UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY
OU-230019
UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XX

UBALDINI—WHEWELL

Note on the Dictionary

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XX

UBALDINI—WHEWELL

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I–XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–n. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–n. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W. A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–l. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–s. .... †Montagu Burrows (Vol. xiii)
R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–e. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–e. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–l. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–e. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–l. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–l. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–k..... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–t. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–r. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–s. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–e. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... †Emily Tennyson Bradley
E. T. S. ..... (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Penderel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalverley.
G. W. C. ..... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. ..... James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii–xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere) / †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
J. C-N. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.
C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.
J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.
W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.
G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv) / George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)
H. C. ..... Henry Craik.
J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.
J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii) / †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
J. C-N. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.
M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.
C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.
G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.
W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.
G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)
L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-S. ..... James Dallas.
C. D-N. ..... †Charles Dalton.
F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.
L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.
A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.
H. D. ..... Henry Davey.
T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.
J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.
C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.
C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.
G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.
J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.
C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.
J. D. ..... †James Dixon.
R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.
A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.
C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.
W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday

R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.
R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.
E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.
J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.
J. D-E. ..... †James Dredge.
S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.
G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.
E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.
J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.
M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.
R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.
T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.
J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.
F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.
F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.
E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.
F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.
A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.
Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.
C. L. F. ..... †Caesar Litton Falkiner.
R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson
J. F-N. ..... John Ferguson.
J. F-Y. ..... John Findlay.
A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.
C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth
J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.
J. G. F-H. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.
J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitz-Gerald.
E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.
W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.
W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.
W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.
W. H. F-R. ... †William Henry Flower.
A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.
W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii) / William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi) †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi) †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)

J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.

T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.

E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.

W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.

A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.

D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.

M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv) †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.

H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.

F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.

W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.

W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii) †William George. (Vol. iii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

F. W. G. ..... FrederickWilliamGamble.

S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.

F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.

R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett

S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.

W G-e. ..... William Gee.

A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.

W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii) †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.

J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.

A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.

H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.

R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.

F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.

I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.

E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.

A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.

G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.

A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.

E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.

A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.

R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.

R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.

G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.

J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.

E. G. ..... Everard Green.

W. A. G. ..... †WilliamAlexanderGreenhill.

T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.

H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.

F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.

A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.

N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).

H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.

C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.

A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.

W. H-s. ..... William Haines.

A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.

J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.

A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii) †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)

H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.

H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.

J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.

T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.

D. H. ..... David Hannay.

A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.

A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.

W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.

A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere) / †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix) / Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix) / †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx) / †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv) / †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys (Vols. i–vi) / John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi) / Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Lluellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-r. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-n. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-h. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-h. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
†Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... } George Peel.
G. P. ..... }
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-s. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Nevile Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... Godfrey Noel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi–xiii)
Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
†Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. .....
E. T. B. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R. S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.

J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

UBALDINI, PETRUCCIO (1524?–1600?), illuminator and scholar, born in Tuscany about 1524, was of the ancient Florentine family Degli Ubaldini which gave a cardinal to the Ghibellines (cf. DANTE, *Inferno*, x. 120), and an adherent, Fra Roberto Ubaldini da Gagliana, to Savonarola (*Giorn. Stor. degli Arch. Tosc.* ii. 211). A thorough examination of the Laurentian manuscripts made for the purpose of this article by the chief librarian of the Mediceo-Laurentian Library has failed to remove the obscurity which rests on Ubaldini's parentage, nor is anything to be gathered from Giovambatista Ubaldini's 'Istoria della Casa degli Ubaldini,' Florence, 1588, 4to. He came to England in 1545, entered the service of the crown, and was employed on the continent in some capacity which carried him back to his native land. He returned to England in the reign of Edward VI, and saw service in the Scottish war under Sir James Crofts, governor of Haddington (1549). The results of his experience of English manners, customs, and institutions he recorded in 1551, probably for the behoof of the Venetian Signory, in a 'Relatione delle cose del Regno d'Inghilterra,' now among the Foscarini MSS. (cod. 184, No. 6626 c. 336–466) in the Imperial Library at Vienna. Some idea of its contents may be gained from Von Raumer's 'Briefe aus Paris zur Erläuterung der Geschichte des sechzehnten und siebzehnten Jahrhunderts' (Leipzig, 1831, ii. 66 et seq. Von Raumer drew his materials from a transcript of the 'Relatione' preserved among the St. Germain des Prés MSS. vol. 740, in the Bibliothèque Royale Nationale. Other transcripts are Bodl. MS. 880, and Addit. MS. 10169, ff. 1–125).

In the Mediceo-Laurentian Library is preserved (*Plut.* lxxvi. cod. lxxviii.) an annotated Italian version of the Πίναξ of Cebes, completed by Ubaldini in September 1552, and dedicated to Cosimo I, grand duke of Tuscany. Ubaldini was then resident at Venice, and it was not until ten years later that he settled in England, where he found a Mæcenas in Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] Arundel presented him at court, where he speedily obtained other patrons. He taught Italian, transcribed and illuminated manuscripts, rhymed, and wrote or translated into Italian historical and other tracts. He also pretended to some skill in physic (see his letter to Sir William Cecil, dated 22 Nov. 1569, in *Lansdowne MS.* 11, art. 48, f. 111). His various accomplishments, however, yielded but a scanty subsistence, and on 20 May 1574 he craved Burghley's interest with the queen to procure him 'a forfeiture of a hundred marks' to relieve his embarrassment (*ib.* 18, art. 82, f. 178). In 1578–9, though in receipt of a pension, he was saved from arrest for debt only by the intervention of the privy council, and was compelled to compound with his creditors (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, x. 403, xi. 415). In 1586 he was resident in Shoreditch (*Lansdowne MS.* 143, art. 89, f. 349). On two occasions he appears in the list of those who exchanged new year's gifts with the queen—once in 1578–9, as the donor of an illustrated 'Life and Metamorphoses of Ovid,' and the recipient of a pair of gilt-plate spoons, weighing five and a quarter ounces; and again in 1588–9, when 'a book covered with vellum of Italian' elicited from Elizabeth five and a half ounces of gilt plate (NICHOLS, *Progr. of Elizabeth*, ii. 263, 272, iii. 24, 25). That in 1580 he visited Ireland may perhaps be inferred from

the fact that he compiled an account (since lost) of the repulse of the Spanish-Italian invasion of Kerry in the autumn of that year. In 1581 appeared his 'Vita di Carlo Magno Imperadore,' London, 4to (later edit.), 1599, a work interesting to bibliophiles as the first Italian book printed in England. He appears to have left England in the autumn—his passport is dated 31 Oct.—or winter of 1586, and resided for a time in the Low Countries (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1586, p. 365). At any rate, it was at Antwerp that in 1588 appeared his 'Descrittione del Regno di Scotia et delle Isole sue Adjacenti' (fol.), dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, the Earl of Leicester, and Sir Francis Walsingham; it is a free translation of Hector Boece's Chronicle, a transcript of which, made by him in 1550 and dedicated to Lord Arundel in 1576, is in the British Museum, Royal MS. 13 A. viii. The manuscript of the 'Descrittione' is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, cod. ccxlvi. A handsome reprint appeared at Edinburgh (Bannatyne Club) in 1829, 4to. Ubaldini rendered into Italian in 1588 the narrative of the defeat of the Spanish Armada compiled for Lord Howard of Effingham, and added in the following year an original memoir in the manner of Sallust on the same subject, inspired by Drake and dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. The manuscripts of these works, entitled respectively 'Commentario del successo dell' Armata Spagnola nell' assalir l'Inghilterra l'anno 1588,' and 'Commentario della Impresa fatta contra il regno d'Inghilterra dal Re Catholico l'anno 1588,' are in the British Museum, Royal MS. 14 A. x–xi. A free translation of the former, entitled 'A Discourse concerning the Spanish Fleet,' was made by Augustine Ryther [q. v.], and formed the basis of Camden's narrative; it was reprinted in 1740, 8vo. The English original, preserved in Cottonian MS. Jul. F. x. ff. 111–17, has been recently edited by Professor Laughton in 'State Papers relating to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada' (Navy Rec. Soc. i. 1–18).

In 1591 appeared, with a dedication to the queen, to whom the manuscript had been presented in 1576, Ubaldini's 'Vite delle Donne Illustri del Regno d'Inghilterra et del Regno di Scotia' (London, 4to, 2nd edit. 1601; cf. Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, i. 169, and Macray's article on foreign authors' dedications in *Bibliographica*, 1897). In a small volume entitled 'Parte Prima delle brevi Dimostrationi et Precetti Utilissimi, ne i quali si trattano diversi propositi morali, politici et iconomici,' 1592, 4to, Ubaldini attempted the rôle of the sententious philosopher. In 1594 he laid before the queen a brief memoir on methods of taxation, which she graciously received and encouraged him to develop. It remains in Lansdowne MS. 98, art. 22. The same year appeared his 'Stato delle Tre Corti. Altrimenti: Relationi di alcune Qualità Politiche con le loro dipendenze considerabili appresso di quei che dei governi delli stati si dilettano, ritrovate nelli stati della Corte Romana, nel Regno di Napoli, et nelli stati del Gran Duca di Thoscana; cagioni secondo la natura di quelle genti sicurissime della fermezza di quei governi,' 4to. 'Scelta di alcune Attioni et di varii Accidenti occorsi tra alcune Nationi Differenti del Mondo; cavati della Selva dei casi diversi,' 1595, 4to (a mere scrap-book), and 'Militia del Gran Duca di Thoscana. Capitoli, ordini, et privilegii della Militia et Bande di sua Altezza Serenissima prima così ordinati dalla buona et felice memoria di Cosimo Primo Gran Duca di Thoscana; et di poi corroborati da i successori suoi figliuoli,' 1597, 4to (a description of the military system of Tuscany) complete the tale of Ubaldini's prose works.

His 'Rime,' printed in 1596, 4to, evince a mastery of the technique of the sonnet and the canzone, but they possess no great originality, and are by no means free from conceits. Two of Ubaldini's letters are preserved in the Advocates' Library (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 124); two others are in the Archivio Mediceo, 4185, at Florence.

The date of Ubaldini's death is uncertain. By his wife, Anne Lawrence (*m.* 21 Jan. 1565–6), he appears to have left issue a son Lodovico, who signed himself Lodovico Petrucci (*Royal MS.* 14 A. vii.), but must apparently be distinguished from Ludovico Petrucci [q. v.]

A few specimens of Ubaldini's skill in illumination and caligraphy are preserved in the Royal MSS.: viz., on vellum, 14 A. i. 'Un Libro d'Essemplari' (elegant extracts); 14 A. viii. 'Un Libro della Forma et Regola dell' eleggere et coronare in Imperadori' (dedicated, with two prefatory sonnets, to the queen); 17 A. xxiii. (mottoes from the gallery at Gorhambury, a *chef d'œuvre* given by Sir Nicholas Bacon to Lady Lumley); 2 B. ix. (Psalter from the Vulgate dedicated to the Earl of Arundel in 1565); on paper 14 A. xvi. 'Un Libro d'Essemplari scritto l'anno 1550' (fragments of correspondence and other scraps); 14 A. xix. 'Le Vite et i Fatti di sei Donne Illustri,' dedicated to the queen in 1577 (a distinct work from the 'Vite delle Donne Illustre' printed in 1591); 17 A. xxiv. (sentences, chiefly metaphysical and moral, collected from various authors for the use of Edward VI). Stowe MS. 30, a poly-

glot and polychrome vellum prayer-book presented to the queen in 1578, may also be by Ubaldini's hand, as certainly is a partially illuminated Latin prayer-book presented to her in 1580, now in the Huth Library (*Cat.* v. 1).

[Ubaldini's works; Baretti's Italian Library, p. 186; Fontanini's Biblioteca, ed. Apostolo Zeno, 1804, ii. 289; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, i. 169; Biogr. Univ.; Bradley's Dict. of Miniaturists; Italian Relation of England (Camden Soc.), Introd.; Addit. MS. 24492, p. 70; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 28, 144; Athenæum, 17 April 1897. See also Reg. St. Mich. Cornhill (Harl. Soc.) and St. Mich. Cornhill Marr. Lic. 1520 (Harl. Soc.); Archiv. Stor. Ital. v. 381; Zouch's Life of Sidney, p. 332; Dugdale's Antiq. Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, i. 523; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 1171, 1186, 1805; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. ii. 102; Bandini, Cat. Cod. Lat. (Ital.) Bibl. Mediceæ Laurent, v. 303.] J. M. R.

UCHTRED. [See UHTRED.]

UCHTRYD (the Welsh form of Uhtred) (*d.* 1148), bishop of Llandaff, was archdeacon of Llandaff in the time of Bishop Urban (1107–1153), and in that character attests the agreement drawn up in 1126 between the bishop and Earl Robert of Gloucester (*Liber Landavensis*, ed. 1893, p. 29). In 1131 he was one of Urban's envoys in the matter of the dispute with the sees of Hereford and St. David's (*ib.* pp. 60, 64). He was clearly a Welshman (the name is not uncommon at this period), and probably married, since 'Brut y Tywysogion' (*Oxford Bruts*, p. 328) mentions a daughter Angharad, who became the wife of Iorwerth ab Owain, of the Welsh line of Caerllion. Upon Urban's death in 1134 he was elected to the see of Llandaff, and in 1140 was consecrated by Archbishop Theobald [q.v.] (*Continuator of* FLOR. WIG.) He did not continue the barren litigation as to the boundaries and privileges of the see which occupied so much of Urban's episcopate, and appears only in minor controversies with the priory of Goldcliff (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, i. 346–7) and the abbey of St. Peter's, Gloucester (*Historia et Cartularium Sancti Petri*, ed. Hart, ii. 14). He died in 1148, a date given by the 'Annals of Tewkesbury,' and to be inferred from the notices in the 'Bruts' and 'Annales Cambriæ.' According to the Gwentian 'Brut' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 711), the famous Geoffrey of Monmouth [q. v.] was Uchtryd's nephew and adopted son, and Mr. Gwenogfryn Evans believes (preface to edition of 1893) that the 'Liber Landavensis' in its original form was compiled by Geoffrey at Llandaff under his uncle's patronage. That Uchtryd had a nephew called Geoffrey is shown by the occurrence of 'Galfrido sacerdote nepote episcopi' among the witnesses to a charter of his dated 1146 (*Cartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester*, ii. 55), but the author of the 'History of the Kings of Britain' is not supposed to have been ordained priest until 1152 (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, i. 360). The chapter of St. David's, in a letter to Eugenius III of about 1145, accuse Uchtryd of illiteracy and immorality; it is possible, however, that the document, the knowledge of which is due to the zeal of Giraldus Cambrensis on behalf of the claims of St. David's, may be spurious (GIR. CAMBR., *Works*, iii. 56–8, 187–8).

[Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents; Annales Cambriæ.] J. E. L.

UDALL. [See also UVEDALE.]

UDALL, EPHRAIM (*d.* 1647), royalist divine, was son of John Udall [q. v.] (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, p. 345, folio). He was admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in July 1606, proceeded B.A. in 1609, and commenced M.A. in 1614. On 20 Sept. 1615 he was appointed perpetual curate of Teddington (HENNESSY, p. 426). On 27 Nov. 1634 he was presented to the rectory of St. Augustine's, Watling Street, London. For a long time he was regarded as one of the shining lights of the puritan party, but after the breaking out of the great rebellion in 1641 he declared himself to be in favour of episcopacy and the established liturgy. He was, in consequence of this, charged with being popishly affected, and the Long parliament, on 29 June 1643, made an order that he should be ejected from his rectory, and that the rents and profits should be sequestered for Francis Roberts [q. v.], a 'godly, learned, and orthodox divine' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 148). His house was plundered and his books and furniture were taken away. Afterwards his enemies sought to commit him to prison, and they carried his aged and decrepit wife out of doors by force and left her in the open street (RYVES, *Mercurius Rusticus*, 1646, pp. 131–133). Udall, who is described by Wood as 'a man of eminent piety, exemplary conversation, profound learning, and indefatigable industry,' died in London on 24 May 1647 (SMITH, *Obituary*, ed. Ellis, p. 24). Thomas Reeve (1594–1672) [q.v.] preached his funeral sermon, which was published under the title of 'Lazarus his Rest' (London, 1647, 4to).

Udall was the author of: 1. 'Τὸ πρέπον εὐχαριστικόν, i.e. Communion Comlinesse. Wherein is discovered the conveniency of

the peoples drawing neere to the Table in the sight thereof when they receive the Lords Supper. With the great unfitnesse of receiving it in Pewes in London for the Novelty of high and close Pewes,' London, 1641, 4to. 2. 'Good Workes, if they be well handled, or Certaine Projects about Maintenance for Parochiall Ministers' (anon.), London, 1641, 4to. 3. 'Noli me Tangere is a thinge to be thovght on, or Vox carnis sacræ clamantis ab Altari ad Aquilam sacrilegam, Noli me tangere ne te perdam' (anon.), London, 1642, 4to. 4. 'The Good of Peace and Ill of Warre,' London, 1642, 4to. 5. 'Directions Propovnded, and humbly presented to . . . Parliament, concerning the Booke of Common Prayer, and Episcopall Government' (anon.), Oxford, 1642, 4to. This was also published under the title of 'The Bishop of Armaghes Direction, concerning the Lyturgy, and Episcopall Government,' London, 1642, 4to. The treatise was disavowed by Ussher, and the authorship is correctly attributed to Udall.

[Addit. MSS. 5851 p. 40, 5884 f. 15; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 198; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians, 1670, p. 311; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 288; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. p. 21; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 179; White's First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests, 1643, p. 9; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 458; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. 1898, pp. lxv, 98, 426.] T. C.

UDALL or UVEDALE, JOHN (1560?–1592), puritan, has been identified with the fourth and youngest son of Sir William Uvedale [q. v.] of More Crichel (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 1868, iii. 147). But as the reputed father died in 1542, probably some eighteen years before the son's birth, the alleged relationship must be rejected. John Udall was doubtless akin to the Uvedale families of Wickham in Hampshire and of More Crichel, but the precise degree is undetermined (cf. *Surrey Archæological Collections*, iii. 63 seq.) He matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1577–8, but soon afterwards migrated to Trinity College, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1, and M.A. in 1584. He was a zealous reader of theology, and developed a strong tendency to puritanism, which was encouraged by his intimacy, while both were undergraduates, with John Penry [q.v.] Udall also obtained at the university a competent knowledge of Hebrew.

Udall has been wrongly identified with John Uvedale, a trusted member of Sir Philip Sidney's household, who was with Sidney in October 1586 at Arnhem during his fatal illness, and witnessed Sidney's will. Uvedale received under its provisions 500*l.* in consideration of his long and very faithful service,' and of his voluntary surrender of 'Ford Place,' which Sidney had presented to him (Collins, *Sydney Papers*, i. 111, 112).

Before 1584 Udall took holy orders and became curate of Kingston-upon-Thames under the absentee vicar, Stephen Chatfield. He was soon known there as a convinced puritan who had stern suspicion of the scriptural justification of episcopacy. He preached with eloquence, and three volumes of sermons delivered by him at Kingston were published in 1584. The first volume, called 'Amendment of Life' (in three sermons), was dedicated to Charles, lord Howard of Effingham; the second volume was entitled 'Obedience to the Gospell' (two sermons); and the third was entitled 'Peter's Fall: two Sermons upon the Historie of Peter's denying Christ,' London, 8vo, 1584. A fourth collection of five sermons 'preached in the time of the dearth in 1586,' was called 'The true Remedie against Famine and Warres' (London, 1586, 12mo). This was dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, who was a well-known protector of puritan ministers. Although he was thus influentially supported, Udall's insistence on a literal observance of scriptural precepts was held to infringe Anglican orthodoxy, and in 1586 he was summoned by the bishop of Winchester and the dean of Windsor to appear before the court of high commission at Lambeth. Through the influence of the Countess of Warwick and Sir Drue Drury [q.v.] he was restored to his ministry. This experience of persecution redoubled his ardour. He strongly sympathised with the zealous efforts of his Cambridge friend Penry to stir in the bishops a keener sense of their spiritual duties; and during 1587 Penry seems to have visited him at Kingston. In April 1588 Udall induced Penry's friend, the puritan printer Robert Waldegrave [q. v.], to print at his office in London an anonymous tract in which he trenchantly denounced the church of England from the extreme puritan point of view. The work, which was issued surreptitiously without the license of the Stationers' Company, and bore no name of printer or place of publication on the title-page, was entitled 'The State of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrephes a Byshopp, Tertullus a Papiste, Demetrius an usurer, Pandochus an Inne-keeper, and Paule a preacher of the worde of God.' Udall developed his argument with much satiric force, and the pamphlet arrested public attention. Archbishop Whitgift and other members of the court of high commission deemed it seditious. It was soon

known in London to have been printed by Waldegrave, and in April his press was seized. Udall, whose responsibility remained unknown to the authorities, invited Waldegrave to Kingston to discuss the situation. Penry joined the consultation, with the result that schemes were laid for disseminating through the country further tracts of a like temper. Penry soon arranged to write a series of attacks on the bishops which should bear the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. Udall supplied him with some information that had come to his knowledge of the illegal practices of the bishop of London, and this information Penry embodied in the first of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, which was known as 'The Epistle.' But Udall made no other contribution to the series of pamphlets which bore the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. He had no relation with any of the Martin Mar-Prelate controversialists excepting Penry, and was associated with Penry only at the inception of the Mar-Prelate scheme.

Udall preferred to pursue the bishops single-handed. In July Waldegrave secretly set up a press in the neighbourhood of Kingston, at the house of a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Crane, at East Molesey. There he printed a second anonymous polemic of Udall which was called: 'A Demonstration of the trueth of that Discipline which Christe hath prescribed in his worde for the gouernement of his Church, in all times and places, untill the ende of the worlde.' With great vehemence Udall denounced 'the supposed governors of the church of England, the archbishops, lord-bishops, archdeacons, and the rest of that order.' The 'Demonstration' was secretly distributed in November, at the same time as Penry's 'Epistle,' the first of the distinctive 'Martin Mar-Prelate' tracts, which Waldegrave also put into type at the East Molesey press. A reply to Udall appeared in 1590 with the title, 'A Remonstrance, or plain detection of some of the faults . . . cobled together in a Booke entituled "A Demonstration."' Udall's 'Dialogue' and 'Demonstration' were both reprinted by Mr. Arber in 1880.

Meanwhile, in July 1588, Udall, although his authorship of the 'Dialogue' was hardly suspected, and the 'Demonstration' was as yet unpublished, again offended the court of high commission by his uncompromising sermons in the parish church of Kingston, and he was summarily deprived of his living.

After resting 'about half a year,' with the intention of leading thenceforth a 'private life,' he was invited in December by the Earl of Huntingdon and the inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to resume his ministry in that town. He accepted the call, and laboured there assiduously for a year. During the time the plague raged furiously in the district. While at Newcastle Udall openly published in London, under his own name, a new volume of sermons entitled 'Combat between Christ and the Devil.' This was of non-controversial character. But meanwhile many Mar-Prelate tracts had been issued in rapid succession by Penry and his associates, and the bishops made every effort to discover their source. Udall was soon suspected of complicity, and on 29 Dec. 1589 he was summoned to London, 'in the sorest weather,' to be examined by the privy council. He arrived on 9 Jan. 1589–90, and four days later appeared at a council meeting that was held at Lord Cobham's house in Blackfriars. He was asked whether his ministry at Newcastle was authorised by the bishop of the diocese. He replied that both the bishopric of Durham and the archbishopric of York were vacant during the period of his ministry. He refused to say whether he was the author of the 'Demonstration' and 'Dialogue.' He acknowledged that Penry had passed through Newcastle three months before, but had merely saluted him at his door (cf. ARBER'S *Sketch of Mar-Prelate Controversy*, pp. 88–93). The council ordered Udall's detention in the Gatehouse at Westminster. A second examination by the council followed on 13 July 1590, when similar questions were put to the prisoner and similar answers made by him (*ib.* pp. 144–7).

On 24 July 1590 he was placed on his trial at the Croydon assizes, before Justice Clarke and Serjeant Puckering, on a charge of having published 'a wicked, scandalous, and seditious libel' entitled 'A Demonstration.' The indictment was laid under the statute 23 Eliz. cap. 3, which was aimed at attacks on the government made in print by Roman catholics. Udall was refused the aid of counsel, and the prosecution depended wholly on the written depositions previously obtained from witnesses in the high commission court. The judges invited Udall to deny on oath that he was author of the incriminated tract. This he refused to do. He was found guilty, but sentence was deferred, and he was ordered to be imprisoned in the White Lion prison in Southwark. Subsequently he was offered a pardon if he would sign a recantation, but he declined to accept the terms proposed. In February 1590–91 he was brought to the bar of the Southwark assizes, and raised some argu-

ments of doubtful relevance in arrest of judgment. Sentence of death was passed on him, and he was carried back to prison.

No attempt was made to carry out the monstrous sentence, but Udall remained a prisoner, with small hope of life. The iniquitous procedure excited the resentment of many persons of influence, some of whom had shown sympathy with Udall's religious views in earlier days. Sir Walter Ralegh, the Earl of Essex, and Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, interested themselves on his behalf, and every effort was made to procure his release. At first the prospect was discouraging. He sued for liberty to go to church; permission was refused him. But a little later a copy of the indictment under which he was convicted, but which he had never seen, was sent him. Acting on the advice of friends, he thereupon framed a form of pardon 'according to the indictment,' and his wife presented it with his petition to the council. The papers were referred to Archbishop Whitgift. For a time the archbishop was obdurate. But the agitation in Udall's favour grew, and in March 1592 the governors of the Turkey Company offered to send Udall to Syria as pastor of their agents there if he were released at once (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, Udall to Burghley, 3 March 1591–2, not 1592–3; Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 101–2). The archbishop's scruples were at length overcome, and a pardon was signed by the queen early in June. On 15 June Udall, by the archbishop's direction, informed the lord keeper, Puckering, of that fact. But immediately afterwards Udall fell ill and died. His death was attributed to the cruel and illegal usage to which he had been subjected, and he was long remembered and honoured as a martyr by those who shared his religious convictions. He was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, Southwark. He was survived by his wife and son Ephraim [q. v.]

In the year following Udall's death there appeared at Leyden a valuable grammar and dictionary of the Hebrew tongue by him under the title: 'מִפְתַּח לְשׁוֹן הַקֹּדֶשׁ — that is, The Key of the Holy Tongue' (Leyden, 12mo, 1593). The first part consists of a Hebrew grammar translated from the Latin of Peter Martinius; the second part supplies 'a practize' or exercises on Psalms xxv. and lxv.; and the third part is a short dictionary of the Hebrew words of the Bible. The work was prized by James VI of Scotland, who is reported to have inquired for the author on his arrival in England in 1603, and, on learning that he was dead, to have exclaimed, 'By my soul, then, the greatest scholar of Europe is dead.'

In 1593 also appeared (anonymously in London) the first edition of Udall's 'Commentarie on the Lamentations of Jeremy;' other editions are dated in 1595, 1599, and 1637. A Dutch translation by J. Lamstium is dated 1660. Udall's 'Certaine Sermons, taken out of severall Places of Scripture,' which was issued in 1596, is a reprint of his volume on the 'Amendment of Life' and the 'Obedience to the Gospel.' There is erroneously attributed to him an antipapal tract, 'An Antiquodlibet, or an Advertisement to beware of Secular Priests,' Middelburg, 12mo, 1602 [see Watson, William, 1559?–1603].

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 148–50; A New Discovery of Old Pontificall Practices for the Maintenance of the Prelates Authority and Hierarchy, evinced by their Tyrannicall Persecution of that Reverend, Learned, Pious, and Worthy Minister of Jesus Christ, Master John Udall, in the Raigne of Queen Elizabeth, London, 1643; Maskell's Hist. of the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, London, 1845; Arber's Introductory Sketch to the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, London, 1879; Arber's prefaces to his reprints of Udall's Demonstration and Dialogue, 1880; Strype's Life of Whitgift, and Annals; Howell's State Trials, i. 1271; Neal's Puritans, i. 330.] S. L.

UDALL or **UVEDALE, NICHOLAS** (1505–1556), dramatist and scholar, born in 1505, was a native of Hampshire. His relationship with the Uvedale family of Wickham in Hampshire, one member of which, living in 1449, bore the christian name of Nicholas, is undetermined (cf. *Surrey Archæological Collections*, iii. 185). Nicholas was elected a scholar of Winchester College in 1517, when he was described as being twelve years old (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 108). Proceeding to Oxford, he was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College on 18 June 1520. He graduated B.A. on 30 May 1524, and became a probationer-fellow of his college on 30 May 1524. He took some part in the college tuition (Fowler, *Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. pp. 86, 89, 370–1). In 1526 and the following years he purchased books of a Lutheran tendency of Thomas Garret, an Oxford bookseller, who personally sympathised with Lutheran doctrines. Udall thus gained the reputation of being one of the earliest adherents of the protestant movement among Oxford tutors (Foxe, *Actes*, ed. Townsend, v. 421 seq.) As a consequence, it is said, he was not permitted to take the degree of M.A. until 1534—ten years after his graduation. Meanwhile he made some reputation in the uni-

versity as a writer of Latin verse. He became the intimate friend of John Leland [q. v.] the antiquary, and Leland acknowledged with enthusiasm Udall's liberality and attainments in two Latin epigrams (*Collectanea*, v. 89, 105). The friends combined in May 1533 to write verses in both Latin and English for the pageants with which the lord mayor and citizens of London celebrated the entry of Anne Boleyn into the city after her marriage to Henry VIII. Udall apostrophised Apollo and the Muses in Latin verse, and offered extravagant adulation to the new queen in English poems of very varied metres, some of which imitated Skelton's. The whole collection is preserved in manuscript at the British Museum among the Royal manuscripts (18. A. lxiv.) It was printed in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth' and in Dr. Furnivall's 'Ballads from Manuscripts' (Ballad Society, 1870, i. 379–401). Most of the English poems by Udall appear in Arber's 'English Garner' (ii. 52–60).

About 1534 Udall became headmaster of Eton College, and he held the office for nearly eight years. Before taking up the appointment he published for the use of his pupils a selection from Terence, which was entitled 'Flovres for Latine Spekynge selected and gathered oute of Terence and the same translated into Englysshe.' A Latin dedication addressed by Udall to his pupils was dated from the 'Augustinian Monastery,' London, 28 Feb. Leland and Edmund Jonson contributed prefatory eulogies in Latin. The work was printed by Thomas Berthelet, and the first edition, which is of great rarity, is dated 1533. Other editions followed in 1538, 1544, and 1560; an edition of 1575, which was enlarged by John Higgins [q. v.], reappeared in 1581.

According to an early 'Consuetudinary' of Eton, plays of Terence and Plautus were acted annually by the boys under the headmaster's direction 'about the feast of St. Andrew,' i.e. 30 Nov., and occasionally English pieces were suffered to take the place of the Latin. It is possible that Udall's English comedy or interlude of 'Ralph Roister Doister' was first prepared by him to be acted by his pupils at Eton. As a schoolmaster Udall had the reputation of severely enforcing corporal punishment. Thomas Tusser [q. v.] was one of his pupils, and he states in his autobiography, prefixed to his 'Five Hundreth Points of Good Husbandrie' (1575), that he received from Udall on one occasion fifty-three stripes for 'fault but small or none at all.' Tusser exclaims, 'See, Udall, see the mercy of thee to mee, poor lad!' Udall's connection with Eton was terminated under disgraceful and somewhat mysterious circumstances. Early in 1541 two of his scholars, Thomas Cheney and John Horde, were, along with his servant Gregory, charged with stealing silver images and other plate belonging to the college. Their statement not merely threw on Udall the suspicion that he was cognisant of the theft, but led to an accusation against him of unnatural crime. He was summoned before the privy council for examination on 14 March 1540–1, and he then confessed that he was guilty of the second charge. He was committed to the Marshalsea prison (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vii. 153). Dismissal from the head-mastership of Eton followed immediately, but Udall's imprisonment was of short duration, and his reputation was not permanently injured. On gaining his liberty he piteously petitioned an unnamed patron probably at court to procure his restitution to Eton, while he professed a wish to pay off his debts and to amend his way of life (printed from Cotton. MS. Titus B. viii. 371, in *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 1 sqq.). A year after his dismissal the bursars of Eton paid him the full arrears of his salary (Lyte, *Hist. of Eton*, p. 114).

Other means of livelihood were at his command. He had on 27 Sept. 1537 become vicar of Braintree, and that benefice he retained on his departure from Eton. He held it for nearly seven years, resigning it on 14 Sept. 1544. His increased leisure he devoted to literary work. In September 1542 he published an English version of the third and fourth books of Erasmus's 'Apophthegms.' His literary capacity was noticed favourably by Henry VIII's new queen, Catherine Parr, whose theological views inclined, like his own, to Lutheranism. Under her patronage he assisted in translating into English the first volume of Erasmus's 'Paraphrase of the New Testament.' The work occupied him between 1543 and 1548. He himself translated the paraphrase of the gospel of St. Luke, which he finished in 1545, and he dedicated it to Queen Catherine. His rendering of the text of the gospel follows that of the Great Bible of 1539. He also superintended the publication of the work and wrote a general dedication addressed in terms of extravagant eulogy to Edward VI, and another to the reader, besides prefacing the translations of the gospel of St. John and of the Acts with dedications to Queen Catherine. The volume was first published in 1548; the title-page of the second edition of 1551 stated that Udall had 'conferred' the text with the Latin and 'thoroughly cor-

rected' it. The second volume came out in 1549, but in that Udall had no hand.

Edward VI showed Udall much favour. When Gardiner preached before the young king on 29 June 1548, and he was expected to deny the authority of the king to make religious changes during his minority, Udall was directed to report the sermon by 'a noble personage of this realm' (Foxe). The 'noble personage' was doubtless Protector Somerset. Foxe printed Udall's report of Gardiner's sermon in his 'Acts and Monuments.' In 1549 a more responsible task was entrusted to him. He was ordered to reply to the catholic rebels of the west, who had put forward 'certen artycles of us the comoners of Devonsheir and Cornwall in divers campes by Est and West of Exeter.' The insurgents demanded the restoration of the mass, of the abbey lands, and of the Six Articles, together with the recall of Cardinal Pole from exile. Udall's answer bears the title 'An answer to the articles of the comoners of Devonsheir and Cornewall, declaring to the same howe they haue been seduced by evell persons, and howe their consciences may be satysfyed and stayed, concerning the sayd artycles, sette forthe by a countryman of theirs, much tendering the welth, bothe of their bodyes and solles.' Udall reasoned with great force against the catholic arguments, and defended the royal authority in matters of religion. His tract, which runs to eighty closely written folio pages, is preserved at the British Museum (Royal MS. 18, B. xi.) It was printed for the first time by the Camden Society in 'Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549,' which was edited by Nicholas Pocock in 1884.

Further literary work of similar tendency followed. About 1550 he issued an English translation (from the Latin) of Peter Martyr's 'Discourse or Traictise . . . concernynge the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper' [see Vermigli]. Edward VI marked his approbation by issuing letters patent securing to Udall exclusive rights in the original Latin version of Peter Martyr's 'Treatise of the Eucharist,' as well as in the English translation; and at the same time gave Udall permission 'to preynt the Bible in Englyshe as well in the large volume for the use of the churches w^th^in this our Realme and other Dominions as allso in any other convenient volume.' Of this privilege Udall does not seem to have availed himself. He contributed Latin poems to the two collections of elegies published in 1551, respectively on Henry and Charles Brandon, dukes of Suffolk, and Martin Bucer. In 1552 he translated the 'Compendiosa totius Anatomie delineatio' of Thomas Gemini [q. v.], whose copperplate engravings give the work high artistic interest. The book was dedicated to the king.

Despite the circumstances attending Udall's dismissal from Eton, scholastic employment was also found for Udall by the ministers of his royal patron, and he was appointed 'schoolmaster' of the young Edward Courtenay, then a prisoner in the Tower (*Trevelyan Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 31, 33). At the same time Edward VI bestowed new church preferment on Udall. In November 1551 he was nominated to a prebend at Windsor, but he failed to take up his residence there, and continued to preach elsewhere. He was consequently held in the following year to have forfeited his rights to the emoluments of the prebend. But in September 1552 a royal letter directed the dean and chapter of Windsor to pay Udall the income of the preferment 'during the time of his absence.' On 26 March 1553 he was presented to the rectory of Calborne in the Isle of Wight.

The accession of Queen Mary in no way injured his fortunes. She had taken part with him in the translation of Erasmus's paraphrase, and Udall knew how to adjust his sails to the passing breeze. In 1553 he endeavoured to extract from the protestant martyr Thomas Mountain [q. v.], while in prison, a recantation of protestantism (Nichols, *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. p. 178). The lord chancellor, Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, encouraged Udall's pusillanimity, and gave him the post of schoolmaster in his household, where several boys were brought up under the bishop's superintendence. Gardiner left forty marks to his 'schoolmaster,' Udall, in his will, dated 9 Nov. 1555 (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc. 43, 44). Udall's repute as a dramatic writer was not exhausted. In 1554 a warrant from Queen Mary directed Udall to prepare 'dialogues and interludes,' to be performed in the royal presence; and ordered such dresses and apparel to be delivered to him from the office of the revels as from time to time he might require (*Losely MSS.* ed. Kempe, p. 63).

At the close of his life Udall again filled the office of master of a great public school. He succeeded Alexander Nowell about 1554 as headmaster of Westminster school, which Henry VIII had established in 1540; and he held that post until the school was absorbed in the monastery of Westminster, which Queen Mary refounded in November 1556. Udall died next month, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 23 Dec. 1556. Entries of the burial in

the same place of 'Katherin Woodall' and of 'Elizabeth Udall' figure in the parish register under the respective dates 2 Dec. 1556 and 8 July 1559; but there is no means of determining the relationship of either of these persons to Nicholas Udall.

Udall owes his permanent fame to his work as a dramatist. Bale attributes to him not merely many comedies, but also a 'Tragœdia de Papatu.' Of the last nothing is known. Bale says that Udall translated it for Queen Catherine [Parr]. It is possible that Bale made a confused reference to 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome' (London, 1549, 8vo), which John Ponet translated from the Italian of Bernardino Ochino. Subsequent mention was made of another lost play by Udall. When Elizabeth visited Cambridge University in the autumn of 1564 on the night of 8 Aug. there was performed in her presence 'an English play called "Ezekias," made by Mr. Udall, and handled by King's College men only.'

The only extant play by Udall is 'Ralph Roister Doister,' a homely English comedy on the Latin model, which may have been originally written for performance by his pupils at Eton before 1541. A reference (act ii. sc. i.) to a ballad-monger, Jack Raker, who is more than once mentioned by Skelton and is noticed in Udall's play as a contemporary, and Ralph Roister Doister's favourite form of oath, 'by the armes of Caleys,' suggest that the piece was originally composed in Henry VIII's reign. It is in rhymed doggerel and is divided into five acts, each with numbered scenes varying from four to eight. Besides songs which are interspersed through the text, four songs to be sung 'by those which shall use this comedy' are collected in an appendix. The story, which is crudely developed, deals with the unsuccessful efforts of the swaggering hero, Ralph Roister Doister, to win the hand of a wealthy widow, Dame Christian Custance. It is doubtful if the piece were printed in Udall's lifetime.

A quotation of Ralph's letter to Dame Custance (*Ralph Roister Doister*, act iii. sc. iv.), which is shown to be capable of expressing two directly opposite significations by changes of punctuation, appeared in the third edition of Dr. Thomas Wilson's 'Rule of Reason,' 1553, with the note that the passage was quoted from 'An Entrelude, made by Nicolas Vdal.' In 1566 Thomas Hackett obtained a license 'for pryntinge of a play intituled Rauf Ruyster Duster.' The only early copy now known lacks a title-page; it was accidentally acquired by the Rev. Thomas Briggs, an Etonian, in 1818, and may be the edition printed by Hackett, which probably represents a revised version of the piece. The concluding verses plainly refer to Queen Mary or Queen Elizabeth, and were doubtless interpolated at a date subsequent to the composition of the play. In 1818 Briggs reprinted the comedy in London, in an edition of thirty copies, as an anonymous work, and at the same time presented the unique original to Eton College Library, in ignorance of the fact that the play was from the pen of an Eton headmaster. Another reprint followed in 1821; but the anonymous editor again had no information to give respecting the authorship of the play. John Payne Collier, in a note in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (1825, ii. 3; cf. *History of English Dramatic Poetry*, 1831, ii. 445), was the first to recognise in 'Ralph Roister Doister' the interlude which Wilson assigned to Udall in 1551. The work has subsequently been four times reprinted—in Thomas White's 'Old English Drama' (1830, 3 vols. 18mo); in the publications of the Shakespeare Society, 1847; in Arber's 'English Reprints,' 1869; and in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1874 (iii. 53–161). 'Ralph Roister Doister' enjoys the distinction of being the earliest English comedy known, and, in the capacity of its author, Udall is universally recognised as one of the most notable pioneers in the history of English dramatic literature [cf. art. STILL, JOHN].

Collier, in his 'Bibliographical Catalogue' (ii. 176), attributes to Udall, the first and last letters of whose surname figure on the undated title-page, a curious doggerel poem in which an old man gives the author much moral counsel. The poem bears the title: 'The pleasaunt playne and pythye Pathewaye leadynge to a vertues and honest lyfe, no lesse profytable then delectable. U. L. Imprynted at London by Nicolas Hyll, for John Case,' 4to.

[The fullest account of Udall is by William Durrant Cooper, and is prefixed to the Shakespeare Society's edition of 'Ralph Roister Doister.' See also Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, ed. Nicholas Pocock (Camden Soc.), pp. xx–xxv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 211; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Strype's Works; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry.] S. L.

UFFORD, JOHN DE (*d.* 1349), chancellor. [See OFFORD.]

UFFORD, ROBERT DE, first **EARL OF SUFFOLK** of his house (1298–1369), was the second but eldest surviving son and heir of

Robert de Ufford (1279–1316), and of his wife, Cicely de Valognes.

His grandfather, Robert de Ufford (*d.* 1298), was the founder of the greatness of the family. A younger son of a Suffolk landowner, John de Peyton, Robert assumed his surname from his lordship of Ufford in Suffolk, and attended Edward I on his crusade. Between 1276 and 1281 he acted as justice of Ireland. He was instructed by Edward I to introduce English laws into Ireland (*Fœdera*, i. 540), and practised skilfully but unscrupulously the policy of sowing dissension among the different Irish septs (Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, pp. 108–10). He also built the castle of Roscommon 'at countless cost' (*Cal. Documents*, Ireland, 1302–7, p. 137). On 21 Nov. 1281 Stephen de Fulburn, bishop of Waterford, was appointed justice in his place, since Ufford 'by reason of his infirmities could not perform his duties' (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 1). He died in 1298. His son Robert, who was born on 11 June 1279, further increased the family possessions and importance by his marriage to the heiress Cicely de Valognes. He was summoned to parliament as a baron between 1308 and 1311, and died in 1316. Of his six sons, William, the eldest, died without issue before his father. The fifth son, Sir Ralph de Ufford (*d.* 1346), became justice of Ireland like his grandfather, having married Maud, daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster [q. v.], and widow of William de Burgh, earl of Ulster. Appointed justice in February 1344, Ralph held office until his death on Palm Sunday, 9 April 1346. He had the reputation of a vigorous and energetic but not very popular ruler (Gilbert, pp. 197–204). The youngest son, Sir Edmund de Ufford, was also a man of some note. The suggestion sometimes made that John de Offord or Ufford [q. v.], archbishop-elect of Canterbury, and his brother, Andrew de Offord [q. v.], were also sons of this Robert de Ufford, is highly improbable. In all probability these latter were of an entirely different family, which derived its name from Offord Darcy, Huntingdonshire.

The second but eldest surviving son, Robert, was born about 10 Aug. 1298, and succeeded to his father's estates. On 19 May 1318 he received livery of his father's Suffolk lands, which are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 146 (cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 542). He was knighted and received some subordinate employments, being occupied, for example, in 1326 in levying ships for the royal use in Suffolk (*ib.* 1323–7, p. 644), and serving in November 1327 on a commission of the peace in the eastern counties under the statute of Winchester (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 214). In May and June 1329 he attended the young Edward III on his journey to Amiens, receiving letters of protection on 10 May (*ib.* p. 388). He was employed on state affairs down to the end of the rule of Isabella and Mortimer, and on 1 May 1330 received 'for his better maintenance in the king's service' a grant for life of the royal castle and town of Orford, Suffolk, which had been previously held by his father (*ib.* p. 522; *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, i. 146). He also obtained grants of other lands in special tail, including the manors of Gravesend, Kent, Costessy and Burgh, Norfolk (Dugdale, ii. 48). On 28 July he was appointed to array and command the levies of Norfolk and Suffolk summoned to fight 'against the king's rebels.' Nevertheless in October he associated himself with William de Montacute (afterwards first Earl of Salisbury) [q. v.] in the attack on Mortimer at Nottingham. He took personal part in the capture of Mortimer in Nottingham Castle, and was so far implicated in the deaths of Sir Hugh de Turplington and Richard de Monmouth that occurred during the scuffle that on 12 Feb. 1331 he received a special pardon for the homicide (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 74). He was rewarded by the grant of the manors of Cawston and Fakenham in Norfolk, and also of some houses in Cripplegate that had belonged to Mortimer's associate, John Maltravers [q. v.] (*ib.* pp. 73, 106). He also succeeded Maltravers as keeper of the forests south of Trent and as justice in eyre of the forests in Wiltshire, receiving on 3 Feb. 1331 a similar appointment for Hampshire (*ib.* pp. 66, 69). He was summoned as a baron to parliament on 27 Jan. 1332. Henceforth he was one of the most trusted warriors, counsellors, and diplomatists in Edward III's service.

On 1 Nov. 1335 Ufford was appointed a member of an embassy empowered to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, ii. 925). He served against the Scots and was made warden of Bothwell Castle (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 288). On 14 Jan. 1337 he was made admiral of the king's northern fleet jointly with Sir John Ros (*Fœdera*, ii. 956; Ufford ceased to hold this office after 11 Aug.) On 16 March he was created Earl of Suffolk (cf. *Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer*, v. 31; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 56; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 418). On 18 March he received 'for the better support of his dignity' letters patent conferring on him and his heirs male lands and rents worth a thousand marks a year (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1334–8, pp. 418, 479, 496; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, pp.

14, 265). He also received a grant of 20*l.* a year from the issues of his shire (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 107). On 25 June he was released from all his debts to the crown (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 461). During his absence in parliament the Scots retook his charge, Bothwell Castle (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 288).

On 3 Oct. 1337 Suffolk was sent, with Henry Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln, the Earl of Northampton, and John Darcy, to treat for peace or truce with the French (*Fœdera*, ii. 998). Further powers were given them to treat with the Emperor Louis and Edward's other allies (*ib.* ii. 999), and on 7 Oct. they were also commissioned to treat with David Bruce, then staying in France (*ib.* ii. 1001), and were credited to the two cardinals sent by the pope to effect a reconciliation (*ib.* ii. 1002). On 4 Oct. Suffolk had letters of attorney until Easter, and many of his followers received letters of protection (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–1338, pp. 527, 532, 535, 537). His occupation on this embassy seems to confute Froissart's statement (Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, ii. 430, 432, 434) that he took part in Sir Walter Manny's attack on Cadsand on 10 Nov. [see Manny]. Next year, on 1 July, Suffolk was associated with Archbishop Stratford and others on an embassy to France, and left England along with the two cardinals sent to treat for peace (*Fœdera*, ii. 1084; G. le Baker, p. 61). He either accompanied Edward III to Antwerp (Froissart, ii. 443) or soon followed him, for on 10 Nov. he attested a charter at Antwerp (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 193), and on 16 Dec. the same embassy was again empowered at the instance of the two cardinals (*ib.* p. 196). After this Suffolk remained in attendance on the king in Brabant, serving in September 1339 in the expedition that invaded the Cambresis and besieged Cambrai, and being in the army that prepared to fight a great battle at Buironfosse (Froissart, iii. 10–53), where he and the Earl of Derby commanded the right wing of the second 'battle' (Hemingburgh, ii. 347). On 15 Nov. of the same year he was appointed joint ambassador to Count Louis of Flanders and the Flemish estates, to treat of an alliance (*Fœdera*, ii. 1097; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 397). He several times became security for the king's loans (*ib.* pp. 372, 378, 391, 403). After Edward's return Suffolk stayed behind in the Low Countries with Salisbury. The two earls remained in garrison at Ypres (Froissart, iii. 129). In Lent 1340 they attacked the French near Lille, a town which upheld Philip of Valois. Rendered rash by their easy success, they pursued the enemy through one of the gates into the town. But their retreat was cut off, and they were made prisoners and despatched to Paris, which they reached on Palm Sunday. The English chroniclers wax eloquent on the indignities to which they were exposed on the road (G. le Baker, p. 67). Philip VI, it was said, wished to kill them, and they were spared only through the entreaties of King John of Bohemia (*ib.* pp. 67–8; Murimuth, pp. 104–5; Walsingham, i. 226; *Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 10; *Cont. G. de Nangis*, ii. 167, calls him 'Comes Auxoniæ;' Froissart, iii. 122–31, gives a very different account of the capture; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 48, and Barnes, *Hist. of Edward III*, pp. 168–70, say that Robert Ufford, Suffolk's eldest son, and not Suffolk himself, was taken prisoner, but this is disproved by *Fœdera*, ii. 1170, and *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–1340, p. 531).

The truce of 25 Sept. 1340 provided for the release of all prisoners, but it was only after a heavy ransom, to which Edward III contributed 500*l.*, had been paid that Suffolk obtained his freedom. He took part in a famous tournament at Dunstable in the spring of 1342 and at great jousts in London (Froissart, iv. 127–8). He was one of the members of Edward's 'Round Table' at Windsor, which assembled in February 1344 (Murimuth, p. 232), and fought in a tournament at Hertford in September 1344 (*ib.* p. 159). Though not a 'founder' of the order of the Garter, he was one of the earliest members that afterwards joined it (Beltz, *Order of the Garter*, cl., 98).

Suffolk served through the Breton expedition of July 1342, and was conspicuous at the siege of Rennes (Froissart, iv. 137, 168). In July 1343 he was joint ambassador to Clement VI at Avignon, receiving further powers to treat with France on 29 Aug. and 29 Nov. On 8 May 1344 he was appointed captain and admiral of the northern fleet (*Fœdera*, iii. 13; Nicolas, *Royal Navy*, ii. 83). He busied himself at once in collecting vessels for a new expedition, and on 3 July accompanied Edward on a short expedition to Flanders. He continued admiral in person or deputy until March 1347, when he was succeeded by Sir John Howard (*Fœdera*, iii. 111; for his activity see *ib.* iii. 57, 70).

On 11 July 1346 Suffolk sailed with the king from Portsmouth on the famous invasion of France which resulted in the battle of Crecy. On the retreat northwards, a day after the passage of the Seine, Suffolk and Sir Hugh le Despenser defeated a consider-

able French force (AVESBURY, p. 368). Suffolk was one of those who advised Edward to select the field of Crecy as his battle-ground (FROISSART, v. 27). In the great victory he fought in the second 'battle,' stationed on the left wing. Next morning, 27 Aug., he took part in Northampton's reconnaissance that resulted in a sharp fight with the unbroken remnant of the French army (NORTHBURGH in AVESBURY, p. 369, speaks of the Earl of Norfolk, but there was no such earl at the time, and Suffolk is probably meant).

Suffolk's diplomatic activity still continued. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with France on 25 Sept. 1348 (*Fœdera*, iii. 173), and with Flanders on 11 Oct. (*ib.* iii. 175). The negotiations were conducted at Calais. On 10 March 1349 (*ib.* iii. 182), and again on 15 May 1350 (*ib.* iii. 196), he had similar commissions. On 29 Aug. 1350 he fought in the famous naval victory over the Spaniards off Winchelsea (FROISSART, v. 258, 266). In May 1351 and in June 1352 he was chief commissioner of array in Norfolk and Suffolk.

In September 1355 Suffolk sailed with the Black Prince, Edward, prince of Wales (1330–1376) [q. v.], to Aquitaine. Between October and December he was engaged in the prince's raid through Languedoc to Narbonne, where he commanded the rear-guard, William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], son of his old companion in arms, serving with him. After his return he was quartered at Saint-Emilion, his followers being stationed round Libourne (CHANDOS HERALD, p. 44). Thence in January 1356 he led another foray, that lasted over twelve days, towards Rocamadour ('Notre-Dame de Rochemade,' WINGFIELD in AVESBURY, p. 449). Suffolk also shared in the Black Prince's northern foray of 1356, and in the battle of Poitiers which resulted from it, where he commanded, jointly with Salisbury, the third 'battle' or the rearward (G. LE BAKER, p. 143). The reversal of the position of the host, caused by Edward's attempted retreat over the Miausson, threw the brunt of the first fighting upon Suffolk and Salisbury, who had singlehanded to withstand the French assault (OMAN, *Art of War in the Middle Ages*, pp. 623–5). Suffolk distinguished himself greatly, running from line to line, checking the imprudent ardour of the young soldiers, and posting the archers in the best positions (G. LE BAKER, p. 148; WALSINGHAM, i. 282). On the march back to Bordeaux he led the vanguard. He drew three thousand florins as his share of the ransom of the Count of Auxerre (DEVON, *Issue Rolls of the Exchequer*, p. 167). Poitiers was his last great exploit, and even there he was a little effaced by Salisbury. He was fifty-eight years old, and his hair was grey (CHANDOS HERALD, p. 57). He still, however, took part in the expedition into Champagne in 1359 (FROISSART, vi. 224, 231). After that he was employed only in embassies, the last of those on which he served being that commissioned on 8 Feb. 1362 to treat of the proposed marriage of Edmund of Langley to the daughter of the Count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, iii. 636).

In his declining years Suffolk devoted himself to the removal of the abbey of Leiston, near Saxmundham, to a new site somewhat more inland. This convent was a house of Premonstratensian canons, founded in 1182 by Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.], and now become decayed. In 1363 it was transferred to its new home, where its picturesque ruins still remain, though they are mostly of more recent date than the buildings which Suffolk set up.

Suffolk died on 4 Nov. 1369. His will, dated 29 June 1368, is given in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta' (i. 73–4; cf. G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 302). In it he directed that his body should be buried at the priory of Campsey, or Ash, under the arch, between the chapel of St. Nicholas and the high altar. Campsey was a house of Austin canonesses, of which the Uffords were patrons, and where Suffolk's wife had been buried in 1368, and his brother, Sir Ralph de Ufford, the justice of Ireland, in 1346 (*Monasticon*, vi. 584). To Ralph's widow, Maud, 'the lady of Ulster,' Suffolk left twenty marks towards the rebuilding at Bruisyard, Suffolk, of a chantry-college for five secular priests, which she had originally founded at Campsey, but which she now transferred to a new site (*ib.* vi. 1468), where it was afterwards handed over to Minorite nuns (*ib.* vi. 1555). A summary of Ufford's extensive fiefs in Suffolk, Norfolk, Lincolnshire, and London is given in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (ii. 300). The possession of the castles of Framlingham, Eye, and Orford with extensive estates in Central Suffolk, gave him an exceptionally strong position in that county.

It has generally been said that Suffolk had two wives, but there is no evidence of the existence of his alleged first wife, Eleanor. In 1324 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich [q. v.] and widow of Thomas de Cailey (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–7, pp. 147, 236, show that the date was between 2 July and 13 Nov. 1324). Margaret had promised a fine of 20*l.* to the crown for license

to marry at will, but five years afterwards she and Ufford obtained, on 21 Oct. 1329, a release from its payment (*ib.* 1327–30, p. 497). Ufford and Margaret had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Robert, was distinguished at the siege of Lochmaben in 1341, and took considerable part in the French wars, and, though commonly distinguished as 'Robert de Ufford le fitz,' is not seldom confused with his father. He married Elizabeth, widow of William de Latimer, without royal license, but on 20 Aug. 1337 was pardoned for the offence (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 495). He died before his father, so that titles and estates passed to the younger son, William de Ufford, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] The five daughters were: (1) Joan, betrothed in 1336 to John, son and heir of John de St. Philibert, an East-Anglian landowner. But he was a boy under six, of whose lands Suffolk had the custody (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4 p. 176, 1334–8 p. 176). The marriage was not carried out, and John at last wedded another lady (DUGDALE, ii. 150). (2) Cicely, married to William, lord Willoughby De Eresby. (3) Catharine, married to Robert, lord Scales. (4) Margaret, married to William, lord Ferrers of Groby; and (5) Maud, a canoness at Campsey.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii. Record ed.; Rolls of Parliament; Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls; Cal. of Documents relating to Ireland; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer; Galfridus le Baker, ed. Thompson; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Chron. Angliæ 1328–88, Murimuth and Avesbury, and Knighton (these last four in Rolls Ser.); Chronicle of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Chandos Herald's Le Prince Noir, ed. F. Michel; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Hemingburgh, vol. ii. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 47–8; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 584, 1468, 1555; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. 98–101; Nicolas's Royal Navy, vol. ii.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 431–2; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 459, 483; Barnes's Edward III. A very full and detailed summary is in G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 301–2.] T. F. T.

UFFORD, WILLIAM DE, second EARL OF SUFFOLK of his house (1339?–1382), was the second but eldest surviving son of Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk (1298–1369) [q. v.], and of his wife, Margaret Norwich. He was born about 1339. His elder brother Robert's death made him heir to estates and earldom, and his father's advanced age brought him prominently forward, even before he succeeded to the title. On 3 Dec. 1364 he was summoned as a baron to the House of Lords during his father's lifetime. On 10 Feb. 1367 he was appointed joint commissioner of array in Suffolk, and in the same year received license to travel beyond sea. He was often engaged in local public work. On 4 Nov. 1369 he succeeded, on his father's death, to the earldom of Suffolk. He served in 1370 against the French along with the Earl of Warwick (*Fœdera*, iii. 895). On 12 June 1371 he was put at the head of the surveyors of a subsidy for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and on 25 Oct. 1371 he was appointed chief warden of the ports and coasts of the same shires (*ib.* iii. 925). His appointment was renewed when a different commission for this purpose was made out on 10 May 1373 (*ib.* iii. 976). In August 1372 he was summoned to serve in the abortive expedition which Edward III proposed to lead in person to the relief of Thouars (FROISSART, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, viii. 208). In the summer of 1373 Suffolk accompanied John of Gaunt on his long and fruitless foray that started from Calais and finally reached Bordeaux, whence he returned next year in April to England along with the Duke of Lancaster (*ib.* viii. 280–5, 321). A year later, in July 1375, he was made knight of the Garter.

In the Good parliament, which met in April 1376, Suffolk, though so constantly associated with John of Gaunt abroad, attached himself strongly to the constitutional party headed by Bishop Courtenay and the Earl of March, and inspired by Edward, prince of Wales. He was one of the four earls added to the committee of barons and bishops which held conference with the commons before the houses joined in granting a subsidy (*Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328–88, pp. 69–70; cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 322). After the death of the Prince of Wales and the break up of the parliament it was still thought worth while to detach Suffolk from his associates, and on 16 July he received the important appointment of admiral of the north (*Fœdera*, iii. 1057). However, his deprivation of that office so early as 24 Nov., in favour of the courtier Michael de la Pole [q. v.], suggests that he could not be relied upon by John of Gaunt and the ruling clique. Yet Suffolk was still enough in favour to be appointed on 29 April 1377, just before the old king's death, chief commissioner of array for Norfolk and Suffolk (DOYLE, iii. 432).

At the coronation of Richard II on 16 July 1377 Suffolk acted as bearer of the sceptre and cross. The policy of forgetting the factions of the last reign insured him frequent employment during the next few

years, and the patent rolls of the young king contain abundant evidence of his constant activity in local commissions and similar business in Norfolk and Suffolk. In 1377 and in 1378 he was again fighting the French. On 18 June 1378 he received letters of attorney (*Fœdera*, iv. 45), and followed Lancaster to Brittany, taking part in the siege of Saint-Malo in November of that year (Froissart, ix. 64), while a patent of 16 June 1378 refers to his share in 'the late engagement at sea' (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 4). He transferred himself to Scotland when Lancaster was made lieutenant of the Scottish march, and on 6 Sept. 1380 he was one of the commissioners appointed to compose differences and give satisfaction for injuries arising out of the breach of the truce (*Fœdera*, iv. 96).

Suffolk played a prominent part with reference to the peasants' revolt of 1381. When Geoffrey (wrongly called John) Litster [see Litster, John] rose in revolt at North Walsham, and marched on 17 June towards Norwich, Suffolk was staying at one of his Norfolk manors, probably Costessey, which is very near the line of march and about four miles from Norwich. He was so popular with the commons that they formed the design to seize him and put him at their head. Suffolk was at supper when he first learnt the sudden approach of the rebels. He rose at once from table and succeeded in effecting his escape. He disguised himself as the squire of Sir Roger de Boys, a friend who was afterwards his executor, and, avoiding the highways, he rode as hard as he could to St. Albans, whence he joined the king in London (Walsingham, ii. 5; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 305). The rebels at once turned towards Norwich, whereupon the affrighted citizens sent four of their number to Suffolk, asking for his advice and guidance. But the earl had already fled the county.

In the troubles that followed Suffolk was not spared. On 21 June the rebels destroyed his title-deeds at his manor of Burgh (Réville, *Le Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre*, p. 114), while on 28 June the Suffolk insurgents burnt his title-deeds and court rolls at his manors of Hollesley and Bawdsey, near Ipswich. Before this, however, Suffolk was back in East Anglia. The king commissioned him, with Bishop Despenser and others, to suppress the eastern revolts. Suffolk lost no time, and as early as 23 June he was at Bury, attended by a force of five hundred lances. Suffolk's first work was to remove the heads of Chief-justice Cavendish and the prior of Bury, which the rebels had set up over the pillory. But the revolt was already checked, and the trials of the rebels began at once. After three days at Bury, Suffolk removed to Mildenhall, where he also held trials on 27 June. In the days that followed he was occupied in the same work at other Suffolk towns, and on 9 July was holding inquests at Horning in Norfolk (Powell, p. 131). On 29 July he was again holding trials at Bury (*ib.* p. 127). In all he held nineteen inquests, and at Bury alone 104 rebels were accused. Suffolk and three others were commissioned on 22 July to array the king's lieges against the rebels (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 74). However, on 18 July Suffolk and his colleagues had already been ordered to suspend their processes (*Fœdera*, iv. 128), and on 19 Aug. the command was renewed in a more general and peremptory form (Réville, p. 158). On 14 Dec. he received a further commission to put down unlawful meetings and riots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 84). Sixteen rebels at least were executed in Suffolk, and still more in Norfolk.

On the breaking out of a fierce quarrel between John of Gaunt [q. v.] and his former ally, Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], Suffolk attended the council at Berkhampstead in which the duke brought his charges against the earl, and, on the latter being ordered under arrest, Suffolk joined with Warwick in acting as his surety (Walsingham, ii. 44; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 329). Northumberland now became the favourite of the London mob, and Suffolk won back his old popularity. In the parliament that met on 3 Nov. he was again strenuous on the popular side, and towards the end of its sittings he was chosen to express the opinions of the commons to the lords. On 13 Feb. 1382 he died suddenly at Westminster Hall (Walsingham, ii. 48; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 333; Monk of Evesham, p. 35). He was buried at Campsey Priory, 'behind the tomb of my honourable father and mother.' His will, dated 12 June 1381, was proved at Lambeth on 24 Feb. 1382. It is summarised in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta' (pp. 114–115). To his father's estates he added in 1380 those of the Norwiches from his mother, including Mettingham Castle, near Bungay.

Suffolk is praised by Walsingham for the amiability which he showed to all throughout his whole life (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 49). This is no conventional form of eulogy, for no one among his contemporaries made himself so universally beloved by different parties. Though the champion of the commons in 1376 and 1382, he remained the friend and companion in arms of the unpopular John of Gaunt. The revolted villeins of Norfolk

and the substantial citizens of Norwich alike looked up to him as their natural leader, and even his vigour in suppressing the revolt in Suffolk does not seem to have destroyed his popularity. His premature death was a real loss to England.

Suffolk was twice married. His first wife was Joan, daughter and coheiress of Edward, lord Montacute, and of his wife Alice, the daughter of Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk [q. v.] They were married before July 1361, when Joan was twelve and Ufford twenty-two. By her Suffolk had four sons: Thomas, Robert, William, and Edmund. The eldest, Thomas Ufford, had license on 28 Oct. 1371 to marry Eleanor, daughter of Richard Fitzalan (afterwards Earl of Arundel) [see FITZALAN, RICHARD III]. He died, however, before 1374, when still a mere boy, and his three brothers, all then living, also died within a year of that time. Their mother, Joan, died in 1375, without surviving issue, and was buried at Campsey. About a year later Suffolk married Isabella, widow of John le Strange of Blackmere, and fifth daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), and sister therefore of his political associate, Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] By her he had no issue. His widow became a nun a few weeks after his death, and, surviving him twenty-five years, died in 1416, and was buried at Campsey (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 302–3). The earldom of Suffolk thus became extinct, and the somewhat hypothetical barony of Ufford fell into abeyance, according to the doctrine of later times. The coheirs were Suffolk's three nephews—sons of his three sisters, who married—and his surviving sister, Maud de Ufford, a canoness of Campsey. The large estates conferred on the male line of the Uffords to uphold the dignity of the earldom escheated to the crown, and were mostly re-granted in 1385 to Michael de la Pole [q. v.] on his creation in that year as Earl of Suffolk.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Chronicon Angliæ 1328–88, Knighton's Chronicon, vol. ii. (the above in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Froissart, ed Kervyn de Lettenhove; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–81 and 1381–5; Rolls of Parliament; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 48–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 432–3; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 302–3; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. 210–12; Powell's East-Anglian Rising of 1381 (1896), pp. 18, 25, 126, 131, and A. Réville's Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre en 1381, with M. Petit-Dutaillis's Introduction (Mémoires et Documents publiés par la Société de l'École des Chartes, ii. 1898), both give valuable additions to our knowledge from assize rolls and other unpublished documents.] T. F. T.

UGHTRED, SIR THOMAS, styled BARON UGHTRED (1291 ?–1365), eldest son and heir of Robert Ughtred, lord of the manor of Scarborough, Kilnwick Percy, Monkton Moor, and other places in Yorkshire, was born about 1291, being eighteen years of age at his father's death in 1309 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 271; cf. ROBERTS, *Cal. Genealogicum*, ii. 551). On 8 June 1319 he was appointed commissioner of array for Yorkshire, an office which he frequently filled during Edward II's reign. In October 1319 he served at the siege of Berwick in command of forty-four 'hobelars' or light horse (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307–1357, No. 668). On 6 Oct. 1320 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for his county. He sided with the king against Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.], and on 14 March 1321–2 was empowered to arrest any of the earl's adherents. In the same year he was made constable of Pickering Castle, seems to have been captured by the Scots, and in the following March went to Scotland to release his hostages (*ib.* No. 806). In the same month he was granted the custody of the manor of Bentele, Yorkshire, during the minority of Payn de Tibetot or Tiptoft. He attended a great council held at Westminster in June 1324, and was knighted in the same year. On 14 April 1328 he was placed on a commission of oyer and terminer, and in 1330 and 1331–2 again represented Yorkshire in parliament.

Edward III confirmed the grants made to Ughtred, and in 1331 placed him on the commissions of the peace between the Ouse and the Derwent and in the North Riding of Yorkshire. In 1332 he acquired a house and garden called 'Le Whitehalle' in Berwick, and in the same year he accompanied Edward Baliol on his invasion of Scotland. The expedition landed at Kinghorn and defeated the Earl of Fife at Dupplin Moor on 12 Aug. Ughtred was apparently present at Baliol's coronation at Scone on 24 Sept., and sat in the Scottish parliament as Baron of Innerwick. On 20 Oct. Baliol granted him the manor of Bonkill, which was confirmed by Edward III on 19 June 1334. In the summer of the latter year the Scots rose against Baliol, who sent Ughtred to Edward with a request for help. Baliol was, however, driven out of Scotland, and during the retreat Ughtred with great gallantry held the bridge at Roxburghe against the Scots and

secured Baliol's retreat (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 366; *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 109, 120). In the same year he was made a knight-banneret. In 1338 Edward III, having no confidence in Baliol's military talents, required him to entrust the command of Perth, then threatened with a siege by Robert the Steward, to Ughtred. He took over the command on 4 Aug., on condition that he was given a garrison of 220 men in time of peace and eight hundred in time of war (*Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 1283). These conditions were not kept, and early in 1339 Ughtred petitioned the English government to be relieved of his charge. He was urged to remain until the arrival of reinforcements, but these were not despatched in time, and on 16 Aug. 1339 Ughtred was compelled to surrender. This led to aspersions on his courage, and he complained to parliament at Westminster. His explanations were held sufficient, and in April 1340 the grant of Bonkill was confirmed to him (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 449 *a*; Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed. II. ii. 1094, 1119; *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, 1307–57, Nos. 1299, 1307, 1316, 1318, 1327).

In the following year Ughtred was attached to Robert of Artois's expedition against France. Siege was laid to St. Omer, and on 26 July 1340 the French attacked the Flemings and would have raised the siege had not Ughtred with his archers restored the fortunes of the day (*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 46; Robert of Avesbury, p. 108). He was again summoned to serve against the French on 13 May 1347; on 14 June 1352 he was appointed warden of the sea coast of Yorkshire, and on 16 April 1360 he again received protection on crossing the seas on the king's service. He is said to have received summonses to parliament from 30 April 1343 to 4 Dec. 1364, and is accordingly generally reckoned a peer (Burke; Courthope). But in 1360 he was styled simply 'chivaler;' none of his descendants were summoned to parliament, and it was probably he who represented Yorkshire in the House of Commons in 1344 and 1352 (*Official Return*, i. 140, 152). He died in 1365, being succeeded by his son Thomas, who was constable of Lochmaben Castle in 1376–7, served against the French in 1377 and 1379, and died in 1401; his will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc.), i. 241 sqq.

Sir Anthony Ughtred (*d.* 1534), a later member of the family, took a prominent part in the French and Scots wars of Henry VIII. During 1513–14 he was marshal of Tournay after its capture from the French, and from 1523 to 1528 he was captain of Berwick. He was subsequently appointed governor of Jersey, and held that office till his death in 1534. His widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Seymour and sister of Protector Somerset, married Gregory, lord Cromwell, eldest son of Thomas Cromwell (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i–x. passim).

[Rot. Parl. ii. 110, 449; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit. vol. ii.; Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward II and Edward III; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Parl. Writs, 1316–25 passim; Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, ed. Stubbs; Chron. de Melsa and Robert of Avesbury (Rolls Ser.); Froissart's Chron. ed. Luce, vol. ii.; Cal. Inq. post mortem; Ridpath's Border History; Burke's Extinct Peerage.] A. F. P.

UHTRED or **UCHTRED** (*d.* 1016), Earl of Northumbria, was son of Waltheof the elder, earl of Northumbria, who had been deprived of the government of Deira (Yorkshire), the southern part of the earldom. Uhtred helped Ealdhun or Aldhun, bishop of Durham, when in 995 he moved his see from Chester-le-Street, to prepare the site for his new church. He married the bishop's daughter Ecgfrida, and received with her six estates belonging to the bishopric, on condition that as long as he lived he should keep her in honourable wedlock. When in 1006 the Scots invaded Northumbria under their king, Malcolm II (*d.* 1034) [q. v.], and besieged Durham, Waltheof, who was old and unfit for war, shut himself up in Bamborough; but Uhtred, who was a valiant warrior, went to the relief of his father-in-law the bishop, defeated the Scots, and slew a great number of them. Ethelred II (968?–1016) [q.v.], on hearing of Uhtred's success, gave him his father's earldom, adding to it the government of Deira. Uhtred then sent back the bishop's daughter, restoring the estates of the church that he had received with her, and married Sigen, the daughter of a rich citizen, probably of York or Durham, named Styr Ulfson, receiving her on condition that he would slay her father's deadly enemy, Thurbrand. He did not fulfil this condition and seems to have parted with Sigen also; for as he was of great service to the king in war, Ethelred gave him his daughter Elgiva or Ælfgifu to wife. When Sweyn [q.v.], king of Denmark, sailed into the Humber in 1013, Uhtred promptly submitted to him; but when Canute [q.v.] asked his aid in 1015 he returned, it is said, a lofty refusal, declaring that so long as he lived he would keep faithful to Ethelred, his lord and father-in-law. He joined forces with the

king's son Edmund in 1016, and together they ravaged the shires that refused to help them against the Danes. Finding, however, that Canute was threatening York, Uhtred hastened northwards, and was forced to submit to the Danish king and give him hostages. Canute bade him come to him at a place called Wiheal (possibly Wighill, near Tadcaster), and instructed or allowed his enemy Thurbrand to slay him there. As Uhtred was entering into the presence of the king a body of armed men of Canute's retinue emerged from behind a curtain and slew him and forty thegns who accompanied him, and cut off their heads. He was succeeded in his earldom by Canute's brother-in-law Eric, and on Eric's banishment the earldom came to Uhtred's brother, Eadwulf Cutel, who had probably ruled the northern part of it under Eric.

By Ecgfrida, Uhtred had a son named Ealdred (or Aldred), who succeeded his uncle, Eadwulf Cutel, in Bernicia, the northern part of Northumbria, slew his father's murderer, Thurband, and was himself slain by Thurbrand's son Carl; he left five daughters, one of whom, named Elfleda, became the wife of Earl Siward [q. v.] and the mother of Earl Waltheof [q. v.] By Ethelred's daughter Elgiva, Uhtred had a daughter named Aldgyth or Eadgyth, who married Maldred, and became the mother of Gospatric (or Cospatric), earl of Northumberland [q. v.] He also had two other sons—Eadwulf, who succeeded his brother Ealdred as earl in Bernicia and was slain by Siward, and Gospatric. His wife, Ecgfrida, married again after he had repudiated her, and had a daughter named Sigrid, who had three husbands, one of them being this last-named Eadwulf, the son of her mother's husband. Ecgfrida was again repudiated, returned to her father, became a nun and died, and was buried at Durham (on these northern marriages see Robertson's *Essays*, p. 172).

[De Obsid. Dunelm. ap. Sym. of Durham, i. 215–20, also ii. 197, 383; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, ii. cc. 170, 180 (both Rolls Ser.); A.-S. Chron. ann. 1013, 1016; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norm. Conq. i. 358, 394, 416.] W. H.

UHTRED, UTRED, or OWTRED (1315?–1396), Benedictine theologian, sometimes called John Utred, was born about 1315 at Boldon, North Durham, whence he is also called Uhtred Boledunus, and erroneously Uhtred Bolton. Apparently about 1332 he entered the Benedictine order, being at Michaelmas 1333 attached to the cell at Boldon belonging to the Benedictine monastery at Durham. In February 1337 he was sent to London, and in March 1340 was one of the scholars regularly sent by the Benedictines of Durham to undergo the regular course of study at Oxford. In 1344 he removed to Stamford, probably because the Benedictines had a cell there, and not owing to the secession thither from Oxford ten years before. In 1347 he was again at Oxford, and probably graduated in arts, having accomplished the requisite seven years' course of study. At Michaelmas 1352, after the further requisite four or five years' study, he was licensed 'ad opponendum,' i.e. to dispute with incipient graduates, a license which apparently conferred the degree of B.D. Two years later he was licensed to lecture on the Sentences, and in 1357 on the Bible, thus becoming 'sacræ theologiæ professor' or D.D. (*Vita Compendiosa* apud *Add. MS.* 6162, f. 31 *b*; cf. Rashdall, *Universities*, ii. 452–3). In these capacities he had some notable disputations at Oxford, mostly attacks on the friars (Little, *Greyfriars at Oxford*, pp. 243, 253). One John Tryvytlian celebrated these performances in a poem on Uhtred, printed in Hearne's 'Vita Ricardi II' (App. p. 357), and again in Wood's 'History and Antiquities' (ed. Gutch, i. 491). Bale and other writers have described Uhtred as a supporter of Wyclif, but the only ground for the assertion is that both attacked the friars. Bale also states that the Dominicans at Oxford accused Uhtred of introducing new opinions, and endeavoured to procure his expulsion from the church. In 1367 Uhtred was appointed prior of Finchale Abbey, and in 1368 sub-prior of Durham. He was reappointed prior of Finchale in 1379, 1386, and 1392, and sub-prior of Durham in 1381.

In 1373 Uhtred was sent, with Wyclif and others, by Edward III to Bruges to complain of various proceedings of the pope, such as keeping benefices vacant (Higden, *Polychron.* viii. 379; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 316; Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed. iii. 1007). In 1374, as proctor for Durham, he attended a great council held at Westminster, under the presidency of the Black Prince, to determine the question of papal tribute. According to the curious account given in the 'Flores Historiarum,' Uhtred maintained the temporal suzerainty of the pope, which was unanimously approved; but on the following day an opposite decision was reached. Uhtred retracted his opinion, and answer was returned to the pope that King John's surrender was invalid as lacking the consent of the barons and the realm (*Flores Hist.* Rolls Ser. iii. 337–9). Uhtred was again

resident at Oxford at Michaelmas 1383. He died on 24 Jan. 1396, and was buried before the entrance to the choir in the church at Finchale.

Bale and subsequent writers attribute to Uhtred a long list of works. Those of which the existence has been traced are: 1. 'De Substantialibus Regulæ Monachalis,' extant in Durham Cathedral Library (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, iii. 12; RAINE, *North Durham*, p. 360). 2. 'De Perfectione Vivendi,' extant in the Durham manuscript. The same manuscript contains some remarkable 'Meditaciones,' extracts from which are printed by Raine, who does not, however, think they are by Uhtred. 3. 'Contra Querelas Fratrum,' a copy formerly in the abbey library at St. Albans, and now in British Museum Royal MS. 6. D. x, was written about 1390. 4. 'Meditacio edita ab Uthredo,' extant in Brasenose College MS. xv. f. 61 seq., in Cambridge Univ. MS. Gg. iv. 11, and also in the Bodleian (COXE, *Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.*; NASMYTH, *Cat. MSS. in Univ. Cantabr.* iii. 151; BERNARD, *Cat. MSS.* i. 142). 5. 'Numquid licitum sit Monachis secundum B. Benedicti regulam professis carnes edere, exceptis debilibus et infirmis,' formerly extant in Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. xii. 32 (THOMAS SMITH, *Cat.* 1696, p. 160), is now destroyed. A translation of Eusebius's 'History' which Uhtred had made in 1381 is extant in British Museum Burney MS. 310.

[The principal authority is the remarkably circumstantial but brief Vita Compendiosa Uthredi monachi Dunelmensis, written early in the fifteenth century, probably by John Wessington [q. v.], prior of Durham, and extant in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6162, f. 31 *b*. See also, besides authorities cited, Bale, De Ill. Scriptt. vi. 53; Pits, p. 528; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 220; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. ed. Gutch, i. 475, 491; information has also been kindly supplied by Mr. E. Bishop.] A. F. P.

ULECOT, PHILIP DE (*d.* 1220), judge, was in 1204–5 constable of Chinon (*Patent Rolls*, p. 40 *b*). He seems to have been taken prisoner in France, and he stood so high in the royal favour that on 7 May 1207 King John gave him two hundred marks for his ransom (*Close Rolls*, p. 82 *b*). He witnessed charters at Rockingham and Carlisle in July and August 1208 (*Charter Rolls*, pp. 181 *b*, 182), and is mentioned by Roger of Wendover (ii. 60) as among John's evil counsellors in 1211. On 11 May 1212 he was given the custody of the lands of Robert de Ros (*Patent Rolls*, p. 92 *b*). In 1213 he became forester of Northumberland, received several manors from the king, 12 Feb. 1213 (*Charter Rolls*, p. 190), and became sheriff of that county and custos of the bishopric of Durham during its vacancy in conjunction with the archdeacon of Durham and Earl Warenne (*Patent Rolls*, p. 94 *b*). On 3 Sept. 1212 he and Reiner de Clare seem to have been in charge of Richard, the king's son (*ib.* p. 104). He afterwards held the sheriffdom alone, and continued to hold it during the first four years of Henry III.

In 1216 Ulecot and Hugh de Balliol were put by John in command of the country between the River Tees and Scotland, and held the castles against the barons' ally, the king of Scots (WENDOVER, pp. 166, 191). The custody of the lands of the bishopric of Durham between Tyne and Tees had, however, been taken from him and given to Robert de Vieuxpont [q. v.] on 15 Aug. 1215 (*Close Rolls*, p. 225 *b*). Early in the reign of Henry III Ulecot had a quarrel with Roger Bertram, and was threatened with the seizure of his lands before he would restore Roger's castle of Midford on 4 April 1213 (*Close Rolls*, p. 357 *b*), while on 18 July he was ordered to destroy an adulterine castle he had built at Nafferton to the injury of the lands and castle of Prudhoe, belonging to Richard de Umfraville (*ib.* p. 379 *b*). He still held his offices in the north, though Pandulph had no confidence in him (*ib.* p. 434; RYMER, i. 162). In 3 Henry III he was one of the justices itinerant for the three northern counties, and on 16 Sept. 1220 Henry committed Gascony to his custody, in addition to his other commands. He died before 2 Nov. following (*Close Rolls*, p. 473 *b*). He married Johanna, sister of the wife of Sewel FitzHenry, and was fined 100*l.* and a complete horse for doing so.

[Authorities cited in text; Foss's Judges of England.] W. E. R.

ULFCYTEL or **ULFKETEL** (*d.* 1016), earl of the East-Angles, probably, as his name suggests, of Danish descent, is perhaps the thegn Ulfcytel who witnesses a charter of 1004 (KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* No. 710); in that year he was earl of the East-Angles, and, Norwich having been taken and burnt by Sweyn [q. v.], king of Denmark, Ulfcytel gathered together the East-Anglian 'witan' and made a peace with the invaders. Shortly afterwards the Danes broke the peace and marched against Thetford. On this Ulfcytel sent to men whom he trusted to destroy the ships of the Danes in their absence, but they did not carry out his orders. Then, having gathered such force as he could muster, he met the Danes near Thetford on the day after they had burnt the town. The battle was fierce and the loss heavy on both sides, many of the

chief men in the earl's army being slain. The result was indecisive, and it was said that, if the earl had had a larger force, the Danes would not have been able to return to their ships; indeed, as it was, they declared that 'they had never met with a worse hand-play in England than Ulfcytel brought them.' When the Danes invaded East-Anglia in 1010, Ulfcytel met them with the force of his earldom on 18 May at Ringmere, near Ipswich, where another battle took place. In the thick of the fight a thegn of Danish race named Thurcytel in the English army set the example of flight, and was followed by the army generally, though the men of Cambridgeshire stood their ground for some while longer. The Danes were completely victorious, and again slew many of the chief men of the earldom. After the battle they harried East-Anglia for three weeks. The earl was slain fighting against the Danes in the battle of Assandun in 1016 [see under EDMUND or EADMUND, called 'IRONSIDE'].

[A.-S. Chron. ann. 1004, 1010, 1016, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Henry of Huntingdon; Will. Malm.'s Gesta Regum, iii. c. 180 (both Rolls Ser.); Corpus Poet. Boreale, ii. 105, 107; Freeman's Norm. Conq. i. 350-2, 378, 431.] W. H.

ULLATHORNE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1806-1889), Roman catholic bishop of Birmingham, afterwards archbishop of Cabasa, was born at Pocklington in the East Riding of Yorkshire on 7 May 1806. His father, who was a grocer, draper, and spirit merchant, belonged to the ancient catholic family of the Ullathornes, and his mother, a convert, was a distant relative of Sir John Franklin, the arctic navigator. When William was between nine and ten years old the family removed from Pocklington to Scarborough, and at the age of fifteen he became a sailor, and made several voyages to the Baltic and the Mediterranean. Touching at Memel on one of these voyages, he landed on a Sunday in order to hear mass, and was powerfully affected by the solemnity of the celebration and the devotion of the people. Soon after his return home he was placed, in February 1823, at the Benedictine College of St. Gregory, Downside, near Bath.

On 12 March 1824 he received the Benedictine habit, taking the name of Bernard, and on 5 April 1825 he made his profession as a religious. He next studied theology under Dr. Brown, afterwards bishop of Newport and Menevia, and in October 1828 he was made subdeacon. In September 1830 he was raised to the diaconate at Prior Park by Bishop Peter Augustine Baines [q.v.]. He was ordained priest at Ushaw College on 24 Sept. 1831.

In 1832 he accepted the invitation of Bishop Morris to assist him in the Australasian mission as vicar-general, and at the same time received from government the appointment of his majesty's catholic chaplain in New South Wales. Embarking on 12 Sept. 1832 at London, he reached Sydney on 19 Feb. 1833. A graphic account of his missionary labours in Australia is given in his 'Autobiography,' including a most interesting description of his intercourse with the convicts, who then formed a large portion of the Australian population. It was mainly through his representations to the Holy See as to the necessity of a bishop to carry on the work of the Roman church in Australia that the hierarchy was established by Gregory XVI, and Dr. John Bede Polding [q. v.] was appointed to the newly erected see of Sydney. In the course of this first visit to Australia, Ullathorne displayed his skill in controversy by publishing 'A Few Words to the Rev. Henry Fulton and his Readers,' Sydney, 1833; 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of the Sacred Scriptures, as exhibited in the Discipline and Practice of the Protestant and Catholic Communions,' Sydney, 1834, reprinted in London 1838; a 'Sermon against Drunkenness,' Sydney, 1834, often reprinted; and 'A Reply to Judge Burton, of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, on "The State of Religion in the Colony,' Sydney, 1835, reprinted 1840 and 1841.

Returning to England in 1836, he issued a pamphlet on the 'Catholic Mission in Australasia,' which passed through five editions. He also lectured on the subject both in England and Ireland, and generous contributions flowed into his hands. He brought out another pamphlet on the 'Horrors of Transportation' (Dublin, 1836; reprinted 1837 and 1838) at the request of Thomas Drummond (1797-1840) [q. v.], under-secretary for Ireland, and it was circulated at the expense of the Irish government. In 1837 he was summoned to Rome at the instance of Cardinal Weld, in order to give an account of the Australasian mission. His report to propaganda was translated into Italian, and published under the title of 'Relazione sulla Missione o Vicariato Apostolico della Nuova Olanda' (Rome, 1837). The Roman authorities took a lively interest in the mission, and the pope conferred upon Ullathorne the diploma of doctor of divinity. On coming back to England he was, at the suggestion of Dr. Lingard, examined before Sir William Molesworth's select committee of the House of Commons on 'Transportation' (8 and

12 Feb. 1838). On his return to Sydney shortly afterwards he found himself the object of universal indignation in the colony because he had made known throughout Europe the state of moral degradation prevailing in the colony, and had exposed the evils of the assignment system.

In 1840 he returned to England, owing to ill-health, and in 1841 he was entrusted with the charge of the mission at Coventry. He had already declined the bishopric of Hobart Town; he now received news that he had been nominated to the see of Adelaide. This he also refused, as he did subsequently the offer of the bishopric of Perth in Western Australia.

On 16 Oct. 1845 Ullathorne was appointed by Gregory XVI to the western vicariate of England. He was accordingly consecrated at Coventry on 21 June 1846 to the see of Hetalona 'in partibus, sub archiepiscopo Bostrensi.' In 1848, at the request of the other English vicars-apostolic, he went to Rome to petition in their name for the restoration of the hierarchy, and to represent the English episcopate in the negotiations. The history of these transactions he afterwards minutely detailed in his 'History of the Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England' (London, 1871, 8vo). By brief dated 28 July 1848 he was transferred to the central district, and he was installed in St. Chad's Cathedral, Birmingham, on 30 Aug. (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 333, 336). When the hierarchy was restored by Pius IX, Ullathorne was translated from the titular bishopric of Hetalona to the newly erected see of Birmingham by brief dated 29 Sept. 1850.

His tenure of the see extended over thirty-eight years, and during that time the cause of catholicism made great progress in the diocese of Birmingham. He was ever ready to promote both by writing and speech what he deemed to be the interests of his church. His speeches at public meetings in the town-hall, Birmingham, in opposition to the popular tumult against the 'papal aggression,' had a marked effect in abating the agitation. Among his writings on questions of the day may be mentioned his pamphlets on popular education; on the proposal to submit convents to government inspection; letters on 'Certain Methods of the "Rambler" and the "Home and Foreign Review"' (1862–1863); 'Letter on the Association for the Promotion of the Unity of Christendom' (1864); 'Lectures on the Conventual Life' (1868); and a 'Pastoral Letter on Fenianism' (1869).

Ullathorne was a prominent figure at the Vatican council of 1870, and he played an important part in the proceedings of that body. On his return to England he published a letter on 'The Council and Papal Infallibility' (two editions, 1870). This was followed by 'The Döllingerites, Mr. Gladstone, and Apostates from the Faith' (1874); Mr. Gladstone's Expostulation Unravelled' (three editions, 1875), a reply to the famous pamphlet on 'The Vatican Decrees;' and 'The Prussian Persecution' (1876).

While he was at Birmingham the relations between him and Cardinal Newman were uniformly characterised by mutual admiration and affection. In the 'Apologia' Newman remarked that if he wished to point to a straightforward Englishman he should instance the bishop of Birmingham; and Ullathorne, writing to the cardinal in 1882, speaks of the 'forty years of friendship which have enriched my life.' In 1879 Dr. Ilsley was consecrated bishop of Fesse, in order to act as Ullathorne's auxiliary. In 1888 Ullathorne was allowed to retire from his diocese, and he withdrew to end his days at Oscott College, receiving from Leo XIII the honorary title of archbishop of Cabasa. He died in the college on 21 March 1889, and was buried at St. Dominic's Priory, Stone, Staffordshire. There are several portraits. One of them, drawn from life, by Edwin Cocking, has been lithographed (Glancey, *Characteristics*, p. xxxvi). Another was painted by John Pettie, R.A. (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* No. 228).

Ullathorne's publications of a permanent character comprise: 1. 'The Holy Mountain of La Salette,' 1854; 6th edit. 1861. 2. 'The Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God: an Exposition,' 1855; translated into French and German. 3. 'A Pilgrimage to the Proto-Monastery of Subiaco and the Holy Grotto of St. Benedict,' 1856. 4. 'Ecclesiastical Discourses delivered on special occasions,' 1876. 5. 'Church Music,' 1880. 6. 'The Endowments of Man considered in their relations with his Final End,' 1880; reprinted 1882 and 1888. 7. 'The Groundwork of the Christian Virtues,' 1882; 2nd edit. 1888. 8. 'Christian Patience, the Strength and Discipline of the Soul,' 1886; 2nd edit. 1888; dedicated to Cardinal Newman. 9. 'Memoir of Bishop Willson, first Bishop of Hobart, Tasmania,' 1887.

'The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne, with Selections from his Letters,' appeared at London in 2 vols. [1891-2], 8vo. There is also a volume of 'Characteristics from the Writings of Archbishop Ullathorne . . . . arranged by the Rev. Michael F. Glancey,' London, 1889, 8vo.

[Ullathorne's Autobiography; Birmingham Faces and Places, May 1888, i. 6; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 333, 336, 400; Catholic Mag. 1841 v. 731, 1842 vi. 442; Downside Review, v. 101, vi. 142, vii. 138 (portrait); Kenny's Hist. of Catholicity in Australia, 1886; Newman's Apologia, 1890, p. 271; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 425, 525; Rambler, 1850, vii. 429; Tablet, 1889 i. 464, 502, 542, 1893 i. 699; Times, 22 March 1889; Oscotian, July 1886, with portraits; Ward's Life of Cardinal Wiseman, ii. 650; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 3.] T. C.

ULLERSTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1423), theological writer, born in the Duchy of Lancaster, was taught by his relative, Richard Courtenay [q. v.], and on 19 Dec. 1383 took orders. He was fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, from 1391 to 1403, junior bursar in 1391–2, and senior bursar in 1396–7, graduating D.D. in 1394. On 25 March 1403 he became prebendary of Axford in Salisbury Cathedral. In 1407–8 he was chancellor of Oxford, and on 1 June 1407 he was made rector of Beeford, Yorkshire. By his will, dated 15 Aug. and proved on 12 Sept. 1423, he desired to be buried on the south side of the choir in Salisbury Cathedral.

He wrote in 1408 at the request of Hallam [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, sixteen 'Petitiones pro Ecclesiæ Militantis Reformatione,' which have been printed in Von der Hardt's 'Concilium Constantiense' (i. 1126). In 1409 he wrote a work on the creed which was reissued with commentaries by John Stanbridge [q. v.] in 1463. His commentary on the Psalms, written in 1415, was dedicated to Henry Chichele or Chicheley [q. v.] (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 349). His 'De Officio Militari,' written at Courtenay's request to Henry, prince of Wales, is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (clxxvii. 26). In 1415 he wrote 'Expositions on the Song of Songs,' based on Nicholas de Lyra, of which there is a copy in the Magdalen MS. cxv. A copy of his 'Defensorium Dotationis Ecclesiasticæ' (per Constantinum) is in Exeter Cathedral library (No. 46, according to Oudin); it was seen there by Leland (*Comm.* iii. 151).

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Wood's Hist. Antiq. Oxon. ii. 117; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 466.] M. B.

ULSTER, EARLS OF. [See COURCI, JOHN DE, *d.* 1219?; LACY, HUGH DE, *d.* 1242?; BURGH, WALTER DE, called Earl of Ulster, *d.* 1271; BURGH, RICHARD DE, second earl of the Burgh family, 1259?–1326; BURGH, WILLIAM DE, third earl, 1312–1332; LIONEL OF ANTWERP, 1338–1368; MORTIMER, ROGER (VI) DE, 1374–1398; MORTIMER, EDMUND (IV) DE, 1391–1425.]

ULTAN (*d.* 656), Irish saint, called of Ardbrecain to distinguish him from eighteen other saints of the same name in the Irish calendar, was the tribal bishop of his clan, the Dal Conchubhair, whose country lay round Ardbrecain in Meath. As his episcopal jurisdiction in later times became part of that of Meath, he is considered an ecclesiastical predecessor of the bishops of that diocese. The mother of St. Brigit [q. v.], who was Broicsech of the Dal Conchubhair, was his kinswoman. In the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick' Ultan is said to have made collections for the 'life' of St. Patrick, and Tirechan in the 'Book of Armagh' is made to say that Ultan told him, as an eye-witness, of Patrick's life. This error has led to the statement that Ultan was aged 189 when he died in 656. He is mentioned in later writings as a biographer of Brigit, and the Irish hymn (*Liber Hymnorum*, i. 110), 'Brigit be bith-maith'—'Brigit, woman ever good'—is attributed to him, as is the Latin hymn (*ib.* i. 14), 'Christus in nostra insola quæ vocatur Hibernia,' but in each case other authors are possible. Besides his literary occupations, Ultan is always mentioned as feeding and teaching orphans, and as addicted, like St. Erc of Slane, to bathing in cold water. His well at Killinkere in Cavan, near the borders of Meath, was long a place of pilgrimage; 4 Sept. is celebrated as the day of his death. A hymn in his honour is printed by Dümmler in his 'Poetæ Latini Ævi Carolini.'

[Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, 1645; Liber Hymnorum, ed. Bernard and Atkinson (Bradshaw Society), 1897; Whitley Stokes's Tripartite Life of St. Patrick (Rolls Ser.) 1887, and Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, 1890; O'Donovan's Martyrology of Donegal, and Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. i.] N. M.

UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, EARL OF ANGUS (1244?–1307), was the son of Gilbert de Umfraville and Matilda, countess of Angus. The Umfravilles, a Norman house whose name is derived from Amfreville, between Brionne and Louviers in Normandy, had possessed since the Conquest the liberty of Redesdale in Northumberland (cf. *Red Book of the Exchequer*, ed. Hall, p. 563), and since Henry I's time the castle of Prudhoe, south of the Tyne, in the same county (*ib.* p. 563; MADOX, *Baronia Anglica*, p. 244). The elder Gilbert is described by Matthew Paris as a 'præclarus baro, partium borealium custos et flos singularis' (*Hist. Major*, iv. 415). Matilda, his wife, was daughter and heiress of Malcolm, earl of Angus, the last male representative of the old Celtic earldom of Angus, a dignity that had become feudalised

like the other Scottish earldoms (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, iii. 289–90). Malcolm's possessions and earldom passed to Matilda during the lifetime of her first husband, John Comyn, who was styled Earl of Angus. Comyn died in 1242, and in 1243 Matilda married the elder Umfraville, who died in April 1245.

Gilbert the younger was therefore born about 1244. The wardship of the young heir was entrusted by Henry III to Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, iv. 415). Simon is said to have paid a thousand marks for it, and to have made no scruple in utilising its revenues for his own purposes (*ib.* v. 209–10). Umfraville's relation to the Earl of Leicester accounts for his taking the popular side during the barons' wars, but he did not come of age until towards their conclusion, and then his policy changed. Before Evesham he was fighting with John de Baliol's northern army against the barons. In a charter dated 1267 he is styled 'Earl of Angus, and not before,' adds Dugdale, 'that I have seen' (*Baronage*, i. 505). In writs, especially in summonses to the host, from 1277 onwards he is generally called Earl of Angus (*Parl. Writs*. i. 876–7), and he was summoned to the Shrewsbury parliament of 1283 by that title. The peaceful relations between England and Scotland before 1290 made it easy for Umfraville to enter into effective possession of the Angus dignity and estates, and he appears as actual possessor of Dundee, Forfar, and other chief places in Angus.

In March 1290 Angus was at the Scottish parliament of Brigham, which agreed to ratify the treaty of Salisbury for the marriage of the Maid of Norway with Edward, the king's son (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* i. 129). In May 1291 he was at the council of magnates at Norham (*Annales Regni Scotiæ* in RISHANGER, p. 253), where, though he accepted Edward's arbitration and overlordship, he scrupled to surrender the Angus castles of Dundee and Forfar into the English king's hands. However, on 10 June Edward and the chief competitors pledged themselves to indemnify him for their surrender (*Fœdera*, i. 756), and on 13 June Umfraville did homage to Edward as king of Scots. He was soon made governor of the surrendered castles and of all Angus. Next year (1292) Angus was at Berwick, and accepted the sentence that made John Baliol king of Scots (*Annales Regni Scotiæ*, pp. 263, 358). In 1293 he witnessed Balliol's agreement with England as to his hereditary English lands (*Rot. Parl.* i. 115 *b*). In 1294 he was sent to Gascony against the French, and in 1295 and 1296 was summoned to parliament as simple 'Gilbert of Umfraville.' When John Balliol broke with Edward, Angus adhered to the English side. He attended Edward during his victorious tour through Scotland in the summer of 1296, being at Montrose on 10 July, and in August at Berwick, attending a great council (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 62, 65). There, on 22 Aug., his son, Gilbert de Umfraville, laid violent hands upon the king's servant, Hugh de Lowther, and was saved from the king's wrath only by Angus and other magnates acting as his manucaptors, and by giving full satisfaction to the injured Hugh (*ib.* ii. 81).

On 26 Jan. 1297 Umfraville was for the first time since 1283 summoned to parliament as Earl of Angus, a title given to him, his son, and grandson in all subsequent writs. It has been disputed in later times whether these summonses involved the creation of a new English earldom of Angus. That opinion is maintained by F. Townsend, Windsor herald, in 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' vii. 383; but the preponderance of opinion is rather towards the doctrine that, though allowed by courtesy the title of earl, the Umfravilles were really summoned as barons (*Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer*, 1st Rep. p. 432, 3rd Rep. pp. 113–14; NICOLAS, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, pp. 24–5; G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, i. 92–3, which quotes some remarks of Mr. J. H. Round to the same effect).

Angus continued to support Edward in Scotland. In 1297 he was ordered to go himself or send his son with at least three hundred infantry to the army of invasion (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 180), and on 1 Nov. received the king's thanks for his services (*ib.* ii. 241). In 1298 he served personally through the Falkirk campaign, attending the Whitsuntide parliament at York, and receiving on 28 May letters of protection till Christmas (GOUGH, *Scotland in 1298*, pp. 30, 31, 96). On 21 July he was one of the two earls who announced to Edward the position of the Scots army in Selkirk forest, and thus enabled the king to make the dispositions which insured his victory (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 177). In April 1299 he received letters of protection before a new official visit to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 402); but in July he was ordered to join a commission that met at York to deliberate as to the garrisoning of the Scottish fortresses (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 379). The statements of the fifteenth-century chronicler John Hardyng, that he took Wallace prisoner, defeated Bruce in battle, and was regent of Scotland north of the Forth (*Chron.* pp. 301, 303), are the fictions of an over-loyal servitor

of the house of Umfraville. He received his last summons to the Carlisle parliament of August 1307 (*Rot. Parl.* i. 115 *b*), and died the same year. He was buried with his wife in Hexham Priory, where their effigies can still be seen (figured in *Hist. of Northumberland*, ed. A. B. Hinds, III. i. 142). Angus's arms are given in the Falkirk roll of arms as gules, crusilly or, with a cinquefoil or (GOUGH, pp. 134–5).

He was commemorated as a benefactor to the Cistercians of Newminster, though he only seems to have sold them a confirmation or extension of his predecessor's grants to that house (*Monasticon*, v. 400). He also made small gifts to Hexham Priory (*Hist. of Northumberland*, III. i. 140). His chief pious work was the assignment of some land in Prudhoe for the maintenance of a chaplain to celebrate divine service in St. Mary's Chapel within Prudhoe Castle, for which he had license on 13 April 1301 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 588).

Angus married Elizabeth, the third daughter of Alexander Comyn, second earl of Buchan [q. v.], and of his wife, Elizabeth de Quincy (WYNTOUN, *Cronykel of Scotland*, bk. viii. lines 1141–8; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, pp. 650–1). This lady survived her husband, but died before November 1328 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 330). Their eldest son, Gilbert, the Berwick delinquent, who took some part in the Scots wars, and married Margaret, daughter of Thomas de Clare, died in 1303 without issue. Robert de Umfraville, the eldest surviving son, is noticed below. A third son, Thomas, was in 1295 a scholar dwelling at Oxford (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 5). In 1306 his father assigned him 20*l.* a year from his Redesdale estates. Thomas was then described as the king's yeoman (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, p. 414).

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, EARL OF ANGUS (1277–1325), was more than thirty years old at his father's death. He adhered to Edward II both against Scots and barons, and was regularly summoned to the English parliaments as Earl of Angus. He fought at Bannockburn, and was taken prisoner after the battle by Robert Bruce, but soon released. Though formerly in opposition to the Despensers, he sat in judgment on Thomas of Lancaster. Bruce deprived him of his Scottish estates and title, and before 1329 the real earldom had been vested in the house of Stewart, from whom it passed in 1389 to a bastard branch of the Douglases [see DOUGLAS, GEORGE, first EARL OF ANGUS, 1380?–1403]. Robert married twice. His first wife was Lucy, sister and heiress of William of Kyme, whose considerable estates in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, including the castle of Kyme, passed thus to the Umfravilles. By her he had a son Gilbert (see below) and a daughter Elizabeth. By his second wife, Eleanor, he had two sons, Robert and Thomas (see below).

GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE (1310–1381), the son of Earl Robert and Lucy of Kyme, was summoned, like his father, to parliament as Earl of Angus. He made strenuous but unsuccessful attempts to win back his inheritance, and was prominent among the disinherited who followed Edward Balliol in his attempt on the Scots crown, fighting in the battles of Dupplin Moor, Halidon Hill, and Neville's Cross. He married Matilda de Lucy, who ultimately brought him the honour of Cockermouth and a share of Lucy estates in Cumberland, and who after his death became the second wife of Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.] There was no surviving issue to the marriage, so that his heir by law was his niece Eleanor, wife of Sir Henry Talboys (*d.* 1370), and daughter and heiress of Earl Gilbert's only sister of the full blood, Elizabeth, and her husband, Sir Gilbert Barradon. The great mass of the Umfraville estates now passed to this lady. However, in 1378 Earl Gilbert had created a special entail which settled Redesdale, with Harbottle and Otterbourne, on his brothers of the half blood and their heirs male (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 134). Of these, the elder Robert de Umfraville died before his half-brother the earl, so that his half-brother SIR THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE (*d.* 1386) now inherited Redesdale under the entail. This Thomas was never summoned to parliament, either as earl or baron, a fact which his poor and scanty estates will sufficiently explain. It is thought, however, that he acquired the Kyme property (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 330–31), though how this happened it is not easy to see. He married Joan, daughter of Adam de Rodom, and had by her two sons. The elder son, Sir Thomas de Umfraville (1362–1391), who actually sat in the commons in 1388 as member for Northumberland, was the father of Gilbert de Umfraville (1390–1421) [q. v.], 'Earl of Kyme.' The younger son, Sir Robert de Umfraville (*d.* 1436), was knight of the Garter [see under UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, 1390–1421].

[Calendars of Patent Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Rotuli Hundredorum, Abbreviatio Placitorum; Historical Documents relating to Scotland; Cal. of Documents, Scotland; Rolls of Parl. vol. i.; Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rishanger (Rolls Ser.); Cartulary of Newminster (Surtees Soc.); Gough's Scotland in 1298; G. E.

C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. 91–3; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 24–5, 483–4; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 505–6; Jervise and Gammack's Memorials of Angus and the Mearns [1885]; Hodgson's Northumberland, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 1–48.] T. F. T.

UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE (1390–1421), wrongly styled 'Earl [i.e. Comes] of Kyme,' was son of Sir Thomas de Umfraville (1362–1391) [see under UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, EARL OF ANGUS]. He was of a younger branch of the old lords of Kyme and never inherited the Kyme estates, which passed into the family of Talboys [see TALBOYS, Sir WILLIAM]. He was born about the end of July 1390, and was only twenty-eight weeks old when his father's death on 12 Feb. 1391 put him in possession of Harbottle and Redesdale, and such of the Umfraville estates as were included in the entail of 1378. He was a royal ward (HARDYNG, p. 365), and Ralph Neville (afterwards first Earl of Westmorland) [q.v.] received from Richard II the governorship of Harbottle Castle during his minority. The chief care for the youth devolved, however, upon his uncle, Robert Umfraville, whose martial exploits against the Scots did much to restore the waning fortunes of the house of Umfraville. After the Lancastrian revolution, to which Robert Umfraville early adhered, Henry Percy, called Hotspur, became guardian of young Gilbert's lands. The Umfravilles and the Percys were closely related, the Earl of Northumberland's second wife being the widow of the Earl Gilbert of Angus who died in 1381, who was Robert's uncle of the half-blood. Prudhoe Castle, an old Umfraville property, was already in Northumberland's hands. In 1400 Robert Umfraville was actually in command at Harbottle (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 125), where on 29 Sept. he signally routed a Scottish force. In 1403 the wardship of the young heir was transferred, after the Percys' fall, to George Dunbar, earl of March (*Fœdera*, viii. 323); while in 1405 Warkworth was transferred from the rebel house to Robert Umfraville, who in 1408 became knight of the Garter (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clvii). Trained from infancy in the rude school of border warfare, Gilbert entered early on his career of arms. About 1409 he distinguished himself in a tournament at Arras (HARDYNG, p. 365), and on 10 Jan. 1410 he had livery of his lands and was soon afterwards knighted. He now took an active share in his uncle's plundering forays against the Scots (HARDYNG, p. 367), though apparently not participating in Robert's destruction of Scottish shipping in the Forth early in 1411. In the autumn of 1411 Gilbert accompanied his uncle on the expedition sent under Thomas Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1381–1415) [q.v.], to help Philip of Burgundy against the Armagnacs. Hardyng, the rhyming chronicler, who after 1403 transferred his services from the Percys to Robert Umfraville, is careful in chronicling the exploits of his lord and lord's nephew, giving them perhaps a larger share of the glory of the expedition than is allowed by more sober historians. Both took part in the capture of Saint-Cloud on 8 Nov., and, according to Hardyng, gave voice to the English protest against the massacre and torture of the prisoners (p. 368; cf., however, WYLIE'S *Henry IV*, iv. 62–3). Hardyng also says that after the battle of Saint-Cloud Gilbert 'proclaimed was Earl of Kyme' (p. 367). This certainly does not mean that he was formally created an English earl. Neither he nor his uncle after him received a summons, even as a baron, to the House of Lords. The title may have been simply a mere popular recognition of his descent from earls, though he was not famous enough as a soldier to extort any special popular acclamation. It is not quite impossible, as Sir James Ramsay suggests (*Lancaster and York*, i. 131), that he received a grant of this title from his French allies. Nevertheless all similar titles given in France were, like the Greys' county of Tancarville, derived from French places and represented existing French dignities. Hardyng's authority, moreover, is of little weight, and the French writers, who mainly use the title, are so ignorant as to confuse him with the Earl of Kent. His designation in English official documents is 'G. de Umfraville miles' (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 20), or at most 'dominus de Kyme' (PUISEUX, *Siège de Rouen*, p. 86; cf. *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 280). When asked his name by the Rouennais in 1412, he answered that he was a knight and named Umfraville (PUISEUX, p. 253).

In 1412 Umfraville served at Calais under the Earl of Warwick, and wrought great devastation in the Boulonnais, burning Samer and taking Wissant by assault (J. LE FÉVRE, pp. 69–70).

Umfraville took a prominent part in Henry V's French wars, attended the campaign of 1415 at the head of twenty men-at-arms and ninety horse archers, and was, says Hardyng, joined at Harfleur by his uncle, with whom came his esquire, John Hardyng the chronicler (HARDYNG, pp. 573–5). On 14 Aug. Gilbert was sent to reconnoitre Harfleur. On 22 Sept., when the formal surrender was made, he bore King Henry's hel-

met (*Gesta*, p. 32). During the famous retreat northwards he shared with Sir John Cornwall the command of the van, and on 18 Oct. first effected the dangerous passage over the Somme (*ib.* p. 43). He fought well at Agincourt, where the ransom of two prisoners fell to his share (NICOLAS, *Battle of Agincourt*, p. lxi, App.) In 1416 he was again fighting at Calais under Warwick (*Gesta*, p. 96).

In the Norman campaign of 1417 Umfraville was captain of fifty-four lances (*ib.* p. 271), and one hundred and twenty-five archers. On 20 Aug. power was given to him and to Gilbert Talbot to take possession of all castles and towns in Normandy (*Fœdera*, ix. 486), and on 30 Sept. he was made captain of Caen, and afterwards of Gournay. On 25 March 1418 he was justice in the diocese of Bayeux. He received very liberal grants of forfeited Norman estates, which included, among other places, Amfreville, the cradle of his race. He was with Warwick at the siege of Neuilly l'Évêque (WALSINGHAM, ii. 328). He was at the siege of Rouen in 1418–19, being stationed, under John Holland, earl of Huntingdon, on the left bank of the Seine (LE FÉVRE, i. 344; PUISEUX, *Siège de Rouen*, p. 86). On the besieged opening negotiations, Umfraville was sent by Huntingdon to treat with them on 1 Jan. 1419. The Rouennais welcomed him as of an ancient Norman stock, and persuaded him to intervene on their behalf through the Duke of Clarence with the king (details in REDMAN in *Memorials of Henry V*, pp. 53–6, but much more elaborate particulars in the English poem, 'The Sege of Roan,' printed in *Archæologia*, vols. xxi. and xxii., and translated by PUISEUX, pp. 235–72, and pp. 162–3). Afterwards he was one of the commission of sixteen who drew up the terms of the capitulation of the city. In February 1419 he was appointed in rapid succession captain of Pontoise, Eu, and Neufchâtel. He also took part in the long siege of Château Gaillard (J. LE FÉVRE, i. 368–9; MONSTRELET, iii. 338).

On 28 March 1419 Umfraville was made member of an embassy accredited to the French king, and on 8 May was put on the commission empowered to negotiate for the marriage of Henry V with Catharine, and to arrange for an interview between the two kings (*Fœdera*, ix. 747–50). The negotiations at first were hollow, and on their way to Provins, where Charles VI was, the ambassadors were attacked by Tanneguy Duchâtel, the Armagnac, at Chaumes in Brie (MONSTRELET, iii. 313; J. LE FÉVRE, i. 359). After the murder of the Duke of Burgundy at Montereau, Umfraville helped to arrange the Anglo-Burgundian alliance. On 24 Oct. he was authorised to declare that Henry would accept the hand of Catharine with the reversion of the French crown as the price of his alliance. He accompanied Henry on his march to Troyes in the spring of 1420 (MONSTRELET, iii. 388; CHASTELLAIN, i. 130). He took a conspicuous part in the great tournaments with which Henry celebrated Christmas in 1420 at Paris (*ib.* p. 380). On Henry's return to England Umfraville remained in France, being constituted captain of Melun by the king (HARDYNG, p. 379; J. LE FÉVRE, ii. 27, 379). In January 1421 he was made marshal of France (*ib.* p. 383). He joined the expedition of Clarence to Anjou against his old enemies, the Scots, accompanied, if Hardyng can be trusted, with ten men only. Hardyng (pp. 384–5) tells a long story how Umfraville, seeing that the army was not ready, urged Clarence to delay fighting until holy week was over; and how Clarence, who envied his fame, reproached him with cloaking cowardice under religious scruples. Against his advice Clarence fought at Baugé on 22 March (Easter Eve), but the Scotto-Armagnac host was two to one, and he suffered a complete defeat. Umfraville, like Clarence, fell on the field. His body was recovered and taken to England to be buried (HARDYNG, p. 385).

Umfraville is described by his panegyrist, Hardyng, as of 'goodly port, full gentle,' while the Burgundian Chastellain calls him 'vaillant chevalier et bien à douter' (i. 225). He married Anne Neville, seventh child of his old protector, Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland (SURTEES, *Durham*, iv. 159; G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, i. 95, says that he died unmarried). He left no issue, so that while his uncle Robert succeeded under the entail to Harbottle and Redesdale—and also apparently to Kyme—his personal representatives were his five sisters, between whose descendants the Umfraville barony, according to later legal doctrine, would still remain in abeyance.

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE (*d.* 1436) now became lord of Redesdale and Kyme. Apart from his possible share in the 1415 campaign, he remained under Henry V, as under Henry IV, mainly occupied on Scottish affairs. The Scots called him Robin Mendmarket, because of his burning Peebles on market day (HARDYNG, p. 366). He was sheriff of Northumberland, vice-admiral of the north, chamberlain of Berwick, warden of Roxburgh Castle, and finally of Berwick; and in 1417 helped in checking the Scots while Henry fought the French (cf. REDMAN,

in *Memorials of Henry V*, p. 38). He was one of the commissioners who concluded the seven years' truce of Durham. In 1429 he founded a chantry at Farnacres in Durham (SURTEES, *Durham*, iv. 243). His last appointment was on a commission, dated 5 Feb. 1435, to negotiate a truce with the Scots (*Fœdera*, x. 629). He died on 29 Jan. 1436, and was buried at Newminster. Hardyng, who served him till his death as constable of Kyme Castle, has left a touching picture of his brave, simple, and honourable character (pp. ix–xi). He celebrates his valour, 'sapience,' his gentleness that would not even reprove his servants before others, and his justice that made many of his Scots enemies go to Berwick to submit their disputes to his arbitration. When made knight of the Garter he was but a poor man, whose estate was worth only a hundred marks a year. He was the last male representative of the Umfravilles that held Redesdale under the entail of 1378. The estates thus settled now passed away from his nieces to the Talboys—Sir Walter Talboys (*d.* 1444), the grandson of Sir Walter Talboys (*d.* 1418), who was the son of Eleanor Borrodon and Henry Talboys. Their son was Sir William Talboys (*d.* 1464) [q. v.], who was, with strange persistence, still styled Earl of Kyme.

[Hardyng's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Gesta Henrici V (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Memorials of HenryV (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. and ix.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Monstrelet, ed. Douet d'Arcq; J. Le Fèvre, Seigneur de Saint-Remy (the last two in Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 508; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. 95, iv. 425; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 303-4; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. i.; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV; Sir H. Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Puiseux's Siège de Rouen par les Anglais; Surtees's Durham; Hodgson's Northumberland, I. ii. 48–55 for Robert, 55–60 for Gilbert.] T. F. T.

UMMARCOTE, ROBERT (*d.* 1241), cardinal. [See SOMERCOTE.]

UMPHELBY, FANNY (1788–1852), author of 'The Child's Guide to Knowledge,' was born in Knowles's Court in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, Doctors' Commons, in 1788. She lived for many years at Leatherhead, and died at Bow on 9 April 1852. In 1825 Miss Umphelby published 'The Child's Guide to Knowledge, . . . by a Lady.' The work became at once a standard book; a second edition appeared in 1828, and it is now (1899) in its fifty-eighth edition. Miss Umphelby also wrote and published 'A Guide to Jewish History.' '"The Child's Guide to Knowledge," which came to teachers and pupils of the present century as a warmly welcomed novelty, was in truth on the plan of the 'Elucidarium' attributed to Lanfranc [q.v.], but differed from it in form, in so far as the information is extracted from the pupil, not from the teacher. . . . None of the new productions could rival in success "The Child's Guide to Knowledge." The old idea of the "colloquy," and the old plan of a book on the properties of things, were here revived and welcomed in the schoolroom' (FIELD, *The Child and his Book*). The authorship of 'The Child's Guide' has been frequently attributed to Miss Umphelby's sister, wife of Robert Ward; but Miss Umphelby composed all of it. To later editions about eighty pages were added by her nephew, Mr. Robert A. Ward of Maidenhead, to keep the information up to date.

[Private information.] R. A. W.

UNDERDOWN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1566–1587), poet and translator, was the son of Stephen Underdown, to whom Sir Thomas Sackville, afterwards first earl of Dorset [q.v.] had shown kindness (epistle prefixed to 2 below). Wood says that he spent some time at Oxford University, but left it without a degree. Cooper identifies him with Thomas Underdown of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1564, M.A. 1568, and points out that a Thomas Underdown was 'parson of St. Mary's in Lewes' in 1583, when he was in trouble for nonconformity. It is not probable that this was the translator.

The earliest extant edition of Underdown's chief work, 'An Æthiopian Historie, written in Greeke by Heliodorus, no lesse wittie than pleasaunt,' is undated; a copy is in the Bodleian. It doubtless appeared in 1569, when Francis Coldock was licensed to publish 'The ende of the xth book of Heliodorus Œthiopium (*sic*) Historye.' Another edition, 'newly corrected and augmented with divers and sundry newe additions by the said Authour,' appeared in London in 1587, 4to. The address 'to the gentle reader' of the 1587 edition says that the earlier issue was published by persuasion of 'my friend' Francis Coldock, which now 'by riper years better advised' the writer regrets. A third edition appeared in 1606. In 1622 William Barrett, finding Underdown's style 'almost obsoleted,' revised and republished his translation 'cleared from the barbarisms of anti-

quity.' The translation is an important example of Elizabethan prose, remarkable for rhythm and poetic vigour. Warton points out that it opened out a new field of romance, and claims that it influenced and partly suggested Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia.' Abraham Fraunce in 'The Countess of Pembroke's Yvy Church,' 1591, turned the beginning into six pages of clumsy hexameters. Underdown's Greek scholarship was slight and his Latin faulty. His version follows the Latin of the Pole, Stanislao Warschewiczki, published at Basle, 1551. Underdown's translation (edit. 1587) was reprinted in 1895 as vol. v. of the 'Tudor Translations,' edited by Mr. W. E. Henley, with an introduction by Mr. Charles Whibley.

Underdown's other works were: 1. 'The excellent historye of Theseus and Ariadne,' London, 1566, 8vo. In the 'Stationers' Register' (ARBER, i. 304, v. 57) this is entered to Richard Jones on 18 Jan. 1566. 2. 'Ovid his invective against Ibis. Translated into English meeter, whereunto is added by the Translator a short draught of all the stories and tales contayned therein, very pleasant to be read,' London, 1569, b.l. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1577. The epistle dedicated to Sir Thomas Sackvile, lord Buckhurst, contains some autobiographical details. The poem is in fourteen-syllable verse. The prose appendix is a clear and simple collection of classical stories which proved useful to dramatists and poets.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 430; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 490, where the statement that verses by Underdown are prefixed to John Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' 1566, is a mistake; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 741; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iv. 299, 300; Strype's Whitgift, i. 255; Arber's Stationers' Register, v. 57, 69, 71, 103; Collier's Bibliogr. Account of Early Engl. Lit. ii. 459; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 187.] R. B.

UNDERHILL, CAVE (1634–1710?), actor, the son of Nicholas Underhill, clothworker, was born in St. Andrew's parish, Holborn, on 17 March 1634, and was admitted to Merchant Taylors' school in January 1644–1645. He became a member of the company which was collected by Rhodes [see BETTERTON, THOMAS], and was afterwards sworn by the lord chamberlain to serve (under Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.]) the Duke of York at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In 1663 a true bill was found against him, in conjunction with Betterton and James Noke or Nokes [q. v.], for having riotously assaulted Edward Thomas, and he was fined 3*s.* 4*d.* In the following year, on 17 Nov., he married at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Elizabeth Robinson, widow of Thomas Robinson, a vintner in Cheapside; she died in October 1673, at which time the actor seems to have been living in Salisbury Court (SMYTH, *Obituary*, Camden Soc. p. 100). On 15 June 1673 Underhill is described 'of St. Bride's, gent.,' and appears on a list of communicants at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West.

The first character to which Underhill's name appears is Sir Morglay Thwack in D'Avenant's comedy, 'The Wits,' previously acted at the court by the 'king's men' on 28 Jan. 1634, and revived, with alterations, at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 15 Aug. 1661. In Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street' he was the same season the original Cutter, or swaggerer, and he also played the first Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' a part he retained over forty years, and Gregory in 'Romeo and Juliet.' So successful was he in these and other characters that D'Avenant publicly styled him the 'truest comedian' at that time upon his stage. In 1662 he played before the king and queen at Whitehall the part of Ignoramus in a translation of Ruggles's Latin comedy of that name. In 1663 he was the clown in 'Twelfth Night;' was between 5 and 12 Jan. the original Diego in Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours;' on 28 May the first Peralta in the 'Slighted Maid,' by Sir R. Stapleton; and subsequently the first Tetrick in the 'Stepmother' of the same writer. In 1664 he 'created' the parts of the Duke of Bedford in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V,' Palmer in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge,' Cunopes in the 'Rivals' (D'Avenant's alteration of 'Two Noble Kinsmen'), and he played Gardiner in 'Henry VIII.' After the theatre had been closed for eighteen months through the plague and the fire, he was the first Moody in Dryden's 'Sir Martin Marrall' on 16 Aug. 1667, second performance; and on 7 Nov. Trincalo in the 'Tempest,' as altered by Dryden and D'Avenant. On 26 March 1668 he was the first Jodelet in D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master,' and in 1669 the first Timothy in Caryl's 'Sir Solomon.'

On the opening in 1671 of the new theatre in Dorset Gardens, Underhill was the original Sir Simon Softhead in Ravenscroft's 'Citizen turned Gentleman' ('Monsieur de Pourceaugnac'), and Pedagog in Lord Orrery's 'Mr. Anthony.' The year 1672 saw Underhill as the first Justice Clodpate in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells,' and Tutor in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation,' and in 1673 he was Fullam in Nevil Payne's 'Morning Ramble.' He was, presumably, in 1676, the first Jacomo in Shadwell's 'Libertine' ('Don Juan'), and

was certainly the first Sanco in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers' and Old Jollyman in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle.' During 1677 he appears to have been confined in the Poultry Compter (apparently for debt, at the suit of William Allen). His liberty was demanded in April by Sir Allen Apsley, on the ground that he was one of the Duke of York's menial servants; but the gaolers hesitated to comply with the request until the case was put before the House of Lords (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. ii. 94). The same year saw him as the original Blunt in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover.' In 1678 he was the first Ajax in Bankes's Destruction of Troy,' Sir Noble Clumsey in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' Pimpo in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp,' Fabio in 'Counterfeits' (attributed to Leanard), and Phæax in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens.' In 1679 he was Thersites in Dryden's alteration of 'Troilus and Cressida,' and Tickletext in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans.' In Otway's 'History and Fall of Caius Marius,' taken from 'Romeo and Juliet,' he was in 1680 the first Sulpitius (Mercutio). Mrs. Barry, in the epilogue to this, speaks of those who come here

wrapt in cloaks,
Only for love of Underhill and Nurse Nokes.

In the same year Underhill's name stands to Amble, a trifling part in D'Urfey's 'Virtuous Wife.' Genest thinks it should be Brainworm. Underhill was also the first Circumstantio in Maidwell's 'Loving Enemies.' In the second part of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' 1681, as in the first part, he was the original Blunt. He was also Gomez in the first production of Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' In D'Urfey's 'Royalist' in 1682 he was Copyhold; in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count' Guzman, and in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds' Wiseacre.

On the union of the two companies Underhill came out on 4 Dec. 1682 at the Theatre Royal as Curate Eustace in the production of Dryden's 'Duke of Guise.' On 6 Feb. 1685, while 'Sir Courtly Nice' was being rehearsed, Underhill had to inform the author, Crowne, of the death of Charles II, by whose command the comedy had been written. When, however, the play was produced shortly afterwards, he achieved a great success as Hothead (cf. GENEST, i. 439). At the Theatre Royal he remained thirteen years, playing the following parts, all original: in 1684 Daredevil in Otway's 'Atheist,' Turbulent in the 'Factious Citizen;' in 1685, Hothead in 'Sir Courtly Nice;' in 1686, Don Diego in D'Urfey's 'Banditti;' in 1687, Dr. Baliardo in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon;' in 1688, Lolpoop in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' a soldier in Mountfort's 'Injured Lovers;' in 1689, Old Ranter in Crowne's 'English Friar,' Oldwit in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair;' in 1690, Bernardo in Shadwell's 'Amorous Bigot,' Mufti in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' Guzman in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' Timerous in Mrs. Behn's posthumous 'Widow Ranter;' in 1691, Sassafras in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' Sir Rowland Rakehell in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money;' in 1692, Hiarbas in Crowne's 'Regulus,' Captain Dryrub in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer;' in 1693, Setter in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor,' Stockjob in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress,' Sir Maurice Meanwell in Wright's 'Female Vertuosoes' (*sic*), Lopez in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant;' in 1694, Sancho in the second part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' (Doggett was Sancho in the first part), Sampson in Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' Sir Barnaby Buffler in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests.' He also played a Plebeian in 'Julius Cæsar;' the Cook in 'Rollo, Duke of Normandy;' and, if J. P. Collier may be trusted, Smug in the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton.'

At the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields he was in 1695 the original Sir Sampson Legend in Congreve's 'Love for Love' (a part in which, according to Cibber, he was unrivalled); in 1696 Sir Topewell Clownish in Motteux's 'Love's a Jest,' Sir Thomas Testie in Doggett's 'Country Wake,' Sir Toby Cusifle in Granville's 'She Gallants,' Alderman Whim in Dilke's 'Lover's Luck;' in 1697 Bevis in Dilke's 'City Lady,' the Doctor in Ravenscroft's 'Anatomist, or the Sham Doctor,' Sir Blunder Bosse in D'Urfey's 'Intrigues at Versailles,' Flywife in Mrs. Pix's 'Innocent Mistress; and played Cacafogo in a revival of 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' The next year saw him as the original Sir Wealthy Plainder in Dilke's 'Pretenders;' and in 1700 Sir Wilfull Witwoud in Congreve's 'Way of the World.' In 1702 followed Merryman in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow.' His name now appeared less frequently. On 8 Feb. 1704 'Œdipus' and 'Rover' were played for his benefit, and he played at court Timothy in a revival of 'Sir Solomon.' 'The Virtuoso' was played for his benefit on 31 March 1705, the last night of playing that season at Lincoln's Inn Fields.

On 5 Dec. 1706 he played at the Haymarket Sir Joslin Jolley in a revival of 'She would if she could,' a part in which in the following month he was replaced by Bullock; and on 20 Jan. 1707 he repeated Blunt in the 'Rover.' The 'Mourning

Bride' was given for his benefit on 28 May. On 3 June 1709 a performance of 'Hamlet' was given at Drury Lane 'for the benefit of Cave Underhill, the old comedian,' who played once more the first Gravedigger. This character he repeated on 23 Feb. 1710. On 12 May he was, for his benefit, once more Trincalo in Dryden's 'Tempest.' This was his last performance at Drury Lane.

He was seen once, on 26 Aug. 1710, at Pinkethman's booth at Greenwich, where, for the benefit of Pinkethman, the part in the 'Rover' of Ned Blunt was acted 'by the famous true comedian, Cave Underhill, to oblige Pinkethman's friends.' This was Underhill's last appearance. His death is said to have taken place 'soon after.' He was in his late years a pensioner of the theatre. In his advertisement in the 'Tatler' he stated that he had acted under four reigns, was not now able to perform so often as heretofore, and had had losses to the value of near 2,500*l*. He was commonly called Trincalo Underhill; and his name was sometimes spelt Undril.

Under the date 30 May 1709 Steele in the 'Tatler' (No. 22), dating from Will's coffee-house, speaks to his friends 'on behalf of honest Cave Underhill, who has been a comic for three generations: my father admired him extremely when he was a boy. There is certainly nature excellently represented in his manner of action, in which he ever avoided that general fault in players of doing too much.' Cibber speaks of Underhill as being at the time he (Cibber) joined the company at the Theatre Royal one of the principal actors who 'were all original masters in their different stile, not mere auricular imitators of one another, which commonly is the highest merit of the middle rank, but self-judges of nature from whose various lights they only took their true instruction' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 99). In his 'Brief Supplement' Tony Aston disparages Underhill, saying that he knows Underhill was much cried up in his time, but he (Aston) is so stupid as not to know why. Underhill was, he says, 'about fifty years of age the latter end of King William's reign, about six foot high, long and broad faced,' and something inclined to corpulence. 'His face very like the Homo Sylvestris or Champanza, for his nose was flattish and short, and his upper lip very long and thick, with a wide mouth and short chin, a churlish voice and awkward action' (*ib.* ii. 308). Cibber praises Underhill for the very gifts for which he is censured by Aston (i. 154). Cibber speaks of the want of proportion in his features, which, 'when soberly composed, with an unwandering eye hanging over them, threw him into the most lumpish, moping mortal that ever made beholders merry.' Davies says that he was a jolly and droll companion, a tavern-haunter, dividing his time between Bacchus and Venus, a martyr to gout, acting till he was past eighty, and he adds (following Tom Brown) that he possessed an admirable vein of pleasantry, and told stories with a bewitching smile. In Brown's 'Letters from the Dead to the Living' is a scurrilous epistle from 'Tony' Lee or Leigh to Cave Underhill, and the reply. On this correspondence the charges of drunkenness and immorality against Underhill seem to rest.

An anonymous comedy, 'Win her and take her, or Old Fools will be Meddling,' 4to, 1691, acted at the Theatre Royal the same year, was dedicated by Underhill to Lord Danby. It is supposed to have been given to Underhill by the anonymous author, who wrote the part of Dullhead expressly for him.

A portrait by Robert Bing, engraved by John Faber, jun., of Underhill as Obadiah in the 'Committee,' published in 1712, and reproduced in Cibber's 'Apology,' does not bear out Aston's unflattering description of him as an anthropoid ape. The original of this is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Merchant Taylors' Reg. i. 169; Masson's Milton, vi. 351; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Tom Brown's Works, ed. 1707; British Essayists, ed. Chalmers; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Betterton's English Stage; Dibdin's English Stage; Smith's Cat.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 206, 276.]

J. K.

UNDERHILL, EDWARD (*fl.* 1539–1561), the 'hot-gospeller,' came 'of a worshipful house in Worcestershire,' and was born probably about 1515 (*Collectanea Top. et Gen.* vi. 382). His grandfather, John Underhill, originally of Wolverhampton, acquired in 1509 a lease of Eatington, Warwickshire, and left two sons, Edward and Thomas. Edward inherited Eatington, and was father of Thomas Underhill (1518?–1603), a leading protestant, to commemorate whose memory an annual sermon was founded in St. Mary's Church, Warwick; a poetical epitaph on his son Anthony, who predeceased him on 16 July 1587, is said, on flimsy evidence, to have been composed by Shakespeare (Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 767–9). John Underhill's younger son, Thomas, possibly the Thomas Underhill who,

as 'one of my lord mayor's sergeantes and carver,' was 'petty captain' of the city's contingent of a hundred men sent to the French war in 1543 (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 142; he must be distinguished from Thomas Underhill, the leader of the Cornish rebellion in 1549, *Troubles of 1549*, Camden Soc. pp. 49, 54, 188); he settled at Honingham, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Winter of Hudington, Worcestershire.

His son Edward, the 'hot-gospeller,' was in December 1539 appointed one of the gentlemen pensioners when that body was revived by Henry VIII. In 1543 he served as man-at-arms under Sir Richard Cromwell at the siege of Landrecy in Hainault, and in 1544 was one of the men-at-arms appointed to attend Henry VIII during his campaign in France. In 1545 he sold Honingham, according to his own account, to provide for his expenses as gentleman pensioner, which his salary of seventy marks (46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) did not cover, but, according to his enemies, to satisfy his spendthrift propensities. During Edward VI's reign Underhill developed that religious zeal which earned him the sobriquet of 'hot-gospeller;' he caused great offence by his attention to concealed papists and his homilies to worldlings and dicers like Sir Thomas Palmer (*d.* 1553) [q.v.] and Sir Miles Partridge [q.v.] In the winter of 1549–50 he was sent as controller of the ordnance under Lord Huntingdon to the defence of Boulogne. Soon afterwards he incurred the enmity of the London woodmongers by exposing the fraudulence of their returns to the ordnance department. He seems to have been high in the confidence of Bishop Hooper and the Duke of Northumberland. At the time of the 'vestments' controversy he nailed a defence of Hooper on the gate of St. Paul's (HOOPER, *Works*, Parker Soc. vol. ii. p. xi). In July 1553 Lady Jane Grey, then nominally queen, stood godmother to one of Underhill's daughters, and in the same month he published a ballad attacking Queen Mary. For this offence he was arrested in his house in Limehouse on 4 Aug. and brought before the council, which committed him to Newgate. Through the influence of his 'kinsman,' John Throckmorton (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1547–65, p. 439), and the Earl of Bedford, whose eldest son, Lord Russell, Underhill had saved from drowning in the Thames, he was released on account of his illness. The council's order is dated 21 Aug., but Underhill himself states that he was not released until 5 Sept. (*Acts P. C.* iv. 324). His interesting account of his examinations by the council and imprisonment was partially printed by Strype and in the 'Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary' (Camden Soc.); it is printed in full in 'Narratives of the Reformation' (Camden Soc.; with a ballad by Underhill from Harl. MS. 424, f. 9), in Arber's 'English Garner' (vol. iv.); it supplied some details for Miss Strickland's 'Queens of England' and Harrison Ainsworth's 'Tower of London.'

In spite of the efforts of his enemies, Underhill retained his place among the gentlemen pensioners. In that capacity he defended Queen Mary during Wyatt's incursion into Southwark, 6–7 Feb. 1553–4, and attended her to Winchester in July 1555 to meet Philip of Spain. During the ensuing persecution he had his books walled up in his house, and escaped molestation. On 12 May 1562 he seems to have been employed as 'master of the common hunt' to suppress a disturbance in the city (MACHYN, p. 282). He is said to have lived to a considerable age, but no reference to him after 1562 has been traced. His wife Joan, whose maiden name is variously given as Perrins, Sperynes, Price, and Downes, was the daughter of a London merchant; they were licensed to marry at St. Antholin, Budge Row, on 17 Nov. 1546 (*Registers of St. Antholin*, Harl. Soc. p. 5; CHESTER, *London Marr. Licences*, col. 1375). By her Underhill had issue five sons and seven daughters, the youngest being born on 6 Sept. 1561. His wife was buried in St. Botolph's, Aldgate, on 14 April 1562 (MACHYN, p. 280).

[Underhill's Narratives and authorities cited above; Strype's Works (general index); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. passim, 7th ser. iv. 367, v. 14.] A. F. P.

UNDERHILL, JOHN (1545?–1592), bishop of Oxford, was born about 1545 at the Cross Inn (now the Roebuck), Cornmarket, Oxford. He entered Winchester College in 1556, and was elected a fellow of New College, Oxford, on 27 Oct. 1561, being admitted B.A. on 11 Dec. 1564 and M.A. on 27 July 1568. He obtained the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 7 July 1581. In 1570 he was appointed prælector of moral philosophy, and in 1575 filled the office of proctor. In 1576 he offered some opposition to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, in his visitation of the college, and Horne, who used his power very freely, removed him from his fellowship. Underhill, however, had recourse to the chancellor of the university, the Earl of Leicester, by whose advice he threatened Horne with a lawsuit, and procured his reinstatement. In the following year, on 22 June, after much

controversy, he was elected rector of Lincoln College. About 1581 he became chaplain in ordinary to the queen, and on 7 Sept. was instituted rector of Thornton-le-Moors, Cheshire. About 1586 he was appointed one of the vicars of Bampton, and on 15 March 1586–7 was instituted rector of Witney in Oxfordshire. On 8 Dec. 1589 he was elected bishop of Oxford on the recommendation of Walsingham, succeeding Hugh Curwen [q.v.] after a long vacancy. He died in London on 12 May 1592, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral towards the upper end of the choir. After his death the see remained vacant for eleven years, and 'was made a prey (for the most part) to Robert, earl of Essex.' On 12 Feb. 1603–4 John Bridges (*d.* 1618) [q. v.] was consecrated his successor.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 830; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harington's Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, 1653, p. 149; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 187; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 134.] E. I. C.

UNDERHILL, JOHN (*d.* 1672), colonist, came of a Warwickshire family, (probably of the Kenilworth branch), and may perhaps be identified with John Underhill, the son of Thomas Underhill of Barton-on-the-Heath, a brother of Sir Edward Underhill (*d.* 1641) of Eatington, Warwickshire. He was trained to the profession of arms, and, after service in the Netherlands and in the Cadiz expedition of 1625, he was taken over to New England in 1630 by Governor Winthrop to train the people in military discipline. He soon acquired a good reputation, and was chosen in 1634 to represent Boston in the Massachusetts assembly. In 1637 he served with credit in the war against the Pequot Indians. He was appointed captain in command of the New England detachment by Sir Henry Vane, and, after he had effected a junction with the New Hampshire forces under Captain John Mason (1600–1672) [q.v.], the Pequots were entirely crushed. Of this war Underhill wrote an account, entitled 'Newes from America; or a New and Experimentall Discovery of New England, containing a True Relation of their Warlike Proceedings these two years past . . .' (London, 1638, 4to; there are two copies in the British Museum and one in Harvard College Library. It was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 'Collections,' 1837, 3rd ser. vol. vi.)

In November 1637 Underhill was disfranchised for holding Antinomian opinions and for supporting Wheelwright, the leader of that party; he was soon after found to have been guilty of adultery. In the meantime he had fled to the little colony at Piscataqua, called Dover, which was independent of Massachusetts. This had just passed through a revolution, and now elected Underhill governor, a post which he managed to retain for nearly two years. After further disputes with the government of Massachusetts he moved to New Haven, where in 1643 he served in the assembly as representative for Stamford. In the same year he removed to New Netherlands, and served the Dutch against the Indians. He married a Dutch wife, but in 1653 was expelled from New Netherlands as a seditious character. He then went to Rhode Island, and received a commission from the government of that colony to make war against the Dutch by sea.

After the conquest of New Netherlands by the English in 1664 he returned thither, and served as a delegate for Oyster Bay in the assembly called by Colonel Richard Nicolls [q. v.] at Hempstead in 1665. He was appointed by Nicolls under-sheriff of Yorkshire or Queen's County.

In 1667 the Mantinenoc Indians gave him 130 acres of land, which has remained in his family, the name of Underhill still existing in New Hampshire. In 1671 he was excused military service, and he died on his estate at Killingworth, Oyster Bay, in 1672, leaving a son John, who was a magistrate and a man of influence. Underhill is said to have been twice married: first, to Mary Mosley; and, secondly, to Elizabeth Field of Long Island, who survived him. Several of Captain Underhill's letters are published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society Collections' (4th ser. vol. vii.)

[Wood's Sketch of the First Settlement of the several Towns on Long Island, 1828, p. 76; Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, 1831, i. 23–7; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ed. Savage, Boston, 1825 passim; Savage's Geneal. Hist. of New England; Atlantic Monthly, Dec. 1873 (a poem on Underhill by Whittier); Winsor's Hist. of America, iii. 148; Brodhead's Hist. of New York; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vi. 382; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Collections, 2nd ser. pp. 612–13.] J. A. D.

UNDERWOOD, MICHAEL (1736–1820), man-midwife, was born in Surrey in 1736. He studied at St. George's Hospital under Sir Cæsar Hawkins [q. v.] (*Ulcers of Legs*), and also saw something of the practice of John Freke [q.v.] (*Ulcers of Legs*, p. 140); he became a member of the Company of Surgeons. He also studied for some time

in Paris. He practised for some years as a surgeon in Great Marlborough Street, London, and published in 1783 'A Treatise upon Ulcers of the Legs.' In 1788 he published on the same subject 'Surgical Tracts on Ulcers of the Legs.' On 5 April 1784 he was admitted a licentiate in midwifery of the College of Physicians of London, and was the last survivor of that kind of practitioner. Thenceforward he practised as a man-midwife. He was attached to the British Lying-in Hospital, and attended the Princess of Wales at the birth of the Princess Charlotte on 7 Jan. 1796. He published in 1784 'A Treatise on the Diseases of Children,' of which a fuller edition appeared in 1801, consisting of one volume on medical diseases, one on the surgery of childhood, and one on the general management of infants; a fifth edition appeared in 1805. The work was edited in 1835 in a ninth edition by Marshall Hall [q. v.], and a tenth in 1846 by Henry Davies [q. v.], and was translated into French by De Villebrune. It is based upon extensive clinical observation, was the best treatise on the subject which had appeared in English, and may still be consulted with advantage. Underwood died at Knightsbridge on 14 March 1820.

[Works; Munk's College of Physicians, ii. 336.] N. M.

UNTON or **UMPTON**, Sir HENRY (1557?–1596), diplomatist and soldier, was second son of Sir Edward Unton or Umpton of Wadley, near Faringdon, Berkshire, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset, Edward VI's protector, and widow of John Dudley, commonly called Earl of Warwick, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland. The marriage of his parents was solemnised on 29 April 1555 at Hatford in Berkshire, near the bridegroom's house at Wadley. The father, Sir Edward, belonged to a Berkshire family, which traced its pedigree to the time of Edward IV; he was knighted at Queen Elizabeth's coronation in January 1558–9, was sheriff of the county in 1567, and M.P. in 1572, and entertained Queen Elizabeth at his residence at Wadley in July 1574 (Nichols, *Progresses*, i. 391). He died on 16 Sept. 1583, and was buried in Faringdon church. An unpublished fragment of an itinerary of a journey made by Sir Edward in Italy in 1563–4 is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1813). His wife, who was always known as the Countess of Warwick, was in October 1582 declared of unsound mind. She survived till February 1587–8. The sermon preached at her burial at Faringdon church was printed (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 74). The elder son, Edward, was M.P. for Berkshire in 1555 and 1586, and 'was slain in the Portugall voyage' in 1589.

Henry, born about 1557 at Wadley, was educated, like his elder brother Edward, at Oriel College, Oxford, where he supplicated for the degree of B.A. in October 1573. He was created M.A. on 14 July 1590. He became a student of the Middle Temple in 1575, and subsequently travelled in France and Italy. In 1584 he was elected M.P. for New Woodstock. On his return he was employed by Sir Christopher Hatton, lord chancellor, who commended him to the queen.

Unton, with his friend Sir William Hatton, nephew and heir of Sir Christopher Hatton, accompanied the Earl of Leicester's army to the Low Countries in 1585. On 22 Sept. 1586, he and Hatton were engaged in the affair at Zutphen, in which Sir Philip Sidney received his fatal wound. Leicester wrote six days later to Walsingham, that Unton and Hatton 'a horseback or foote' had shown a courage and eagerness for fight which none other in the army excelled (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camden Soc., pp. 416–417). Unton was knighted by Leicester on 29 Sept.

Unton made the acquaintance of the Earl of Essex in the Low Countries, and, apparently owing to the earl's influence with the queen, he was nominated in July 1591 to the office of ambassador to Henry IV of France. Henry was then engaged in his fierce struggle with the forces of the League, and Elizabeth had sent small armies to his aid. Essex was in command of one English detachment in Normandy, and Sir John Norris headed another in Brittany. Unton was directed to encourage Henry to hold out against his foes, but he was warned against committing the queen to a long continuance of her active support. On 11 Nov. 1591 Henry laid siege to Rouen, which was in the hands of the forces of the League. Unton accompanied him, and remained with Henry until he was forced to raise the siege in April. Personally Unton recommended himself to the French king, and they were soon on terms of intimacy. In January 1592 Unton was at Henry's side at the skirmish of Aumale, when the king was severely wounded. In the spring there reached Unton's ears the report that the young Duke of Guise had spoken of Queen Elizabeth 'impudently, lightly, and overboldly.' He thereupon sent a challenge to the duke, proposing to meet

him with whatever arms he should choose, on horseback or on foot. 'Nor would I have you to think,' he wrote, 'any inequality of person between us, I being issued of as great a race and noble house every way as yourself. . . . If you consent not to meet me, I will hold you, and cause you to be generally held, for the errantest coward and most slanderous slave that lives in all France.' Nothing came of the challenge, although Unton is said to have thrice repeated it (cf. MILLES, *Catalogue of Honour*, 1610; FULLER, *Worthies*). In May 1592, after Henry had abandoned the siege of Rouen on the approach of the Duke of Parma and the French king's future looked desperate, Unton urged him to take the field in person in Brittany. There Henry IV's followers, despite the co-operation of an English army, had lately been worsted, but the situation appeared to Unton to be retrievable. Next month Unton was recalled at his own request, owing to failing health. He parted with Henry on the best of terms.

Unton continued to cultivate the favour of Essex, but his efforts to obtain official employment proved for many years vain. He re-entered the House of Commons in 1592–3 as M.P. for Berkshire, and there showed an independence which offended the queen. On 5 March 1592–3 he, with Francis Bacon, opposed the grant of a subsidy in the form in which the proposal was presented to the house (D'EWES, *Journal*, pp. 487–90). Consequently when Unton next appeared at court the queen received him with 'bitter speeches,' and charged him with seeking a vain popularity (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 68, where the date seems in error). Nevertheless in December 1595, through Essex's influence, Unton was sent a second time to France as ambassador. Essex gave him a paper of circuitous instructions whereby Unton might maintain the earl's private influence with Henry IV. The main object of Unton's mission was to keep alive the enmity between France and Spain and to dissuade Henry from making peace.

Unton was received by the king with enthusiasm, and had a long interview with him on 13 Feb. 1595–6 at Coucy-le-Château on the Flemish border, where the war with Spain was in progress. The king was in a frivolous mood, and mainly confined himself to expressing extravagant admiration for Queen Elizabeth's person (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, iii. 342). Finally he invited Unton to accompany him to the French camp outside the city of La Fère, on the upper Oise. The city was in the hands of the Spaniards, and Henry's forces were besieging it. Unton no sooner reached the camp before La Fère than he fell dangerously ill of what was suspected to be 'a purple fever.' Despite the risk of contagion, Henry paid him a visit, and for some weeks it was anticipated that he would recover, but, to the French king's grief, he died on 23 March. On 1 April following Henry IV sent the queen a letter of condolence on her ambassador's death, and expressed admiration of his virtues, of which, the king wrote, he had had frequent experience (BIRCH, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, i. 459). Unton's body was brought home to Wadley, and he was buried in Faringdon church on 8 July. A sumptuous monument was erected to his memory by his widow.

Unton showed some literary taste. In 1581 Charles Merbury acknowledged his aid in preparing his 'Briefe Discourse of Royall Monarchie.' To him was dedicated Robert Ashley's Latin translation (from the French) of Du Bartas's 'L'Vranie Ov Mvse Celeste par G. de Saluste Seigneur du Bartas. Vrania sive Mvsa . . .' (London, by John Wolfe, 1589, 4to; Brit. Mus.) Ashley noticed Unton's close friendship with Sir William Hatton. Matthew Gwinne [q. v.] went with him to France in the capacity of physician. In Unton's memory there was published at Oxford a voluminous collection of Latin verse (with two elegies by Professor Thomas Holland in Greek and Hebrew respectively) under the title: 'Funebria nobilissimi ac præstantissimi Equitis, D. Henrici Vntoni, ad Gallos bis Legati Regii, ibiq: nuper Fato functi, charissimæ Memoriæ, ac Desiderio, à Musis Oxoniensibus apparata,' Oxford, by Joseph Barnes, 1596. The volume was edited by Robert Wright, Unton's chaplain, afterwards bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, who inaccurately points out in the preface that a like honour had been paid previously to Sir Philip Sidney, and to none besides (Brit. Mus.)

Unton had no issue, and left an embarrassed estate. His debts are said to have amounted to 23,000*l.* His personal property was valued at about 5,000*l.* His nieces—the three daughters of his sister Anne, wife of Valentine Knightley, and his sister Cicely, wife of John Wentworth—claimed his lands, which were extensive and valuable, and in December 1596 called upon Lord Burghley, as master of the court of wards, to stay the sale of his estates in the interest of his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1580–1625). His widow seems to have enjoyed his Berkshire property for her life.

Unton married Dorothy, eldest daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Wroughton of

Broad Hinton, Wiltshire. She married in December 1598 a second husband, George Shirley of Staunton Harold, Leicestershire, who was created a baronet in 1611, died on 27 April 1622, and was ancestor by a former wife of the earls Ferrers (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, pp. 4, 33; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 265). She entertained the king and queen at Wadley on 7 and 8 Sept. 1603 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 257), and died in 1634.

Much of Unton's voluminous official correspondence during his first embassy to France (1591–2) is extant among the Cottonian manuscripts in the volume Caligula E. viii., some portions of which have been injured by fire. Others of Unton's papers of the same period are in the public record office, and there is an early transcript of a letter-book of his in the Bodleian Library (No. 3498). From these sources a collection of Unton's correspondence was edited by Joseph Stevenson in 1847 for the Roxburghe Club; 255 letters were included, dating between 24 July 1591 and 17 June 1592. Many of Unton's despatches during his second embassy to France (1595–6) are printed in Murdin's 'Burghley Papers' (pp. 701–34). Copies of others appear in Birch's manuscripts at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 4114–7). A further collection of Unton's letters belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 151). A few letters are at Hatfield.

A portrait of Unton was painted by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.] (cf. *Cat. National Portraits at South Kensington, First Exhibition*, 1866, p. 41). Another portrait by an unknown artist belongs to the Duke of Norfolk. There is in the National Portrait Gallery a curious picture painted on a long panel by an unknown artist (5 feet 2½ inches by 2 feet 4 inches), which contains a portrait of Unton surrounded by representations of various scenes in his career. He is seated in the centre writing at a table, on which a cameo jewel shows the profile of the queen. In the top right-hand and left-hand corners appear respectively the sun and moon. On each side and above and below Unton's portrait are depicted the chamber of his birth, with a portrait of his mother; other rooms in the family residence at Wadley, in some of which a masque celebrating his marriage is portrayed as in progress; foreign cities which he visited, and the main incidents of his death and burial, including his monument in Faringdon church. Numerous shields display armorial bearings with minute accuracy. The picture, which was acquired by the National Portrait Gallery in 1884, was apparently painted for Unton's widow. At her death in 1634 she bequeathed it to her niece, Lady Unton Dering. It was sold by auction in London in 1743, and afterwards came into the possession of John Thane [q.v.], the printseller. Strutt engraved the scene of the masque at Unton's marriage in his 'Manners and Customs of the English,' 1776 (vol. iii. plate xi.), and the head of Sir Henry was engraved for the 'Antiquarian Repertory' in December 1779.

[Unton Inventories, edited for the Berkshire Ashmolean Society by John Gough Nichols (1841); Unton Correspondence (Roxburghe Club), 1847; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i.; Coningsby's Journal of the Siege of Rouen, in Camden Society's Miscellany (vol. i. 1847); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, ii. 86; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 647; Shadwell's Registrum Orielense, i. 41; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cat. of National Portrait Gallery, 1897.] S. L.

UNWIN, MARY (1724–1796), the friend of Cowper, the daughter of William Cawthorne, a draper, of Ely, was born in that city in 1724. Hayley remembered her when comparatively young, a person of lively talents with a sweet serene countenance, and remarkably fond of reading. Cowper afterwards compared her manners to those of a duchess, and she certainly resembled many great ladies of her time by her addiction to snuff. Early in 1744 she married Morley Unwin (1703–1767), son of Thomas Unwin by his wife Martha, the daughter of a cloth manufacturer of Castle Hedingham, Essex. Thomas was a grandson of Thomas Unwin (1618–1689) of Castle Hedingham, and the family had then been established in Essex for several generations, so that the Flemish origin of the Unwins or Onwhynnes must be referred to a much earlier date than that suggested by Dr. Smiles (*Huguenots in England*). Morley Unwin graduated B.A. from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1725. He was master of the free school at Huntingdon, and lecturer to the two churches in Huntingdon from 1729 until 1742, when he became rector of Grimston, near King's Lynn in Norfolk. There he resided apparently until 1748, when, upon his wife's request, he left the duty in the charge of a curate, and moved back to Huntingdon, where he occupied a 'convenient house' in the High Street, and prepared pupils for the university. He was also reappointed lecturer of St. Mary's, and is said to have caused much dissatisfaction by the irregular performance of the duty. In the autumn of 1765 William Cowper made the acquaintance of the Unwins' eldest son, William Cawthorne Unwin, and he was so pleased with

what he saw of the family that in October that year he became (as a paying boarder) a regular inmate of their house. Morley Unwin died on 2 July 1767, as the result of a fall from his horse, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Huntingdon. Ten weeks later Cowper removed, with Mrs. Unwin and her daughter Susanna, to Olney, in order to be under the more direct influence of John Newton. The details of the home life which he shared with the Unwins at Olney are familiar to all readers of Cowper's 'Correspondence.'

In July 1769 Mrs. Unwin's son, William Cawthorne Unwin (1745?–1786), who had been educated at Charterhouse school and at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767), quitted Olney upon being instituted to the rectory of Stock, near Ramsden in Essex. Like his father, he had attached himself to the evangelical party. His 'spiritual and lively notions in religion' had from their first meeting attracted Cowper, and from 1770 until his early death he became the poet's chief confidant and the recipient of many of the most delightful letters in the whole range of our literature. Conspicuous among them is that masterpiece of its kind, dated 31 Oct. 1779, in which Cowper accuses Johnson of plucking some of the most beautiful feathers from the wing of Milton's muse, and 'trampling them under his great foot.' After her son's departure and her daughter's engagement to Matthew Powley, vicar of Dewsbury, Mary Unwin seems at the close of 1772 to have become regularly engaged to Cowper (he being then forty-one and she forty-eight), but before the commencement of 1773 his mind had become once more grievously clouded, and the project of marriage was never to be realised. Upon his recovery she did all in her power to encourage him to write, and when he became an author he paid her the highest respect as an instinctive critic, and called her his lord chamberlain, whose approbation was his sufficient license for publication. The extraordinary 'fracas' which disturbed the quiet round of domesticity at Olney in April 1784 was almost certainly due to Cowper's perception of a latent jealousy of Lady Austen in the mind of his older friend. Fortunately Mrs. Unwin entertained no jealousy of Cowper's attached kinswoman, Lady Hesketh, with whom the poet resumed relations in 1785. Lady Hesketh in turn fully appreciated Mrs. Unwin's quiet fund of gaiety and the anxiety she had undergone (during Cowper's attacks of hypochondria) 'for one whom she certainly loves as well as one human being can love another.'

Mrs. Unwin moved with Cowper, at Lady Hesketh's instance, from Olney to Weston in 1786. In 1793 her health was beginning to fail, and the poet inscribed to her the exquisite lines 'To Mary,' which Tennyson classed, with those 'On Receipt of my Mother's Picture,' as too pathetic for reading aloud. In 1795 they visited Norfolk together, and on 17 Dec. 1796 Mrs. Unwin died at East Dereham at the age of seventy-two. She was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel (now called the Cowper Chapel) in Dereham church, where a tablet was erected with an inscription by Hayley. Cowper was buried near the same spot four years later.

Mary Unwin's son, William Cawthorne, died at Winchester, aged 41, on 29 Nov. 1786, and was buried in the cathedral; he left a widow (her maiden name was Shuttleworth, and she died at Croydon in 1825, aged 75) and three young children. Unwin taught his children himself, and to him in his capacity of tutor Cowper inscribed his 'Tirocinium,' 6 Nov. 1784. Cowper also wrote a Latin epitaph for his friend, but this was rejected in favour of an English one. His portrait, painted by Gainsborough in 1764, was engraved by H. Robinson from a drawing by W. Harvey (*Cowper*, ed. Southey, ii. 228). Another son, Henry, became 'an eminent stationer in Paternoster Row.' The daughter, Susanna Powley, died in 1835, aged 89.

A portrait of Mary Unwin, by Arthur Devis [q. v.], painted in 1750, was engraved by Robinson from a drawing by W. Hayley (*Cowper*, ed. Southey, i. 219; cf. Wright, *Cowper*, p. 139).

[Cowper's Works, ed. Southey, passim; Thomas Wright's Life of William Cowper, 1892; Goldwin Smith's Cowper; Cowper's Letters, ed. Benham, 1884, vol. xvi.; Gent. Mag. 1786 ii. 1094, 1116, 1787 i. 3, 1787 ii. 637, 1793 i. 217; Morant's Essex, ii. 361; Beaumont's Coggeshall (1890); Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Thomson's Celebrated Friendships, 1861, i. 119–76; private information.] T. S.

UNWONA (*d.* 800?), bishop of Leicester, described by Pits as 'Cambro-Britannus,' succeeded Eadbert as sixth bishop of that see some time after 781. He was present at a legatine council in 787, and was one of the witan of Offa [q. v.], king of Mercia, whose charters he attests during the remainder of his reign. His name also appears in two charters of Ecgfrith, Offa's son, but their genuineness is not above dispute. Unwona's name, however, reappears under Kenulf in 798 and 799. Matthew Paris says he was skilled in many languages, and was employed

by Eadmer in translating into Latin ancient manuscripts, of which Leland conjectured that the 'Life of St. Alban' was one. He also represents Unwona as accompanying Offa at the invention and translation of St. Alban, but this, says Bishop Stubbs, 'is fable.' He died about 800, his successor, Werenbert, being appointed in or before 802.

[Dugdale's Monasticon; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 145; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus; Petrie's Monumenta Hist. Brit.; Bale, ii. 33; Pits, p. 176; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 741; Haddan and Stubbs's Concilia; Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. by Bishop Stubbs.]

A. F. P.

UPCOTT, WILLIAM (1779–1845), antiquary and autograph-collector, born in Oxfordshire in 1779, was the natural son of Ozias Humphry [q. v.] by Delly Wickens, daughter of an Oxford shopkeeper, and was called Upcott after the maiden name of Humphry's mother. His father bequeathed to him his miniatures, pictures, drawings, and engravings, as well as a very extensive correspondence with many leading men, and from him Upcott derived his passion for collecting.

Upcott was bred up as a bookseller, being at first an assistant of R. H. Evans of Pall Mall, and then of John Wright of Piccadilly. While at the latter shop he attracted the attention of Dean Ireland, William Gifford, and the writers in the 'Anti-Jacobin' who frequented that establishment, and he witnessed the affray there between Gifford and Dr. Wolcot, assisting afterwards to eject Wolcot (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, ii. 603). When Porson was made librarian of the London Institution, Upcott was appointed as his assistant (23 April 1806), and he continued in the same position under William Maltby [q.v.] Every inch of the walls in his rooms, whether at the London Institution or in his subsequent residence, was 'covered with paintings, drawings, and prints, most of them by Gainsborough or Humphry;' all the drawers, shelves, boxes, and cupboards were crammed with his collections. In 1833, while at the London Institution, he was robbed of the whole of his collection of gold and silver coins and some other curiosities, whereupon more than five hundred of the proprietors signed a memorial for his reimbursement from its funds, and 500*l.* was voted to him. On 30 May 1834 he resigned his office (*Cat. of Lond. Instit. Libr.* i. p. xxiv).

Upcott spent the rest of his days at 102 Upper Street, Islington. The house in his time was called 'Autograph Cottage,' and in imitation of the plan adopted by William Oldys, he fitted up a room with shelves and a hundred receptacles into which he dropped a quantity of cuttings on various subjects (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 328). In 1836 he privately printed a brief catalogue of the 'original letters, manuscripts, and state papers' which he had been collecting for more than twenty-five years, in the hope that they might be bought for some public institution. One of his greatest finds was the original manuscript of Chatterton's extravaganza 'Amphitryon,' which he chanced upon in the shop of a city cheesemonger. This was purchased by the British Museum in 1841 (see art. Chatterton, Thomas; *Addit. MS.* 12050).

Upcott died, unmarried, at Islington on 23 Sept. 1845. His portrait was painted by William Behnes, and a private plate engraved by Bragg in March 1818. Another portrait of him, drawn on stone by Miss H. S. Turner, daughter of Dawson Turner, was engraved by Netherclift; it is inserted, with the addition of a facsimile of his signature, in the sale catalogue of his effects at the British Museum; a third portrait, by G. P. Harding, was lithographed by Day and Haghe, and signed by Upcott on 27 March 1837.

Upcott's library, books, manuscripts, prints, and drawings were sold by Sotheby at Evans's auction-rooms, 106 New Bond Street (15 June 1846 and following days), and are said to have realised 4,125*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; a large-paper copy of the catalogue, formerly belonging to Dawson Turner, priced, and containing the cancelled title-page, is at the British Museum. He owned about thirty-two thousand letters, illustrated by three thousand portraits, many of which were engraved in C. J. Smith's 'Historical and Literary Curiosities.' Many of the autograph letters were bought for the nation, and now form Additional MSS. 15841 to 15957 at the British Museum. These volumes, 116 in number, comprise 15841–54, albums mostly of foreign princes and scholars; 15856, papers of John Nicholas; 15857–8 and 15948–51, Browne and Evelyn papers; 15859–64, Burton's diary (edited by J. T. Rutt); 15865, Curtius letters, 1643–7; 15866–90, Dayrolles correspondence; 15891, letters received by Sir Christopher Hatton; 15892–8, Hyde correspondence (edited by S. W. Singer); 15913, 'The Snuff-Box,' a poem by Shenstone; 15918–19, *catalogue raisonné* of auction catalogues, 1676–1824; 15920, catalogue of his own books; 15921–9, collections on topography of Great Britain in continuation of his printed volumes;

15930-2, Oxfordshire collections; 15936, Worsley letters, 1714-22; 15937-46, letters of foreign princes and English statesmen; 15947, Prior's papers while at Paris; 15952-15954, papers on the French army in Italy, 1799-1813; 15855 and 15955-7, Anson papers. The sketch-books of Ozias Humphry (Addit. MSS. 15958-69) were purchased by Thomas Rodd at the sale, but were at once resold to the British Museum.

The chief of Upcott's collections which were not acquired by the British Museum consisted of the correspondence of Ralph Thoresby (which was edited by the Rev. Joseph Hunter) and of Emanuel da Costa. A large series of autograph letters from Upcott's stores was purchased by Captain Montagu Montagu, R.N., and left by him at his death on 3 July 1863 to the Bodleian Library (Macray, *Annals of Bodl. Libr.* p. 299). Many of Humphry's finest works passed at Upcott's death to his friend, C. H. Turner of Godstone, and still belong to his family [see Humphry, Ozias].

Upcott published in 1818, in three volumes, a 'Bibliographical Account of the Principal Works relating to English Topography,' a work of great labour and utility. Unfortunately the compiler's intention of embracing Scotland and Ireland in a future work was never fulfilled, and his book is now to a large extent superseded by the 'British Topography' (1881) of Mr. John P. Anderson, who refers in his preface to Upcott's 'excellent catalogue.' Upcott revised for the press the first (quarto) edition of 'Evelyn's Diary,' brought out by William Bray in 1818, and for the (octavo) edition of 1827 he carefully collated the copy with the original manuscript at Wotton and made numerous corrections. In 1825 he further edited Evelyn's 'Miscellaneous Writings.' He reprinted in 1814 Andrew Borde's 'Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge,' and in 1819 Edmund Carter's 'History of the County of Cambridge.'

Southey was indebted to Upcott for the transcript of Sir Thomas Malory's 'King Arthur' (1817). Upcott corrected it for the press. He took an active part in the publication of the 'Garrick Correspondence,' and in the preparation of the 'Catalogue of the London Institution,' and is believed to have aided in compiling the 'Biographical Dictionary' of 1816. The Guildhall Library originated in a suggestion by him, and in 1828 he superintended the arrangement of the books in it (Welch, *Modern London*, p. 162). In a copy of the 1818 edition of Thomas Gray's 'Poems' in two volumes, now in the British Museum, Upcott inserted a large number of additional illustrations and of suggestive notes very beautifully written in his own hand.

[Gent. Mag. 1845 ii. 540-1, 1846 i. 473-6 (by A. B. i.e. Dawson Turner); Memoirs of Dodd, Upcott, and Stubbs 1879 (reprinted from Temple Bar, xlvii. 89-104); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 47, x. 331, 334, xi. 34; Barker's Lit. Anecdotes, 1852, ii. 5, 6.] W. P. C.

UPHAM, EDWARD (1776-1834), bookseller and orientalist, the third son of Charles Upham (1739-1807), mayor of Exeter in 1796, was born at Exeter in 1776. He began life as a bookseller in Exeter; his brother John carried on a similar business in Bath. Upham became a member of the corporation, was sheriff in 1807, and mayor of Exeter in 1809. He retired and published a couple of oriental romances of no great merit, besides two works on Buddhism of more permanent value. One laborious and useful task was the completion of the 'Index to the Rolls of Parliament, comprising the Petitions, Pleas, and Proceedings of Parliament (A.D. 1278-A.D. 1503),' commenced by John Strachey and John Pridden [q.v.], and published London, 1832, folio. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Towards the end of his life he resided at Dawlish, where he was one of the charity trustees. He died at Bath on 24 Jan. 1834. He married, 25 Aug. 1801, Mary (*d.* 19 Oct. 1829), daughter of John Hoblyn, vicar of Newton St. Cyres and Padstow.

He wrote: 1. 'Rameses: an Egyptian Tale, with Historical Notes of the Era of the Pharaohs,' London, 1824, 3 vols. sm. 8vo (anonymous). 2. 'Karmath: an Arabian Tale,' London, 1827, sm. 8vo (anonymous). 3. 'The History and Doctrine of Buddhism, popularly illustrated with Notices of the Kappooism or Demon Worship, and of the Bali, or Planetary Incantations of Ceylon, with 43 lithographic prints from original Singalese designs,' London, 1829, folio. 4. 'History of the Ottoman Empire from its Establishment till the year 1828,' Edinburgh, 1829, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (*Constable's Misc.* vols. xl. and xli.) 5. 'Historical and Descriptive Notices of China and its North-Western Dependencies,' London, 1832 (from *Gent. Mag.* October 1832). 6. 'The Mahávansi, the Rájá-Ratnácari, and the Rájá-vali, forming the Sacred and Historical Books of Ceylon; also a Collection of Tracts illustrative of the Doctrines and Literature of Buddhism, translated from the Singhalese,' London, 1833, 3 vols. 8vo (edited by Upham).

[Information from Mr. W. U. Reynell-Upham; see also Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 336.] H. R. T.

UPINGTON, SIR THOMAS (1845–1898), South African statesman, born in 1845, was the son of Samuel Upington (*d.* 1875) of Lisleigh House, co. Cork, by Mary (Tarrant). Though a Roman catholic, he was made welcome at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was admitted on 11 Oct. 1861, and whence he graduated B.A. in 1865 and M.A. in 1868 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*). He was called to the Irish bar in 1867, and a few years later was made a queen's counsel, having in the interval been appointed secretary to the Irish chancellor, Thomas O'Hagan, baron O'Hagan [q. v.] In 1874 he settled in Cape Colony, was in 1878 elected to the representative assembly, and in the same year, upon the fall of the Molteno ministry, became attorney-general in (Sir) Gordon Sprigg's administration, and one of the most prominent politicians of the colony, identifying himself to a large extent with Sir Bartle Frere's policy; he resigned in 1881, and became leader of the opposition in the Cape parliament. In August 1883 he was chosen counsel for Patrick O'Donnell, the bricklayer who shot James Carey [q. v.], the informer, on his way to the Cape. He did all that he could to prevent O'Donnell's extradition, and was offered a big fee on condition of his returning to England to defend his client there; but he returned the brief (*Critic*, 17 Dec. 1898). In 1884 Upington became premier, taking office as attorney-general, with Sir Gordon Sprigg as his treasurer. Vigorous retrenchment had to be combined with such forward movement as the annexation of Walfisch Bay. Froude, who gives a personal description of Upington and his wife, both of whom he liked, interviewed Upington (by the latter's desire) during the term of his ministry, and was impressed by his opposition to Sir Charles Warren's expedition on the ground that it would widen the breach between the English and the Dutch, who were, as a whole, ultimately loyal to British sovereignty as knowing that it would be infinitely less irksome than any other (*Oceana*, 1886, pp. 65–7). In 1886 Upington resigned the premiership in favour of Sir Gordon Sprigg, but continued in the cabinet as attorney-general down to 1890. He was appointed puisne judge in the supreme court of the Cape in 1892, but resumed the attorney-generalship in succession to Mr. Schreiner in 1896. He was on the commission appointed to inquire into native laws and customs of the colony, and was a delegate at the colonial conference in 1887, when he was made a K.C.M.G. He died at Wyberg, near Capetown, on 10 Dec. 1898. He married, in 1872, Mary, daughter of J. Guerin of Edenhill, co. Cork, and left issue. A village and district in Bechuanaland are named after Upington (*South African Gazetteer*).

[Times, 12 Dec. 1898; Trinity Coll. Dubl. Matric. Book (per the registrar); Colonial Office List, 1898, p. 480; Walford's County Families, 1898, p. 1045; Wilmot's History of our own Times in South Africa, 1897; The [Cape] Argus Annual, 1896, p. 128.] T. S.

UPPER OSSORY, LORD OF. [See FITZPATRICK, SIR BARNABY, 1535?–1581.]

UPTON, ARTHUR (1623–1706), Irish presbyterian leader, eldest son of Captain Henry Upton of Castle-Upton (formerly Castle-Norton), co. Antrim, by Mary, daughter of Sir Hugh Clotworthy and sister of Sir John Clotworthy [q. v.], was born at Castle-Upton on 31 May 1623. His father, a Devonshire man, had come into Ireland with Essex in 1599. Upton was a strong presbyterian [see O'QUINN, JEREMIAH] and a strong royalist. He refused the 'engagement,' and by proclamation of 23 May 1653 was ordered to remove to Munster with other presbyterian landholders. The order came to nothing, and Upton was made a magistrate by Henry Cromwell. After the Restoration he was elected (1661) M.P. for Carrickfergus, and sat in the Irish parliament for forty years; on the disfranchisement of Carrickfergus by James II he was elected M.P. for co. Antrim. He took a very active part on the side of William III. In December 1688 he forwarded to Dublin Castle a copy of an anonymous letter seized at Comber, co. Down, and supposed to reveal a plot for the massacre of protestants. In January 1689 he attended the meeting of protestant gentry at Antrim Castle under his relative, Lord Massereene, was placed on the council of the protestant association for co. Antrim, and appointed to represent it on the supreme council of Ulster. He raised a regiment of foot, and, as its colonel, took part in the disastrous 'break of Dromore' (15 March 1689). He was attainted by James's Irish parliament in June 1689. With Patrick Adair [q. v.] and another he was sent to London (November 1689) with a loyal address from Ulster presbyterians to William III. His last public act was the promotion of a petition to the Irish House of Commons (14 March 1705) against the Test Act. He died late in 1706. An anonymous 'elegy' on him by James Kirkpatrick [q. v.] was printed at Belfast in 1707, 4to. His funeral sermon, also by Kirkpatrick, is said to have been published, but no copy is known. He married Dorothy, daughter of Michael Beresford of Coleraine, co. Derry,

and had eight sons and ten daughters. He was succeeded in his estates by his fourth son, Clotworthy (*b.* 6 Jan. 1665, *d.* 6 June 1725), also M.P. for co. Antrim, who, as a presbyterian elder representing the congregation of Templepatrick, took a leading part on the conservative side in the Ulster non-subscription controversy. His sixth son, John (*b.* 19 April 1671), was father of Clotworthy Upton, first lord Templetown.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), 1789, vii. 157; Kirkpatrick's Loyalty of Presbyterians, 1713, pp. 405, 563; M'Skimin's Hist. of Carrickfergus, 1829, pp. 61, 320, 341; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 187, 515, 553; Disciple (Belfast), 1882, ii. 110, 174, 238.] A. G.

UPTON, JAMES (1670–1749), schoolmaster, was born at Winslow, Cheshire, on 10 Dec. 1670. He was educated at Eton, and was elected a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1697, M.A. in 1701. At the request of John Newborough, the headmaster, he returned to Eton as an assistant master (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.*, p. 277).

Before 1711 Upton received the rectory of Brimpton, near Yeovil, and in 1712 the rectory of Monksilver, near Taunton, both from the Sydenham family. In 1724, at the request of Lord Powlett and other gentlemen, he removed from Eton to Ilminster, Somerset, where he took pupils until 1730, when he was appointed headmaster of Taunton grammar school. All his pupils went with him, and he so greatly raised the reputation of the school that it became the largest provincial school in England, having over two hundred boys. In 1731 he received the vicarage of Bishop's Hull, Somerset. He died at Taunton on 13 Aug. 1749. He married Mary, daughter of a Mr. Proctor of Eton, by whom he had issue six sons and two daughters. From his second daughter, Ann, is descended the present Tripp family of Huntspill and Sampford Brett, Somerset.

Upton edited Theodore Goulston or Gulston's 'Poetics of Aristotle' (1623), with selected notes, Cambridge, 1696; Dionysius of Halicarnassus, 1702 (reprinted 1728 and 1747); and Ascham's 'Scholemaster,' 1711 (reprinted 1743, 1761, and 1815). He published 'A Selection of Passages from Greek Authors,' 1726.

His second son, JOHN (1707–1760), born at Taunton in 1707, was educated by his father and at Merton College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1724. In 1728 he was elected fellow of Exeter, graduating B.A. 1730, M.A. 1732. He resigned his fellowship in 1736. In 1732 Lord Powlett gave him the rectory of Seavington with Donnington, Somerset; afterwards Earl Talbot gave him the rectory of Great Rissington, Gloucestershire; on 19 Jan. 1636–7 he was admitted prebendary of Rochester, and he also held the sinecure rectory of Landrillo, Denbigh. He died unmarried at Taunton on 2 Dec. 1760. Among his pupils at Oxford was the critic, Jonathan Toup [q. v.] Upton published: 1. An excellent edition of Arrian's 'Epictetus,' 1739–41, incorporated in full by Schweighäuser in his edition of 1799. 2. Edition of Spenser's 'Faerie Queen,' 1758 (see T. WARTON'S *Fifth Ode* and *The Observer Observed*). 3. 'Observations on Shakespeare,' London, 1746 (2nd edit. 1748). The British Museum possesses editions of Aratus's 'Phænomena,' of the 'Greek Anthology,' and of the 'Iliad,' with many manuscript notes by John Upton.

[Misc. Gen. et Her. 2nd ser. iii. 167; Toulmin's Taunton, ed. Savage, p. 203; Boase's Reg. of Exeter Coll. p. 137.] E. C. M.

UPTON, NICHOLAS (1400?–1457), precentor of Salisbury and writer on heraldry and the art of war, born about 1400, is stated (LODGE, *Irish Peerage*, vii. 153) to have been the second son of John Upton of Portlinch, Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Barley of Chencombe in the same county. From a collateral branch of the family was descended Arthur Upton [q. v.] Nicholas was entered as scholar of Winchester in 1408 under the name 'Helyer *alias* Upton, Nicholas,' and was elected fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1415, graduating bachelor of civil law. He was ordained subdeacon on 8 March 1420–1 (HENNESSY, *Nov. Rep.* p. xlix; TANNER, p. 73), but instead of proceeding to higher orders he seems to have entered the service of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and fought against the French in Normandy. He also served under William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and John Talbot (afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury) [q. v.] He was with Salisbury at Orleans in October–November 1428, when it was relieved by Joan of Arc and Salisbury was killed. Upton was appointed one of the executors of his will (*Letters and Papers illustrating the War in France*, i. 415–17).

Soon afterwards Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, 'observing the parts and vertues of Mr. Upton, who at that time was not meanly skilled in both the laws, perswaded him to lay aside the sword and to take up his books again and follow his studies.' On 6 April 1431 he was admitted to the prebend of Dyme in Wells Cathedral, and before 2 Oct. 1434 was rector of Chedsey,

which he exchanged on that date for the rectory of Stapylford; he was also rector of Farleigh. In 1438 he graduated bachelor of canon law from Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, and on 11 April 1443 was collated to the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral. He resigned his prebend on his election on 14 May 1446 as precentor of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1452 he went on a mission to Rome to obtain the canonisation of Osmund [q. v.], the founder of Salisbury. He reached Rome on 27 June, returning in May 1453 without accomplishing his object. He died in 1457 before 15 July, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

Upton was the author of an elaborate work entitled 'Libellus de Officio Militari;' it was dedicated to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and was therefore written before 1446. It consists of four parts: (1) 'De Coloribus in Armis et eorum Nobilitate ac Differentia;' (2) 'De Regulis et de Signis;' (3) 'De Animalibus et de Avibus in Armis portatis;' (4) 'De Militia et eorum [sic] Nobilitate.' A fifteenth-century manuscript of the work, possibly the original, is Addit. MS. 30946 in the British Museum; a fifteenth-century copy is in Cottonian MS. Nero C. iii.; and later copies are in Harleian MSS. 3504 and 6106, and in Trinity College, Oxford, MS. xxxvi.; extracts from it are contained in Stowe MS. 1047, f. 252, and in Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library) B. 20 and B. 107. The book, largely used by Francis Thynne [q. v.], was edited by Sir Edward Bysshe [q. v.] from Sir Robert Cotton's manuscript, and another belonging to Matthew Hale, both procured for Bysshe by John Selden; it was entitled 'Nicholai Vptoni de Studio Militari' (London, 1654, fol.; two copies are in the Brit. Mus. Libr.)

A later Sir Nicholas Upton (*d.* 1551), son of John Upton of Lupton, Devonshire, was turcopolier of the knights of St. John, and was killed by sunstroke in July 1551 during a gallant defence of Malta at the head of thirty knights and four hundred volunteers against Dragut, the Turkish admiral. The grandmaster, John d'Omedes, declared his death to be a national loss (Lodge, *Irish Peerage*, vii. 154–5; Vertot, *Hist. of Knights of St. John*, iii. 261; Sutherland, *Knights of Malta*, ii. 143; Whitworth Porter, p. 728; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 192, ix. 81, xi. 200, 4th ser. iv. 477, 6th ser. xii. passim, 7th ser. i. 118, 171).

[Preface to Bysshe's ed. of De Studio Militari, 1654, cf. Tanner MS. 21, f. 159; manuscript copies in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Bekynton Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), i. 265; Statutes of Lincoln Cathedral, ed. Bradshaw, i. 406; Newcourt's Repertor. Eccl.; Hennessy's Novum Rep. pp. xlix, 55; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 36; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Fuller's Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, iii. 467*n.*; Maclean's Pembroke College, p. 66.] A. F. P.

URCHARD, Sir THOMAS (1611–1660), author and translator. [See Urquhart.]

URE, ANDREW (1778–1857), chemist and scientific writer, was born at Glasgow on 18 May 1778. He studied at Glasgow and Edinburgh universities, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1801. In 1804, on the resignation of Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.], he was appointed professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the Andersonian University, later Anderson's College, Glasgow. In 1809 he took an active part in the foundation of the Glasgow Observatory, and in connection with this work visited London, where he made the acquaintance of Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.], and others. He resided at the observatory for some years. About this time he established a course of popular scientific lectures for working men in Glasgow, probably the first of its kind. An official report of M. (later Baron) Charles Dupin on Ure's lectures led to the establishment of similar courses at the École des Arts et Métiers in Paris. In 1818 he published an important series of determinations on the specific gravity of solutions of sulphuric acid of varying strengths. On 10 Dec. 1818 he read a paper before the Glasgow Literary Society on electrical experiments he had made on the murderer Clydsdale after his execution. He suggested, following up the work of Alexander Philip Wilson Philip [q. v.], that by stimulating the phrenic nerve, the vagus, or the great sympathetic, life might be restored in cases of suffocation from noxious vapours, drowning, &c. His experiments created a considerable sensation. In 1821 he published a 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' founded on that of William Nicholson (1753–1815) [q. v.] Ure, in his article on 'Equivalents,' shows excellent discernment in dealing with the important chemical theories of the time; he follows the views of Wollaston and Davy rather than those of Dalton as put forward by their author, and adopts Berzelius's notation for the elements, then only just proposed, but adopted universally later. This 'Dictionary of Chemistry' attained a fourth edition in 1835, and formed the basis of that of Henry Watts [q. v.] in 1863. It was translated into French by J. Riffault in

1822–4, and into German by K. Karmarsch and F. Heeren in 1843. In 1822 Ure was elected F.R.S. In 1829 he published a 'New System of Geology,' in which he points out the importance of chemistry and physics to the geologist, but which is chiefly devoted to a criticism of the Huttonian and Wernerian theories, and to the advocacy of the orthodox system of chronology. In 1830 Ure resigned his professorship and went to London, where he practised as an analytical and commercial chemist until his death. In 1834 he became unofficially attached to the board of customs as analytical chemist, receiving two guineas for each analysis performed. He was also requested by the board to investigate methods of estimating the quantity of sugar in sugar-cane juice, and received 800*l.* for two years' work on this subject.

In 1835 he published his 'Philosophy of Manufactures,' in which he deals with the condition of factory workers, and in 1836 'The Cotton Manufactures of Great Britain . . .;' subsequent editions of both these books, edited by Peter Lund Simmonds, appeared in 1861. In 1839 he published a 'Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines,' of which a fourth edition appeared in 1853. The book was re-edited by Robert Hunt (1807–1887) [q. v.] in 1860 and 1867, and by Hunt and F. W. Rudler in 1875–8. It was translated into German by K. Karmarsch and F. Heeren in 1843–4 (Prague, 3 vols. 8vo).

In 1843 he published as a pamphlet 'The Revenue in Jeopardy from Spurious Chemistry,' in which he attacks William Thomas Brande [q. v.] and Thomas Graham [q. v.] with regard to certain analyses.

Besides the books mentioned, he published 'A New Systematic Table of the Materia Medica' (Glasgow, 1813) (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*), and a pamphlet on 'The General Malaria of London' in 1850. He was an original member of the Royal Astronomical Society and an honorary member of the Geological Society. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' gives a list of fifty-three papers by Ure dealing with physics, pure and applied chemistry. He will be remembered chiefly by his inauguration of popular scientific lectures, and by his popular scientific works, which, in spite of a somewhat inflated and diffuse style, are clear and interesting.

Ure died on 2 Jan. 1857, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. There is a portrait of him by Sir Daniel Macnee [q. v.] in the South Kensington Museum. Ure's eldest son, Alexander Ure, F.R.C.S., was surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, London, and died in June 1866 (Cates, *Dict. of Biogr.*; see also *Roy. Soc. Cat.*)

[Obituaries in Gent. Mag. new ser. 1857, i. 242; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 1857, vol. xiii.; Proceedings of Glasgow Philosophical Society, iv. 103; Dr. Ure, a slight sketch reprinted from the Times and . . . other periodicals (privately printed, 1875); Ure's own books and scientific papers; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates; Calendar of Anderson's College, 1878–9; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of the National Gallery . . . at South Kensington, 1884.] P. J. H.

URE, DAVID (*d.* 1798), geologist, born at Glasgow, was the son of a weaver in that city. His father dying while he was still young, he was compelled to labour at his trade for the support of his mother. Resolving to enter the ministry, he obtained an education at the city grammar school, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1776. His industry was great; he worked at his trade almost all night, studying his books while toiling at the loom. At the university he was a great favourite with the Greek professor, James Moor [q. v.] Dissuaded by him from wasting his energies on the first objects of his enthusiasm, perpetual motion and the philosopher's stone, he turned his attention to the undeveloped science of geology. While a student in divinity he was for some time assistant schoolmaster at Stewarton, and afterwards he taught a subscription school in the neighbourhood of Dumbarton. On 11 June 1783 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Glasgow, and afterwards became assistant to David Connell, minister of East Kilbride in Lanarkshire. During his residence in the parish he made careful researches into its history, and devoted himself more especially to the study of its mineral strata. He published the results of his labours in a volume entitled 'The History of Rutherglen and East Kilbride' (Glasgow, 1793, 4to), a work worthy especial notice as containing one of the first attempts to deal with the geological features of a small district in a scientific manner. On the death of Connell on 13 June 1790, Ure had some expectation of being appointed his successor, but, finding the parish not unanimous, he set off for Newcastle on foot, and acted for some time as assistant in the presbyterian church in the town. He remained there until he attracted the attention of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q.v.], who employed him in preparing the first sketches of the agricultural surveys of the counties of Roxburgh, Dumbarton, and Kinross for his 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' Ure's treatises were published separately by the London board of agriculture, the first two in

1794 and the last in 1797. He superintended the publication of several of the later volumes of the 'Statistical Account' and drew up the general indices. In appreciation of his labours in December 1795 he was presented by David Stewart, earl of Buchan, to the parish of Uphall in Linlithgow. He was ordained on 14 July 1796, and died unmarried on 28 March 1798 at Uphall.

[Scots Mag. 1808, pp. 903–5; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotican. i. i. 206; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1870; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.] E. I. C.

URI, JOANNES (1726–1796), orientalist, born in 1726 at Körös in Hungary, studied the oriental languages under J. J. Schultens at Leyden, where he took the degrees of Ph.D. and D.D., and published in 1761 a short treatise on Hebrew etymology called 'Prima decas originum Hebræarum genuinarum,' and also (for the Leyden library) an edition of the Arabic poem in honour of the prophet Mohammed called the 'Burda,' with a Latin translation and further notes on Hebrew etymology; this work he strangely dedicated 'Deo ter O. M. atque amicis charissimis dilectissimis.' In 1766, when the university of Oxford thought the time had come for a catalogue to be made of the oriental manuscripts which had been accumulating in the Bodleian Library for two hundred years, a savant was sought for in Holland to undertake this work, and by the advice of Sir Joseph Yorke (afterwards Baron Dever) [q. v.], then ambassador in the Netherlands, communicated to Archbishop Secker, Uri received an invitation to Oxford, where he was provided with a stipend and set to compile the required catalogue. After twenty years' preparation this catalogue appeared in 1787, bearing the title 'Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ Codd. MStorum Orientalium videlicet Hebræorum, Chaldaicorum, Syriacorum, &c., Catalogus.' Little praise, however, can be assigned it; besides numerous mistakes (corrected for the most part in the second volume of the catalogue by Nicoll and Pusey, which appeared in 1835), the arrangement is very faulty, different volumes of the same work frequently being registered many pages apart. While at Oxford he published an edition of some Persian and Turkish letters (1771), and also a short commentary on Daniel's Weeks with some other cruces of Old Testament exegesis. He is said to have given instruction in the oriental languages at Oxford, Joseph White [q. v.] being his most distinguished pupil. In his old age he was discharged by the delegates of the press, but by the kindness of Henry Kett [q.v.] and other friends he obtained a provision for his last years. He died at his lodgings in Oxford on 18 Oct. 1796.

[Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 884, 1825 ii. 184; Life of Adam Clarke, 1833, vol. ii.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library.] D. S. M.

URIEN (*fl.* 570), British prince, is first mentioned in the tract known as the 'Saxon Genealogies' which is appended to the 'Historia Britonum' of Nennius in four manuscripts of that work, and is believed to have been written about 690. According to this, 'Urbgen' (the old Welsh form of what still earlier was 'Urbigena'—see Rhys, *Arthurian Legend*, p. 242) was one of four British chieftains who fought (about 570?) against 'Hussa,' king of the Angles of Northumbria. He and his sons also waged war, with varying fortune, against Theodric of the same region. At last he was slain during an expedition which had shut up the English host in the isle of 'Medcaut' (probably Lindisfarne), at the instigation of a rival prince 'Morcant,' who was jealous of his military fame (Nennius, ed. Mommsen, p. 206). It is in favour of the trustworthiness of this account that the writer of the 'Genealogies' appears to have had a special interest in the family of Urien. The tenth-century genealogist of Harl. MS. 3859 makes Urien, conformably to Welsh tradition, the son of Cynfarch ap Meirchion (*Cymrodor*, ix. 173).

Like most of the men who took part in the early conflicts with the English, Urien became a hero of British tradition, and so shadowy is the part he and his family play in the mediæval poems and romances that Professor Rhys inclines to the view that the historical 'Urbigena' and a mythological 'Urogenos' have united to furnish the traits of the later 'Urien' (*Arthurian Legend*, pp. 242–3). In the 'Triads' he appears as one of the three 'battle bulls' of the isle of Britain (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 1st ser. No. 12; Skene, *Four Ancient Books*, ii. 456); his death at the hands of Llofan Llaw Ddifro was one of the three atrocious killings of the islands (1st ser. No. 38; *Four Ancient Books*, ii. 462; *Red Book of Hergest*, i. 303). Of the poems printed by Skene in the 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' eight from the 'Book of Taliesin' (ii. 183–93, 195–6) and two from the 'Red Book of Hergest' (ii. 267–73, 291–3) deal with the fortunes of Urien, who is variously described as 'Lord of Rheged,' 'Lord of the evening' (echwydd), 'Ruler of Llwyfenydd' (Lennox), 'Prince of Catraeth,' 'Golden ruler of the North,'

and 'Head of Scotland' (Prydain). The poems thus agree with the 'Saxon Genealogies' in making Urien a powerful chieftain of the Northern Britons, and the statement of one of them that he was killed at 'Aber Lleu' (SKENE, ii. 270) may be trustworthy, if the mouth of the river Low, opposite Lindisfarne, once bore that name (STUART GLENNIE, *Arthurian Localities*, 1869).

The name 'Urbgen' was borrowed by Geoffrey of Monmouth for his 'Urbgennius de Badone' (x. 6, 9; cf. also ix. 12). But the real representative of Urien in his pages is 'Urianus rex Murefensium,' one of three brothers in the north to whom Arthur gave Scotia, the Lothians, and Moray respectively (ix. 9, 12). The latter district, which was Urien's share, is made in another passage to include Loch Lomond (ix. 6). From the narrative of Geoffrey, Urien passed into the realm of Arthurian romance, and finally appears in 'Malory' as King Vryens of the land of Goire, who married Morgan le Fay, Arthur's sister, and narrowly escaped being murdered by his wife. Glamorganshire antiquarians took 'Goire' to be Gower, and accordingly represent Urien as the means of driving out the Irish from the region between the Towy and the Tawy, which he thereupon received as a gift (anrheg) under the name of Rheged (*Iolo MSS.* 70-1, 78, 86). But the real situation of Rheged remains unknown.

[Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales; Rhys's Arthurian Legend; Zimmer's Nennius Vindicatus, p. 95.] J. E. L.

URQUHART, DAVID (1805–1877), diplomatist, born at Braelangwell, Cromarty, in 1805, was the second son of David Urquhart of Braelangwell, by his second wife, Miss Hunter. His father died while David was still a child, and he was brought up by his mother. In 1817 she took him to the continent, where he received his early education. After a year at a French military school he studied at Geneva under Malin, and subsequently travelled in Spain with a tutor. Returning to England in 1821, he spent six months in learning the rudiments of farming, and three or four more as an ordinary workman at Woolwich arsenal, where he acquired some knowledge of gunnery. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 31 Oct. 1822. Being prevented by ill-health from continuing his studies there, he was encouraged by Jeremy Bentham, who had a high opinion of his capacity, to travel in the east. In the beginning of 1827 he sailed from Marseilles with Lord Dundonald to take part in the Greek war of independence. On board the brig Sauveur, in company with the steamer Perseverance, he shared in the attack on 28 Sept. 1827 on a Turkish squadron in the bay of Salona. The squadron was destroyed by the two vessels, and their success precipitated the decisive battle at Navarino. Urquhart was afterwards appointed lieutenant on board the frigate Hellas, and took part in the siege of Scio, where he was severely wounded. In November 1828 he left the Greek service, the war being practically at an end.

His elder half-brother, Charles Gordon Urquhart, had also joined the Greeks, and obtained the rank of colonel in the army; he was accidentally killed on 3 March 1828, in the island of Karabusa, of which he had been appointed governor.

In March 1830 David Urquhart was at Argos when the protocol arrived determining the Greek territory. Urquhart decided to examine the frontier personally, and his reports were communicated by his mother to Sir Herbert Taylor, private secretary of William IV. Taylor, impressed by the ability they displayed, submitted them to the king, and transmitted them to the French and Russian governments. In consequence Urquhart was nominated, while he was still abroad, British commissioner to accompany Prince Leopold to Greece. The prince, however, subsequently declined the Greek throne, and the appointment fell through. On his arrival in England Urquhart was immediately presented to the king. In November 1831 he accompanied the ambassador extraordinary, Sir Stratford Canning (afterwards Lord Stratford de Redcliffe) [q. v.], to Constantinople, and he returned with him in September 1832. In 1833, on his own proposition, he was despatched on a secret mission to inquire into the openings for British trade in eastern countries, and to examine the restrictions under which it laboured. Arriving at Constantinople early in 1834, he succeeded in obtaining the implicit confidence of the Turkish government, who were at that time embarrassed by the aggressions of Mehemet Ali. England and France held aloof, and the Turks were obliged to seek help from Russia, who in turn demanded considerable concessions [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT PALMERSTON]. The Turkish officials placed such reliance on Urquhart that they kept him immediately informed of all communications made to them by the Russian ambassador. Lord Palmerston, however, took alarm at Urquhart's intimacy with the Porte, and wrote to the ambassador, Lord Ponsonby, to remove him from Constantinople as a danger to the peace of

Europe. Urquhart returned home to justify himself, and just before his arrival his pamphlet, 'England, France, Russia, and Turkey,' appeared and greatly enhanced his reputation. On his return Urquhart found that Melbourne's ministry had been succeeded by that of the Duke of Wellington. He was unable to persuade the duke to make active intervention against Russia.

Lord Melbourne returned to office in April 1835, and on 23 Sept. Urquhart was appointed secretary of embassy at Constantinople. On his arrival in 1836 he found that since 1831 the Russians had prohibited foreigners from trading with Circassia, although their claim to sovereignty over the country was open to question. Urquhart had visited Circassia in 1834, and at his instigation a British schooner, the Vixen, proceeded to Soudjauk Kalé, where she was seized on 26 Nov. 1836 by a Russian warship. The English government recoiled from pressing Russia to extremities on the question, and as an alternative recalled Urquhart on 10 March 1837 on account of his share in promoting the enterprise. A motion in the House of Commons on 21 June 1838 to inquire into Palmerston's conduct was defeated by a small majority; but Palmerston himself admitted in the debate that Urquhart believed that he was acting in accordance with the secret wishes of the English ministry. In another measure in which he was keenly interested Urquhart was equally unsuccessful. Russia, by the treaty of Adrianople, enjoyed considerable commercial advantages over other nations trading with Turkey. With a view to remedying this state of things, Urquhart, before his departure from England in 1835, drew up a treaty with Turkey, which the government promised to transmit to him in Constantinople. This, however, they had failed to do at the time of his recall. The treaty was ratified in 1838, but in so altered a condition that Urquhart considered it valueless and indignantly repudiated the authorship.

Deprived by the death of William IV of the countenance of the king, and of the support of his private secretary, Sir Herbert Taylor, Urquhart found himself unable any longer to promote directly his views on state policy. He continued, however, to labour with unwearied assiduity, and by his numerous writings powerfully influenced public opinion. Already in 1835 he had founded the 'Portfolio,' a periodical devoted to diplomatic affairs. In the first number he published a collection of diplomatic papers and correspondence between the Russian government and its agents, which threw light on the secret policy of the imperial cabinet. They had fallen into the hands of the Polish insurgents in 1830, and had been brought to England by Prince Adam Czartoryski, from whose custody they had passed into that of the foreign office. The publication of these documents caused considerable stir, and, although Palmerston in 1838 disclaimed any responsibility, it would hardly have been possible without his tacit connivance. The 'Portfolio' was discontinued in 1836, when Urquhart went to the east; but it was revived in 1843, and continued to appear until 1845.

In 1840 he protested against the exclusion of France from participation in the 'pacification of the Levant' by publishing 'The Crisis; or France before the Four Powers' (London, 8vo; French edit. Paris, 1840, 8vo). In 1843, in 'An Appeal against Faction' (London, 8vo), he censured the conduct of the government in refusing an inquiry into the causes of the Afghan war, and in the same year he took a chief part in drawing up the report of the Colonial Society, which charged the promoters of the Afghan and Chinese wars with conspiracy against England. The society refused to ratify the reports, which appeared in the name of the committee alone. In 1844 Urquhart published in the 'Portfolio,' and separately in pamphlet form, a paper entitled 'The Annexation of the Texas: a Case of War between England and the United States,' a strong censure of the conduct of the United States government towards Mexico.

On 30 July 1847 Urquhart was returned to parliament for the borough of Stafford, for which he sat until July 1852. During 1848, in conjunction with Thomas Chisholm Anstey [q. v.], he persistently urged upon parliament the necessity of an investigation into Palmerston's conduct in the foreign office. The speeches on the subject were published under the title 'Debates on Motion for Papers with a view to the Impeachment of the Right Honourable Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston.'

At the time of the Crimean war Urquhart strongly deprecated the principle on which English action was based—the substitution of a European protectorate over the Christian subjects of Turkey for that exercised by Russia. He remonstrated against such an interference in the internal affairs of Turkey as contrary to the law of nations, and asserted that the Turks were able unaided to cope with Russia, a prediction verified by the Turkish victories at Oltenitza and Silistria (cf. *Times*, 11 March 1853). He traversed the country forming societies, under the name of foreign

affairs committees, to inquire into the conduct of the government. To ventilate their opinions a journal was founded in 1855 entitled the 'Free Press,' a name changed in 1866 to the 'Diplomatic Review,' which contained, among other contributions, most of Urquhart's own writings on the subject.

In 1864 he was compelled by his health to leave England for the continent, where he resided partly at Montreux, and partly in a house he had built on a spur of Mont Blanc. Abroad he attempted with his usual energy to revive the study of international law, which he considered to be continually violated by modern states in their dealings with each other. This undertaking brought him into close relations with a number of prominent men, such as Le Play and Bishop Dupanloup, and led to his presence at Rome during the Vatican council of 1869 and 1870. In 1876 his health broke down completely. He died at Naples on 16 May 1877, and was buried at Montreux in Switzerland. On 5 Sept. 1854 he married Harriet Angelina, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Chichester Fortescue of Dromisken, co. Louth, and sister of Chichester Samuel Parkinson-Fortescue, first baron Carlingford and second baron Clermont. By her he had two sons and two daughters. She was a constant contributor to the 'Diplomatic Review' under the name of 'Caritas,' and rendered Urquhart the most valuable assistance in his political and literary labours. She died at Brighton in October 1889.

Urquhart was gifted with a rare enthusiasm which often obscured his judgment, but he impressed men of all opinions and nationalities by his earnestness of purpose and the width of his interests. Although he was popularly known as an extravagant Turcophil, he had a thorough knowledge of the politics of Eastern Europe, which was recognised at home by Disraeli and abroad by statesmen like Thiers and Beust. To Urquhart belongs the distinction of promoting the naturalisation of the Turkish bath in the British Isles. He spoke enthusiastically of the merits of the institution in his 'Pillars of Hercules' (London, 1850, 2 vols. 8vo), a narrative of travels in Spain and Morocco. The description arrested the attention of the physician Richard Barter [q. v.], who added the Turkish bath to the system of water cure he had established at Blarney, near Cork. In 1856 Barter edited a pamphlet containing extracts from the 'Pillars of Hercules,' under the title 'The Turkish Bath, with a View to its Introduction to the British Dominions,' and both he and Urquhart lectured on the subject. Urquhart subsequently superintended the erection of the baths in Jermyn Street, London.

Urquhart was author of numerous treatises, chiefly relative to international policy. His style was admirably lucid. Besides the works already mentioned, the principal are: 1. 'Turkey and its Resources,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'The Spirit of the East: a Journal of Travels through Roumeli,' London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1839; translated into German and published in Eduard Widenmann and Wilhelm Hanff's 'Reisen und Länderbeschreibungen der älteren und neuesten Zeit,' 1855-60, lief. 17 and 18. 3. 'An Exposition of the Boundary Differences between Great Britain and the United States,' Liverpool, 1839, 4to. 4. 'Diplomatic Transactions in Central Asia,' London, 1841, 4to. 5. 'The Mystery of the Danube,' London, 1851, 8vo. 6. 'Reflections on Thoughts and Things,' London, 1844, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1845. 7. 'Wealth and Want; or Taxation, as influencing Private Riches and Public Liberty,' London, 1845, 8vo. 8. 'Statesmen of France and the English Alliance,' London, 1847, 8vo. 9. 'Europe at the Opening of the Session of 1847,' London, 1847, 8vo. 10. 'The Mystery of the Danube,' London, 1851, 8vo. 11. 'Progress of Russia in the West, North, and South,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. in the same year. 12. 'Recent Events in the East,' London, 1854, 12mo. 13. 'The War of Ignorance and Collusion: its Progress and Results,' London, 1854, 8vo. 14. 'The Occupation of the Crimea,' London, 1854, 8vo. 15. 'The Home Face of the "Four Points,"' London, 1855, 8vo. 16. 'Familiar Words as affecting the Character of Englishmen and the Fate of England,' London, 1855, 12mo. 17. 'The Lebanon: a History and a Diary,' London, 1860, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'Materials for a True History of Lord Palmerston,' London, 1866, 8vo. 19. 'Appeal of a Protestant to the Pope to restore the Law of Nations,' London, 1868, 8vo; Latin edit. 1869.

[Urquhart's Works; Manuscript Life of Urquhart by Mr. L. D. Collet; private information; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 3; Addit. MS. 28512, ff. 208-12; Mrs. Bishop's Memoir of Mrs. Urquhart, 1897; Ashley's Life of Palmerston, 1879, ii. 61; Greville Papers, 1888, iii. 334, 413, iv. 122, 123, 164; Doubleday's Political Life of Peel, 1856, ii. 246; Corresp. entre M. Urquhart et l'Evêque d'Orléans [Dupanloup], 1870.] E. I. C.

URQUHART, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650?), violin-maker, was distinguished among old London makers by the beauty of his style, and especially by the excellence of his varnish. Some of Urquhart's instruments are small in

size; all are said to have been pure and silvery in tone. A violin with the Urquhart label, dated 1666, is in Mr. Hill's collection.

There is in the possession of Mr. John Glen, Edinburgh, an old flute, stamped with Urquhart's name, and characteristically varnished, but it is not possible to decide that this instrument was made by the celebrated Urquhart.

[Grove's Dict. iv. 210, 283; Hart's The Violin, pp. 168, 202, 317; Pearce's Violin-makers, p. 85; Davidson's The Violin; Sandys and Forster's Hist. of the Violin, p. 249; Fleming's Old Violins; Fiddle Fancier's Guide, p. 124; information kindly given by Mr. Arthur Hill, Mr. John Glen, and Mr. Alfred Moffat.]

L. M. M.

URQUHART or **URCHARD**, SIR THOMAS (1611–1660), of Cromarty, author and translator, eldest son of Thomas Urquhart (1582–1642), of a family content to trace back their descent to Galleroch de Urchart, who flourished in the time of Alexander II (though they might, as Sir Thomas subsequently showed, have gone back very much further), was born in 1611, five years after the marriage of his parents (*Aberdeen Sasine*, Reg. House, Edinb.; note from Rev. J. Willcock; previous memoirs have erroneously assigned Urquhart's birth to 1605 or 1606).

The father (Sir) Thomas, the elder, succeeded his father, Henry Urquhart, on 13 April 1603, and his grandfather Walter on 11 May 1607; and it is recorded that he received the patrimonial estate from the latter unburdened in any way. During the autumn of 1606 (the prenuptial contract is dated 15 July 1606) he married Christian (born 19 Dec. 1590), fourth daughter of Alexander Elphinstone, fourth lord Elphinstone [q. v.], by his wife Jean, daughter of William, sixth lord Livingstone. He appears to have been a favourite with James I, whose learning and views on genealogical and ecclesiastical matters he shared, and the king is said to have knighted him when he was at Edinburgh in 1617. He had abandoned Roman catholicism, but remained a devout episcopalian, and firmly refused to sign the covenant of 1638. In the meantime, owing to reckless expenditure, his affairs became hopelessly involved. He seems to have resided occasionally, during the winter, at Banff, of which place he is described as a 'parochiner' in 1630 (*Annals of Banff*, New Spalding Club, i. 62, ii. 28, 418). In June 1636, in order to meet some of the more pressing demands, he alienated a portion of the family estates to one William Rig and others (cf. *Registr. Magni Sigilli Scot.* 1634–51, pp. 534, 543, 546, 566, 739, 1374); and in the following year a 'letter of protection' from his creditors was granted him by Charles I under the great seal, dated from St. James's, 20 March 1637. Four months later (19 July) two of the old man's sons, Thomas and a younger brother, were indicted for laying violent hands on their father and detaining him in an upper chamber, called the 'Inner Dortour,' at Cromarty. The lords of the council appointed certain noblemen to investigate the affair, which was thereupon adjusted without further reference to the law. Sir Thomas, the elder, survived these events a little over five years, and, harassed to the last by creditors, died at Cromarty in August 1642. Although a devoted royalist and episcopalian, he was unmolested on that account, as he was known to be harmless and 'environed with covenanters as neighbours' (GORDON, *Hist. of Scots Affairs*, Spalding Club, i. 61).

As 'Thomas Urquhardus de Cromartie,' the future author of the 'Jewel' was admitted at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1622, during the regentship of Alexander Lunan (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, p. 457). Aberdeen was not only then pre-eminent in literature and learning, but a stronghold of loyalty and episcopacy (*ib.* p. 41; cf. *Logopandecteision*, p. 42). Among the members of his college Urquhart extols William Lesly and his successor as principal, William Guild, his private tutor William Setoun (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 452), and many others. It is probable that he owed much of the recondite and eccentric learning for which he was more specially noted to his great-uncle, John Urquhart, called the 'tutor of Cromarty' (see below), who was 'known all over Britain,' his ward asseverates, 'for his deep reach of natural art.' Urquhart was an apt scholar. While others were in quest of game, the diversions of Urquhart were the study of 'optical secrets, mysteries of natural philosophie, reasons for the varietie of colours, the finding out of the longitude, the squaring of a circle and wayes to accomplish all trigonometrical calculations by signes without tangents with the same comprehensiveness of computation' (*Logopan.* p. 35). But before his 'braines were ripened for eminent undertakings,' he set off on 'the grand tour,' travelling through France, Spain, and Italy. According to his own account he soon spoke the languages of those countries with such a 'liveliness of the country accent' that he passed 'for a native,' and he seized every opportunity of demonstrating the superiority of Scotland in point of 'valour, learning, and honesty' to any of the nations that he visited

(*Jewel*, p. 224). He states (*Logopan.* p. 10), that he thrice entered the lists, like his favourite hero, the Admirable Crichton, against men of three several nations to vindicate his native country, and, having disarmed his opponents, magnanimously spared their lives, though not until they had 'in some sort acknowledged their error.'

Shortly after his return from the continent Urquhart appeared in arms among the northern confederates who opposed the 'vulgar covenant.' The first skirmish of the Scottish war was occasioned by Urquhart's attempt to recover by force a store of arms deposited by him in Balquholly House (now Halton Castle), Turriff, which had been seized by the Barclays of Towie. Close upon this followed the Trott of Turriff (14 May 1639), in which Urquhart shared, and the short-lived royalist occupation of Aberdeen. Ten days later, upon the anti-covenanter force dispersing, he sailed from Aberdeen for England, and entered the service of Charles I, by whom he was knighted in the gallery at Whitehall on 7 April 1641. While in London he seems to have resided in Clare Street. Before returning to Scotland in the autumn of the ensuing year to take upon him the burden of the 'crazed estate' which he inherited upon the death of his father, Sir Thomas saw through the press and dedicated to his then political leader, James Hamilton, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], his three books of 'Epigrams.' Each book contains forty-four epigrams or rather aphorisms; in metrical form they are sextains, and are sententious and sedate, not witty (cf. COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.* ii. 461). At the close of 1642, after setting apart the bulk of the rents due from his estate for the payment of creditors, he went abroad again for three years. But affairs seem to have been mismanaged in his absence, and he returned to find the creditors changed, not for the better, and the debt little, if at all, reduced. From the close of 1645 he took up his abode in the ancestral tower of Cromarty, a fortalice erected under a royal grant of James III to William Urquhart, dated 6 April 1470. In 1648 he was appointed officer of horse and foot in the royal interest for putting the kingdom into a state of defence.

It speaks well for his power of detachment and his cheerfulness amid 'solicitudinary and luctiferous discouragements, fit to appall the most undaunted spirits,' that he was able to prepare for press in the very year of his return his abstruse work on trigonometry, entitled 'Trissotetras.' This singular book was dedicated by Sir Thomas to his mother, who is addressed with every embellishment of adulatory extravagance as 'Cynthia.' He found, moreover, a source of keen pleasure in his books at Cromarty—'not three among them,' he says, 'were not of mine owne purchase, and all of them together in the order wherein I had ranked them, compiled (like to a compleat nosegay) of flowers which in my travels I had gathered out of the gardens of above sixteen several kingdoms' (*Logopan.*) Most of these treasures were soon unhappily sequestrated and sold by the creditors, 'iron-handed,' he complains, 'in the use of hornings and apprizings.' The worst of this gang, in the debtor's eyes, were 'the caitiff' Robert Lesley, descendant, as he avers, though wrongly, from Norman Lesley, the murderer of Cardinal Beaton, and Sir James Fraser of Darkhouse, 'of whom no good can truly be spoken but that he is dead.' Among his enemies he naturally includes the usurers, who 'blasted all his schemes for the benefit of mankind;' but with none of his foes did he quarrel more forcibly than with the neighbouring ministers of Kirkmichael, Cullicuden, and Cromarty, and to the 'acconital bitterness' of this last, one Gilbert Anderson, he frequently refers.

His struggle with his creditors and his attempts at squaring the circle were interrupted by the news of the execution of the king. Early in 1649 he joined Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardine, Colonel Hugh Fraser, John Munro of Lumlair, and others, who rose in arms and planted the standard of Charles II at Inverness. The rising proved abortive, and on 2 March 1649 the estates of parliament at Edinburgh declared Urquhart a rebel and a traitor. No active steps seem to have been taken against him until 22 June 1650, when he was as a 'malignant' examined by a commission of the general assembly, and charged with having taken part in the northern insurrection, and with having vented dangerous opinions. His political attitude was probably regarded by the commission as innocuous, for his case was merely referred to the discretion of John Annand, minister of Inverness (cf. *General Assembly Records*, Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896).

On the coronation of Charles II at Scone Urquhart finally quitted the old castle of Cromarty and joined the Scottish army. The expeditionary force was very heterogeneously composed, and, according to Urquhart, who had abated none of his antipathies, it was spoiled by presbyterians, whom he accuses of deserting on the eve of the battle, 'lest they should seem to trust to the arm of flesh.' Prior to the battle of Worcester Sir

Thomas lodged in the town in the house of one Spilsbury, 'a very honest sort of man,' in whose attic was stored his very extensive baggage. In addition to 'four large portmantles' full of scarlet cloaks, buff suits, and other 'precious commodity,' his effects comprised three large trunks filled with 'an hundred manuscripts' of his own composition, to the amount of 642 'quinternions,' of five sheets each. The royalist army having been routed and Urquhart captured, the Cromwellian soldiers ransacked Spilsbury's house. At first the precious manuscripts had wellnigh escaped, for 'the soldiers merely scattered them over the floor; but reflecting after they had left the chamber on the many uses to which they might be applied, they returned and bore them out into the street.' One quinternion only, containing part of the preface to the 'Universal Language,' was rescued from the kennel and restored to Sir Thomas, while the portion of another containing the writer's marvellous genealogy was eventually spared 'the inexorable rage of Vulcan' and the tobacco-pipes of the musketeers. Urquhart himself was committed to the Tower of London with other Scottish gentlemen taken at Worcester, on 3 Sept. 1651. His imprisonment was almost immediately relaxed, and on 16 Sept. following Urquhart, who seems to have won the good graces of all his gaolers while in the Tower, was removed to Windsor Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Early next month Cromwell ordered his release on parole *de die in diem* (*ib.*) The prisoner speaks highly of the Protector's indulgence, by means of which he was enabled to address himself to repair in some measure the loss of his hundred manuscripts. Hitherto his projects had been devised for the good of mankind and the glory of his country; henceforth his ingenuity was to be exerted in the interests of himself. First, therefore, in 1652, he issued the recovered fragment of his genealogy to convince Cromwell and the parliament that a 'family which Saturn's scythe had not been able to mow in the course of all former ages, ought not to be prematurely cut off.' In this he succinctly traces his pedigree back to the 'red earth from which God framed Adam, surnamed the protoplast.' The local origin of the name he ignores in order to derive it from Ourqhartos, i.e. 'the fortunate and well-beloved.' This Ourqhartos was fifth in descent from Noah, and married the queen of the Amazons. The genealogy showed clearly how Sir Thomas was the hundred and forty-third in direct line (hundred and fifty-third in succession) from Adam, and hundred and thirty-third from Japhet, 'anno mundi 5598;' but it did not succeed in its avowed object of convincing Cromwell of its compiler's value to his country (cf. Lower, *On Family Names*, 1860, p. 362; the pedigree, which is correct as far as verifiable—that is, as far back as about 1300—was continued down to the close of the seventeenth century by David Herd, ap. *Urquhart Tracts*, Edinb. 1774).

Urquhart next published his 'Εκσκυβάλαυρον, better known as 'The Jewel' (ἐκσκυβάλαυρον = jewel out of the mire?) Author and printer shut themselves up to see whether head or hand could compose the quicker; and their joint concern issued from the press in the short space of fourteen working days. Urquhart's aim was to convince the government of the signal and unprecedented services which he might be capable of rendering, and he puffed his work with unblushing effrontery. The 'Jewel' proper, as rescued from the 'kennel of Worcester,' comprised but two and a quarter sheets of small pica, 'as it lieth in an octavo size,' forming the introduction to a work of twelve hundred folio pages, irreparably lost, on a 'Universal Language' (a kind of ancestor of Volapük). This 'introduction,' however, was, in the author's opinion, the cream of the book. Among the numerous merits of his language he remarks that 'three and sixtiethly, in matters of enthymens, syllogisms, and all manner of illative ratiocination it is the most compendious in the world.' The main and by far the most interesting portion of the work (hastily composed as a supplement to the 'Jewel' proper) is a rhapsodical vindication of the Scots nation (before the presbyterians had 'loaded it with so much disreputation for covetousness and hypocrisie'), interspersed with notices and characters of the most eminent Scots scholars and warriors who had flourished during the previous half-century. Despite its obvious extravagance, Urquhart's 'Jewel' has not only many graphic and humorous touches, but much truth of observation; while its inimitable quaintness justifies its title in the eyes of lovers of recondite literature.

During the May of 1652 Urquhart's papers were ordered to be seized, and their examination by the government very probably contributed to his enlargement. On 14 July following he was allowed to return to Scotland for five months, on condition that he did nothing to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. His three attendants—William, Francis, and John Urquhart—had received passes in the previous March. His leave was subsequently extended, but he does not

seem to have utilised the time to advantage as far as his creditors were concerned, and he surrendered to his parole in 1653, when he published in London his 'Logopandecteision,' being a continuation and expansion of his ideas on the subject of a universal language, interspersed with chapters of an autobiographical and declamatory nature, while the volume concludes with a fanciful summary of the author's demands or 'proquiritations' from the state.

The same year (1653) saw the appearance of Urquhart's admirable translation of the first book of Rabelais—'one of the most perfect transfusions of an author from one language into another that ever man accomplished.' In point of style Urquhart was Rabelais incarnate, and in his employment of the verbal resources, whether of science and pseudo-science or slang, he almost surpassed Rabelais himself. As for his mistakes, they are truly 'condoned by their magnificence.' He often met the difficulty of finding the exact equivalent of a French word by emptying all the synonyms given by Cotgrave into his version; thus on one occasion a list of thirteen synonyms in Rabelais is expanded by the inventive Urquhart into thirty-six. Some of the chapters are in this way almost doubled in length.

After 1653 practically nothing is known of Urquhart, but it seems probable that he remained for some years longer in London, going on with his translation of Rabelais (a third book of which appeared after his death), a prisoner in name more than in reality. When he crossed the sea is not known, but tradition states that he died abroad on the eve of the Restoration. The mode of his death, as handed down apparently by family tradition, was that he died in an uncontrollable fit of laughter upon hearing of the Restoration. It is highly probable that he died in the early part of 1660, as on 9 Aug. in that year his brother (Sir) Alexander of Cromarty petitioned the council for a commission to execute the office of sheriff of Cromarty, held for ages by his predecessors, and belonging to him as eldest surviving son of Sir Thomas Urquhart who died in 1642. In 1663 Sir Alexander claimed compensation to the amount of 20,203*l.* (Scots) for the losses incurred by his brother during 1650, and 39,203*l.* (Scots) for the losses of 1651-2 (one pound Scots = one shilling and eightpence sterling). Sir Alexander's 'pretty' daughter, Christian, married before 1665 (Pepys, *Diary*, 3 Oct.) Thomas Rutherford, Lord Rutherford, elder brother of the third lord, who has been identified with Scott's 'Master of Ravenswood.' On Alexander's death the honours of the family and what estates were left passed to Sir John Urquhart, son of John Urquhart of Craigfintray, Laithers, and Craigston, who was the son of John Urquhart, the 'Tutor of Cromarty,' by his first marriage. Sir John's son Jonathan sold Cromarty in 1685 to Viscount Tarbat, first earl of Cromarty, and on the death of Jonathan's son James, in 1741, the 'Tutor's' descendant, William Urquhart of Meldrum, became the representative of the ancient house of Cromarty (see Davidson, *Inverurie*, 1878, pp. 468-9; Fraser Mackintosh, *Antiquarian Notes*, 1865, pp. 202-3).

Urquhart was a Scottish euphuist, with a brain at least as fertile and inventive as that of the Marquis of Worcester (many of whose hundred projects he anticipated). His sketch of a universal language exhibits rare ingenuity, learning, and critical acumen. Hugh Miller pointed out that the modern chemical vocabulary, with all its philosophical ingenuity, is constructed on principles exactly similar to those which Urquhart divulged more than a hundred years prior to its invention in the preface to his 'Universal Language.' His fantastic and eccentric diction, which accurately reflects his personality, obscures in much of his writing his learning and his alertness of intellect. Urquhart's singularities of mind and style found, however, their affinity in Rabelais, and conspired to make his translation of the great French classic a universally acknowledged 'monument of literary genius.'

Two portraits of Urquhart by Glover, both representing a man with flowing locks, attired in the height of cavalier foppery, were finely engraved by Lizars for the Maitland Club's edition of Urquhart's 'Works' in 1834.

Urquhart's works are: 1. 'Epigrams, Divine and Moral. By Sir Thomas Urchard, Knight, London. Printed by Barnard Alsop and Thomas Fawcet in the yeare 1641, 4to, 34 leaves,' with an engraved portrait by G. Glover as frontispiece (Brit. Mus.) Another edition for William Leake, 1646, 4to (Brit. Mus., Bodl., Huth). 2. 'The Trissotetras: or a most Exquisite Table for Resolving all manner of Triangles . . . with Greater Facility than ever hitherto hath been Practised. . . . By Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromartie, knight. Published for the benefit of those that are mathematically affected.' London, printed by James Young, 1645, 4to, with full-length portrait by Glover (Hazlitt; Brit. Mus. copy has no portrait). It was reissued in 1650 as 'The Most Easy

and Exact Manner of Resolving all sorts of Triangles, whether Plain or Spherical . . . by T. U. Student in the Mathematick, for William Hope,' London, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'Παντοχρονοχανον: or a peculiar Promptuary of Time; wherein (not one instant being omitted since the beginning of motion) is displayed A most exact Directory for all particular *Chronologies* in what family soever: and that by deducing the true Pedigree and Lineal descent of the most ancient and honorable name of the VRQVHARTS in the house of Cromartie since the Creation of the world until this present year of God,' 1652. London, printed for Richard Baddeley, Middle Temple Gate, 1652, sm. 8vo (Brit. Mus.; Douce). 4. 'Εκσκυβάλαυρον: Or The Discovery of A most exquisite JEWEL, more precious than Diamonds enchased in Gold, the like whereof was never seen in any age; found in the kennel of Worcester-street, the day after the fight and six before the Autumnal Equinox, anno 1651. Serving in this place to frontal a Vindication of the honour of SCOTLAND from that Infamy, whereinto the rigid *Presbyterian party* of that Nation out of their Covetousness and ambition most dissembledly hath involved it. . . .' London, printed by James Cottrel . . . for Richard Baddeley, 1652, 12mo (Brit. Mus.; Bodl.) 5. 'Logopandecteision; Or an Introdvction to the Vniversal Langvage . . . digested into these Six several Books. Neaudethaumata, Chrestasebeia, Cleronomaporia, Chryseomystes, Neleodicastes & Philoponauxesis.' London, 1653, 4to, with an 'Epistle Dedicatorie to No-Body' (Grenville Libr., Brit Mus.)

Though an English version of 'Gargantua his Prophecie' was licensed in 1592, and was probably then issued, no translation of Rabelais is extant prior to Urquhart's 'The First [and 'The Second Book'] Book of the Works of Mr. Francis Rabelais, Doctor in Physick . . . now faithfully translated into English by S. T. U. C.,' London, for Richard Baddeley, 1653 (2 vols. 8vo). Prefixed is a poem addressed 'to the honoured noble Translatour of Rabelais,' signed J. de la Salle (i.e. John Hall, 1627–1656, q. v.] The first two books, 'written originally in French and translated into English by Sr Thomas Urchard, knight,' reappeared in 1664, London, 8vo, and 'The Third Book . . . now faithfully translated by the unimitable pen of Sir Thomas Urwhart, Kt. and Bar. The Translator of the Two First Books. Never before printed,' in 1693, London, 12mo. A 'second' edition of the first two books appeared in 1694, with introductory matter by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.], who published a complete version in 1708 as 'by Sir Thomas Urchard, kt., Mr. Motteux, and others,' 2 vols. 8vo. Motteux's sequel bears the same relation to Urquhart's works as Cotton's completion of Walton's 'Angler' does to the original. Subsequent editions, embodying the somewhat blundering 'amendments' of Ozell (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 32–3), appeared in 1737, [Dublin] 1738, 1750, 1784, and 1807. The Urquhart portion alone was edited by (Sir) Theodore Martin in 1838, and by Henry Morley in 1883. The Urquhart and Motteux version has been reissued in 1846 (Bohn), 1871 (illustrated by Gustave Doré), 1882, 1892 (illustrated by Chalon), 1896, and 1897. Another edition with introduction by Charles Whibley appeared in 1900 in 'Tudor Translations' (3 vols.) Urquhart's 'Tracts,' including his genealogy and the 'Jewel,' were published at Edinburgh in two parts 12mo, in 1774, under the careful editorship of David Herd (some remainder copies dated 1782); and his miscellaneous 'Works,' exclusive of his translation of Rabelais, were edited by G. Maitland for the Maitland Club in 1834, Edinburgh, 4to.

[Of the very scanty materials for Urquhart's Life good use is made in John Willcock's Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromartie, 1899. See also the Introduction to the Works in the Maitland Club volume of 1834, and in the memoir in David Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers. Those notices may be supplemented in minor points by reference to the Fasti Aberdonenses, to the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1651–60, the Registr. Magni Sigilli Scot. 1634–51, and Scotland and the Commonwealth and General Assembly Records, both in the Scottish Hist. Society. See also Hugh Miller's Scenes and Legends of North of Scotland, 1850, pp. 86–104; Spalding's Memorials of the Trubles, 1851; Fraser's Earls of Cromartie; Tytler's Life of Crichton, 1819, pp. 238 sq.; Burton's Scot Abroad, pp. 255 sq.; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, p. 254; Davidson's Inverurie, 1878, passim; Fraser Mackintosh's Antiquarian Notes, Inverness, 1865, and Invernessiana, 1875; Charles Whibley's introduction in Tudor Translations, 1900, and his Literary Portraits, 1904; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Urquhart and Motteux's Rabelais, ed. Wallis, 1897; Rabelais, translated by W. F. Smith, 1893, i. pp. ix, xv, xvii; Quarterly Review, lxxxvi. 415; Edinburgh Review, xcii. 334; Retrospective Review, vi. 177–206; Blackwood's Mag., vols. v. xxxii. and lxii.] T. S.

URRY or HURRY, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1650), soldier, was the son of John Urry of Pitfichie in the parish of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Mariora Cameraria

(Marian Chamberlain), of Coullie in the same parish. His early life was spent in foreign service, probably in Germany, but he returned to Scotland about 1641 and received the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Scottish army. In October 1641 he was solicited to join in the mysterious plot against Hamilton and Argyll, usually known as the 'Incident' [see LINDSAY, LUDOVIC, sixteenth EARL OF CRAWFORD], and revealed all he knew of it to Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 137; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 163–70). On the outbreak of the civil war he espoused the cause of parliament, and in June 1642 was nominated lieutenant-colonel of the fourth troop of horse appointed for Ireland under Philip, lord Wharton. He took part in the battle of Edgehill, and at the combat at Brentford on 12 Nov. 1642 'for his stoutness and wisdom was much cryed up by the Londoners' (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, Bannatyne Club, 1841, ii. 56). At the beginning of 1643 he was nominated a major of cavalry under the Earl of Bedford; but in June, on some personal pique, he deserted to the royalists, to whom his information was of great service. He had a large share in the royalist success at Chalgrove on 18 June, and was knighted at Oxford for his services on the same day (CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, 1888, iii. 53–9). On 25 June he sacked West Wycombe, and on 1 Jan. 1643–4 he was reported dead at Oxford, of an old wound; but on 18 Feb. he had gone northward with Rupert (BAILLIE, ii. 127, 141). He fought at Marston Moor in the cavalry of the royalist right wing. But in August 1644, judging that the royalist cause was lost, he fled to the parliamentary army at Shaftesbury, under Sir William Waller, desiring leave to return to Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 545; CLARENDON, iii. 432). Waller sent him to London, and the committee of both kingdoms ordered him into custody. On Waller vouching for his good faith, and on the representations of the army committee that his knowledge would be useful, he was suffered to rejoin the army on 30 Oct. on parole (*ib.* 1644–5 passim). He held out hopes of bringing after him 'a greater sojour' than himself, probably the Earl of Brentford, whom he unsuccessfully attempted to seduce in November after the second battle of Newbury (BAILLIE, ii. 238; CLARENDON, iii. 437). A little later he joined the Earl of Leven in the north of England, and on 8 March 1644–5 was despatched to the highlands to oppose Montrose, with the rank of major-general and the command of the cavalry under Lieutenant-general William Baillie (*fl.* 1648) [q. v.] In April they divided forces, Urry going north with twelve hundred foot and a hundred and sixty horse to act with Marischal, Seaforth, Sutherland, and other covenanters beyond the Grampians. On 9 May, after beguiling Montrose into a hostile country, he attempted to surprise him, but was completely defeated at Auldearn, near Nairn (*Memoirs of Montrose*, ed. 1893, pp. 88–103). He rejoined Baillie at Strathbogie with a hundred horse, the remnant of his army, but shortly afterwards withdrew from his command on the plea of ill-health, and returned to his allegiance to Charles. Baillie had a poor opinion of his ability (BAILLIE, ii. 417–19). In August 1646 Middleton offered to permit him to leave Scotland, but, distrusting his faith, he escaped to Moray with Montrose. In 1648 he, against the express desire of the Scottish committee of estates, joined in the train of the Prince of Wales, and, accompanying Hamilton's army to England, was wounded and taken prisoner on 18 Aug., after the battle of Preston. He escaped to the continent, acted as major-general to Montrose in his last descent in 1650, commanded the van on 27 April at the fatal combat of Carbisdale, and was taken prisoner. He was beheaded at Edinburgh on 29 May 1650, redeeming to some extent the vacillations of his life by the intrepid constancy of his death. His frequent desertions were rather due to the indifference to political principle of a professional soldier than to deliberate treachery. He left five children, who, on 31 Oct. 1658, received a certificate from Charles II testifying to the gentility of their birth (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 15856, f. 89 *b*).

[Ruthven Corresp. (Roxburghe Club), 1868; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 150, 155, ii. 34, 204, 216, 221–6, 277–8, iii. 143, iv. 189; Gardiner's Hist. of the Commonwealth, i. 234, 242, 260; Gardiner's Charles II in Scotland (Scottish Hist. Soc.), 1894, p. 68; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 240; Firth's Account of Marston Moor in Trans. Royal Hist. Soc. 18 Nov. 1898; Hamilton Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 233; Miscellanea Aulica, 1702, p. 138; Sir James Turner's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club), pp. 56, 65; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose, 1856, vol. ii. passim; Gordon's Short Abrigement of Britane's Distemper (Spalding Club), pp. 111, 112, 114, 120, 122, 127; Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert, 1849, ii. 203; Spalding's Memorials of Trubles in Scotland and England (Spalding Club), vol. ii. passim; Several Passages concerning the declared King of Scots both by Sea and Land, London, 1650, p. 2; A True Relation of Sir William Waller's Advance into the King's Quarters, and of his taking of Colonell Renegado Hurrey, 1644.] E. I. C.

URRY, JOHN (1666–1715), editor of Chaucer, born in Dublin in 1666, was the son of William Urry, by his wife, Jane Scott. William Urry was appointed major of the royal guards in Scotland at the Restoration. He was of Scottish family, and his brother, Sir John Urry or Hurry [q.v.], was a prominent officer in the civil war. The younger John Urry matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 June 1682, was elected to a studentship, and graduated B.A. in 1686. He was a man of strong loyalist principles, and bore arms against Monmouth during the rising. On the accession of William III he refused the oath of supremacy and lost his studentship. About the end of 1711 a new edition of Chaucer was projected, and Urry, much against his inclination, was persuaded to undertake it, chiefly through the urgency of the dean of Christ Church, Francis Atterbury [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Rochester. On 25 July 1714 he obtained a patent for the exclusive right of printing Chaucer's works for fourteen years, and on 17 Dec. assigned it to Barnaby Bernard Lintot [q.v.], who issued proposals for publishing the undertaking in January 1714–15 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 438). Before the work was completed, Urry died unmarried on 18 March 1714–15, and was buried in the cathedral at Oxford. After his death Thomas Ainsworth of Christ Church, who had already been employed under Urry in transcribing part of the text of Chaucer, was thought the best qualified to proceed with the edition. He died in August 1719, and the work was finally revised by Timothy Thomas, another graduate of Christ Church, and appeared in 1721 under the title 'The Works of Geoffrey Chaucer compared with the former editions and many valuable MSS.' (London, fol.) The life of Chaucer prefixed to the volume was the work of the Rev. John Dart, corrected and revised by Timothy Thomas. The glossary appended was also mainly compiled by Thomas. The text of the edition is probably the worst ever prepared on account of Urry's unpardonable habit of lengthening and shortening Chaucer's words, and even introducing words of his own to suit his views of the metre. Urry was a friend of Thomas Hearne, who styles him a 'thorough pac'd scholar' and a 'truly worthy and virtuous, as well as ingenious, gentleman.' A portrait of Urry, engraved by N. Pigné, is prefixed to the work.

[Pref. to Urry's Works of Chaucer; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 196–9, viii. 304; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 294; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 381, iii. 73; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), passim; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Library of Old Authors), i. 314–18.] E. I. C.

URSE D'ABETOT (*fl.* 1086), sheriff of Worcestershire, derived his name from St. Jean d'Abbetot, near Tancarville (Seine Inférieure). He appears in 'Domesday' as a tenant-in-chief in the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, and Warwick, being also styled in it 'Urso de Wirecestre' (*f.* 169 *b*) from his office as sheriff of Worcestershire. William of Malmesbury, describing him as 'Vicecomes Wigorniæ a rege constitutus,' tells the story of his encroaching on the cemetery of Worcester Abbey to make his castle ditch, and of his stern rebuke for it by Archbishop Ealdred: 'Hightest thou Urse, have thou God's curse' (*Gesta Pontificum*). He figures largely in Worcestershire as a despoiler of the church, especially of the monks of Worcester (HEMING, *Cartulary*, pp. 257, 261, 267, 269), in one case seizing on a manor as an endowment for his daughter (*ib.* p. 251). Evesham and Pershore also suffered at his hands. On the other hand, he was traditionally the founder of Malvern Priory (*Monasticon*, iii. 477). On the revolt of the Earl of Hereford in 1074 he joined the bishop of Worcester and the abbot of Evesham in defeating the earl's forces (FLOR. WIG.) Freeman states that he was sheriff of Gloucestershire as well as Worcestershire (*Norm. Conq.* iv. 173), but this seems to be an error.

Throughout the reign of William Rufus, Urse is found as a witness to royal charters, and the charter of Henry I, for holding the local courts, issued between 1108 and 1112, is addressed to him as sheriff of Worcestershire (*Select Charters*, p. 99).

He was succeeded in this reign by his son Roger, who offended Henry I by slaying one of his officers (WILL. MALM. ut supra). There can be little doubt (though the fact has escaped notice) that this was the Roger 'Vicecomes de Wirecestria' to whom is addressed a writ of Henry I (HALE, p. 30 *a*), and the Roger de Worcester whose lands were granted by Henry I to Walter de Beauchamp in a charter entered in the Warwick cartulary. With him Urse's male issue seems to have become extinct, though members of the house of Abetot continued in the county (*Liber Rubeus*, p. 266), giving name to Croome d'Abitot and Redmarley d'Abitot. The 'Evesham Chronicle' speaks of them as 'Ursini.' Freeman speaks, at the battle of Lincoln, of 'Richard, the son of Urse, a descendant, it would seem, of the old enemy, Urse of Abetott, whose exploits that day might be taken as some atonement for the

crimes of his kindred' (*Norm. Conq.* v. 300). But there seems to have been no connection between the two.

Walter de Beauchamp, who married Urse's daughter Emmeline (DUGDALE), obtained from Henry I a confirmation of the lands given him by Adelisa, Urse's widow, together with the shrievalty of Worcestershire and the office of constable. These grants, which are recorded in the Warwick cartulary, founded the greatness of the Beauchamps, whose descendants, it is said, preserved the memory of Urse in the well-known 'bear' cognisance of the earls of Warwick.

It is well ascertained that Robert the Despencer, another tenant-in-chief, was brother to Urse (HEMING, *Cartulary*, p. 253; GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, p. 314), and his office of despencer was obtained by Walter de Beauchamp. It is usually stated that the Marmions were the heirs of Robert, but it is certain that much of his property passed to the Beauchamps (*Ancient Charters*, p. 2; GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, pp. 313–15; *Feudal England*, pp. 170–76, 179–80, 194–5).

[Domesday Book; Will. Malmesbury's Evesham Chronicle and Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.); Heming's Cartulary, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage; Hale's Cartulary of St. Mary's, Worcester (Camd. Soc.); Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon Anglicanum; Stubbs's Select Charters; Round's Ancient Charters (Pipe Roll Soc.), Geoffrey de Mandeville, and Feudal England; Warwick Cartulary (Addit. MS. 28024).] J. H. R.

URSULA, reputed saint and martyr of Cologne, whose date of death is variously given as 238, 283, and 451, was, according to the earliest form of the developed legend, a British maiden, the only daughter of the pious Christian king Deonotus. She was christened Ursula (a diminutive of 'Ursa,' a she bear), because she was to slay 'the bear'—i.e. the devil. She resolved to become a nun, but was sought in marriage by the heathen son of a 'certain most ferocious tyrant,' who threatened to waste the land with fire and sword if she refused. As the result of a vision, in which was revealed her future martyrdom, Ursula consented on condition that she was allowed as companions ten noble virgins who, like Ursula, were to have each a thousand attendant virgins and a ship. The prince was, moreover, to become a Christian. The eleven ships, with Pinnosa, Ursula's chief companion, as admiral, after cruising for three years round the British coasts, sailed up the Rhine to Cologne and to Basel, whence Ursula and her companions went on foot to Rome. Returning to Cologne, which had meanwhile been seized by the Huns, they were massacred in 238, Ursula being slain by an arrow. The inhabitants after the withdrawal of the Huns buried them with more than mortal honours, and built a church outside the walls, which was rebuilt on a grander scale long afterwards at the bidding of one Clematius, a wise man from the east.

From an early period traces of this legend are found at Cologne. There existed in late Roman times a church outside the walls dedicated to some unknown virgin martyrs, which, on the authority of a fourth or fifth century inscription walled up in the modern church of St. Ursula, was restored by Clematius on the scene of their martyrdom. A charter of Lothair II (*d.* 869) and other charters dated 922, 927, and 941 refer to the 'monastery of the eleven thousand virgins' at Cologne. The earliest details of the story of these martyrs occur in a 'Sermo in Natali SS. Virginum XI Millium,' dating from between 751 and 839, which declares that few names of these martyrs are known, and that they were driven from Britain by the persecution of Diocletian and Maximian. Soon afterwards allusions to the virgin martyrs became common (see OSCAR SCHADE, *Die Sage von der heiligen Ursula*, pp. 11 sqq.) The metrical martyrology of Wandelbert of Prüm, written about 850, already mentions 'thousands' of virgin-martyrs. After this, numerous references to the number eleven thousand and the names of individual virgins begin to appear. An Essen calendar of the ninth or tenth century, however, gives eleven virgins and mentions their names. Another litany of the same century gives the same names in a different order, Martha and Saula heading the list, as they do in the martyrology of Usuardus (*d.* 877).

The prominence of Ursula's name in connection with the story dates from the twelfth century. At Cologne, where Cathari and others had expressed some scepticism, the legend received fresh impetus by a series of discoveries beginning in 1106, when a large number of bones were found during the excavation required by the new walls for the city. These bones were given out to be the relics of the virgin martyrs, and the locality became known as the 'Ager Ursulinus.' St. Norbert of Prémontré came to search for them, but the most enthusiastic investigator was the archbishop of Cologne, Rainald of Dassel, Barbarossa's chief minister, whose principal agent was Gerlach, abbot of Deutz. Gerlach discovered a body labelled 'Ursula Regina,' and bones were found with inscriptions attached declaring them to be the bones of bishops, cardinals, and even

of a pope, Cyriacus, otherwise unknown to history. The scepticism aroused by these wholesale discoveries was silenced by the visions of Elizabeth of Schönau (*d.* 1165), which provided elaborate explanations of all difficulties and inconsistencies. Further and even more extravagant explanations were supplied after Elizabeth's death by two books written in 1183 and 1187, probably by the blessed Hermann, popularly called Hermann Joseph. Geoffrey of Monmouth first interwove the legend with the general history of the time, embellished it with many fanciful details and historical anachronisms, and gave universal currency to what was originally a purely local tradition (see his *Hist. Brittonum*, lib. v. chaps. ix.–xix.) By the end of the twelfth century the saint had become one of the most widely revered in Europe. At Cologne a famous church, served first by nuns and afterwards by canonesses, rose on the site of the discoveries, which by an extension of the city became included within its walls. This church still contains the tomb of St. Ursula and a wonderful collection of relics of the virgin-host (see VILL, *Wegweiser zur Kirche der heiligen Ursula in Köln*). Relics were scattered throughout Europe with a lavish hand until Boniface IX (*d.* 1404) forbade further translations of them. Churches were dedicated to St. Ursula all over Europe, especially in North Germany, but also in Italy, Hungary, Spain, and Britain (for the hospital of St. Ursula at Leicester, see DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 765). Heligoland was often called the 'island of St. Ursula,' and the story grew that she stopped there on her way to the Rhine. She came to be looked on as the special patron of maidens; gilds and societies were established under her patronage, especially in the Rhineland and Swabia; the oldest was founded at Cracow in the fourteenth century, and they were generally called 'St. Ursula ships,' a symbol intimately associated with the saint (cf. BARING GOULD, *Lives of the Saints*, Oct. ii., p. 544; *Ein fast grosse lobliche Bruderschaft genand Sandt Ursulas Schifflein*, Nuremberg? 1525; *The Confraternity of St. Ursula at St. Lawrence Jewry*, London, 1550). The cult of Ursula was never more universal than in the fifteenth century, when she held almost a unique position as a favourite subject both of German and Italian painters. One of the earliest religious orders founded during the counter-reformation was that of the Ursulines in 1537 (see *Chronique de l'Ordre des Ursulines*, Paris, 1576, 2 vols.); and special devotion was shown to St. Ursula by the jesuits, who in 1588 organised a brilliant translation of Ursulan relics to Lisbon.

A representation of St. Ursula painted before 1450 is preserved in one of the wings of the famous Dombild at Cologne, and in the Ursula church in the same city her story is told in a series of old but much restored pictures. In the Wallraf Richartz Museum, Cologne, are at least fourteen pictures, by early German masters, treating of her history. Of infinitely greater merit than these is the series of exquisitely finished small pictures painted by Hans Memling about 1486 to adorn the shrine of St. Ursula at Bruges, in which a portion of her relics is preserved. Her history is also delineated in the series of nine pictures painted about 1495 by Vittore Carpaccio, and now in the academy at Venice. An especially fine Moretto at Brescia has Ursula as its central subject (PATER, *Miscellaneous Studies*, p. 97). Lorenzo di Credi, Palma Vecchio, and Martino da Udine have also painted what was evidently a favourite subject with Venetian artists (cf. *The Legend of St. Ursula*, 1869; Mrs. JAMIESON, *Sacred and Legendary Art*, pp. 297–306; DUTRON, *La Légende de Sainte Ursule d'après les anciens tableaux de l'Eglise de Sainte-Ursule à Cologne*, 1860; KEVERBERG, *Ursule d'après les Peintures d'Hemling*, Ghent, 1818; and for Carpaccio, RUSKIN, *Fors Clavigera*, 1872, No. xx. pp. 14–16, and 1876, pp. 339–41, 350–7, where he apparently follows late Italian versions of the legend).

[The earliest form of the developed legend is taken from a Passio Sanctarum Undecim Millium Virginum, generally called, from its opening words, Regnante Domino, which is printed in Crombach's Ursula Vindicata, pp. 1–18, the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, Oct. ix. pp. 157–63, and, with a German translation, in Kessel's St. Ursula und ihre Gesellschaft, pp. 168–95; it is also summarised in Sigebert of Gemblours Chronographia in Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptt. vi. 310. The Sermo in Natali is printed in Acta SS. pp. 154–5, and in Kessel, pp. 156–67. The books of Hermann, sometimes attributed to the Englishman, Richard the Premonstratensian [q.v.], are printed in the Acta Sanctorum, pp. 173–202, which also contains a list of the names of the eleven thousand (pp. 202–7, 258–69). An attempt to reconcile the version in the Regnante Domino with the Schönau visions is made in a twelfth-century Prologus in Novam Editionem Passionis XI Millium Virginum, first printed in Kessel, pp. 206–19. The sceptical view first maintained by J. de Montreuil, who died in 1418 (see Martene and Durand's Vet. Script. Collect. Ampliss. ii. 1417–18), was naturally adopted by the reformed churches, and even Baronius toned the legend down to vague generalities. J. Sirmond (*d.* 1561) suggested that 'undecim millia'

was a misreading of 'Undecimilla,' the name of one of Ursula's companions; Leibnitz held that 'Ursula et Ximillia' was the correct expression, and Max Francis, the last elector of Cologne, ordered the clergy of his diocese to erase the 'eleven thousand' from their service-books. In the present century F. W. Rettberg conjectured that XI. M. V., meaning 'eleven martyred virgins,' was misread 'eleven thousand virgins.' Most of these theories are conveniently collected in Gieseler's Kirchengeschichte, II., ii. 454–5. Parallel to the rationalistic tendency elaborate apologies for the whole legend were produced under the influence of the counter-reformation. In 1594 Fleien devoted a volume of his Regesta Martyrum to the history of Ursula and her companions. Still more elaborate was the Vita et Martyrium Sanctæ Ursulæ et Sociarum, published by the jesuit Hermann Crombach at Cologne in 1647. The modern investigation begins with Die Sage von der heiligen Ursula und den elftausend Jungfrauen (Hanover, 1854) of Oscar Schade, who explains Ursula as a christianised representative of the heathen goddess Freya or Nehalennia, who in Thuringia was actually called Hörsel, and reduces her ultimately to a nature myth; he is on firmer ground when he points out the curious parallelisms between the legend of Ursula and that of St. Géréon and the Theban legion, also localised at Cologne. Two replies to Schade have been published respectively by the Bollandist, De Buck, in the Acta Sanctorum (Oct. ix. pp. 73–303, Brussels, 1858), and by J. H. Kessel in his St. Ursula und ihre Gesellschaft (Cologne, 1863). The general disposition of modern champions of the legend is to abandon Elizabeth of Schönau and Hermann, and uphold the historic basis of the Sermo in Natali and the Regnante Domino. Baring Gould's Lives of the Saints, Oct. ii. pp. 535–56, gives a useful summary in English.] M. T.

URSWICK, CHRISTOPHER (1448–1522), diplomatist and dean of Windsor, son of John Urswick, was born at Furness in 1448. His father and mother were respectively lay brother and sister of Furness Abbey. He was educated probably at Cambridge, and graduated LL.D. there or at some foreign university. Newcourt's statement, followed by Raines in 'The Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' that Urswick was recorder of London before 1483, is obviously a confusion with Christopher's relation, Sir Thomas Urswick [q. v.] About 1482 Christopher came under the notice of Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], who was then married to her third husband, Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q. v.] Possibly it was through the Stanleys that Urswick became attached to Margaret, who made him her chaplain and confessor, and appointed him rector of Puttenham, Hertfordshire. In 1483 Urswick was initiated into the secret schemes of Margaret and John (afterwards cardinal) Morton [q. v.], in favour of Margaret's son Henry, earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII), who was then in Brittany. The chief object was the negotiation of a marriage between Henry and Elizabeth of York. Urswick is said to have made several journeys between England and Flanders in this capacity during 1484, and before the end of the year he was sent by Morton to warn Henry against the machinations of Pierre Landois, the Duke of Brittany's chief minister, which were instigated by Richard III. Urswick was appointed Henry's chaplain and confessor, and was one of the few attendants who accompanied Henry in his secret flight from Vannes to the court of the French king, narrowly escaping capture by Landois's agents on the borders of Brittany.

Urswick landed with Henry at Milford Haven on 7 Aug. 1485, and accompanied him to Shrewsbury, and thence to Bosworth (cf. SHAKESPEARE, *Richard III*, act iv. scene 5). He was liberally rewarded for his services; on 21 Sept. he was granted a prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster; on the 23rd he became a notary in chancery; on 25 Nov. he was appointed master of King's Hall, Cambridge (resigning the rectory of Puttenham on the 26th); on 20 Feb. 1485–6 he was given the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's Cathedral; on 9 March 1486–7 he was presented to the rectory of All Hallows, London, and on 18 April following to that of Chaddesley, near Kidderminster, which he resigned on 11 Oct. 1488 (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, ii. 130, 137). In April 1488 he relinquished the mastership of King's Hall, and on 22 May following was elected dean of York, receiving in addition the living of Bradwell-juxta-Mare on 14 Nov.

Meanwhile Urswick had been employed on various missions of importance. On 4 Feb. 1485-6 he received letters of recommendation on being appointed envoy to the pope (*ib.* i. 275, 360; *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, ii. 118). He had returned before the following November, when he was sent to quiet some discontent in Lancashire (*Materials*, ii. 99). In March 1487–8 he was sent on the important embassy to Ferdinand and Isabella which negotiated the marriage between Prince Arthur and Catherine of Arragon (*Cal. State Papers*, England and Spain, i. 3 sqq.; *Materials*, ii. 273). In May following Henry VII sent him to France to offer his negotiation between France and Brittany. The offer was refused, and Edward lord Woodville's attack on France placed Ur[illegible] in some personal danger

(Busch, *England under the Tudors*, i. 43). In the autumn he was again sent to France to renew the offers of mediation (*Materials*, ii. 377; Busch, i. 45). In March 1491–2 he was despatched to receive ratification of the treaty of peace with James of Scotland, and on 30 Oct. following once more went as ambassador to France. His mission resulted in the signature of the treaty of Étaples on 3 Nov. On 5 March 1492–3 he was commissioned to invest Alfonso, eldest son of the king of Sicily, with the insignia of the Garter, of which order Urswick had recently been appointed registrar. Two months later he was again sent to negotiate an extension of the truce with Scotland, and in June was made commissioner to arrange border disputes. In April 1496 he was sent to Augsburg on a mission to the king of the Romans (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, i. 698–706; Busch, i. 126 sqq.) He returned towards the end of May, and was not again employed in a diplomatic capacity.

He continued to accumulate ecclesiastical preferments. In 1490 he was appointed canon of Windsor and archdeacon of Wiltshire. On 21 March 1492–3 he was made prebendary of Buttevant in York Cathedral, and archdeacon of Richmond in the same year. In June 1494 he resigned the deanery of York, and on 20 Nov. 1495 was elected dean of Windsor. He refused the bishopric of Norwich vacated in 1498 by the death of James Goldwell, and in 1500 resigned the archdeaconry of Richmond. He was present in that year at the meeting between Henry VII and the Archduke Philip (*Harl. MS.* 1757, f. 361). On 5 Nov. 1502 he was inducted to the living of Hackney, where he mainly resided during the rest of his life; and before 1505 he became fellow of the collegiate church of Manchester. He sometimes officiated at court ceremonies, served on the commission of sewers for Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and in 1513 acted as executor to Margaret Beaufort. During his later years he was a close friend of Erasmus and More. Erasmus is said to have made his acquaintance in 1483; he paid Urswick a visit in 1503, and sent him a translation of Lucian's dialogue, 'Somnium sive Gallus.' Urswick on his part gave Erasmus a horse which 'thrice carried him safely to and from Basle' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. 3339). When it died, Erasmus hoped 'to wheedle Urswick out of a new horse by sending him a New Testament'. (*ib.* ii. 2290, 2323, 3659), an attempt which was not successful.

Urswick died, aged 74, on 24 March 1521–2, and was buried in St. Augustine's Church, Hackney, which he was engaged in rebuilding. Two brass plates were placed over his grave with an inscription recording his eleven embassies. St. Augustine's was demolished in 1798, when the plates on the altar, which Urswick had erected, were removed to the porch of the neighbouring church of St. John. By his will, dated 10 Oct. 1521, and proved 11 April 1522, he made bequests to Cuthbert Tunstall [q. v.] and to the school of Lancaster. As dean of Windsor it was under his direction and that of Sir Reginald Bray [q. v.] that St. George's Chapel was rebuilt. A chapel in the north-west corner is still called the Urswick Chapel, though it was appropriated in 1818 for the cenotaph of the Princess Charlotte, and the stone screen bearing an inscription asking for prayers for Urswick, which is still legible, was removed to the south aisle. Urswick figures among the eminent persons connected with St George's in the window over the door of the Albert Chapel, and his arms frequently occur with Bray's on the roof of St. George's. He also rebuilt the deanery at Windsor.

[A very detailed account of Urswick's career, with authorities, is given in Urwick's Records of the Family of Urwick or Urswick, 1893, pp. 81–140. See also Lansd. MSS. 978 f. 244, 979 f. 8; Addit. MS. 15673, f. 113; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VII, and Andrea's Historia (Rolls Ser.); Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Paston Letters, iii. 468; Cal. State Papers, Venetian and Spanish; Cal. Inq. post mortem, 1898, i. 1120, 1144; Erasmi Epistolæ; Knight's Erasmus; Froude's Life and Letters of Erasmus; Robinson's Hackney, i. 91, ii. 21; Busch's England under the Tudors, pp. 13, 15, 17, 23, 43, 45; Hennessy's Novum Repertorium, 1898, pp. 22, 177, 456; Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester (Chetham Soc.) new ser. xxi. 27–31.] A. F. P.

URSWICK, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1479), judge, was apparently son of Thomas Urswick of Badsworth and Uprawcliff, and was related to Christopher Urswick [q. v.] He was educated in the study of law, but at what inn is not known. On 27 June 1453 he was appointed common serjeant of London, and on 3 Oct. 1455 became recorder. Like most London citizens, he sided with the Yorkists in the wars of the roses, and in July 1460, after the arrival of Warwick and Edward, earl of March (afterwards Edward IV), in London, Urswick was placed on a commission to try Lancastrian partisans at the Guildhall (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 19). Similarly, when Margaret of Anjou had won the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1460-

1461), he was sent by the lord mayor to Barnet to excuse the delay of the citizens in sending her supplies. He was elected member for London to Edward IV's parliaments in 1461 and 1467. On 14 June 1461 he was placed on a commission for gaol delivery, and on 8 June 1463 on a commission of oyer and terminer for London. He frequently sat on similar commissions in the succeeding years (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461–7 passim). In 1471, on Edward IV's return after Warwick's rebellion, Urswick secretly admitted him to the city of London (WARKWORTH, pp. 15, 21), and after the battle of Tewkesbury (4 May) vigorously opposed Fauconberg's attack on the city (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 298, 313, 316, 317). As a reward he was knighted on 14 June following, and on 22 May 1472 was appointed chief baron of the exchequer. The promotion was a recompense for political services, and Urswick's legal attainments appear to have been insignificant. His name does not occur in the year-books before his elevation to the bench, and only appears in the judgments of the exchequer in four terms during the eight years he held the chief-justiceship. He died in 1479, and was buried in the chancel of Dagenham church, Essex. By his first wife, whose maiden name was Needham, Urswick had issue one daughter, who became a nun. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Richard Rich (*d.* 1469), a rich merchant of London, and great-grandfather of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.] By her Urswick had issue four sons and eight daughters, of whom all but five daughters predeceased him. His widow married in 1482 John Palmer of Otford, Kent.

[A full memoir, with references to original authorities, is given in Urwick's Records of the Family of Urswick or Urwick, 1893; see also Foss's Lives of the Judges and authorities cited.]

A. F. P.

URWICK, THOMAS (1727–1807), independent divine, second son of Samuel Urwick of Shrewsbury, by his wife, Mary Wright, was born at Shelton, near Shrewsbury, on 8 Dec. 1727. The family were lineal descendants of the Urwicks of Furness [see under URSWICK, CHRISTOPHER]. Thomas was educated in the Shrewsbury grammar school. He was also under the tuition of Job Orton [q. v.], whose ministry his parents attended, and, encouraged by him, Urwick entered in 1747 the college at Northampton, under the direction of Philip Doddridge [q. v.] After the death of Doddridge in 1751 he went to the university of Glasgow, and finished his academic studies under William Leechman [q. v.] In 1754 he became assistant to Joseph Carpenter, minister of Angel Street, Worcester, and continued in that position during Dr. Allen's pastorate. In 1764 he was chosen sole pastor, and was ordained the following year. He filled the duties of the pastorate without an assistant for eleven years with much success. In 1775, to the regret of the congregation, he resigned, and undertook a small pastorate at Narborough, near Leicester. But in 1779 he was invited to succeed Dr. Philip Furneaux [q. v.] as pastor of the influential congregation at Clapham. He was chosen one of the trustees of William Coward (1657 ?–1725) [q. v.] for the academy in which he had been educated, and was also elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's library. When Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], the founder of the British or Lancasterian system of education, secretly ran away from home as a boy to enlist in the navy, Urwick happened to learn of the escapade from the boy's mother, discovered his whereabouts, and restored him to his family. He was assisted in later years by James Philipps, who succeeded him. He died on 26 Feb. 1807 at Balham Hill. His wife, Mary Smith, whom he married at Worcester in 1767, died on 17 June 1791. The remains of both lie in a tomb on the north side of Clapham churchyard. Besides some separately issued sermons, Urwick published 'The proper Improvement of Divine Chastening recommended to National Attention' (1800). There is a portrait of Urwick in pastels in the Coward trustees' room, New College, Hampstead, a photograph of which (with memoir) is given in Urwick's 'Nonconformity in Worcester,' pp. 100–8.

[Walter Wilson's MSS. M. 4, in Dr. Williams's Library, containing a memoir of Urwick by T. Taylor of Carter's Lane; Monthly Repository, 1807, ii. 161; Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 282, 371–3.]

W. U.

URWICK, WILLIAM (1791–1868), congregational divine, son of William Urwick by his wife, Elinor Eddowes, and a grandnephew of Thomas Urwick [q. v.], was born in Shrewsbury on 8 Dec. 1791. He was educated at Worcester under Thomas Belsher, and subsequently, in 1812, entered Hoxton Academy to study for the congregational ministry under Robert Simpson. In 1815 he was invited to the pastorate of the church at Sligo, and was ordained there on 19 June 1816. With great energy he threw himself into the work of converting the Roman catholics, took the lead in philanthropic movements, and gave his services as secretary of the famine committee in 1824–5. He more than once intervened to prevent duelling, which was rife in the district.

In 1826 he was called to the pastorate of the church in York Street chapel, Dublin, built in 1808 by the Countess of Huntingdon's connexion. During Urwick's ministry the huge building, capable of seating sixteen hundred, soon was filled. Little of stature, although with a noble head and a clear bell-like voice, Urwick obtained the sobriquet among the students of Trinity College, many of whom attended his chapel, of *multum in parvo*, and on the Exchange he was known as 'the little giant.' With Henry Harvey [q. v.] he was the pioneer of the temperance movement before Father Mathew's time, and for years he was the only clergyman in Dublin who as an abstainer gave the pledge. In 1829 he published 'The Evils, Occasions, and Cure of Intemperance.' He published in 1831 'The true Nature of Christ's Person and Atonement stated,' in reply to Edward Irving [q. v.], and in the following year 'One hundred Reasons from Scripture for believing in the Deity of Christ.' In this year (1832) he was called to the chair of dogmatics and pastoral theology in the Dublin Theological Institute, an office which he filled, together with his pastorate, for twenty years. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him (1832) by the trustees of Dartmouth College, Connecticut. In 1835 he published 'The Value and Claims of the Sacred Scriptures, and Reasons of Separation from the Church of Rome.' Archbishop Whately having published a letter to his clergy forbidding the holding of meetings at which extempore prayers were offered, Urwick issued a reply entitled 'Extemporary Prayer in Public Worship considered,' 1836.

Urwick's two chief works appeared in 1839. 'The Saviour's Right to Divine Worship' took the form of letters upon the unitarian controversy addressed to James Armstrong [q. v.], then William Hamilton Drummond's colleague in Strand Street. 'The Second Advent,' opposing the pre-millennial hypothesis, is still regarded as the best work from that point of view. With this literary activity he combined great energy in preaching throughout Ireland, and founded an Irish congregational home mission, of which he acted as honorary secretary for some years; he fought a hard battle for home rule in church matters against the opposition of the Irish Evangelical Society of London with its paid officers. He was one of the founders of the Evangelical Alliance, inaugurated at Liverpool in 1845. He attended its meetings regularly, and spoke in Paris in 1855 and at Geneva in 1862. On occasion of 'the papal aggression' in 1852 he published 'The Triple Crown,' giving a concise history of 'the papacy, its power, course, and doom.' He also wrote a memoir of his friend Thomas Kelly the hymn-writer. In 1862, the bicentenary of the nonconformist evictions of 1662, he wrote 'Independency in Dublin in the Olden Time,' giving the lives of Samuel Winter, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, from 1650 to 1660; John Rogers of St. Bride's, John Murcot, and Samuel Mather. The jubilee of his residence and work in Ireland was celebrated in November 1865, when a cheque for 2,000*l.* was presented with illuminated addresses from the Irish churches. Of this sum he at once gave away 600*l.* to the city charities. In March 1866 he published 'Christ's World School,' essays in verse on Matt. xxviii. 18–20, and he left in manuscript two other poems, 'The Inheritance of the Saints' and 'My Sligo Ministry.' He died in Dublin on 16 July 1868, aged 76. His last book, 'Biographic Sketches of James Digges La Touche,' the patron of Sunday schools in Ireland, appeared after his death. 'A Father's Letters to his Son on coming of Age' was published by the Religious Tract Society in 1874. On 16 June 1818 he married Sarah (*d.* 1852), daughter of Thomas and Mary Cooke of Shrewsbury. By her he had ten children, five of whom survived youth.

Besides the works above mentioned and some single sermons, Urwick wrote: 1. 'A Concise View of the Ordinance of Baptism,' 1822. 2. 'A Collection of Hymns,' 1829. 3. 'The Duty of Christians in regard to the use of Property,' 1836. 4. 'Thoughts suggested by the Ecclesiastical Movement in Scotland,' 1843. 5. 'Remarks on the Connection between Religion and the State,' 1845. 6. 'Life of Howe,' prefixed to his 'Works' in the 'Library of Puritan Divines,' 1847. 7. 'A Voice from an Outpost,' two discourses upon 'the papal aggression,' 1850. 8. 'China,' two lectures, 1854. 9. 'Earth's Rulers Judged,' on the death of the Czar Nicholas, 1855. 10. 'History of Dublin,' for the Religious Tract Society.

[Urwick's Urswick Family, 1893; Life and Letters of W. Urwick, D.D., by his son, 1868.]

W. U.

USCYTEL or USKETILLUS (*d.* 971), archbishop of York. [See OSKYTEL.]

USHER. [See also USSHER.]

USHER, JAMES (1720-1772), schoolmaster, controversialist, and essayist, a descendant of Archbishop Henry Ussher [q.v.], was son of a gentleman farmer in the county of Dublin, where he was born in 1720. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (TAYLOR, *Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin*, p. 480). He

was brought up in the protestant religion, but a perusal of the controversial works of the jesuit father Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.] led him to join the Roman catholic church (Hogan, *Life of Fitzsimon*, 1881, p. 224). He began life as a gentleman farmer, and, not meeting with success, he opened a linendraper's shop in Dublin, but failed in that business also. About this period his wife died, and, finding himself a widower with a family of four children—three boys and a girl—he took holy orders, it is said, in the church of Rome, sent his three sons for education to the college of Lombard in Paris, and his daughter to a convent, where she soon afterwards died. The statement that he entered the priesthood is open to doubt. He now came to London, and Charles Molloy (*d.* 1767) [q. v.], who had been a political writer against Sir Robert Walpole, left him a legacy of 300*l.* This enabled him to open a school for catholic youth at Kensington Gravel Pits in partnership with John Walker (1732–1807) [q. v.], author of the 'Pronouncing Dictionary,' who was also a convert. Walker subsequently withdrew from the undertaking, and Usher became sole master of the school, which he conducted until his death in 1772.

His works are: 1. 'A New System of Philosophy, founded on the Universal Operations of Nature,' London, 1764, 8vo. 2. 'A Free Examination of the common Methods employed to prevent the growth of Popery,' London, 1766. This work appeared originally as a series of letters signed 'A Free Thinker' in the 'Public Ledger.' It elicited replies from Benjamin Pye (1767) and D. Grant, vicar of Hutton Rudby, Yorkshire (1771). 3. 'Clio: or a Discourse on Taste, addressed to a Young Lady' (anon.), London, 1767, 8vo; 2nd edit., with large additions, Dublin, 1770, 8vo; 3rd edit., Dublin, 1772, 8vo; new edition, with notes, anecdotes, and quotations by J. Mathew, London, 1803, reprinted 1809, 8vo. 4. 'An Introduction to the Theory of the Human Mind. By J. U., author of Clio,' London, 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773. 5. 'An Elegy' (*sine anno*); privately reprinted 1860.

[European Mag., March 1796, xxix. 151; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, 1810, p. 128; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Milner's Life of Challoner, 1798, pp. 41–4.] T. C.

USHER, RICHARD (1785–1843), clown, was born in 1785. His father, the proprietor of a mechanical exhibition, travelled in the north of England and in Ireland. The son at an early age took a share in the management of the exhibition, and inherited his father's talent in the construction of curious contrivances. A spirit of adventure soon induced him to start on his own account, and with a friend he gave exhibitions in Newcastle, Manchester, Liverpool, and other large towns. At Christmas 1807 he appeared as a clown at the Liverpool Amphitheatre under Mr. Banks's management. His success was immediate, his readiness in the circle supplied a fund of jokes, and no contrivance was too difficult for his inventive powers. In 1809, under John Astley's rule, he came out at Astley's Amphitheatre, London, where for many years he remained a great favourite. His annual benefit was an occasion on which extraordinary performances took place both in and out of the theatre. The most remarkable of these feats occurred in 1828, when in a washing-tub drawn by geese he sailed down the Thames from Westminster to Waterloo Bridge. He was then to have proceeded in a car drawn by eight cats to the Coburg Theatre, but the crowd in the Waterloo Road made this impossible, and he was carried to the theatre on the shoulders of several watermen. On boxing night 1828 he was at Drury Lane in W. Barrymore's pantomime, 'Harlequin Cock Robin, or the Babes in the Wood.' There were two clowns, Usher and Southby; Barnes was pantaloon, Howell harlequin, and Miss Ryall columbine. There were six scenes in the opening burlesque, eleven in the harlequinade, and the performance lasted from half-past six until midnight.

Usher was known in the profession as the John Kemble of his art, and in the ring was the counterpart of Grimaldi on the stage, never descending to coarseness or vulgarity; his manner was irresistibly comic, and his jokes remarkable for their point and originality. He was the writer and inventor of several stock pantomimes. With increasing years he gave up clowning, and confined himself to invention and design. When William Batty purchased Astley's and rebuilt the house in 1842, he refused to employ any architect, and the extensive buildings were constructed from Usher's plans and models. Usher died at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, London, on 23 Sept. 1843. He married, first, Mrs. Pincott (the mother of Leonora Pincott, the wife of Alfred Sydney Wigan [q. v.]); and, secondly, a sister of James William Wallack [q. v.], who survived him with a family.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 549–50; Stirling's Old Drury Lane, 1881, ii. 206–8.] G. C. B.

USK, Adam of (*fl.* 1400), chronicler. [See Adam.]

USK, THOMAS (*d.* 1388), the author of 'The Testament of Love,' formerly ascribed to Chaucer, was born in the city of London. His family resided in the neighbourhood of Newgate. The documents of the period mention several persons bearing the same surname, to whom he may possibly have been related; a Roger Usk and Agnes his wife, living in London, received a life interest in property at Queenhithe by a will dated 1368 (SHARPE, *London Wills*, ii. 111); in 1377 a Roger Usk was commissioned at Westminster to arrest a runaway friar (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 91); and a Nicholas Usk was treasurer of Calais in 1403 (*Issue Rolls of Exchequer*, p. 287). The chronicler Adam of Usk (who mentions Thomas Usk's execution) does not come into consideration, as he was so called from his birthplace, his real surname being unknown [see ADAM].

The statement that Usk was a priest (*English Continuation of* HIGDEN, Rolls ser. viii. 467) is probably erroneous; but he belonged to the clerical order, and his book gives evidence of considerable theological and philosophical reading. It appears from his own statements that he had at one time held lollard opinions, which he afterwards recanted. He says further that in his youth he was induced by his zeal for the welfare of his native city to enter into certain conspiracies professing to aim at bringing about a reform in the government of London, but that he discovered, to his great grief, that the leaders whom he had followed were actuated by base and self-interested motives. He admits, however, that desire for personal advancement had had too great a share in determining his own conduct. He professes to have made great sacrifices for the cause which he had espoused, paying for the maintenance of some of his fellow-conspirators 'till they were turned out of Zealand.' He also says that he had spent some time in exile, and had been treated with gross ingratitude by those whom he had assisted.

The meaning of these autobiographical allusions is in part elucidated by the facts that are known from other sources respecting Usk's life. He was private secretary to John de Northampton [q.v.], the leader of the democratic and Wyclifite party in the city of London; and during Northampton's two years' mayoralty (1381–3) was the chief instrument in carrying out his patron's designs against the power of the city companies. It appears from Usk's own language that he occupied a highly lucrative and influential position. At the end of 1383 Northampton was defeated in a contest for the mayoralty by Sir Nicholas Brembre [q.v.], and in February 1384 the new lord mayor caused his rival to be arrested on a charge of sedition. Usk appears from his own statements to have fled the country; but, failing to receive the help in money which he expected from his friends in England, he was obliged to return, and early in August was committed to Newgate (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, ii. 500) as an accomplice in his master's crimes. On promising to reveal all he knew he was set at liberty, and was entertained for a time in the house of the lord mayor.

On 18 Aug. Northampton was brought before the king and his council at Reading, and Usk appeared as the principal witness against him, accusing his master of a long series of crimes, to which he confessed that he had himself been accessory. Northampton angrily denied the charges, and challenged his accuser to single combat. His contumacious behaviour exasperated the king, who ordered him to be hanged; but, on the intercession of the queen, the sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. In September Richard, sensible of the illegality of his procedure, caused Northampton to be brought before the judges at the Tower. Usk was again the accuser, and (according to his own assertion, which is indirectly corroborated by Walsingham) offered to prove the truth of his words by wager of battle. Northampton was sentenced to death, but reprieved. On 24 Sept. Usk received the king's pardon (*ib.* ii. 467). It was generally believed that he had been suborned by Brembre to make false charges against his master. In 'The Testament of Love' he shows himself deeply sensible of the odium which his treachery had brought upon him. He endeavours to justify himself for having revealed secrets which, as he admits, he had sworn to preserve. From some of his expressions it appears that he had failed to gain the confidence of his new associates, and that his recantation of lollard heresies had proved unavailing to procure his reconciliation with the church. No further mention of him occurs until 7 Oct. 1387, when the king addressed a letter to the lord mayor, thanking the citizens for having, at his request, appointed Usk under-sheriff. The appointment appears to have been made with some reluctance, and the king promised that it should not be treated as a precedent (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 231).

In the following month Usk's fortunes underwent a fatal reverse. The king was compelled by the rebellion headed by his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, to consent to the impeachment of his five principal ad-

visers, of whom Brembre was one, and it is probable that Usk was arrested about the same time.

At the meeting of the 'Merciless' parliament on 1 Feb. 1388 the indictment of the five 'evil counsellors' of the king was presented. One of its counts was that they had appointed as under-sheriff 'a false villain of their faction, named Thomas Usk,' for the purpose of bringing about the trial and condemnation, on false charges of treason, of the Duke of Gloucester and others of the king's loyal subjects. Usk was brought before the parliament on 3 March, and accused of having endeavoured to compass the death of Gloucester and his associates. His only defence was that he had acted in obedience to the commands of his liege lord. On 4 March he was condemned to death, and the sentence was carried out the same evening. He made an edifying end. 'As he was being dragged from the Tower to Tyburn he devoutly repeated "Placebo," the seven penitential psalms, "Te Deum," "Quicunque vult," "Nunc dimittis," and the prayers appropriate to those in the article of death, and exhibited the profoundest contrition for his sins.' To the last, however, he maintained the truth of the accusations he had formerly made against John of Northampton. He was first hanged, then cut down while still alive, and finally beheaded 'by nearly thirty strokes of the sword.' His head was set up over Newgate 'to disgrace his kinsfolk, who lived in that part of the city' (KNIGHTON, ii. 294).

'The Testament of Love,' as Usk calls his only known literary work, is a prose composition in three books, and is a close imitation of Chaucer's translations of Boethius, many passages of which are almost literally copied. The author represents himself as visited in prison by the apparition of a beautiful lady, who makes herself known to him as Love. She listens to his vindication of his past conduct, consoles him for his unmerited sufferings, and instructs him how to gain the favour of an allegorical personage who is referred to as 'the Margaret Pearl,' and who at the end of the book is explained to represent 'holy church.' The initial letters of the chapters form an acrostic, which reads 'Margarete of virtw, have merci on thin [= thine] Usk.'

The precise date at which the book was written is uncertain. Usk speaks of his 'first imprisonment' (in 1384) as a thing of the past, but implies that at the time when the earlier chapters, at least, were written he was again in prison. It is difficult to suppose that a piece containing nearly sixty thousand words can have been written between Usk's arrest in November 1387 and his execution on 4 March 1388. Possibly it was composed during an unrecorded second imprisonment between the end of 1384 and the middle of 1387. It is unlikely that this second imprisonment was merely metaphorical, though, as the writer had evidently free access to books, his references to 'chains' and 'dungeon' cannot be interpreted literally.

Apart from its historical and philological interest, 'The Testament of Love' is worthless. It was obviously written for the purpose of conciliating those on whom the author's fate might depend. While he endeavours to justify his treachery towards John of Northampton, Usk's chief concern is to make it appear that he is now a pious and contrite soul, whose hopes are fixed in heaven, and from whom no further 'meddling' in political matters need be apprehended. Apparently he hoped to secure the good offices of Chaucer; a passage containing a florid eulogy of 'Troilus and Creseide' is introduced in an awkward manner which suggests that it was written for a special purpose; and the writer's display of familiarity with the translation of Boethius and with 'The House of Fame' (portions of which he paraphrases) may have been intended to gain the goodwill of the poet. It is very likely that Usk sent a copy of his work to Chaucer, and the discovery of the manuscript among Chaucer's papers may have been the circumstance that caused the book to be attributed to his authorship. The mistaken attribution received a seeming confirmation from the passage in the first version of Gower's 'Confessio Amantis,' in which Chaucer is admonished to 'do make his testament of love.' As it is now ascertained that the passage in question was written not before 1390, it may possibly contain a playful allusion to the title of Usk's work.

No manuscript of 'The Testament of Love' is known to exist. It was first printed in William Thynne's edition of Chaucer's works in 1532, and reprinted, with progressive deterioration of the text, in the various editions of Chaucer down to that of John Urry [q.v.] in 1720, and again in the first volume of Chalmers's 'English Poets.' Thynne's own text abounds in blunders throughout, and the third book was reduced to nonsense by an extraordinary series of dislocations, evidently due to an accidental displacement of the leaves of the manuscript. The restoration of the true order of the text by the present writer (*Athenæum*, 6 Feb. 1897) rendered it possible to interpret the acrostic, the exis-

tence of which had been discovered by Professor Skeat in 1893. A trustworthy edition of the book is contained in Professor Skeat's volume of 'Chaucerian and other Pieces,' published in 1897.

Until 1844 'The Testament of Love' was universally regarded not only as a genuine work of Chaucer, but as an authority of the highest value for the biography of the poet. In that year Sir Harris Nicolas proved that the supposed autobiographical statements were irreconcilable with the known facts of Chaucer's life; but he did not question the traditional view of the authorship, which was disproved by Wilhelm Hertzberg in 1866. The evidence of the acrostic, combined with that of the autobiographical allusions, leaves no possibility of doubt that Usk was the real author.

[John of Malvern in Higden's Polychronicon (Rolls ser.), ix. 45, 46, 134, 150, 169; English continuation of Higden (Rolls ser.), vol. viii.; Chronicon Angliæ (Rolls ser.), p. 360; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana; Knighton's Chronicle; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Skeat's Chaucerian and other Pieces, Introduction, pp. xviii–xxxi; The Testament of Love (*ib.*), pp. 1–145.] H. B.

USSHER, AMBROSE (1582?–1629), scholar, born in Dublin about 1582, was third but second surviving son of Arland Ussher and his wife Margaret. James Ussher [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, was his elder brother. Probably he was, like his brother, educated at the school in Schoolhouse Lane, Dublin; subsequently he is said to have been for a time at Cambridge. He, however, soon returned to Dublin, where he graduated M.A. and was elected fellow of the recently established university in 1601. He devoted his life to unremitting study, and, in addition to more ordinary acquirements of scholarship, he became learned in Hebrew and Arabic. Among his correspondents was Henry Briggs [q. v.] the mathematician (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 849, f. 5). Before the completion of the authorised version of the Bible, Ussher prepared a translation from the original Hebrew, which he dedicated to James I. It remains in manuscript in three volumes in the library of Trinity College, Dublin; a long extract from the 'Epistle Dedicatorie' and Ussher's translation of Genesis, chap. i., are printed in the historical manuscripts commission's fourth report (App. pp. 598–9; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 102). Ussher died at Dublin, unmarried, and was buried on 4 March 1628–9. The only work he published was a 'Brief Catechism very well serving for the Instruction of Youth,' printed at Dublin without date. He left, however, thirty-four works in manuscript, now preserved in Trinity College, Dublin. They include several volumes of sermons, commentaries on various portions of scripture, and notes on classical authors. Besides the translation of the Bible above mentioned, the more important are: 1. 'Disputationes contra Bellarminum.' 4 vols. 2. 'An Arabian Dictionary and Grammar.' 3. 'Laus Astronomiæ.' 4. 'De Usu Sphæræ cum numero Constellationum.' 5. 'Summaria Religionis Christianæ Methodus.' 6. 'Of the Kingdom of Great Britain, or a Discourse on the Question of Scotland's Union with England.' 7. 'The Principles of Religion explained in English, Greek, Latin, and Hebrew.' 8. 'Confutatio Errorum Ecclesiæ Romanæ.' 9. 'Prolegomena Arabica.' 10. 'Collectanea Arabica et Hebraica.'

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 588, 589, 591, 592–3, 598–9; Rawlinson MS. C. 849, ff. 5, 262; Ussher's Letters, ed. Parr, 1696; Elrington's Life and Works of Ussher, i. 95–7; Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, pp. 269, 366.] A. F. P.

USSHER, HENRY (1550?–1613), archbishop of Armagh, second of five sons of Thomas Ussher by Margaret (*d.* January 1597), daughter of Henry Geydon, alderman of Dublin, was born in Dublin about 1550. Ambrose Ussher [q. v.] and James Ussher [q. v.], sons of his brother Arland, were his nephews. The family name is said to have been Neville, the first to settle in Ireland coming over as 'usher' to Prince John; but there is no evidence for this tradition. The first of the name known to history is John le Ussher, appointed constable of Dublin Castle in 1302. Henry Ussher entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, matriculating on 2 May 1567, and graduating B.A. in the first quarter of 1570. His studies were continued at Paris and at Oxford, where he entered at University College, was incorporated B.A. 1 July 1572, and graduated M.A. 11 July 1572. His first preferment was the treasurership of Christ Church, Dublin (1573); on 12 March 1580 he was made archdeacon of Dublin by Adam Loftus [q. v.], with whom he was connected by marriage.

Ussher owes his place in history to the share which fell to him in the foundation of Dublin University. A 'university of Dublin' had been founded at St. Patrick's on 10 Feb. 1320 by Alexander Bicknor or Bykenore [q. v.] under a bull of Clement V (11 July 1311), confirmed by John XXII; but evidence of its regular maintenance is wanting after 1358, though provision was

made for lecturers as late as 1496 [see FITZSIMONS or FITZSYMOND, WALTER]. The project of converting St. Patrick's into a university was mooted as early as 1563; Adam Loftus, when made dean (28 Jan. 1564–5), was put under a bond to resign the deanery when required for this purpose. In March 1570 James Stanyhurst [see under STANYHURST, RICHARD], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, moved the house for the foundation of a university at Dublin as part of a system of national education. He renewed the proposal in December 1573. It met with no support in parliament. In January 1584 the lord deputy, Sir John Perrot [q. v.], received instructions to draw up proposals for the conversion of St. Patrick's into a college. He submitted a plan in August. Loftus, now archbishop of Dublin, sent Ussher in November to London to frustrate the scheme, which was abandoned. The matter was next taken up by the Dublin corporation, who offered (21 Jan. 1591) the site of the Augustinian priory of All Saints', with land worth 20*l.* a year, 'for the ereccion of a collage.' Ussher was again sent to London, with letters bearing date 4 Nov. 1591, to forward this new scheme. On 13 Jan. 1592 he received a warrant (dated 21 Dec.) granting the royal assent for the erection. On 3 March 1592 the foundation charter passed the great seal. Ussher was named in it as one of the three fellows; he never, however, acted as such, nor was he one of the original benefactors.

On the death (2 March 1594–5) of John Garvey, D.D. [q. v.], his brother-in-law, Ussher was appointed archbishop of Armagh (patent 22 July), and was consecrated in August 1595. The see was not wealthy in his time, nor was his primacy remarkable. A story told by Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], to the effect that Ussher had written against Bellarmine, and his wife had burned the manuscript, is improved by Bayle after his manner. Ussher died at Termonfechin on Easter-day, 2 April 1613, and was buried at St. Peter's, Drogheda. He married, first (about 1573), Margaret, daughter of Thomas Eliot of Balrisk, co. Meath, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters; secondly, Mary Smith (who survived him), by whom he had three daughters. His widow married (1614) William FitzWilliams of Dundrum.

ROBERT USSHER (1592–1642), youngest son of the above, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, being made fellow in 1611, and graduating B.A. 1612, M.A. 1614, vice-provost 1615; B.D. 1621. He was prebendary of St. Audoen's, Dublin (1617); rector of Ardstraw (1617); prebendary of Dromaragh (1624); and rector of Lurgan (1629). On the death of Sir William Temple (*d.* 1627) [q. v.], there was a disputed election to the provostship. The senior fellows elected Joseph Mead [q. v.], who declined; the junior fellows elected Ussher (14 April 1627), and he was sworn in the same day. He was set aside by royal letter in favour of William Bedell [q. v.], who was sworn in on 16 Aug. On Bedell's promotion to the see of Kilmore, Ussher was again elected (3 Oct. 1629), and sworn in 13 Jan. 1630. He owed his appointment to a temperate letter in his favour by his cousin, James Ussher [q. v.], to whom appeal had been made. He did not, however, fulfil his cousin's expectation of him, being 'of too soft and gentle a disposition to rule so heady a company.' He was an able preacher, he promoted the study of the Irish language, and defended the charter rights of the college. On 11 Aug. 1634 he resigned the provostship on being appointed archdeacon of Meath. On 25 Feb. 1635 he was consecrated bishop of Kildare. He died at Panta Birsley, near Ellesmere, Shropshire, on 7 Sept. 1642, and was buried at Doddleston Chapel, near Oswestry. He married Jane, eldest daughter of Francis Kynaston, of Panta Birsley, and left issue.

[Ware's Works (Harris), 1739, i.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss); Bayle's Dictionnaire, 1740, iv. 480, art. 'Usserius, Henri;' Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 330; Elrington's Life of James Ussher, 1848, app. i.; Brady's State Papers of the Irish Church, 1868, pp. 55, 94; Stubbs's Hist. Univ. Dublin, 1889; Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889; Urwick's Early Hist. Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1892; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1532.] A. G.

USSHER, HENRY (*d.* 1790), astronomer, a direct descendant of Arland Ussher, mayor of Dublin 1469–71, was fourth son of Samuel Ussher, rector of Dunganstown, co. Wicklow, by his wife Frances Walsh. His grandfather, John Ussher of Mount Ussher, third son of Sir William Ussher (*d.* 1671) of Portrane, co. Dublin, married, on 13 Oct. 1681, Alice, daughter of Samuel Molyneux, became a master in chancery, and died in 1745. Henry Ussher gained in 1759 a scholarship in Trinity College; graduated B.A. in 1761, M.A. in 1764, B.D. and D.D. in 1779; was elected to a fellowship in 1764, and co-opted senior fellow in 1781. Appointed, on 22 Jan. 1783, the first Andrews professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, he repaired to London to order from Jesse Ramsden [q. v.] the instruments requisite for the designed new observatory. The chief of them were: a small achromatic telescope, mounted on a polar axis, and carried by a heliostatic

movement; an equatoreal machine with circles five feet in diameter; a transit of six feet focal length, and a ten-foot vertical circle executed, after interminable delays, on a reduced scale [see BRINKLEY, JOHN, 1763–1835]. Ussher chose a site for the observatory at Dunsink, co. Dublin, planned the building, and supervised its construction. His stipend was fixed at 250*l.* per annum, out of which he undertook to defray all current official expenditure; but the board (consisting of the provost and senior fellows of Trinity College) made him, on 19 Feb. 1785, a special grant of 200*l.* His election as a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 24 Nov. 1785 followed close upon the incorporation of the Royal Irish Academy, of which body he was an original member. He died at his house in Harcourt Street, Dublin, on 8 May 1790, and was buried in the college chapel. His premature death, just as the initial difficulties of his career were overcome, was lamented as a calamity by men of science. The board allowed a pension to his widow, and promised grants of 50*l.* and 20*l.* respectively for the printing of his sermons and astronomical manuscripts. They ordered besides that his bust should be placed in the observatory, and proposed his death as the subject of a prize poem. But no publications ensued, and he remained without commemoration either in verse or marble.

Ussher married Mary Burne, and left three sons and five daughters. His eldest son was Admiral Sir Thomas Ussher [q. v.]

The undermentioned are the most important of the papers contributed by Ussher to the first three volumes of the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. 'An Account of the Observatory belonging to Trinity College, Dublin.' 2. 'A New Method of illuminating the Wires, and regulating the Position of the Transit.' 3. 'An Account of some Observations made with a view to ascertain whether Magnifying Power or Aperture contributes most to the discerning small Stars in the Day,' translated in 'Journal der Physik,' 1791, iv. 54. 4. 'Observations on the Disappearance and Reappearance of Saturn's Rings in the Year 1789.' From the compression of the globe he deduced a rotation-period for the planet of $10^h\ 12\frac{1}{2}^m$. 5. 'An Account of an Aurora Borealis seen in full Sunshine.' This unique phenomenon occurred on 25 May 1788.

[The Book of Trinity College, Dublin, 1591–1891; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin; Burke's Landed Gentry; Universal Magazine (Dublin), iii. 499; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. Grad. University of Dublin; Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 479.] A. M. C.

USSHER, JAMES (1581–1656), archbishop of Armagh, second but elder surviving son of Arland (Arnoldus) Ussher (*d.* 12 Aug. 1598), clerk of the Irish court of chancery, by his wife Margaret (*d.* November 1626), daughter of James Stanyhurst [see under STANYHURST, RICHARD], was born in Nicholas Street, parish of St. Nicholas Within, Dublin, on 4 Jan. 1580–1. Ambrose Ussher [q. v.] was his younger brother. Both parents were originally protestants. His mother became a Roman catholic before her death. Two blind aunts (probably Alice and Katherine Ussher, his father's sisters) taught him to read. At the age of eight he entered the free Latin school in Schoolhouse Lane, Dublin, conducted by (Sir) James Fullerton (*d.* 1630) and James Hamilton (Viscount Claneboye) [q. v.], two Scottish presbyterians, political agents of James VI. On the opening of Trinity College, Dublin [see USSHER, HENRY], on 9 Jan. 1593–4, Hamilton was one of the original fellows, and Ussher was entered under him, at the age of thirteen, as one of the earliest scholars on a foundation which owed its existence to the efforts of his family on both sides of the house. He was not, as Bernard affirms, the first scholar entered; his name follows that of Abel Walsh, afterwards dean of Tuam. He had already shown a precocious taste for divinity and chronology, having read something of William Perkins (in manuscript), the 'Meditations' of St. Augustine, probably in the 'purified' translation (1581) by Thomas Rogers (*d.* 1616) [q. v.], and Sleidan's 'De Quatuor Summis Imperiis.' Greek and Hebrew he began at Trinity College. Before graduating B.A. (probably in July 1597) he had drawn up in Latin a biblical chronology (to the end of the Hebrew monarchy), which formed the basis of his 'Annales.' His father, intending him for the bar, had arranged, much against Ussher's own will, for his legal studies in London. On his father's death (1598) he inherited a considerable but burdened estate. This, on coming of age, he transferred to his uncle, George Ussher (1558–1610), a Dublin merchant, in trust for his brother and sisters, reserving a small sum for his college maintenance.

Ussher first exhibited his powers at an academic disputation before Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], the new chancellor of Trinity College, in April 1599. His success led him to enter the lists in public discussion with Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], then a prisoner for his religion in Dublin Castle. Both disputants have given some account of the encounter. Fitzsimon describes Ussher as 'octodenarius præcocis

sapientiæ (non tamen malæ, ut videtur, indolis) juvenis,' and says he refused to continue the discussion unless Ussher's party would adopt him as their champion. Ussher affirms that Fitzsimon did not fulfil a promise to supply the points for controversy in writing. To meet the argument from antiquity presented in 'A Fortresse of the Faith' (1565), by Thomas Stapleton [q. v.], Ussher now began a systematic reading of the fathers, a labour which it took him eighteen years to accomplish. He was made fellow in 1599 (STUBBS, p. 25), graduated M.A. on 24 Feb. 1600–1 (*ib.* p. 17), was appointed catechist of his college and the first proctor, and in the same year was chosen one of three preachers at Christ Church. These three preachers were then all laymen; but Ussher, whose duty was to discourse on the Romish controversy on Sunday afternoons, soon felt scruples about his position, and by special dispensation was ordained deacon and priest (in his twenty-first year) on 20 Dec. 1601 by Henry Ussher [q. v.], his uncle. On 24 Dec. he preached before the state on a day of supplication for success against the Spaniards; their defeat at Kinsale occurred on that same day. Out of the booty then gained the officers of the English army advanced 1,800*l.* to buy books for Trinity College Library. To select them, Ussher was sent on his first journey to England, in company with his connection, Luke Challoner, D.D. (1550–1613). At Chester he visited Christopher Goodman [q. v.], the puritan, who was then bedridden and died the next year (4 June 1603). In London he met Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], then collecting books for his munificent foundation at Oxford. On his return (1602) he was appointed to a catechetical lecture on the Roman controversy on Sunday afternoons at St. Catherine's Church. This lecture was stopped in pursuance of the government order (February 1603) for the free exercise of the Roman catholic religion. It was in consequence of this order that Ussher preached his famous sermon at Christ Church, predicting (Ezek. iv. 6) a judgment after forty years. This was thought to be fulfilled by the massacre of 1641. His biographers (before Elrington) have antedated the sermon to 1601, making the prediction more exact.

The charter (1591) of Trinity College has no limitation of religion. Roman catholics contributed to the funds for its erection. It was treated, however, as a protestant stronghold. After the nominal provostship of Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], its early provosts were English puritans, whose opinions had interfered with their preferment at home. They were men of learning and character rather than of administrative gifts. Ussher imbibed their theology, and respected without sharing their ceremonial scruples. Walter Travers [q. v.], provost till 1598, was strong in Oriental learning. Ussher never lost sight of him, and in later life offered him substantial proofs of his esteem. Travers was succeeded, after an interregnum, by Henry Alvey (*d.* 1627), under whom Ussher was made fellow. During Alvey's absences, from ill-health (March to October 1603) and from fear of the plague (June 1604 to June 1605), the management of the college was in the hands of Challoner and Ussher. Shortly before his death (1 April 1605) Loftus preferred Ussher to the chancellorship of St. Patrick's and the rectory of Finglas, co. Dublin, held with it *in commendam*; hence he resigned his fellowship (the presentation, owing to the *commenda*, had legally devolved to the crown; the error was rectified by a crown presentation on 12 July 1611). In 1606 he again visited England in search of books, and made the acquaintance of Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.] and William Camden [q. v.], to whom he furnished information on Irish antiquities, acknowledged in the description of Dublin in the sixth edition (1607) of the 'Britannia.' From this time he paid a triennial visit to Oxford, Cambridge, and London, staying a month at each place. He graduated B.D. in 1607, and was at once appointed the first professor of divinity at Dublin on the foundation (worth 8*l.* a year) of James Cottrell, who died at York in 1595. On Alvey's resignation (1609) the provostship was offered to Ussher, who declined it and promoted the appointment of Sir William Temple (*d.* 1627) [q. v.], a good organiser. The scope of Ussher's office was now defined as 'professor of theological controversies' (the title 'regius professor of divinity' dates from 1674). His acquaintance with Henry Briggs [q. v.], John Davenant [q. v.], Sir Henry Savile [q. v.], and John Selden [q. v.] began in a visit to London in 1609. He brought back with him to Dublin Thomas Lydiat [q. v.], who gave him aid in his chronological studies. At this time he preached every Sunday at Finglas, where he endowed a vicarage as a separate benefice. From about 1611 he held also the rectory of Assey, co. Meath.

His first work, 'De ... Ecclesiarum ... Successione,' the publication of which took him to London in 1613, was designed to carry on the argument of Jewel's 'Apologia' (1562). Jewel had vindicated Anglican doctrine as the doctrine of the first six cen-

turies; Ussher undertook to show a continuity of the same doctrine to 1513. The portion published reaches the year 1270; before completing his task Ussher awaited a reply by his uncle, Richard Stanyhurst [q. v.], of which only a 'Brevis Præmunitio' (1615) appeared. With George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who had been made chancellor of Trinity College in 1612, Ussher conferred respecting new statutes. Abbot complained of sundry arrangements as 'flat puritanical;' Ussher wrote (9 April 1613) to Challoner: 'I pray you be not too forward to have statutes sent you from hence.' On 27 April Challoner died, his last wish being that his daughter and heiress should marry Ussher. The marriage took place within a year. Ussher proceeded D.D. on 18 Aug. 1614, and was chosen vice-chancellor on 2 March 1614–15; he was chosen vice-provost on 13 May 1616 (to act in Temple's absence); and on 3 July 1617 he was again chosen vice-chancellor.

In 1615 was held at Dublin the first convocation of the Irish clergy on the English model. Hitherto the only 'articles of religion' having authority in Ireland were the eleven articles drawn up by Matthew Parker [q. v.] in 1559, and authorised for Ireland in 1566 (when they were numbered as twelve). Ussher was deputed to draft a new formulary. It extended to 104 articles under nineteen heads. Incorporating much from the articles of 1559, and more from the Anglican articles of 1562, the Irish articles take over the whole of the Lambeth articles of 1595 [see Baro, Peter, and Overall, John] and even go beyond them in definition of the subjects of reprobation. Further, they declare the pope to be the 'man of sinne;' identify the 'Catholike' with the 'Inuisible' church; reject 'the sacrifice of the Masse' as 'most ungodly;' affirm 'the eating of fish and forbearing of flesh' to be not a religious but an economic provision; declare religious 'images' of every kind unlawful; and direct the Lord's day 'wholly to be dedicated' to divine service. The most striking omission is the absence of reference to distinction of orders among the clergy or to any form of ordination. It does not appear that subscription to these articles was compulsory, but the decree of convocation imposed silence and deprivation as the penalties for public teaching contrary to them.

By letter of 30 Sept. 1619 from the Irish to the English privy council, Ussher was recommended for the next vacant bishopric. The document was intended 'to set him right in his majesties opinion' in regard of his alleged 'unaptness to be conformable.' He had been passed over when Launcelot Bulkeley [q. v.] was appointed to Dublin (11 Aug.) He was presented (17 April 1620) to the rectory of Trim, resigning Assey. On the death of George Montgomery (January 1620–1) James I at once nominated Ussher to the see of Meath and Clonmacnoise. On 18 Feb. he preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, when the members received the communion as a test against popery. His patent was issued on 22 Feb., and he resigned his professorship. On his return to Ireland he was consecrated (the writ is dated 27 June) at St. Peter's, Drogheda, by Christopher Hampton [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and three suffragans, including Theophilus Buckworth (1561–1652), bishop of Dromore, who had married Ussher's sister Sarah. The yearly revenue of the see amounted to little over 400*l.*; Ussher held Trim (worth 200*l.*) *in commendam*, perhaps also Finglas, where he was living in 1623.

Ussher's 'certificate' of the state of the diocese (28 May 1622) is a most minute and interesting document (Elrington, app. v.) There was no cathedral and no chapter; the clergy met in synod, but the great majority of the parish churches were ruinous; yet Elrington considers the diocese 'at that time the best arranged and most civilised part of Ireland.' Ussher made endeavours to win the Roman catholics by his sermons, preaching in the session-house when he could not induce them to enter the church. Rumours of his adopting less legitimate modes of propaganda ('clandestine christenings') are mentioned in a letter (April 1622) by Sir Henry Bourgchier. His sermon (8 Sept. 1622) before the new lord deputy, Henry Cary, first viscount Falkland [q. v.], showed anxiety to curb corresponding efforts on the part of the Roman catholic priesthood. Archbishop Hampton wrote (17 Oct.) a wise remonstrance, advising Ussher to soften matters 'by a voluntary retraction and milder interpretation,' and to 'spend more time' in his diocese. According to Cox (*Hibernia Anglicana*, 1690, ii. 39), Ussher preached an explanatory sermon; he certainly wrote (16 Oct.) an explanatory letter, but it must be added that in his speech at the privy council (22 Nov.) enforcing the oath of supremacy, he distinctly recognises the death penalty for heresy as part of the civil government. This speech was published with a special letter of thanks by James I, who in the following year granted Ussher an indefinite leave of absence in England for the completion of his projected works on the antiquities of the British church.

Ussher reached London early in December 1623, and remained in England till the beginning of 1626. He preached before James at Wanstead on 20 June 1624; in the same year he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn; at its close he published his 'Answer' to William Malone [q. v.] On 22 March 1624–5 he was appointed by patent archbishop of Armagh, in succession to Hampton. He was then living at Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, where his friend George Montaigne [q. v.], bishop of London, had a country house, now known as the Palace. In January 1624–5 he had preached a funeral sermon for Theophilus Aylmer, the late rector. Aylmer's successor, Peter Hausted [q. v.], is a link between Ussher and Jeremy Taylor [q. v.], being in charge of Uppingham on Taylor's appointment. Weekday preaching in Essex threw Ussher into a quartan ague; he lay ill at Hadham several months. In November, still ailing, he became the guest at Drayton Lodge, Northamptonshire, of John Mordaunt (afterwards first Earl of Peterborough) [see under Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl]. Mordaunt had become a Roman catholic, his wife Elizabeth, granddaughter of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham [q. v.], remaining protestant; on her motion Ussher was to dispute the points in controversy with Oswald Tesimond [q. v.], known as Philip Beaumont. After three days' discussion, Tesimond retired; Mordaunt returned to the Anglican church. By 22 March 1626 Ussher was at Drogheda, under treatment by Thomas Arthur, M.D. [q. v.], who took him to the island of Lambay, which he left for Dublin 'evicto morbo,' on 8 June. He must have journeyed to Oxford soon after 14 June, if Wood is right in saying that he lodged in Jesus College at the time of his incorporation as D.D. (24 July). Parr says he returned to Ireland in August, but this is inconsistent with the statement that he was in England at the time of his mother's death.

Ussher's name heads the list of twelve Irish prelates, who met in Dublin and signed (26 Nov. 1626) a protestation against toleration of popery [see Downham or Downame, George]. Some relief had been proposed for Roman catholics in return for their army contributions. Against this Ussher preached as a corrupt bargain; and in an elaborate speech (30 April 1627) he urged that it was to the interest of Roman catholics to support the army without relief. In the previous month he had expressed to Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.] his desire for the removal of grievances felt by the nonconforming puritans. As vice-chancellor he took now a large share in the affairs of Trinity College. The appointment of William Bedell [q. v.] as provost (16 Aug. 1627) was mainly his work, on the failure of overtures to Richard Sibbes [q. v.] Their relations became strained soon after Bedell's elevation (1629) to the sees of Kilmore and Ardagh. Ussher disapproved of Bedell's leniency to Roman catholics, and was averse from the policy of encouraging the Irish language as a means of religious instruction.

Ussher's correspondence with Laud began in 1628, and was maintained till 1640, with no lack of cordiality on either side. In love of learning, in reverence for antiquity, and in opposition to Rome, they had common ground, notwithstanding their adhesion to different theological schools; and though Ussher had none of Laud's passion for uniformity, he fully recognised the duty of allegiance to constituted authority. In September 1631 he interceded with Robert Echlin [q. v.], his suffragan, for leniency towards the Scottish nonconformists in Down; but in the following May, the crown having issued instructions, he declined to interfere. He carried out the king's order in regard to the sermon by George Downham against Arminianism (Elrington's suspicion of the authenticity of the letter, 8 Nov. 1631, is unfounded), though he had himself just published an extreme view of predestination in his 'Gotteschalci Historia.' On Laud becoming archbishop of Canterbury (1633), Ussher took immediate steps to procure his election (May 1634) as chancellor of Trinity College.

It has been assumed that Strafford, in conjunction with Laud, took measures to lessen Ussher's influence. Urwick urges in support of this view the appointment of William Chappell [q. v.] as provost of Trinity, but the facts will not bear this construction. On 26 June 1634 the long-pending dispute between the sees of Armagh and Dublin, for the primacy of all Ireland, was decided by Strafford in favour of Armagh (Ussher's paper on the controversy is printed in Elrington's *Life*, App. vi.) Ussher preached at the opening of the Irish parliament on 14 July. In the Irish convocation, which met simultaneously, the main question was that of the adoption of the Anglican articles and canons. Ussher had a plan for substituting the Anglican articles for the Irish 'without noise, as it were aliud agens.' Difficulties arose, and Strafford insisted on the adoption of the Anglican articles without discussion, which was done (November 1634), with one dissentient voice, in the lower house.

The Irish articles were not repealed; Ussher's own course (and that of some other bishops) was to require subscription to both sets of articles, a practice which fell into abeyance at the Restoration. The adoption of the Anglican canons of 1604 was proposed by John Bramhall [q. v.], bishop of Derry. Ussher strenuously resisted this, as inconsistent with the independence of a national church; ultimately a hundred canons, mainly drafted by Bramhall, but 'methodised' by Ussher, were adopted. They exhibit no concession to puritan scruples, and their enforcement became the main grievance of the Scottish settlers in the north. It is curious that when Strafford visited Ussher at Drogheda in 1638, he found no communion table in his private chapel. In 1638 may perhaps be placed Ussher's famous visit to Samuel Rutherford [q. v.], at Anwoth, Kirkcudbrightshire; no date will exactly fit the story as given by Wodrow.

Ussher's relations with Bedell at this period are perplexing. The Irish canons had allowed the use of the Irish language (concurrently with English) in the service, and Ussher had recommended to Bedell, as translator of the Old Testament, Murtagh King, a convert from Roman catholicism. But he certainly did not support Bedell in his difficulties about King's preferment, which led to what Burnet calls the 'unjust prosecution' of Bedell in the prerogative court.

In March 1640 Ussher preached at the opening of the Irish parliament, and immediately left Ireland, finally as it turned out. He spent a short time at Oxford, lodging in Christ Church, and preaching at St. Mary's on 5 Nov., but was called up to London to aid in composing the ecclesiastical revolution which began with the opening of the Long parliament (November 1640). He prepared the draft of a modified scheme of episcopacy, which was surreptitiously printed (1641, 4to, and again 1642, 4to) with a misleading title, implying that Ussher had issued 'Directions' affecting 'the Lyturgy' as well as church government. Instead of putting forth his own edition, he obtained an order (9 Feb. 1640–1) of the House of Commons suppressing the pamphlet, a course which has thrown doubt on the authenticity of one of the most important ecclesiastical documents of the time. The scheme was submitted to the sub-committee of divines appointed (12 March) by the lords' committee for accommodation. It was accepted by the puritan leaders, then and subsequently; Charles I fell back upon it in 1648; Charles II made it the basis of his 'declaration' in October 1660; Robert Leighton (1611–1684) [q. v.] took it as the model of his experiments in the dioceses of Dunblane and Glasgow. Another surreptitious edition, with more correct title, having been issued in 1656 (after Ussher's death), the original was published from Ussher's autograph, with his 'last correction,' by Nicholas Bernard, D.D. [q. v.], as 'The Reduction of Episcopacie unto the form of Synodical Government received in the Ancient Church,' 1656, 4to. The text, as actually presented in 1641, is given in 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ,' 1696, ii. 238 sq., with bracketed amendments suggested by Richard Holdsworth [q. v.] and afterwards adopted by Ussher. The marginalia, showing parallels with the Scottish system, were Ussher's own, but he had forbidden Bernard to print them; in fact, the parallels were not real, for Ussher's synods were purely clerical, except the meeting of parochial officers, which had no jurisdiction. The 1660 reprint has a careless title-page, but follows the original in every material particular. A Latin version was edited by John Hoornbeek, Utrecht, 1661.

Ussher was one of the five bishops consulted by Charles before passing the bill of attainder against Strafford. Not only did he warn the king against giving his assent unless he were satisfied of Strafford's treason, but after the assent he reproached Charles 'with tears in his eyes.' He was sent to Strafford with the last message from Charles, and to Laud with the last message from Strafford, attended him to the block, and brought the account of his last moments to the king.

The rebellion of October 1641 made havoc of all Ussher's Irish property (except his library). He declined the offer of a chair at Leyden. On 22 Dec. he preached before the House of Lords, and obtained an order (11 Feb.) for the suppression of a surreptitious print of his sermon. On 16 Feb. 1641–2 Charles made him a grant of the bishopric of Carlisle *in commendam* on the death of Barnaby Potter [q. v.] He administered the diocese by commission, and received the revenue till the autumn of 1643. On 21 Sept. 1643 parliament granted him a pension of 400*l.* a year, but no payment was made till 10 Dec. 1647. In London he had preached regularly at St. Paul's, Covent Garden; he removed in 1642 with parliamentary sanction to Oxford, occupying the house of John Prideaux (1578–1650) [q. v.], and frequently preaching at St. Aldate's or at All Saints'. His name was included in the ordinance (20 June 1643) summoning the Westminster assembly, not without de-

bate, in the course of which John Selden [q. v.] remarked, 'they had as good inquire whether they had best admit Inigo Jones, the king's architect, to the company of mouse-trap makers.' He responded to the summons by preaching boldly against the legality of the assembly; the commons promptly removed his name, substituting that of John Bond, LL.D. [q. v.], and confiscated his library, then deposited at Chelsea College. Daniel Featley or Fairclough [q. v.], with Selden's aid, redeemed the books for a nominal sum, but many of Ussher's papers and all his correspondence had disappeared. He was again offered a seat in the assembly in 1647, but he never attended. The influence of his writings is very apparent in the work of the assembly. The chapters of the 'Westminster Confession' in the main follow the order and adopt the headings of the Irish articles, and introduce but two new topics (liberty of conscience and marriage).

Ussher had found himself powerless to resist Charles's scheme (April 1644) for purchasing Irish support by proffering relief to Roman catholics. He left Oxford on 5 March 1644–5, accompanying Prince Charles as far as Bristol. Thence he proceeded to Cardiff, where Tyrrell, his son-in-law, was governor. There he preached before Charles on 3 Aug. He had thoughts of migrating to the continent, but accepted the hospitality of Mary, widow of Sir Edward Stradling [see under Stradling, Sir John] at St. Donat's, Glamorganshire. On his way thither with his daughter he fell into the hands of Welsh insurgents, and was stripped of his books and papers, most of which were afterwards recovered. At St. Donat's Castle there was a fine library, but Ussher's studies were interrupted by serious illness, leaving him so weak from hæmorrhage that his death was reported. John Greaves [q. v.] wrote an epitaph for him. He again resolved to retire to the continent, and procured a passport from Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], the lord high admiral. He was putting to sea, when Molton, the vice-admiral, threatened him with arrest. At the invitation of his old friend, Elizabeth Mordaunt, now Dowager Countess of Peterborough, he removed to London, and remained her guest till his death. On his way through Gloucester (June 1646) he had an interview with John Biddle [q. v.], the antitrinitarian; the interview was not fruitless, as it led Biddle to examine the argument from Christian antiquity.

When parliament called upon Ussher to take the negative oath, he asked time for consideration, and the matter was not pressed. His appointment as preacher at Lincoln's Inn was sanctioned by parliament at the beginning of 1647, on his petition. He is said to have refused the sacrament to Edward, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], on his deathbed (August 1648), in consequence of the dying man's remark, 'if there was good in anything it was in that; or if it did no good, it could do no harm.' His preaching was fearless. In November 1648 he denounced at Lincoln's Inn the attitude of parliament towards the king. On 19 Nov. (the king's birthday), in a sermon before Charles at Carisbrooke, he urged the doctrine of divine right. It was then that Charles accepted his 'reduction' scheme of 1641, having previously refused it (this is Ussher's own testimony given to Baxter, *Reliq. Baxt.* i. 62). He saw the preliminaries of the execution of Charles from the leads of Lady Peterborough's house in St. Martin's Lane, 'just over against Charing Cross,' but fainted when 'the villains in vizards began to put up his hair.' To a date subsequent to the execution of Charles must be referred the offer (to which he alludes, November 1651) of a pension with the free exercise of his religion, made through Richelieu by the queen regent of France. He had previously exchanged courtesies with Richelieu, after the publication of his 'Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates' (1639).

Early in 1654 Roger Boyle, baron Broghill [q. v.], nominated Ussher as one of fourteen divines to draw up 'fundamentals' as terms of toleration; he declined to act, and suggested Baxter, who was put in his place (*Monthly Repository*, 1825, p. 287). Cromwell, according to Parr, consulted Ussher about advancing the protestant interest abroad, and promised him a twenty-one years' lease of lands belonging to the see of Armagh; the grant was not made; after Ussher's death his daughter made fruitless application for it. In November 1654 Ussher was at Selden's deathbed, and is said to have given him absolution. He approached Cromwell in 1655, seeking liberty for episcopal clergy to minister in private; some kind of promise was given, but retracted at a second interview, after Ussher had made a retort, often quoted. 'If this core were out,' said Cromwell (alluding to a boil), 'I should be soon well.' 'I doubt the core lies deeper,' said Ussher; 'there is a core in the heart.' His application to Cromwell had no personal reference, for he had resigned Lincoln's Inn, as loss of teeth interfered with his preaching. His sight was also failing, and spectacles were of no service. He preached for the

last time at Hammersmith at Michaelmas 1655.

On 13 Feb. 1655–6 he took leave of his London friends, and retired to Lady Peterborough's house at Reigate. He was still intent on his studies, and thought of engaging an amanuensis. On 20 March he was seized with pleurisy at night, and quickly sank; his last words referred to his 'sins of omission.' He died on 21 March 1656. His body was embalmed, and was to have been buried in the Peterborough vault at Reigate. Cromwell ordered a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, making for the purpose a treasury grant (2 April) of 200*l.* (a fourth of the actual cost). The interment took place on 17 April in St. Erasmus's Chapel, next to the tomb of Ussher's first master, Sir James Fullerton. Bernard preached the funeral sermon to an immense concourse; the Anglican service was used at the grave. Payne Fisher [q. v.], Cromwell's poet laureate, is said to have recited on the same day a worthless Latin elegy in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford; as published (1658, fol.) it purports to be a commemoration of the anniversary of the funeral. There is no monument to Ussher. The best likeness of him, according to Parr, was the portrait by Lely, at Shotover, engraved (1738) by Vertue; the Bodleian has a portrait dated 1644; Trinity College, Dublin, has a portrait dated 1654; the National Portrait Gallery has a portrait (in surplice) ascribed to Lely and dated about 1655; an anonymous portrait is at Armagh (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 570). Engravings are very numerous; that by Vaughan (1647) was done at the expense of Oxford University. All represent him in plain skull-cap and large ruff. He was of middle height, erect and well made, of fresh complexion, and wore moustache and short beard.

Ussher married in 1614 Phœbe (*d.* 1654), only daughter of Luke Challoner, D.D. (her portrait, formerly at Shotover, was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition, 1866), and had issue an only child, Elizabeth. She was baptised on 19 Sept. 1619 at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, and married in 1641 Sir Timothy Tyrrell (*d.* 23 Oct. 1701, aged 83) of Oakley, Buckinghamshire, afterwards of Shotover, Oxfordshire. She died in 1693, and was buried at Oakley (Wright's copy of her epitaph is incorrect); James Tyrrell (1642–1718) [q. v.] was the eldest of her twelve children; her sixth daughter, Eleanor, was the wife of Charles Blount [q. v.], the deist.

Burnet's eulogy of Ussher is warm and discriminating: 'No man had a better soul.' 'Love of the world seemed not . . . in his nature.' 'He had a way of gaining people's hearts and of touching their consciences that look'd like somewhat of the apostolical age reviv'd.' Burnet adds that 'he was not made for the governing part of his function,' having 'too gentle a soul' for the 'rough work of reforming abuses;' hence 'he left things as he found them.' He had nothing of Bramhall's statesmanlike grasp of affairs, and his measures of ecclesiastical legislation were academic. The blunder of the Irish articles was not retrieved by the opposite blunder of the Irish canons. His reduction of episcopacy took no account of the real difficulty, the lay demand for a voice in church affairs. His Augustinian theology commended him to the puritans, his veneration for antiquity to the high churchmen; no royalist surpassed him in his deference to the divine right of kings. All parties had confidence in his character, and marvelled at his learning.

Selden calls him 'learned to a miracle' ('ad miraculum doctus'). To estimate his labours aright would be the work of a company of experts. His learning was for use; and his topics were suggested by the controversies of his age, which he was resolved to probe to their roots in the ground of history. He told Evelyn (21 Aug. 1655) 'how great the loss of time was to study much the eastern languages; that, excepting Hebrew, there was little fruit to be gathered of exceeding labour . . . the Arabic itself had little considerable.' His genius as a scholar was shown in his eye for original sources, and this on all subjects that he touched. He worked from manuscripts hitherto neglected, and brought to light the materials he needed by personal research, and by correspondence with continental scholars and with agents in the east. Younger scholars, like Francis Quarles [q. v.], were employed as his aids and amanuenses. As a writer, his passion for exactness (which made him extremely sensitive on the subject of unauthorised publication) exhibits itself in his use of materials. He lets his sources tell their story in their own words, incorporating them into his text with clear but sparing comment. Few faults have been found with his accuracy; his conclusions have been mended by further application of his own methods. His merits as an investigator of early Irish history are acknowledged by his countrymen of all parties; his contributions to the history of the creed and to the treatment of the Ignatian problem are recognised by modern scholars as of primary value; his chronology is still the standard adopted in editions of the English Bible.

Ussher's library was offered for sale after his death. On 12 June 1656 Cromwell, by an order in council, referred it to John Owen, D.D., Joseph Caryl, and Peter Sterry, to certify what part was 'fitt to be bought by the state,' and meantime stopped the sale. The whole library was purchased for 2,200*l.*, raised in part by contributions from the army in Ireland. The library was sent, by way of Chester, to Dublin, and lodged in the castle, the intention being to place it in Cork House, as a library for the New College then projected. The statement that it was negligently kept appears to be groundless. In 1661 the library was deposited in Trinity College, Dublin, as the gift of Charles II.

Ussher's complete 'Works,' with 'life,' were published at Dublin, 1847–64, 8vo, 17 vols., the first fourteen volumes edited by Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.], the remainder by James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], the index by William Reeves, D.D. [q. v.] Editions of separate works, many of them edited by foreign as well as by English scholars, are very numerous. The following is a list of original editions, omitting single sermons: 1. 'Gravissimæ Quæstionis de Christianorum Ecclesiarum ... Successione et Statu Historica Explicatio,' 1613, 4to; the edition 1678, 4to, has additions by Ussher, though this is denied by Smith. 2. 'A Discourse of the Religion anciently professed by the Irish,' Dublin, 1623, 4to; enlarged, London, 1631, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to ... A Iesuite in Ireland,' 1625, 4to (in reply to Malone's challenge). 4. 'Gotteschalci et Predestinatianæ Controversiæ ... Historia,' Dublin, 1631, 4to. 5. 'A Speech ... in the Castle-Chamber at Dublin,' 1631, 4to (delivered 22 Nov. 1622). 6. 'Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge,' Dublin, 1632, 4to. 7. 'Immanuel, or the Mysterie of the Incarnation,' Dublin, 1638, 4to. 8. 'Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates ... inserta est ... a Pelagio ... inductæ Hæreseos Historia,' Dublin, 1639, 4to; enlarged, London, 1677, fol. 9. 'The Jugement of Doctor Rainoldes touching the Originall of Episcopacy ... confirmed,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 10. 'The Originall of Bishops,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 11. 'A Geographicall and Historicall Disquisition touching the Asia properly so called,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 12. 'Polycarpi et Ignatii Epistolæ,' Oxford, 1644, 4to. 13. 'The Principles of Christian Religion,' 1644, 12mo (apparently not published by Ussher). 14. 'A Body of Divinitie,' 1645, fol.; published by John Downham or Downame [q.v.] under Ussher's name, and often reprinted as his; it was part of a manuscript 'lent abroad to divers in scattered sheets,' and described by Ussher (letter of 13 May 1645) as 'a kinde of common place book ... in divers places dissonant from my own judgment;' subsequent editions have some corrections. 15. 'Appendix Ignatiana,' 1647, 4to. 16. 'De Romanæ Ecclesiæ Symbolo Apostolico ... Diatriba,' 1647, 4to; prefixed is a portrait of Ussher, engraved by order (10 March 1644–5) of the convocation of Oxford University, and meant to be prefixed to No 12. 17. 'De Macedonum et Asianorum Anno Solari Dissertatio,' 1648, 8vo. 18. 'Annalium Pars Prior,' 1650, fol.; combined with No. 20 as 'Annales Veteris Testamenti,' 1659, fol. 19. 'De Textus Hebraici ... variantibus lectionibus ad Ludovicum Cappellum Epistola,' 1652, 4to. 20. 'Annalium Pars Posterior,' 1654, fol.; Nos. 18 and 20 were translated, with additions, as 'The Annals of the World ... to the beginning of the Emperor Vespasian's Reign,' 1658, fol. 21. 'De Græca Septuaginta Interpretum Versione Syntagma,' 1655, 4to. Posthumous were: 22. 'The Judgement of the late Archbishop of Armagh ... i. Of the Extent of Christ's Death.... ii. Of the Sabbath. ... iii. Of the Ordination in other Reformed Churches,' 1658, 8vo. 23. 'The Judgement ... of the present See of Rome,' 1659, 8vo (on Rev. xviii. 4); this and the preceding were edited by Bernard from early papers by Ussher. 24. 'Eighteen Sermons,' 1659, 4to; enlarged, 'Twenty Sermons,' 1677, fol. (from notes of his Oxford sermons in 1640). 25. 'Chronologia Sacra,' Oxford, 1660, 4to; edited by Thomas Barlow [q. v.] 26. 'The Power communicated by God to the Prince,' 1661, 8vo; edited by James Tyrrell. 27. 'Historia Dogmatica Controversiæ inter Orthodoxos et Pontificios de Scripturis,' 1690, 4to; edited by Henry Wharton.

Two speeches by Ussher, on the 'king's supremacy' and on the 'duty of subjects to supply the king's necessities,' were printed in Bernard's 'Clavi Trabales,' 1661, 4to. An 'Epistola' by Ussher is in Buxtorf's 'Catalecta Philologico-theologica,' 1707, 8vo. Charles Vallancey [q. v.] in 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis,' 1770, i., published Ussher's treatise (1609) on 'Corbes, Erenachs, and Termon Lands,' which had been used by Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] in his 'Glossary.' In the 'Collectanea Curiosa,' 1781, i., John Gutch [q. v.] published two tracts by Ussher on 'the first establishment of English laws and parliaments in Ireland,' and 'when and how far the imperial laws were received by the old Irish.' A collection of Ussher's 'Strange and Remarkable Pro-

phecies and Predictions,' 1678, 4to, is a curious but untrustworthy production, often reprinted.

[The Life of Ussher, with Funeral Sermon, 1656, by Bernard, his chaplain, who had known him from 1624, is reprinted with additions of his own by Clarke, in Lives of Thirty-Two English Divines, 1677, pp. 277 sq. The Life, 1686, by Richard Parr, D.D. [q. v.], also his chaplain, who had known him from 1643, adds some particulars, but is chiefly valuable for its rich collection of Ussher's Correspondence. The Vita, 1700, by William Dillingham, the Vita, 1707, by Thomas Smith, the article in the Biographia Britannica, and the Life, 1812, by John Aikin, add little. Elrington's Life, 1848, and the enlarged collection of letters published by Elrington in the Works, supersede previous sources. Some further particulars are in W. Ball Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889. See also Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss); Harris's Ware, 1739, vol. i.; Bayle's Dictionnaire Historique et Critique, 1740, iv. 280; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 162; Rawdon Papers (Berwick), 1819; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, vol. i.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, vol. i.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, p. 129; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, p. 746; Stubbs's Hist. University of Dublin, 1889; Urwick's Early Hist. Trinity College, Dublin, 1892; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 3.] A. G.

USSHER, Sir THOMAS (1779–1848), rear-admiral, born in 1779, was eldest son of Dr. Henry Ussher [q. v.] by his wife Mary (Burne). He entered the navy in January 1791 on board the Squirrel on the home station and on the west coast of Africa; afterwards, in the Invincible, he was present in the action of 1 June 1794; and in 1795–6 was successively in the Prince George, Glory, and Thunderer, flagships of Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], by whom he was appointed acting lieutenant of the Minotaur. In that capacity he served on shore with a party of seamen at the reduction of St. Lucia in May 1796. He was afterwards acting lieutenant of the Pelican brig, was confirmed in the rank on 17 July 1797, was repeatedly engaged with the French or Spanish privateers, and on 5 April 1798, in attempting to cut out one lying in the Augustine River near Cumberland Harbour (Guatanamo) in Cuba, he was severely wounded in the right thigh. While in the Pelican he is said to have been in upwards of twenty boat engagements with the enemy. In May 1799 he was appointed to the Trent, and in her returned to England in September 1800. The effect of his many wounds obliged him to remain on shore for some months; but in June 1801 he was appointed to command the Nox cutter, stationed at Weymouth in attendance on the king. In September 1803 he commanded the Joseph cutter, and in April 1804 the Colpoys brig attached to the fleet off Brest under Admiral (Sir William) Cornwallis [q. v.] His vigilance and energy in quest of intelligence repeatedly obtained the admiral's approval. Later on the Colpoys was employed in the Bay of Biscay and on the north coast of Spain, till on 18 Oct. 1806 Ussher was promoted to the rank of commander and appointed to the Redwing sloop, in which he was chiefly employed in protecting the trade against the Spanish gunboats and privateers near Gibraltar. On this service he was repeatedly engaged with the gunboats or armed vessels, often against a great numerical superiority, and especially on 7 May 1808, near Cape Trafalgar, when he fell in with seven armed vessels convoying twelve coasters. Of the nineteen, three only escaped, eight of the others being sunk and eight taken; the loss of men to the enemy in killed, drowned, and prisoners, was returned as 240. On Lord Collingwood's report of this and other gallant services, Ussher was promoted to post rank by commission dated 24 May 1808. On his return home he was entertained at Dublin at a public dinner, and presented with the freedom of the city.

In 1809 he commanded the Leyden in the operations in the Scheldt; and in 1811–12 the 26-gun frigate Hyacinth in the Mediterranean, where, on 29 April 1812, he led a boat attack against several privateers moored in the port of Malaga, and, in face of a murderous musketry fire from the shore, which killed or wounded 68 out of 149, brought out two of the largest privateers, and did what damage he could to the others. Although the enterprise was not fully successful, the commander-in-chief and the admiralty signified their entire approval of Ussher's conduct, and in October he was moved to the Euryalus of thirty-six guns, from which, in February 1813, he was again moved to the Undaunted. In both of these he was employed in the blockade of Toulon and along the south coast of France. In April 1814, being in the Undaunted close to Marseilles, a deputation, consisting of the mayor and chief men of the city, came on board to acquaint him of Napoleon's abdication and of the formation of a provisional government. Almost immediately afterwards he received instructions to prepare to convey the ex-emperor to Elba, and at Fréjus on 28 April received him on board.

On the 30th he anchored at Porto Ferrajo, and on 3 May Napoleon landed. The Undaunted remained at Elba till the ex-emperor's baggage had been landed from the transports, and then sailed for Genoa. In the end of June Ussher was moved into the Duncan of seventy-four guns, in which he shortly afterwards returned to England. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; on 2 Dec. 1815 was awarded a pension of 200*l.* a year for wounds; on 24 July 1830 was appointed equerry to Queen Adelaide, and in 1831 was made a K.C.H. and was knighted. From 1831 to 1838 he was successively superintendent of the dockyards at Bermuda and Halifax; he was promoted to be rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846, and in July 1847 was appointed commander-in-chief at Queenstown, where he died on 6 Jan. 1848. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foster of Grove House, Buckinghamshire, and left issue two daughters and three sons, of whom the eldest, Thomas Neville, chargé d'affaires at Hayti, died on 13 April 1885; the second, Sydney Henry, died a captain in the navy in 1863; the third, Edward Pellew Hammett, a lieutenant-colonel (retired) in the royal marines in 1878.

Ussher wrote 'A Narrative of Events connected with the first Abdication of Napoleon, his Embarkation at Fréjus and Voyage to Elba . . . and a Journal of his . . . March to Paris as narrated by Colonel Laborde' (Dublin, 1841, 8vo; reprinted with portrait and memoir in 'Napoleon's Last Voyages,' 1895).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 2081; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 317; Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 435.] J. K. L.

UTENHOVE, JOHN (*d.* 1565), reformer, second son of Nicholas Utenhove by his second wife Elizabeth de Grutere, was a native of Ghent, where his family had for centuries held a high position. Becoming a protestant, he quitted Flanders in 1544. Through his half-brother, Charles Utenhove, an amanuensis of Erasmus, he became acquainted with John Laski or à Lasco [q. v.], with whom Charles had travelled to Italy from Basle in October 1525. In the summer of 1548 Utenhove came to England from Strasburg in advance of Laski, and co-operated with him in the organisation of the 'strangers' churches' in London and Canterbury. It was on his recommendation that Valérand Poullain, a gentleman of Lille, was brought over from Strasburg as pastor of the French-speaking protestant exiles at Canterbury. Poullain organised an offshoot from this community at Glastonbury, under the patronage of Lord-protector Somerset. To Glastonbury Utenhove sent the Flemish and Walloon weavers, who introduced the manufacture of broadcloth and blankets in the west of England. John Hooper [q. v.], who employed Utenhove on a mission to Bullinger in April 1549, writes of him in the highest terms. He left England with Laski in 1553, but returned at the accession of Elizabeth, and took a leading part in affairs as 'first elder' of the Dutch church. He died in London in 1565, leaving a widow (Anna de Grutere de Lannoy) and three children.

Of his writings the most important is 'Simplex et Fidelis Narratio de . . . Belgarum aliorumque Peregrinorum in Anglia Ecclesia,' Basle, 1560, 8vo. His translations of Psalms into Dutch verse appeared from time to time, the most complete edition being 'LXIIII Psalmen end ander Ghesanghen,' Emden, 1561, 8vo. Laski's London 'Catechismus' (distinct from the Emden one) is known only in the Flemish version by Utenhove, printed at London in 1551.

[Utenhove's Narratio, 1560; Pijper's Jan Utenhove, 1883; Strype's Eccles. Memorials, II. i.; Strype's Grindal; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), 1846 i. 55 sq., 1847 ii. 653 sq.; Dalton's John à Lasco (Evans), 1886; Buisson's Sébastien Castellion, 1892.] A. G.

UTHER PENDRAGON, father of King Arthur. [See under ARTHUR.]

UTRED (1315?–1396), Benedictine theologian. [See UHTRED.]

UTTERSON, EDWARD VERNON (1776?–1856), literary antiquary, born in 1775 or 1776, was the eldest son of John Utterson of Fareham, Hampshire. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he entered in 1794, was admitted pensioner on 17 Feb. 1798, and graduated LL.B. in 1801. On 31 Oct. 1794 he was entered at Lincoln's Inn, and on 1 Feb. 1802 he was called to the bar. He practised in the court of chancery, and in 1810 was described as of '1 Elm Court, Temple, home circuit, equity draughtsman' (*Law List*, 1810). In 1815 he was appointed one of the six clerks in chancery; he held the office until its abolition in 1842, being allowed after his retirement to retain his full salary. He employed his leisure in collecting and editing rare early English works. In 1807 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was an original member of the Roxburghe Club, founded in 1812. From about 1835 he resided first at Newport and then at Beldornie Tower, Pelham

Field, Ryde, Isle of Wight, where he set up the 'Beldornie Press.'

He died at Brighton, aged 80, on 14 July 1856. In St. Thomas's Church, Ryde, are memorial tablets to him and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Brown, who died, aged 69, on 22 Sept. 1851, leaving a family.

Among the more important works edited by Utterson are: 1. 'Virgilius. This Boke treateth of the Lyfe of Virgilius, and of his Deth, and many Marvayles that he did in hys Lyfetyme, by Whychcrafte and Nygromancy, thorough the helpe of the Devyls of Hell,' London, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'The History of the Valiant Knight Arthur of Little Britain. A Romance of Chivalry. Originally translated from the French by John Bourchier, Lord Berners,' London, 1814, 4to. This superb edition is illustrated with a series of plates contained in a valuable manuscript of the original romance. 3. 'Select Pieces of Early Popular Poetry: republished principally from early printed copies in the Black Letter,' 2 vols. London, 1817, 8vo. 4. 'A Little Book of Ballads,' Newport, I.W., 1836, 8vo, dedicated and presented to the Roxburghe Club. 5. 'Kyng Roberd of Cysylle,' a poem, London, 1839, 8vo.

His reprints at the Beldornie Press, 1840–1843, usually limited to a very small number of copies, are as follows: 6. Barnefielde's 'Cynthia,' 1593. 7. 'Zepheria,' an amatory poem, 1594. 8. 'Diella: Certaine Sonnets. By R. L.,' 1596. 9. Thomas Bastard's 'Chrestoleros. Seuen Bookes of Epigrames,' 1598. 10. 'Skialetheia, or A Shadowe of Truth in certaine Epigrams and Satyres,' by Edward Guilpin, 1599. 11. 'Micro-cynicon: Sixe Snarling Satyres,' 1599. 12. 'Looke to it: for Ile Stabbe ye,' by Samuel Rowlands, 1604. 13. 'The XII Wonders of the World,' by John Maynard, 1611. 14. 'The Knave of Clubbs,' by Rowlands, 1611. 15. 'Knave of Harts,' by Rowlands, 1613. 16. 'The Melancholie Knight,' by Rowlands, 1615. 17. 'More Knaues yet? The Knaues of Spades and Diamonds,' by Rowlands, n.d. 18. 'Certain Elegies done by Sundrie Excellent Wits,' 1620. 19. 'The Night Raven, by Rowlands, 1620. 20. 'Good Newes and Bad Newes,' by Rowlands, 1622. 21. 'Songs and Sonnets, by Patricke Hannay,' 1622.

[Addit. MS. 28654, ff. 180–2; Dibdin's Literary Reminiscences, pp. 278, 297, 316, 323, 374, 379, 469, 626, 629; Law Lists, 1805–43; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, i. 551; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 262; Graduati Cantabr. (Romilly); Lovelace's Poems (Hazlitt), p. 168; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn); Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 199; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 6, 37; Proc. Soc. Antiq. (1859), iv. 61, 62; Stapylton's Eton School Lists (1863), p. 13; information from Mr. A. W. W. Dale of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Mr. H. H. Pollard.] T. C.

UVEDALE or **WOODHALL, JOHN** (*d.* 1549?), contractor and official, sprang, according to a sixteenth-century manuscript formerly preserved at his seat of Marrigg or Marrick Priory, Yorkshire, from the same parent stock as that of the family of Uvedale of Titsey, Surrey, and Wickham, Hampshire. The name of John's family, however, which had its origin in 'the northe countrie,' was at first Woddall or Wooddehall, and the affiliation of John Woodhall or Woddall with the ancient family of Uvedale of Titsey and Wickham is 'purely legendary,' though John himself always signed his name Uvedale. On 17 Aug. 1488, as 'John Uvedale,' he was commissioned to provide wagons, carts, horses, and oxen for the carriage of the royal household (Campbell, *Materials*, ii. 345), and probably he was entrusted with the commissariat at Flodden (September 1513). His discharge of his duties in this capacity was sufficiently meritorious to recommend him to Henry VIII for promotion to the dignity of esquire and for an augmentation to the coat-of-arms of Uvedale, which he seems to have assumed with the consent of Sir William Uvedale [q. v.] That his claim to the name of Uvedale and to kinship with Sir William's family was already of some standing appears from the commission of 1488, and he afterwards strengthened the connection by making himself useful to that family in a matter of business (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. ii. 4313–6).

In 1516 he obtained the place of clerk of the pells in the receipt of the exchequer, with a life pension of 17*l.* 10*s.* per annum, perhaps through the influence of Thomas Howard, first duke of Norfolk, to whose will, dated 31 May 1520, he was a witness (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, 1826, ii. 604). Probably while holding this post his attention was directed to the profits to be derived from crown leases of mines, speculations in which he afterwards engaged. In 1525 he was appointed secretary to Henry VIII's son, the Duke of Richmond (Henry Fitzroy [q.v.]), who at the age of six had been nominated the king's lieutenant-general north of the Trent (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 392). In 1528 Uvedale seems to have been recalled by Wolsey, who employed him to represent his views on Irish policy to Henry VIII, at the time absent from London (*ib.* ii. 136). In September 1533 he was secretary to Queen Anne Boleyn (*ib.* 1176),

his preferment being probably due to Cromwell. In January 1535 he received a grant of the suppressed hospital of Newton Garth, Yorkshire (*ib.* viii. 149, 30). It is probable that about this time he was retransferred to the office of secretary of the Duke of Richmond's council in the north (*ib.* xi. 164, 4). On Richmond's death in July 1536, Uvedale became secretary to the council in the north, and as such assisted in the examinations of the northern rebels and seditious persons in 1537–8 (*ib.* xii. i. 615, 870, 917, 991, ii. 316, 369, 1, 5, 422, 918, xiii. i. 365, 487, 533, 568, 1326, 1428; *State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 86). In May 1537 he was placed upon the special commission for taking indictments for treason in Yorkshire (*ib.* xii. i. 1207). Perhaps by way of regularising his position he was put on the commission of the peace for the three Ridings of Yorkshire in 1538 (*ib.* 1519, 38, 39, 40); for the West and North Ridings in 1539 (*ib.* xiv. i. 1192, 1354); and for the North Riding in 1540 (*ib.* xv. 942, cf. 612). While in the north the members of the council generally resided together in the deanery of York (*ib.* xiii. ii. 768). Here Uvedale became on terms of great intimacy with Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.] (*ib.* xii. 291, 1192). The duke, in advising Henry as to the reconstitution of the council of the north, wrote, 'Wodall is fit to be secretary' (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, v. 108). He appears to have been a full councillor as well as secretary, but his signature always occupies the last place among those of the councillors. Meanwhile Uvedale received marks of the favour of Cromwell, whose 'old, true, and steadfast friend' he declared himself to be (*Letters and Papers*, xii. ii. 1192).

Uvedale, however, disliked his position in the north as intensely as his friend the Duke of Norfolk himself (*ib.* xii. ii. 291, 1192), and on 10 Dec. 1537 vainly begged Cromwell to find him some place under the king or with the prince; he 'had rather serve there for 40*l.* a year than here for 100*l.*' (*ib.* p. 1192). On 15 Sept. 1539 he, together with Leonard Bekwyth, acted as royal commissioner to take the surrender of the priory of Marrick (*ib.* 175), and he was similarly employed in the same month at the priories of Swine and Nunkeeling (*ib.* 141, 147).

On 30 Sept. 1539 Uvedale was despatched by the president of the council, Holgate, bishop of Llandaff, to inform Cromwell of the condition of affairs in the north (*ib.* 249). Returning northwards at the close of the year, he was again employed to take surrenders of religious houses—of Watton Priory on 9 Dec., and of Malton Priory on 11 Dec. 1539. Uvedale was put in possession of Marrick priory on 25 March 1541, though no formal lease was delivered till the following 6 June, and it was only after litigation with other claimants that his full ownership was acknowledged.

In June 1540 Uvedale's patron, Cromwell, fell. In 1542 Uvedale was appointed one of a council of four to advise the Earl of Rutland as to the Scottish borders. While there he was appointed treasurer of the garrisons of the north. In 1545, on the further reconstitution of the council of the north (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 403), Uvedale was again appointed secretary and keeper of the signet (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. ii. 915, 1016), and also sworn a master of chancery for taking recognisances. Late in 1545 Uvedale replaced Sir Ralph Sadleir as 'treasourer for payment of the garryson and other thinges in the northe.'

Uvedale's will, dated 24 Oct. 1546, was proved by his son and executor, Alvered or Avery Uvedale, on 2 March 1549–50. He perhaps died early in the preceding January, the acts of the privy council for 28 Jan. 1549–50 speaking of him as 'late Thresaurer in the North.' He married a lady named Brightman, and left, besides his son Avery, a daughter Ursula, married to Gilbert Cladon.

[Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, Henry VIII, 11 vols.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–47, 1547–50; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, v. 239–53; Surrey Archæological Collections, iii. 66–9; Select Cases from the Court of Requests (Selden Soc. 1898).] I. S. L.

UVEDALE or **UVEDALL, RICHARD** (*d.* 1556), conspirator, was fourth son of Sir William Uvedale by Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Troyes of Kilmeston, Hampshire. Sir William Uvedale (1455–1524) [q.v.] was his grandfather. Under his father's will Richard received a provision of lands to the value of 20*l.* a year in Titsey, Chelsham, Chevellers, Tatesfield, Dowdales, Pekeham, and Camberwell. His three brothers, other than the eldest son, were similarly provided for, and on the deaths of two of them, John and Francis, before 1545 he became entitled to their shares. Towards the close of Henry VIII's reign Richard was appointed to the command of Yarmouth Castle in the Isle of Wight. He was closely allied to the party of the reformation, and in 1556 he became involved in Sir Henry Dudley's plot to seize the Spanish silver in the exchequer and to drive the Spaniards from Queen Mary's court. With Dudley, Uvedall, if we may trust his confession, 'had before that time had litle acquayntance'

(*State Papers*, Dom. Mary, vii. 32). The intermediary by whom he was drawn into the plot was John Throckmorton, one of the family settled at Coughton, Warwickshire, with whom he appears to have had some earlier intimacy (*ib.* p. 30). According to Uvedall's first confession, Throckmorton represented in January 1556 that Henry Dudley was anxious, on account of outlawry for debt, to leave the kingdom. Uvedall agreed to furnish him with a boat, in itself an offence against the law, since no subject might leave the kingdom without a royal license. At the moment of his embarkation Dudley disclosed his plot to Uvedall. Uvedall promised to assist in the seizure of Portsmouth on Dudley's return, but, according to his confession, repented immediately, and took no steps to redeem his promise. The plot was betrayed by Thomas White, one of the conspirators. Uvedall's arrest followed, and he was probably one of those 'divers odur gentyllmen' who were carried to the Tower on 18 March, together with John Throckmorton, as recorded in Machyn's 'Diary.' His first examination took place on Monday, 23 March, when he admitted having provided Dudley with a ferry-boat, but utterly denied all knowledge of the conspiracy. His confession was made on 24 March, but, although minute in detail, it makes no disclosure of the main outlines of the plot. He made a fuller confession on the following day, and on 15, 18, and 24 April was further examined, without giving much additional information.

On 21 April Uvedall and Throckmorton were sent for trial at Southwark before a special commission, presided over by Sir Anthony Browne, viscount Montague, K.G. The indictment is set out in Appendix ii. of the fourth report of the deputy-keeper of the public records (p. 252). Uvedall pleaded not guilty, but was found guilty of high treason, and condemned to be executed at Tyburn. The sentence was carried out on 28 April, and Uvedall's head was set up on London Bridge (Machyn). His land in Hampshire had been already disposed of to John White, sheriff of the county of Southampton (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 16 April 1556). He does not appear to have been married. He invariably signed himself Richard Uvedall.

[State Papers, Dom. Mary, vii. 26, 30, 31, 32, viii. 10, 23, 24; Leveson-Gower's 'Notices of the Family of Uvedale,' Surrey Arch. Coll. iv. 113. A general view of the conspiracy is given by J. A. Froude in Hist. Angl. vol. vi. ch. xxxiv. (Camden Soc. 56); Verney Papers, pp. 59–76; cf. art. Kingston, Sir Anthony.] I. S. L.

UVEDALE, ROBERT (1642–1722), schoolmaster and horticulturist, son of Robert Uvedale of Westminster, a scion of the Dorset branch of the family (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd ed. iii. 144 et seq.), was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 25 May 1642. He was educated at St. Peter's College, Westminster, under Dr. Busby, having probably as contemporaries Locke, Dryden (with whom he afterwards collaborated), and Leonard Plukenet [q. v.], who speaks of him (*Phytographia*, 1691, tab. xxxii., sub fig. 6) as his 'condiscipulus.' At the funeral of Oliver Cromwell in 1658 Uvedale is said to have snatched one of the escutcheons from the bier of the Protector, which was long preserved in his family (*Gent. Mag.* 1792 p. 114, 1794 p. 19). In April 1659 Uvedale was elected queen's scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, his name being then registered as Udall (Welch and Phillimore, *Queen's Scholars at Westminster*, 1852, p. 152, where he is erroneously styled 'an eminent schoolmaster at Fulham'), though on his graduation in 1662 it was apparently entered as Uvedall (Luard, *Graduati Cantabrigienses*, in which work his sons and grandsons appear as Uvedale). He was elected fellow of Trinity College in 1664, and is said to have been first a divinity fellow, and afterwards a law fellow, having 'the singular honour of carrying his point against a no less powerful competitor than Sir Isaac Newton' (*Correspondence of Richard Richardson, M.D.*, 1835, p. 15, note by Dawson Turner). Dawson Turner relates that 'the master, Dr. Barrow, declared in his favour, saying that, as they were equal in literary attainments, he must give the prize to the senior.' Newton was, however, elected fellow in October 1667, and Barrow did not become master until 1672.

Between 1663 and 1665 Uvedale became master of the grammar school at Enfield, Middlesex, and took a lease of the manor-house commonly called Queen Elizabeth's Palace (now the Palace School), in order to take boarders. During the outbreak of the plague in 1665 the whole of Uvedale's household escaped the disease, owing, it was thought, to their inhaling the vapour of vinegar poured over a red-hot brick. Tradition assigns to 1670 or thereabouts the planting of the still flourishing Enfield cedar, which is said to have been brought to Uvedale from Mount Lebanon by one of his former pupils. In 1676 it was made a ground of complaint against Uvedale that he neglected the grammar school for his boarders, his opponents making the further curious charge against him of having obtained an

appointment as an actor and comedian at the Theatre Royal from the lord chamberlain to protect himself from the execution of a writ (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 285). Among his pupils were Henry, third lord Coleraine; Francis, earl of Huntingdon; Robert, viscount Kilmorey, who died at the school in 1717; Sir Jeremy Sambroke, William Sloane, and another nephew of Sir Hans (*Sloane MS.* 4064). Uvedale, who had proceeded M.A. in 1666, became LL.D. of Cambridge in 1682, and was invited to contribute the life of Dion to the translation of Plutarch, edited by Dryden, Somers, and others, published between 1683 and 1686. Uvedale's portion appeared in 1684.

As a horticulturist Uvedale earned a reputation for his skill in cultivating exotics, being one of the earliest possessors of hothouses in England. In an 'Account of several Gardens near London' written by J. Gibson in 1691 (*Archæologia*, 1794, xii. 188), the writer says: 'Dr. Uvedale of Enfield is a great lover of plants, and, having an extraordinary art in managing them, is become master of the greatest and choicest collection of exotic greens that is perhaps anywhere in this land. His greens take up six or seven houses or roomsteads. His orange-trees and largest myrtles fill up his biggest house, and . . . those more nice and curious plants that need closer keeping are in warmer rooms, and some of them stoved when he thinks fit. His flowers are choice, his stock numerous, and his culture of them very methodical and curious.' In 1696 his neighbour, Archbishop Tillotson, appointed Uvedale to the rectory of Orpington, Kent, with the chapelry of St. Mary Cray, but he appears not to have resided. In Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iii. 321–51) are sixty letters from Uvedale to Dr. Richardson of North Bierley, bearing date between 1695 and 1721, mainly referring to the exchange of plants. In May 1699 he writes of seventeen of his household having had the small-pox within the preceding three months, eleven, including six of his own children, being down together; and in December 1721, when over seventy-nine, he speaks of being attacked for the first time by gout, so that his garden was neglected, all the exercise he could take being 'rumbling about four or five miles every day before dinner in [his] chariot,' and his chief remaining pleasure consisting 'in turning over' his 'Hortus Siccus.' He died at Enfield on 17 Aug. 1722, and was buried in the parish church.

Uvedale married Mary (1656–1740), second daughter of Edward Stephens of Charrington, Gloucestershire, granddaughter of Sir Matthew Hale. By her he had five daughters and three sons: Robert Uvedale, D.D., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, vicar of Enfield from 1721 till his death in 1731; James Uvedale, M.A., rector of Bishop's Cleeve, Gloucestershire; and Samuel Uvedale, B.A., rector of Barking, Suffolk, and father of Admiral Samuel Uvedale (*d.* 1808), who served with Rodney.

After his death Uvedale's growing plants were mostly sold to Sir Robert Walpole for his collection at Houghton (Loudon, *Arboretum*, p. 61), while his herbarium, in fourteen thick volumes, forms vols. 302–15 of the Sloane collection. It contains plants not only from Sherard, Richardson, Petiver, Plukenet, Robart, Rand, Dale, Doody, Sloane, and Du Bois, but also from Tournefort, Magnol, Vaillant, and other continental botanists, carefully labelled by Uvedale, who was obviously a botanist, and not, as Dawson Turner suggests (loc. cit.), merely a florist. Petiver founded a genus *Uvedalia* in Uvedale's honour, which, however, became *Polymnia Uvedalia* of Linné, and Robert Brown gave the same name to a group merged by De Candolle in the genus *Mimulus*, one species being unhappily named *M. Uvedaliæ*.

Thomas Uvedale (*fl.* 1712), brother of the preceding, published in an English translation 'Memoirs of Philip de Comines,' London, 2 vols. 1712, 8vo (2nd ed. 1720; reissued in 'Military Classics,' 1817). He resided at Hampton Wick, and there are two letters from him to Sloane in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 4064), and some plants, endorsed as from 'Dr. Uvedale, Hampton Court,' in the twelfth volume of Sloane's 'Herbarium.'

[Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, pp. 103–18; Journal of Botany, 1891, pp. 9–18, and other authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

UVEDALE, Sir WILLIAM (1455–1524), soldier and courtier, of Wickham, Hampshire, was the son and heir of Sir Thomas Uvedale of Wickham, and of Titsey, Surrey, high sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1437 and 1464. The family name appears from the oldest deeds to have been D'Ovedale or D'Ouvedale. Other variations of the name are Uvedall, Uvedail, Vuedall, Udall, Woodall, and Woodhall. A writer in a sixteenth-century manuscript [see Uvedale, John], desirous of identifying the Uvedale family with that of Wodehall, Cumberland, says, 'Thei call the name Woddall, and some call it Udall, and some Wodhall.'

William was born in 1455, and on 10 May 1483 was appointed to the command of Por-

chester Castle and town. On 5 June of the same year he was summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation of Edward V, which, though fixed for 22 June, was never solemnised. In 1484 he was attainted of treason by Richard III. On 19 Jan. 1485 he obtained a pardon; but that he remained hostile to Richard III's government may perhaps be inferred from the fact that Henry VII, shortly after his accession, appointed him an esquire of the body. On 29 Nov. 1489 Uvedale was created knight of the Bath. He was high sheriff of Hampshire in 1480, 1487, and 1493. In 1488 he was a commissioner of musters for the county, doubtless for the war against France. He was frequently on the commissions of the peace for Hampshire, Shropshire, Worcestershire, the Welsh marches, Gloucestershire, and Herefordshire, and on 7 March 1510 was nominated a member of the council of Wales. On 3 July 1512 he was appointed one of a commission of six to inquire into insurrections in Wales. In 1517 he was nominated a commissioner to report the cases of inclosure in Herefordshire, Worcestershire, and Gloucestershire. Of the returns of this commission all that remains is a transcript of selected cases preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts in the British Museum (i. pp. 173–4, 182–4), which were printed among the transactions of the Royal Historical Society for 1893. Sir William Uvedale received several marks of favour from Henry VIII (*Rawlinson MSS.* Bodl. Libr. B. 238). In 1522, when war was declared against France, he was again a commissioner of musters for Hampshire, and in the following year he was appointed a commissioner of subsidy for Gloucestershire. He died on 2 Jan. 1524, his wife Anne, daughter and coheiress of William Sidney, having predeceased him in 1512. He had two sons, of whom the eldest was Sir William Uvedale (1484?–1528), whose widow Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Troyes, became the second wife of Lord Edmund Howard, father of Queen Catherine Howard [q. v.], and whose fourth son was Richard Uvedale [q. v.]

A contemporary Sir William Uvedale (*d.* 1542) was son and heir of Sir Henry Uvedale of More Crichell (his family being an offshoot of the Uvedale family of Wickham) and high sheriff of Dorset in 1504, by Edith Pool of Gloucestershire. He was appointed customer of wools, hides, and fleeces in the port of London on 2 Jan. 1522 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 5815), and was a commissioner for raising the subsidy in Dorset in 1523. He was, however, careful, as the bishop of Winchester complained to Wolsey, to evade payment of his own share (*ib.* ii. 3492); nevertheless in 1533 he again discharged the same office. It appears that he had succeeded his father in the office of comptroller and collector of customs at Poole. He frequently appears in the commissions of the peace for Dorset. In 1527 he procured a pardon for all malversations in his office as comptroller of the port of Poole since 3 Dec. 1515, a proceeding which recalls his conduct in connection with the subsidy of 1523. In 1527 he obtained a grant from the crown of land in East Purbeck, Dorset. At the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn in 1533 he was created a knight of the Sword. On 8 July 1535 he surrendered the customership of London, which he had enjoyed for thirteen years (MS. Record Office, S.B.), and it was granted to William Thynne [q. v.] as the result of a friendly transaction between the two. That Uvedale was a friend to the reforming party, and trusted by the king, is apparent from the occurrence of his name in 1536 on a list of noblemen and gentlemen of the southern counties, to whom it was in contemplation to write for assistance in the suppression of the northern rebellion (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 234). Upon the dissolution of the abbey of Wilton he received a grant of the manor of Higher Bridmore, Wiltshire, and in 1539 of the manor and rectory of Kemeryge, Dorset, part of the property of the dissolved monastery of Cerne. He is stated by Hutchins (*Dorset*, ii. 487) to have been 'server' to Henry VIII. He died in 1542, leaving by his wife Jane, daughter of John Dawson of Norfolk, four sons and one daughter.

[Grants of Edward V (Camd. Soc.) 60; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ii. 487; Hoare's Hist. of Wiltshire, lv. 29; Leveson-Gower's 'Notices of the Family of Uvedale of Titsey, Surrey, and Wickham, Hampshire,' in Surrey Archæol. Collections, iii. 63–192. See also Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, 3 vols.; Berry's Hampshire Genealogies, 1833, p. 74.] I. S. L.

UWINS, DAVID (1780?–1837), medical writer, born in London about 1780, was the second son of Thomas Uwins (*d.* 1806), clerk in the bank of England, and the brother of Thomas Uwins [q. v.], the artist. After working in the London hospitals he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University on 12 Sept. 1803. Returning to London, he held for a short time the post of assistant physician at the Finsbury dispensary, and then established himself at Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire. On 22 Dec. 1807 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1815 was elected phy-

sician to the City dispensary, and afterwards to the new Finsbury and central dispensary.

In 1828 he was appointed physician to the lunatic asylum at Peckham, and, as the result of his observations there, published in 1833 a work entitled 'A Treatise on those Disorders of the Brain and Nervous System which are usually considered and called Mental' (London, 8vo). It attained considerable circulation, and established his medical reputation. In later life, through his friend Frederic Hervey Foster Quin [q. v.], he became one of the first English converts to homœopathy, and announced his convictions in a pamphlet entitled 'Homœopathy and Allopathy, or Large, Small, and Atomic Doses' (London, 8vo). He encountered much opposition from former friends, and the excitement of controversy broke down his nervous system. He died in London at his house in Bedford Row on 22 Sept. 1837, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Modern Medicine,' London, 1808, 8vo. 2. 'Cursory Observations on Fever,' London, 1810, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Maladies and the Present State of Medicine,' London, 1818, 8vo. 4. 'A Compendium of Theoretical and Practical Medicine,' London, 1825, 12mo. 5. 'A Treatise on those Diseases which are either directly or indirectly connected with Indigestion, comprising a Commentary on the Principal Ailments of Children,' London, 1827, 8vo. 6. 'Nervous and Mental Disorders,' London, 1830, 8vo. He also contributed several medical articles to George Gregory's 'Dictionary of the Arts and Sciences,' 1806, as well as a series of papers (begun by John Reid, 1776–1822 [q. v.]), entitled 'Reports' to the 'Monthly Magazine.' He wrote two articles in the 'Quarterly Review,' the one on 'Insanity and Madness' in July 1816, and the other on 'Vaccination' in July 1818, and for a time edited the 'Medical Repository.'

[Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 542; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 371; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 56; Georgian Era, ii. 586; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, 1874, pp. 234–5; Memoir of Thomas Uwins, 1858.] E. I. C.

UWINS, THOMAS (1782–1857), painter, was born at Hermes Hill, Pentonville, on 24 Feb. 1782, the youngest of the four children of Thomas Uwins, a clerk in the bank of England. David Uwins [q. v.] was his elder brother. Thomas early showed artistic tendencies, and had some instruction from the drawing-master at his sister's school. He was a day scholar at Mr. Crole's school in Queen's Head Lane, Islington, for six years, and in 1797 was apprenticed to the engraver Benjamin Smith [q.v.] While with Smith he engraved part of a plate for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' but had an attack of jaundice said to have been caused by overwork and dislike of the drudgery of engraving, and he left Smith without completing his time. He now entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and joined Sir Charles Bell's anatomical class, supporting himself mainly by miniature portraits. He exhibited a portrait of Mr. G. Meyers at the academy in 1799. He also now or later gave lessons in drawing, and about 1808 began to design frontispieces and vignettes to 'Sandford and Merton,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' &c., for J. Walker of Paternoster Row. He also designed for Thomas Tegg [q. v.], drew 'engravers' outlines' for Charles Warren [q.v.], the engraver, and was much employed by Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.] designing fashions for his 'Repository,' for which he also wrote articles signed 'Arbiter Elegantiarum.' One of his drawings exhibited at the academy in 1808 was a portrait of Charles Warren's daughter (Mrs. Luke Clennell) as Belphœbe in Spenser's 'Faerie Queene.' In 1809 he joined the 'Old Watercolour' Society as associate exhibitor, and in 1813 became a full member. From 1809 to 1818 he was a constant contributor to the society's exhibitions, sending illustrations of Fielding, Bunyan, Shakespeare, Sterne, and other authors, besides numerous pastoral scenes and figures. In 1811 he was at Farnham, Surrey, studying the hopfields, and in 1815 visited the Lake country, where he met Wordsworth. In 1817 he went to France to paint vintage scenes. He made a short stay at Paris, and, well provided with letters of introduction, passed through the Burgundy country to Bordeaux, where he was well received by M. Cabareuss, and visited the châteaux of all the principal growers. The result was seen in two drawings only, sent to the 'Old Watercolour' Society's exhibition of 1818. In the same year he filled the office of secretary for the third time, and then withdrew altogether from the society in order to devote the whole of his time to meeting an obligation incurred in respect of a security given to the Society of Arts. Uwins took the whole burden on his shoulders, as his co-surety was a married man with a family. Continual work on miniatures seriously injured his eyesight, and in 1820 he went to Scotland to make topographical drawings to illustrate Scott, with whom he became well acquainted. He spent two years in Edinburgh painting and drawing portraits with much success,

and on the occasion of the visit of George IV to Edinburgh in 1822 he executed two transparencies, one of which was twelve feet high. In 1824 he went to Italy, and during his absence of seven years he kept up a correspondence with his two brothers Zechariah and David, which was published with his memoir. In 1830 he exhibited 'Neapolitans dancing the Tarantula,' and in 1832 (the year after his return) 'The Saint-manufactory' (the interior of a shop in Naples). These and other works of the kind soon made him a reputation. He was elected an associate in 1833, a full academician in 1838. In 1839 he exhibited one of his best pictures, 'Le Chapeau de Brigand,' now in the National Gallery. The little girl depicted was a daughter of a friend named Joseph, with whom he lived for some time. In 1843 he painted a fresco of the lady in 'Comus' for the Queen's Pavilion in Buckingham Palace Gardens. In 1844 he was made librarian of the Royal Academy, in 1845 surveyor of pictures to the queen, and in 1847 keeper of the National Gallery. In 1851, being then sixty-nine years of age, he married for the first time, and the union proved a very happy one. In 1854 he had a serious illness, and in 1855 he gave up his various offices and retired to Staines, a confirmed invalid. He went on painting, however, until his death on 26 Aug. 1857. There are several of his works in both oil and water-colour in the South Kensington Museum.

[Memoir of Thomas Uwins, R.A., by Mrs. Uwins; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society.]

C. M.

UXBRIDGE, Earls of. [See Paget, Henry, first earl, *d.* 1743; Paget, Henry William, first marquis of Anglesey, 1768–1854.]

V

VACARIUS (1115?–1200?), civilian, doubtless of the school of Bologna, where he may even have listened to the teaching of Irnerius, was the first to introduce the study of the revived Roman law into England. It must have been early in life that he acquired a reputation which led to his being brought to England (perhaps by Becket on the occasion of his mission to Pope Celestine in 1143), together with a supply of books of the civil law, for the purpose of assisting Theobald [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in his struggle to wrest the legateship from Henry of Blois, bishop of Winchester. This was accomplished in 1146, and in 1149 we hear of Vacarius as lecturing on the laws of Justinian to crowds of rich and poor (R. de Monte) in the then rudimentary university of Oxford (Gerv. Cant.), and as composing, for the use especially of his poorer hearers (R. de Monte), an abridgment, in nine books, of the Digest and Code of Justinian, not dissimilar in design to the 'Summa Codicis' attributed to Irnerius. The work, which seems to have been popularly known as the 'Summa Pauperum de Legibus,' or 'Liber Pauperum'—whence the nickname 'pauperistæ' afterwards bestowed upon Oxford civilians—evidently became a leading text-book at Oxford, where in 1190 the Frisian student Emo, afterwards abbot of Bloomkap, and his brother Addo, spent sleepless nights in making a copy of it. Nearly complete manuscripts of this important work are preserved at Worcester, Bruges, Prague, and Avranches. There is an imperfect manuscript of it at Königsberg, and fragments are in the Bodleian and in several of the college libraries at Oxford. The manuscript used by Wenck in 1820 has unfortunately disappeared.

Towards the end of his reign Stephen destroyed all the books of 'Italian laws' upon which he could lay his hands, and silenced the teaching of Vacarius. There is ample evidence that the check thus given to the study of Roman law was of short duration ('Deo faciente,' says John of Salisbury, 'eo magis virtus legis invaluit, quo eam amplius nitebatur impietas infirmare'); but Vacarius can hardly have resumed his lectures at Oxford, since from about this time his long life was devoted to the work of an ecclesiastical lawyer in the northern province, and more especially to the service of Roger of Pont l'Évêque (*d.* 1181) [q. v.], who, after having been previously archdeacon of Canterbury, became in 1154 archbishop of York. 'Magister Vacarius,' as he is always described, was rewarded some time before 1167 with the prebend of Northwell in the college of secular canons at Southwell. To this period of his life must doubtless be ascribed the composition of two tracts, the 'De assumpto Homine' and the 'De Matrimonio,' which are preserved in manuscript in the library of the university of Cambridge. The former is of a theological and metaphysical character; the latter is of a legal character, being written to maintain that the essential ele-

ment in marriage is 'traditio' rather than, as Gratian would say, 'copula carnalis,' or, as Peter Lombard, mere 'verba de presenti.' Both tracts have recently been described by Professor Maitland, who has printed the 'De Matrimonio' *in extenso*. Vacarius seems to have been at Paris on the business of Archbishop Roger in 1164. Together with Richard (*d.* 1178) [q. v.], sixth abbot of Fountains, he was commissioned about 1166 by Alexander III to decide a matrimonial lawsuit. He accompanied Archbishop Roger when that prelate was summoned by the pope in 1171 to clear himself by oath of certain charges before the archbishop of Rouen and the bishop of Amiens at Aumâle. In 1174 he witnessed an agreement between Archbishop Roger and Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and about the same time was judge-delegate in a controversy between the abbey of Rievaulx and Alan of Rydale. In 1175 he acted in a similar capacity between the priories of St. Faith's and Coxford in Norfolk. He occurs as witness to a charter of Gysebourne priory in 1181. Some time after 1191 he was allowed by the pope to cede half of his prebend to his nephew Reginald. The name of 'Magister Vacarius' occurs for the last time in 1198, in which year he was commissioned, together with the prior of Thurgarten, by Innocent III to carry into execution in the north of England a letter touching the crusade. Vacarius is not to be identified with Vacella of Mantua, a contemporary commentator upon Lombard law.

[The texts of most of the original authorities for Vacarius are set out and annotated by the present writer in Oxf. Hist. Society's Collectanea, ii. 1890. See also Wenck, Magister Vacarius (Leipzig, 1820), and in Opusc. Acad. ed. Stieber, 1834; Mühlenbruch, Obs. Juris Rom. i. 36; Hänel, in the Leipz. Lit. Zeitung, 1828, No. 42, p. 334; Savigny, Geschichte, iv. 423; Stölzel, Lehre von der operis novi denuntiatio, 1865, pp. 592–620, and in the Zeitschrift für Rechtsgeschichte, vi. 234; Catal. gén. des MSS. des bibl. publ. de France: Départements, t. x.; F. Liebermann, in English Historical Review, 1896 pp. 305, 514 (cf. p. 747), 1898 p. 297; and Prof. F. W. Maitland, in Law Quarterly Review, 1897, pp. 133, 270.] T. E. H.

VACHER, CHARLES (1818–1883), painter in watercolours, was the third son of the well-known stationer and bookseller, Thomas Vacher, of 29 Parliament Street, Westminster, where he was born on 22 June 1818. He received his chief art education in the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1839 he went to pursue his studies in Rome. Many tours followed, in which he visited Italy, Sicily, France, Germany, Algeria, and Egypt, making large numbers of clever sketches in all these countries, and these furnished him with materials for his numerous drawings, which were highly finished and had an excellence of composition and an abundance of interesting details that gave his works a considerable popularity. He was a rapid worker, and, besides over two thousand sketches which he left at his death, he often executed twelve to sixteen finished works in one year, and between 1838 and 1881 he exhibited no fewer than 350 at the London exhibitions. His first exhibit at the Royal Academy was, in 1838, 'Well at Bacharach on the Rhine,' but the majority of his pictures—324 works in all—were shown at the gallery of the New Watercolour Society, now the Royal Institute of Painters in Watercolours, which he joined in 1846, on the introduction of his friend Louis Hague. His name first appears at the Royal Manchester Institution exhibition in 1842 as a contributor of six drawings, all of buildings in Italy. One of these, 'Naples with Vesuvius,' is probably that now in the South Kensington Museum. The British Museum possesses two fairly good examples of his work —'View of City of Tombs, Cairo,' 1863, and 'View in the Forum, Rome'—and many others are in the possession of his widow. He died on 21 July 1883 at his residence, 4 The Boltons, West Brompton, leaving a widow, but no children. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. A portrait in watercolour, painted by himself, belonged to his widow, who also possessed a portrait painted in oil by Thomas Harwood (a watercolour painter) in Rome. Vacher's elder brother, George, owned a portrait of him in oil which was executed in 1850 by William Denholm Kennedy.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves); Graves's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1883; private information.] A. N.

VALENCE, AYMER DE (*d.* 1260), bishop of Winchester. [See AYMER.]

VALENCE, AYMER DE, EARL OF PEMBROKE (*d.* 1324). [See AYMER.]

VALENCE, WILLIAM DE, titular EARL OF PEMBROKE (*d.* 1296). [See WILLIAM.]

VALENTIA, VISCOUNT (1585–1660). [See ANNESLEY, FRANCIS.]

VALENTINE, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1652?) parliamentarian, was probably a native of Cheshire. He was elected on 3 March 1627–1628 to represent the borough of St. Germans in the parliament of 1628–9. He was in the House of Commons on 2 March 1628–9

when Speaker Finch would have obeyed the king's direction for adjournment. Valentine, with Denzil Holles [q. v.], held the speaker down in his seat while Sir John Eliot [q. v.] read out resolutions questioning the king's proceedings respecting religion and taxation. On 5 March, with Selden and Coryton, he was under examination at the council board, and was committed to the Tower. On 17 March he was examined before a committee of the council, when he refused to answer any questions respecting acts done in parliament. On 6 May he, with Selden, Holles, Strode, Hobart, and Long, considering themselves legally entitled to bail, applied to the court of king's bench for a writ of habeas corpus. Such stringent conditions were, however, imposed that Valentine absolutely declined to comply with them, and refused to accept bail (3 Oct. 1629). On 7 May an information was filed against him and others by the attorney-general in the Star-chamber, but the prisoners were proceeded against in the court of king's bench. Valentine's 'plea and demurrer' to the information of Attorney-general Heath, prepared by his counsel, Robert Mason [q.v.] and Henry Calthorpe [q.v.], was issued on 22 May, and was followed by a further plea on 1 June in answer to the altered information of 29 May. With Selden he should have appeared before the judges of the king's bench on 24 June, had not the king reversed the order for fear that bail should be granted. On 13 Oct. Heath brought in his information against Eliot, Holles, and Valentine in the court of king's bench. On 29 Oct. the three prisoners were transferred from the Tower to the Marshalsea. They appeared in court on 26 Jan. 1630, and again the following day, when Valentine's case was pleaded by Calthorpe. Judgment was pronounced on 12 Feb., when Valentine was fined 500*l.*

During the summer of 1630 Valentine, with Selden and Strode, was removed to the Gatehouse on account of the sickness in the town. Through the leniency of their keeper they were frequently released on short paroles. They visited Eliot in the Tower, and passed whole weeks in the country in their own houses or in those of their friends. Returning to the Gatehouse towards the end of September, they were put into closer confinement, and their keeper fined 100*l.* and committed to the Marshalsea. Valentine continued a prisoner for eleven years, and was finally released in January 1640. He took the protestation on 5 May 1641, and the covenant on 25 Sept. 1643. He was elected to represent St. Germans in the Long parliament. Compensation for his losses was granted him by the parliament between 1643 and 1648. Valentine died before 1653. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Springham, by whom he had at least one son, Matthias, who died in the winter of 1653–4, and is described in his will as of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex (P. C. C., Alchin, 319).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England; Calendar of Lancashire and Cheshire Exchequer (Record Soc.), 1885, p. 123; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9; Forster's Sir John Eliot, vol. ii. passim; Official Ret. of M.P.'s, i. 474, 487; Lords' Journals, vii. 17, 18, ix. 187, 205; Addit. MSS. 20778 f. 11, 33924 f. 38; Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1307; Calthorpe's Argument for Valentine is preserved among the manuscripts in the Library of Exeter College, Oxford; information from Mr. W. Duncombe Pink.] B. P.

VALLANCEY, CHARLES (1721–1812), antiquary, whose name is spelt Vallancy in the army list, was born in 1721 at Windsor, where his father, a French protestant, who ceased to call himself De Vallance on the general change of foreign names in the reign of Queen Anne, held a post in the royal service. He joined the engineers, and on 26 Jan. 1762 became engineer in ordinary in Ireland. In 1798 he became lieutenant-general, and in 1803 general. While on the Irish establishment he was employed in a military survey, and became interested in the history, language, and antiquities of Ireland. He never acquired the vernacular or a real knowledge of the Irish of old manuscripts, of which he says that he made himself 'master as far as his leisure would permit,' nor did he ever read any of the chronicles. In 1772 he published an 'Essay on the Celtic Language,' accompanied by a grammar of the Irish language, dedicated to Jacob Bryant [q. v.] A fuller and better printed edition of the grammar, with a preface containing parts of the essay, was published in Dublin in 1773 as 'A Grammar of the Iberno-Celtic or Irish Language,' and dedicated to Sir Lucius Henry O'Brien [q.v.], who must indeed have been ignorant of his own language to suppose that Vallancey knew anything of it. The address in Irish to the learned of Ireland, the vocabulary, and the examples were written by a native whose name is not given, and the part composed by Vallancey is the assertion of the close resemblances between Punic, Kalmuck, the language of the Algonkin Indians of North America, and Irish. The statements made in some passages show that the asserted author was ignorant of what had been said in others. The first edition contains copies,

probably printed from some Cavan manuscript, of the Plearaca na Ruarcach, of which Swift wrote an English version, and of Carolan's poem, 'Mas tinn no slan atharlaigheas fein,' and these are probably the first printed editions of the poems. They were replaced in the second edition by the hymn of St. Fiacc of Sletty, from Colgan's text ('Trias Thaumaturga'). The 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis,' 1770–1804, in six volumes, 'Vindication of the History of Ireland,' 1786, 'Ancient History of Ireland proved from the Sanskrit Books,' have the same defects. Their facts are never trustworthy and their theories are invariably extravagant. Vallancey may be regarded as the founder of a school of writers who theorise on Irish history, language, and literature, without having read the original chronicles, acquired the language, or studied the literature, and who have had some influence in retarding real studies, but have added nothing to knowledge. His last work, 'Prospectus of a Dictionary of the Language of the Aire Coti, or Ancient Irish,' appeared in 1802, and can only be compared to the writings of La Tour d'Auvergne on Breton. It dwells upon the likeness of Irish to Egyptian, Persian, and Hindustani. He was secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Ireland in 1773, and in 1784 was elected F.R.S. He designed the plans of the Queen's Bridge in Dublin, and prepared a scheme for the defence of Dublin in 1798. He died in Dublin on 8 Aug. 1812. His portrait is in the Royal Irish Academy.

Besides the works mentioned, Vallancey was the author of two translations from the French: 1. 'Essay on Fortification,' Dublin, 1757, 8vo. 2. 'The Field Engineer,' by the Chevalier de Clairac, Dublin, 1760, 8vo.

[Works; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878.] N. M.

VALLANS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1578–1590), poet, son of John Vallans, was born near Ware in Hertfordshire, and afterwards carried on business as a salter. He was a friend of Camden and other antiquaries, and himself took an interest in antiquarian matters. In 1590 he published a poem in unrhymed hexameters entitled 'A Tale of Two Swannes,' printed by Roger Ward for John Sheldrake (London, 4to). In the poem he announced his intention of leaving England, and likened his farewell verses to the swan's dying song. The poem is devoted to a description of the situation and antiquities of several towns in Hertfordshire, and mention is made of many seats in the county belonging to the queen and nobility. Vallans probably carried out his intention of leaving England soon after. His poem is one of the earliest examples of the employment of blank verse in English literature outside the drama, and he was perhaps induced to attempt this form of metre by his admiration for Abraham Fraunce [q.v.], from whose translation of Thomas Watson's Latin 'Odes' he quotes. His book is extremely rare. It was reprinted by Thomas Hearne (1678–1735) [q.v.] in 1711 in the fifth volume of his edition of Leland's 'Itinerary' from a copy in the possession of Thomas Rawlinson (1681–1725) [q.v.] Another poem by 'William Vallans, salter,' is preserved in the Harleian manuscripts (No. 367, f. 129). It complains of the injustice of suffering John Stowe to go unrewarded after compiling his 'Survey of London.' Vallans had some commendatory verses prefixed to 'Whartons Dreame,' published in 1578; and Hearne assigns to him the authorship of 'The Honourable Prentice; or thys Tayler is a Man; shewed in the Life and Death of Sir John Hawkewood,' by W. V., London, 1615 4to, 1616 4to (Bodleian Library).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 186–7; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 444–7; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, 1840, iii. 69–70.] E. I. C.

VALOGNES or VALONIIS, PHILIP DE (*d.* 1215), styled a baron and lord of Panmure, came of a family which took its name from Valognes in the Cotentin. Peter de Valognes, given in the peerages as Philip's grandfather, is said to have accompanied William I to England, to have received from him 'fifty-seven lordships in the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertford, Cambridge, and Lincoln,' and to have been high sheriff of Essex in 1087 (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 348; cf. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, passim). His son Robert left, by his wife Agnes, six sons, of whom Robert was father of two daughters: Gunnor, who married Robert Fitzwalter [q.v.], and Isabella, who married William de Mandeville, third earl of Essex [q.v.] Another son, Geoffrey, was lord of the manor of Burton in Yorkshire, and died in 1190.

Philip was the fifth son, and is said to have migrated to Scotland towards the end of the reign of Malcolm IV [q.v.], who died in 1165. He is said to have been a constant attendant on Malcolm's successor, William the Lion, and on 8 Dec. 1174, when William purchased his release from Henry II by acknowledging his feudal suzerainty and the superiority of the English church, Philip de Valognes was one of the hostages given into Henry's custody (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scot-*

land, i. 139; PALGRAVE, *Doc. illustrating the Hist. of Scotl.* pp. 64, 83; RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 30–1). As a recompense William granted Philip de Valognes the manors of Panmure and Benvie in Forfarshire, and about 1180 appointed him high chamberlain of Scotland. After the death of his brother Geoffrey in 1190, Philip seems to have held the manor of Burton in Yorkshire, for the seisin of which he paid 300*l.* and ten palfreys in 1208 (HARDY, *Rot. de Oblat.* 1199–1216, p. 428). He also held other manors belonging to Geoffrey during the minority of his niece Gunnor (*ib.* p. 425). On 7 Aug. 1209 he was again a hostage for William the Lion. He was continued in the office of chamberlain by Alexander II on his accession in 1214, and died on 5 Nov. 1215. He was buried in the chapter-house of Melrose Abbey, to which he had confirmed a grant of lands in Ringwood, Roxburghshire; he also gave the monks of Cupar an acre of land in Stichindehaven.

Philip left one son, William, who succeeded him as high chamberlain of Scotland, and, dying in 1219, left three daughters: Christian, who married Sir Peter de Maule, ancestor of the earls of Panmure; Sibilla, who married Robert de Stuteville [q. v.]; and Lora, who married Henry de Baliol, high chamberlain of Scotland and grand-uncle of John Baliol, king of Scotland (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 142; other accounts make Sibilla and Lora daughters of Philip de Valognes).

[Authorities cited; Harl. MSS. 1160 ff. 75–6, 1233 f. 120, 1411 f. 55, 5804 f. 26; Addit. MS. 5937, ff. 132, 186; Stowe MS. 854; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. p. 99; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Crawford's Officers of State; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 31, 103; Cal. Rot. Claus. p. 85; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage; Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.), passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 61, 142, 290, 389; Genealogist, 1882, pp. 1–6.] A. F. P.

VALPY, ABRAHAM JOHN (1787–1854), editor and printer, was the second son of Richard Valpy [q. v.] by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Henry Benwell of Caversham, Oxfordshire. He was born in 1787, and, after being trained under his father at the Reading grammar school, matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 25 April 1805. He was elected on 30 March 1808 Bennet (Ossulston) scholar of his college, graduated B.A. in 1809, M.A. in 1811, and for a short time from 7 June 1311 was fellow on the same foundation. In 1809 he printed for private circulation 'Poemata quæ de præmio Oxoniensibus posito annis 1806, 1807, et 1808 infeliciter contenderunt.'

Valpy published at Reading in December 1804, while still a schoolboy, and with a dedication to his fellow-pupils, a volume of 'Epistolæ M. T. Ciceronis excerptæ,' which reached a fifth edition in 1829. He flattered himself with the hope of rivalling the fame of Aldus and Stephanus as a classical printer and editor, and with this object in view he was bound apprentice to a freeman of London, Humphrey Gregory Pridden. In 1807 he was admitted a liveryman of the Stationers' Company.

Valpy commenced business in Took's Court, Chancery Lane. In 1822 he moved to Red Lion Court, Fleet Street, where William Bowyer, the English printer whom Valpy hoped to equal in reputation for learning, had ended in 1777 his career in business. For many years he published, either under his own editing or under the supervision of some classical scholar, numerous works, especially in ancient literature. The chief work edited by himself was an edition of Brotier's 'Tacitus,' which came out in 1812 in five volumes, and was afterwards more than once reissued. His principal assistants in editing were E. H. Barker of Thetford, George Burges, George Dyer, and T. S. Hughes. Most of the volumes that he published bore on the title-page the Greek digamma, which he adopted as a trade-mark and monogram. He is said to have placed it on his carriage (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 51, 96, 135–6). About 1837 he sold his printing materials, parted with his large stock of books and copyrights, and retired into private life. From that date he applied his energies to the University Life Assurance Company and to other undertakings in which he was interested either as a director or a shareholder. He died without issue at St. John's Wood Road, London, on 19 Nov. 1854. He married at Burrington, Somerset, on 25 Feb. 1813, Harriet, third daughter of Sydenham Teast Wylde, vicar of that parish. She survived him, dying at St. John's Wood Road on 19 June 1864.

An oil painting of Valpy, three-quarter-length, was the property of G. C. B. Valpy, formerly of 13 Portland Place, London, W.

The 'Classical Journal' was started by Valpy in 1810, and continued by him until December 1829, and from March 1813 to December 1828 he brought out the 'Pamphleteer' in fifty-eight quarterly parts. His first great work was the reissue of the 'Thesaurus Græcæ Linguæ' of Henry Stephens the younger (cf. *Classical Journal*, No. xix., 1814). The 'Thesaurus,' which Valpy and Barker edited, came out between 1816 and 1828 in twelve volumes, and the last of them was in two parts, containing the 'Glossaria

Græco-Latina' of Labbé. This vast enterprise suffered from a crushing article by Charles James Blomfield (afterwards bishop of London) in the 'Quarterly Review,' xxii. 302–48 (1820).

Between 1819 and 1830 Valpy reissued in 141 volumes the well-known Delphin classics under the editorial care of George Dyer [q.v.], and from January 1822 to December 1825 he was patron, printer, and publisher of a periodical called 'The Museum.' During the years 1830–4 he brought out 'The Family Classical Library; English translations of Greek and Latin classics,' in fifty-two volumes, and in 1831 he started an 'Epitome of English Literature,' in the philosophical portion of which appeared a condensation of Paley's 'Moral Philosophy,' Paley's 'Evidences of Christianity,' and Locke's 'Essay on the Human Understanding.' An edition of 'The Plays and Poems of Shakspere' was published by him in fifteen volumes (1832–4), and in 1834 he began a serial work on the 'National Gallery of Painting and Sculpture,' but only four half-crown parts saw the light.

[Gent. Mag. 1813 i. 282, 1855 i. 204–5, 1864 ii. 126; Burke's Family Records, 1897, p. 612; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 759; information from Mr. George Wood, bursar of Pembroke College.]

W. P. C.

VALPY, EDWARD (1764–1832), classical scholar, fourth son of Richard Valpy of St. John's, Jersey, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Chevalier, was born at Reading in 1764. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.D. in 1810. After leaving college he acted for many years as a master at Reading school under his brother, Richard Valpy [q. v.] In 1810 he was elected high master of Norwich school, which greatly improved under his direction. In 1819 he became rector of All Saints, Thwaite, and vicar of St. Mary, South Walsham, both in Norfolk. These livings he held till his death at Yarmouth on 15 April 1832. Valpy married Anne, daughter of Thomas Western of Great Abington, Cambridgeshire, and widow of Chaloner-Byng Baldock, vicar of Milton Abbey in Dorset. By her he had a son, the Rev. Edward John Western Valpy, who died in 1830.

Valpy published: 1. 'Elegantiæ Latinæ; or Rules and Exercises illustrative of Elegant Latin Style,' 1803, which went through ten editions in his lifetime. 2. 'The Greek Testament, with English notes, selected and original,' 3 vols. 1815, 8vo; this work was well received and was much improved in a new edition of 1826 (HARTWELL HORNE, *Compendious Introduction*, 1827).

[Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 373; General Hist. of Norfolk, 1829, ii. 977, 1051, 1351; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus.]

W. W.

VALPY, RICHARD (1754–1836), schoolmaster, was the eldest son of Richard and Catherine Valpy, on whose estate in St. John's parish, Jersey, he was born on 7 Dec. 1754. Edward Valpy [q. v.] was his younger brother. The family is of great antiquity in the island (PAYNE, *Armorial of Jersey*). In 1764 Valpy was sent to a school at Valognes, Normandy, and five years later to Southampton grammar school. He removed to Guildford grammar school, and while still a pupil there he published by subscription a volume of verses entitled 'Poetical Blossoms.' On 1 April 1773 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, as a Morley scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1776, took orders in 1777, and was appointed second master of Bury St. Edmunds school. He proceeded M.A. in 1784 and B.D. and D.D. in 1792. In 1788 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

In 1781 Valpy was appointed headmaster of Reading school, then in a depressed condition. Under his guidance, which continued through fifty years, the school was raised to the highest standard it ever reached. In 1790 Valpy built a house, at his own expense, to receive pupils from a distance, who previously had been lodged in the town. He also added largely to the master's house. Among his pupils were Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.], Sir William Bolland [q. v.], Sir John Keane [q. v.], John Merewether [q. v.], Henry Alworth Merewether [q. v.], Bulkeley Bandinel [q. v.], John Jackson (1811–1885) [q.v.], Francis Jeune [q.v.], and Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] (*Registers of Reading School*).

Valpy inspired his pupils with an intense personal affection (see especially the notice prefixed to TALFOURD's *Ion*, 4th edit.), and had the reputation of being one of the hardest floggers of his day. His school-books, especially his grammars, achieved a wide popularity in England. He was an enthusiastic lover of English and Latin poetry, and possessed considerable literary taste, combined with the faculty of inspiring his boys with admiration for English literature, at a time when such a taste was rare in schools. He adapted several English, Latin, and Greek plays for performance by his boys, and on the occasion of the triennial visitation of the school these were acted in the town-hall for the benefit of local charities

(*Star*, London, 1818 and 1821; DARTER, *Memoirs of an Octogenarian*; *Reading School Poems*, ed. Valpy, 1804). His adaptation of Shakespeare's 'King John' was performed at Covent Garden in 1803.

In 1787 Valpy was collated to the rectory of Stradishall, Suffolk. He retired from the headmastership in 1830, his youngest son succeeding him; but he still retained partial control, and took the upper sixth. He died at Earl's Terrace, Kensington, on 28 March 1836, and is buried in Kensal Green cemetery. It is said that he twice refused a bishopric.

Valpy married, first, in 1778, Martha, daughter of John Cornelius of Caundé, Guernsey; secondly, in 1782, Mary, daughter of Henry Benwell of Caversham, Oxfordshire. By his first wife he had one daughter, and by his second wife a family of ten children. His second son, Abraham John Valpy, is separately noticed. His publications, in addition to sermons, plays, and contributions to Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' were: 1. 'Poetical Blossoms,' 1772. 2. 'Greek Grammar,' 1809. 3. 'Latin Grammar,' 1809. 4. 'Elements of Mythology,' 1815. 5. 'Greek Delectus,' 1815. 6. 'Latin Delectus,' 1816. 7. 'Poetical Chronology of History,' 1816; and several other school-books. There is a fine portrait of Valpy, painted by Opie and engraved by C. Turner, in the possession of Canon Valpy of Winchester; and his pupils placed a bust of him in St. Lawrence's Church, Reading.

Valpy's youngest son, FRANCIS EDWARD JACKSON VALPY (1797–1882), born at Reading on 22 Feb. 1797, was educated at Reading and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a Bell scholar, and graduated B.A. in 1819, and M.A. in 1824. He succeeded his father in 1830 as headmaster of Reading school; but under him the number of scholars sank in a few years from nearly two hundred to thirty. He inherited his father's scholarship and eloquence, but lacked his powers of organising and teaching. He resigned, and was for a time master of Burton-on-Trent school. In 1854 he purchased the advowson of Garveston rectory, Norfolk. He died on 28 Nov. 1882, and is buried at Garveston. He married, first, in 1825, Eliza, daughter of John Pullen of Canonbury; and, secondly, in 1866, Mary, daughter of John Champion of Guernsey. He was a good Greek scholar, and published several school-books, etymological dictionaries of Greek and Latin, and editions of Sophocles's 'Ajax' and 'Electra.'

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; information from the Rev. W. Charles Eppstein and others; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 553; Literary Gazette, 1854, p. 254; Coates's Reading, p. 346; Times, 5 April 1836; Macleane's Hist. of Pembroke College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1897, p. 387; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Biogr. Dram.] E. C. M.

VANAKEN, JOSEPH (1699?–1749), portrait-painter. [See VAN HAECKEN.]

VANBRUGH or VANBURGH, SIR JOHN (1664–1726), dramatist and architect, born in the parish of St. Nicolas Acons, and christened 24 Jan. 1663–4, was the son of Giles Vanbrugh (1631–1689), who married in 1660 Elizabeth, fifth and youngest daughter of Sir Dudley Carleton, nephew and heir of Sir Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester [q. v.] His grandfather, Gillis van Brugg of Ghent (who was probably related to Van den Bergh, the pupil of Rubens, born at Ypres in 1615), emigrated from West Flanders, obtained letters of denization from James I, resided as a merchant in the parish of St. Stephen's, Walbrook (*Misc. Gen. et Herald.* ii. 116), became a churchwarden, and was on 21 June 1646 buried in St. Stephen's Church. The dramatist's father, Giles, migrated from London to Chester in 1667, and set up as a sugar-baker. He was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Chester, on 19 July 1689 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 232). His will was proved on 24 July 1689 by the widow, who survived until 13 Aug. 1711, and was buried at Thames Ditton (for an abstract of the will, see *ib.* 2nd ser. i. 117). Sir John's first cousin, William Vanbrugh, was nominated by Evelyn for the secretaryship of the Greenwich Hospital commission, 31 May 1695, subsequently became secretary and comptroller of the treasury chamber, and died on 20 Nov. 1716. 'Mr. George Vanbrugh,' song-writer, who flourished 1710–25, was probably the son of this William (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat. Music*).

After education, in all probability at Chester grammar school, John Vanbrugh was sent in 1683 to France, where he received his architectural training. Yet his stay in France was brief, as he was back in London by the close of 1685, and early in the new year he received a commission in Owen Macarthy's company in the Earl of Huntingdon's regiment (commission dated Whitehall, 30 Jan. 1685–6). The regiment was originally formed by Huntingdon in June 1685, and after his death in 1701 became known as the 13th foot, or East Somerset regiment. Vanbrugh subsequently became a captain in this regiment (Comm. to 'Jno. Van Brook' dated 10 March 1702, see DALTON, *Army Lists*, iii. 409). In the summer of 1690 Vanbrugh was seized at Calais upon

information from a lady in Paris to the effect that he was travelling without a passport. His arrest was approved by the authorities, who held out hopes of an early exchange. In May 1691 he was transferred to Vincennes, where his treatment appears to have undergone a change for the worse. About the same time Sir Dudley North made a proposal to the effect that his brother Montagu and Vanbrugh, who were both prisoners in France, should be exchanged against M. Bertelier, a French agent of some importance who was detained in Newgate, but nothing came of this suggestion. In January 1692, with a view of silencing complaints, Louis XIV ordered Vanbrugh to be transferred to the Bastille. He was put in the fourth chamber of the 'Tour de Liberté,' and was allowed to take exercise at will and to receive his friends. Many years afterwards he gave the name of Bastille to a house which he built for himself at Greenwich. Voltaire repeats a saying of his that he had not the slightest idea what gained him the distinction of detention in such a fortress (VOLTAIRE, *Lettres sur les Anglais*, No. xix.) It was not until 22 Nov. 1692 that he was set at liberty, M. de Lagny, fermier général, standing surety for him to a large amount ('Corresp. of Pontchartrain' and 'Journal of Du Junca,' dep. governor, ap. RAVAISSON, *Archives de la Bastille*, ix. 338–46; cf. LUTTRELL). Vanbrugh is said to have employed some of his enforced leisure in drafting a comedy, the nucleus as it proved of his famous 'Provok'd Wife.'

For a time Vanbrugh seems to have resumed his military duties; on 31 Jan. 1695-6 he was, as 'John Brooke,' granted a captain's commission in Berkeley's marine regiment of foot, and henceforth until he was knighted was known to the town as 'Captain Vanbrugh.'

The production of Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift' at the Theatre Royal in January 1695-6 inspired Vanbrugh to give a comedy to the stage. He thought that it would be interesting to develop the situation upon which Cibber had rung down the curtain, and the result was the 'Relapse,' 'got, conceived, and born in six weeks' space' (Prologue). It was not, however, until Boxing-day 1696 that the 'Relapse' was given at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane with Cibber as Lord Foppington. This was Vanbrugh's inimitable enlargement of Cibber's original conception of a typical fop, known before his elevation to the peerage as Sir Novelty Fashion. Sir Fopling Flutter in Etherege's 'Man of Mode' suggests a faint outline of the part, but Foppington is vastly superior. The performance was an unqualified success, and well within the normal limit of eight days was published the 'Relapse, or Vertue in Danger, being the sequel of the Fool in Fashion: a Comedy' (1697, 4to; a second quarto appeared in 1698; again 1708; 1711, 12mo; 1735, 12mo; 1770, 8vo).

The play remained a prime favourite with the public throughout the eighteenth century, and has passed through several transformations. A three-act farce, called 'The Man of Quality,' was carved out of it by Lee and given at Covent Garden in 1776; and in the following year Sheridan, reflecting that it was 'a pity to exclude the productions of our best writers for want of a little wholesome pruning,' recast it as 'A Trip to Scarborough.' The original play was seen at the Olympic in 1846, and at the Strand as late as 1850. A version by Mr. John Hollingshead, also called 'The Man of Quality,' was produced at the Gaiety on 7 May 1870 with Miss Nellie Farren as Miss Hoyden, a part in which Mrs. Jordan had excelled; and another, called 'Miss Tomboy,' by Mr. Robert Buchanan, at the Vaudeville on 20 March 1890 (cf. *Theatre*, 1 May 1890).

The 'Relapse' was followed at a very short interval by 'Æsop,' a free version of the first part of Edmond Boursault's 'Les Fables d'Ésope,' a favourite piece in Paris in 1690. Vanbrugh's superiority in wit and humour to his original is shown as decisively as his inferiority in the matter of sentiment. It seems to have been produced at Drury Lane about 15 Jan. 1697, and was published anonymously in quarto in the same month (the second part, forming a translation of 'Ésope à la Cour,' the best of Boursault's pieces—produced in 1701, but then prohibited by Louis XIV—does not appear to have been acted in England; it was appended to a second quarto of 1697; again in 8vo 1711, and Dublin 1725).

'Æsop' hardly sustained Vanbrugh's reputation, but by May 1697 he had another play ready. This was his well-known comedy, 'The Provok'd Wife,' a piece the indecencies of which, according to Dr. Blair, 'ought to explode it out of all reputable society.' The same comedy, in the mind of Charles James Fox, entitled Vanbrugh to be called 'almost as great a genius as ever lived' (SAMUEL ROGERS, *Recollections*, 1859, p. 32). Originally, it is said, planned in the Bastille, this pre-eminently strong play was produced by Betterton at Lincoln's Inn Fields about 20 May 1697, the great actor himself playing Sir John Brute, while Lady Brute was sustained by Mrs. Barry, and Belinda by Bracegirdle (it was simultaneously published

in quarto as 'The Provok'd Wife: a Comedy as it is acted at the New Theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, by the Author of a New Comedy call'd the Relapse;' again 1709, 1710, 1743, 1770; a French translation, 'La femme poussée à bout,' appeared in 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attribuées à Mr. de Saint-Evremond,' Amsterdam, 1726, i. 235). Sir John Brute was afterwards one of Garrick's great parts (cf. Zoffany's fine picture of him in this rôle at the Garrick Club).

Two such plays as the 'Relapse' and the 'Provok'd Wife' supplied Jeremy Collier with unrivalled material for his philippic against the stage, and the 'Short View,' upon its appearance in March 1698, contained not only frequent allusions to Vanbrugh, but a detailed analysis of the contents of the 'Relapse' (chap. v.) On 8 June appeared Vanbrugh's 'Short Vindication of the Relapse and the Provok'd Wife from Immorality and Profaneness.' Though it contains a few strokes of wit, the rejoinder proved even more futile than Congreve's.

An interval followed in Vanbrugh's dramatic activity. His next contribution to the theatre was an alteration (from verse to prose, to suit the taste of the day) of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' which was produced at Drury Lane to celebrate the advent of 'a new century' (25 March 1700). On the third night Dryden took his 'last benefit,' contributing a prologue and epilogue which were spoken by Colley Cibber, and testify to the unfailing vigour of the veteran. The association would seem to point to a fraternal amity between Dryden and one of his most brilliant successors. The adaptation witnessed the triumph (in the rôle of Alinda) of Anne Oldfield [q.v.], who owed to Vanbrugh this first chance of recommending herself to the public (see *Dryden*, ed. Scott, viii. 439-64; Chetwood, *Hist. of Stage*, 1749, p. 201; Robins, *Nance Oldfield*, 1899). Next of Vanbrugh's pieces appeared the 'False Friend,' produced at Drury Lane at the end of January 1702, and published in February without the author's name (London, 4to; 'Friendship à la Mode: a Comedy of two acts altered from Sir John Vanbrugh,' appeared at Dublin, 1766, 8vo). The 'False Friend' is a free rendering of Le Sage's 'Traître puni,' which is itself a version of Francisco de Rojas Zorrilla's 'La Traicion busca el castigo.' The fact that Vanbrugh repairs some of the 'cuts' made by Le Sage points to his knowledge of the original (perhaps in the literal translation into French published at the Hague in 1700). In the prologue the author speaks of gradually abating the immorality which had been charged against contemporary plays, but he addresses himself to the task in the most cautious fashion.

Vanbrugh had already laid two of the three best French playwrights of his time under contribution. In his 'Country House,' a farce produced at Drury Lane on 16 June 1705 (and probably earlier), he levied a first tax upon a third, Carton Dancourt, the 'Teniers of French comedy,' whose 'Maison de campagne' had appeared on 27 Jan. 1688 (Vanbrugh's farce was published anonymously, London, 12mo, 1715; reprinted as 'La Maison Rustique,' 1740; what is apparently an eighteenth-century adaptation forms Addit. MS. 25959). Again, in the 'Confederacy,' the most vivacious of Vanbrugh's pieces, and perhaps of English prose comedies before Sheridan, he closely followed Dancourt's 'Les Bourgeoises à la mode' (1692). 'The Confederacy' was given on 30 Oct. 1705 at the new theatre built by Vanbrugh in the Haymarket, and printed as 'by the Author of the Relapse' on 15 Nov. ('The Confederacy. As it is acted at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket,' reprinted 1735). Richard Estcourt adapted the same piece of Dancourt in 'The Fair Example' (first printed in 1706), but he managed to miss the characteristic excellencies of the original, whereas Vanbrugh in his adaptation surpassed them in every direction (note especially the advantage of Brass over Dancourt's 'Frontin'). That in spite of the strength of the cast, including Dogget, Booth, Barry, Porter, and Bracegirdle, the 'Confederacy' should have had a run of barely a week, must be attributed mainly to the notorious acoustic defects of the theatre. The public, too, may have been to some extent shocked by a play which has been described as the lowest in point of morality to which English comedy ever sank.

In the meantime Vanbrugh had collaborated with Congreve and Walsh in the version of Molière's 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac' produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 30 March 1704 under the title of 'Squire Trelooby' (originally performed in 1670, Molière's play had already been extensively 'borrowed from' by Ravenscroft in his 'Careless Lovers' of 1673). The translation, printed at the end of April 1704, differed considerably from the acted play, and was disowned by the collaborators. It was modified again by John Ralph prior to its reproduction and republication as 'The Cornish Squire: a Comedy,' in 1734 (see Genest, iii. 409; Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 820; Gosse, *Congreve*, p. 148).

Before the close of 1705 Vanbrugh secured

the co-operation of Betterton in another adaptation from Molière (the early 'Dépit Amoureux' of 1653, which was in its turn derived from 'L' Interesse' of Nicolò Secchi). The English version, entitled 'The Mistake,' was represented for the first time on 27 Dec. 1705 at the Haymarket, and was played six times consecutively. It was published without the author's name by Tonson in January 1706 ('The Mistake. A Comedy as it is acted at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket,' London, 4to). A greatly abbreviated version, entitled 'Lovers' Quarrels; or like Master, like Man,' was produced at Covent Garden on 11 Feb. 1790, and is attributed to the actor Thomas King [q. v.], who took the part of Sancho (printed in *London Stage*, 1824, vol. iii.; cf. Genest, vi. 600). Vanbrugh's version was printed in 1893 among the 'Plays from Molière by English Dramatists' (Sir John Lubbock's *Hundred Books*, No. 61).

There are signs of hasty workmanship in 'The Mistake' (especially in the last two acts), and henceforth, as his architectural work became more and more engrossing, Vanbrugh's dramatic career was stifled. His sole remaining drama, 'The Journey to London,' which promised to be second to none of his comedies, was left (at his death in 1726) in a fragmentary condition. Colley Cibber undertook to complete and recast the fragment. The result was a comedy which long remained a great favourite with the playgoing public. It was first produced at Drury Lane on 10 Jan. 1728 (running twenty-eight nights) under Cibber's title, 'The Provok'd Husband,' and was published at the end of the month. Simultaneously was published Vanbrugh's original fragment, 'A Journey to London. Being part of a Comedy written by the late Sir John Vanbrugh, Knight. And printed after his own copy. Which (since his Decease) has been made an Intire Play, By Mr. Cibber, And call'd The Provok'd Husband' (London, 1728, 8vo). The fragment and the entire play appeared side by side in the editions of 1735 and 1776. A French translation, 'Le mari poussé à bout,' was published at London and at Lausanne (1761 and 1783, 8vo). Joseph Hunter in his 'Chorus Vatum' (*Addit. MS.* 24493, f. 194) records a tradition that in his delineation of the Wronghead family Vanbrugh intended to ridicule some of his wife's north-country relatives.

The early stages of Vanbrugh's architectural career are obscure. His first employer of note appears to have been the Earl of Carlisle, for whom he commenced a mansion upon the site of the old castle of Hinderskelf in 1701. The result was Castle Howard, which with its splendid south façade, 323 feet long, remains, in spite of incongruous additions, one of the finest examples of the Corinthian renaissance in England. The main building was not completed until 1714, but in the meantime, as a token of his approbation, Carlisle, who during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk was the acting earl-marshal of England, promised Vanbrugh the lucrative appointment of Clarenceux king-at-arms. As it was necessary by the rules of the college that a king-at-arms should have passed through the grade of herald, Vanbrugh on 21 June 1703 was appointed to the obsolete post of Carlisle herald; he was promoted Clarenceux by patent dated 29 March 1704. As Vanbrugh was not only a stranger, but was known to take a humorously sceptical view of the importance of heraldic functions (which he had publicly ridiculed in his comedy of 'Æsop'), his appointment was not popular. More particularly Gregory King [q. v.], the senior pursuivant, was the injured man, and he 'persuaded some other heralds to join with him in a petition against the Lord Marshalls power, but the Council unanimously supported' Lord Carlisle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep., App. ix. 97). Further, in 1710, when there was a rumour that Clarenceux was about to receive a reversionary grant of the office of Garter, King wrote in alarm to Harley to deprecate such an act of injustice (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 113; *Addit. MS.* 9011, ff. 346 seq.; *Harl. MS.* 7525, f. 40; Noble, *Coll. of Arms*, p. 204). Once appointed, however, Vanbrugh was a frequent attendant at the college, and in 1706 he carried out with credit Queen Anne's commission to convey the insignia of the order of the Garter to Prince George of Hanover (Instructions in *Addit. MS.* 6321, f. 59; cf. Beltz, *Memorials*, 1841, p. cxxiii).

Meanwhile, in June 1702, Vanbrugh had succeeded William Talman [q. v.] in the comptrollership of the board of works at 8*s.* 8*d.* a day. In 1703 he built a house at Whitton Hall, near Hounslow (still standing, though much altered), for Sir Godfrey Kneller, who was, like himself, a member of the Kit-Cat Club. In the same year he wrote to his friend and correspondent Jacob Tonson [q. v.] that he had negotiated the purchase of the site for a new theatre, to be called the Queen's in honour of Anne. 'The ground is the second stable yard going up the Haymarket; I give 2,000*l.* for it' (the present Her Majesty's is the fourth theatre on this site). While the building was going on, Vanbrugh was annoyed by a reverberation of

the Collier crusade. On hearing that he was about to assume the management of a London theatre, the Society for the Reformation of Manners addressed a letter of protest to Archbishop Tenison (dated 10 Dec. 1704) with the usual quotations and a description of 'Mr. Vanbrook' as 'a man who had debauch'd the stage beyond the looseness of all former times.' But nothing came of the protest, and Vanbrugh continued to allow himself the fullest license (witness the scenes between Flippanta and her mistress in the 'Confederacy').

The Queen's Theatre, or Italian Opera-house, of which Vanbrugh was not only builder but also lessee, manager, and author in chief, was opened on 9 April 1705, the corner-stone having been laid by Lady Sunderland on 18 April 1704 (see FITZGERALD, *New Hist. of Stage*, i. 238); a prologue written by Garth, and spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle, referred to the edifice as 'By beauty founded and by wit designed.' The piece performed was Giacomo Greber's 'Loves of Ergasto,' a melodrama with Italian music (englished apparently by P. A. Motteux; cf. BURNEY, *Hist. of Music*, iv. 200; HAWKINS, iv. 810; CLEMENT and LAROUSSE, *Dict. des Opéras*, p. 661; WILKINSON, *Londina Illustrata*, vol. ii. sig. R). This is believed to have been the second opera of the kind performed in England (Thomas Clayton's 'Arsinoe' being the first). Despite its want of success and the loud gibes of Addison and other wits, Vanbrugh (who had doubtless witnessed the triumphs of Quinault and of Lulli and Scarlatti in Paris) determined to persevere, and he varied the usual repertory of plays with several operas during his two seasons of management. He was probably the most enlightened of early patrons of opera in England, and he was the impresario who first introduced an Italian prima donna of distinction into England in the person of Nicolini. Unfortunately the house had serious acoustic defects. Several of the 100*l.* shareholders (whig friends of the manager, of whom Congreve was one) disposed of their interest in the concern at the close of the first season, and Vanbrugh himself was glad in 1707 to shift the bulk of the responsibility to the shoulders of Owen MacSwiney or Swinny [q. v.] 'I lost so much money by the opera this last winter,' he wrote to the Earl of Manchester on 27 July 1708, 'that I was glad to get quit of it, and yet I do not doubt that operas will thrive and settle in London.' He appears to have eventually let the theatre to MacSwiney at a maximum rent of 700*l.* per annum (cf. GENEST, ii. 333; CIBBER, *Apology*, i. 330 *n.*)

In the same month that the Haymarket Theatre was opened, by an instrument dated 9 June 1705 and signed by Godolphin, Vanbrugh, by the special request of the Duke of Marlborough, was appointed architect and surveyor of the palace it was proposed to erect at Woodstock in commemoration of the victory of Blenheim. Wren, as surveyor-general, was Vanbrugh's official superior at the board of works, but he was now over seventy, while the younger man was in the first flush of his admitted success at Castle Howard. Vanbrugh seems to have felt it incumbent upon him to amaze his patrons, and Blenheim is certainly deficient neither in originality nor in grandiose effect. The work was begun on 19 June 1705, when the architect laid the first stone. The first difficulty arose over the question of the retention of the old manor-house of Woodstock. The architect was anxious to preserve it in subordination to his general scheme on account of its historical and archæological interest. But the duchess suspected some sinister design on the part of the comptroller. The breach was widened when the works were stopped by the cutting off of supplies in October 1710. Some 200,000*l.* had already been paid out of the civil list, and the duchess deprecated the extravagant scale of the work, still far from completion.

A fresh instalment was obtained from the treasury, and work recommenced in the spring of 1711; but at the close of that year Marlborough was dismissed from all his appointments, and in the summer of 1712 the building was abandoned by the queen's command. The brunt of all the claims for arrears of payment fell upon the unfortunate architect. A letter of protest against the conduct of the treasury (addressed to the mayor of Woodstock on 25 Jan. 1712–13) led to Vanbrugh's dismissal from the comptrollership of the board of works in the following April. With the accession of George I the horizon appeared about to clear. Vanbrugh was knighted at Greenwich House, upon Marlborough's introduction, on 19 Sept. 1714, and it was decided that the Blenheim arrears, amounting to about 50,000*l.*, should be considered as one of the late queen's debts, for the liquidation of which half a million had been allocated. Ultimately in January 1715 the sum of 16,000*l.*, or about a third of what was actually due, was paid to the creditors by the treasury, which also gave it clearly to be understood that no more money would be expended on account of Blenheim. When, in consequence of this proceeding, in Easter term 1718 two contractors brought a suit for 7,314*l.* due to them for work done

since 1710, the duchess, acting during the duke's infirmity, tried her hardest to divert the responsibility upon Vanbrugh. Fortunately for him, Godolphin's warrant of 1705 was held to exonerate him from such liability, and this judgment was confirmed upon appeal by House of Lords. Thereupon, with a view of defaming the architect's character, the duchess caused to be printed and privately circulated the 'Case of the Duke of Marlborough and Sir John Vanbrugh,' 'the only architect in the world who could have built such a house, and the only friend in the world capable of contriving to lay the debt upon one to whom he was so highly obliged.' In his 'Justification of what he Deposed in the Duchess of Marlborough's late Tryal' (London, 1718, folio) Vanbrugh retorts by reciting the court favour he had lost by espousing the duke's interest; while, instead of reward for his labours and his difficulties with the treasury and the workmen, he complains that his authority was ridiculed and his just claims repudiated. In June 1722, when the Duke of Marlborough died, Vanbrugh commented bitterly upon his vast properties ('greater even than was expected') and his inability to pay either his workmen or his architect.

Vanbrugh's own dues as an architect amounted to some 2,000*l.*, and he had practically resigned all hopes of recovering the sum, when in 1725 Walpole interfered in his behalf, and succeeded (by means to which no clue is afforded) in extorting the money from the duchess. In the meantime the long wrangle had told heavily upon his equanimity and even upon his health. The duchess succeeded in completing the building in strict accordance with his plans, but without his aid, in 1724. When, shortly before its completion, Vanbrugh took his wife to inspect his architectural *chef d'œuvre*, the duchess sent special orders to her servants that Lady Vanbrugh was not to be admitted within the limits of the park (see *The Secret History of the Building of Blenheim*, ap. D'Israeli, *Lit. Curiosities*, 1840, pp. 411–414; the Blenheim Castle building accounts are among the 'Marlborough Papers' in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 19592–605).

The verdict of Vanbrugh's literary rivals as to the architectural merit of Blenheim was wholly unfavourable. In the minds of less prejudiced critics there has been great divergence of opinion; but it must be conceded that Vanbrugh hardly rose to his opportunities. The general plan of a grand central edifice, connected by colonnades with two projecting quadrangular wings, and of the approaches (including the 'Titanic bridge'), is admirable in its way. The sky-line is broken in a picturesque fashion, and the light and shade are balanced and contrasted in a manner which evoked the enthusiastic eulogy of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Uvedale Price, Allan Cunningham, and other connoisseurs of scenic effect. On the other hand, the ornament, when not positively uncouth, is unmeaning, and there is a sensible coarseness in matters of detail throughout the work. Voltaire remarked upon Blenheim that if the rooms were as wide as the walls were thick, the château would be convenient enough. The last thing that Vanbrugh had in his mind was personal comfort of his clients. Provided he made his effect, he was satisfied (detailed elevations are given in Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, and a good idea of the general effect can be gathered from the five engraved views in Neal's *Seats*, 1820, vol. iii.; cf. *Addit. MSS.* 9123, 19591, and 19618; Fergusson, *Hist. of Architecture*, 1862, iii. 282; Gwilt, *Encyclopædia*, 1867, pp. 216–17; Neal, *Hist. of Blenheim*, 1823; Marshall, *Woodstock*, 1873; Blomfield, *Renaissance Architect. in England*, 1898).

Vanbrugh's peculiar style was ill adapted to works less than the largest size of palace, yet from 1706 onwards, though preoccupied with Blenheim, he was busily employed upon a number of lesser houses. However small the commission, his endeavour was the same—namely, to convey the majesty of stupendous size, and this aim fitted in well with the ideas of his clients. He wrote to his friend the Earl of Carlisle in 1721 that all the world was 'mad on building as far as they can reach' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. vi.) In 1707 he restored Kimbolton Castle for the Earl of Manchester, of whom, as of most noblemen with whom he came into contact, he made a steady friend (see Manchester, *Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne*, ii. 224 seq.) In 1710 for the Earl of Clare (afterwards Duke of Newcastle) he built Old Claremont House at Esher, 'where nature borrows dress from Vanbrook's art' (Garth, *Claremont*, 1715, p. 5; cf. Brayley, 1841, ii. 440; *Stowe MS.* 748, f. 9). Garth further compared the architect to Apollo, or rather Amphion, at the touch of whose lyre 'stones mount in columns, palaces aspire.' In 1711, in conjunction with Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.], he built the 'Clarendon Printing Office,' that is, the old 'Clarendon Building,' in Broad Street, Oxford (see Ackermann, *Coll. of Oxford*, 1814, ii. 238; Blomfield, ii. 206). In 1713 he erected the seat of King's Weston, near Bristol (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, 1884, ii. 359); in

1716–18 Eastbury, Dorset, for Bubb Dodington (the old seat was pulled down by Earl Temple); and about the same time Oulton Hall in Cheshire (see Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ii. 118).

Vanbrugh was reappointed to the post of comptroller to the board of works by George I in January 1715, and about a year later the interest of his numerous friends at court procured him the post of architect to Greenwich Hospital at a salary of 200*l.* a year. Pressure had been applied to make Wren resign this post, on the ground that he could not give the palace his constant supervision; but no increased rate of progress followed Vanbrugh's appointment, and the brickwork of the southern range of the west front, which is often assigned to Sir John, was for the most part the work of his coadjutor, Hawksmoor (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 494; L'Estrange, *Greenwich Chronicles*, 1886, ii. 85 sq.) The architect's chief memorials in this neighbourhood are the two houses which he built for himself at Blackheath, and which are still standing. One, the 'Bastille' on Maze Hill, known latterly as Vanbrugh Castle, passed from Lady Vanbrugh to Lord Tyrawley, and has now been for many years a boarding school for girls; the other, in 'Vanbrugh Fields,' was called 'Mince-pie House' (Hasted, 1886, i. 78), but is now known as Vanbrugh House.

In 1718 Vanbrugh built Floors, near Kelso, for the Duke of Roxburghe; but this 'severely plain building' was transformed into a Tudor edifice in 1849 (Hindes Groome, *Gazett. of Scotland*, ii. 32). In the following year, in strict accordance with the rococo taste of the day, he planned the famous gardens of Stowe in Buckinghamshire, where a pyramid sixty feet high was erected in his honour and inscribed 'Inter plurima hortorum horum ædificia a Johanne Vanbrugh equite designata hanc pyramidem ad illius memoriam sacram voluit Cobham' (Bickham, *Beauties of Stowe*, 1769, p. 6). 'Immensity and Van Brugh appear in the whole and in every part,' wrote the Earl of Peterborough. The details of his next house, Seaton Delaval in Northumberland (1720–21), show a marked improvement upon his earlier design; but his alterations at Audley End, where in 1721 he removed three sides of the old quadrangle and erected lodges at the north and south end of the west front, have not been deemed successful (Lord Braybrooke, *Hist. of Audley End*, pp. 92, 99). The latest of his more important works was Grimsthorpe, Lincolnshire, built for the Duke of Ancaster (1722–4), and including the 'biggest entrance-hall in the kingdom' (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 47). Here, though 'he could not shake himself free of his gigantic rusticated columns, 3½ ft. in diameter, and of certain enormous key-blocks, the front is a fine, unaffected, and almost reasonable design. Had Vanbrugh lived longer, it seems that he might have become a really great architect' (Blomfield, ii. 199).

Simultaneously with the Brobdingnagian mansions in which he delighted, Vanbrugh was building for himself between Scotland Yard and the Banqueting House, 'out of the ruins of Whitehall,' a modest town house, which was also to be his official residence as comptroller (a drawing is at South Kensington; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 423). The house was not remarkable in any way, but it elicited from Swift the clever satiric verses in which it was likened to a goose-pie. The 'goose-pie' survived for two hundred years, being known in its declining days as the 'pill-box,' was occupied for some years by the United Service Institution, and was finally demolished on 1 Oct. 1898. To Swift, who disliked 'Brother Van' for his whiggism, his popularity with the great, and his lack of veneration for the cloth, has often been attributed, but wrongly, the well-known epitaph, 'Lie heavy on him earth . . .' which appears to have emanated from Abel Evans [q. v.] (cf. Nichols, *Select Collection of Poems*, 1780, iii. 161). After Vanbrugh's death Swift joined with Pope (who had also had his fling at the architect) in expressing regret that their raillery, 'though ever so tender, had ever been indulged' against Sir John, 'a man of wit and honour' (joint preface to 'Prose Miscellanies' of 1727).

In April 1718 John Anstis the younger [q. v.] had established his right (by a reversionary patent dated 2 April 1714) to the office of Garter, and Vanbrugh was disappointed of holding permanently the post which he had temporarily filled (1715–18). On 14 Jan. 1719 he married, at St. Lawrence's Church, York, Henrietta Maria, eldest child of James Yarburgh, colonel of the foot guards, of Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, by Ann, daughter and coheir of Thomas Hesketh of Heslington. Writing from Castle Howard on Christmas day 1718 to the Duke of Newcastle, he had remarked, after cursing the coldness of the winter: 'I have almost a mind to marry to keep myself warm.' Lady Mary Wortley Montagu gives a vivacious, if somewhat spiteful, account of the wooing. Henceforth Vanbrugh spent an increasing portion of his time at Blackheath. Some of his later letters to Carlisle give a pleasant picture of his family life. On 9 Feb. 1726 he disposed of his tabard for two thousand

guineas to Knox Ward. He died of quinsy at his house in Whitehall on 26 March 1726 (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, p. 13), and was buried in the Vanbrugh vault in the north aisle of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. In his will, dated 25 Aug. 1725, he names his sisters Mary, Victoria, and Robina, his [half] sister Garencieres and her daughter Lucia; his brothers, Charles and Philip, and his son Charles. The will was proved on 22 April 1726 by Dame Henrietta Maria Vanbrugh, executrix (*P.C.C.* 84, Plymouth).

Lady Vanbrugh died at East Greenwich on 26 April 1776 (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 240, 'aged 90;' her real age was eighty-two), and was buried in the Vanbrugh vault on 3 May following. By her will, dated 15 June 1769, she leaves 200*l.* to her daughter, Mrs. Tulloh, and to 'Mr. Vanbrugh' (probably a nephew), with other property, 'the rooms and cellars that belong to me in the Opera House . . . all the family pictures, and two small pictures set in gold—one of Sir John Vanbrugh, and the other of Sir Dudley Carleton.' The will was proved on 22 May 1776 (*P.C.C.* 250, Bellas; cf. Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 1874; Robinson, *Priory and Peculiar of Snaith*, 1861, pp. 55 sq.; *Genealogist*, 1878, ii. 237).

Charles Vanbrugh (*d.* 1745), their only surviving son, the idol of his parents and godson of the Earl of Carlisle, was educated privately until about 1736, when he went to finish his studies at Lausanne. There in April 1738 he became a member of the 'Compagnie des Nobles Fusillers,' and soon afterwards he returned to England and obtained an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards (2nd foot guards). He went with his regiment to Flanders in 1744. He died of wounds 'received at the late battle near Tournai' (that is, Fontenoy) on 12 May 1745 (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 276). He was twenty-six years old on the day of his death. He was buried at Ath on 13 May (*Genealogist*, ii. 239; cf. Walpole, *Letters to Sir Horace Mann*, 1833, ii. 94; *Carlisle Papers*; *Addit. MS.* 32703).

Apart from the Duchess of Marlborough (upon whom, in his correspondence with Tonson, Vanbrugh wasted many unparliamentary epithets) and Hearne, who disliked all whigs impartially, Vanbrugh had a good word from everybody as the best of good fellows. As an architect, although he had a passion for size amounting to megalomania, he had an original and powerful imagination and a just idea of subordination. His scenic talent was distinctive, and his 'passionate appreciation of the abstract qualities of architecture gives him a place by himself' (Blomfield).

In his plays he lacked originality and sentiment, but excelled in wit and in all the refinements of technique. He rarely attempts blank verse, and when he does (as in 'Æsop') the result is atrocious, while his attempts at poetic utterance are the merest fustian. But the 'Relapse' and the 'Confederacy' are full of sparkling dialogue and not deficient in character. Vanbrugh and Congreve copied nature, says Fielding (*Tom Jones*, pref. to bk. xiv.), while their successors do but copy them. Lord Foppington, 'the best fop ever brought upon the stage' (Ward), is as famous as Dundreary, and with more reason. Above all, Vanbrugh's comedies have the merit of facility. Contemporary actors liked them because the parts were so easy to learn; nowadays he is the most readable of the Restoration dramatists. In like manner Voltaire praised him for being the gayest, as Congreve the wittiest and Wycherley the strongest, of the English playwrights. Walpole attributed his ease to the fact that he lived in the best society and wrote as they talked. Another good saying of Walpole's was that 'if Vanbrugh had adapted from Vitruvius as well as from Dancour, Inigo Jones would not have been the first architect of Britain.' To which it may be added that if a few only among adapters had approached Vanbrugh's excellence, adaptation need not have proved 'the bane of the English drama.'

The best portrait of Vanbrugh is the Kit-Cat by Kneller (36 × 28½), painted when he was about forty, and still preserved at Bayfordbury. It has been engraved by John Simon [q. v.], by T. Chalmers, by Cooper (for the 'Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club,' 1821), and by many others (*Cat. Loan Portraits*, 1867, No. 112). Another portrait, now preserved at the Heralds' College, was painted by J. Richardson in 1725. The Kneller portrait depicts him holding a pair of compasses; in this he holds in his left hand a plan of Blenheim. The fine mezzotint executed by Faber in 1727 is reproduced as frontispiece to 'Sir John Vanbrugh' (1893).

Collective editions of Vanbrugh's works were published in London, 1730, 2 vols. 8vo; 1735 and 1739, 2 vols. 12mo; Dublin, 1765, 2 vols. 12mo; London, 1776, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1840 appeared 'The Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar,' with excellent biographical and critical notices from the pen of Leigh Hunt, and this volume, dedicated to Thomas Moore, has been several times reprinted. In 1893 appeared in two volumes (London, 8vo) 'Sir John Vanbrugh,' edited by W. C. Ward, and this edition, containing all Vanbrugh's

known works, of which the chronological order is for the first time properly ascertained, will doubtless remain the standard one. Select 'Plays' (including the 'Relapse,' 'Provok'd Wife,' 'Confederacy,' and part of the 'Provok'd Husband'), with introduction and notes by A. E. H. Swaen, and a reprint of Leigh Hunt's 'Essay,' was issued in the 'Mermaid Series' in 1896. Selections from Vanbrugh, with an interesting critical note, appear in 'English Comic Dramatists' (ed. Crauford, 1884). The more popular plays, such as the 'Relapse,' 'Provok'd Wife,' and 'Confederacy,' have been printed in Oxberry, Inchbald, Dibdin, Bell, and similar collections of plays. A German translation of select plays appeared at Basle and Frankfort in 1764.

A considerable number of Vanbrugh's letters, many of them models of sprightliness and good humour, are scattered through the 'Gentleman's Magazine' during 1836, 1837, and 1839 (those to Jacob Tonson being the most important). Of his letters to the Earl of Manchester, preserved at Kimbolton, examples are given in the 'Athenæum' (1861, i. 84–6) and in the Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne,' and of those to the Earl of Carlisle extracts are given in the 'Carlisle Papers' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. vi. passim). Others of his letters are in the British Museum, to the Duchess of Marlborough (Addit. MS. 32670), to the Duke of Newcastle (*ib.* 32687 and 33064), and to P. Mauduit (Egerton MS. 2721). A selection of these letters was printed in the 'Athenæum' (1890, ii. 289–91, 321–2). For a letter to Sir Robert Walpole respecting the building of a summerhouse at Chelsea, see Beaver's 'Memorials of Old Chelsea' (p. 285; cf. MARTIN, *Old Chelsea*, 1889, p. 83).

[In spite of the interest of the materials, no exhaustive 'life' of Vanbrugh has yet been attempted. Short accounts were prefixed to the early editions, and these were summarised in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' (1812, i. 724) and elsewhere. Noble in his 'College of Arms' (1804, pp. 355–6) supplied some new materials, and these were reproduced with a fresh criticism by Allan Cunningham in his 'Lives of British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects' (1829–33). Leigh Hunt furnished a good biographical account in his Introduction of 1840, embodying the materials collected by D'Israeli in his 'Curiosities of Literature' relative to the building of Blenheim. This edition was favourably noticed by Macaulay in his well-known 'Essay on the Comic Dramatists,' in which he deals at length with Congreve and Wycherley to the exclusion of Vanbrugh and Farquhar. All these accounts were superseded by the memoir by Arthur Ashpitel [q. v.] in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edition, 1860), which is based upon the most careful research. Wyatt Papworth added much as to Vanbrugh's architectural career in the 'Dictionary of Architecture,' and in 1893 appeared the valuable 'life' prefixed to the standard edition of Vanbrugh by W. C. Ward. Max Dametz's Vanbrughs Leben und Werke appeared at Vienna in 1898. Other authorities are: Dalton's English Army Lists, iii. 409; Carlisle Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. vi.; Le Neve's Knights, 1873; Genealogist, ii. 237; Herald and Genealogist (1873), vii. 112–114; Ravaisson's Archives de la Bastille, vol. ix.; St. Nicholas Acons Reg., ed. Brigg, 1890, pp. 31–3; Athenæum, 1890 ii. 289, 321, 1894 ii. 234, 299; Gent. Mag. 1802 ii. 1065, 1804 i. 411, ii. 737, 1815 ii. 494, 1816 i. 37, 135, 1829 i. 42, 1831 i. 330, 1836 i. 13, ii. 27, 374, 1837 i. 243, 479, 1839 i. 149, 1857 ii. 420. See also Luttrell's Brief Relation, Oxford, 1857; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, passim; Thomson's Memoirs of the Duchess of Marlborough, vol. ii. passim; Cibber's Lives, iv. 99–111; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 297, and Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, passim; Genest's Hist. of the Stage; Gildon's Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702, p. 32; Knight's Garrick, 1894, p. 321; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 173–6, 366, vi. 112, x. 106, 187; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, viii. 440; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, ii. 71, xiii. 6, xiv. 80; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 299, 341, viii. 594; Bingham's The Bastille, i. 444; Ward's English Dramat. Lit. ii. 589; Lowe's Bibl. Account of English Theatr. Lit. and Life of Betterton; Gosse's Congreve, 1888, pp. 117 sq.; Aitken's Steele, i. 61, 70, 99, 146, ii. 58*n.* 274; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 48, 55, 284–6; Hazlitt's Lectures on English Comic Writers, vol. iv.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. of Europe, 1854, iii. 514, 528; Beljame's Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre, pp. 249, 499; Lemaître's Théâtre de Dancourt, 1882; De Grisy's La Comédie Anglaise, 1672–1707, pp. 260–345 (where the plots are lucidly abridged); Lenient's La Comédie au xviiime Siècle, 1888, i. ch. v; Moland's Molière et la Comédie Italienne, 1867, p. 112; Gaetschenberger's Geschichte der engl. Lit. iii. 209 sq.; Zinck's Congreve, Vanbrugh og Sheridan, 1869, 8vo; Quérard's France Littéraire, x. 35; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society, i. 9; Leigh Hunt's The Town, p. 377; Marshall's Woodstock, 1873, p. 263; Davis's Memorials of Knightsbridge, 1859, p. 83; Times, 8 March 1888; Builder, 1860, p. 460; Saturday Review, 11 March 1893; Architect. Journal, 1850, ii. 430; Boase and Courtney's Biblioth. Cornub. ii. 820; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, p. 435; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portr. i. 356, ii. 396; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 499, 7th ser. iv. 28, 113, 8th ser. vii. 166, 258, 509, 9th ser. iv. 4.] T. S.

VANCE, ALFRED GLENVILLE (1838?–1888), actor, pantomimist, and comic singer, was born in London about 1838, and

was placed in the office of a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn Fields. His name was Alfred Peck Stevens. After some efforts in the country as an actor, he accepted an engagement of fifty shillings a week at the Preston theatre, under Edmund Falconer [q. v.], to play secondary parts, including harlequin. He then went on the Northampton circuit and elsewhere, and engaged under Copeland at Liverpool, where he opened a dancing academy. He is said also to have kept a dancing and fencing school in Carlisle. Vance then took on tour an entertainment after the manner of Samuel Houghton Cowell [q.v.], visiting most country towns. A monologue entertainment, entitled 'Touches of the Times,' in which he presented many different characters, obtained much popularity. On the suggestion of J. J. Poole, at one time manager of the South London Music-hall, Vance adopted the 'variety' stage, appearing at the Metropolitan and South London music-halls. He was a poor singer but a clever dancer, and his sketches of character took a firm hold upon the public. All London rang with the words and tune of his 'Chickaleery Cove,' and other Cockney songs were only less popular. In 1864 he was at the London Pavilion Music-hall, and he was at various periods associated with the Strand Music-hall, on the spot now occupied by the Gaiety Theatre, and with the Canterbury Music-hall. For many years he travelled round the country with what was called Vance's Concert Company. He also played the clown at the St. James's Theatre, and under Chatterton's management appeared at other houses. Among the songs which obtained much public favour and secured him royal recognition were 'Jolly Dogs' and 'Walking in the Zoo.' He was known latterly as the 'Great Vance.' On Wednesday, 26 Dec. 1888, at the Sun Music-hall, Knightsbridge, when he had given two songs and had sung in the wig and robes of a judge three verses of a third, called 'Are you Guilty?' Vance, who suffered from heart disease, fell down at the wing, and was found to be dead, the cause being rupture of the aorta. Vance was buried at Nunhead cemetery.

[Era newspaper, 29 Dec. 1888; Times, 28 Dec. 1888; Stuart and Park's Variety Stage (1895), pp. 104–5; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard, 1891; Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS JANSSEN (1593–1664 ?), portrait-painter. [See JANSSEN.]

VANCOUVER, CHARLES (*fl.* 1785–1813), agriculturist, was an American by birth, though he can hardly have been, as is sometimes stated, 'Of Vancouver's Island,' as that island was named after George Vancouver [q. v.] in 1794. His first book, 'A general Compendium of Chemical, Experimental, and Natural Philosophy, with a complete System of Commerce,' was published at Philadelphia in 1785 (see *Catalogue* of the Boston Athenæum), and in 1786 he is described as 'Vancouver of Philadelphia' in Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' to which he contributed an account of the farming of Kentucky. Kentucky was being settled at this time chiefly by emigrants from Virginia and Maryland, and Vancouver had taken up fifty-three thousand acres in that district. His letter to Young is practically an invitation to English settlers to come out to America and farm portions of this vast area (*Annals of Agriculture*, 1786, vi. 405).

Between 1786 and 1793 he came to England, and, on the establishment of the board of agriculture, he was engaged by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] to write reports on the state of agriculture in different English counties.

The board published in 1794 an account of Vancouver's tour in Cambridgeshire, and in 1795 an account of a similar tour in Essex. He also visited Sussex for the purpose of a survey. Maria Josepha Holroyd, daughter of Lord Sheffield, speaks of him in July 1795 as a sensible well-informed man, who had visited several countries and profited by his travels (*Girlhood of Maria Josepha Holroyd*, 1896, p. 326).

Apparently about the end of the century Vancouver returned to his American estates, and he says in 1807 that he has been long engaged in 'cutting down the woodland and clearing the forests in Kentucky.' In 1806 he was again in England, and Arthur Young mentions that he was consulted by the secretary of the treasury, Nicholas Vansittart (afterwards Baron Bexley) [q. v.] concerning his tour scheme, of which Vancouver did not approve (*Autobiography of Arthur Young*, 1898).

Vancouver wrote two more county reports for the board of agriculture: on the county of Devon, 1808 (republished in 1813); and on Hampshire, 1813. William Marshall (1745–1818) [q. v.], who criticised most severely the majority of the board's reports, spoke of Vancouver's 'Cambridgeshire' with approval, but regarded his Essex report with less favour, and was yet more qualified in his praise of the Hampshire and Devonshire reports (Marshall, Review, vol. iii., *Eastern Department*, 1818, pp. 226–7, 473; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, i. 59). Vancouver also wrote, in 1794, a paper on the drainage of the fens of the Great Level, and especially of Cam-

bridgeshire. This remained unprinted for seventeen years, and was finally issued as an appendix to the octavo Huntingdon report. The date of Vancouver's death is unknown.

[Vancouver's Reports; authorities cited in the text.] E. C–E.

VANCOUVER, GEORGE (1758-1798), captain in the navy, born in 1758, entered the navy as a boy of thirteen, with the rating of 'able seaman,' on board the Resolution, with Captain James Cook [q. v.], for Cook's second voyage. He continued with Cook as A.B., and afterwards midshipman of the Discovery in the last voyage, returning in her in October 1780. On 19 Oct. he passed his examination, and on 9 Dec. was made lieutenant into the Martin sloop. From her he was moved into the Fame, one of the ships that sailed with Rodney for the West Indies in December 1781, and took part in the battle of 12 April 1782; she returned to England in the summer of 1783, and in the following year Vancouver was appointed to the Europa, which, in 1786, went out to Jamaica with the broad pennant of Commodore Alan (afterwards Lord) Gardner [q. v.] From her he was paid off in September 1789, and he was then, at Gardner's suggestion, appointed to go out with Captain Roberts as second in command of an exploring expedition in the South Sea. For this purpose a ship, then building by Messrs. Randall, was bought, named the Discovery at her launch, and fitted out under Vancouver's superintendence. She was nearly ready, when the dispute about Nootka Sound [see MEARES, JOHN] caused the organisation of the fleet known as 'the Spanish armament;' the Discovery's men and officers were distributed in the fleet, and the exploring expedition was necessarily postponed. Vancouver himself was appointed to the Courageux, commanded by Gardner, and on her being paid off was promoted to the rank of commander on 15 Dec. 1790.

It was then judged expedient that an officer should be sent out to Nootka Sound 'to receive back in form the territory on which the Spaniards had seized,' and also to make an accurate survey of the coast northwards from the 30th degree of north latitude. Vancouver was selected for this duty, and, as the Discovery was ready fitted, he was at once appointed to her. His instructions were dated 8 March 1791, and the Discovery finally sailed from Falmouth on 1 April, having in company the Chatham tender, commanded by Lieutenant William Robert Broughton [q. v.] As the route was left to his own judgment, he followed Cook's teaching and went westward, touching at the Cape of Good Hope, surveying the south-west coast of Australia, where he discovered and named King George's Sound, Mount Gardner, Cape Hood, and other points in that neighbourhood. Then passing on to New Zealand, he examined the recesses of Dusky Bay, and where Cook had marked on the chart 'Nobody knows what,' he substituted a correct coast-line and the name 'Somebody knows what.' He reached Tahiti on 30 Dec. 1791, and in the following year, after the necessary formalities at Nootka, he examined the strait of San Juan de Fuca, discovered the gulf of Georgia, and, passing on, circumnavigated the large island which has since borne his name. The two following years he continued his examination of the coast from San Francisco, northwards, which, for the first time he accurately delineated. In 1795 he returned to England by Valparaiso, Cape Horn, and St. Helena, falling in, off the Cape Verd Islands, with the Sceptre and the St. Helena convoy, and so being conducted home in safety—for, contrary to international usage, no order to consider the scientific expedition as neutral had been issued by the French Directory on the outbreak of war between France and England. The Discovery arrived in the Thames on 20 Oct. 1795, and was paid off a few weeks later. Vancouver, who had been advanced to post rank on 28 Aug. 1794, now devoted himself to preparing his journals for publication. This occupied the whole of his time. He had corrected the proofs of all but the few last pages, when he died at Petersham, on 10 May 1798. The work was finished off by his brother John, assisted by Captain Puget, who had sailed from England as a lieutenant of the Discovery, and had succeeded Broughton in command of the Chatham. It was published a few months after the author's death, as 'A Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean and round the World in the Years 1790–1795 in the Discovery Sloop of War and Armed Tender Chatham, under the Command of Captain George Vancouver' (3 vols. 4to, 1798, with atlas of plates, fol.)

A portrait of Vancouver, 'painted probably by Lemuel F. Abbott,' was purchased in 1878 by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London.

It has been said, and recorded by Sir Joseph Banks on what he considered sufficient evidence, that Vancouver's discipline during his voyage was harsh in the extreme; and Lord Camelford—whom he flogged three times, put in the bilboes, and finally discharged

to the shore—bitterly resented the treatment [see PITT, THOMAS, second BARON CAMELFORD]. But even according to the favourable statement given by Banks, Camelford's conduct appears to have been irregular, insubordinate, and insolent; and Vancouver, thrown entirely on his own resources, without possibility of support, may have honestly thought strong measures to be necessary, as in fact several of our most distinguished explorers have done—from Drake to McClure.

[Passing Certificate, and Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Voyage of Discovery, especially the introduction and editor's advertisement; manuscript note by Sir Joseph Banks, by favour of Sir Clements Markham; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 447.] J. K. L.

VANDELEUR, SIR JOHN ORMSBY (1763–1849), general, colonel of the 16th lancers, born in 1763, was grandson of John Vandeleur of Kilrush, and son of Captain Richard Vandeleur (*d.* 1772), 9th lancers, of Rutland, Queen's County, by Elinor, daughter of John Firman of Firmount. He received a commission as ensign in the 5th foot in December 1781, and was promoted to be lieutenant in the 67th foot in 1783. He served with his regiment in the West Indies, and, exchanging in 1788 into the 9th foot, was promoted on 9 March 1792 to be captain. In October of the same year he again exchanged into the 8th light dragoons, and was promoted to be major on 1 March 1794.

In April 1794 Vandeleur went with his regiment to Flanders to serve under the Duke of York, took part in the principal actions of the campaign, and accompanied the army in its retreat across Holland to Bremen. On the embarkation of the British army for England in April 1795 Vandeleur remained with a small corps under General Dundas until December. In August 1796 he went to the Cape of Good Hope, and served in the operations against the Dutch under Generals Craig and Dundas. On 1 Jan. 1798 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the 8th light dragoons. In October 1802 Vandeleur went with his regiment to India, and served as lieutenant-colonel with local rank of colonel in command of a brigade of cavalry under Lord Lake in the Maratha campaigns of 1803–5. At the battle of Laswari on 1 Nov. 1803 Vandeleur turned the enemy's left flank and took two thousand prisoners, receiving the thanks of Lord Lake. He was similarly distinguished in November 1804 for the cavalry affair at Fathghar, where the Maratha chief Holkar was surprised and defeated. Equally brilliant were his charge and recapture of artillery at Afzalghar on 2 March 1805.

In 1806 Vandeleur returned to England. On 16 April 1807 he exchanged into the 19th light dragoons, and on 25 April 1808 was promoted to be brevet colonel. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted to be major-general, and appointed to command an infantry brigade of the light division in the Peninsula.

Vandeleur led the division, after Craufurd received his mortal wound, to the assault of the breach of Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812, when he was severely wounded. He nevertheless took part in the battle of Salamanca on 22 June. In June of the following year he intercepted a French division and cut off one of its brigades, taking three hundred prisoners and forcing the remainder to disperse in the mountains. On 21 June 1813 he was at the battle of Vittoria, and in the following month was appointed to command a brigade of light dragoons under Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], and later under Lord Niddry, and he was engaged in all the operations of that column, including the battle of the Nive. At the close of the Peninsular war he was selected to conduct a division of British cavalry and artillery from Bordeaux to Calais.

In October 1814 Vandeleur was appointed to the staff of the British army in Belgium. He was given the colonelcy of the 19th light dragoons on 12 Jan. 1815. He commanded the fourth cavalry brigade, consisting of the 11th, 12th, and 16th light dragoons, at the battle of Waterloo, and from the time that Lord Uxbridge was wounded and had to leave the field he commanded, as next senior, the whole of the British cavalry at Waterloo, and during the advance on Paris until Louis XVIII entered the capital. For his services in the Peninsula and Belgium he was made a knight-commander of the order of the Bath (military division) on 3 Jan. 1815, and received the gold cross with clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, and the Nive, and the silver medal for Waterloo. He was also nominated a knight of the second class of the Russian order of St. Vladimir, and a commander of the Bavarian order of Maximilian Joseph.

The 19th light dragoons were disbanded in 1820, and in 1823 Vandeleur was given the colonelcy of the 14th light dragoons, from which on 18 June 1830 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 16th lancers. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 19 July 1821, and general on 28 June 1838. He was made a grand cross of the Bath in 1833. He died on 1 Nov. 1849 at his house in Merrion Square, Dublin.

Vandeleur married, in 1829, a daughter

of the Rev. John Glasse, by whom he left a son and a daughter Ellen, wife of Colonel (afterwards General) Richard Greaves, for some twenty years assistant military secretary to the commander of the forces in Ireland, and afterwards colonel of the 40th foot.

Vandeleur's portrait (Kit-Cat size) was in possession of Captain Hector S. Vavasour of Kilrush House, co. Clare, and at one time of 72 Cadogan Square, London; it was engraved by Z. Belliard.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign; Napier's Peninsular War; Thorn's Memoir of the War in India 1803-6; United Service Journal, 1849; Gent. Mag. 1850; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; private sources; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

R. H. V.

VANDENHOFF, JOHN M. (1790-1861), actor, was born in Salisbury—where his family, of Dutch extraction, coming over, it is said, in the train of William of Orange, appear to have been dyers—on 31 March 1790, and was educated at the Jesuits' college, Stonyhurst, with a view to the priesthood. For a year he taught classics in a school. His first appearance on the stage was at Salisbury, on 11 May 1808, as Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre.' After playing at Exeter, Weymouth, and elsewhere, with Edmund Kean, and at Swansea with John Cooper, he made his first appearance at Bath on 9 Oct. 1813 as Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' to the Pierre of Young and the Belvidera of Mrs. Campbell [see WALLIS, MISS]. During the season 1813-14 he played Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' Freehold in 'Country Lasses,' Malvogli in the 'Doubtful Son,' and King Henry in the 'First Part of Henry IV,' and was the first Fernando in 'Zulieman, or Love and Penitence,' a two-act musical drama, on 12 March 1814, and Prince Palatine in Reynolds's 'Orphan of the Castle' on 17 March. In 1814 he was a member of the company at the English Opera House (Lyceum) under Arnold, where, on 4 Aug., he was the original Count d'Herleim in 'Frederick the Great.' The same year he made, as Rolla, his first appearance in Liverpool, where he became a great favourite, playing also in Manchester, Dublin, and elsewhere. On 9 Dec. 1820, as Vandenhoff from Liverpool, he made as Lear his first appearance at Covent Garden. He had got rid of an awkwardness that before had afflicted him, and made a good impression. During the season he was seen as Sir Giles Overreach, Coriolanus, Pizarro, and Rolla. Rob Roy, Gambia in the 'Slave,' and Mirandola were played for Macready, who was ill. He was also the first Durard in 'Henriette, or the Farm of Senange,' on 23 Feb. 1821, and Leicester in 'Kenilworth' on 8 March. He retired in some disgust at the treatment he received from his manager, and his name does not appear the following season. On 6 Jan. 1822 he appeared in Edinburgh as Coriolanus, returning on 2 Jan. 1826 as Macbeth, and again in February 1830, when he played Cassius and Othello. He was a favourite in Edinburgh, where his Coriolanus inspired great enthusiasm. He appears to have played there many consecutive years between January and March, his characters including, in addition to those named, Brutus, Cato, Creon, Adrastus, and Macheath. In 1834 he was seen at the Haymarket in Hamlet. In 1835-6 he played at both Drury Lane and Covent Garden, alternate nights being given to opera. On the transference of Talfourd's 'Ion' from Covent Garden to the Haymarket, 8 Aug. 1836, he played Adrastus—on the whole, according to Macready, a 'very tiresome' performance. Among his original characters were Eleazer in the 'Jewess' in the season of 1835-6, Louis XIV in Bulwer's 'Duchesse de la Vallière' (Covent Garden, 4 Jan. 1837), and Pym in Browning's 'Strafford' on 1 May. Of his performance in the character last named John Forster in the 'Examiner' said that 'he was positively nauseous with his whining, drawling, and slouching.' The same critic said, however, of Vandenhoff's Creon in 'Antigone' that it was performed with 'solid dignity and picturesque effect.' Later in 1837 Vandenhoff fulfilled an engagement in America.

When Macready opened Covent Garden on 24 Sept. 1838, Vandenhoff was a member of the company. He played Penruddock, The Stranger, Virginius, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback,' Richelieu, Falconbridge, Cassius, Hotspur, and many other parts. After 1839, when Macready's management of Covent Garden closed, Vandenhoff played chiefly in the country, although he was seen occasionally at Drury Lane.

In January 1857 Vandenhoff, with his daughter, paid a starring visit to Edinburgh, bidding it farewell on 26 Feb. as Wolsey in 'Henry VIII,' Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Irving playing Surrey. On 29 Oct. of the next year (1858), at Liverpool, he took farewell of the stage as Brutus and Wolsey, and died on 4 Oct. 1861 at North Bank of paralysis.

Upon Vandenhoff's first appearance in London the 'New Monthly Magazine' described him as possessor of a tall figure, intelligent but not strongly marked features, and a voice sufficiently powerful but rather

of a coarse quality.' His Overreach was said to be pitched in too low a key, but to display judgment. His Coriolanus and Rolla were praised highly; but he was declared to be an imitator of Kemble. The 'Literary Gazette' 'damns with faint praise' his Richard III. Westland Marston credits him with great dignity, and with thinking out happily his characters, praising highly his Coriolanus and Creon, but speaking of his Othello and Macbeth as deficient in pathos and passion. His Iago is said to have had a mask of impulsive light-heartedness and *bonhomie*, and a 'sort of detestable gaiety in in his soliloquies and asides.' The portraits in theatrical papers of the first half of the century convey no idea of Vandenhoff's appearance. His face is said to have been fair and somewhat expressionless.

Vandenhoff left several children, most of whom appeared sooner or later upon the stage. A son George, born on 18 Feb. 1820, acted at Covent Garden (1839-40), and in 1853 he appeared for a short while as Hamlet at the Haymarket; but he soon migrated to America, and obtained a reputation in New York as an actor and teacher of elocution, and as the writer of a volume of theatrical anecdotes, 'Dramatic Reminiscences' (London, 1860; New York, 1860, with the title 'Leaves from an Actor's Note Book').

The only one of Vandenhoff's children to obtain celebrity upon the English stage was his daughter, CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH VANDENHOFF (1818-1860), who made her first appearance at Drury Lane as Juliet on 11 April 1836. She went thence to Covent Garden and the Haymarket, and succeeded in establishing herself as a capable actress in parts in which delicacy and feeling rather than strength or passion were required. She won acceptance as Imogen, Cordelia, Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' Julia in the 'Hunchback,' and Margaret Elmar in 'Love's Sacrifice;' was in 1837 at the Haymarket the first Lydia in Knowles's 'Love Chase,' had an original part in Henry Spicer's 'Honesty,' and was in 1851 the original Parthenia in Mrs. Lovell's 'Ingomar.' Her chief triumph was as Antigone in a translation from Sophocles at Covent Garden on 2 Jan. 1845, in which her father played Creon. She was taxed with being stilted in the early scenes, but in the later made a creditable display of pathos. On 15 Jan. 1855 she was at the St. James's Alcestis in a translation by Spicer from Euripides. She was fair in hair and complexion, symmetrical, with gentle mobile features, and was taxed, perhaps unjustly, with imitating Helen Faucit. Miss Vandenhoff retained her maiden name to the last, though she married, on 7 July 1856 by license at St. Mary's Church, Hull, Thomas Swinbourne, an actor well known in the country, and not unknown in London. This marriage she sought within a month to repudiate. She was taken ill in Birmingham, and died on 26 July 1860. She was the author of 'Woman's Heart,' produced in 1852 at the Haymarket, a comedy in which she herself played the heroine.

[Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences: Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Macready's Reminiscences; Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Actors by Daylight; Archer's Macready; Westland Marston's Our Recent Actors; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Era Newspaper, 13 Oct. 1861, 5 Aug. 1860; Dramatical and Musical Review, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Forster and Lewis's Dramatic Essays; New Monthly Mag. 1820; Men of the Reign; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; The Players, 1860; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 376; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 147, 210, 270.]

J. K.

VANDEPUT, GEORGE (*d.* 1800), admiral, was illegitimate son of Sir George Vandeput, bart. (*d.* 1784) (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetcies*). While serving as a midshipman of the Neptune, flagship of Sir Charles Saunders in the St. Lawrence, he was on 24 Sept. 1759 promoted to be lieutenant of the Shrewsbury, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Hugh Palliser [q.v.] With Palliser in the Shrewsbury he continued till the peace in 1763. On 17 April 1764 he was promoted to the command of the Goree sloop, and on 20 June 1765 was posted to the Surprize of 20 guns. In August 1766 he was moved to the Boreas, and in June 1767 to the 28-gun frigate Carysfort for the Mediterranean, where he was for the next three years. He was then for another three years in the Solebay, on the home station, and, after a couple of temporary commands, in December 1773 commissioned the Asia for the North American station. Here he remained for three years, for the most part at, or in the neighbourhood of, Boston and New York. It appears to have been off New York in 1776—the details are only vaguely given—that a tender of the Asia captured a small vessel laden with gunpowder. Whether by accident or caution, Vandeput ordered her to lie off for the night at some little distance; and this led to one of the prisoners, in his terror, confessing that in one of the barrels was a musket-lock, which would be fired by clockwork at a given time. It had been hoped that the barrels of powder would be at once put into the Asia's magazine and the coasting vessel allowed to go free. In 1777

the Asia returned to England, and having been refitted was sent to the East Indies. She came home with convoy in the beginning of 1781, and in the following year Vandeput, in the 98-gun ship Atlas, took part in the relief of Gibraltar and the desultory action off Cape Spartel on 20 Oct. He is said by Burke to have assumed the title of baronet after his father's death, 17 June 1784. If so, it was not acknowledged by the admiralty, nor in his official position. After the peace, Vandeput commanded the Princess Augusta yacht till, on 1 Feb. 1793, he was promoted to be rear-admiral. On 4 July 1794 he was made vice-admiral, and through 1795 had command of a small squadron in the North Sea. In 1796, with his flag in the St. Albans, he was employed on convoy service to Lisbon and the Mediterranean; and in 1797, still in the St. Albans, he commanded the squadron on the coast of North America. Towards the end of the year he shifted his flag to the Resolution, and in 1798 to the Asia. He was promoted to the rank of admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He died suddenly, on board the Asia, at sea on 14 March 1800. The body was sent, by the Cleopatra, to Providence, and there buried. He left an illegitimate son, George, who is also said to have called himself a baronet.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 572; Schomberg's Naval Chronology; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 488.] J. K. L.

VANDERBANK, JOHN (1694 ?–1739), portrait-painter, son of Peter Vanderbank [q. v.], was born in England about 1694. He was a highly gifted painter, and for a short time during the reign of George I enjoyed a great reputation; but his career was marred and his life shortened by vicious and extravagant habits. Soon after 1724 he opened a drawing academy in rivalry with that of Sir James Thornhill [q.v.], introducing a female model, but it proved a failure. In 1729 he went to France to avoid his creditors, and on his return entered the liberties of the Fleet. He died of consumption in Holles Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 23 Dec. 1739, aged about 45, and was buried in Marylebone church. Vanderbank's portraits, among which are those of many eminent persons, are skilfully drawn and full of character, but slight and careless in execution. He had a great talent for historical composition, and Vertue speaks highly of some of his works of this class. He furnished a set of clever designs for the illustrations to the edition of the Spanish text of 'Don Quixote' published in London under Lord Carteret's patronage in 1738; also those for 'Twenty-five Actions of the Manage Horse, engraved by Josephus Sympson,' 1729. Vanderbank's portraits of Sir Isaac Newton and Samuel Clarke are in the National Portrait Gallery, and that of Thomas Guy is at Guy's Hospital; two others of Newton belong to the Royal Society. Many of his portraits were engraved by John Faber and George White. An album containing his original sketches and finished drawings for the 'Don Quixote' plates is in the print-room of the British Museum. His portrait occurs in the group of artists painted by Hogarth, now in the university galleries at Oxford, of which there is an engraving by R. Sawyer.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's Collections in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 23076 f. 13, 23079 f. 11); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 660.]

F. M. O'D.

VANDERBANK or VANDREBANC, PETER (1649–1697), engraver, was born in Paris in 1649, and studied his art there under Nicolas Poilly. About 1674 he accompanied Henri Gascar [q. v.] to England, and gained a reputation as an engraver of portraits, which he executed on a larger scale than any previously produced in this country. He worked with great mechanical skill, but his plates are deficient in the higher qualities of the art. They include portraits of Charles II, James II, Mary Beatrix, the Prince and Princess of Orange, Louis XIV, the Duke of Monmouth, Sir William Temple, Sir E. Berry Godfrey, and other prominent persons, chiefly from pictures by Lely, Kneller, and Gascar; also a 'Holy Family' and 'Christ on the Mount of Olives,' after S. Bourdon, and three plates from Verrio's ceilings at Windsor. Vanderbank engraved, from drawings by Lutterell, the earlier portraits in Kennett's 'History of England.' On his prints his name is always spelt 'Vandrebanc.' He received very inadequate remuneration for his work, and at the end of life was in reduced circumstances. He died in 1697 at Bradfield, Hertfordshire, the residence of John Forester, whose sister he had married, and was buried on 4 Oct. in the church of Cottered-cum-Bradfield. After his death his widow sold his plates to Abraham Browne, a print-dealer, to whom they proved a source of great profit. A mezzotint by George White, inscribed 'Peter Vanderbank, engraver,' has been assumed to be a portrait of him, and copied by A. W. Warren for the 1849 edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes;' but the costume is of a somewhat later date, and it may possibly represent one of his sons, who is said to have

practised engraving, though his works are not known. He appears to have had four other sons, one of whom, John Vanderbank, is separately noticed.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Vertue's Collections in British Museum (Addit. MS. 23073, f. 15); Cottered parish register.] F. M. O'D.

VAN DER DOORT [DORT], ABRAHAM (*d.* 1640), medallist and keeper of Charles I's collections, was a native of Holland, and was at first employed as a modeller in the service of the emperor Rudolph II. It is uncertain when he came to England, but it must have been previous to 1612, when he appears to have been in the service of Henry Frederick, prince of Wales [q. v.] The prince having wished to possess 'an Imbost in coloured wax so big as the life, a woman's head laid in with silver and gold, made by Vanderdoort for the Emperor Rodolphus,' had promised Van der Doort the post of keeper of the prince's cabinet and medals in the newly erected palace of Whitehall. Henry died before the promise could be carried out; but his brother Charles appears to have retained Van der Doort's services. On Charles's accession to the crown in 1625 he appointed Van der Doort designer for his coinage with a salary, and three years later added the post for life of keeper of his majesty's cabinet-room with an additional salary. The king took a great personal interest in his collections, and there are notes of his visits to Van der Doort and conversations about the medals, coins, and other rarities. In 1638 and the following year Van der Doort compiled a catalogue of the royal collections of pictures, limnings, statues, bronzes, medals, and other curiosities. The original manuscript appears to be that among the Ashmolean manuscripts in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, comprising a first draft with corrections and additions by Van der Doort himself (Ashmol. MS. 1514) and a fair copy (Ashmol. MS. 1513). This catalogue was transcribed and prepared for press, not very correctly, by George Vertue [q. v.], the engraver, and was finished and published by W. Bathoe in 1757. A fair copy, made by Van der Doort for the king's own use, formerly in Horace Walpole's library, was acquired in 1874 for the royal library at Windsor Castle. Van der Doort's catalogue forms the most precious record of Charles I's splendid collection, which was dispersed by the Commonwealth a few years later. So keen was Van der Doort's interest, and so strong his sense of responsibility for the valuable collections under his charge, that in 1640, when the king asked for a miniature of the 'Lost Sheep' by Gibson, and it could not be found, Van der Doort committed suicide by hanging himself. After his death the miniature was found and restored by his executors. In November 1628 Secretary Conway tried to negotiate a marriage between Van der Doort and Louisa, relict of James Cole, presumably an eligible widow. It is not recorded whether the result was successful. The poet George Rodolph Weckherlin [q.v.] wrote an epigram on Van der Doort's death. A portrait of Van der Doort, painted by W. Dobson, was formerly in the Houghton collection.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Fine Arts Quarterly Review; Sanderson's Graphice, 1658; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners; Catalogue of Charles I's Collection, ed. Bathoe, 1757.] L. C.

VAN DER EYDEN, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1695), portrait-painter, a native of Brussels, came to England and was employed by Sir Peter Lely to paint the draperies in some of his portraits. On his marriage he settled in Northamptonshire, where he obtained much employment as a portrait-painter, especially from the Earls of Rutland and Gainsborough. He was also patronised by Lord Sherard of Stapleford, Leicestershire, at whose house he died in September 1695. The parish register for that year contains the entry 'Mr. Jeremiah Vandroyden was buried Sept. ye 17.' Walpole gives the name as 'John.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, ii. 455; parish register of Stapleford, Leicestershire.] C. D.

VAN DER GUCHT, MICHAEL (1660–1725), engraver, born in 1660, was a native of Antwerp. He studied engraving there under Philibert Bouttats, the leading member of a large family of engravers, and in 1673 was admitted to the guild of St. Luke in that city. He came to London about 1690, and was largely employed in engraving title-pages, portraits, and other illustrations for the booksellers, all done with the burin. He engraved a large print of the royal navy from a pen drawing by T. Baston. Van der Gucht died at his house in Bloomsbury on 16 Oct. 1725, aged 65, and was buried in St. Giles's Churchyard. Among his pupils were his two sons, Gerard and Jan Van der Gucht, and George Vertue [q. v.]

GERARD VAN DER GUCHT (1696–1776) engraver, eldest son of the above, born in London in 1696, studied engraving with his father. He also studied drawing under Louis Cheron at the academy in St. Martin's

Lane. Obtaining thus a freer hand than his father, he chiefly practised etching. He was also very extensively employed by the booksellers on engravings of small size and little importance. Among his works were a set of engravings from the paintings in the cupola of St. Paul's Cathedral by Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] He also had a large business as a picture-dealer. Van der Gucht died at his house in Lower Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, on 18 March 1776, having had between thirty and forty children by his wife, who survived him. His younger brother, Jan Van der Gucht (1697–1728?), also practised engraving under his father's direction, and worked for some time in Germany. On returning to London he worked in rivalry to his brother in the same line of engraving. He is stated to have assisted Hogarth in some of his earlier plates. He died, however, about 1728, of gout and fever, when only about thirty-one years of age.

BENJAMIN VAN DER GUCHT (*d.* 1794), painter and picture-dealer, was thirty-second child of Gerard Van der Gucht, and one of twins. He studied drawing in the academy at St. Martin's Lane, and on the foundation of the Royal Academy he became one of the first students in its schools. He painted several portraits of some excellence, the majority known being those of actors, such as Garrick, Johnstone, Moody, and Woodward, some of which were engraved. A portrait of the last-named is in the Lock Hospital. Van der Gucht, however, obtained more repute as a picture-restorer and picture-dealer, and as such was extensively patronised in the highest circles of society. He lived for some time in Pall Mall, on the site afterwards occupied by the Shakespeare Gallery and now by the Marlborough Club. When he inherited his father's house in Upper Brook Street he built a picture gallery on to his house, in which he stored the high-class pictures in which he dealt, charging one shilling to strangers for admission to view the collection. On 21 Sept. 1794, while returning from a visit on business to the Earl of Burlington at Chiswick House, the boat in which Van der Gucht was travelling was run down off Barnes Terrace, and Van der Gucht, though an expert swimmer, was drowned. His collection was sold by auction at Christie's in March 1796. Descendants of the family still remain.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23076, &c.); Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Rombout and Lerius's Liggeren der St Lukasgilde te Antwerpen; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VANDERLINT, JACOB (*d.* 1740), economic writer, was a timber merchant at Blackfriars, London. In 1734 he published an economic treatise of some value entitled 'Money Answers all Things; or an Essay to make Money plentiful among all Ranks of People and increase our Foreign and Domestick Trade,' London, 8vo. In this work he laid down clearly several theories which have since been developed by later economists, pointing out in particular the principle that nominal prices vary according to the abundance or scarcity of money. He proposed to improve the commercial condition of England by reducing the general rental twenty per cent., which he ingeniously endeavoured to prove would be of no detriment to the landlord on account of the general cheapening of labour and commodities which would follow. His book is lucidly written, and is an interesting exposition of the principles which guided the commercial part of the nation, and of their points of difference with the landed class. Vanderlint died in February 1739–40.

[McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Econ. p. 162; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; London Mag. 1740, p. 102; Annals of Europe, 1740, p. 547.] E. I. C.

VAN DER MYN or VAN DER MIJN, HERMAN (1684–1741), portrait-painter, born at Amsterdam in 1684, was the son of a Dutch minister. In 1718 he was at Paris, where he attracted the notice of the painter Coypel, who recommended him to the Duke of Orleans. He had not succeeded in finding employment in Paris, when he was patronised by an Englishman, named Burroughs, who brought him over to London. There Van der Myn was employed by the Duke of Chandos, Lord Cadogan, Sir Gregory Page, and others. He obtained a great reputation for small portraits, in which the details were most laboriously and neatly executed, and found many sitters, including Queen Caroline. Van der Myn lived in a large house in Soho Square; but an imprudent marriage, leading to a large family, together with extravagance, involved him in debt, to avoid which he returned in 1736 to Amsterdam. He did not return to London until 1741, shortly after which date he died. By his wife, Susanna Bloemendael, he left six sons and one daughter. His sister, Agatha van der Myn (*b.* 1705?), who came over from Holland with him, was a painter of flowers and still life. Five of Van der Myn's sons—Gerhardt, Andreas, Frans (1719–1783), Joris (1723–1763), and Robert—and his daughter Cornelia also practised painting. Frans (or Frank) Van der Myn obtained some repute

as a painter of portraits and humorous subjects in London and also in Norwich, where he resided for several years. In 1763 he became a member of the Free Society of Artists in London. His practice was ruined by his vulgar habits. He died at Moorfields on 20 Aug. 1783. There are some mezzotint engravings by various members of the family.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves.] L. C.

VAN DER VAART, JAN (1647–1721), painter and mezzotint-engraver, was born at Haarlem in Holland in 1647, and was a pupil of Thomas Wyck. He came to London in 1674, and first attracted notice as a painter of landscapes (in which he specially excelled), small portraits, and especially still life. Subsequently he was employed by Willem Wissing [q. v.], the portrait-painter, then in fashion at court, to paint the draperies and landscapes in his portraits. Their names appear conjointly as painters on several engravings from portraits by them. Van der Vaart was one of the first artists to practise the art of mezzotint engraving, and is said to have instructed the great engraver, John Smith (1652?–1742) [q. v.], in that art. He was employed by Richard Tompson [q. v.], whose name appears as the publisher of many mezzotint engravings bearing Van der Vaart's name or without it, and also by Edward Cooper, a portrait of whom by Van der Vaart was engraved in mezzotint by P. Pelham. After Wissing's death Van der Vaart continued to paint portraits. Among his sitters were Queen Mary and the Princess Anne. From short sight, however, he abandoned portrait-painting, and in 1713, after selling off all his pictures, he settled in a house in Covent Garden, where he practised chiefly for the remainder of his life as a restorer of pictures, an art in which he attained great skill. He died a bachelor in his house at Covent Garden in 1721, and was buried in St. Paul's Church. He drew his own portrait twice, at the ages of thirty and sixty. A nephew, John Arnold, lived with him for thirty or forty years, and assisted him in his practice.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN DE VELDE, WILLEM (1610–1693), painter, born at Leyden in 1610, was in boyhood a sailor, but before he was twenty he had already won a certain reputation as a painter of marine subjects. These he executed sometimes in bistre, heightened with white, sometimes in oil, in black and white. His skill won him the patronage of the Dutch states, who put at his disposal a small vessel, in which he could follow the fleets, and even come to very close quarters, during the numerous actions with the English. In 1675 he received an invitation to the English court, in which he performed the same offices as for the states of the Netherlands. He seems to have never left this country again. He was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly, where his tombstone bears the following inscription: 'Mr. William van de Velde, senior, late painter of sea-fights to their Majesties King Charles II and King James II, died in 1693.' Many of his 'draughts' seem to have been carried out in oil by his son, Willem van de Velde the younger [q. v.], but a certain number of effective but rather coarsely painted 'marines' are probably by himself. Of such are the twelve sea-battles at Hampton Court Palace and a large picture of 'Fleets at Sea' in the National Gallery of Ireland.

[Bryan's Dictionary; Walpole's Anecdotes; Nagler.] W. A.

VAN DE VELDE, WILLEM, the younger (1633–1707), painter, born at Amsterdam in 1633, was the pupil of his father, Willem Van de Velde (1610–1693) [q. v.], but seems to have learnt the technique of oil painting from Simon de Vlieger. His occupation during a large part of his life was probably the painting of oil pictures from his father's drawings. He most likely accompanied Willem senior to England in 1675, but there is no record of his presence there earlier than 1677. About 1686 he paid a short visit to Amsterdam. Both father and son were granted a pension of 100*l.* per annum by Charles II, the former 'for taking and making draughts of sea fights,' the latter 'for putting the said draughts into colours.' Van de Velde the younger made an enormous number of drawings. It is said that between 1778 and 1780 more than eight thousand were sold by auction. His pictures also are very numerous. Three hundred and twenty-nine are described in Smith's 'Catalogue Raisonné,' the great majority being in English private collections. Most of the great galleries are rich in his works, the Louvre being an exception. The National Gallery possesses fourteen examples, most of them very good. Many of his larger pictures represent actions between the English and Dutch fleets, and were painted presumably during his partnership with his father. On these

he sometimes wrote the names of the ships engaged, and even of their commanders, also noting the presence of 'V. Velde's Gallijodt' or 'mijn galligodt,' when the vessel supplied by the Dutch government had enabled father and son to witness the actual meeting of the fleets. The charm of Van de Velde lies in his excellent sense of composition, in his fine drawing, in his lightness of hand and transparency of colour, and, in his best pictures, in his wonderful sense of atmosphere and aerial perspective. His lightness of hand and transparency often desert him in his pictures of storms, which are apt to be opaque and inky, and are therefore less prized than his calms. Lord Northbrook possesses a full-length portrait, in small, of Willem van de Velde in his studio, by Michiel van Musscher. Van de Velde died at Greenwich on 6 April 1707.

[Bryan's Dictionary; Kugler; Nagler; Walpole; Smith's Catalogue; Catalogue of The Hague Museum, 1895.] W. A.

VAN DIEST, ADRIAEN (1656-1704), landscape-painter, born at The Hague in 1656, was son of Willem Van Diest, a well-known painter of marine subjects. Van Diest received his principal instruction from his father, and came to England with him when about seventeen years of age. He was patronised by various members of the nobility, and gained some repute for his landscapes. It is probable that he was employed by Sir Peter Lely for this purpose, for seven landscapes by Van Diest are enumerated in the catalogue of Sir Peter Lely's collection. The landscapes were chiefly in the Italian manner, suitable for mantelpieces or to be placed over doors. That he visited Italy at one time is evident from a statement by Vertue that he had seen a portrait of Van Diest 'from a drawing done at Rome when he was there by a painter in England; he is represented with a sort of Raysed stuff about his head and a drawing in his hand partly enrolled representing part of a landskip.' His works were carefully if somewhat laboriously finished. Van Diest died of gout in 1704, aged 48, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He left a son, J. Van Diest, who painted portraits, some of which have been engraved.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068-9); Chaloner Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN DYCK, SIR ANTHONY (ANTHONIS, ANTOON) (1599-1641), painter and etcher, was born in his father's house 'den Berendans' in the Grootmarkt at Antwerp on 22 March 1599. His grandfather, Antoon Van Dyck, was a prosperous and wealthy silk-mercer at Antwerp, who married Cornelia Pruystincx (of whom there is a portrait in the Estense Gallery at Modena), and left two sons and a daughter. The elder son, Frans Van Dyck, succeeded his father in his business, and was twice married. His first wife died at the birth of a son, who did not survive; but by his second wife, Maria, daughter of Dirk Cupers and Catharina Conincx, he had twelve children, of whom the seventh and elder surviving son was Antoon, the painter. Two sons and five daughters seem to have survived. The eldest daughter married a notary at Antwerp, Adriaen Dierckx, but the other daughters and the younger son all entered the service of the church, one daughter, Anna, as a nun, three (Susanna, Cornelia, and Isabella or Elisabeth) as 'béguines,' and the younger brother, Theodorus (Dirk) Waltmannus, as a pastor at Minderhout. Anthony Van Dyck was baptised in the cathedral church at Antwerp the day after his birth. In the same year his parents moved into a house, 'het Kastel van Rijssel,' No. 42 Korte Nieuw Straat, at Antwerp, changing rather more than a year later to No 46 in the same street, 'de Stat Gent,' where Van Dyck's childhood was spent. In 1607 he lost his mother, who died after the birth of her twelfth child. She appears to have been noted for her skill in embroidery, and from her Van Dyck may have received some early lessons in art. Throughout his life Van Dyck maintained an affectionate intercourse with his brother and sisters. His early education was probably such as befitted the son of a cultured and wealthy burgher of Antwerp.

As early as 1609, when only in his eleventh year, he had shown enough promise in art to be placed as a pupil in the studio of Hendrik Van Balen, a well-known painter of repute at Antwerp, a friend of Rubens, and the master of Snyders. By 1615 he had advanced sufficiently to be able to set up for himself in a house, 'den Dom van Keulen' in the Lange Minderbroeder Straat, which he seems to have shared with his friend, Jan Brueghel, the younger. Two lawsuits in 1616 and 1617, respecting family affairs, show that he was living in a separate establishment from his father. Here he painted a series of heads of Christ and the twelve apostles, and it is recorded that the engraver, Pieter de Jode, the elder, uncle to Brueghel, sat for one of the apostles. Van Dyck even at this date had pupils, one of whom, Servaes, copied this set of 'Apostles.' These thirteen paintings were

exhibited in the house of a picture-dealer at Antwerp, and attracted much notice, especially from painters, including the great and, at the time, omnipotent Rubens. Two of the set are now in the Dresden Gallery with two of the copies, and others can be traced in the galleries at Schleissheim and elsewhere. It does not appear that Van Dyck ever was actually a pupil of Rubens, although it would be impossible for a young painter at that date, especially for one working in Van Balen's studio, to avoid being educated in the all-prevailing methods and style of Rubens, who had swept away all the pre-existing canons of art. Two portraits in the Dresden Gallery, dated 1618, by Van Dyck, have often been ascribed to Rubens. Another in the Brussels Gallery, dated 1619, still bears the latter's name. In February of that year Van Dyck was admitted to the freedom of the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp, an unusual honour for so young an artist. His earliest historical work seems to have been a 'Christ bearing the Cross,' one of a long series of pictures illustrating the 'Passion' in the Dominican (now St. Paul's) church at Antwerp. He painted some early portraits of himself, in which he appears beardless, with wavy chestnut hair falling about his forehead, and delicate rather feminine features. One of these is in the National Gallery. A portrait of a boy by Van Dyck in the academy at Vienna perhaps represents him at a still earlier age. In 1619 Van Dyck was working in close relations with Rubens, who practically monopolised the whole patronage of art in the Netherlands at that date. The precision of his drawing is shown by his being specially employed by Rubens to make the drawings from Rubens's paintings for reproduction by the engravers, who were then working under Rubens's direction. A series of six cartoons by Rubens for tapestry, representing the history of the consul, Decius Mus, was carried out in oils by Van Dyck, and is now in the Liechtenstein collection at Vienna. Early in 1620, when Rubens received a commission for thirty large paintings from the Jesuit order in Antwerp, it was stipulated that a large part of the preliminary work, usually done by Rubens's assistants, should be entrusted to Van Dyck, and one picture is wholly his work. A well-attested anecdote narrates that on one occasion, during the absence of Rubens, his pupils got access to his studio, when a painting, on which Rubens was then engaged, was accidentally damaged. In dismay, they could not think of any one among them, except Van Dyck, who could venture to repair the damage. This he did, but did not deceive Rubens, who, however, thought so highly of Van Dyck's work that he allowed it to remain. From his earliest days his work shows a breadth and certainty, which he maintained throughout. That Van Dyck's reputation already stood very high is shown by a letter in July 1620 from a correspondent in Antwerp to the art-collector, Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], in which it is said that Van Dyck is always with Rubens, and that, as he was the son of wealthy parents, it would be difficult to persuade him to leave Antwerp. By November, however, in the same year, Van Dyck appears to have yielded to the persuasion of the earl or perhaps the Countess of Arundel, for Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.] writes to Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.] that Van Dyck had gone into England, and that the king had given him a pension of 100*l.* per annum. On 26 Feb. 1620–1 payment of 100*l.* was made to Van Dyck for special service performed for his majesty. It is uncertain what this service was. James I seems to have cared little for any form of art but portraiture, and it was probably for portraits of the king and queen (then lately dead) and their children, including perhaps the deceased Prince Henry, that Van Dyck's services were required. A full-length portrait of James I, now in St. George's Hall at Windsor Castle, has always been ascribed to Van Dyck, and has the appearance of having been executed by him. It does not, however, seem to have been taken from life, and from a note by George Vertue [q. v.] in one of his diaries it would appear that it was an enlarged copy from a limning. Two days after the date of this order for payment Van Dyck received, as his majesty's servant, a pass to travel for eight months, the permission being due apparently to his friend and patron, the Earl of Arundel. Van Dyck painted Arundel more than once, and it seems probable that one of these portraits at least (engraved by W. Hollar) was painted during this visit to England. That Van Dyck's absence from England and the royal service was intended to be temporary would appear from the wording of this pass. It does not seem likely, however, that he returned. The journey to be made was probably that to Italy, the goal of all northern artists, with the wonders of which Arundel was well acquainted, and where Rubens himself had spent much time with great profit at Genoa, Mantua, Rome, and elsewhere. Rubens, who seems always to have taken the most kindly interest in Van Dyck's welfare, no doubt urged on him the importance of

going to Italy. Van Dyck had had many opportunities of studying the fine collection of Italian paintings and works of art stored in Rubens's house, and had already been deeply affected there by the works of Titian and other great artists of the Venetian school. He had, however, by this time developed a style of his own, which, although based upon that of Rubens, was marked by a restraint and refinement, which, if it lacked the strength, was also wanting in the somewhat boisterous exuberance of his master. Rubens is, without any ground, said to have been jealous of Van Dyck, and to have advised him to confine his art to portraits and animals. This advice, if really given, would be nothing more than the advice of a master, whose knowledge of his art was supreme, to a pupil, whose future was uncertain, and who seemed likely to devote himself to a branch of art in which, if sure to succeed, he was not likely to excel, rather than follow out the true bent of his genius. In reality the two painters were the best of friends. Van Dyck presented Rubens with portraits of himself and his wife, Isabella Brant, and also with a fine picture of 'The Betrayal of Christ,' now in the Prado Gallery of Madrid. Rubens is said to have given Van Dyck the best horse in his stables for his journey.

Van Dyck left Antwerp on 3 Oct. 1621, in company of Cavaliere Gian Battista Nani, an Italian friend of Rubens. He stopped on his way at Brussels, and on 20 Nov. 1621 arrived at Genoa. The romantic legend of his delay at Saventhem has now been disproved. At Genoa a colony of Flemish artists was settled, perhaps at the instigation of Rubens, who had spent some time in that city some years before. Among these were two brothers, Lucas and Cornelis De Wael, sons of Jacobus De Wael of Antwerp. One of Van Dyck's finest portrait groups is that of Jacobus De Wael and his wife at Munich, and one of the most interesting that of the brothers De Wael, now in the Capitol Gallery at Rome. Van Dyck was warmly received by the brothers, and took up his residence in Genoa for a considerable time. In the great palaces of the Genoese nobility, the Dorias, Spinolas, and others, there were many fine works of Titian, Paolo Veronese, and other Venetian painters, which continued to be the object of Van Dyck's special study. It would seem probable that most of the mythological paintings by Van Dyck date from his first residence in Genoa, 'The Education of Bacchus' (painted for the Gentili family), the 'Drunken Silenus' of the Durazzo Gallery, and others, all showing the influence of Rubens, which at the time carried much weight in Genoa. It is, however, to the period of his residence at Genoa that one portion, perhaps the finest, of Van Dyck's life-work belongs, the wonderful series of portraits of the Genoese nobility, equestrian full-length military knights and senators, noble ladies and children, many of which still adorn and make famous the great palaces of the Spinola, Balbi, Lommelini, Durazzo, Brignole-Sala, Adorno, Lercari, and other great families. A few of these have come to England, including the splendid 'Lommelini Family' at Edinburgh; but the majority can be studied only in Genoa. In these portraits Van Dyck made full use of the rich and costly robes of the nobility, the velvets and jewels and heavy brocades, and added to the already italianised side of his art a rich glow of colour which is worthy of Titian himself. These paintings are all the more valuable as being in all probability entirely or for the greater part the work of Van Dyck's own hands. In February 1622 he left Genoa for Rome, but, after a short stay, left again for Florence, where his friend and fellow-townsman, Justus Suttermans, was now employed in the service of the Medici family. There he may have met that strange genius, Sir Kenelm Digby [q.v.], who afterwards had a considerable influence in Van Dyck's career. From Florence he went by Bologna to Venice, where he made a special study of the paintings by Titian and Paolo Veronese. A painting of 'The Martyrdom of St. Lawrence' is in the church of Sta. Maria dell' Orto at Venice. In 1623 Van Dyck, after visiting Mantua, returned to Rome, where his refined and courtly manners and mode of life were in strong contrast to the rough and roystering habits of his fellow-countrymen. The 'pittore cavalleresco' they called him, and mocked him for his sensitive sobriety of demeanour. At Rome Van Dyck found a ready patron in Cardinal Bentivoglio, who had been lately papal nuncio in the Netherlands, was acquainted with Rubens, and no doubt also with the growing fame of Van Dyck. The portrait of Bentivoglio, painted by Van Dyck, now in the Pitti Palace at Florence, is one of the most famous portraits in the world. Van Dyck was employed by the Colonna, Odescalchi, Barberini, and other great families in Rome, where several of his works still remain. He returned, however, to Genoa. His next visit was across the sea to Palermo, where he painted the portrait of the governor of Sicily, Emanuele Filiberto of Savoy (at Turin). He was, however, forced to quit Palermo, through an outbreak of the plague, before completing

any other commissions. The interesting sketch-book used by Van Dyck in Italy (in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire; some copies in the British Museum) contains many studies after Titian and others, noted as having been made in Genoa, Rome, &c. One of the most interesting sketches in the volume is that of the nonagenarian and blind painter, Sofonisba Anguisciola, whom Van Dyck saw at Palermo, and who gave him most valuable advice upon the art of painting (cf. Cust's *Description of the sketchbook*, 1902). Returning to Genoa, he resumed his painting there, and produced several mythological and sacred pictures, besides portraits. Nicholas Lanier [q. v.] was then travelling in Italy in search of pictures for Charles I's collection. Van Dyck now met Lanier and painted his portrait. In one of the diaries of Charles Beale, husband of Mary Beale [q. v.] the painter, there is an interesting note that Sir Peter Lely had been told by Lanier himself that he had sat for this portrait seven entire days, Van Dyck working both morning and afternoon, and that it was this portrait of Lanier which first caused Charles I to send for Van Dyck into England. During a visit to Turin Van Dyck painted some fine portraits of the house of Savoy. There also he met again his old friend the Countess of Arundel, who renewed her endeavours to persuade Van Dyck to go into England.

In December 1625 Van Dyck was still absent from his home, but appears to have started on his journey back. His movements, however, during the next two years are uncertain. He seems to have returned by Aix, where he visited and painted the famous writer and savant Peiresc, and he probably also visited Paris, a well-known portrait of François Langlois *dit* Ciartres, the art publisher, playing the bagpipes (in the possession of Mr. Garnett), being probably due to this visit. The exact date of his return to Antwerp seems uncertain. There is no certain proof of his being there before March 1628, when he made his will, but it seems likely that he may have returned as early as January 1626.

With Van Dyck's return to Antwerp commences the period of his career when he reached his highest point in the world of art. For the next five or six years he resided in Antwerp, the rival of Rubens in the painting of history, unapproachable in portraiture, attached as court painter to the regents, Albert and Isabella of Austria, while his aristocratic appearance and refined habits made him, as it were, the *preux chevalier* of painting. His father had died on 1 Dec. 1622, during his absence in Italy, and one of Van Dyck's first duties on his return was to paint a large picture of 'Christ on the Cross between St. Catherine of Siena and St. Dominick' as an epitaph for the tomb of his father in the church of the Dominicans at Antwerp (1629). In this picture (now in the Antwerp Museum) Van Dyck shows a preference for sober blacks and greys, and for expressing sentiment by expression rather than by action, which is in strong contrast to the vehemence and brilliant colouring of Rubens's later works. Many were the paintings, chiefly sacred, which Van Dyck painted during this period, and some of them are of the highest merit. The influence of Titian is frequently obvious, as in the 'Samson and Delilah' and 'Venus at the Forge of Vulcan' at Vienna. Sometimes also his works reveal his study of the Bolognese school. He repeated the same subject many times with but slight variations, such as 'Christ on the Cross,' or the 'Pietà,' or 'Lamentation over the Body of Christ,' a subject in which he particularly excelled. The finest examples are now to be seen in the galleries at Antwerp, Vienna, Munich, and elsewhere, while some isolated examples remain in their original places, such as the 'St. Augustine' at Antwerp, the 'Raising of the Cross' at Courtrai, and the 'Crucifixion' at Termonde. In some cases Van Dyck seems to have deliberately used a sketch or design by Rubens, as in the case of the 'Archbishop Ambrose and the Emperor Theodosius' in the National Gallery, or that of the 'Pietà' in the Liechtenstein collection at Vienna, and made it into a painting of his own. This was probably with the full knowledge and approval of Rubens, who was most liberal to his brother artists. He employed the same school of engravers as Rubens, and many of his pictures were finely engraved by Paulus Pontius, Lucas Vorsterman, and other first-rate engravers. It is sometimes difficult to distinguish between the works of Rubens and Van Dyck when Van Dyck was working after Rubens. This is noteworthy in the case of the 'St. Martin dividing his Cloak' at Windsor, and the similar subject in the church of Saventhem. These two pictures closely resemble each other, the former, long ascribed to Rubens, being an early work and obviously the prior in execution, while the latter has for centuries been the centre of the romance in Van Dyck's early life on his way to Italy. It is probable that both were painted by Van Dyck. The picture at Saventhem seems to have been executed about 1629 for Ferdinand de Boisschot, Comte d'Erps and Baron van

Saventhem, whose portrait Van Dyck painted with that of his wife, Maria de Camudio (the latter is in the Aremberg Gallery at Brussels). Another noteworthy instance is the well-known 'Raising of the Brazen Serpent,' in the Prado Gallery at Madrid, to which the signature of Rubens has been affixed, and of which a fine variant belongs to Sir Frederick Cook, bart. (at Richmond); both are the work of Van Dyck. Probably, like Rubens, Van Dyck kept a school of pupils, and superintended the work after the fashion of his master. Some of Van Dyck's finest portraits were executed at this time, notably the equestrian portraits of the Marquis d'Aytona (in the Louvre) and the Duc d'Aremberg (at Holkham). His portraits of this period are less rich and glowing than those of his Genoese period, but they have the dignity of pose, the courtliness of manner, the sober colouring, and exquisite rendering of the tints, especially the hands and the drapery, which are usually associated with the name of Van Dyck. If any fault is to be found with them, it might be said that he has invested the rather ordinary burghers and artists of his acquaintance with all the airs and attributes of the oldest nobility or the heroes of romance. Van Dyck no doubt profited greatly by the absence of Rubens on his diplomatic missions to Spain and England. On 18 May 1628 the Earl of Carlisle visited Van Dyck in his house at Antwerp, and met Rubens there.

One of the most important sitters to Van Dyck, besides the Archduchess Isabella Clara Eugenia, was the exiled queen mother of France, Marie de Médicis, who, while in Antwerp, visited Van Dyck in his own house and was painted by him, as was her son Gaston, duc d'Orléans (full-length, in the collection of the Earl of Radnor). Good examples of Van Dyck's portrait-painting at this period to be found in English collections are Philippe le Roy and his wife (Hertford House), Cornelis van der Geest (National Gallery), the Burgomaster Triest (Earl Brownlow at Ashridge), the organist Liberti (Knole, Euston, and Munich), the Abbé Scaglia, a noted political intriguer (Dorchester House), and Frans Snyders, the painter (Castle Howard). On the continent attention may be drawn to the portraits of Snyders and his wife (Hermitage, St. Petersburg, and Cassel), the Prince of Pfalz-Neuburg and the Duke and Duchess of Croy (full-lengths, at Munich), Maria Luisa de Tassis (Liechtenstein collection, Vienna), Anna Wake (The Hague), and the president Richardot and his son (Louvre, Paris).

During this period also Van Dyck, besides employing the fine engravers of the Rubens school, tried his own hand at etching, with the result of producing a series of about twenty-two etchings, mostly portraits, including one of himself, which are ranked by all connoisseurs among the greatest treasures of the painter-etcher's art, the supreme gift of portraiture being linked with the most exquisite sense of the scope of that particular art. It would appear that during his voyage in Italy Van Dyck commenced a series of portrait studies in *grisaille* of his friends, especially artists, and the various eminent personages with whom from time to time he was brought into contact. He continued to make these studies at Antwerp and elsewhere, whenever the opportunity presented itself. When they amounted to a considerable number, Van Dyck seems to have thought of publishing them in engraving, and to have intended commencing the engraving himself by etching the heads before handing them over to the engravers for completion. The plates on which he etched these heads do not seem to have left his possession during his lifetime. Some of the portrait studies were, however, engraved and published by an Antwerp print-dealer, Martin van der Enden. After Van Dyck's death the whole collection seems to have passed to another print-dealer, Gilles Hendricx of Antwerp, who had Van Dyck's etchings completed as engravings, and published the whole series, rather over a hundred plates, in 1641 under the title of 'Icones Principum, Virorum Doctorum, Pictorum, Chalcographorum, Statuariorum, nec non Amatorum pictoriæ artis numero centum ab Antonio Van Dyck pictore ad vivum expressæ ejusque sumptibus æri incisæ.' From this title it is evident that this series, which is known as the 'Centum Icones' or 'Iconographiæ' of Van Dyck, was actually projected by him. The original studies in *grisaille* are dispersed among the collections of Europe, but no fewer than thirty-seven are in that of the Duke of Buccleuch at Montague House, Whitehall.

Meanwhile overtures were not wanting to induce Van Dyck to come back to England. Charles I had seen and acquired the portrait of Nicholas Lanier, brought home by that agent from Genoa. Arundel and Kenelm Digby added their attempts to persuade. It is possible that Van Dyck may have paid a short visit to England, and stayed at the house of his friend, George Geldorp [q. v.] in Drury Lane, but there is no proof of this other than the tradition of his having been Geldorp's guest. In 1629 Endymion Porter

[q. v.], who was agent for Charles I in the Netherlands and became acquainted with Van Dyck, purchased from the painter at Antwerp a picture of 'Rinaldo and Armida,' which he brought over and delivered to the king. This is probably the picture now in the possession of the Duke of Newcastle at Clumber. Van Dyck painted Porter's portrait in 1631. In May 1631 he was in Antwerp, for he stood sponsor at the christening of a daughter of Lucas Vorsterman. Before the end of 1631 the overtures to Van Dyck had been so far successful that he seems to have seriously contemplated removing to England. According to a tradition handed down to Vertue from Remigius Van Leemput [q. v.], the painter, this was due to the Duke of Buckingham, who saw Van Dyck at Antwerp, and had his portrait painted by him. This portrait he showed to Charles I, who ordered Van Dyck to be sent for. He came and drew the portrait of Queen Henrietta Maria. This the king showed to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], then court painter, who at once asked leave to withdraw to his native land, since the king had got a better painter. Van Dyck asked leave to return and settle his affairs before coming to reside in England. The negotiations were, however, delayed by the shifty conduct of another political agent and artist, Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], who in December 1631 offered Lord-treasurer Weston for the king or queen a small painting by Van Dyck which he had bought in Brussels. Geldorp seems to have heard from Van Dyck that this picture was only a copy, and to have told the lord treasurer so. In consequence of this Van Dyck drew back and postponed his journey, which was ostensibly only to bring over the portraits of the Infanta and Marie de Médicis as presents to the king and queen. Instead of coming to England, Van Dyck seems to have gone into Holland and painted portraits at the court of Frederic Henry of Orange in the Hague. To this journey may be ascribed the famous visit to Frans Hals, with the picturesque exchange of portraits and compliments between the two painters, and also the full-length portrait of the young princes, Charles Louis and Rupert, sons of the exiled king and queen of Bohemia (at Vienna).

By April 1632 Van Dyck had arrived in London, and lodged with Edward Norgate [q. v.] in the Blackfriars. Charles I took immediate steps to find him a suitable lodging, consulted Inigo Jones upon the matter, paid Norgate's expenses, and finally assigned Van Dyck a house in the Blackfriars and apartments for the summer in the royal palace at Eltham in Kent. In the Blackfriars Van Dyck was the neighbour of Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] and other artists, who had selected that neighbourhood as being outside the jurisdiction of the guilds in the city of London. Charles I treated the painter with unusual honour. On 5 July 1632 Van Dyck was knighted at St. James's Palace, and is described as principal painter in ordinary to their majesties. The king bestowed on him a heavy gold chain, with the king's portrait set in brilliants, and this chain is conspicuous in Van Dyck's later portraits of himself. The king and queen were constant visitors to Van Dyck's studio, and a special landing-stage was erected at Blackfriars to allow of the royal party passing easily to the painter's house. Van Dyck now commenced a series of portraits of the royal family which in themselves would be sufficient to establish him in the front rank of painters. The earliest seems to have been the large group of the king and queen and their two children. This group is at Windsor Castle, where are also the great portrait of Charles I on horseback, attended by an equerry, of which other versions exist, a full-length of the king in royal robes, and the famous painting of the king's head in three positions, which was sent to the sculptor Bernini at Rome for him to make a bust from. Among the portraits of Henrietta Maria at Windsor are two said to have been ordered from Van Dyck for the same purpose. Elsewhere the most noteworthy portraits of the king and queen are the great equestrian portrait of Charles, formerly at Blenheim, and now in the National Gallery, the full-lengths of the king and queen, which have passed through the Wharton and Houghton collections to the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, and, above all, the famous portrait, 'Le Roi à la Chasse,' in the Louvre at Paris, which may safely be ranked among the finest portraits in the world. The portraits of the queen are very numerous and of varying excellence, but special note may be made of those at Longford Castle and at Dresden. The queen extended her patronage of Van Dyck so far as to send for his pastor-brother from the Netherlands to be one of her chaplains. The king gave him in 1633 a pension of 200*l.* per annum. In March 1634 Van Dyck returned to Antwerp, probably to settle certain family affairs, for he then gave his sister Susanna a deed of temporary power to administer his affairs, thus showing that he did not consider his stay in England to be a permanent one. At Antwerp he enjoyed the favour of the new regent, Don Ferdinand of Austria, whom he painted, and executed some other important works, such as the family of Count John of

Nassau (at Panshanger), and the Prince of Carignan-Savoy (at Berlin). He remained more than a year in the Netherlands, and painted at Brussels, among other works, an immense picture of the magistrates of that city in session, which was unfortunately destroyed by fire at a later date. He did not return to England until the end of 1635, when he resumed his duties to the court and nobility untilt he middle of 1640. It was in these years that he executed the greater part of those works which are scattered among the mansions of the nobility in England and in the royal palaces, including the well-known groups of the children of the king and queen, first the three children in 1635, and then the five in 1637. There is hardly any noble family of antiquity in England which does not boast of an ancestor painted by Van Dyck. Standing as they did on the brink of the civil wars, the gallant cavaliers and fair ladies of the court form a regiment of youth and beauty, of dignity and heroism, that has never been rivalled elsewhere, and are in themselves a history of their time, written from one point of view. Whether singly, a host too innumerable to deal with here, in pairs, such as the Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart (at Cobham Hall), the Lords Digby and Bedford (at Althorp), the Strafford and his secretary (at Wentworth Woodhouse), the Carew and Killigrew (at Windsor), in family groups, such as the Herbert family (at Wilton), or great ladies, such as the famous Countesses of Carlisle, Bedford, and Leicester (at Petworth), the galaxy of Van Dyck's portraits has continued to entrance the world. It is small wonder that the cause of the cavaliers has ever been dear to the lovers of beauty and romance, and that Charles I's faults and weaknesses have been redeemed in their sight by the fascinating melancholy of his face as portrayed by Van Dyck.

Considering that Van Dyck's working residence in England was only about six years and a half, and that a large part of this time was taken up by commissions for the court, it is obviously impossible that the immense number of portraits, with their innumerable repetitions, which are credited to him, should have been entirely the work of his own hand. Fortunately Jabach, an art amateur and dealer of Cologne, has left a record of Van Dyck's method: how he gave each sitter a fixed period for a sitting, and, after making notes of the costume and draperies, handed the portrait and his notes to his assistants to complete. When the portrait neared its finish he went over the whole himself, and it is therefore difficult, in the case of many versions of the same portrait of equal excellence, to declare that any one is actually the original. Many of Van Dyck's drawings of this kind are to be found in the British Museum, the Louvre, and other public collections. He is said always to have received his sitters richly dressed himself. Throughout his life in England Van Dyck lived a life of wealth and luxury. He was always supersensitive to the charms of the fair sex, and while he resided at Blackfriars and Eltham he was never out of women's toils. One fair lady, Margaret Lemon by name, ruled his house, and he has left some most attractive portraits of her. Even his own wealth could not cope with the extravagance of his living, and save him from haggling with the king about his ill-paid pension, or driving hard bargains with his lady sitters. At last the king and queen found him a wife among the ladies of the court, Mary, daughter of Patrick Ruthven, granddaughter of the Earl of Gowrie, and related to some of the ruling families in the land. Van Dyck agreed willingly to the marriage, which took place in 1640, much to the anger of his mistress, who is said to have tried to mutilate his right hand, with which he painted. The cloud of civil war was, however, beginning to darken the horizon. The payments from the royal exchequer became more irregular. Van Dyck's health began to suffer from his life of combined pleasure and hard work. He is said also to have injured his health in the study of alchemy, probably in company with his friend, Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] He was disappointed in a scheme which he had drawn out for decorating the banqueting-hall at Whitehall with a procession of the knights of the Garter (his original sketch is at Belvoir Castle). His portraits of himself in later years show the face of a delicate voluptuary. One well-known portrait, in which the painter points to a sunflower, probably indicates the vicissitudes of his fortunes.

In June 1640 Rubens died at Antwerp, leaving his school of painters and engravers without a head, and numerous commissions, including a series of paintings for the king of Spain, unfinished. The only painter capable of filling his place was Van Dyck. In September 1640 he left England for Antwerp, where he was invited to complete the pictures for the king of Spain. This Van Dyck declined to do, though he offered to paint fresh ones himself. He fully intended to return permanently to Antwerp, but early in 1641 he went to Paris, hearing that there was a project for the decoration of the Louvre, and hoping to obtain such a commission as Rubens had secured in the case of the Luxembourg palace. In this endeavour, however,

he was frustrated by the work being entrusted to the native painters, Simon Vouet and Nicolas Poussin. In November 1641, broken in health and spirits, Van Dyck returned to London. On 1 Dec. his wife gave birth to a daughter at Blackfriars. On 4 Dec. Van Dyck made a fresh will. On the 9th, the same day that his daughter Justiniana was baptised, the great painter died in his house at Blackfriars, aged 42 years, eight months, and seventeen days. On the 11th he was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, near the tomb of John of Gaunt, where a monument was erected to his memory; but both grave and monument were destroyed by the great fire in 1666. In his will he provides for his newly born daughter, and also for an illegitimate daughter, Maria Theresa, born at Antwerp apparently before he went to Italy. His sister Susanna was appointed guardian to the infant.

Van Dyck's widow married Sir Richard Pryse, bart., of Gogerddan in Wales, and died in 1645. Justiniana married, in 1653, when only twelve years old, Sir John Baptist Stepney, bart., of Pendergast, Pembrokeshire. She appears to have inherited her father's art of painting, and is known to have painted a picture of the 'Crucifixion' which excited some attention. In 1660 she and her husband were received into the Roman catholic church at Antwerp, where her three daughters afterwards became *béguines*, like their aunts. Her son, Sir Thomas Stepney, was the ancestor of Sir Arthur E. Cowell-Stepney, bart. (*d.* 1909). At the Restoration Lady Stepney claimed the renewal of her father's pension, and succeeded in her suit. Maria Theresa, the illegitimate daughter of Van Dyck, married, in 1641, the year of her father's death, Gabriel Essers Drossart van Bouchout of Antwerp, and her children assumed the name of Essers Van Dyck.

The whole course of painting in England was altered by the brilliant career and achievements of Van Dyck. He destroyed the somewhat hard and narrow traditions of portraiture which had obtained before, and established a principle by which nearly all his successors in England have been guided. His merits as an historical painter have received less recognition in England, and even at Antwerp and elsewhere on the continent they have been overshadowed by the overwhelming and colossal genius of Rubens. In many ways his sacred and mythological paintings are in strong contrast to his master's in their sober and refined key of colour, their freedom from violent or contorted action, and the delicate shrinking from the nude or the more fleshly aspect of his art. As a portrait-painter Van Dyck may lack the precision of Holbein or tender intimacy of Cornelius Janssen, the directness and amazing technical skill of Velazquez or Frans Hals, the mysterious pathos of Rembrandt; but in his own manner he reigns supreme, and his genius needs no interpreter. It is curious that in England, where his fame ranks so high, Van Dyck's works can be studied only with difficulty, since they are so widely dispersed. Windsor, Petworth, and The Grove (the seat of the Earl of Clarendon), all have several fine examples. Better opportunities are afforded by the superb collections at Antwerp, Paris, Madrid, Munich, Cassel, Vienna, and at St. Petersburg, where, in the Hermitage Gallery, is the series of full-lengths painted by Van Dyck for Philip, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.], the finest works of his latest years. The National Gallery possesses but five pictures of importance, and the National Portrait Gallery only one.

[Carpenter's Pictorial Notices of Van Dyck, 1844; Michiel's Rubens et l'Ecole d'Anvers; F. van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool; Guiffrey's Antoine Van Dyck et son Œuvre; Van Dyck by P. R. Head, 1879, and by Lionel Cust, 1900, 1903; Smith's Cat. Raisonné of the Works; Hymans's 'Van Dyck' in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th ed.); Cunningham's 'Van Dyck in England' in the Builder, 1864; Woltmann and Woermann's Geschichte der Malerei; Menotti's 'Van Dyck in Genoa' in Archivio Storico dell'Arte, 1897; Nève's Notes sur quelques Portraits de la Galerie d'Arenberg; Catalogues of chief galleries in England and on the Continent; Cat. of the Van Dyck Exhibition, Grosvenor Gallery, 1887; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Max Rooses' Rubens et son Œuvre; Wibiral's Iconographie d'Antoine Van Dyck; Rathgeber's Annalen der niederländischen Malerei, &c.; manuscript notes by the late Sir G. Scharf, K.C.B.; information kindly supplied by Mons. Henri Hymans of Brussels.] L. C.

VANDYKE, PETER (*fl.* 1767), painter, born in Holland in 1729, came over to England at the invitation of Sir Joshua Reynolds to assist in painting draperies and similar work for him. He exhibited a few pictures at the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1762 and 1764, and six portraits at the Free Society of Artists in 1767. Subsequently he settled at Bristol and practised as a portrait-painter there. He painted for Joseph Cottle [q. v.], the publisher, portraits of Samuel Taylor Coleridge and Southey, which are now in the National Portrait Gallery. The portrait of Coleridge was engraved. The date of his death has not been ascertained. It has been stated,

but apparently with little ground, that he was connected by family with Sir Anthony Van Dyck. He was possibly related to Philip Van Dyk, a well-known portrait-painter at Amsterdam, who died in 1752.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists (1760–1892); Cat. of National Portrait Gallery, 1888.] L. C.

VANE, FRANCES ANNE, Viscountess Vane (1713–1788), daughter of Francis Hawes of Purley Hall, near Reading, one of the South Sea directors, was born at Purley in 1713. Her father's finances were disorganised in 1721 (when the estates of the South Sea directors were sold), and she had little or no dowry, but her striking beauty won her a titled suitor, and she married, when nineteen, Lord William, second son, by his second wife, of James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton and first duke of Brandon [q. v.] The bridegroom had no ostensible means of supporting his wife, and Queen Caroline named the pair the 'handsome beggars.' Two years later, Lord William, who had recently been appointed M.P. for Lanarkshire, died at his house in Pall Mall (11 July 1734). After an interval of ten months Lady Anne took as her second husband, in May 1735, William Vane, second Viscount Vane (1714–1789), for whom she always expressed an exaggerated abhorrence. Lord Vane, who inherited a large fortune (largely out of the Newcastle estates), was the third but eldest surviving son of William Vane, created Viscount Vane by patent dated Dublin, 13 Oct. 1720. The second viscount, who upon his marriage had but recently succeeded to the title, was thus a great-grandson of Sir Henry Vane (1613–1662) [q. v.], the regicide. He was distinguished through life by his sensitive uprightness in politics, and by a doting fondness for his wife which led him to ignore her most flagrant peccadilloes. Lady Vane, or 'Lady Fanny' as she was now called, was the finest minuet dancer in England, and as extravagant as the most capricious of danseuses. As early as January 1737 his lordship had occasion to advertise in the papers for the recovery of his wife, and for the next thirty years her escapades were both frequent and costly. She entertained large parties at the family seat of Fairlawn in Kent, where she diverted her guests by ridiculing her husband. At Bath, where she frequently led the balls, at Tunbridge Wells, and at other resorts, she set up temporary establishments, her tenure of which was generally terminated by the sale of the furniture to pay her gambling debts. Her husband for a time, in order to escape from the importunity of her creditors, was compelled to reside within the rules of the king's bench. Her name had already become conspicuous in the annals of gallantry when in 1751 she caused a sensation by paying Smollett to insert, as chapter eighty-one, in his novel 'Peregrine Pickle,' her 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality.' This most impudent and repulsive narrative, by the side of which Smollett's sins against good taste appear venial, was compiled by Lady Vane from materials afforded by her own experience with the aid, it is said, of Dr. John Shebbeare [q. v.] She is stated to have given the work to her husband to read. The viscount steadily refused to sue for a divorce. Fortunately for him the lady was incapacitated by disease before his ruin was complete. She spent the last twenty years of her life in bed, studying the philosophy of Lord Chesterfield, died in Curzon Street, where she had an establishment for many years apart from her husband, on 31 March 1788, and was buried in the family vault of the Vanes at Shipborne in Kent. Her charms were best known, wrote an acquaintance, 'to a race of men departed long since; the Duke of Leeds and Lord Kilmorey are almost the only survivors of her fame and beauty.' The testimony to her beauty is as strong as to the fact that she remained to the last a stranger to the veriest rudiments of good feeling. With the death of her husband, the second Lord Vane, in 1789 the title became extinct. The British Museum print-room has a 'watch paper' portrait (one and three-quarter inches in diameter) of 'Lady Vane' in winter dress, engraved in 1787.

Dr. Johnson's verse (in the *Vanity of Human Wishes*), 'Yet Vane could tell what ills from beauty spring,' referred not to her, but to her distant connection, Anne Vane (1705–1736), maid of honour to Queen Caroline and mistress to Frederick, prince of Wales. Anne Vane, known as 'the Hon. Mrs. Vane,' was the eldest daughter of Gilbert Vane, second lord Barnard, and was sister of the Earl of Darlington. Her mother, Mary, daughter of Alderman Morgan Randyll, left a bad reputation upon her death, 4 Aug. 1728. In 1732 Anne Vane had a son, who was publicly christened Cornwell Fitz-Frederick Vane. She lay in with little mystery in St. James's Palace, yet it was doubted whether the prince was the parent, and Horace Walpole states that 'Fred,' Lord Hervey, and the first Lord Harrington each confided to Sir Robert Walpole that he was the father of the child. The infant died on 26 Feb. 1735–6, and the unhappy mother, at Bath, a

few weeks later, on 27 March (see letter of Miss Vane to Mrs. Howard in *Suffolk Correspondence*, i. 407 sq., and CROKER'S *note*; cf. *Addit. MS.* 22629, f. 28; CHESTER, *Westm. Abbey Reg.* p. 345; HERVEY, *Memoirs*, passim; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 168; and art. FREDERICK LOUIS). Some of her experiences are lightly touched in 'The Secret History of Vanella' (1732). There is an engraving of Mrs. Vane by Faber after Vanderbank, and she was the model for Hogarth's Anne Boleyn in the picture of 1729. She seems to have answered Horace Walpole's description of 'My Lady Vane' as a 'living academy of lovelore' almost as well as the original.

[A Letter to the Rt. Hon. the Lady V—ss V. Occasioned by the Publication of her Memoirs in the Adventures of Peregrine Pickle, London, 1751, 8vo, a well-earned remonstrance; Gent. Mag. 1788 i. 368, 461, 1789 i. 575, 403; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, 1812, i. 547, iv. 524; Chambers's Memoir of Smollett, pp. 58 sq.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, v. 49; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, i. 91, 177, ii. 242, 391, v. 14, 15; Jesse's Court of Hanover; Warburton's Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, 1851, i. 234; J. Chaloner Smith's Cat. of British Mezzotinto Portraits, p. 435.] T. S.

VANE, SIR HENRY, the elder (1589–1655), secretary of state, born on 18 Feb. 1589, was the eldest son of Henry Vane or Fane of Hadlow, Kent, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Roger Twysden of East Peckham, Kent (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 502; cf. art. TWYSDEN, SIR ROGER). He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 June 1604, was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1606, and was knighted by James I on 3 March 1611. At the age of twenty-three he married Frances Darcy, daughter of Thomas Darcy of Tolleshurst Darcy, Essex (DALTON, *History of the Family of Wray*, ii. 113). Immediately after his marriage, writes Vane in an autobiographical sketch, 'I put myself into court, and bought a carver's place by means of the friendship of Sir Thomas Overbury, which cost me 5,000*l.*' Next year he devoted the 3,000*l.* of his wife's portion to purchasing from Sir Edward Gorge a third part of the subpœna office in chancery, and later so ingratiated himself with the king that James gave him the reversion of the whole office for forty years (*ib.*) In 1617 Sir David Foulis sold him the post of cofferer to the Prince of Wales, and he continued to hold this office after Charles had become king (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 462). About 1629 he became comptroller of the king's household in place of John, first baron Savile [q. v.] (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 16; COLLINS, iv. 507). Finally, in September 1639 he was made treasurer of the household (*ib.* p. 513).

Vane's career at court was interrupted by a quarrel with Buckingham, from whom he underwent 'some severe mortification' mentioned by Clarendon, but he made his peace with the favourite, and after Buckingham's death was in high favour with Lord-treasurer Weston (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 10; *Rebellion*, vi. 411). He represented Lostwithiel in the parliament of 1614, Carlisle from 1621 to 1626, and Retford in 1628, but took no important part in the debates of the house. In February and again in September 1629, and in 1630, Charles sent Vane to Holland in the hope of negotiating a peace between the United Provinces and Spain, and obtaining the restoration of the palatinate by Spanish means (GARDINER, *History of England*, vii. 101, 108, 170; cf. GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses*, v. 476–9). In September 1631 he was despatched to Germany to negotiate with Gustavus Adolphus; but as Charles merely offered the king of Sweden 10,000*l.* per month, and expected him to pledge himself to effect the restitution of the palatinate, Gustavus rejected the proposed alliance. Vane's negotiations were also hindered by a personal quarrel with Gustavus, but he gave great satisfaction to his own master. 'Through your wise and dexterous carriage of that great business,' wrote Cottington to him, 'you have saved his majesty's money and his honour' (GREEN, v. 488–504; GARDINER, vii. 188–205; RUSHWORTH, ii. 107, 129, 166–174).

A letter from Sir Tobie Matthew to Vane, written about the same time, adds further testimony of Vane's favour at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, p. 437). Clarendon, who is throughout very hostile to Vane, describes him as a man 'of very ordinary parts by nature, and he had not cultivated them at all by art, for he was very illiterate. But being of a stirring and boisterous disposition, very industrious and very bold, he still wrought himself into some employment.' For the office of controller and similar court offices, continues Clarendon, he was very fit, 'and if he had never taken other preferment he might probably have continued a good subject, for he had no inclination to change, and in the judgment he had liked the government both of church and state, and only desired to raise his fortune, which was not great, and which he found many ways to improve' (*Rebellion*, vi. 411). Vane began

life with a landed estate of 460*l.* per annum; in 1640 he was the owner of lands worth 3,000*l.* a year. He had sold his ancestral estate of Hadlow, and bought in its place Fairlawn in Kent, at a cost of about 4,000*l.* He also purchased the seignories of Raby, Barnard Castle, and Long Newton in the county of Durham, at a cost of about 18,000*l.* (DALTON, *History of the Wrays*, ii. 113). In May 1633 he entertained the king at Raby (RUSHWORTH, ii. 178). In 1635 he was granted the wardenship of all forests and chases within the dominion of Barnard Castle, and in the following year the custody of Teesdale Forest and Manwood Chase (COLLINS, iv. 511; DALTON, ii. 112).

Vane's political importance dates from 1630, when he became a member of the privy council. Sir Thomas Roe describes him about that time, in a letter to the queen of Bohemia, as being 'of the cabinet,' that is, one of those councillors in whom the king most confided (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, p. 306). On 20 Nov. 1632 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the admiralty, and on 10 April 1636 one of the commissioners for the colonies, and between 1630 and 1640 he was continually employed on different administrative commissions (COLLINS, iv. 510). When the disturbances began in Scotland he was appointed one of the eight privy councillors to whom Scottish affairs were entrusted, and was one of the peace party in that committee (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 186). On 3 Feb. 1640 the king, to the general surprise, appointed Vane secretary of state in place of Sir John Coke. This was effected, in spite of Strafford's opposition, 'by the dark contrivance of the Marquis of Hamilton and by the open and visible power of the Queen' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 48, 54; vi. 411; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 87; COLLINS, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 631, 634).

The intimacy between Vane and Hamilton dated from Vane's mission to Germany, and increased during the first Scottish war, when Vane was the intermediary between Hamilton and the king (BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, pp. 24–30, 155, 165, 175). With Strafford Vane had been for some time on apparently friendly terms, but the mismanagement of the war against the Scots, and differences as to the policy to be pursued towards them in the future, caused a breach (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 325, 419–28). It became permanent when Strafford on his creation as an earl (12 Jan. 1640) selected Baron Raby as his second title, 'a house,' says Clarendon, 'belonging to Sir H. Vane, and an honour he made an account should belong to him too.' This, continues Clarendon, was an act 'of the most unnecessary provocation' on Strafford's part, 'though he contemned the man with marvellous scorn . . . and I believe was the loss of his head' (*Rebellion*, ii. 101; cf. WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 141).

On the meeting of the Short parliament of April 1640, in which Vane sat for Wilton, he was charged to demand supplies for the war from the commons. On 4 May he informed the house that the king was willing to surrender ship-money, adding that his master would not be satisfied with less than twelve subsidies in return. The debate showed that the king's demand would be refused, and led to the dissolution of parliament on 5 May. Clarendon, who attributes the breach entirely to Vane's mismanagement, charges him with misrepresenting the temper of parliament to the king, and even with 'acting that part maliciously, and to bring all into confusion' in order to compass Strafford's ruin (*Rebellion*, ii. 76; WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 147). Another contemporary rumour was that Vane brought about the dissolution in order to save himself from prosecution as a monopolist (LILBURNE, *Resolved Man's Resolution*, pp. 13–18). But Vane was evidently acting by the king's instructions, and Clarendon omits to mention the dispute about the military charges and the intended vote against the Scottish war which complicated the question at issue (GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 113–17). The king did not regard Vane as going beyond his orders, and continued to employ him as secretary. Throughout the second Scottish war he was with the king, and his letters show that he was full of confidence even after the defeat at Newburn (*Hardwicke Papers*, ii. 174; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 154). Vane took part as an assistant in the debates of the great council and in the negotiations with the Scots at Ripon (*ib.* ii. 224; *Notes of the Treaty at Ripon*, pp. 18, 33). In the Long parliament, where, as in the Short parliament, Vane represented Wilton, he was fortunate enough to escape attack. This he owed partly to the fact that he had not been concerned in the most obnoxious acts of the government, partly to his son's connection with the opposition leaders.

In Strafford's trial Vane's evidence as to the words used by him in the meeting of the privy council on 5 May 1640 was of paramount importance. He asserted positively that Strafford had advised an offensive war with Scotland, telling the king, 'You have an army in Ireland; you may employ it to

reduce this kingdom.' In the theory of the prosecution 'this kingdom' meant England, not Scotland, and Vane declined to offer any explanation of the words, though much pressed by Strafford's friends (RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 545, 546). Other privy councillors present could not remember the words, but Vane persisted in his statement, relying doubtless on the notes of the discussion which he had taken at the time. The notes themselves had been seen by the king and burnt by his orders a short time before the meeting of the parliament, but on 10 April Pym produced a copy which he had obtained from the younger Vane, which corroborated the secretary's evidence. Vane owned the notes, but refused further explanations, and expressed great wrath with his son. Clarendon regards Vane's anger as a comedy played to deceive the public, but admits that for some time after 'there was in public a great distance observed between them.' There is no evidence, however, to justify either this theory of collusion, or the further statement that Vane had been throughout the trial the secret assistant of the prosecution (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 130–8; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 327–35; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 229, 328. The original copy of the notes, now among the manuscripts of the House of Lords, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 3. It disappeared mysteriously, and was found among the king's papers taken at Naseby; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, i. 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 559).

Vane thought that Strafford's attainder would reconcile king and people. 'God send us now a happy end of our troubles and a good peace' was his comment on the passing of the bill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 571). [illegible] did not see that it put an end to his prospects of remaining in the king's service, as its effects were for a time delayed by the difficulty of finding a suitable successor. He was even appointed one of the five commissioners of the treasury when Juxon resigned in May 1641.

In August 1641 Vane accompanied Charles I to Scotland, and as no successor to Windebank, his former colleague in the secretaryship, had yet been appointed, he was charged to correspond with (Sir) Edward Nicholas [q.v.], clerk of the council. His letters during this period are printed in the 'Nicholas Papers' (i. 1–60). Although his post as treasurer of the household had already been promised to Thomas, second baron Savile (afterwards Earl of Sussex) [q. v.], he was confident that he should keep both it and the secretaryship (*ib.* p. 46). But as soon as Charles returned to London he gave the treasurership to Savile, and a few days later dismissed Vane from the secretaryship and all other posts at court (4 Nov. 1641). It was remarked at the time that Vane had 'the very ill luck to be neither loved nor pitied of any man,' and the king was convinced of his treachery (*ib.* i. 283; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 79, 100 *n.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 81, 189, 192).

Vane lost no time in joining the opposition. On 13 Dec. 1641 Pym moved that Vane's name should be added to the committee of thirty-two for Irish affairs (SANFORD, p. 449). Two months later, when the militia bill was drawn up, parliament nominated him as lord lieutenant of Durham (10 Feb. 1642; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 424). When the civil war broke out the county, which was predominantly royalist in feeling, fell at once under the control of the royalists, and Vane exercised no real authority there till after its reconquest at the end of 1644. John Lilburne, bitterly hostile to all the Vanes, because Sir Henry had been one of his judges, accused him of causing the loss of Durham by negligence and treachery, but the charge met with no belief from parliament (*The Resolved Man's Resolution*, 1647, pp. 13–18; *England's Birthright*, 1649, p. 19; *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, pp. 19, 45).

Vane was a member of the committee of both kingdoms from its first establishment (7 Feb. 1644). In April 1645 he was employed as one of its representatives with the Scottish auxiliary army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 416. His letters during this mission are printed in the *Calendar* and in *Portland Papers*, vol. i.) At the Uxbridge treaty parliament asked the king to make Vane a baron, and ordinances for the payment of his losses during the war further show his favour with the parliament (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 426, 690, iv. 361). These losses were very considerable, as Raby was three times occupied by the royalists, and after its recapture became a parliamentary garrison. He says, probably with truth, 'In my losses, plunderings, rents, and destructions of timber in my woods, I have been damnified to the amount of 16,000*l.* at least' (DALTON, ii. 114).

Vane continued to sit in parliament after the king's execution, but a proposal to appoint him a member of the council of state in February 1650 was negatived by the house (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 273; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 369). He represented Kent in the Protector's first parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 300). He died about May 1655, and royalists

reported that he had committed suicide, owing to remorse for his share in Strafford's death (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 354, iii. 20). His widow, Frances, lady Vane, died on 2 Aug. 1663, aged 72, and was buried at Shipborne, Kent (DALTON, ii. 123). Portraits of Vane and his wife by Vandyck are in the possession of Sir Henry Vane of Hutton Hall, Cumberland, and a portrait of Vane by Mirevelt is in the possession of Lord Barnard (see *Cat. of the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866*, Nos. 601, 651, 673).

Vane's eldest son, Sir Henry (1613–1662), is noticed separately. George, the second son, born in 1618, was knighted on 22 Nov. 1640. He was parliamentary high sheriff of Durham in September 1645, and apparently treasurer of the committee for the county. Many of his letters to his father on the affairs of the county are printed in the calendar of domestic state papers (1644 pp. 47, 96, 120, 162, 174, 274, 288, 299, 310, *ib.* 1645 pp. 124, 222; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, i. 222). He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Lionel Maddison of Rogerly, Durham, and was buried at Long Newton in the same county on 1 May 1679 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 518; SURTEES, *Durham*, iii. 214). Charles, the fourth son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 17 March 1637. On 16 Jan. 1650 the parliament appointed him agent of the Commonwealth at Lisbon, in which capacity he demanded Prince Rupert's expulsion from Portuguese ports, but was obliged to leave and take refuge on board Blake's fleet (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 202, 333; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.*)

Two other sons, William and Walter, were soldiers in the Dutch service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7 p. 45, 1644–5 p. 310). Walter, who was knighted, seems to have been royalist in his sympathies, and a large number of intercepted letters from him to friends in England are printed in the 'Thurloe Papers.' In 1665 Charles II employed him as envoy to the elector of Brandenburg (*Stowe MS.* 191, f. 6; *Addit. MS.* 16272). Vane was colonel of a regiment of foot in the English service in 1667, and on 12 Aug. 1668 was appointed colonel of what was known as the Holland regiment (DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 83, 98, 107). He was killed serving under the Prince of Orange at the battle of Seneff in August 1674 (SIR RICHARD BULSTRODE, *Letters*, 1712 pp. 47, 88, 97), and was buried at the Hague.

Of Vane's daughters, Margaret married Sir Thomas Pelham, bart., of Holland, Sussex; Frances married Sir Robert Honeywood, knight, of Pett in the county of Kent; Anne married Sir Thomas Liddell of Ravensworth, Durham; Elizabeth married Sir Francis Vincent of Stoke Dabernon, Surrey (COLLINS, iv. 519).

[A life of Vane is given by Collins under the title of Earl of Darlington, Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 505. An autobiographical fragment by Vane, extracts from the registers of Shipborne, and other particulars are contained in Dalton's Hist. of the Wrays of Glentworth, vol. ii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VANE, SIR HENRY, the younger (1613–1662), statesman and author, eldest son of Sir Henry Vane the elder [q.v.], was baptised on 26 May 1613 at the church of Debden, near Newport, Essex, and educated at Westminster school under Lambert Osbaldeston (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 578; private information). 'I was born a gentleman,' he said in his speech on the scaffold, 'and had the education, temper, and spirit of a gentleman as well as others, being in my youthful days inclined to the vanities of the world, and to that which they call good fellowship, judging it to be the only means of accomplishing a gentleman.' About the age of fifteen he became converted to puritanism, and regarded his former course of life as sinful (*Trial*, p. 87; cf. SIKES, *Life of Vane*, p. 8). At sixteen Vane was sent to Oxford, and became a gentleman commoner of Magdalen Hall, 'but when he was to be matriculated as a member of the university, and so consequently take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, he quitted his gown, put on a cloak, and studied notwithstanding for some time in the said hall' (WOOD, iii. 578). After leaving the university he spent some time at Geneva or Leyden (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 34; STRAFFORD, *Letters*, i. 463). In 1631 his father sent him to Vienna in the train of the English ambassador, and a number of his letters are among the foreign state papers in the record office (HOSMER, *Life of Vane*, p. 6).

On his return in February 1632 Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.] found him extremely improved. 'His French is excellently good, his discourse discreet, and his fashion comely and fair; and I dare venture to foretell that he will grow a very fit man for any such honour as his father's merits shall bespeak, or the king's goodness impart to him' (*ib.* p. 8). A familiar story represents Vane's later hostility towards the king as caused by an insult which Charles put upon him at court during his early life. He himself says, however, that the king showed him great favour, and promised to make him one of the privy chamber in ordinary (*Cal. State*

Papers, Dom. 1631–3, p. 278; cf. FORSTER, *Life of Vane*, p. 6). But no prospect of preferment could induce him to stifle his conscientious scruples about the doctrines and ceremonies of the English church. He abstained, it was reported, two years from receiving the sacrament because he could get nobody to administer it to him standing. Conferences with bishops failed to remove his doubts or to induce him to conform. In 1635 he resolved to go to New England in order to obtain freedom to worship according to his conscience (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, xii. 246; HOSMER, p. 12).

Vane arrived at Boston in the ship Abigail on 6 Oct. 1635 with the king's license to stay for three years in New England. He had also a commission, jointly with his fellow travellers, Hugh Peters [q. v.] and John Winthrop the younger, to treat with the recent emigrants from Massachusetts to Connecticut on behalf of the Connecticut patentees (WINTHROP, *History of New England*, ed. 1853, i. 203, 477). Massachusetts received him with open arms as 'a young gentleman of excellent parts,' and one who had forsaken the honours of the court 'to enjoy the ordinances of Christ in their purity.' On 1 Nov. 1635 he was admitted a member of the church at Boston, on 3 March 1636 he became a freeman of the colony, and on 25 March following was chosen its governor (*ib.* i. 203, 222, ii. 446). Even before his election Vane had begun to take part in administration and politics. On 30 Nov. 1635 Boston passed an order that all persons wishing to sue each other at law should first submit their cases to the arbitration of Vane and two elders. Not content with these petty duties, he boldly undertook to reconcile Winthrop and Dudley, and procured a conference on the causes of the party divisions of the moment which produced a certain number of useful regulations as to the conduct of magistrates (*ib.* i. 211).

Vane signalised the first week of his government by effecting an agreement with the masters of the ships in harbour for the better government of sailors on shore (*ib.* i. 222, 263; HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts*, ed. 1765, i. 53). The outbreak of war with the Pequot Indians and the danger of war with the Narragansetts were Vane's first difficulties, but by the help of Roger Williams a satisfactory treaty was concluded with Miantonomo, the Narragansett chief (WINTHROP, p. 237). Less success attended Vane's intervention in the ecclesiastical politics of the colony. 'Mr. Vane,' says Winthrop, 'a wise and godly gentleman, held with Mr. Cotton and many others the indwelling of the Holy Ghost in a believer, and went so far beyond the rest as to maintain a personal union with the Holy Ghost.' Questions about 'sanctification' and 'justification,' of the difference between 'a covenant of works' and 'a covenant of grace,' the doctrine of Anne Hutchinson and the preaching of John Wheelwright, roused a storm which divided Massachusetts into two hostile factions, of which Vane's was the smaller and less influential. Vane, who had received letters recalling him to England, asked the general court for leave to depart (December 1636), and when pressed to stay 'brake forth into tears, and professed that howsoever the causes propounded for his departure were such as did concern the utter ruin of his outward estate, yet he would rather have hazarded all than have gone from them at this time if something else had not pressed him more —viz. the inevitable danger he saw of God's judgments to come upon us for these differences and dissensions which he saw amongst us, and the scandalous imputations brought upon himself, as if he should be the cause of all; and therefore he thought it best for him to give place for a time.' The court refused to accept these reasons for his resignation, but finally gave consent to his going on account of his private affairs. But a deputation from the church at Boston urged Vane to stay, and, professing himself 'an obedient child of the church,' he withdrew his resignation (WINTHROP, i. 247).

This undignified scene, whether a simple exhibition of weakness or a comedy played to procure a vote of confidence, naturally damaged the governor's position. A few days later, Vane having expressed some dissatisfaction about a conference of ministers which had taken place without his privity, Hugh Peters publicly rebuked him. He told Vane that 'it sadded the ministers' spirits that he should be jealous of their meetings or seek to restrain their liberty,' adding that before he came to Massachusetts the churches were at peace, and finally besought him 'humbly to consider his youth and short experience of the things of God, and to beware of peremptory conclusions which he perceived him to be very apt unto' (*ib.* i. 249). A little later the court, in spite of Vane's strenuous opposition, condemned a sermon by his friend Wheelwright as seditious. Twice also in meetings over which he presided he refused to put questions to the vote, and was obliged to see them put and carried by the opposition leaders. At the election of magistrates in March 1637 Vane and his supporters were all left out after a long and excited struggle (*ib.* i. 257–8, 260–2). Boston, however, still

supported him, and returned the three excluded magistrates as its deputies. Vane showed considerable irritation at his defeat, and some undignified resentment towards Winthrop, his successful opponent. A controversy with Winthrop over a new law enabling the magistrates to prevent the settlement in the colony of persons they thought dangerous was his last appearance in Massachusetts politics. On 3 Aug. 1637 he set sail for England (*ib.* i. 263, 277, 281; *Hutchinson Papers*, i. 79).

Vane's American career has been harshly judged by American historians. He made many mistakes, but the greatest mistake was that made by the colonists themselves, when, out of deference to birth and rank, they set a young and inexperienced stranger to deal with problems which tasked the wisdom of their ablest heads. Subsequently, however, his connection with New England became an advantage to the colonies, and in 1645 Massachusetts merchants in difficulties with the English government found him a strong helper. 'Though he might have taken occasion against us,' writes Winthrop, 'for some dishonour which he apprehended to have been unjustly put upon him here, yet both now and at other times he showed himself a true friend to New England and a man of noble and generous mind' (Winthrop, ii. 305).

In January 1639 his father obtained for Vane a grant of the joint treasurership of the navy. This office, of which the chief remuneration was a fee of threepence in the pound on money paid by the treasurer, was worth 800*l.* per annum, and would be worth as much more after the death of Vane's colleague, Sir William Russell (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, pp. 125, 307, 343, 485; Dalton, p. 103). Vane was consequently employed in the expenditure of the ship-money and the equipment of ships to be used for the Scottish war, while his connection with the admiralty led to his election as member for Hull in the Short parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40, p. 568). On 23 June 1640 Vane was knighted. On 1 July he married at St. Mary's, Lambeth, Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray of Barlings, Lincolnshire, his father settling upon him, at the marriage, Raby, Fairlawn, and all his lands in England, which were of an estimated value of 3,000*l.* per annum (Dalton, pp. 101, 115). At this time Vane seemed, according to Clarendon, 'to be much reformed in his extravagances,' and appeared 'a man well satisfied and composed to the government' (*Rebellion*, iii. 34). But his religious views were unchanged, and an accidental discovery brought him into close connection with the parliamentary opposition. About September 1640 Vane was searching among his father's papers with the leave of the latter for a document required in connection with his marriage settlement, when he found his father's notes of the council meeting of 5 May 1640. Impressed by its 'high concernment to the Commonwealth,' he began to copy it. As he was transcribing it Pym came to visit him, and he showed Pym the original paper, and allowed him to make a copy of his own transcript. A distinction between his duty to his natural father and his duty as a 'son of the Commonwealth,' and Pym's argument that 'a time might come when the discovery of this might be a sovereign means to preserve both church and state,' overcame his first reluctance to allow this breach of confidence. The original was subsequently burnt at the king's orders, Vane's own copy was destroyed by Pym at his request, and Pym's transcript alone remained to be used by the opposition leaders in case the oral testimony of the elder Vane and other councillors should prove insufficient to convict Strafford of his design to employ the Irish army against the liberties of England. The production of this paper in the House of Commons on 10 April 1641, and at the trial in Westminster Hall three days later, sealed Strafford's fate (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 328; Verney, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 37; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 132). The verdict of the puritan party was that 'an admirable providence had discovered this business' which justified the younger Vane 'from all breach of duty,' because 'this was an act of God himself' (Sir Simonds D'Ewes; Sanford, p. 331).

In the first session of the Long parliament Vane, who was again returned for Hull, was, apart from his share in Strafford's trial, chiefly notable as a leader of the most advanced ecclesiastical party. On 9 Feb. 1641 he was added to the committee on church affairs as a representative of the root-and-branch men (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 81; Baillie, *Letters*, i. 306). Vane, Cromwell, and St. John were the originators of the bill for the total abolition of episcopacy which Sir Edward Dering introduced on 27 May 1641. Vane's first printed speech was one delivered on that bill, asserting that the whole fabric of episcopal government was 'rotten and corrupt from the very foundation of it to the top,' and must be pulled down in the interest both of the civil state and of religion (*Old Parliamentary History*,

ix. 291, 342; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 381). A few days later he proposed a scheme appointing a body of commissioners, lay and clerical, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in every shire in place of the bishops (SHAW, *Minutes of the Manchester Presbyterian Classis*, pp. i, lii, lvii, xci, xcix, cvii).

In secular politics Vane came with equal rapidity to the front. When the king's attempt to seize the five members temporarily removed Pym and Hampden from the house, Vane took the lead. He was one of the committee appointed to vindicate the privileges of parliament, and was the author of the judicious declaration that the house did not intend to protect the accused in any crime, but would be ready to bring them to punishment if they were proceeded against in a legal way (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 316).

By this time Vane was no longer an official. His father's dismissal from the secretaryship had been followed by his own removal from the treasurership of the navy (December 1641). Parliament took it ill, and as soon as the breach with the king was completed, the two houses passed an ordinance (8 Aug. 1642) reappointing Vane to his old post (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 709; *Lords' Journals*, v. 273).

From the commencement of hostilities Vane was one of the leaders of the war party. On 8 Nov. 1642 he excited the city to fresh exertions, and recounted the king's rupture of negotiations (*Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 17). He opposed, on 20 Dec. 1642, the propositions drawn up by the lords to be offered to the king, and the similar proposals put forward in February 1643 (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 79; SANFORD, pp. 541–3). Vane's sarcastic comments on Essex's proposal for reopening negotiations with Charles (11 July 1643) produced a bitter quarrel between them, and an ironical invitation from Essex to Vane to go hand in hand with him to the walls of Oxford (*ib.* pp. 570–5). When parliament decided to ask the Scots for assistance, Vane was one of the four commissioners sent to Edinburgh to negotiate (Instructions in *Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 340; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 139). Clarendon, commenting on this choice, enlarges on the 'wonderful sagacity' with which Vane penetrated the designs of others, and the 'rare dissimulation' with which he concealed his own, and concludes: 'There need no more be said of his ability than that he was chosen to cozen and deceive a whole nation which excelled in craft and dissembling' (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 267). This was written many years later. Baillie, writing at the time, characterises Vane briefly as 'one of the gravest and ablest' of the English nation (*Letters*, ii. 89). The commissioners found the Scots indisposed to make 'a civil league' with England unless it were combined with 'a religious covenant.' On 17 Aug. the 'solemn league and covenant' was adopted by the Scottish convention of estates, but not till Henderson's original draft had been amended by Vane's insertion of words which gave parliament greater freedom. The Scots would have pledged the parliament to the reformation of religion in the church of England 'according to the example of the best reformed churches.' Vane's addition of the phrase 'according to the word of God' left the 'door open to Independency,' which the Scottish divines feared, and transferred the final decision of the question of the remodelling of the English church to parliament and the Westminster assembly. It is impossible to suppose that the Scottish commissioners were simply outwitted by Vane; they accepted the amendment because they hoped to interpret it according to their own wishes, through the political and military influence the alliance gave them (BURNET, *Life of Hamilton*, 1852, p. 307; WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 265; RUSHWORTH, v. 467; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 230; BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 88–95). What Vane himself understood by the covenant at the time his letters do not show. To the end of his life he protested that he had kept it in the sense in which he took it, saying on the scaffold that 'the matter thereof and the holy ends contained therein I fully assent unto, and have been as desirous to observe; but the rigid way of prosecuting it, and the oppressing uniformity that hath been endeavoured by it, I never approved' (*Trial*, pp. 60, 91; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 129, 136).

On Pym's death Vane practically succeeded to his authority (GARDINER, i. 274). 'He was that within the house which Cromwell was without,' says Baxter (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, p. 75). In February 1644 Vane and St. John—the joint leaders of the war party—proposed and carried the establishment of the committee of both kingdoms. This was the first serious attempt to organise a government made by the Long parliament. The earlier committee of safety was set aside, and executive functions were entrusted to a body of twenty-five persons responsible to parliament for their conduct, but with authority to take independent action in everything connected with the conduct of the

war (GARDINER, i. 304). The unscrupulous tactics by which the permanent establishment of the committee was effected help to explain the reputation for 'subtlety' which Vane acquired (*ib.* i. 343; BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 141, 154, 178, 186).

In the summer of 1644 the committee sent Vane to the camp before York to urge that Fairfax and Manchester should leave the siege to the Scots, and march into Lancashire against Prince Rupert (Vane's letters from the camp are of considerable interest: *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644). There is ground for believing that, besides his ostensible mission, Vane was charged to propose a plan for the deposition of Charles I, and perhaps for the elevation of the elector palatine to the English throne. But the three generals were unanimous in rejecting the scheme, and it was one of the causes of the friction between the independent and the presbyterian leaders (GARDINER, i. 367, ii. 27). Vane was one of the parliamentary commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in January 1645, but took little part in their debates (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 150; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, i. 375). He was more prominent as an advocate of the reorganisation of the army and the supersession of the Earl of Essex. When Zouch Tate proposed the self-denying ordinance, Vane seconded his motion (9 Dec. 1644). The speech which Clarendon attributes to Vane upon this occasion is probably fictitious. On 21 Jan. 1645, in the vote appointing Fairfax general, Vane and Cromwell were the two tellers for the majority. On 4 March Vane, as the spokesman of the House of Commons, appealed to the city to provide the money necessary to enable the new army to take the field (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 26; HOSMER, p. 236; GARDINER, ii. 90; CLARENDON, viii. 193, 241, 260).

This conduct completed the breach between Vane and the Scots which his advocacy of toleration had begun. On 13 Sept. 1644 Cromwell, St. John, and Vane persuaded the House of Commons to pass what was called 'the accommodation order,' appointing a committee to consider the differences on the question of church government, and, if agreement proved impossible, to devise some means of tolerating 'tender consciences.' 'Our greatest friends,' complained Baillie, 'Sir Henry Vane and the solicitor (i.e. St. John), are the main procurers of all this, and that without any regard to us, who have saved their nation, and brought these two persons to the height of the power they enjoy and use to our prejudice.' Vane, 'whom we trusted most,' expressed the view that the accommodation order did not go far enough, and even at the table of the Scottish members of the Westminster assembly had 'prolixly, earnestly, and passionately reasoned for a full liberty of conscience to all religions' (BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 230, 235; GARDINER, ii. 30). Roger Williams, in the preface to his 'Bloody Tenent of Persecution,' quotes 'a heavenly speech' which he heard uttered by one of the leaders of the parliament. 'Why should the labours of any be suppressed, if sober, though never so different? We now profess to seek God, we desire to seek light.' There can be little doubt that Vane was the speaker quoted. The two were old friends, and the charter for Providence Plantation which Williams obtained from the commissioners for the government of the colonies (14 March 1644), Vane's influence had helped him to procure (GARDINER, ii. 289; PALFREY, *History of New England*, i. 608, ii. 215). While thus helping to found a colony based on the widest toleration, Vane also endeavoured to persuade the magistrates of Massachusetts to show more indulgence to religious dissentients. Writing to Winthrop in June 1645, he expressed his fear 'lest while the congregational way among you is in its freedom and backed with power, it teach its oppugners here to extirpate it and root it out from its own principles and practice' (*ib.* ii. 175; HOSMER, p. 81). As the first civil war drew to its close, the king's last hope was to enlist Vane and the independents on his side by the promise of toleration. An attempt to open negotiations for that purpose in January 1644, through Lord Lovelace, had been frustrated by Vane's revelation of the intrigue (*Camden Miscellany*, vol. viii.) On 2 March 1646 John Ashburnham, at the command of the king, appealed to Vane to support the king's request for a personal treaty in London. 'If presbytery,' he added, 'shall be so strongly insisted upon as that there can be no peace without it, you shall certainly have all the power my master can make to join with you in rooting out of this kingdom that tyrannical government, with this condition, that my master may not have his conscience disturbed —yours being free—when that work is finished' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 226). This second overture Vane also rejected.

In 1646 the presbyterian party gained the upper hand in the Long parliament, and Vane's leadership ended. At the commencement of 1647 he was still in close alliance with Cromwell, and in March Lilburne complained that Cromwell was 'led by the nose by two unworthy covetous earthworms,' Vane

and St. John (*Jonah's Cry out of the Whale's Belly*, 1647, p. 3). In April, when the dispute between army and parliament began, Vane, like Cromwell, generally absented himself from the debates of the house (GARDINER, iii. 241). On 7 June, when the army was marching on London, Vane was one of the six commissioners sent by the parliament to treat with it, and he took part in the treaty with the officers at Wycombe in July (*Old Parliamentary History*, xv. 407, 446; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 265–8, 275, 286, 305–8, 315–19, 322). Both levellers and presbyterians distrusted him. In June he was 'threatened to be cut in pieces' by a mob outside the House of Commons, and in July Lilburne was reported to have said that 'he had rather cut Sir Henry Vane's throat than Hollis's' (*Clarke Papers*, i. 136, 158). When Vane attempted to persuade parliament to yield to the demands of the army, he was accused of threatening parliament with military intervention (GARDINER, iv. 36; WALKER, *History of Independency*, i. 47). When he used his influence with the officers to prevent violent measures, the levellers denounced him as a self-seeking 'grandee' (WILDMAN, *Putney Projects*, 1647, p. 43). Backed by Cromwell and Ireton, he opposed Marten's motion that no further application should be made to the king (22 Sept. 1647); and when the army leaders and the chiefs of the independents four months later adopted Marten's plan, and passed the vote that no addresses should be made to the king (3 Jan. 1648), he still persisted in his opposition (*Clarke Papers*, i. 231). His dissatisfaction was notorious, and he said with truth in 1662, 'I had neither consent nor vote in the resolutions of the houses concerning the non-addresses to his late majesty' (*Trial*, p. 46; cf. *Hamilton Papers*, i. 149, 156).

On 28 April 1648 the two houses passed a vote declaring that they would not alter 'the fundamental government of the kingdom by king, lords, and commons.' Vane had helped to draw up a declaration to the same effect published in April 1646, and his opinion was unaltered. Accordingly he supported this vote, awaking thereby great mistrust among his friends in the army (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 513, v. 547; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 173; *Hamilton Papers*, pp. 185, 191). A vote for reopening negotiations with the king followed, which Vane also supported, and on 1 Sept. he was appointed one of the commissioners of the two houses for the treaty at Newport (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 17; *Commons' Journals*, v. 572, 697). According to Burnet, Vane endeavoured to prolong the treaty, beguiling the king's party by offering toleration of episcopacy and the prayer-book; his real object being only to delay matters till the army could be brought up to London (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 74). This view is unsupported by any evidence. Vane and his friend Pierrepoint were really anxious to come to an understanding with the king on the basis of 'moderate episcopacy' and toleration, a solution of which Cromwell, as his messages to Vane show, strongly disapproved (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 51). It is also clear that while Cromwell regarded his victories as a providential justification of the policy of the army, Vane, as Cromwell complained, made 'too little of outward dispensations,' and Cromwell expressed himself 'unsatisfied with his passive and suffering principles' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell Letters*, lxvii.; *Proceeds of the Protector against Sir H. Vane*, p. 6). In accordance with this principle, Vane, while denouncing the king's concessions during the treaty as unsatisfactory (3 Dec. 1648), was prepared to acquiesce in the decision of the House of Commons to continue the treaty rather than to use force to prevent its resumption (WALKER, *History of Independency*, ii. 26; LUDLOW, i. 208). He held submission to that decision a moral duty (*Trial*, p. 106).

For these reasons Vane absented himself from the house after 'Pride's Purge,' and remained away from 3 Dec. to 7 Feb. 1649. He took no part in the king's trial, and neither consented to nor approved his execution. Yet he continued to act as commissioner of the admiralty, and it was proved against him on his trial that he had issued orders in that capacity on the very day of the king's death (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 174; *Trial of Vane*, pp. 27, 31, 46). Parliament unanimously elected him a member of the council of state (14 Feb. 1649), but he refused the oath approving of the king's execution and the abolition of the monarchy, and would not take his seat till it had been exchanged for an engagement to be faithful to the new government (*ib.* p. 46; GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 7; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 5, 13). The people, he held, were the source of all just power, and 'the little remnant of the parliament' was now the representative of the nation. It might legitimately establish a free state, and he, being a member of that parliament entrusted with a public duty on behalf of the people, must obey and faithfully serve the new government (*Trial*, p. 46; BURTON, iii. 176).

No man served the Commonwealth with more zeal. Vane was elected a member of every council of state chosen during the

period, and his name is always high in the list of attendances. He was on every committee of importance. When Cromwell invaded Scotland, the business of supplying his army with money, provisions, and reinforcements was specially trusted to Vane's care, and Vane also kept him informed of home and foreign politics. 'Let H. Vane know what I write,' is Cromwell's message when he was in his greatest extremity just before the battle of Dunbar (CARLYLE, *Letters*, cxxxix.) Their friendship was so close that they invented familiar names for each other; Cromwell called Vane 'brother Heron,' and Vane addressed Cromwell as 'brother Fountain.' In one of his letters Vane, after saying that his health and his private affairs had suffered through his constant attendance to public matters, complained of the factious opposition of other members of the council. 'Brother Fountain,' he continued, 'can guess at his brother's meaning... many other things are reserved for your knowledge, whenever it please God we meet, and till then let me desire you upon the score of ancient friendship that hath been between us not to give ear to the mistakes, surmises, or jealousies of others, from what hand soever, concerning your brother Heron, but to be assured he answers your heart's desire in all things, except he be esteemed by you in principles too high to fathom, which one day I am persuaded will not be so thought by you' (NICKOLLS, *Letters and Papers addressed to Cromwell*, p. 79, cf. pp. 19, 40, 84).

When the conquest of Scotland was completed, Vane was one of the eight commissioners sent thither (December 1651) to settle the civil government and negotiate for the union of Scotland and England. On 16 March 1652 Vane reported to the house the successful result of his mission, and received its thanks for his services (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30, 105; *Diary of John Nicoll*, pp. 80–7; *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, p. xxiii; LUDLOW, i. 298). His narrative has not been preserved, but his views on the later history of the question of the union, and on the measures taken by Cromwell to complete it, are contained in a speech delivered in 1659 (BURTON, *Diary*, iv. 178).

In foreign and colonial affairs Vane also took a very active part (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial—America and West Indies—1574–1660, pp. 347, 372, 394). To him Roger Williams naturally applied in 1652 to secure Rhode Island against interference from the confederate colonies, and to reconcile its internal dissensions. 'Under God,' wrote Williams in April 1653, 'the great anchor of our ship is Sir Henry,' and when he returned home in 1654 he brought with him a letter from Vane, rebuking the Rhode islanders for their disorders and divisions (PALFREY, *History of New England*, ii. 356–360; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 395, 532; KNOWLES, *Life of Roger Williams*, p. 126).

The council of state had appointed on 13 March 1649 a committee to consider alliances and relations with European powers in general. Vane was one of its leading members, and Milton, as its secretary, learnt there to admire the skill with which he explained 'the drift of hollow states hard to be spelled.' In all negotiations with foreign ministers he was from the first employed (cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 209, 315, 517, 522). About the autumn of 1651 he undertook a secret mission to France to negotiate with Cardinal de Retz, who describes him as an intimate confidant of Cromwell, adding that he appeared to be a man of surprising capacity. But the exact date and the details of this mission are doubtful (GUIZOT, *Cromwell and the English Commonwealth*, i. 261; GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, ii. 91). Vane is said to have opposed the war with Holland, and it is certain that he was one of those most eager to reopen negotiations after the war began (*ib.* ii. 128, 183; GEDDES, *John De Witt*, i. 282). He was a strong believer in the feasibility of the proposed coalescence of the two states, and blamed Cromwell for abandoning that project when he made peace with the Dutch (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 4 seq.)

In the management of the navy both before and during the war Vane took a principal part. Up to the end of 1650 he was treasurer of the navy. On 12 March 1649 he was appointed one of the admiralty committee in whom the powers lately exercised by the lord high admiral were vested. On 4 Dec. 1652 he was one of the extraordinary commissioners charged with the inspection, direction, and equipment of the fleet (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 34; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 440, vii. 225, 256). Contemporaries attributed the successful issue of the war largely to Vane's administrative skill, and Haslerig referred to him in the parliament of 1659 as 'the gentleman by whose providence it was so excellently managed' (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 443; LUDLOW, i. 337, ii. 340). Vane was certainly an energetic administrator, but eulogistic biographers have attributed to him and to the admiralty committee much of the credit really due to their subordinates, the commissioners of the navy (*English Historical Review*, xi. 57, 62). Sikes, in his 'Life of Vane,' also exaggerates his pecuniary disinterested-

ness (p. 97). As treasurer of the navy Vane received from 1642 to 1645 a salary of about 3,000*l.* per annum in fees. After the passing of the 'self-denying ordinance' that sum was reduced by one half, in accordance with an order of parliament, and on 16 July 1650 it was resolved to appoint a treasurer who should be paid a fixed salary of 1,000*l.* a year. As a compensation for the loss of his place, Vane was voted church lands to the value of 1,200*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 207, vi. 14, 440; cf. *English Historical Review*, ix. 487).

In domestic politics religion and parliamentary reform were the two subjects with which Vane was most concerned. In 1652 he wrote to the government of Massachusetts urging them not to censure any persons for matters of a religious nature (*Massachusetts Hist. Coll.* 3rd ser. i. 35). He saw good even in quakerism (*Retired Man's Meditations*, p. 184), and he opposed the party which wished to oblige Irish catholics to attend protestant worship (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 138). On the question whether the republic should have an established church or not, Vane and Cromwell took opposite sides. The proposals of Owen and other independent ministers to the committee for the propagation of the gospel, which Cromwell carried out in the ecclesiastical organisation of the protectorate, were absolutely contrary to Vane's principles. Of his utterances on the question no record has survived, but his brother Charles was one of the petitioners against Owen's scheme, and the sonnet which Milton sent to Vane on 3 July 1652 is a further proof that Vane was hostile to it. It expresses the satisfaction with which the poet hails a statesman who, like himself, was opposed on principle to a state church.

To know
Both spiritual power and civil, what each means,
What severs each, thou hast learned, which few have done.
The bounds of either sword to thee we owe:
Therefore on thy firm hand Religion leans
In peace, and reckons thee her eldest son

(Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 391–7, 442; Sikes, p. 97).

Vane's action on the question of dissolving the Long parliament produced a lasting breach between himself and Cromwell. Clarendon asserts, and Ludlow hints, that after the battle of Worcester Vane became suspicious of Cromwell's designs, and began to seek to diminish his power (*Rebellion*, xiv. 2; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 347). But there is no good evidence of this, and it is clear that as late as March 1653 they were still political allies (Gardiner, *Commonwealth*, ii. 182). On 15 May 1649 Vane had been appointed one of a committee to report on 'the succession of future parliaments and the regulating of their elections,' and on the question of 'the time for putting a period to the sitting of this parliament.' On 9 Jan. 1650 he produced their report, which proposed that the future parliament should consist of four hundred members, representing proportionately the different counties, and that the present members of the Long parliament should retain their seats. Cromwell and the army in general wanted an entirely new parliament, and succeeded so far as to get the date of its calling fixed for November 1654. The Long parliament, however, preferred Vane's scheme, and embodied it in the bill which it was about to pass in April 1653. At the last moment Cromwell obtained from Vane and some other parliamentary leaders a promise to suspend the passing of the bill in order to discuss a suggested compromise, but the house itself insisted on proceeding with the bill. To prevent its passing, Cromwell dissolved the house. How far Vane was responsible for this breach of faith there is not sufficient evidence to determine, but it is clear that Cromwell regarded him as the person most to blame. According to Ludlow, when Cromwell called on his musketeers to clear the house, 'Vane, observing it from his place, said aloud, "This is not honest; yea, it is against morality and common honesty." On which Cromwell fell a-railing at him, crying out with a loud voice, "O Sir Henry Vane, Sir Henry Vane; the Lord deliver me from Sir Henry Vane!"' (*Memoirs*, i. 353). Another version is that, as the members were going out, 'the general said to young Sir Henry Vane, calling him by his name, that he might have prevented this extraordinary course, but he was a juggler, and had not so much as common honesty' (Blencowe, *Sydney Papers*, p. 141; cf. Clarendon, xiv. 9; Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, ii. 209).

After the expulsion of the Long parliament Vane retired to his house at Belleau in Lincolnshire, which he had purchased from the Earl of Lindsey (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 611). A seat in the 'Little Parliament' was offered to him, but refused. Cromwell seems to have desired his participation in the new government, and Roger Williams describes him as 'daily missed and courted for his assistance' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 203, 213; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 549; Thurloe, i. 265). He lived in seclusion, devoting much of his time to speculations on religion, the first fruit of which was the publication of the 'Retired Man's Medita-

tions' (the introduction is dated 20 April 1655).

On the death of his father Vane thought of removing to Raby, and the arrangements for the sale of the arms there and the withdrawal of the garrison brought him into relations with the government of the Protector. Cromwell seized the opportunity to send him a courteous letter, which Vane answered by protesting (through Thurloe) that he was still the same both in true friendship to Cromwell's person and in unshakable fidelity to the cause (Thurloe, iv. 36, 329; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 p. 315, 1655-6 pp. 43, 56). Vane was not a member of the parliament of 1654, though there was a report that he stood for Lincolnshire (*ib.* 1654, p. 288; Thurloe, ii. 546). But, in spite of his inactivity, the discontent among the anabaptists and fifth-monarchy men was attributed to his secret influence (*ib.* iv. 509). In 1656 he came into open collision with the government. The Protector issued a proclamation for a general fast, in which the Lord was to be called upon to discover the Achan who had so long obstructed the settlement of the nation. Vane answered by publishing his 'Healing Question propounded and resolved' (Ludlow, ii. 16; cf. *Somers Tracts*, vi. 315), which declared that the old cause was in danger because the general body of puritans was 'falling asunder into many dissenting parts.' The reason of this was that, instead of the freedom and self-government they had fought for, they saw a form of government rising up which suited only the selfish interest of a particular part (viz. the army), and did not promote the common good of the whole body engaged in the cause. The remedy was the adoption of a new constitution in place of the one which the army had imposed on the nation. Let there be called 'a general council or convention of faithful, honest, and discerning men, chosen by the free consent of the whole body of adherents to this cause.' The assembly thus chosen was 'to agree upon the particulars that by way of fundamental constitutions shall be laid and inviolably observed,' and tender this constitution to those it represented for subscription.

On 29 July 1656 Vane was summoned to appear before the council. He appeared on 21 Aug., was ordered to give a bond to the amount of 5,000*l.* that he would do nothing to the prejudice of the present government, and on refusing was sent a prisoner to the Isle of Wight (4 Sept.) Vane seized this opportunity to address a written reproof to the Protector. He told Cromwell that he was head of the army under the legislative authority of the people represented in parliament, but nothing more. 'More than this I am not satisfied in my conscience is in truth and righteousness appertaining unto you.' When Cromwell made himself the head of the state by the unlawful use of the power which parliament had entrusted to him, and allowed parliament only a share in the legislative authority, he was denying the principle of popular sovereignty which he and the army had asserted by executing the king. And just as he had denied his 'earthly head,' viz. 'the good people of this nation in Parliament assembled,' so he was denying Christ, his 'heavenly head,' by claiming authority in spiritual things and persecuting the saints (*The Proceeds of the Protector* (so called) *against Sir H. Vane, Knight*, 1656, 4to; cf. Thurloe, v. 122, 317, 328, 349; Ludlow, ii. 16). Vane's imprisonment at Carisbrook Castle, which lasted till 31 Dec. 1656, prevented his candidature for the parliament of that year.

According to Ludlow, the Protector, in order to force Vane to compliance with the government, 'privately encouraged some of the army to take possession of certain forest walks belonging to Sir H. Vane, near the castle of Raby, and also gave order to the attorney-general, on pretence of a flaw in his title to a great part of his estate, to present a bill against him in the exchequer' (*Memoirs*, ii. 30). There seems, however, to have been real ground for doubt whether Vane was not claiming more than the grant under which he held entitled him to, to the detriment alike of the state and of smaller holders (*Regicides no Saints*, 8vo, 1700, p. 99; *Carte MS.* lxxiv. 15; *Rawlinson MS.* A. lxi. 102).

When Richard Cromwell called a parliament, Vane offered himself as a candidate at Hull and Bristol without success, but was returned for Whitchurch in Hampshire (Ludlow, ii. 50; Thurloe, vii. 588, 590). In a very able speech, 9 Feb. 1659, he urged parliament to define the Protector's authority before acknowledging Richard as Protector. The petition and advice, he argued, was but an attempt to revive monarchy, and would lead to the restoration of Charles II. 'Shall we be underbuilders to supreme Stuart?' 'If you be minded to resort to the old government, you are not many steps from the old family.' Let parliament therefore build upon the right of the people, which was 'an unshaken foundation,' and instead of accepting the new Protector as the son of a conqueror, 'make him a son by adoption.' The Protector, he explained, must be simply a

chief magistrate—not an imitation of a king—and must possess no power of vetoing the laws which the representatives of the people agreed upon (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 171, 318, 337). On the same ground he opposed any concession of a negative voice in legislation to the 'other House,' or any recognition of the authority of the new lords (*ib.* iv. 70, 292). Vane spoke with equal vigour against the admission of the members for Scotland and Ireland, allowing in the first case the validity of the act of union, but denying that of the arrangements for Scotland's representation in parliament made by the Protector. Ireland, he argued, was still a province, and it was inequitable to give it a power not only to make laws for itself, but to give perhaps a casting vote in making laws for England (*ib.* iv. 178, 229). Vane also attacked the foreign policy of the protectorate as calculated to promote the personal interests of the Protector rather than those of the nation (*ib.* iii. 384, 401, 489), and demanded the release of fifth-monarchy men and cavaliers arrested without legal warrant (*ib.* iii. 495, iv. 120, 262).

These speeches, logical, acute, and at times eloquent, give a much higher idea of Vane's powers than the formal orations published in the early days of the Long parliament. But his faith in his cause blinded him to the risk that the overthrow of the protectorate might produce the restoration of the Stuarts. When a supporter of the government talked of 'consequences,' he answered, 'God is Almighty: will you not trust Him with the consequences? He is a wiser workman than to reject His own work' (*ib.* iv. 72). This 'blind zeal,' as the royalists termed it, led him to sanction Ludlow's intrigues with the discontented officers of the army, and to ally himself with them to restore the Long parliament and set aside the Protector (*ib.* iv. 457; LUDLOW, ii. 65, 74). On the restoration of the Long parliament, Vane was at once appointed a member of the committee of safety (7 May) and of the council of state which succeeded it (14 May). He was also made a commissioner of the navy, a member of the committee of examination and secrecy, and one of a special committee appointed to examine into the case of prisoners for conscience' sake (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 646, 648, 654, 665; cf. *Trial of Vane*, p. 47). The management of foreign affairs was almost entirely in his hands, and to Bordeaux, the French ambassador, he seemed 'the principal minister in the present government.' Under his influence the foreign policy of the republic was prudent and moderate. 'Vane at his last visit,' wrote Bordeaux in July 1659, 'made no mystery with me; he assured me that the sole desire of this government is to live on good terms with all neighbouring states, and to consolidate their internal affairs' (GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell and the Restoration*, i. 381, 411, 424, 433, 437, 443, 483; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 652, 670). In finance Vane was also active, having been added by a special vote to the treasury committee (*ib.* vii. 648, 737; cf. GUIZOT, i. 154). Hitherto he had had little to do with the management of the army, but on 13 May he was appointed one of the seven commissioners for the nomination of officers, who were charged to replace Cromwellian officers by sound republicans. His position was that of a mediator between the army and the parliament. Like Ludlow, he opposed the restrictions which Haslerig and the majority of the parliament inserted in the commissions of the officers (LUDLOW, ii. 89, 103; THURLOE, vii. 704). He tried also to reconcile Haslerig and Lambert, and it was mainly owing to his efforts that Lambert was made commander of the army sent to suppress the rising under Sir George Booth (LUDLOW, ii. 112; cf. CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 200). On 10 Aug. 1659, during the excitement which that rising caused, Vane himself was chosen to command one of the regiments of volunteers raised in London, a circumstance which was one of the charges against him three years later (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 94, 563, 582; *Trial*, pp. 29, 33, 49). Vane's endeavours to conciliate the army, his apparent alliance with Lambert, and his opposition to the proposed engagement against government by a single person, though each defensible enough on public grounds, exposed him to great suspicions. He was believed to be plotting either to establish the fifth monarchy and the reign of the saints, or to set up a government in which he and Lambert would divide the power (*ib.* iii. 505; GUIZOT, ii. 424, 426, 483, 490; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 200, 216, 225).

On 13 Oct. 1659 Lambert turned out the Long parliament. The officers in London, regarding Vane as their friend, appointed him one of their committee of safety (26 Oct.) and one of the six commissioners for the nomination of officers. He refused to accept either post, but continued to act as a commissioner of the admiralty under the government they set up. At his trial he defended himself by saying that though his position with regard to the navy brought him into contact with the members of the committee of safety, 'yet I kept myself disinterested from all those actings of the army, as to any consent or approbation of mine (however in

many things by way of discourse I did not decline converse with them), holding it my duty to penetrate as far as I could into their true intentions and actions, but resolving within myself to hold true to my parliamentary trust' (*Trial*, p. 50; cf. Guizot, ii. 284; Ludlow, ii. 157). This account unduly minimises Vane's part, though it doubtless represents his intentions. The army also appointed Vane on 21 Oct. one of a committee of ten to consider of fit ways and means to carry on the affairs and government of the Commonwealth, and of a larger committee appointed on 1 Nov. to draw up a constitution. So much was his influence dreaded that it was said that agents of the lawyers and established clergy had offered to raise 100,000*l.* for the use of the army if the officers would hearken no longer to Vane's schemes against them (Ludlow, ii. 149, 159, 161, 164, 172; *Trial*, p. 30; Whitelocke, iv. 367). He assisted the officers also by endeavouring to reconcile Ludlow and Lambert, and by preventing Fleetwood from accepting the proposals made him on behalf of the royalists (Ludlow, ii. 143, 154; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 382). Finally, when the defection of the fleet gave the final blow to the domination of the army, Vane accepted once more the post of mediator (17 Dec.), and went to negotiate with the officers of the navy on behalf of the army (Ludlow, ii. 181; Penn, *Memorials of Sir William Penn*, ii. 186).

As soon as the Long parliament was again restored, Vane's compliance with the usurpation of the army became a charge against him, and on 9 Jan. 1660 he was expelled from the house and ordered to repair to Raby (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 806). A month later, on Monck's complaint that he was still in London, he was sent to his house in Lincolnshire in charge of the sergeant-at-arms (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 841; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 99; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 678).

Vane's fall was saluted with almost universal rejoicing. 'People,' wrote Maidstone to Governor Winthrop, 'were pleased with the dishonour put upon him, he being unhappy in lying under the most catholic prejudice of any man I ever knew' (Thurloe, i. 767). Ballad-makers, satirists, and pamphleteers were loud in their exultation (*Sir Harry Vane's Last Sigh for the Committee of Safety*, 4to, 1659; *Vanity of Vanities: or Sir Harry Vane's Picture*, 1660, fol.; *Rump Songs*, ii. 25, 64, 100, 108; *Catalogue of Caricatures in the British Museum*, pp. 920, 952, 972). The most popular of these satires, and the only one with any wit in it, is Thomas Flatman's 'Don Juan Lamberto, or a Comical History of the Late Times, by Montelion, the Knight of the Oracle,' which appeared in 1661, and went through three editions. 'Sir Vane the Knight of the Mysterious Allegories' is one of the principal characters, and the proposed marriage between his son and Lambert's daughter one of the incidents (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vii. 104, ed. Scott). Forged letters, stating that Vane was to head a rising of the anabaptists to take place in April 1660, and stories that the fifth-monarchy men had elected him as their king, further increased his unpopularity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 409; *Mass. Hist. Coll.* 4th ser. vii. 515; *A New King Anointed*, 4to, 1659).

When the Restoration took place, Vane was held too dangerous to be allowed to escape. On 11 June 1660 the House of Commons voted his exclusion from the Act of Indemnity without a single dissentient voice. He was made one of a class of twenty culprits who were to be excepted from pardon in all particulars not extending to life. The House of Lords went further, and, omitting the reservation made by the commons, put Vane's name among those of persons to be wholly excepted. Over the amendment of the lords a long discussion took place between the two houses. It was urged by Holles on Vane's behalf that he was not a regicide, to which an obscure member replied that it was expedient to have some one to die for the kingdom as well as for the king. A compromise was at last agreed upon by which Vane and Lambert were capitally excepted as 'being persons of mischievous activity,' but both houses petitioned the king 'that if they shall be attainted, execution as to their lives may be remitted' (30 Aug. 1660). Charles, on his part, replied that he granted the petition of the two houses (*Trial of Sir H. Vane*, pp. 48, 74; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 152; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 103; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 438).

Vane was imprisoned in the Tower and kept for some time in very close confinement. His property had been seized and his rents detained by his tenants without waiting for his indictment or condemnation. On 25 Oct. 1660 orders were issued for his transportation from the Tower to the Scilly Isles (*Trial*, pp. 20, 70; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 51, 118, 125, 141; Dalton, ii. 120). The parliament elected in 1661, less merciful than the Convention, passed a vote that Vane and Lambert should be proceeded against capitally (1 July 1661), and addressed the king to send for them with a view to their trial (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 287,

317). Vane was accordingly brought back to the Tower in April 1662, a true bill was found against him by the grand jury of Middlesex in Easter term 1662, and he was arraigned at the court of king's bench on 2 June 1662. The charge was high treason for compassing the death of the king, the subversion of the ancient form of government, and the keeping out of the king from the exercise of his regal power. Vane defended himself with great skill and courage, boldly asserting the sovereign power of parliament, and declaring that what was done by their authority ought not to be questioned in any other court. His bill of exceptions and other legal pleas were overruled, and, having been found guilty by the jury on 6 June, he was sentenced to death on 11 June. Vane's boldness sealed his fate, as he well knew it would (*Trial*, pp. 63, 80). The king regarded himself as released from his promise. 'Sir Henry Vane's carriage yesterday,' wrote Charles to Clarendon, 'was so insolent as to justify all he had done; acknowledging no supreme power in England but a parliament, and many things to that purpose. If he has given new occasion to be hanged, certainly he is too dangerous a man to let live, if we can honestly put him out of the way' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 286 *n.*; for comments on Vane's trial see *State Trials*; Willis Bund, *Select Cases from the State Trials*, ii. 339; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, iii. 376; Hallam, *Const. Hist.* p. 516).

Vane was executed on Tower Hill on 14 June 1662. Though reputed a timid man by nature, he bore himself with great composure and cheerfulness, and seemed, it was said, when he appeared on the scaffold, 'rather a looker-on than the person concerned in the execution.' Vane's dying speech, in which he justified the cause for which he suffered, was thrice interrupted by the sounding of trumpets and beating of drums, to hinder him from being heard by the people (*Trial*, p. 95; Ludlow, ii. 338). 'In all things,' was the verdict of Pepys, 'he appeared the most resolved man that ever died in that manner,' and four days later he noted that people everywhere talked of Vane's courage at his death as a miracle. Like Burnet, he thought that the king had lost more than he gained by his execution (Pepys, ed. Wheatley, ii. 258, 260, 264; Burnet, i. 286). Charles permitted Vane's family to remove his remains for decent interment, and he was buried in Shipborne Church, Kent, on 15 June 1662 (Dalton, ii. 123).

Frances, lady Vane, died in 1679, and was also buried in Shipborne Church. Of his family of seven sons and seven daughters, the eldest son, Henry Vane, died on 2 Nov. 1660, aged 18; Christopher, the fifth son, inherited Raby, and was created by William III Baron Barnard of Barnard Castle (8 July 1699); Thomas, the next surviving son, was elected one of the first members for the county of Durham on 21 June 1675, and died four days later. Of the daughters, Frances married Edward Kekewich; Albinia, John Forth, alderman of London; Dorothy, Thomas Crisp of Essex; and Mary, Sir James Tillie of Pentillie Castle, Cornwall. Of the rest of the family an account is given in Dalton's 'History of the Wrays' (ii. 125–36).

Vane's abilities as a statesman were admitted by the common consent of friends and foes. 'Extraordinary parts, a pleasant wit, a great understanding, a temper not to be moved,' and as an orator, 'a quick conception and a very sharp and weighty expression,' are qualifications which Clarendon attributes to him (*Rebellion*, iii. 106, vii. 267; cf. Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 339, ed. 1894). His industry was enormous. During the Long parliament,' writes Sikes, 'he was usually so engaged for the public in the house and several committees from early in the morning to very late at night, that he had scarce any leisure to eat his bread, converse with his nearest relations, or at all mind his family affairs' (p. 105). 'He was all in any business where others were joined with him,' emphatically observes Clarendon (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 266 *n.*) His devotion to the public service and freedom from corruption were as notorious as his abilities. But his mystical enthusiasm exposed him to the reproach of fanaticism; while his practical astuteness and his subtlety in speculative matters gave colour to the belief that he was crafty and untrustworthy.

Even Vane's contemporaries found it difficult to understand his religious views. A modern critic suggests that he was probably influenced by the writings of Jacob Boehme (T. H. Green, *Works*, iii. 295). To Clarendon he appeared 'a perfect enthusiast,' who 'could not be described by any character of religion,' but 'had swallowed some of the fancies and extravagancies of every sect,' and had become 'a man above ordinances.' Reading one of Vane's religious treatises, he found in it 'nothing of his usual clearness and ratiocination in discourse, in which he used much to excel the best of the company he kept,' but 'in a crowd of very easy words the sense was too hard to find out' (*Rebellion*, xvi. 88; *Animadversions on Cressy's Answer to Stillingfleet*, 1673, 8vo, p. 59).

'His doctrines,' echoes Baxter, 'were so cloudily formed and expressed that few could understand them, and therefore he had but few true disciples. This obscurity by some was attributed to his not understanding himself, by others to design, because he could speak plainly when he listed' (*Reliq. Baxterianæ*, p. 75). Burnet suggests that 'he hid somewhat that was a necessary key to the rest,' adding, 'He set up a form of religion of his own, yet it consisted rather in a withdrawing from all other forms than in any new or particular opinions or forms; from which he and his party were called "Seekers," and seemed to wait for some new and clearer manifestation' (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 285; cf. FORSTER, iv. 71). 'He ever refused to fix his foot or take up his in any form,' says his biographer, because 'the main bulk of professors' fell short of what he held to be the truth, and bade his children quit all false churches (SIKES, pp. 9, 157). Baxter regarded hostility to a settled ministry as one of the two practical principles which could be clearly deduced from his teaching, and Vane confessed himself 'a back friend to the black coats' (BAXTER, p. 75; NICKOLLS, *Letters and Papers addressed to O. Cromwell*, p. 84). The other principle was the principle of universal toleration based on the refusal to the civil magistrate of any authority in spiritual matters. 'Magistracy,' wrote Vane, 'is not to intrude itself into the office and proper concerns of Christ's inward government and rule in the conscience, but it is to content itself with the outward man, and to intermeddle with the concerns thereof in reference to the converse which man ought to have with man, upon the grounds of natural, just, and right in things appertaining to this life' (*Retired Man's Meditations*, p. 388).

As to civil government, Vane's creed is set forth with great clearness in 'The People's Case Stated' (printed in *Trial of Sir H. Vane*, 1662, p. 97). 'Sovereign power comes from God as its proper root, but the restraint or enlargement of it, in its execution over such or such a body, is founded in the common consent of that body.' 'All just executive power,' therefore, arose 'from the free will and gift of the people,' who might 'either keep the power in themselves or give up their subjection into the hands and will of another, if they shall judge that thereby they shall better answer the end of government, to wit, the welfare and safety of the whole.' Like Algernon Sidney and Locke, he regarded the state as based upon a compact. Both people and king were bound by 'the fundamental constitution or compact, upon which the government was first built, containing the conditions upon which the king accepted of the royal office, and on which the people granted him the tribute of their obedience and due allegiance.' If the king failed to observe the compact, the people might resume 'their original right and freedom.'

Democratic though Vane's doctrine was, his republicanism has been much exaggerated. 'It is not so much the form of the administration,' said he, 'as the thing administered, wherein the good or evil of government doth consist.' This distinguishes him from writers such as Milton and Harrington, who held a republic the best possible form of government. It helps to explain his attitude in 1648 and 1659, and his assertion that in all the great changes of government he was 'never a first mover, but always a follower' (*Trial*, p. 44).

According to Clarendon, Vane 'had an unusual aspect which, though it might naturally proceed both from his father and mother, neither of which were beautiful persons, yet made men think there was somewhat in him of extraordinary; and his whole life made good that imagination' (*Rebellion*, iii. 34). A portrait of Vane, by William Dobson, which was presented to the British Museum by Thomas Holles, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. A second portrait, by Vandyck, in the possession of Sir H. R. Vane, bart., was No. 655 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. At Raby Castle there are several portraits of him attributed to Lely. An engraved portrait, by Faithorne, is prefixed to the 'Life of Sir Henry Vane,' by Sikes (1662, 4to) (FAGAN, *Cat. of Faithorne's Works*, p. 64). An engraving from Lely's portrait of Vane is contained in Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons' (1743–52).

Vane was the author of: 1. 'A Brief Answer to a certain Declaration.' This was an answer to John Winthrop's 'Defence of an Order of the Court made in the Year 1637 . . . that none should be allowed to inhabit within the Jurisdiction but such as should be allowed by some Magistrate,' referring to the Wheelwright controversy in Massachusetts. Winthrop also wrote in response to Vane 'A Reply to an Answer,' &c. All three are printed in the 'Hutchinson Papers' (i. 79), published by the Prince Society in 1865. 2. 'The Retired Man's Meditations, or the Mystery and Power of Godliness . . . in which the Old Light is restored and New Light justified,' 1655, 4to. This was answered by Martin Finch in 'Animadversions on Sir H. Vane's Book entitled "The Retired Man's Meditations,"'

1656, 8vo. 3. 'A Healing Question propounded and resolved upon Occasion of the late Public and Seasonable Call to Humiliation, in order to Love and Union amongst the Honest Party,' 1656, 4to. Answered in 'A Letter from a Person in the Country to his Friend in the City giving his Judgment upon Sir H. Vane's "Healing Question."' Both are reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, vol. vi. 'The Healing Question' was also attacked by Richard Baxter in his 'Holy Commonwealth' (1659, 8vo.) 4. 'A Needful Corrective or Balance in Popular Government, expressed in a Letter to James Harrington, Esq.' (in answer to 'Oceana'). 5. 'Of Love of God and Union with God.' 6. 'Two Treatises, viz. (1) An Epistle General to the Mystical Body of Christ on Earth, (2) The Face of the Times.' This contains at the end a letter to his wife dated 7 March 1661. 7. 'The Trial of Sir Henry Vane, Knight,' 1662, 4to. This contains his pleas, bill of exceptions, and other memoranda relating to his trial, with his speech intended to have been spoken in arrest of judgment, the speech on the scaffold, and prayers on various occasions. It also contains 'The People's Case stated,' 'The Valley of Jehoshaphat considered and opened,' and 'Meditations concerning Man's Life.' 'The People's Case' is reprinted in Forster's 'Life of Vane' (p. 381). 8. 'A Pilgrimage into the Land of Promise by the Light of the Vision of Jacob's Ladder and Faith,' 1664, 4to. There are also attributed to Vane: 9. 'A Letter from a True and Lawful Member of Parliament to one of the Lords of his Highness's Council,' 1656, 4to. This was really written by Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon (see *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, xiv. 151). 10. 'Light shining out of Darkness, or Occasional Queries,' 1659, 4to. This was probably written by Henry Stubbe (1632–1676) [q. v.], as Wood supposes. Stubbe published in 1659 'A Vindication of Sir Henry Vane from the Lies and Calumnies of Mr. Richard Baxter. By a True Friend and Servant of the Commonwealth of England,' 4to.

Vane also published a certain number of speeches: 1. 'Speech in the House of Commons at a Committee for the Bill against Episcopal Government, 11 June 1641,' 4to; reprinted in the 'Old Parliamentary History' (ix. 342). 2. 'Speech in the Guildhall, London, 8 Nov. 1642, concerning the King's Refusal of a Treaty,' 1642, 4to (*ib.* xii. 17). 3. 'Speech at a Common Hall, 27 Oct. 1643, wherein is showed the Readiness of the Scots to assist the Parliament of England.' 4. 'Speech at a Common Hall, January 1643–4;' printed in 'A Cunning Plot to divide the Parliament and the City of London,' 1643, 4to. 5. 'Two Speeches in the Guildhall, London, concerning the Treaty at Uxbridge, 4 March and 11 April 1644,' 4to (*ib.* xiii. 159). 6. 'The Substance of what Sir Henry Vane intended to have spoken upon the Scaffold at Tower Hill,' &c., 4to, 1662. 7. 'The Speech against Richard Cromwell,' attributed to Vane by Forster and Hosmer on the authority of Oldmixon (*Hist. of England under the House of Stuart*, p. 430), is a composition by some pamphleteer of the period.

[The earliest life of Vane is the Life and Death of Sir Henry Vane, or a Short Narrative of the Main Passages of his Earthly Pilgrimage, 4to, 1662, by George Sikes. It contains very few facts. 'I have writ his life after another fashion than mens lives use to be written,' says the author, 'treating mostly of the principles and course of his hidden life' (p. 92). Of modern biographies the chief are those by C. W. Upham (Sparks's American Biograph. 1st ser. vol. iv.), by John Forster (Eminent British Statesmen, vol. iv., Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia), published in 1838, and by Professor J. K. Hosmer (1888). Shorter memoirs are contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 578, and Biographia Britannica, vi. 3989. The History of the Family of Wray, by C. Dalton, 1881, ii. 93–137, contains memoirs of the two Vanes with important documents; other authorities are mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VANE, SIR RALPH (*d.* 1552), partisan of the protector Somerset. [See FANE.]

VANE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1652), divine and physician, received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of D.D. He became chaplain extraordinary to the king and rector of Crayford, but resigned those preferments in consequence of his conversion to the Roman catholic faith. According to 'Legenda Lignea' (1653, p. 152) he carried a handsome wife with him to Paris, where he practised as a physician. He appears to have been created M.D. by some foreign university.

His works are: 1. 'An Answer to a Libell, written by D. Cosens against the great Generall Councell of Laterane under Pope Innocent the Third,' Paris, 1646, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Kenelm Digby. 2. 'A Lost Sheep returned Home; or, the Motives of the Conversion to the Catholike Faith of Thomas Vane;' 2nd edit., Paris, 1648, 12mo; 3rd edit., with additions, Paris, 1648, 12mo; 4th edit. 1649, 24mo. Dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria. The 'approbation' prefixed to the book is dated 2 April 1645. A reply to this book was published by Edward

Chisenhale under the title of 'Catholike History,' 1653. 3. 'Wisdome and Innocence, or Prudence and Simplicity, in the examples of the Serpent and the Dove, propounded to our Lord,' 1652, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5884, p. 5; Birchley's Christian Moderator, 1652, ii. 20; Bramhall's Vindication of himself against Baxter, p. 25; Carier's Missive to King James, 1649, pref. pp. 7, 29; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 70; Foulis's Romish Treasons and Usurpations, pp. 78, 105, 106.] T. C.

VANE, WILLIAM HARRY, first DUKE OF CLEVELAND of the second creation and third EARL OF DARLINGTON (1766–1842), was son of Henry Vane, second earl of Darlington, by Margaret, daughter of Robert Lowther, and sister of James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.] He was born on 27 July 1766 in St. James's Square, London, and was educated by a private tutor, William Lipscomb [q. v.], and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 25 April 1783. He sat in the House of Commons for the borough of Totnes from 1788 to 1790, and from 1790 to 1792 for Winchelsea, being then styled Viscount Barnard. On the death of his father on 8 Sept. 1792 he succeeded to the peerage as Earl of Darlington. In 1792 he became colonel of the Durham militia, and lord-lieutenant of Durham in the following year; and in 1794 he was appointed colonel-commandant of the Durham regiment of fencible cavalry. In politics he was a whig, and from 1792 to 1827 was generally in opposition to government. He, however, voted for the seditious meetings prevention bill in December 1819, and gave independent support to Canning's administration and, subsequently, to that of the Duke of Wellington (*Hansard*, vol. xii. App. 1832, p. 115). He was an advocate of political reform, presented in the House of Lords a petition from South Shields on the subject on 3 March 1829, and proved himself throughout an influential supporter of the bill, and willing enough to abandon his six borough seats. He spoke seldom in the house of lords, and when he rose his manner is said to have been better than his matter (GRANT, *Random Recollections of the House of Lords*). On 17 Sept. 1827 he was created Marquis of Cleveland, and on 15 Jan. 1833 Duke of Cleveland. Through his grandmother Grace, daughter of Charles Fitzroy, first duke of Southampton and Cleveland [q. v.], he represented the family for which in the first instance the dukedom was created.

The duke was more notable as a sportsman than as a politician. Living at Raby Castle for a considerable portion of every year, he proved himself an enthusiastic upholder of every form of sport. He commenced to hunt his father's hounds in 1787, and spared no expense on his kennel. His hounds were renowned for their speed, and were divided into two packs, one of large breed and one of small; with these he hunted on alternate days. After each day's hunting it was his habit to enter an account of the day's sport in a diary, portions of which were privately published at the close of every season. He paid considerable sums of money to his tenants for the preservation of foxes, and on their behalf he successfully opposed the first Stockton and Darlington railway in 1820, because in its course it encroached on a favourite covert. In 1835 he divided his celebrated pack between his son-in-law, Mark Milbanke, and himself, and the old district of the hunt was at the same time apportioned. Almost equally enthusiastic in his patronage of the turf, he maintained a magnificent stud, and was rewarded by winning the St. Leger with his horse Chorister in 1831.

The Duke of Cleveland died in St. James's Square on 29 Jan. 1842, and was buried in Staindrop church, where a magnificent monument was erected to his memory. Lord Brougham, whom he had introduced to the House of Commons as member for Winchelsea and who was a lifelong friend, was named executor under his will.

The duke married, first, on 17 Sept. 1787, Katherine Margaret, second daughter and coheir of Harry Paulet or Powlett, sixth duke of Bolton [q.v.], by whom he left eight children; secondly, on 27 July 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Russell of Newton, Yorkshire. He was succeeded in the dukedom by three of his sons in turn, each of whom died without male issue. The duke's honours and dignities (except the barony of Barnard, which passed to a distant cousin, Henry de Vere Vane) became extinct in 1891 on the death of the youngest son, Harry George, who married Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina (*d.* 18 May 1901), daughter of Philip Henry, fourth earl Stanhope, widow of Archibald Primrose, styled Lord Dalmeny, and mother of the present Earl of Rosebery.

There are several portraits and miniatures of the first duke at Raby Castle; and a portrait by Devis, in the possession of the Milbanke family at Barningham, has been engraved by Fry.

[Times, 31 Jan. 1842; Morning Post, 31 Jan. 1842; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 543, ii. 676; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage Newton's Rural Sports, ed. 1867; Nimrod's The Chase, the Turf,

and the Road, ed. 1837; and information kindly afforded by the present Lord Barnard.]

W. C–R.

VANE-STEWART, CHARLES WILLIAM, third MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY (1778–1854). [See STEWART.]

VAN HAECKEN (VAN AKEN), JOSEPH (1699?–1749), painter, was born at Antwerp about 1699. He came over to England at about the age of twenty, and was a good painter of history and portraits. He found more profitable employment, however, as painter of drapery and other accessories for Thomas Hudson (1701–1779) [q. v.], Allan Ramsay (1713–1784) [q. v.], and other portrait-painters. In this branch of art he showed remarkable excellence. Van Haecken died on 4 July 1749, and was buried in St. Pancras Church, leaving a widow, but no children. Hudson and Ramsay were executors of his will. Hogarth is stated to have drawn a caricature of a mock-funeral procession of Van Haecken, showing the distress of the painters at the loss of their indispensable assistant. Ramsay painted Van Haecken's portrait. A few portraits by Van Haecken himself were engraved in mezzotint by his younger brother, Alexander van Haecken (*b.* 1701), who lived with him and shared his work. A number of portraits by Amiconi, Hudson, Ramsay, and others were engraved in mezzotint by the younger Van Haecken, who carried on his brother's practice after his death.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23074, f. 9); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VANHOMRIGH, ESTHER (1690–1723), 'Vanessa.' [See under SWIFT, JONATHAN.]

VAN HUYSUM, JACOB (JAMES), (1687?–1746), flower-painter, born at Amsterdam about 1687, was brother of the celebrated flower-painter, Jan Van Huysum, and son of Justus Van Huysum (1659–1716), a painter, of Amsterdam. He painted in the same manner and in as close an imitation of his brother's work as possible. Though he never attained the same excellence, his work, especially in England, has often been mistaken for his brother's. Van Huysum came to England about 1721, in which year he was living in the house of a patron, Mr. Lockyear of the South Sea House. Subsequently he was patronised by Sir Robert Walpole, who received him as an inmate of his house at Chelsea, and employed him to paint flower-pieces and copies from old masters for the decoration of the great house at Houghton in Norfolk. Through his drunken and dissolute habits he lost this and other patronage, and died in obscurity in 1746.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23068); Descamps's Vies des Peintres Flamands, 1764, iv. 231; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong.] L. C.

VANKOUGHNET, PHILIP MICHAEL SCOTT (1822–1869), chancellor of Upper Canada, born on 21 Jan. 1822 at Cornwall, Ontario, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel Philip Vankoughnet by Harriet Sophia, daughter of Matthew Scott of Carrick-on-Suir, co. Tipperary. The family, which was originally named Von Gochnat, emigrated from Colmar in Alsace in 1750, and settled on the site of what is now the town of Springfield, Massachusetts.

Michael Vankoughnet (1751–1832), grandfather of Philip Michael, having been proscribed as a loyalist during the American revolution, took refuge in 1783 at Cornwall in Stormont County, Ontario. Here he died in October 1832, leaving three sons and a daughter, the issue of his marriage with Eve, daughter of John Bolton Empey. The eldest son, Philip Vankoughnet (1790–1873), born on 2 April 1790, served at the battle of Chrysler's Farm, 11 Nov. 1813, and commanded the fifth battalion of the Canadian incorporated militia at the battle of the Windmill, Prescott, 13 Nov. 1837, during Riel's rebellion. He was also for thirty years a member of the legislature of Upper Canada, and upon its union with the Lower Province in 1840 became a member of the Legislative Council. At his death he was chairman of the board of arbitrators for the dominion. He died at Cornwall in Canada on 17 May 1873, leaving eight sons and five daughters.

The eldest son, Philip Michael, served under his father in 1837. He was called to the Canadian bar in 1843, and took silk six years later. He soon acquired the largest practice in Upper Canada, and his entrance on political life was made at a large pecuniary sacrifice. In November 1856 he became the first member of the legislative council for Rideau. In the previous May he had been appointed president of the executive council and minister of agriculture in the Taché administration, on the resignation of Sir Allan Napier Macnab [q. v.] Vankoughnet reorganised his department, made it thoroughly efficient, and, in particular, took effective measures to check the ravages of the Hessian fly and weevil. In September 1858 he became chief commissioner of crown

lands in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, and held office for four years. During this time he established the system of selling townships *en bloc*, and opened up some of the best colonial roads. He also acted as leader of the conservative government in the legislative council or upper house of Canada. In 1862 he was appointed chancellor of Ontario or Upper Canada, which office he held till his death, having declined the office of chief justice which Macdonald made him in 1868. Vankoughnet died at Toronto on 7 Nov. 1869. He was a close political and personal friend of Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], but made his way chiefly through his own abilities. He was a forcible and fluent speaker, and an able lawyer. Vankoughnet married, in November 1845, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Barker Turner, by whom he had two sons.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. ii.; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, 1862, pp. 615–17; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Times, 10 Nov. 1869; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 157, 201, 203–4, 233, ii. 74–5. See also an article on S. J. Vankoughnet, founded upon family documents, in Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography, 1888.] G. Le G. N.

VAN LAUN, HENRI (1820–1896), author and translator, born in Holland in 1820, was educated in France. He settled permanently in England in 1848, and at first sought fortune as a journalist, but after a brief experience he preferred the less precarious business of teaching. He was successively French master at King William's College, Isle of Man, at Cheltenham College, and the Edinburgh Academy. Settling afterwards in London, he acted for twenty consecutive years as examiner in French for the civil service commission and for the war office. His first publication, 'A Grammar of the French Language' (3 vols. 1863–1864), was followed by 'Selections from Modern French Authors' (3 vols. 1869–88). In 1871 appeared his translation of his friend Taine's 'History of English Literature.' This work was first issued in Edinburgh in two volumes. It ran through four or five editions, and was then issued in four volumes (London, 1886, 8vo). Van Laun's translation of the 'Dramatic Works' of Molière was published in 6 vols. at Edinburgh in 1875–6, 8vo, with illustrations by Lalauze. It embodies much curious information, derived from Langbaine and other sources, concerning seventeenth and eighteenth century translations of, and plagiarisms from, separate plays, acknowledged or unacknowledged. Van Laun's own 'History of French Literature' appeared in three volumes (London, 1876–7, 8vo), and was reprinted in 1883. He next published his 'French Revolutionary Epoch,' (2 vols. London, 1878, 8vo), being a history of France from the beginning of the first Revolution to the end of the Second Empire. He contributed a 'Notice of the Life and Works of Motteux' to Lockhart's revised edition of Pierre Antoine Motteux's English translation of Cervantes's 'Don Quixote' which appeared in four volumes (London, 1880–1, 8vo). Van Laun next published 'The Characters of La Bruyère, newly rendered into English' (London, 1885, 8vo). His last work was a translation of 'The Adventures of Gil Blas' from the French of Le Sage (3 vols. London, 1886, 8vo).

Van Laun was a competent translator, and was widely read in English dramatic literature, but his original essays in literary history were valueless compilations. He was for some years confidential adviser to Mr. John C. Nimmo, the publisher, of London. He died at his residence in Ladbroke Gardens, London, on 19 Jan. 1896.

[Times, 21 and 22 Jan. 1896; Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1896, p. 120; Annual Register, 1896, ii. 136.] T. C.

VAN LEEMPUT, REMIGIUS (1609?-1675), painter, born at Antwerp about 1609, was received into the guild of St. Luke there in 1628–9. He came to England in Charles I's reign, and among other works for that king he made a small copy in oils of the famous painting by Holbein at Whitehall of Henry VII, Henry VIII, and their queens, which was afterwards destroyed by fire; Van Leemput's copy is now at Hampton Court. He was one of the purchasers at the sale of King Charles's collection, and among his purchases was the great picture of Charles I on horseback, by Van Dyck (now at Windsor), which was recovered from him with some difficulty at the Restoration. M. Remy or Remée, as he was usually called by his contemporaries, was a well-known and skilful copyist of pictures. He copied many portraits by Van Dyck, and told Sir Peter Lely that he could copy his portraits better than Lely could himself. He copied Raphael's 'Galatea' for the Earl of Pomfret at Easton Neston. Van Leemput died in 1675, and on 9 Nov. was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, where a son of his, Charles Van Leemput, had been interred on 19 Sept. 1651. His daughter also practised painting, and married Thomas Streater, a nephew of

Robert Streater [q. v.] Van Leemput had a well-chosen collection of pictures and other works of art, which were advertised for sale at Somerset House on 14 May 1677 (*London Gazette*).

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Bathoe's Cat. of James II's Collection; Law's Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court; Rombouts and Lerius's Liggeren der St. Lukas Gild te Antverpen; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23071, &c.)] L. C.

VAN LEMENS, BALTHASAR (1637–1704), painter, born at Antwerp in 1637, came over to England, and had some slight success in painting small pieces of history. Meeting, however, with misfortunes, he was reduced to working for other people, drawing and making sketches to assist the work of both painters and engravers. Among the latter he was chiefly employed by Paul Van Somer [q. v.], the mezzotint-engraver. He also copied portraits by Van Dyck and others. He had a brother who practised in Brussels, and painted Balthasar's portrait. Van Lemens died in Westminster in 1704.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (Suppl.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN MILDERT, WILLIAM (1765–1836), the last bishop of Durham to exercise the palatine dignities, belonged to a family formerly resident at Mildert or Meldert in North Brabant, but the first of them to settle in England came from Amsterdam about 1670. Some documents from the archives of the Dutch church in Austin Friars were communicated to Strype by Daniel Van Mildert, one of its 'ancient elders' (*Annals*, ed. 1826, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 422; cf. also Moens, *Dutch Church Registers*, pp. 51, 210, 212). The bishop's grandfather, Abraham Van Mildert (*b.* December 1680), a merchant first at Thames Street and then at Great St. Helen's, was a deacon of the Dutch church in 1711. His father was Cornelius Van Mildert, a distiller, of St. Mary, Newington, Surrey (*d.* 1799), who married Martha (1732–1818), daughter of William Hill of Vauxhall.

William, their second son, was born in Blackman Street, London, on 6 Nov. 1765 and baptised at Newington church on 8 Dec. by Samuel Horsley [q. v.] When about eight years old he was sent to St. Saviour's school, Southwark, and from 1779 to 1784 he was at Merchant Taylors' school, where he was much influenced by Samuel Bishop [q. v.] His first wish was to be apprenticed to the trade of a chemist, but he soon determined upon becoming a clergyman. At Merchant Taylors' he was friendly with (Sir) Albert Pell and Thomas Percy (1768–1808) [q. v.], and he contributed to Percy's 'Poems by a Literary Society' in 1784. He matriculated as a commoner from Queen's College, Oxford, on 21 Feb. 1784, graduating B.A. on 23 Nov. 1787, M.A. on 17 July 1790, and B.D. and D.D. in 1813 (cf. Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 787–8).

On Trinity Sunday 1788 Van Mildert was ordained deacon and licensed to the curacy of Lewknor, which he served from Oxford. Next year, when he was serving a curacy in Kent, he was ordained priest, and in 1790 he was appointed to the curacy of Witham in Essex. There he remained until 1795, and during those years he travelled in Holland and Belgium. On 24 April 1795 he was instituted, on the nomination of Cornelius Ives, his cousin and brother-in-law, to the rectory of Bradden, near Towcester. He was chaplain to the Grocers' Company, and through the influence of his uncle, Mr. Hill, was instituted in October 1796 to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, on the nomination of the company, which had the presentation for that turn. As there was no parsonage-house suitable for his habitation, he lived for the most part until 1812 at 14 Ely Place, Holborn. He had not long been in possession of the living before he was sued for non-residence 'by a qui tam attorney,' or common informer, and his claim for exemption, through the want of a parsonage-house, was not held to exempt him from penalty; but he and several other city incumbents in similar circumstances were relieved from the consequences by an act of parliament.

Van Mildert was appointed Lady Moyer's lecturer at St. Paul's about 1797, and from 1802 to 1804 he preached the Boyle lectures. Their subject was 'An Historical View of Infidelity, with a Refutation' (London, 1806, 2 vols; 5th edit. 1838). They were received with great favour, although their value now lies in the information contained in the notes. In 1807 he was one of the editors of 'The Churchman's Remembrancer,' a collection in two volumes of tracts in defence of the church of England. By the gift of Archbishop Manners-Sutton he was collated on 10 April 1807 to the vicarage of Farningham in Kent; this benefice he held until late in 1813; he retained the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow until August 1820.

In 1812 Van Mildert was elected by a large majority of the benchers to the preachership at Lincoln's Inn, which he held until he was raised to the episcopal bench. One of his earliest sermons preached in this new situa-

tion was 'On the Assassination of Mr. Spencer Perceval,' and it was printed in 1812. Two volumes of his scholarly 'Sermons preached at Lincoln's Inn from 1812 to 1819' were printed in 1831, and passed into a second edition in 1832. In 1813 he was appointed Bampton lecturer at Oxford. His discourses—'An Inquiry into the General Principles of Scripture Interpretation'—were printed in 1815 and reprinted in 1832. In October 1813 he became regius professor of divinity at Oxford; to the professorship a canonry at Christ Church and the rectory of Ewelme were annexed.

Van Mildert was consecrated at Lambeth on 31 May 1819 to the bishopric of Llandaff. In the following January he declined the offer of the archbishopric of Dublin, but on 20 Aug. 1820 he was nominated to the deanery of St. Paul's. From midsummer 1821 he engaged Coldbrook House, near Abergavenny, and was the first prelate of Llandaff for many years to reside within the diocese. In 1826 he was translated to the rich see of Durham (confirmed 24 April), and he was the last count (often styled 'prince') palatine of Durham. His income was princely, and his generosity was equal to it. In conjunction with the dean and chapter he founded the university of Durham in 1832 (the university was opened in October 1833). The main part of the endowment came from the capitular revenues; but the bishop gave his Durham residence (The Castle), and 2,000*l.* a year until his death. He made very extensive alterations, not always in the best taste, in the chapel at Auckland Castle (Raine, *Auckland Castle*, pp. 95–6). During the assize week he entertained at dinner at Durham Castle upwards of two hundred guests, and on his four public days at Auckland Castle he feasted nearly three hundred persons. He gave the Duke of Wellington a sumptuous banquet at Durham Castle on 3 Oct. 1827, when Sir Walter Scott and Sir Thomas Lawrence were among the company. Scott gives a pleasant account of the entertainment, which exhibited 'a singular mixture of baronial pomp with the grave and more chastened dignity of prelacy,' and of the demeanour of the host, who showed 'scholarship without pedantry and dignity without ostentation' (Lockhart, *Memoirs of Scott*, vii. 71–4).

The bishop was an impressive preacher and speaker. 'The substance of his speech in the House of Lords on 17 May 1825' against Roman catholic claims was printed in that year, and he resisted them to the last. He assented, though with some hesitation, to the repeal of the Test Act, but he opposed the Reform Bill. He was seized with low fever on 11 Feb. 1836, and on 21 Feb. he died at Auckland Castle. His funeral sermon, afterwards printed, was preached by the Rev. Canon Townsend in the cathedral on 28 Feb., and he was buried immediately in front of the high altar on 1 March, the place being marked by a small slab with his initials. At the north end of the nine altars stands a full-sized statue by John Gibson, R.A., of the bishop, a lithograph of which, by R. J. Lane, was printed subsequently. A portrait of Van Mildert, by Sir Thomas Lawrence hangs in the drawing-room at Auckland Castle; it was engraved by Thomas Lupton (published by M. Colnaghi, May 1831). He married at Witham, on 22 Dec. 1795, Jane, youngest daughter of General Douglas. She died at Harrogate on 19 Dec. 1837, and was buried in the same vault with the bishop in Durham Cathedral. An auction catalogue of his library was printed in 1836; the sale lasted ten days in June. He presented to Durham University a fine set of the St. Maur Benedictine Fathers.

The bishop was the author of many single sermons, a charge to Llandaff diocese (1821), and charges to the diocese of Durham (1827 and 1831). A volume of his sermons and charges was edited, with a memoir of him, by Cornelius Ives, rector of Bradden, in 1838. From 1823 to 1828 he was engaged in passing through the Clarendon press an elaborate edition of 'The Works of Daniel Waterland' [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1836 i. 425–7, 1838 i. 221; Annual Biogr. and Obit. 1837, pp. 20–9; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 361; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 38; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 146; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 257, 317, 526, iii. 298, 511; Churton's Joshua Watson, passim; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 148; information from Dr. Kitchin, dean of Durham.] W. P. C.

VANNES, PETER (*d.* 1563), dean of Salisbury, born at Lucca in Italy, was son of Stephen de Vannes of that city. In one of his letters Erasmus calls him Peter Ammonius, and Cooper in his 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 220) states that Vannes was son of a sister of Andrea Ammonio [q. v.] Vannes, however, is styled by himself and his correspondents more vaguely as 'consobrinus' or kinsman of Ammonio. It was through the influence of Ammonio, who was Latin secretary to Henry VIII, that Vannes was brought to England, and he became assistant to Ammonio in 1513 (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 3602–3). In the following year he seems also to have become secretary to Cardinal Wolsey. Ammonio died on 17 Aug.

1517, and Vannes immediately wrote to Wolsey begging for some living left vacant by his kinsman's death. At the same time Ammonio's friend Erasmus wrote to Vannes desiring him to collect his correspondence with Ammonio and return it to him. Erasmus was not satisfied with Vannes's efforts to do so, and complained that he could find in Vannes none of Ammonio's genius or temper (*ib.* ii. 4103, 4107). Silvestro Gigli [q. v.], a native of Lucca and bishop of Worcester, strongly recommended Vannes to Wolsey, and Lorenzo (afterwards cardinal) Campeggio [q. v.] in 1521 sought Vannes's influence to secure his promotion to the see of Worcester. On 12 Nov. 1521 Vannes was presented to the living of Mottram in the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, and in 1523 he was incorporated B.D. at Cambridge. He is termed 'frater' in the proctor's books, but it is not known to what order he belonged.

A vast number of documents calendared by Brewer and Gairdner are in Vannes's handwriting, but they do not supply the exact date when Vannes added the Latin secretaryship to the king to his similar office under Wolsey. In 1526 an unsuccessful effort was made to secure for him the bishopric of Lucca, and in October–November of that year he was in Rome (*ib.* iv. 2158, 2542). In July 1527 he accompanied Wolsey on his magnificent embassy to France, and in November 1528 was commissioned with Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] ambassador to the pope. The main purpose of the mission was to induce the pope to declare Henry VIII's marriage with Catherine of Arragon void *ab initio*, and with this object Vannes was specially instructed to hire advocates of Henry's cause, to bribe the cardinals, and generally to secure support wherever he could (*ib.* iv. 4979; Pocock, *Records of the Reformation*, i. 189). Other objects of the mission were to withdraw the pope from his alliance with the emperor, to discover the real causes of Campeggio's failure to proceed with the divorce question, and to make searching inquiry into the authenticity of the brief produced by Catherine removing all the disabilities found in the original dispensation for her marriage granted by Julius. If all other means failed, Vannes was 'to inquire whether the pope will dispense with the king to have two wives, making the children of the second marriage legitimate as well as those of the first, whereof some great reasons and precedents appear, especially in the Old Testament.' Vannes reached Florence on 9 Jan. 1528–9, and was at Rome on the 28th; the mission was, however, a complete failure, and in October following Vannes returned to England.

Vannes maintained friendly relations with Wolsey after his fall (*Letters and Papers*, 1 July 1530). That event did not interfere with his advancement; on 4 Dec. 1529 he was collated to the prebend of Bedwyn in Salisbury Cathedral, and on the 16th was instituted to the rectory of Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire. On 17 July 1533 he was appointed collector of papal taxes in England, an office soon to become a sinecure; and in the same year he was sent on the king's business to Rome, Avignon, and Marseilles. On 12 May 1534 he was made archdeacon of Worcester; on 22 Feb. 1534–5 he was admitted prebendary of Bole in York Cathedral; on 22 Sept. 1535 was constituted coadjutor to the dean of Salisbury, who was of unsound mind. He subscribed the articles of religion agreed upon in the convocation of 1536. In 1537 he held the prebend of Compton Dundon in Wells Cathedral, and on 3 Feb. 1539–40 succeeded to the deanery of Salisbury. In April 1542 he was admitted to the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral (Hennessy, *Nov. Rep.* p. 18). He also received shortly afterwards the prebend of Shipton-Underwood in Salisbury Cathedral, the rectory of Tredington, Worcestershire; and in 1545 a pension of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the loss of his canonry by dissolution at St. Frideswide's, Oxfordshire.

Vannes apparently gave up his deanery during Edward VI's reign, but retained his Latin secretaryship, the grant of which was confirmed to him, with a salary of forty marks, on 12 Dec. 1549. On 19 May 1550 he was sent ambassador to Venice, where he arrived in August; his salary was forty shillings a day. In September 1551 he urged the council of ten to restore to Sebastian Cabot [q. v.] the property claimed by him, and on 16 Oct. was given credentials to the senators of his native city Lucca. Sir John Mason described Vannes's conduct as timid; but he was retained in that post by Queen Mary, who also restored to him the deanery of Salisbury. Vannes was at Venice when Edward Courtenay, earl of Devon, died there, and he sent the queen an account of that event (Froude, vi. 452–3). He was recalled in September 1556. He retained his preferments under Elizabeth and died early in 1563. By his will, dated 1 July 1562, and proved 1 May 1563, he left considerable property to his heir, Benedict Hudson *alias* Vannes. Leland commemorated his friendship in an ode (*Encomia*, p. 27; cf. Ascham, *Epist.* 278).

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i–xv., contain several hundred references to Vannes. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., Spanish, Foreign, and Venetian Series; State Papers of Henry VIII, 11 vols. passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vol. iv.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Cotton MSS. passim; Lansdowne MSS. 611 f. 71, 982 f. 23; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Rymer's Fœdera; Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, pp. 460–5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Burnet's Hist. Reformation; Strype's Works; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 220, and other authorities there cited.] A. F. P.

VAN NOST, JOHN (*d.* 1780), sculptor, son of a maker of leaden figures for gardens (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of British Artists*), was born in Piccadilly, London, early in the eighteenth century. About 1750 he went to Dublin, and worked there for many years as a sculptor. Among his works were a statue of Lord William Blakeney, erected in Sackville Street, but now removed; the equestrian statue of George II, now in Stephen's Green, and some minor sculpture. Redgrave erroneously says that Van Nost executed the statue of King William in College Green. He also did much of the sculpture in Dublin Castle, besides half-length statues of Thomas Prior [q. v.] and Samuel Madden [q. v.], copies of which were engraved by Charles Spooner [q. v.] He executed the statue of 'Mr. Lawton, ex-mayor of Cork,' in that city. He appears to have revisited England during 1780, but he died in Mecklenburgh Street, Dublin, at the end of September 1780.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Whitelaw and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, vol. ii.; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Dublin Directories, 1750–80.] D. J. O'D.

VAN RYMSDYK, JAN (*fl.* 1767–1778), painter and engraver, was a native of Holland, and at first practised as a portrait-painter. In 1767 he executed a mezzotint engraving of 'Frederick Henry and Emilia Van Solms, Prince and Princess of Orange,' from a painting by Jordaens at Devonshire House. Afterwards he settled at Bristol. His skill as a draughtsman and engraver brought him into the service of William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], for whom he executed some of the admirable engravings which illustrate Hunter's 'Anatomia Humani Gravidi Uteri,' published in 1774. In 1778, in conjunction with his son Andrew, he published a series of plates from antiquities and curiosities in the British Museum, entitled 'Museum Britannicum;' a second and revised edition of this work was published in 1791.

His son, ANDREW VAN RYMSDYK (*d.* 1780), gained a medal at the Society of Arts in 1767, and in 1778 exhibited two enamels at the Royal Academy. He assisted his father in his works, and died at Bath in 1780. The name is sometimes anglicised erroneously as 'Remsdyke.'

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dictionary of Arts, 1760–1892; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] L. C.

VANS, SIR PATRICK, LORD BARNBARROCH (*d.* 1597), lord of session and ambassador, was the second son of Sir John Vans of Barnbarroch by Janet, only child of Sir Samuel MacCulloch of Myreton, keeper of the palace of Linlithgow. He was educated for the church, and became rector of Wigton. In 1568 he succeeded to the family estates on the death of his elder brother, and on 1 Jan. 1576 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session, on the spiritual side. On 21 Jan. 1587 he was admitted a member of the privy council (*Reg. Privy Council*, Scotl. iv. 162). In May of the same year he was sent, along with Peter Young, ambassador to Denmark, to arrange for a marriage between James VI and Anne, princess of Denmark (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 64; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 363), and, having arrived home in August (MOYSIE, p. 65; MELVILLE, p. 364), he was on 1 Oct. exonerated for his proceedings in Denmark (*Reg. Privy Council*, Scotl. iv. 219). When the ships conveying the princess to Scotland in October 1589 were driven back by storm, and the king resolved to send a special embassy to fetch her, Vans was named one of the principal ambassadors for that purpose (*ib.* iv. 421), and, when the king resolved himself to embark, was especially chosen to accompany him (CALDERWOOD, *History*, v. 67). After witnessing the marriage, he, on the king's resolving to remain in Denmark until the spring, returned to Scotland to report the marriage to the council, arriving in Scotland on 15 Dec. (MOYSIE, p. 81). In 1592 he was elected a lord of the articles, and in June of the same year received an annual pension of 200*l.* He was again chosen a lord of the articles on 16 July 1593, and at the same time was appointed to a commission for the provision of ministers and augmentation of stipends. He died on 22 July 1597, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Vans, one of the gentlemen of the chamber to King James.

Though the name of Sir Patrick Vans has not by any ballad editor been associated with the old ballad of 'Sir Patrick Spens,' the supposition that he is the hero of it is at least as probable as any other theory as to

the origin of the ballad [cf. art. WARDLAW, LADY ELIZABETH].

[Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs and Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. iii–v.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Henderson's Scottish Vernacular Literature, pp. 353–6.] T. F. H.

VANSITTART, GEORGE HENRY (1768–1824), general, born on 16 July 1768, was the eldest son of George Vansittart, M.P., of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, by Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Sir James Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire. Henry Vansittart (1777–1843) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Henry Vansittart (1732–1770) [q. v.] and Robert Vansittart [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at Winchester, at a military academy at Strasbourg, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Nov. 1785.

After obtaining a commission as ensign in the 19th foot on 18 Oct. 1786, he was allowed a year's leave to study military science at Brunswick and attend the Prussian manœuvres. He became lieutenant on 25 Dec. 1787, exchanged to the 38th foot on 12 March 1788, and obtained a company in the 18th foot on 23 June 1790. He joined that regiment at Gibraltar, went with it to Toulon in 1793, took part in the defence, and was one of the last men to leave the place. He became major in the New South Wales corps on 20 Nov. 1793, and lieutenant-colonel of the 95th on 21 Feb. 1794. He took part with it in the expedition to the Cape under Sir Alured Clarke in 1795. He was made colonel in the army on 26 Jan. 1797; but the 95th was broken up in the course of that year, and for the next three years he was on half-pay and in the Berkshire militia, which his uncle, Colonel Arthur Vansittart, had previously commanded.

On 10 April 1801 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 68th foot, went with it to the West Indies, and was present at the capture of St. Lucia in June 1803. On 25 Sept. he was promoted major-general, and served on the staff in England from 1804 to 1806, and in Ireland from 1806 to 1810, when he became lieutenant-general (25 July). While in command of the Oxford district he received the degree of D.C.L. on 26 June 1805. He had been given the colonelcy of the 12th reserve battalion on 9 July 1803, and was transferred to the 1st garrison battalion on 25 Feb. 1805. The colours of this battalion were afterwards presented to him, and now hang in the great hall in Bisham Abbey. He became general on 19 July 1821, and died on 4 Feb. 1824.

On 29 Oct. 1818 he had married Anna Maria, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Copson of Sheppey Hall, Leicestershire. She survived him, with one son, George Henry (1823–1885), and a second son, Augustus Arthur (1824–1882), was born posthumously. There is a portrait of him in uniform, by Sir George Hayter, at Bisham Abbey.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, i. 278; R. M. Calendar, ii. 176; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] E. M. L.

VANSITTART, HENRY (1732–1770), governor of Bengal, born on 3 June 1732 at his father's house in Ormond Street, London, was the third son of Arthur van Sittart of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire, comptroller to the household of Queen Anne. Robert Vansittart [q. v.] was his elder brother, and his younger brother, George, was father of General George Henry Vansittart [q. v.] and Vice-admiral Henry Vansittart [q. v.]

The family is of Dutch origin and derive their name from the town of Sittart in Limburg. Henry's ancestors removed to Julich, and afterwards to Danzig, whence his grandfather, Peter van Sittart (1651–1705), removed to London about 1670. Peter, who was a merchant adventurer, gained a large fortune by trade with the Baltic, the East Indies, and the South Seas. He was a governor of the Russia Company, and a director of the East India Company. His fifth son, Arthur van Sittart (1691–1760) (father of the subject of the present notice), was also a director of the Russia Company, and a man of great wealth. He died at his residence near Reading on 16 Sept. 1760.

Henry Vansittart was educated at Reading grammar school and at Winchester College. He was an unruly youth. His father, alarmed at his extravagances, compelled him at the age of thirteen to enter the service of the East India Company on the Madras establishment. In the summer of 1745 he sailed for Fort St. Davids, where he was employed as a writer, and in the winter of next year (1746–7) took part in the defence of the place when the French made an abortive attack on it. He was assiduous in his duties, and early mastered Persian, the tongue then employed in Indian diplomacy. While at Fort St. Davids he made the acquaintance of Clive, and a close friendship sprang up between them. In 1750 Vansittart was promoted to the grade of factor, and in the following year

visited England. He had amassed a considerable fortune, which he soon dissipated in gambling and riotous living. With his elder brothers, Arthur and Robert, he was a member of the graceless Society of the Franciscans of Medmenham. Returning to India, he was employed in 1754 and 1755 in embassies to the French East India Company, and for his services was promoted to the rank of junior merchant. In 1756 he was advanced to that of senior merchant, while acting as secretary and Persian translator to the secret committee. In 1757 he took his seat in the council, and was appointed searcher of the sea-gate. In February 1759 he took part in the defence of Madras against the French under Lally.

On 8 Nov. 1759, on Clive's recommendation, he was appointed president of the council and governor of Fort William and the company's settlements in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa; but owing to the critical condition of affairs at Fort St. George, where he was acting as governor *ad interim*, he did not arrive in Bengal until July 1760. His promotion occasioned much discontent at Fort William, due, in part at least, to the fact that he was junior to any member of the council there, and a petition was drawn up by John Zephaniah Holwell [q.v.], the temporary governor, on 29 Dec. 1759, which was signed by the members of the council, remonstrating against his appointment. The directors, however, upheld Vansittart, and in a reply, dated 21 Jan. 1761, removed the petitioners from their official places.

Vansittart arrived in Bengal at the end of July 1760. He found affairs embarrassed. Clive, by undertaking to assist the subadar in military matters, had entirely changed the position of the company in Bengal. By the treaty with the subadar, Mír Jafar, the company undertook to maintain a force under their own direction, but in the subadar's pay, to be at his service when he should require it. The sum for its maintenance was afterwards fixed at a lakh of rupees a month. The new governor found this subsidy unpaid, the treasury empty, and the income of the presidency scarcely sufficient for the current expenses of Calcutta. Nothing was to be expected from Mír Jafar, who was alienated from the English, and who besides had entirely lost control of the administration. The death of his son Mirán on 2 July 1760 plunged matters into inextricable confusion by removing the only man able to control the subadar's troops. Under these circumstances Vansittart resolved to place the administration in the hands of Mír Kásim, Mír Jafar's son-in-law, a man of undoubted ability and well affected to the English. On 2 Oct. 1760 Vansittart proceeded to Kásimbázár, and, finding Mír Jafar resolutely opposed to his plan, deposed him, and at his own request sent him to Calcutta. His successor, Mír Kásim, by a treaty previously concluded on 17 Sept., assigned the revenues of the provinces of Bárdwán, Midnapur, and Chittagong for the maintenance of the company's troops, and placed them under English administration.

In April 1761 a serious difference arose between the English military and civil authorities. Mír Kásim, on assuming authority, among others, summoned Ramnarain, the financial official of Patna and a protégé of the English, to give in a statement of his accounts. This, however, Ramnarain, supported by the military officers at Patna, Lieutenant-colonel (Sir) Eyre Coote (1726-1783) [q.v.] and Major John Carnac [q.v.], steadily evaded doing. Vansittart at first was fully disposed to protect Ramnarain, and sent directions to Patna that if he made a statement of his accounts he was to be sheltered from attempts at extortion. Ramnarain, however, persistently evaded Mír Kásim's demand, and, relying on the connivance of the English, aspired to independence. He coined money in his own name, and Carnac, under pretence of protecting him, publicly, with an armed force, menaced and insulted Mír Kásim. Consequently Vansittart and the council recalled the two officers, leaving Ramnarain at the discretion of Mír Kásim, by whom he was imprisoned and afterwards put to death.

Though harmony was thus established for the moment, the state of affairs in Bengal was such that fresh disputes were inevitable. The company's servants were at that time allowed to engage in private trade, and the result was unfathomable corruption. By unjustifiably extending the privilege of trading free of duty to cover internal as well as foreign trade, by granting 'dustucks' or passports for their own and their servants' goods, as well as for those of the company, and by insisting that their native agents should be totally exempted from the subadar's jurisdiction, the English officials had engrossed the entire business of the country, and had established an independent government by the side of the nabob's. Vansittart set his face against these abuses, but the authority of the president was extremely limited. He was little more than chairman of the council, which determined all administrative action by a bare majority. He had hardly begun to take remedial measures when a peremptory order from the directors dismissed from their service three members of

the council for joining in Clive's famous remonstrance of 1759, and placed his party in a minority. In addition the change sent Ellis, Vansittart's strongest opponent, to Patna, the residence of the nabob. Under these circumstances matters took a serious turn. The company's factors, annoyed at the restraint the nabob endeavoured to place on their exactions, retaliated by arresting his officers. Unable to afford redress, Vansittart endeavoured to pursue a policy of conciliation, and, while retaining the nabob's confidence, to soften the animosity of the council. After Warren Hastings, who had consistently supported Vansittart, had been despatched in August 1762 on a preliminary mission of investigation, Vansittart, at the end of the year, taking Hastings as assistant, visited the nabob at Mungír, whither he had removed to avoid Ellis. Vansittart came to an agreement with him whereby the goods of servants of the company should pay a duty of nine per cent., a rate far below that levied on native traders (Clive's speech in the House of Commons, 30 March 1772). This arrangement was immediately repudiated by the council on 1 March 1763, notwithstanding the protest of Vansittart and Warren Hastings, and the nabob, in exasperation, abolished the whole system of duties on internal trade. The council declared that his action was contrary to treaty obligations, and called on him to re-establish the customs. The subadar had long seen that a rupture was inevitable and had made preparations for war. Hostilities were commenced by Ellis, who made an unjustifiable and unsuccessful attack on Patna, was taken prisoner, and put to death at Patna with other European captives. Mír Kasim, after some successes, was overthrown by Major Thomas Adams (1730?–1764) [q. v.], and sought refuge with the nawáb of Oudh. Vansittart, chagrined at the manner in which his policy had been thwarted, resigned the presidency on the conclusion of the war (28 Nov. 1764), and left Calcutta in Dec. in H.M.S. *Medway*.

He was assailed by his opponents in England with great vehemence both before and after his arrival. Clive, already aggrieved by the deposition of Mír Jafar, which he considered a reversal of his policy, had been completely alienated from Vansittart by a personal quarrel, and Vansittart was supported in the India House by Clive's opponent, Lawrence Sulivan. In 1764 Vansittart transmitted to London copies of the political correspondence during his administration, which were published by his friends under the title 'Original Papers relative to the Disturbances in Bengal' (London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo). Finding on his arrival that the court of directors would not grant him an interview, he republished the papers with a connecting narrative under the title 'A Narrative of the Transactions in Bengal from 1760 to 1764' (London, 1766, 3 vols. 8vo). The rough draft of the narrative, with corrections by Warren Hastings, is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29211).

On 16 March 1768 Vansittart was returned to parliament for the borough of Reading. The reports sent home by Clive, who had been despatched to Bengal with extraordinary powers, justified him in the eyes of the company by exposing the corruption existing among their servants in Bengal. Early in 1769 he was elected a director of the company. On 14 June 1769 he was appointed, together with Luke Scrafton, a former official, and Francis Forde [q. v.], to proceed to India with the title of supervisor, and with authority to examine every department of administration. The three supervisors sailed from Portsmouth in September 1769 in the Aurora frigate, left Cape Town on 27 Dec., and were never heard of again (*Gent. Mag.* 1771 p. 237, 1773 pp. 346, 403, 1774 p. 85). William Falconer (1732–1769) [q. v.], the author of the 'Shipwreck,' who was on board in the capacity of purser, perished with them.

In 1754 Vansittart was married to Emilia (*d.* 1819), daughter of Nicholas Morse, governor of Madras. By her he left five sons —Henry, Arthur, Robert, George, and Nicholas, created Baron Bexley [q. v.]—and two daughters, Emilia and Sophia. In 1765 Vansittart purchased the manors of Great and Little Fawley, Whatcombe, and Foxley in Berkshire, as well as a house at Greenwich, which descended to his children.

Owing chiefly to his quarrel with Clive, Vansittart has been unjustly treated by writers on Indian history. His conduct in Bengal was far-sighted, and his dealings with the subadar were distinguished by statesmanlike moderation. On every question that arose his proceedings were in accordance with the principles to which his successors were eventually obliged to conform. Had he been vested with sufficient authority, his administration would have been brilliant, but, like Warren Hastings at a later time, he found himself at the mercy of a hostile majority in the council, and was able only to indicate the right policy, not to carry it out. He was a good scholar and linguist, and was the author of several oriental translations. His son Henry afterwards transmitted several to the 'Asiatick Miscellany,' besides others of his own.

A portrait of Vansittart, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1767, is at Kirkleatham Hall, Yorkshire. Another, painted by Reynolds in 1765, was engraved by Cousins and W. Reynolds; and a third, painted in 1769, was formerly in the India House. A portrait by Hogarth, painted in 1752-3, as a Franciscan of Medmenham, is at Shottesbrook; and a half-length by Dance, painted in 1768, belongs to Lord Haldon.

[Vansittart Papers; Vansittart's Narrative; Facts relating to the Treaty of Commerce lately concluded by Governor Vansittart without the consent of his Council, 1764; A Letter from certain Gentlemen of the Council at Bengal to the Secret Committee, containing reasons against the Revolution in favour of Meir Cossim Aly Chan, 1764; An Address to the Proprietors of East India Stock, 1764; A Vindication of Mr. Holwell's Character by his Friends, 1764; A Defence of Mr. Vansittart's Conduct, in concluding a treaty of commerce with Meir Cossim Aly Chawn, 1764; Scrafton's Observations on Vansittart's Narrative; A Letter from Vansittart to the Proprietors, 1767; Holwell's Address to Scrafton in Reply to his Observations on Vansittart's Narrative, 1767; Gleig's Memoirs of Warren Hastings, 1841, vol. i.; Malcolm's Life of Lord Clive, 1836; Transactions in India, 1785, pp. 39-50; Wilson's Clive, 1890, in English Men of Action; Mill's History of British India, ed. Wilson, 1830, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1764 pp. 51-6, 1767 pp. 79, 80, 84; Malleson's Lord Clive, in Rulers of India; Elphinstone's Rise of the British Power in India; Cambridge's Account of the War in India, 1762, pp. 79, 81, 95; Broome's History of the Bengal Army, 1851; Orme's Military Transactions in Industan; Verelst's View of the English Government in Bengal, 1772; Long's Selections from the Records of Bengal, 1869, pp. 291, 297; Walpole's George III, ii. 445-6; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 20-1; Johnsonian Miscellanies, ed. Hill, ii. 367; P. Auber's Rise and Progress of the British Power in India, 1837; J. Talboys Wheeler's Early Record of British India, 1878, ch. ix.]

E. I. C.

VANSITTART, HENRY (1777-1843), vice-admiral, fifth son of George Vansittart (1745-1825) of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, who married, 24 Oct. 1767, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Sir James Stonhouse, bart., was born in George Street, Hanover Square, on 17 April 1777. George Henry Vansittart [q.v.], was his elder brother. Henry Vansittart [q. v.], the governor of Bengal, was his uncle, and Nicholas, first baron Bexley [q. v.], his first cousin. Having been entered on the books of the Scipio, guardship in the Medway, in October 1788, he was afterwards nominally in the Boyne, guardship in the Thames, and probably actually served in the Pegasus on the Newfoundland station in 1791. In 1792 he was in the Hannibal, stationed at Plymouth, and in 1793 went out to the Mediterranean in the Princess Royal, flagship of Rear-admiral Goodall. During the siege of Toulon by the republican army he was severely wounded. After the evacuation of the place he was moved into L'Aigle, with Captain Samuel Hood, served at the siege of Calvi, and was in October 1794 moved into the Victory, in which he returned to England. On 21 Feb. 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Stately, in which he was present at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and of the Dutch squadron in Saldanha Bay [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. He was then moved into the Monarch, Elphinstone's flagship, and returned in her to England. He was next appointed to the Queen Charlotte, Keith's flagship in the Channel; and on 30 May 1798 was promoted to be commander of the Hermes. From her he was moved to the Bonetta, which he took out to Jamaica; and on 13 Feb. 1801 he was posted to the Abergavenny stationed at Port Royal. In July he returned to England in the Thunderer, and, after a few months on half-pay, was appointed, in April 1802 to the Magicienne, from which, in January 1803, he was moved to the Fortunée of 36 guns. For upwards of nine years he commanded this ship in the North Sea, off Boulogne, in the Channel, in the West Indies, and in the Mediterranean, for the most part in active cruising and in convoy service. In August 1812 he was moved into the 74-gun ship Clarence, till March 1814. With the exception of a few months in 1801-2 he had served continuously from 1791. He became a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died on 21 March 1843 at his seat, Eastwood, Woodstock, Canada. He married, in 1809, Mary Charity (*d.* 1834), daughter of the Rev. John Pennefather, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 329; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Service book in Public Record Office; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, ii. 1513; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 110.]

J. K. L.

VANSITTART, NICHOLAS, first BARON BEXLEY (1766-1851), chancellor of the exchequer, born on 29 April 1766 in Old Burlington Street, London, was the fifth son of Henry Vansittart (1732-1770) [q. v.], governor of Bengal, by Emilia, daughter of Nicholas Morse, governor of Madras. On his father being lost at sea in 1770, Nicholas was placed under the guardianship of his uncles, Sir Robert Palk [q. v.] and Ar-

thur Vansittart. He was educated at Mr. Gilpin's school at Cheam, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 29 March 1784, and graduated B.A. 1787 and M.A. 1791. On 16 June 1814 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. Becoming a student of Lincoln's Inn on 21 April 1788, he was called to the bar 26 May 1791, and went the northern circuit for about a year, but never devoted himself to his profession. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 12 Nov. 1812. In London he at first associated with a somewhat gay set in fashionable society, but soon turned seriously to politics and proved himself a useful pamphleteer in support of Pitt's government. In 1793 he published 'Reflections on the Propriety of an Immediate Peace,' in which he maintained the necessity for the war, and the folly of trusting to an uncertain peace. In 1794 and 1795 he defended Pitt's finance in 'A Reply to the Letter addressed to Mr. Pitt by Jasper Wilson,' and in 'Letters to Mr. Pitt on the Conduct of the Bank Directors;' and in 1796 he published 'An Inquiry into the State of the Finances of Great Britain, in Answer to Mr. Morgan's Facts respecting the State of the War and the Actual Debt.' Having thus shown himself likely to be useful to the government in the House of Commons, he was returned as M.P. for Hastings on 25 May 1796, and continued to sit in the house for the next twenty-six years, being returned for Old Sarum on 12 July 1802, Helston on 3 Nov. 1806, East Grinstead on 8 June 1812, and for Harwich on 6 Oct. 1812, in possession of which seat he remained until he was made a peer. From almost the commencement to the end of his parliamentary career he attached himself to Addington. He had joined as cornet in 1797 the City of London and Westminster Light Horse Volunteers, a fashionable regiment in which he was promoted lieutenant in 1798 and captain in 1799.

In February 1801, under the Addington administration, Vansittart was selected to conduct the special mission to Copenhagen; his instructions from Lord Hawkesbury [see JENKINSON, CHARLES, EARL OF LIVERPOOL] were to make clear the position of England, and to detach the court of Denmark from the northern alliance. His mission was unsuccessful, Denmark resenting too keenly the lengths to which the claim to search neutral vessels for contraband of war had been carried, and on 16 March Vansittart applied for his passports (cf. Addit. MS. 31233). In March, after his return, he was appointed joint secretary of the treasury, and held this office with credit till the resignation of the ministry on 26 April 1804. He was fortunate in possessing a good friend in the Duke of Cumberland, who warmly recommended him in July to both the king and Pitt as secretary for Ireland. Pitt objected to him at first as being likely to alarm the catholics, and as not being a sufficiently good debater in the house (*Addit. MS.* 31229, f. 130); but at the beginning of January 1805 he received the appointment, and was admitted member of the privy council on 14 Jan. His short term of Irish office was undistinguished, and he failed to find himself in complete accord with the lord lieutenant, Lord Hardwicke [see YORKE, PHILIP, third EARL] (*ib.* 31230, ff. 109, 119). Addington (now Lord Sidmouth) left the administration in July 1805, and Vansittart followed his example in September. On Grenville's administration following the death of Pitt, Vansittart again took the secretaryship to the treasury, coming in as one of Sidmouth's friends, and during this period of his office was the first to summon Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.] to the assistance of the treasury. In March 1807 he resigned, with his chief, Sidmouth, just before the break-up of the administration. In the session of 1809, during the debate on the resumption of cash payments, he proposed and carried without opposition thirty-eight resolutions relating to the total war expenditure, sinking fund, and the imports and exports of the United Kingdom, and declaring that the national resources were sufficient to provide for the defence, independence, and honour of the country (*Hansard*, xiv. 1147). He had now so established his reputation as a financier that in October 1809 Perceval, hoping to secure Sidmouth's followers without their leader, offered the chancellorship of the exchequer to Vansittart. He, however, refused to desert his chief (*Life of Lord Sidmouth*, iii. 8; WALPOLE, *Life of Perceval*, ii. 47), and was the first of five to whom the office was on this occasion ineffectually offered. Despite his refusal, he remained on very friendly terms with Perceval.

On the report of the bullion committee in May 1811 Vansittart took the leading part in defeating Francis Horner's resolutions in favour of the resumption of cash payments, and proposed in their place, on 13 May, fourteen resolutions drawn up by the request of Perceval, to the effect that an immediate resumption was inexpedient, and that the restriction in cash payments had no connection with the unfavourable state of the exchanges. The third resolution, which affirmed that the promissory notes of the bank of England were held in public estimation to

be equivalent to the legal coin of the realm, brought upon the author a good deal of ridicule. Notwithstanding Canning's declaration that no assembly of reasonable men could be persuaded to give their concurrence, all the resolutions were passed. On Sidmouth eventually joining the Perceval administration, Vansittart was at first suggested as lord treasurer and chancellor of the exchequer for Ireland (COLCHESTER, *Diary*, ii. 372); but the assassination of the prime minister on 11 May gave him a chance of higher office, and he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer on 20 May 1812.

Vansittart came into office at one of the most embarrassing periods in the history of English finance. The plan of his first budget, which was presented on 17 June 1812, was due to his predecessor; but Vansittart made new proposals for taxation, preferring additions to the existing taxes on male servants, carriages, horses, dogs, agricultural and trade horses, to Perceval's proposed tax on private brewing establishments. On 3 March 1813 he brought forward, in a number of resolutions in the House of Commons, a 'new plan of finance' (published 1813 under title 'The Outlines of a Plan of Finance'), dealing with the sinking fund. Under this plan, by repealing portions of the sinking fund bill, 42 George III, c. 71, it was believed the great advantage could be secured of keeping in reserve in time of peace the means of funding a large sum in case of renewed hostilities. The plan was adversely criticised by Huskisson, and Tierney said he was warranted in asserting that he had not met a single man who understood it; but the resolutions were agreed to seriatim on 26 March 1813 (*Hansard*, xxv. 350). This scheme was the first specimen of similar contrivances by Vansittart, all burdened with mysterious complications, which, after first winning from the public a puzzled admiration for the ability of their author, eventually brought him into disrepute. The main feature in the budget of 1813 was a general twenty-five per cent. increase of the customs to raise an extra 1,000,000*l.* required by the 'new plan of finance.'

Hopes of relief to the burdened taxpayers which the peace excited were disappointed by the budget of 1814. The chancellor of the exchequer found himself obliged not only to maintain the war taxes, 20,500,000*l.* in amount, but also to raise immense loans for the sinking fund, which he insisted on maintaining. The difficulty of providing sufficient specie for the wants of the army and for the payment of foreign subsidies was successfully met by employing Rothschild to collect with great secrecy bullion for the continent (*Addit. MS.* 31231, f. 14). During Castlereagh's absence in Paris in 1815 the administration was represented by Vansittart in the commons. He somewhat prematurely on 23 Feb. 1815 explained what new taxes were about to take the place of the property tax (speech published in the *Pamphleteer*, No. xi.); but the escape of Napoleon made provision necessary in the budget of 14 June 1815 for the enormous expenditure of 79,893,300*l.*, which was again met by a renewal of the war taxes and the issue of further loans. In this year the taxation of this country reached an unprecedented total.

On 12 Feb. 1816, in committee of supply, the chancellor of the exchequer presented his financial policy for a period of peace. This was to consist of a diminution of taxation and 'a system of measures for the support of public credit.' His proposal, however, to reduce instead of abolish the property tax was treated as a breach of good faith, the contention being that it was entirely a war tax. Numerous petitions strengthened discontent existing in the house, and the minister's motion for the continuance of the tax was rejected on 18 March (*Hansard*, pp. 33, 481). Vansittart thus found himself deprived of 7,000,000*l.* of revenue on which he had calculated; and on 20 March, owing to the pressure of the country members, he announced the discontinuance of the war malt tax. The loss of 2,700,000*l.* from this source, and about 1,000,000*l.* from other duties repealed, he appears to have regarded as of little consequence, 'as recourse to the money market was now necessary.' To make up for the loss of taxes producing some 18,000,000*l.*, he made additions to the post dues and excise, and a considerable increase on the soap tax. For this last he was caricatured as 'Startling Betty' by appearing in the wash-tub. Payment of debt by the sinking fund to the amount of more than 14,000,000*l.* was in the budget provided for as usual by further loans.

In the debates on the consolidation of the British and Irish exchequers, Vansittart thought himself precluded from taking part as an interested party; he was strongly in favour of the consolidation, which was agreed to on 20 May 1816.

A new method of raising money was propounded in his budget speech of 14 May 1818. He proposed the issue of 27,000,000*l.* at three and a half in the place of a similar amount of three-per-cent. stock, and recommended this unusual process as not increasing the nominal capital of the debt, and as affording facilities in the future for a

reduction of the four and five per cents. The methods of the chancellor of the exchequer began now to be subjected to severe criticism. On the debate (2 Feb. 1819) on the continuance of the Bank Restriction Act, Tierney attacked the whole conduct of Vansittart's finance, asserting that the minister added to the debt by exchequer bills as fast as he reduced it by the sinking fund.

The budget of 1819 was framed on the principle enunciated in the regent's speech for the year, that a clear available surplus of 5,000,000*l.* ought to be applied annually to the reduction of the national debt. To effect this Vansittart proposed a consolidation of the customs and increased taxation to the extent of 3,190,000*l.*, and to make up his deficiency availed himself of the simpler method of borrowing 12,000,000*l.* from the 15,000,000*l.* applicable under the sinking fund to the reduction of the debt (*Hansard*, xl. 864, 912, 974). The same policy was continued in 1820 and 1821, the requirements of the exchequer being provided for by borrowing from the sinking fund and issuing much smaller new loans, the chancellor clinging to some maintenance of the sinking fund, first for the sake of public credit, and secondly to prevent undue fluctuations in the price of stock. The heavy increase, however, of taxation in times of peace began to make Vansittart universally unpopular in the country (Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court during the Regency*, ii. 327), and on 14 June 1821 a motion for the repeal of the tax on horses employed in agriculture was carried against him in the house.

The conversion of the navy five per cents to a four-per-cent. stock, the most successful piece of finance with which Vansittart can be credited in his long term of office, was carried into effect without much difficulty in 1822. By this operation 105*l.* of the new stock was given for each 100*l.* of the old, and an annual saving of 1,140,000*l.* was thus effected at the cost of an addition of 7,000,000*l.* to the capital debt of this country. A similar arrangement for the conversion of the Irish five per cents was executed with equal facility the same year. The financial plan which Vansittart produced the same year for relieving in some degree the immediate burden of military and naval pensions was, however, from the first doomed to complete failure. His proposition was to grant to contractors a fixed annuity for forty-five years, calculated at about 2,800,000*l.*, while the contractors for the annuity were to pay sums sufficient to meet the pensions due during a term of forty-five years. In other words, the plan was simply the contracting for annual loans for the next fifteen years, which were to be repaid by a gradually increasing annuity continuing for thirty years after the expiration of the first fifteen years (*Hansard*, new ser. vii. 737–58). This scheme, ingenious only in its unnecessary complication, 'the most curious specimen of the most ruinous species of borrowing that the wit of man could devise' (*Annual Reg.* 1822, p. 132), after being completely exposed by Ricardo, Brougham, and Hume, but yet accepted by the house, happily could not be carried into effect, as no capitalists were ready to accept the risk. Subsequently (24 May 1822) very considerable modifications were made in the plan, under which trustees were nominated to lend specified sums for fifteen years, to be raised by exchequer bills on the sale of annuities. Here, however, there was obvious waste in appointing trustees to sell annuities and exchequer bills while the commissioners were being employed at the same time under the sinking fund. For this extravagance Vansittart made some amends by the passing of an act under which the salaries of all civil servants were considerably reduced, and a provision for superannuation made by reserving a percentage out of each salary (3 Geo. IV, c. 113). He attempted to conciliate public opinion by proposing, in his last budget, the immediate reduction of the tax on salt from fifteenpence to twopence per hundredweight. But the 'plan of finance' had destroyed any remaining confidence placed in him, and his retirement from office (December 1822) was regarded with relief even by his own friends (Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, i. 405). The spiteful story that he was dismissed by a letter from Lord Liverpool's secretary (Colchester, *Diary*, vol. iii. 5 Feb. 1823) is, however, absolutely untrue. Lord Liverpool wrote to him (14 Dec. 1822) explaining the proposed rearrangement of the cabinet in order to include Huskisson and Robinson, and at the same time offered him the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster and a seat in the cabinet (*Addit. MS.* 31232, f. 294). Vansittart accepted this new arrangement without hesitation, and on 1 March 1823 was created Baron Bexley of Bexley in Kent, and awarded a pension of 3,000*l.* per annum. In the debates in the House of Lords he took an occasional but not important part. He moved the Spitalfields weavers bill on 16 July 1823, which had been framed by Huskisson to repeal the Spitalfields acts, and voted with Liverpool (24 May 1824) for the second reading of the English Roman catholic elections bill. He accepted Canning's invitation to retain his

office in the new cabinet (January 1828), but was omitted from the Duke of Wellington's administration, and did not again secure office.

During the remainder of his long life Bexley took an active part in aid of religious and charitable societies, being for many years president of the British and Foreign Bible Mission and a strong supporter of the Church Missionary and Prayer Book and Homily societies. He also materially assisted in the foundation and the promotion of the interests of King's College, London. He died on 8 Feb. 1851 at Foot's Cray in Kent, when his peerage became extinct. He married, 22 July 1806, Catharine Isabella, second daughter of William Eden, first baron Auckland [q. v.] She died without issue on 10 Aug. 1810.

The remarkable feature in Vansittart's political career is that he held for twelve years the office of chancellor of the exchequer, though possessing no special qualifications, at perhaps the most difficult financial period in English history. Despite, however, his weak points as an economist and financier, he could justly boast that he left the country in possession of a surplus revenue of 7,000,000*l.* A mild-mannered man, most ineffective in debate, he yet had many friends, and his mediocre abilities with accommodating and moderate views probably account for his holding office from 1801 to 1828 with the exception of only two years. He took a keen interest in foreign politics, and maintained a lengthy correspondence with D'Ivernois and Generals Miranda and Dumourier, which is preserved among his papers in the British Museum.

Vansittart was a high steward of Harwich, a director of Greenwich Hospital, a F.R.S. and F.S.A.; and received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh on 2 March 1814.

There are numerous portraits of Vansittart. Two by William Owen now hang respectively in the Guildhall, Harwich, and in the hall of Christchurch, Oxford. Of two portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence, one (engraved by Dean) is at Foot's Cray, and the other at Kirkleatham. A fifth portrait, by Stephanoff, was engraved by Scriven. A sixth, by Rand, now at Foot's Cray, was engraved by C. Turner. A crayon portrait by Zornlin is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Hansard's Debates; Annual Register; Times, 10 Feb. 1851; Gent. Mag.; Dowell's History of Taxation; Buxton's Finance and Politics; Martineau's Hist. of Thirty Years' Peace; Walpole's Hist. of England; E. Herries's Memoir of J. C. Herries; nine volumes of Vansittart Papers in British Museum (Addit. MSS. 31229–37), bequeathed by Lord Bexley; information supplied by C. N. Vansittart, esq.] W. C–R.

VANSITTART, ROBERT (1728–1789), regius professor of civil law at Oxford University, born on 28 Dec. 1728 in London at Great Ormond Street, was the second son of Arthur van Sittart of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, eldest daughter of Sir John Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire, comptroller of the household to Queen Anne. Henry Vansittart [q. v.], governor of Bengal, was his younger brother.

Robert was educated at Reading and at Winchester. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 3 April 1745, was elected a fellow of All Souls' College, and graduated B.C.L. in 1751 and D.C.L. in 1757. In 1753 he was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple. On 17 May 1760 he was nominated high steward of Monmouth, in 1763 recorder of Maidenhead, in 1764 recorder of Newbury, and in 1770 recorder of Windsor. In 1767 he was appointed by the crown regius professor of civil law in the university of Oxford, a post which he held till his death. For some years previous to his appointment he performed the duties of public orator for his predecessor, Robert Jenner.

Vansittart was on intimate terms with the painters George Knapton and Hogarth, as well as with the poets Paul Whitehead and Cowper. In Italy he met Goethe, who named a character in one of his comedies after him. He was a friend of Dr. Johnson, who regarded him with much affection, and who was invited to visit India with him by his brother Henry. In 1759, in a festive moment, Dr. Johnson, while on a visit to Oxford, proposed that they should scale the walls of All Souls' together. On another occasion, while Vansittart was edifying Boswell with a lengthy story of a flea, Johnson burst in with 'It is a pity, sir, that you have not seen a lion; for a flea has taken you such a time that a lion must have served you for a twelve-month.'

Vansittart, who was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 4 June 1767, amused his leisure with antiquarian studies. In the year of his election he edited 'Certain Ancient Tracts concerning the Management of Landed Property' (London, 8vo), which consisted of reprints of Gentian Hervet's translation of 'Xenophon's Treatise of the Householde,' 1534; Sir Anthony Fitzherbert's 'Boke of Husbandry,' 1534; and Sir Anthony Fitzherbert's 'Surveyinge,' 1539.

Vansittart was a man of licentious and debauched habits, and, like his brother Henry

was a member of the 'Franciscans of Medmenham,' otherwise known as the 'Hell-fire Club.' To this society he presented with great pomp a baboon sent from India by Henry, to which Sir Francis Dashwood was accustomed to administer the eucharist at their meetings. Vansittart died at Oxford, unmarried, on 31 Jan. 1789, and was buried in a vault in the chapel of All Souls' College. In person he was tall and very thin, and the members of the Oxford bar gave the name of 'Counsellor Van' to a sharp-pointed rock on the river Wye from a fancied resemblance (see BLOOMFIELD, *Banks of Wye*, 1823, p. 23).

Two portraits of Vansittart exist: one by Hogarth representing him as a young man, with a kerchief in the colours of the 'Franciscans,' wound in turban fashion over the head, embroidered with the motto 'Love and Friendship;' the other, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, depicting him in later life. Both were formerly in the Shottesbrook collection.

[Manuscript memoir kindly furnished by Mr. C. N. Vansittart; Vansittart Papers; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 348, ii. 194, v. 460; Piozzi Letters, i. 191, 197; Letters of Samuel Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 389; Hill's Johnsonian Miscellanies, ii. 380–1; St. James's Chronicle, 17 Sept. 1768; Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi, i. 143–4; Boswelliana, p. 270; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 27, 28; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 182.] E. I. C.

VAN SOMER, PAUL (1576–1621), portrait-painter, was born at Antwerp in 1576. An elder brother, Bernard Van Somer, was entered in the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp in 1588 as the pupil of Philippe Lisart, but there is no trace of Paul Van Somer having become a member of the guild. The two brothers, according to the historian of art, Karel Van Mander, were in 1604 residing at Amsterdam, both in good esteem for portrait-painting and other branches of the art. Paul was then a bachelor, but Bernard had married in Italy the daughter of Arnold Mytens, who was probably related to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], for so many years Van Somer's rival as a portrait-painter in England. It is uncertain when he came over to England. A portrait of Christian IV, king of Denmark, at Hampton Court, is dated 1606, and it is possible that he came over in that king's train, as he seems always to have been the favourite painter of James I's consort, Anne of Denmark, and her household. Van Somer is chiefly known by a number of full-length portraits, both male and female, which are of great interest historically from the carefully rendered details of the costume, resembling very much the portraits by the great Spanish painter, Sanchez Coello. They are sometimes, when not signed, with difficulty distinguished from those by Mytens of a similar character. Speaking generally, those by Van Somer are more freely handled, and are richer in colour, showing a strong predilection for deep reds and browns. Van Somer also frequently introduced a piece of landscape or a view of a building into the background. A portrait of Anne of Denmark in hunting dress, with her dogs, painted in 1617, and now at Hampton Court, has a view of Oatlands in the background, another of the same queen has a view of Inigo Jones's façade at St. Paul's Cathedral. A portrait of James I, painted in 1619–20, also at Hampton Court, has a view of the newly erected banqueting-house at Whitehall in the background. Two interesting portraits of the Earl and Countess of Arundel, in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk, painted in 1618, show views of the earl's picture gallery and collections of marbles. A fine portrait of Henry, prince of Wales, formerly at Blenheim Palace, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Among other important portraits by Van Somer are those of Sir Simon Weston (1608); William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke (1617, engraved by Simon Van de Passe); Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton (engraved by Simon Van de Passe); Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans (at Gorhambury); Sir Thomas Lyttelton (1621, at Hagley); Robert Carr, earl of Ancrum (1619); and others. There is a fine series of paintings by Van Somer at Ditchley, the seat of Viscount Dillon, representing ladies of Anne of Denmark's court. Van Somer died in London, and was buried on 5 Jan. 1621 in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. It has been stated that his descendants remained in London and established a carpet manufactory. A portrait by Van Somer of himself was formerly at Ham House.

It is uncertain whether the mezzotint engravers Jan and Paul Van Somer belonged to this family. Jan Van Somer lived in Amsterdam, but his brother, Paul Van Somer, came to London in 1674, and lived in Newport Street, Soho, where he published many mezzotint engravings, and died in 1694.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum); Van Mander's Vies des Peintres, ed. Hymans; De Piles's Lives of the Painters.] L. C.

VAN SON, JAN FRANS (FRANCIS), sometimes erroneously written VAN ZOON (1658–1718?), painter, born at Antwerp on

16 Aug. 1658, was son of Joris Van Son (1623–1667), a well-known painter of flowers and still life in that city, whose paintings are frequently to be met with in collections. His mother's name was Cornelia Van Heulem. Van Son was a pupil of his father and a family friend, Jan Pauwel Gillemans. He practised in the same manner as his father, painting still life, flowers, fruit, and the like, but without attaining the same success. Van Son came therefore to London, and obtained a lucrative patronage through his marriage with a niece of the king's serjeant-painter, Robert Streater [q. v.] He was also patronised by Charles Robartes, earl of Radnor, who had a great number of Van Son's paintings in his house in St. James's Square. Some of Van Son's paintings were of considerable size. He lived for some time in Long Acre, but finally in St. Albans Street, St. James's, where he died about 1718. He sometimes introduced his own portrait into his paintings.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Van den Branden's Antwerpsche Schilderschool.] L. C.

VAN STRAUBENZEE, SIR CHARLES THOMAS (1812–1892), general, colonel of the 39th foot (Dorsetshire regiment), second son of Major Thomas Van Straubenzee, royal artillery, and of his wife Maria, youngest daughter of Major Henry Bowen of the 2nd royal veteran battalion, was born in Malta on 17 Feb. 1812. His great-grandfather, Philip William Casimir Van Straubenzee, captain in the Dutch guards, came to England about 1745, was naturalised by act of parliament, married Jane, only daughter of Cholmely Turner of Kirkleatham, Yorkshire, by Jane, granddaughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Marwood, bart., of Buskby Hall, Yorkshire, and died in 1765. He had a younger brother, General A. Van Straubenzee, who was governor of Zutphen in 1798. His third son, Charles Spencer, married a granddaughter of Sir George Vane of Raby, and had seven sons in the British army and navy; of these, the eldest, Henry, succeeded a grand-uncle as head of the family and in the property of Spennithorne, North Riding of York; and the seventh was the father of the subject of this memoir.

Charles Thomas Van Straubenzee received a commission as ensign in the Ceylon rifles on 28 Aug. 1828, and arrived in Ceylon in June the following year. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 39th foot on 22 Feb. 1833. He joined his new regiment at Bangalore in India (Mysore), and on 17 March 1834 marched with it in the expedition under Brigadier-general Patrick Lindesay against Kurg (Coorg). Merkara, the capital, was found undefended, and occupied on 6 April, the raja surrendering in person on the 10th, when Van Straubenzee returned with his regiment to Bangalore.

He was promoted to a company in the 39th foot on 10 March 1837, and in November he went to England on furlough. In November 1841 he married, and in June of the following year he rejoined his regiment at Agra. In October 1842 he joined the army of reserve assembled at Firozpur on the return of the troops from Afghanistan. On 27 Aug. 1843 he was promoted to be regimental major, and in the autumn his regiment joined the army of exercise assembled at Agra in consequence of the state of affairs at Gwalior. Early in December he marched with it under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.] against Sindia. He distinguished himself at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec., when the 39th foot, supported by the 56th native infantry, drove the enemy from their guns into the village, the scene of a sanguinary conflict; later the regiment in a gallant charge carried the entrenched main position at Chouda, when the commanding officer of the regiment was desperately wounded, and Van Straubenzee, succeeding to the temporary command, brought it out of action after capturing two standards from the enemy. Van Straubenzee was mentioned by Gough in despatches for his conduct at Maharajpur, was specially brought to the notice of the commander-in-chief for services at Gwalior, and received the bronze star. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 30 April 1844.

On 30 Aug. 1844 Van Straubenzee exchanged into the 13th Prince Albert's light infantry, and, returning with it in July 1845, was quartered at Walmer. He took part in the ceremony of presentation of new colours to it by Prince Albert on 13 Aug. 1846 at Portsmouth. On 28 Aug. he exchanged into the 3rd 'buffs,' and accompanied his new regiment to Ireland in October. In April 1851 he embarked with the battalion for Malta, and on 11 Nov. was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel to command it. On 20 June 1854 he was promoted to be brevet colonel.

On 12 Nov. Van Straubenzee took the regiment to the Piræus in connection with the war with Russia. He was made a colonel on the staff on 15 Nov. to command the British contingent in Greece. He remained at the Piræus until 23 March 1855, when the 'buffs' were relieved by the 91st foot, and he returned with them to Malta. The

British minister at Athens wrote to Lord Clarendon on 4 April 1855, mentioning in the most complimentary terms the conduct of the 'buffs' while at the Pirœus.

On 14 April Van Straubenzee sailed with his battalion for the Crimea, and joined the division of Sir Colin Campbell. On 11 May he was made brigadier-general. His brigade, consisting of the 'buffs,' the 31st and the 72nd regiments, was posted to the right attack, and he commanded it in the fight at the Quarries on 7 June. On 30 July he was appointed to command the first brigade of the light division, and took part in both assaults on the Redan, was wounded in that of 8 Sept., and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 Oct. 1855). Van Straubenzee returned home in July 1856. For his services he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, and an officer of the legion of honour. He received the British war medal with clasp, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the third class of the order of the Medjidie, and was promoted to be a temporary major-general on 24 July 1856. On the 29th of the same month he was appointed to command the infantry brigade at Dublin.

On 20 Sept. 1857 Van Straubenzee was gazetted to the command of a brigade in the expedition to China under Lieutenant-general Thomas Ashburnham, having already sailed in June for Hong Kong. Many of the troops destined for China were diverted to India on account of the mutiny, and in November Ashburnham and his staff also left Hong Kong for India, leaving Van Straubenzee in command of the British land forces in China. In December the available troops from the garrison of Hong Kong were conveyed by the fleet to the Canton river, and the island of Hainan was occupied. Van Straubenzee arrived on 22 Dec., and the attack on Canton by the allied naval and military forces of England and France was commenced by a bombardment on 28 Dec., and on 5 Jan. 1858 the city was taken. On 19 June Van Straubenzee was made a knight-commander of the Bath (military division) for his services. He was promoted to be major-general on the establishment on 11 Aug. 1859. He received the war medal and clasp. On 15 April 1860 he was compelled by ill-health to resign his command, and returned to England.

On 7 April 1862 Van Straubenzee took up the command of a division of the Bombay army at Ahmadabad. He was appointed colonel of the 47th foot on 31 May 1865. In this year he was temporarily in command of the Bombay army, pending the arrival of Sir Robert Cornelis Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala) [q. v.] He returned to England on 16 Feb. 1866, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 39th foot on 8 Dec. 1867, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 27 March 1868.

On 3 June 1872 Van Straubenzee was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Malta, and was promoted to be general on 29 April 1875. He held the government of Malta for six years, was made a grand cross of the Bath (military division) on 29 May 1875. He returned to England in June 1878. He retired from the service on a pension on 1 July 1881, and settled at Bath. He died, without issue, on 10 Aug. 1892, and was buried in the Bathwick cemetery. Van Straubenzee married, on 18 Nov. 1841, Charlotte Louisa, youngest daughter of General John Luther Richardson of the East India Company's service, and of the Cramond family; she survived him.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Cannon's Historical Records of the 39th or the Dorsetshire Regiment of Foot, and of the 3rd Regiment, 'The Buffs;' Russell's War from the Death of Lord Raglan to the Evacuation of the Crimea, 1856; Lane-Poole's Life of Sir Harry Parkes; private sources; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii.] R. H. V.

VAN VOERST, ROBERT (1596–1636), engraver, was born in 1596 at Arnheim in Holland, and studied at Utrecht under Crispin de Passe the elder. Some small plates of animals by him, which appeared in Passe's 'La Lumière de la Peinture,' 1643, were probably executed at this period. He came to England in 1628, and during the next few years engraved portraits of the queen of Bohemia, the Prince of Wales, Prince Rupert, and several English noblemen, from pictures by Honthorst, Dobson, Geldorp, Miereveldt, Mytens, and Janssen. Later he was employed by Vandyck, for whose 'Centum Icones' he executed the portraits of Christian, duke of Brunswick, Ernest, count Mansfeldt, Philip, earl of Pembroke, Sir Kenelm Digby, Simon Vouet, Inigo Jones, and himself. Van Voerst's masterpiece is the plate of Charles I and Henrietta Maria holding a laurel wreath, from the picture by Vandyck. He held the appointment of engraver to Charles I; and Vanderdort, in his catalogue of the royal collection, mentions a drawing of the Holy Family by him which he had presented to the king. Van Voerst died of the plague in London in 1636. His prints number only about thirty, but they are of very fine quality, rivalling in brilliancy those of his compatriot, Vorsterman. His portrait of himself has been copied by

T. Chambars and B. P. Gibbon for the 1763 and 1849 editions of Walpole's 'Anecdotes.'

[Kramm's Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

VARDY, JOHN (*d.* 1765), architect, published in 1744 the book of the 'Designs of Inigo Jones,' by William Kent [q. v.] He was a follower, if not a pupil, of Kent, and had a share after Kent's death in carrying out his design for the Horse Guards, a building of which Vardy drew and published two prints with plans (1752 and 1751-3). His appointment at this building dates from 1751 (TREGELLAS, *Horse Guards Memoranda*, 1880); and, though he is assumed to have been in supreme charge of the operations, he was associated with another clerk of the works, William Robinson (1720?–1775) [q.v.], at an equal salary (100*l.*), throughout the period of building (1751–2 and 1756–60); and the same amount was paid to Isaac Ware [q. v.] as draughtsman (see original manuscript accounts in R.I.B.A. Library). Vardy probably held several like appointments concurrently, for he succeeded H. Joynes at Kensington Palace some time between 1748 and 1754, and in 1748 was clerk of works both at St. James's Palace and Whitehall. At the time of his death, 17 May 1765, he held a similar post at Chelsea Hospital. At Westminster he not only acted as superintendent for Kent, but is said to have designed (1753) the court of king's bench (BLOMFIELD, *Renaissance Arch. in England*, p. 247).

Vardy's principal work (1762) was Lord Spencer's house in St. James's Place, facing the Park, though the north front and part of the interior are attributed to 'Athenian' Stuart [see STUART, JAMES, 1713–1788]. It is a dignified palace in the Palladian manner (see *Vitruvius Britannicus*, ed. Wolfe and Gandon, plates 37–9), surmounted with statues by Michel Henry Spang. Vardy exhibited six drawings of the building at the Society of Artists of Great Britain, where he also showed a design (1751) for a building for the Society of Dilettanti; a design (1754) for the British Museum (by order of the trustees); designs (1748) for a palace at Whitehall and for a north front of St. James's Palace; a design (1753) for the court of king's bench in St. Margaret's Lane, Westminster; a coloured view of the 'Gothic hall' (Henry VIII's chapel) at Hampton Court (a print signed 'J. Vardy, 1749,' represents the same subject, but the dedication on the plates implies that it is after Kent); a design for a nobleman's stable and terrace near Hyde Park; an inside view of a bath for a gentleman in Suffolk; and a plan and elevation of Colonel Wade's house at Whitehall (see the *Catalogue of the Society of Artists of Great Britain*, 1761–2–3–4). With the exception of the court of king's bench, Lord Spencer's house, and possibly that of Colonel Wade, none of his designs are known to have been carried into execution. Uxbridge House in Burlington Gardens (now a branch office of the Bank of England), though attributed to Vardy, was built (1790–2) by another John Vardy, possibly his son, in collaboration with J. Bonomi (BRITTON and PUGIN, *Edifices of London*, i. 80). Vardy engraved a print after Kent of the pulpit in York Minster, and another (original) of a vase in Hampton Court gardens (1749).

[Architectural Publication Society's Dict.; authorities mentioned in text.] P. W.

VARLEY, CORNELIUS (1781–1873), watercolour-painter and inventor of optical apparatus, elder brother of William Fleetwood Varley [q. v.] and younger brother of John Varley [q. v.], was born on 21 Nov. 1781. In early life he went out sketching with his brother John, and after his father's death, when about ten years old, was taken charge of by his uncle Samuel, watchmaker, jeweller, and maker of philosophical instruments. He soon began to make lenses, and invented a composition for polishing them which is still in use. In 1794 his uncle commenced chemical experiments at Hatton House, and founded the Chemical and Philosophical Society, the forerunner of the Royal Institution (founded 1800). Among other works in which Varley assisted were the construction of the first soda-water apparatus and a large electrical machine with a conductor twelve feet long. Varley made a lens one hundredth of an inch in focus, which was at the time regarded as the most perfect in existence, and he was awarded medals by the Society of Arts for communications on tools for making lenses, observations on the microscope, and investigations relating to animal and vegetable life. About 1800 he left his uncle, and returned to art studies with his brother John. They went together to Dr. Monro's [see MONRO, THOMAS, 1759–1833], and he was introduced by that gentleman to the Earl of Essex and Henry Lascelles (afterwards second Earl of Harewood) [q. v.] In 1801 he accompanied John to Gillingham Hall, Norfolk, and afterwards proceeded to Suffolk. In 1802 and 1803 he went for sketching tours in Wales, and in the latter year commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy with 'A Wood Scene: a Composi-

tion.' In 1804 he went to St. Albans, where, according to his own account, he conceived the idea of the Watercolour Society, of which he was one of the foundation members. He sent to their first exhibition (1805) 'Coloured Sketches and Views' of St. Albans, &c. After the first three years his contributions to the society's exhibitions were constant, but not numerous (they were fifty-nine in all), and were chiefly of a classical character, like the 'Vale of Tempe' and 'Ruins of Troy,' with architecture and groups of figures carefully finished. In 1815 he was appointed treasurer to the society, and he received one of three premiums awarded to its members in 1819. He left the society in 1821, and afterwards sent his principal works, seldom more than one a year, to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited for the last time in 1859. Between 1826 and 1844 he also sent drawings to Suffolk Street. Meanwhile he continued his scientific pursuits with much success. He invented the Graphic telescope, patented on 5 April 1811 (No. 3430), which was used by T. Horner in laying down his great panorama of London for the Coliseum in Regent's Park, and the lever microscope for watching the movements of animalcula. For the latter he received the 'Isis' gold medal of the Society of Arts. He became an active and useful member of this society in 1814. He was also a member of the Royal Institution, where he delivered the fourth Friday lecture in 1826. He was chairman of exhibitors, class 10, at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and received a prize medal for his Graphic telescope more than forty years after it was invented. He contributed a paper on atmospheric electricity to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and several to the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts' and the 'Journals of the Royal Microscopic Society.' He published a 'Treatise on Optical Drawing Instruments' and 'Etchings of Shipping, Barges, Fishing Boats,' &c. (1809). He lived to be the oldest member of the Society of Arts, and the last survivor of the founders of the Watercolour Society. He enjoyed his faculties to the end, and died at 19 South Grove West, Stoke Newington, on 21 Oct. 1873, in his ninety-second year. In 1821 he married Elizabeth Straker, and had a large family. One of his sons was Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.]

[James Holmes and John Varley, by Alfred T. Story; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Soc.; Redgrave's Dict.] C. M.

VARLEY, CROMWELL FLEETWOOD (1828–1883), electrical engineer, son of Cornelius Varley [q. v.], watercolour-painter, and nephew of John Varley [q. v.], was born at Kentish Town, London, on 6 April 1828, and was named after two of his ancestors, Oliver Cromwell and General Fleetwood. Andrew Pritchard [q. v.] was his first cousin. He was educated at St. Saviour's, Southwark, where he was a schoolfellow of Sir Sydney Waterlow. After leaving school he studied telegraphy, and, through the influence of William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], was engaged in 1846 by the Electric and International Telegraph Company, with whom he remained until the acquisition of the telegraphs by the government in 1868, when he retired into private life, spending his time in bringing out new inventions. During the early part of his business career he attended lectures at the London Mechanics' Institute, and, in connection with his brother Theophilus, he inaugurated the chemistry class there.

The first improvement he introduced in telegraphy was the 'killing' of the wire by giving it a slight permanent elongation, which breaks out the bad places and removes the objectionable springiness which results from the drawing process. Next he devised a method of localising the faults in submarine cables, so that they could be easily found and remedied. On 16 Feb. 1854 he patented his double current key and relay (No. 371), by which it became possible to telegraph from London to Edinburgh direct; then came his polarised relay, his English patent anticipating by two days the date of Siemens's German patent for a like invention. His next improvement was the translating system for use in connection with the cables of the Dutch lines, and by its means messages were sent direct from England to St. Petersburg with the aid of two intermediate relays. In 1870 he patented an instrument, which he called a cymaphen, for the transmission of audible signals, and it is claimed for him that it contains the essentials of the modern telephone. However that may be, a year before the date of the Bell patent—namely, in 1870—music was transmitted by this instrument from the Canterbury Music-hall in Westminster Bridge Road to the Queen's Theatre in Long Acre over an ordinary telegraph wire with complete success.

Varley's name is probably chiefly remembered in connection with the Atlantic cable. The first cable, laid in August 1858, was a failure. Before the project for the second cable was published, it was referred to a committee, consisting of Robert Stephenson, Sir William Fairbairn, and Varley, to report as to its capabilities and the probability of its suc-

cess. It was at this time that Varley conceived the idea of making an artificial line, composed of resistances and condensers, which should exactly represent the working conditions of a submarine cable. The resistances corresponded to the copper conductor, while the condensers reproduced the induction which takes place between the two sides of the dielectric, and thus by the aid of the artificial line it became possible to predicate the speed of signalling through any proposed cable, and a subject which up to that time had been much obscured was placed upon a scientific basis. As a result of his experiments he offered to guarantee that the proposed cable should transmit twelve words a minute, a rate of speed which in practice was soon exceeded. He afterwards, in 1867, read a paper at the Royal Institution (*Proceedings*, 1869, pp. 45–59) 'On the Atlantic Telegraph,' when his lucid explanations and practical demonstrations contributed greatly to the restoration of public confidence in Atlantic telegraphy, and to the renewal of that most important enterprise.

In 1865 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and on 8 June 1871 a fellow of the Royal Society. He likewise took a great interest in the establishment of the Society of Telegraph Engineers in 1871, and was a member of the council. His papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' and the 'Electrician' are all connected with the subjects of electricity and telegraphic communication. Like his uncle John, Varley was a rather credulous investigator of spiritualistic and other occult 'phenomena.' He died at Cromwell House, Bexley Heath, Kent, on 2 Sept. 1883, and was buried at Christ Church, Bexley, on 6 Sept. His second wife, whom he married on 11 Jan. 1877, was Jesse, daughter of Captain Charles Smith of Forres, Scotland. By a former wife, from whom he was divorced, he left two sons and two daughters. His two brothers, Frederick Henry Varley and Samuel Alfred Varley, were also improvers and inventors in connection with telegraphy.

[Times, 3 and 11 Sept. 1883; Engineering, 7 Sept. 1883; Telegraphic Journal, 15 Sept. 1883; Electrical Engineer, 1 Oct. 1883; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, 1880, pp. 508–9; Maxwell's Treatise on Electricity, 1892.]

G. C. B.

VARLEY, JOHN (1778–1842), landscape-painter, art-teacher, and astrologer, was born at Hackney on 17 Aug. 1778, the son of Richard Varley, who came to Hackney from Epworth in Lincolnshire. His mother was a descendant of the General Fleetwood who married Cromwell's daughter Bridget. His father's profession is uncertain, but according to Redgrave he was of scientific attainments and tutor to the son of Earl Stanhope. John was the eldest of five children, two of whom, Cornelius and William Fleetwood, are treated separately. One of his sisters (Elizabeth) married William Mulready [q. v.] As a boy Varley was distinguished by his great muscular strength, his pugilistic propensities, and his love for sketching. His father, objecting to art as a profession, placed him at the age of thirteen with a silversmith; but at the death of his father in 1791, after a short time with a law stationer, his mother allowed him to follow his bent. Poverty compelled the family to move from Hackney, and a few years after 1791 they were living in an obscure court off Old Street, City Road, opposite St. Luke's Hospital. Varley drew indefatigably, obtained some employment from a portrait-painter in Holborn, and when about fifteen or sixteen years of age became pupil and assistant of Joseph Charles Barrow, a landscape-painter and drawing-master of 12 Furnival's Court, Holborn, where François Louis Thomas Francia [q. v.] was his fellow assistant. In 1796, when out sketching, he made the acquaintance of John Preston Neale [q. v.], and formed a friendship which lasted for life. He agreed to help Neale with the landscapes to illustrate his 'Picturesque Cabinet of Nature,' the first and only part of which was published in September 1796, and contains none of Varley's work. He also became acquainted with Dr. Monro, the celebrated encourager of young artists [see MONRO, THOMAS, 1759–1833]. Barrow took him on a professional visit to Peterborough, and he made his first success with a drawing of the cathedral, finely finished in pencil, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1798. He now, or soon after, started as a teacher on his own account, and prospered sufficiently to become the chief support of his family. During the years 1798–1802 he made three tours in Wales (during one of which he was tossed by a bull, an accident which thrice befell him), and in 1803 to Yorkshire, Northumberland, Devonshire, and other counties, laying in a store of sketches and studies which, with his earlier ones on the Thames and about London, formed the principal material for his exhibited drawings for many years. From 1799 to 1804 he exhibited at the Royal Academy three to six works yearly. In 1804 he took a part in the formation of the Watercolour Society

(now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours), with which he afterwards identified himself almost exclusively. To their first exhibition in 1805 he sent forty-two subjects, nearly all Welsh, and contributed 344 drawings from 1805 to 1813 inclusive, or an average of over thirty-eight.

He was now recognised as a fine and original landscape-painter, and had earned, or was earning, an unrivalled position among art teachers. In 1800, according to his brother Cornelius, he was living with him in Charles Street, Covent Garden, but in the 'Academy Catalogue' of that year his address is given as Craven Street, Hoxton. From 1801 to 1804 he lived at 2 Harris Place, near the Pantheon, in Oxford Street, and thence moved to 15 Broad Street, Golden Square. In 1800 and 1801 some topographical plates ('Valle Crucis Abbey,' 'Stilton,' 'Monmouth,' &c.) were engraved by J. Walker, and another of 'Chepstowe' appeared in 'Beauties of England and Wales.' In the latter year he, with his brother Cornelius, went to Gillingham, and gave lessons to Mrs. Bacon-Schutz and her daughters, and about this time also to the Earl of Essex's seat, Hampton Court in Herefordshire.

With his pupils (who lived with him) and his growing family he had a large household. He also made a large income, for he found a ready sale for his drawings, and his production was extraordinary, he received premiums with his articled pupils (that paid by Finch was 200*l.*), and he charged a guinea for a lesson to others. He earned in his most prosperous time 3,000*l.* a year. He had a very large circle of friends and acquaintances. He was genial and amiable, his views were large and liberal, and his conversation striking and original. His house became 'the resort of wits and men of talent and education in every branch of art and the professions, and he attracted and delighted all alike by the kindliness of his heart and the extent and variety of his knowledge.' One of his greatest attractions was his devoted study and practice of astrology. He kept his own horoscope up day by day, and he was always ready to draw those of others. When introduced to a stranger his first question was generally as to the day of his birth. Though he did not charge for his astrological services, he was conscious that many of his fashionable pupils were attracted to him rather by curiosity about their future than the love of art. Among his predictions which are said to have been verified were a fatal accident to Paul Mulready, the death of Collins the artist, the injury by fire of William Vokins's daughter, and the burning of his own house. He taught astrology to Sir Richard Burton the traveller and to the first Lord Lytton. With his pupils he was very popular, helping them in all ways, and seeking their advancement, even to his own prejudice. But he was a stern disciplinarian, and if he heard a noise in their room he would rush in and thrash them all round without any discrimination. He had a cottage at Twickenham where they used to spend part of their time and draw, according to his precept, 'everything in nature and every mood.' Among the most celebrated of these were William Mulready, his brother-in-law, W. H. Hunt, John Linnell, F. O. Finch, William Turner of Oxford, and Samuel Palmer. Three others of the greatest of English landscape-painters, Copley Fielding, Peter De Wint, and David Cox, were greatly assisted by him in the formation of their styles, so that his training was the very backbone of the English school of water-colour. No one, except Turner and Girtin, did so much for its development, and he was surpassed by none in his knowledge of its *technique* and the science of composition.

His industry was extraordinary. For forty years (he said) he worked fourteen hours a day, but he loved play too, especially boxing, and would often leave off work to have a bout with the gloves with one or other of his pupils. He was very strong, and weighed seventeen stone, so that he was more than a match for most of them except Mulready. Sometimes, it is said, when tired of boxing, he and his pupils would toss Mrs. Varley from one to the other across the table.

But, though outwardly prosperous, Varley was always in difficulties from his carelessness in money matters. Abstemious and spending little on himself, he was the constant prey of his impecunious friends.

In 1812 the first Watercolour Society came to an end, but the meeting which resuscitated it as the Society of Painters in Oil and Watercolours was held at Varley's house in Broad Street. In 1813 he moved from 15 to 5 Broad Street, and in 1814 or 1815 to 44 Conduit Street, and in 1817 to 10 (afterwards 10½) Great Titchfield Street, where he built a gallery to show his pictures, and during this time contributed regularly, but not so profusely, to the exhibitions of the society. In 1819 Varley was introduced by John Linnell to William Blake (1757–1827) [q. v.], and became his constant companion till the poet-painter's death in 1827. It was for Varley that Blake in 1819–20 executed those strange drawings of visionary heads (see GILCHRIST, *Life of Blake*, pp.

251–6), some fifty or more, including the 'Ghost of a Flea,' a copy of which was engraved by John Linnell for Varley's 'Treatise on Zodiacal Physiognomy' (pt. i. only, London, 1828, 8vo). In 1820 the Oil and Water-colour Society allotted to Varley one of their premiums of 30*l.* to incite the production of important works, and in 1821 Varley, in response, sent a large drawing of the 'Bride of Abydos,' which was followed in 1822 by another elaborate composition, 'The Destruction of Tyre.' From 1823 to 1836 he sent on the average twenty-two works yearly, but afterwards about six only. In 1825 he was burnt out at his studio, but, though he was uninsured, he was not disconcerted, because it agreed with a prediction he had made, of which he wrote an account while the fire was proceeding. In 1830 he was again burnt out, and this was his third fire, for one had occurred while he was living in Conduit Street. After a short stay at John Linnell's house in Porchester Terrace, he finally settled at 3 Elkins Road, Bayswater. His second wife did all she could to make his life comfortable, but his last years were full of ever increasing difficulties. He had thirty writs served upon him in one year, most, if not all, for other persons' debts. He said he did not feel all was quite right unless he was arrested for debt at least once or twice a month. He generally freed himself very soon by drawings sold to Vokins and other dealers. It is not surprising that works produced in his later life were often hasty and nearly always mannered, for he was in the hands of the dealers and the money-lenders, and had no time to study nature afresh. But his spirits and courage never broke down. He once said to Linnell, 'All these troubles are necessary to me; if it were not for my troubles I should burst with joy.' Nor did his interest in his profession decline. He constantly made experiments. At one time he tried painting in varnish over watercolour, and about 1837 commenced to paint on thin whitey-brown paper laid down upon white, which he scraped down upon for the lights. The drawings done by this method, with the darks enriched with gum, were almost as forcible as oil paintings, and produced quite a sensation among his brother artists. Shortly before his death he seemed to have a fresh access of energy. He exhibited thirty drawings in 1841, and forty-one in 1842. Nor were his energies confined to his art. He spent an immense amount of labour and a great deal of money, 1,000*l.* of which was borrowed, in striving to perfect a carriage with eight wheels, which he thought would move much more easily than one with four, but it was a complete failure and perfected his ruin. A friendly clerk of his money-lender warned him of the issue of a writ, and provided him with a retreat in his humble lodging in Gray's Inn Lane. Here he was found by Vokins, who took him to his own house, 67 Margaret Street, Cavendish Square. But then or soon after he became dangerously ill from disease of the kidneys, brought on, it is said, by sitting on damp grass while sketching in the gardens of the Royal Pharmaceutical Society at Chelsea. At Vokins's he was visited by many distinguished persons, 'not more,' said that gentleman, 'for his artistic celebrity than for his astrological knowledge and for the interest there was in the man himself, for his was a most genial spirit.' To his eldest son, Albert, Varley said, 'I shall not get better, my boy. All the aspects are too strong against me.' His astrological books were lying on his bed. He died at Vokins's house on 17 Nov. 1842. At the post-mortem examination all his organs, except the kidneys, were found in such perfect order that the surgeon said they looked 'as though they had never been used.'

As an artist Varley stands high among the early English watercolourists, although he produced a great deal of hasty and inferior work. He occasionally painted in oil. 'The Burial of Saul' (figures by Linnell) was in this medium. His early drawings, especially those of Welsh scenery, were full of fresh observation, and even his most conventional work has a fine style, caught perhaps from the Poussins and Claude, whom he greatly admired. He was a good colourist and a master of execution. Messrs. Redgrave say: 'When he laid himself out to do his best, and when he studied his subjects on the spot, his pictures have qualities that we find in no other painters—freshness, clearness, and a classical air, even in the most common and matter-of-fact subjects.' Ruskin once wrote that he was the only artist (except Turner) who knew how to draw a mountain. But he was greater as a teacher than an artist.

As a man he was remarkable for vigour of body and mind, for courage and self-reliance, for industry, unselfishness, and generosity, and not least for credulity. He was said to have believed 'nearly all he heard—all he read' (see *Edinburgh Phrenological Journal for* 1843, paper by Mr. Atkinson, F.S.A.) He believed in astrology and his own predictions; he believed in the visions of Blake, even the ghost of a flea; but in religion he was a sceptic, was indeed almost destitute of a sense of the supernatural, apart from 'the

stars.' But, if not spiritual, he was very humane, and spent his life mainly in endeavours to benefit his fellow-creatures, with little regard to his own interest.

In 1803 Varley married Esther Gisborne, sister of Shelley's friend John, and also of Mrs. Copley Fielding and Mrs. Clementi (wife of the famous musician). She died in 1824, and in 1825 he married his second wife, Delvalle Lowry, the daughter of his old friend, Wilson Lowry [q.v.], the engraver. Varley had eight children, all by his first wife. Two of them, Albert (*d.* 1876) and Charles Smith (*d.* 1888), followed his profession. John Varley, the son of Albert, obtained some reputation as the painter of Cairene subjects. Edgar John, the son of Charles Smith Varley, also a painter, died in the same year as his father.

Varley was the author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the Principles of Landscape Design,' illustrated by sixteen views on eight aquatint plates. It was issued in eight parts at 5*s.* between 20 Feb. 1816 and 1 May 1821. 2. 'A Treatise on Zodiacal Physiognomy' (five illustrations), 1828. 3. 'A Practical Treatise on the Art of Drawing and Perspective,' 1815. 4. 'Precepts of Landscape Drawing, exemplified in fifteen views,' 1818. 5. 'Varley's List of Colours' (a sheet used by Varley's pupils). 6. 'Studies for Drawing Trees.' Six aquatints, after Varley's landscapes, by F. C. and G. Lewis, were published in 1806.

[Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Soc. (in which will be found references to earlier authorities); James Holmes and John Varley by Alfred T. Story; Gilchrist's Life of William Blake; Redgraves' Century; Monkhouse's Earlier English Painters in Watercolours.] C. M.

VARLEY, WILLIAM FLEETWOOD (1785–1856), artist, younger brother of Cornelius Varley [q. v.] and of John Varley [q. v.], was born in 1785. He received his first art instruction from his brother, and began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1804. About 1810 he was teaching in Cornwall, and afterwards at Bath and Oxford. At the latter place, through the thoughtless frolics of some students, he was nearly burnt to death, and received a shock to his system from which he never recovered. He exhibited twenty-one landscapes at the Royal Academy between 1804 and 1818. He died at Ramsgate on 2 Feb. 1856. He was married, and left seven daughters and one son. He was the author of 'Observations on Colouring and Sketching from Nature,' of which an enlarged edition was published by W. Mason of Chichester in 1820.

[Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society; Story's John Holmes and John Varley; Redgrave's Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 656.] C. M.

VARLO or VARLEY, CHARLES (1725 ?–1796 ?), agriculturist, was born in Yorkshire about 1725. He visited Ireland in his twenty-first year, spending some time with Edward Synge [q. v.], bishop of Elphin. 'At that period,' writes in 1796 the anonymous editor of Varlo's 'Floating Ideas,' 'being fifty years back, farming in Ireland was in its infancy; but flax-farming was yet less known, neither had the linen board been long instituted; and as the author was bred in a district in Yorkshire renowned for flax-farming, and he being deemed a proficient in that science, he was fix'd upon by the linen board, and honourably rewarded for being a farmer general, that is, to direct their stewards in the art of farming in general, but flax-farming in particular.' He is said to have received from the linen board a premium of 100*l.* for the quality of flax raised under his management.

In 1748 he would seem to have been farming on his own account in the county of Leitrim, and to have been also an early experimenter in the turnip husbandry, then coming more and more to the front (*New System of Husbandry*, i. 107). This agrees with the account given by his editor. 'Being arrived at the twenty-seventh year of his age he married, and commenced farmer and grazier in Ireland on a large scale. . . . He also took over English farming servants and implements of husbandry, particularly a plough of his own invention, which is now the most general of any in the kingdom, known by the name of the Yorkshire or Rotherham plough.' The statement that Varlo was the inventor of the Rotherham plough is incorrect, as the implement had been patented in 1730, when Varlo was a child, by Stanyforth & Foljambe of Rotherham (*Journal Royal Agricultural Society*, 1892, 3rd ser. iii. 53).

In 1760 the prohibition on the export of Irish cattle to England was removed. Varlo accordingly sold his land in Ireland, and proceeded to bring his cattle over to this country. The step was, however, very unpopular. Varlo's cattle were slaughtered by the mob in the streets of Dublin, and he himself had a very narrow escape. A small compensation was given to him by the government at the instance of the Duke of Bedford, then lord lieutenant, and he appears to have begun grazing in England, probably in his native county of Yorkshire. In 1764 he finished his machine 'that harrows, sows, and rolls at one time' (*System of Husbandry*, i. 292), for

which he received a premium from the Dublin Society. Another invention, which, according to his editor, brought him into 'yet more vagations or wanderings,' was a winnowing machine which he perfected in 1772. A third invention was 'a machine for taking off friction.'

In 1784 he was living in Sloane Square. At this date occurred the strangest incident in his career. He had got possession of certain papers and charters purporting to have been granted by Charles I to Sir Edward Plowden, and entitling him to colonise New Albion (i.e. New Jersey). This attempt at colonisation proved abortive, and in Charles II's reign the charter was superseded by a new grant to the Duke of York. Armed with his papers (which were probably forgeries), Varlo went out to the American colonies (the independence of which had just been recognised by Britain), expecting apparently to be acknowledged as governor of the province of New Jersey and as lessee of one-third of the territory. The case was tried before the colonial courts, and Varlo's claim was naturally scouted. Varlo printed his documents in America in a pamphlet of thirty pages, containing (1) 'The Grant of Charles I to Sir E. Plowden, Earl Palatine of Albion' (apparently a transcript with alterations of the grant to Lord Baltimore); (2) 'The Lease from the Earl Palatine to Sir T. Danby;' (3) 'The Release of the Co-Grantees to the Earl Palatine;' and (4) 'The Address of the Earl Palatine to the Public.' Only two copies of Varlo's original pamphlet are known to exist, one of which is in the Boston (U.S.A.) Athenæum. Hazard considered the papers to be sufficiently authentic to be introduced into his collection of state papers (vol. i.) Varlo also took a twelve months' tour through the states of New England, Maryland, and Virginia (where he met Washington). On his return to England he petitioned the king and the Prince of Wales in the hope apparently of getting some of the money granted to American loyalists. He does not, however, seem to have met with much success. The last trace of him is on 24 Feb. 1795, when he was living in Southampton Row, New Road, Paddington, to which address Sir John Sinclair sent a formal letter of thanks for certain suggestions made by Varlo to the board of agriculture relative to the offering of premiums for the cultivation of maize. Varlo must have been over seventy at this time.

Varlo wrote: 1. 'The Yorkshire Farmer,' a work chiefly concerned with the cultivation of corn and flax. Some of the opinions given in this book he renounced later (*New System*, i. 18). 2. 'A New System of Husbandry, from Experiments never before made public,' York, 1770, 3 vols. Two further editions were published prior to 1773, one of these at Winchester. In 1774 a fourth edition was issued in London, and in 1785 a fifth in Boston, U.S.A. (*Catalogue* of the Boston Athenæum). This work of Varlo's evinces a wide acquaintance with different parts of the United Kingdom; in fact Varlo appears, like Arthur Young (1741–1820) [q. v.], only in a less degree, to have conducted regular agricultural tours (*New System*, iii. 227, 300). Varlo is to some extent a disciple of Jethro Tull (iii. 97). 3. 'Schemes offered for the Perusal and Consideration of the Legislature, Freeholders, and Public in General ... by C. Varlo, Esq.,' 1775. It is probably to this work that Varlo refers when he says that he published a book called 'Political Schemes' in 1772. This covers to a large extent the same points as are mooted in the 'Husbandry,' and also enlarges on the advantages of a general enclosure act (for, though Varlo was one of the most spirited defenders of the open-field husbandry, he was in favour of a general act for the enclosure of waste and untilled land). 4. 'Nature Displayed: a New Work by different Gentlemen on several Subjects; Lectures on Philosophy; a Twelve Months' Tour of Observations through America, also Political Hints offered to the Legislature,' 3rd ed. 1793; new ed. 1796. 5. 'Floating Ideas of Nature, suited to the Philosopher, Farmer, and Mechanic,' 1796, 2 vols. These later works of Varlo are agricultural miscellanies, the greater part of the material for which is taken literally from his earlier writings. Whatever new matter there is chiefly relates to America, and especially to American agriculture, an account of Varlo's travels, and proposals to introduce into England certain details of American farm management, such as the cultivation of maize or the stabling of horses without litter.

[Most of these particulars are derived from the second volume of Varlo's Floating Ideas of Nature, 1796, where his editor gives a biographical sketch, with the text of his two petitions to the Prince of Wales. Varlo also drops some autobiographical hints in his New System. For his travels to and in America, see Memoirs of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, vol. iv. pt. i.; Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, 1846, i. 8–10, and the Catalogue of the Boston Athenæum.] E. C–E.

VASHON, JAMES (1742–1827), admiral, son of James Volant Vashon, vicar of Eye in Herefordshire and lecturer of Lud-

low, was born at Ludlow on 9 Aug. 1742. He entered the navy in August 1755 on board the Revenge, with Captain Frederick Cornewall, a man of local property and influence [see under CORNEWALL, JAMES, and CORNEWALL, FOLLIOTT HERBERT WALKER]. In the Revenge Vashon was present at the battle of Minorca on 20 May 1756, and on Cornewall being sent to England as a witness on the trial of Admiral John Byng [q. v.], he was moved into the Lancaster, with Captain George Edgcumbe (afterwards Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe) [q. v.], and took part in the reduction of Louisbourg in July 1758. The Lancaster went to the West Indies, as part of the force under Commodore John Moore (1718–1779) [q. v.] in the reduction of Guadeloupe. Vashon was then moved into the Cambridge, Moore's flagship, and continued in her, under Captain Goostrey and Rear-admiral Charles Holmes [q. v.], at Jamaica. While there he was frequently lent to the Boreas, a cruising frigate, and in her saw some sharp boat service, in cutting out the enemy's privateers. Holmes died in November 1761, and on 1 July 1762 Goostrey was killed in the attack on the Morro Castle at Havana. In the summer of 1761 Goostrey is said to have asked Holmes to make Vashon a lieutenant. Holmes demurred, saying he looked such a boy, but he would make him one by and by. The death of Holmes and Goostrey deprived him of this patronage, and though he passed his examination on 7 Sept. 1763, and continued serving without interruption on the Newfoundland station and the West Indies, he was not promoted till 1 June 1774, when Sir George Rodney made him a lieutenant of the Maidstone. In 1777 the Maidstone returned to England, and, after refitting, was sent out to the coast of North America, under the command of Captain Alan (afterwards Lord) Gardner [q. v.], and employed during the early months of 1778 in active cruising. In March Vashon commanded the boats in setting fire to a ship which they had driven on shore, where she was defended by several field-pieces. In July he was sent up to Lord Howe at New York with news of the French fleet; and, having rejoined the Maidstone, assisted in capturing the Lion, a large armed ship. Vashon, with four-and-twenty men, was put on board her, but the boisterous weather prevented further communication, and the situation of the prize crew with some two hundred prisoners was very critical. The ship, too, was in a sinking condition, but Vashon succeeded in keeping the Frenchmen at the pumps, and so bringing his charge safely to Antigua.

For this service Vashon was promoted to the rank of commander on 5 Aug. 1779, ordered home, and appointed to the Alert, in which he was again sent to the West Indies. Early in 1781 he was sent home with despatches from Jamaica, was for some time attached to the fleet in the North Sea under Sir Hyde Parker, and in December went out to the West Indies with Rodney, where the Alert was stationed off Martinique as a look-out ship; he was with the fleet in the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782, when he took possession of the Glorieuse; was active in saving the people blown up in the César, and was posted to the Prince William by a commission dated the same day. He was afterwards appointed by Rodney to the Formidable, as flag-captain; and, on Rodney's being superseded, was moved into the Sibyl, which he commanded till the peace. From 1786 to 1789 he was captain of the Europa, with Commodore Gardner's broad pennant on board; in the Spanish armament of 1790 commanded the Ardent, and in 1793 was appointed to the St. Albans, employed on convoy service to the Mediterranean and to Jamaica. He afterwards commanded the Pompée in the Channel fleet off Brest, and during the mutiny at Spithead. When the fleet had returned to its duty, a new and dangerous outbreak occurred in the Pompée, and, though this was promptly quelled and the ringleaders tried by court-martial and sentenced to death, Vashon applied to be relieved from the command. He commanded in turn the Neptune, the Dreadnought (1801–1802), and the Princess Royal from 1803 till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 23 April 1804. He then, for four years, commanded the ships at Leith and on the coast of Scotland; was made a vice-admiral on 28 April 1808, and admiral on 4 June 1814. He died at Ludlow on 20 Oct. 1827. He left one son, in holy orders.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 182 (a long memoir apparently contributed by Vashon himself); Marshall's Roy Nav. Biogr. i. 208; Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 465.] J. K. L.

VASSALL, JOHN (*d.* 1625), colonial pioneer, who describes himself in his will as 'mariner,' was of French extraction. He was sent to England by his father, John Vassall, during the religious troubles in France from his home in Normandy. Vassall seems to have been recognised as an authority in questions of navigation, as we find him recommended to be examined by the judge of the admiralty as to 'the skill of the pilot' in a suit respecting the wreck of a vessel on the Goodwin sands in 1577. In 1588 Vassall

fitted out and commanded a vessel of 140 tons to serve against the Spanish armada. In Harleian MS. 168, f. 177, his vessel is called the Samuell, while in the state papers in the record office (Eliz. vol. 215, f. 76) it appears as the Solomon.

Vassall was a member of the Virginia Company of London, and his name is inserted in its second charter of 23 May 1609 as 'John Vassall, gentleman.' In the following year he subscribed 25*l.* towards the adventure. From 1589 to 1602 he was apparently residing at 'Ratcliffe hamlet,' in the parish of Stepney, but about the latter year seems to have left the parish and gone to live at Cockseyhurst, Eastwood, Essex, where he had property. He died, however, at Stepney of the plague in 1625, and was buried in the parish church on 13 Sept. At Eastwood Vassall became acquainted with Samuel Purchas [q. v.], who mentions him in his 'Pilgrimage' (edit. 1617, p. 705) as 'a friend and neighbour of mine.'

Vassall married, first, at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, on 25 Sept. 1569, Anne Howes, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, on 4 Sept. 1580, also at St. Dunstan's, Anna Russell (*d.* 1593) of Ratcliffe, by whom he had, besides other children, Samuel [q. v.] and William (see below). Vassall married, thirdly, on 27 March 1594, Judith (*d.* 1639), daughter of Stephen Borough of Stepney and Chatham, brother of William Borough [q. v.], and widow of Thomas Scott of Colchester and London, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

William Vassall (1592–1655), fourth son of John by his second wife, was born at Stepney in 1592. He was named in the first charter of the Massachusetts Company of March 1629, and sailed for the colony in July of the following year. Not being able to agree with his colleagues, he returned to England after a stay of only a few months. He again went to America in June 1635, and, after a short stay at Roxbury, removed to Scituate in Plymouth colony, where, on 28 Nov. 1636, he joined the church of John Lothrop. Already in 1637, when Scituate was petitioning for more land, Vassall had managed to quarrel with his surroundings, and a new tract of land was granted to the place on the condition that a township was founded and that the differences with Vassall were composed. In 1638 he took the oath of fidelity. Though a public-spirited man, his usefulness was much restricted by his inability to agree with those around him. He became one of the richest settlers in Plymouth colony. In 1646, with a few others as discontented as himself, he sailed for England to make his grievances known. Some account of the alleged grievances is given in a pamphlet entitled 'New England's Jonas cast up in London' (London, 1647), with the name of John Child on the title-page, but it was probably the work of Vassall. It was answered in the same year by Edward Winslow in 'New England's Salamander Discovered,' in which the author's opinion of Vassall is openly expressed.

In 1650 Vassall removed to Barbados, where he died in 1655, possessed of much property.

A descendant, Spencer Thomas Vassall (1764–1807), after serving at Gibraltar (1782) and in Flanders during the French revolutionary wars, and being nearly executed as a spy, purchased in 1801 the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 38th regiment, called under his command the 'crack regiment of Ireland.' He took part in the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and was appointed governor of the town. He died of wounds received during the capture of Monte Video on 3 Feb. 1807. His remains were removed to St. Paul's, Bristol, where a monument, designed by Flaxman, with verses by Mrs. Opie, was erected to his memory (cf. Halford, *Poems*, 1811, p. 111; Budworth, *Ramble to the Lakes*, 1810, p. 353).

[Unpublished pedigree by the late Rev. W. Vassall; Visitation of London, 1633 (Harl. Soc. Publ.), xvii. 308; Murdin's State Papers in the Reign of Elizabeth, p. 617; Brown's Genesis of the United States, pp. 208, 223, 1036; Force's Tracts, iii. 36; Hill and Frere's Memorials of Stepney Parish, passim; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 505, ii. 483; Chester's Marriage Licences (Foster); Brigg's Reg. Book of the Parish of St. Nicholas Acons, pp. 66, 67; P.C.C. 99 Clark; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, i. 10–14, 17; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd ser. iv. 240, 244, v. 121, 499–500, 517; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of First Settlers in New England, iv. 367; Anonymous Memoir of Lieut.-col. Vassall, passim; Gent. Mag. 1807, pp. 363, 481.] B. P.

VASSALL, SAMUEL (1586–1667), parliamentarian, second son of John Vassall [q. v.] by his second wife, Anna Russell, was baptised at Stepney on 5 June 1586. He became a merchant in London, and traded to New England, the West Indies, and Guinea. He was one of the incorporators of the first Massachusetts company in March 1628, and in 1630 was one of those who advanced 50*l.* in the enterprise. He and his brother William [see under Vassall, John] afterwards acquired by purchase, as original proprietors, two-twen-

tieths of all Massachusetts in New England. In September 1628 Samuel refused to pay the tonnage and poundage demanded by the custom-house on a large quantity of currants which he was importing. An information in the exchequer was exhibited by the attorney-general against him, when Vassall himself pleaded his own cause and the illegality of the imposition. The barons of exchequer refused to hear Vassall's counsel in the case, asserting that it would fall under the same rule as the famous Bate case already adjudged (GARDINER, ii. 5–6). Vassall was imprisoned and his goods retained. In June 1630 he was again contending against 'that pretended duty,' having brought up to Tilbury a vessel laden 'with that drug called tobacco' from Virginia. He had joined in April of the same year with George, lord Berkeley, and others, in an agreement to form a settlement in Virginia. In 1634 he was again in trouble, this time for breach of contract, having undertaken to convey certain settlers to the new colony of Carolina, and through some mismanagement having deposited them in October 1633 in Virginia, where they remained without further transport till the following May. Vassall was still imprisoned in the Fleet in 1636, proceedings against him continuing meanwhile. He appears to have been released at the end of the year.

On 2 March 1639-40 Vassall was elected to represent the city of London in the short parliament that sat from 13 April to 5 May. In June of the same year he, with Richard Chambers [q. v.], was summoned by the council in order to be 'committed to some prisons in remote parts for seducing the king's people.' On 20 Oct. 1640 he was re-elected to represent the city of London in the Long parliament. At this time he was styled clothier or clothworker. On 2 Dec. Vassall 'delivered his grievances by word of mouth' to the commons, and a committee was appointed to consider them (RUSHWORTH, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 72). On 2 Feb. 1641 the House of Commons ordered the restitution to him by the farmers of the customs and imports of the tobacco which had been seized. In July the committee meeting in the Star-chamber was still considering 'of some fit way for reparation.'

Vassall was one of the members of the House of Commons who took the 'protestation' on 3 May 1641. In 1642 he was one of the commissioners for plantations in the colonies, and as such in November took part in the appointment of Sir Thomas Warner [q. v.] as governor of the Caribbee Islands. He was one of the commissioners for the incorporation of Providence plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England in 1643. On 22 Sept. 1643 he took the covenant. On 20 Feb. 1645 he was one of the committee for the city of London for raising funds towards the maintenance of the Scottish army, and on 11 July 1646 he was named one of the commissioners for the kingdom of England for the conservation of peace between the two kingdoms. Early in 1650, as a trader to Guinea, he was giving information to the house respecting some disputes between various merchants and the Guinea Company.

Meanwhile, Vassall was endeavouring to secure compensation for his losses and imprisonment for refusing to pay tonnage and poundage in 1628. The matter had on 14 June 1644 been referred to the committee for the navy, and on 18 Jan. 1646–7 the commons voted him 10,445*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* He had also advanced money to pay the parliamentary forces in Ireland, and on 6 May 1647, 2,591*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, due to Vassall on this account, was ordered to be made chargeable on the grand excise, 'with interest on the same' payable every six months. Vassall, however, received nothing. On 6 April 1654, in a petition presented to the Protector, he stated that in consequence of resisting tonnage and poundage he lost money to the value of 15,000*l.*, and begged leave to refund himself by means of privileges to import French wines, ship coals and lead, or receive forest land. The debt with interest now amounted to 20,202*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* On 6 May 1656 he was granted 150*l.* annually as interest on the debt formerly charged on the excise. On 26 May on the taking of a 'Spanish prize' a warrant was issued by the council for the payment to him of 1,000*l.* He was nevertheless informed on 8 Sept. 1657 that he should make his application for payment to parliament, 'as no revenue remains at his highness's disposal to satisfy the said debt.' On 18 March 1658 the petition was again read to the council, and again on 3 June 1658, at which time Vassall was a 'prisoner in the upper bench.' On 1 April 1659 the commons recommended the Protector to grant a privy seal for the payment to him of 500*l.* as part of the debt. A bill was accordingly prepared for signature on 5 April. On 18 Aug. 1660 it was ordered that the remainder of the debt should again be made chargeable on the excise, and 'forthwith paid to Mr. Vassall.' In 1663 he was in Carolina occupied in making arrangements with the lords proprietors of the colony with respect to a claim laid by him for part

of a term not yet expired. In all probability he died in Massachusetts, but the exact time or place is not known. He may be identical with the Samuel Vassall of Bedale in Yorkshire, who was living in 1665 (will of his son John, P. C. C. 29 Hyde). But when letters of administration were granted in London to his son Francis on 24 Sept. 1667, it was stated that he died abroad.

[Unpublished pedigree by the late Rev. William Vassall; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, i. 10; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. i. p. 641, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 246, pt. iv. vol. i. pp. 313, 619, pt. iv. vol. ii. p. 1099; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1629 to 1659, passim; Neill's Virginia Carolorum, pp. 75–6; Cal. State Papers Colonial, 1574–1660, passim; Official List of M.P.'s, i. 482, 491; Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv. v. vii. and viii.; Lords' Journals, vii. 224; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. 2nd ser. v. 121–2; manuscript notes by late Rev. W. Vassall, kindly supplied by Douglas Sladen, esq.] B. P.

VAUGHAN, BENJAMIN (1751–1835), politician and political economist, born in Jamaica on 19 April 1751, was eldest son of Samuel Vaughan, a West India merchant and planter, who settled in London, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hallowell of Boston. William Vaughan (1752–1830) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Benjamin was educated at Newcome's school in Hackney, at the nonconformist academy at Warrington, and at Cambridge University, but was prevented by the system of religious tests from graduating, being a unitarian. He apparently became acquainted with Lord Shelburne through Benjamin Horne, the elder brother of John Horne Tooke [q. v.], and soon gained the confidence of that statesman, by whom he was occasionally employed in confidential political business and as private secretary. He also studied law at the Temple and medicine in Edinburgh; it is said because William Manning, whose daughter Sarah he married on 30 June 1781, had at first refused his consent to the marriage on the ground that he had no profession (Vaughan's wife was aunt of Cardinal Manning). He subsequently returned to mercantile pursuits, and entered into a partnership with his brother-in-law, William Manning. He made acquaintance with Benjamin Franklin, with whom he afterwards contracted a warm friendship and continued to correspond after the outbreak of the war with the colonies. Like all the followers of Lord Shelburne, he sided with the colonists in their struggle with the mother country, and his political as well as his religious sympathies brought him into intimate relations with Price, Priestley, Paine, and Horne Tooke during the American war and the French revolution. In June 1782 he was sent to Paris to give private assurances to Franklin that the death of Lord Rockingham and the accession to power of Lord Shelburne had caused no change of policy in regard to the intention of recognising the independence of the United Colonies. In September of that year he took an active though unofficial part in the negotiations for peace at the secret request of Shelburne, who employed him on account of his intimate friendship with Franklin, and helped to persuade the English ministers to admit the independence of 'the United States of America' as a preliminary, and 'not as depending upon the event of any other part of the treaty.' He also urged that so great a divergence of views existed between the American and French negotiators in Paris as to give the British government an opportunity of concluding a separate peace with the colonies if this concession to their views were made. Vaughan's activity was resented by the English official negotiators, as appears by a letter of Richard Oswald [q. v.] to Lord Shelburne (*Life of Shelburne*, iii. 256, 321).

In 1790 Vaughan was in Paris with Lord Wycombe, the eldest son of Lord Shelburne (then Lord Lansdowne), and was in frequent communication with the leaders of the party opposed to the French court. At the 'fête de la fédération' of 14 July 1790 in the Champ de Mars he was almost the only stranger, except those belonging to the corps diplomatique, who obtained a place in the covered seats near the royal box. He describes Marie-Antoinette as looking 'well, fat, and sulky' (to Lord Lansdowne 15 July 1790). His French sympathies were not abated by the violent turn taken by subsequent events. In February 1792 he became member for Calne. He was very active at this time with his pen on commercial and economic subjects, as well as on politics. A 'Treatise on International Trade,' which was translated into French in 1789, and a series of letters to the 'Morning Chronicle' condemning the attack of the northern powers on Poland and France in 1792 and 1793, are his principal performances. There is a record of a speech by him in February 1794 on the subject of the negro population in the West Indies. But his active parliamentary career was now abruptly terminated, owing to the arrest of William Stone, brother of John Hurford Stone [q. v.], a well-known supporter of the French revolution and a notorious enemy to the policy of Pitt. J. H. Stone was at the time in Paris. On William Stone a letter from Vaughan was found,

apparently intended for J. H. Stone, and in consequence Vaughan was summoned before the privy council on 8 May 1794. Although the letter contained nothing that was in reality compromising, Vaughan, conscious probably that other and more dangerous documents might have fallen into the possession of the government, and aware that he had been introduced to William Jackson (1737?-1795) [q. v.], the Irish conspirator, left the country, and took refuge in France, where he arrived at the commencement of the reign of terror. War had been declared against England, and Vaughan was liable to be seized at any moment as a 'moderate' or as a 'foreigner.' He lived in hiding at Passy; Robespierre, at that time a member of the committee of public safety and at the height of his power, and Bishop Grégoire being among the few persons cognisant of the secret. In June his hiding-place was discovered, but he escaped with a month's imprisonment at the Carmelites, probably owing to the goodwill of Robespierre, and then left for Geneva. Thence he wrote a long letter to Robespierre, which actually arrived on 9 Thermidor (27 July) at the very moment of the fall of the dictator. It advised him to keep France within her natural limits, and to surround her with a fringe of free and allied states, a sort of anticipation of the Confederation of the Rhine (*Journal de la Montagne*, August 1794). This letter was alleged by Billaud-Varennes, in a speech on 28 July 1794, to be a proof that Vaughan was a spy of Pitt's. In 1796 he published a pamphlet at Strasburg in defence of the Directory, which he vaunted as a highly successful form of government, and one likely to be permanent. Subsequently he returned to Paris, and, though assured by Pitt, through his brother-in-law, William Manning, that he could safely return to England, he remained in France.

There are numerous allusions to Vaughan and Stone in the despatches of Barthélemy, the French minister in Switzerland, and in one of them Barthélemy describes Vaughan as a man 'dont le patriotisme, la probité, et les lumières sont infiniment recommandables' (*Papiers de Barthélemy*, iv. 593).

Vaughan preserved his good relations with Lord Lansdowne owing to the identity of their views in regard to France. About 1798 he went to America, probably despairing, like Priestley, of the political outlook in England. He joined his brothers and his relatives on the side of his mother at Hallowell, where he lived in a peaceful retirement. His political opinions are said to have adopted a very conservative hue in his later years. He died on 8 Dec. 1835, leaving three sons and four daughters. His descendants still live at Hallowell.

In 1779 Vaughan issued the first collective edition of Franklin's works in London, under the title 'Political, Philosophical, and Miscellaneous Pieces by Benjamin Franklin.' He also superintended the 'Complete Works of Benjamin Franklin,' issued in 1806 (London, 8vo), with a memoir.

[The best account of Vaughan is to be found in Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution. See also Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne, vol. iii.; Papiers de Barthélemy, ed. M. Jean Kaulek, Paris, 1889; Appleton's American Biography; Sheppard's Reminiscences of the Vaughan Family; Introductory Narrative to William Vaughan's Tracts on Docks and Commerce, 1835; Diplomatic and Revolutionary Correspondence, Washington, 1887; Archives Nationales, Paris, ii. 221; Doniol's Participation de la France à l'établissement des Etats-Unis, Paris, 1886–92, v. 100, 161.] E. F.

VAUGHAN, CHARLES JOHN (1816–1897), headmaster of Harrow, master of the Temple, and dean of Llandaff, born in 1816, was second son of Edward Thomas Vaughan, vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Pares, manufacturer and banker, of Leicester. Under the skilful tuition of his father, a man of ability and force of character, he early showed remarkable promise, and, after his father's untimely death in 1829, was sent to Rugby, then under the guidance of Dr. Arnold. Of the same year as Stanley, whose sister Catherine he married many years later (1850), and slightly senior to Clough, he belonged to the generation which, under Arnold, made the name of the school. After dividing with Stanley the honours of Rugby, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and was bracketed with Lord Lyttelton as senior classic and chancellor's medallist in 1838. He graduated B.A. in 1838 and M.A. in 1841, proceeding D.D. *per regias literas* in 1845. In 1839 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded to the study of the law. After a brief trial, however, he resolved to follow the calling of his father and elder brother. He was ordained in 1841, and almost immediately afterwards was appointed to the vicarage of St. Martin's, Leicester, formerly his father's parish, and subsequently that of both his eldest and youngest brothers. This charge he held, with great profit to his flock, till 1844.

In that year he was elected to the headmastership of Harrow. The school was then in low water. Its numbers had dropped to little over sixty, and its discipline was out of joint. Within two years Vaughan had

raised the numbers to over two hundred, and poured fresh life into the studies and discipline of his pupils. During the last dozen years of his rule it is probable that no school stood higher than Harrow. In his dealings both with boys and masters he happily joined firmness with consideration, and no headmaster, Arnold excepted, gathered round him a more gifted band of scholars or colleagues. Among the former may be mentioned Dr. Butler (his successor in the headmastership), C. S. Calverley, and Sir George Trevelyan; among the latter Dr. Westcott and Dr. Farrar. It is noticeable that, like Arnold, he refused to be lost in the more mechanical labour of organisation, and to the end, though far from indifferent to such minor details, found his chief work in teaching and preaching. As teacher, his main object was to impart to his pupils that strict accuracy of thought and expression, and to the more capable of them that keen sense of style and the subtle delicacies of language, in which his own delight peculiarly lay. As preacher—though certainly the sermons of those days are not comparable either in religious depth or in beauty of expression to those of later years—he already showed the instinctive grasp of his hearers' needs and the power of appealing directly to their hearts, which eventually made him one of the weightiest preachers of his generation.

At the end of 1859 Vaughan resigned the headmastership of Harrow. A few months later Lord Palmerston, who as chairman of the governing body had formed the highest opinion of his capacity, offered him the bishopric of Rochester. He accepted it without hesitation. A day or two later, probably after a severe struggle with his ambition, the acceptance was withdrawn. It is commonly believed that offers of a like sort were renewed more than once; but even to his closest friends he never spoke of them; his determination had been taken once for all. In the latter part of 1860 he was appointed to the important vicarage of Doncaster, and threw himself heart and soul into the ordinary work of a town parish. It was here that he perfected his powers as a preacher; it was here also that he entered on what was destined to be the most distinctive work of his life, the preparation of young men for ordination. After deep consideration he took occasion, in a sermon preached before the university of Cambridge in 1861, to announce his readiness to receive graduates of any university for this purpose. The offer was at once taken up by a few men. Before he left Doncaster over a hundred pupils had passed through his hands; before his death the number had gone beyond 450. Never probably has there been a deeper or more lasting bond between master and scholars than existed between him and successive generations of his pupils.

In 1869 Vaughan accepted the mastership of the Temple, and entered his new field of work with a manly declaration that he stood on the old paths of Christian belief, and must not be expected to trim his course with a view to suiting the supposed wishes of a critical, or perhaps sceptical, audience. This at once established a firm understanding between him and the benchers, an understanding which remained unbroken to the end. In 1879 he accepted the deanery of Llandaff. Henceforth he divided the year between the Temple and Llandaff, and found considerable advantage in the variety of pastoral work which the change offered to his pupils. His weight of character and freedom from sectarian bias soon won him a unique influence among all parties in South Wales. He was thus enabled to take a leading part in the foundation of the University College at Cardiff (1883–4), of which, in recognition of his services, he was elected president in 1894. A severe illness which assailed him in that year prevented him from actively discharging his new duties, and led to his resignation of the mastership of the Temple. He still, however, continued his work as dean and with candidates for ordination until illness again attacked him in the summer of 1896. After lingering for more than a year he died on 15 Oct. 1897. He left a strict injunction that no life of him should be published.

Among the numerous works published by Vaughan—altogether more than sixty—may be mentioned: 1. 'Memorials of Harrow Sundays,' 1859; 5th edit. 1880. 2. 'Notes for Lectures on Confirmation,' 1859; 9th edit. 1876. 3. 'St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans' (Greek text, with notes), 1859; 5th edit. 1880. 4. 'Epiphany, Lent, and Easter,' 1860; 3rd edit. 1868. 5. 'Lessons of Life and Godliness' (sermons preached at Doncaster), 1862; 5th edit. (printed with 'Words from the Gospels'), 1891. 6. 'Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians,' 1862; 4th edit. 1882. 7. 'Lectures on the Revelation of St. John,' 2 vols. 1863; 5th edit. (1 vol.) 1882. 8. 'Words from the Gospels,' 1863; 3rd edit. 1875. 9. 'The Church of the First Days,' vol. i. 1864, 3rd edit. 1873; vol. ii. 1865, 3rd edit. 1874; vol. iii. 1865, 3rd edit. 1875; in one vol. 1890. 10. 'The Young Life equipping itself for God's Service,' 1872; 7th edit. 1877. 11. 'St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians' (Greek text, with notes, &c.), 1885. 12. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews'

(Greek text, with notes), 1890; 2nd edit. 1891.

[Private information; Times, 16 and 18 Oct. 1897.] C. E. V.

VAUGHAN, SIR CHARLES RICHARD (1774–1849), diplomatist, son of James Vaughan, physician, of Leicester, and Hester, daughter of John Smalley, who had married a daughter of Sir Richard Halford, was born at Leicester on 20 Dec. 1774. His brothers were Sir Henry Halford [q. v.] (Vaughan), who dropped the latter name; Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839) [q. v.], baron of the exchequer; and Peter Vaughan, warden of Merton. He was educated at Rugby, where he entered on 22 Jan. 1788, and at Merton College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1791. He graduated B.A. in 1796, and M.A. in 1798, in which year he was also elected a fellow of All Souls'. He intended to follow the medical profession, attending lectures both in Edinburgh and London, and took the degree of M.B. in 1800. He was, however, elected Radcliffe travelling fellow on 4 Dec. 1800, and spent the next three years in Germany, France, and Spain. In 1804 he visited Constantinople, Asia Minor, and Syria. In 1805 he made his way from Aleppo to Bagdad, travelling with a pundit; thence he went to Persia, fell ill near the Caspian, and was indebted perhaps for his life to the kindness of some Russian officers. With them he sailed for the Volga in November, was shut out by the ice, had to spend the winter on the desert island of Kulali, but eventually arrived at Astrakan in April 1806, reaching England by St. Petersburg on 11 Aug. 1806.

In 1808, in a private capacity, Vaughan accompanied Charles Stuart (afterwards Lord Stuart de Rothesay) [q.v.] to Spain, and was present at the assembly of the northern juntas at Lugo; thence he went to Madrid, and travelled to Saragossa with Colonel (Sir) Charles William Doyle [q. v.] On his return to Madrid he was sent with despatches relating to the battle of Tudela to Sir John Moore at Salamanca, and returned to England in December 1808. In 1809 he published his 'Narrative of the Siege of Saragossa' (London, 8vo), which reached a fifth edition within the year.

In 1809 Vaughan was appointed private secretary to Henry Bathurst, third earl Bathurst [q. v.], secretary for foreign affairs. On 5 Jan. 1810 he became secretary of legation (later of embassy) in Spain, whither he returned with the minister, Henry Wellesley. He was sent to England in 1811 to give information as to the state of politics in Spain. He acted as minister-plenipotentiary during the absence of his chief from August 1815 till December 1816. His correspondence during these years throws much light on Spanish politics. On 5 April 1820 he went to Paris as secretary of embassy under his old friend Sir Charles Stuart, and on 8 Feb. 1823 became minister-plenipotentiary to the confederated states of Switzerland. In 1825 he was appointed envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the United States, and on 23 March 1825 he was made privy councillor. Between 11 July and 13 Aug. 1826 he travelled nearly eighteen hundred miles in the States; in 1829 he accomplished another long tour. From 1831 to 1833 he was on leave of absence in England, and during this time had a personal conference with the king on American affairs. In 1833 he was created knight grand cross of the Guelphs of Hanover. In October 1835 he finally left Washington. His service in the United States covered one of the most interesting periods in American history. He was intimate with such men as Story and Clay, and he had to watch such burning questions as that of the boundary with Canada, the position of the South American republics, the slave trade, and the tariff.

In 1835 Vaughan made a protracted tour on the continent. On 4 March 1837 he was sent on a special embassy to Constantinople, and proceeded by way of Malta, where he heard that the mission was no longer required; he therefore went to Venice, and thence travelled home through Italy and Switzerland. In such travel he spent most of the years that were left to him. He has left minute itineraries of his later journeys. He died unmarried in Hertford Street, Mayfair, on 15 June 1849.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 204; minute details are contained in notes taken by Mr. J. A. Doyle from the papers of Sir Henry Halford, and particularly in a very careful summary of the events and dates of Vaughan's life found among those papers.] C. A. H.

VAUGHAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1522), bishop of St. David's, was presumably of Welsh origin, being, according to some, a native of South Wales. He was born about the middle of the fifteenth century, and was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.D. On 21 June 1487 he was instituted to the church of St. Matthew, Friday Street, London, and subsequently became vicar of Islington also. At St. Paul's he was successively promoted to the prebend of Reculverland, 15 April 1493, that of Harleston, 16 Nov. 1499, and was made treasurer 10 Nov.

1503, holding along with the latter the prebend of Bromesbury in the same church. He built a house near St. Paul's for his successors in the treasurership, and distributed five hundred marks to the poor in London in time of dearth (LELAND, *Collectanea*, 2nd ed. ii. 324). He was made archdeacon of Lewes in 1509, and on 22 July in the same year, vacating his London appointments, he was consecrated bishop of St. David's, to which he was promoted by the pope's bull of provision dated 13 Jan. 1508–9.

To Vaughan has been assigned 'the most prominent place among the prelates who occupied the see of St. David's during the closing days of the ante-reformation era' (JONES and FREEMAN). Excepting Gower, the see never had a more munificent benefactor. In lieu of what had been, up to his time, a 'vilissimus sive sordidissimus locus,' he erected at St. David's 'the beautiful chapel' which still bears his name. On its walls he placed three coats-of-arms, namely, his own, those of Henry VII, and of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, 'who probably had been once his patron' (WILLIS, pp. 77, 89), and who spent his latter days at Carew Castle, close to Lamphey, which was then an episcopal residence (LAWS, *Little England*, p. 235). He remodelled and roofed the lady-chapel and its ante-chapel, while the roof of the nave, and probably also the porch and the upper stage of the tower, belong to his period. He also built the chapel at Lamphey, and Leland (loc. cit.) ascribes to him the chapel of St. Justinian (now in ruins), the chapel at Llawhaden Castle, where Vaughan often resided, together with general repairs at the same place, and a great barn (now destroyed) at Lamphey. 'The beautiful interior decoration' of Hodgeston church is supposed to be his (LAWS, p. 232).

Vaughan died in November 1522, and was buried in the chapel which he built and which bears his name. Over him was placed 'a plain marble tomb, with his effigy in brass richly engraven,' and underneath an inscription, which is quoted by Browne Willis (p. 20). All that now remains of it is 'a large slab of shell marble, immediately in front of the altar.' His will, dated 20 May 1521, was proved on 27 Jan. 1522–3.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 585; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 106 (see also pp. 118, 153, 203, 475, and 677); Le Neve's Fasti, ed. 1854, i. 300, ii. 355, 364, 389, 430; Browne Willis's St. David's, pp. 15–22, 117–18; Fenton's Pembrokeshire, pp. 89, 313, 431; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 26; Bevan's Diocesan Hist. of St. David's (S.P.C.K.), p. 146; Newell's Welsh Church, p. 396. A full account of Vaughan's architectural work is given in Jones and Freeman's History and Antiquities of St. David's, pp. 69, 96, 124, 163–8, 308, and Arch. Cambr. 2nd ser. xiii. 67, 5th ser. xv. 223–6.]

D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN or **VYCHAN, SIR GRIFFITH** (*d.* 1447), soldier, was son of Griffith ap Ieuan and his wife Maud. The father was implicated in Glendower's rebellion in 1403 and defended Caus Castle for some time against Henry IV's forces; his deeds of valour were celebrated in a poem by Lewys Glyn Cothi (*Gwaith*, 1837, pp. 423–5). The son, who in 1406 was styled Sir Griffith (Vaughan or Vychan, meaning simply 'the younger'), was apparently not involved in the rebellion; he figured on the roll of burgesses in Welshpool in that year, and inherited lands in Burgedin, Treflydau, Garth, Maesmawr, and elsewhere. He accompanied Henry V to France, and fought at Agincourt on 25 Oct. 1415, when he was made a knight-banneret (*College of Arms MSS.*, Prothero, vii. 186, 195, and E. 6, 99). Towards the end of 1417 Sir Griffith and his brother, Ieuan ap Griffith, made themselves notorious by capturing on their ancestral estate at Broniarth Sir John Oldcastle the lollard, upon whose head a price had been set. Various privileges were granted them for this act by a charter from Edward de Charlton, lord of Powys [q. v.], dated 6 July 1419, and still preserved at Garth ('A Powysian at Agincourt' in *Montgomery Collections*, ii. 139). No further notice of Sir Griffith occurs until 1447, when he seems to have given offence to the queen, Margaret of Anjou. He was denounced by proclamation as an open rebel, and five hundred marks were offered for his capture. This was effected by Henry de Grey, lord of Powys, who summoned Sir Griffith to the castle of Pool, and gave what Sir Griffith considered a 'safe-conduct.' Immediately on his arrival within the court-yard he was beheaded 'without judge or jury.' This event, which took place about April 1447, was the occasion of poetical laments by Lewys Glyn Cothi and David Lloyd of Mathavarn (*Gwaith Lewys Glyn Cothi*, Oxford, 1837, pp. 418–22; *Montgomery Collections*, i. 335–6, vi. 92–5). On 20 July 1447 a treasury warrant was issued for the payment of the five hundred marks to Grey (*Trevelyan Papers*, Camden Soc. pp. 32, 36). The deed has been attributed to jealousy on Grey's part because Sir Griffith was descended from the ancient princes of Powys, and had probably laid claim to some of Grey's lands.

Sir Griffith married Margaret, daughter

and coheir of Griffith ap Jenkin of Broughton, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest son was David Lloyd of Leighton, ancestor of the Lloyds of Marrington, Marton, and Stockton; the second, Cadwalader, was ancestor of the Lloyds of Maesmawr; and the third, Reginald, was ancestor of the Wynnes of Garth and of the Lloyds of Broniarth and Gaervawr (*Sheriffs of Montgomery*, pp. 1–7, 376–425, 528–9; *Pedigrees of Montgomery Families*, 1888, pp. 16–18, 52, 126, 153).

[Authorities cited; College of Arms, Prothero, vii. 186, 195, and E. 6, 99; Visitation of England and Wales, iii. 1; Armorial Families, pp. 512–15; Dwnn's Visitations, i. 279, 328; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Lloyd of Stockton Manor;' documents kindly lent by Henry Crampton Lloyd, esq., of Stockton Manor; Chirbury, Shropshire.] A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, Sir HENRY (1587?–1659?), royalist soldier, born probably between 1585 and 1590, was the sixth son of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire [see under VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY]. William Vaughan (1577–1641) was his brother. He settled at Derwydd, having married Sage, the daughter of the heiress of that house, who was the first wife of John Gwyn William (cf. DWNN, *Heraldic Visit.* i. 214, 232; *Arch. Cambr.* 4th ser. xii. 235, where Vaughan's brother, Walter Vaughan of Llanelly, is erroneously given as his father). He was sheriff for Carmarthenshire in 1620, and M.P. for Carmarthen from 1621 to 1629 (except for a short term in 1625, when, after a double return, he was unseated). He was again elected for the county on 26 March and 5 Nov. 1640, and was knighted at Oxford on 1 Jan. 1642–3 (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 200). He appears to have been a member of the committee for examining scandalous ministers, but in 1644 a petition was presented to the House of Commons by Hugh Grundy, urging his removal therefrom on the ground that he had himself placed 'six scandalous ministers, no preachers,' to serve 'six parish churches with several chapels' in Carmarthenshire which he had obtained from Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, at the rent of 750*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 389; *Arch. Cambr.* 4th ser. xii. 327). It seems to have been suggested that Vaughan had also harboured papists. He was disabled from retaining his seat in parliament on 5 Feb. 1644.

When in 1642 his nephew, Richard Vaughan, second earl of Carbery [q. v.], was given the command of the royalist forces in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, Sir Henry, with the rank of major-general, seems to have been entrusted with plenary powers, and is said to have been 'the instrument of much mischief' in those counties, treating his opponents with brutality. His headquarters were at Haverfordwest, but, according to a political opponent, he precipitately abandoned that town in March 1643–4, owing to a panic caused by the stampede of a herd of frightened cattle, which were mistaken in the twilight for the parliamentary troops under Laugharne (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, ii. 140–153; cf. LAWS, *Little England beyond Wales*, p. 326). Vaughan fled to Carmarthen, but that town also was taken a few weeks later.

His next appearance was at the battle of Naseby on 14 June 1645, when he was taken prisoner; on the 18th he was brought before the House of Commons and committed to the Tower, where he remained till his removal to the Fleet prison on 1 Oct. 1647 (*Commons Journal*). There he still lay in July 1648, 'like to be in a starvinge condicion' (see his letter to his wife, dated 29 July, in HARRISON'S *Notices of the Stepney Family*, p. 12).

On 27 April 1644 he had been ordered by the committee for compounding to pay 160*l.* (*Cal. of Proceedings*), and on 20 Aug. 1645 he was assessed at 500*l.*, his estate being valued at 600*l.* a year. He was excluded from the general pardon, 13 Oct. 1648 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s.a. p. 304; cf. RUSHWORTH, iv. i. 313). This treatment, so different from that meted to the Earl of Carbery and other members of the same family, supports the view that Sir Henry was by far the most active and irreconcilable royalist among them, on which account probably he was referred to by a parliamentary writer as '"Act-all," now prisoner in the Tower for all [the family?],' brother to 'the honest Richard (Tell-all), who hath been grievously prosecuted, imprisoned, and plundered by them all for his affection to the parliament' (*The Earle of Carberyes Pedegree*, London, 1646, 4to). Vaughan, who was generally known as 'Sir Harry,' is also described thus in a cavalier song of 1647 (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 30):

> Sir Harry Vaughan looks as grave
> As any beard can make him.
> Those [who] come poore prisoners to see
> Doe for our Patriarke take him.
> Old Harry is a right true blue,
> As valiant as Pendraggon,
> And would be loyall to his king
> Had King Charles ne'er a rag on.

Vaughan probably survived till close upon the Restoration, his release having

perhaps been procured through the influence of Colonel Phillip Jones [q. v.] (Jones's Impeachment, in GRANT FRANCIS's *Charters of Swansea*, p. 193). There is a portrait of him (dated 1644) preserved at Derwydd. His eldest son, John, apparently predeceased him, and his estate therefore devolved on

SIR HENRY VAUGHAN the younger (1613–1676). He served in the royalist army, and when Tenby was captured by Cromwell in May 1648 he was taken prisoner and kept confined in Tenby Castle. He is described in a contemporary pamphlet as Sergeant-major Vaughan, though in his memorial inscription his rank is given as colonel (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 378; *Stepney Notices*, pp. 12, 84). After the Restoration Vaughan was knighted at Whitehall on 9 Jan. 1661 (LE NEVE, *Knights*, p. 149), and was sheriff for the borough of Carmarthen in 1661 and mayor in 1670. He was also elected M.P. for Carmarthen county in January 1667-8, but a question arose as to his eligibility to sit, as he 'had been outlawed for a debt upon a bond of 1,000*l*.' (*Commons' Journals* under 17 Feb. 1667–8). The decision was in his favour, and he retained the seat till his death on 26 Dec. 1676. He was buried at Llandebie church, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory by his widow Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and coheiress of William Herbert of Colebrook, Monmouthshire. On the death, without issue, of his only child, Margaretta, in 1704, the Derwydd estate devolved upon his nephew, Richard Vaughan of Derllys (1654–1724), who was recorder (1683–1722) and M.P. in fourteen parliaments (1685–1724) for Carmarthen borough, as well as chief justice for Carmarthen circuit (1715–24). From the recorder's brother the estate descended in the female line to its present possessor, Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq.

Most writers have erroneously assumed the existence of only one Sir Henry Vaughan, while some (cf. WILLIAMS, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, pp. 45, 52–3) have still further confounded them with a Henry Vaughan of Cilcennin, Cardiganshire, who was sheriff of that county in 1642, and was described shortly afterwards as 'being anything for money, a proselyte, and favorite to all the changes of tymes . . . his motto, Qui nescit dissimulare, nescit vivere' (*Cambrian Register*, i. 166; cf. PHILLIPS, *Sheriffs of Cardiganshire*, p. 16).

[Authorities cited in text.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, HENRY, 'SILURIST' (1622–1695), poet, was born at Newton-by-Usk in the parish of Llansaintffraed, Brecknockshire (*Anthony à Wood MSS.* Ff. 39, f. 216). He and his twin-brother Thomas [q.v.] were born on 17 April 1622 (*Sloane MS.* 1741). Their father, Thomas Vaughan (*d.* August 1658), was the representative of an ancient and honourable Welsh family, the Vaughans of Tretower Castle, descended from Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine, who had fallen at Agincourt. Vaughan's mother was Denys Gwillims, heiress of Newton. John Aubrey [q. v.] was his cousin. 'Their grandmother,' Aubrey wrote of the twins, 'was an Aubrey; their father a coxcombe, and no honester than he should be—he cosened me of 50*s*. once.' Although the relationship cannot be precisely traced, Henry must indubitably have been akin in blood as well as in mental constitution to the 'Mr. Vaughan' (born 1605) whose nativity appears in Gadbury's 'Collectio Geniturarum' (1663), and who 'was subject to believe that he conversed with angels and spirits many times in the likeness of scarabees, who informed him of unhappiness that attended either himself or his family.'

The two brothers, Henry and Thomas, always affectionately united throughout life received their first regular education from Matthew Herbert, rector of Llangattock, and in 1638 proceeded to Jesus College, Oxford. Henry left Oxford without a degree, and spent some time in London studying law at the wish of his father, but ultimately turned his attention to medicine. When or where he obtained a medical diploma has not been ascertained, but about 1645 he began to practise as a physician in Brecknock, whence in or about 1650 he removed to his native place, continuing to practise. Writing to Aubrey towards the end of his life, he says: 'My profession allso is physic, which I have practised now for many years with good successe (I thanke God) and a repute big enough for a person of greater parts than myselfe' (*Wood MS.* F. 39, f. 227). According to Antony à Wood he became eminent for his medical skill, 'and was esteemed by scholars an ingenious person, but proud and humorous' [whimsical]. He suggests in his elegy on the death of 'R. W.' that he was present at the battle of Rowton Heath, possibly as a surgeon with the king's army.

Vaughan had published a small volume, entitled 'Poems, with the Tenth Satyre of Juvenal Englished' (London, 8vo), in 1646; and another volume, 'Olor Iscanus: a Collection of some select Poems and Translations'—deriving its title from the principal poem, a eulogy on the River Usk, and accompanied with prose translations from Plutarch, Maxi-

mus Tyrius, and Guevara—was probably ready for the press in December 1647, the dedication to Lord Digby bearing that date. It did not appear, however, until 1651 (London, 8vo; reissued 1679), when it was published by Thomas Vaughan, with an address to the reader hinting that it would, but for his intervention, have been destroyed by the author. There is nothing objectionable in the book, and it can only be concluded that a revolution had in the meantime occurred in the poet's mind, which had rendered his secular poetry distasteful to him. The nature of this revolution may be deduced from the book he had published in the meantime, 'Silex Scintillans: or Sacred Poems and private Ejaculations, by Henry Vaughan, Silurist' (London, 1650, 8vo), which evinces deep traces of the influence of George Herbert, the effect rather than the cause of the spiritual visitation which he had clearly been experiencing. Some allusions in the poems seem to connect this with the death of a brother, which, being also alluded to in the preface to Thomas Vaughan's 'Anthroposophia Theomagica' (1650) as having occurred during the composition of that book, must have taken place between 1647 (when Thomas, deprived of his living, removed to Oxford) and 1650. The composition of the whole of the first part of 'Silex Scintillans' may thus be fairly placed between 1647 and 1650, and the number, no less than the merit of the poems, indicates the strength of the spiritual influence which had overpowered Vaughan and raised him to a far greater height as a poet than was promised by his early compositions. The impulse continued some time, for in 1655 a second part of 'Silex Scintillans' appeared, appended to what professed to be a reprint of the first, but was in fact only a reissue. This second part, though in general scarcely equal to the first, contains the crown of all Vaughan's poetry—'They are all gone into the world of light.' Vaughan had published, February 1652, a small volume of devotion, entitled 'The Mount of Olives . . . with an excellent discourse of the blessed state of Man in Glory, written by Father Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, and now done into English,' and in 1654 'Flores Solitudinis,' three religious tracts—two translated from the Jesuit Nierembergius, and another from St. Eucherius, with a life of St. Paulinus of Nola compiled by himself. The title-page speaks of a period of sickness, which seems to have been about 1652. In 1655 Vaughan published 'Hermetical Physick' (London, 12mo), a collection of extracts translated from the 'Naturæ Sanctuarium' of Henricus Nollius (Frankfort, 1619).

Nothing more is heard of Henry Vaughan until 1678, when 'J. W.,' an Oxford M.A. who has not been identified, printed 'Thalia Rediviva: the pass-times and diversions of a Countrey Muse;' here, along with poems by the 'Silurist,' are pieces by Vaughan's brother Thomas, who had died thirteen years previously. Some of Henry Vaughan's are apparently juvenile compositions; but others, by their subjects and the greater regularity of the versification, seem to be later than 'Silex Scintillans.' The friend 'C. W.' who is celebrated in a fine poem in 'Thalia' was Vaughan's cousin and neighbour, Charles Walbeoffe of Llanhamlach. The existence of three known copies (in the Brit. Mus., in Rowfant Library, and a private library at Brecon) has led to the conjecture that the publication was unauthorised, and that Vaughan suppressed it; but copies of the 'Mount of Olives' and 'Hermeticall Physick' are hardly less rare than 'Thalia Rediviva.' In truth, Vaughan's writings could afford little but waste paper for his own generation. He was a man of the past, as misplaced in the Restoration era as formerly among the puritans. He died, aged 73, according to his epitaph, on 23 April 1695, and was interred in Llansaintffraed churchyard. His neglected gravestone has been recently restored (January 1896).

Vaughan was twice married. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Charles Wise, by whom he had three daughters—Lucy, Catherine, and Frances—and one son, Thomas. He married, secondly, his first wife's sister Elizabeth, who survived him and administered his estate. By her he had three daughters—Grizel, Lucy, and Rachael—and one son, Henry, rector of Penderyn (Vaughan of Newton pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 2289). Having died intestate, administration was granted on 29 May 1695 to his widow, 'Eliza' (*Genealogist*, iii. 33-6).

Vaughan's position among English poets is not only high, but in some respects unique. The pervading atmosphere of mystic rapture, rather than isolated fine things, constitutes the main charm of his poems; yet two, 'The Retreat' and 'They are all gone into the world of light,' rank among the finest in the language, and, except the poems on scripture history and church festivals, there is scarcely one without some memorable thought or expression, though frequently kindling, to use his own simile, like 'unanticipated sparks from a flinty ground.' He not unfrequently lapses into absurdity, misled by the affectation of wit and ingenuity which beset the poetry of his time; but his taste is on the whole better than Herbert's, and much better

than Crashaw's. It is natural to compare Vaughan with Herbert, to whom he was so much indebted; the resemblance is evident, but so is the dissimilarity. Perhaps this may be best expressed if we define Herbert as theistic, and Vaughan as pantheistic. Herbert is devout according to recognised methods, Vaughan is a devout mystic. Herbert visits the spiritual world as a pious pilgrim, but Vaughan is never out of it.

As a writer of prose, of which his 'Mount of Olives' is the most important instance, Vaughan commands a rich and melodious style, somewhat disfigured by the passion for antithesis habitual in his day. His translations of Greek and Spanish authors are probably made from Latin versions. Guevara's 'Praise and Happinesse of the Countrie-Life' (*ap.* 'Olor Iscanus') has dwindled to a mere abridgment in his hands, although reinforced by interpolations of his own. The fugitive pieces of verse and the translations scattered through his prose works have been brought together by Dr. Grosart, as an appendix to his edition of Vaughan's writings in 1871, under the title 'Aurea Grana.'

The title of 'Silurist' which Vaughan assumed had a topographical significance. 'Silures,' Aubrey explains, 'contayned Breconockshire, Herefordshire, &c.' (AUBREY, *Lives*, ed. 1898).

Vaughan's poems remained practically unknown until, towards the end of the eighteenth century, a copy came into the hands of Wordsworth, whose 'Ode on the Intimations of Immortality' and 'Happy Warrior' exhibit traces of his influence. Campbell names him only to disparage him. Some striking parallels between Tennyson and Vaughan's poetry have been noted, but Tennyson declared that he had read nothing of Vaughan's work but 'They are all gone into the world of light.' Dr. John Brown, F. T. Palgrave, Archbishop Trench, George Macdonald, Miss Guiney, and his editors have done much for him in various ways, and it may safely be said that there is now (after Milton) no poet of the Caroline period, except Herbert and Herrick, who is more widely known, and not one whose reputation is more solidly established.

Vaughan's 'Silex Scintillans' was edited by the Rev. H. F. Lyte in 1847. The book was reprinted in 1858, and in a revised form in 1883 and 1891. In 1871 Dr. Grosart printed in the 'Fuller Worthies' Library' in four volumes a complete edition of everything of Vaughan's recoverable, a large proportion from unique copies. A facsimile reprint of the first part of 'Silex Scintillans,' edited by the Rev. W. Clare, appeared in 1885, and an edition of the complete poetical works, in two volumes, was edited for the 'Muses Library' in 1896 by Mr. E. K. Chambers, with an introduction by the Rev. H. C. Beeching. Vaughan's secular poems, with some pieces by his brother Thomas, were edited in 1893 by J. R. Tutin. A selection of the sacred poems, with decorations by Mr. C. S. Ricketts, appeared in 1897.

[The memoirs in the modern editions cited above are the principal authorities for Vaughan's life; but see also Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. A. Clark, 1898, ii. 268–9; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Masson's Milton, vi. 312, 388; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire, 1805–9, ii. 544 sq.; Sloane MS. 1741, f. 89. The fullest critical estimates of Vaughan, apart from those in the standard editions, are that in Dr. John Brown's Horæ Subsecivæ, originally published in the North British Review, and that by Miss L. I. Guiney, in the Atlantic Monthly for May 1894 (reprinted in her Little English Gallery, 1894). For the restoration of Vaughan's grave, see the Athenæum for 12 Oct. 1895 and 18 Jan. 1896; and the Daily Graphic, 8 Nov. 1895, with a reduced facsimile of the inscription.] R. G.

VAUGHAN, HENRY (1766–1844), physician. [See HALFORD, SIR HENRY.]

VAUGHAN, HENRY HALFORD (1811–1885), professor of modern history, born in August 1811, was the son of Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839), by Augusta, daughter of Henry Beauchamp, twelfth lord St. John of Bletsho. Sir Henry Halford (previously Vaughan) [q. v.] was his father's brother. He was sent to Rugby in 1822, and left in 1829 for Christ Church, Oxford. In 1833 he took a first class in *literæ humaniores*, along with Deans Scott and Liddell, and Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke). In 1836 he was elected fellow of Oriel; 'a very good election,' according to Pattison, who notes that Vaughan was said to have read nothing in the previous vacation except Bacon's 'Advancement of Learning.' In the same year he gained the chancellor's prize for an English essay upon the 'Effects of a National Taste for general and diffusive Reading.' In 1840 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, but never practised as a barrister. His taste was for philosophical and historical rather than professional studies. In 1841 he was appointed clerk of assize on the South Wales circuit. In 1843 he was appointed a temporary assistant to the poor-law commission to inquire into the employment of women and children in agriculture. In 1848 he was appointed professor of modern history at Oxford. His inaugural lectures are said to have caused a 'thrill of excite-

ment' in the university. His later courses were upon the history of England down to the death of Stephen. Many distinguished hearers have continued to speak of the profound impression made upon them by Vaughan's eloquence. The inaugural lectures alone have been published, and are remarkable as expositions of a philosophical view of historical evolution very unusual in England at the time. Vaughan gave evidence before the university commission of 1850 (noticed in *Quarterly Review* of June 1853), and afterwards defended part of their report in a pamphlet. His general aim was that of the liberals, who desired that the professorate element should be strengthened and have more opportunities for original research. Mark Pattison afterwards advocated similar views. A reference in a note to Pusey's evidence led to a correspondence, part of which was published by Vaughan in a 'Postscript' (see *Pusey's Life*, iii. 386-90, including a slight reflection upon Vaughan, answered by anticipation in the 'Postscript').

Vaughan resigned his professorship in 1858. He served on the public school commission of 1861. In 1867 he settled at Upton Castle, Pembrokeshire. Vaughan was long occupied in writing a philosophical treatise upon 'Man's Moral Nature,' of which his friends had formed the highest expectations. A good deal was written, when unexplained accidents happened to the manuscript; and, for whatever reasons, it was never completed. Vaughan consoled himself by copying out and publishing some very elaborate annotations upon the text of Shakespeare, made during his residence in Wales. Vaughan died at Upton Castle on 19 April 1885. He married in 1856 Adeline Maria, daughter of John Jackson, M.D. She died in 1881. They were survived by one son and four daughters. Few men have had a higher reputation among their friends, and Vaughan's friends included many of the most eminent men of his day. Lord Selborne thought that he had more power of mind than any of his contemporaries. Jowett in 1844 regarded him as the best possible candidate for the professorship of moral philosophy. Unfortunately, he did not leave materials for forming any adequate judgment of his powers.

Vaughan's works (besides the prize-essay) are: 1. 'Two General Lectures on Modern History delivered on Inauguration,' 1849. 2. 'Oxford Reform and Oxford Professors,' 1854. 3. 'Postscript' to the same, 1854. 4. 'New Readings and New Renderings of Shakespeare's Tragedies,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1878-1886. 5. 'British Reason in English Rhyme,' 1889 (Welsh proverbs with verse translations, edited by his son, W. W. Vaughan).

[Information from W. W. Vaughan, of Clifton College, Vaughan's son; Times, 22 and 28 April 1885; Oxford Magazine, May 1885; Jowett's Life, i. 50, 92; Pattison's Memoirs, pp. 159, 246; Selborne's Memorials, pp. 165, 201, 225; Dean Boyle's Recollections, 1895, pp. 153, 154; Dr. Stubbs's Seventeen Lectures, 1886, p. 384.]

VAUGHAN, Sir JOHN (1603-1674), judge, eldest son of Edward Vaughan of Trawscoed, Cardiganshire, the family seat since the thirteenth century, by his wife Letitia, daughter of John Stedman of Strata Florida Abbey in the same county, was born at Trawscoed on 13 Sept. 1603. He was educated at the king's school, Worcester, and Christ Church, Oxford, where he resided between 1618 and 1623, but did not graduate. At the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in November 1620, called to the bar in 1630, and elected a bencher in 1660, he was inducted into law by Selden, who made him his close friend—to him is dedicated the 'Vindiciæ Maris Clausi'—and eventually co-legatee with Sir Matthew Hale of his library, and co-executor of his will. According to Clarendon, also an early friend, his legal studies 'disposed him to least reverence to the crown and most to popular authority, yet without inclination to any change of government' (*Life*, ed. 1827, i. 37). His conduct was equally inconsistent. A Star-chamber practice brought him wealth and fame, and in the Long parliament, to which, as to its two immediate predecessors, he was returned for the borough of Cardigan, he was supposed to sympathise with Strafford, but absented himself from the final division on his bill of attainder (22 April 1641). He subscribed the protestation of loyalty to the protestant religion on 3 May following, but on the outbreak of hostilities adhered to the king, and retired to Trawscoed, which was plundered by roundheads on 26 Jan. 1644-5. Though he does not appear to have given any very active support to the royal cause, the parliament, after voting his discharge from attendance on 1 Sept. 1645, assigned (22 Oct.) his library at the Inner Temple to John Glynne [q.v.], recorder of London, afterwards chief justice. He saved himself from sequestration by rendering assistance to the parliamentary forces at the siege of Aberystwith Castle (November to December 1646), but his name was nevertheless inserted in the list of delinquents (29 June 1648). At the king's request he was assigned by parliament (29-31 Aug. 1648) as one of his advisers

during the negotiations at Newport. He afterwards suffered a term of imprisonment —cause and duration uncertain—which was intermitted in 1650 for three months, during which he had leave (license of the council of state dated 22 July) to reside in London for the benefit of his health. On 18 Dec. 1656 he was authorised to resume practice at the bar; but, scrupling to recognise the government, he remained in retirement until the Restoration.

Declining the seat on the bench then offered him by Clarendon, Vaughan was appointed about July 1660 steward of Mevennydd and other royal manors in Cardiganshire. Returned for that county to the pensionary parliament, he early distinguished himself as a leader of the country party. He was the principal opponent of the transference of the three years' limit from the duration to the intermission of parliaments (31 March 1664–5), and made an ingenious but unsuccessful attempt to enervate by amendment the new test imposed on dissenting ministers in the same year (BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. i. 225). In 1667 (October to December) he stood forth as one of the most zealous and determined of the promoters of the impeachment of his former friend Clarendon. He presided in the spring of 1668 over the committee charged with the collection of precedents bearing on the constitutional questions raised by the cases of Alexander Fitton [q. v.] and Thomas Skinner (1629?–1679) [q. v.], and took a leading part in the conferences with the lords and other proceedings. In the same year he was knighted, invested with the coif, and created chief justice of the common pleas (19–20 May). As such he was ex officio a member of the court of summary jurisdiction charged with the determination of cases between owners and occupiers of tenements in the districts ravaged by the fire of London (19 Car. II, c. 3). In recognition of his services in this capacity, the corporation caused his portrait to be painted by Michael Wright, and placed in Guildhall (1671). By virtue of a special commission Vaughan sat as speaker of the House of Lords in the absence of Lord-keeper Bridgeman, 6–18 Nov. 1669, and 11 March to 4 April 1669–70.

Vaughan died at Serjeants' Inn on 10 Dec. 1674. His remains were interred in the Temple church, where there is a monument to his memory. The portrait of Vaughan mentioned by Evelyn (*Corresp.* ed. Bray, p. 301) as in the Clarendon gallery is now missing. Engraved portraits of him are at the British Museum, and one is prefixed to his 'Reports,' edited from his manuscripts by his son, Edward Vaughan, London, 1677, fol.; 2nd ed. 1706. Three of Vaughan's letters, one dated 12 March 1643–4, the others only 10 and 11 April, are printed in 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' new series, iv. 62–7.

Edward Vaughan (*d.*1688), son of the lord chief justice by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of John Stedman of Cilcennin, Cardiganshire, M.P. for Cardigan 26 Feb. 1678–9 to 28 March 1681, married Letitia, daughter of Sir William Hooker, and had a son John (*b.* about 1670, *d.* 1721), who was created by William III Baron of Fethard, co. Tipperary, and Viscount Lisburne, co. Antrim, and was ancestor of the Earls of Lisburne.

[Life by Edward Vaughan, prefixed to Vaughan's Reports; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1026; Whitelocke's Mem. p. 177; Commons' Journal, iv. 260, ix. 55; Lords' Journal, vii. 656, xii. 261–9, 305–38; Rushworth's Hist. Mem. III. i. 244, ii. 575; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 p. 248, 1656–7 p. 203, 1660–1 p. 141, 1664–5 p. 90, 1667 pp. 142, 406; Cal. Committee for Compounding, 1642–56, ii. 894; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis (Camden Soc.), p. 27; Bishop Cosin's Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), ii. 276, 278; Harl. MS. 4931, f. 126; Addit. MSS. 21507, 22883, f. 97; Stowe MSS. 180 f. 84, 304 ff. 77, 84–6; Hatsell's Prec. (1818), iii. App. ii.; Cobbett's State Trials, vi. 726; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 207; Phillips's Civil War in Wales, p. 355; Cambrian Register, i. 164; Cambrian Quarterly Mag. i. 61; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 4th ed. iii. 369; Brief Memoirs of the Judges whose portraits are preserved in Guildhall (1791); Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Evelyn's Diary; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 952; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, p. 110; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Nicholas's Annals of the Counties and County Families of Wales; Peerage of Ireland, 1768; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 4.] J. M. R.

VAUGHAN, SIR JOHN (1748?–1795), lieutenant-general, born in 1747 or 1748, was a younger son of Wilmot Vaughan, third viscount Lisburne, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Watson of Berwick-on-Tweed. He entered the service in the old 52nd regiment, or Colonel Pawlett's 9th regiment of marines, from which on 9 April 1748 he was transferred to a cornetcy in the 10th dragoons. He became lieutenant in the regiment on 10 Dec. 1751, captain-lieutenant on 5 Jan. 1754, and captain on 28 Jan. 1755. With the 10th dragoons he served in England and Scotland, and in Germany during part of the seven years' war. He left the

regiment on 15 Oct. 1759, and obtained a majority in the army. He was at this time entrusted with the raising of a regiment of light infantry for service in North America, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of it on 12 Jan. 1760. This regiment, known as the 94th (or the royal Welsh volunteers), he accompanied to North America, and served with it until the following year, when he accompanied the expedition under Major-general Robert Monckton [q. v.], destined for the attack on the French West Indian islands. In command of a division of grenadiers he distinguished himself at the capture of Martinique, and was honourably mentioned in Monckton's despatch of 9 Feb. 1762.

On 25 Nov. 1762 he was removed from the 94th, which was about to be disbanded, to the command of the 46th foot, with which he served in North America. In 1767 the regiment returned home, and was quartered in Ireland. On 25 May 1772 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and on 11 May 1775 obtained the colonelcy of the 46th foot. On the outbreak of the war with the American colonists he proceeded to America with the reinforcements under the command of Lord Cornwallis, and was granted the local rank of major-general, dated 1 Jan. 1776. He led the grenadiers of the army at the battle of Brooklyn or Long Island; and was present at the battle of White Plains, where he was wounded in the thigh. At the end of the year he went home to England with Lord Cornwallis, but returned to America in 1777, on 29 Aug. of which year he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He accompanied Major-general Sir Henry Clinton's expedition up the North River, and commanded the right column at the attack on Fort Montgomery in October 1777. His horse was killed by a cannon-shot when he was dismounting to lead the attack on foot, which he conducted with great gallantry. He was particularly mentioned in Sir Henry Clinton's orders on 9 Oct. 1777, in these words: 'Fort Montgomery is henceforth to be distinguished by the name of Fort Vaughan, in memory of the intrepidity and noble perseverance which Major-general Vaughan showed in the assault of it.' He was present at the landing and burning of Æsopus, and commanded the advance of the army at the reduction of Verplank's Neck and Stoney Point on the Hudson River. At the end of 1779 he returned to England, and was appointed governor of Fort William, and in the following year governor of Berwick, an appointment worth 600*l.* a year, which he retained for life.

In December 1779 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands, and in 1781, in that capacity, took part with Admiral Rodney in the attempt on the island of St. Vincent. The expedition, however, was a failure. The reports as to the damage done by a hurricane turned out to have been grossly exaggerated. The fortifications were found intact, and far too strong to be taken except by regular siege, for which the general had neither men nor battering train. After a few days' stay on shore the soldiers were re-embarked, and the squadron returned to Gros Islet Bay.

Owing to a variety of causes, Holland had been drawn into the war, and orders, dated 20 Dec., came to Rodney and Vaughan to seize the island of St. Eustatius. On 30 Jan. 1782 Vaughan, with a force of about two thousand men, sailed in the fleet under Rodney from Gros Islet Bay. St. Eustatius was surrounded on 3 Feb., summoned, and taken at once. In connection with the capture of the island, Rodney's and Vaughan's conduct was afterwards the subject of a severe attack in parliament, and they were charged with confiscating the goods and property of the inhabitants and with making a fortune out of them. Vaughan, who was M.P. for Berwick from 1774 until his death, defended himself from his place in the House of Commons. In the debate on a motion for an inquiry into the whole circumstances, he declared upon his honour, and expressed his anxiety to confirm it upon oath, that neither directly nor indirectly, by fair means or foul, had he made a single shilling by the business. The motion was lost by 163 votes to 84. Vaughan also sat in the Irish parliament for St. Johnstown from 1776 till 1783.

On 20 Nov. 1782, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and was created a knight of the Bath in 1792. He died suddenly at Martinique on 3 June 1795, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, when serving as commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands. He was unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1782 and 1795; London Gazette and annual Army Lists; Hannay's Life of Rodney; Stedman's Hist. of the American War; Historical Record of the 46th Regiment.]

R. H.

VAUGHAN, Sir JOHN (1769–1839), judge, third son of James Vaughan, M.D. of Leicester, by Hester, daughter of John Smalley, alderman of the same place, was born on 11 Feb. 1769. Sir Charles Richard Vaughan [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Rugby school and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Queen's College on 17 Oct. 1785, and was

created D.C.L. on 10 June 1834. Admitted on 11 Feb. 1786, he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 June 1791. He chose the common-law side, and went the midland circuit, where his address in managing common juries early secured him a lead, and on 14 Feb. 1798 he was made recorder of Leicester. A strong supporter of Pitt, he threw himself with zeal into the movement for raising funds by public subscription to sustain the war with France. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was made serjeant-at-law. To Queen Charlotte he was appointed solicitor-general on 1 May 1814, and attorney-general in 1816 (Trinity vacation). In the latter year (Easter term) he was advanced to the rank of king's serjeant. As such he conducted the case for the crown in the prosecution of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] on 23 March 1820. He also led for the crown in the prosecution at the Warwick assizes (3–4 Aug. 1821) of the Birmingham reformers (Edmonds and others) for seditious conspiracy. On 24 Feb. 1827 he succeeded to the seat on the exchequer bench vacant by the resignation of Sir Robert Graham [q. v.] On 24 Nov. 1828 he was knighted, and on 30 June 1831 he was sworn of the privy council. On 27 April 1834 he was transferred to the court of common pleas. Vaughan was one of the judges to whom, in the case of Harding *v.* Pollock, on appeal to the House of Lords in 1829, was referred the moot point whether the right of appointing clerks of the peace for a county was vested in the *custos rotulorum* of the county or in the crown, and on 18 May gave his opinion in favour of the crown. He was also consulted by the committee of privileges in the Camoys peerage case in 1839 as to the rules regulating the determination of abeyances, and concurred in the judgment delivered by Chief-justice Tindal. He died at his seat, Eastbury Lodge, near Watford, Hertfordshire, on 25 Sept. 1839. His remains were interred in the burial-ground belonging to the parish of Wistow, Leicestershire. A mural tablet to his memory was placed in Wistow church by his brother, Sir Henry Halford [q. v.] His portrait, by Pickersgill, is in the Leicester town-hall; another is at Wistow Hall.

Vaughan married twice: first, on 20 Dec. 1803, Augusta (*d.* 1813), second daughter of Henry Beauchamp, twelfth baron St. John of Bletsho; secondly, on 4 Aug. 1823, Louisa (*d.* 1860), eldest daughter of Sir Charles William Rouse-Boughton, bart., widow of St. Andrew, thirteenth baron St. John of Bletsho. By his first wife he was father of Henry Halford Vaughan [q. v.], of another son, and four daughters; by his second wife a son and a daughter.

[Foster's Baronetage, 'Halford,' and Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'St. John;' Rugby School Reg. 1881, p. 46; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1823 ii. 272, 1839 ii. 648; Legal Observer, xix. 33; Munk's Life of Sir Henry Halford, p. 8; Walton's Random Recollections of the Midland Circuit, pp. 12–14; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. p. 453; Arnould's Memoir of Lord Denman, i. 58, ii. 2; Royal Kalendar, 1815 p. 137, 1817 p. 137; Greville Memoirs, Geo. IV–Will. IV, ii. 155; Macdonell's State Trials, i. 7, 46, 788, ii. 346, iii. 12, 91; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

VAUGHAN, RICE (*fl.* 1650), legal writer, was the son and heir of Henry Vaughan of Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 13 Aug. 1638 (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*). In 1651 he published, with a dedication to parliament, 'A Plea for the Common Laws of England' (London, 16mo), a pamphlet in answer to 'A Good Work for a Good Magistrate,' published by Hugh Peters [q. v.] He died in or shortly before 1672, in which year his 'Practica Walliæ,' a guide to the practice of an attorney in the Welsh courts, was published posthumously, London, 12mo.

He was also the author of 'A Discourse of Coin and Coinage,' published in 1675 (London, 12mo), and edited by his relative, Henry Vaughan, who is identified in the British Museum 'Catalogue' with Henry Vaughan 'Silurist' [q. v.] It is a brief but somewhat interesting treatise on the origin of money, the debasement of coinage, and the relations of the precious metals.

[Vaughan's Works in Brit. Mus.] W. W.

VAUGHAN, RICHARD (1550?–1607), bishop successively of Bangor, Chester, and London, born about 1550 at Nyffryn in Llyn, Carnarvonshire, was second son of Thomas ap Robert Vychan or Vaughan of that place, by his wife, a member of the Griffin family (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitation*, ii. 183). He was related to John Aylmer, bishop of London, and it was probably through his influence that Vaughan was sent to Cambridge. He matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College on 16 Nov. 1569, and had as tutor John Becon [q. v.] On 6 Nov. 1573 he was admitted a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation; he graduated B.A. in 1573–4, M.A. in 1577, B.D. before 1588, and was created D.D. in 1589 (Baker, *St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 254–5). Soon after graduating M.A. Vaughan became chaplain to Bishop Aylmer,

and on 22 April 1578 he was admitted to the living of Chipping Ongar, Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 60). On 24 Nov. 1580 he was presented to the rectory of Little Canfield, in the same county, and on 18 Nov. 1583 was collated to the prebend of Holborn in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.*; HENNESSY, *Nov. Rep. Eccl.* p. 2). In 1584 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and on 26 Oct. 1588 was appointed archdeacon of Middlesex. On 17 April 1591 Aylmer recommended Vaughan for a residentiary canonry in St. Paul's, which he does not appear to have secured (*Lansd. MS.* 68, art. 24); but on 19 Feb. 1591-2 he was collated by Aylmer to the rectory of Great Dunmow; on 29 Aug. 1592 he was admitted to the rectory of Moreton, Essex (*ib.* 983, f. 61); in 1593 to the canonry of Combe in Wells Cathedral; and in 1594 to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex. He was also chaplain to the queen and to Lord-keeper Puckering. In the latter year he was mentioned for promotion to the see of Llandaff (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 561, v. 18), but on 22 Nov. 1595 was elected bishop of Bangor, and in the following year became archdeacon of Anglesey. Essex and his friends proposed his translation to Salisbury (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 61) on Bishop Coldwell's death in 1596, but Henry Cotton [q. v.] was preferred, and in 1597 Vaughan was translated to the bishopric of Chester, being enthroned on 10 Nov. On 31 Jan. following he was commissioned to determine ecclesiastical causes in his diocese, and the prevalence of recusancy gave him trouble (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598-1601 passim). In 1604 James I promoted Vaughan to the bishopric of London in succession to Bancroft; he was enthroned on 26 Dec. In January following he was summoned to a conference to consider the scandal caused by the sale of church livings (*ib.* 1603-10, p. 189); his tenure of the bishopric was marked by the deprivation and silencing of extreme puritans, but, according to John Chamberlain, Vaughan's measures were taken with such wisdom and temperance as to earn him commendations 'even among that faction,' and the reputation of being 'the most sufficient man of that coat.'

Vaughan died of apoplexy on 30 March 1607, and was buried in Bishop Kemp's chapel in St. Paul's Cathedral. An inscription to his memory was destroyed in the fire of 1666. A portrait of Vaughan is in the University galleries at Oxford (*Cat. Pictures*, 1796, p. 12), and another, ascribed to Cornelius Janssen, is in the library at Fulham Palace. Engraved portraits are given in Holland's 'Herωologia' and Fre-herus's 'Theatrum.' He had three sons and six daughters, of whom Elizabeth married Thomas Mallory, dean of Chester, and was mother of Thomas Mallory [q. v.]

Vaughan is said to have drawn up the Lambeth articles for Archbishop Whitgift in 1594 (HEYLYN, *Laud*, p. 193), and to have published in 1573 two Latin poems on Sir John Pryse's 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio.' He assisted William Morgan (1540?-1604) [q. v.] in his translation of the Bible into Welsh; a Latin letter to the University of Cambridge, dated 29 Dec. 1604, is printed in Heywood and Wright's 'Transactions,' ii. 217, and an answer to an address on behalf of the French and Dutch churches in London in Strype's 'Annals,' iv. 395.

[In Harl. MS. 6495, art. 6, is an account of Vaughan by his kinsman John Williams [q. v.], archbishop of York, entitled Vaughanus redivivus sive . . . Richardi Vaughani . . . vita atque obitus. See also Lansdowne MSS. 68 art. 24, 445 f. 34, 983 ff. 60-1; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1595-1610 passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. iv-vi.; Owen's Epigrams, ii. 23, 24, iv. 92; Strype's Works (general index); Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Repert.; Hennessy's Novum Repert. pp. 2, 9, 30, 383; Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll. i. 204, 254-5, ii. 664-5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Cooper's Athenæ, ii. 450-2; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 4.] A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY (1600?-1686), was the eldest son of John Vaughan, first earl, of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Gelly Meyrick [q. v.] The family claimed descent from Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, prince of Powys (cf. ROBERT VAUGHAN, *Brit. Antiq. Revived*, 1662, pp. 40-3, correcting ENDERBIE'S *Cambria Triumphans*, iii. 2). The first to settle at Golden Grove and to build the house there was John Vaughan, whose son Walter (*d.* 1598) greatly strengthened the position of the family by marrying for his first wife Katherine, second daughter of Griffith Rhys of Dynevor, who was the son of Rhys ap Griffith (ap Sir Rhys ap Thomas [q. v.]), by Katherine, daughter of Thomas, duke of Norfolk. His second wife was Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrot [q. v.], and afterwards wife of Arthur, lord Chichester [q. v.] He left, besides other issue, Sir Henry Vaughan (1587?-1659?) (q. v.] and William Vaughan (1577-1641) q. v.] He was succeeded by his eldest son John Vaughan (1572?-1634), afterwards first Earl of Carbery, who, along with his brother William, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 4 Feb. 1591-2, served under

the Earl of Essex in his Irish campaign in 1599, and on 30 July was knighted by Essex; but the honour was subsequently disallowed by Elizabeth. He entered at the Middle Temple November 1596, was M.P. for Carmarthenshire in 1601 and 1620–2, and was comptroller of the household to Charles I while Prince of Wales, in which capacity he accompanied him to Spain in 1623 (Sir R. Wynn's 'Account of the Journey' in HEARNE's *Vita Ricardi II*; *Epistolæ Hoelianæ*, ed. Jacobs, p. 171). After the death of his first wife he married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer [q. v.], the 'Travailer,' of Wingham, Kent, by whom he had no issue. He was created Baron Vaughan of Mullingar on 29 July 1621, and Earl of Carbery (both in the peerage of Ireland) on 5 Aug. 1628. James Howel styles him, presumably by mistake, as 'my lord of Carlingford' in a letter addressed to him on 1 March 1625 (op. cit. p. 225). He died 6 May 1634, and was buried at Llandeilo Fawr.

Richard Vaughan, his eldest and only surviving son, who succeeded him as second Earl of Carbery, must have been born about 1600. He seems to have travelled abroad, for James Howel says that he and young Vaughan were 'comrades and bedfellows' in Madrid 'many months together,' presumably in 1622 (op. cit. p. 171). He was knighted at the coronation of Charles I in February 1625–6, was M.P. for Carmarthenshire 1624–9, was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 15 Feb. 1637–8 (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 216), and was nominated by the commons in February 1641–2 to be lord lieutenant in command of the proposed militia in the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, i. 96). On 25 Oct. 1643 he was created at Oxford an English peer as Baron Vaughan of Emlyn in Carmarthenshire, and was one of the royalist peers who at this time addressed a letter from Oxford to the council of Scotland dissuading that country from lending their support to the parliamentary party (CLARENDON, *Hist.* ed. Macray, vii. 288).

On the outbreak of the civil war Carbery was appointed (before the end of 1642) lieutenant-general of the royal army in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke (for his instructions, dated 25 March 1642–3, see *Harl. MS.* 6852; cf. CARTE, *Ormonde*, v. 503), to which was added on 17 Nov. 1643 the governorship of Milford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s. a. p. 499, cf. pp. 478, 488, 498). Being popular in Pembrokeshire as a grandson of Sir Gelly Meyrick, he easily secured the adherence of the whole of his district, excepting the town of Pembroke (PHILLIPS, i. 173–6, ii. 82–5), but in March 1643–4 he was defeated and driven out of Pembrokeshire by Major-general Rowland Laugharne [q. v.] Being blamed for his defeat, which some attributed to 'a suspected natural cowardize, others to a designe to be overcome' (manuscript circa 1660, printed in *Cambrian Register*, i. 164), though, according to another account, it was his uncle, Sir Henry Vaughan [q. v.], who was guilty of cowardice, Carbery resigned his command, was replaced by Gerard, and ceased to take any active part on the royalist side (PHILLIPS, ii. 157; cf. WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 30–1).

Meanwhile the House of Commons had, on 19 April 1643, resolved on his impeachment. On 27 April 1644 he was ordered to pay 160*l.* to the committee for compounding (*Cal. of Proceedings*), and on 17 Nov. 1645 he was assessed as a delinquent at 4,500*l.* Laugharne had, however, given him a promise of pardon, and on 18 Nov. wrote on his behalf to the speaker. The parliamentary committee for Pembrokeshire, on the other hand, sent from Carmarthen on 29 Nov. to the committee for compounding a series of charges against Carbery, describing him as 'a merciless oppressor of the commons' in his district, and alleging that he had packed and intimidated the grand jury at Carmarthen so as to get 2,600*l.* of the country's money sequestered to himself, and had 'cherished the troubles to make commoditie thereof' (the letter and articles are printed in an abusive pamphlet called *The Earle of Carberyes Pedegree*, 1646). Carbery himself appears to have proceeded to London with the view of 'making all the friends he could to get him off' (*ib.*), and eventually the House of Commons agreed, on 16 Feb. 1645–6, to remit his delinquency, the formal ordinance to that effect being passed 26 Jan. 1646–7, and the discharge of his assessment being finally ordered on 9 April 1647. It is said that he alone of all the king's party in the western counties of South Wales escaped sequestration, and this exceptional treatment is explained by a contemporary (*Cambrian Register*, loc. cit.) as due to 'the correspondence he kept with the then Earl of Essex, and manie great services done by him to the parliament during his generalship, which was then evidenced to the parliament by Sir John Meyrick,' who was a cousin of Carbery's mother, 'and by certificate from several of the parliament's generalls in his behalfe' (cf. also *Cal. of*

Proc. of Comm. for Advance of Money, p. 637, and *Commons' Journals*, and PHILLIPS, i. 385–6).

In the spring of 1648, when Poyer refused to disband his troops in South Wales, Carbery not only declined to support him, but loyally cast his influence on the side of parliament (PHILLIPS, i. 398, ii. 353). There is, however, a local tradition (first given in CARLISLE'S *Topogr. Dict.* 1811, s.v. 'Llanfihangel Aberbythych;' cf. REES, *Beauties of S. Wales*, 1815, p. 326; and *Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. x. 170) that in May of that year Cromwell, on his way to besiege Pembroke Castle, 'came suddenly across the country with a troop of horse to Golden Grove,' with the view of seizing Carbery, who just succeeded in escaping before his arrival. Lady Carbery (whose great piety has been recorded by Jeremy Taylor) is then said to have influenced Cromwell so strongly as to produce in him a warm regard for her family, evidenced by his sending to the earl a few years later 'several stagges to furnish his park at Golden Grove' (*Cambrian Register*, loc. cit.)

Carbery is, however, less celebrated as a man of action than as the patron who for many years gave hospitable shelter to Jeremy Taylor at Golden Grove. Here Taylor wrote, among other works, 'The Great Exemplar,' the third part of which was, in the first edition (1649), dedicated to Frances, lady Carbery (on whose death in 1650 he preached a 'Funeral Sermon'), while in the third edition another dedication was added to her successor, Carbery's third wife. To Carbery himself he dedicated a course of fifty-two sermons delivered at Golden Grove, his 'Holy Living' and 'Holy Dying' (1650–1), and the 'Manual of Devotions,' to which, by way of further compliment to his patron, he gave the title of 'Golden Grove' (1655).

When the court of the marches was re-established at Ludlow at the Restoration, Carbery became its lord president, and in virtue of that office was lord lieutenant of all the counties in Wales. He appointed Samuel Butler (1612–1680) [q.v.] as his secretary, and made him also steward of Ludlow Castle, where Butler appears to have written the first part of 'Hudibras.' The court never regained its former administrative importance, though Carbery seems to have paid close attention to its business (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660 et seq.; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 88), and successfully asserted its jurisdiction in some matters over even the four English shires of the marches (*ib.* 5th Rep. App. p. 338; cf. DINELEY, *Beaufort Progress*, ed. 1888, introd. p. xviii). He continued lord president till 1672, when he was removed from office, partly owing to his maltreatment of his servants and tenants at Dryslwyn, near Golden Grove, some of whom had 'theyr eares cut of, and one his tongue cut out, and all dispossessd' (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 76; cf. SPURRELL, *Carmarthen*, p. 118). A contemporary described him, probably with much justice, as 'a fit person for the highest publique employment, if integrity and courage were not suspected to be often faylinge him' (*Cambr. Register*, loc. cit.) He died on 3 Dec. 1686 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 379, puts his death somewhat earlier in the year).

Carbery was thrice married. His first wife was Bridget, daughter and heiress of Thomas Lloyd of Llanllyr, Cardiganshire (MEYRICK, *Cardiganshire*, p. 243). His second wife, whose piety has been eulogised by Jeremy Taylor, was Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir John Altham [see ALTHAM, SIR JAMES] of Oxhey, Hertfordshire. She died on 9 Oct. 1650, and in July 1652 Carbery married, for his third wife, Lady Alice Egerton, daughter of John, first earl of Bridgwater. She was a pupil of Henry Lawes [q. v.], Milton's friend, who in 1653 dedicated his 'Ayres and Dialogues' to her and her sister Mary, the wife of Lord Herbert of Cherbury. It has been popularly supposed that Milton's 'Comus' was founded upon an incident which once befell her; but the tradition probably arose from her having represented the Lady in the mask when it was performed at Ludlow (MASSON, *Milton*, ii. 227–33; cf. JOHNSON, *Life of Milton*).

All Carbery's surviving issue was by his second wife. Francis, the eldest son, who was M.P. for Carmarthenshire from 1661 till his death, married in 1653 Rachel Wriothesley, afterwards wife of Lord William Russell [q. v.], but died in 1667 without issue, before his father, who was therefore succeeded by his second son,

JOHN VAUGHAN, third and last EARL OF CARBERY (1640–1713). He was probably educated at home under Jeremy Taylor and William Wyatt [q. v.], and subsequently at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 23 July 1656, proceeding thence to the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in 1658. He was knighted in April 1661, sat as M.P. for the borough of Carmarthen 1661–1679, and for the county 1679–81 and 1685–7. He was appointed governor of Jamaica, and sailed out thither early in December 1674, in company with Henry Morgan [q. v.] the buccaneer, who had also received a commission to be lieutenant-general of the island. Vaughan is said to have 'made haste to grow

as rich as his government would let him,' and was charged with selling even his own servants. He was superseded by the Earl of Carlisle in March 1678 (OLDMIXON, *British Empire in America*, 1708, ii. 278–81; cf. BRIDGES, *Annals of Jamaica*, i. 273–81. Papers relating to his administration are among the Marquis of Bath's manuscripts: see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 190, 4th Rep. p. 237). He succeeded his brother in the courtesy title of Lord Vaughan in 1667, and his father as third Earl of Carbery in 1686.

Like several other members of the family, he had a taste for literature. Besides being president of the Royal Society (1686–9), he was one of Dryden's earliest patrons, from as early as 1664, and wrote some commendatory verses which are prefixed to his 'Conquest of Granada' (1670–2). In August 1678 the poet in turn dedicated to Vaughan, who had then just returned from Jamaica, one of his coarsest poems, 'Limberham' (SCOTT, *Dryden*, vi. 6). Pepys describes him as 'one of the lewdest fellows of the age, worse than Sir Charles Sedley' [q. v.] (*Diary*, ed. 1848, iv. 265). He was also one of Charles II's most servile courtiers, and pressed savagely for Clarendon's impeachment in 1667 (*ib.* p. 357; RANKE, *Hist. of England*, iii. 451). In 1679 he took part in the debate on securing the protestant religion (*ib.* iv. 82). He lived chiefly at a house (since called Gough House) which he had built at Chelsea (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, ii. 90). He was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and a 'very fine' portrait of him by Sir Godfrey Kneller, which used to be hung up in the club, was engraved by Cooper (for 'Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club,' p. 124), and is now in the possession of W. R. Baker, esq., of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 69).

He was thrice married, but died on 12 Jan. 1712–13 without male heir, when the barony of Vaughan and the Irish honours became extinct. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of George Savile, first marquis of Halifax [q. v.], who died in childbirth in 1689 (LUTTRELL, i. 212, 560), he had an only daughter and heiress, Anne, who married, in 1713, Charles Paulet or Powlett, third duke of Bolton [q. v.], but died without issue on 20 Sept. 1751, leaving the Vaughan estates, by this time the largest in West Wales, to her kinsman, John Vaughan of Torcoed (*d.* 1765), whose grandson in 1804 bequeathed them, out of personal affection, to his friend John Campbell, first baron Cawdor, in whose descendants they are still vested.

There are numerous portraits of this family preserved at Derwydd, Carmarthenshire, in the possession of Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq., who is descended from a younger brother of the first Earl of Carbery. They include a portrait of the third earl, painted by Guest in 1703; a mezzotint engraving by Faber (1733), after Kneller; and a painting, after the school of Mignard, of the last Lady Carbery. There are at Golden Grove over twenty other portraits of various members of the Vaughan family, including three of the second earl, while some other heirlooms are in the possession of the representatives of the Duke of Bolton.

The present barony of Carbery is a new and independent creation, dating from 1715, and conferred on a family named Evans, originally sprung from Carmarthenshire (JONES, *Brecknockshire*, ii. 669, and Corrigenda), and said to be 'not very distantly related to the Vaughans' (*Kit-Cat Memoirs*, loc. cit.)

[In addition to the authorities cited see, as to the pedigree of the family, Burke's Extinct Peerage (s.v. 'Vaughan'), p. 546, and Landed Gentry, ed. 1868 (sub nom. 'Watkins, Penoyre'), p. 1620, Golden Grove Book of Manuscript Pedigrees, deposited by Earl Cawdor at the Record Office; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. 1887, pp. 106–7; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, 2nd edit. pp. 217, 259, 264, 936; Sir Thomas Phillipps's Carmarthenshire Pedigrees, p. 1; and cf. Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. xii. 201, 220–38, and 273–88, and 5th ser. x. 168. Most of the contemporary papers relating to the part taken by Carbery in the civil war are printed in Phillips's Civil War in Wales and the Marches, vol. ii., and Fenton's Pembrokeshire, App. p. 7 (cf. pp. 194, 443), and are summarised in Laws's Little England beyond Wales, pp. 320–32, cf. 337. See also Commons' Journals, iii. 52, iv. 365, 444, v. 64, 104; Lords' Journals, viii. 184, 198–9, 706–7; Cambrian Journal (for 1861), viii. 17 et seq.; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire, i. 377–9, ii. 30; Clive's History of Ludlow, pp. 184, 290; Some Notices of the Stepney Family by Robert Harrison (privately printed, 1870), pp. 9–13, 28, 30; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales, pp. 44–6; information kindly supplied by Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq., Derwydd, and Alcuin C. Evans, esq., Carmarthen.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT (1592–1667), Welsh antiquary, was the only son of Howel Vychan ap Gruffydd ap Hywel of Gwengraig, near Dolgelly, and his wife Margaret, second daughter of Edward Owen of Hengwrt, a son of 'Baron' Lewis Owen (*d.* 1555) [q. v.] On Hywel's acquisition of Hengwrt (by purchase, not by marriage—see *Byegones* for 1872, p. 99), it became the seat of the family. Robert was born in 1592, and on 4 Dec. 1612 matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Oriel College. He left without taking a degree, and spent the rest of his life at Hengwrt in studious retirement,

holding aloof from the political struggles of his day. By his marriage with Catherine, daughter of Gruffydd Nanney of Nannau, he had four sons: Hywel, who succeeded him at Hengwrt and was sheriff of Merioneth in 1671–2 (*Kalendars of Gwynedd*); Ynyr, Hugh, and Gruffydd. It was in a later generation that the estates of Hengwrt and Nannau became united. Vaughan died on 16 May 1667, and was buried at Dolgelly. He was a diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts, and to his own collection at Hengwrt was added before his death that of John Jones of Gelli Lyfdy, near Caerwys, in virtue of an arrangement between the two that the survivor should become possessed of the manuscripts of both. This joint collection, numbering many hundreds of manuscripts, has been preserved intact to the present day, passing in 1859, on the death of the last of the Vaughans, to the Wynnes of Peniarth, near Towyn, where it is now kept. It includes the 'Black Book of Carmarthen' and the 'Book of Taliesin,' two of the 'four ancient books of Wales.' Among the manuscripts are transcripts and some original tracts by Vaughan, but the only work he printed was 'British Antiquities Revived' (Oxford, 1662), an attempt to establish, against South Welsh objectors, the view put forward by Powel in his 'Historie of Cambria' as to the supremacy enjoyed by the princes of North Wales over those of Powys and the south. A second edition of this, with an introductory memoir of the author, appeared at Bala in 1834.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 227, 237; Hist. of Powys Fadog, vi. 22, 411, iv. 292–3; Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. v. 234 (1859). Catalogues of the Hengwrt MSS. are to be found in the Cambrian Register, vol. iii., the Transactions of the Cymrodorion Society for 1843, and Archæologia Cambrensis for 1869, 1870, and 1871.] J. E. L.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT (1795–1868), congregationalist divine, of Welsh descent, was born in the west of England on 14 Oct. 1795. His parents belonged to the established church. He had no early advantages of education, but showed a taste for historical reading, one of his first purchases being a copy of Ralegh's 'History of the World.' He came under the influence of William Thorp (1771–1833), independent minister at Castle Green, Bristol, who trained him for the ministry. From Thorp he caught his early style of preaching, which was declamatory with much action. While still a student he was invited (1819) by the independent congregation, Angel Street, Worcester, accepted the call in April, and was ordained on 4 July, among his ordainers being William Jay [q. v.] and John Angell James [q. v.] He soon became popular, and in March 1825 accepted a call to Hornton Street, Kensington, in succession to John Leifchild [q. v.] By his 'Life and Opinions of John de Wycliffe, D.D., illustrated principally from his unpublished Manuscripts' (1828, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831, 2 vols.), and his 'Memorials of the Stuart Dynasty' (1831, 8vo), he gained some repute as an historical writer. In 1834 he was appointed to the chair of history in University College, London (then known as the London University), and published his introductory lecture 'On the Study of General History,' 1834, 8vo. In the same year he delivered the 'congregational lecture,' a series of disquisitions on the 'Causes of the Corruption of Christianity,' 1834, 8vo. His connection with the London University brought him into relations with the whig leaders, and increased his influence as a preacher, drawing to his services persons of social position. In 1836 he received the diploma of D.D. from Glasgow University. He continued his historical labours on the 'Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, and 'The History of England under the House of Stuart. . . 1603–88,' 1840, 8vo.

In 1843 he succeeded Gilbert Wardlaw as president and professor of theology in the Lancashire Independent College, removed (26 April) to new buildings at Whalley Range, Manchester. He published his inaugural discourse on 'Protestant Nonconformity,' 1843, 8vo. Dissatisfied with the tone of the 'Eclectic Review,' which, under the editorship of Thomas Price, was favouring the policy of Edward Miall [q. v.], he projected the 'British Quarterly,' bringing out the first number in January 1845. During the twenty years of his editorship he kept it at a high level of intelligence, and while retaining its nonconformist character and its theological conservatism, admitted on other topics a wide range of writers of different schools. Some of his own contributions were collected in 'Essays on History, Philosophy, and Theology,' 1849, 2 vols. 16mo.

In 1846 Vaughan occupied the chair of the congregational union. Returning to the subject of his first publication, he edited, for the Wyclif Society, 'Tracts and Treatises of John de Wycliffe . . . with . . . Memoir,' 1845, 8vo, and published 'John de Wycliffe, D.D.: a Monograph,' 1853, 8vo. In August 1857 the state of his health led him to resign his

presidency of the Lancashire Independent College, when he was succeeded by Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.] After ministering for a short time to a small congregation at Uxbridge, Middlesex, he retired to St. John's Wood, and occupied himself with literary work, publishing 'Revolutions in English History' (1859–63, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1865, 8vo), and taking his part in the nonconformist publications occasioned by the bicentennial of the Uniformity Act of 1662. His tract in reply to George Venables's pamphlet questioning the right of the ejected ministers to a place in the English church bore the title 'I'll tell you: an Answer to "How did they get there?"' (1862, 16mo).

In 1867 he accepted a call to a newly formed congregation at Torquay. Scarcely had he removed thither when he was seized with congestion of the brain. He died at Torquay on 15 June 1868, and was buried there. He married (1822) Susanna Ryall of Melcombe Regis, Dorset, and had several children. Robert Alfred Vaughan [q. v.] was his eldest son. His eldest daughter married Dr. Carl Buch, principal of the Government College at Bareilly, Upper India, who was murdered in 1857 at the outbreak of the Indian mutiny.

Vaughan, whose portrait has been engraved, was a man of striking presence and great platform power. Stoughton describes 'the searching glance from under his knitted brow' and 'his lordly bearing,' which 'created expectations rarely disappointed.' He valued nonconformity as a bulwark of evangelical religion, and did real service to his denomination by extending its literary culture. Besides works specified above and single sermons and speeches, he published: 1. 'The Christian Warfare,' 1832, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on the . . . State of Religious Parties in England,' 1838, 12mo; 1839, 8vo. 3. 'Congregationalism . . . in relation to . . . Modern Society,' 1842, 12mo; two editions. 4. 'The Modern Persecutor Delineated,' 1842, 16mo (anon.) 5. 'The Modern Pulpit,' 1842, 12mo. 6. 'The Age of Great Cities,' 1843, 12mo. 7. 'Popular Education in England,' 1846, 8vo (enlarged from the 'British Quarterly'). 8. 'The Age of Christianity,' 1849, 12mo; 1853, 8vo. 9. 'The Credulities of Scepticism,' 1856, 8vo. 10. 'English Nonconformity,' 1862, 12mo. 11. 'Ritualism in the English Church,' 1866, 8vo. 12. 'The Way to Rest,' 1866, 8vo. 13. 'The Church and State Question' [1867], 8vo. 14. 'The Daily Prayer Book' [1868], 8vo. He edited in 1866 a folio edition of 'Paradise Lost,' with life of Milton.

[Robert Vaughan, a Memorial, 1869 (portrait); Congregational Year-book, 1869; Waddington's Congregational Hist. (1800–50), 1878, pp. 318 seq.; Waddington's Congregational Hist. (1850–1880), 1880, pp. 8 seq.; Stoughton's Religion in England (1800–50), 1884, ii. 278; Cal. of Associated Colleges, 1887, p. 116; Urwick's Nonconformity in Worcester, 1897, pp. 120 seq., 205; Addison's Graduates of Univ. of Glasgow, 1898, p. 622.] A. G.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT ALFRED (1823–1857), author of 'Hours with the Mystics,' eldest child of Robert Vaughan (1795–1868) [q. v.], was born at Worcester on 18 March 1823. He was a seven-months child, reared with difficulty, and never robust, though he reached a handsome manhood. His father began his education, and he entered University College school, London, in 1836 at the age of thirteen. Passing on to University College, he graduated at the age of nineteen (1842) B.A. with classical honours, in London University. He wrote verses, drew landscapes, and thought of taking to art as a profession. But his prevailing tastes were literary, and the life of the lettered divine was congenial to his deeply religious temperament. In 1843 he became a student in the Lancashire Independent College, under his father's presidency. Next year he put forth his first publication, 'The Witch of Endor, and other Poems,' 1844, 12mo, his desire being 'to face criticism early.' His verse shows facility rather than promise. His father set him on reading Origen for an article for the 'British Quarterly;' when published (October 1845) it won the commendations of Sir James Stephen [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] To the 'London University Magazine' he contributed in 1846 a dramatic piece, 'Edwin and Elgiva.'

Having finished his course in Manchester, and become engaged to be married, he spent a session (1846–7) at the university of Halle, coming under the influence of Julius Müller and Tholuck. At this time his mind was somewhat morbidly introspective. The work of his life, he thought, was to be the production of a series of ecclesiastical dramas to illustrate the history of the church. Tholuck directed him to the study of philosophy, which gave tone to his mind. Between June and October 1847 he travelled in Italy with his father. Early in 1848 he became assistant to William Jay [q. v.] at Argyle Chapel, Bath. His preaching was very acceptable to the bulk of the congregation. He expected to be ordained as colleague and successor to Jay, and resigned when difficulties were made about this; his

engagement ended on 24 March 1850. While at Bath he wrote articles for the 'British Quarterly' on Schleiermacher and Savonarola, and projected (March 1849) his work on the mystics.

Accepting a call from Ebenezer Chapel, Steelhouse Lane, Birmingham, he was ordained there on 8 Sept. 1850. The chapel was too large for his physical powers; he suffered from ill-health in the winter of 1851–2, and he overworked himself in his study. He was learning Spanish and Dutch (being already at home in French, German, and Italian) to gain access to the writings of mystics, and was contributing constantly to the 'British Quarterly.' In the autumn of 1854 he visited Glasgow, but declined a call to succeed Ralph Wardlaw [q. v.] He returned home ill, and was laid by for two months with pleurisy. In the spring of 1855 symptoms of pulmonary disease were apparent; he resigned his charge, preaching his last sermon on 24 June. In August he put to press his 'Hours with the Mystics,' published in March 1856, 2 vols. 8vo; an enlarged edition appeared in 1860, edited by his father; a third edition in 1880, edited by his son, Wycliffe Vaughan.

As designed by himself, this series of dialogues, interspersed with studies in narrative form, was meant as a prelude to further work on the whole history of the church; it has proved an introduction, of singular attractiveness and great permanent value, to a class of writers and thinkers never before presented to the English mind in such lifelike tints. The range of the survey is very wide, and the accuracy remarkable; the power of selection and ease of compression exhibit equal grasp and skill, and the setting of the sketches is delightful.

The brief remainder of his life was that of an invalid at Bournemouth, St. John's Wood, and Westbourne Park, London. Yet he was hard at work with his pen, contributing articles to 'Fraser's Magazine' ('Art and History,' October 1857) as well as to the 'British Quarterly.' He died at 19 Alexander Street, Westbourne Park, on 26 Oct. 1857. About 1848 he married the only child of James Finlay of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The portrait prefixed to his 'Essays and Remains,' 1858, 2 vols. 8vo, shows a noble forehead and a flowing mass of curly hair. As preacher his nearsightedness forbade him to use manuscript, nor could he commit to memory what he had written; the quiet grace of his manner accorded with the 'rhythmical sweetness' of his spoken discourse. His conversation was buoyant and full of a quaint humour. His sympathies were catholic; in his essays on imaginative literature, and on phases of thought and action, he is less the critic than the communicator of his own keen enjoyment of his themes. Some of his letters will be found in 'Positive Religion,' 1857, 12mo, edited by Edward White.

[Funeral Sermon, by Stallybrass, 1857; Memoir, by his father, prefixed to Essays and Remains, 1858, also separately, 1864 (enlarged); Biogr. Sketch by J. B. Paton in the Eclectic Review, September 1858; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, p. 185; Urwick's Nonconformity in Worcester, 1897, p. 205.] A. G.

VAUGHAN, ROGER WILLIAM BEDE (1834–1883), catholic archbishop of Sydney, born at Courtfield, near Ross, Herefordshire, on 9 Jan. 1834, was the younger brother of Cardinal Vaughan, being the second son of Colonel John Francis Vaughan of Courtfield, by his first wife, Elizabeth Louisa, daughter of John Rolls of the Hendre, Monmouthshire. At the age of six he was sent to a boarding-school at Monmouth, and in 1851 he entered the Benedictine College of St. Gregory at Downside, near Bath. There he received the Benedictine habit on 12 Sept. 1853, and took the solemn vows of religion on 5 Oct. 1854. Afterwards he was sent to Rome to prosecute his theological studies in the abbey of St. Paul *extra muros*. He was ordained priest by Cardinal Patrizi on 9 April 1859. On his return to England he was placed in charge of the mission at Downside. In November 1861 he was nominated to the professorship of metaphysics and moral philosophy at St. Michael's Priory, Belmont, near Hereford. In July 1862 he was appointed principal of the same priory of St. Michael under the title of cathedral prior of the diocesan chapter of Newport and Menevia. He held the office of prior until his appointment by Pius IX to the titular archbishopric of Nazianzus, as coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to John Bede Polding [q.v.], first archbishop of Sydney, New South Wales. He was consecrated at Liverpool on 9 March 1873 by Cardinal Manning. On the death of Dr. Polding on 16 March 1877 he entered into full possession of the metropolitan see of Sydney, and he was solemnly invested with the pallium on 13 Jan. 1878. Leaving Australia for a visit to England in 1883, he arrived at Liverpool on 16 Aug., proceeded on the following day to his uncle's at Ince Blundell Hall, Lancashire, where he died suddenly of disease of the heart on 18 Aug. 1883. He was buried in the church at Ince Blundell Hall.

Vaughan was an eloquent preacher and lec-

turer, and acquired a high literary reputation by his elaborate work on: 1. 'The Life and Labours of St. Thomas of Aquin,' 2 vols. London, 1871–2, 8vo, an abridgment of which, by Dom Jerome Vaughan, was published at London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. Among his other works are: 2. 'What does it profit a Man? University Education and the Memorialists. By the Son of a Catholic Country Squire,' 1865. In this he maintained the position that to send Catholic youths to Oxford and Cambridge was sure to result in the loss of the English catholic tradition. 3. 'English Catholic University Education,' in the 'Dublin Review,' October 1867. 4. Introduction to an English translation of Dom Prosper Guéranger's 'Defence of the Roman Church against Father Gratry,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. 'Ecclesia Christi: Words at the opening of the Second Session of the Fourth Provincial Council of Westminster,' London, 1873, 8vo. 6. Oration on O'Connell, delivered on the occasion of his centenary in August 1875. 7. 'Hidden Springs; or Perils of the Future, and how to meet them,' 1876. 8. 'Pius IX and the Revolution,' 1877. 9. 'Arguments for Christianity,' a series of Lenten lectures, 1879. 10. 'Pastorals and Speeches on Education,' Sydney, 1880. 11. 'Christ's Divinity,' a series of Lenten lectures, 1882.

[Memoir by the Right Rev. J. C. Hedley, D.D., in the Downside Review, January 1884, iii. 1–27 (with portrait), also published separately; McCabe's Twelve Years in a Monastery, 1897, p. 201; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 981; Tablet, July to December 1883, pp. 283, 300, 301, 311.]

T. C.

VAUGHAN, ROWLAND (*fl.* 1640), Welsh writer, was son and heir of John Vaughan of Caer Gai, Merionethshire, who was sheriff of that county in 1613–14 and 1620–1, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Hugh Nanney of Nannau. The Vaughans of Caer Gai were a younger branch of the Vaughans of Llwydiarth, near Llanfyllin (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, i. 227, ii. 291, 294; *History of Powys Fadog*, vi. 113–16). Born towards the end of the sixteenth century, he was for a short time at Oxford (preface to translation of tract by Despagne), probably, as Wood says (*Athenæ Oxon.*), as an inmate of Jesus College, though the name does not seem to be in the matriculation register. By the death of his father he came, in December 1629, into possession of Caer Gai, and in 1642–3 was sheriff of Merioneth. On the outbreak of the civil war he actively espoused the king's cause, and fought as a captain at Naseby (*Gwyliedydd*, iv. 247). In August 1645 his house at Caer Gai, which had been garrisoned for the king, was burnt by a parliamentary force from Montgomeryshire, and the estate given to one of his kinsmen (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. i. 40; Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 342; Edwards, *Traethodau Llenyddol*, p. 295). Vaughan himself was imprisoned in March 1650, soon, however, to be released, for he was nominated on the grand jury of Merioneth in 1652, though he did not serve, owing to the objections of the parliamentary party (*Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, i. 73; preface to translation of Mayne's *Sermon*). After living for many years in obscurity, he recovered his estates, though not without a protracted lawsuit, at the Restoration, and rebuilt Caer Gai, where he died early in the reign of Charles II. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of Edward Price of Coed Prysg, an estate which adjoined Caer Gai, and had by her four sons—John, Edward, Arthur, and Gabriel—and four daughters, Ellen, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Mary. He was succeeded by his eldest son, John (born in 1616 or 1617), who was sheriff of Merioneth in 1669–70. The estates of Caer Gai and Coed Prysg ultimately passed by sale to the Wynnstay family.

Vaughan was a writer of Welsh verse, and the third edition of 'Carolau a Dyriau Duwiol' (Shrewsbury, 1729) contains eight religious poems which are ascribed to him. In 'Blodeugerdd Cymru' also (Shrewsbury, 1759) a poem of his appears which deplores the evils of the civil war. He is, however, chiefly remembered as a translator into Welsh of manuals of devotion. In 1630 appeared 'Yr Ymarfer o Dduwioldeb' (London), a translation of Bishop Bayly's 'Practice of Piety,' which became remarkably popular, and was reissued in 1656, 1675, 1685, 1700, and 1710. During the Commonwealth period Vaughan was busy at several Welsh translations, all of which, it would seem, were published together in 1658. They were versions of: 1. 'A Catechism, by Archbishop Ussher.' 2. 'A Defence of the Use of the Lord's Prayer, by J. Despagne.' 3. 'A Sermon by Dr. Mayne against Schism,' preached in 1652. 4. 'A Book of Prayers, compiled by Dr. Brough;' with two other works of which the originals are not easily to be identified. His earnestness and industry won for Vaughan the esteem of men of all parties in Wales, but he was not well equipped as a translator, and for the third edition the 'Ymarfer' underwent extensive revision at the hands of Charles Edwards.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Edwards's Traethodau Llenyddol, pp. 292–309; Breese's Kalendars

of Gwynedd; preface to Eos Ceiriog; Rowland's Cambrian Bibliography; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig.] J. E. L.

VAUGHAN, STEPHEN (*d.* 1549), diplomatist, was probably a native of London, and, as he speaks as though he had known Dean Colet, may possibly have been educated at St. Paul's school. Probably his father, who was alive in 1535, was a member of the Mercers' Company, with which the school was connected, and Stephen himself became subsequently a merchant of London. About 1520 he made the acquaintance of Thomas Cromwell, possibly in the course of his mercantile pursuits, and at various times Cromwell seems to have lent him money. In March 1523-4 he was in Cromwell's service, and he rose with the rise of his master. Through Cromwell's influence he was employed by Wolsey to 'write the evidence' for his college at Oxford (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2538, 5787). But he was mainly occupied with commercial pursuits; he was a member of the company of merchant adventurers, and his business relations with Flanders necessitated frequent and prolonged visits to Antwerp. He was frequently entrusted with commissions on behalf of Cromwell and of Henry VIII, and about 1530 became royal agent or king's factor in the Netherlands (Burgon, *Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham*, i. 57). His principal duty was to negotiate loans with the Fuggers, and his salary seems to have consisted in the 'fee penny,' or commission on the accounts he raised.

Vaughan had already adopted the religious views of the English reformers, and in 1529 he complains that John Hutton, the governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, actuated by jealousy, had instigated charges of heresy against him before the bishop of London and Sir Thomas More, and that More continually sought to obtain evidence against him (*ib.* iv. 5823). The influence of Cromwell, who in the will he made in 1529 left Vaughan a hundred marks, protected him, and on Hutton's death about 1534 Vaughan succeeded him as governor of the company. He also became, in succession to Sir John Hackett, president of the factory of English merchants at Antwerp, residing in what was called 'the English House.' In 1531 he was charged by Henry VIII to persuade William Tyndale [q. v.], the translator of the Bible, to retract his heretical opinions and return to England. He had various ineffectual interviews with Tyndale, frequently forwarded early copies of his books to the king, and occasionally succeeded in delaying their publication. His efforts did not satisfy Henry VIII, who thought Vaughan 'bore too much affection towards Tyndale;' Vaughan had also interceded in Latimer's favour when he was cited before convocation in January 1531-2; and fresh charges of heresy were brought against him by one George Constantine in 1532. In reply to these Vaughan wrote an outspoken and courageous protest against Henry's persecution of the reformers. 'Instead of punishments, tortures, and death,' he declared, 'ridding the realm of erroneous opinions . . . let the king be advertised from me that he will prove that it will cause the sect in the end to wax greater, and these errors to be more plenteously sowed in his realm' (*ib.* v. 574). Nevertheless, he was on 6 Aug. 1534 appointed 'to the office of writing the king's books lately held by Thomas Hall, deceased,' with a salary of 20*l.* a year.

In December 1532 Vaughan was sent on a mission to Paris and Lyons, and in August following accompanied Mont on his tour through Germany to report on the political situation in the various states [see Mont, Christopher]. His ignorance of German impaired his usefulness, and after visiting Nuremberg, Cologne, and Saxony, he returned to Antwerp in December, where he sought to effect the capture of William Peto [q. v.], the fugitive friar (cf. Froude, iv. 394). On 10 April 1534 he was appointed a clerk in chancery, an office which did not prevent his residence at Antwerp. In January 1535-6 he was in England, and was sent to watch over Chapuys during his interview with Catherine of Arragon, at Kimbolton, shortly before her death. In the following summer, when again at Antwerp, he made strenuous efforts to save Tyndale from the flames. Soon afterwards he was given a position in the mint, of which he ultimately became under-treasurer (Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 66). In 1538 he was sent with Wriothesley and Sir Edward Carne [q. v.] to negotiate respecting the intended marriage of Henry VIII with the Duchess of Milan (the stories in the *Spanish Chron. of Henry VIII*, pp. 89, 93, relative to a similar embassy regarding Anne of Cleves, seem to be fictitious). About the same time he became governor of the merchant adventurers of Bergen, and in 1541 he was sent with Carne to the regent of Flanders to procure the repeal of the restrictions on English commerce. In 1544 he was granted the clerkship of dis-

pensations, and about the same time the priory of St. Mary Spital, Shoreditch (RYMER, xv. 26; ELLIS, *Shoreditch*, p. 326). He retained his post as agent in the Netherlands until September 1546, when he returned to England and occupied himself with his business as under-treasurer of the mint. On 26 Oct. 1547 he was returned to parliament for Lancaster.

Vaughan died in London on 25 Dec. 1549. He was twice married: first, to Margery Gwynneth or Guinet, whose brother, John Guinet, clerk, was his executor (*Acts P.C.* ii. 308); and, secondly, to Margery Brinclow, possibly a relative of Henry Brinkelow [q.v.] The second marriage was licensed on 27 April 1546, and apparently took place at Calais, in the chapel of the lord-deputy, Lord Cobham, who at Vaughan's request entertained the bride previous to the ceremony (*Harleian MS.* 283, f. 218). By his first wife Vaughan had three surviving children, two daughters and a son Stephen, who was twelve years old (cf. VENN, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* p. 37). Stephen inherited his father's property, consisting of twelve tenements in St. Mary Spital, Shoreditch, three in Watling Street, All Saints, one in St. Benedict's, and one in Westcheap; he was father of Sir Rowland Vaughan, and grandfather of Elizabeth Vaughan, who married Paulet St. John, second son of Oliver St. John, first earl of Bolingbroke [q. v.]

[Vaughan's correspondence is extant in the Record Office, and among the Cottonian and Harleian MSS., especially Nos. 283 and 284, in the British Museum; a 'book' which he wrote and sent to Cromwell, on commercial affairs in the Netherlands, does not seem to have been printed. See also Lansdowne MS. 109, f. 90; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. ii–xv.; State Papers, Henry VIII, 11 vols.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vol. v. pt. i. pp. 2, 3, 17; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. ii. 141, 171, 200, 206, 208, 215, 221, 281; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 26, 101; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vols. i. and ii.; London Inquisitions post mortem (Index Library), i. 85–7; Chester's Lond. Marr. Licences; Visit. of London (Harl. Soc.), ii 309; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Tyndale's Works (Parker Soc.), passim; Demaus's Life of Tyndale, ed. 1886; Burgon's Life and Times of Gresham, i. 57-63, 73, 74, 91; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club).]

A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1483), soldier, was probably youngest illegitimate son of Sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, son of Sir Roger Vaughan (*d.* 1415), by an illegitimate daughter of Prior Coch (the redheaded) of the monastery of Abergavenny (Meyrick in DWNN's *Heraldic Visitation of Wales*, i. 42; JONES, *Brecknockshire*, iii. 506; NICHOLS, *Grants of Edward V*, p. xv; but cf. *Poems of Lewis Glyn Cothi*, ed. Jones, p. 44). He must be carefully distinguished from the Thomas Vaughan of the true line of Herast who was killed at the battle of Banbury, 1469, and is celebrated by Glyn Cothi (*Poems*, p. 16); from the Sir Thomas Vaughan who distinguished himself at Bosworth (cf. CAMPBELL, *Materials for the History of Henry VII*, ii. 126, 157, 252); and seemingly from a Thomas Vaughan who was master of the ordnance in 1450.

Vaughan was a great warrior in the wars of the roses, taking the Yorkist side. Glyn Cothi (*Poems*, p. 47), writing in 1483, speaks of his having fought eighteen battles for Edward IV. In 1455 he was exempted from an act of resumption; he had then two houses in London. He was attainted, like other Yorkists, in 1459. When Edward became king, Vaughan was made a yeoman of the crown, a squire of the king's body, and then treasurer of the king's chamber. He also held at some time the office of comptroller of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devonshire. He was exempted from an act of resumption in 1464, and from an act of apparel in 1482. On 4 Feb. 1470 he was appointed one of the commissioners to deliver the Garter to Charles the Bold. That Edward trusted him entirely may be seen from his having appointed him in 1471 chamberlain and councillor to the young Prince Edward, and he carried the prince in September 1472 at the ceremonial attending the reception of Lewis de Bruges Seigneur de la Gruthuyse at Windsor. He was knighted on Whitsunday 1475. At the time of Edward IV's death, Vaughan was with the young prince at Ludlow, as were Rivers, Grey, Haute, and others. On the journey to London, by order of the council, they were met by Richard and Buckingham, who seized them at Stony Stratford, and hurried them off to the north of England. Vaughan was tried before the Earl of Northumberland and a court probably of northern peers, and executed at Pontefract about 23 June 1483. The matter was managed, doubtless roughly enough, by Sir Richard Radcliffe [q. v.] Vaughan was buried in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory. It is curious that Glyn Cothi, who wrote two odes to him in 1483, thought that he was about to support Richard. But it may be that the words were really addressed to the Sir Thomas Vaughan of the right line, as Jones assumes, which we may accept without following Jones to

the extent of regarding that Sir Thomas as the chamberlain of Edward V.

Vaughan married Alianor or Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Arundel of Betchworth, Surrey, and widow of Sir Thomas Browne, under-treasurer of the household to Henry VI. By her he had a daughter Anne, married to Sir John Wogan, and a son Henry, whose son, Sir Thomas, taking the name of Parry, is separately noticed.

[Authorities quoted; More's Life of Richard III, ed. Lumby, p. 18; Polydore Vergil's Hist. Engl. ed. 1557, p. 540; Acts of the Privy Council, vi. 94; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, p. 180; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 5; Lodge's Illustrations of British Hist. i. 302, iii. 388; Cal. of Inquisitions post mortem, Hen. VII, p. 256; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. ii.; Markham in Engl. Hist. Rev. vi. 264; Rot. Parl. v. 316, 349, 350, 369, 534, 587, 590, 592, vi. 93, 221.]

W. A. J. A.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (1622–1666), alchemist and poet, was son of Thomas Vaughan (*d.* 1658) of Llansaintffraed, Breconshire, and was born at Newton or Scethrog in that parish on 17 April 1622. Thomas, with his elder twin-brother, Henry Vaughan 'Silurist' [q. v.], was educated in the first instance under Matthew Herbert, rector of Llangattock (1632–8). On 14 Dec. 1638 Thomas matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1642, and was made fellow of his college. In 1640 he seems to have been presented to the living of St. Bridget's, Breconshire, by a distant relative, Sir George Vaughan of Fullerstone in Wiltshire. He adhered to the royal cause during the civil wars, retired to Oxford, and bore arms for the king. Consequently about 1658 he was accused of 'drunkenness, swearing, and incontinency, being no preacher,' and was apparently deprived of St. Bridget's. He became a devoted student of chemistry, and pursued his researches both in Oxford and afterwards in London under the patronage of Sir Robert Murray (*d.* 1673) [q. v.] He died on 27 Feb. 1665–6 while staying at the rectory of Albury, Oxfordshire. The cause of his death is thought to have been the inhalation of the fumes of mercury upon which he was experimenting. He was buried at Albury on 1 March following. It is apparently his will in Somerset House (53 Mico) which was dated 17 Feb. 1662–3, and proved on 6 March 1665–6. He is there described as 'of Cropredy in Oxfordshire;' his son William was his sole executor. Vaughan married his wife, Rebecca, on 28 Sept. 1651. She died on 16 April 1658 at Mappershall in Bedfordshire, where she was buried on the 26th.

Vaughan was an attached disciple of Cornelius Agrippa, 'to whom in matters of philosophy he acknowledged that, next to God, he owed all that he had' (Wood). In his 'Anthroposophia Theomagica' he speaks of him as

> Nature's apostle and her choice high priest,
> Her mystical and bright evangelist.

With the philosophy of Aristotle he was entirely out of sympathy, and his attitude towards that of Descartes was hostile.

Having made some disparaging remarks in his 'Anima Magica Abscondita' on the 'Psychodia Platonica' of Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.], a controversy between the two authors ensued. More (under the pseudonym of Alazonomastix Philalethes) published in 1650 his 'Observations upon Anthroposophia Theomagica and Anima Magica Abscondita,' in which he accused Vaughan of being a magician, cast a slur on his sense of morality, and resented his treatment of Aristotle and his followers. Vaughan vindicated himself in 'The Man-Mouse taken in a Trap' (1650), and was again answered by More in 'The Second Lash of Alazonomastix' (1651). Vaughan had the last word in 'The Second Wash' (1651). The controversy was characterised by much virulence and petty acridities which accord little with the tone of the rest of Vaughan's writings. Elsewhere in both his prose and verse there is to be discerned a passionate craving for a solution of the mysteries of nature. He himself claimed to be a philosopher of nature and no mere student of alchemy, which in the 'common acceptation' of the term meant no more than 'a torture of metals.' On such mistaken lines he confesses to have wandered in his early efforts. Vaughan's mysticism finds quaint expression in some diurnal jottings which he set down at the back of a manuscript of his in the British Museum, entitled 'Aqua Vitæ; Non Vitis; or the Radical Humiditie of Nature mechanically and magically dissected' (*Sloane MS.* 1741). In these jottings he relates strange dreams and premonitions that had befallen him, and frequently prays for forgiveness for the errors of his past life, especially in connection with 'a certain person with whom I had in former times revelled away many years in drinking.' Vaughan is frequently said to have been a Rosicrucian, but the statement would appear to have been founded on the fact of his having published a translation (by an unknown hand) of the 'Fama,' with a preface of his own (London, 1652). In

his preface he distinctly states that he had no relations with the fraternity, neither did he much desire their acquaintance.

His life and work have made varying impressions. Dibdin, in his notes to Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia' (1808, p. 441), though avoiding any statement of opinion as to the subject-matter of 'Magia Adamica,' considers the style and learning of the author to be admirable, and comments on his predilection for forcible metaphor. Wotton, on the other hand, in his notes to Swift's 'Tale of a Tub' (1867, p. 153), pronounces 'Anthroposophia Magica' to be 'a piece of the most unintelligible fustian that perhaps was ever published in any language.' The first part of Samuel Butler's 'Character of an Hermetic Philosopher' (*Genuine Remains*, ed. Thyer, 1759) is obviously drawn from Vaughan, as are some traits in the character of Ralph in 'Hudibras' (edit. 1761, p. 19). Vaughan's verses, both English and Latin, are tinged with genuine poetic feeling.

His published works appeared almost entirely under the pseudonym of Eugenius Philalethes. They include: 1. 'Anthroposophia Theomagica,' with 'Anima Magica Abscondita,' London, 1650; Amsterdam, 1704 (in German); Leipzig and Hof, 1749 (in German); London, 1888, in Waite's 'Magical Writings.' 2. 'Magia Adamica; or the Antiquities of Magic,' London, 1650, 1656; Amsterdam, 1704 (in German); Leipzig and Hof, 1749 (in German); London, 1888 (in 'Magical Writings'). 3. 'The Man-Mouse taken in a Trap,' London, 1650. 4. 'The Second Wash; or the Moore scour'd once more,' London, 1651. 5. 'Lumen de Lumine,' London, 1651; Hof, 1750 (in German). 6. 'Aula Lucis; or the House of Light,' London, 1652 (under the pseudonym 'S. N., a Modern Speculator'); Hamburg and Frankfort, 1690 (in Lange's 'Wunderliche Begebenheiten,' part ii., in German); Nuremberg, 1731 (in Scholtz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' in German). 7. 'Euphrates; or the Waters of the East,' London, 1655, 1671; Stockholm and Hamburg, 1689 (in German); Nuremburg, 1727 (in Scholtz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' in German). 8. 'The Chymists Key to shut, and to open; or the True Doctrine of Corruption and Generation,' London, 1657.

Langlet du Fresnoy assigns to Vaughan 'Abyssus Alchymiæ Exploratus' (Hamburg, 1705), which is a translation of 'The Open Entrance to the Closed Palace of the King,' by Eirenæus Philalethes (see below); and Halkett and Laing mention a work called 'The Retort. By the Author,' London, 1761.

He wrote verses for Thomas Powell's 'Elementa Opticæ,' London, 1651, for the English translation of Cornelius Agrippa's 'Three Books of Occult Philosophy,' London, 1651, and for William Cartwright's 'Comedies,' London, 1651.

A collection of Thomas's Latin verses was printed at the end of Henry Vaughan's 'Thalia Rediviva,' London, 1678. Some of his English poems, which are scattered through his prose works, were included in Tutin's 'Secular Poems of Henry Vaughan,' Hull, 1893, and a large (perhaps complete) collection of both English and Latin is printed in Grosart's 'Works of Henry Vaughan' in the 'Fuller Worthies' Library.'

Vaughan must be carefully distinguished from the mystical writer who assumed the pseudonym of Eirenæus Philalethes, a list of whose works is given at the end of the notice of George Starkey [q. v.] (cf. *Sloane MS.* 646, ff. 1–5). Vaughan's identity with this strange person has been pressed by an alleged descendant, calling herself Diana Vaughan, in 'Mémoires d'une Ex-Palladiste,' No. 4, October 1895, published in Paris, where wild assertions of morbid credulity are repeated, including the legendary pact between Satan and Thomas Vaughan, signed 25 March 1645.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. col. 722; Jones's Hist. of Brecknock, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 507, 540, 546; Rawl. MS. A. 11, 335; Thurloe State Papers, ii. 120; Foster's Alumni; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clarke, 1898, ii. 268–9; Grosart's Edition of the Works of Henry Vaughan, vol. i. pp. xxv–xxviii, xxxv–xli, vol. ii. pp. 298–9, 301, 303, 311–15; Saturday Rev. 22 Oct. 1887; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 389; Waite's Magical Writings of Thomas Vaughan, passim; Langlet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique, iii. 266; biographical note by Mr. E. K. Chambers prefixed to vol. ii. of the 'Muses' Library' edition of the Poems of Henry Vaughan, pp. xxxiv et seq.] B. P.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1772–1820), dramatist, son of a lawyer, was educated in the same profession. He obtained the post of clerk to the commission of peace of the city of Westminster, and about 1782 became captain of a company of the Westminster volunteers. He had a great partiality for the stage, and devoted much of his leisure to dramatic literature. In 1772 he wrote a series of essays in the 'Morning Post' on the Richmond Theatre. In 1776 he produced a farce entitled 'Love's Metamorphoses,' which was acted for Mrs. Wrighten's benefit at Drury Lane on 15 April. It was afterwards rejected by Kemble, manager of Drury Lane, in 1789,

and by George Colman the younger, manager of the Haymarket, in 1791. Vaughan published it in 1791, under the title 'Love's Vagaries' (London, 4to), with a dedication to the rejectors. In 1776 he published another farce, entitled 'The Hotel, or the Double Valet' (London, 4to), which appeared at Drury Lane on 21 Nov. His next dramatic venture was 'Deception,' a political comedy, which was acted at Drury Lane on 28 Sept. 1784. None of Vaughan's plays possessed much merit, and they met with no success. He was the author of a novel entitled 'Fashionable Follies' (London, 1782), which had some vogue; he republished it in 1810 with considerable additions, and with a dedication to Colman, with whom he had formerly quarrelled, and who bestowed on him the nickname of 'Dapper.' 'The Retort' (London, 1761, 4to), a reply to Churchill's 'Rosciad,' which contained an allusion to Vaughan as 'Dapper,' is also assigned to him (Lowe, *Engl. Theatrical Lit.*; *Rosciad*, ed. Lowe, 1891, p. 31). He was a friend of Sheridan, and is said to have been the original of Dangle in the 'Critic.'

[European Mag. 1782, i. 30, 58; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, v. 494, 546, vi. 332; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 4.] E. I. C.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (1782–1843), vocalist, born in Norwich in 1782, was a chorister of the cathedral under John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.] His father died while Vaughan, still very young, was preparing to enter the musical profession, which he was enabled to do under the advice and patronage of Canon Charles Smith. In June 1799 Vaughan was elected lay-clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where he attracted the notice of George III. On 28 May 1803 he was admitted a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and about the same time became vicar-choral of St. Paul's and lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1811 he joined Charles Knyvett [q. v.] in establishing vocal subscription concerts, in opposition to the Vocal concerts; but on the death of Samuel Harrison [q. v.] in 1812 the two enterprises were merged, and Vaughan stepped into the position of principal tenor soloist at all the prominent concerts and festivals. He sang at the Three Choirs festivals from 1805 to 1836, and took part in the production of Beethoven's Choral Symphony in 1825. For twenty-five years the public recognised in him the typical faultless singer of the English school, perfected by the study of oratorio music. With distinct enunciation, pure intonation, and severe elegance, Vaughan reigned supreme until a more versatile and energetic reading of classical as well as modern music was introduced by John Braham [q. v.], who, however, was never admitted to the frigid region of the Ancient concerts.

Vaughan died at a friend's house near Birmingham, on 9 Jan. 1843, and was buried on the 17th in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. He married in 1806 Miss Tennant, a soprano singer well known from 1797 in oratorio performances. After some nine or ten years of married life they separated, and Mrs. Vaughan was heard, as Mrs. Tennant, at Drury Lane Theatre.

[Hist. of Norfolk, 1829. p. 1089; Phillips's Memoirs, pp. 141, 149; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 212; Athenæum, 1843, p. 39; Musical World, 1843, p. 20; Quarterly Musical Mag. vols. ii. v. vi.; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 82–8; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 233, 319.] L. M. M.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1577–1641), poet and colonial pioneer, born in 1577, was the second son of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire [see under Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery]. Sir Henry Vaughan (1587?–1659?) [q. v.] was his brother. William matriculated, along with his brother John, from Jesus College, Oxford, on 4 Feb. 1591–2, and graduated B.A. on 1 March 1594–5, and M.A. on 16 Nov. 1597. He supplicated for B.C.L. on 3 Dec. 1600, but before taking the degree he went abroad, travelled in France and Italy, and visited Vienna, where he proceeded LL.D., being incorporated at Oxford on 23 June 1605. He was sheriff of Carmarthenshire for 1616.

Soon after his return he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of David ap Robert of Llangyndeyrn, where he thereupon settled at a house now called Torcoed, or, as he fancifully spelt it, Terra-Coed. By her he had one son, Francis, who appears to have died young. In January 1608 the house was struck by lightning and his wife killed, though Vaughan himself 'miraculously escaped.' As a result, spiritual thoughts so absorbed his mind that apparently he suffered for a time from religious mania, while most of his subsequent work bears evidence of strong religious feeling. 'Disgracefull libelles' were, however, 'dispersed farre and nigh' about his wife's death. To refute these Vaughan wrote a strangely mystical work, which he entitled 'The Spirit of Detraction coniured and conuicted in Seven Circles: a Work both Divine and Morall, fit to be perused by the Libertines

of this Age, who endeavour by their detracting and derogatory Speeches to embezell the Glory of God and the Credit of their Neighbours' (London, 1611, 4to). What appear to have been 'remainders' of this work were reissued in 1630, but with the substituted title of 'The Arraignment of Slander, Periury, Blasphemy, and other Malicious Sinnes.'

Vaughan's attention was, however, soon directed to other matters of great public interest. In 1610 James I had granted to 'a company of adventurers,' consisting of the Earl of Northampton, Sir Francis Bacon, and forty-six other associates, considerable territory in Newfoundland for purposes of colonisation. In 1616 Vaughan purchased from the grantees a part of their land, and in the following year 'I transported thither,' he says, 'certayne colonies of men and women at my owne charge; after which, finding the burthen too heavy for my weake shoulders, I assigned the Northerly proportion of my grant unto . . . Viscount Falkland,' and a further portion somewhat later, probably in 1620, to Sir George Calvert (afterwards Lord Baltimore). In 1618 Vaughan sent out a second batch of settlers under the command of R. Whitbourne, whom he appointed governor for life of the undertaking (cf. WHITBOURNE, *A Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland*, 1620; OLDMIXON, *Brit. Empire in America*, 1741, i. 8).

In compliment to Wales, Vaughan had given his settlement the name of Cambriol, while its place-names included Vaughan's Cove, Golden Grove, and the names of all the counties of South Wales except Radnor (see MASON'S Map), all of which have since disappeared. The settlement was situated on the south coast at the head of Trepassey Bay, and had been 'expressly planned on such a scale as to make agricultural pursuits and the fishing mutually depend on each other' (BONNYCASTLE).

Ill-health had prevented Vaughan from accompanying the earliest settlers, but he appears to have gone out himself after the return of Whitbourne in 1622. He had, however, returned to England by 1625, bringing with him two works ready for publication. One was a Latin poem, written under the pseudonym of 'Orpheus Junior,' in celebration of the marriage of Charles I, under the title of 'Cambrensium Caroleia' (London, 1625, 8vo. This extremely rare book—the only known copy being that at the British Museum—also contains a map of Newfoundland by Captain John Mason (1586-1635) [q. v.]

To the other work, which was published in 1626, Vaughan gave the title of 'The Golden Fleece . . . transported from Cambrioll Colchios, By Orpheus Junior' (London, 4to). This has been described as 'a compound of truth and fiction, of quaint prose and quainter verse' (RICH, *Cat. of Books relating principally to America*, p. 45), and is written after a fantastic plan, also used by Boccalini, according to which a succession of historical characters present, in the court of Apollo, bills of complaint against the evils of the age, and finally the Golden Fleece, which is to restore all worldly happiness, is discovered in Newfoundland, of which country much detailed information is therefore given. This work ranks among the earliest contributions to English literature from America (see *Encycl. Brit.* 9th edit. i. 720, s.v. 'American Literature'). These works were chiefly intended to advertise the colony, or, as the author states elsewhere, 'to stirre up our Ilanders Mindes to assist and support the Newfound Ile.' His efforts were warmly appreciated by his fellow-adventurers, and Robert Hayman in his 'Quodlibets . . . from Newfoundland' (London, 1628) addressed two of his epigrams to Vaughan. Hayman himself is in turn addressed in verse by 'poore Cambriol's lord,' who, according to Wood (loc. cit.), must have been living out there at the time.

He was, however, again in England in 1630, settling his private affairs, which he would have 'chiefly to rely upon untill the Plantation be better strengthened.' His hopes for the future of the colony were doomed to disappointment, chiefly owing to its severe winters. He died at Torcoed in August 1641, and was buried in Llangyndeyrn churchyard, 'without vain pomp,' as enjoined in his will (which was dated 14 Aug., and was proved on 29 Aug. 1641).

Vaughan married, for his second wife, Anne, only child of John Christmas of Colchester. She died on 15 Aug. 1672, at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Carmarthenshire, close to the altar, where her monument and kneeling effigy are still to be seen (SPURRELL, *Carmarthen*, pp. 187, 202). By her he had five daughters and one son, Edward, who was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 19 March 1632-3, and was probably the person of that name knighted at Oxford on 24 Nov. 1643 (METCALFE, *Knights*). He took a leading part in negotiating with General Laugharne the cessation of hostilities in Carmarthenshire on the submission of that county to parliament in October 1645 (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 274–278). He married Jemima, daughter of Nicholas Bacon of Shrubland Hall, near Ipswich.

Fourth in direct descent from them was John Vaughan, the last male representative of the family, who in 1804 bequeathed the whole of the Vaughan estates, with the house at Golden Grove, to John Campbell, first baron Cawdor [see under VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY, *ad fin.*]

'Though indifferently learned' in law, in which faculty he had taken his degree, yet Vaughan 'went beyond most men of his time for Latin especially and English poetry' (WOOD). He was also greatly attracted 'ever since his childhood' to the study of medicine, and wrote on the subject, whence, coupled with his degree of 'doctor,' he has often been erroneously described as a physician (APPLETON, *Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.* vi. 268; DRAKE, *Dict. of Amer. Biogr.* p. 940).

Besides the works already mentioned, Vaughan was the author of the following: 1. 'Ερωτοπαίγνιον pium: Continens Canticum Canticorum Salomonis, et Psalmos aliquot selectiores,' part i., London, 1597, 16mo; part ii. 1598, 8vo. 2. 'Poematum Libellus;' containing (i) an ode to Robert, earl of Essex (to whom the book is also dedicated); (ii) 'De Sphærarum Ordine;' and (iii) 'Palæmonis Amoris Philosophici,' London, 1598, 8vo. 3. 'Speculum humanæ condicionis, in Memoriam patris sui ... Gualteri Vaughanni,' London, 1598, 8vo. 4. 'The Golden Grove moralised, in three Bookes: a Work very necessary for all such as would know how to gouerne themselves, their houses, or their countrey,' London, 1600; 2nd edit. (enlarged), 1608, 8vo. This work, which is perhaps the most interesting of Vaughan's performances, throws much light on the manners and diversions of the age, which as a rule he criticises with severity. 5. 'Naturall and Artificiall Directions for Health derived from the best Philosophers, as well Moderne as Ancient,' London, 1600, 12mo; reprinted in black letter, 1602, 8vo; 3rd edit. (revised and enlarged), 1607, 16mo; 4th edit. 1613; 5th edit. (with dedication to Sir Francis Bacon), 1617; 6th edit. (dedicated to William, earl of Pembroke, and containing two other treatises by other writers on diseases of the eyes), 1626, 4to; 7th edit. 1633, 4to. 6. 'The Newfound Politicke,' &c., London, 1626, 4to. This was a translation from the Italian of Trajano Boccalini's 'Ragguagli di Parnaso.' The book is in three parts, Vaughan, who was responsible for its publication, having himself translated the third part only, to which he also appended a translation of 'The Duke of Hernia, his Speech in the Councill of Spaine.' The whole is intended as an earnest though indirect warning by a protestant against concluding any alliance with Spain, and is dedicated to the king, whom the author prophetically reminds of the verse, 'Tunc tua res agitur paries cum proximus ardet.' 7. 'The Newlanders Cure,' London, 1630, 8vo. This is a medical work, treating of the complaints most prevalent in Newfoundland, with an autobiographical dedication to the author's brother, which was reprinted almost unabridged in the 'North American Review' for March 1817 (iv. 289–95). 8. 'The Church Militant, historically continued from the Yeare of our Saviours Incarnation 33 untill this Present 1640,' London, 1640, 8vo. 9. 'The Soules Exercise in the Daily Contemplation of our Saviours Birth, Life, Passion, and Resurrection,' London, 1641, 8vo. The two last mentioned are bulky books, written in verse, the latter being dedicated to both the king and queen.

There was another colonial pioneer named WILLIAM VAUGHAN (*d.* 1719), who also came much in contact, at a later date, with another Captain Mason. He was of Welsh extraction, but bred in London under Sir Josiah Child, who had a great regard for him. He emigrated to New England, and his name first appears in the records of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, under date of 8 March 1666–7. On the establishment of provincial government in that colony, Vaughan was nominated on 18 Sept. 1679 to be one of the councillors of the province, which office he appears to have held till 1716. From 1683 he bore the brunt of a most persistent attempt made by a Captain Mason to obtain possession of a large tract of land in Portsmouth. He died in 1719 ('Memoir' in *New Hampshire Hist. Soc. Collections*, viii. 318 et seq., with Vaughan's autograph at p. 325; BELKNAP, *Hist. of New Hampshire*, ch. vi–xi., CAPTAIN MASON, ut infra, pp. 122, 126, 354).

[There is much autobiographical matter contained in Vaughan's Works, especially in the Golden Fleece and the preface to the Newlanders Cure. As to his settlement, see Whitbourne's Discourse (cited in text), Purchas his Pilgrimes (iv. 1888), Bonnycastle's Newfoundland in 1842 (i. 73–4), and Memoirs of Captain John Mason, published by the Prince Society, Boston, 1887, pp. 138–42, 163–5. See also art. on JOHN MASON, (1586–1635). See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 444; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 514; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. vol. xxx. As to his genealogy, see the authorities cited for the article on VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1649), royalist governor of Shrawardine Castle, probably belonged to one of the

Shropshire or Herefordshire families of that name. He appears to have been serving in the Irish campaign of 1643, for towards the end of the following January the Marquis of Ormonde despatched him (already described as Sir William) from Dublin at the head of some 160 horse, with which he landed early in February 1643-4 at Neston in Cheshire (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, ii. 125, 137-8; Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 44; Symonds, *Diary*, p. 255; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 557). Having joined the royalist forces at Chester under Lord Byron, he probably took part in most of the engagements which occurred in that district during the ensuing summer. In September he accompanied Byron to the relief of Montgomery, and 'was the occasion of fighting the enemy in that place, but,' according to Byron himself, 'contributed not much to the action,' the royalists being in fact completely routed on the 18th (Phillips, ii. 209).

About this time he was appointed governor of Shrawardine Castle in Shropshire, which he garrisoned on 28 Sept.; but early next month he was surprised and taken prisoner by Mytton, while on his knees receiving the sacrament in Shrawardine church. He was allowed to re-enter the castle on the pretext of persuading a surrender, but, breaking his parole, he caused the drawbridge to be raised and refused to come forth ('True Informer,' No. 51, quoted in Phillips, i. 267; Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 133). During the following winter, being now general of Shropshire, he quartered his own regiment in the various garrisons of the county, and seems to have placed his brother James, 'a parson,' in command of Shrawardine (Symonds, p. 256). He continued to harass the parliamentarians in the district, and is said not to have been over-scrupulous as to the confiscation of their property (Phillips, loc. cit.; Webb, ii. 265), on which account, perhaps, he was given the name of 'the Devil of Shrawardine' (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 1 Feb. 1644). When the king in May 1645 marched from Oxford towards Chester, he was met on the 17th at Newport, Shropshire (Webb, ii. 186, says Evesham), by Vaughan, who had left Shrawardine 'with his coach and six horses, his wife and other weomen, all with their portmanteals furnished for a longe march' (loc. cit.), having on his way thither worsted some Shrewsbury horse near Wenlock (Phillips, i. 294-5), though he was himself defeated by Cromwell on 27 April at Bampton in Oxfordshire (Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 201). During the next four weeks he accompanied the king (Symonds, p. 181), and at Naseby (14 June) he took part in the grand charge that pierced through the enemy's force (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 127, cf. p. 104, and plan, p. 88). After the day's defeat he fell back on Shropshire, where on 4 and 5 July he won two victories of some importance, resulting in the relief of High Ercall (Webb, pp. 186, 266). Vaughan was shortly after directed by Maurice to join Rupert at Bristol (*ib.* p. 133), but this was probably countermanded, for during the next few months he again attended the king in his marches along the Welsh borders, accompanying him to Newark, where towards the end of October he was appointed general of the horse in all Wales, and in Shropshire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, and Herefordshire (Symonds, p. 256). He at once marched back to Denbighshire so as to organise the royalist troops there with the view of relieving Chester (then besieged by Brereton), but on 1 Nov. was attacked and defeated by Mytton and Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.], just outside the town of Denbigh (Phillips, ii. 282; cf. Symonds, op. cit.; Gardiner, ii. 357, 377; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-7, pp. 161, 174, 220, 223; Williams, *Ancient and Modern Denbigh*, pp. 215-9). Vaughan's routed horse made their way to Knighton, Radnorshire, where on 13 Nov. the party broke up; but many, with their commander, found temporary quarters at Leominster, but soon had to escape to Worcester (Webb, ii. 243-4). Early in December he received orders to renew the attempt to relieve Chester, whereupon he began the difficult task of reinforcing his troops, chiefly around Leominster and Ludlow (Symonds, p. 276). In January 1645-6 he joined his forces with those of Lord Astley, and they 'lay hovering about Bridgnorth,' waiting for Lord St. Paul with Welsh troops; but their junction with him being frustrated, Vaughan and Astley had to fall back once more on Worcester (Phillips, i. 351-4, ii. 289, 292; Webb, pp. 244, 257). On 22 March their joint forces were completely broken up at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, by Brereton, who had hurried in pursuit of them immediately after he had taken Chester (Phillips, i. 360).

The war being practically at an end, Vaughan appears to have gone over to The Hague. There in November 1648 Rupert gave him the command of a ship (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 275), with which he probably crossed over to Ireland (*ib.* 8th Rep. App. p. 610 *b*; Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 441), where he became major-general of horse under Ormonde. When General Michael Jones, however, surprised

the royalists at Rathmines, on 2 Aug. 1649, Vaughan led the charge in repulsing him, but was killed, dying 'bravely at the head of his men,' who were thereupon seized with panic, and could not be brought to rally (CARTE, iii. 464-8, 471; cf. VERNEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 343; cf. PEACOCK, *Army List*, pp. 11-12).

On 8 Oct. 1651 Charles Vaughan, his administrator, applied for leave to compound for his estate, permission to which effect was granted (*Cal. of Proceedings of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2880).

[Authorities cited.] D. LL. T.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1716?-1780?), Jacobite soldier and Spanish officer, born about 1716, was the third son of John Vaughan (1675-1752) of Courtfield, near Ross, Herefordshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Jones of Llanarth, Monmouthshire. Both families have always been Roman catholic, and to the former belonged Thomas Vaughan who entered Douay in 1622, and, having taken orders, was sent upon the English mission on 27 Aug. 1628, but 'fell a victim to the persecution commenced in 1641' (CHALLONER, ii. 210). After the landing of Charles Edward in Scotland in 1745, William Vaughan left Monmouthshire for the north, in the company of David Morgan (who was executed for high treason on 30 July 1746), and joined the prince's army at Preston on 27 Nov. (*Cambrian Journal*, viii. 310-11; *Wales*, January 1895, pp. 20-3; cf. HOWELL, *State Trials*, xviii. 372). Vaughan was at first attached to the prince's life-guards, but subsequently served as lieutenant-colonel in the Manchester regiment. He was present at Culloden, but succeeded in effecting his escape into France. Early in 1747 he accompanied Prince Charles on his journey from Paris to Madrid (see Charles's letter to his father, dated 12 March 1747, in LORD MAHON, *Hist. of England*, vol. iii. App. p. xxxviii, and EWALD, *Life of Charles*, ii. 147), and on Charles's recommendation was admitted into the Spanish service, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in the regiment called Hibernia. In this he served over twenty-nine years, attaining in December 1773 the rank of brigadier-general. On 26 Oct. 1777 he was appointed major-general (mariscal de campo) of the royal armies, but towards the end of 1778 he joined the expedition to Buenos Ayres. He is last mentioned in the Spanish records under date of 29 March 1780 as being nominated to serve with the troops under the general command of Don Vittoria de Navia. He probably died soon after.

His elder brother, Richard Vaughan (*b.* 1708), the second son, also took part in the Jacobite rising, joined the Duke of Perth's division, and was likewise present at Culloden. He also subsequently entered the Spanish service, and died in that country, having married a Spanish lady, Donna Francesca, by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth (who was married to Colonel Count of Kilmallock, in the Spanish service), and a son William (1740-1796), who succeeded to the Courtfield estate, and continued the line, Cardinal Vaughan and Roger William Vaughan [q. v.] being his great-grandsons.

[Extracts from the Archives of the Spanish War Office at Simancas, kindly communicated by His Eminence Cardinal Vaughan. See also Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Vaughan of Courtfield;' Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 267; Coxe's Monmouthshire, p. 346.]

D. LL. T.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1752-1850), merchant and author, born on 22 Sept. 1752, was the second son of Samuel Vaughan, a London merchant, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hallowell of Boston, Massachusetts. Benjamin Vaughan [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Newcome's school at Hackney and at the academy at Warrington in Lancashire. His studies were much directed to geography, history, travels, and voyages of discovery. After leaving school he entered his father's business, and soon became prominent in mercantile and commercial questions. In 1783 he was elected a director of the Royal Exchange Assurance Corporation, and continued in it, as director, sub-governor, and governor, until 1829. During the naval mutiny at the Nore in 1797 Vaughan formed one of the committee of London merchants convened to meet at the Royal Exchange to take prompt measures to restore tranquillity. He proved extremely active, and independently drew up a short address to the seamen which was put in circulation by the naval authorities. In 1791 he had endeavoured to form a society for the promotion of English canals, and, with this end in view, made a collection, in three folio volumes, of plans and descriptions relating to the subject. Failing in his object, he turned his attention to docks, on which he became one of the first authorities. From 1793 to 1797 he published a series of pamphlets and tracts advocating the construction of docks for the port of London, and on 22 April 1796 he gave evidence before a parliamentary committee in favour of the bill for establishing wet docks. The great development of London

as a port must be regarded as partly due to his unceasing exertions.

Vaughan was for many years a fellow of the Royal Society, a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. He was a member of the New England Corporation, and filled the office of governor till 1829. He was also a member of the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor, which was instrumental in 1815 in establishing the first savings bank in London, at Leicester Place, Westminster. Vaughan died in London on 5 May 1850, at his residence, 70 Fenchurch Street. He was a governor of Christ's Hospital and an honorary member of the Society of Civil Engineers. A bust of Vaughan was executed by Sir Francis Chantrey in 1811, and was reproduced from a drawing by the Rev. Daniel Alexander in Vaughan's 'Tracts on Docks and Commerce,' 1839.

He was the author of: 1. 'On Wet Docks, Quays, and Warehouses for the Port of London,' London, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Plan of the London Dock, with some Observations respecting the River,' London, 1794, 8vo. 3. 'Answers to Objections against the London Docks,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to a Friend on Commerce and Free Ports and London Docks,' London, 1796, 8vo. 5. 'Examination of William Vaughan in Committee of the House of Commons,' London, 1796, 8vo. 6. 'Reasons in favour of London Docks,' London, 1797, 8vo. 7. 'A Comparative Statement of the Advantages and Disadvantages of the Docks in Wapping and the Isle of Dogs,' 2nd ed. London, 1799, 8vo. Nos. 1 to 6 were published collectively in 1797 under the title, 'A Collection of Tracts on Wet Docks for the Port of London, with Hints on Trade and Commerce and on Free Ports.' They were republished in 1839, with the addition of No. 7, and of several small pieces under the title, 'Tracts on Docks and Commerce, printed between 1793 and 1800.'

[Memoir prefixed to Tracts on Docks and Commerce, 1839; Gent. Mag. 1850. i. 681; Pantheon of the Age, 1825.] E. I. C.

VAUS or VASCUS, JOHN (1490?–1538?), latinist and the earliest Scottish writer on grammar, was born at Aberdeen about 1490. He appears to have studied at Paris (verses addressed by him to his fellow students in LOCKHART'S *Materia Noticiarum*, Paris, 1514), and to have returned to his native town in 1515 or 1516, when he was appointed humanist or professor of Latin in the college of St. Mary (afterwards King's College), succeeding in that post a namesake and probable relative, Alexander Vascus (BOECE, *Episc. Aberd. Vitæ*, ed. Moir, 1894, pp. 90, 96).

Boece, the principal of the college, describes him as 'in hoc genere disciplinæ admodum eruditus, sermone elegans, sententiis venustus, labore invictus.' By his pupil and colleague, Robert Gray, he is styled 'clarissimus vir, optimis literis, amænissimo ingenio, suavissimis moribus, singulari probitate, gravitate, fide et constantia præditus' (letter to Aberdeen students); and by Ferrerius, 'vir cum literis tum moribus ornatissimus et de juventute Scotica bene meritus' (*Acad. Dissertat.*)

In 1522 Vaus published, for the use of his students, a commentary on the first part of the 'Doctrinale' of Alexander de Villa Dei; combined with a more elementary original treatise 'Rudimenta puerorum in artem grammaticalem' (Sale Catalogue of D. Laing's library). He revisited Paris to superintend the printing of these books at the Ascensian press; and the former (of which the only known copy is in the University Library, Aberdeen) contains interesting letters to the Aberdeen students from Vaus and from his printer, Jodocus Badius, reprinted by M. L. Delisle in the 'Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes' (vol. lvii.) Of the 'Rudimenta' a second edition appeared in 1531; and a third, 'Rudimenta artis grammaticalis,' was issued posthumously in 1553, under the editorship of Theophilus Stewart, the successor of Vaus in the professorship of humanity. A fourth edition was printed at Edinburgh by Lekpreuik in 1566 (DICKSON and EDMOND, *Annals of Scottish Printing*, p. 23). The work is valuable to the student of early Scots, a great part of the book being in that dialect, though devoted only to Latin grammar.

Vaus was in office in 1538 (*Off. and Grad. of King's Coll.* p. 45), but probably died in that year, as on 17 April 1539 Stewart had succeeded to his professorship.

[Spalding Club's publications, especially Miscellany, vol. v. pref. p. 43; Aberdeen and Banff Collections, p. 65; Fasti Aberdonenses, pref. p. xxi; Ruddiman's Bibliotheca Romana; Delisle's Josse Bade et Jean Vaus, Paris, 1896; Kellas Johnstone's Script. Aberd. Incunabula in Scottish Notes and Queries, vol. xii.] P. J. A.

VAUTOR, THOMAS (*fl.* 1616), musician, was apparently a household musician in the family of Anthony Beaumont, of Glenfield, Leicestershire; and filled the same post to Sir George Villiers after his marriage with Anne Beaumont in 1592. On

11 May 1616 Vautor supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford, which was granted on condition of his composing a choral hymn for six voices; he was admitted on 4 July. At this time George Villiers, the son of Vautor's patrons, was rising in the king's favour, and in 1619 he was created Marquis of Buckingham, upon which Vautor dedicated to him a collection of twenty-two madrigals, entitled 'The First Set; being Songs of diverse Ayres and Natures for Five and Sixe parts; Apt for Vyols and Voices.' Among the pieces are two fa-las, a 'Farewell to Oriana' (Queen Elizabeth), an elegy on Prince Henry, and another on Sir Thomas Beaumont of Stoughton, Leicestershire. These had evidently been composed at an earlier period; and Vautor mentions in the dedication that 'some were composed in your tender yeares, and in your most worthy father's house.' Nothing further is recorded of Vautor, and no other compositions by him are known, either in print or manuscript.

None of Vautor's music has been reprinted; but two specimens of the verses, 'Blush not rude present' and 'Sweet Suffolk Owl,' are included in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Lyrics from the Songbooks of the Elizabethan Age.' His collection is very rare. Anthony Wood was not aware that he had published anything; and Hawes, in reprinting Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana' (1814), did not include Vautor's 'Farewell to Oriana' among the supplementary numbers. A list of the twenty-two pieces is given in Rimbault's 'Bibliotheca Madrigaliana.'

[Vautor's collection of madrigals in the British Museum; Boase and Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 148, where he is inaccurately called John Vauler; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 1539; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 215, 224.] H. D.

VAUTROLLIER, THOMAS (*d.* 1587?), printer, was a Huguenot of learning, who came to London from Paris or Rouen about the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was admitted a brother of the Stationers' Company on 2 Oct. 1564, and probably worked as a servant to some printer till 1570, when he established a press in Blackfriars. His first publication was 'A Booke containing divers Sortes of Hands,' 1570. In 1578 he printed 'Special and Chosen Sermons of D. Martin Luther,' without a license, and was fined 10*s.*, and in the following year was fined for a similar offence. In the general assembly of the church of Scotland, 1580, a recommendation was made to the king and council that Vautrollier should receive a 'licence and priviledge' as a printer in Scotland. The exact date of his arrival in Edinburgh is not known. He brought a large supply of books with him, and traded as a bookseller for several years before he started a press. This appears from a complaint made against him by Charteris and others, so that in 1580 the town council demanded custom for the books he imported (*Town Council Records*). Vautrollier, when he came to Scotland, brought a letter of introduction from Dr. Daniel Rogers [q. v.], one of the clerks of the privy council, to George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q. v.] During his absence from London the press there was in full operation under the management of his wife. It appears that Vautrollier returned to London, and shortly afterwards had to leave for Edinburgh again, as it is supposed he had incurred the displeasure of the Star-chamber by the publication of Bruno's 'Last Tromp,' dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. On his way to Scotland he was plundered by robbers. Having succeeded in establishing his press in Edinburgh in 1584, Vautrollier was patronised by James VI, and printed the first of the king's published works, 'The Essayes of a Prentise in the Divine Art of Poesie,' 1584, and, at the desire of the king, an English translation of Du Bartas's 'History of Judith,' 1584—both issued 'cum privilegio regali.'

In 1584 Vautrollier printed six distinct works, and in the following year only two. In 1586 he returned to London, having obtained his pardon, taking with him a manuscript copy of John Knox's 'History of the Reformation,' which he 'put to press, but all the copies were seized [by the order of Archbishop Whitgift] before the work was completed' (*Works of John Knox*, vol. i. p. xxxii). No perfect copy of this edition is extant.

After his return he dedicated to Thomas Randolph (1523–1590) [q. v.], master and comptroller of the queen's posts, a work which he translated and printed, titled 'An exceellent and learned treatise of Apostasi . . . Translated out of French into English by Vautrollier the printer.' In this dedication, which is dated 'from my poor house in the Black ffryers the 9th May 1587,' he acknowledges to Randolph 'the great duty wherein I stand bound to your worship for your great favours and assistance in my distresses and afflictions.' Vautrollier remained in London till the time of his death, which took place some time before 4 March 1587-8, for on that day the Stationers' Company ordered 'that Mrs. Vautrollier, late wife of Tho. Vautrollier, deceased, shall not hereafter print anye manner of book or books whatsoever, as well by reason that her husband was noe printer at

the tyme of his decease, as also for that by the decrees sette downe in the Starre Chamber she is debarred from the same.' In 1588, however, she printed several works probably left by her husband in an unfinished state. Vautrollier had several privileges conferred upon him, among others one from James VI in 1580. He had also liberty to employ in his printing office 'six Frenchemen or Duchemen, or suche like' (*Stationers' Reg.* B. fol. 487 *b*).

Vautrollier had four devices, all of which have an anchor suspended by a right hand issuing from clouds, and two leafy boughs twined, with the motto 'Anchora Spei.'

Vautrollier had a number of children, sons and daughters. The following appear in the register of Black Friars—Simon, Thomas, Daniel, and Manassie. A daughter Jaklin was married in 1588 to Richard Field (*fl.* 1579–1624), Shakespeare's friend and fellow-townsman, who succeeded Vautrollier in his house and business. On that ground Field has been reckoned among Vautrollier's apprentices, and the further fanciful theory has been educed that Shakespeare, like his friend Field, acquired a knowledge of printing in Vautrollier's workshop (*Shakspere and Typography*, 1872).

[Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing (containing list of publications and a facsimile of device); Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Company Registers; Harleian MS. 5910; two manuscripts by George Chalmers in Advocates' Library, entitled 'Hist. Annals of Printing in Scotland' and 'Printing in Scotland;' Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert.] G. S–H.

VAUX, ANNE (*fl.* 1605–1635), recusant, was the third daughter of William Vaux, third baron Vaux of Harrowden in Northamptonshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.], master of the rolls. Thomas Vaux, second baron Vaux [q. v.], was Anne's grandfather.

A zealous Roman catholic, like others of her family, Anne devoted her life to the service of her faith. She attached herself especially to Henry Garnett [q. v.] Styling herself Mrs. Perkins, to avoid the suspicion attaching to her family, she and her married sister, Eleanor Brooksby, at various times hired houses under Garnett's directions to serve as meeting-places for the jesuits. The most famous of these was White Webbs, near Enfield. In 1604 she and Garnett were residing at a house she had taken at Wandsworth, whither her cousin, Francis Tresham [q. v.], the conspirator, frequently resorted. After the Gunpowder plot had been set on foot by Thomas Winter (*d.* 1606) [q. v.], both Tresham and Robert Catesby [q. v.] continually visited her. Towards the time for the execution of the plot, she took up her abode with Garnett at White Webbs, and the house became a rendezvous for the conspirators. She and Garnett probably knew little or nothing of their plans.

The theory has been advanced that Anne acted as an amanuensis to the writer of the famous letter to Lord Monteagle which frustrated the plot (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 251–5). She was the intimate friend of the wife of Thomas Habington [q. v.], to whom the letter is assigned by tradition, and was related to Francis Tresham, who is now regarded as the author. A comparison of the anonymous letter, however, with one by Anne Vaux preserved in the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 296) shows that the handwriting of the two, though bearing a superficial resemblance, is different in essential details.

After the discovery of the plot Anne was committed to the charge of Sir John Swynerton, but was soon discharged on Sir Lewis Pickering's bond (*Addit. MS.* 11402, f. 108). She proceeded with Garnett early in January 1605–6 to Hindlip, near Worcester, the house of Thomas Habington. There Garnett was arrested on 25 Jan., after a search lasting twelve days. During his concealment he was nourished by broths and warm drinks conveyed through a reed from the chamber of 'the gentlewoman,' probably Mrs. Vaux. After Garnett was conveyed to the Tower, she established a communication with him through his keeper. The important part of their letters was written in orange juice, invisible until exposed to the fire. The keeper, however, betrayed them, and all their correspondence was read by the officers of the crown. Early in March she was arrested and conveyed to the Tower 'with some rough usage.' She was examined on 11 and 24 March, and confessed to keeping White Webbs, and to the visits of Catesby, Winter, and Tresham, but denied all knowledge of the plot. She was liberated before September, and for many years remained in obscurity. At a later date she took up her residence at Stanley Grange, near Derby, where she kept a school for the children of catholic gentry under the auspices of the jesuits. It was dispersed in 1635 by warrant of the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, pp. 303, 420). The date of her death is not known.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, passim; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, 1879, passim; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1st ser. pp. 150,

180; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, ii. 103; Burke's Peerage; Morris's Life of Gerard, 1881.] E. I. C.

VAUX, LAURENCE (1519-1585), Roman catholic divine, was born at Blackrod in the parish of Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, in 1519. His family seems to have been connected with that of Lord Vaux of Harrowden. He passed, probably from the Manchester grammar school, to Queen's College, Oxford, and thence to Corpus Christi, and was ordained priest by the bishop of Chester on 24 Sept. 1542 in the collegiate church of Manchester. When the college was dissolved in the first year of Edward VI, Vaux was one of the fellows, and in receipt of a pension of 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In the following year he was described as one of the curates of the parish of Manchester, having for his salary 12*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, 'and no other lyvynge.' After the accession of Mary, the college was refounded (July 1557) and Vaux reinstated as fellow; and in 1558 he succeeded Collier as warden, having previously (1556) been admitted to the reading of the sentences at Oxford and having taken the degree of B.D. In Mary's reign the college was used as a prison for protestant confessors, but Vaux was never accused of cruelty, and he is described by the presbyterian Hollingworth as 'well beloved and highly honoured .... and in his way devout and conscientious.'

On the passing of the act of uniformity in 1559, Vaux acted with unusual promptitude and boldness. When the ecclesiastical commissioners visited the college they found that the warden had already fled, taking with him the college muniments. He had also removed the college plate and vestments. It appears that for a short time he retired to Ireland, where he fell among thieves and lost some church goods, perhaps a small portion of the college property. In 1561 he was reported to be 'secretly lurking' in Lancashire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1545-65, p. 522), and he received orders from the royal commissioners to confine himself to the county of Worcester. Meantime he supported himself by teaching, and acted as tutor to Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], but before long slipped abroad to Louvain, where he found his former bishop, Cuthbert Scott [q. v.], who died there on 3 Oct. 1564 (Molanus, *Hist. Lov.* ii. 785), and other English scholars, who for the most part occupied two houses, which they named 'Oxford' and 'Cambridge' (Maziere Brady, *Episc. Success.* iii. 56). Vaux himself kept a small school for the children of the lay exiles. In 1566 he went to Rome and had private audience of Pius V, who explained to him the commission he had given in consistory to two of the Louvain exiles, Dr. Sanders and Dr. Harding, as apostolic delegates to give certain faculties to priests in England, and to make known the papal decision that under no circumstances was it lawful for catholics to attend the Anglican church service. Vaux, after communicating with the two doctors, on their persuasion went himself into England, carrying with him as his credentials from Dr. Sanders a pastoral letter which made some stir. Vaux also circulated among his friends in Lancashire a letter in which he strongly enforced the prohibition against frequenting the protestant church. The results of his mission were soon visible. The 'secret and disorderly practices in Lancashire by means of seditious persons' attracted the attention of the government. The bishop was reprimanded for remissness and ordered to visit his diocese. The sheriff received a writ for the apprehension of Vaux and a few clerical assistants, while several country gentlemen got into trouble for harbouring them.

Vaux made his way back in safety to Louvain probably early in 1567, and there printed at the press of John Fowler [q. v.] his famous little catechism, written for the benefit of his young pupils (cf. Rogers, *Works*, Parker Soc. pp. 62, 110–14, 252, 258–60, 287–9, 299). It bore the imprimatur of the parish priest of St. Peter, Louvain, dated 20 April 1567. Five years later, in his fifty-third year, as he himself said, he entered as a novice the order of canons regular of St. Augustine in their monastery of St. Martin (10 Aug. 1572), and there made his profession on 3 May of the following year. He previously executed certain legal documents providing for the safety of the Manchester church plate and property, 'until such time as the college should be restored to the catholic faith.' The charters and muniments, with certain vessels and furniture enumerated by him, he had left in Lancashire with his friend Edward Standish of Standish. Some other rich vestments and vessels he deposited in the sacristy of his monastery.

In 1580 Vaux, who had meanwhile been elected sub-prior, left Louvain on the command of the pope for Rheims, where he was to join or follow the jesuits, Parsons and Campion, and other priests in their missionary attack upon England. Vaux passed in safety through the searchers at Dover, but was betrayed and captured at Rochester, put through a severe examination by the bishop of London, and committed to the gatehouse, Westminster. In a letter written to the

prior of St. Martin's in the following October Vaux gives a graphic account of his soft bed, tidy room, excellent fare, and goodly company, adding, 'So I remain in prison, but well content with my state.' In another letter, addressed three years later to an old friend and former fellow of Manchester, then confined in Chester Castle, Vaux still writes cheerfully. He was paying indeed 16*l.* a year for his room, but says, 'As yet I have found no lack; my friends here be many and of much worship, especially since my catechism [i.e. the third edition] came forth in print.' It was selling well, and three hundred copies were distributed in the north.

But in 1584 Vaux was transferred to the Clink in Southwark. The irritation against catholics at this time found vent in the banishment of some seventy priests and increased rigour against others. Vaux, obnoxious on account of his catechism, was once more examined by the bishop of London and the commissioners, and was, according to Strype, put 'in danger of death.' Burghley interceded for the old man, and probably saved him from the gallows. He died in the course of 1585. 'Obiit in vinculis martyr,' writes Bridgewater in 1588; and the rumour reached Louvain that his death was caused by starvation or the hardships of his prison, but of this there is not sufficient evidence.

Vaux's only publication was 'A Catechism of Christian Doctrine, necessary for Children and Ignorant People,' Louvain, 1567; Antwerp, 1574. Two editions appeared during the author's imprisonment in 1583, one at Liège, and the other perhaps from some secret press in England. A reprint, edited by the present writer, was issued by the Chetham Society in 1885.

[Introduction to the reprint of the catechism for the Chetham Society, 1885; early notices in Pits, Dodd, Challoner, and Wood are scanty and inaccurate. See also Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas, 1770; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, pp. 183 seq.; Raines's Lives of the Wardens and Bailey's Church Goods (Chetham Soc.) The testamentary and other documents of Vaux formerly at Louvain, now in the Chetham Library, Manchester, were first printed by Mr. R. Simpson in the Rambler, December 1857.]

T. G. L.

VAUX, SIR NICHOLAS, first LORD VAUX OF HARROWDEN (*d.* 1523), courtier and soldier, was of the family of Vaus or Vaux, settled at Harrowden in Northamptonshire since the time of Henry IV. Vaux's mother is stated in a manuscript at the college of arms to have been 'Katherina filia Georgii Peniston de Courtowsell Pedemontani' (*Vincent MS.* 20). In Bridges's 'History of Northamptonshire' this is given as 'Gregory Peniston of Courtesells in Piedmont.' The lady's father was doubtless an English political refugee. Vaux's father, Sir William Vaux, was a zealous Lancastrian. He was attainted by Edward IV's first parliament in 1461 and his estates confiscated. It is not improbable that he then fled the country, and his eldest son, Nicholas, may have been the offspring of an Italian alliance, though Anthony Wood says that he was born in Northamptonshire. He probably returned to England at Easter 1471, accompanying Margaret of Anjou from Normandy. He was slain in the disastrous defeat of Tewkesbury on 4 May of that year (*Paston Letters*; WARKWORTH, *Chron.* p. 18; cf. *Rot. Parl.* vi. 304; CAMPBELL, *Materials*, &c., ii. 325). One of the ladies taken prisoners in Queen Margaret's company was his wife, 'Dame Kateryne Vaus' (WARKWORTH, *Chron.* p. 19). Sir William Vaux's manor of Harrowden was, upon his attainder in 1461 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 516), given to Ralph Hastynges.

Wood states that Nicholas Vaux 'in his juvenile years was sent to Oxford.' But of this there is no evidence (BOASE, *Regist. Univ. Oxon.*) A manuscript pedigree in the college of arms says of him, 'floruit summa gratia apud Margaretam comitissam Richmundiæ,' and she, it is known, retained Maurice Westbury, an Oxford man, for the instruction at her residence of 'certayn yonge gentilmen at her findyng' (*Reg. Oxon.* F. Ep. p. 458; WOOD, *Annals*, i. 655; CHURTON, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 13). This would account for the favour he evidently enjoyed with Henry VII, for within three months of the victory of Bosworth he obtained from the king a grant for life of the offices of steward of the towns of Olney and Newport Pagnell, dated 2 Nov. 1485 (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 168). Henry VII's first parliament met on 7 Nov. 1485, and a petition was immediately presented by Nicholas Vaux setting forth the attainder and forfeitures of his father, and praying the repeal of the act of 1461 and his restoration to his father's lands (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 304 *b*). The royal assent was at once given (*ib.*; cf. CAMPBELL, *Materials*, ii. 325).

In 1487 Vaux was presumably resident upon his restored estates in Northamptonshire. He was mentioned by Polydore Vergil (ed. 1649, p. 728) among the notables who brought their followers to the support of Henry VII against Lambert Simnel in June 1487. After the king's victory on 16 June at Stoke, near Newark, Vaux received knighthood (*Coll. Arms Vincent MS.*

20; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 14). Vaux actively devoted himself to agricultural improvement, and was in consequence returned by the commissioners for enclosures in 1517–18 as having violated the acts against enclosure at Stanton Barey in Buckinghamshire in 1490, at Harrowden in 1493, and at Carcewell, Northamptonshire, in 1509. For these and the numerous enclosures of his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Green of Green's Norton, whose daughter and coheiress, Anne, he had married, Vaux (and, after his death, his representatives) was repeatedly summoned before the court of exchequer in 1519 and 1527 (R. O. MSS. Exch. Q. R. Mem. Rolls, 2993, 11 Hen. VIII, M. T. m. 23; *ib.* 307, E. T. 19 Hen. VIII, 1527, m. 23). Vaux escaped the statutory penalties in the one case in which they seem to have been claimed by the crown during his lifetime by procuring a supersedeas (*ib.*) After his death a pardon for these and other similar offences was granted (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 4231).

In 1492 Vaux was among the knights appointed to ride and meet the French ambassadors. Ten years later Vaux became 'lieutenant' of Guisnes, three miles inland from Calais (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4635). While here an attempt seems to have been made by the Yorkist party to tamper with his fidelity (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 231). Henry VII, unlike his successor, was singularly free from uneasy suspicions of the loyalty of his professed friends. Vaux continued when in England to figure at court ceremonies, where his taste for magnificence of dress made him conspicuous (cf. STOW, *Annals*, p. 484; GRAFTON, p. 598, cp. p. 600; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. 4661).

Vaux augmented his ample patrimony by a second marriage with an heiress of extraordinary wealth. His first wife, Elizabeth Fitzhugh, was the widow of Sir William Parr, and the daughter and coheir of Henry, lord Fitzhugh (*d.* 1472). She died at some time during the reign of Henry VII, leaving three daughters by Vaux. About 1507 Vaux married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Green, who had died in 1506. This lady and her sister, who married Sir Thomas Parr, inherited lands in Northamptonshire, Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Buckinghamshire, Yorkshire, Kent, and Nottinghamshire. During her minority an attempt was made by Bishop Foxe, Lord Daubeney, Sir Charles Somerset, and others of Henry VI's court to obtain possession of this vast property for the crown (BAKER, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 60; cp. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 602). This Vaux succeeded in defeating, but both he and Sir Thomas Parr were compelled on 10 July 1507 to enter into indentures for the payment of nine thousand marks (6,000*l.*) to the king, probably either as a fine for having married, or for license to marry wards of the crown. Of this sum 2,400 marks were paid, and the residue remitted by deed of 26 Oct. 1509, after the accession of Henry VIII (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 600, cp. 3049).

Henry VIII renewed Vaux's appointment at Guisnes under new and somewhat onerous pecuniary conditions (*ib.* i. 544, 545, 598, 599, 652; *Chronicle of Calais*, Camden Soc. xxxv. 203; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 545). Vaux, who had perhaps suffered from the exactions of Sir Richard Empson [q. v.] and Edmund Dudley [q. v.] (*ib.* Nos. 464, 777, 1026), profited by their fall, receiving a large share of Empson's offices. On 28 Feb. 1511 Vaux was commissioned with five others to make inquisition as to the possessions of Empson, who had been executed in the preceding August (*ib.* 1518). In July of the same year he entertained the king at his Northamptonshire seat (*ib.* ii. p. 1452).

During the campaign in France of 1513 Vaux saw much service. In April of that year he, under Lord Lisle [see BRANDON, CHARLES], was one of the commanders of the English van of 3,200 men (*ib.* i. 3885; cf. 4008, 4021). During the siege of Therouenne Vaux and Sir Edward Belknapp convoyed the supplies from Calais, and on 29 June 1513, being surprised by the French, narrowly escaped with their lives after losing three hundred men (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 12). On 30 June Henry VIII landed at Calais (*ib.*), and Vaux was attached to the division of 9,466 men immediately under the king's command (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4307). At the end of the war in August 1514 Vaux, despite signs of loss of royal favour, was still at Guisnes. On 4 Sept. 1514 he was one of those who were selected to meet the Princess Mary, the sister of Henry VIII, and conduct her to Abbeville for her marriage with Louis XII. Lady Vaux was to accompany him (*ib.* No. 5379). His appointments were characteristically sumptuous—'forty horses in his train and all with scarlet cloth' (*ib.*, and 5407). At the end of the year he probably returned to England, for on 1 Dec. 1514 he was placed upon the commission of the peace for Northamptonshire, a position to which he had not been nominated since January 1512 (*ib.* 5658, cp. 2045). Thenceforth his custom was apparently to spend the summer months at his

post, and the autumn and winter in England (*ib.* App. iv. 87). His favour at court continued, for in October 1518 he was nominated with others to settle both the terms of peace and the marriage treaty between Henry VIII's daughter, the Princess Mary, and the dauphin (*ib.* ii. 4529, 4564). On 14 Dec. 1518 Vaux, as ambassador, together with his colleagues, received the oath of Francis I to the treaty (*ib.* 4649, 4661, 4669; RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 672). On 10 Feb. 1519 Vaux and his colleagues surrendered Tournay to the French in accordance with the terms of peace (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 65, 71). In March 1520 he was (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 18) making preparation at Guisnes (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 704) for the Field of the Cloth of Gold held between Guisnes and Ardres (*ib.* 737, 750; cf. *Chron. of Calais*, pp. 79–85). The interview between the two kings took place on 7 June following (*ib.* p. 28). Vaux and Sir William Parr represented the knighthood of Northamptonshire (*ib.* p. 21). On 10 July Henry VIII rode to Gravelines with a large retinue, in a list of which Vaux's name stands first among the knights, to meet the king of the Romans (afterwards the emperor, Charles V) (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 906; cf. *Rutland Papers*, Camden Soc. p. 31).

Vaux had maintained his intimacy with some of the Yorkist leaders, and in May 1521 Wolsey suspected him of complicity in the intended treason of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham (BREWER's *Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 379–80). There does not appear to have been any direct evidence against Vaux, and no proceedings were taken against him; but, with a refined cruelty frequently practised by Henry VIII's government upon persons whose sympathies were suspected, he was nominated upon the commission of oyer and terminer in the city of London, which on 8 May 1521 found an indictment against the duke (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 1284). Vaux shared Buckingham's hatred of Wolsey. He took into his service in France in 1522 a refugee from England, Buckingham's former chaplain, John Coke or Cooke, against whom a warrant was out for seditious preaching at Walden in Essex, and using violent language against the king, cardinal, and the Duke of Norfolk (*ib.* iii. 1070, iv. 4040).

On 29 May 1522 war was declared against France. Vaux was probably already at his post (*ib.* iii. 2020). During June he was actively engaged in securing the defence of Guisnes (*ib.* 2326, 2352, 2878). On 22 Sept. Sandys wrote to Wolsey from the camp at Hesdin giving an account, in a letter which is unfortunately mutilated, of what was probably a quarrel between Sir Richard Wingfield, captain of Calais, and Vaux, 'touching the castle of Guisnes.' He adds, 'Sir N. Vaux lieth very sore,' as though he had been wounded (*ib.* p. 2560). Probably as a recognition of his services during the war, Vaux was raised to the peerage in 1523 as Lord Vaux of Harrowden. Dugdale, on the authority of Stow, gives 27 April 1523 (cf. *ib.* 2982). On 14 May following Vaux was reported, in a letter from an anonymous correspondent in London to the Earl of Surrey, as 'sick and in great danger' (*ib.* 3024); and on 16 May his successor, Sir William Fitzwilliam, was appointed to the command of Guisnes (*ib.* 3027). Vaux died on 14 May 1523. His will, undated, was proved on 3 July of the same year. He bequeathed 100*l.* for religious uses, founded a chantry in the parish church of Harrowden, and left 500*l.* each to his three daughters by his second marriage. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Thomas [q. v.]

[Coll. Arm. MSS. Vincent 20, B. and H. fol. 169 *b*, Philpot 29 *b*; Record Office MSS., Exch. Q.R. Mem. Rolls, 299 and 307; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, vols. i. iii.; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, vols. i. ii.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII vols. i. ii. iii. iv.; Rot. Parl. vols. v. vi.; Domesday of Inclosures (Roy. Hist. Soc. 1897); Chronicle of Calais (Camden Soc. 35); Paston Letters, vol. iii. ed. Gairdner; Warkworth's Chronicle (Camden Soc. 10); Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 1826, ii. 559; Dugdale's Baronage, 1676, ii. 304; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, 1856, p. 487; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 81; Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, 1822–36, i. 33; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 202; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, vol. i.] I. S. L.

VAUX, THOMAS, second BARON VAUX OF HARROWDEN (1510–1556), poet, born in 1510, was eldest son of Nicholas Vaux, first baron Vaux [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne Green. He seems to have been educated at Cambridge, and on the death of his father in 1523 he succeeded to the barony. Although he had not completed his thirteenth year, he attended Cardinal Wolsey on his embassy to France in 1527, and in 1532 accompanied the king to Calais and Boulogne. He was first summoned to the House of Lords on 9 Jan. 1530–1. He was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in May 1533. His only public office seems to have been that of captain of the Isle of Jersey, which he surrendered in 1536. He was pre-

sent at the disputation at Cambridge before Edward VI on 24 and 25 June 1549. He attended the House of Lords until 6 Dec. 1555. Dying in October 1556, he was buried apparently at Harrowden in Northamptonshire, where he resided.

Vaux married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Cheney, knt., of Irthlingborough. She was five years his junior. By her he had two sons—William (see below) and Nicholas—and two daughters: Anne, wife of Reginald Bray of Stene; and Maud, who died unmarried.

Drawings by Holbein for portraits of both Vaux and his wife are at Windsor, and were engraved by Bartolozzi. Another drawing of Lady Vaux by Holbein is in the Imperial Palace at Prague. Holbein's finished portrait of Vaux's wife, which was executed about 1537, when the lady was apparently thirty-two years old, is at Hampton Court (Law, *Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court*, p. 196).

Vaux belonged to the cultured circle of the courts of Henry VIII and Edward VI, and emulated the poetic efforts of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder and the Earl of Surrey. Such of his work as survives and has been identified consists of short lyrics. Most of it breathes an affected tone of melancholy which is unredeemed by genuine poetic feeling; but some of Vaux's poems show metrical facility and a gentle vein of commonplace reflection which caught the popular ear. Puttenham, in his 'Art of English Poesie' (1589), noticed Vaux's poetic achievements, in close conjunction with those of Surrey and Wyatt, and carelessly gave Vaux the christian name of his father, Nicholas, thus causing some confusion between the two among biographers and historians of literature. Puttenham wrote (p. 76): 'The Lord Vaux his commendation lyeth chiefly in the facillitie of his meetre, and the aptnesse of his descriptions such as he taketh upon him to make, namely in sundry of his songs, wherein he sheweth the counterfait action very lively and pleasantly.' Elsewhere (p. 247) Puttenham described Vaux as 'a noble gentleman' who 'much delighted in vulgar making' (i.e. vernacular poetry), but 'a man otherwise of no great learning.'

The two poems by which Vaux is best known were first printed as the work of 'an uncertain author' in 1557 in the 'Songes and Sonettes' of Surrey, commonly quoted as Tottel's 'Miscellany.' In the last century both poems acquired a fresh vogue on being included in Percy's 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry.' That entitled 'The assault of Cupide upon the fort where the louers hart lay wounded, and how he was taken,' was quoted by Puttenham, who first assigned it to Vaux, in the 'Arte of English Poesie' (p. 247), as an excellent specimen in English of 'pragmatographia or counterfait action.' It was widely imitated by Elizabethan poets. The second of Vaux's poems that Tottel printed was called 'The aged louer renounceth loue.' George Gascoigne, in a prefatory epistle to his 'Posies' (1575), refers to the poem as the work of Vaux, and says it 'was thought by some to be made upon his deathbed,' a notion which Gascoigne ridicules. An early manuscript version in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 1703, No. 25) is superscribed, 'A dyttye or sonet made by the Lord Vaus, in the time of the noble Quene Marye, representing the image of Death.' Another unprinted version is in Ashmolean MS. No. 48. A license for the publication of this poem in the form of a broadside ballad, with the title 'The Aged Lover renownceth Love,' was issued to R. Serle in 1563-4. It obviously enjoyed a very wide popularity at the end of the sixteenth century. Three verses of it are quoted with intentional inaccuracy by Shakespeare in 'Hamlet,' where they are sung by the First Gravedigger (act v. sc. i. 69–72, 79–82, 102–5). Other anonymous pieces ('by uncertain authors') in Tottel's 'Miscellany' may well be by Vaux. A sonnet assigned by Tottel to Surrey ('The frailtie and hurtfulness of beautie,' which begins 'Brittle beautie, that nature made so fraile') is tentatively assigned to Vaux by Surrey's editor, Dr. Nott.

Thirteen other pieces signed 'L[ord] Vaux' appear in the popular poetic anthology entitled 'The Paradyse of daynty deuises,' to which Richard Edwards [q. v.] was the chief contributor. A fourteenth poem ('Being asked of the occasion of his white head') which bears Vaux's name in a later edition of the 'Paradyse' is signed by William Hunnis in the first. A fifteenth piece in the 'Paradyse,' signed 'E. S.' (No. 33 in 1576 edition), 'Of sufferance cometh ease,' is assigned to Vaux by Collier (*Bibl. Cat.* i. 245). The 'Paradyse' was first issued in 1576, and subsequently passed through many editions; it was reprinted in Frydges's 'British Bibliographer' (vol. iv.) and in J. P. Collier's 'Poetical Miscellanies.' Four of the best of Vaux's authentic contributions to the 'Paradyse,' entitled respectively 'Being disdained he complaineth,' 'Of the mean estate,' 'Of a contented mind,' and 'Of the instability of youth,' are printed in Hannah's 'Poems of Raleigh and other courtly Poets' (1885, pp. 128–34). All Vaux's undoubted contributions to the 'Paradyse' and to Tot-

tel's 'Miscellany'—fifteen pieces in all—are included in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellanies,' 1872, vol. iv.

Vaux's son and heir, WILLIAM VAUX, third BARON VAUX (1542?–1595), distinguished himself by his devotion to the catholic faith, and by his zeal in protecting priests and jesuits. He married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont of Grace Dieu, Leicestershire; and, secondly Mary, daughter of John Tresham of Rushton, Northamptonshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Tresham. Both his wives (especially his second wife, Mary Tresham) were, with his sons and daughters, as enthusiastically devoted as himself to the cause of the Roman catholic faith. In the summer of 1580 he offered the jesuit Campion an asylum in his houses at Hackney and Harrowden. There Vaux devised means for secretly observing all Roman catholic rites which were imitated in many catholic households. The fact became known to the government, and Vaux and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Tresham, were summoned before the Star-chamber on 18 Aug. 1581. On refusing to answer the questions put to them they were straightway committed to the Fleet prison. They were put on their trial on 28 Nov. 1581 for contempt of court, and were recommitted to prison (*Harl. MS.* 859; SIMPSON, *Campion*, p. 247; FOLEY, *Records*, iii. 657 seq.) Subsequently Vaux confessed that the accusation of harbouring Campion was justified, and flung himself on the queen's mercy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, passim; STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 180–1). He was set at liberty on paying a heavy fine. On 12 June 1591 a government spy reported that Vaux and his friends, 'Sir Thomas Tresham, Mr. Talbot, Mr. Owen, and Mr. Townsley, are accounted very good subjects, and great adversaries of the Spanish practices; these are the most markable catholics' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 56). But while Vaux held aloof from Spanish conspiracies, he continued to spend his fortune in the cause of his religion. Writing to Lord Burghley on 18 Feb. 1591–2, he begged to be excused from attendance in parliament on the ground that he had pawned his parliament robes and was suffering the extremes of poverty (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 108–10). He died on 20 Aug. 1595 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 154). Henry, his son by his first wife, died in his lifetime without issue. George, his son by his second wife, married in 1590 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Roper (afterwards Lord Teynham), but died in 1594 (in his father's lifetime), leaving his widow to be guardian of their infant son Edward, who succeeded his grandfather as fourth Baron Vaux.

EDWARD VAUX, fourth LORD VAUX OF HARROWDEN (1591–1661), was brought up as a devoted catholic by his mother and her sisters-in-law, Anne Vaux [q. v.], and Eleanor, wife of Edward Brooksby (cf. GERARD, *Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, ed. Morris, passim; FOLEY, *Records*, v. 960). When he was a boy of fourteen suspicion fell on his mother and aunts of encouraging the gunpowder plot, and they were examined by the council. Although he was regularly summoned to the House of Lords during the reign of Charles I, the fourth lord spent much of his time on the continent. He married, in 1632, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and widow of William Knollys, earl of Banbury [q. v.] He was believed to have lived with the lady in her first husband's lifetime, and to be the father of the latter's reputed children. Vaux died without lawful issue on 8 Sept. 1661, being buried at Dorking. He settled in 1646 on his wife's son, Nicholas Knollys, called third earl of Banbury, his lands at Harrowden. His title passed to his only surviving brother, Henry, on whose death without issue on 25 Sept. 1662 it fell into abeyance. It was revived on 12 March 1838 in the person of George Charles Mostyn of Kiddington, who traced his descent to Mary Vaux, wife of Sir George Symeon of Britwell, Oxfordshire, and a daughter of George, son of William, third lord Vaux of Harrowden. The House of Lords decided in favour of Mostyn's claim to the title, in preference to that of Edward Bourchier Hartopp, who sought to trace his descent to Katherine Vaux, wife of Henry Neville, lord Abergavenny, another daughter of George, son of the third lord Vaux.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 304–5; Burke's Peerage; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 1802; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 103; House of Lords Report on the Vaux of Harrowden Peerage Case, 1838. A collection of documents dealing with peerage litigation is preserved in the British Museum (press-mark Banks, 3. i. 3.] S. L.

VAUX, WILLIAM SANDYS WRIGHT (1818–1885), antiquary, only son of William Vaux (*d.* 1844), prebendary of Winchester and vicar of Wanborough, Wiltshire, was born on 28 Feb. 1818. He was educated at Westminster school from 1831 to 1836, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 18 March 1836, graduating B.A. 1840 and M.A. 1842. In 1841 he entered the department of antiquities of the British Museum, and in January 1861 became the keeper of the department of coins and medals, a post

which, owing to ill-health, he resigned in October 1870. He was connected with the early development of the Oxford movement in London, and his rooms were a frequent place of meeting for the sub-committees connected with the London Church Union and the foreign chaplaincies. From 1871 to 1876 he was engaged in cataloguing the coins in the Bodleian Library. From 1846 he was a member of the Numismatic Society, and to his friendly care much of the success of that body is due. In 1852 he became one of the secretaries, and for some time assisted John Yonge Akerman [q. v.] in editing the first series of the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' in which he himself wrote twenty-five papers. In 1855 he was elected president, and remained in office until 1874. For many years the society met in his rooms in Gate Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 4 June 1868 he became a fellow of the Royal Society. From November 1875 to his death he was the secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society, and for many years secretary to the Royal Society of Literature. He died at 102 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London, on 21 June 1885, having married on 11 July 1861 Louisa, eldest daughter of Francis Rivington of Harley Street, London.

Vaux's knowledge was large and varied, more especially in all that related to oriental antiquities. His 'Nineveh and Persepolis: an Historical Sketch of Ancient Assyria and Persia, with an Account of the recent Researches in those Countries' (1850; 4th ed. 1855), did much to popularise the discoveries of Layard and other travellers. He also wrote: 1. 'Handbook to the Antiquities in the British Museum: a Description of the Remains of Greek, Assyrian, Egyptian, and Etruscan Art,' 1851. 2. 'Ancient History from the Monuments; Persia from the earliest Period to the Arab Conquest,' 1875: new edition by Prof. A. H. Sayce, 1893. 3. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Greek Cities and Islands of Asia Minor,' 1877. In 1854 he edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The World encompassed by Sir F. Drake.'

[Times, 24 June 1885; Proc. of Society of Antiquaries, 1885–7, xi. 145; Proc. of Numismatic Society, 15 Oct. 1885, pp. 18–19; Guardian, 24 June 1885.] G. C. B.

VAVASOUR, JOHN (*d.* 1506?), judge, was eldest son of John Vavasour of Spaldington in Yorkshire, by his wife Isabell, daughter and coheir of Thomas de la Haye, lord of Spaldington (*Misc. Gen. et Herald.* i. 194; Glover, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, ed. Foster, p. 116). He studied law at the Inner Temple. His first employment in court recorded in the year-books took place in Trinity term 1467. In Trinity term 1478 he was invested with the order of the coif; in June 1483, in the last fortnight of the reign of Edward V, he was nominated a king's serjeant, an appointment renewed by Richard III and Henry VII. On 23 Sept. 1485 he was appointed one of the justices of pleas within the duchy of Lancaster. In the first year of Henry's reign the post of recorder of York was contested by candidates nominated by the king and by the Earl of Northumberland, and the corporation took advantage of the rivalry to elect Vavasour. He ingratiated himself with the king during a royal visit to York in April 1486, and afterwards as the bearer of despatches in regard to the complicity of John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], in Simnel's rebellion. He was knighted, and on 10 April 1489 was appointed on the commission to make inquest in the city of York concerning the insurrection. On 14 Aug. 1490 he was appointed puisne justice of the common pleas. From a memorial dated 1505–6 it appears that he was concerned in Sir Richard Empson's lawsuit against Sir Robert Plumpton [see under Plumpton, Sir William], and that he suffered himself to be influenced by Empson. Vavasour died without issue, probably soon after Michaelmas 1506. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Talboys, son of Sir William Talboys [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges of England, v. 78; Gent. Mag. 1851 i. 477–85, ii. 461; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 47, 215; Plumpton Correspondence (Camden Soc.), pp. lxxxix, cvii, 159, 161; Campbell's Materials for Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 84, 559, ii. 443; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 1097.] E. I. C.

VEAL, GEORGE (*fl.* 1774–1818), musician. [See Collier, Joel.]

VEDDER, DAVID (1790–1854), Scottish poet, son of a small proprietor, was born in the parish of Deerness, near Kirkwall, Orkney, in 1790. Receiving little or no education, he taught himself to read, and seems ultimately to have mastered French, Italian, and German. Early left an orphan, he went to sea, and when twenty-two became captain of a Greenland whaler, which he commanded for several years. In 1815 he was appointed first officer of an armed cruiser, and in 1820 became a tide-surveyor, officiating successively at Montrose, Kirkcaldy, Dundee, and Leith. Retiring on a pension in 1852, he died at Newington, Edinburgh, on 11 Feb. 1854, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. Vedder was survived by his widow, by a son in the royal navy, and by two daughters, one of whom was married to

Frederick Schenck, a well-known Edinburgh lithographer.

Vedder wrote and translated verse from a comparatively early age. In 1828 he published 'The Covenanters' Communion, and other Poems,' the title-piece comprising fifty-seven vigorous and opinionative Spenserian stanzas, and several of the lyrics being well turned and vivacious. In 1832 appeared 'Orcadian Sketches,' a prose and verse miscellany, largely representing the results of direct observation and disciplined experience. In 1830 De Quincey and others supported Vedder's 'Edinburgh Literary Gazette,' in opposition to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal' of Henry Glassford Bell [q.v.] In 1832 he published a very popular memoir of Scott, freely compiled from Jeffrey's 'Essays' and other sources. He edited in 1839 'Poetical Remains of Robert Fraser,' a Kirkcaldy poet, and in 1842 issued a collected edition of his own 'Poems, Legendary, Lyrical, and Descriptive,' illustrated by Walter Geikie, the distinguished delineator of Scottish character. With lyric movement usually correct and fluent, Vedder commands at once a certain frank humour, and a pathos unfeigned and manly. His scripture transcripts are marked by grace and reserve. His lyric, 'The Temple of Nature,' was a favourite with Dr. Chalmers, who frequently recited it to his students (GILFILLAN, *Prefatory Memoir to Poems, Lyrics, and Sketches*, p. xxii). Vedder collaborated with Frederick Schenck in 'The Pictorial Gift-Book of Lays and Lithography,' 1842. In 1852 he published, in one volume quarto, his 'Story of Reynard the Fox; new version, illustrated by Gustav Canton of Munich.' With lithographs by Schenck and MacFarlane, this was considered on its appearance 'the best edition of this famous story yet presented in England' (*London Literary Gazette*, 1852, p. 789). Vedder contributed letterpress to Geikie's 'Etchings,' and he is represented in the supplementary volume of George Thomson's 'Scottish Melodies,' in Blackie's 'Book of Scottish Song' (1844), and 'Whistle-Binkie' (1853). He wrote for the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' Constable's 'Edinburgh Magazine,' the 'Christian Herald,' 'Tait's Magazine,' and 'Chambers's Journal.' George Gilfillan edited, with memoir, a posthumous undated volume of Vedder's 'Poems, Lyrics, and Sketches' (1878 ?).

[United Presbyterian Mag. 1854; Gilfillan's Memoir; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

VEEL or VEAL, EDWARD (1632 ?–1708), nonconformist tutor, was of good family, and born, probably in Gloucestershire, about 1632. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Feb. 1650–1, and graduated B.A. 13 Feb. 1651–2, M.A. 21 Feb. 1653–4. Between these last dates he was elected fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and was promoted to a senior fellowship before 24 Nov. 1656. On 14 Aug. 1657 he was ordained at Winwick, Lancashire, by the fourth Lancashire presbyterian classis, on a call from the parish of Dunboyne, co. Meath, where he had officiated from 1655, with a stipend of 40*l.* under the civil establishment of Henry Cromwell. On 3 July 1661 he was made B.D. at Trinity College. Shortly afterwards he was deprived for nonconformity, and, having received a certificate (31 Dec. 1661) of his eminent usefulness from Stephen Charnock [q. v.] and five other nonconformist divines, he left Ireland in January 1662. He became chaplain to Sir William Waller [q.v.], after whose death in 1668 he was pastor to a small congregation at New Stairs, Wapping. He kept also an academy at Stepney for 'university learning;' among his pupils was Samuel Wesley (1666?–1735) [q.v.], the father of John and Charles Wesley. He died on 6 June 1708, aged 76. His funeral sermon was preached in the parish church of Wapping by Thomas Simmons (*d.* March 1717–18), his successor. He spelled his name Veel, and sometimes Veal; it is also given as Veale and Veele.

Besides single sermons (some in the Morning Exercises at Cripplegate), he published two volumes of 'Discourses,' 1703, 8vo, and 1705, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 95, 104; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 57; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 81 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797, p. 96; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 336; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 556; Urwick's Early Hist. of Trinity College, Dublin, 1892, pp. 61 sq. 72 sq.] A. G.

VEEL, VEALE, or VEIL, ROBERT (1648–1674?), poetaster, born at Alveston, Gloucestershire, in 1648, was a younger son of William Veel of Simondshall in the same county, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gulliford of Purbeck, Dorset.

The poetaster's grandfather, THOMAS VEEL (1591?–1663), born about 1591, was a zealous royalist. He was governor of Berkeley Castle in August 1644. He was afterwards displaced by the influence of Lord Bristol, in spite of his gallant defence of the castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 668). But he subsequently raised a regiment of horse, and commanded it at the battle of Worcester, whence he escaped with diffi-

culty to the continent. Recommended to the notice of Charles II by his relative Sir Edward Massey [q. v.], Veel received from him four blank commissions to raise troops, dated two from Bruges in November 1656, and two from Brussels in May 1659, and he assisted Massey in his unsuccessful attempt to raise Gloucestershire. For his 'delinquency' in the first civil war Veel was fined at the rate of one-sixth of the value of Alveston, and in September 1659 the family estates were ordered to be sequestered (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, pp. 85, 2079, 3248). Clarendon in 1662 suggested a baronetcy as a reward to Veel for having 'ruined his future in more than ordinary activity for the king' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 668). In June 1662 he and his brother Nicholas obtained a grant of the office of making and registering assurances in the Royal Exchange (*ib.* 1661-2, pp. 386, 407). Colonel Thomas Veel died the next year at Alveston. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Winneat, and left several sons.

Robert Veel matriculated from St. Edmund Hall on 4 May 1664, where he resided ten terms, but left without a degree. Going to London, 'he lived,' says Wood, 'after the manner of poets, in a debauched way,' writing verses 'to gain money and carry on the trade of folly,' as well as to amuse himself and his idle companions. He died there obscurely about 1674. He published in 1672 a volume of tedious and somewhat freely conceived love songs and drinking catches, entitled 'New Court Songs and Poems.' Among these were songs from John Crowne's 'Charles VIII of France,' Ravenscroft's 'Mamamouchi, or the Citizen turned Gentleman,' and 'The Fatal Jealousie,' attributed to Nevil Payne. Others are described as having been sung to the king on his birthday. The dedication is to 'Mr. T. D.,' from whom the author professes to have drawn his inspiration. It is unlikely, for chronological reasons, that this was D'Urfey, as has been suggested. 'New Court Songs' have by some been attributed to one Robert Vine. Wood says that Veel published other tracts, and mentions 'Poor Robin's Intelligence,' which appeared in a half-sheet weekly in 1672-3, and contained an attack on the 'misses of the town.' A certain K.C. retorted with 'Poor Robin's Elegy; or the Impostor Silenc'd,' a half-sheet in verse and prose.

[The Veel pedigree is given in Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, pp. 38-40. See also Atkyns's Present and Ancient State of Gloucestershire, 2nd edit. pp. 449-50; Rudder's New Hist. of Gloucestershire, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1028-9; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Biogr. Dram. ii. 92, 104, 228, iii. 12. For Colonel Thomas Veel see a paper contributed by his descendant, William Veel, F.S.A., to Archæologia, xiv. 75-83.] G. Le G. N.

VEITCH. [See also Vetch.]

VEITCH, JAMES, Lord Eliock (1712-1793), Scottish judge, son of William Veitch of Boigend and Eliock, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, was born on 25 Sept. 1712. After serving an apprenticeship with his father, he was called to the Scottish bar on 15 Feb. 1738. Shortly afterwards he visited the continent, where he became a favourite of Frederick the Great at his court. On returning to Scotland, he kept up a correspondence with his majesty. On 13 July 1747 he was appointed sheriff-depute of the county of Peebles, in 1755 was elected representative in parliament for Dumfriesshire, and continued member for the county till 1760. In 1761 he was elevated to the bench in the room of Andrew Macdowall (lord Bankton) [q. v.], and took his seat on 6 March by the title of Lord Eliock. He died at Edinburgh on 1 July 1793. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his nephew. 'His lordship,' say Brunton and Haig, 'was endowed with mental abilities of the first order, and was generally allowed to be one of the most accomplished scholars of his time.'

[Books of Sederunt; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 525-6; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 675; Scots Mag. 1793, p. 361; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland, p. 347.] G. S-h.

VEITCH, JOHN (1829-1894), professor of philosophy and historian of the Scottish border, born at Peebles on 24 Oct. 1829, was son of Sergeant James Veitch, a Peninsular veteran, by his wife, Nancy Ritchie. Both parents, particularly the mother, evinced those high ideals of the value of education characteristic of some of the Scottish peasantry. Till sixteen years of age Veitch was educated successively at Mr. Smith's 'adventure' school and at the high school of Peebles. In 1845 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he at once gained a bursary or entrance scholarship.

Two years before, at the time of the disruption, Veitch, with his parents, had joined the free church, and, after one session's attendance at Edinburgh university, he entered the New College, just instituted for the benefit of free-church students. Here he first met Professor A. Campbell Fraser, who became his lifelong friend. The year 1848 found him back at the university, hearing the brilliant

lectures of Aytoun, of 'Christopher North,' and conspicuously of Sir William Hamilton, by whom Veitch was profoundly influenced. Originally destined for the ministry of the free church, he turned his attention to theology in 1850, but was repelled by the dogmatic tendencies of the day. Until 1856 he maintained himself by private tuition.

In 1856 he was appointed assistant to Sir William Hamilton in the chair of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh. Sir William's death took place in the same year, and was followed by the transference of Campbell Fraser from the professorship of philosophy in New College. Veitch continued in his position as assistant to Professor Fraser till his election in May 1860 to the chair of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics in the university of St. Andrews. During the same period he aided his chief in the editorial work of the 'North British Review.' His duties at St. Andrews required him to teach English literature as well as philosophy, and he began those studies in the literature and antiquities of the Scottish border by which he will be best remembered. At this period his friends included many remarkable men, among others James David Forbes [q. v.], James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.], John Tulloch [q. v.], William Young Sellar [q.v.], and John Campbell Shairp [q. v.]

In the summer of 1864 he was elected to the professorship of logic and rhetoric in the university of Glasgow, which he occupied till his death. Six months of the year were thenceforth spent in Glasgow, and the remainder at Peebles, where he built a residence, and enjoyed unique opportunities of studying the scenery, history, literature, and lore of his native borderland. He took an active part in the leading border associations, in the politics of the county of Peebles, and in various benevolent institutions. In 1872 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. He died at Peebles on 3 Sept. 1894. In June 1862 he married Eliza Hill, only daughter of George Wilson of Dalmarnock and Auchineden, but he had no family by her.

As a thinker Veitch was at odds with the chief movements of his day, and by adopting an extreme, and often contemptuous, attitude of criticism, he baulked himself of formative influence with the thousands of students who came under his care. Those of them who knew him intimately were affected by his personal character, not by his prelections. On the other hand, inborn inclination, extraordinary opportunity, and rare power of observation combined in the production of his work on 'The History and Poetry of the Scottish Border' (1893, 2 vols.) The same qualities reveal themselves in the fine volumes on 'The Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry' (1887, 2 vols.), as well as in the three small books of verse, 'The Tweed, and other Poems' (1875), 'Hillside Rhymes' (1872), and 'Merlin and other Poems' (1889). The poems are less successful than the prose works. Occasionally they reach a high level, but always within a limited range. His pupils and friends have erected monuments to his memory within the main building of the university of Glasgow, in the town of Peebles, and on the top of Cademuir, one of his favourite hills.

Besides those already mentioned, Veitch's principal works were: 1. 'Memoir of Dugald Stewart,' 1857. 2. 'Memoir of Sir William Hamilton,' 1869. 3. 'Hamilton' (Blackwood's Philosophical Classics Series), 1879. 4. 'Institutes of Logic,' 1885. 5. 'Knowing and Being,' 1889. 6. 'Dualism and Monism,' 1895. 7. 'Border Essays,' 1896. He also edited, in conjunction with Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.], Sir William Hamilton's 'Lectures' on logic and metaphysics (4 vols. 1859–60), and translated, with an introduction, appendix, and notes, Descartes's 'Method,' 'Meditations,' and selections from his 'Principles of Philosophy,' 1879.

[Memoir (1896) by Veitch's niece, Mary R. L. Bryce, and the Introductory Essay to Dualism and Monism by the present writer.] R. M. W.

VEITCH, WILLIAM (1640–1722), covenanter, younger son of John Veitch, minister of Roberton, Lanarkshire, was born on 27 April 1640. He studied at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1659; and in 1660 he became tutor to the family of Sir Andrew Ker of Greenhead at the university of Edinburgh. About 1664 he took license as a preacher and joined the presbyterians; but, being forfeited in 1667 for having been at Mauchline and the Pentlands, he escaped to England, where he lived under the name of Johnson. For some time he was chaplain to the wife of the mayor of Newcastle; and, after preaching in London and other places, he was in 1671 ordained minister of a meeting-house at Faldlees and afterwards at Hanamhall in the parish of Rothbury, Northumberland, whence four years afterwards he removed to Seaton Hall in the parish of Longhorsly. On 16 Jan. 1679 he was apprehended, while living there under the name of Johnson, but having been on 22 Feb. sisted before the committee of public affairs in Edinburgh, he was sent to imprisonment on the Bass Rock. On 17 July following he was, however, set at liberty, and

returned to Northumberland. When in December 1681 the Earl of Argyll escaped from prison, Veitch not only sheltered him in his house, but, being an adept in the shifts of a fugitive from justice, conducted him safely to London. Veitch had soon afterwards to make his own escape to Holland (in 1683), but during the Monmouth rising of 1685 was sent to Northumberland to foment an outbreak there. The Argyll fiasco put an end to the project; and, after remaining for some time in hiding under various names, Veitch became minister of a meeting-house at Beverley, Yorkshire, where he remained six or seven months. Returning to Scotland, he was called to the parish of Whittonhall in the presbytery of Kelso, where he was admitted in April 1688. In 1690 he was translated to Peebles, and in 1694 to Dumfries. He demitted his charge on 8 Dec. 1714, and died on 8 May 1722. His wife, Marion Fairlie of the house of Braid, was author of a diary which was published by the free church of Scotland in 1846. She died a day after her husband, and was buried in the same grave. By her Veitch had five sons and five daughters. The second son, Samuel, who adopted the spelling Vetch for his surname, is separately noticed under that heading.

He was the author of: 1. 'Two Sermons preached before Her Majesty's Commons at the Opening of Parliament,' Edinburgh, 1693. 2. 'Two single Sermons preached before the Commission,' Edinburgh, 1695, 1699. 3. 'A Short History of Rome's Design against the Protestant Interest in Britain,' Dumfries, 1718. 4. 'Answer to a Letter pretendedly written by Mr. John Hepburn, Division Maker; but really by Riddoch and Hunter and other Romish Emissaries, who are Defenders of his Faith both Summer and Winter,' Dumfries, 1720.

[Wodrow's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotl. i. 236, 466, 568–9; M'Crie's Life of Veitch.] T. F. H.

VEITCH, WILLIAM (1794–1885), classical scholar, son of a miller and farmer, was born at Spittal-on-Rule, parish of Bedrule, Roxburghshire, in 1794. Receiving his elementary education at Jedburgh, he studied for the church at Edinburgh University, where Edward Irving and Carlyle were among his contemporaries. He became a licentiate of the church of Scotland, and preached occasionally before the secession of 1843, afterwards devoting himself to research and tuition. His rare scholarship failed to secure for him the Edinburgh Greek chair in 1851, when John Stuart Blackie was preferred. He continued to read with advanced classical pupils, and to advise and assist scholarly writers. In 1866 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. Fond of sport, and a skilled raconteur, he fascinated his guests, both in his Edinburgh quarters and in his holiday cottage at Langton, Teviotdale, with stories of the Perthshire moors and the Border streams. He died a bachelor in Edinburgh on 8 July 1885, and was buried in the Dean cemetery of the city. In 1880 his friends presented him with his portrait, painted by James Irvine. It is now in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Veitch early edited Cicero's 'De Natura Deorum,' and in 1848 he issued his massive work, 'Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective,' which straightway gained him a European reputation. New editions, attesting the author's successful persistence in wide and minute study, appeared in 1852, 1865, 1878, and 1887. He collaborated with Liddell and Scott in the later editions of their 'Greek Lexicon,' and he also helped in the elaboration of Smith's 'Latin-English Dictionary.' He edited the 'Iliad' in 1852 (2nd edit. 1863), and he prepared a new edition of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford's 'Extracts from Greek Authors,' with notes and vocabulary. Various other standard works of reference and educational books profited by Veitch's scholarship. His reviews of classical and kindred works frequently graced the columns of the 'Edinburgh Courant.'

[Scotsman 10 July 1885; Thomson's Day-Dreams of a Schoolmaster; Scottish Church Mag. November 1885; Chambers's Encyclopædia; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

VELEY, MARGARET (1843–1887), novelist and poet, was the second daughter of Augustus Charles Veley, by his wife Sophia, daughter of Thomas Ludbey, rector of Cranham. She was born on 12 May 1843 at Braintree, Essex, where her father practised as a solicitor, being mainly occupied with the ecclesiastical business of the district. Margaret was educated at home with the exception of one term spent at Queen's College, Tufnell Park. She became proficient in French literature. Although she began early to write both prose and verse, she published nothing until 1870. Her first poem, 'Michaelmas Daisies,' appeared in the 'Spectator' in the April of that year, and in September she published a short story, 'Milly's First Love,' in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1872 she began her best and most successful novel, 'For Percival.' It appeared

as a serial in the 'Cornhill Magazine' (September-December 1878), then under the editorship of Mr. Leslie Stephen. It was immediately published in book form, and was well received. Written in a clear and pointed style, it showed a strong sense of humour and keen perception of character. Melancholy consequent on the deaths of two of Miss Veley's married sisters in 1877 and 1885 and of her father in 1879, strongly affected her later writings. In 1880 she removed to London. The stories 'Mrs. Austin' and 'Damocles' appeared serially in the 'Cornhill' in 1880 and 1882 respectively. 'Mitchelhurst Place' appeared serially in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in 1884, and there was a two-volume edition in that year, and an edition in one volume in 1885. 'A Garden of Memories' ran through the 'English Illustrated Magazine' from July to September 1886, and was published in two volumes in 1887.

Miss Veley died on 7 Dec. 1887, after a short illness. She was buried on 10 Dec. in Braintree cemetery.

Miss Veley, who took interest in many things besides literature, was very shy and completely free from vanity. A volume of her poems, 'A Marriage of Shadows,' published after her death in 1888, was prefaced by a biographical introduction by (Sir) Leslie Stephen.

[Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1466; Leslie Stephen's introduction to 'A Marriage of Shadows,' 1888.] E. L.

VELLEY, THOMAS (1748?-1806), botanist, born at Chipping Ongar, Essex, in 1748 or 1749, was son of the Rev. Thomas Velley of that town. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 19 March 1766, and graduated B.C.L. in 1772. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Oxford militia, and was made D.C.L. of the university in 1787. He resided for many years at Bath, and devoted himself to botany, and especially to the study of algæ, collecting chiefly along the south coast. He was the friend and correspondent of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], Dawson Turner [q. v.], John Stackhouse [q. v.], Sir Thomas Gery Cullum [q. v.], Sir William Watson [q. v.], and Richard Relhan [q. v.], and became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1792. Jumping from a runaway stage-coach at Reading on 6 June 1806, he fell and suffered a concussion of the brain, from which he died on 8 June. His extensive and annotated herbarium, illustrated by numerous dissections and microscopic drawings of grasses and other flowering plants, and especially of algæ, which occupy eight folio volumes, was purchased from his widow by William Roscoe [q. v.] for the Liverpool Botanical Garden. Sir James Edward Smith in 1798 gave the name *Velleia*, in his honour, to an Australasian genus of flowering plants. Velley's only independent work was 'Coloured Figures of Marine Plants found on the Southern Coast of England, illustrated with Descriptions . . .,' London, 1795, folio, pp. 38, with five coloured plates. He is credited with four papers in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 131), of which the last is, however, the work of Sir J. E. Smith.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886; Gentleman's Magazine, 1806, i. 588; Naturalist, 1839, iv. 398.] G. S. B.

VENABLES, EDMUND (1819-1895), antiquary and divine, born at 17 Queenhithe, London on 5 July 1819, was third son of William Venables (*d.* 1840), paper-maker and stationer at 17 Queenhithe, alderman of London, who was lord mayor in 1826, and M.P. for London 1831-2. His mother, Ann Ruth Fromow, was of Huguenot descent. Edmund was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from July 1830, and became the captain of the school. In 1838 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he was Stuart's exhibitioner and scholar (29 May 1839). In 1842 he graduated B.A., being third wrangler and fifth in the second class in the classical tripos. In 1845 he proceeded M.A., and he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 17 Dec. 1856.

Venables was ordained by the bishop of Chichester in 1844 as curate to Archdeacon Julius Hare, rector of Hurstmonceux in Sussex, and remained there until 1853. In 1846 he was ordained priest by the bishop of Norwich. From 1853 to 1855 he was curate at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight, and for some years after 1855 he remained there, taking pupils. His love of antiquarian research induced him, when an undergraduate, to share in the foundation of the Cambridge Camden Society; in 1845 he became a member of the Royal Archæological Institute, and he contributed many papers to its journal (*Archæol. Journ.* lii. 198). While in the Isle of Wight he compiled, with the assistance of some 'eminent local naturalists,' a guide to the island, which was published in 1860. In 1867 he brought out, mainly from the contents of this volume, a smaller work entitled 'A Guide to the Undercliff of the Isle of Wight.'

Venables was appointed by Bishop Jackson as his examining chaplain at Lincoln, and continued in that position when his diocesan was translated to London. In 1865 Jackson appointed him to the prebendal stall of Carlton with Thurlby in Lincoln Cathe-

dral, and in 1867 precentor and canon-residentiary in the same cathedral body. Thenceforth Venables identified himself with Lincoln. He was full of love for the minster, was the 'guardian angel' of its library, and revelled in the antiquarian charm of the city, which inspired many occasional papers. Three 'excellent little lectures on Lincoln'—one, 'A Walk through the Minster,' and two series of 'Walks through the Streets of Lincoln'—are recommended to every tourist (MURRAY, *Handbook to Lincolnshire*, p. 26). An essay by him on Lincoln Cathedral was included in 1893 in a volume of 'Our English Minsters,' and printed separately in 1898. He edited in 1882 the fourth edition of Murray's 'Handbook for Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, and Somersetshire,' and published in that year an 'Historical Sketch of Bere Regis, Dorset.'

Venables died at the Precentory, Lincoln, on 5 March 1895. He married at St. Michael's Church, Highgate, on 8 Sept. 1847, Caroline Mary, daughter of Henry Tebbs, proctor of Doctors' Commons. She died the day after his own death, and both were buried on 9 March in the same grave in the cloisters of Lincoln minster. They had issue one son and six daughters.

Venables translated in 1864 Karl Wieseler's 'Chronological Synopsis of the Four Gospels,' which was included in 1877 in Bohn's 'Theological Library,' and he edited in 1869 a translation by his brother, G. H. Venables, of Bleek's 'Introduction to the Old Testament,' reproduced in 1875 in Bohn's 'Ecclesiastical Library.' For the Clarendon Press series he edited in 1879 Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress and Grace Abounding;' his life of John Bunyan, admirable in tone, appeared in 1888 in the 'Great Writers Series;' and in 1883 he edited the 'Private Devotions' of Bishop Andrewes. He contributed an essay on the 'Architecture of the Cathedrals of England considered Historically' to Dean Howson's 'Essays on Cathedrals;' and he undertook, though he did not live to finish, a volume on the 'Episcopal Palaces of England' (it came out in 1895, the accounts of seven of the palaces being by Venables). Four addresses on 'The Church of England' delivered in Lincoln minster in September 1886 were published by him in that year, and he contributed largely to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities,' Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography,' the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Kitto's 'Biblical Encyclopædia,' and to this 'Dictionary.' He was also a frequent writer in the 'Saturday Review,' 'Athenæum,' 'Guardian,' and 'Good Words.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 243; Athenæum, 9 March 1895, p. 319; Guardian, March 1895, pp. 401, 418, 451; Lincoln Gazette, 9 March 1895; Hare's Memoirs of a Quiet Life, Suppl. pp. 247 sq.; information from Mr. E. E. Venables of 46 Onslow Square, S.W., and Rev. C. H. Prior of Pembroke College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

VENABLES, EDWARD FREDERICK (1818–1858), one of the heroes of the Indian mutiny, born on 5 May 1815, was the third son of Lazarus Jones Venables, barrister-at-law, of Liverpool and Woodhill, Shropshire, by Alice, daughter of Thomas Jolley of Liverpool. He early went to India as an indigo-planter, and at the time of the outbreak of the mutiny was settled near Azimghur in the North-West Provinces. After the rising of the 17th native infantry on 3 June 1857, he left Azimghur for Ghazipur. But some planters and clerks having been left behind, Venables and another planter, named M. P. Dunn, determined to rescue them. No help was afforded them by the commissioner of the division, and when they set out on the 16th they had only a few native mounted constables, given them by A. Ross, the magistrate at Ghazipur. To these, however, Venables was able to add some of the tenants on his own estates at Duri Ghat and a few refugees from surrounding villages. Having obtained the assistance from within the town of Ali Bakh, a native collector, Venables compelled the 13th irregular cavalry to abandon Azimghur and reoccupied it. On 10 July he took the offensive against the sepoys with seventy-five mounted constables, an old gun, and a loyal native regiment. He stormed the police-station and released his friends. When, however, on the 16th he attacked the rajputs of the Palwar clan at Koilsa, he was deserted by his sepoys and had to re-enter Azimghur. Two days later reinforcements reached him, but most of them he sent to Ghazipur. On the 20th he marched out again with the rest, and, though compelled to retire before superior forces, the retreat, in which Venables himself led the cavalry, was so masterly that the rebels very soon retired from before Azimghur. But on 29 July, under orders from Commissioner Tucker, it was once more evacuated, Venables retiring a second time to Ghazipur. But Azimghur having been in August occupied by the Nepaulese allies, Venables again took part in an advance on it. On 19 Sept., when the rebels were surprised at Mandori, he, though only a volunteer, commanded the cavalry, was first up to the first gun taken, and killed three men with his own

hand. Five hundred rupees were now offered by the sepoys for his head.

Venables next rode as a volunteer with General Sir Thomas Harte Franks [q. v.] in his march from Eastern Oudh to Lucknow, and rendered splendid services. In the early spring of 1858 he had retired to Allahabad in broken health and spirits, and was looking forward to a return to England, when Lord Canning persuaded him to again volunteer his services at Azimghur. His judgment and local knowledge were of great value to Lord Mark Kerr and Sir E. Lugard. With the former Venables re-entered Azimghur on 6 April. While engaged in the pursuit of Koor Singh after his defeat by Lugard on the 15th, he was mortally wounded, and he died four days later, on 19 April. When, in the following June, the Calcutta chamber of commerce met to consider the question of a memorial to Venables, Lord Canning, the governor-general, wrote commending his intrepidity, energy, and calm temper, and his 'thoroughly just appreciation of the people and circumstances with which he had to deal.'

Venables, his two elder brothers being dead, had inherited from his father in 1856 the family estates near Oswestry in Shropshire. He married, in 1851, Eliza Power, daughter of R. H. Kinchant, esq., of Park Hall, Oswestry, but left no issue. His younger brother became heir to the property.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed. pt. ii.; Kaye and Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 1889, vols. iv. vi.; H. G. Keene's Fifty-Seven, ch. vii.; Ann. Reg. 1858, App. to Chron. pp. 462–3; Ward's Men of the Reign.] G. Le G. N.

VENABLES, GEORGE STOVIN (1810–1888), barrister and writer, born on 18 June 1810, was the second son of Richard Venables of Llysdinam Hall, Brecknockshire, archdeacon of Carmarthen, and for twenty-five years chairman of the Radnorshire quarter sessions. His mother was Sophia, daughter of George Lister of Girsby, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse at the same time as William Makepeace Thackeray [q. v.], whose nose was broken in a fight between them. He proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, and in 1831 won the chancellor's medal for English verse, the subject being the 'North-West Passage.' He graduated B.A. in 1832 and M.A. in 1835, was elected a fellow of Jesus College, and for some years acted as tutor.

Venables was called to the bar by the Inner Temple in May 1836, and joined the Oxford circuit, but eventually devoted himself to parliamentary practice, being made a queen's counsel in 1863. He is described as a cogent rather than a brilliant advocate, but capable on occasion of expressing himself with the most vigorous emphasis. His memory was so remarkable that he never made a note. He retired from practice with a considerable fortune in 1882. He died on 6 Oct. 1888.

The public work of his life was anonymous journalism. He was one of the original contributors to the 'Saturday Review,' in the first number of which (1 Nov. 1855) he wrote the first leading article. From that date until very shortly before his death he contributed an article or two to that paper almost every week, and he probably did more than any other writer of his time to establish and maintain the best and strongest current style, and the highest type of political thought, in journalism. For at least twenty-five consecutive years from 1857 he wrote the summary of events which took the place of leading articles in the 'Times' on the last day of each year.

The impression made by Venables upon many of the most distinguished of his contemporaries was that he was almost without an equal in the extraordinary force and charm of his character. A year before his death some of his friends erected a window as a memorial of Venables and his two brothers (the Rev. Richard Venables of Llysdinam Hall, and Joseph Henry Venables, 1813–1866, barrister-at-law) in the church at Llysdinam, which he had built and endowed. It is inscribed 'Conditori hujus ecclesiæ amicissimi quidam.' Upon this occasion Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], in a letter of warm eulogy, saluted Venables as 'a sort of spiritual uncle or elder brother.' Thackeray is alleged to have founded upon Venables the character of George Warrington in 'Pendennis.' Lord Tennyson accepted from him a line in 'The Princess,' which is dedicated to Venables's most intimate friend, Henry Lushington. The fourth book begins:

> There sinks the nebulous star we call the Sun,
> If that hypothesis of theirs be sound.

The cautious second line was both suggested and composed by Venables.

The only work published with Venables's name is his memoir of Henry Lushington, printed as a preface to Lushington's 'Italian War' (1859). He also printed privately in 1848, in conjunction with Henry Lushington, a volume of poems called 'Joint Compositions.'

A portrait of him by the Hon. John Collier is at Llysdinam, Newbridge-on-Wye.

[Personal recollections ; Saturday Review, 13 Oct. 1888; Leslie Stephen's Life of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, pp. 151, 467; Burke's Landed Gentry; Tennyson's Memoir of Tennyson, 1897, i. 123, ii. 346.] H. S-N.

VENABLES, ROBERT (1612?-1687), soldier, born about 1612, son of Robert Venables of Antrobus, Cheshire, by Ellen, daughter of Richard Simcox of Rudheath, entered the parliamentary army when the civil war broke out, and served under Sir William Brereton in Cheshire and Lancashire (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, i. 658; *Discourse of the Civil War in Lancashire*, pp. 9, 97). In 1645 Venables was governor of Tarvin, and in October of that year was wounded at the siege of Chester, being then a lieutenant-colonel (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 288). In January 1648 Venables was governor of Liverpool. In 1649 he commanded a foot regiment in the army under Cromwell destined for the reconquest of Ireland (*Norris Papers*, p. 19, Chetham Soc. 1846). He preceded Cromwell to Ireland, landing at Dublin on 25 July 1649, in time to take part in the victory of Rathmines (BORLASE, *History of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, p. 277). After the storming of Drogheda Cromwell detached Venables to join Sir Charles Coote in Ulster. On his march Venables defeated Colonel Mark Trevor at Dromore, and captured Newry and Carlingford (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letters cvi. cxv.; CARTE, *Ormond*, iii. 475). Belfast surrendered to him early in October, and in December he and Sir Charles Coote defeated Lord Ards near Lisnegarvy, and took Carrickfergus (BORLASE, App. p. 24; *Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction*, iii. 159). In 1650 Venables assisted Coote to capture Charlemont, and in 1652 forced Colonel Tirlogh O'Neill and Lieutenant-general Farrell to capitulate (*ib.* iii. 320, 336; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 318, 522; BORLASE, App. p. 28; *History of the War of Ireland by an Officer of Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment*, 1873, pp. 88, 99, 117, 133). On 9 Dec. 1651 Irish lands to the value of 1,223*l.* were ordered him for his arrears of pay (*Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 273). In May 1654 Venables left Ireland, and on 9 Dec. following he was appointed general of the forces sent by the Protector to attack the Spaniards in the West Indies (his commission is printed in THURLOE'S *State Papers*, iii. 115). The instructions of the Protector and his council gave Venables the full latitude of choice as to the point to attack, suggesting various places, but declining to tie his hands, and ordering him simply 'to gain an interest in that part of the West Indies in possession of the Spaniards' (G. PENN, *Life of Sir W. Penn*, ii. 28). He was, however, to consult with Penn, the admiral commanding the fleet employed in the expedition, and with two commissioners, Edward Winslow [q. v.] and Gregory Butler, on the method of carrying out his instructions.

The expedition set sail in December 1654, reached Barbados at the end of January, where additional forces were embarked, and arrived at Hispaniola on 13 April. A landing was effected with about eight thousand men some forty miles west of the capital, and the army marched through the woods to attack it. After suffering two disastrous defeats from the Spaniards on 17 April and 25 April, Venables, complaining loudly of the cowardice of his men, decided to give up the attempt, and sailed for Jamaica. That island was reached on 10 May, the chief town occupied with very little fighting, and the governor forced to capitulate on 17 May. The Spaniards retired into the woods and hills, whence they continued their resistance; the expedition was badly equipped with provisions and other necessaries, and sickness decimated the ranks of the army. Penn with part of the fleet sailed home on 25 June, and Venables himself followed in the Marston Moor on 4 July. He had been ill ever since reaching Hispaniola, and by this time was thought to be at the point of death. But, apart from reasons of health, he was anxious to get to England in order to clear himself from responsibility for the failure at Hispaniola, and to represent to the Protector the needs of the colony at Jamaica (THURLOE, vol. iii. passim; *Life of Penn*, ii. 28-132; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 46-52; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, ii. 90-8). When he arrived at Portsmouth (9 Sept. 1655) he described himself as 'in a recovering condition,' but almost a skeleton, and so weak that he could neither stand nor ride (*ib.* ii. 97). On 20 Sept. he appeared before the council of state, and was immediately committed to the Tower. Penn shared the same fate. On 30 Oct. Venables was released from his imprisonment, on condition of surrendering his general's commission and his command in Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 327, 343, 402). He obtained no further employment during the protectorate. The main cause of the failure at Hispaniola and the reason for the imprisonment of the two generals was the lack of cordial co-operation on the part of both. The errors committed by Venables himself in the man-

agement of his attack were equally fatal, and he never obtained the confidence either of his officers or his soldiers (cf. PENN, ii. 32; THURLOE, iii. 646, 754). His army, however, was composed of very inferior and undisciplined troops hastily got together and badly equipped. His wife, who accompanied him, says in her journal: 'The success was ill, for the work of God was not like to be done by the devil's instruments. A wicked army it was, and sent out without arms or provisions.'

After the fall of the house of Cromwell, Venables began to promote the restoration of the monarchy. According to a story told in the life of Dr. Barwick, his own horror at the execution of Charles I and the persuasions of a royalist lady early induced him to undertake the overthrow of Cromwell, and he purposed employing the troops raised for the expedition to the West Indies for that object. There is no contemporary evidence of any kind to support this improbable fiction (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, ed. 1724, pp. 165, 184). In 1659, however, he was won over to the king's cause, though he cautiously avoided taking part in Sir George Booth's insurrection. When Monck came into England he appointed Venables governor of Chester (25 Feb. 1660; *Clarke MSS.*) 'I am very glad,' wrote Hyde to Barwick, 'that Colonel Venables is governor of Chester, of whose affections the king hath not the least doubt; yet I have thought to ask you a question concerning him long, whether he be of the Independent party in point of religion; which I have heard constantly averred by some who have great kindness for him; and together with that a great opinion of his parts and understanding which methinks should hardly consist with the other' (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, pp. 431, 451, 522). Venables obtained nothing at the Restoration. In 1664 he was informed against as concerned in what was known as the Yorkshire plot, but the charge met with no belief (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 512). He sheltered William Veitch [q.v.] when he was in hiding in England after the Pentland rising, and seems to have remained a nonconformist (M'CRIE, *Memoirs of Veitch and Bryson*, 1825, p. 23; *Autobiography of Henry Newcome*, ii. 207). He died in July 1687, aged 75, or, according to another account, 70 (HEYWOOD, *Northowram Register*, p. 72).

Venables married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard, Staffordshire; secondly, in 1654, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lee of Darnhall, and daughter of Samuel Aldersey (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 120). Shortly after the Restoration he bought the estate of Wincham, where his descendants are still settled. His portrait, the autobiography of his second wife, and some manuscripts relating to the West Indian expedition are still preserved there (*Chetham Miscellany*, iv. 3, 9).

Venables published in 1662: 'The Experienced Angler, or Angling improved,' being a general discourse of angling, imparting many of the aptest ways and choicest experiments for the taking of most sorts of fish in pond or river,' 12mo. To it is prefixed an epistle by Izaak Walton to his ingenious friend the author. 'I have read,' says Walton, 'and practised by many books of this kind . . . yet I could never find in them that height for judgment and reason which you have manifested in this.' A fifth edition appeared in 1683, and one, with a life of Venables prefixed, was published in 1827.

[A good life of Venables is given in a note to the Discourse of the Civil War in Lancashire, edited by W. Beaumont (Chetham Soc.), 1864, pp. 97–100; Some Account of General Robert Venables (Chetham Miscel. vol. iv. 1871); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 120; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 658; letters of Venables are printed in the Thurloe State Papers and in Carte's Collection of Original Letters, 1739. Narratives of the Jamaica Expedition are printed in Leonard Howard's Original Letters, 1753, pp. 1–21; the Harleian Miscellany, ed. Park, iii. 510; Granville Penn's Life of Sir William Penn, 1833, ii. 28–132; Long's Hist. of Jamaica, 1774; Burchett's Complete Hist. of the most remarkable Transactions at Sea, 1720.] C. H. F.

VENDIGAID, CADWALADR (*d.* 664?), king of the Britons. [See CADWALADR.]

VENDRAMINI, GIOVANNI (1769–1839), engraver, was born at Roncade, near Bassano, Italy, in 1769, and at the age of nineteen came to England and placed himself under Bartolozzi, one of whose ablest pupils he became, and to whose house at Fulham he succeeded in 1802. Among his early works, which are all in the stipple style, are 'St. John the Baptist,' after Raphael; five of the set of 'Cries of London,' after Wheatley; and 'The Power of Love,' after D. Pellegrini. About 1802 he became associated with Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.], whose panoramic pictures of the 'Storming of Seringapatam,' 'The Passage of the Alps by the Russians under Suwarrow,' and the 'Death of Sir Ralph Abercromby,' he engraved on a large scale between 1802 and 1805. At the same period he engraved Porter's 'Twenty-six Illustrations to Ana-

creon.' In 1805 Vendramini went to Russia, and was for two years in the employment of the czar, by whom his work was so much admired that, when he desired to leave, he was unable to obtain the necessary permission, and was obliged to effect his escape in disguise. After his return to England he produced many fine plates, both in stipple and line, chiefly from pictures by the old masters, including 'Leda,' after Leonardo da Vinci; 'Vision of Saint Catherine,' after Paul Veronese; 'St. Sebastian,' after Spagnoletto; and 'Raising of Lazarus,' from the picture by Sebastiano del Piombo now in the National Gallery. He died at his house in Regent Street, London, on 8 Feb. 1839. Vendramini married an Englishwoman of Portuguese origin, by whom he had two daughters.

Francesco Vendramini (*fl.* 1820), an engraver who was contemporary with Giovanni, and probably his brother, appears to have followed him to Russia and there settled. He practised both in stipple and line, and became a member of the Academy of Fine Arts at St. Petersburg. His finest and best known plate is the 'Death of Peter Martyr,' after Titian.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 325; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler.]

F. M. O'D.

VENN, HENRY (1725-1797), evangelical divine, third son of Richard Venn [q. v.], was born at Barnes, Surrey, on 2 March 1724-1725. He was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, in June 1742, but soon migrated to Jesus College, having been appointed to a Rustat scholarship there. He graduated B.A. in honours, 1745-6, and M.A. 1749. He was nominated by William Battie [q. v.] in 1747 to the university scholarship which Battie had just founded, and was elected to a fellowship at Queens' College on 30 March 1749, which he held till his marriage in 1757. He was ordained deacon in June 1747, and priest in June 1749, and for some time served as curate at Barton, Cambridgeshire, and elsewhere in the neighbourhood. In 1750 he left Cambridge and went as curate to Adam Langley, who held the livings of St. Matthew, Friday Street, and West Horsley, Surrey. In these years he changed his father's high-church principles for others of an evangelical character.. In 1753 he was elected lecturer of St. Swithun's, London Stone. In 1754 he accepted the curacy of Clapham, where he commenced a lifelong friendship with John Thornton and others of his family [see under Thornton, Henry]. In 1759 he became vicar of Huddersfield. During the twelve years that he remained there he produced a profound impression by his piety and earnestness (see *Life*, pp. 38-47). In 1771, being completely broken down in health by his exhausting labours, he accepted the small living of Yelling, Huntingdonshire, about twelve miles from Cambridge, which he held till his death.

Venn is commonly spoken of as a Calvinist, but his opinions were far from extreme, and he had a strong dislike to this and other party names. His disposition, far from being gloomy, was remarkably cheerful and happy. The letters published in his 'Life' were naturally selected for their devotional character, but his large unpublished correspondence shows a mind of much natural shrewdness, playfulness, and affection. The singular charm of his conversation was admitted by all who met him. As one of the prominent leaders of the evangelical revival in the church of England, he became widely known by his labours as a preacher, by his writings, and, in later years, by his large correspondence and his strong personal influence on many young men who used to visit him from Cambridge. Among these were Charles Simeon [q. v.], William Farish [q. v.], and Joseph Jowett [q. v.] His most popular work was the 'Compleat Duty of Man.' The title was doubtless suggested by the well-known 'Whole Duty,' but the views expounded were widely different. It had a very large circulation. The first edition was published in 1763, and many subsequent editions followed.

Venn died at Clapham, where his son was rector, on 24 June 1797, and was buried in the old churchyard.

He married twice: first at Clapham, on 10 May 1757, Eling (*d.* 1767), daughter of Thomas Bishop, minister of the Tower church, Ipswich, by whom he had one son, John (see below), and four daughters. Of these, the eldest, Eling, married Mr. Charles Elliott, and was the mother of Edward Bishop Elliott [q. v.] and Henry Venn Elliott [q. v.] He married, secondly, in July 1771, a widow, Catherine Smith, daughter of James Ascough, vicar of Highworth, Wiltshire.

Venn's other works were: 1. 'A Volume of Sermons,' 1759. 2. 'The Examination of Dr. Priestley's Free Address on the Lord's Supper,' 1769. 3. 'Mistakes in Religion exposed: an Essay on the Prophet Zacharias,' 1774. 4. 'Memoirs of Sir John Barnard, Mayor of London,' 1786; and a number of separate sermons, one of these being preached at Bath on the death of George Whitefield, as 'a token of respect.'

There are two portraits of him in posses-

sion of the family, one of them by John Russell (1745–1806) [q. v.]

His son, JOHN VENN (1759–1813), a central figure of the group of religious philanthropists known as the 'Clapham sect,' was born at Clapham while his father was curate there, on 9 March 1759. He entered at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1781, and M.A. in 1784. He was rector of Little Dunham, Norfolk, from 1783 to 1792, and rector of Clapham from 1792 to his death. He was one of the original founders of the Church Missionary Society in 1797, and was an active participator in the labours of his friends in the suppression of the slave trade and other philanthropic efforts. He died at Clapham on 1 July 1813. He married first, at Trinity Church, Hull, on 22 Oct. 1789, Catherine, daughter of William King, merchant, of Hull. By her he had Henry Venn (1796–1873) [q. v.] and John, for many years vicar of St. Peter's, Hereford; also five daughters, of whom Jane, the second, married James (afterwards Sir James) Stephen [q. v.], and was mother of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.] and of Sir Leslie Stephen. He married, secondly, on 25 Aug. 1812, Frances, daughter of John Turton, esq., of Clapham. A volume of his sermons was published after his death.

[Venn's Life was commenced by his son John, and completed, with a selection of his letters, by his grandson Henry in 1834. See also Sir James Stephen's account of the Clapham Sect in his Essays on Ecclesiastical Biography, and Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 4.] J. V.

VENN, HENRY (1796–1873), divine, son of John Venn, rector of Clapham, and grandson of Henry Venn (1725–1797) [q. v.], was born at Clapham on 10 Feb. 1796. He matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1814, graduated B.A. as nineteenth wrangler in 1818, and was elected a fellow of that college in January 1819. He graduated M.A. in 1821 and B.D. in 1828. He was ordained deacon of Ely in 1819, and priest in 1820, and soon afterwards took the curacy of St. Dunstan-in-the-West. In practice it was a sole charge, and he remained there four years. He returned to Cambridge in 1824, where he was actively engaged as a lecturer, and afterwards as a tutor. He was proctor in 1825, and for a short time evening lecturer at St. Mary's. In 1826 he was appointed by an old friend of his family, named Wilberforce, to the incumbency of Drypool, Hull. He resigned his fellowship in 1829 on his marriage. In 1834 he accepted the living of St. John's, Holloway, in the gift of Daniel Wilson, vicar of Islington, which he held twelve years. He was appointed a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1846.

He resigned St. John's in 1846, in order to devote himself entirely to the work of the Church Missionary Society. He acted as honorary secretary for thirty-two years, from 1841 to 1873, and it is with this society—his connection with which was hereditary, his father having been one of the founders in 1797—that his name will always be associated. His remarkable gifts of organisation, discrimination of character, and sound and rapid judgment, made him for many years the leading spirit in the counsels of the society. When he first undertook the work there were 107 European and nine native clergy employed by the society. When he died in 1873 these numbers had risen to 230 and 148 respectively. During his tenure of office no fewer than 498 clergymen were sent abroad. All of them passed under his personal inspection, and with most of them he as secretary maintained a regular correspondence. He was largely concerned in the establishment of eight or nine bishoprics for the more efficient superintendence of the missionary clergy, and was generally consulted in the appointments made. With a view to checking the slave trade on the west coast of Africa, and for the useful employment of native converts, he spent much time in developing the trade in the natural products of the country. He had young negroes sent to England in order to learn improved methods of preparation of cotton, palm oil, and other articles of trade; and he paid repeated visits to friends at Manchester engaged in the cotton industry.

In his later years his position as a recognised leader of the evangelical body in the church of England was acknowledged by his being placed on the two royal commissions commonly known as the 'clerical subscription' and the 'ritual commissions.' He died at Mortlake, Surrey, where he had resided for twelve years, on 13 Jan. 1873, and was buried in the churchyard of that parish. On 21 Jan. 1829 he was married to Martha, fourth daughter of Nicholas Sykes of Swanland, near Hull.

His incessant correspondence left little leisure for literary work, beyond occasional sermons and pamphlets upon the principal questions arising in his professional work. Among these may be mentioned 'Colonial Church Legislation,' 1850; 'Lord Langdale and the Gorham Judgment,' 1853; 'Retrospect and Prospect of the Operations of the Church Missionary Society,' 1865.

His only substantive works were the 'Life and Letters of Henry Venn' (his grandfather), first published in 1834; and his

'Missionary Life of Xavier,' 1866, an attempt to construct the life of the famous saint entirely from his own letters.

There is a portrait of him, by George Richmond, in the committee-room of the Church Missionary Society, and a marble relief in the crypt of St. Paul's.

[Venn's Life, principally written by the Rev. W. Knight, his fellow-secretary, 1880; family knowledge.] J. V.

VENN, JOHN (1586–1650), regicide, was second son of Simon Venn of Lydiard St. Lawrence, Somerset, where he was baptised on 8 April 1586. He sprang from an old yeoman stock which may be traced back thither to the beginning of the fourteenth century. He was apprenticed in the Merchant Taylors' Company, 8 June 1602, and admitted to the freedom of the company, 27 Aug. 1610. He served as warden of his company in 1640–1, but was excused the mastership in 1648, being then in parliament. He belonged to the Artillery Company, and became 'captain serjeant major' in 1636, whence his early title of Captain Venn. He seems to have been always a substantial citizen, contrary to the royalist statements (Noble, *Lives of the English Regicides*; *Universal Mag.* December 1751). He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Bay Company enumerated in the royal charter of 4 March 1628–9; attended their meetings while these were held in England, and is mentioned as a stockholder in 1644 (*Records of Massachusetts*, vol. i., Boston, 1853). According to Hutchinson (*History of the Colony of Massachusetts*, i. 18, Boston, 1764), he had intended at one time himself going to New England. At home he was engaged in the silk and wool trade with the west of England and Ireland, being one of the merchants who complained in a petition that their visits to the fairs at Exeter and Bristol were forbidden by the local magistrates from fear of the plague (*Cal. State Papers*, 1 May 1637). He was elected a burgess for the city of London in 1640, and began at once to take a prominent part on the side of the parliament. He was accused on 2 Dec. 1641 of fomenting the gathering of armed citizens in the neighbourhood of the House of Commons, by saying in a shop in Cheapside, 'You must go to the parliament with your swords, for that party which is best for the commonwealth is like to be over-voted.' His defence is given in a brief pamphlet, 'A True Relation of the most wise and worthy Speech made by Captain Venn to the apprentices of London who rose in Cheapside, upon the Combustion at Westminster . . .' (29 Dec. 1641). He was one of six members who, together with those charged with treason, were excepted from the king's pardon on 17 June 1642. He shortly after appears as a colonel of foot in the parliamentary army, and took part in the fight by Worcester on 23 Sept. 1642. In an account in a letter (*Cal. State Papers*) he is said to have been in command of a party of horse there, employed in guarding the passages of the Severn. He was sent on 28 Oct. 1642 to take possession of Windsor Castle, where he remained as governor till June 1645. In this capacity he showed himself harsh and fanatical. He plundered the chapel of St. George, destroyed the furniture and decorations of the choir, and expelled the canons (Tighe and Davis, *Annals of Windsor*, 1858). A letter from him, refusing to allow any kind of religious service over the body of one of his prisoners, is given in Malcolm's 'Anecdotes of Manners and Customs of London' (i. 266). In his military capacity he was vigorous and successful. While in command at Windsor he repelled, on 7 Nov. 1642, a sharp attack by Prince Rupert, who for a time succeeded in obtaining mastery of the town. 'Colonel Venn behaved himself very bravely, to the wonder and amazement of the beholders' (*A Most famous Victory obtained by that valiant religious Gentleman, Colonel Venn, against Prince Robert . . .* London, 1642). Another contemporary account says: 'Colonel Venn's dragooners have done of late very good service. His name is grown so terrible to the cavaliers that for fear of him they have taken up the bridge at Staines' (*A True Relation of two merchants of London who were taken prisoners by the Cavaliers*, London, 1642).

By 3 April 1646 Venn was in command at Northampton, whence he was ordered to send recruits for the attack on Woodstock. For these services he received the thanks of parliament on 26 April 1646. For the next few years he resided in or near Hammersmith, but was constantly at Westminster, where he was often in attendance as a member of the army committee of the House of Commons. A grant of 4,000*l.* had been made to him by parliament on 8 March 1647–8, principally for his outlay and other expenses at Windsor. This he was to receive out of the estates of papists and delinquents discovered by him. He was appointed 'treasurer of petty emptions' on 14 Aug. 1649.

Venn was nominated a commissioner for the trial of the king. He was present at all but two of the sittings of the commission,

and his name and seal are affixed to the death-warrant. At one time he was much under the influence of Christopher Love [q. v.], who had been chaplain in his regiment, and lived in his house at Windsor; he used to attend his preaching at St. Anne's, Aldersgate, and when he was no longer able to attend had his sermons taken down and sent to him. He died on 28 June 1650 (SMITH, *Obituary*). Bate says that he was found dead in his bed in the morning, an account which is confirmed by his daughter's diary, and which probably gave rise to the royalist report that he committed suicide. It was referred to the committee of the army on 3 July 1650, 'to consider of some recompence to be given for the faithful service of John Venn.' His will was proved in London on 1 July 1650. Besides a small family estate at Lydiard, he left lands in several parts of England. He was attainted after the Restoration, 29 Aug. 1660, and it is said that his estates were forfeited.

He married twice: first, Mary, daughter of a city merchant named Neville, who was buried at All Hallows on 1 Aug. 1625; secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Langley of Colchester, and widow of John Scarborrow. In the license, dated 13 Feb. 1625-6, he is described as a silkman of All Hallows, Bread Street. By his first wife he had a son Thomas, 'Captain Venn,' who was author of a work on 'Military Discipline,' 1672, and was afterwards mayor of Bridgwater. By his second wife he had a son John, and a daughter Anne, whose diary was published in 1658 under the title of 'A Wise Virgin's Lamp burning.' Several other children died in infancy. His widow, Margaret, not long after his death married a Mr. Wells (? Thomas Weld, editor of his daughter's diary), a minister. There were many subsequent petitions from her to the House of Commons (*Cal. State Papers*) for arrears due to Colonel Venn.

His namesake, JOHN VENN (1647-1687), son of his first cousin, Simon Venn of Lydiard St. Lawrence, was master of Balliol College from 1678 to 1687, and vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1686-7.

[Calendars of State Papers and of the Committee for Compounding; House of Commons Journals; George Bate's Lives, Actions, and Execution of the prime Actors . . . of that horrid murder . . . of King Charles . . ., London, 1661—a brief but much more trustworthy account than the one by Noble in his Lives of the Regicides; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 4; Venn entered his pedigree in the Heralds' Visitation of London (1633-4), as his son Thomas did in 1672.] J. V.

VENN, RICHARD (1691-1740), divine, born at Holbeton, Devonshire, on 7 Jan. 1690-1, was eldest and only surviving son of Dennis Venn, vicar of Holbeton, himself the third in a direct line of clerical ancestors who graduated from Exeter College, Oxford, and held livings in Devonshire. He entered at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, 1709, with a scholarship from Blundell's school, Tiverton, and graduated B.A. in 1712-13, and M.A. in 1716. He soon went to London, where he was probably curate to Thomas Bennet (1673-1728) [q. v.] He became rector of St. Antholin's in 1725, and was also weekday preacher there, preacher at Paul's Cross, and clerk of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He acquired the reputation of a learned divine of strong high-church views, and formed close friendships with Francis Hare [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, and many of the leading London clergy. He is best known by his opposition to the appointment of Thomas Rundle [q. v.] to the bishopric of Gloucester in 1734, from the belief that Rundle held deistical opinions. The affair caused much public ferment, and government finally appointed Rundle to the bishopric of Derry in Ireland (WHISTON, *Memoirs*, p. 229; *Letters by several Eminent Persons deceased*, London, 1782, ii. 35). During the controversy Venn was vigorously attacked by Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], who wrote under the title of 'A Gentleman of the Temple.'

Venn died on 16 Feb. 1739-40, and was buried at St. Antholin's. He married (license dated 2 Nov. 1716) Mary Anna Isabella Margaretta Beatrix (*d.* 1762), only surviving child of John Ashton [q. v.], and god-daughter of James II's queen. Her father was executed in 1691 for complicity in a Jacobite plot. By her Venn had three sons and a daughter. Of his sons, Edward graduated at St. John's, Cambridge, and became a physician at Ipswich; Richard was in business in London; and Henry is separately noticed. The daughter, Mary, married William James Gambier of Camberwell. A volume of Venn's miscellaneous writings was published by his widow in 1740, under the title 'Tracts and Sermons.'

[Principally from manuscript Parentalia, communicated by his son Henry, and written by his grandson, John.] J. V.

VENNAR or VENNARD, RICHARD (*d.* 1615?), author, was the younger son of John Vennar of Salisbury, a commissioner of the peace. He was educated by

Adam Hill [q. v.], prebendary and succentor of Salisbury Cathedral, proceeding about 1572 to Balliol College, Oxford, where he studied for two years as a fellow commoner. He crossed to France towards the close of 1574, visited the court of Henri III, and procured letters of commendation to the emperor, Maximilian II. After some stay in Germany he returned home, and became a member of Barnard's Inn. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 10 June 1581, receiving the privileges of a special admission on 25 July 1587 (*Records of Lincoln's Inn*, 1896, i. 93). On the death of his father he found himself involved in a lawsuit with the husband of his elder brother's widow for the possession of his patrimonial estates, and was ultimately compelled to take a younger brother's portion. In 1600 he proceeded to Scotland, and injudiciously solicited the intervention of James VI with the lords of the council. He had a favourable reception, and composed a thanksgiving for the delivery of James from the Gowrie conspiracy, which was presented to the king. His good reception aroused Elizabeth's anger, and on his return to England he was promptly arrested and imprisoned for a short time 'as a dangerous member to the state.' In 1601 appeared 'The Right Way to Heaven: and the true testimonie of a faithfull and loyall subject. Compiled by Richard Vennard of Lincolnes Inne. Printed by Thomas Este,' London, 4to, a work of a religious character, but abounding in adulation of Queen Elizabeth. The first part was reprinted in the following year with several alterations and additions, with the title, 'The Right Way to Heauen, and a good presedent for Lawyers and all other good Christians.' It was reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth' (iii. 532–43). An undated reprint of the second part, 'The True Testimonie,' is preserved in the Bridgwater Library. It is prefaced by a dedication to James I, and contains a thanksgiving for the deliverance of the kingdom from the gunpowder plot (Collier, *Cat. of Bridgwater Libr.* p. 321). Not realising much by the sale, Vennar, who had in contemplation a second journey to Scotland, proclaimed his intention of representing England's triumphs over Spain in a masque entitled 'Englands Ioy.' The broadside of the plot is in possession of the Society of Antiquaries, and has been reprinted in their 'Miscellanies' (x. 196). He announced that it would be represented at the Swan on 6 Nov. 1602, and a large company, including many noblemen, assembled to witness it. After taking the entrance money, however, Vennar disappeared, and the audience revenged themselves by breaking up the furniture. Vennar himself states that he was arrested by bailiffs when the masque was about to begin, but Chamberlain relates that he fled on horseback, was pursued, captured, and brought before Sir John Popham, who treated the affair as a jest, and bound him over in five pounds to appear at the sessions (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 163; Hazlitt, *Shakespeare Jest Books*, 1864, i. 145). The episode caused much amusement. Vennar was universally regarded as an impostor and dubbed 'England's Joy,' a name which gave him peculiar annoyance. In 1614 he wrote a vehement protest, entitled 'An Apology: written by Richard Vennar of Lincolnes Inne, abusively called Englands Joy. To represse the contagious ruptures of the infected multitude. . . . London. Printed by Nicholas Okes.' The work is divided into two parts, of which the first is autobiographical, and the second relates Vennar's exertions to obtain the abolition of imprisonment for debt in England. The only perfect copy extant is in the British Museum Library, but it has been reprinted in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature' (vol. iii.) Collier inaccurately claims that it is the 'oldest piece of prose autobiography' in English. Several allusions to 'England's Joy' occur in contemporary literature, particularly in Ben Jonson's 'Love Restored' (1610–11), in his 'Masque of Augures' (1622), and in Sir John Suckling's comedy, 'The Goblins' (1646). A poem entitled 'Englands Joy,' commemorating the defeat of the Irish in 1600 under Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.], by R. V., published without date, place, or printer's name, is sometimes attributed to Vennar, but may quite as well be the work of Richard Rowlands alias Verstegen [q. v.]

In 1606 Vennar was arrested on suspicion of an intention to defraud Sir John Spencer of 500*l.* on pretence of preparing a masque under the patronage of Sir John Watts [q. v.], the lord mayor. After that he avoided London, and lived chiefly in Essex and Kent. In spite of the exertions on behalf of debtors of which he speaks in his 'Apology,' Vennar himself perished before 1617 in 'the black hole' of Wood Street counter, in the most abject misery, the victim of his keeper's resentment (Fennor, *Compters Commonwealth*, 1617, p. 64). Taylor in his 'Cast over the Water. . . . Given gratis to William Fennor, the Rimer,' 1615, accused one Fennor of passing off as his own some manuscripts in reality written by

> Poor old Vennor, that plaine dealing man,
> Who acted Englands Ioy first at the Swan.

Fennor's theft was probably committed while Vennar was confined in Wood Street counter.

[Vennar's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 323–32; Fleay's English Drama, ii. 265; Ritson's Bibliogr. Poetica, p. 380; Collier's Hist. of Dram. Poetry, iii. 321, 405; Collier's Bibliogr. Catalogue, ii. 466–9; Nichols's Progr. of James I, ii. 398, iii. 139; Dodsley's Collection of Old Plays, 1780, x. 72; Hazlitt's Handbook; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1st ser.; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. 82, 93.] E. I. C.

VENNER, THOMAS (*d.* 1661), plotter, a cooper by trade, was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts in March 1637–8 (WINTHROP, *Hist. of Massachusetts*, ed. 1853, ii. 448). He returned to England, and became one of the preachers of the Fifth-monarchy men (THURLOE, v. 272). In April 1657 the Protector's government discovered a plot headed by him for a rising of Fifth-monarchy men in London. A declaration meant to be published by the insurrectionists, and their standard bearing a red lion couchant, with the motto 'Who shall rouse him up?' were seized, and exhibited to the parliament by Secretary Thurloe (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 521; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 38). In Thurloe's narrative to the house he said: 'The chief and leader of them is one Venner, that was a wine cooper, and about two years since had a place in the Tower, from whence he was removed, being observed to be a fellow of desperate and bloody spirit, and was suspected to have designs to blow up the Tower with powder. . . . He had also spake at the same time very desperate words concerning the murdering of his Highness' (THURLOE, vi. 163, 185). On 9 April Venner was sent to the Tower, and he was still in confinement there in February 1659 (*ib.* vi. 188, vii. 598).

When released he returned to his old trade of preaching, and on the night of 6 Jan. 1661, after exhorting his adherents in their meeting-house in Coleman Street, set forth with about fifty men to overthrow the government and set up the Fifth monarchy. Their watchword was 'The King Jesus, and the heads upon the gates.' After a skirmish with the trained bands in the city they retired to Highgate, and thence to Caen Wood. On 9 Jan. they appeared again in the city, and those who were not killed were captured by the king's guards in Wood Street, after a very sharp fight (KENNET, *Register*, pp. 354, 356; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 756; PEPYS, *Diary*, 10 Jan. 1661; MACKINNON, *Coldstream Guards*, i. 98). The prisoners were tried on 17 Jan. at the Old Bailey, before Chief-justice Foster and Venner was hanged and quartered before his meeting-house in Coleman Street on 19 Jan. (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vii. 812; *State Trials*, vi. 106; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 471).

A portrait of Venner is given in Pagitt's 'Heresiography,' 1662.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VENNER, TOBIAS (1577–1660), medical writer, was born 'of honest parents' at Petherton, Somerset, in 1577. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 15 May 1595, graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1598–9, and M.A. on 7 July 1603. He then returned to Petherton, where he established himself in practice as a physician. On 31 March 1613 he graduated M.B. and M.D. at Oxford, having obtained a certificate from the regius professor of medicine that he was fit for these degrees, a dispensation for non-attendance on the professor's lectures, and a grace in convocation which relieved him of the necessity of waiting over four congregations for the degrees (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. i. 34, 125, 126, 128). He subsequently extended his practice to Bridgewater and Bath, where he resided during the spring and autumn, the seasons for visitors in quest of the Bath waters, which Venner did much to popularise. In 1620 he published his first book, 'Via Recta ad Vitam Longam; or a Plaine Philosophicall Discourse of the Nature, Faculties, and Effects of all such things as by way of Nourishments and Dieteticall Observations made for the Preservation of Health . . . with the true use of our Bathes of Bathe' (London, 4to). The dedication to Francis Bacon, lord Verulam, was changed in the second edition (London, 1622, 4to) to one to Prince Charles; other editions appeared in 1628, 1638, 1650, and 1660, all published in quarto in London. The treatise on the 'Bathes of Bath' was issued separately in 1628 with a dedication to Henrietta Maria, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744, vol. ii.) A second part of the 'Via Recta' was published (London, 1623, 4to), 'wherein the true use of sleepe, exercise, excretions, and perturbations is, with their effects, discussed.'

To these works Venner is said to have owed his large practice at Bath. He followed them up in 1621 with 'A Briefe and Accurate Treatise concerning the taking of the Fume of Tobacco, which very many in these dayes doe too too [*sic*] licentiously use . . .' (London, 4to); reprinted with the 'Via Recta' in 1638, 1650, and 1660. It is interesting as showing the prevalence of tobacco-smoking as early as 1621; Venner

upbraids those who 'cannot travel without a tobacco-pipe at their mouth,' and who smoke between the courses at meals. Venner died at Bath on 27 March 1660, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Peter's Church, where a 'massie monument of free-stone,' with an effigy, was erected to his memory (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, iv. 471). 'He lived to see both his wives and all his children die before him, and left his estate to the relations by his second wife, now in Bath' (GUIDOTT, *Lives and Characters of the Physicians of Bath*, 1676, pp. 168–73). Two sons, John and Tobias, graduated in medicine at Oxford (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham.* i. 62). A portrait, engraved by Faithorne, dated 1660, 'ætat. suæ 85,' is prefixed to the 1660 edition of the 'Via Recta.'

[Authorities cited; Addit. MS. 5520, f. 260; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 491–2; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 89; John Wood's Description of Bath, 1749; Joseph Hunter's Connection of Bath with the Literature and Science of England, 1853, pp. 45, 79; Fairholt's Tobacco and its Associations, 1859, p. 107; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

VENNING, JOHN (1776–1858), philanthropist, born at Totnes, Devonshire, on 20 May 1776, was the son of Walter Venning, a merchant, by his wife Mary Ann. He was educated at Totnes grammar school, and at the age of fourteen was put into the counting-house of Messrs. Jackson & Co., a firm of Russia merchants in London. He went to St. Petersburg in 1793, and made for himself a high position there as a merchant. His interest in the condition of Russian prisons was aroused by his brother, Walter Venning [q. v.], and in 1819, on the foundation of the St. Petersburg Society for the Improvement of Prisons, he became treasurer. After his brother's death (1821) he threw himself with great energy into this branch of philanthropic work, visiting the prisons of Sweden, Germany, France, and England, and making reports and suggestions, which he laid, with some success, before the imperial government. He had much personal intercourse with the czars Alexander I and Nicholas I. In addition to prison reforms, he was able to introduce many needed improvements in lunatic asylums. In 1830 he settled in Norfolk, where he aided in benevolent and evangelical work. He died at Norwich on 11 April 1858. He was married on 13 Sept. 1805 to the daughter of James Meybohm, a merchant of St. Petersburg. She survived him and left issue.

[Miss Henderson's Memorials of John Venning, 1862, with portrait.] A. G.

VENNING, RALPH (1621?–1674), nonconformist divine, son of Francis and Joan Venning, was born in Devonshire, perhaps at King's Teignton, about 1621. He was the first convert of George Hughes [q.v.], the puritan vicar of Tavistock (dedication of *Mysteries and Revelations*, 2nd ed. 1649). He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted as a sizar on 1 April 1643, graduated B.A. 1646, and proceeded M.A. 1650. He held a lectureship at St. Olave's, Southwark, where he had a great repute as a preacher of charity sermons. Ejected by the Uniformity Act (1662), he became a colleague to Robert Bragge (1627–1704), pastor of an independent congregation at Pewterers' Hall, Lime Street, Fenchurch Street, and held this charge till his death. He died on 10 March 1673–4, in his fifty-third year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married Hannah, widow of John Cope of London, and left a son, and a daughter Hannah (*d.* 7 June 1691). His portrait was engraved by Hollar. Of his style, John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.] remarks in 'The Preacher' (1705, i. 203): 'He turns sentences up and down, and delights in little cadences and chiming of words.' His works still retain popularity; cheap reprints of some of them were issued in 1891.

He published, besides single sermons preached at St. Paul's Cathedral in 1654 and 1656: 1. 'Orthodoxe Paradoxes,' 1647, 12mo; 7th ed. 1657, 16mo. 2. 'Mysteries and Revelations,' 1647, 16mo; 5th ed. 1657, 16mo. 3. 'The New Command Renew'd,' 1650, 16mo; 4th ed. 1657, 16mo. 4. 'Milke and Honey,' 1653, 16mo (added is a second part of No. 1); 3rd ed. 1656, 16mo. 5. Canaan's Flowings' [1654], 16mo (a second part of No. 4); 3rd ed. 1658, 16mo. 6. 'Things worth thinking on,' 1665, 16mo. 7. 'The Beauty of Holiness,' 1665, 16mo. 8. 'Sin, the Plague of Plagues,' 1669. 8vo. Posthumous were 9. 'The Dead yet Speaking, or Mr. Venning's Living Sayings,' 1674, broadsheet. 10. 'Alarm to Unconverted Sinners,' 1675, broad sheet. 11. 'Venning's Remains,' 1675, 8vo (portrait). He was one of the editors of the 'English Greek Lexicon,' 1661, 8vo (the first lexicon of New Testament Greek giving the meanings in English); his farewell sermon at St. Olave's is in 'A Compleat Collection of Farewell Sermons,' 1663, 8vo; his 'divine sentences' are included in 'Saints' Memorials,' 1674, 8vo (portrait). He prefaced books by William Strong [q. v.], Jonathan Hanmer [q. v.], Theophilus Polwhele [q. v.], and John Goodwin [q. v.]

'An Elegy' on his death was printed on a broadsheet in March 1674.

[Funeral Sermon, by Bragge, 1674; Funeral Sermon, by W. Beerman, 1674; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 982 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 22 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 18; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 325; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 210; Dredge's Few Sheaves of Devon Bibliography, 1889, pp. 8 sq. (gives a full bibliography); Alford's Abbots of Tavistock, 1891, p. 310; information from the records of Emmanuel College, per J. B. Peace, esq., from W. M. Venning, esq., D.C.L., and from the Rev. H. G. Le Neveu; there is no trace of his baptism in the parish register at Tavistock; that at King's Teignton does not begin till 1670.] A. G.

VENNING, WALTER (1781-1821), philanthropist, younger brother of John Venning [q. v.], was born at Totnes, Devonshire, on 15 Nov. 1781. He began business life in London with an elder brother, William, but in 1799 he joined another brother, John, at St. Petersburg, remaining in this connection till 1807. In 1810 he came under strong religious impressions, which were deepened by his mother's death in 1811; on 6 Sept. 1811 he joined the congregational church. On the formation in 1815 of the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline he became an active member, and on returning to St. Petersburg in 1817 founded a similar society there in 1819. Through Prince Alexander Galitzin he obtained permission 'to visit the Russian prisons at all times.' In 1818 he visited those of Moscow. He proposed to visit Denmark on a similar errand in August 1820, but was beaten back by weather. He died at his brother's country house on 10 Jan. 1821 of typhus, caught while visiting a prison at St. Petersburg. He was buried at St. Petersburg, where a monument was erected to his memory by the St. Petersburg Society for the Improvement of Prisons.

[Knill's Memoir of Walter Venning, 1822, with portrait; Miss Henderson's Memorials of John Venning, 1862.] A. G.

VENNOR, HENRY GEORGE (1840-1884), Canadian meteorologist, born at Montreal on 30 Dec. 1840, was the son of an English hardware merchant, a member of the firm of Budden & Vennor. He was educated at the high school of Montreal, and while still a schoolboy formed a collection of snakes and other Canadian reptiles, which received an honourable mention at a provincial exhibition. It is now at the McGill University. He graduated at the McGill University in 1860, taking a course of zoology, geology, and mineralogy under Sir William Dawson, studying engineering and going through a course of chemistry in Montreal Medical College. After leaving the university in 1860 he was employed for five years in the mercantile firm of Frothingham & Workman, devoting his leisure to studying the weather and to making a collection of the birds and fossils of Montreal Island. In 1865 he became temporary assistant to Sir William Edmond Logan [q. v.], who was engaged in a geological survey of Canada, and with him he spent a season in examining Manatoulin Island in Lake Huron. He also made on his own account a collection of the birds frequenting the shores of the lake, which he presented to Queen's College, Kingston, and prepared a list of those that bred there. He was placed on the permanent staff of the geological survey in 1866. His special field in the survey was the Laurentian Mountains. His revised classification of the great Laurentian system of rocks added greatly to his reputation, and in 1870 he was elected a member of the Geological Society of London. In 1872 he directed attention to the phosphate resources of the county of Ottawa, where mines have since been worked at a large profit. His field of investigation was changed in 1875 to the other side of the Ottawa in the country drained by the rivers Lièvre, Rouge, and Gatineau, which he traced to their sources.

Vennor devoted much time to the study of meteorology, and in 1877 commenced to publish the 'Vennor Almanac.' He at once commanded attention by accurately predicting the character of the succeeding winter, and his almanac is said to have attained a larger circulation than any previous publication of the character in the world. For many years he made an especial study of the character and course of storms, and was able to deduce definite theories on the subject. About 1882 he supplemented his almanac by the 'Monthly Bulletin.' In 1881 he resigned his post on the survey, and established a mining agency at Montreal.

He died unmarried at Montreal on 8 June 1884. After his death his 'Almanac' was continued by Walter Smith.

He was the author of 'Our Birds of Prey; or the Eagles, Hawks, and Owls of Canada' (Montreal, 1876, 4to), a work of great value, the result of wide reading and personal observation. He also contributed to the 'Canadian Naturalist' and to the 'British American Magazine,' as well as to the Montreal 'Witness.'

[Morgan's Dominion Annual Register, Montreal, 1884; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] E. I. C.

VENTRIS, Sir PEYTON (1645–1691), judge, eldest surviving son of Edward Ventris, barrister-at-law, of Gray's Inn and Granhams, Great Shelford, Cambridgeshire (a scion of a Bedfordshire family of some antiquity), by Mary, daughter of John Breuse of Wenham Hall, Suffolk, was born at Wenham Hall in November 1645. He was admitted on 3 Feb. 1653–4 a member of the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 2 June 1661. Failing to secure a practice, he devoted himself to reporting (see infra). In 1681 he was one of three commissioners for executing the office of high steward of Ipswich, for which borough he was returned to the Convention parliament on 12 Jan. 1688–9. He vacated the seat the same year, on being raised to the bench of the common pleas (4 May), having previously (2 May) been sworn serjeant-at-law. On 1 Oct. following he was knighted at Whitehall. As assessor to the House of Lords in the Preston peerage case (11 Nov. 1689), he advised against the validity of the English patent on the ground that it had been made out after the 'abdication' of James II [see Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston]. He was also consulted by the peers during the progress of the corporations restoration bill, the regency bill, and other important legislative measures. He died on 6 April 1691, leaving issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Whiting of Coggeshall, Essex. Edward Ventris, an antiquary, was a lineal descendant of the judge, and the possessor of his portrait by Riley.

Ventris's 'Reports' appeared posthumously in two parts: 1. 'Cases in the King's Bench, 20–36 Car. II.' 2. 'Cases in the Common Pleas, 21 Car. II–3 Will. and Mary' (each part with an appendix of miscellaneous cases), London, 1696, fol. Later editions appeared in 1701, 1716, and 1728. They have a high reputation for accuracy.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iv. 387; Lysons's Magna Britannia, II. i. 249; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 122; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 529, ii. 205; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. 335, 432, 13th Rep. App. v. 72, 135, 138, 148, 176; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Wallace's Reporters.]

J. M. R.

VERBRUGGEN, Mrs. SUSANNA (1667?–1703), actress, born about 1667, was the daughter of Percival or Percivall, an actor, who in 1673 played at Dorset Garden Fortinbras in 'Hamlet,' and was seen in other characters of secondary importance. 'Percivall the player' is last heard of during 1693. On 17 Oct. in that year he was sentenced to death at the Old Bailey for clipping coin, and he was reprieved in the cart at Tyburn seven days later (cf. Luttrell, *Brief Hist. Relation*, iii. 183, 205, 212). His daughter Susanna is first heard of in 1681, when at the Theatre Royal, as Mrs. Percival, she was the original Winifred, described as a young Welsh Jilt, in D'Urfey's 'Sir Barnaby Whig, or No Wit like a Woman's.' In 1684, after the junction of the companies, she played at Dorset Garden two parts, Susan and Mrs. Jenkin, in Ravenscroft's 'Dame Dobson, or the Cunning Woman,' and, at the Theatre Royal, Phillis in Otway's 'Atheist, or the second part of the Soldier's Fortune,' Juliana in Southerne's 'Disappointment, or the Mother in Fashion,' and Constance Holdup in Brome's 'Northern Lass.' In the following year she was Prudentia in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Duke and no Duke,' to her father's Mago; and (at Dorset Garden) Girtred to his Alderman Touchstone in Tate's 'Cuckolds Haven, or an Alderman no Conjuror.' At the Theatre Royal she was Julietta in D'Urfey's 'Commonwealth of Women,' an alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage,' and Matilda in 'Rollo, Duke of Normandy.' In 1686 she was the orignal Nell in Jevon's 'Devil of a Wife,' and Lucia in D'Urfey's 'Banditti.' On 2 July a license was issued for the marriage of William Mountfort [q. v.] of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, bachelor, aged 22, and Mrs. Susanna Peircevall, spinster, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, aged 19, by consent of parents, at St. Giles-in-the-Fields (see Chester, *Marriage Licences*, under Mountfort). As 'Mrs. Mountfort, late Mrs. Percival, she was in 1687 the original Diana in Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance, or an Alderman's Bargain.' She was also the first Panura in the 'Island Princess,' altered by Tate from Fletcher, and Bellemante in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon.' In 1688 she 'created' Isabella in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and in 1689 Mrs. Gertrude in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair,' and Maria in Carlile's 'Fortune Hunters.'

In 1690 she is already spoken of as one of those at the head of Betterton's company (Cibber), and this same year saw her as the first Feliciana in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' Morayma in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' and Phædra in Dryden's 'Amphitryon, or the two Sosias;' 1691 as Florella in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' and Sir Anthony Love in Southerne's 'Sir Anthony Love, or the Rambling Lady;' and 1692 as Mrs. Witwoud in Southerne's 'Wives Excuse,' Eugenia in Shadwell's 'Volunteers,'

and Lady Susan Malepert (*sic*) in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer.'

On 9 Dec. 1692 William Mountfort was assassinated by Captain Richard Hill (see CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 343 sq.; cf. HOWELL, *State Trials*, xii. 578). Mrs. Mountfort remained on the stage, and was in 1693 the original Belinda in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor;' Catchat, an old maid, in Wright's 'Female Virtuosoes,' a rendering of Molière's 'Femmes Savantes;' Annabella in 'Very Good Wife,' an adaptation by Powell from Middleton's 'No Wit, no Help like a Woman's;' Dalinda in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant;' and Lady Froth in Congreve's 'Double Dealer.'

Some time later than November 1693 she married John Verbruggen, an actor in the company (see below), and in 1694, as 'Mrs. Verbruggen, late Mrs. Mountfort,' played Mary the Buxom in the first and the second parts of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' and Hillaria in Ravenscroft's adaptation, 'Canterbury Guests, or a Bargain Broken.' In 1695, when she temporarily quitted Betterton's company, her name does not appear. In 1696 she repeated in the third part of 'Don Quixote' Mary the Buxom, and at Drury Lane or Dorset Garden was the first Charlot Welldon in Southerne's 'Oroonoko,' Ansilva in Gould's 'Rival Sisters,' Achmet, chief of the Eunuchs, in Mrs. Pix's 'Ibrahim, thirteenth Emperor of the Turks,' Olivia in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover, or the Jealous Husband,' Demetria in Norton's 'Pausanias the Betrayer of his Country,' Clarinda in Scott's 'Mock Marriage,' Olivia in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother, or the Amorous Jilt,' the Governor's Lady in Mrs. Pix's 'Spanish Wives,' and Narcissa in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift.' To 1697 belong Berinthia in the 'Relapse,' Jacintha in Settle's 'World in the Moon,' Marsidia, in which she personated Mrs. Manley [q. v.], in the 'Female Wits, or the Triumvirate of Poets at Rehearsal,' by W. M., Doris in Vanbrugh's 'Æsop,' and was Cælia in a revival of the 'Humorous Lieutenant.' The next year she was the first Madame la Marquise in D'Urfey's 'Campaigners,' and Margaret the Shrew in 'Sauny the Scot,' an alteration by Lacy of 'Taming the Shrew.' In 1699 she was the first Letitia in 'Love without Interest,' and Lady Lurewell in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple.' No new part was taken in 1700, but in 1701 she was the original Louisa in Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' Lucia in Baker's 'Humour of the Age,' Lady Lurewell in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' and Gillian Homebred, the Western Lass, in D'Urfey's 'Bath, or the Western Lass.' Lady Brampton in Steele's 'Funeral,' Bisarre in Farquhar's 'Inconstant,' Lady Cringe in Burnaby's 'Modish Husband,' and Hypolita in Cibber's 'She would, and she would not,' are her creations of 1702, and Hillaria in Baker's 'Tunbridge Walks,' and Mrs. Whimsey in Estcourt's 'Fair Example,' those of 1703. She was also, at a date not fixed, the original Mrs. Barnard in Vanbrugh's 'Country House,' and played Abigail in the 'Scornful Lady,' and Melantha in 'Marriage à la Mode,' and Bayes in the 'Rehearsal.' When, at the close of the season of 1703, the company went to Bath, she was too ill to accompany it. A few months later she died in childbirth.

Mrs. Verbruggen's powers were confined to comedy, over which she reigned almost supreme, many of the best parts in the finest Restoration comedies being assigned her. No portrait of Mrs. Verbruggen can be traced. Thanks, however, to the description of her appearance given by Aston, and that of her acting, we know her better than almost any actress of past days. Aston speaks of her as 'the most pleasant creature that ever appeared . . . she was a fine fair woman, plump, full-featured; her face of a fine smooth oval full of beautiful, well-dispos'd moles on it, and on her neck and breast. Whatever she did was not to be called acting; no, no, it was what she represented. She was neither more nor less, and was the most easy actress in the world.' Her acting was 'all acquired, but she dressed it so nice it looked like nature.' Cibber's praise is perhaps the most eloquent ever bestowed on an actress. She was, he says, mistress of more variety of humour than he ever knew in any actress; her elocution was 'round, distinct, voluble, and various,' she was an excellent mimic, and there was 'nothing so barren that if within the bounds of nature it could be flat in her hands.' 'Her greatest charm was laughing, flirting her fan, and *je ne sais quoi* with a kind of affected twitter.' Mrs. Oldfield copied her in some respects, but failed to reach her charm. In his 'Comparison between the Two Stages,' 1702, Gildon, after referring to Mrs. Oldfield and Mrs. Rogers, calls Mrs. Verbruggen 'a miracle.' D'Urfey praises her performance of Mary the Buxom (1696) with scarcely less enthusiasm than Cibber infuses into his well-known tribute to her in Melantha (a part of very different character) in 'Marriage à la Mode' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, 1891, i. 167).

JOHN VERBRUGGEN (*fl.* 1688–1707 ?), the actress's second husband, is first traceable at Drury Lane in 1688, when, under the name of Alexander, he was the original Termagant in the 'Squire of Alsatia' to the younger

Belfond of Mountfort, and the Isabella of Mrs. Mountfort (subsequently Mrs. Verbruggen). The name of Alexander he adopted, it is said, on account of his fondness for the part of Alexander the Great, and was called by it by his fellows and the public till 1694. He was a dissipated dare-devil man and a good actor. His original parts as Alexander included Sharper in the 'Old Bachelor' and Careless in the 'Double Dealer.' In 1694, as Verbruggen, he was Ambrosio in both parts of 'Don Quixote.' In subsequent years he was the first Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift' and in the 'Relapse,' Oroonoko, and Prince Frederick in the 'Younger Brother.' At Lincoln's Inn Fields or Drury Lane his original characters comprised Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' King of Granada in the 'Mourning Bride,' Achilles in 'Heroic Love,' Xerxes in 'Xerxes,' Mirabel in the 'Way of the World,' Bajazet, Altamont, Antonio in the 'Jew of Venice,' and Young Valere in the 'Gamester.' At the Haymarket he was seen, among many other parts, as Edgar, Horatio, Alexander, Cassius, Wolsey, Don Sebastian, Chamont, Pierre, Iago, Sullen, Lorenzo in the 'Spanish Friar,' Apemantus, Wilmore in the 'Rover,' and Duke Ferdinand in the 'Duchess of Malfi.'

Verbruggen was tall, well built, but a little in-kneed, which gave him a not unbecoming shambling gait. His Edgar in 'Lear' was greatly admired, as were his Wilmore, Bajazet, and Oroonoko. In the part last named he is said to have spoken 'like a lion.' As Wilmore in the 'Rover' he supported admirably Mrs. Bracegirdle. His Cassius, all nature, was contrasted with the Brutus of Betterton, which was all art. Aston describes him as a rough diamond shining more brightly than all the polished brilliants of the stage. Aston further says Verbruggen was 'nature without extravagance, freedom without licentiousness, and vociferous without bellowing.' Many stories of his wildness and want of conduct are given. He is said to have struck the Duke of St. Albans behind the scenes at Drury Lane and called him a son of a ——. Compelled to apologise or leave the London boards, he came on the stage and said he had been accused of calling the duke a son, &c. He then continued: 'It is true, and I am sorry for it' (Davies, *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 447). On 24 April 1708 a benefit was announced for a young orphan child of the late Mr. and Mrs. Verbruggen.

[Genest's account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (manuscript); Curll's History of the Stage; Gildon's Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702; Aston's Brief Supplement; Tatler, 1723, i. 14.] J. K.

VERDON or VERDUN, BERTRAM DE (*d.* 1192), judge, was the son of Norman de Verdun and Luceline, daughter of Geoffrey de Clinton, chamberlain to Henry I. He is mentioned as adhering to Henry II against his rebel sons in 1173 (Bened. Peterb. i. 51). In 1175 and the three following years he was regularly present as a baron at the sittings of the curia regis (Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, i. 94), and from 1175 to 1179, and probably later, acted as itinerant justice in eight counties (*ib.* i. 137; Bened. Peterb. i. 107). He was also sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire from 1168 to 1183 (*Pipe Rolls*, Pipe Roll Soc., for these years up to 1173; Foss). In March 1177 he was sent with others of the king's counsellors by Henry to Ferdinand to negotiate and announce his intention of making a pilgrimage to Compostella (Bened. Peterb. i. 157). He was seneschal of Ireland in 1184–6, when Giraldus Cambrensis mentions his stay with him (*Opera*, i. 65). He continued in the service of Richard I, witnessing charters at Canterbury on 1 Dec. 1189, and Westminster in January 1190 (Gerv. Cant. i. 503; *Historians of York*, iii. 87), and accompanied Richard to the Holy Land. He was surety for Richard's peace with Tancred of Sicily in November 1190 (Rog. Hov. iii. 62), and witnessed a charter at Messina on 23 Jan. 1191 (*Pipe Roll. Soc. Anc. Charters*, p. 98). He arrived in Palestine in June 1191 ('Itin. Ricardi' in *Memorials of Richard I*, i. 217), and on 21 Aug. was left with Stephen de Longchamp in charge of Acre and the queens of England and Sicily, and the daughter of the Emperor of Cyprus, while Richard proceeded towards Jerusalem (Bened. Peterb. ii. 190; Rog. Hov. iii. 128). He died next year (1192) at Joppa (Bened. Peterb. ii. 150). Among other religious benefactions he founded in 1176 the Cistercian abbey of Croxden in Staffordshire, where his chief lands were (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. 660; *Ann. Burton*, i. 187).

His first wife was Maud, daughter of Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, by whom he had no issue. By his second wife, Rohese, he had two sons, Thomas and Nicholas. Nicholas's only daughter and heiress, Rohese, married Theobald Butler, and was grandmother of Theobald de Verdon [q.v.]

[Authorities cited in text; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 471; Foss's Biographia Juridica; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 640.]

W. E. R.

VERDON, THEOBALD DE (1248?-1309), baron, was the son of John de Verdon (*d.* 1274), and his wife, Margaret de Lacy. His grandfather, Theobald Butler, an Irish lord, married Rohese de Verdon, only daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Verdon, the last male representative of the Norman family of Verdon. They were lords of Farnham Royal in Buckinghamshire, of Brandon Castle in Warwickshire, and possessors of large estates in Leicestershire and Staffordshire, where their principal residence, Alveton (or Alton) Castle, was situated, and where also was their chief religious foundation, the Cistercian abbey of Croxden, established in 1176 by Bertram de Verdon [q. v.] They also acquired during the twelfth century considerable estates in Ireland. Rohese de Verdon was therefore a great heiress, who after her marriage retained her family name and arms and handed them on to her son. About 1242 she founded in her Leicestershire property at Belton in Charnwood Forest the priory of Grace Dieu for Austin canonesses (*Monasticon*, vi. 507; NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 651-5). She died on 10 Feb. 1247, and was buried at Grace Dieu. At the dissolution her tomb was removed to Belton church, where it still remains. It is figured in Nichols's 'Leicestershire' (iii. 647). Her eldest son, John de Verdon as he was called, paid thirteen hundred marks to the king for the livery of her lands. He upheld the king's cause during the barons' wars, and Brandon Castle was demolished by the opposite party. He went on crusade with the future Edward I, and died on 21 Oct. 1274. Before 1248 he had further increased the importance of his house by his marriage with Margaret de Lacy, daughter of Gilbert de Lacy, and jointly with her sister Matilda, wife of Geoffrey de Genville, heiress of her grandfather Walter de Lacy's rich estates in Shropshire, the Welsh march, and in Ireland. This match brought to the Verdons a moiety of Weobley, of the marcher lordship of Ewyas Lacy, and of the manor of Ludlow, all Stokesay, and Stoke-on-Tern, and the half of the great Lacy palatinate of Meath in Ireland, with the office of constable of Ireland. Margaret de Lacy died in 1256. John's second wife, Eleanor, an Irish lady, left no issue (*Hist. Coll. Staffordshire*, vi. 1, 71). Margaret had three sons, but of these the eldest, Nicholas, and another brother, John, were slain in Ireland about July 1271 (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252-84, p. 524). Nicholas died without issue, so that on his father's death the younger son, Theobald de Verdon, paid 100*l.* as relief, and was put in possession of his lands. He is returned in one inquest as then 'twenty-two years old and more,' and in another as twenty-six years of age (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 213, cf. p. 149). The latter seems the exacter statement. In November 1274, on paying 200 marks fine, he also got seisin of his Irish estates (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252-84, p. 187).

In the spring of 1275 Verdon went to Ireland (*ib.* p. 194). The governor, Robert de Ufford, sought to diminish his authority in his Meath franchise, and, after some litigation, took Meath into the king's hands in June 1280 (*ib.* p. 344). In September 1284 Verdon received protection on being about to visit Ireland, then in an exceptional state of war (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, pp. 131, 132). He did not, however, go thither before June 1285. In 1289 he was again in England (*ib.* p. 326). In that year he was among the barons present at the great meetings at Norham about the Scots succession ('An. Regni Scot.' in RISHANGER, p. 253). In 1291 he was called to answer for 'divers transgressions and disorders.' On his not appearing at Abergavenny, where the court was finally held, he was imprisoned and deprived of Ewyas Lacy (*Rot. Parl.* i. 81 *b*). The parliament of January 1292 confirmed the sentence, but as a great favour he was allowed to purchase release from prison with 500 marks, and the king promised to restore Ewyas after his death. It was only after this that, on 19 Feb. 1292, his lordship of Ewyas was taken into the king's hands. His disfavour did not last long, for on 8 June Ewyas was absolutely restored, apparently on condition of a grant of a fifteenth, which Edward promised should not prejudice his franchise (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, pp. 478, 492, 503).

In 1294 he was summoned to serve in Gascony, and in 1295 he again went to Ireland (*ib.* 1292-1301, p. 141), where he still remained in 1297 and 1299 (*ib.* pp. 321, 394). Accordingly he was allowed to send his eldest surviving son, Theobald, to represent him (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293-1301, p. 202; *Parl. Writs*, i. 883) in the Scots campaigns of 1297 and 1298. He was himself at the Lincoln parliament of 1301, and signed the famous letter to the pope as 'T. de Verdon dominus de Webbele' [Weobley] (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123). He was also summoned to the parliament of Carlisle in 1307; but to this, as to some previous parliaments, he was allowed to send a proxy (*Parl. Writs*, i. 883). He was summoned under Edward II to the Stamford parliament of July 1309. He died on Sunday, 24 Aug. 1309, at his castle of Alveton in Staffordshire, and was buried 'with great honour' in the family foundation of Croxden Abbey on 12 Oct. (*Monasticon*, v. 661).

By his wife Margaret (*Hist. Coll. Staffordshire*, vi. 1, 106; the pedigree in NICHOLS's *Leicestershire*, iii. 640, makes him and his son marry the same person), Verdon left several children. Their eldest son, John de Verdon, died on 13 June 1297 in Ireland. An attempt of his father to enfeoff him with some estates without royal license caused difficulties with the king (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 768). The second and youngest son, THEOBALD DE VERDON junior (*d.* 1316), accordingly succeeded to his father's lands. He had been sent back from Ireland in 1298, when he was knighted on 24 June by Edward I, and took part in the Falkirk campaign. On 29 Dec. 1299 he was summoned to parliament during his father's lifetime as 'Theobald de Verdon, junior.' In 1313 he was made justice and lieutenant of Ireland with a salary of 500*l.*, but after Bannockburn he was on 12 Aug. 1314 summoned to leave Ireland at once with horses and arms to fight against the Scots (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 193). Eyton speaks of his 'short but brilliant career.' He died at Alveton on 27 July 1316, and was buried at Croxden on 19 Sept. A long list of his estates is given in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (i. 284–5).

Theobald de Verdon junior married first Matilda (*d.* 1312), daughter of Edmund Mortimer (*d.* 1304), on 29 July 1302, and therefore sister to Roger Mortimer, first earl of March. By her he was the father of three daughters: 1. Joan (1304–1334), married to Thomas Furnival; 2. Elizabeth (*b.* 1307), married to Sir Bartholomew Burghersh; and 3. Margaret, married to Sir William Blount. Verdon married, secondly, on 4 Feb. 1316, Elizabeth de Clare [q. v.], the king's niece, sister of the deceased Earl Gilbert of Gloucester, and widow of John de Burgh, the heir of Ulster (cf. *Rot. Parl.* i. 352 *b*). After Verdon's death Elizabeth became the mother of his fourth daughter Isabella, who married Henry Ferrers, lord of Groby. As there was no son, the Verdon estates were divided among these four daughters, and the peerage passed into abeyance.

[Calendars of Documents relating to Ireland; Calendars of Patent Rolls and Close Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Calendarium Genealogicum; Rolls of Parliament; Parliamentary Writs, i. 882–44, ii. 1554–5; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 488–9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 471–5; Eyton's Shropshire; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland.] T. F. T.

VERE, FAMILY OF, is supposed to have derived its name from Ver, near Bayeux, and was founded in England by Aubrey ('Albericus') de Vere, who obtained from the Conqueror vast estates, chiefly the property of Wulfwine, a great English thegn, in the counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Cambridge, with two manors in Huntingdonshire and that of Kensington in Middlesex (*Domesday*). The continuance of his family in the male line and its possession of an earldom for more than five and a half centuries have made its name a household word. Macaulay's elaborate but inaccurate panegyric (lib. ii. cap. 8) on 'the longest and most illustrious line of nobles that England has seen' is rivalled by the stately eloquence of Lord-justice Crewe when pronouncing his judgment on the great case in 1626 for the family honours: 'I suppose there is no man that hath any apprehension of gentry or nobleness but his affection stands to the continuance of so noble a name and house.' Less familiar is the entail of his estates by the seventeenth earl (1575) for the preservation of the ancient 'name of the Veers, whereof he is lyneally discended, in alliance and kindred with moste of the ancient nobilitie of this realme, and in the good will and good lykinge of the cominaltie of the same realme,' &c. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep., App. ix. 277).

The earliest information on the family history is found in the cartulary of Abingdon, which relates the grant of Kensington church to the abbey by Aubrey de Vere 'senior.' Aubrey de Vere (*d.* 1141) [q. v.], created great chamberlain in 1133, was son or grandson of the founder of the family. The early pedigree has been much confused by Dugdale and others (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 388–98). A considerable addition to the family fief was made by the marriage of Robert de Vere, third earl [q. v.], to the heiress of the Bolebecs, whose ancestor, Hugh, had obtained large estates in Buckinghamshire at the Conquest. In virtue of this match the earls eventually assumed *proprio motu* the title of Viscount Bolebec. The fifth earl, Robert de Vere (*d.* 1296), was a follower of Simon de Montfort, who knighted him on the field in 1264, and summoned him to the parliament of 1265. His marriage with the heiress of Gilbert de Sanford brought the family the office of chamberlain to the queen (*Liber Rubeus*, p. 507), which Gilbert had exercised in 1236, when the earl's father had similarly acted as chamberlain to the king (*ib.* p. 759). The earls eventually added to their titles that of Lord Sanford in virtue of this marriage. The seventh earl, John de Vere [q. v.], married a coheiress of the Lords Badlesmere, whose title was similarly assumed by his descendants. His grandson

Robert (1362-1392) [q. v.], the favourite of Richard II, was succeeded by his uncle Aubrey (1340 ?-1400) [q. v.], to whom the king, in 1392, 'restitut, done, et grante . . . le nom, title, estat et honour de Count d'Oxenford,' with limitation to his heirs male, 'et luy fist Count d'Oxenford en plein parlement' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 603), the original earldom having been forfeited in 1388. It is remarkable that his grandson and all the successive earls signed themselves 'Oxenford.'

The twelfth earl, John de Vere (*d.* 1462), a staunch Lancastrian, who was beheaded, with his eldest son, in 1462, married the heiress of the barony of Plaiz. His younger son and successor, John, thirteenth earl [q.v.], was attainted in 1474, but was restored to all his family honours on the triumph of Henry VII. With his nephew, John, the fourteenth earl, the direct male line came to an end (1526), and the earldom passed to a descendant of the eleventh earl, Richard (1400-1417), who obtained with it the great chamberlainship (as being entailed on heirs male under Richard II), and assumed the other titles of the family. Of his younger sons, Aubrey was grandfather of Robert de Vere, the nineteenth earl, and Geoffrey was father of Sir Francis Vere and Horatio, lord Vere of Tilbury [q. v.] His grandson, Edward, the seventeenth earl (1562-1604) [q.v.], ruined his inheritance, and with his son, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.], the direct male line again came to an end in 1625. Although, a century before, in the same circumstances, the heir male appears to have succeeded to the family honours without question, they were now stubbornly contested by Robert (Bertie), lord Willoughby de Eresby (Collins, pp. 269-75), whose mother was an aunt of the last (eighteenth earl), on the ground that the latter's three sisters were only 'of the half-blood.' The House of Lords referred the whole question to the judges, who adjudged the earldom to the heir male—a poor officer, Robert de Vere, nineteenth earl (*d.* 1632) [see under Vere, Aubrey de, twentieth earl]; the office of great chamberlain (by a bare majority) to Lord Willoughby de Eresby, in whose descendants it is still vested; and the baronies (which had merely been assumed by the family) to the heirs general of Earl John, who died in 1525. Robert's son Aubrey [q.v.], the twentieth and last earl, restored the fortunes of his family by his marriage with Anne Bayning, a great heiress, in 1647. His daughter Diana married the first Duke of St. Albans, whose descendants preserve his memory in the barony of Vere of Hanworth (1750) and the names of 'Aubrey' and 'De Vere.'

Among the religious foundations of the family were the priories of Earl's Colne (their place of sepulture) and Hatfield Broadoak, Essex, and a nunnery at Ickleton, Cambridgeshire. Their ancestral seat was at Castle Hedingham, where the finest rectangular keep in England still testifies to their power. From its resemblance to that of Rochester, it was probably the work of the first great chamberlain. Stephen's queen died there. The cognisance of their house was the blue boar (a pun on *verres*), and their motto 'Vero nil verius.'

[Domesday Book; Abingdon Chron. and Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.); Rotuli Parliamentorum; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Nichols's Descent of the Earldom of Oxford (Arch. Journ. ix. 17-29); Collins's Historical Precedents; Halsted's Succinct Genealogies; Macaulay's Hist.; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Vere Papers among the Round MSS. in App. ix to 14th Report on Hist. MSS. pp. 276-81. There are fine engravings of Hedingham keep in Vetusta Monumenta.] J. H. R.

VERE, AUBREY de (*d.* 1141), great chamberlain, was son and successor of Aubrey (Albericus) de Vere 'senior,' by Beatrice his wife. He is found in 1125 acting as joint-sheriff of London (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 309); and in 1130 he appears, in conjunction with Richard Basset, as holding the shrievalty of eleven counties 'ut custodes' for the crown (*ib.* pp. 297-8). But he was then indebted for an enormous sum to the crown for having allowed a prisoner to escape, and for permission to resign the shrievalty of Essex and Hertfordshire (*Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I, p. 53). In September 1131 he was among the magnates attending the council of Northampton (*Sarum Charters*, p. 6); and in 1133, on the king leaving England for the last time, Aubrey was given at Farnham the office of great chamberlain for himself and his heirs (Madox, *Baronia Anglica*, p. 158). He is found at Stephen's court as chamberlain early in 1136 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 262-3), and was with him at Clarendon not long afterwards (*ib.* p. 378). When, in 1139, Stephen was called upon to defend before a council his arrest of the bishops, he selected as his advocate Aubrey, whom William of Malmesbury describes as 'causidicus' and as practised in (legal) cases (pp. 552-4). He was slain on 9 May 1141 (not, as stated, 1140) in a London riot (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Major*, ii. 174; *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 81).

The statement that he was 'chief justiciar of England,' for which Foss could find no authority (*Judges of England*, pp. 89, 138-9),

rests on the assertion to that effect by his son William in a tract 'De miraculis S. Osythæ' (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 390).

There has been much confusion as to Aubrey's marriage and children. By his wife Alice, daughter of Gilbert (Fitz Richard) de Clare—who survived him twenty-two years, retiring as a widow to St. Osyth's Priory—he left, besides Aubrey, his successor (see below), three sons: (2) Geoffrey, who in 1142 was promised by the empress the fief of Geoffrey Talbot, and who, afterwards marrying the widow of William Fitz Alan, held a Gloucestershire fief in her right, besides a Shropshire one in 1166 (*Lib. Rub.* pp. 274, 298); (3) Robert, who in 1142 was promised by the empress a 'barony' of equal value (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 182), and who held a small Northamptonshire fief in 1166 (*Lib. Rub.* p. 335; *Feudal England*, p. 220); (4) William, who in 1142 was promised the reversion to the chancellorship (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 182), and who was identical with the writer of the above tract, a canon of St. Osyth's (*ib.* p. 389). Of Aubrey's daughters, Rohese married, first, Geoffrey, first earl of Essex [q.v.], secondly, Payne de Beauchamp of Bedford; and Alice, first, Robert of Essex, secondly, Roger Fitz Richard of Warkworth (*ib.* p. 392).

AUBREY DE VERE, first EARL OF OXFORD (*d.* 1194), was eldest surviving son of the above Aubrey, whom he succeeded in 1141. Having married Beatrice, daughter of Henry, castellan of Bourbourg, and heiress of her maternal grandfather, Manasses, count of Guines, Aubrey, on the latter's death (? 1139), became Count of Guines in her right (*ib.* pp. 189, 397; STAPLETON, *Archæologia*, xxxi. 216 sq.), and is so styled in a charter of the abbot of St. Edmund's (*Cott. Chart.* xxi. 6). It was also as count before his father's death that he executed the charter to Hatfield Priory quoted by Morant (*Essex*, ii. 506). In his 'Historia Comitum Ardensium' (PERTZ, vol. xxiv.), Lambert of Ardres, as the writer has shown (*Academy*, 28 May 1892), speaks of Aubrey as 'Albericus Aper' in his account of the comté of Guines. He was divorced by the Countess Beatrice, who then married Baldwin of Ardres, the claimant to the comté, about 1145 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 189).

Meanwhile he had joined his brother-in-law, Earl Geoffrey, in intriguing with the Empress Maud (*ib.* p. 178), and, through his influence, obtained from her at Oxford in 1142 a remarkable charter, granting him lands and dignities, including an earldom, either of Cambridge, or, if that was impossible, of Oxford, Berkshire, Wiltshire, or Dorset, which charter her son Henry confirmed (*ib.* pp. 179–88). The title he adopted was that of Oxford, and in January 1156 Henry II by a fresh charter granted him its 'third penny' as earl (*ib.* p. 239). In 1166 he made a return of his knights' fees (*Lib. Rub.* p. 352). He is said to have founded the priories at Hedingham and at Ickleton, Cambridgeshire.

By his second wife, Euphemia Cantelupe, he seems to have had no issue, but by the third, Lucy, daughter of Henry of Essex, he left at his death in 1194 (*Rot. Pip.* 7 Ric. I) Aubrey, second earl, and Robert, third earl of Oxford [q. v.]

[Pipe Roll of 1130 (Record Comm.); Sarum Charters and Documents, Giraldus Cambrensis, William of Malmesbury, Matt. Paris, Liber Rubeus Scaccarii (all in Rolls Series); Madox's Baronia Anglica; Archæologia; Morant's History of Essex; Pertz's Monumenta; Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Monasticon; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville and Feudal England; Academy, 28 May 1892; Cotton Charters; Pipe Rolls.] J. H. R.

VERE, AUBREY DE, tenth EARL OF OXFORD (1340?–1400), second son of John de Vere, seventh earl of Oxford [q. v.], by his wife Maud, second daughter and coheir of Giles, lord Badlesmere (*d.* 1338), and widow of Robert Fitzpayne, was born about 1340. In July 1360 he became steward of the royal forest of Havering in Essex, and in October 1367 was retained to 'abide for life' with the Black Prince, on an allowance of a hundred marks a year, and accompanied him to Aquitaine (DOYLE; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 161; *Fœdera*, iii. 837, Record ed.) Before this he had been knighted.

The Black Prince looked well after his followers, and in 1375 Vere obtained the constableship of Wallingford Castle and the stewardship of the honours of Wallingford and St. Valery, which he held until 1382 (*ib.* ii. 120). In the last weeks of Edward III's life he was one of the ambassadors to treat for peace with France (*Fœdera*, vii. 143). Early in the next reign (1 Feb. 1378) he surrendered part of his allowance from the Black Prince, and received in return the custody of Hadley Castle and the manor of Thundersley in Essex, with the crown revenue from the neighbouring town of Rayleigh (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 112). Next year he was given charge of the royal parks at these places, and in 1381 the reversion of the bailiwick of the hundred of Rochford, in which Hadley and Rayleigh lay (*ib.* i. 371, 564). As uncle of Robert de Vere (1362–1392) [q. v.], the royal favourite, he might expect further advancement. He obtained

a grant of sixty pounds a year in 1380, and of the lands of the seigneur d'Albret in the Bordelais and Medoc in 1381 (*ib.* i. 542; DOYLE). Early in the latter year Vere appears as chamberlain of the royal household and member of the privy council, and the negotiations with the ambassadors of King Wenzel were entrusted (29 March) to him, along with the Earl of Cambridge and Hugh Segrave (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, iv. 108, Record ed.) In October 1383 he was chief commissioner to treat for a truce with France, and took part in the Scottish campaign two years later (*ib.* vii. 412; DUGDALE, i. 194). The Merciless parliament of 1388, which condemned his nephew, the Duke of Ireland, as a traitor, included Aubrey among the partisans of Richard who were required to abjure the court, and he consequently lost his post of chamberlain of the household (MALVERNE, p. 116). Shortly after his nephew's death in exile [see VERE, ROBERT DE, ninth EARL OF OXFORD and DUKE OF IRELAND], the king, with the consent of the parliament, which met in January 1393, revived in Vere's favour the dignity of Earl of Oxford, on which the new earl did homage and took his seat in parliament, 'right humbly thanking our lord the king for his good and gracious lordship' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 303). As the forfeiture of 1388 was not reversed (though the entailed estates were restored on the ground that they were not affected by it), and a special limitation to heirs male was introduced, peerage authorities lean to the view that this must be looked upon as a new creation. The subsequent reversal of the forfeiture in 1397 might be supposed to have revived the old limitation to heirs general, but the judges in 1626 decided that it did not. This decision has been much criticised (G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, vi. 166; cf. art. VERE, FAMILY OF).

Oxford petitioned in vain for the restoration of the lord-chamberlainship of England, which had been given (1390) to Richard's half-brother, John Holland, earl of Huntingdon (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 166). There is some reason to believe that Oxford married his eldest son to a daughter of Huntingdon, possibly with a view to smoothing the way for the recovery of the chamberlainship (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 192; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 441). Huntingdon was deprived of it after the fall of Richard. In the first parliament of Henry IV the commons petitioned for its restoration to the old line, pleading that the earl was too poor to maintain himself, and that he had only abandoned the rights of his family under menaces from King Richard, and had ever since suffered from such feebleness and sickness as one who languished from palsy, having no health or discretion (*ib.*) He had been unable to attend the parliament of 1397, which reversed the measures of 1388 against his nephew (DUGDALE, i. 195). Henry returned an unfavourable answer, intending the dignity for his half-brother, John Beaufort, and the attainder of the Duke of Ireland was revived (WYLIE, i. 75). Oxford is said to have given shelter to the unfortunate. Huntingdon after the abortive rising of January 1400 (*ib.* i. 102). He died on 23 April in that year.

Oxford married, about 1380, Alice, daughter of John, seventh lord Fitzwalter, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Richard, succeeded him as eleventh Earl of Oxford, was one of the commanders at Agincourt (WAVRIN, ii. 188), and died on 15 Feb. 1417, leaving a son, John de Vere, twelfth earl (1408?-1462), father of John de Vere, thirteenth earl (1443-1513) [q. v.] The tenth earl's younger son, John, died unmarried; the daughter married Sir John FitzLewis. Oxford's widow is sometimes said to have married a certain Nicholas Thorley, but this is a mistake; it was her elder son's widow who became Thorley's wife (DUGDALE, i. 196; *Ordinances of Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iii. 145).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Richard II, vols. i. and ii. 1895-7; Malverne's Chronicle in Higden's Polychronicon (Rolls Ser.), vol. ix.; Wavrin's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Doyle's Official Baronage; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV.]

J. T-T.

VERE, AUBREY DE, twentieth EARL OF OXFORD (1626-1703), born in 1626, was the eldest son of Robert de Vere, nineteenth earl, by Beatrice de Banck, daughter of Sjierck Hemmema of Nufen in Friesland.

Robert de Vere (1599?-1632) was the only son and heir of Hugh de Vere, grandson of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], by Eleanor, daughter of William Walsh. Hugh de Vere, who was first cousin of Sir Francis Vere [q.v.], and to Horace, lord Vere [q. v.], of Tilbury, served as a volunteer in Leicester's first campaign in the Netherlands. His son Robert followed in his footsteps, serving under Horace, lord Vere. In April 1625 Robert claimed the earldom of Oxford, and also the office of lord chamberlain in succession to Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.] A rival claim was

set up by Lord Willoughby de Eresby. After three days' debate the lords on 5 April 1626 adjudged the earldom to Vere, but awarded the chamberlaincy to his opponent. Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Simon D'Ewes had interested themselves in the claims of Robert, who was in narrow circumstances (D'Ewes, *Autobiogr.* 17 Jan. 1662; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. ii. 117). Robert on 14 April 1626 took his seat in the House of Lords next below Arundel, the premier earl; but he passed the greater part of his remaining days abroad. Before his succession to the peerage he had received a commission (now in the possession of Mr. J. H. Round) as captain of foot in the service of the estates of Holland; and when his cousin, Sir Edward Vere, fell at the siege of Bois-le-Duc in August 1629, Oxford received the colonelcy of his regiment. Three years later he was serving under Lord Vere (who was congratulated on having diverted him from dissipation to a military life) at the siege of Maastricht. There, on 17 Aug. 1632, while bringing up reinforcements to the men in the trenches, he was mortally wounded. Clarendon's reference to the Duke of Buckingham's quarrels with 'the Earl of Oxford' is commonly assumed to apply to Earl Robert, but there is little doubt that Clarendon was referring to Earl Robert's predecessor in the title, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.] Evans mentions a rare print by Stent of a portrait of Oxford engraved by Richardson, and Doyle gives a portrait engraved after H. Vaughan.

Aubrey de Vere, who was between five and six years old at his father's death, was brought up by his mother's family in Friesland. He served in the regiment of English foot in the Dutch service till the peace of Westphalia. His name is attached to two protests in the House of Lords dated 24 Dec. 1641 and 24 and 26 Jan. 1642, while not yet of age (Rogers, i. 7, 10, 11). In April 1651, when in England, he quarrelled at play with Robert Sidney, the lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and they were with difficulty prevented by friends from going to Flanders to fight a duel (*Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 749-93; Whitelocke, p. 467). In the same year the sequestration of his estates was ordered by the parliament, his 'delinquencies' having 'been discovered' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 114). On 20 June 1654 he was committed to the Tower for conspiracy against the lord protector (Whitelocke, p. 574), but was never brought to trial, and was soon released, though strongly suspected of royalism (Thurloe, *State Papers*, vii. 83-84, 247). In September 1656 he was thought to be a fitting person to command the royalist forces which were to be ready when Charles II landed, 'as being free from any former engagement;' and as 'Mr. Waller' he was selected by the royalists as their chief when in the following year they contemplated seizing the city of London (*Clarendon State Papers*, ed. Macray, iii. 167, 220, 373). Oxford, who seems to have commanded 'a regiment of scholars' at Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 88), was again arrested on 13 Aug. 1659 on suspicion of being concerned in Sir George Booth's rising, but was discharged by the committee of safety on 2 Nov. on security to live peaceably (Whitelocke, pp. 683, 688, 691).

Oxford was one of the six lords who, with twelve commoners, presented to Charles II at The Hague on 3 May 1660 the petition for his return to England. He came back with the king, who on 1 June gave him the Garter, and in the same year appointed him lord lieutenant of Essex and chief justice in eyre of the forests south of the Trent.

Oxford petitioned for the office of lord chamberlain, which had formerly been hereditary in his family; it was, however, granted on 9 May 1661 to the Earl of Lindsay, 'but with the saving of the rights of the former' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 424, 584). At the coronation of Charles II Oxford bore the sword of state called the 'curtana,' as he did at that of the three succeeding sovereigns. On 16 Sept. 1660 Pepys records a false report of his death from smallpox, and on 15 May 1663 writes of a 'ridiculous falling' out at his house, including 'high words and pulling off of perriwiggs' by the noble guests, till Monck took away some of their swords and sent for soldiers to guard the house till the fray was ended. The affair was thought worthy of communication to M. de Lionne by the Comte de Comminges, the French ambassador (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Lord Braybrooke, appendix). Pepys, in mentioning an early call which he made on Oxford in January 1665, speaks in very uncomplimentary terms of his family. He was much scandalised by his appearing in company with Monmouth in April 1667 in a hackney coach in the park with his Garter robes on.

On 29 Aug. 1661 Oxford received the colonelcy of a regiment which throughout his life was called after him 'the Oxford blues,' and which after his death became 'the blues,' or the royal regiment of horse guards blue. During the Dutch war he was very active in his own county of Essex making preparations against the threatened land-

ing of the enemy. On 28 July 1667 he represented to Arlington the necessity of reinforcements, and especially of gunners for the fort of Harwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 335). In October 1668 he was there attending the Duke of York. On 22 May 1667 he had been made warden of the New Forest, and on 6 Nov. 1670 a warrant for 2,000*l.* as a free gift from the king was issued to him. On 18 June of the same year he was named one of a commission to act under the Duke of York 'to consider all military matters' (*ib.* 1670, pp. 282, 518).

Oxford was sworn of the privy council on 5 Jan. 1669, but was left out on its reconstitution ten years later. On 4 May 1678 he had been gazetted lieutenant-general of the forces, and in the same year became a lord of the bedchamber. On 12 July 1680 he went to Calais 'to compliment the French king on his arrivall in those parts' (Luttrell, i. 52). He was readmitted to the privy council in the following January (*ib.* p. 64). He acted as one of Danby's sureties when in February 1684 he was released from the Tower on a writ of habeas corpus (*ib.* p. 300).

Oxford's pension of 2,000*l.* was continued by James II (see List in Append. to Clarendon's *Diary*); but, in spite of his encumbered estates and his dependence on the court, he gradually joined the opposition to the king's measures. When commanded to use his influence in his lieutenancy 'for the taking off of the penal laws and the test,' Oxford 'told the king plainly he could not persuade that to others which he was averse to in his own conscience,' and his regiment was thereupon given to Berwick (Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 390); and in February 1688, after an explanation had taken place in the royal closet, the lord-lieutenancy of Essex was given to Petre. Both, however, were restored to Oxford, the latter in October and the former in December (Luttrell, i. 421, 470, 489). In November 1688 Oxford refused to join in the petition for calling a free parliament, 'as he knew it would not please the king' (Clarendon's *Diary*, ed. Singer, ii. 209); but in the following month he went in to the Prince of Orange at Salisbury (Luttrell, i. 484). At the meeting on 8 Dec. at the inn at Hungerford between the representatives of James and William, Oxford, who was among the latter, 'was persuaded to take the chair' (Clarendon, ii. 221). William III reappointed him to his former offices, and on 13 Feb. 1689 made him lieutenant-general of horse and foot, with a day's precedency over Marlborough. Oxford was present at the battle of the Boyne, and in November 1690 was described as 'making great preparations to attend his majesty into Holland' (Luttrell, ii. 134). In 1691 he was to be 'a lieutenant-general to command in Flanders next year' (*ib.* p. 318). On 24 Oct. 1692 he went to Kensington at the head of the officers of the army 'to congratulate the king's safe return' (*ib.* p. 601; cf. p. 624).

During the reign of William III Oxford usually acted with the whig lords. Thus he signed protests against the rejection of a proposal for giving equal validity to the taking of the sacrament in all protestant places of worship, and against the refusal to give longer time to the city for preparing their case for reversing the quo warranto. In the controversy with the commons over the impeachment of Somers he favoured the rights of the lower house. In April 1697 he obtained a grant of 'the quitt rents in Ireland' (Luttrell, iii. 30). On several occasions he was one of the commissioners for the prorogation of parliament. On the accession of Anne he was again sworn of the privy council. He died on 13 March 1703. With him expired the earldom of Oxford, so long held by his family.

Oxford is described by Macaulay as 'a man of loose morals, but of inoffensive temper and of courtly manners,' of a nature not factious. In person he was handsome, and he shone at court. A full-length portrait in oils, by Verelst, is at Welbeck Abbey. A portrait of him, drawn by S. Harding, was engraved by Schenker for Harding's edition of the Grammont 'Memoirs.'

By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1659), daughter and coheir of Paul, second viscount Bayning, he had no issue; but by the second, Diana, daughter of George Kirke, groom of the bedchamber to Charles II [see under Kirke, Percy], he had a son and three daughters. A portrait of the second countess was painted by Lely (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 461). The son predeceased his father. Two daughters, Margaret and Henrietta, were buried in Westminster Abbey. A third, Diana, married Charles Beauclerk, first duke of St. Albans. Their third son was on 28 March 1750 created Baron Vere of Hanworth; the barony afterwards reverted to the dukes of St. Albans, who now quarter the De Vere arms.

The 'Aubrey de Vere' who was baptised at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 15 May 1664, and buried from Gray's Inn at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 4 June 1708, as 'Earl of Oxford,' was probably an illegitimate son of Vere by an actress (probably Elizabeth Davenport) with whom he went through a

mock marriage. The story was told in Grammont's 'Memoirs' as 'a recent proof of men's perfidy' (see Vizetelly's ed. pp. 101–3 *n.*; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 461; PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 191 note).

[Biographia Britannica, 1763, vol. vi.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, with De Vere pedigree; Doyle's Official Baronage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 54–5; Morant's Hist. of Essex, passim; Rogers's Protests of the Lords; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1858, ii. 320–1, 524, 537, iii. 624; Markham's Fighting Veres, 1888, ch. iv. v.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

VERE, SIR AUBREY DE (1788–1846), poet. [See DE VERE.]

VERE, SIR CHARLES BROKE (1779–1843), major-general, born on 21 Feb. 1779, was the second son of Philip Broke of Nacton, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter and eventual heiress of the Rev. Charles Beaumont of Witnesham, Suffolk. Rear-admiral Sir Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.] was his brother. Charles was commissioned as ensign in the 5th foot on 23 June 1796, became lieutenant on 7 Dec., and captain on 21 Feb. 1799. He served with his regiment in the expedition to Holland in that year. In 1805 he was wrecked on the Dutch coast, and made prisoner, while on his way to join Lord Cathcart's expedition to the Elbe. But he was soon released, and served in the force sent to South America under Craufurd in 1807. In the attack on Buenos Ayres he was employed as assistant quartermaster-general. On 4 Feb. 1808 he obtained a majority in his regiment.

After serving for a short time on the staff in Ireland he went to the Peninsula in 1809, and was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the fourth division. He was present with it at Busaco, Albuera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca; at Badajoz he was severely wounded while leading the men of the division to the breach in the Trinidad bastion. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812. He had been removed from his regiment and made a permanent assistant quartermaster-general on 7 Feb. 1811. During the campaigns of 1813–14 he was employed on the headquarter staff, and was present at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse. He received the gold cross with five clasps, and was made K.C.B. in January 1815. In the campaign of 1815 he was at first attached to Hill's corps, and Hill in his report of 20 June expressed his particular thanks to him; but when Sir William Howe de Lancey [q. v.] was killed in the battle of Waterloo, Wellington chose Broke, though he was not the senior, to perform the duty of quartermaster-general. He did this during the latter half of the battle and on the march to Paris, and he was afterwards deputy quartermaster-general in the army of occupation. He received the Russian order of Wladimir (second class) and the Netherlands order of Wilhelm (second class). He was placed on half-pay on 4 July 1823, and was promoted colonel on 27 May 1825, when, upon Wellington's recommendation, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king. He held this post until 10 Jan. 1837, when he became major-general. In 1822 he had taken the additional name of Vere. In 1832 he contested East Suffolk without success, but he was returned second on the poll in 1835, and unopposed in 1837, while he again defeated the whig candidate in 1841. He died at Bath on 1 April 1843, and was buried at Nacton (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 654).

Besides election addresses, he published a pamphlet, 'The Danger of opening the Ports to Foreign Corn at a Fixed Duty considered' (Ipswich, 1834).

[Ann. Reg. 1843, App. p. 246; Brighton's Memoir of Admiral Sir P. B. V. Broke, p. 479; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vols. x–xii., 3rd ser. ii. 450; a broadsheet issued during the election of 1832 gives a biographical sketch of his military services.] E. M. L.

VERE, EDWARD DE, seventeenth EARL OF OXFORD (1550–1604), born on 2 April 1550, was only son of John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of John Golding, and sister of Arthur Golding [q. v.], the translator of Ovid. Until his father's death he was known as Lord Bulbeck. He matriculated as an 'impubes' fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1558. Subsequently he migrated to St. John's College. Bartholomew Clerke [q.v.] is reported to have acted as one of his tutors at Cambridge, and Thomas Smith, an illegitimate son of Sir Thomas Smith (1513–1577) [q.v.] seems to have studied with him. When his father died in 1562, he succeeded to the earldom of Oxford and other hereditary dignities, which included the office of lord great chamberlain of England. His father, who left a large estate, nominated his son one of his executors; but Edward was only twelve years old, and consequently became a royal ward. Sir William Cecil, the master of the court of wards, drew up special orders for his exercises and studies, and he became an inmate of Cecil's house in the Strand. There his uncle, Arthur Gold-

ing, joined him in the capacity of tutor and receiver of his property. He was thoroughly grounded in French and Latin, but at the same time learnt to dance, ride, and shoot. While manifesting a natural taste for music and literature, the youth developed a waywardness of temper which led him into every form of extravagance, and into violent quarrels with other members of his guardian's household.

Oxford became a prominent figure at Elizabeth's court during his boyhood. He accompanied the queen to Cambridge in August 1564, when he stayed at St. John's College. He also attended the queen on her state visit to Oxford in September 1566. He was created M.A. of both universities (cf. *Elizabethan Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc. pp. 115, 173, 177). Meanwhile his guardian Cecil found his perverse humour a source of grave embarrassment. In July 1567 Cecil narrated in his diary how the earl inflicted a wound which proved fatal on Thomas Bryncknell, an under-cook at Cecil House. Luckily a jury was induced to deliver a verdict of felo de se, the man's death being attributed to his 'running upon a poynt of a fence sword of the said erle.' On 24 Oct. 1569 Oxford begged his guardian to obtain for him some military duty. He took his seat in the House of Lords on coming of age on 2 April 1571, and on the first three days of the following May he greatly distinguished himself in a solemn joust at the tilt, tourney, and barrier, which took place in the queen's presence at Westminster. In August he was appointed to attend the French envoy, Paul de Foix, who came to England to discuss the queen's projected marriage to the Duc d'Anjou. Burghley wrote hopefully at the time that 'he found in the earl more understanding than any stranger to him would think' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 95). In December he married, with the queen's consent, Burghley's eldest daughter, Anne. The queen attended the ceremony, which was celebrated with much pomp.

Oxford did not prove a complaisant son-in-law. A few months after his marriage he hotly remonstrated with Burghley on the government's prosecution of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk, who was distantly related to him through his kinswoman, Lady Anne Howard, wife of John de Vere, fourteenth earl of Oxford. He projected a hare-brained plot which came to nothing to rescue the duke from the Tower (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 478), and he was currently reported to have threatened to ruin his wife by way of avenging himself on his father-in-law for helping to ruin the Duke of Norfolk (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 200). Next year (on 22 Sept. 1572) he entreated Burghley to procure him naval employment. But Burghley kept him at home in the belief that the queen, who admired his gallant bearing, was likely to make more adequate provision for him. 'My Lord of Oxford,' wrote Gilbert Talbot to his father, the Earl of Shrewsbury, on 11 May 1573, 'is lately grown into great credit; for the queen's Majesty delighteth more in his personage, and his dancing and valiantness, than any other. I think Sussex doth back him all that he can; if it were not for his fickle head, he would pass any of them shortly' (Lodge, *Illustrations*, ii. 16).

Court life continued to prove irksome, and in July 1574 he escaped to Flanders without the queen's knowledge or consent. Elizabeth was enraged at his contumacy, and gentlemen pensioners were despatched to bring him back. He returned by the 27th, and in August he and his father-in-law waited on the queen at Bristol to offer apology. The queen was conciliatory and showed the earl renewed attentions (cf. Wright, *Elizabeth*, i. 504, 507; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 484-5).

In 1575 Oxford realised his ambition of foreign travel, and, with the permission of the authorities, made his way to Italy. In October he reached Venice by way of Milan (*ib.* p. 504). He returned home in the following March laden with luxurious articles of dress and of the toilet. To him is assigned the credit of first introducing from Italy into this country embroidered gloves, sweet-bags, perfumed leather jerkins, and costly washes or perfumes (Stow). He ingratiated himself with the queen by presenting her with a pair of perfumed gloves trimmed with tufts or roses of coloured silk. A temporary alienation from his wife followed his Italian tour. He 'was enticed,' wrote Burghley in his 'Diary' (29 March 1576), 'by certain lewd persons to be a stranger to his wife.' Although the difference was arranged, his domestic relations were not thenceforth very cordial.

Oxford's eccentricities and irregularities of temper grew with his years. He attended the queen to Audley End on 26 July 1578, and was present next day when a deputation from the university of Cambridge offered verses and gloves to her and her attendants. Some of the verses were from the pen of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who in his official poem ('Gratulationes Valdenses') paid the earl conventional compliments, but there was a suspicion that Harvey at the same date

held the earl up to ridicule in his satiric portrait of an italionated Englishman, with his affected apparel and gesture, which formed the main topic of Harvey's 'Speculum Tuscanismi.' According to Nash, Harvey moreover circulated privately some 'very short but yet sharp [jibes] upon my Lord of Oxford, in a rattling bundle of English hexameters:'

A little apish hat, couched fast to the pate, like an oyster;
French cambric ruffs, deep with a witness, starched to the purpose:
Delicate in speech; quaint in array; conceited in all points;
In courtly guiles, a passing singular odd man.

Nash's story that the earl was so angered by Harvey's lampoons as to cause his libeller to be imprisoned in the Fleet is not confirmed, and was warmly denied by Harvey (HARVEY, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 183; NASH, *Works*, ed. Grosart, passim). In September 1579 Oxford grossly insulted (Sir) Philip Sidney [q. v.] in the tennis-court at Whitehall by calling him a 'puppy.' Sidney had previously circulated a sensible reply to a melancholy 'epigram' by the earl. He now sent the earl a challenge, but the queen interposed in the earl's behalf, and, while forbidding a duel, ordered Sidney to offer an apology on the ground of Oxford's superior rank. Sidney declined to obey and retired from court (cf. WRIGHT, *Elizabeth*, ii. 100–1). To avenge himself on Sidney, Oxford is said to have deliberately planned the murder of his antagonist, and he very reluctantly abandoned what he affected to regard as a 'safe' scheme of assassination (FULKE GREVILLE, *Life of Sidney*, pp. 74–81; FOX-BOURNE, *Life of Sidney*, pp. 242–50). At the ensuing new year the earl presented to the queen a splendid gift, consisting of 'a fair juell of golde, being a shippe garnished fully with dyamonds and a meane perle pendant.' Soon afterwards he received from the queen's hand a prize for the prowess that he displayed in a grand tilt at court.

In March 1581–2 his violence involved him in new difficulties and jeopardised his hold on the queen's favour. He engaged in a duel with Thomas Knyvet (afterwards Lord Knyvet), a gentleman of the privy chamber. Both were wounded, the earl dangerously. During the period that the earl was disabled the warfare between him and Knyvet was pursued by their respective retainers. A man was killed on each side. The queen's attention was called by Knyvet to the series of hostilities which he and his dependents suffered at the earl's hands. Oxford was peremptorily ordered to confine himself, as a prisoner, to his own house. Burghley's equanimity was seriously disturbed by the queen's anger. He appealed to Hatton and Ralegh to intercede with her in his son-in-law's behalf. Ralegh had been treated with characteristic disdain by the earl since he appeared at court, and, while expressing his readiness to help Burghley in rehabilitating the earl at court, declared that he was helping to cure a serpent which, on recovery, would sting his benefactor. At length, in May 1583, Ralegh persuaded the queen to pardon the earl his past offences, and the queen received him in audience when she visited Lord Burghley at Theobalds at the end of the month (EDWARDS, *Ralegh*, i. 59, ii. 21; BIRCH, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, i. 22, 37). Subsequently Oxford was given some dignified official employment. In October 1586 he was appointed special commissioner for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and he took part in the proceedings at Fotheringay and in the Star-chamber at Westminster. In 1588 he joined, as a volunteer, the fleet which repelled the Spanish armada, and he was in the procession when the queen went to return thanks at St. Paul's on Sunday, 24 Nov. (cf. LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, Naval Records Soc., vol. i. pp. lxxvi–vii). He was one of the peers who on 14 April 1589 sat in judgment on Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, and joined in convicting the earl of high treason.

During these years Oxford's continued extravagance involved him in pecuniary difficulties. He first 'sent his patrimony flying' (to use Camden's phrase) by alienating to Burghley soon after his marriage his property of Hedingham. In September 1583 he parted with the ancestral estate of Earl's Colne to his steward, Roger Harlackenden, for 2,000*l.*, and thenceforth he seemed to take delight in selling every acre of his land at ruinously low prices. Burghley made ample provision for Oxford's wife and children. But when the countess died on 6 June 1588 he showed little inclination to relieve his son-in-law's necessities. Oxford had squandered some part of his fortune upon men of letters whose bohemian mode of life attracted him. He was patron of a company of players who gave performances at Ipswich, Cambridge (in 1581), and other places. When the earl was himself in distress he had no scruple in seeking assistance of his poor literary friends. About 1591 Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], the poet, hired lodgings in London for the earl at the house of one Mrs. Penn, giving his own bond for payment. Oxford left Mrs. Penn's lodgings without meeting his bill, and Churchyard, in fear of arrest, sought sanctuary.

Thence he wrote to the landlady protesting his honesty and told her that he had informed the queen of the earl's faithlessness (WRIGHT, *Elizabeth*, ii. 414).

A second marriage soon afterwards with Elizabeth Trentham, one of the queen's maids of honour, seems to have temporarily restored Oxford's tottering fortune. In 1592 he petitioned for a monopoly to import into the country certain oils, wool, and fruits, but appears to have met with no success. The rest of his life was mainly spent in retirement. But he sat on the trials for high treason of Robert, earl of Essex, and Henry, earl of Southampton, on 19 Feb. 1600–1601. He subscribed the proclamation of James I, and at James I's coronation (25 July) he officiated as lord great chamberlain. Towards the end of his life he lived in Cannon Row, Westminster, whence he removed before his death to a house at Newington, Middlesex. There he died on 24 June 1604; he was buried in Hackney church on 6 July.

Oxford, despite his violent and perverse temper, his eccentric taste in dress, and his reckless waste of his substance, evinced a genuine interest in music, and wrote verse of much lyric beauty. Puttenham and Meres reckon him among 'the best for comedy' in his day; but, although he was a patron of a company of players, no specimens of his dramatic productions survive. A sufficient number of his poems is extant, however, to corroborate Webbe's comment that he was the best of the courtier-poets in the early years of Elizabeth's reign, and 'that in the rare devises of poetry, he may challenge to himself the title of the most excellent among the rest.' Twenty-three lyrical pieces have been identified as his work. Most of them first appeared in poetical anthologies signed 'E. O.,' or 'E. of O.' Seven were published in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices.' Three poetic fragments are in 'England's Parnassus' (1600); two of these, 'Doth Sorrow fret thy Soul?' and 'What Plague is greater than the Grief of Mind?' together with another beginning 'Faction that ever dwells,' figured in the appendix to the publisher Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella' (1591). Others are found in 'Phœnix Nest' (1593) or in 'England's Helicon,' 1600 ('The Shepherd's Commendation of his Nymph'). The earl is noticed as one of the poets from whose works unspecified extracts figured in Bodenham's 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1600. The most attractive of his poems, a dialogue between the poet and Desire, was first printed imperfectly in Puttenham's 'Art of Poesy' (1589), and then perfectly in Breton's 'Bower of Delights' (1597). Verses by Oxford 'To the Reader,' together with a prefatory letter from the earl's pen to the translator, were prefixed to Bedingfield's translation of Cardanus's 'Comfort,' 1576, which was 'published by commandment of the right honourable the Earl of Oxenford.' A few others of the earl's poems have been recovered by modern editors from the unprinted collection in the Rawlinson manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (No. 85). Hannah printed five of the earl's poems in his 'Courtly Poets' (1885, pp. 142–7). Dr. Grosart printed all the extant verse that has been assigned to Oxford in his 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library,' 1872.

Among men of letters who acknowledged Oxford's patronage the chief were John Lyly, who dedicated to him 'Euphues and his England' (1584), and Edmund Spenser, who addressed a sonnet to him in the opening pages of his 'Faerie Queene' (1590). Of books of smaller account that were dedicated to him mention may be made of the translation of Justinus's abridgment of Trogus Pompeius by his uncle, Arthur Golding (1564), Underdown's rendering of Heliodorus (1569), Thomas Twine's translation of Humphrey Lhuyd's 'Breviary of Britayne' (1573), Anthony Munday's 'Galien of France' (1579? lost), Zelauto (1580), and 'Palmerin d'Oliva' (1588), Southern's 'Diana' (1584), and John Farmer's song-books (1591, 1599).

A portrait of Oxford is at Welbeck, and has been reproduced in Mr. Fairfax Murray's catalogue of the pictures there (1894, p. 147). Another portrait—a small bust—was lent by Dr. John Harley to the Tudor Exhibition in 1890.

Oxford's first wife, Anne, elder daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley, died at the queen's palace at Greenwich on 6 June 1588, and was buried in state at Westminster Abbey on 25 June. A Latin epitaph is preserved in Cottonian MS. Julius F. x. f. 132. She was a woman of notable cultivation, and was author of 'Foure epytaphes, after the death of her young sonne the Lord Bulbecke,' &c. which, together with 'the fowre last lynes of [two] other that she made also,' were printed in the volume of poems by John Soowthern [q. v.] called 'Diana,' 1584. By her the earl had issue: Elizabeth, born 2 July 1575, who married at Greenwich, on 26 Jan. 1594, William Stanley, earl of Derby, and died at Richmond on 10 March 1626–7; a son, born in May 1583, who died a few hours after birth (BIRCH, *Memoirs*, i. 32); Bridget, born 6 April 1584, who was married to Francis, lord Norris (afterwards Earl of Berkshire) [q.v.]; Frances, buried at Edmonton 12 Sept. 1587; and Susan, born 26 May 1587, who was first wife of Philip

Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and died 1628-1629.

Oxford's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rocester Priory, Staffordshire; she was buried at Hackney on 3 Jan. 1612-13. By her he was father of Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.]

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 389-92, 554; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 199-200; Markham's Fighting Veres; Nicholas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton; Martin A. S. Hume's Life of Lord Burghley; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Cal. Hatfield Papers.] S. L.

VERE, Sir FRANCIS (1560-1609), general of the English troops in the service of the united provinces of the Netherlands, the second son of Geoffrey Vere, was born most probably at Crepping Hall, Essex, in 1560. The father, Geoffrey Vere, brother of John de Vere, sixteenth earl [q. v.], married, in 1556, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hardekyn (*d.* 1558) of Wotton House, Castle Hedingham, Essex. He survived the eldest brother about six years, and the widow then settled at Kirby Hall, near Hedingham, where Francis and his brothers, (Sir) Horace Vere [q. v.] and Robert, were brought up. His sister Frances married, in 1601, Robert Harcourt [q. v.] of Stanton Harcourt.

When Francis was but two years old he received a legacy of 20*l.* from his uncle, the sixteenth Earl of Oxford. Among the 'Carmina Scholæ Paulinæ in regni Elizabethæ initium' (*Brit. Mus. Royal MS.* 12 A. lxvii. f. xviii.) are some Latin elegiacs signed 'ffranciscus Verus.' As, however, these verses were probably written in 1558, nothing can safely be deduced from this appearance of the name.

Francis and his brother Robert were initiated in the military art by old Sir William Browne, who had served for many years in the Low Countries (Lodge; Brown, *Genesis*, p. 834), and in 1580, when he was barely twenty, Francis made with Captain Francis Allen 'a voyage to Polonia,' possibly to serve in the Polish army (Birch, *Lives*, i. 57). Before he came of age Vere had decided to adopt the profession of a soldier. Elizabeth, spurred to action by the murder of the Prince of Orange, having decided in the summer of 1585 to send a small English army under the Earl of Leicester to assist the revolted provinces, the drum was beaten all over England for volunteers, and early in December Vere joined the expeditionary force at Colchester, and three days later set sail from Harwich for Flushing and The Hague. Having sailed merely as a volunteer, Vere had no definite status in Leicester's army; but in February 1586 he succeeded in attaching himself to the suite of Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q.v.], who had married his first cousin, Lady Mary de Vere. Willoughby was given the command of a troop of horse, in which Vere commenced his active service in the Netherlands. Within a month of his arrival Willoughby was made governor of the important town of Bergen-op-Zoom, and there, in May, Francis Vere took part in a smart brush with the enemy, in which a convoy of four hundred and fifty wagons was cut off on the Antwerp road by Willoughby, and three hundred men were slain. Two months later he took part, under Prince Maurice, Sir Philip Sidney, and Willoughby, in the night march to Axel and the surprise of that place. He took part, too, in the sieges of Doesborgh (August) and Zutphen (September). Shortly after these affairs his name was included in an official list of 'valiant young gentlemen' competent to command a company; and in the course of the autumn he was nominated captain of a hundred and fifty men in the Bergen-op-Zoom garrison, to receive pay from 12 Nov. 1586. In the spring of 1587 his troop was temporarily moved to Ostend (*Acts of Privy Council*, new ser. xv. 90).

In June 1587 Alexander of Parma opened a campaign by the siege of Sluys, assembling an army at Bruges early in the month for that purpose. Supplies and troops were hurried into the threatened town by the allies, under the command of Sir Roger Williams [q. v.], and it was on the ramparts of Sluys (the scene of former English victories) that Vere, in the company of the brave Sir Thomas Baskerville [q. v.], won his spurs against the renowned *tercio viejo*, the pick of the Spanish infantry, the model of the military organisation of Europe. The siege was prolonged by heroic efforts until 2 Aug., when Francis Vere, 'twice wounded, but not disabled, marched out with the garrison to embark for Flushing, and was henceforth spoken of as 'young Vere who fought at Sluys.' Upon the resignation of Leicester in the ensuing December, Willoughby succeeded as general of the English auxiliary forces, and Vere's hopes of promotion were thereby increased.

In October 1588 he won great applause under the governor, Sir Thomas Morgan [q.v.], at Bergen-op-Zoom, upon which strong place the Duke of Parma, after the defeat of the Spanish armada, had concentrated his attention. The keys of the place were the two water-forts commanding the communication between the town and the Scheldt;

the command of one of these was entrusted to Vere, and he distinguished himself by foiling a treacherous assault upon the northern of these sconces, led by Sir William Stanley (1548–1630) [q. v.] and some high Spanish officers. This discomfiture was so signal that it effected the raising of the siege and the withdrawal of Parma. Vere had well earned the knighthood that he received at the hands of Willoughby upon the conclusion of the siege (25 Oct.) He obtained leave for England, went home with a letter from Lord Willoughby to the lord treasurer, dated 3 Nov. 1588, and was by Burghley introduced to the queen. He spent a little over two months at his home in Essex, and returned to the theatre of war in February 1589, when he was appointed sergeant-major-general of the forces, or second in command to the general. Willoughby, however, resigned his post finally (after several futile efforts) in May 1589. A number of veteran officers of distinction, including Baskerville, Williams, Drury, Wilford, and Sir John Norris, were withdrawn from the Netherlands to serve either in France or Ireland, and the path was thus cleared for a young officer of approved valour and conduct, who, without interfering with the prerogatives of the governors of the cautionary towns, or claiming in any degree the state and the viceregal pretensions of a generalissimo, could act as the real leader of the English troops in the field. From August 1589 Sir Francis Vere, with the rank of sergeant-major-general (and pay of 20*s.* soon raised to 40*s.* per diem), was placed in command of all her majesty's soldiers out of the garrisons in the Netherlands. The supreme commands were reserved nominally for the general and lieutenant-general, but these posts were never filled.

The first operations under Vere's orders were the two expeditions for the relief of Rheinberg, the second of which, in October 1589, was led with the utmost dash and daring by the sergeant-major-general in person. He spent the following winter in improving the organisation of his force by forming a depôt at Utrecht, by remodelling as far as possible his list of captains, and by filling up the cadres and working out an efficient system of checks to prevent frauds. During December he played a part in the ingenious stratagem of Prince Maurice by which the town of Breda was won from the Spaniards. In June 1590, being 'wonderfully skilled in the work of intrenching' (Markham, *Epistles of War*, 1622), he personally superintended the construction of the fort of Knodsenburg, designed to threaten Nymeguen; and next month he directed a somewhat risky enterprise in the escalade of the detached fortress of Recklinghausen in Westphalia. In November he was back at Flushing incorporating four hundred recruits from England in his little army. In May 1591 by a clever ruse he secured the possession of the Zutphen sconces, and so smoothed the way for the prompt capture of the town by Maurice. Next month he led an unsuccessful attack upon a breach made in the walls of Deventer, but the town surrendered very soon afterwards. In September he concerted some brilliant manœuvres for the relief of Knodsenburg, leading up to the capture of Nymeguen on 12 Oct. In July 1592 he was again wounded at the assault upon Steenwerk preceding the surrender of that town; and in August, despite orders from home to the contrary, he dashed to the relief of Maurice when in danger from a sortie made by the garrison of Koevorden.

During the winter he was employed on the uncongenial duty of shipping off companies which he had drilled and trained to serve under other commanders in France or Ireland. There were left, however, four thousand effective English troops in the Netherlands at the commencement of 1593, and Gertruydenburg (Geertruidenberg) surrendered to Maurice and Vere in the early summer of this year. The great event of 1594 was the siege and capture of Groningen in the north of the united provinces. Vere worked in the trenches side by side with the regiments of Friesland and Zeeland; many of his contingent fell, and among those promoted to fill up vacancies were his brothers, Horace and Robert. Sir Francis himself had a narrow escape, the buckler under which he was reconnoitring the walls being struck by a large shot. Upon the surrender of the town on 15 July, Vere was despatched with a force of five thousand to escort the youthful Count Philip of Nassau to Sedan through an enemy's country, a dangerous service, which he performed in the face of a large hostile force without mishap.

Meanwhile, in July 1593, there had been a great improvement in Vere's position. Fearful lest the queen might possibly withdraw him from the Netherlands, the States-General offered him eight hundred florins a month in order to secure the retention of his services, and his acceptance of the offer was graciously approved by Elizabeth. At the same time he by no means escaped the occasional jealousy of the queen or the reprimands of Burghley for his slackness in her majesty's service, in contrast to his active zeal on behalf of the Dutch. Since 1589, when he was temporarily suspected of having

fomented a mutiny in Gertruydenburg, his relations with the States-General, with Maurice and Barneveldt, and with Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], the queen's envoy at The Hague, had been uniformly good. In 1595 Philip of Nassau conceived a daring scheme (to which Vere gave a reluctant assent) for surprising the Spanish force on the Rhine, near Wesel, under the nonagenarian Mondragon. But Mondragon, though ninety, was still the ablest of the Spanish generals after the death of Parma, and he lured the Dutch and English cavalry into a most skilfully prepared ambush, in which Vere's brother Robert lost his life by a lance-wound in the face. Sir Francis took the sad news home to his mother. On his visit to England he was specially consulted by the queen, and chosen by her to conduct the confidential negotiations with the Dutch in view of the counterstroke which it was decided to aim at Spain in a more vital part than the Netherlands.

On 1 March 1596 Vere arrived at Middelburg. He found the States-General somewhat inclined to evade his propositions, but succeeded in giving them the requisite character of urgency, and he sailed at the end of the following month with a thousand of his veterans (in Dutch pay) to join at Dover the Cadiz expedition under the joint command of Lord Howard of Effingham and Essex. Vere was lord-marshal, lieutenant-general, and one of the six members of Essex's council of war. He could not altogether escape the rivalries from which he was so happily exempt in the Low Countries, but he took the lead with an excellent steadying effect at the capture of the town of Cadiz, in which Essex himself impetuously led the stormers (21 June). The expedition, with Vere on the Rainbow, arrived safely at Plymouth, after the sack on 8 Aug., and Vere passed some of the succeeding winter at the court. He was again to serve as a sea captain in the summer of 1597 in the Islands' voyage, and we are told that he applied himself in the interval to the study of 'sea-cases.' He sailed in the Mary Rose, master John Winter, on 9 July 1597, and again, after putting back from stress of weather and a most severe 'bucketing,' on 17 Aug.; like his comrades, he had little opportunity of adding to his reputation by this injudiciously managed sea-raid. On his return he defended the conduct of his general before Elizabeth. Nevertheless the seeds of dissension seem to have been sown during the voyage between Vere and Essex, who had hitherto been staunch friends and correspondents.

In the autumn of 1597 Vere was once more in Holland, and at The Hague was in frequent intercourse with Barneveldt; it was mainly through the latter's influence in the States-General that at Vere's instance a more aggressive policy was decided upon in December against the formidable Spanish infantry. A force was accordingly secretly collected by Prince Maurice at Gertruydenburg to attack the advanced guard of the Spaniards under the Count of Varras at Turnhout. The English contingent, forming nearly a third of the little army of between five thousand and six thousand cavalry and infantry, was under the command of Vere and Sir Robert Sidney. A complete surprise was effected, and Varras had barely time to effect a retreat in the small hours of the morning of 24 Jan. 1598 before Maurice occupied the town. An immediate pursuit was counselled by Vere, who, with a small force of cavalry, succeeded in effectually cutting off the infantry of the enemy's rearguard and securing six hundred prisoners. His action was warmly applauded, and Elizabeth wrote herself to signify her 'good liking' of Vere's services.

In May it was decided by the English government (having regard to the rapidly increasing prosperity and burden-bearing capacity of the united provinces) that the relations between England and Holland should be revised and a new treaty negotiated on a basis which should render the war less burdensome to England. With a view to these negotiations, Vere was selected by the queen and Burghley as special envoy to the States-General, with George Gilpin [q. v.], the resident minister at The Hague, as his colleague. He was instructed on 7 June 1598 to remind the states of the sacrifices England had made on their behalf, and to point out that if the Dutch persisted in their resolution to make no peace with the Spanish monarchy, the queen would still stand by them, but on condition only of a repayment of a portion of their debt and a regular contribution towards the maintenance of the English garrisons in Holland (see Instructions in *Cotton. MS.* Galba D. xii. 159).

On 18 June Vere was received with his colleague at The Hague, and delivered a speech embracing the various points of his instructions, whereupon, after numerous conferences, a satisfactory settlement was arrived at—the states acknowledging a debt of 800,000*l.*, and stipulating that they would contribute 30,000*l.* annually towards the cost of the English troops in the Netherlands. The new treaty was signed on 16 Aug. 1598. Twelve days before this Burghley died, but Vere was quite secure in the con-

fidence of Sir Robert Cecil, and during the autumn he received a convincing mark of royal favour by his appointment to the governorship of the important cautionary town of Brill (De Briel) and his promotion to be general of the queen's forces in the Netherlands and of the English troops in the pay of the states. He went out to Brill to organise his new government in the early spring of 1599, being accompanied by Edward Cecil (afterwards Viscount Wimbledon) [q. v.] and by his brother Horace. He arrived to find the Dutch straining every nerve to save the island and town of Bommel, situate in the Maas between Dordrecht and Nymeguen, from a carefully concerted assault by the admiral of Aragon. Early in May the admiral captured Crèvecœur, occupied the land, and laid siege to Bommel. Early in July Vere crossed the Maas with six thousand men, and made a brilliant attack on the Spanish entrenchments, and, the vigilance of the allies being seconded by a mutiny in the camp of the enemy, the Spaniards had to beat an ignominious retreat before the close of the month.

In the summer of 1600 the States-General, upon the advice of Barneveldt, resolved to carry the war into the enemy's country by landing a powerful force on the Flemish coast and laying siege to Nieuport, a few miles south-west of Ostend. The Dutch army effected a landing in safety during the last days of June, and on 1 July arrived the news that the Archduke Albert was approaching with a large force from Ghent with a view of preventing their further advance. To Vere was entrusted the command of the allied vanguard consisting of 4,350 men, of whom sixteen hundred were English, and when it was decided to give battle in the dunes, on 2 July, he planted his vanguard in an advantageous position on two sandhills and a ridge about two miles north of Nieuport. The bulk of the cavalry was drawn up on the seashore, and the reserves under Prince Maurice about three hundred yards south of Vere's forlorn hope on the 'East Hill.' The battle began about 2 p.m. with a desperate struggle at push of pike between the 250 English posted on this hill and the pick of the Spanish infantry. Vere designates this portion of the fight as the 'Bloody Morsel,' his men being gradually overborne by overwhelming numbers. Messenger after messenger was despatched by Prince Maurice, but brought no reinforcement; the commander rode in person down into the hollow to cheer his men, and when retreat became imperative, after receiving a musket-shot in the thigh and another in the leg, he was with difficulty extricated from his dead horse. His wounds compelled his retirement from the field, but Prince Maurice at this juncture rallied the broken vanguard and advanced with his main force to the West Hill, where he made a determined stand. Furious charges by Sir Horace Vere, Ogle, Fairfax, and Sir Edward Cecil destroyed the cohesion of the Spanish *tercios*, and about four o'clock they broke and fled. The archduke made his escape to Bruges. Zapena and the admiral of Aragon were taken prisoners, while about a third of the Spanish army were put *hors de combat*. Of the sixteen hundred English, no fewer than eight hundred were either killed or wounded. Vere's wounds proved serious, but his name was in every one's mouth, and he was gladdened by a letter from the queen, to whom Prince Maurice had written attributing the victory in great measure to the judgment and valour of the English general (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 204; cf. Hexham, *True Relation of the Battell of Nieuport in Flanders . . .* Delft, 1641; *A New Ballad of the Great Overthrow . . gave to the Archduke*, 1600, s. sh. fol.)

The battle of Nieuport was the most signal victory won by the Dutch patriots in the field during the war of independence, but the defence of Ostend was of even greater moment to their cause. On 5 July 1601 the Archduke Albert began the siege with twenty thousand men and fifty siege guns in position. The States-General rightly attached vital importance to the defence of this outlying post, which they consequently transferred from the hands of Vandernood to the more experienced management of Vere, to whom ample powers were confided. After a brief visit on the part of Vere to England in quest of recruits, the Dutch governor delivered up the keys to Sir Francis on 9 July 1601, and the strength of the garrison was raised from two thousand to three thousand five hundred. After the sieges of Leyden and Antwerp, perhaps no siege of the period attracted more universal attention (references to the siege of Ostend appeared in Tourneur's *Atheists Tragedie* and in other pieces of the day). The governor's first care was to strengthen the defences of the Polder or port meadow, which, though situated outside the wall, would have afforded a most dangerous base of attack for the enemy, and he next provided for the safe entry and unloading of ships from the sea bearing supplies. Shortly after he had completed these sagacious precautions he was unhappily wounded severely in the head by a stray shot, and had to leave Ostend for a few weeks. He returned on 19 Sept. to find

his garrison still further augmented by recruits from England. The scions of distinguished families in Scotland and France, as well as from Holland and England, flocked to the place to learn the art of war under a veteran so distinguished. By some of these young 'popinjays,' who came to Ostend not for discipline but for diversion, Vere was considerably annoyed, and he took no pains to conceal how much he deprecated their presence. Conspicuous among this class was the Earl of Northumberland, who left the place in high dudgeon at the 'discommodities of the place' and the 'little observance' done him. The severity of Vere's discipline may have had something to do with the dwindling of the garrison, reduced by December to little more than two thousand men. A gale of wind prevented the arrival of any reinforcement, and supplies were running short. Vere realised his weakness when on 4 Dec. the archduke delivered a general assault, which was repulsed with the utmost difficulty. He managed to gain a little time by some sham negotiations with the enemy (see *Extremities urging the Lord-general Sir F. Veare to offer the late Antiparle with the Archduke Albertus*, London, 1602, 4to); and happily before the month closed five men-of-war arrived from Zeeland with men and material, which they managed to disembark under a heavy fire. In January 1602 the enemy began preparing for another general assault. By this time the Spaniards had fired nearly two hundred thousand shots into the town, and scarcely a whole house was left standing. On the night of 7 Jan. they made a desperate assault upon the breaches at the north-west corner of the town, between the works called Porc-espic (ravelin) and Helmund (bastion), near which point Vere himself conducted the operations. Since the new year, however, Vere had considerably strengthened his position, and after several hours' fighting the enemy were repulsed at all points, the opening of the western sluice by Vere's orders at a critical moment of the retreat washing many of the besiegers into the sea. This triumphant defence was followed by a lull in the attack, and on 7 March Vere was withdrawn from Ostend (which held out two years and a half longer) in order to take up a command in the field. Before doing so, however, he went over to England to obtain permission from the queen to levy more recruits for service in the Netherlands. While about the court he was challenged to a duel by the Earl of Northumberland, who had felt himself personally slighted by Vere at Ostend, but he declined to meet the earl while he himself was engaged upon public service (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1854, vol. i.; *Addit. MS.* 25247, ff. 308–11).

Returning without delay to The Hague, Vere found himself at the head of a splendid force of eight thousand Englishmen in the pay of the states. On 7 July siege was laid by Vere and Prince Maurice to the small town of Grave, near Nymeguen. There, in the following month while inspecting the trenches, Sir Francis was struck by a bullet just under the right eye. He lay in a critical condition at Ryswyk for several months. In January 1603 he was active again, and engaged upon an arduous conflict with the States-General, from whom he demanded jurisdiction over his own men, untrammelled by any inteference by Dutch magistrates. The Dutch authorities seemed inclined to concede the point to their veteran commander, 'second only to Maurice in their army;' but on 21 March Vere was stunned by the news of the death of Queen Elizabeth, which he received through Prince Maurice at Ryswyk. He took measures to have James I proclaimed in Holland, and he was continued by the new king in the governorship of the Brill; but in 1604 James made a treaty of peace with Spain, and in the summer of that year Vere retired from the service of the states, retaining only the honorary command of his regiment of horse, and settled on his property at Tilbury Lodge, near Kirby Hall, the home of his mother and elder brother. In August 1605 he paid a last visit to The Hague, bearing letters from James I to the States-General. He took leave of his old comrade Prince Maurice and of the states in May 1606, and returned to England next month, bearing with him a substantial proof of Dutch regard in the form of a pension of 500*l.* annually. On 15 June 1606, upon his return to England, he was appointed governor of Portsmouth and the isle of Portsea, in succession to the Earl of Devon. Henceforth his time was passed between Portsmouth and Tilbury Lodge. On 26 Oct. 1607 he married at Mitcham a girl of sixteen, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dent (*d.* 1595), a citizen of London, by his second wife, Alice (Grant).

Vere spent his unwonted leisure in inditing his straightforward and soldierlike 'Commentaries,' or short narratives of 'the diverse pieces of service wherein he had command.' These notes were jotted down for private circulation only, but in 1657 they were published at Cambridge as 'The Commentaries of Sir Francis Vere,' in small folio, by Dr. William Dillingham [q. v.], who had accidentally lighted upon the manuscript

(Brit. Mus. Grenville, with autograph letter of Sir F. Vere inserted). The 'Commentaries' have been reprinted in the seventh volume of Arber's 'English Garner' (1883). Between 1605 and his death Vere made generous donations in money and books to the library which his old friend Bodley was founding at Oxford.

Vere lived to see the coronation of his life's work by the truce of April 1609 recognising the independence of the Dutch republic. He died in London somewhat suddenly, and at the early age of forty-nine, on 28 Aug. 1609. He left no issue. He was buried next day, with a soldier's funeral, in Westminster Abbey, where a splendid monument in black marble (modelled upon the tomb of Engelbert of Nassau at Breda) was erected to his memory by his young widow. She married, as her second husband, in August 1613, Sir Patrick Murray. The only portrait of Vere is a half-length profile, now at Welbeck Abbey; this was engraved by Faithorne to illustrate the 'Commentaries,' and is reproduced in Mr. Fairfax Murray's 'Welbeck Catalogue,' 1894, p. 132. It depicts a young man with aquiline features and an alert and resolute cast of expression. In October 1609 a 'Funerall Poeme' commemorating Vere came from the pen of the dramatist Cyril Tourneur [q. v.]

Vere came to the front in an age of great commanders like Drake and Ralegh, Norris and Williams, and, trained as he was in the school of Parma (the greatest general of the day when in the maturity of his powers), he was rivalled by few, if indeed by any, of his contemporaries in soldierly accomplishment. For Vere was not only a strategist and a leader and organiser of men in the field, but he was also quite at home on shipboard; a capable artilleryman and scoutmaster, and an expert engineer. He was, moreover, a diplomatist who combined tact with modesty, and was thus able to maintain an exceptionally difficult position with such economy and success that he was singled out more than once for delicate diplomatic missions. It is true that, unlike some of his greatest contemporaries, he did not excel as a courtier. Comparatively young as he was at the close of his active service, he was regarded as the Nestor of his profession, and as a transmitter of the best military tradition of his day he is entitled to rank almost with Spinola, who held him in the highest admiration. Among Vere's pupils in the military art, in addition to his brother Horace, were Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Francis and Gervase Markham, Edward Wingfield, Miles Standish, and many other notable soldiers both in the old country and in New England.

[The memoirs of Vere in the Biographia Britannica, and in Gleig's Lives of the Most Eminent British Military Commanders, 1831, i. 124–98, have been superseded at all points by The Fighting Veres, 1888, being lives of Sir Francis and Sir Horace Vere by (Sir) Clements R. Markham, a definitive biography, in which Motley's strictures upon Sir Francis Vere are refuted with care and moderation. The Fighting Veres is based upon an examination of the Hatfield Papers of the Norham and Holman manuscripts at Oxford, of Harl. MSS. 4189, 6776, and 532, of Gough's manuscript Memoirs of the Veres at Castle Hedingham, and, above all, of the volumes labelled 'Holland' at the Record Office. See also Harl. MS. 1344, Addit. MSS. 25247, 34218, Egerton MSS. 2714 f. 193 and 2592 f. 1, and Stowe MSS. 165–8; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Oxford;' Majendie's Castle Hedingham and the De Veres, 1898; Wright's Hist. of Essex; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Sidney Papers, ed. Collins. 1746; and Collins's Hist. Collections, 1752; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 43, 47, 262, 510, iii. 8; Birch's Mem. of Queen Elizabeth; Grimston's Siege of Ostend, 1604, and Historie of the Netherlands, 1608; Stapleton's Hist. of the Low Country Wars, 1650; Meteren's Histoire des Pays Bas, 1618; Motley's United Netherlands, 1867, passim; Leycester Correspondence, 1844, Chamberlain Letters, 1861, Cecil and Carew Correspondence, 1864 (all three in the Camden Soc.); Carleton Corresp. 1775; Winwood Memorials, 1725; Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, 1845, pt. i.; Devereux's Earls of Essex, 1853, chap. xv.; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiography, ed. Lee; Neale and Brayley's Westminster Abbey, ii. 194; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library.] T. S.

VERE, HENRY DE, eighteenth EARL OF OXFORD (1593–1625), born on 24 Feb. 1592–3 at Newington, Middlesex, was only son of Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of Oxford [q.v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Trentham. He succeeded his father as eighteenth earl of Oxford on 24 June 1604. He is said to have been educated at Oxford. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in November 1604, and was created M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605. He was made a knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and keeper of Havering Park on 15 Nov. 1611. According to Arthur Wilson (*Life of James I*) the eighteenth earl 'was of no reputation in his youth, being very debauched and riotous, and, having no means, maintained it by sordid and unworthy wayes.' His mother complained of the bad company he kept (cf. MARKHAM, *Fighting Veres*, pp. 383–4). On her death, early in 1613, he inherited a share of her fortune, and set out soon afterwards on an extended foreign tour. From Brussels he

made his way through France to Italy. At Venice in 1617 he distinguished himself by offering to raise a body of volunteers for the service of the republic, and he exerted himself to obtain the release of his kinsman Sidney Bertie, who had fallen into the hands of the inquisition at Ancona (Wotton's letters, February and June 1617). While abroad Lady Hatton offered him the hand of her daughter Frances, whom the king wished to marry to Sir John Villiers, afterwards Viscount Villiers [q. v.], Buckingham's brother (cf. SPEDDING, *Bacon*, vi. 222; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 485), and thus were laid the seeds of a future quarrel between Buckingham and the earl. Oxford returned to England in October 1618 (CAMDEN), 'refined in every esteem.' On 22 May 1619 he was admitted to the hereditary office of chamberlain. Between June and November 1620 he served under his kinsman, Sir Horatio Vere [q. v.], in the palatinate, and on his return home was appointed, in January 1621, to the council of war that was ordered to determine the aid that England would render the elector palatine. In July 1621 an incautious expression of dissatisfaction with the Spanish match led to a few weeks' imprisonment in the Tower. In December 1621 he was nominated by Buckingham to command the Assurance, a vessel that was commissioned to guard the Channel. He captured a Dutch Indiaman, which he had to restore. The experience displeased him. Buckingham's predominance was already obnoxious to him, and on returning from sea he expressed a hope that a time might come when justice should be free and not pass through the favourite's hands. He was sent to the Tower on 20 April 1622 for a second time. Demand was made in vain by his friends to give him a public trial; but in order to satisfy popular clamour a bill was filed in the Star-chamber charging him with scandalous attacks on the government in private conversation. No legal proceedings were taken against him, and he was released in December 1623, after a twenty months' imprisonment. Immediately afterwards (January 1623–4) Oxford married Lady Diana Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Exeter, a lady of great beauty, who brought him a fortune of 30,000*l*. Bacon in his disgrace besought his favours in an obsequious letter which he addressed to the earl in the month of his marriage (SPEDDING, vii. 454–5). Oxford declined a reconciliation with Buckingham, to whose friendship and hostility he declared himself equally indifferent (CLARENDON, i. 66). In June 1624 he went to the Low Countries as colonel of a volunteer regiment of foot that was raised for the service of the elector palatine. He put forward a claim of precedency over a fellow colonel, Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q.v.], which the council of war, after much deliberation, allowed with qualifications. It was admitted that Oxford was entitled to precedency in all civil capacities, but not 'in martial and military' offices. He was present in June at the unsuccessful assault on Terheiden (in connection with the operations to relieve Breda), but soon afterwards died at The Hague of fever. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 25 July 1625. He is described as 'corpulent and heavy' (cf. *Epistolæ Hoelianæ*, ed. Jacobs, i. 228). A portrait is at Welbeck, and there is an engraving by Robert Vaughan. He left no issue, and was succeeded by a second cousin, Robert de Vere (1599 ?–1632), father of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford [q. v.]

[Brydges's Peers of the Reign of James I, pp. 3, 493; Gardiner's Hist.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–24.] S. L.

VERE, SIR HORACE, BARON VERE OF TILBURY (1565–1635), military commander, fourth son of Geoffrey Vere by his wife Elizabeth, and younger brother of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.], was born in 1565. He left his home at Kirby in 1590 to join his two elder brothers, Robert and Sir Francis, in the Netherlands, commencing his service in the infantry company of the latter during his tenure of office as sergeant-major-general. He was wounded during the intrepid assault by the English and Dutch soldiers upon the fortress of Steenwerk on 5 July 1592, was recommended by his brother for a company at the siege of Groningen in June 1594, and was knighted for his gallantry at the siege of Cadiz in June 1596. He commanded three hundred foot at the battle of Nieuwport under his brother, after whose retirement from the field he helped Ogle and Fairfax to rally the broken English vanguard; and at the siege of Ostend he took a conspicuous part in the repulse of the great Spanish assault on 7 Jan. 1602, being stationed (along with Sir Charles Fairfax) at a most vital point in the defences known as the 'Sandhill,' in command of twelve companies. He was badly hurt in the leg by a splinter. Early in April 1603 he was despatched by his brother with a message to the new king.

Upon the retirement of Sir Francis Vere, Sir Horace took his place in the Netherlands, though not with the same rank and powers, being at first only the senior of the four colonels of the English companies, the others being Sir John Ogle [q. v.], Sir Edward Cecil

(afterwards Viscount Wimbledon [q. v.]), and Sir Edward Harwood [q. v.]

The outset of Sir Horace's individual career in the Dutch service was marked by the fall of Ostend on 24 Sept. 1604 before the great Spanish general, Ambrosio Spinola. As a makeweight to Ostend, Prince Maurice meditated the recapture of Sluys. The Spanish general opposed the advance upon the town with a force of two thousand men strongly entrenched at Damme, situated between Sluys and Bruges. This force, under the Spanish general of horse, Velasco, had to be dislodged, and it was in this risky operation—for the place had to be approached by a narrow causeway environed by swamps and stagnant water—that Vere first won for his command the special approbation of the States-General. In July 1604 Spinola was foiled in an attempt to relieve the town, and on 20 Aug. it was surrendered (cf. PRINSTERER, *Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau*, 1e série).

The year 1605 was, owing mainly to the superior strategic skill of Spinola, the reverse of fortunate to the cause of the united provinces. At the battle of Mulheim on 9 Oct. 1605 the Dutch cavalry were completely outmanœuvred, and several of the troops broke and fled in panic. Had it not been, in fact, for a diversion most promptly and skilfully conceived, planned, and executed by Vere, who crossed the river with four companies of infantry and kept the Spaniards at bay for over an hour, while the Dutch forces had time to rally and retreat in some order, there is little doubt that the army of the states would have been destroyed. This was the opinion expressed by Spinola, and entertained no doubt by Prince Maurice; for from this time Sir Horace became one of the most trusted and valued of his officers.

The battle of Mulheim was followed by Vere's return to England, and by his marriage in 1607. Two years later came the twelve years' truce between the united provinces and Spain. In October 1609 Sir Horace succeeded his brother as governor of the Brill (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, 1725, iii. 80). In 1609 he was promised the reversion of the mastership of ordnance after Lord Carew [see CAREW, GEORGE, BARON CAREW]. In 1610 he served at the siege of Juliers under Sir Edward Cecil (cf. HERBERT OF CHERBURY, *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, pp. 113, 117). In 1616 he yielded up the cautionary town of Brill to the Dutch upon the repayment by them of the loans received from England, receiving a life pension of 800*l.* in compensation for his loss of the governorship. Two years later Sir Horace received from Maurice the governorship of Utrecht, in which city he was joined by his wife towards the close of 1618. He had previously aided the prince in disarming and suppressing the provincial levies, raised at the instance of the ill-fated Barneveldt.

In May 1620 James I was being strongly urged by popular opinion to defend the cause of his son-in-law, the elector palatine, against the catholic combination on the continent. After much hesitation James allowed Count Dohna, the palatine envoy, to levy a body of volunteers at his own cost, and to issue a circular to the whole kingdom, calling upon the gentry to imitate the example of the London citizens (who had given 10,000*l.* to the cause) by contributing to the expenses of an expedition (GARDINER, *Hist.* iii. 351; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, James I, p. 629). Dohna, as paymaster, selected the commander, and Dohna's choice fell upon Sir Horace Vere, although Vere had not even asked for the appointment. Buckingham had destined the post for Sir Edward Cecil, and, in high dudgeon, withdrew his countenance from the expedition. Such, however, was Vere's reputation as the first English soldier of the day that as soon as his appointment was known the flower of the young nobility were pressing forward for the honour of serving as subordinates under so distinguished a commader (*ib.* 1619-23, p. 159). Yet up to the end of June the contributions for the payment of Vere's troops came in but slowly. The whole sum which had been levied from the counties did not exceed 10,000*l.*, and it was announced by Dohna that, even if if this sum were considerably increased, he would be able to provide for a regiment of only two thousand men, instead of the four thousand for which he had hoped. When the news arrived of the treaty of Ulm (23 June) between the union of catholic princes and the league, preparing the way for a catholic invasion of the palatinate, the money came in more rapidly. On 9 July Vere went to Theobalds to take leave of the king, and on 22 July the regiment, 2,200 strong, set sail from Gravesend to Holland, whence they were to be escorted to the seat of war by a body of Dutch cavalry. The service was one of great risk. Sir Dudley Carleton wrote in August: 'We cannot yet conceive with what safety they can make into the palatinate; Spinola being before them with one army, Don Luis de Velasco in the way with another.' Vere's plan was to effect a junction with the protestant force near Mannheim, under the margrave of Anspach. He marched through Wesel into the neighbourhood of

Coblenz, and then made a detour by a route through the Taunus, on the other side of which, in the valley of the Main, Spinola made an unsuccessful attempt to cut him off. Vere crossed the Main by a ford, near Frankfort, and then, by way of Darmstadt and Bensheim (there resting his troops), proceeded to Worms, where the junction of forces actually took place. Spinola now adopted Fabian tactics in the hope of wearing the enemy out, until the approach of winter compelled the English and their allies to seek quarters. Vere divided his troops among the three most important strongholds of the palatinate. He himself occupied Mannheim, Sir Gerard Herbert he stationed in Heidelberg Castle, while (Sir) John Burroughs [q. v.] undertook to defend Frankenthal. Early in 1621 the evangelical or protestant union was broken up, and the English garrisons had to relinquish all hope of effective relief. During 1621, owing to the expiration of the twelve years' truce and the withdrawal of troops to the lower Rhine, the English governors were not closely pressed. The garrison under Vere at Mannheim received a visit early in 1622 from the dethroned elector, who had promised them a diversion, and who, in conjunction with Mansfelt, had inflicted a momentary check upon the imperialist army under Tilly at Wiesloch (April). A few weeks later, however, Tilly, having been reinforced by Gonzalez de Cordova, inflicted two crushing defeats upon the protestants, and in June the elector had finally to leave Mannheim. The English garrisons were now surrounded and threatened by an overwhelming force of imperialists and Spaniards under Tilly, Cordova, and Verdugo. Vere resolved to hold out, though he knew that the military position was hopeless. On 16 Sept. the town of Heidelberg was taken by storm, and the castle, after a terrible defence—for it was entirely commanded by the enemy's cannon on the Königstuhl and neighbouring heights—surrendered three days later. Sir Gerard Herbert had received a mortal wound during the siege. It was next the turn of Mannheim, where Vere, with a garrison of fourteen hundred men, without money or supplies, had to defend very extensive fortifications; reduced to extremities, he retired to the citadel, but no extraneous help being forthcoming, he was forced to capitulate at the close of September, and, having marched out with the honours of war, withdrew to The Hague. Vere's defence is commemorated in George Chapman's 'Pro Vero Autumni Lachrymæ . . . inscribed to the Incomparable Souldier, Sir Horatio Vere, Knight, besieged and distrest in Mainhem' (1622), in which the poet urged that aid should be sent to the relief of the distressed garrison. The defence that Burroughs made at Frankenthal, despite the antiquated character of its fortifications, was the most notable of all, for he did not surrender the place to Verdugo until 14 April 1623, and then only in response to direct orders from home. Thus ended the forlorn hope led by Vere in the cause of the 'Queen of Hearts' and the 'Winter King.'

The resolute courage displayed by Vere against enormous odds for upwards of two years was recognised in England, whither the general returned early in February 1623. It is true that his salary and expenses were never paid up in full by the treasury (5,000*l.* being due at the time of his death), but on 16 Feb. 1623 he was appointed master-general of the ordnance for life, and he became a member of the council of war on 20 July 1624. Upon the death of his elder brother, John, in the same year he became his residuary legatee, with the reversion of Tilbury and Kirby Hall upon the death of the widow. This same brother's illegitimate son, (Sir) John Vere, had served under the Veres in the Low Countries, became sergeant-major in Sir Horace Vere's regiment, was knighted in 1607, and died in the Netherlands in 1631.

In 1624 Sir Horace Vere repaired once more to The Hague in order to second Prince Maurice in the defence of Breda, the siege of which important fortress was commenced by Spinola in August, in defiance of the opinion of a council of war that the place was impregnable. Maurice died on 23 April 1625, and the chief action in relief of the garrison devolved upon Vere. Spinola had drawn a double line of circumvallation round the city, with strong forts at intervals; at the same time he drowned the lower lands by cutting the dykes at Terheiden, and made a stockade over the drowned meadows to hinder relief by boats. The only ways to approach the siege works from outside were by the causeways of Gertruydenburg and Sevenburg, neither exceeding about twenty-five feet in width. One of these causeways was palisaded and cut through; the other was also cut and fortified with a redoubt and breastwork. Notwithstanding these obstacles, the new stadtholder, Maurice's brother, Prince Frederic Henry, resolved to attempt the causeways, and Vere was selected to conduct this wellnigh hopeless enterprise. Taking with him some six thousand men, including three hundred pikemen led by his kinsman, the Earl of Oxford, Vere started an hour before the

dawn on the morning of 13 May 1625. The English marched along the dyke with dauntless resolution, threw in fireballs, and after a sharp engagement captured the redoubt. Spinola thereupon sent strong reinforcements to the threatened point, and, after a gallant struggle and incurring a very heavy loss, the English were forced to retire, which they did in perfect order (cf. HEXHAM, *Relation of the Famous Siege of Breda*, Delft, 1637; cf. *Egerton MS.* 2596, f. 163). Upon his return to England that summer Vere, who now stood head and shoulders above any living Englishman in military reputation, was created Baron Vere of Tilbury (24 July 1625). The supporters granted to the peerage were dexter, a boar azure with a shield of the arms of Holland round its neck, and sinister, a harpy with a shield of the arms of Zeeland.

His next enterprise in the Netherlands was in connection with the siege of Bois-le-Duc, one of the chief military positions in Brabant, undertaken by Prince Frederic Henry in April 1629. A large number of Englishmen who were afterwards distinguished served under Vere in the trenches at Bois-le-Duc, among them Thomas Fairfax and Philip Skippon, the future organisers of the 'new model,' Jacob Astley, Thomas Glemham, the future royalist generals, Sir John Borlase, and Henry Hexham, the historian of the Dutch wars (see his *Relation of the Famous Siege of Busse* [Dutch 's Hertogenbosch, shortened sometimes to 's Bosch], Delft, 1630), who had learned the military art while a page to Sir Francis Vere at Ostend. Vere's distant kinsman, Sir Edward Vere, was mortally wounded in the lines on 18 Aug., a few weeks before the place was finally surrendered. Two months previously a false report had reached London that Lord Vere himself was killed. The services of the Veres in the Netherlands were closed by the siege of Maastricht, May–August 1632. Vere commanded a powerful brigade, and posted his headquarters opposite the Brussels Gate. Among those killed during the operations were Vere's kinsman, Robert, nineteenth earl of Oxford, and Sergeant-major Williamson, while among the wounded were his nephew, Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Holles.

After the surrender of Maastricht, Vere returned to England. While dining with Sir Harry Vane, The Hague envoy and his diplomatic friend, at Whitehall on 2 May 1635, he was seized with an apoplectic fit and died within two hours (*Strafford Letters*, i. 423); he was sixty-nine at the time, and had been in good health previously, but 'no doubt,' says Fuller (*Worthies*, p. 331), 'he was well prepared for death, seeing such was his vigilancy that never any enemy surprised him in his quarters.' He was buried with military pomp on 8 May in Westminster Abbey, where the same tomb serves for him and his brother, Sir Francis. With his death the barony of Vere of Tilbury became extinct (BURKE, *Ext. Peerage*, p. 553).

Vere married, in October 1607, Mary, daughter of Sir William Tracy, kt., of Toddington, Gloucestershire, and widow of William Hoby. He left issue five daughters, who were his coheirs: (1) Elizabeth, who married John Holles, second earl of Clare [q. v.], grandfather of the first Duke of Newcastle; (2) Mary, who married, first, Sir Roger Townshend, bart., of Raynham in Norfolk, whence are descended the Marquises of Townshend, and secondly, Mildmay Fane, second earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; (3) Catherine, who married, first, Oliver St. John of Lydiard Tregoze (Bolingbroke was thus her great-grandson), and, secondly, John, lord Paulet; (4) Anne, who married Sir Thomas (afterwards Lord) Fairfax [q. v.]; and (5) Dorothy, who married John Wolstenholme, eldest son of Sir John Wolstenholme, bart., of Nostell, Yorkshire (see BURKE, *Ext. Baronetage*, 1844, pp. 578–9). Lady Vere continued to live at Clapton until the death of the widow of Lord Vere's eldest brother, John, when she succeeded to Kirby Hall, where she died on Christmas eve 1670, aged 90. For a short while in the spring of 1645, after the death of the Countess of Dorset, the king's children, Elizabeth and Henry, duke of Gloucester, were entrusted to her care. The old lady, whose religious views, according to Clarendon, were of a Dutch complexion, was much in the parliament's favour; but she was by no means ambitious of the charge, despite the handsome allowance, and managed to transfer it to the Earl and Countess of Northumberland (GREEN, *Princesses*, vi. 335 sq.)

Vere, according to Fuller, had 'more meekness and as much valour as his brother; as for his temper, it was true of him what is said of the Caspian Sea, that it doth never ebb nor flow, observing a constant tenor neither elated or depressed.' While Sir Francis was held in awe, Sir Horace is said to have been loved by his men (*Biogr. Brit.*), and his manner was characterised by a courtierlike deference which was lacking in his brother. Prince Maurice extended to him a cordial friendship in place of the profound though cold respect he had entertained for

Sir Francis. Sir Horace was a professional soldier pure and simple; in tactical skill he was in all probability Sir Francis's superior. No other individual exploit of the 'Fighting Veres' is perhaps quite on a par with the soldierlike promptitude and self-effacement of Sir Horace's action at Mulheim. Even more than was the case with the elder brother, the fame of Sir Horace attracted pupils in the military art from all quarters. The Earl of Essex was one of his lieutenants, and the Earls of Warwick, Peterborough, and Bedford served under him, as did the valiant royalist soldiers Lords Grandison, Byron, and Goring. Fairfax, Skippon, and George Monck were also in an especial degree his pupils in the art of war.

A half-length portrait of Lord Vere by Cornelius Janssen (engraved by Vertue for Collins's 'House of Vere') was in the possession of the Marquis of Townshend, and there is a copy at Wentworth. A full-length, also attributed to Janssen, belongs to Sir H. St. John Mildmay. Two anonymous portraits (busts) are at Welbeck (*Cat.* Nos. 315, 513).

[The exploits of Sir Horace occupy a third portion of Sir Clements R. Markham's monograph on the 'Fighting Veres,' two-thirds of which is devoted to Sir Francis. A reproduction of the half-length portrait is given on p. 364. To the authorities given at the end of this work, and under Vere, Sir Francis, add Harl. Misc. 1813, iii. 3 sq., v. 93; Nichols's Progresses of James I, 1828, iii. 170, 516, 611, 966; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, ii. 1037–8; Majendie's Castle Hedingham and the Veres; Watson's Philip III; Motley's Life of Barneveld, 1874, ii. 71; Carleton Letters, 1780, pp. 32, 44, 54, 272, 310, 487 sq.; Gindely's Thirty Years' War, 1885, chap. vii.; Pauli's Allgemeine preussische Staats-Geschichten, Halle, 1762, iii. 502 sq.; Hennequin de Villermont's Tilly, 1859, i. 209 sq., and Ernest de Mansfeldt, 1865, chap. xvii. Some of Vere's letters to Lord Doncaster are in Egerton MSS. 2593–4.] T. S.

VERE, JOHN DE, seventh EARL OF OXFORD (1313–1360), hereditary great chamberlain of England, was son and heir of Sir Alfonso de Vere (*d.* 1328), younger brother of Robert de Vere, sixth earl (*d.* 1331), by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Foliot. Robert de Vere, third earl of Oxford [q. v.], was his great-great-grandfather. Born in 1313, John succeeded his uncle, who left no issue, in April 1331.

Oxford took an active part in Edward III's wars. He fought in the Scottish campaigns of 1333 and 1335, in support of Edward Baliol. When war broke out with France he accompanied the king to Flanders in 1339, and three years later joined in the first Breton campaign of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and was doubtless present at the hard-fought battle of Morlaix (LE BAKER, pp. 76, 248; MURIMUTH, pp. 125–8). He had in his train forty men-at-arms, one banneret, nine knights, twenty-nine esquires, and thirty mounted archers, with an allowance of fifty-six sacks of wool as wages (DUGDALE, i. 192). In 1343 he was with the Earls of Derby and Northampton in the expedition for the relief of Lochmaben (WALSINGHAM, i. 254). Northampton being sent to Brittany again in June 1345, Oxford once more accompanied him (MURIMUTH, p. 162; *Fœdera*, II. iv. 175, III. i. 40, Hague ed.) Jean le Bel (ii. 41) and Froissart (iii. 42) must therefore be mistaken in taking him to Gascony with the Earl of Derby if their 'Comte de Kenfort' was meant for Oxford. On his return from Brittany 'about the feast of the Blessed Virgin,' his ship was driven out of its course, and wrecked upon the shores of Connaught, where the 'barbarous people' robbed the party of all they possessed (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 560). Oxford served immediately after in the campaign of Crécy (where he was one of the commanders of the first division) with a following of 160 men, including three bannerets and twenty-seven knights (LE BAKER, p. 79). In the following year he was again in France (*Fœdera*, v. 562). Accompanying the Black Prince to Bordeaux in October 1355, Oxford took part in his celebrated raid into Languedoc, and subsequently shared with the Earl of Warwick the command of the first division at Poitiers, when it fell to his lot to execute a timely manœuvre which saved the English archers from being ridden down by the enemy's cavalry (LE BAKER, pp. 127, 143, 148; AVESBURY, p. 447). He did not live to see peace made, dying on 24 Jan. 1360, during the invasion of Burgundy (WALSINGHAM, i. 288; FROISSART). His body was brought to England, and interred in the family burial-place in Colne Priory. Before starting he had made his will (1 Nov. 1359), which contained bequests to Colne church and the chapel (called the New Abbey) at Hedingham, and an instruction to his executors to pay with all convenient speed a sum of four hundred marks sterling left by his ancestors in aid of the Holy Land (DUGDALE, i. 193; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 62).

By his wife Maud (*b.* 1310), widow of Robert Fitzpayne, second sister and coheir of Giles, lord Badlesmere (*d.* 1338) of Badlesmere in Kent, whom he married in 1336, Oxford had four sons and at least one daughter.

The sons were Thomas (1337–1371), who became eighth Earl of Oxford, and was father of Robert de Vere, ninth earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland [q. v.]; Aubrey, who succeeded his nephew as tenth earl in 1393, and is separately noticed; and two, John and Robert, who predeceased their father. John married a daughter of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devon (*d.* 1377), who took for her second husband, Sir Andrew Lutterel of Chilton, and died on 7 Aug. 1395 (Beltz, p. 249; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 127). Oxford's daughter, Margaret, married, first (before 1361), Henry, lord Beaumont (*d.* 1369); secondly, Sir Nicholas Louvaine of Penshurst, seneschal of Ponthieu from 1364, who made his will on 20 Sept. 1375; and thirdly, John, lord Devereux (*d.* 1393), whom she survived (*ib.* p. 98; *Fœdera*, iii. 709, 739, 920). The daughter Isabel mentioned by Dugdale as married first to Sir John Courtenay, and secondly to Sir Oliver Dynham, was really the daughter of Hugh, the fourth earl. Courtenay died in 1273, and Dynham about 1298. Oxford in his will left a thousand marks for the marriage of 'Maud my daughter.' Unless we ought to read Margaret, there is no other mention of her. His widow died in May 1366 (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 164). Oxford's privy seal is engraved in the 'Proceedings' of the Archæological Institute, 1850, p. 189.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Galfrid Le Baker's Chronicle, ed. Maunde Thompson; Murimuth, Avesbury, and Walsingham, Historia Anglicana (in the Rolls Ser.); Jean le Bel, ed. Polain; Froissart, ed. Luce; Dugdale's Baronage; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Maxwell-Lyte's Dunster and its Lords.] J. T–T.

VERE, JOHN DE, thirteenth Earl of Oxford (1443–1513), was the second but eldest surviving son of John de Vere (1408?–1462), twelfth earl, and his wife Elizabeth Howard, *suo jure* baroness Plaiz, and cousin of Sir John Howard [q. v.], created Duke of Norfolk by Richard III (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 167, 254). His father (*b.* 1408?), grandson of Aubrey de Vere, tenth earl [q. v.], served in France in 1436 and 1441, acted as one of the English plenipotentiaries at the peace conference of Oye in 1439, and was one of the nobles who undertook in 1454 to keep the seas for three years (Dugdale, i. 196; Stevenson, ii. 493). He sat in the privy council from that year (*Ordinances P. C.* vi. 167). He was a strong Lancastrian. In 1455 he was bringing a force to the battle of St. Albans, but did not arrive in time (*Paston Letters*, i. 333). Shortly after Edward IV's accession he was arrested with his eldest son Aubrey (who, according to one version, betrayed him) on a charge of arranging for a Lancastrian landing on the east coast (Ramsay, ii. 289; *Chronicles of the White Rose*, p. 11). They were condemned to death by the constable's court, and executed on Tower Hill on 20 Feb. 1462 (*ib.* p. 12; but cf. Fabyan, p. 652). His widow (whom he married before 26 June 1429) was living in 1474 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 106). Like his successor, Oxford figures largely in the Paston correspondence. His son Aubrey leaving no issue by his wife Anne Stafford (*d.* 1472), daughter of the first Duke of Buckingham, his second son, John, became thirteenth earl.

John de Vere petitioned the king in the parliament of 1463–4 for the reversal of the attainder and forfeiture of the Duke of Ireland, which had been procured in 1388 'by the straunge meanes and gret power' of Henry, earl of Derby, acting with others, and confirmed by him when he became king after having been reversed in 1397. His prayer was granted with a salvo for the king and some other holders of lands affected (*Rot. Parl.* v. 549). Oxford figured among the 'knights of the Bath' created on 23 May 1464 for the queen's coronation (Will. Worc. p. 783). Nevertheless, he fell under suspicion of conspiring with the Lancastrians, and was thrown into the Tower in November 1468. He obtained his release, however, before 7 Jan. 1469 (Ramsay, ii. 335). On the king's return to London in the autumn from Middleham Castle, where he had been virtually the prisoner of the Earl of Warwick, Oxford was noticed to be out of favour (*Paston Letters*, ii. 389). He followed Warwick into France the next year, and, returning with him in September, took a leading part in the restoration of Henry VI (Fabyan, p. 658; Warkworth, p. 61; *Paston Letters*, ii. 411; Ramsay, ii. 361). He had the satisfaction of passing sentence of death (15 Oct.) as constable upon John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q.v.], who in that capacity had condemned his father and brother in 1462. After being very active in precautions against Edward's landing in the eastern counties, Oxford fought against him at Barnet, where, as high constable, he led the van. He routed Hastings on the king's left and drove him off the field, but his men 'fell to ryfling,' which prevented him from bringing assistance to the hard-pressed Warwick until it was too late, and, though some of his followers were brought back into action, their silver 'mullet' badges were mistaken in the mist for Edward's sun 'with stremys,' and

their own party fired upon them. The earl and his men cried 'Treason! treason!' and fled from the field (WARKWORTH, p. 16; *Arrivall of Edward IV*, pp. 19–20).

Oxford succeeded in escaping to France, according to one account by way of Scotland, in another version through Wales (*ib.*; GRAFTON, p. 456). Early in 1473 he fitted out a small squadron at Dieppe, carrying a force variously estimated at 397 and 80 men, and, accompanied by his brothers George and Thomas and by Lord Beaumont, landed near St. Osyth in Essex on 28 May, but re-embarked on the approach of a royal force under the Earl of Essex (*Paston Letters*, ii. 88, 90). A few days later he was reported off Thanet, and on 30 Sept. he seized St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall (*ib.*; WARKWORTH, p. 26; WILL. WORC. *Itin.* p. 122). Orders were sent to Henry Bodrugan of Bodrugan, 'the chief ruler' in those parts, to drive him out. But Bodrugan, who seems to have been a very lawless personage, allowed him to revictual the castle (*ib.*; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 139). The king in December transferred the command to John Fortescue, the sheriff of the county, with four ships and nine hundred men (exaggerated by William Worcester into eleven thousand). Despite which the siege dragged on for nearly two months longer, until Oxford, finding his men were being successfully tampered with, agreed to surrender on promise of their lives (*ib.* vi. 149). He was sent to the castle of Hammes, near Calais, and attainted early in 1475 (*ib.* vi. 145). His wife had to depend on charity and her needle until the king in 1481 granted her 100*l.* a year (DUGDALE, i. 198; GAIRDNER, p. 250; FABYAN, p. 663). After three years' confinement, Oxford 'lyepe the wallys and wente to the dyke, and into the dyke to the chynne; to whatt entent I can nott telle; some sey, to stele away and some thynke he wolde have drownyd hymselffe' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 235). Richard III was on the throne before he succeeded in escaping (by August 1484), with the help of Sir James Blount, the governor of Guines and Hammes, with whom he joined the Earl of Richmond in Paris, leaving a garrison in Hammes to hold it for Richmond (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 566). When Hammes was threatened from Calais, Oxford came to its relief and obtained leave for the garrison to depart with bag and baggage (GAIRDNER, p. 200).

Landing with Henry in Wales in the summer of 1485, Oxford acted as captain-general of his army, and would naturally command its right wing at Bosworth (BERNARD ANDRÉ, p. 29). It was a successful movement of his which decided Lord Stanley to abandon his attitude of neutrality, and the continuator of the Croyland history (p. 574) eulogises him as a 'most valiant soldier.'

Oxford had no reason to complain that Henry showed himself ungrateful. His attainder was reversed, and the hereditary chamberlainship of England restored to the family after being in other hands for close upon a century (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 281; *Rutland Papers*, p. 5). Before the end of 1485 he became a privy councillor, and was made constable of Rising Castle and of the Tower of London, high steward of the duchy of Lancaster (south of Trent), steward of the forests of Essex, and admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine (DOYLE, ii. 734). He helped to execute the office of high steward at Henry's coronation. Framlingham and other forfeited estates were bestowed upon him, he was made K.G. before April 1486, and the stream of lucrative offices did not cease to run in his direction (DUGDALE, i. 198; BELTZ, p. lxxvi).

Oxford led the van of the royal army at the battle of Stoke, but Polydore Vergil must be mistaken in stating that he commanded the troops sent to Flanders in 1489 (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 210, 214, 247). He had probably in his mind the expedition to Picardy in 1492, when Oxford commanded the van (STOW, p. 447). Henry in his will, made a few months before, appointed Oxford one of his executors (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 444). In the following years he received additional posts of profit in his own county of Essex (DOYLE). When the Cornish rebels came up to London in June 1497 he cut off their retreat at Blackheath (BUSCH, i. 111).

In the summer of 1498 Oxford entertained the king for about a week, and to this occasion is generally referred the well-known story of his incurring a heavy fine of fifteen thousand marks by collecting a large body of retainers with his badge and livery in his anxiety to receive Henry at Castle Hedingham with proper honour (BACON, p. 211; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 119). But Bacon only speaks of it as a report that had come down to his day, and the amount of the fine sounds incredible.

Oxford was high steward for the trial of the Earl of Warwick in November 1499. Towards the end of the reign infirmities and private business kept him from court, but he spent some days with the king at Stratford and Greenwich in July 1508 (BERNARD ANDRÉ, p. 125). His last appearance in a public capacity was as a commissioner of array in Essex in January 1513. He died on 10 March following, and was buried in the priory at

Earls Colne. He had made his will on 10 April 1509 (*Testamenta Vetusta*, ed. Nicolas, p. 526). Oxford was twice married. His first wife (about 1465) was Margaret, sixth daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] She was living after 1488 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 398), and was buried at Colne. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of William, second viscount Beaumont (*d.* 19 Dec. 1507), Oxford's old companion on St. Michael's Mount, who, losing his reason in 1487, spent his last years under his friend's care at Wivenhoe. She made her will on 30 May 1537, and, dying on 26 June in the same year, was buried with her first husband at Wivenhoe (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 674). By her he had no issue, and his only child by his first wife, John de Vere, died young, a prisoner in the Tower during his father's exile. Oxford's dignities passed to his nephew John, fourteenth earl (1499?–1526), son of his brother, Sir George Vere [see next article].

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, with William Worcester's Chronicle, and Wavrin, in the Rolls Series; Fabyan's and Grafton's Chronicles, ed. Ellis, 1811–12; Chronicles of the White Rose, 1845; Warkworth's Chronicle, the Arrivall of Edward IV, and the Rutland Papers, published by the Camden Society; Itinerary of William Worcester, ed. Nasmyth; Polydore Vergil, ed. 1546; Bacon's Henry VII, ed. 1622; Leland's Collectanea, ed. 1770; Excerpta Historica, ed. Nicolas, 1831; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Ramsay's Hist. of Lancaster and York; Gairdner's History of Richard III, 3rd edit.; Busch's History of Henry VII (English transl.) The De Vere, earl of Oxford, and his son Arthur, who are prominent characters in Sir Walter Scott's 'Anne of Geierstein,' are not historical personages.] J. T–T.

VERE, JOHN DE, sixteenth EARL OF OXFORD (1512?–1562), born about 1512, was eldest son of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford (1490?–1540), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward (or John) Trussell of Cublesdon, Staffordshire. His father (a cousin of John de Vere, fourteenth earl, often called 'Little John of Campes,' 1499?–1526), was esquire of the body to Henry VIII in 1510; was knighted by the king on 25 Feb. 1513 at the Battle of the Spurs; was created K.G. on 21 Oct. 1527; took a prominent part, as a friend of the king, in the measures against Wolsey and Catherine of Aragon; bore the crown at the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and acted as a commissioner at her trial. He was the first protestant earl of Oxford, and was popularly known as 'the good earl.' He died at his manor of Earls Colne on 21 March 1540, and was buried at Castle Hedingham on 12 April. An altar-tomb in black marble is adorned with effigies of himself and his countess in an attitude of prayer, surrounded by their four sons and four daughters. Of his younger sons, Aubrey was great-grandfather of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl [q. v.], while Geoffrey was father of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.] and of Sir Horace Vere [q. v.]

John, the eldest son, received in 1541 livery of lands which descended to him through his mother. In 1544 he served with the expedition to Boulogne, holding the rank of captain in the rearguard of the king's army. As hereditary great chamberlain he was frequently at court, but played no prominent part in politics. He was knighted by Edward VI at his coronation, 20 Feb. 1547, and at the end of the reign, on 16 June 1553, signed the letters patent by which Lady Jane Grey was nominated the king's successor. But on 19 July, shortly after Edward VI's death, he declared for Queen Mary, and on 3 Sept. was admitted to her privy council. He bore the sword before Mary on her progress through London on 30 Sept. Subsequently the queen's faith in his loyalty was shaken. His zeal for catholicism was doubted, and in 1556 there were rumours that he was implicated in the plot of Sir Henry Dudley and Richard Uvedale [q. v.] Elizabeth, on her accession, showed him much favour, and in September 1559 he was appointed, with Lord Robert Dudley, to attend the king of Sweden's second son, John, duke of Friesland, when the duke came to England to offer Elizabeth marriage in behalf of his elder brother, Prince Eric. He met the duke on his landing at Harwich, and showed him 'great sport' in the valley of the Stour. From 14 to 19 Aug. 1561 he entertained Queen Elizabeth at his residence of Castle Hedingham. In Essex, where his estates lay, he held through life many posts of honour. He was appointed chief commissioner of array on 7 May 1545, joint lord lieutenant on 25 Sept. 1550 and 24 May 1553, joint lord justice and lieutenant on 4 May 1551 and 7 May 1552, justice of the peace on 18 Feb. 1554, and lord lieutenant on 17 Jan. 1557–8 and 1 May 1559. He was known in the county as a good landlord and a keen sportsman. He died on 3 Aug. 1562, and was buried in the church of Castle Hedingham.

He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married on 3 July 1536, was Lady

Dorothy, second daughter of Ralph Neville, fourth earl of Westmorland. His second wife, whom he married after 27 June 1547, was Margaret, daughter of John Golding of Belchamp St. Paul, near Hedingham, and sister of Arthur Golding [q. v.], the translator of Ovid; she married a second husband, Christopher (or Charles) Tyrell, and, dying on 2 Dec. 1568 at Earls Colne, was buried there. By his first wife Oxford had an only child, Katharine, who married Edward, lord Windsor; and by his second wife he had two children, Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], and a daughter, Mary, who married Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby.

[Markham's Fighting Veres, pp. 8–9, 22; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 199; Doyle's Baronage; Camden's Annals, ed. 1688, p. 62; Froude's Hist.; Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.), pp. 28, 99, 159.] S. L.

VERE, ROBERT DE, third **EARL OF OXFORD** (1170?–1221), was the second son of Aubrey de Vere, the first earl (1142–1194) [see under **VERE, AUBREY DE**, *d.* 1141], by his third wife, Lucy, daughter and heir of Henry of Essex. Born about 1170, Vere had reached middle age when the death of his childless elder brother Aubrey, second earl of Oxford, in 1214, made him third earl and hereditary great chamberlain of England (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 163). On payment of a thousand marks he obtained livery of his lands and the wardship of the heir of William Fitz-Oates to marry to his niece (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 191). His brother had been reckoned among the 'evil counsellors' of King John, but he took the side of the barons, became one of the twenty-five executors of Magna Charta, forfeited his estates, and was excommunicated by the pope (MATT. PARIS, ii. 585, 604, 613). After John's death he recovered his lands.

Oxford has by some writers been reckoned a judge of the royal court, on the strength of a solitary record of fines levied before him in 1220, and as a younger son he might have been brought up to the law. But he may only have been presiding, as peers frequently did, over a body of itinerant justices. Indeed, he is found acting in that capacity in Hertfordshire later in the same year (Foss).

Oxford died on 25 Oct. 1221, and was buried in the Benedictine priory at Hatfield Broadoak (Regis), near Bishop's Stortford, founded by his grandfather as a cell of St. Melaine at Rennes (TANNER; NICHOLS, *Alien Priories*, ii. 124; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 587–8). He has himself sometimes been accounted its 'primus fundator' (CAMDEN, p. 453; LELAND, *Itinerary*, vi. 41). Perhaps he secured for it independence of the mother house. His effigy, cross-legged, remains in the parish church, whither it was removed from the old priory church. Vincent called attention to the fact that on his shield the silver mullet in the first quarter was borne, not as by all other Veres upon a field gules, but upon one of France ancient. This anomaly does not seem to have been explained.

Oxford married Isabella (*b.* 1176?), daughter and coheir (ultimately sole heir) of Walter de Bolebec (*d.* before December 1185), the last male of the Buckinghamshire family of that name (LIPSCOMB, *History of the County of Buckingham*, iii. 508; DUGDALE, i. 452). His father, whose ward she was, had purchased her hand for his younger son in 1190–1, but this arrangement in some unexplained way fell through, and she married about 1197 Henry de Nonant, lord of Totnes in Devonshire (*ib.* i. 522). In spite of the proof he gives of this, Dugdale elsewhere (*ib.* i. 191, 452) makes Nonant her second husband. He must have been dead before 1208, when Oxford bought a license to marry her and obtained his desire, although she had given a larger sum not to be compelled to marry (*ib.* i. 191). She bore him a son Hugh, born about 1210, who succeeded his father in the peerage and died in December 1263; he was great-grandfather of John de Vere, seventh earl [q. v.] The third earl's widow died on 3 Feb. 1245. In the year of Oxford's death she gave a site in the city of Oxford to the Dominicans (the black friars) who had just come into England (MATT. PARIS; LELAND, *Itinerary*, vi. 41).

[Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, ed. 1787; Foss's Judges of England; Newcourt's Repertorium Parochiale Londinense; Proceedings of the Archæol. Institute, 1850; other authorities in text.] J. T–T.

VERE, ROBERT DE, ninth **EARL OF OXFORD** and **DUKE OF IRELAND** (1362–1392), hereditary great chamberlain of England, was the only son of Thomas de Vere, eighth earl (1337–1371), by Maud, daughter and heir of Sir Ralph de Ufford (*d.* 1346), viceroy of Ireland in 1344, brother of Robert de Ufford, first earl of Suffolk [q.v.] Her mother, Maud, dowager countess of Ulster, was daughter of Henry, third earl of Lancaster, grandson of Henry III (*Topographer and Genealogist*, ii. 274; GILBERT, p. 253). John de Vere, seventh earl of Oxford [q. v.], was his grandfather.

Born in 1362, Vere succeeded to his father's

dignities when only nine years old. Edward III, who knighted him with other youths on St. George's day (23 April) 1377, gave his wardship in 1371 to his son-in-law Enguerrand (or Ingelram) de Couci, earl of Bedford, who wished to marry him to his second daughter, Philippa, and though De Couci, on the accession of Richard II, renounced all his English honours and returned to France, the marriage duly took place on or before 30 June 1378 (*Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, i. 260). The income hitherto assigned out of his estates for his maintenance was now doubled (*ib.* i. 190, 260). It was raised to 300*l.* a year in February 1380 (*ib.* i. 434). Oxford is said by Froissart (ix. 243; cf. ix. 68) to have accompanied his wife's uncle, Thomas of Woodstock [q.v.], in his invasion of France in this year, but does not appear in the list of those who received letters of protection (*Fœdera*, iv. 88–91, Record ed.) He was with the king in London during the crisis of the peasants' revolt in June 1381.

Evidence soon begins to present itself of that close friendship with Richard which was to prove so fatal to both. Oxford's near relationship to the royal family would naturally bring them together without the intervention of Sir Simon Burley [q. v.], to whose intrigues their intimacy was afterwards traced (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 242). Burley, upon whom Oxford bestowed one of his Herefordshire manors before 1384, may have encouraged the connection. On the plea that they had not enough to support their estate, the earl and his wife received a grant in October 1382 of certain lands forfeited by her father (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 177, 314). He came of age in the following year, and some twelve months later (17 July 1384) the king, on the same plea, gave him the custody of the town and castle of Colchester and the hundred of Tendring, together with the wardship of the heir of Sir Thomas de Roos of Hamelake (*ib.* ii. 440–2). A wardship was given to one of his esquires (*ib.* ii. 516). His confessor, a friar, was the king's orator (*ib.* ii. 483). A London citizen, Walter Sibille, who brought a charge of maintenance against him, was overawed into withdrawing it in the parliament of November 1384, and, unable to pay the fine imposed, remained in the Tower until April 1387 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 186, 399). Oxford became a member of the privy council and a knight of the Garter. The jealousy of the other nobles had already found open expression; for in bestowing upon his favourite the castle and lordship of Queenborough in March 1385, Richard invoked 'the curse of God and St. Edward and the king' upon all who should do or attempt anything against his grant (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 542). In the summer, according to Froissart (x. 382, 397), Oxford accompanied the king into Scotland, and being 'tout le cuer du roy,' induced him to disregard the Duke of Lancaster's advice to pursue the Scots beyond the Forth. On the road Richard had given him a further proof of his favour by the grant of the castle and lordship of Oakham and the hereditary sheriffdom of Rutland, which would not make his rise more agreeable to Thomas of Woodstock, to whose wife's ancestors they had belonged (Doyle).

But greater honours awaited the fortunate youth. Envoys arrived in the autumn from the English colony in Ireland, riven by dissensions and in danger of extinction at the hands of Irish, Spanish, and Scottish enemies, to urge Richard to come over in person, or, if that were impossible, to send one of the highest and most powerful of his nobles to protect his Irish dominions from the impending catastrophe (Gilbert, p. 252). They can hardly have expected that his choice would fall upon the untried Oxford, who in full parliament on 1 Dec. was created 'in consideration of his noble blood, strenuous probity, eminent wisdom, and great achievements,' Marquis (*marchio*) of Dublin with almost regal powers, and immediately invested therewith by the king (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 209). The title, for which there was no precedent, was conferred, like the powers that went with it, for Oxford's life only, and can hardly be reckoned as a new peerage dignity, though it gave him precedence of the earls in parliament (*ib.* iii. 210; *Complete Peerage*). The name *marchio* was familiar enough in England as applied to the holder of an exposed border district (lord marcher), but it had never before been used as a distinct title like the German Markgraf, which may have suggested it to Richard. The whole of the royal rights in Ireland, coinage not excepted, were handed over to Oxford, reserving only to the crown liege homage and appeals, together with the suzerainty and allegiance of the land. The expenses of his government were to be charged upon the English treasury for the first two years, by the end of which he was expected to have completed the conquest of the island, and to be able to pay over an annual sum of five thousand marks to the royal treasurer. The ransom of John of Blois, fixed at thirty thousand marks, was set aside (23 March 1386) to provide him with five hundred men-at-arms and a thousand archers for the first two years (*Fœdera*, vii. 503; Walsingham, ii. 150).

Over and above which, all lands he could conquer from the Irish which had never belonged to the crown or English lords were to be held by himself and his heirs free of rent or service. The right to use his own great and privy seal seems to have been implied in the grant of 1 Dec., and he was subsequently (3 Jan. 1386) allowed to quarter with his own arms the three golden crowns on a field azure, usually attributed to St. Edmund the king (one of Richard's patron saints), but in this case intended to serve as the arms of Ireland (*Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey*, ii. p. xx; DOYLE; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 603; *Trans. Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xix.) His banners displayed these arms in place of those of England. All writs ran in his name. The 'time of the Marquis of Dublin' was afterwards carefully distinguished from 'the time of the king' (*Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey*, i. 13).

The prospect of a separation between Richard and his favourite no doubt did something to mitigate the jealousy excited by Oxford's exaltation. But though ships were ordered on 28 March for his passage to Ireland, he eventually contented himself with sending Sir John Stanley as his deputy (*Fœdera*, vii. 506; GILBERT, p. 254). This must have helped to precipitate the crisis of October, when Richard was called upon by parliament to dismiss his chancellor, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.] He was at first determined not to yield, and emphasised his obduracy by cancelling Oxford's patent as Marquis of Dublin and creating him (13 Oct.) Duke of Ireland, with even fuller powers in that country and the adjacent islands, reserving only his liege homage (BELTZ, p. 300). The estates of James, lord Audley (*d.* 1 April 1386), in Somerset, Devonshire, and Cornwall, the reversion of which had been purchased by Edward III as part of the endowment of his new Cistercian abbey of St. Mary de Graces near the Tower, were granted to him to hold until he had completely subdued Ireland (DUGDALE, i. 194; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 180; GILBERT, p. 255). Murmurs were heard that the next step would be to make him its king, and it was darkly whispered that Richard's infatuation had a disgraceful origin (WALSINGHAM, ii. 148). But his enemies still rested their hopes on his going to Ireland, and are said to have obtained a promise that he should start before Easter (*ib.* ii. 150). But Easter passed, and he still lingered. In the summer Richard accompanied him into Wales, ostensibly to see him off, but really to concert measures for undoing the work of the last parliament, which had virtually taken the government out of his hands. Oxford is said to have been made justice of Chester and got a grant of Flint Castle (MALVERNE, p. 94). The duke returned with the king to Nottingham, where, in August, their plan of action was finally settled (cf. *Rot. Parl.* iii. 232-6). Richard now assigned him the royal castle at Berkhampstead as a residence (DUGDALE, i. 194). Such was his influence with the king that 'if he had said black was white, Richard would not have contradicted him' (FROISSART, xii. 239). Meanwhile Oxford had given new offence to Gloucester by repudiating his niece for one of the queen's women, whose name is variously given as La Lancegrove (FROISSART, xii. 261) and Launcecrona (WALSINGHAM, ii. 160). Froissart speaks of her as 'une damoiselle assez belle et plaisante,' while most of the English writers say she was ugly and low-born, the daughter of a Bohemian saddler. M. Kervyn (note to FROISSART, xxii. 40) connects her with the noble family of Landskron and a certain Peter de Landskron, who is said to have come into England with Michael de la Pole in 1377; but this conflicts with the general consensus of the chroniclers that she was a Bohemian (HÖFLER, p. 101). The identification (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 165 *n.*) with the 'Landgravine of Lucembergh,' who is known to have come in the queen's train, must be rejected. The 'Landgravine of Lucembergh' was the wife of Landgraf Johann of Leuchtenberg, and left England in 1382 (*Fœdera*, vii. 342). Oxford obtained a divorce from Philippa at Rome, by means, it was alleged, of false witnesses, and married the Bohemian (MALVERNE, p. 95). The queen is said to have vainly protested, and his own mother took up the cause of the injured wife (*ib.*; but cf. FROISSART, xii. 239, 262).

The *coup de main*, planned by the king's entourage during the summer progress of 1387, was forestalled. Oxford and he returned to London on 10 Nov. to find Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick on their guard and arming. Richard was forced to grant them an audience, in which they laid a formal charge of treason against Oxford and his other advisers. He promised that they should be tried in the forthcoming parliament, but immediately after smuggled Oxford away to Chester disguised as an archer (KNIGHTON, ii. 241, 250). With the help of Thomas Molyneux, the constable of Chester, the duke raised some four or five thousand men in Cheshire, Lancashire, and North Wales, and marched southwards towards London. The lords appellant advancing to Northampton closed

the direct road to the capital, and, by a western movement, compelled him to make a circuit through Stow-on-the-Wold, and cut off his line of retreat to Chester by occupying Banbury, Chipping Norton, and Chipping Camden (MALVERNE, p. 111). On 20 Dec. he encountered the vanguard of the enemy under Arundel, between Whitney in Oxfordshire and the bridge over the Thames at Radcot (*ib.*) Oxford was flying the royal standard and the banner of St. George. There are some discrepancies in the accounts of what followed. According to Walsingham (ii. 168), Oxford lost heart and prepared for flight as soon as the enemy came in sight; but the continuator of Knighton (ii. 252) declares that he could not get his men to fight, and this agrees well enough with Malverne's account of the parley, in which Arundel persuaded his opponent's forces to abandon 'the traitor.' It is clear that there was practically no fighting; the main force of the lords appellant coming up, Oxford rode off to Radcot Bridge. He found it guarded and partly broken down. Throwing off part of his armour, he leapt his charger into the stream and got away on the further side in the falling dusk (*ib.* p. 112; KNIGHTON, ii. 253). In his baggage were found a large sum of money and letters from the king promising to meet him and put to the hazard 'son corps royal' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 235).

Oxford reached London disguised as a groom, and, after a hasty interview with Richard, went down to Queenborough and sailed to the Low Countries (MALVERNE, p. 112; *Eulogium*, iii. 365; cf. ST. DENYS, i. 498), where he is reported to have previously placed a large sum of money in the care of the Lombards at Bruges (FROISSART, xii. 286). Capgrave says (p. 249) that he landed at Middelburg. This seems more probable than Froissart's story (*ib.*) of his flight through Wales to Edinburgh, whence he sailed to Dordrecht.

Failing to appear when summoned at the opening of the 'Merciless parliament' (February 1388) to answer the charge of treason brought against him by the five lords appellant, Oxford was outlawed, and all his possessions, save the entailed estates, were seized into the king's hands. The detailed indictment, subsequently laid before parliament, accused him, along with Michael de la Pole and others, of deliberately attempting to secure entire control of the king and exclude all good counsellors; of impoverishing the crown by grants to themselves, their relatives, and friends; of interfering with the common and statute law and unlawfully maintaining quarrels; of exciting the king to get the pope's consent to Oxford's being made king of Ireland; of prompting the king to refuse to recognise the parliamentary commission of reform, and to arrest and put to death the Duke of Gloucester and others who had procured it; and of seeking the French king's assistance against the lords appellant, and promising in return to surrender to him Calais and its march (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 230–6). Certain articles were pronounced to be treason, and Oxford was sentenced by the lords (13 Feb.) to be drawn and hanged as a traitor to the king and realm. Orders were sent to Ireland on 4 April to cease using his seal, banner, and pennons (*Fœdera*, vii. 577).

Oxford does not seem to have made a long stay in the Low Countries. He was joined by Michael de la Pole, who had also escaped, and, obtaining a safe-conduct from Charles VI, they made their way to Paris (MALVERNE, p. 172; ST. DENYS, i. 498). This does not leave much time for Froissart's story (xii. 287, xiv. 32) of his being expelled from the dominions of the Duke of Holland and Zealand, and finding refuge at Utrecht. Froissart, however, places his arrival in Paris, where he stayed about a year (*ib.*), not earlier than 1389. But this cannot be reconciled with his subsequent statement that Oxford was forced to leave France, where he had been treated with distinction in spite of the enmity of the seigneur de Couci, after the conclusion of the three years' truce with England, for this was signed on 18 June 1389. He may not have yet left Paris when De la Pole died in the following September, bequeathing such property as he had with him to his fellow exile (MALVERNE, p. 217; WALSINGHAM, ii. 187).

At Oxford's request King Charles wrote to his aunt, the Duchess of Brabant, requesting her to give him an asylum, and he fixed his residence at Louvain, paying occasional visits to a neighbouring castle, which he borrowed from a knight of Brabant. Archbishop Neville, another exile of 1388, lived with him (FROISSART, xiv. 32–4). He did not live to benefit by Richard's eventual reversal of the proscription of the Merciless parliament. In the course of a boar hunt in 1392 the animal turned upon Oxford and inflicted a wound which caused his death (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 186; OTTERBOURNE, i. 181). Walsingham (ii. 212) asserts that he died in great distress and poverty. Sir John Lancaster, who had shared his exile till his death, received a pardon in the parliament of January 1393 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 249, 303). It was not until September 1395 that

Richard ventured to have Oxford's embalmed body brought over and solemnly interred with his ancestors in Earls Colne priory. He himself was present, and had the cypress coffin opened in order that he might look once more on the face and clasp the hand of his friend. The ceremony was attended by Oxford's mother, by Archbishop Courtenay, and many other bishops, abbots, and clerics. But most of the nobles absented themselves, 'not yet having digested their hatred of the dead man' (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 185). The funeral cost nearly 300*l.* (BELTZ, p. 302).

Our authorities supply but scanty materials for a portrait of Oxford. Those who resented his meteoric advancement over the heads of older and more experienced men professed themselves unable to discover any merit in him that could justify such a preference, and some of them fell back upon the magic spells of a friar in his household as the only possible explanation of the extraordinary influence he won over the king (WALSINGHAM, ii. 140, 160). There is no reason to suppose that they did him much injustice. In his Irish commission he had a chance of showing his mettle, but, whether the fault was his own or Richard's, the opportunity was let slip. His treatment of his wife cannot be justified, and he seems to have made no attempt to restrain the king's naturally headstrong and violent temper. The case would have to be put much more strongly if it were safe to attribute the change in Richard's tactics from 1388 in any measure to Oxford's removal from the scene. He left no issue; the earldom of Oxford was revived in favour of his uncle, Aubrey de Vere, tenth earl [q.v.] His divorce was annulled by papal bull in 1389, and Philippa, once more his wife, survived him until 1411–12, being always called Duchess of Ireland (MALVERNE, p. 218; BELTZ, p. 303; WYLIE, iii. 115). It is thought that the tomb at Earls Colne, surmounted by an effigy with the piked horn headdress, may be her resting-place (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 166). It has been called Lancecrona's.

Oxford's mother, who was fined and imprisoned under Henry IV (1404) for proclaiming that Richard II was still alive, died on 25 Jan. 1413 (*ib.* vi. 164; WYLIE, i. 417, 426–8; ii. 46; *Test. Vet.* i. 182).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–84, vols. i–ii.; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana; Malverne's Chronicle (in Polychronicon, vol. ix.); Continuations of Knighton's Chronicle and of the Eulogium Historiarum, Annales Ricardi II (with Trokelowe) and Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, all in Rolls Ser.; Monk of Evesham's Chronicle and Otterbourne's Chronicle, ed. Hearne; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique du Religieux de St. Denys, ed. Bellaguet; Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richard Deux (ed. Engl. Hist. Soc.); Leland's Collectanea, ed. 1770; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage: Doyle's Official Baronage; Wallon's Histoire de Richard II; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV.]

J. T–T.

VEREKER, CHARLES, second VISCOUNT GORT (1768–1842), was the second son of Thomas Vereker of Roxboro, co. Limerick, by his wife Juliana, sister of John Prendergast Smyth, first viscount Gort [see under PRENDERGAST, SIR THOMAS]. Vereker, who was born in 1768, was descended from a family of Flemish extraction, long settled in co. Limerick. At the age of fourteen he entered the royal navy, and, serving as a midshipman in the Alexander in the squadron under Lord Howe, participated in the relief of Gibraltar in 1782. Though so young an officer, Vereker's gallantry on this occasion received the warm acknowledgment of his commander; but after a few years' service he retired from the navy and purchased a commission in the army. In 1790 Vereker was returned for the borough of Limerick to the Irish parliament. He retained this position until the union, when he was returned for the same constituency to Westminster, and he held this seat down to his succession to the peerage in 1817. In 1798 Vereker was appointed to the command of the Limerick militia, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in that capacity was in charge of the garrison at Sligo at the time of the French invasion during 1798. After his victory at Castlebar the French general, Humbert, desiring to form a junction with the Ulster insurgents, marched on Sligo at the head of his whole force of sixteen hundred men, and on the morning of 5 Sept. he arrived at Colooney, a village within five miles of that town. Vereker, who had only three hundred men at his disposal, had received orders not to risk an engagement, but believing that the French force at Colooney represented only a detachment of the main army, he marched out to meet it. By skilful handling of his small force Vereker, after holding the enemy at bay for nearly two hours, contrived to effect his retreat to Sligo with but trifling casualties to his own troops. He was, however, himself severely wounded in the engagement. Humbert, conjecturing from his audacity that he was supported by the main body of the British army under Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT

LAKE], diverted his march from Sligo, a change of purpose which had a marked effect on the campaign, and accelerated the final defeat of the French. For his services Vereker was voted the thanks of the Irish parliament, received a sword of honour from the city of Limerick, and was awarded the privilege of adopting the motto 'Colooney,' with a grant of supporters bearing the flag of the Limerick militia.

Vereker was a vigorous opponent of the union, against which he voted, declaring in his place in the House of Commons in 1799 that 'having defended his country with his blood, there was nothing in the gift of the crown that could tempt him to betray it by his vote.' In 1807 Vereker was appointed a commissioner of the treasury for Ireland. He also held the honorary offices of constable of Limerick Castle and governor of Galway. He succeeded his uncle in the peerage of Gort on 23 May 1817, and was elected an Irish representative peer in 1820. Though he acted in general with the conservative party, Viscount Gort voted for catholic emancipation, and was a supporter of the Irish Corporation Act. Vereker died at Dublin on 11 Nov. 1842. He was twice married: first, on 7 Nov. 1789, to Jane, widow of William Stamer of Carnelly, and daughter of Ralph Westropp of Attyflyn, who died on 19 Feb. 1798; and, secondly, on 5 March 1810, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Palliser of Derryluskan, co. Tipperary. He had issue by both marriages, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John Prendergast Vereker, third viscount.

[Burke's Peerage; Dublin Univ. Mag. vol. xix.; Webb's Compendium; Annual Register; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. L. F.

VERELST, HARRY (*d.* 1785), governor of Bengal, was a grandson of Cornelius Verelst, the flower-painter, whose eldest son was his father. He was brought up by his uncle, Willem Verelst, the portrait-painter [see under VERELST, SIMON]. About 1750 he entered the service of the East India Company and went to Bengal. In February 1757 he was appointed to take charge of the company's factory at Lakhipur, and to receive from the officers of the government the effects taken from that place by Suraj ud Dowlah. In the following April, when on his way to Calcutta, his party was attacked and made prisoners by the nabob's troops, whose commander produced orders prohibiting the passing and repassing of Europeans, and a declaration repudiating the treaty by which the effects were to be restored. After the battle of Plassey he was released, and became a member of the Bengal council. In that capacity he joined in a protest (November 1760) against Governor Vansittart's deposition of Meer Jaffier [see VANSITTART, HENRY, 1732–1770]. From 1761 to 1765 he was in charge of the province of Chittagong. Clive referred to him in 1764 as one of those on whom he relied for the re-establishment of affairs in Bengal; and Verelst was in June of that year appointed a member of the select committee, who were independent of the Bengal council, and constituted a kind of cabinet. As supervisor of Burdwan and administrator of the province of Midnapur, which offices he held in 1765-6, he introduced useful reforms and increased the company's revenue. In July 1765 Verelst, acting under Clive's instructions, carried on successful negotiations with the nabob at Moorshedabad, and soon afterwards was despatched by him to Calcutta to remonstrate with Governor Sumner for yielding material privileges of the select committee to the council of Bengal. In May 1766 he was continued as a member of the former, and during Clive's absence acted as governor. On his departure in the following January Verelst succeeded to his position, his appointment as governor of Bengal being confirmed by the directors on 17 May 1767. He held the office till the end of 1769. Clive, whose policy he continued, was in constant and intimate correspondence with him.

During Verelst's government Bengal was reduced to a state of great impoverishment owing to the want of specie and the demands made upon its revenue by the assistance given to Madras in the war with Hyder Ali. But trading beyond the province was prohibited in April 1768, and the vizier of Oudh, Sujah Dowlah, was compelled to reduce his forces by the treaty of January 1769. In taking leave of the company in December 1769 Verelst, writing to his successor, John Cartier, earnestly advised that the company should take no further step in the direction of sovereignty, that its governing body should be free from commercial views and connections, and that the special functions of the council and select committee should be precisely defined. He also recommended that the grand mogul should be kept in dependence upon it, and that the vizier of Oudh should be managed by appeals to his vanity.

In 1770 Verelst returned to England with an easy fortune. He married and settled at Aston Hall, near Sheffield, which he purchased from Lord Holdernesse. But he was ruined by litigation resulting from the measures he had taken in Bengal to repress the officers' mutiny and put down illegal

trading, and he was ultimately obliged to retire to the continent. Verelst's prosecutions were prompted by Willem Bolts [q. v.], who had been dismissed and sent to England by him. On 15 Dec. 1774 he was condemned to pay 5,000*l.* damages, with costs, for false imprisonment in one case; in another the following day 4,000*l.*, and similar cases were afterwards decided against him. He died at Boulogne on 24 Oct. 1785, and was buried at Minster in the island of Thanet. He married, in 1771, Ann, daughter and coheiress of Josiah Wordsworth of Wadworth, near Doncaster. By her he had four sons and five daughters. Verelst was a man of strict integrity and great industry, and his judgment was highly valued by Clive, his intimate friend, who, however, seems to have thought him wanting in firmness.

In reply to Bolts's attack on the Bengal administration Verelst published in 1772 a quarto volume entitled 'A View of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the English Government in Bengal.' The work is of value not merely as a successful refutation of the charges made against himself and other officials, but also for its statistical information and the historical documents printed in its copious appendices. Moreover, its lucid style and general impartiality commended it to succeeding historians, such as Mill, Malcolm, and McCulloch.

[Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 920; European Mag. p. 394; Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, ii. 166; Verelst's View of Bengal; Mill's Hist. of British India, ed. Wilson, 4th ed. iii. 308–9, 392, 413 et seq., 431–2, 450; Malcolm's Memoirs of Clive, chs. xiii-xvii.; McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Economy, p. 104; Ann. Reg. 1774 pp. 170–1, 1775 p. 97, 1776 p. 120, 1778 p. 191; S. Nicol and T. Davie *v.* Verelst and others, 1775, fol.; see arts. Bolts, Willem, and Clive, Robert, Lord.]

G. Le G. N.

VERELST, SIMON (1644–1721?), flower and portrait painter, born at the Hague in 1644, was younger son of Pieter Verelst, a painter, originally of Antwerp. The name of Vander Elst or Van der Helst, shortened into Verelst, was well known in Holland, especially at Dordrecht, where Pieter Verelst first settled. He painted portraits and also small peasant scenes in the manner of Ostade, Sorgh, and other painters, for whose works his pictures have often been mistaken. In 1642 he settled at The Hague, where he became a prominent member of the guild of St. Luke, of which his sons, Harmen and Simon, were also members in 1666. Simon Verelst excelled in flower-painting, his works being remarkable for their finish and exactness, and as rivalling those of the famous flower-painter of that date, Rachel Ruysch. He seems to have come to London in 1669, and lodged near Jan Looten [q. v.] in St. James's market, where he was seen by Samuel Pepys. In his diary for 11 April 1669, Pepys says that he visited Looten, who 'by accident did direct us to a painter that was then in the house with him, a Dutchman, newly come over, one Evereest [*sic*], who took us to his lodging close by, and did show us a little flower-pot of his drawing, the finest thing that ever, I think, I saw in my life; the drops of dew hanging on the leaves, so as I was forced again and again to put my finger to it, to feel whether my eyes were deceived or no. He do ask 70*l.* for it; I had the vanity to bid him 20*l.* But a better picture I never saw in my whole life, and it is worth going twenty miles to see it.' Verelst's flower-paintings were quickly the fashion of the day. The second Duke of Buckingham urged him to attempt portraiture, and he painted a small portrait of the duke surrounded with fruit and flowers. The novelty of treatment became fashionable, and Verelst's services were eagerly competed for by the court and nobility (cf. Peck, *Desiderata Cur.* 1732, bk. vi. p. 44). Portraits with floral accessories conspicuous in the composition are frequently met with in private collections. One of the Duchess of Portsmouth is at Hampton Court. Verelst became inordinately vain and conceited, and regarded himself as the god of flowers and a king of painters. Matthew Prior celebrated his paintings in verse. The Earl of Shaftesbury, however, was so much disgusted with Verelst's behaviour that he declined to sit to him. At last Verelst's excessive conceit produced a disordered mind, and he was placed in confinement. Although he recovered partially, he lost his vogue as an artist, and died in Suffolk Street about 1721. Six portraits, including the king and queen, were in James II's collection. In 1685 Verelst was employed at Windsor to paint the portrait of the Duchess of Norfolk, and was subsequently an important witness in the suit brought by her husband against the duchess for criminal conversation with Sir John Germaine.

Harmen Verelst (1643?–1700?), painter, elder brother of the above, painted portraits and flowers. He resided till 1667 at the Hague, and then removed to Amsterdam. Subsequently he visited France and Italy, and settled for some time in Vienna. Towards the close of his life, about 1683, he came to England, and died in London about 1700. He is said to have been buried in St. An-

drew's, Holborn. He left a son, Cornelius Verelst, a painter, born in Holland in 1667, died in London in 1734, and a daughter, Maria Verelst, born at Vienna in 1680, who studied painting under her father, and eventually came to London, where she worked with and in the manner of her uncle Simon, in whose house she resided. She had considerable success as a painter, and died in London in 1744.

WILLEM VERELST (*fl.* 1740) was son of Cornelius, and born in London, where he practised as a portrait-painter. About 1740 he painted for the East India Company two portraits of John Dean, a sailor, who saved one of the company's ships. One of these portraits is in the National Portrait Gallery. He painted a portrait of Tobias George Smollett [q. v.], the novelist, in 1756. A portrait group by him is at St. Giles's, Dorset, the seat of the Earl of Shaftesbury. Harry Verelst [q. v.] was Willem Verelst's nephew.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; information from Dr. A. Bredius and Dr. C. Hofstede de Groot.] L. C.

VERGIL, POLYDORE (1470 ?–1555 ?), historian, born at Urbino in Italy about 1470, was son of George Vergil. His great-grandfather, Antony Vergil, had been doctor of physic and philosophy and reader in the university of Paris; one of his brothers, John Matthew Vergil, professor of philosophy at Pavia, died young; another, Jerome Vergil, was a merchant who lived for some time in London. From an account of himself which he gave in 1509 to James IV of Scotland, it appears that he studied at Padua, but before that he seems to have been at Bologna. At some uncertain time he became secretary to the Duke of Urbino, his patron in literature. He certainly remained for some time at Padua, and there his earliest known work, an epistle prefixed to the Venetian edition of the 'Cornucopie' of Nicolaus Perottus, published in 1496, was composed. This work he is said to have collated with a manuscript in the ducal library at Urbino. It was at Padua, too, according to his own statement, that he wrote the two books by which he became widely known, the 'Proverbiorum Libellus' or 'Adagia,' and the 'De Inventoribus Rerum.' The 'Proverbiorum Libellus' was printed at Venice in 1498 (cf. DUPLESSIS, *Bibl. Paréмiologique*, p. 80), and dedicated to the Duke of Urbino; it was the first collection of the kind (FERGUSON), and its popularity may be gauged by the rapid succession of the editions which appeared (Venice 1500, Strasburg 1511, Basel 1521, 1525, 1550). Its publication led to a slight dispute with Erasmus, who claimed that his 'Adagia' appeared first. Polydore Vergil pointed out the true state of the case in the preface to the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' in 1499, and then Erasmus explained that he had not heard of Polydore Vergil's work when he published his own. On this Polydore Vergil was mollified, and the relations between the two, though occasionally strained, were thenceforth friendly. Still Polydore Vergil thought it well to discuss the question of priority in the epistle to Richard Pace which is found in the 1521 edition of the 'Adagia' (FERGUSON).

But the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' was far more popular. It was written at the request of the Duke of Urbino, and, according to Vergil's own account, was composed in nine months. It was published at Venice from the press of De Pensis in 1499, and in all somewhere about a hundred and ten editions have appeared. About thirty of these consist of translations or abridgments into Italian, Spanish, French, German, and English. At first the work consisted of three books. Five more were added, probably first in the Basel edition of 1521 (FERGUSON, who doubts the existence of the supposed 1517 edition). The Latin text took final shape not later than 1544, possibly earlier; the first English abridgment appeared in 1546 (see FERGUSON for much curious information as to the English editions). Polydore Vergil in many parts of his writings shows a tendency to rationalism, and various statements in the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' offended the clergy. It was, therefore, put on the 'Index,' and later, in 1576, an expurgated edition was printed at Rome and others forbidden.

Polydore Vergil became chamberlain to Alexander VI, whose papacy lasted from 1492 to 1503. His relative, Adrian de Castello [q. v.], had been made collector of Peter's pence in England about 1489, but had been resident at Rome as Henry VII's representative since 1492. Probably by his influence Polydore Vergil was appointed sub-collector, and came to England in 1501 or possibly (cf. BUSCH, p. 396) in the early part of 1502. His first clerical preferment in this country was the rectory of Church Langton, Leicestershire, to which he was presented by Sir Nicholas Griffin on 6 Nov. 1503. That he was intimate with Henry VII his history affords abundant evidence, and it was Henry himself who in 1505 asked him to write a history of England. From this time accordingly much of his leisure was occupied by that work. Adrian de Castello, though not in England, had been made

bishop of Hereford in 1502, and when, in 1504, he was translated to Bath and Wells, Polydore Vergil acted as his proxy at the enthronement. About 1507 he was made prebendary of Nonnington in the cathedral of Hereford, and on 6 Feb. 1507–8 archdeacon of Wells and prebendary of Brent. He cannot have been much at Wells. He lived a literary life in London, corresponding with his friends in Italy (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 246, ii. 168) and occupied in writing books; once he is mentioned as buying horses for the Duke of Mantua. He presented hangings for the choir of Wells cathedral which Leland saw with Polydore Vergil's arms, a laurel tree vert on ground argent supported by two crocodiles proper, worked in them; they were there, says Burton, in his day, 1636. On 16 April 1507 Polydore Vergil was collated to the prebend of Scamlesby in the cathedral of Lincoln.

Wood states, what other authorities confirm, that Polydore enjoyed the friendship of the learned, in particular of Fox, More, Pace, Linacre, Tunstall, and Latimer. In his history he speaks kindly of Lily and Colet; one of Lily's sons was called Polydore, probably after him. In all his historical work he gives evidence of zealous personal investigation. The interesting letter which is extant from him to James IV of Scotland (printed in *Polydore Vergil's History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xii), besides containing some biographical particulars, asks for the names and deeds of the Scottish kings. He had in vain, he says, sought for this information from James's chaplain. James did not comply with the request, Ruddiman suggests because he thought that Scottish history could be best written by Scotchmen; and thus Hector Boethius came to take these matters in hand. Gawin Douglas [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld, however, just before his death, about 1522, gave the required information, which Polydore Vergil gratefully acknowledged.

On 22 Oct. 1510 Polydore Vergil was naturalised without paying the usual fees, and, owing doubtless to the favour of the king, he was in 1513 excused from paying extra subsidy due from him as a foreigner. On 11 June of the same year he was collated to the prebend of Oxgate in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1514 he decided to go to Rome, and on 26 Feb. in that year Henry wrote to Leo X commending him and saying that he wished to revisit his native land after twelve years' absence (printed in *History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xi).

The events which follow are obscure. In February Vergil returned from his visit to Rome, during which Wolsey apparently expected his aid in obtaining a cardinal's hat; but a letter dated 3 March, in which he made indiscreet references to Wolsey's ambition, was intercepted, and on 11 April 1515 Andrew Ammonius [q. v.] brought definite charges against Vergil of vilifying Wolsey and of forging dispensations. Vergil was thus seriously compromised, and he was put in prison. Henry VIII wrote to Leo on 22 May 1515 explaining the cause of this step, and asking that Ammonius should be appointed in his stead. Sir Henry Ellis cannot be right in saying that Ammonius was formally made sub-collector on 26 March 1515, unless the appointment was antedated.

Vergil's imprisonment occasioned great excitement. Leo X, Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, and the university of Oxford petitioned the king for his release. In September 1515 Polydore Vergil addressed himself to Wolsey in terms which show, as does his subsequent letter to Mary, how thoroughly pagan he was (printed in *History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xv). It appears that Vergil was released before 24 Dec. 1515. Although he lost his subcollectorship, he managed to retain his benefices. His imprisonment made him a determined enemy of Wolsey, and his view of Wolsey, as recorded in his history of England and copied by writer after writer, held the field until recent years.

On 12 March 1516 the pope wrote that he required Vergil at Rome at once. He was in England again in 1517. In 1521 Erasmus, writing to Pace, mentioned that Frobenius was printing some of Polydore Vergil's works, a reference doubtless to the edition of the 'De Rerum Inventoribus' which then appeared. In 1522 he was so far restored to favour that he was again treated as a native in respect of the clerical subsidy.

In 1523 he wrote offering Erasmus help and money. On his side Erasmus was grateful for his liberality, and helped Vergil with regard to the printing of his books. While passing an autumn vacation in the country in 1524 (FERGUSON), Vergil composed a commentary on the Lord's Prayer with an epistle to Fisher prefixed. It seems to have appeared for the first time (*ib.*) in the edition of the 'Proverbs and Inventions' published in 1525. It was afterwards often printed with the 'Inventions,' and, with that book, appeared in Italian in 1543. Professor Ferguson cannot confirm Ellis's surmise that it was printed separately about 1554.

In the course of his studies for his history of England he edited in 1525 the work of Gildas for the first time. Tunstall

lent him one manuscript, which he collated with one in his own possession.

On 6 June 1533 Polydore Vergil had license to go beyond the sea on business, with six horses and six servants. He probably went a little later, as we know from the dedication to his history that he was in London in August 1533. This work, upon which he had been engaged for twenty-eight years, was now ready for publication. It was dedicated to Henry VIII, and printed at Basel by Bebelius, 1534, fol. The title of the first edition runs 'Polydori Vergilii Urbinatis Anglicæ Historiæ Libri xxvi.' A second edition was published at Basel in 1546. In both these the history is brought down to 1509. The third edition, Basel, 1555, fol., comprised twenty-seven books, and brought the history down to 1538. Later editions were: Basel, 1557, fol.; Ghent, 1556–7, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; Basel, 1570, fol.; Leyden, 1651, 8vo. Thysius, who edited the last, overlooked the reign of Henry VIII while the book was passing through the press, and ultimately inserted it at the beginning. Sir Henry Ellis edited for the Camden Society in 1844 the reigns of Henry VI, Edward IV, and Richard III, and in 1846 the first eight books, comprising the period prior to the Norman conquest, from a manuscript translation of the Tudor period, Royal MS. 18, C. viii. and ix. in the British Museum.

Vergil was an Italian, a Roman catholic, a despiser of Brute, of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and of Arthur, a contemner of Wyclif and the lollards. Many passages wounded national or religious prejudices. The most notable of his antagonists were Leland, whose 'Codrus sive Laus et Defensio Gallofridi Arturii Monumetensis contra Polydorum Vergilium' is contained in the fifth volume of his 'Collectanea;' and Sir John Price [q. v.], whose posthumous 'Historiæ Brytannicæ Defensio' was directed against Vergil. More serious are the charges, somewhat inconsistent, of burning the records that he had used, or of shipping them off to Rome. Burton needlessly, but ably, defended him against the former charge (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, III. i. 538). According to Gale, a shipload of documents sailed from Rochester Bridge (see upon the whole question Sir Henry Ellis, *History*, pp. xx, &c.)

Vergil's historical method was far in advance of anything that England had then known. Unlike preceding chroniclers, he wrote a history on modern lines, attempted to weigh authorities, and told a connected story. As an authority he is invaluable for the reign of Henry VII, with whose aims and character he thoroughly sympathised, and he realised fully the changes which marked the passing away of the middle ages (cf. Busch, *England under the Tudors*, transl., p. 397; Gairdner, *Early Chroniclers*, p. 306; Ellis, passim; for another view, Markham in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 254). When he comes to the time of Henry VIII he is not so trustworthy, owing to his bias against Wolsey. The substance of his history became, through the medium of Hall and later writers, common property. It is curious to note that, having served as a source for Hall's chronicle, Polydore used Hall himself in his last part.

Polydore Vergil seems to have caught the contemporary spirit of religious indifferentism. There is no record of his having, as archdeacon of Wells, taken the supremacy oath, but he signed the articles of 1536; in this year he acted as proctor for Cardinal Campeggio, and as proctor in convocation for the cathedral chapter. He is supposed to have visited Italy between 1536 and 1547 (Ferguson), but he cannot have stayed there long. His health now, it would appear, began to fail (*Historia*, ed. 1557, p. 619). On 29 Sept. 1539 he was four and a half years in arrears with the rent of his house (4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum), but on 9 July 1540 he was one of those present at the process as to Anne of Cleves and signed the judgment of convocation. He was in London in 1543.

In 1547 he signed the declaration in favour of communion in both kinds. He was now very old and ill, and probably anxious about the rate at which religious matters were moving ('turbata Anglia in patriam rediit'), and so he decided to return to Urbino. On 2 June 1550 he obtained a warrant enabling him to depart, and at the same time to continue to hold Nonnington and his archdeaconry. The warrant spoke of him in very honourable terms, referring to his 'long, painful, and acceptable service.' On 13 Oct. 1551 he received a hundred marks, and on 1 Nov. three hundred crowns of the royal bounty, apparently for his travelling expenses. It seems that he sold the archdeacon's house at Wells, and it remained in private hands until a few years ago, when it was bought for the theological college.

From Urbino he wrote a letter to Queen Mary on her accession, dated 5 Aug. 1553. The date of his death at Urbino is doubtful. Ugolini (*Storia dei Conti e Duchi d'Urbino*, ii. 343) says that he died in 1555. His successor in the archdeaconry was collated in 1554 during his lifetime. Oxgate was given to John Brabant on 19 Dec. 1555, owing, it is stated, to the death of Polydore Vergil.

But he is recorded as presenting to South Brent as patron on 13 Jan. 1557. His successor at Nonnington was admitted on 21 May 1558. According to Peter a Sancto Romualdo in the continuation of Ademar's 'Chronicle,' he died in 1562. Andrew Thevet in his 'Virorum Illustrium Historia' gives the same date. The balance of evidence seems in favour of 1555. He was buried in the Duomo.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Polydore Vergil published: 1. 'De Prodigiis,' the preface to which is addressed to the Duke of Urbino and dated 1526. Ferguson thinks that the British Museum copy (Basel, 1531) is the first edition; another edition appeared in 1533. It was reprinted with the 'De Inventoribus Rerum,' Basel 1544 (Fabricius says 1545), Leyden 1644, Amsterdam 1671. An Italian translation by Baldelli, with Polydore Vergil's other dialogues, appeared, Venice 1550. With the works of Julius Obsequeus and Camerarius it was printed in Latin at Basel 1552, and Lyons 1553. An Italian translation of the three writers by Damiano Maraffi (Lyons, 1554) is perhaps the most interesting edition on account of the woodcuts; an illustrated French translation of the three appeared at Lyons in 1555, and a Latin one, poorer but also illustrated, Lyons, 1589. 2. 'Divi Joannis Chrysostomi de perfecto Monacho Principe Libellus.' The dedication to Erasmus is dated 1528; it was at Erasmus's request that the translation of the fragment from Greek was undertaken. It was first published at Basel in 1533 (Ferguson), 8vo. Later it was reprinted with the 'Proverbs,' Basel, 1550, 8vo. 3. 'De Patientia et ejus fructu libri duo,' 'De Vita Perfecta,' and 'De Veritate et Mendacio.' These three dialogues were written apparently in 1543; the epistle to the Duke of Urbino prefixed to that on patience is so dated. The edition (mentioned by Bale) of Basel, 8vo, 1545, in which they were printed together with the 'De Prodigiis,' is probably the first. They appeared in Italian by Baldelli, Venice, 1550 (see above). Polydore Vergil contributed a preface to the treatise on 'Matrimony' by William Harrington [q. v.] which appeared without date before 1528. He also wrote notes on Horace which were included in Höniger's edition, Basel, 1580.

Bale vaguely mentions one or two other works which cannot be identified. There seem to have been one or two manuscripts which have perished; one, the 'Cronica Polydori,' was in the Royal Library in the days of Henry VIII (cf. Fabricius, vi. 308). A most interesting letter from Richard Mulcaster to Abraham Ortelius contains a reference to Polydore Vergil's works, which, like a similar reference in a letter from Janus Jacobus Boissardus to Ortelius, suggests that he published other volumes than those that are now extant.

[The most important sources of information are Professor Ferguson's pamphlets and article in Archæologia, li. i. 107, on the bibliography of the De Inventoribus Rerum; Ellis's prefaces to the 2 vols. of the History of Engl. published by the Camden Society; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. i. 538; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, vii. iii. 1014; the Calendared Letters and Papers Henry VIII, first five vols.; Bale's Scriptores, fol. 223, and the prefaces to Polydore Vergil's own works. See also Dennistoun's Lives of the Dukes of Urbino, ii. 110–12, 446; Sanuto's Diarii, ed. Stefani, v. 233, 238, 240; Beckmann's Beyträge zur Geschichte der Erfindungen, iii. 571–8; Reusch's Der Index, i. 154–5, 469; Gairdner's Early Chroniclers; Jortin's Erasmus, i. 11, 54, &c., ii. 344, 345, 717; Knight's Erasmus, pp. 169–70; Erasmus's Epistolæ (ed. Lond. 1642), pp. 669, &c; Rawdon Brown's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII, i. 88, ii. 66, 320; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. i. 161, 518, ii. 204; Brewer's Henry VIII, i. 28, 31, &c; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 13, 24, 190, iii. 435, Fasti Oxon. i. 8, 31, 117; Stevenson's ed. of Gildas, pref. pp. xvii, &c; Foxe's Acts and Mon. i. 322, ii. 69, &c. v. 279, 742; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 67, 3rd ser. i. 55, iv. 487, 5th ser. i. 308, 338; Leland's Itin., ed. Hearne, iii. 107; Proc. of Somerset Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc. xxxiii. 108; Reynolds's Wells Cathedral, p. 224; Wells Cath. MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), p. 223; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 25, 35, 107; Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, (1202–1509) p. 936, (1509–19) p. 129, (1527–33) p. 794; Hessels's Eccl. Lond. Bat. Ex. Arch. i. 250, 469; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, p. 332. For a detailed criticism of his history during the reign of Henry VII, see Busch in England under the Tudors, vol. i.; several references to its importance for the reign of Henry VIII will be found in Brewer's Henry VIII, e.g. i. 21. There are many references, mostly expressing disapproval, in Strype's Works, and in the publications of the Parker Society; see the general indexes. Notes very kindly furnished by Professor Busch and Professor Ferguson. Information most kindly obtained at Wells by Mr. Walter Hobhouse, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Hobhouse, Mr. T. S. Holmes, and Canon Church.] W. A. J. A.

VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE (1500–1562), reformer, known as Peter Martyr, son of Stefano Vermigli, by his first wife, Maria Fumantina, was born at Florence on 8 May 1500. His father, who had been a follower of Savonarola, lost several children in infancy, and vowed to

dedicate any that lived to the Dominican saint, Peter Martyr (*d.* 1252). His mother taught him Latin; his studies were pursued under Marcello Vergilio. At the age of sixteen he entered on his novitiate in the Augustinian cloister at Fiesole, his sister Felicita entering the convent of St. Peter Martyr. His father's disapproval of this step has been inferred from his leaving part of his property to the Albergo de' Forestieri for the benefit of the poor. At Fiesole he had access to a fine library, and applied himself to biblical study. In 1519 he was transferred to the convent of St. John of Verdara, near Padua, and studied for eight years at the university of Padua, attaining the degree of D.D. To master the philosophy of Aristotle he learnt Greek. He was first employed as a public preacher in Lent 1527 at Brescia, then at Rome, Venice, Pisa, and elsewhere. In the intervals between the preaching seasons (Advent and Lent) observed by Augustinians, he lectured on Scripture in various convents of his order; at Bologna he learned Hebrew by help of a Jewish physician, named Isaac; at Vercelli he renewed a friendship with Benedict Cusano, and lectured on Homer at his request. By 1530 he was elected abbot of the Augustinian monastery in Spoleto, and 'reformator' of his order. Showing great capacity, he was promoted, three years later, to be prior of the important convent of St. Peter at Aram at Naples. Here he fell in with the commentaries on the Gospels (1527) and the Psalms (1529) by Martin Bucer [q. v.], and read also Zuingli's 'De Vera et Falsa Religione' (1525). Like Bernardino Ochino [q. v.], he came under the influence of Juan de Valdés, and was associated with his evangelical conferences. In his convent church he began to lecture to large audiences on the first Epistle to the Corinthians. The Theatins accused him of error regarding purgatory, and Toledo, the viceroy, forbade his preaching. The prohibition was removed on appeal to Rome, where he had influential friends among the cardinals, including Reginald Pole [q. v.], his contemporary at Padua. His health was impaired by a fever, and in the latter half of 1541 he was transferred to Lucca, as prior of St. Frediano, and visitor-general of his order. At Lucca he did much to promote biblical studies, engaging John Emmanuel Tremellius [q. v.] to teach Hebrew. His safety was endangered by measures taken against heresy by the cardinal bishop of Lucca, Bartholomew Guidoccioni. Summoned in August 1542 to a chapter of the order at Genoa, Vermigli fled from Lucca with three friends, hid for a short time in Pisa, where he celebrated the Lord's Supper in secret, and made his way to Ochino at Florence. Vermigli had already made his plans for leaving Italy; he advised Ochino to the same course, and furnished money for his journey to Geneva. Two days later (? 25 Aug.) Vermigli started for Zürich. Finding no opening there, he pushed on to Basle, with no better prospect. The death of Capito (1541) had made a vacancy at Strasburg. On Bucer's invitation, Vermigli went thither on 16 Nov. 1542; the senate appointed him professor of theology, and for five years he prelected on parts of the Old Testament with great reputation. Here he married his first wife, Catherine Dammartin of Metz, who had left a convent, having adopted evangelical views.

In 1547 Cranmer invited Vermigli and Ochino to England, charging John Abell (*d.* 1569), a London merchant, with the conduct of their journey. Abell's account of expenses (126*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* from their outfit) at Basle to their arrival in London—from 4 Nov. to 20 Dec.—is still preserved (*Ashmole MSS.* No. 826). Cranmer received them at Lambeth, and obtained for each of them a pension of forty marks, secured by letters patent. Vermigli was followed by his friend Giulio Terenziano, known in England as Julius. In February 1548 Vermigli was incorporated D.D. at Oxford, and appointed regius professor of divinity at the end of March. He succeeded Richard Smith, D.D. [q.v.], deprived. Smith attended his lectures (on the Epistles to the Corinthians), and challenged him to a disputation on the eucharist, which was fixed for 4 May 1549. Accounts differ as to whether Smith appeared. According to Wood and Strype, the discussion, which actually began on 28 May, lasted four days, Vermigli's opponents being William Tresham (*d.* 1569) [q.v.], William Chedsey or Cheadsey [q. v.], and Morgan Philipps or Philippes [q. v.] (Strype, *Cranmer*, ed. Barnes, 1853, i. 289). Vermigli and Tresham each published accounts of the disputation. Vermigli believed in a real presence, conditioned by the faith of the recipient. On 20 Jan. 1550–1 he was installed in the first canonry of Christ Church. His wife and the wife of Richard Cox (1500–1581) [q.v.] were 'the first women, as 'twas observ'd, that resided in any coll. or hall in Oxon' (Wood). Hence the windows of his lodgings, which looked into Fish Street, were often broken, 'especially in the night time,' by indignant papists, and he removed to the lodgings of the second canonry in the cloister, and built in the garden 'a fabric of stone' two stories high, as a study (demolished, March 1684, by Henry Aldrich [q. v.])

Vermigli's share in the preparation of the prayer-book of 1552 has been variously estimated, but seems to have been limited to advocacy of alterations proposed by Bucer before his death. These changes were in some instances adopted; other objections were met by emendations made by English bishops, especially Ridley. Vermigli was placed on the commission (11 Nov. 1551) of eight (six divines and two laymen), selected from a larger commission (6 Oct.) of thirty-two, for reformation of the ecclesiastical laws (CARDWELL, *Documentary Annals*, 1839, i. 95). He came up to London as Cranmer's guest at Lambeth. The new code had already been drafted in the previous reign, under Cranmer's superintendence; it was now revised by Cranmer and Vermigli, the phraseology being corrected by Walter Haddon, LL.D. [q. v.], and was published in 1571, 4to, but never authorised (see CARDWELL's reprint, 1850, with information based on Harl. MS. 426, containing great part of the original). Vermigli returned to Oxford on the dissolution of parliament (15 April). The Strasburg authorities were anxious for his return thither; but Edward VI would not permit it.

Early in 1553 Vermigli's wife died of fever, and he was for some months prostrated by the same disorder. On the accession of Mary he was kept prisoner in his house for six weeks, Henry Siddall or Syddall [q. v.] being charged to prevent his escape. His friend Terenziano, with William Whittingham [q. v.], petitioned the privy council at Richmond for a license enabling him to leave the kingdom. Through the interest of Sir John Mason [q. v.] he was allowed to come up to London; he stayed with Cranmer at Lambeth, and on 13 Sept. obtained a safe-conduct from the queen. Gardiner stood his friend, and found him money for his journey. He sailed for Antwerp, and reached Strasburg on 29 Oct.

Opposition to his reappointment as professor was raised by Jean Marbach (1521–1581), head of the Strasburg consistory, on the ground that he had receded from the Lutheran doctrine of the eucharist. Vermigli made a conciliatory statement of his position, but declined to subscribe the Wittenberg concordia of 1536. The senate was with him, and on 1 Jan. 1554 he was restored to his former place. In May Calvin invited him to take charge of the Italian church at Geneva, but he declined. In 1555 he gave hospitality to John Jewel [q. v.], and his house became a rallying point for a number of English exiles repelled by the internal disputes at Frankfort. Renewed opposition to his eucharistic teaching rendered his position at Strasburg untenable. An invitation from Zürich to succeed Conrad Pellican in the chair of Hebrew reached him in May 1556. He at once accepted it, and removed to Zürich in July 1556, taking Jewel with him.

At Zürich he married for the second time. He declined renewed invitations to Geneva (1557) and to Oxford (1561). With Jewel, Cox, John Parkhurst (1512?–1575) [q. v.], Edwin Sandys (1516?–1588) [q. v.], Thomas Sampson [q. v.], and others, he maintained a constant correspondence on English affairs. On the invitation of Anthony, king of Navarre, he took part in the colloquy of Poissy (9 Sept.–19 Oct. 1561), speaking in Italian to gain the ear of Catherine de Medicis. His own account of the colloquy, continued by William Stuckius, who accompanied him, is printed by Hottinger (*Hist. Eccles.* 1665, vii. 714 seq.) The journey was too much for him, and his health began to fail. He was seized with fever on 4 Nov., and died at Zürich on 12 Nov. 1562. A silver medal bearing his likeness was sent to his English friends. His portrait (on a panel) is in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, and has been several times engraved.

He married, first, Catherine Dammartin (died without issue 15 Feb. 1553), described by George Abbot [q. v.] as 'reasonably corpulent, but of most matronlike modesty,' and skilled in cutting 'plumstones into curious faces.' She was buried in the cathedral at Oxford, near the tomb of St. Frideswide. In 1557 a commission against heresy, headed by James Brooks [q. v.], sought evidence of her heresy, with a view to burning her body; none was obtained, as the persons examined 'did not understand her language.' Cardinal Pole sent an order to Richard Martial or Marshall [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, for the disinterment of the body, as it lay near that of the saint. Martial transferred the corpse to a dungheap in his stable. In 1558 an ecclesiastical commission deputed James Calfhill [q. v.] to superintend the reinterment. The remains were identified, and, purposely mingled with supposed relics of St. Frideswide, were buried at the north-east end of the cathedral, after an oration ending 'hic requiescit religio cum superstitione' (see Calfhill's 'Historia de Exhumatione' in HUBERT's *Historia*, 1561, 8vo). Vermigli married, secondly, Caterina Merenda, a native of Brescia, and member of the Italian church at Geneva, by whom he had two children who died in infancy, and a posthumous daughter, Maria, who married Paul Zanin. His widow married Lodovico Ronco, a merchant of Locarno.

Vermigli's chief publications were the following: 1. 'Theses propositæ ad disputandum publice,' Strasburg, 1543, fol. 2. 'Oratio de Utilitate . . . Ministerii,' Strasburg, 1543, fol.; in English, 1583, fol. 3. 'Una semplice Dichiaratione sopra gli XII Articoli della Fede,' Basle, 1544, 4to (translated into Latin, with title 'Symboli Expositio'). 4. 'Tractatio de Sacramento Eucharistiæ' [1549], 4to; gives his account of the Oxford discussion; often reprinted; translated into English by John Udall, with title 'A Discourse or Traictise' [1550], 4to. 5. 'An Epistle unto . . . the Duke of Somerset,' 1550, 8vo; translated by Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.] 6. 'Defensio doctrinæ . . . de . . . Eucharistia,' Zürich, 1551, 4to (against Stephen Gardiner [q. v.]; often reprinted). 7. 'Aristotelis Ethicæ cum . . . Sacra Scriptura collatæ,' 1555 (Cantù). 8. 'In Epistolam . . . ad Romanos . . . Commentarii,' Basle, 1558, fol.; often reprinted; translated into English, with title 'Most learned and fruitfull Commentaries . . . upon . . . the Romanes,' 1568, fol. 9. 'Defensio sui contra R. Smithæi . . . de Cœlibatu,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. 10. 'Dialogus de utraque in Christo natura,' Zürich, 1561, 8vo. 11. 'Epistolæ duæ ad Ecclesias Polonicas . . . de negotio Stancariano,' Zürich, 1551 (Cantù). Posthumous were: 12. 'Loci Communes sacrarum literarum,' Zürich, 1563, fol.; often reprinted; translated into English, with title 'The Common Places of . . . P. Martyr,' 1583, fol. (has prefixed 'oration,' by Josias Simler, on his life and death). 13. 'Chorus alternatim Canentium,' 1563 (broadsheet). 14. 'In librum Judicum . . . Commentarii,' Zürich, 1563, fol.; translated into English, with title 'Comentaries . . . upon the Booke of Judges,' 1564, fol. 15. 'In . . . libros Samuelis . . . Commentarii,' Zürich, 1564, fol.; often reprinted. 'Preces Sacræ ex Psalmis Davidis,' 1564, 16mo; translated into English by Charles Glemham, with title 'Most godly Prayers . . . out of David's Psalmes,' 1569, 8vo. 16. 'In . . . priorem ad Corinthios Epistolam . . . Commentarii,' 1569, fol.; prepared for publication at Oxford, and dedicated to Edward VI. 17. 'Questions proposées & Resolues,' 1571, 8vo. 18. 'Epistre . . . à quelques Fidèles touchant leur abjuration' [Geneva ?], 1574, 8vo. 19. 'A briefe Treatise concerning . . . Dauncing' [1580], 8vo; edited by Rob. Massonius. 20. 'In Aristotelis Ethicorum . . . librum primum . . . Commentarius,' 1582, 4to. 21. 'De Libero Arbitrio . . . et Prædestinatione,' Zürich, 1587, fol. 22. 'An Deus sit . . . author peccati. An Missa sit sacrificium,' Zürich, 1587, fol. 23. 'In Lamentationes . . . Jeremiæ . . . Commentarium,' Zürich, 1629, 4to; edited by J. R. Stuckius. His judgment on vestments will be found in 'A briefe Examination' [1559], 4to; a prefatory letter by him is prefixed to Jewel's 'Apologia,' edition of 1581 and subsequent ones; extracts from his writings were edited in 1849, 8vo, by George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.]; an unpublished letter was edited in 1850, 8vo, by William Goode, D.D. [q. v.]

[The primary source for Vermigli's life is the Oratio de Vita et Obitu by Josias Simler, 1563, in English, 1583; the Leben by F. C. Schlosser, 1809, and the Leben und ausgewählte Schriften by C. Schmidt, 1858, are founded mainly on Simler; the best study in English is in Young's Life and Times of Aonio Paleario, 1860, i. 397–493 and appendix, where use has been made of the Zürich Letters printed for the Parker Society; the Discorso in Cantù's Gli Eretici d'Italia, 1866, ii. 69–80, is a good summary, with some few additional particulars. Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 326; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 126; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Oxon. 1674, i. 267 seq.; Strype's Cranmer and Strype's Eccles. Memorials; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, i. 141; McCrie's Hist. of the Reformation in Italy, 1833, pp. 144 seq.; Zürich Letters (Parker Soc.,) ed. Hastings Robinson [q. v.], 1842–5, 2nd edit. 1846; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), ed. Robinson, 1846–7; Benrath's Bernardino Ochino, 1875, pp. 72 seq.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon 1891, iii. 981.] A. G.

VERMUYDEN, Sir CORNELIUS (1595?–1683?), engineer, born probably about 1595, was son of Giles Vermuyden of St. Maartensdyk, in the island of Tholen, Zealand, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Cornelius Warkendyk of the same place (*Visit. London*, 1633, ii. 310; Van der Aa, *Woordenboek*, xix. 184). His native place afforded him exceptional facilities for studying the principles and practice of embanking and reclaiming lands from the sea, and his skill in this profession apparently led to a demand for his services in England. He is improbably said to have noticed the possibility of reclaiming Hatfield Chase in Yorkshire when in attendance on Prince Henry, who died in 1612; but the earliest authentic mention of him in England occurs in 1621. In September of that year the Thames had broken down its banks near Havering and Dagenham in Essex, and Vermuyden was employed to repair the breaches and drain the marshes (Sir W. Dugdale *Hist. of Imbanking*, p. 82). In the following year he professed to have accomplished his task, and spent 3,600*l.* on it; the commissioners of sewers for the county, however, declared that he had accomplished little, and that the land was in

a worse condition than before (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 470, 475). They accordingly refused to pay his charges; but in July 1625 the king granted him a considerable portion of the reclaimed land as compensation (DUGDALE, p. 82; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 63). In February 1624–2 Vermuyden had also undertaken to drain three hundred and sixty thousand acres of fen land in the counties of Northampton, Lincoln, and Cambridge, of which he and his colleagues in the venture were to receive fifty thousand acres in free gift, and twenty thousand more to which was attached the obligation of keeping the rest dry (*ib.* 1619–1623, p. 353).

In 1626 Vermuyden undertook to drain Hatfield Chase in the isle of Axholme; on 13 June 1628 he was granted 2,600 acres in Missen Levels, and on 11 July Hatfield Chase and other lands at a rent of 150*l.* a year. These were supplemented in 1629 by a grant of a third of the lands he had reclaimed for a fine of 16,000*l.* (*ib.* 1628–9, pp. 160, 206; GARDINER, viii. 292). The undertaking was financed by capitalists in London, Amsterdam, and Dordrecht, and workmen were imported from Holland. From the first it met with great opposition. The foreign workmen were unpopular, the reclamation of the marshes proved injurious to many who had earned a living by fishing or snaring ducks, and their resentment took the form of cutting the embankments and attacks on the Dutch workmen. The latter were, moreover, bitterly annoyed when Laud refused to allow them to worship after their own fashion in chapels which Vermuyden had in the contract been empowered to erect. Vermuyden endeavoured, by offering to compensate those who suffered by the draining of the fens and to employ English workmen, to calm the agitation. The matters in dispute were submitted to the arbitration of Wentworth and Hutton; they drew up an award by which the rights of the commoners were guaranteed. It was confirmed by the court of exchequer, but did not end Vermuyden's difficulties. Many hostile criticisms were passed on his engineering methods, and his disagreement with Sir Philiberto Vernatti and others of the adventurers eventually led him to part with his interest in the undertaking and sell Hatfield Chase (Manuscript History of Hatfield by Abraham de la Pryme [q.v.] in *Lansd. MS.* 897, ff. 191–3). He was, however, knighted on 25 Sept. 1628, or on 6 Jan. 1628–9, and on 10 July following granted an addition to his arms; in 1633 he was naturalised as 'Sir Cornelius Pharmedo' by the Scots parliament (*Acta Parl. Scot.* v. 58).

This disappointment did not prevent Vermuyden from engaging in similar ventures. About 1629 he was concerned in a contract for draining Malvern Chase in Worcestershire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. i. p. 457), and in that year the commission of sewers entered into a contract with him for draining the 'Great Fens,' afterwards called the Bedford Level. The same difficulties recurred, and the commissioners persuaded Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], to undertake the work. He appointed Vermuyden engineer, and in 1637 the work was declared completed. This was far from being the case, and eventually after much wrangling Charles I took the matter into his own hands. For his information Vermuyden drew up in 1638 his 'Discourse touching the Great Fennes;' it was not printed until 1642 (London, 4to, ordered to be printed 25 Feb. 1641–2), when Andrewes Burrell immediately replied with his 'Exceptions against Sir Cornelius Virmudens Discourse' (London, 1642, 4to), in which he accused Vermuyden of misrepresentation, and attacked his methods of engineering. His criticisms have been endorsed by modern writers, and it has even been said that subsequent engineers had to begin by unlearning all that Vermuyden taught and practised (see WELLS, *History of Bedford Level*, 1830, i. 92–289, for an elaborate account of the undertaking, and a severe condemnation of Vermuyden's methods; a more favourable view is taken in SMILES's *Lives of the Engineers*, i. 19–45). Charles, however, reappointed Vermuyden to the post of engineer. In the opposition which the scheme met with from the commoners, Cromwell is alleged to have sided with the latter (GARDINER, *History*, viii. 297; cf. art. CROMWELL, OLIVER), and the outbreak of the civil war put a stop to the progress of the undertaking.

As soon as the war was over, William Russell, fifth earl and afterwards first duke of Bedford [q. v.], resumed his father's project for draining the fens; and again, in spite of the opposition of a rival engineer, Westerdyke, Vermuyden was appointed to direct it. The work was recommenced in 1649, and brought to completion in 1652. The reclaimed land was, however, only dry in the summer, and remained of comparatively little value until the end of the eighteenth century (*Journal Roy. Agric. Soc.* 3rd ser. ii. 124). The 'southern level' still remained to be drained, and Vermuyden continued to act as director-general; he also attended meetings of the company, with his son, until 4 Feb. 1655–6. He was

then ordered to account for sums of money received by him to expedite the works; he failed to do so, and his share of the lands was sequestered to meet the demand (WELLS, i. 256–7).

Meanwhile, 'on 23 Sept. 1653 one of Cromwell's confidants—probably Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, the drainer of the Fens,' was sent to Holland with 'the most astounding proposal ever made by an Englishman to the minister of a foreign state' (GARDINER, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, ii. 349; THURLOE, ii. 125; another paper, however, addressed to Cromwell, extant in the *Rawlinson MSS.*, and printed in THURLOE, iii. 652, on the possibility of the Swedes taking up the cause of Charles II and invading England, is attributed to Mr. John Vermuyden). The proposition was for a perpetual alliance, offensive and defensive, between England and Holland, mutual admission to civil rights, war against all princes maintaining the inquisition, and the partition of the remainder of the globe between the two powers, the whole of Asia falling to the Dutch, and the two Americas, with the exception of a portion of Brazil, to the English. The project originated with Vermuyden, but it met apparently with the approval of Cromwell and his party in the council of state (GARDINER, ii. 350–1; VERBAEL, pp. 149–53; GEDDES, i. 364). The Dutch somewhat naturally declined this extraordinary overture, and the negotiation dwindled down to a question of alliance between the two powers.

Henceforth Vermuyden sinks into obscurity; his projects had resulted in great pecuniary losses, and he was compelled gradually to sell almost all his land, his last days being spent in poverty. The most various dates are assigned to his death. Wells (*Hist. Bedford Level*, i. 256–7) maintained that Vermuyden died in February or March 1655–6, soon after the appropriation of his lands by the Bedford company; but in the summer of that year he had turned his attention to Sedgemoor, which he was endeavouring to drain (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 76; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, pp. 132, 337–8), and a bill enabling him to make an arrangement with the commoners was introduced into parliament on 27 Dec. (BURTON, *Parl. Diary*, i. 259). Either he or his son was elected F.R.S. on 20 May 1663 (THOMSON, *Royal Soc.* App. p. xxiii), and according to one account Sir Cornelius died on 27 Sept. 1665. Colonel Chester, however, identified him with the 'Cornelius Fairmeadow, eques auratus,' who was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, on 6 April 1683, letters of administration being granted to his widow on the 20th (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 35, 8th ser. iii. 478).

Vermuyden married, about 1625, Katherine, daughter of Allsaints Lapps (*sic*) of London, and had a numerous family. He had seven children before 1635, all born in the parish of St. Dionys Backchurch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 593); the baptisms of six and burials of five are recorded in the registers of that church between 1628 and 1638 (Harl. Soc.) Cornelius, the eldest, born probably in 1626 in some other parish, is said to have been the colonel in the parliamentary army; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Compton Reade (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 152), was a shareholder in the Bedford Level Company, and was elected conservator in 1663; he had, however, left England before the Restoration, and his shares were eventually transferred to others. Before the end of the century Abraham de la Pryme [q. v.], the son of one of Sir Cornelius's original colleagues, was unable to trace the fortunes of the Vermuyden family (PRYME, *Diary*, Surtees Soc., pp. 126 sqq.; a Cornelius Vermuyden was, however, resident in Middlesex in 1690. Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. v. 14). Another son, Charles, baptised on 22 Dec. 1637, graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 June 1661, was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1662, and married in 1667 Mary Upton of Hendon, Middlesex (MUNK, *Royal Coll. of Phys.* i. 308; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; CHESTER, *Lond. Marr. Lic.* col. 1385; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 152). Descendants of Vermuyden's daughters, one of whom, Deborah, married Sir Francis Bickley, and another, Elizabeth, Sir Thomas Peneystone, still remain (*ib.* 6th ser. ii. 99, 8th ser. iii. 429, 478, iv. 152). In his old age Vermuyden seems to have married a second wife, Dionysia Stonhouse.

The Colonel Vermuyden who was active on the parliamentary side during the civil war was not Sir Cornelius, nor, as has always been assumed, his eldest son Cornelius, who was only seventeen in 1643. His christian name began with B, and possibly he was a younger brother of Sir Cornelius. He led a forlorn hope of dragoons at Winceby on 11 Oct. 1643 (MARKHAM, *Life of Fairfax*, p. 120), was colonel in command of five troops of horse, and was quartermaster-general to Manchester, and in this capacity probably commanded his second line at Marston Moor (Mr. C. H. Firth in *Trans. Royal Hist. Soc.* 18 Nov. 1898). In May 1645 he was detached from Fairfax's army with 2,500 troops to reinforce

the Scots, rejoining Fairfax near Newport Pagnell in June. Just before the battle of Naseby he obtained leave to go to Holland on urgent private matters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5 passim; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 57, 65; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 452, 456, 463; RUSHWORTH, v. 282; VICARS, *Gods Ark*, p. 42; SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, pp. 23, 29, 32; GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 211, 237).

[Vermuyden's Discourse, 1642; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–56 passim; Lansd. MSS. 205 art. 24, 899 ff. 53 sqq.; Rawlinson MS. A. 12, ff. 109, 119; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. p. 398, 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 3, 6, 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. i. p. 457, ii. 17, 20, 29, iii. 149; Commons' Journals; Thurloe's State Papers; Rushworth's Collection; Ludlow's Mem. ed. Firth, i. 120; Baillie's Journals (Bannatyne Club), ii. 276; Diary of Abraham de la Pryme (Surtees Soc.); Sir W. Dugdale's Hist. of Imbanking, 1662, pp. 82, 145; Samuel Wells's Hist. of the Drainage of Bedford Level, 1830, i. 92–289; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i, 160; Stonehouse's Hist. of Axholme, 1830; Carlyle's Letters of Cromwell, i. 217; Masson's Milton, iii. 327, 334; Markham's Life of Fairfax, pp. 120, 201, 205, 207; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, ed. 1874, i. 19–45; Clarke's 'Agriculture and the House of Russell' in Journ. Roy. Agric. Soc. 3rd ser. ii. 124–6; Wiffen's Mem. of the House of Russell; J. S. Burn's Foreign Refugees, p. 101; Cunningham's Alien Immigrants, 1898, pp. 208–11; Gardiner's Hist. of England, Civil War, and Commonwealth and Protectorate, passim; Chambers's Journal, x. 213; Visitation of London (Harl. Soc.), ii. 310; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 21, 4th ser. i. 484, 5th ser. vii. 429, 6th ser. ii. 55, 99, 8th ser. iii. 429, 478, iv. 152, 297; Notes supplied by Mr. C. H. Firth.] A. F. P.

VERNEUIL, JOHN (1583?–1647), sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library, was born at Bordeaux about 1583, and was educated at the protestant university of Montauban, where he graduated M.A. He is said by Haag (*La France Protestante*) to have become a refugee in England on account of his religion, but when admitted as a reader in the Bodleian Library his object in coming to this country is described as having been the furtherance of his studies. The entry in the register was as follows: 'Jan. 31, 1608. Joh. Vernulius, A.M. in partibus transmarinis, et in Angliam in majorem bonarum artium profectum adventus' (Wood MS. E. 5, Bodl. Libr.) He was at first (as we learn from the dedication to Sir Thomas, first baron Leigh, and his wife, of the translation of J. Cameron's tract, *infra*) 'refreshed' in England with a 'liberal maintenance' by Sir Thomas Leigh of Stoneleigh, and for some years 'belonged,' he says, to his grandson, the above-named first Lord Leigh. Wood tells us that he was afterwards assisted at Oxford by the authorities (among others) of Magdalen College. He was matriculated at Magdalen College at the age of twenty-five on 4 Nov. 1608, but did not proceed in the regular course of graduation, being at length only incorporated as M.A. from his native university on 13 Dec. 1625. He was appointed sub-librarian of the Bodleian in 1618, in which year entries are first found in his handwriting in the library registers (not, as stated by an evident misprint in the *Annals of the Bodleian Libr.*, in 1647, which was the year of his death). In 1644 he was ill (apparently of the plague) for fourteen weeks. His death took place at his house at the Eastgate in Oxford, at the end of September 1647; he was buried on the 30th of that month in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East, 'at which time,' says Wood, 'our public library lost an honest and useful servant, and his children a good father.' Of his children, a son Peter paid over some money on his father's account to the library after his death. Verneuil was succeeded as sub-librarian of the Bodleian by John Berry, M.A., of Exeter College.

His publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the King's Maiesty at Greenwich, the 15th of Iune, 1615, by Master Peter du Moulin, newly translated out of French into English by I.V.,' Oxford, 1620, 4to; dedicated to the curators of the Bodleian. 2. 'A Tract of the Soveraigne Judge of Controversies in matters of Religion; by John Cameron . . . Divinity Professor in the Academie of Montauban; translated into English by John Vernevil, M.A.,' Oxford, 1628, 4to. 3. 'La descouverte de la cautelle du cœur de l'Homme, par Daniel Dyke; trad. de l'Anglois par Jean Vernueil' (*sic*), Geneva, 1634, 12mo; dedicated to Charles Herbert, son of Philip, earl of Pembroke, on his leaving Oxford, which was at the age of fifteen. 4. 'Catalogus interpretum S. Scripturæ . . . in bibl. Bodleiana; accessit elenchus auctorum . . . in libros Sententiarum, Aquinatis Summas,' &c.; appended, anonymously, to John Rouse's 'Appendix ad Catalogum Librorum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana,' Oxford, 4to, 1635. 5. 'A nomenclator of such Tracts and Sermons as have beene printed or translated into English upon any place of Holy Scripture,' Oxford, 1637, 12mo; 2nd edit., entitled 'A nomenclator [&c.] now to be had in the most famous and publique Library of Sir Thomas Bodley in Oxford,' Oxford, 1642, 12mo; dedicated 'to the faithfull ministers of the Gospel.'

A translation by one 'I. V.' of a homily, by Phil. de Mornay, on St. Matthew xvi. 18, printed at Oxford in 1615, has been supposed to be his work (MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, 1895, p. 103), but the only ground for the reasonable supposition is the identity of initials.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 221; Haag's La France Protestante, 1859, ix. 470; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Macray's Annals of the Bodl. Libr. 2nd edit. 1890, pp. 98–9, 103–5, 486. In Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, 1887, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 309, we find John Vernulio admitted as a white-bread baker, 17 Jan. 1621–2. Possibly the sub-librarian was driven to eke out his subsistence for a time in this trade.]

W. D. M.

VERNEY, SIR EDMUND (1590–1642), knight-marshal and standard-bearer to Charles I, born in 1590, was the second son of Sir Edmund Verney, knt., of Penley, Hertfordshire, and Claydon, Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1599), by his third wife, Mary Blakeney, widow, first, of Geoffrey Turville; secondly, of William St. Barbe. His father was a prominent country gentleman of Elizabeth's time, strongly protestant and patriotic, high sheriff for Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and one of the five captains commanding the Hertfordshire musters levied to oppose the Great Armada. His elder son, Sir Francis Verney [q.v.], dissipated his portion of the estates.

The second Edmund, who inherited Claydon, had 'his mind accomplished in all active, useful, and manly knowledge.' He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 9 March 1603–4, but left the university without a degree (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) 'When education had made him a compleat man, he bethought himself that he was born to labour. After some time spent with my Lord Goring to see the Low Country wars, and some sallies out with my Lord Herbert and Sir Henry Wotton to see the Courts of France and Italy, he returned so well accomplished as to be recommended to the service of Prince Henry' (LLOYD, *Memorials*). Sir Thomas Chaloner, his neighbour at Steeple Claydon, was the prince's governor, and his uncle, Francis Verney, his falconer. Edmund Verney was knighted on 7 Jan. 1610–11, and was sent to Madrid, where Lord Digby was ambassador. Prince Henry's death was one of the great sorrows of his life; he shared his master's protestant principles and his love for simplicity of worship. In 1613 he was appointed to the household of Prince Charles, and in 1622 the Duke of Buckingham made him lieutenant of Whaddon Chase, and he began to take his share in the serious business of the county. In 1623 Sir Edmund was among the gentlemen sent by King James to follow Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain, and he was one of the few who reached Madrid. There he gave offence to the Spaniards by defending the deathbed of Washington, the prince's page, against the proselytising zeal of a Roman catholic priest; 'they fell from words to blows;' the king of Spain demanded the dismissal of all Charles's protestant attendants, but Gondomar interfered. Sir Edmund remained with the prince till they all left Madrid, when he parted with a fine family jewel, 'a cross of ten thick table-diamonds,' to his master, to furnish him with another farewell present, in addition to the great store he had brought from England. He was returned as member for Buckingham in February 1624, for Aylesbury in 1628, for Chipping Wycombe in 1640, for the Short and the Long parliaments.

Charles I gave Sir Edmund a pension of 200*l.*, and appointed him in 1626 for life knight-marshal of the king's palace, which gave him a general supervision of the palace; he was to take cognisance of all causes in the king's household and within twelve miles of the court, to preserve order and prevent the access of improper persons to court; he had a deputy and some half-dozen officers or vergers (BRUCE, *Verney Papers*, p. 123). He kept up the Marshalsea prison, and repaid himself by the profits of his court and the fines imposed on prisoners. During the last years of his life he lost heavily on the Marshalsea and on all his public offices; and the money Charles borrowed from him was repaid with promises and a couple of fine Van Dycks, the king's portrait and Sir Edmund's. Sir Edmund's last loan to the king of 1,000*l.*, which he borrowed from his wife's aunt, Elizabeth Isham, was secured to him on the aulnage (the duty paid to the crown on cloth goods), and his family were involved for years in endeavouring to recover this sum and the arrears of pension due to him for his younger children's fortunes. Other financial ventures turned out badly; he lost money in the Earl of Bedford's scheme for draining the fens, and he was forced to surrender a valuable patent for inspecting tobacco, as Lord Goring and some other courtiers started a fresh company to enrich themselves with this revenue; the patent for restraining the number of hackney coaches for hire in London, in which he had an interest, proved difficult of enforcement. He was the most sanguine of men in financial speculations, a generous friend and liberal landlord. He was 'a reddy and compleat

man for the pleasures of ladies,' and his family was said by the king to be 'the model he would propose to gentlemen.' In parliament 'his dislike of Laudian practices had led both him and his eldest son, Sir Ralph, to vote steadily as members of the House of Commons in opposition to Charles's wishes' (GARDINER, *Hist. Civil War*, i. 4), and greatly against his personal interest, as his younger sons found when they wanted promotion in the army. Much as he disapproved of the king's arbitrary measures, his personal loyalty was unshaken; he accompanied him to the Scottish war in 1639, having made his will. When the army was disbanded a quarrel ensued between Lord Newcastle and Lord Holland; the former chose Sir Edmund as his second, but the duel was prevented.

When the civil war broke out, Sir Edmund and his eldest son, Ralph, found themselves on opposite sides. The royal standard was committed at Nottingham to Sir Edmund's keeping on 22 Aug. 1642; he said, as he accepted the charge, 'that by the grace of God (his word always) they that would wrest that standard from his hand must first wrest his soul from his body.' He entered the war with a heavy heart. 'You,' he said to Hyde, in explaining the motives by which he had been influenced, 'have satisfaction in your conscience that you are in the right, that the king ought not to grant what is required of him. . . . But for my part I do not like the quarrel, and do heartily wish that the king would yield and consent to what they desire, so that my conscience is only concerned in honour and in gratitude to follow my master. I have eaten his bread and served him near thirty years, and will not do so base a thing as to forsake him; and choose rather to lose my life—which I am sure to do—to preserve and defend those things, which are against my conscience to preserve and defend: for I will deal freely with you—I have no reverence for bishops for whom this quarrel subsists' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 4).

On the morning before Edgehill (23 Oct. 1642) Sir Edmund attended the king for the last time at breakfast in a solitary little inn overlooking the field. The struggle round the standard during the battle was furious 'in the extream,' according to Lloyd; 'Sir Edmund adventured with it' among the enemy in order that 'the soldiers might be engaged to follow him. He was offered his life by a throng of his enemies, if he would deliver the standard; he answered that his life was his own, but the standard was his and their sovereign's, and he would not deliver it while he lived, and he hoped it would be rescued when he was dead, selling it and his life at the rate of sixteen gentlemen which fell that day by his sword;' 'he broke the point of his standard at push of pike before he fell,' writes Sir Edward Sydenham in sending the news to Sir Ralph. The hand, faithful in death, was found still grasping the standard, but the body was never recovered.

A portrait in oils, painted in Spain, and another in oils by Van Dyck, are at Claydon House; a marble bust is on a monument in Middle Claydon church.

Verney married, in 1612, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Denton of Hillesden, by whom he had six sons, of whom Sir Ralph (1613–1696) and Sir Edmund (1616–1649) are separately noticed, and six daughters. She died in 1641, and was buried at Claydon.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England and Hist. of the Great Civil War; Verney Memoirs by F. P. and M. M. Verney, vols. i. and ii.; Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.); Lloyd's Memorials; Clarendon's Hist. of the Great Rebellion and Clarendon's Life; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, SIR EDMUND (1616–1649), soldier, born in 1616, was third son of Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] and his wife, Margaret Denton. Sir Ralph Verney (1613–1696) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. Edmund was educated at a private school at Gloucester, at Winchester College (1634), and then at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 Jan. 1635–6, learnt little and got into debt and into disgrace with his tutor, Henry Wilkinson (*d.* 1675) [q.v.] Thence he was removed to the care of Mr. Crowther, rector of Newton Blossomville, formerly his eldest brother's Oxford tutor, who found him 'devoid of the first grounds of logicke or other University learning,' but 'willing and capable.' He entered the army as a volunteer in 1639, joined his father in the king's army on the Scottish border, and from that time proved himself a first-rate soldier, enduring hardships cheerfully, and winning the confidence of his men. With the first money he earned he paid off his Oxford creditors, and, when the war with Scotland was over, joined the army of the states in Flanders in Sir Thomas Culpepper's company. In winter quarters at Utrecht he studied Latin, French, and history seven or eight hours a day at the university, and did much to repair the time wasted at Oxford. He had many disappointments about promotion, though Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, did her best to help him. In 1640 he served again in the English army against the Scots.

Verney sided with the king in the civil war, and suffered heavily for his loyalty; his pay as well as that of his men was constantly in arrears; the grief of his father's death at Edgehill was embittered by the sorrow and indignation he felt that his eldest brother, Ralph, should support the parliament; his portion invested in the aulnage was practically forfeited, and he suffered most of all from the mistakes he witnessed daily in the conduct of his own leaders. In 1642 he served with Ormonde in Ireland, in the savage warfare against unarmed and untrained peasants. 'Nobler spirit never was,' writes Gardiner, 'than that of Edmund Verney, a younger son of Charles's knight-marshal, yet even his temper was lowered by the element in which he worked.' 'The enemy runs from us wheresoever we meet them,' he writes, 'but if we chance to overtake them, we give no quarter, but put all to the sword.' He sent the same report after the taking of Trim; he saw much fighting, and was wounded at Rathconnel. He was knighted in 1644, and made lieutenant-governor of Chester; he served during the two sieges, and was highly valued by Lord Byron and other commanders. After the surrender of Chester, Sir Edmund rejoined Ormonde, to whom he was devotedly attached; and their portraits were painted in Paris by Egmont in 1648, as companion pictures. They returned to Ireland to take part in the last fierce struggle against Cromwell. Sir Edmund had previously been reconciled with his brother.

Ormonde committed the command of his own regiment to his friend, when he sent the flower of his army with Sir Arthur Aston to reinforce the defenders of Drogheda. Sir Edmund wrote thence (9 Sept. 1649) earnestly begging Ormonde to fall on the enemy's camp to make a diversion. He survived the horrors of the assault and Cromwell's massacre of the inhabitants, but the few who had escaped were 'sought out and killed in cold blood.' Among these was Verney, who was enticed, even from the presence of Cromwell, by a certain Roper, who then 'ran him thro' with a tuck' (GARDINER).

His portrait (a head) in oils, by Egmont, is at Claydon House.

[Verney Memoirs, vols. i. and ii., Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. x. 175, and Hist. of the Commonwealth, i. 124, 128, 135; Traill's Social Engl. iv. 92; Clarendon's Hist of the Rebellion, fol. edit. iii. 264; manuscripts at Claydon House.]

M. M. V.

VERNEY, SIR FRANCIS (1584–1615), buccaneer, born in 1584, was eldest son of Sir Edmund Verney of Penley, Hertfordshire, and Claydon, Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1599), by his second wife Audrey Gardner, widow of Sir Peter Carew. Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] was his half-brother. His misfortunes began young; his masterful stepmother (Mary Blakeney) married him as a boy to her daughter by a former marriage, Ursula St. Barbe; and persuaded his father to divide with her son Edmund the property settled wholly upon Francis by his uncle's will. The will was superseded, and the fresh settlement was confirmed by act of parliament (39 Eliz.) in 1597.

Francis was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 19 Sept. 1600. He had all the advantages that a fine face and figure, great personal courage, and a magnificent taste in dress could bestow. His father died in 1599. He was knighted at the Tower on 14 March 1603-4. As soon as he was of age he turned fiercely upon Dame Mary Verney, and appealed to the House of Commons to upset the family arrangement which they had previously sanctioned as unjustly depriving him of his rights during his minority. Famous counsel were employed on each side; Sir Francis lost his case, sold his estates (1607–8), escaped from his wife's sharp tongue, and went abroad, leaving no address. He reached Jerusalem in his wanderings, and is mentioned as attending service at the English embassy in Paris on his return. He was a great traveller, 'fought several duellos,' and squandered his large fortune. At this time Captain Philip Giffard, a connection of the Verneys, commanded two hundred Englishmen, mostly gentlemen volunteers, in the service of Muley Sidan, who claimed to be emperor of Morocco. Sidan's father, Muley Hamet, had received from Queen Elizabeth 'extraordinary favours of good value;' therefore it was not impossible for Englishmen to help Sidan against other aspirants to the throne. But after his defeat in 1607 some of these wild spirits took up a less honourable form of warfare. Philip Giffard was captain of the Fortune, in what was practically a pirate fleet, and Sir Francis Verney is mentioned among his associates, 'making havoc of his own countrymen, and carrying into Algiers prizes belonging to the merchants of Poole and Plymouth' (GARDINER).

There is a tradition that he 'turned Turk, and, being taken prisoner by Sicilians, served them as a galley-slave for two years. William Lithgow [q. v.] found 'the some time great English gallant Sir Francis Verney' in 'extremest calamity and sickness' in the hospital of St. Mary of Pity at Messina in 1615, where he died on 6 Sept. An English

merchant, John Watchin, obtained a formal certificate of his death, which he forwarded with his effects to Claydon, where they are still preserved. The rich stuffs of which his clothes are made, his finely enamelled ring, and his staff inlaid with crosses belie the story told by Lithgow that he became a beggar and a renegado.

A portrait (full length in oils), in the style of the Spanish school, is at Claydon House.

[Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.), 1853; Verney Memoirs, vol. i.; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. iii. 65, 67; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir HARRY (1801–1894), second baronet, country gentleman and member of parliament, whose surname was originally Calvert, was son of General Sir Harry Calvert [q. v.], by his wife Caroline (*d.* 1806), daughter of Thomas Hammersley. Born on 8 Sept. 1801, he was educated at Harrow, and when he was fifteen went on to the military college lately founded at Sandhurst, where he was one of the earliest cadets (1818–19).

He received his commission in the 31st foot, and was sent to Stuttgardt at seventeen as attaché to Sir Brook Taylor's mission, with introductions to the old king's daughters, the queen of Würtemberg and the electress of Hesse Homburg, who entertained him kindly, as did King John of Saxony at Dresden. While abroad he perfected himself in French and German, and studied Italian. On his return in 1820 he joined the 7th fusiliers at Londonderry; served also with the 72nd and 52nd regiments, and then entered the grenadier guards, where he became adjutant; he acted for a time as Sir Herbert Taylor's private secretary at the Horse Guards.

With the zeal to acquire knowledge which distinguished him throughout life, he put himself to school again when he could obtain leave of absence from his military duties. In 1822 he studied with John Marriott (1780–1825) [q. v.], curate in charge of Broadclyst, to whom he became deeply attached; and while in Devonshire he laid the foundation of a lifelong friendship with Sir Thomas Acland and his family.

On the death of his cousin, Mrs. Verney of Claydon House, Buckinghamshire, he assumed the surname of Verney in place of that of Calvert by royal license, dated 23 March 1827. He found himself owner of an estate heavily burdened and long neglected, at a period of agricultural distress and widespread discontent. Giving up his hopes of distinction as a soldier, he prepared to learn the new duties he had assumed with the name of Verney. Before he could settle down, however, as a country squire, his father's old friend, Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], was made governor-general of India, and Sir Harry accepted his offer to accompany him as military secretary; but, falling ill on the voyage out, he was left behind at Rio Janeiro, and never rejoined his chief. He recruited his health by hunting with the Indians and riding wild horses on the Pampas; he made a perilous journey across the snow-covered Andes, collected birds and insects, learnt Spanish, and threw himself into the politics and wars of the small South American states, narrowly escaping death while helping to put down an insurrection at Santiago. At one time he took part in resisting some fresh claims of the papacy which an Italian mission had been sent to assert. Years afterwards he was received at the Vatican by the once obscure young priest—by that time pope of Rome—who had been employed in the business, but Pius IX would tolerate no reference to the circumstances of their former meeting. After a year of romantic adventures, extending to Chili, Sir Harry sailed round Cape Horn in the Volage, commanded by (Sir) Michael Seymour (1802–1887) [q. v.], and returned to Claydon in 1829.

Sir Harry proved himself a model landlord. He drained and reclaimed the land, built and repaired cottages, founded schools, planted trees, and, by taking a much more active share in poor-law work and county business than was usual at that time among the country squires, raised the tone of quarter sessions, and helped to give greater regularity and publicity to the proceedings. He knew George Stephenson, made himself personally acquainted with the working of the new system of railroads, and, with more foresight than his neighbours, he welcomed railways on his estate when other landowners were ordering their gamekeepers to warn off the surveyors or to put an end to their operations by force.

When in 1832 cholera broke out among the duck-breeders of Aylesbury and a panic spread through the town, Sir Harry rendered energetic and fearless service to the sick and dying; later in the same year (1832) he was at Paris during a far more terrible outbreak of cholera, and visited the hospitals. After these experiences he worked arduously to collect funds for a county hospital, the establishment of which at Aylesbury he considered one of the happiest events of his life. During a part of these busy years (1831, 1832, and 1833) Sir Harry was studying at the university of Cambridge as

a fellow commoner of Downing College. Being older than the other undergraduates, he lived chiefly with the fellows and tutors, and enjoyed the friendship of Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] and William Whewell [q. v.]

On 10 Dec. 1832 Sir Harry was returned for Buckingham to the House of Commons, in which he sat (with two short interruptions) for fifty-two years. A liberal in politics, he supported with ardour the abolition of the slave trade and the repeal of the corn laws; he voted for factory legislation, the amendment of the criminal law, the abolition of university tests, of Jewish disabilities, and of the paper duties; in later years he supported the disestablishment of the Irish church, the education act, the abolition of army purchase, and the successive measures for the extension of the franchise. He promoted the social reforms of Lord Shaftesbury, his old schoolfellow at Harrow and intimate friend; he was an active member of the Bible Society, the Church Missionary Society, and the Evangelical Alliance, and was able to render good service to the foreign protestant churches and pasteurs whom he loved to visit. In religious opinion he was of the old evangelical school, but his sympathies were broad.

An early member of the Royal Geographical Society, Verney had a remarkable knowledge of geography and a keen interest in every fresh discovery; he attended the conference at Brussels in 1876, when King Leopold gave him his portrait, and afterwards kept up the acquaintance by correspondence. Sir Harry was one of the founders of the Royal Agricultural Society; he attended its jubilee in 1888, when he was welcomed by the Prince of Wales as the 'father' of the society.

His own political jubilee was celebrated at Buckingham in 1883 amid the congratulations of members on both sides of the House of Commons, in which the borough or the shire of Buckingham had been represented by the Verneys of Claydon since the reign of Edward VI. Two years later the long political connection between Buckingham and its member, described by the Duke of Argyll as 'a rare example of the soundest and best kind of relationship between those who represent and those who are represented in parliament,' came to an end by the disfranchisement of the borough in the Reform Bill of 1885. Sir Harry was then made a privy councillor. He spoke at the Oxford diocesan conference in 1893, and rode his grey pony within a week of his death on 12 Feb. 1894, in the ninety-third year of his age.

Sir Harry married, first, in 1835, Eliza, daughter of Admiral Sir George Hope, one of Nelson's captains at Trafalgar, and sister of Sir James Hope [q. v.], admiral of the fleet; and secondly, in 1858, Frances Parthenope, elder daughter of William Edward Nightingale. By his first wife he had four sons and three daughters. From the date of his second marriage it was Sir Harry's greatest interest and delight to promote the work of his sister-in-law, Florence Nightingale, and he took a leading part in the national aid to the sick and wounded during the Franco-German war in 1870.

He published the 'Journals and Correspondence of General Sir Harry Calvert, Bart.,' London, 1853, besides sundry pamphlets.

A portrait in oils, by George Richmond, R.A., is in the Aylesbury Infirmary, and a replica at Claydon House. A three-quarter-length in oils, by Sir William Richmond, R.A., is at Claydon House, together with a head by Sir G. Hayter, a study for a picture of the House of Commons in 1834. There is a bust, in white marble, by Williamson, and a bronze bas-relief, by H. A. Pegram, is in Middle Claydon church.

[Harrow Reg.; Times, 13 Feb. 1894; Record, 16 Feb. 1894; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; manuscript letters and journals at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir RALPH (1613–1696), first baronet and politician, was the eldest son of Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] and Sir Edmund Verney (1616–1649) [q. v.] was his younger brother. A methodical and studious youth, Ralph was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and married, while still an undergraduate, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Blacknall of Abingdon. His public life began young; he represented Aylesbury in both the Short and the Long parliaments of 1640. Verney was knighted on 8 March 1640–1. His 'Notes of Proceedings in the Long Parliament' were edited by Mr. Bruce for the Camden Society (1845). He was present when the king entered the house to arrest the five members; sat on Strafford's trial, and kept 'very careful notes of the theological revelations and profound arguments' heard in the committee which considered 'the petition and remonstrance' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, i. 150). He was strongly opposed to Laud, and joined with his father in bringing over Archbishop Ussher to preach in London, collecting subscriptions among his friends for his support. He took as careful notes of Ussher's sermons as he did of the debates. Not being fettered, as his father was, by the close personal ties that bound him to the king, Sir Ralph took the parlia-

ment side in the great struggle. 'Peace and our liberties are the only things we aim at,' he wrote; 'till we have peace, we can enjoy no liberties, and without our liberties I shall not heartily desire peace.' Sincerely attached to the church of England, he went into exile in 1643 rather than sign the covenant. His estates were sequestrated in 1646. His wife, after many weary journeys and much soliciting of parliament, got the sequestration taken off, 'as Sir Ralph's delinquency consisted of mere absence from the house' (GARDINER, *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, iii. 312); but when her painful exertions were crowned with success, she died, after rejoining her husband at Blois, in her thirty-fourth year. Sir Ralph mourned her with unalterable devotion for his remaining forty-six years of life. He travelled in France, Italy, and the Low Countries, and was everywhere a generous friend to the exiled English clergy, whom he found living in great poverty in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague. He ventured back to England in 1653.

Sir Ralph, with his instinctive caution, moderation, and love of fair play, was destined to be champion of struggling causes. A triumphant majority soon lost his sympathies; he returned to find his former associates in power, and he suffered severely at their hands. He was imprisoned by Cromwell in 1655 for a supposed share in the royalist plots which he abhorred, and was fined in 1656 by the court of major-generals at Aylesbury. He had abhorrence of military rule, but he refused to act against the Protector. After Richard Cromwell's fall he would not invite Monck to Claydon nor wait upon him during his progress to London, as most of his county neighbours were doing. He reconciled himself, however, to the Restoration when it was accomplished, attended Charles II's coronation, and accepted from him a baronetcy.

Sir Ralph avoided the court, and devoted himself to his county duties as a magistrate and to the improvement of his estate at Claydon. He was ready to stand up against the encroachments of the crown as stoutly as of old. He served for Buckingham in the parliament of 1680, 'among the very few whigs who found their way there.' On the accession of James II he was one of the most ardent supporters of the freeholders of Buckinghamshire against the savage attacks of Judge Jeffreys upon their electoral rights, and in the famous election of 1685 (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, i. 479) he helped to save the county seat, and kept his own in the borough of Buckingham. He was put out of the magistracy by James II, and served in the Convention parliament which welcomed William and Mary.

Sir Ralph died in 1696, in his eighty-fourth year, 'loved and honoured by all the country round.' His voluminous correspondence, arranged and docketed by himself with minute care, is preserved at Claydon House. He outlived his eldest son Edmund and three other children, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, John, who became Viscount Fermanagh in the peerage of Ireland on 16 June 1703, and was father of Ralph Verney (created Earl Verney on 22 March 1742).

A portrait of Sir Ralph as a youth by Cornelius Janssen, in oils, and a three-quarter-length in oils by Sir Peter Lely are at Claydon House. A bust, taken at Rome in 1652, is in Middle Claydon church.

[Verney Memoirs, 4 vols. by F. P. and M. M. Verney, published in 1892–9; Verney Papers and Verney's Notes of the Long Parliament; ed. Bruce (Camden Soc.), 1845, 1853; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, RALPH, second EARL VERNEY and third VISCOUNT FERMANAGH in the peerage of Ireland (1712?–1791), politician, born about 1712, was second son of Ralph Verney, first earl (*d.* 1752), by his wife Catherine (*d.* 1748), daughter of Henry Paschall of Baddow Hall, Essex [see under VERNEY, SIR RALPH]. His elder brother, John, died on 3 June 1737, leaving only a daughter. Ralph was admitted fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 20 April 1733, graduated M.A. in 1735, and succeeded his father in the British parliament as member for Wendover in 1753. He was elected F.R.S. on 20 April 1758. He had several pocket boroughs in connection with his large Buckinghamshire estates. He early recognised Edmund Burke's ability, and gave him his first introduction to parliamentary life by nominating him for Wendover; he had already given William Burke (*d.* 1798) [q. v.] a seat at Great Bedwin. Lord Verney at that time represented the Welsh borough of Carmarthen. In the parliaments of 1768, 1774, 1780, and 1791 he sat for Buckinghamshire; he fought many contested elections in the whig interest against the Grenvilles.

In 1774 the condition of Lord Verney's affairs obliged him to ask Edmund Burke to find another seat (which he did at Bristol), but this made no break in their friendship. 'His private circumstances are very indifferent,' Burke writes; 'indeed I am infinitely far from having any sort of reason to complain of the step which he is going to take. He

will, indeed he must, have those to stand for Wendover who can bear the charge which that borough is to him.' Burke complains bitterly to the Duke of Richmond that Lord Verney's services had not been recognised by the whig leaders. 'I believe no man in England,' Burke wrote, 'without the exception of another has been so indulgent, humane, and moderate a landlord on an estate of considerable extent, or a greater protector to all the poor within his reach.' Burke added that if Verney would have temporised as Lord Temple did, or have joined the court party, for which he did not lack invitation, 'he would have had neither the least uncertainty nor a shilling expense in his election.'

The rivalry between the Verneys and the Temples was not confined to politics. Sir Richard Temple had commenced in 1697 to build a palace at Stowe which was the admiration of the county. Earl Verney boasted that he would make of Claydon a more beautiful house, without the gilding and painted ceilings with which Stowe was resplendent. Soon after his father's death in 1752 he pulled down a wing of the old Claydon House, which he rebuilt on an ambitious scale from the plans of the architect Adam, adding a hall with a lofty dome and a great ballroom. He employed artificers in wood, iron, and plaster who worked under Patrioli, an Italian artist, Lord Verney personally supervising the work with his own admirable taste. Three beautifully decorated rooms remain and a broad marqueterie staircase with a graceful iron balustrade; but his niece and successor pulled down the new wing, which had not been completed at his death.

With this lavish expenditure Lord Verney's money matters went from bad to worse. 'It is past all description, past all conception,' Burke writes, 'the supinesses, neglect, and blind security of my friend in everything that concerns him. He suspects nothing, he fears nothing, he takes no precautions, he imagines all mankind to be his friend.' Burke had reason to know this. In 1769 Edmund and Richard Burke owed Lord Verney 25,000*l.* between them. In 1784, in a schedule of sums due to him are the entries, 'Rt. Hon. Ed. Burke 11,000*l.*, Wm. Burke, esq., 20,000*l.*, do., no security except honour 40,000*l.*' Lord Verney's West India property fell heavily in value, his transactions in East India stocks proved disastrous, blow after blow fell upon him. In 1783 he sued Edmund Burke in chancery for a sum of 6,000*l.* lent for the purchase of Beaconsfield, but failed to establish his claim. Yet, in spite of his losses, Lord Verney's interest was as magnificently supported as ever in a fiercely contested election in 1784, on which the attention of the whole country was fixed. The polling lasted sixteen days, and Verney was defeated by twenty-four votes. His many creditors again pressed upon him, and he was honourably anxious to meet them all. His estates were put in the hands of trustees and lawyers, and, as they were anxiously considering how small a pittance their magnificent client could live upon, another general election burst upon the country. The clamour for the popular candidate drowned all other cries; Lord Verney's agent wrote that he would try to limit his expenses to 12,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* (June 1790). Processions carrying his banners converged on Aylesbury from all the neighbouring districts, two hundred gentlemen breakfasted at Claydon House, three hundred of the meaner sort were fed with the remnants of the meal; he was triumphantly returned, and the county rang with his praises. Then came the crash; bailiffs were put in possession; the sudden death of the countess on 20 Jan. 1791 added to the confusion and gloom at Claydon; the furniture was seized and sold, and tradition says that the master of the house eluded his creditors by escaping in his wife's hearse. Verney died without issue at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 31 March 1791. On his death his titles became extinct. He married, on 11 Sept. 1740, Mary, daughter and coheir of Henry Herring of Egham, a London merchant and a director of the bank of England.

[Verney's Memoirs, i. 16; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, 1789, ii. 287; Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 94, 383; Burke, by J. Morley, English Men of Letters, pp. 30–4; Correspondence of Edward Burke, ed. Earl Fitzwilliam, vol. i.; Fowler's Old Country Life; Worthies of Buckinghamshire, ed. Gibbs, p. 390; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, RICHARD, third BARON WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE (1621–1711), born at Kingston, Warwickshire, on 28 Jan. 1621, was the third son of Sir Greville Verney (*d.* 1642) of Compton Murdac, Warwickshire, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell of Woodrising, Norfolk. His grandfather, Sir Richard Verney (1563–1630), by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Sir Fulk Greville, became possessed of estates in Hertfordshire, Somerset, Cambridgeshire, Leicestershire, Wiltshire, and Staffordshire; he represented Warwickshire in several parliaments of Elizabeth and in the first of James I. There is a monument to him and his wife in Compton Murdac church.

Richard, who became the head of the family upon the failure of the line of his elder brother in August 1683, was sheriff of Rutland in 1682. He was knighted on 1 April 1685, when he presented an address of congratulation to James II, on his accession, from his constituents of the county of Warwick. He was again returned for Warwickshire to the first parliament of William and Mary. In 1694, as a descendant through the heiress of Greville, from Robert Willoughby, second baron, he laid claim to the barony of Willoughby de Broke. The House of Lords, at the end of the third day's hearing, 10 Jan. 1695, 'voted him no peer' (LUTTRELL, iii. 424), but resumed the case a week later. On 4 Feb. the king's counsel was ordered to be heard again and Verney to attend, and on the 13th the question was carried unanimously in his favour (*ib.* iv. 6, 13, 17). He took his seat as a peer on the 27th instant. The case was of some importance as a precedent (see COLLINS, *Proceedings on Baronies by Writ*, p. 321).

The historian of Rutland, James Wright, terms Verney 'a true lover of antiquities and a worthy Mæcenas,' and Dugdale acknowledged help from him in 'the delineation of divers monuments.' A couple of trifles from his pen, 'A Poem on the Safe Arrival of the Prince of Orange in England' and 'In Honorem Legis Oratio,' were printed after his death. Born under the first of the Stuarts, he was within three years of seeing the transference of the crown to the Brunswick line; but he died, aged 90, on 18 July 1711, and was buried in his own chapel at Compton Verney, Warwickshire. Verney was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of Sir John Pretyman of Lodington, Leicestershire; and, secondly, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Dove of Upton, Northamptonshire. By his first wife he had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John Verney, represented Leicestershire in the tenth and twelfth parliaments of William III and the first and fourth of Anne. He died without issue on 31 Oct. 1707. The second son, George (1674–1728), succeeded to the title as fourth Lord Willoughby de Broke; he became a fellow of New College, Oxford, graduating M.A. 1686 and D.D. 1699, and was installed dean of Windsor in 1713, when he also became registrar of the order of the Garter. He died on 26 Dec. 1728, and was buried at Compton Verney. The eldest surviving son, Richard, fifth baron Willoughby de Broke, died without issue in 1752 (*Derby Advertiser*, 6 Feb. 1741).

JOHN VERNEY (1699–1741), youngest son of the fourth and brother of the fifth Lord Willoughby de Broke, was born at Brasted, Kent, in 1699, and matriculated at New College, Oxford, in 1714. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1721, became king's counsel in 1729, and was afterwards attorney-general to Queen Caroline and a justice for South Wales. He resigned the latter office in 1732, but in 1734 was made chief justice of Chester. He represented Downton, Wiltshire, from 1722 to 1734. On 7 Oct. 1738 he was appointed master of the rolls and a privy councillor. He died on 5 Aug. 1741. He married Abigail, only daughter of Edward Harley of Eyewood, Herefordshire, and sister of Robert, earl of Oxford. His son by her, John Peyto Verney (1738–1816), succeeded his uncle as sixth Baron Willoughby de Broke. His two sons by Louisa, daughter of Francis North, earl of Guilford, became successively seventh and eighth barons. They both died without issue. The latter was succeeded as ninth baron by his nephew, Robert John Verney (1809–1862), son of Louisa, wife of Robert Barnard, prebendary of Winchester. He died on 5 June 1862. By his wife, Georgiana Jane, third daughter of Major-general Thomas William Taylor of Ogwell, Devonshire, who died on 7 March 1889, he had three sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest is Henry Verney, tenth lord Willoughby de Broke.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 691–703; Burke's Peerage, 1897; Wright's Antiquities of Rutland, p. 24; Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, pp. 565–72, which gives the Verney pedigrees, plates of the family tombs at Compton, and a prospect of Compton House. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foss's Judges of England; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 442; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

VERNON, EDWARD (1684–1757), admiral, second son of James Vernon [q. v.], secretary of state under William III, was born in Westminster on 12 Nov. 1684. At the age of seven Edward was sent to Westminster school, where, in the course of eight or nine years, he acquired a familiar knowledge of Latin and Greek; he is said to have also studied mathematics and astronomy. He entered the navy on 10 May 1700, as volunteer per order, or king's letter-boy, on board the Shrewsbury, flagship of Sir George Rooke [q. v.], in the operations in the Sound. In March 1700-1 he was appointed—again as a v.p.o.—to the Ipswich; in June he was discharged to the Mary galley, and afterwards from her to one of the ships forming the fleet off Cadiz in the summer of 1702. On 16 Sept. he was promoted by Rooke to be lieutenant of the Lennox with Captain (afterwards Sir William) Jumper [q. v.]

On 25 Sept. the Lennox parted from the fleet and returned to England with a convoy of empty victuallers. In the following spring she took the trade out to Lisbon, returning to the Downs by the end of April. In May she was with the Channel squadron cruising between Ushant and Scilly. In July she went out to the Mediterranean with the Levant trade; in October and November she was at Smyrna; in December she returned to England, and was paid off on 13 March 1703–4. Vernon had already been appointed to the Barfleur, flagship of Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], which he now joined, and in her went out to the Mediterranean, and was present in the battle of Malaga. In December he was moved into the Britannia, Shovell's flagship in the Mediterranean, and at the capture of Barcelona in 1705. On 22 Jan. 1705–6 he was made captain of the Dolphin frigate, and ten days later was moved into the Rye, which he commanded in the Mediterranean during 1706 and 1707, returning to England in October with the fleet commanded by Shovell, but escaping Shovell's fate. On 21 Nov. 1707 he was moved from the Rye to the Jersey of 50 guns, which he took out to the West Indies in the following April, and commanded on that station for the next four years, under Commodore (afterwards Sir Charles) Wager [q. v.] and Commodore James Littleton [q. v.], whom he helped to break up a Spanish squadron off Cartagena, July 1710, and with whom he returned to England in the autumn of 1712. In March 1715 he was appointed to the 50-gun ship Assistance, one of the fleet in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.] in 1715–16, and under Sir George Byng [q. v.] in 1717. She was paid off on 22 Oct. 1717, and for the next eighteen months Vernon was on half-pay. In March 1719 he was appointed to the Mary, a 60-gun ship, and was again with Norris in the Baltic in the summers of 1719–1720–21. He then went on half-pay, and in 1722 was returned to parliament as member for Penryn. In April 1726 he was appointed to the 70-gun ship Grafton, one of the fleet in the Baltic that summer under Sir Charles Wager, and in 1727 under Norris. In the winter she joined the fleet under Wager, at Gibraltar, and returned to England in May 1728, on the conclusion of hostilities with Spain.

It is now not difficult to see that the treaty of Seville insured a speedy renewal of war. Its commercial clauses necessarily led to smuggling on the one hand, to violent repression on the other. The well-known case of Robert Jenkins [q. v.] occurred in 1731, and there were others of a similar kind both before and after. Rear-admiral Stewart, the naval commander-in-chief, could see that the fault lay largely with the merchants at Jamaica (*Engl. Hist. Review*, iv. 742–4); but at home the merchants whose goods were seized could make their complaints heard in parliament, and the angry feeling against the Spaniards gave Walpole's enemies a definite point of attack on the government. In these debates Vernon distinguished himself by his vehement invective. He specially insisted on the weakness of the Spanish colonies; and as Porto Bello was the most hateful of these, being the port from which the guarda-costas fitted out, he urged that Porto Bello should be destroyed. Nothing but determination was needed; it might be done, he himself would undertake to do it, with six ships. It was natural to believe that in promoting Vernon to the rank of vice-admiral, 9 July 1739, and appointing him to the command of an expedition to the West Indies, the government was gladly getting rid of a man who had made himself obnoxious (Campbell, *Lives of the Admirals*, iv. 8); but though this consideration may have had weight, Vernon was not only an officer of longer service and more active experience than any other then available, but was also well and favourably known to Wager, at this time first lord of the admiralty, and to Norris, admiral of the fleet, and in daily consultation with Wager. Far from being, as has been supposed, a mere parliamentary job, Vernon's appointment may be fairly considered as due mainly, if not entirely, to the recommendation of these two men, with whom he had long served.

No declaration of war was made till 19 Oct.; but on 19 July Vernon received his instructions 'to destroy the Spanish settlements in the West Indies and to distress their shipping by every method whatever;' and on the 23rd he put to sea with eight ships of the line and one frigate. The frigate and three of the line-of-battle ships were, however, detached for independent service on the coast of Portugal, and it was with only five ships that Vernon arrived at Jamaica, where he was shortly afterwards joined by Commodore Charles Brown [q. v.] in the Hampton Court. This gave him exactly the six ships that had been spoken of, and with these he came off Porto Bello on the night of 20 Nov. The next morning the squadron stood in to attack, the Hampton Court leading. The fortifications were nasty enough to look at. The entrance of the harbour was narrow and was commanded on the left hand by the Iron Castle (San Felipe

de todo Hierro); on the right, but nearer the town, by the Gloria Castle (Santiago de la Gloria); and was raked by San Geronymo, still higher up. By position, structure, and size, these were formidable; but they had been neglected during the long peace, and though for several months war had appeared imminent, they were quite unprepared for it. Of their two hundred guns, the greater number, especially in the Iron Castle, were dismounted; there were no carriages for them; there was a very small quantity of ammunition; and the garrison was far below even its peace complement. Everything had been left for the morrow; gun-carriages were going to be made; the forts were going to be put in order; for four years the president of Panama had been urging that it should be done, but it was still undone when the English squadron appeared before the fort (Don Dionisio Martinez de la Vega, president of Panama, to the king of Spain, 12 Feb. 1740, N.S., in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, No. 77).

Vernon's order was for his ships to pass into the harbour within two hundred yards of the Iron Castle, giving it as they passed a warm fire, but not staying to silence it. But as the ships drew in with the land, the breeze failed; off the Iron Castle they were becalmed, and the attack thus became more serious than had been intended. The first three ships poured in a close and sustained fire; the Burford, carrying Vernon's flag, was the fourth, and keeping somewhat closer in, her fire and the musketry from her tops drove the Spaniards from their few effective guns. The signal was made for the boats to land, which they did under the very walls of the castle, in front of the lower battery. There was no breach; but the sailors climbed in through the embrasures, and pulled up the marines; and without any further opposition such of the Spaniards as had not already escaped surrendered at discretion. The next day the other forts and the town capitulated; all the ships in the harbour, including three guarda-costas, were taken possession of; the brass guns were carried off; the iron guns were destroyed, and the forts were blown up.

This was the celebrated capture of Porto Bello, the news of which caused the people of England to go mad with excitement and joy. As an achievement of war it was a very small thing, for the Spaniards had done what they could to make it easy; but the feeling against the government was running very high, and Vernon's success was counted as a great party victory. Both houses of parliament voted their thanks; London voted him the freedom of the city; and London and all the principal cities and towns sent congratulatory addresses to the king. Innumerable medals were struck for the use of the people; base in metal, abominable in workmanship, patriotic in sentiment, and all showing Vernon's head with the legend 'He took Porto Bello with six ships.' There are more than a hundred varieties of these in the British Museum (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 70). In different parts of England and Scotland Porto Bellos sprang into existence, and Vernon's Head was, for many years, a favourite sign for the public-houses.

Even before the capture of Porto Bello, Vernon had been considering what operations were to follow, and how, with the force at his disposal, he was to carry out his instructions to 'destroy the Spanish settlements.' His letters at this time are peculiarly interesting, and show how clearly he understood what the policy of England ought to be. 'The most sensible loss to Spain,' he wrote, 'would be to take the island of Cuba from them, as what would be of most detriment to them and service to Great Britain;' but considering, he continued, the populousness of the island, its neighbourhood to the French at Hispaniola, the great cost of transport, and the uncertainty of such attempts, 'the best advice I can think of giving is to lay aside all thoughts of such expensive land expeditions, as all advantages may be better and cheaper procured by keeping a strong superiority at sea in these seas; by which means, let who will possess the country, our royal master may command the wealth of it,' and much more to the same effect (Vernon to Newcastle, 31 Oct. 1739, *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, No. 77). At home, however, neither people nor government had any thought of complying with Vernon's advice, and it was determined to send out to him not only a reinforcement of ships far in excess of what could be wanted for any purely naval purpose, but also a large land force, the whole to be employed as a land expedition.

Vernon, meanwhile, insulted Cartagena by an ineffective bombardment from the sea on 6 March 1740, and reduced and took possession of Chagre on the 24th. Such cruising as was possible was also done, and watch was kept on such Spanish ships as came out to the West Indies; but, from a naval point of view, the event of the year was the issue on 21 Aug. of the celebrated memorandum forbidding the serving out of raw spirits to the ships' companies. In home waters the established daily ration for each seaman was a gallon of beer, and for

this a quart of 'beverage' wine had been substituted on the coast of Portugal or in the Mediterranean; but in the West or East Indies brandy, rum, or arrack had taken its place, and the equivalent measure was half a pint. This was served out 'neat' a little before noon. In the West Indies new rum was so issued, with the result that there was a very great deal of drunkenness and of crime. On 4 Aug. 1740 Vernon addressed a general order to the captains and surgeons of his squadron, and found it to be their unanimous opinion that 'the pernicious' custom of the seamen drinking their allowance of rum in drams, and often at once, is attended with many fatal effects;' it impaired their health, ruined their morals, and made them slaves to every brutish passion. It was also the unanimous opinion that the best remedy was to mix the rum with water, and this was accordingly ordered. Rum was to be 'no more served in species,' but the daily allowance was to be mixed with water in the proportion of one quart of water to each half-pint of rum, and to be served out at two servings in the day, about eleven in the forenoon and about five in the afternoon. It was perhaps the greatest improvement to discipline and efficiency ever produced by one stroke of the pen, and though, as issued by Vernon, only a station order, was very quickly accepted throughout the service and adopted by the admiralty. The seamen did not altogether approve of the curtailment of their privileges, and called the official mixture 'grog,' which is said to have been Vernon's nickname in the squadron —derived, it is said, from his having a grogram boat-cloak. The drink, however, soon became popular, and the name has been hallowed in naval memory by hundreds of traditions. It was only forty years old when Dr. Thomas Trotter [q. v.] described Neptune as ordering his attendant sprites to

> Bid Vernon mix a draught for me
> To toast his native land;

and continued—

> The sacred robe which Vernon wore
> Was drenched within the same [the grog tub];
> And hence his virtues guard our shore,
> And grog derives its name

(*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 168).

The large reinforcement of twenty-five ships of the line under Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Port Royal on 7 Jan. 1740–1, and with it a force of nine thousand soldiers under Brigadier-general Wentworth, who had succeeded to the command on the death of Major-general Lord Cathcart. Nothing more unfortunate could have happened, for Wentworth had neither ability nor experience, but had an enormous amount of self-conceit. The point of attack was left to Vernon's judgment, and he had already decided to reduce Cartagena, which it was thought could scarcely offer any serious resistance to such a formidable armament as was gathered at Port Royal. But the divided command, the incompetence of Wentworth, and the natural antipathy between the two characters caused delays which proved fatal. It was not till 3 March that the fleet came off Cartagena, and not till the 9th could they decide where to land. Two small forts were then reduced, and in the afternoon the landing began; but as Wentworth could not make up his mind as to what guns or stores he wanted, everything was put on shore, and thus four days were wasted. Vernon urged on the general that, to the army, delay was most dangerous, for the wet season was approaching. Wentworth laid the blame on the engineers. Vernon replied that wilful delay was treachery, and that any engineer guilty of it ought to be tried by court-martial and shot. It was, however, not till the 23rd that the soldiers had their batteries ready for the attack of Fort St. Luis, which defended the left or northern side of the Boca-Chica. San Luis was then reduced in a leisurely way, after which the ships cut the boom that blocked the Boca-Chica, and passed into the harbour. On 1 April Vernon wrote announcing this success, and expressing a hope that the city must soon fall. The people at large took an anticipation for a reality, and struck medals to celebrate the conquest, and sang ballads, such as—

> We did so cannonade, and such breaches we made,
> And so many of their houses set in a flame,
> They did submit to fate and the town surrender
> To Admiral Vernon, the scourge of Spain.

They were leaving Wentworth out of the reckoning. The troops did not land till the 5th, and though Vernon urged that even then an immediate assault on San Lazaro—a hill fort which dominated the city—would be successful, and that the surrender of the city must follow as a matter of course, Wentworth refused to attempt it till he had allowed the Spaniards four days more to recover from their panic and strengthen their defences. Contrary, then, to all advice, Wentworth resolved to assault, and, having made no preparations, was beaten off with very great loss. Nothing further was done or could be done. The wet season set in,

and the men were falling down very fast. Vernon was very angry, but, as he had no command over the soldiers on shore, he could do nothing beyond endeavouring to sting Wentworth into exertion, and that was impossible. Of the 6,600 men who had been landed, more than half were either dead or in hospital dying. On 17 April the miserable remnant were re-embarked and the fleet returned to Port Royal, leaving a few ships to demolish the forts which had been taken. The failure has very commonly been spoken of as a naval one—as Vernon's—and still more commonly as due to the ill-feeling between Vernon and Wentworth, and especially to Vernon's violent temper and savage tongue. This is the view which has been popularised by Smollett (*Roderick Random*, chaps. xxviii–xxxiii.); but, in point of fact, Smollett, though on board one of the ships (in a very humble capacity), was not in a position to know anything beyond what he could actually see on the rare occasions when he was permitted to be on the poop. Of the relations of Vernon and Wentworth, of their letters or conversations, he was and must have been altogether ignorant. The letters show that there was no quarrel before the ill-judged attack on San Lazaro; and that though Vernon did repeatedly urge Wentworth to exertion and point out the danger of delay, it was always in language of scrupulous courtesy.

Towards the end of May a large part of the fleet was sent home under Commodore Richard Lestock [q. v.], and Vernon, with Ogle, Wentworth, the other generals, and Trelawny, the governor of Jamaica, determined that an attack should be made on the island of Cuba. Santiago was the point decided on, and as the defences were sufficient to prevent the ships going into the harbour, they went to Guatanamo, a deep roomy inlet about sixty miles off, which had been known to English navigators as Walthenham, and to which Vernon now gave the name of Cumberland Harbour. Here the troops were landed, but did nothing beyond making a few predatory excursions to neighbouring villages. Vernon and Ogle were urgent on Wentworth to advance against Santiago, but he refused. The road, he said, was impassable for artillery. Time passed away in writing letters and holding councils of war; sickness broke out among the soldiers; many died, many were sent to hospital; the rest re-embarked in December, and returned to Port Royal. There they were joined by two thousand fresh soldiers from England, and the council of war decided on an attack on Panama. After a delay of nearly three months, Wentworth, who had gone to Porto Bello, found out that he had not sufficient force, and the expedition accordingly returned to Port Royal.

But the ill-feeling between Vernon and Wentworth, between the naval and military officers, could no longer be restrained. On 4 April Vernon wrote to Wentworth, in so many words, that it was principally owing to his (Wentworth's) 'inexperience, injudiciousness, and unsteady temper' that his Majesty's affairs had prospered so ill; that he had said this before, and, to avoid any misrepresentation, thought it better to give it under his hand. He concluded: 'I am sorry I have been more unsuccessful in preserving a good correspondence with you than any gentleman I ever had to act with before.' There were probably many angry meetings, for the quarrel seems to have been very bitter on both sides. In the end they were both recalled. Vernon sailed for England in the Boyne on 19 Oct., and after a rough passage, 'with much blowing weather and a great tumbling sea,' made St. David's Head on 26 Dec. 1742, and was compelled to anchor for some days under the island of Lundy. It is a stock instance of the dangerous tendency of Rennell's current after bad weather in the Atlantic.

During his absence Vernon had been again elected member of parliament for Penryn; he had also been elected for Ipswich, and had preferred to sit for that place, having bought Nacton, an estate in Suffolk. After his return he was on shore for a couple of years, attending pretty constantly in parliament, making himself, as an independent member, obnoxious to the government, and writing many pamphlets on matters relating to the navy; but, as these were anonymous, it is only possible to identify a few of them, and those doubtingly. One which may pretty confidently be attributed to Vernon—'An Enquiry into the Conduct of Captain Mostyn' [see MOSTYN, SAVAGE]—is an able but bitter criticism on the state of the navy at the time. In April 1745 Vernon was promoted to the rank of admiral of the white, and appointed to command the ships in the North Sea. The threatening rebellion which broke out in the latter part of the year rendered this command one of peculiar importance; and though the French proved unable or unwilling to attempt any further naval operations in the Stuart interest, Vernon was considered to have prepared for all possibilities with skill and judgment. He became, however, extremely dissatisfied with the treatment he received from the admi-

ralty, which refused him the title and privileges of commander-in-chief, and on 1 Dec. 1745 he wound up his complaint by assuring their lordships that their relieving him from the command by a successor would be the only favour he would think of troubling them with. He was accordingly superseded by Vice-admiral William Martin (1696?–1756) [q.v.]

Shortly afterwards his correspondence with the admiralty and the Duke of Bedford was given to the public. He was officially called on to explain this publication (Corbett to Vernon, 4 April 1746), and, his answer being considered insufficient, he was summoned to attend the board. The titles of two pamphlets—'A Specimen of Naked Truth from a British Sailor, a sincere well-wisher to the Honour and Prosperity of the present Royal Family and his Country,' and 'Some Seasonable Advice from an Honest Sailor, to whom it might have concerned, for the service of the Crown and Country'—were read to him, and he was required to give a categorical answer and say 'Aye or no, whether he was the author or publisher of those pamphlets.' This he refused to do. 'He apprehended,' he said, 'they had no right to ask him that question, and that he was under no obligations of answering it. If his continuing an officer in the service was an eyesore to any one, he was now grown to be an old man, and had reason to be tired with being treated in so contemptuous a manner.' He was told he might withdraw, and two days afterwards, 11 April 1746, he was informed officially that the case had been laid before the king, who 'had been pleased to direct their lordships to strike his name out of the list of flag officers.' This, however, did not prevent his continuing to take a warm interest in service questions, and on these he frequently spoke in the House of Commons. He died suddenly at Nacton on 30 Oct. 1757. Six years later his nephew, Francis Vernon, lord Orwell (afterwards Earl of Shipbrook), erected a monument to his memory in the north transept of Westminster Abbey (the monument was designed and sculptured by Rysbrack. See NEALE, *Westm. Abbey*, ii. 207). His portrait, by Charles Phillips, belongs to Lord Vernon, also a bust by Roubiliac. A copy of each (both have been very frequently engraved) is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. His portrait by Gainsborough is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Vernon married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Best of Chatham, and by her had three sons, who all died young.

[Memorial of Admiral Vernon, by W. F. Vernon (London, 1861), is presumably correct as to the family details, but is extremely incorrect in the account of his early service; so also is Life of Admiral Vernon, by an Impartial Hand (London, 1758, 12mo). Charnock's Memoir (Biogr. Nav. iii. 349) is better, but imperfect; that here given is from the Commission and Warrant books, Pay-books, and Logs in the Public Record Office; the Log of the Lennox for 1702–4 here referred to is that kept by Vernon himself, and is signed by him. The correspondence relating to the capture of Porto Bello is in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 77; that relating to the Cartagena expedition is in No. 91. This last has been printed, with slight and unimportant verbal alterations, in Original Papers relating to the Expedition to Carthagena (2nd edit. 8vo, 1744). So, also, Original Papers relating to the Expedition to the Island of Cuba (8vo, 1744), and Original Papers relating to the Expedition to Panama (8vo, 1744). There can be little doubt that these were published by Vernon himself. An Account of the Expedition to Carthagena, with explanatory notes and observations (3rd edit. 8vo, 1743), is attributed to Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] A Journal of the Expedition to Carthagena, with notes, in answer to a late pamphlet entitled An Account of the Expedition to Carthagena (2nd edit. 8vo, 1744), is from the soldier's point of view; so also is an Account of Admiral Vernon's attempt upon Carthagene in the West Indies (Sloane MS. 3970). Continuacion á los comentarios del Marques de S. Felipe, desde el año de 1733, por Don Joseph del Campo Raso, vol. iv. (Madrid, 1793, 4to), gives an account of the siege of Cartagena, but from English sources, though with a Spanish colouring. That it is so is proved by the dates, which are given—unwittingly—in old style. Journal kept by Augustus Hervey, afterwards Earl of Bristol (Addit. MS. 12129). Original Letters to an Honest Sailor (8vo, 1746? [not dated]) is a collection of letters addressed to Vernon between 1739 and 1746 by Wager, Pulteney, Duke of Bedford, Lord Vere Beauclerk, and others, with an account of his last interview with the admiralty and his dismissal from the service. The two pamphlets whose titles were then read to him contain his correspondence with the admiralty during his command in the North Sea. The originals are in the Public Record Office. Some of his speeches in the House of Commons will be found in Parliamentary History.] J. K. L.

VERNON, SIR EDWARD (1723–1794), admiral, fourth son of Henry Vernon (1663–1732) of Hilton, Staffordshire, was born on 30 Oct. 1723. Richard Vernon (1726–1800) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Admiral Edward Vernon [q. v.] belonged to a widely different branch of the family, their common ancestor in the male line having lived in

the time of Henry III, though an intermarriage in the time of Charles I had brought them a little closer together. Neither was the service of the younger man in any way connected with that of his older relative. The younger Edward Vernon entered the Royal Academy at Portsmouth in November 1735; continued there for three years and three months; was then appointed as a volunteer per order to the Portland with Captain John Byng [q. v.], whom he followed to the Sunderland, one of the fleet off Cadiz, and in the Mediterranean under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] In 1742 he was in the Sutherland, still in the Mediterranean, and he passed his examination on 3 March 1742-3. On 4 April he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Granada sloop, and in June 1743 was appointed to the Berwick, then commissioned by Captain Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], with whom he went out to the Mediterranean and was present in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4. On 5 Dec. 1747 he was promoted to be commander of the Baltimore sloop, and on 3 April 1753 to be captain of the Mermaid. In May 1755 he was appointed to the Lyme of twenty guns, attached to the fleet in the Bay of Biscay during 1755-6, and sent out to the Mediterranean with Admiral Henry Osborn [q. v.] in 1757. In November 1758 he was moved into the 64-gun ship St. Albans, one of the fleet with Admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] when he defeated and destroyed the French fleet on 18-19 Aug. 1759. In 1760-1-2 he commanded the Revenge under Hawke or Boscawen in the Bay of Biscay.

After the peace he was for some time captain of the Kent, flagship of Vice-admiral Pye at Plymouth; in 1770 he successively commanded the Yarmouth and Bellona, guardships at Portsmouth, and from March 1771, the Barfleur, the flagship of Pye. When the king reviewed the fleet in June 1773, he knighted Vernon [see PYE, SIR THOMAS], who remained in the Barfleur with Sir James Douglas [q. v.], till in May 1775 he was appointed to the Ramillies as commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. In May 1776 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, and went out with his broad pennant in the Ripon of sixty guns. Besides the Ripon, he had only two small frigates and a corvette under his orders, and when war with France broke out in 1778, he naturally thought that he might be opposed by a very superior force. As it happened, the French commodore, M. de Tronjolly, whose squadron was of almost exactly the same strength as Vernon's, was similarly impressed with the sense of his own weakness, and thus neither of them sought out the other. An indecisive action off Pondicherry on 10 Aug. led to the French squadron retiring to the Mauritius and staying there. Vernon, who was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 March 1779, returned to England early in 1781. He had no further service in the navy, but in the spring and summer of 1785 he attracted some notice by making a couple of balloon ascents from Tottenham Court Road, descending, the first time at Horsham, the second at Colchester. He was made a vice-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, admiral on 12 April 1794, and died a few weeks later, 16 June 1794. His arrears of pay were paid to his widow, Dame Hannah, who is not otherwise mentioned.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 112; Commission and Warrant Books, Paybooks, &c., in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Mem. iv. 407, vi. 121; Chevalier, Hist. de la Marine Française, i. 376.] J. K. L.

VERNON, EDWARD VENABLES (1757-1847), archbishop of York. [See HARCOURT, EDWARD.]

VERNON, FRANCIS (1637?-1677), traveller and author, born about 1637, near Charing Cross, was son of Francis Vernon of London, and brother of James Vernon [q. v.], secretary of state in the reign of William III. He was admitted in 1649 to Westminster school, whence he matriculated on 10 Nov. 1654 at Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 28 Jan. 1657-8, and M.A. on 17 July 1660. Being 'possessed of an insatiable desire of seeing,' he began his travels even before he had taken his master's degree. During one of his expeditions he was taken by pirates and sold, and 'endured much misery.' On his release he seems to have returned to Oxford. In 1668 he was chosen on the ground of his long travel and experience to accompany the Earl of Carlisle, ambassador-extraordinary to Sweden, and the king wrote to the dean and chapter of Christ Church requesting leave of absence for him. He was next appointed to go with Ralph Montagu [q. v.] to Paris as secretary to the embassy. His letters, it appears, did not give satisfaction (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 174), but he remained there till the end of 1671.

During this time Vernon acted as the medium of communication between the scientific men of France and England. Among his correspondents was Edward Pococke [q. v.], the orientalist, copies of whose son's Latin version of 'Ibn-al-Tifail' he presented

to the Sorbonne and to Huyghens. Another correspondent was John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.], the mathematician, for whom Vernon obtained, through Père Berthet, many foreign scientific works, among which were Descartes's 'Traité de la Mécanique' and the third volume of his 'Letters' and Pascal's 'Triangle Arithmétique.' He also sent the mathematican James Gregory a copy of Fermat's 'Diophantus.' Edward Bernard [q. v.], the astronomer, valued Vernon's opinion; and Gregory told Collins he always 'admired him for his great knowledge in many sciences and languages.' Vernon's services to science were recognised by his election to the Royal Society on his return to England in 1672, his proposer being Henry Oldenburg [q. v.]

In spite of the dissuasions of his friends, Vernon's 'itch of rambling' did not allow him to remain long in England. His last journey was from Venice, through Dalmatia, Greece, and the Archipelago to Persia. Writing from Athens to the English resident at Venice, he said that he had well examined the ruins of the temple at Delphi, and all that was remarkable at Thebes, Corinth, Sparta, and Athens; had clambered up mounts Helicon and Parnassus; and had diligently but vainly searched on the banks of the Alpheus for the Stadium Olympium. Arriving in Persia in the spring of 1677, he became engaged in a quarrel with some Arabs over a penknife, and was murdered by them. He was buried at Ispahan two days afterwards. A letter to Oldenburg, dated 10 Jan. 1675, was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1676 (cxxiv. 575, Abridg. ii. 284), under the title 'Observations made during Travels from Venice through Dalmatia . . . to Smyrna.' It was translated into French by Jacob Spon, who incorporated it in his 'Réponses à la Critique publiée par M. Guillet,' 1679, 12mo.

Vernon's 'Journal,' which was begun at Spalatro and finished at Ispahan, was found among the papers of Dr. Robert Hooke [q. v.] It contains short notes and many inscriptions. Wood says that he left behind him a piece of poetry and several observations on his travels 'not fit to be published because imperfect and indigested.' A Latin poem entitled 'Oxonium Poema,' published in 1667, under the initials 'F. V. ex æde Christi,' has been identified as by Vernon. It is a description of Oxford and its environs.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), iii. 1133-4, and Fasti, pp. 190, 224; Welch's Alumni Westm.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Twells's Life and Works of Pocock, 1740. pp. 66–8; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men in the Seventeenth Century, i. 139–41, 151–6, 160–5, 176–9, 186–7, ii. 121, 221–2, 243; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cal. State Papers. Dom. 1668–9 p. 179, 1670 pp. 127, 174; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 275, 276, 9th ser. iv. 4.] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, Sir GEORGE (1578?–1639), judge, only son of Sir Thomas Vernon of Haslington, Cheshire, by Dorothy, daughter of William Egerton of Betley in the same county, was born about 1578. He was admitted in November 1594 a student at the Inner Temple, where in 1603 he was called to the bar, and in the autumn of 1621 and in Lent 1627 was reader. He was also in 1627 called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (4 July), advanced to a seat in the court of exchequer (13 Nov.), and knighted (23 Dec.) Thence he was transferred on 8 May 1632 to the court of common pleas. In the following year he was placed on the ecclesiastical commission (17 Dec.) He concurred with his colleagues of the common-law bench in the extrajudicial opinion in favour of the legality of ship-money, signed on 7 Feb. 1636–1637, and also, by writing, being absent by reason of ill-health, in the judgment in Hampden's case. He died at Serjeants' Inn on 16 Dec. 1639. His remains were interred (18 Dec.) in the Temple church. His contemporary, Sir George Croke, describes him as 'a man of great reading in the statutes and common law, and of extraordinary memory.'

Vernon married twice: first, Jane, daughter of Richard Corbet of Stoke, Shropshire; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir George Booth of Dunham, Cheshire. By his second wife he had no issue; by the first he had three daughters, of whom the second and survivor, Muriel, married Henry Vernon of Sudbury, Derbyshire, ancestor of George Venables Vernon, first lord Vernon of Kinderton (created on 1 May 1762).

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 317–18; Inner Temple Books; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 168; Chron. Ser. pp. 108, 109; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xix. 348; Whitelocke's Liber Famel. (Camden Soc.) p. 108; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 188; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ii. 20; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1633–4 p. 326, 1636–7 p. 418; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1125; Croke's Reports, ed. Leach, iii. 565; Collins's Peerage, vii. 401; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

VERNON, GEORGE (1637–1720), divine, born in 1637, was a native of Cheshire, but his name does not figure in the pedigree of any branches of the well-known Cheshire family of Vernon (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. passim). He was admitted as a

servitor at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 17 March 1653–4, and graduated B.A. in October 1657 and M.A. in July 1660. Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain of All Souls', and in 1663 rector of Sarsden, Oxfordshire. Subsequently he was appointed rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire.

In 1670, in an anonymous 'Letter to a Friend concerning some of Dr. John Owen's Principles and Practices, with a Postscript to the Author of the late Ecclesiastical Polity [Samuel Parker],' Vernon made a violent attack upon that nonconformist divine, whom he charges with having broken his oath to observe the Oxford statutes, the oaths of allegiance and canonical obedience, and even the 'solemn league and covenant.' Owen had 'played at Bo-peep with the dreadful name of God in his most solemn appeals unto him;' had been a Machiavel to Cromwell, and was the implacable enemy both of Charles I and his successor. To the 'Letter' Vernon appended 'An Independent Catechism made in Imitation of Dr. Owen's Catechism at the end of the Book against Mr. John Biddle.' He himself wished to remain anonymous, as being 'cloistered in obscurity, known to few, and enemy to no man.'

Vernon next entered into a controversy with his neighbour in Gloucestershire, Sir Thomas Overbury the younger, by publishing 'Ataxiæ Obstaculum: an Answer to certain Queries entitled "Queries dispers'd in some parts of Gloucestershire,"' 1677, 8vo. His object he declares to have been 'to remove false pretences of conscience in matters of religion, and to defend the magistrate's power in the same.' Overbury rejoined [see SIR OVERBURY, THOMAS]. Vernon's last and principal work was his 'Life of the Learned and Reverend Dr. Peter Heylin,' originally published in 1681 with Heylyn's 'Historical and Miscellaneous Tracts.' It was reissued in 1682 with dedications to two Henry Heylyns (son and nephew of the subject), on account of a dispute with Barnard, a rival biographer, to whom the work had been submitted by desire of the publisher [see art. HEYLYN, PETER, authorities]. In his preface Vernon says he was not personally acquainted with Heylyn, and undertook the work 'with some unwillingness.' He was induced to write it, 'out of reverence to his memory, and the honour he owed to some of his nearest relations,' as well as for public reasons. He attacks Heylyn's opponent Baxter, and charges him with an act of inhumanity towards a certain Major Jennings during the great rebellion. In the body of the work Vernon labours to disprove the story of Heylyn's clandestine marriage, which Barnard, the divine's own son-in-law, says he cannot justify. As a writer he defends him against the strictures of Burnet. He deals at some length with Heylyn's works, of which he appends a catalogue. Barnard, in his own biography, deals very contemptuously with Vernon's work, concurring only in his treatment of Baxter (see 'A Necessary Vindication,' prefixed to his *Life of Heylyn*, 1683).

Vernon died on 17 Dec. 1720. On the north wall of the chancel of Bourton-on-the-Water church is a handsome pyramidal monument of marble, with inscription to himself and his wife, as well as to their two sons, Thomas and Richard. It was erected by his daughter, Dorothy Vernon, who in 1764 bequeathed by her will to All Souls', Oxford, the advowson of Bourton. Of Vernon's sons, Richard (1674–1752) succeeded him as rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, and died on 18 Feb. 1752; and Charles (1679–1736) became vicar of West Ham, Essex, in 1705, and rector of Shadwell St. Paul, Middlesex, in 1725, dying on 20 July 1736.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 605–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rudder's New Hist. of Gloucestershire, pp. 304–5; Vernon's Works.]

G. LE G. N.

VERNON, GEORGE JOHN WARREN, fifth BARON VERNON (1803–1866), the only son of George Charles Vernon, fourth baron Vernon (1779–1835) of Sudbury, Derbyshire, and Frances Maria, only daughter of Admiral Sir John Borlase-Warren [q. v.], was born at Stapleford Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 22 June 1803. Sir Richard Vernon [q. v.], speaker of the house of commons in 1426, was an ancestor. Vernon entered public life in 1831 as M.P. for Derby. After the passing of the Reform Bill, of which he was a warm supporter, the county had two divisions, and he became the member for the southern part. He continued in the House of Commons until 1835, when he was called to the House of Lords on the death of his father. In 1837 he exchanged his patronymic Venables Vernon for that of Warren, in compliance with the will of Viscountess Bulkeley, but his children born before 1839 retained their own name. He was an expert rifle-shot, an energetic supporter of the volunteer movement, and in 1859 raised a company at Sudbury, where he erected a firing-range. As a mere youth he was taken to Italy, and afterwards lived much in Florence, where he studied the Italian language and history. His whole life was devoted to Dante, to whom he erected a noble literary

monument. His friends and collaborateurs were Luigi Passerini, Francesco Bonaini, Giuseppe Antinori, Brunone Bianchi, Giuseppe Canestrini, Giunio Carbone, Stefano Audin, and especially Sir Anthony Panizzi [q. v.], Sir J. P. Lacaita, Mariano Armellini, Vincenzo Nannucci, and Pietro Fraticelli. With their advice and help he printed, not for sale, some hitherto inedited texts and two important works. The earliest of these was 'Le prime quattro Edizioni della Divina Commedia letteralmente ristampate,' London, 1858, a careful reprint of the first editions of the poem edited by Sir Anthony Panizzi with a learned preface. This was followed by a remarkable publication, 'L'Inferno di Dante Alighieri disposto in ordine grammaticale e corredato di brevi dichiarazioni di G. G. Warren, Lord Vernon,' London, 1858-65, 3 vols. folio, of which only a limited number of copies were issued for private circulation. The few which have appeared for sale have sold for high prices. The work was described by Henry Clark Barlow [q. v.] (*On the Vernon Dante*, 1870, p. 1) as one 'which, for utility of purpose, comprehensiveness of design, and costly execution, has never been equalled in any country.' Some of the most distinguished artists and men of letters in Italy were occupied for twenty years in its preparation. It includes the text of the 'Inferno,' with a grammatical *ordo* and many notes and tables; the second volume is an encyclopædia of history, geography, topography, and heraldry relating to Dante and Florence, with many unpublished documents; the third or album volume, which appeared after Lord Vernon's death, contains 112 original engravings of incidents in the 'Inferno,' views of towns, castles, and other localities mentioned therein, as well as portraits, paintings, plans, and historical monuments illustrating the history of the fourteenth century.

He was a *socio corrispondente* of the Academia della Crusca, and was a member of many other literary societies. He was also created Cavaliere di San Maurizio e Lazzaro in May 1865, in recognition of his labours on behalf of the national poet.

After a long illness he died at Sudbury Hall, near Derby, on 31 May 1866. He married, first, on 30 Oct. 1824, Isabella Caroline, daughter of Cuthbert Ellison of Hebburn, Durham, who bore him Augustus Henry (1829-1883) [see below], William John Borlase Warren Venables Vernon (*b.* 1834), and three daughters; secondly, on 14 Dec. 1859, his cousin, Frances Emma Maria, only daughter of the Rev. Brooke Boothby, who survived him but was childless. An engraved portrait of Vernon is in the album of his 'Inferno.'

Besides the two works above mentioned, he also printed: 1. 'L'Inferno, secondo il testo di B. Lombardi con ordine e schiarimento per uso dei forestieri di L. V.,' Florence, 1841, 8vo (only the first seven cantos; a kind of foreshadowing of his great work on the 'Inferno'). 2. 'Petri Allegherii super Dantis ipsius genitoris comœdiam commentarium,' Florence, 1846, 8vo (edited by Vincenzo Nannucci). 3. 'Chiose sopra Dante, testo inedito, ora per la prima volta pubblicato,' Florence, 1846, 8vo (commonly known as 'Il falso Boccaccio'). 4. 'Il Febusso e Breusso, poema ora per la prima volta pubblicato,' Florence, 1847, 8vo (a 'romanzo cavalleresco'). 5. 'Chiose alla Cantica dell' Inferno di Dante Allighieri attribuite a Jacopo suo figlio,' Florence, 1848, 8vo. 6. 'Comento alla cantica di Dante Allighieri di autore anonimo,' Florence, 1848, 8vo (the oldest commentary on the 'Inferno' in existence, probably written about 1328). He had intended to print the famous Latin commentary of Benvenuto da Imola, delivered as public lectures at Bologna about 1375; but this work was carried out by his second son, William Warren Vernon, in 1887, 5 vols. 4to, under the editorship of Sir J. P. Lacaita.

Vernon's eldest son, Augustus Henry Vernon, sixth Baron Vernon (1829–1883), was born at Rome on 1 Feb. 1829. He was lieutenant and captain in the Scots fusilier guards, but retired in 1851. On 7 June of the same year he married Harriet (*d.* 15 Feb. 1898), third daughter of Thomas William Anson, first earl of Lichfield, who bore him four sons and six daughters. On the death of his father in 1866 he succeeded to the title. He was a president of the Royal Agricultural Society, and as chairman of the French farmers' seed fund in 1871 took an active part in the relief of the French agriculturists who had suffered during the war. Though not an Italian scholar, he shared in the family devotion to Dante, and the third or album volume of the father's edition of the 'Inferno' was issued under his care. He died in Dover Street, London, on 1 May 1883, in his fifty-fifth year, and was succeeded by his son, George William Henry Venables Vernon, seventh baron Vernon (1854–1898).

[Information from the Hon. William Warren Vernon. See also Memoir of the fifth Lord Vernon by Sir J. P. Lacaita in Album of the great edition of Inferno; H. C. Barlow's Vernon Dante and other Dissertations, 1870; Times, 1 June 1866, 3 and 9 May 1883.] H. R. T.

VERNON, JAMES (1646–1727), secretary of state, younger son of Francis Vernon of London (a scion of the Vernons of Haslington, Cheshire, and Hanbury, Worcestershire), by his wife, Anne Welby, widow, daughter of George Smithes, a London goldsmith, was born in 1646. Like his elder brother Francis [q. v.], he was an alumnus of Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 19 July 1662, graduated B.A. in 1666, and proceeded M.A. in 1669. In 1676 he was incorporated at Cambridge, which university he represented in the parliament of 1678–9.

Vernon was employed by Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.] to collect news in Holland in March 1671–2, and in the following June attended Halifax on his mission to Louis XIV [see SAVILE, GEORGE, MARQUIS OF HALIFAX]. On his return he became secretary to the Duke of Monmouth—he it was that erased the obnoxious adjective 'natural' from the patent conferring the command-in-chief upon the duke in 1674—but left his service in 1678. He then entered the secretary of state's office as clerk and gazetteer, i.e. editor of the 'London Gazette' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 253, 12th Rep. App. vii. 204). These duties he exchanged on the revolution for the post of private secretary to Shrewsbury [see TALBOT, CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY]. On Shrewsbury's resignation, Vernon served in the same capacity Sir John Trenchard [q. v.], by whom he was employed in Flanders in the summer of 1692 to furnish reports of the movements of the army to Sir William Dutton Colt, British minister at Celle (see his despatches in *Addit. MS.* 34096). In 1693 he was appointed to a commissionership of prizes, which he held until 1705. On 30 Oct. 1695 he was returned to parliament for Penryn, Cornwall, and on 22 July 1698 for Westminster, which seat he continued to hold until the dissolution of 2 July 1702. He again represented Penryn in the parliaments of 1705–7 and 1708–10. On Shrewsbury's return to power (March 1693–4) Vernon resumed in name his former relations with him. Shrewsbury's ill-health, however, and the course of events soon thrust Vernon into prominence, and during the king's absences on the continent he acted as secretary to the lords justices. On him fell the main burden of investigating the assassination plot, and of hushing up the charges brought by Sir John Fenwick (1645–1697) [q. v.] against Godolphin, Shrewsbury, Marlborough, and Russell. In support of the bill for Fenwick's attainder he made on 25 Nov. 1696 the only important speech which he is recorded to have delivered throughout his parliamentary career. The dexterity which he displayed in this affair, and Shrewsbury's virtual retirement, enhanced his consequence, and at Sunderland's suggestion he received the seals on the resignation of Sir William Trumbull [q. v.], and was sworn of the privy council (5 Dec. 1697). Though he did not formally succeed to Shrewsbury's department on his resignation, 12 Dec. 1698, he was thenceforth virtually secretary for both departments until the delivery of the southern seals to Jersey, 14 May 1699 [see VILLIERS, EDWARD, EARL OF JERSEY].

By the king Vernon was treated rather as a clerk than as a minister. He was hardly more than cognisant of the negotiations for the peace of Ryswick, and of the partition treaty he knew nothing until the draft was placed in his hands for transmission to Somers [see SOMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS]. He went down to Tunbridge Wells with a mind made up against the treaty, and, though he drafted the blank commission and transmitted it to Holland, he fully approved, if he did not inspire, the letter with which Somers accompanied it (28 Aug. 1698). When the treaty was signed he drafted the necessary forms of ratification and procured their authentication by Somers under the great seal. With Somers alone of the ministers in England, he shared the secret of the separate articles. When the treaty came before the notice of parliament, Portland, who bore the first brunt of the attack, sought to share his responsibility with Vernon, whom he represented as cognisant of and concurring in the negotiation from the outset. Vernon cleared himself from this charge by producing with the king's leave the relevant correspondence, and, though no less responsible than Somers for the course taken at Tunbridge Wells, he was omitted from the articles of impeachment and was continued in office (The statement of Evelyn, *Diary*, 24 April 1700, that he was 'put out' merely records a rumour; cf. PEPYS, *Corresp.* C. orig. 1 July 1700). He was, in fact, sole secretary during the interval, 2 May–5 Nov. 1700, between Jersey's resignation and the appointment of Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.], and retained the seals when Hedges gave place to Manchester, 4 Jan. 1701–2 [see MONTAGU, CHARLES, first DUKE OF MANCHESTER].

A staunch whig, Vernon viewed with undisguised alarm the death of the Duke of Gloucester (30 July 1700), and proposed that the king should again marry and the succession be settled, in default of issue, in the Hanoverian line, thus passing

over Anne. This proposition rendered him so odious to the tories that, soon after the accession of Anne, he was dismissed and replaced by Nottingham [see FINCH, DANIEL, second EARL OF NOTTINGHAM]. By way of pension he was provided (29 June 1702) with the sinecure office of teller in the exchequer, of which he was deprived on the decisive victory of the tories in 1710. He was one of the commissioners to whom, on 28 Aug. 1716, the privy seal was entrusted during Sunderland's absence on the continent, but held no other office during the reign of George I. His last days were spent in retirement at Watford, Hertfordshire, where he died on 31 Jan. 1726–7. His remains were interred in Watford parish church.

Vernon married, by license dated 6 April 1675, Mary (*d.* 12 Oct. 1715), daughter of Sir John Buck, bart. He had issue by her two sons, James and Edward Vernon (1684–1757) [q. v.] the admiral, and two daughters. The elder son, James Vernon (*d.* 1756), was appointed in September 1698 groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Gloucester, and sworn clerk of the council in extraordinary in 1701. He was accredited in January 1701–2 envoy extraordinary to the court of Copenhagen, at which he resided until 1706. He represented Cricklade, Wiltshire, in the parliament of 1708–10, was appointed in the latter year commissioner of excise (20 Oct.), and on the accession of George I was sworn (26 June 1715) clerk of the council in ordinary. He was one of the associates of Dr. Thomas Bray [q. v.] in the administration of the parochial library trust (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 119). He retained both the excise office and the clerkship to the council until his death on 15 April 1756. His remains were interred in the parish church of Hundon, Suffolk, adjoining Great Thurlow, in which he had his seat. Francis Vernon, his younger son by his wife Arethusa, daughter of Charles Boyle, styled Lord Clifford, was created, 8 Feb. 1777, Earl Shipbrook of Newry in the peerage of Ireland.

Secretary Vernon was an able and upright servant of the crown, who under a less arbitrary régime might have developed into a statesman. To his knowledge of affairs and indefatigable industry his correspondence, printed and unprinted, bears abundant testimony (see 'Lexington Papers,' ed. Sutton, 'Shrewsbury Correspondence,' ed. Coxe, 'Letters of William III and Louis XIV and their ministers,' ed. Grimblot, 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' to Shrewsbury, collected rather than edited by G. P. R. James, 3 vols. 8vo; 'Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence,' ed. Singer; and 'Memoirs from the Courts in Europe from 1697 to 1708,' ed. Cole, with which cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. ii., Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne,' ii. 48, 49, and 'Archives de la Bastille,' ed. Ravaisson, x. 85–7, 99–130). Letters from Vernon to William Blathwayte (1693–1705) are in Egerton MS. 920 and Addit. MS. 34348; to John Ellis [q. v.] (1695–1700) in Addit. MSS. 28879–81, 28890, 28894, 28895, 28900; to Lord Hatton (1697–9) in Addit. MSS. 29566–7; and to other correspondents in Addit. MSS. 21551 f. 10, 22852, 28882, 28943, and Stowe MS. 222; besides letters to him from Sir Paul Methuen (1707) in Addit. MS. 21491, from Sir Joseph Williamson and Portland (1698) in Addit. MS. 29592, and from other correspondents in Egerton MS. 918, Addit. MSS. 15572 and 34348 (cf. Bodleian Library Rawl. MSS. A. 450, 451, C. 936. See also Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps. i–iv., vii–viii., xii–xiii., Appendices; letters of James Vernon the younger are preserved in Addit. MSS. 21551 and 28911–28913).

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 317; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 88; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 37; Dalrymple's Memoirs, i. 175; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1671 pp. 209, 609, and 1689–90; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Chester's London Marr. Lic.; Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camden Soc.); Burnet's Own Time; Prior's Own Time; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, ed. Wade (1847), i. 59; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 58, ii. 376, iv. 503; Kingston's True History of the several Designs and Conspiracies, &c., p. 47; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Members of Parliament (Official lists); Parl. Hist. v. 1153; Addit. MSS. 17677 Q.Q. ff. 123, 149 et seq., 592 et seq., ib. R. R. ff. 184 et seq., 245 et seq., ib. S. S. ff. 211, 332, 407; Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury (Roxburghe Club); Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1714–16 p. 62, 1727 p. 9; Chamberlayne's Angliæ et Magnæ Britanniæ Notitia, 1694–1755; Gent. Mag. 1756, p. 206; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 251, 266; Macky's Memoirs (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. 131, 12th Rep. App. ii. 439, 13th Rep. App. ii. 59, App. vi. 27, 40, 44; 14th Rep. App. ix. 491, 15th Rep. App. ii. 71; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, Bde. vi–x.] J. M. R.

VERNON, JOSEPH (1738?–1782), actor and singer, born at Coventry in 1737 or 1738, studied under W. Savage (BROWN), presumably in the choir of St. Paul's Cathedral, London. As a boy Vernon had an exceptionally fine soprano voice, and on 23 Feb. 1751 he sang at Drury Lane in Arne's

'Alfred.' On 22 May he took part in 'Queen Mab;' on 20 Sept. in the funeral procession in 'Romeo and Juliet;' and on 19 Nov. in 'The Shepherd's Lottery.' In the early part of 1754 Vernon, whose voice in maturity was of poor quality (BOADEN), sang tenor parts and acted comedy in Drury Lane, to which house he was faithful throughout his career, interrupted though it was after 1755, when he was married at the Savoy Chapel to Miss Poitier, a singer at Drury Lane. John Wilkinson, the incumbent of the Savoy Chapel, had imagined that the terms of the Marriage Act of 1753 did not apply to his extra-parochial church, and, in spite of warnings, he continued to issue licenses and to solemnise marriages. Among many technically irregular weddings Vernon's chanced to be the test case seized upon by authority. A declaration of illegality was hailed with joy (if Tate Wilkinson is to be believed) by Vernon and his bride, who sought other partners, not before 'Mrs. Vernon' had appeared in February 1755 in the 'Fairies,' and in 1757 in the 'Tempest' as Ceres. The scandal threatened temporarily to deprive Vernon of his livelihood. He was erroneously suspected of having inspired the legal action which led to the ruin of a woman and the fourteen years' transportation of two well-meaning clergymen, and the public resented his employment upon the stage. Vernon's enforced retirement from Drury Lane lasted but a few years. He had become a favourite in Dublin, and his 'refined and musicianly art communicated dignity to the Vauxhall house' (*ib.*) before his return to be for twenty years longer the delight of the patrons of Drury Lane Theatre. In 1762 he entered upon a series of Shakespearean and other parts, where his technically perfect singing was joined to an admirably natural style of acting. Shakespeare's Amiens, Lorenzo, Balthazar, Ferdinand, Thurio, Autolycus, Clown ('Twelfth Night'), and Roderigo were assigned by Garrick to Vernon, and some characters in later comedy: Colonel Bully in the 'Provok'd Wife,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Sir John Loverule in the 'Devil to Pay,' and Sharp in the 'Lying Valet.' In opera and interlude he sang Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Principal Witch in the 'Witches,' Bates's 'Pharnaces,' 1765; Arne's 'Cymon,' 1767; and in the 'Padlock,' 'Love in a Village,' 'Ode to Shakespeare,' the 'Jubilee,' 1769; 'Lionel and Clarissa,' and 'King Arthur,' 1770; 'Christmas Tale,' 1773; the 'Deserter,' 1774; 'Black-a-moor washed White' (with Mrs. Siddons), 'Rival Candidates,' 'Selima and Azor,' 1776; and many others. The song in act iii. of the 'School for Scandal' was written by Linley for Vernon. His latest performances were Artabanes in 'Artaxerxes,' First Bacchanal in 'Comus,' and Truemore in the 'Lord of the Manor,' 1780. Until 6 Oct. 1781 he appeared in these and his older parts. He died on 19 March 1782 at Lambeth, and the administration of his effects was granted to Margaret Vernon, his widow.

Contemporary criticism was unanimous in praise of Vernon's merit as an actor of comedy. Boaden found that the exhilaration of Vernon 'was peculiar; his look was an invitation to be happy, and his voice, though weak, sufficed to convey the effect of both words and music.... His style was full of meaning.'

Vernon compiled about 1782 'The New London and Country Songster, or a Banquet of Vocal Music.' He composed several songs and ballads, including 'New Songs in the Pantomime of the Witches,' the celebrated epilogue in 'Twelfth Night,' and a song in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona.'

[Brown's Dictionary of Musicians, p. 600; Grove's Dictionary, iv. 255; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs, i. 78; Drury Lane Collection Newspaper Cuttings, vols. i. ii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1782, p. 151; P. C. C. Administration Grant, 15 April 1782; Boaden's Siddons, i. 262; A. B. C. Dario; Papendieck Journals, i. 121; O'Keeffe's Recollections, i. 54, 93; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, p. 442; Genest's Hist. vi. 220; Dibdin's Professional Life, ii. 55; Hist. of the Stage, v. 365; Burn's Hist. of Fleet Marriages, 1834, pp. 139–41.] L. M. M.

VERNON or PEMBRUGE, SIR RICHARD DE (*d.* 1451), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir Richard de Vernon (*d.* 1402), by Joanna or Jenetta, daughter of Sir Richard Griffin. The name of the family was derived from the châtellenie of Vernon in Normandy, which gave its name to a commune and town in the department of the Eure. It was granted by William, duke of Normandy, to Richard de Redvers. His son William took the name of Vernon. About 1052 he founded and endowed a church there, in the choir of which is his tomb and effigy in white marble with a French inscription. He died in 1060. His eldest son, Richard, accompanied Duke William to England, and was created Baron de Shipbrook in the county palatine of Chester (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, iii. 245–51). Richard's descendant, William de Vernon, chief justice of Chester in the reign of Henry III, by his marriage with Avicia, daughter of William de Avenel, acquired part of the manor of Haddon in Derbyshire, which ultimately came into full possession of the family, and was retained by them for more than three centuries.

Sir Richard Vernon, the speaker, was under age at the time of his father's death. He probably served with Henry V in France, and was knighted in 1418. He represented Derbyshire in the first parliament of Henry VI, but in 1423 was in France, and on the capture of Pont Melance was appointed by the Earl of Salisbury joint captain with Sir H. Mortimer of the town (Hall, *Chron.* 1809, p. 116; Holinshed, iii. 386). This Sir Richard, however, may have been a kinsman, the son of that Sir Richard Vernon of Shipbrook who was beheaded on 23 July 1403 after the battle of Shrewsbury (see Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 133; Wylie, i. 364, ii. 230, iv. 187). To the parliament which met at Leicester (known as the 'Bats parliament') Vernon was again returned for Derbyshire, and on 28 Feb. was presented to the king as speaker. On 1 June he gave assent on behalf of the commons to the subsidy recently voted (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 296, 302). His name appears in 1435 in a list handed in by Gloucester to the privy council (Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, iv. 303); and in the following year he contributed a hundred marks to the French war (*ib.* p. 323). At Michaelmas 1448 Vernon received a grant of 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his services as knight-steward (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 463).

In 1450 Vernon was made treasurer of Calais, and he died in the following year. At his death, besides the Haddon property, he was possessed of the Pembruge estates of Tong, Ayleston, and Ullingwyke, Shropshire (inherited from his great-uncle, Sir Fulk), the Swynnerton estates at Harlaston, Staffordshire, and other property in Buckinghamshire and Leicestershire. He married Benedicta de Ludlow, daughter of Sir Robert Pembruge of Tong and Juliana Trussel. According to an inscription in Bakewell church, Derbyshire, they are said to have founded a chapel there in 1427. The monumental figure of a man in armour and his wife, recumbent on an alabaster tomb in Tong church, Shropshire, was thought by Dugdale (*Visitation of Salop*, 'Church Notes,' p. 18; Wylie, iv. 327, 329) to be that of Sir Fulk Pembruge; but Eyton identifies it with that of his heir Sir Richard, the speaker. A portrait was engraved by H. Shaw from the Tong monument (Evans, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*, No. 22385).

Vernon's eldest son, Sir William, succeeded his father as treasurer of Calais, and was the last who held for life the office of constable of England. He died in 1467, and was buried in Tong church, Shropshire, where there is a monument to him and his wife. There is also a cenotaph in the church at Vernon in Normandy. Engravings are given in Ducarel's 'Anglo-Norman Antiquities' (p. 43) and in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain.' Sir William Vernon married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Pype of Spernore, by whom he had seven sons and two daughters. His grandson, Sir Henry Vernon (*d.* 1515), married Anne Talbot, daughter of the second Earl of Shrewsbury. He was governor and treasurer to Arthur, prince of Wales, son of Henry VII, whose marriage contract he signed in 1500. A room at Haddon Hall, called the 'Prince's chamber,' commemorated their intimacy. He was buried at Tong. His grandson, Sir George Vernon (*d.* 1567), the last male of the main branch of the family, was known as 'King of the Peak' for his 'magnificent manner of living and commendable hospitality' (Camden, *Britannia*, ii. 303). His daughter and heiress Dorothy (*d.* 1584) eloped with Sir John Manners, second son of Thomas, first earl of Rutland, and became ancestress of the present dukes of Rutland, to whose family Haddon Hall now passed. The door through which Dorothy Vernon is said to have eloped is still called after her, and the Vernon name is commemorated at Haddon by engravings of their arms.

[Some account of the origin of the Vernon family is given in Thomas Stapleton's fragment, Historical Memoirs of the House of Vernon. Probably the most correct pedigrees are those given in Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, ii. 226, and in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 264. Those in Lipscomb's Buckingham, iv. 591, 592, and Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 36, are obviously imperfect. See also Hist. and Antiquities of Haddon Hall, 1867; Anderson's Shropshire Antiquities, pp. 44, 47; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, ii. 220, iii. 308; Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, ed. Harwood (for connection with Swynnertons), pp. 47, 53, 108, 161*n.*, 237 *n.*, 467, 518-19 *n.*, 522; Playfair's British Families of Antiquity, ii. 195-9; Bateman and Glover's Vestiges of the Antiquities of Derbyshire, pp. 189, 240. The account in Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 75, 76, is genealogically worthless.] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, RICHARD (1726-1800), 'father of the turf,' born 18 June 1726, was the fourth son of Henry Vernon (1663-1732) of Hilton, Staffordshire, by Penelope, daughter and coheiress of Robert Phillips of Newton Regis, Warwickshire, and brother of Admiral Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.] In early life he held a commission in the guards, and was known as Captain Vernon. He attached himself to John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford [q. v.], and is said to have

acted as his secretary when lord lieutenant of Ireland (LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, ii. 348). He was returned to parliament on 10 Dec. 1754 for the duke's borough of Tavistock, and, as member for Bedford in the succeeding parliament, was appointed in April 1764 a clerk comptroller of the household. He was re-elected for the same constituency in the next parliament (1768–74), and sat for Okehampton from 1774 to 1780, and for Newcastle-under-Lyme from 1784 to 1790. But it was on the turf, and not in the army or in parliament, that Vernon made a great figure. As early as 4 June 1751 the betting-book at the old White's Club records a wager between Lord March and 'Capt. Richard Vernon, *alias* Fox *alias* Jubilee Dicky.' Vernon was blackballed at the new club in the following year on account of his intimacy with Bedford, though he was 'a very inoffensive, good-humoured young fellow, who lives in the strongest intimacy with all the fashionable young men' (H. Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 2 Feb. 1752). Some time after this he removed to Newmarket, where he entered into a racing partnership with Lord March, afterwards the fourth Duke of Queensberry, commonly known as 'Old Q.' Thomas Holcroft [q. v.] the dramatist, who was for two years and a half in his stables, calls Vernon 'a gentleman of acute notoriety on the turf,' and supplies an instance of his adroit betting. By means of betting and breeding horses Vernon is stated to have converted 'a slender patrimony of three thousand pounds into a fortune of a hundred thousand' before quitting the turf as an owner.

Vernon, who was one of the original members of the Jockey Club, bred and owned a large number of horses. The Vernon Arabian, sire of the dam of Emigrant, winner of the July Stakes 1796, was owned if not imported by him; and Diomed, winner of the first Derby, came from his stables. He also ran horses for many years, and in 1758 himself rode in a gentleman-jockey race at Newmarket. In 1753 he won one of the two Jockey Club Plates, and in 1768 carried off the first Jockey Club Challenge Cup with his Marquis, son of the Godolphin Arabian. At the first Craven meeting, held in 1771, he won the stakes with Pantaloon against a field of thirteen; and his three-year-old Fame by that sire ran second for the first Oaks on 14 May 1779. In 1787 he succeeded in winning the Oaks with Annette (by Eclipse).

Vernon was one of those who began the running of yearlings at Newmarket. In 1791, when the conduct of Chifney, the Prince of Wales's jockey, had been arraigned by the club and upheld by his master, 'Old Dick Vernon' (as he was now called) is reported to have said that the prince, having the best horses and the best jockey, was 'best off the turf.' The Jockey Club were his tenants at the old coffee-room at Newmarket. The ground lease was purchased by him in 1771, and bought by the stewards on its expiration sixty years later.

Vernon's name is also remarkable in the annals of horticulture as the introducer of fruit-forcing. His peaches at Newmarket were celebrated. His sporting traditions were carried on by his nephew, Henry Hilton, whose name appears in the first official list of the Jockey Club, published in 1835.

Vernon died at Newmarket on 16 Sept. 1800. He married, in February 1759, Evelyn, daughter of John Leveson-Gower, first earl Gower [see under LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN, LORD GOWER], and widow of John Fitzpatrick, earl of Upper Ossory. They had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Henrietta, married in 1776 George Broke, second earl of Warwick; and the second Caroline, Robert Percy Smith ('Bobus' Smith) [q. v.] Caroline seems to have inherited her father's tastes. She was the mother of Robert Vernon Smith, lord Lyveden [q. v.], who edited Walpole's correspondence with his grandmother, the Countess of Ossory. The names of the three Misses Vernon frequently occur in Walpole's letters, and a poem on them is to be found among his works (iv. 388). One of the younger sisters, probably Caroline, is introduced in Reynolds's group of the 'Bedford Family' now in the possession of Lord Jersey. Vernon Place, Bloomsbury, was named after Vernon by the Duke of Bedford.

[Collections for the Hist. of Staffordshire (William Salt Society), vol. vii. pt. ii. table 4 (pedigree of Vernons of Hilton); Black's Jockey Club, pp. 13, 79, 111, 140–3, 153, 173, 246, 250; Hist. of White's Club, 1892, ii. 22; 'L. H. Curzon's' Mirror of the Turf, pp. 27, 118, and Blue Ribbon of the Turf, pp. 229, 234, 239, 245, 246; J. R. Robinson's Last Earls of Barrymore, pp. 144, 190, and Memoir of the Fourth Duke of Queensberry, pp. 37, 38; Holcroft's Memoirs, ed. Hazlitt, i. 91, 117, 165; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 278, iv. 225, 246, 388, v. 46 *n.*, 478, vi. 168, 397 *n.*, 442 *n.*, vii. passim, ix. 278; Whyte's Hist. of Brit. Turf, vol. i. passim. The short notice in Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 909, is inaccurate as to name and age.] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, ROBERT (1774–1849), patron of art, born in 1774, was of humble origin, and became, through his own exer-

tions, a jobmaster, posting contractor, and dealer in horses in London in a very large way. He amassed a large fortune as contractor for the supply of horses to the British armies during the wars with Napoleon. He turned his attention to pictures, and between 1820 and 1847 he collected some two hundred works by living English masters, as well as a few by continental painters. All these he is said to have bought without the intervention of dealers, and with little guidance beyond that of his own judgment. On 22 Dec. 1847 he presented a selection of 157 pictures from his collection to the nation. This collection was housed at first in Marlborough House. It was afterwards moved to the South Kensington Museum, and in 1876 to the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square. It is now divided between that building and the National Gallery of British Art at the Tate Gallery, Millbank.

Vernon was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at his house in Pall Mall on 22 May 1849, and was buried at Ardington, Berkshire, where he owned property. His portrait, by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., and a bust in marble, by W. Behnes (the latter given by Queen Victoria, the prince consort, and a committee of subscribers), are in the National Gallery.

[Vernon Heath's Recollections, 1892; Gent. Mag. 1849 pt. ii. 98; Art Journal, 1849; National Gallery Catalogue.] W. A.

VERNON, ROBERT, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873). [See Smith, Robert Vernon.]

VERNON, THOMAS (1654–1721), law reporter, was the only son and heir of Rev. Richard Vernon of Hanbury Hall, Worcestershire, and was born on 25 Nov. 1654. Being admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 11 May 1672, he was called to the bar on 30 Oct. 1679, and chosen a bencher of that society on 29 Oct. 1703. Practising for forty years in the court of chancery, Vernon became generally recognised (according to Lord Kenyon) as the ablest man in his profession, whose opinion on intricate points of law successive judges treated with the greatest respect. Such was the weight of his opinion as counsel that Lord Talbot, referring to a case decided by the Earl of Macclesfield, mentioned as a circumstance of weight that Vernon had always grumbled at the determination of that case. As an instance of the 'ruling passion,' Lord Cobham, writing to Pope, suggests 'Counsellor Vernon retiring to enjoy himself with 5,000*l.* a year which he had got, and returning to the chancery to get a little more when he could not speak so loud as to be heard.' Vernon was referred to in complimentary terms in the poem 'Corona Civica,' addressed to the lord keeper, 1706.

In 1715 Vernon was admitted an honorary freeman of the city of Worcester (Sir Thomas Phillips, *Collections*); and at the general election in the same year he successfully contested the county of Worcester as a whig, and held the seat until his death without issue at the age of sixty-six on 6 Feb. 1721. A monument was erected to his memory in Hanbury church. In 1679 he married Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Keck, knt., a commissioner of the great seal in 1689.

Vernon realised a considerable fortune by his profession, and greatly increased his possessions in Worcestershire and the adjoining counties. He built the mansion of Hanbury Hall about 1710. About 1720 he purchased the manor and wood of Shrawley, and by his will, which was dated 17 Jan. 1711 and proved in March 1721, he left a charity of 18*l.* to that parish, and other considerable legacies to the poor of Audley and Hanbury. He also had a town house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was lord of the manor of Feckenham.

Vernon is best remembered for his 'Reports of Cases decided in Chancery, 1681–1718.' During his long career he was an industrious note-taker; but it seems probable that he intended them merely for his own use, and not for publication. The manuscripts were found in his study after his death, and became the subject of a suit in chancery (Atcherly *v.* Vernon) between his widow, his residuary legatee, and the heir-at-law. The widow claimed them as included in the bequest of 'household goods and furniture;' the trustees of the residuary estate as embraced by the expression 'the residue of my personal estate;' while the heir contended that, as guardian of the reputation of the testator, the manuscripts belonged to him. Lord Macclesfield finding the decision difficult, and the parties probably thinking that it was doubtful, the dispute was settled in the best of all possible ways by the chancellor's keeping the manuscripts himself, by the consent of all, to have them printed under the direction of the court without making any profit of them. Under the direction of Lord Macclesfield and of Lord King they were first published in 1726–8, the editors being William Melmoth the elder [q. v.] and William Peere Williams [q. v.] This edition, however, was found to be so full of errors and discrepancies that, at the suggestion of Lord Eldon, a new and far superior edition was brought out in

1806–7, ably edited by John Raithby [q. v.]; and another edition appeared in 1828.

Vernon has been sometimes confused in error with Thomas Vernon of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, formerly secretary to the Duke of Monmouth. This person was a lord commissioner of trade and foreign plantations from September 1713 to September 1714, and was M.P. for Whitchurch as a tory from 1710 till he was expelled the house in May 1721, and again from 1722 till his death in 1726.

[Information supplied by Sir H. F. Vernon, bart., of Hanbury Hall; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Wallace's Reporters; Pope's Works, ed. Roscoe; Nash's History of Worcestershire; Williams's Worcestershire Members.] W. R. W.

VERNON, THOMAS (1824?–1872), engraver, was born in Staffordshire about 1824, and studied first in Paris and later in England, where he was a pupil of Peter Lightfoot. He worked in pure line, and became one of the best engravers of figure subjects of his day. He engraved for Samuel Carter Hall's 'Royal Gallery of Art' Dyce's 'Virgin Mother,' Winterhalter's portrait of Princess Helena as an amazon, and two other plates; also several for the 'Art Journal.' Vernon's latest and most important work was 'Christ healing the Paralytic,' from the picture by Murillo formerly belonging to Colonel Tomline, M.P., who presented the plate to the Newspaper Press Fund. He died on 23 Jan. 1872.

[Art Journal, 1872; Curtis's Velazquez and Murillo, 1883.] F. M. O'D.

VÉRON, JOHN (*d.* 1563), protestant controversialist, was born at or near Sens, for he styled himself Senonensis, but at what date is unknown. He studied at Orleans in 1534, and about 1536 settled in England, for his letters of denisation, 2 July 1544, state that he had been eight years in that country, that he had been a student at Cambridge (apparently without graduating), and that he was, and intended continuing to be, a tutor. In 1548 he published a volume entitled 'Certyne Litel Treaties set forth by J. V. for the erudition and learnyng of the symple and ignorant peopell,' London, 16mo. It included 'The Five abominable Blasphemies contained in the Mass' (cf. *English Hist. Rev.* x. 419–21), an English translation of Bullinger's treatise against the anabaptists, 'The Byble the Word of God,' 'No Humane Lymmes the Father hath,' and 'The Masse is an Idol.' In 1550 he had removed to Worcester, where he dedicated to Sir John Yorke [q. v.] 'The godly Sayings of the ancient Fathers on the Sacrament' (Worcester, 8vo; reprinted from this edition, London, 1846, 8vo). There he also translated Zwingle's 'Short Pathway to the Understanding of the Scriptures,' dedicated to Sir Arthur Darcy, and Bullinger on 'Infant Baptism.' 'The Ymage of both Pastours' appeared at London in 1550. On 21 Aug. 1551 he was ordained deacon by Ridley at Fulham, and on the 29th of the same month he received priest's orders. He was instituted on 3 Jan. 1552 to the rectory of St. Alphage, Cripplegate. He witnessed, or was in some way implicated in, the uproar at Paul's Cross, which led on 16 Aug. 1553 to the arrest of John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.], for Véron was likewise committed to the Tower, both being styled 'seditious preachers' (*Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, iv. 321; *Works of Thomas Becon*, Parker Soc. 1843). Ridley, writing to Bradford in 1554, inquired for Véron (see FOXE, *Martyrs*), who in 1554 was deprived of his benefice and remained a prisoner till Queen Elizabeth's accession. He published while in the Tower a translation of Bullinger's 'Dialogue between a Libertine and a Christian.' On his release he became a preacher at Paul's Cross, was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's on 8 Nov. 1559, rector of St. Martin, Ludgate, on 8 March 1559–60, and vicar of St. Sepulchre on 21 Oct. 1560, which preferments he held till his death. On 8 Oct. 1559 he preached before the queen at Whitehall, when he urged that protestant bishops should retain the old temporalities of their sees, so as to live in proper style. Aspersions were cast on his character, and on 2 Nov. 1561 a man did penance at Paul's Cross for calumniating Véron, while on the 23rd of the same month Henry Machyn [q.v.] had also publicly to apologise. Machyn disliked Véron, and seems to have nicknamed him 'White-hair.' About 1560 Véron published 'A moste necessary treatise of free wil not onlye against the Papists, but also against the Anabaptists' (London, 8vo); and in 1561 'The Huntynge of Purgatorye to Death' (London, 8vo), dedicated to the Earl of Bedford, and 'The Overthrow of the Justification of Works,' dedicated to James Blount, lord Mountjoy. He was likewise the author of 'A frutefull Treatise of Predestination . . . with an Apology of the same . . . whereunto are added . . . a very necessary boke against the free wyll men, and another of the true justification of faith and the good workes proceadynge of the same' (London, 1563? 8vo), dedicated to the queen; 'A strong defence of the Marryage of Pryestes,' and 'A strong Battery

against the Idolatrous Invocation of the dead Saintes' (London, 1562, 8vo). Most of his works were in dialogue form. Strype describes him as a courageous and eloquent preacher.

On 1 March 1562 Véron certified to the privy council the accuracy of a translation of a French pamphlet against catholicism, which there was an idea of publishing in England. He died on 9 April 1563, and was buried in St. Paul's, but seems to have had no tombstone. John Awdelay (*fl.* 1559–1577) [q. v.] wrote some verses to his memory (*Poetry of Reign of Elizabeth*, Parker Soc. 1845), and in 1575 Rodolphus Waddington published a 'Latin-English Dictionary' which Véron had apparently left in manuscript. The Christopher Véron who matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1578 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*), was probably his descendant, and a Mademoiselle Véron was living in 1561 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Hatfield Papers, iv. 159).

[The fullest account of Véron is in Bulletin Soc. Hist. Protestantisme, 1890, partially reprinted in Schickler's Églises du Refuge, 1892, but it has not utilised Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc. 1848), which contains numerous references to Véron; see also Véron's Works in the Brit. Mus. Libr.; William Reginald's Calvino-Turcismus; Strype's Annals and Memorials; Newcourt's Repertorium (which confuses Véron with Heron); Hennessy's Nov. Repert. Eccl. pp. 38, 293; Denizations, Huguenot Soc. 1893, vol. viii.] J. G. A.

VERRIO, ANTONIO (1639?–1707), decorative painter, was born at Lecce, near Otranto in South Italy, and studied painting at Naples. He settled for a time in France as a history-painter, and among other works painted the altar-piece for the church of the Carmelites at Toulouse. After the restoration of Charles II to the throne of England the king desired to re-establish the tapestry works at Mortlake, which had been suspended during the civil wars. He therefore sent over to France for Verrio to take charge of this work. The works, however, were never re-established. According to John Evelyn [q.v.], in his 'Diary' for October 1671, the first decorative works executed by Verrio in England were done for the Earl of Arlington at Euston in Suffolk. Verrio was employed by Charles II to paint the ceilings in Windsor Castle, which was being transformed into a royal residence after the manner of Versailles. Verrio, who in 1675 resided in Piccadilly, also had a residence in Windsor Castle for some years. On 23 July 1679 he was visited there by Evelyn, who says that Verrio 'shew'd us his pretty garden, choice flowers, and curiosities, he himself being a skilfull gardener.' The king was much pleased with Verrio's work in spite of the painter's extravagant pretensions, and, besides paying him handsomely, gave him the post of master-gardener and a house in the Mall, near St. James's Palace. Little remains of Verrio's work at Windsor owing to the subsequent alterations in the nineteenth century. St. George's Hall was at one time entirely decorated by him with the legend of St. George and the triumph of the Black Prince, and at the end of the hall there was a Latin inscription commemorating his completion of the work, in which he was described as 'non ignobili stirpe natus.' In 1683 Evelyn records meeting at the house of Sir Stephen Fox at Chiswick 'Signor Verrio, who brought his draught and designs for the painting of the staircase of Sir Stephen's new house,' and proceeds to extol Verrio's works in fresco at Windsor. Verrio was employed by the Earl of Essex at Cassiobury, and by Lord Montagu at Montagu House, Bloomsbury; but his frescoes in the latter were destroyed by fire a few years after they were painted. Verrio designed the large equestrian portrait of Charles II for Chelsea Hospital, which was executed by Henry Cooke [q. v.]

After the death of Charles II Verrio's services were retained and his appointments continued by James II, but on the accession of William III Verrio declined all court appointments. He found, however, ready patrons in the Duke of Devonshire, who employed him at Chatsworth; and the Earl of Exeter, who employed him on extensive decorative paintings at Burghley House; and other noblemen (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1732, bk. vi. pp. 27, 43). Peck mentions Verrio as one of the 'persons who made up the great Earl of Exeter's family as it stood April 25, 1694.' At last, however, Verrio was induced by his patron, the Earl of Exeter, to accept an important commission from William III for a series of decorative paintings at Hampton Court. Verrio therefore took up his residence at Hampton Court for this purpose. The royal favour was continued to him by Queen Anne, and his talents further employed at Hampton Court; but shortly after her accession his eyesight began to fail him, and he was obliged to relinquish work. His health quickly became impaired, and he died at Hampton Court in 1707. Had he lived he would have been employed upon the decorations of Blenheim Palace for the victorious Duke of Marlborough.

The satire of Pope, 'where sprawl the saints of Verrio and Laguerre,' has done much to lower the reputation of Verrio in the history of art. In reality the faults of taste in his decorative paintings are characteristic of the age in which he lived rather than of the artist himself. He was employed by Charles II to graft into England upon the new italianised architecture of Wren, Vanbrugh, and other architects, the gaudy decorations which had been brought into such prominence and fashion in France, especially at Versailles. In his earlier paintings at Windsor Verrio's designs were infinitely superior to those at Hampton Court, by which in this day he is principally known. The paintings at Hampton Court show a tasteless exuberance and confused medley of subject. On the other hand Verrio was a master of his art, and his decorative paintings, like those of his successors, Laguerre, Streater, and Thornhill, have remained in a fair state of preservation when more modern works of a similarly ambitious nature have entirely perished. He frequently introduced portraits into his paintings, sometimes with a satirical intent (cf. PECK, bk. vi. p. 41). His own portrait is at Althorp.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Law's History of Hampton Court Palace; Evelyn's Diary; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Pyne's Royal Residences; Cunningham's History of London, ed. Wheatley.] L. C.

VERSTEGEN, RICHARD (*fl.* 1565–1620), antiquary. [See ROWLANDS, RICHARD.]

VERTUE, GEORGE (1684–1756), engraver and antiquary, was born, of Roman catholic parents, in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, in 1684. His father is said to have been a tailor. He was apprenticed to a Frenchman who was at the time one of the chief heraldic engravers in London, but who shortly afterwards became bankrupt and returned to France. Vertue then worked for seven years with Michael Van der Gucht [q. v.], and in 1709 established himself independently. Being recommended to Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.], he was employed by him to engrave some of his portraits; and when that painter instituted an academy in 1711, Vertue became a member, and drew there assiduously. A portrait of Archbishop Tillotson, after Kneller, for which he received a commission from Lord Somers, and a head of George I, which he produced immediately after the accession of that monarch, confirmed his reputation; and throughout his career he had constant employment as an engraver of portraits, his plates of that class, many of them frontispieces to books, numbering over five hundred. They are all faithful transcripts of the originals, and many of them have considerable artistic merit. In 1730 he issued a set of 'Twelve Heads of Poets;' and when the brothers Knapton projected their folio edition of Rapin's 'History of England,' published in 1736, they engaged him to execute the plates, and upon these he was occupied for three years. For the same publishers he engraved some of the portraits in Birch's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons;' but in this work he was superseded by Houbraken, whose more brilliant but less truthful productions were preferred to his. From an early period Vertue was ardently devoted to antiquarian research, and by his incessant and conscientious labours in this field he has earned enduring fame. Obtaining the patronage of the Earl of Oxford, Lord Coleraine, and other noblemen of similar tastes, he travelled in their company through many parts of England, visiting the great country houses and other places of interest, and making careful notes and drawings of everything of artistic and antiquarian value that he met with, and his engravings of these subjects are almost as numerous as his portraits. On the revival of the Society of Antiquaries in 1717 he became a member, and was appointed its official engraver, in which capacity he executed nearly all the plates published in 'Vetusta Monumenta' down to 1756, including the portrait of Richard II at Westminster, the shrine of Edward the Confessor, and a view of Waltham Cross. From 1723 to 1751, all the Oxford Almanacs, with one or two exceptions, were designed, and engraved by Vertue, who introduced views of the colleges and incidents connected with their foundation. In 1740 he commenced his valuable series of nine 'Historic Prints' from paintings of the Tudor period, which included the 'Visit of Queen Elizabeth to Blackfriars' (miscalled the 'Procession to Hunsdon House'); 'Henry VII and his Queen, with Henry VIII and Jane Seymour;' 'The Cenotaph of Lord Darnley;' and 'Edward VI granting a Charter to Bridewell Hospital.' The original copperplates of these were purchased after his death by the Society of Antiquaries, and republished by them in 1776; they were again reprinted more recently. In 1741 Vertue lost his great patron, the Earl of Oxford; but he found others in the Duchess of Portland, the Duke of Norfolk (for whom he engraved the large plate of the Earl of Arundel and his family, after Van Dyck),

and Frederick Prince of Wales, who employed him in cataloguing the royal collections, and purchased many of his works. One of his latest undertakings was a set of ten plates of Charles I and the sufferers in his cause, each plate containing two portraits, with characters taken from Clarendon and other authors. Vertue died on 24 July 1756, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, where there is a mural tablet to his memory. His wife, Margaret Evans, to whom he was married in 1720, survived until 1776. His collections of coins, prints, &c., were sold by auction in May 1757. During the last forty years of his life Vertue was industriously gathering materials for a history of the fine arts in England; and the invaluable series of note-books in which he set down all the information he could obtain respecting English artists of all periods, including his own, were purchased from his widow by Horace Walpole, who compiled from them his 'Anecdotes of Painting in England.' The volumes passed at the Strawberry Hill sale to Dawson Turner [q. v.], and are now in the British Museum.

Vertue published 'A Description of the Works of Wenceslaus Hollar,' 1745 (reprinted 1759); and 'Medals, Coins, Great Seals, Impressions from the Works of Thomas Simon,' 1753 (reprinted 1780). He transcribed and prepared for the press Vanderdoort's catalogue of the collection of Charles I, and that by Chiffinch of the collection of James II; these, together with his own catalogue of the works of art belonging to Queen Caroline at Kensington, were printed after his death, with prefaces by Walpole.

A portrait of Vertue, painted by Gibson, 1715, belongs to the Society of Antiquaries, to which it was presented by his widow; there is a scarce engraving of it by himself. Another, at the age of fifty, by Jonathan Richardson, now in the National Portrait Gallery, was engraved by Thomas Chambers for the first edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes.' A profile head, drawn by Richardson, was engraved by Basire for Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.' A drawing by himself, showing him seated in a library, holding a miniature of the Earl of Oxford, was engraved by G. T. Doo for the 1849 edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and there is also a lithograph of it published in 1821. A drawing of Vertue and his wife, standing together, done by him on their wedding-day, has been etched by William Humphrey.

Vertue had three brothers, one of whom, Peter, became a dancing master at Chelmsford; another, James, practised as an artist at Bath, and died about 1765. A view of the interior of Bath Abbey, drawn by him, was engraved by his brother George.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 246; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33406).] F. M. O'D.

VERULAM, Baron (1561–1626). [See Bacon, Francis.]

VESCI, Lords. [See Clifford, Henry de, first baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de, second baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, third baron, *d.* 1570.]

VESCY or VESCI, EUSTACE de, Baron Vesci (1170?–1216), son of William de Vesci and Burga de Stuteville, paid his relief on coming of age in 2 Richard I (1191–2). He was with the king in Palestine in 1195. On 13 Aug. 1199 he appeared as one of the guarantors of the treaty between John and Renaud, count of Boulogne (*Charter Rolls*, p. 30 *b*), and in the same year, probably later, he was sent to William the Lion of Scotland to promise him satisfaction of his rights in England, and witnessed his homage on 22 Nov. 1200 (Rog. Wend.; Rog. Hov. iv. 122). He witnessed charters frequently in the early years of John's reign, in 1209 was one of the guardians of the bishopric of Durham (*Charter Rolls*, passim; *Patent Rolls*, p. 91), and on 10 April of the same year he was sent to meet William the Lion on his visit to England (*Patent Rolls*, p. 91). He was serving the king in Ireland from June to August 1210 (*Rotul. de Præstitis*, pp. 182, 205, 222). Accused of conspiring against John in 1212, he fled to Scotland (Rog. Wend. ii. 62). The tale of John's attempted seduction of his wife, and the trick played on him, which first appears in Walter of Hemingburgh (i. 247–249), and is copied in Knighton (i. 193–5), is scarcely credible, and bears in some of its main details a close resemblance to the story of Valentinian III and Petronius Maximus (Procopius, Bonn ed., i. 328). His lands were seized, but after John's submission to the pope he was forced to invite Vescy back (27 May 1213; *Patent Rolls*, p. 99), though orders were sent on the same day to Philip de Ulecot [q. v.] to cripple him by destroying his castle of Alnwick. On 18 July 1213 he was one of the recipients of John's pledge to abide by the decision of the pope concerning the things about which he had been excommunicated (*Charter Rolls*, p. 193 *b*), and

his lands were restored to him the next day (*Patent Rolls*, p. 101 *b*). On 5 Nov. 1214 Innocent III warned him not to trouble the king by reason of his previous disputes with the barons (RYMER, i. 126). He was prominent among the barons who wrung the Great Charter from John (ROG. WEND. ii. 114), and was one of the twenty-five appointed to see it carried out (MATT. PARIS, ii. 605). He was excommunicated by name with others of the barons in 1216 (ROG. WEND. ii. 167-9). He accompanied Alexander I of Scotland on his way to do homage to Louis of France. On the way they laid siege to Barnard Castle, belonging to Hugh de Balliol, and, approaching too near, Vesci was shot through the head by an arrow (ROG. WEND. ii. 194). His lands were confiscated and given to Simon de Champ Rémy, Philip de Ulecot, and William de Harcourt (*Patent Rolls*, p. 164 *b*; *Close Rolls*, pp. 314 *b*, 288).

He married Margaret, illegitimate daughter of William the Lion and sister of Alexander II of Scotland, and left a son William (*d.* 1253), who was father of John de Vescy [q. v.] and of William de Vescy [q. v.]

[Authorities cited in text; Dugdale's Baronage of England.] W. E. R.

VESCY, JOHN DE (*d.* 1289), baron, was eldest son of William de Vescy (*d.* 1253), and elder brother of William de Vescy [q. v.] In 1253, on the death of his father in Gascony, he succeeded to the family estates. These included the barony of Alnwick and a large property in Northumberland, besides Malton and considerable estates in Yorkshire. John was then under age, and Henry III gave great offence to the Vescy family by conferring the wardship of his estates on one of his foreign kinsmen, probably Peter of Savoy, Queen Eleanor's uncle (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, v. 410). He was one of the young barons who were attracted by the brilliant personality of Simon de Montfort, and espoused the popular cause during the barons' wars (RISHANGER, *De Bello*, Camden Soc.) He was summoned to the great parliament of January 1265, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Evesham (*Flores Hist.* iii. 6; *Waverley Annals*, p. 365). He was released and admitted to compound for his estates after the Dictum de Kenilworth. There is a Northumbrian legend that he took home with him to Alnwick one of Simon's feet, which was preserved in the priory, shod with a silver shoe, till the dissolution. In 1267 he associated some of the northern barons with himself in another rising. However, early in the year Edward went north and forced him to submit (FORDUN, i. 303). The king's son treated him with such leniency that ever after he was his devoted friend (WYKES, pp. 197-8). He took the cross and attended Edward on his crusade to Palestine (*Archives de l'Orient Latin*, ii. 631). He was one of the two barons who led Eleanor of Castile from the presence of her husband when he was operated upon for his famous poisoned wound (HEMINGBURGH, i. 336). In 1273 he was made governor of Scarborough Castle. In 1275 he took part in the Scottish expedition which defeated Godred, king of Man (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 98). He now stood so well at court that he was in 1279 married to Mary of Lusignan, sister to Hugh, count of La Marche, the bridegroom covenanting with Hugh to restore 9,500*l. tournois*, if she died without issue. Mary died very shortly, and in 1280 John married again. His second wife was the high-born Isabella de Beaumont, sister of Louis de Beaumont (afterwards bishop of Durham) [q.v.] and of Henry de Beaumont (afterwards lord of Man). Vescy bargained with Queen Eleanor, his wife's kinswoman, to pay her 550*l.* in silver if the lady died without issue. Edward I granted the bridegroom lands in Northumberland and Kent, the latter including Eltham.

John served in Wales in 1277 and 1282. He became the king's secretary and counsellor, and was sent in February 1282 with Antony Bek I [q. v.] to Aragon to negotiate a marriage between Alfonso, son of King Peter, and Edward's daughter Eleanor, and in August signed the contract as proxy at Huesca (*Fœdera*, i. 593, 602, 615). In June 1285 he was sent with two others to negotiate the marriage between Edward's daughter Elizabeth and the son of the Count of Holland (*ib.* i. 658). In 1288 he was one of the hostages given by Edward I to the king of Aragon (*ib.* i. 693). He died in 1289, without issue, and was buried at Alnwick (*Lanercost*, p. 122). His heart, as a mark of signal favour, was buried in 1290 with the hearts of Queen Eleanor and her eldest son, Alfonso, in the great Blackfriars church in London ('Ann. Londin.' in *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 99). His brother William succeeded to his estates. His widow played a notable part in the reign of Edward II, as a strong friend of the king and queen, procuring the advancement of her brothers, and being specially banished by the ordinances of 1311, though she soon came back. She died about 1335.

[Authorities cited in text, and in art. VESCY, WILLIAM DE.] T. F. T.

VESCY, WILLIAM DE (1249?–1297), baron, was the son of William de Vescy (*d.* 1253) and his second wife, Agnes, daughter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, and, with her three sisters, coheiress of Walter Marshal, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under MARSHALL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUIL]. His grandfather was Eustace de Vescy [q. v.], and John de Vescy [q. v.] was his elder brother. Early in the campaign of 1265 during the barons' war William held Gloucester against Prince Edward (WYKES, p. 166), but was pardoned, and entered Edward's service as king. He served against the Welsh in 1277 and 1282. He was from June 1285 justice of the forests north of the Trent, and in 1286 married his eldest son John to Clemence, kinswoman of Queen Eleanor. On the death in 1289 of his brother John, whose fortunes he had closely followed, William, then forty years old (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 402), succeeded to the family estates. He had livery of his brother's lands, and the custody of Scarborough Castle was also granted to him as it had been previously to his brother (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 320).

In 1289 Vescy was sent with Antony Bek I [q.v.] and others to represent Edward in Scotland, but on the death of the Maid of Norway he himself appeared among the competitors for the Scottish throne. He derived his claim from his grandmother, Margaret, daughter of William the Lion and wife of Eustace de Vescy (*Fœdera*, i. 775). The weak part of the claim was that the lady was illegitimate. Vescy himself thought so little of his candidature that he left it to be prosecuted by his son John and by various other proxies, such as Walter de Huntercombe. These duly appeared on the border and joined in the general submission of the candidates to Edward (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 368; *Fœdera*, i. 755). At last, on 10 Nov., at the very eve of the king's decision in the great suit, the Vescy claim was withdrawn ('Annales Regni Scotiæ' in RISHANGER, p. 267, Rolls Ser.)

Vescy's neglect of his weak Scottish candidature was doubtless due to the accession to his wealth and importance which came with the death of his mother, Agnes, before June 1290, whereupon he was at once put into possession of the great estates in Ireland, including the franchise of the county of Kildare, which he had inherited from the Marshals (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285–92, pp. 334–6). It was already customary for the English king to rule Ireland through some loyal native lord, and on 12 Sept. of the same year Vescy was appointed justice of Ireland (*ib.* p. 349). He was to have 500*l.* a year for his maintenance and respite of all ancient debts so long as he continued in office (*ib.* p. 351). He landed in Ireland on 11 Nov. (*ib.* p. 428).

Complaints soon arose against Vescy's government in Ireland. In October 1293 they were laid before the king, who on 10 Dec. appointed a commission of inquiry headed by William de Estdene, treasurer of Ireland. Details of the charges are to be found in the 'Calendar of Documents, Ireland, 1293–1301,' pp. 52–7 (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 108). Vescy, who had gone to England to answer the charges, returned to Ireland about December 1293 (*ib.* p. 51). The commission was ordered to report to the king at his Easter parliament of 1294. Before that, however, a graver complication ensued. Sir John Fitzthomas, lord of Offaly, one of the Fitzgeralds [see FITZTHOMAS, JOHN, first EARL OF KILDARE], fiercely quarrelled with Vescy. Fitzthomas and Vescy supported rival claimants to the throne of Connaught, while the proximity of their estates brought them necessarily into antagonism. Fitzthomas now told an elaborate tale to the effect that Vescy had accused the king of personal cowardice at the time of the siege of Kenilworth, and had recently solicited him to join in a conspiracy. The justiciarship was put into commission, and Vescy sued Fitzthomas for defamation before the council at Dublin. On 21 April the king summoned all the parties to Westminster. Fitzthomas did not appear, and Vescy loudly clamoured for judgment in his favour by reason of the default. This was not allowed, and the further consideration of the question was postponed to the parliament in August 1295, when Fitzthomas completely submitted himself to the king's will (*Fœdera*, pp. 103–4). The process against Vescy was annulled, and he regained the king's favour, though not the government of Ireland. He was restored to his former position as justiciar of the forests beyond Trent (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 149, 209). He was summoned to three parliaments in 1295, and in December of that year he was sent to Gascony 'on the king's service.' In the mythical Geraldine version of the quarrel with Fitzthomas, Vescy's employment in France is represented as his fleeing beyond sea to avoid his antagonist, and in the same way Vescy's surrender of Kildare, effected two years later, is made out to be the consequence of this, and Edward is said to have granted it at once to Fitzthomas, who really became earl of Kildare in 1316.

Vescy was now growing old and infirm. He had married Isabella, daughter of Adam de Perinton and widow of Robert de Welles, who survived him (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 558). But their only son, John, died before his father in the spring of 1295 (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 163). This made William very eager to procure the succession to his estates and dignity for a young bastard son, born in Ireland, and generally called William de Vescy of Kildare. With this object he fell in easily with the policy that Edward I was then employing with regard to Roger Bigod, fifth earl of Norfolk [q. v.], and many other nobles. On 18 Feb. 1297 he surrendered his castle and liberty of Kildare to the king on condition of his and his brother's debts to the exchequer being forgiven. Having abolished its palatine privileges and annexed it for the time to the county of Dublin, Edward regranted Kildare to Vescy on 22 June, but for life only (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, pp. 172–3, 300). On 16 Feb., two days before the Kildare surrender, Vescy resigned Malton and his Yorkshire estates to Antony Bek, bishop of Durham, and received them back for life and entailed after his death on his illegitimate son and his heirs in tail (*ib.* p. 174). He also enfeoffed Bek with his castle of Alnwick on trust, to restore it to the young William when he came of age. Soon after Vescy the elder died.

In 1300 the bastard William was summoned against the Scots as possessing lands worth 40*l.* or more in Lincolnshire, besides other estates in Yorkshire (*Parl. Writs*, i. 887). However, on 19 Nov. 1309, the young William, irritated with the bishop, sold Alnwick to Henry de Percy [see PERCY, HENRY, first BARON PERCY OF ALNWICK], thus first securing the establishment of the Yorkshire house of Percy on the ruins of the power of the Vescys of Northumberland, just as the Geraldine authority in Kildare was based upon their fall in Ireland. William the bastard was slain at Bannockburn (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 301). The catalogue of his possessions in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (i. 261) shows that his father had not been unsuccessful in establishing him in the north. He was summoned, despite his birth, to the parliaments from 8 Jan. 1313 to 29 July 1314. He left no issue, and the estates devolved upon Gilbert de Ayton, who represented a brother of Eustace de Vescy.

[Rymer's Fœdera, Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls, Cal. Inquis. post mortem, Calendarium Genealogicum, Parl. Writs, Rot. Parl., Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, Flores Hist., Annales Monastici, Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II, Chron. de Melsa, Rishanger (all in Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh (Hist. Soc.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club); Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 491; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 93–4; Blaauw's Barons' Wars; Tate's Hist. of Alnwick; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Foss's Biographia Juridica, pp. 693–4.] T. F. T.

VESEY, LORD (1783–1843). [See FITZGERALD, WILLIAM VESEY.]

VESEY, ELIZABETH (1715?–1791), one of the 'blue-stocking' coterie in London, born about 1715, was the second daughter of Sir Thomas Vesey, bishop of Ossory, who married Mary, only surviving daughter of Denny Muschamp of Horsley, Surrey [see under VESEY, JOHN]. Elizabeth married, first, William Handcock of Willsbrook, Westmeath, M.P. for Fore; and secondly, before 1746, Agmondesham Vesey, M.P. for Harristown, co. Kildare, and Kinsale, co. Cork, who held the appointment of accountant-general of Ireland, probably from 1767. In the summer of 1762 the Veseys went with Lord Bath, Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], and Dr. Monsey to Lord Lyttelton's seat of Hagley (DORAN, *Lady of Last Century*, p. 132), and Vesey assisted Lyttelton in his 'Life of Henry II' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. app. i. 491). In 1777 they visited Burke at Beaconsfield. Vesey was made a privy councillor in Ireland in the spring of 1776, and on 2 April 1773, through the friendship of Burke, who described him as 'a man of gentle manners,' he was elected a member of 'The Club.' Malone wrote that his desire for election was so great that he had 'couriers stationed to bring him the quickest intelligence of his success' (*ib.* 12th Rep. app. x. 344).

Johnson, when forming from the members of 'The Club' the staff of an imaginary university, erroneously assigned to Vesey 'Irish antiquities or Celtic learning.' Vesey was quite ignorant of any such subjects. Architecture was his hobby, and he indulged it in his house at Lucan, near Dublin. The old house, which he had improved in 1750, was in 1776 removed to make way for a new structure 'in Mr. Vesey's correct Grecian state' (Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Montagu, iii. 39–40). Sir William Chambers refers to Vesey's 'new method of slating' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. x. 319, 332). The grounds surrounding the house were much praised by Arthur Young (*Tour in Ireland*, 1892 edit. i. 30). Vesey died without issue early in June 1785, and by his will made 'very inadequate provision for his widow; but the

nephew and heir acted with great kindness and liberality.'

Mrs. Vesey sought 'to see everything and everybody;' and she was popular with every one (even with Horace Walpole, who called her parties 'Babels'). So early as 1755 Mrs. Montagu made her acquaintance at Tunbridge Wells, and found in her an easy politeness 'that gains one in a moment,' while 'in reserve she has good sense and an improved mind' (Mrs. Montagu, *Letters*, 1813, iii. 306, 310). Her London parties attained their chief fame between 1770 and 1784. Her house in London was at first in Bolton Row, and Mrs. Carter wrote with enthusiasm, both in January 1768 and in October 1779, of its 'dear blue room;' but in 1780 Mrs. Vesey purchased and removed to 'Mrs. Digby's house in Clarges Street.' Her sister-in-law, Mrs. Handcock, lived with her and managed the house. She was called 'body' and Mrs. Vesey 'mind.' From her 'spirit, wit, and vivacity' she was known to Mrs. Carter and many friends as 'The Sylph.' The 'Blue Stocking' parties of Mrs. Vesey were given every other Tuesday, the day when the members of 'The Club' dined together and came to her afterwards. Details of these parties are given by Bennet Langton (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 426), Wraxall (*Hist. Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, i. 103-4, 115), Madame d'Arblay (*Diary*, ii. 286-93), and Montagu Pennington (*Memoirs of Mrs. Carter*, i. 466-70). Pennington praises her magic art of putting people at their ease; but her hatred of formalities occasionally led her into extremes (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 184). She wished to introduce the Abbé Raynal to Johnson (Mrs. Chapone, *Posthumous Works*, 1807, i. 172), and Hannah More in 1781 writes of her party as collected 'from the Baltic to the Po, a Russian nobleman, an Italian virtuoso, and General Paoli.' Wraxall claims that her gatherings were 'more select and more delicate' than those of Mrs. Montagu (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. x. 279). By 1786 Mrs. Vesey was much depressed and her memory impaired; but she received her friends down to January 1788. Mrs. Handcock died in February 1789, and Mrs. Vesey was then 'bereft of her faculties,' a fate which she always dreaded. She lingered in this state until 1791. Pennington possessed a portrait of her in crayons.

Hannah More sent to Sir W. W. Pepys on 24 July 1783 'a parcel of idle verses,' with which she hoped to divert Mrs. Vesey, whose sight was then very bad, and who was 'banished from London.' This was the poem of 'Bas Bleu, or Conversation,' which, after circulation in manuscript and much alteration, was published in 1786 and 'addressed to Mrs. Vesey.' It began with the words

> Vesey, of verse the judge and friend,

dwelt on the qualities of many of the guests at her parties, and gave to her, with Mrs. Boscawen and Mrs. Montagu, the 'triple crown' for dispelling cards by conversation.

Mrs. Vesey urged Mrs. Montagu to publish her letters, and a letter from that lady to her is in the 'Letters of Mrs. Montagu' (1813), iv. 337-8. The letters of Mrs. Carter to Miss Catherine Talbot [q. v.] and Mrs. Vesey were published by Montagu Pennington in four volumes in 1809, and other letters to her from Mrs. Carter are in Pennington's 'Memoirs' of that lady (i. 358-63, 408-10, 458-60). A poem 'to Mrs. Vesey, 1766,' is in the same work (ii. 108-11). The 'Ode to Humanity' appended to vol. ii. in the first edition of Mrs. Carter's 'Letters' as by Mrs. Vesey was written by John Langhorne [q. v.] and it was omitted in the edition of 1809 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1144). A lively letter from her is in Roberts's 'Memoirs of Hannah More' (i. 336-8).

[Letters of Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Montagu (1817); Roberts's Hannah More; Walpole's Letters, vii. 497, 510, viii. 525, ix. 115; Mrs. Delany's Life, ii. 415, 503, 557, vi. 219, 267; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 479, ii. 318, iv. 28, v. 108; Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides, ed. 1835, p. 112; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 88; Johnsonian Misc. ed. Hill, i. 229, ii. 58-60; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, i. 244-5, ii. 270-71; Sherlock's Letters (1781), ii. 165-6; Mrs. Carter's Letters (1809), preface and iii. 244, 287; Gent. Mag. (1808), ii. 581.] W. P. C.

VESEY, JOHN (1638-1716), archbishop of Tuam, born at Coleraine on 10 March 1638, was the only son of Thomas Vesey, sometime presbyterian minister, afterwards rector of Coleraine. His grandfather, William, a scion of the house of De Vescy in Cumberland, was the first of his family to settle in Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth. John was educated at Westminster school and Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded M.A. in 1667 and D.D. in 1672. He had already, it is said (Ware, i. 516), before attaining canonical years, been ordained deacon and priest by John Lesly, bishop of Raphoe in the time of the Commonwealth. In 1661 he was appointed chaplain to the House of Commons in Ireland, and on 29 June presented to the rectories of Ighturmurrow and Shandrum in the diocese of Cloyne. Being also vicar of Rathgonil, *alias* Charleville, in the same diocese, he was instituted archdeacon of Armagh on 16 Oct. 1662; but he held

the appointment only for a short time, being succeeded by his father on 9 May 1663 (Cotton, *Fasti*, iii. 46). On 3 Feb. 1667 he was created dean of Cork and treasurer of Cloyne, and from thence advanced to the joint bishoprics of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe on 11 Jan. 1673; he was consecrated the following day in Christ Church, Dublin, by Michael Boyle, archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the archbishop of Armagh and the bishops of Killaloe and Ossory. On 18 March 1678 he was translated to the archbishopric of Tuam; but his retention of the 'quarta pars episcopalis,' or fourth part of the tithes of most of the parishes in his diocese, in defiance of an arrangement begun by the Earl of Strafford but interrupted by the outbreak of the rebellion and confirmed by the act of settlement (Ware, *Works*, i. 619), drew forth a petition against it on the part of his clergy; he induced them, however, to withdraw it by promising to surrender the 'quarta pars' in exchange for the wardenship of Galway whenever it became vacant. This it shortly afterwards did, but, though Vesey obtained a commendatory grant of the same, he avoided the fulfilment of his promise, and it was indeed not until Edward Synge [q. v.] became archbishop of Tuam in 1716 that the clergy reaped any benefit from Strafford's arrangement.

During the troublesome times that ensued in consequence of the innovations in church and state by Richard Talbot, duke of Tyrconnel [q.v.], Vesey suffered great hardships at the hands of the native Irish, who plundered his cattle, regarding certain improvements he continued to make to his palace, and especially a steeple he erected on his cathedral, 'wherein he intended to place six bells at his own charge,' as sure signs of his affection to the cause of William of Orange (*Short Sketch of the Methods*, &c., p. 17). He was deprived of the wardenship of Galway; but it was only when deeming his life to be in peril that he abandoned his charge, being, with Bishop Richard Tenison [q. v.], the last to quit the province. He sought a retreat with his wife and twelve children in London, where he obtained a small lectureship worth 40*l.* a year. His name was included in the list of those proscribed by the parliament of James II; but, returning after the revolution to his diocese, he preached before the lord lieutenant and both houses of parliament in Christ Church, Dublin, on 16 Oct. 1692; and six days later moved to present a vote of thanks to King William for the great care he had taken of Ireland in venturing his person for its reduction. He was included in the commission for the government of Ireland during the absence of the lord lieutenant in 1712 and 1714, but in the latter year was incapacitated from acting through sickness. He died on 28 March 1716 at his residence of Holymount, about nine miles from Tuam, a commodious and comfortable house built by himself, at that time 'one of the pleasantest places in Ireland,' surrounded by a park and garden in the laying out of which he had taken great delight. He was buried there, and John Wesley, visiting the place in 1755 (*Journal*, ii. 324-5), copied from a stone pillar in the garden the following inscription adapted from Horace (*Odes*, ii. 14):

> Linquenda tellus, et domus, et placens
> Uxor, cum numerosa et speciosa prole,
> Chara charæ matris sobole;
> Neque harum quas colis arborum
> Te præter invisam cupressum
> Ulla brevem dominum sequetur.

Besides three single sermons, Vesey published 'The Life of John Bramhall, Archbishop and Primate of all Ireland;' prefixed to an edition of Bramhall's works, Dublin, 1678.

His eldest son, Sir Thomas Vesey (1668?-1730), born at Cork when his father was dean of the church there, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and became a fellow of Oriel College. He married Mary, only surviving daughter and heiress of Denny Muschamp, esq., of Horsley, Surrey, and, through her coming into a considerable estate, was on 13 July (patent 28 Sept.) 1698 created a baronet. Taking holy orders, he was on 24 June 1700 ordained priest, and, becoming chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, was by his influence advanced to the bishopric of Killaloe on 12 June 1713, and the following year translated to that of Ossory. He died on 6 Aug. 1730, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin. His only son and heir, Sir John Denny Vesey, lord Knapton, was ancestor to William Vesey Fitzgerald, lord Fitzgerald and Vesey [q. v.] Elizabeth Vesey [q. v.] was his daughter.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 33-4; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. i. 196, 289, 329, 404-5, ii. 283, iii. 46, iv. 15, 16, v. 206; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 516, 618, 621, ii. 270; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 697, 711, ii. 55, 279, 310; 'A Short View of the Methods made use of in Ireland for the Subversion and Destruction of the Protestant Religion and Interest in that Kingdom: By a Clergy-Man lately escaped from thence,' London, 1689, pp. 7, 17; Addit. MS. 28927, f. 81; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 232, 3rd Rep. pp. 420, 426, 6th Rep. p. 763, 7th Rep. p. 761.] R. D.

VESTRIS, Madame (1797-1856), actress. [See Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth.]

VETCH, JAMES (1789-1869), captain royal engineers, conservator of harbours of the United Kingdom, third son of Robert Vetch of Caponflat, Haddington, East Lothian, by his wife, Agnes Sharp, was born at Haddington on 13 May 1789. Educated at Haddington and Edinburgh, he entered the military college at Great Marlow, whence in 1805 he was transferred to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was employed on the trigonometrical survey at Oakingham, Berkshire (1806), until he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 July 1807. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 1 March 1808. After serving for three years, partly at Chatham and partly at Plymouth, he was sent in 1810 to Spain, and joined the division of Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q. v.]) at the blockade of Cadiz. He took part in the battle of Barrosa on 5 March 1811, and was made the bearer of despatches to Gibraltar. Vetch was then sent to the Barbary coast, and proceeded from Tangier to Tetuan to report on the capabilities of the country to furnish engineer supplies.

In March 1812 Vetch left Cadiz for Elvas, sailing up the Guadiana with a company of sappers and miners to take part in the siege of Badajos. On the evening of 6 April, when the final assault took place, he made a lodgment with three hundred men in the ravelin of San Roque, and entered Badajos with the victorious army. He was promoted to be second captain on 21 July 1813, and returned to England the following year. For his services in the Peninsula he received the war medal with clasps for Barrosa and Badajos.

From 1814 to 1820 Vetch commanded a company of sappers and miners, first at Spike Island in Cork harbour, where he was employed in the construction of Fort Westmoreland, and afterwards at Chatham. In 1821 he was appointed to the ordnance survey, and during this and the two following years, assisted by his friends Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Thomas Drummond [q. v.] and Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Robert Kearsley Dawson [q. v.], both of the royal engineers, he conducted the triangulation of the Orkney and Shetland islands and of the western islands of Scotland.

Promotion being very slow, Vetch went on half-pay on 11 March 1824, and, going to Mexico, managed the silver mines of the Real del Monte and the Bolaños companies. He also gave his services to the Anglo-Mexican Association, and later to the United Mexican Company. He returned to England in 1829, but again went to Mexico after his marriage in 1832, and remained there until 1835. During his sojourn in Mexico he constructed roads in connection with the mines, organised efficient systems of transport, and paved the way for the great development which took place in mining operations in that country. Sir Henry Ward, the British envoy, in an official report, called attention to his services. Feeling the want of a good map of the country, Vetch accumulated astronomical and barometrical observations, measured several short base-lines, and triangulated a large tract of country. His papers and maps on the subject were presented after his death to the topographical department of the war office. He presented a valuable collection of Mexican antiquities to the British Museum and wrote a paper about them. Vetch was resident engineer of the Birmingham and Gloucester Railway Company from 1836 to 1840 for the construction of one half of that line of railway.

From 1839 the project of a ship canal between the Mediterranean and Red Seas occupied Vetch's attention, but it was not until 1843 that he published the results of some years' consideration of the subject in a work (No. 8 below) which ran through several editions and attracted much public attention. Unfortunately the government, and especially Lord Palmerston, opposed the plan as contrary to the political interests of the country. Twelve years later M. Ferdinand de Lesseps published his scheme, printing Vetch's opinions as an appendix to his work.

In 1842 Vetch designed a system of sewerage for the borough of Leeds, which was satisfactorily carried out. In 1843 he was associated with Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q. v.] in the preparation of designs for the drainage of Windsor, and in 1844 designed a scheme of drainage for Windsor Castle and parks and for the purification of the Frogmore lakes. These works, in which the prince consort was much interested, were completed in 1847. On the passing of the Assessionable Manors of the Duchy of Cornwall Act in 1844, Vetch was appointed one of the three commissioners to carry it out, John Douglas Cook [q. v.] acting as secretary. Vetch resided first at Devonport and then at Truro, and on the termination of the labours of the commission in 1846 the prince consort, president of the council of the duchy, expressed the high sense entertained by the council of the conduct of the commissioners.

In 1844, 1845, and 1846 Vetch was examined before the tidal harbours and the harbours of refuge commissions, and at their request furnished a report to show the advantages which he claimed for the employment of wrought-

iron framework in the construction of piers and breakwaters. In 1845 he reported on the various designs for a harbour of refuge at Dover.

In July 1846 Vetch was appointed consulting engineer to the admiralty on all questions relating to railways, bridges, and other works which might injuriously affect the harbours, rivers, and navigable waters of the United Kingdom. In 1847 he was appointed a member of the new harbour conservancy board at the admiralty, the other members being Captains Washington and Bethune, royal navy. Washington was withdrawn from the board in 1849, and in 1853 Vetch was appointed sole conservator of harbours. In 1849 he was appointed one of the metropolitan commissioners of sewers, a laborious honorary office which he held for four years. In the same year he proposed an extended water supply for the metropolis, and in 1850 designed a system of drainage for Southwark. In 1858–9 he was a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge, of which Admiral Sir James Hope was chairman.

Vetch retired from the admiralty in 1863; his office of conservator was then abolished and the duties transferred to the board of trade. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1818, of the Royal Society and of the Royal Geographical Society in 1830, an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1839, a member of the Société Française de Statistique Universelle in 1852, and was a member of other learned bodies. He died on 7 Dec. 1869, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Vetch married, on 2 Feb. 1832, in London, Alexandrina Ogilvie (*d.* 1853), daughter of Robert Auld of Edinburgh. By her he had ten children, of whom seven survived him, including Rev. James Edward (*d.* 1870), Robert Hamilton, C.B., colonel royal engineers, and William Francis, C.V.O., major-general, formerly royal Dublin fusiliers. Vetch's portrait, by Joshua Munro, is in possession of his eldest surviving son.

Vetch was author of: 1. 'Account of the Remains of a Mammoth found near Rochester,' 1820. 2. 'Account of the Island of Foula,' 1821. 3. 'Letter to Lord Viscount Althorpe on Reform,' 1831. 4. 'On the Monuments and Relics of the Ancient Inhabitants of New Spain,' 1836. 5. 'Considerations on the Political Geography and Geographical Nomenclature of Australia,' 1838. 6. 'Description of a Bridge built of blue lias limestone across the Birmingham and Gloucester Railway at Dunhampstead,' 1841. 7. 'On the Structural Arrangement most favourable to the Health of Towns,' 1842. 8. 'Enquiry into the Means of Establishing a Ship Navigation between the Mediterranean and the Red Seas,' 1843. 9. 'On the Advantages of employing a Framework of Malleable Iron in the construction of Jetties and Breakwaters,' 1843. 10. 'Havens of Safety,' 1844. 11. 'Remarks on the Effluvia from Gully Gratings,' 1849. 12. 'On the River Bann Navigation,' 1850. 13. 'On Surveys for Drainage and the Application of Sewer Water for Agricultural Purposes,' 1842. Reports were published by Vetch between 1847 and 1859 on the following harbours: Ramsgate, the Tyne, Cork, Wexford, the Isle of Man, Holyhead, Port Patrick, and Donaghadee, Galway, Portsmouth, Table Bay, Port Natal, Point de Galle.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1871, 1880, and 1881; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1841, 1870 (Memoir); Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1870; Ward's Mexico in 1827, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1828; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Connolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; The Isthmus of Suez Question, by M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, 8vo, London and Paris, 1855; Gordon's Description of Captain Vetch's Metropolitan Sewerage Plans, 1851; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1836 and 1838; Journal of the Geological Society, 1821; Memoirs of the Wernerian Society, 1821; Vetch's Letters from an Engineer Officer in the Peninsula, ap. Roy. Eng. Journal, 1880; private sources.] R. H. V.

VETCH, SAMUEL (1668–1732), colonel, first governor of Nova Scotia, born in December 1668, was second son and third child (in a family of ten) of William Veitch [q.v.], the covenanter, and of his wife, Marion Fairlie of the house of Braid, near Edinburgh, Midlothian. His father fled to Holland, and Samuel and his brother William were educated at Utrecht. Both entered the army of the Prince of Orange, accompanied him to Torbay in 1688, and, when the Cameronians or 26th regiment of foot was raised, obtained commissions in it. They both fought at the affair of Dunkeld (21 Aug. 1689), and afterwards in Flanders at the battle of Steinkirk (3 Aug. 1692), where William was severely wounded, and at the battle of Landen or Neerwinden on 29 July 1693. After the peace of Ryswick in 1697 they joined their father at Dumfries, where he was then minister.

Vetch and his brother both volunteered

for the expedition to Panama under William Paterson's Darien company. They were given the rank of captain, and appointed members of the council of seven which was to govern the colony. Samuel Vetch sailed from Leith on 17 July 1698 with twelve hundred men, and landed between Portobello and Carthagena on 3 Nov. Fort St. Andrew was constructed and the settlement named 'New Edinburgh.' The new colony, however, met with great opposition from the other British colonies in the West Indies and North America, the Spaniards commenced hostilities, and internal disorder prevailed. After vainly struggling against these difficulties for some months, the place was evacuated on 23 June 1699, Paterson, Vetch, and others proceeding to New York. William Vetch died at sea off Port Royal, Jamaica, on his passage home.

Samuel Vetch resided at Albany, where he took part on 26 Aug. 1700 and following days in a conference between Lord Bellamont, governor of New York, whose confidence he had gained, and the Sachems of 'the Five Nations.' In July 1702 (about which time he removed from Albany to Boston) he attended another conference with the Indians of the Five Nations. In 1705 he was sent by Governor Dudley of Massachusetts to Quebec as one of the commissioners to negotiate a treaty of neutrality with M. de Vaudreuil, the French governor-general of Canada, and to arrange for the exchange of prisoners. He made it his particular business to gain all the information he could about the French colony, noting the weak points of its defence and taking soundings of some of the most difficult passages of the St. Lawrence River; he boasted that he knew the river better than the Canadians themselves.

In 1708 Vetch visited his parents in Scotland, and thence went to London and laid before the British government a plan which he had formed for the conquest of Canada and Acadia. His proposals were approved by the government, who agreed to send a powerful fleet and three thousand regular troops. He was despatched in a man-of-war with instructions to the several colonial governments to provide their respective quota of provincial troops.

Vetch arrived in Boston on 28 April 1709, and was so successful in his negotiations with the colonial governments that by June 1709 the transports and New England troops were ready at Boston, where the troops were drilled by officers brought by Vetch from England for the purpose, and were in daily waiting for the British fleet; but on 11 Oct. intelligence arrived that the promised forces had been diverted to Portugal. The expedition consequently fell through, and the colonial levies returned to their homes.

This fiasco was a bitter disappointment to Vetch and to the colonists, as their resources had been severely taxed for no purpose. A congress of governors and delegates from the several colonies held in November sent Vetch, now raised to the rank of colonel, and Colonel (afterwards Sir) Francis Nicholson [q. v.] to London to urge the government to undertake a fresh expedition. The ministry deemed the conquest of Canada too great an undertaking, but agreed to send next year an expedition against Nova Scotia. Nicholson was appointed to the chief command, and Vetch adjutant-general. They arrived on 15 July 1710 at Boston in the Falmouth, accompanied by several transports containing four hundred British marines, and on 18 Sept. sailed with fifteen hundred additional colonial troops, arriving at Port Royal, Nova Scotia, on the 24th.

Vetch landed with two battalions the next day on the north side of the river, and Nicholson, with the remainder, on the south side. On the 26th the troops entrenched themselves, and after some days' bombardment, De Subercasse, the French commander, capitulated, and the French garrison marched out. On 16 Oct. the British took possession, and Vetch was presented with the keys, in accordance with the queen's instructions, as the first governor of the fort of Annapolis Royal, as Port Royal was renamed, and of the country of Acadia and Nova Scotia, with the appointment of adjutant-general of British troops and general and commander-in-chief of colonial troops in those parts.

Vetch's garrison consisted of only two hundred marines and 250 New England volunteers. He dealt with the conquered inhabitants in a spirit of justice and kindness, and, while protecting them from the extortion of the soldiers, showed firmness and determination in maintaining his authority. An attack by a body of Indians upon an expedition sent by Vetch to procure wood fuel in the spring of 1711 was the signal for a general rising and for the blockade of Annapolis. Vetch was not discouraged. 'I must say,' is his observation, 'I would not wish to survive the loss of this place while I have the honour to command it.'

While matters were in this state, news arrived of a formidable British expedition against Canada, which at once raised the blockade. The expedition consisted of seven veteran regiments and a train of engineers and

artillery, under the incompetent Brigadier-general John Hill [q. v.], and of a fleet under Rear-admiral Sir Hovenden Walker [q. y.] It arrived at Boston on 24 June 1711, and on 6 July Vetch sailed for Boston, leaving Sir Charles Hobby in command at Annapolis, and took over the command of the Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island levies which were to proceed with the regular troops under Hill to the St. Lawrence, while Nicholson commanded the remainder of the provincial troops for the attack of Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, as arranged for the attack proposed in the previous year.

The expedition sailed on 30 July, Vetch being on board the Despatch, arrived at Gaspé Harbour on 18 Aug., and left again on the 21st in a thick fog. On the night of the 22nd the flagship, the Edgar, was leading when she found herself among the breakers of the Egg Islands. She narrowly escaped, but eight transports were wrecked, and over nine hundred lives were lost. Vetch, well astern in the Despatch, was extremely uneasy at the course steered by the flag, and expressed his surprise to Captain Perkins and Colonel Dudley, but it was not until the 25th that he learned the full extent of the disaster. On that day a council of war was held on board the flagship to determine whether the expedition should be abandoned. Vetch insisted, and the other colonels agreed with him, that there was still an ample force for the purpose of the expedition, and urged its prosecution; it was, nevertheless, decided to abandon the expedition. As soon as Vetch returned to his ship he sent a strongly worded remonstrance to the admiral, pointing out the serious consequences to the interests of the crown and of the British North American colonies.

The failure of his grand scheme greatly mortified Vetch, but he had done his part and had the confidence of all, even the admiral testifying to his skill and energy. He returned to Annapolis with reliefs detached from each of the seven regiments which had returned to England. On 20 Oct. 1711 he visited Boston, leaving Thomas Caulfield as his deputy at Annapolis. He remained until the spring of the following year, settling matters in connection with the recent expedition and with his Acadian government. During his stay his nephew, Major Livingstone, raised for him a valuable body of Iroquois Indians, which he sent to Annapolis in March to act against the Indians in French employment. On his return to Annapolis, Vetch expressed his satisfaction with them and confidence in his ability to keep the French and their Indians quiet with the garrison at his disposal.

Vetch's chief difficulty was want of money. Late in 1812 he writes that 'the wants of the garrison keep me nightly in suspense,' and Captain Armstrong was sent express to England to represent the critical state of affairs, since mutiny and starvation were imminent. With the greatest difficulty, after pledging all his own and the agents' credit, he obtained supplies for the winter. His recommendations of policy met with no better reception from the home government than his applications for money, and on 20 Oct. 1712 Nicholson was appointed to supersede him. No intimation of his supersession reached Annapolis until the summer of 1713. In the autumn Vetch left for Boston to meet the new governor, and soon ascertained that it was to Nicholson his troubles were due. Nicholson came armed with authority to inquire into the conduct of all the colonial governors. Vetch, however, ignored his summons to justify his conduct, and sailed for England in April 1714.

Vetch laid his case before the home government, and so completely did he gain their confidence that he was consulted in various matters connected with the American colonies, and on 20 Jan. 1715 Nicholson was recalled, and Vetch again commissioned as governor of Nova Scotia. The secret of Vetch's ill-treatment and supersession, as also of his reinstatement, was no doubt political. Vetch was an ardent whig, Nicholson was a tory.

Vetch held his second term of government for over two years, and was succeeded on 17 Aug. 1717 by Colonel Richard Philipps. Vetch was in England in 1719 pressing his numerous claims for pay, &c., on the government. He was selected to accompany Colonel Bladon to France as commissioner in connection with matters left unsettled by the treaty of Utrecht, particularly the boundary between the French and British colonies in America. Later he was still seeking relief, the Earl of Sunderland's promise to find him 'some government abroad' remaining unfulfilled. At length Vetch begged that he might have even a captain's half-pay, 'being reduced to the last extremity of necessity.' He died on 30 April 1732, a prisoner for debt, in the king's bench. He was buried at St. George's Church, Southwark.

Vetch married, at Albany, on 20 Dec. 1700, Margaret (died about 1763), daughter of Robert Livingstone, secretary for Indian affairs, and of his wife, Alida Schuyler, who was a granddaughter of John Livingstone, one of the commissioners sent to Breda by the church of Scotland to treat with Charles II in regard to his restoration.

Vetch's only child, a daughter Alida, born on 25 Dec. 1701, married Samuel Bayard of New York, grandson of Colonel Nicholas Bayard, who was nephew and secretary of Peter Stuyvesant, last Dutch governor of the New Netherlands. Their descendants are numerous.

Vetch's portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely. It became the property of Mr. James Speyers of New York, with a manuscript journal by Vetch covering the 'Port Royal period.' The picture was engraved for the first time as an illustration to Appleton's 'Cyclopædia of American Biography.'

[Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society for 1884, vol. iv., Halifax, Nova Scotia, 8vo, 1885, contains a Memoir of Samuel Vetch by the Rev. George Patterson, D.D., of New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, and also copies of papers connected with Samuel Vetch from the British Museum and Record Office, London; article entitled 'An Acadian Governor,' in the International Review for November 1881, by General James Grant Wilson of New York; Gent. Mag. 1732; Journal of the Voyage of the Sloop Mary in 1701, new edit., with introduction and notes by Edmund B. O'Callaghan, Albany, New York, 1866; An Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia, by Thomas C. Haliburton, Halifax, 1829; History and General Description of New France, by Pierre-François Xavier de Charlevoix, translated with notes by John G. Shea, New York, 1866–72; Parkman's Half-century of Conflict, vol. i.; Archives of Massachusetts, vol. lxxi.; Nicholson's Journal, published originally by authority in the Boston News-letter of November 1710, and reprinted in Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, vol. i.; Report of a Consultation of Sea Officers belonging to the Squadron under the Command of Sir Hovenden Walker, Knt., 25 Aug. 1711 (Record Office); Walker's Journal, London, 1720; Kingsford's History of Canada, vol. ii.; Swift's Journal to Stella; Boyer's History of Queen Anne; Vetch's Journall of a Voyage designed to Quebeck from Boston in New England in July 1711 (Record Office); Calendar of Treasury Papers, vols. 103–227 (1707–20); Nova Scotia Archives; Bradford's New York Gazette, No. 353; Sabine's Lives of the Loyalists.] R. H. V.

VEYSEY or VOYSEY, JOHN, *alias* HARMAN (1465?–1554), bishop of Exeter, was the eldest child of William Harman of Sutton-Coldfield, Warwickshire (*d.* 31 May 1470), who married Joan, daughter of Henry Squier of Handsworth, Staffordshire. She survived until 8 March 1523–4. Both of them were buried in the north aisle of Sutton-Coldfield church. The father lived in the old house of Moor or More Hall, and the son was probably born there about 1465. Oxford, he was entered at Magdalen College, In 1482 was elected probationary fellow on 27 July 1486, and actual fellow on 26 July 1487. He took the degree of doctor of laws in 1494.

After leaving Oxford he adopted the patronymic of Veysey or Voysey. Anthony à Wood asserts that he had been educated in infancy by one of that name, probably a member of the family dwelling in Oxfordshire. In 1489 he had a place in the household of Elizabeth of York, consort of Henry VII. He received from Henry VII in 1495, as John Harman, a grant of the free chapel of St. Blaize, standing within the walls of the manor-house at Sutton-Coldfield, which a previous John Harman, perhaps an uncle, had obtained from Henry VI in 1441 or 1442. He was next appointed to the rectory of Clifton Reynes, Buckinghamshire, which he held from 3 March 1495–6 to 1498–9. Afterwards he was, on the presentation of the abbot of St. Werburgh's, instituted to the rectory of St. Mary, Chester, he was archdeacon of Chester from 27 Aug. 1499 to 1515, and he acted from 1498 to 1502 as vicar-general for John Arundel, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and as his chancellor.

Veysey was appointed on 5 Aug. 1503 by Bishop Arundel, when translated to Exeter, to a canonry in that cathedral, and on 19 Nov. 1509 he was confirmed as dean of Exeter, a position which he retained until he was appointed, in 1519, bishop of the diocese. With these posts he held many other preferments, possibly through the patronage of Wolsey, and he read the pope's bull in Westminster Abbey when Wolsey received the cardinal's hat. From 26 April 1507 to 1520 he was vicar of St. Michael's, Coventry, and his name appears as a brother of the Corpus Christi guild in that city until 1518. He was dean of the chapel royal in 1514, and by patent dated 22 Nov. in that year was made canon and prebendary of St. Stephen's, Westminster, holding it until 1518. He was created dean of Windsor by patent on 28 Sept. 1515, holding it until 1519; and from 1516 to 1521 he possessed the deanery of Wolverhampton. He was made registrar of the order of the Garter in 1515, was appointed commissioner in the 'inquisition of 1517' on inclosures in Berkshire and six other counties (*Trans. Royal Hist. Soc.* 1894, viii. 257, 278). He was presented by the king, on 10 July 1518, to the rectory of Meifod in Montgomeryshire.

Through the provision of Leo X, dated 31 Aug. 1519, Veysey was raised to the bishopric of Exeter. The temporalities of the see were restored to him by Henry VIII on 4 Nov. 1519, and he was consecrated by Archbishop Warham at Otford in Kent on 6 Nov.

Through his 'accomplished manners and business talents' he quickly rose into the monarch's favour. He was accounted the best courtier among the bishops, and in 1515 after the mysterious death of Hunne in the Lollards' Tower, he zealously supported the king in forcing criminous ecclesiastics to submit to the civil law (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 352). The Earl of Derby in 1520 left him one of the executors of his will, and Henry VIII, in the seventeenth year of his reign, appointed him president of the court of marches of Wales. In 1519 and 1520 Veysey made a visitation of his diocese, and at first spent a part of every year within its borders; but then his periods of absence became more frequent, and it was usually left to the care of coadjutors. He accompanied Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold at Guisnes, on his visit to the French king in 1520, was one of the ecclesiastics to meet the Emperor Charles V at Dover in 1522, sent twenty able men, with 100*l.*, to attend Henry at the siege of Boulogne in 1544, and twice as many to suppress the insurrection in Norfolk in 1549. His household expenses at Moor Hall in Sutton-Coldfield, where he lived in great splendour, are stated to have amounted to 1,500*l.* per annum.

Veysey, with the bishops of Lincoln and St. Asaph, consecrated Cranmer as archbishop of Canterbury; but he received numerous letters from the crown compelling him to alienate to those about the court the choicest possessions of the see. Through this action, and through his lavish expenditure on his kindred, the bishopric during his tenure passed from being one of the wealthiest to one of the poorest in England. Miles Coverdale [q. v.] acted as his coadjutor in 1550 (Latimer, *Sermons*, Parker Soc. p. 272), and at the command of the privy council he surrendered his see, being then a very old man, on 14 Aug. 1551, to Edward VI, and Coverdale was appointed in his place, the income of the bishopric being further reduced by the grant of a handsome pension to Veysey. He retired to Sutton-Coldfield, where he was surrounded by relatives, but after the accession of Mary was restored to his see on 28 Sept. 1553. In November and December of that year he was at Exeter, arranging the affairs of the diocese, and in January 1553-4 he returned to Sutton Coldfield. He died there, at his house of Moor Hall, on 23 Oct. 1554, aged about eighty-nine —the inscription on his monument says 23 Oct. 1555, in his hundred-and-third year —and was buried in the north aisle of the church. A very handsome monument was erected to his memory. The bishop is represented as a recumbent figure with hands uplifted, and in the pre-Reformation episcopal vestments, with mitre and pastoral crook. His arms are over the monument and against the wall over his feet. Above are the arms of Henry VII. The effigy was restored at the expense of his grand-nephew, Sir John Wyrley of Handsworth. It was renewed in 1748, when the corporation placed it in a niche in the wall and opened the tomb, so that the bishop's remains crumbled away. In 1875 the effigy was brought out and laid upon a renewed base, and on 25 Aug. the tomb was reopened and the skull exposed to view (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, p. 669). When Dugdale wrote, in 1656, the bishop was depicted, kneeling and with crozier and mitre, in a window of the north side of the chancel. His arms were formerly in one of the windows in the founder's chamber in Magdalen College. His initials are on a shield on the façade at Ford Abbey, Devonshire.

Veysey expended much of his wealth on the inhabitants of his native town. In 1527 he obtained from the king certain parcels of inclosure called Moor Crofts and Heath Yards, and more than forty acres of waste, with license to inclose, and erected the mansion of Moor Hall. He procured on 16 Dec. 1528 the incorporation of the village by the name of a warden and society of the king's town of Sutton-Coldfield, with a yearly fair and a weekly market, and he granted to them and their successors for ever the chase, park, and manor, extending over many hundreds of acres, so that the occupiers might feed their cattle on the common lands at trivial sums. He erected the moot hall, with a prison beneath it, and constructed a market-place; he paved the whole town and inclosed the coppices, paying for the ditching, hedging, and the gates. The aisles of the parish church were rebuilt at his cost, and he provided an organ for it. He built a free grammar school (probably the building called St. Mary's Hall, opposite the south-east corner of the churchyard), and endowed it with money, as well as with the dwelling-house for the master, which was demolished in 1832. To promote the prosperity of the town, he endeavoured to introduce the manufacture of 'Devonshire kersies,' one of his looms remaining until 1835; and for the workers of this new industry he erected fifty-one houses in stone, a few of which still stand. Other houses were built by him in the wilder parts of the waste land for the protection of travellers. His other benefactions included two stone bridges at Curd-

worth and at Water Orton, and the gift of lands for poor widows and portions for poor maidens.

Veysey's synopsis of the statutes of Exeter Cathedral is printed in Oliver's 'Bishops of Exeter' (pp. 471–6). Alexander Barclay prefaced his translation of Sallust's 'Jugurthine War' with a Latin letter to him.

[Macray's Reg. of Members of Magdalen Coll. Oxford (Fellows to 1520), i. 110–13; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 120–32, 272, 275, 279, 294; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 774–7; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 377, 386, 407, 411, 567, iii. 373; Dugdale's Warwickshire, pp. 667–670; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii.761–3; Gent. Mag. 1762 pp. 515–16, 1801 ii. 798; [Miss Bracken's] Hist. of Sutton-Coldfield (1860), pp. 56 to end; Lansd. MS. 980; Rogers's Effigies of Devon, pp. 178–183; Leadam's Domesday of Inclosures, passim; Vescy Club Papers: 'The Real Vesey,' Two papers by Rev. W. K. R. Bedford (Birmingham, n.d. 8vo, with reproduction of the bishop's arms and effigy).] W. P. C.

VIAL DE SAINBEL, CHARLES (1753–1793), veterinary surgeon. [See SAINBEL.]

VICARS, HEDLEY SHAFTO JOHNSTONE (1826–1855), officer in the Crimea, was born in the Mauritius on 7 Dec. 1826, where his father, Richard Vicars (*d.* 1839), a captain in the royal engineers, was then stationed. After passing his examinations at Woolwich, he on 22 Dec. 1843 received a commission in the 97th regiment, and in the following year proceeded to Corfu. On 6 Nov. 1846 he obtained his lieutenancy. In 1848 his regiment was removed to Jamaica, and in 1851 to Canada. In November of that year his mind took a serious turn, and henceforward his character was changed. He associated with Dr. Twining, the garrison chaplain at Halifax, became a Sunday-school teacher, visited the sick, and took every opportunity of reading the scriptures and praying with the men of his company. In 1852 he became adjutant of his regiment. In May 1853 the regiment returned to England, and in August he resigned the adjutancy. He also became a frequent attendant of meetings held at Exeter Hall and an active member of the Soldiers' Friendly Society, besides holding meetings with railway navvies on many occasions. Before his regiment left England for the Crimea, early in 1854, it was reported that 'since Mr. Vicars became so good, he has steadied about four hundred men in the regiment.' At the Piræus many men of the 97th died of cholera, and Vicars while conducting the burial parties took every opportunity of addressing the spectators at the graves. On 3 Nov. 1854 he was promoted to the rank of captain. On 20 Nov. 1854 he landed in the Crimea, and, with his regiment, took part in the siege of Sebastopol. Here he continued his religious work, holding prayer meetings in his tent, visiting the sick in the hospitals, and carefully looking after his men. On the night of 22 March 1855, while he was in the trenches, the Russians made a sortie in force from Sebastopol, and, taking the English by surprise, drove them out of their trenches. Vicars, keeping his men in hand, fired a volley into the enemy at twenty paces, and then 'charging' with the 97th he drove the Russians back and regained possession of the trenches. He cut down two men with his own hand before he fell, bayoneted and shot through the right shoulder. He was buried on the following day on the Woronzoff road, close to the milestone. In his despatch on 6 April Lord Raglan made special mention of Vicars's gallantry. 'The Memorials of Captain Hedley Vicars' (with a portrait and a view of his grave), by the author of 'The Victory Won,' i.e. Catherine M. Marsh, was published soon after his death. It had a large circulation, and was translated into French, German, and Italian.

[The Story of Hedley Vicars, by Lucy Taylor. 1894, with portrait; 'H. V., captain in H.M. 97th Regiment,' 1869; Walking with God before Sebastopol: Reminiscences of the late Captain Vicars, 1855; Military Obituary, 1855. In the Rev. S. F. Harris's Earnest Young Heroes (1896) a memoir of Vicars, with a portrait, is given on pp. 3–36.] G. C. B.

VICARS, JOHN (1580?–1652), schoolmaster, poetaster, and polemic, descended from a Cumberland stock, was born in London of poor parents about 1580. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and Queen's College, Oxford, but his name does not occur in either the matriculation register or entrance book; nor does he appear to have graduated. He became usher at Christ's Hospital, and held this post till near the close of his life. Between 1617 and 1641 he produced several grotesque specimens of his powers as a versifier, beginning as a translator, and often imitating the titles of contemporary works. As a writer of verse he is best known from the invocation to the muse in 'Hudibras' (part i. canto i. 645):

> Thou that with ale, or viler liquors,
> Didst inspire Withers, Pryn, and Vickars,
> And force them, though it was in spite
> Of nature, and their stars, to write.

Always puritanical, and a fierce writer against Rome, Vicars showed himself from the opening of the Long parliament equally

fierce against prelacy. In spite of his 'grey hairs' (TAYLOR) he 'could out-scold the boldest face at Billings-gate' (FOULIS). In virulent prose, mixed with doggerel verse, he chronicled the successes of his party against the cavaliers; a foreign critic (George Hornius, 1620–1670) classes him with homilists rather than historians. Carlyle, who adopts his narrative of Winceby Fight (11 Oct. 1643), calls him 'a poor human soul zealously prophesying as if through the organs of an ass.' Being, in his own words, 'a poor and unworthy presbyterian,' the rise of the independents vexed his heart; he assailed them with the violence of Thomas Edwards (1599–1647) [q. v.] of the 'Gangræna,' but with more humour. His gibing attacks on John Goodwin [q. v.] were effective in turning the laugh against an able thinker. Goodwin had sent Vicars a copy of his 'Innocency and Truth' (1645). Vicars wrote and printed a letter to Goodwin, which met with a dignified response from Daniel Taylor, ancestor of Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.] Vicars returned to the charge in his 'Coleman-street Conclave' (1648), adorned with the well-known caricature of Goodwin, with weathercock and windmill, driven by 'error' and 'pride.' Goodwin bestowed a passing and temperate notice on 'Rabshakeh Vicars,' whose 'pictures, poetry, and windmills' furnish a notable instance of the damaging power of unscrupulous ridicule. Brook errs in thinking that Vicars entered the ministry. He died on 12 April 1652, aged 72; his gravestone in the north aisle of Christ Church, Newgate, perished in the fire of 1666. His son, John Vicars, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 4 Nov. 1631, aged 17, graduated B.A. at Magdalen Hall, 23 April 1635, and obtained (1645) the vicarage of Minster, Thanet.

His chief publications were: (i) *Verse.*—1. 'Mischeefes Mysterie, or Treason's Masterpiece, the Powder-plot,' 1617, 4to (amplified from the Latin of Francis Herring, M.D. [q. v.]); a later and enlarged edition was refused license by Samuel Baker, D.D. [q. v.], who remarked, 'We are not so angry with the papists now as we were twenty years ago;' it was however issued as 'The Quintessence of Cruelty,' 1641, 8vo. 2. 'A Prospective Glasse to look into Heaven,' 1618, 8vo (added is 'The Sovles Sacred Soliloquie'). 3. 'Epigrams of . . . John Owen' (1560?–1622) [q. v.], 1619, 8vo. 4. 'Babels Balme, or, The Honeycombe of Rome's Religion,' 1624, 4to (from the Latin of George Goodwin [q. v.]). 5. 'England's Hallelujah: or, Great Brittaines . . . deliverances since the halcyon dayes of . . . Elizabeth,' 1631, 8vo. 6. 'The XII Aeneids of Virgil . . . into English deca-syllables,' 1632, 8vo. 7. 'Englands Remembrancer,' 1641, 4to. (ii.) *Prose.*—8. 'God in the Mount; or, Englands Remembrancer,' 1642, 4to. 9. 'The Sinfulness . . . of . . . making the picture of Christ's Humanity,' 1641, 12mo. 10. 'A Looking-glass for Malignants,' 1641, 4to. 11. 'Jehovah Jireh. God in the Mount: or, Englands Remembrancer, being the First and Second Part of a Parliamentary Chronicle . . . from 1641 to . . . Octob. 1643,' 1644, 4to. 12. 'The Picture of Independency,' 1645, 4to. 13. 'Gods Arke overtopping the . . . waves; or, a Third Part of a Parliamentary Chronicle,' 1646, 4to. 14. 'The Burning Bush Not Consumed; or, The Fourth and Last Part,' 1646, 4to (Nos. 11, 13, 14 were collected as 'Magnalia Dei Anglicana,' 1646, 4to). 15. 'The Schismatick Sifted,' 1646, 4to. 16. 'Coleman-Street Conclave Visited,' 1648, 4to (very long jeering title, referring to Goodwin as 'the Schismaticks Cheater in Chief' and 'this most huge Garagantua').

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 308 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foulis's History of the Wicked Plots, 1662, p. 179; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1805, i. 329 sq., iii.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 143 sq.; Jackson's Life of John Goodwin, 1822, pp. 73 sq., 178 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874, p. 531; notes from the provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. G.

VICARS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1607–1641), theologian, born in 1590 or 1591, was a native of Carlisle. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 19 June 1607, graduating B.A. on 16 Dec. 1611 and M.A. on 17 June 1615. He was elected chaplain on 7 July 1615, and fellow on 20 April 1616, and on 10 May 1622 was licensed to preach, receiving at the same time the degree of B.D. In that year he married Anne, daughter of George Carleton (1559–1628) [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, and was by him preferred to the vicarages of Cowfold and Cuckfield in Sussex. Two years later he received a prebend in the diocese of Chichester. The date of his death is unknown.

He was the author of: 1. 'Χειραγωγία. Manuductio ad Artem Rhetoricam,' London, 1621, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1628, 12mo. 2. 'A Brief Direction how to examine Our-selves before we go to the Lord's Table, how to behave Our-selves there, and how to try Our-selves afterwards,' London, [1622?], 8vo. 3. 'Pusillus Grex,' London, 1627, 4to. 4. 'Ῥομφαιοφόρος. The Sword-bearer,' London, 1627, 4to. He also edited 'Timothies Taske; or

a Christian Sea-Card, by Robert Mandevill,' Oxford, 1619, 4to; and George Carleton's '*Ἀστρολογομανία*: the Madnesse of Astrologers,' London, 1624, 4to; new edit. London, 1651, 8vo. He translated from the Latin of Bartholomew Keckerman 'A Manuduction to Theologie' [London ? 1622 ?], 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 443; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

VICARY, THOMAS (*d.* 1561), surgeon, whose name is often written Vicars, Vikers, and Vycars, in contemporary records, was probably a native of Kent, and was a member of the Barbers' Company of London. In 1525 he was elected third warden. In 1528 he was upper warden, and in 1530 was elected master, to which annual office he was again elected in 1541, 1546, 1548, and 1557, a frequency of presidency to which no other member of the guild has ever attained. In 1528 he was surgeon to Henry VIII at a salary of 20*l.* a year; in 1530 he obtained a promise of the reversion of the office of sergeant-surgeon to the king; succeeded in 1536, and held the office, then worth 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, till his death. The Barbers and Surgeons were united on 25 July 1540 by an act of parliament (32 Henry VIII, cap. 42), incorporating them as 'The Maisters or Governours of the Mystery and Comminalte of Barbours and Surgeons of London.' The company employed Holbein to paint a picture in which the king on his throne, with his two physicians, Sir William Butts [q. v.] and Dr. John Chambre [q. v.], and their apothecary, kneeling on his right, presents the act, which is painted with a seal as if it were a charter, to Vicary who, with fourteen others, surgeons and barbers, is on his knees. The picture was probably completed during the mastership of Vicary (September 1541 to September 1542). In 1546, on the grant of Henry VIII's second charter to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, the city undertook its refitting, and Vicary was on 29 Sept. 1548 appointed a governor, and was reappointed each year till June 1552, when he was made 'one of the assistants of this house for the terme of his life' (original Minute Book). On 2 Oct. 1554 it was ordered that he should have the oversight of all such officers as be within the hospital, in the absence of the governors. He lived in the hospital, where his house was kept in repair by the governors, and he received an annual grant of livery of 'fyne newe colour' of four yards, at 12*s.* a yard. He was superior to William Cartar, Thomas Bailey, and George Vaughan, the first surgeons; and his friendly relations with the two who survived him are shown by his bequest to Bailey of a gown of brown blue lined and faced with black budge, a cassock of black satin, his best plaister-box, a silver salvatory box, and all his silver instruments; and to George Vaughan of a doublet of crimson satin.

Vicary continued sergeant-surgeon to Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and in 1554 was appointed surgeon to Philip. He was granted a lease for twenty-one years of parts of the dissolved abbey of Boxley in Kent, the lands of which had been given to Sir Thomas Wyatt (Tanner, *Notitia*, p. 213), and in 1542 he, with his son William, was appointed bailiff of the manor of Boxley, and received a regrant of the office from Philip and Mary in 1555 (Furnivall, *Foretalk*, p. 7). He bought a house and land in the same district. He married the sister of Thomas Dunkyn, a yeoman of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and by her had one son, William. In December 1547 he married Alice Bucke of London, who survived him. He made his will on 27 Jan. 1561 in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and died at the end of that year. His will was proved on 7 April 1562. Besides bequests to his family and friends, he left a shilling each to forty poor householders living within the hospital walls, and ten shillings each to the chaplain, matron, steward, cook, and porter of St. Bartholomew's. He alludes to his possession of the 'Surgery' of Guido and of Vigo, and of other books, but mentions no work by himself. 'A profitable treatise of the Anatomie of Man's Body,' of which the earliest extant edition is of 1577, is stated on the title-page to have been compiled by him. It is dedicated to Sir Rouland Haiwarde, the president, and the governors, by William Clowes (1540–1601) [q. v.], William Beton, Richard Story, and Edward Bayly, the then surgeons to the hospital. The book, as has been proved by Dr. J. F. Payne in an elaborate examination of its contents (*British Medical Journal*, 25 Jan. 1896), is a transcript of a fourteenth-century manuscript in English, which is itself based upon Lanfranc and Henri de Mondeville, with a few short additional passages. Its anatomy therefore belongs to the knowledge existing before Vesalius, and does not represent the full knowledge of Vicary's time. His book was reprinted by the Early English Text Society in 1888.

[Original minute-books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Paget's Records of Harvey, 1846; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons, 1890; Moore's Physicians and Surgeons of St. Bartholomew's Hospital before the time of Harvey in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xviii.;

Furnivall's Life prefixed to Vicary's Anatomy (Early English Text Soc.), 1888, where many original documents are printed.] N. M.

VICCARS, JOHN (1604–1660), biblical scholar, elder son of Gregory Viccars of Treswell in Nottinghamshire, was baptised at Treswell on 30 Oct. 1604. His sister Helen was the wife of the dramatist William Sampson (1590?–1636?) [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 226). John was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1621–2. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 24 Feb. 1624–5, graduated M.A. from Lincoln College on 28 March 1625, and was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in the same year. In 1640 he was presented to the rectory of South Fambridge in Essex, and on 5 May 1646 was instituted to that of Battlesden in Bedfordshire, both of which he held until 1646, when he was sequestered by the Westminster assembly of divines. On his suspension he went abroad, and during the puritan ascendency travelled from place to place, 'visiting divers academies and recesses of learning, and gaining from them and their respective libraries great experience and knowledge.' Viccars was a man of unusual learning and an admirable linguist. In 1639 he published 'Decapla in Psalmos: sive Commentarius ex decem Linguis,' London, fol., a work of immense learning, drawn from Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, Rabbinical, Chaldæan, Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, and French sources. An examination shows, however, that Viccars's skill in tongues was superior to his critical power. A new edition was issued in 1655 with a frontispiece by Wenceslaus Hollar. Viccars died in 1660. He is sometimes confused with the more famous presbyterian, John Vicars [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 657; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 254; Bedfordshire Notes and Queries, ii. 197; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

VICKERS, ALFRED GOMERSAL (1810–1837), marine-painter, was born at Lambeth on 21 April 1810. He received instruction in art from his father, Alfred Vickers (1786–1868), a landscape-painter, born at St. Mary, Newington, on 10 Sept. 1786, who exhibited numerous pictures of English scenery at the Royal Academy, from 1813 to 1859, at the British Institution, and at the Suffolk Street gallery.

The son exhibited paintings both in oil and watercolours at the same galleries and at the New Watercolour Society. He painted chiefly marine subjects, but also architecture and figures. In 1833 he received a commission to make sketches in Russia for publication. Steel engravings from these and from many of his marine pieces appeared in the annuals (1835–7). His talent, which surpassed that of his father, was beginning to obtain public recognition when he died on 12 Jan. 1837. His pictures were sold at Christie's on 16 Feb. in the same year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 443.] C. D.

VICKRIS, RICHARD (*d.* 1700), quaker writer, the son of Robert Vickris, sheriff of Bristol in 1656, was born probably in that city about the middle of the seventeenth century. His grandfather, Richard Vickris, a native of Bewdley in Worcestershire, settled in Bristol, where he was sheriff in 1636, mayor in 1646, and master of the merchant venturers in 1648. Richard the elder was a convinced puritan and roundhead, subscribed to the maintenance of Sir William Waller's army, signed the order for the demolition of Bristol Castle (1655), and persecuted the quakers according to his lights. At the Restoration, however, he waited on Charles with the other Bristol deputies, bearing an address and a purse (500*l.*) of gold. He died in 1668, and his son Robert followed closely in his father's footsteps, being master of the venturers in 1669, and a city politician and persecutor of quakers.

Richard Vickris as a youth fell under the influence of the quakers, who were at the time rapidly multiplying in Bristol, and his father, to rid him of the contagion, sent him to France. There, however, his tendencies were only developed by the metaphysics which he learned from or in the school of Malebranche, the hierophant of the modified Cartesianism of Louis XIV. Malebranche's 'Recherche de la Verité' determined him to join the Society of Friends, and, having returned to England, he married a young quakeress named Bishop, and regularly attended meeting. In 1680 he was excommunicated, tried under the recusancy act of 35 Elizabeth, and, refusing either to retract or to conform, was sentenced to death. He was, however, reprieved through the energy of his wife and, it is probable, a word from Penn, a friend of the family, to the Duke of York, and he received a free pardon at the hands of Jeffreys in 1684. His father now received him with affection, and bequeathed him (his death took place a few days after his son's release) his estate and house at Chew Magna, Somerset. There Richard Vickris wrote several works in defence of the Friends, remarkable among the polemics

of the day for their modesty and moderation of tone. He died in February 1700 at the Manor House, Chew Magna, where are still preserved portraits of his father and grandfather. His most important work was a small quarto, entitled 'A Just Reprehension to J. Norris of Newton St. Loe for his unjust Reflection on the Quakers, in his Book entituled Reflections upon the Conduct of Human Life . . .' (London, 1691, Brit. Mus.)

John Norris ('of Bemerton'), who was the chief representative of Malebranche's views in England at this or indeed at any time, replied to the 'Learned Quaker' in the first of his 'Two Treatises concerning the Divine Light' (1692). Three other tracts by Vickris are enumerated in the 'Catalogue of Friends' Books' (ii. 842–3), but are not in the British Museum Library.

[Smith's Cat.; John Whiting's Catalogue, 1708, and Persecution Expos'd, 1715; Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers; Records of Bristol Corporation; note from W. George, esq.; materials kindly furnished by William Adlam, esq. of the Manor House, Chew Magna.] T. S.

VICTOR, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1778), theatrical manager and writer, began life as a barber 'within the liberties of Drury Lane,' but from the first had a great affection for the stage. In 1722 he was at Norwich for a term, possibly to establish a business in the sale of Norwich stuffs (*Biogr. Dramatica*, i. 726), and in that year, after he had been introduced to Steele by Aaron Hill, he defended, in 'An Epistle to Sir Richard Steele' (two editions, 1722), Steele's play of the 'Conscious Lovers' against the attacks of John Dennis [q. v.] In 1728 he was introduced to Barton Booth, and his 'Memoirs of the Life of Barton Booth, published by an intimate acquaintance,' 1733, is one of the chief authorities on that actor's career (Aaron Hill, *Works*, ii. 115–19).

After the arrival of Frederick Louis, prince of Wales, in England in December 1728, Victor presented to him, through the favour of Lord Malpas, a congratulatory poem, and had hopes of obtaining a place in the prince's household, but was disappointed. Next year he composed a satire called 'The Levée Haunter,' which met with the approbation of Sir Robert Walpole. Necessity then forced him to take up the sale of Irish linen, and, that he might the better introduce the fine linens of Ireland to the attention of the upper classes in England, he established his business at 'a large house in the middle of Pall Mall.' Between 1734 and 1746 he made two visits to Ireland in order to extend his connections; but the business did not prove profitable. In January 1745–6 he resolved to give it up, and on 11 Oct. 1746 he settled with his family in Dublin as treasurer and deputy-manager to Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.] at the theatre in Smock Alley.

From that year Victor wrote the birthday odes for the court of Dublin, and the Duke of Dorset, when resigning the position of lord lieutenant in 1755, obtained permission to put Victor's name, as poet laureate of Ireland, on the viceregal establishment. Several of these painful productions are in his collections of 1776, and two of them, printed separately, are in the British Museum Library. The theatre for some years was fairly successful; but about 1753 Sheridan was at variance with a portion of the theatre-going public, and for two years Victor and Sowden, a principal actor in the company, took over its management. On 15 July 1755 Sheridan returned to Dublin, and Victor resumed his old position. After much discouragement and pecuniary trouble the theatre was closed on 20 April 1759, and Victor repaired to England, out of debt, but with very little money at his command.

In 1755 Victor, who seems to have known Sir William Wolseley, the fifth baronet, of Staffordshire, published an anonymous narrative entitled 'The Widow of the Wood;' this was republished at Glasgow in 1769, and proved so offensive to members of the Wolseley family that they are said to have destroyed every copy of the narrative that they could obtain; it is still to be met with in catalogues of secondhand books (Simms, *Bibl. Stafford.*)

Shortly after his return to England Victor was so fortunate as to obtain the post of treasurer of Drury Lane Theatre, which he retained until his death. In 1761 he published, in two volumes, a very useful 'History of the Theatres of London and Dublin from 1730, with an Annual Register of all Plays performed at the Theatres Royal in London from 1712,' and in 1771 he published a third volume, bringing the narrative down to that date. The second volume has much information on the lives of the chief actors from about 1710 to 1745, and the work still retains its value. Its egotism was so marked that Churchill said 'Victor ego' should have been his motto. Walley Chamberlain Oulton [q. v.] compiled in 1796 a continuation in two volumes, bringing the record down to 1795; and in 1818, in three more volumes, he carried it on to 1817.

Victor published in 1776, with a dedication to Garrick, three volumes of 'Original Letters, Dramatic Pieces, and Poems.' The first volume preserved some interesting anecdotes, especially on Sir Richard Steele, and the second volume contained Victor's plays—

'Altamira,' a tragedy; 'Fatal Error,' a tragedy; 'The Fortunate Peasant,' a comedy; and 'The Sacrifice, or Cupid's Vagaries,' a masque—all of which were unacted. Victor also produced an adaptation of 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona,' which was given five times at Drury Lane in 1763.

Victor died at his lodgings in Charles Street, Covent Garden, London, on 3 Dec. 1778. He was married before 1738; his first wife died late in 1757, and by 1759 he had married again.

[Original Letters, passim; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 607; Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 285; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 281; Garrick Corresp. i. 16, 235, ii. 163, 235, 303; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica 1812, i. 726–7, ii. 21, 228, 245–6, iii. 52, 236; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. iv. 2783, 2814.] W. P. C.

VIDAL, ROBERT STUDLEY (1770–1841), antiquary, born in 1770, the son of Robert Studley Vidal, formerly a solicitor in London, who died at Exeter on 2 Jan. 1796, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He had antiquarian tastes, and communicated two papers on trial by ordeal and on the site of Kenwith Castle, Devonshire, to the Society of Antiquaries, through his friend Henry Wansey [q. v.] (published in *Archæologia*, xv.) His chief work was the translation of Mosheim's 'Commentaries on the Affairs of the Christians before the Time of Constantine,' vols. i. and ii. 1813, vol. iii. 1835. His projected edition of Cudworth's 'Intellectual System' was not published. He formed a valuable collection of coins and medals, which was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1842 after his death. He kept a pack of harriers at Cornborough, near Bideford, Devonshire, where he died on 21 Nov. 1841. By his will he founded two scholarships of 20*l.* a year each at St. John's College, Cambridge, charged upon his manor of Abbotsham. He prepared the third edition of 'A Treatise on Copyholds' (London, 1821, 2 vols. 8vo) by Charles Watkins [q. v.], and the fifth edition of the work on 'Tenures' (London, 1824, 8vo) of Sir Geoffrey or Jeffray Gilbert [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1842 i. 114, 1843 i. 208.] C. D.

VIDLER, WILLIAM (1758–1816), universalist, tenth child of John and Elizabeth Vidler, was born at Battle, Sussex, on 4 May 1758. As a boy he had a taste for reading, but was kept from school by ill-health, and was apprenticed to his father, a bricklayer. Brought up in the church of England, he became an independent through the preaching of George Gilbert of Heathfield, and himself began to preach in April 1777. He became a baptist under the influence of Thomas Purdy, a baptist minister at Rye, and, having received adult baptism in January 1780, he was set apart on 16 Feb. for the ministry, and formed on 28 March a small baptist church at Battle. In May 1791 he undertook to travel among baptist churches to collect funds for building a chapel. This introduced him to Arminian baptists and some few universalists. At the end of 1792 he professed universalism; his church divided; those who adhered to him were excommunicated by the local association in the summer of 1793. He accepted a call to assist Elhanan Winchester [q.v.] at Parliament Court, Artillery Lane, London, and began his duties on 9 Feb. 1794. Later in the year Winchester returned to America, and Vidler was appointed his successor, still giving half his time to Battle, till November 1796. He retained his ministry at Parliament Court till 1815, and was succeeded after a short interval by William Johnson Fox [q. v.]

Vidler's stipend was small, and from 1796 to 1806 he tried with indifferent success to increase his income as a bookseller. He was in partnership first with John Teulon; then in 1798, for a short time with Nathaniel Scarlett [q. v.], whom he left because Scarlett published 'The British Theatre;' he carried on business by himself in the Strand and (from 1804) in Holborn. In conjunction with Teulon he began in January 1797 'The Universalist's Miscellany,' a monthly periodical. This brought him into connection with Richard Wright (1764–1836) [q. v.], who converted him to his unitarian views by 1802. In January 1802 the title of his magazine was altered to 'The Universal Theological Magazine;' it secured the co-operation of Robert Aspland [q. v.], and was continued to the end of 1805, when Aspland bought it out, and began in January 1806 'The Monthly Repository.'

Latterly Vidler did much propagandist work in connection with the Unitarian Fund (founded 1806). Always a bulky person, his corpulence became excessive, and gave rise to many odd adventures. He died on 23 Aug. 1816, and was buried on 28 Aug. in the graveyard of the unitarian chapel, Hackney. His portrait has been twice engraved. He married (1780) a daughter of William Sweetingham of Battle; she died on 22 Dec. 1808. His son, William Vidler (*d.* 24 March 1861), was for many years minister to the poor at Chapel Street, Cripplegate.

Besides single sermons and tracts, Vidler published: 1. 'A Sketch of the Life of Elha-

nan Winchester,' 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Letters to Mr. [Andrew] Fuller on the Universal Restoration,' 1803, 8vo.

[Monthly Repository, 1808 p. 688, 1816 p. 551, 1817 pp. 1 sq. (portrait), 65 sq., 193 sq.; Wright's Missionary Life and Labours, 1824, pp. 52 sq.; Aspland's Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 187 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1861, p. 319; Southern Unitarian Magazine, January 1888, pp. 8 sq.] A. G.

VIEUXPONT or VIPONT (DE VETERI PONTE), ROBERT DE (*d.* 1228), baron of Westmorland, was son of William de Vieuxpont, who was lord of Hardingstone, near Northampton, in 1199, and also held Alston and other places in Cumberland by grant of William, king of Scotland. His mother was Matilda, who is said by Dugdale to have been the daughter of Hugh de Morville [q. v.] of Oswaldkirk (*Baronage*, i. 348, but compare *ib.* p. 612); she was perhaps connected with the house of Thomas FitzGospatric (see *Monasticon*, v. 870). Robert was of the house of Robert de Vieuxpont of Vieuxpont in Auge, or Eu, Normandy, who was sent by William the Conqueror to defend La Flèche in 1073 and was killed in the war against the Viscount Hubert in 1085 (ORDERIC, pp. 533, 649). William, Robert's father, was the brother of another Robert, lord of Courville and Chailloué, near Vieuxpont, and perhaps the Robert de Vieuxpont who in 1168 held eight knights' fees of the honour of Totnes, Devon (*Liber Niger*, i. 125; DUGDALE makes this Robert the same with the Robert who died in 1228, which seems unlikely). On 15 June 1202 John ordered the seneschal of Normandy to give William possession of the lands of his brother Robert in Normandy (*Rot. Norm.* p. 49).

Robert the younger has been supposed to have held some office in the treasury under Richard I (Foss). Like other men of rank at the time, he was no doubt a good man of business, and had many money transactions with the crown, accounting in 1197 for the ferm of the honour of Tickhill in the West Riding. He was with John in Normandy in 1201, and paid him 20*l.* and a palfrey to have the custody of the lands of Richard of Scirinton, or Sherrington, Buckinghamshire (*Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 106), and had custody of Guy of Châtillon, afterwards count of St. Pol. In August 1202 he was present at the relief of Mirebeau, and received charge of several prisoners, whom he afterwards at the king's order delivered to Hugh de Gurnay (*Rot. Pat.* p. 15). When Arthur (1187–1203) [q. v.] of Brittany was removed from Falaise in 1203, John committed him to Robert's custody at Rouen (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 143). As a reward for his services the king in 1202 gave him the castles of Appleby and Burgh, with the whole bailiwick of Westmoreland during pleasure, and in 1203 by another grant gave him the above to hold to him and his heirs by his then wife, thus passing over to him the barony of Westmoreland or Appleby. He further gave him the castles of Bowes and Richmond, Yorkshire, and sold to him for a hundred marks the custody of the heirs, land, and widow of Hugh Gernegan, remitting to him a debt of the same amount (*Rot. de Liberate*, p. 66). In that year he was also bailiff of Caen and the Rumois, and the king by a writ addressed to John Marshal ordered that he should have the lordship of Vieuxpont beforetime held by Robert [his uncle], then deceased (*Rot. Pat.*; *Rot. de Liberate*; STAPLETON). He had the custody of Nottingham Castle, and in 7 and 8 John (May 1205–May 1207) was custos of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and sheriff in 9 and 10 John (1207–9). From 12 to 17 John (1210–16) he was sheriff of Devonshire, and in 12 John (1210–11) was joint, and in 13 and 14 John (1211–13) sole, sheriff of Wiltshire (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 31st Rep. pp. 279, 324, 356). He acted as a judge, for fines were levied before him in 1206. In 1208 he received the custody of the bishopric of Durham. The king gave him many marks of his favour; he was with John at Carrickfergus and Dublin in 1210, and, along with his brother Ivo, is reckoned among his evil counsellors in the list given by Roger of Wendover under 1211. He took part in the war against the Welsh, and in 1212 caused the young Rhys ap Maelgon to be hanged at Shrewsbury (CARADOC, ed. Powel, p. 233). In 1213 he received livery of all the lands of his late father-in-law, John de Builli or Buisli (*d.* 1212), lord of the honour of Tickhill, and gave the king four palfreys that he might have a fair at his lordship of Bawtry in the West Riding during four days in Whitsun week (*Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 495).

Vieuxpont did not join the confederate barons in 1214, and was among those who, after the confederates were received in London on 24 May 1215, were forced by threats to desert the king, though he still belonged to his party, and was soon active in supporting him. He received from John the custody of the castle of Carlisle and of the county of Cumberland, held the castle of Durham, had grants of the lands of the insurgents, and in 1216 was one of three lords appointed by the king to hold the castles and all else that belonged to the crown in Yorkshire (*Cal. Rot.*

Pat. pp. 152, 163; Rog. Wend. sub an.) In compliance with a summons from William Marshal (*d.* 1219) [q. v.], as regent for Henry III, he joined the Earl of Chester at the siege of Mountsorrel Castle in April 1217, and on 20 May took part in the battle of Lincoln. His brother Ivo being on the side of the king's enemies, a writ was issued to the sheriff of Northamptonshire on the 12th to put Robert in possession of Hardingstone and the rest of Ivo's lands. He was one of the witnesses of the treaty of Lambeth on 11 Sept., and is said to have been among the barons who, contrary to the orders of the government, kept possession of the castles and lands of the magnates of the other side (Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, iii. 33); but his relations with the government during the next few years seem to have been friendly. He was sheriff of Cumberland and a justice itinerant for Northumberland and Yorkshire in 1219 (Foss). A case was pending in the king's court between him and the Countess of Eu in 1220, in which year he attended the second coronation of the king on 17 May (*Royal Letters*, i. 112, 118). He appears to have disobeyed the order for the surrender of the royal castles, and in 1223 joined the Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Randulph de] and the malcontents, but made submission with the rest of the party at Northampton, and on 30 Dec. surrendered the castles that he held. He was one of the witnesses to the reissue of the Great Charter on 11 Feb. 1225, was collector of the fifteenth in Westmoreland and the bishopric of Carlisle, and had the custody of the castles of Nottingham, Bolsover, and the Peak. In 1226 he was again a justice itinerant for Northumberland and Yorkshire, and fines were levied before him in 1227 (Foss). He died in 1228, being then in debt to the crown over 1,997*l.* (Dugdale, *Baronage*).

He gave lands at Rockley in Wiltshire to the Templars (*Monasticon*, vi. 834), and, by a charter dated 24 April 1210, Reagill and Milbourne Grange in Westmoreland to the Præmonstratensian abbey of Hepp or Shap in that county (*ib.* p. 869). His wife Idonea, who was daughter of John de Builly, and died in 1241, confirmed a donation made by her father, and gave a further grant, to the priory of Blythe, Nottinghamshire (*ib.* iv. 623), granted her manor of Sandbeck in the West Riding to the Cistercian abbey of Roche (*ib.* v. 503-4), where she desired to be buried, and near which she appears to have resided in widowhood, and founded a chantry in the New Temple, London, for the souls of herself and her husband.

His son John, a minor at the time of his father's death, died in 1242, leaving a son, Robert de Vipont, who joined the party of Simon de Montfort (Wykes), and died in 1265, being apparently slain in the battle of Evesham, leaving two daughters coheiresses: Isabella, who married Roger de Clifford [see under Clifford, Robert de], and Idonea, who married Roger, son of Roger de Leybourne [q. v.]

[Stapleton's Rot. Normann. Scacc., Observations, i. (R. Soc. Antiqq.); Dugdale's Baronage; Foss's Judges; Rot. Litt. Pat., Rot. Litt. Claus., Rot. de Oblatis, Rot. Normann., Rot. de Liberate (these five ed. Hardy), Excerpt. e rot. finium, ed. Roberts, Thirty-first Rep. of Dep.-Keeper of Records (these seven Record Publ.); Rog. Wend. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. Coggeshall, Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, Royal Letters, Hen. III (all three Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

VIGANI, JOHN FRANCIS (1650?-1712), the first professor of chemistry in the university of Cambridge, was born at Verona about the middle of the seventeenth century. He travelled in Spain, France, and Holland, and studied mining, metallurgy, and pharmacy in the countries he visited. It does not appear that he attended any regular course of instruction, or took the degree of doctor of medicine, or had any recognised qualification. In 1682 he published a small treatise, entitled 'Medulla Chymiæ.' It was dedicated to a Dutchman, Joannes de Waal, and was printed and published at Danzig. During this year he probably arrived in England, first settling in Newark-on-Trent. About 1683 he took up his residence at Cambridge, and began to give private tuition in chemistry and pharmacy; for apparently he had at first no connection with any college. In 1692 he was invited to write a treatise on chemistry. He carried the preparation of it some length, but, unfortunately, it was never completed. By this time he had become an acknowledged teacher of the subject in Cambridge, and, though still independent of university support, had acquired considerable reputation.

His long-continued labours and success as a teacher were finally recognised by the university, for in 1703 a grace passed the senate for 'investing with the title of professor of chemistry John Francis Vigani, a native of Verona, who had taught chemistry with reputation in Cambridge for twenty years previously.' In 1705 he was lecturing on pharmaceutical chemistry at Queens' College, and, if one can rely upon the controversial pamphlets which were called into existence by Dr. Bentley's action as master of Trinity, it is likely that Vigani, as newly created professor, gave instruction in the laboratory which had been constructed in

that college by the master, much against the wish of the senior fellows.

During all these years Vigani spent part of his time regularly in Newark. He was buried there in February 1712. The vacancy in the professorship which was occasioned by his death was filled in 1713 by the appointment of J. Waller, B.D.

Vigani married, about 1682, shortly after his arrival in England, and his wife was possibly a native of Newark. A daughter Frances was baptised there in January 1683; another, Jane, in March 1684. His wife, whose name was Elizabeth, died at Newark at the close of 1711.

The treatise, 'Medulla Chymiæ,' by which Vigani is remembered was originally a tiny volume of twenty-nine pages (Danzig, 1682). It was considerably enlarged, and editions appeared in 1683, 1685, 1693, and 1718–19. It is not, and does not profess to be, a general treatise, but, as the author himself explains, it was intended to record his own experiments and improvements in the preparation of certain compounds. It would be therefore unfair to judge from it of the extent of Vigani's knowledge. There is abundant evidence that he knew far more than he has set down in his book, and he has been commended by no less competent a critic than Stahl for his thoroughly practical skill and avoidance of speculation unsupported by experimental proof. In fact he rather avoided theoretical discussions, referring those who felt interested in them to Boyle, while he himself pursued practical investigation. Among other things, Vigani devised a method for purifying sulphate of iron from copper; for making ammonium sulphate; and for proving that to form a given salt a metallic base takes always the same amount of acid. He also invented a furnace of such construction that it could be easily built up or taken to pieces as required.

Vigani was a man of humour and tact. In all the disputes in which Bentley was involved he acted very judiciously, steered clear of partisanship, and apparently was on good terms with both sides. He never seems to have mastered the English language, and, to judge by the specimens of his composition and spelling which remain, his prelections must have been difficult to follow. According to Abraham de la Pryme [q. v.], who attended his lectures, and who was not without a certain admiration for his talents, Vigani was a great traveller and a learned chemist, but a 'drunken fellow.' De la Pryme was probably exaggerating. In one of his letters Vigani emphasises the benefits of a temperate life.

[Acta Eruditorum, 1684; De la Pryme's Diary (Surtees Soc.), 1869, vol. liv.; Stahl's Ausführliche Betrachtung . . . von den Saltzen, 1723; Maffei's Verona illustrata, parte seconda, 1731; Georgi's Allgemeines europäisches . . . Bücher-Lexicon, 1742; Scheltema's Staatkundig Nederland, 1805–6; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1830; Hoefer's Histoire de la Chimie, 1842–3; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, 1852; Willis and Clark's Architecture of the University of Cambridge, 1886; Vigani's Medulla Chymiæ, 1685.]

J. F–N.

VIGER, DENIS BENJAMIN (1774–1861), Canadian statesman, born at Montreal on 19 Aug. 1774, was the only son of Denis Viger by his wife Charlotte Périnne, second daughter of François Pierre Cherrier. He was educated at St. Raphael's (Roman catholic) College, Montreal, proceeding to the bar, where he soon became distinguished. He entered the assembly as member for Montreal in 1808, and, being a cousin of Louis Joseph Papineau [q.v.], espoused the popular side. In 1809 he issued a pamphlet urging in the interests of Great Britain that the manners and institutions of the French Canadians should be preserved. For this he was threatened with imprisonment, and in 1810 a warrant was issued for his arrest on account of his contributions to the French Canadian newspaper 'Le Canadien,' but it was not executed. From 1810 to 1814 he represented the county of Leinster in the legislature, and from 1827 to 1830 that of Kent. In 1828 he was deputed by the legislature to proceed to England as the exponent of their grievances. In 1830 he became a member of the upper house, and was again sent to England to support the cause of the legislature and to oppose Sir James Stuart [q. v.], being joined by William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] as representative of the assembly. On this occasion Viger extended his journey to France and Italy.

On 4 Nov. 1838, in connection with the ferment of the young Canada party [see under MACKENZIE, WILLIAM LYON], Viger was arrested for treasonable articles in 'La Minerve,' and, declining to go out on bail, was kept nineteen months in prison.

In 1841, when the two Canadas were united, Viger entered the new parliament as member for Richelieu County, and in 1845 was elected member for Trois Rivières. About 1842 he was nominated by his party as speaker of the legislative council, but withdrew owing to the opposition of Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.] However, when in 1843 the liberals resigned, Viger, who appreciated the statesmanship of Metcalfe's policy

and had supported him in his quarrel with the ministry, was sworn in as president of the council (12 Dec. 1843), and was virtually prime minister up to 2 Sept. 1844. The French Canadians, however, failed to understand his motives; a cry arose that he had become English, and owing to the general dissatisfaction, and especially to the opposition of the clergy, he was forced to resign in June 1846. On his withdrawal from the ministry he was called to the upper house; in 1855 he retired altogether from public life, and on 13 Feb. 1861 died at Montreal.

On 21 Nov. 1808 Viger married Marie Amable, daughter of Pierre Foretier. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the jesuit university of St. Jean at Fordham, New York, in 1855. There is a portrait of Viger in Sulte's 'Histoire des Canadiens Français' (iv. 104). Viger Square and Viger Garden in Montreal are named after him.

Besides the pamphlet already mentioned, Viger was the author of: 1. 'Analyse d'un Entretien sur la Conservation des Etablissements du Bas-Canada,' Montreal, 1826. 2. 'Considérations relatives à la dernière Révolution de la Belgique,' Montreal, 1831. 3. 'La Crise Ministérielle et M. D. B. Viger,' Kingston, 1844.

[Quebec Mercury, 14 Feb. 1861; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, 1891; Tanguay's Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes, vii. 466; Sulte's Histoire des Canadiens Français, 1884, vol. viii. passim; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, p. 373; Reminiscences of the Public Life of Sir Francis Hincks, pp. 123 and 133-7, 152 sqq.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] C. A. H.

VIGER, JACQUES (1787–1858), Canadian antiquary, only surviving child of Jacques Viger by his wife, Amaranthe Prevost, was born in Montreal on 7 May 1787, and educated at the college of St. Raphael. Denis Benjamin Viger [q. v.] was his cousin. Throughout the war (1812–15) he served as captain under Charles Michel de Salaberry [q. v.], and afterwards became lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian militia. For some time he was inspector of roads and bridges in Montreal, and did much to improve the sanitary condition of the city. He was chosen first mayor in 1833.

Forty years of his life were spent in collecting, co-ordinating, verifying, and annotating materials for the history of Canada, including rare pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, plans, medals, coins, portraits, and heraldic arms. His collection is of two divisions: 'Ma Sabretache,' of twenty-eight volumes, contains literary matter; the 'Album' contains paintings and engravings of French Canadian celebrities. His manuscripts were much consulted by Bibaud, Garneau, L'Abbé Faillon, Martin, La Roche-Heron, Parkman, and other historians. A part of his collection was printed in the 'Proceedings' of the Société Historique under the care of L'Abbé Verreau; another part was published by Michel Bibaud in the 'Bibliothèque Canadienne' and 'Enclopédie Canadienne,' but the great bulk of it still remains in manuscript in the possession of his family at Montreal.

Viger was founder and first president of the Société Historique of Montreal, was recommended for a seat in the special council by Lord Gosford, and enjoyed the honorary title of commander of the Roman order of St. Gregory. He died on 12 Dec. 1858.

On 17 Nov. 1808 he married Marie Marguerite de Chapt Lacorne de St. Luc, daughter of Chevalier de St. Luc.

The chief publications of Viger are: 1. 'Relation de la Mort de Louis XVI' (notes), 1812. 2. 'Observations en amélioration des Lois des Chemins telles qu'en force dans le Bas-Canada en 1835.' 3. 'Rapports sur les Chemins, Rues, Ruelles et Ponts de la cité et paroisse de Montréal, avec notes,' 1841. 4. 'Archéologie Religieuse du Diocèse de Montréal,' 1850. 5. 'Souvenirs Historiques sur la Seigneurie de la Prairie,' 1857.

[Tanguay's Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes, vii. 465, 466; Sulte's Histoire des Canadiens Français, viii. 101–3; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, p. 308; Lareau's Littérature Canadienne, pp. 150, 240; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, p. 383; Parkman's Pioneers of France in the New World, ii. 5, 61.] T. B. B.

VÍGFÚSSON, GÚDBRANDR (1828–1889), Icelandic scholar, born in 1828 in Broadfirth, Iceland, was son of Vigfús Gislason, of an old and respected Icelandic family, by his wife, Halldora Gisladottir. He was brought up by his foster-mother and kinswoman Kristín Vigfúsdottir, to whom, as he thankfully recorded in his last days, he owed not only that he became a man of letters, but almost everything. After his first childhood he was taken by his aunt to the house of a clergyman, to be prepared for the high school of Bessastad, and thither he duly went and studied, accompanying the school when it flitted to Reykjavík. In 1849 he left the school and Iceland for Copenhagen University, which he entered in 1850, holding a bursary at Regentsen College. He was appointed stipendiarius under the Arna-Maguxan trustees, and worked in the Arna-Maguxan library. It was this work that

made him familiar with every vellum and paper copy of the classic and popular Icelandic and Old Scandinavian literature, and gave him the material for his future researches. For fourteen years he led a life of research broken by two visits to Iceland (the last in 1858) and tours in Norway and Germany of which he wrote charming accounts in a style that for simplicity and direct idiom is perhaps the most remarkable in modern Icelandic literature. His first printed piece of scholarship was 'Tímatál' (written between October 1854 and April 1855), a complete chronology of the whole body of classic Icelandic literature, which still holds good, undisturbed in its conclusions save by his own additions and corrections. His labours as an editor of the Sagas began with 'Biskopa Sögur,' 1858. In 1860 followed 'Bárdar Saga;' and 'Forn Sögur' (in partnership with Möbius), in 1862 the preface to Jón Arnason's 'Thjód-sögur' (folk-tales), in 1864 'Styrbyggia Saga;' in 1868 he finished eight years' work in co-operation with Unger, and published the last volume of his edition of 'Flateyar-bók.' The prefaces to these editions opened a new era of Icelandic scholarship, the historic method and the results of modern philology being therein applied with an ultimate view to elucidating the whole history of the classic Scandinavian literature. During these years Vígfússon's chief friends were his comrade H. Larpent (the translator of 'Tartufe'), K. Dahlenborg, the well-known scholar, Von Maurer, Möbius, Unger, and his own distinguished fellow-countryman, Jón Sigurdsson.

While still engaged in printing 'Flateyarbók' (every word of which huge manuscript he had copied with his own hand), and preparing for subsequent work, he was approached by Sir George Webbe Dasent, who had been entrusted by the representatives of Richard Cleasby [q. v.] with the task of completing and printing an Icelandic-English dictionary on which that scholar had been for some time engaged. Dasent had found himself unable to fulfil this obligation, and he now persuaded Vígfússon to come to London and take up the work. The Oxford University Press, largely at the instigation of the dean of Christ Church, Dr. Liddell, agreed to print and publish the book, and, after some months in London, Vígfússon moved to Oxford in 1866, where he resided till his death. Without transcribers or assistants, with the help of his own collections of 'Fritzner' then appearing in fasciculi, and a miserably inadequate mass of materials supplied by the persons employed at Copenhagen by Richard Cleasby, Vígfússon finished the Oxford Icelandic-English Dictionary in 1873. During its progress he had the advantage of being able to consult Dr. Liddell, whose practical knowledge of lexicography was unrivalled, and Mr. Kitchin (the present Dean of Durham), who gave him much assistance in the English part of his work. He made many and firm English friends, though his laborious life left him but little time unoccupied by the demands of the press during these seven years. However, he had found time to help Dr. John Carlyle, Lord Sherbrooke, and Sir Edmund Head in their Icelandic studies, to furnish Sir George Dasent with much of the material for his preface to 'Burnt Njal,' especially the section on Ancient Icelandic Currency, to enjoy the friendship of Thomas Carlyle, of Mr. Garth Wilkinson, of Mr. Coxe, Bodley's librarian, and many living scholars.

In 1874–5 Vígfússon went to Copenhagen and to Stockholm to make transcripts for the Rolls Series editions of the 'Orkneyinga Saga' and 'Háconar Saga,' and discovered a fuller text of part of the former than had been before known to exist. These appeared with prefaces in 1887. The next three years were occupied with 'Sturlunga Saga,' 1878, to which was affixed, as prolegomena, a complete literary history of old northern literature, with full account of the extant manuscript material, a piece of work he had long planned out and at one time hoped to produce as the introduction to his dictionary. In 1879 he brought out (in co-operation with the present writer, who had helped him in writing the prolegomena) an 'Icelandic Prose Reader.' Three years of close work with his friend were spent in the preparation of the 'Corpus Poeticum Boreale,' 1883, in which the whole body of old Scandinavian poetry is edited and translated, and for the first time chronologically arranged and dated. The 'Grimm Centenary Papers,' 1886, may be considered as an appendix to the 'Corpus.' He also wrote several papers in the 'Oxford Philological Society's Transactions,' in the 'Philological Society's Transactions,' and in the 'English Historical Review,' on philological and historical subjects.

From 1866 to 1889 he was almost incessantly occupied with his edition of the 'Landnáma-bóc' and other *origines Islandicæ*, and with the duties of his readership, for he had been appointed reader in Icelandic in the university of Oxford in 1884, a position created for him. He made a long stay at Copenhagen, working at the Arna-Maguxan Icelandic manuscripts. In 1886 he went to the Isle of Man, and published in the 'Manx Note Book' his readings of the

runic monuments there. In 1887 he went to the east and south coasts and visited Downton mound. In 1888 he went for a short visit to the Orkneys and Shetlands. On his return in the autumn his hitherto unbroken health was attacked by cancer, and he died on 31 Jan. 1889; he was buried on 3 Feb. at St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. He was honorary M.A. of Oxford, 1871, centenary Doctor of Upsala, 1877, and received the order of the Dannebrog, 1885. His portrait by H. M. Paget was painted in 1888, and was subsequently collotyped.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir in 'Men of the Time,' communicated by himself, and Memoir by Jón Thórkelson.] F. Y. P.

VIGHARD (*d.* 664), archbishop elect of Canterbury. [See WIGHARD.]

VIGNE, GODFREY THOMAS (1801–1863), traveller, eldest son of Thomas Vigne of Walthamstow, Essex, was born in 1801. He entered Harrow school in 1817, and was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 23 Dec. 1818. He was called to the bar in 1824. In 1831 he travelled in the United States of America, visiting New York, Washington, and Cincinnati, and thence proceeded down the St. Lawrence to Quebec. He published an account of his journey in 1832, entitled 'Six Months in America,' London, 8vo. In the same year he left Southampton for India, on 16 Oct., and, after passing through Persia, spent the next seven years in excursions to the regions to the north-west of India. In these journeys he visited Kashmir, Ladak, and other parts of Central Asia, besides travelling through Afghanistan, where he had several interviews with the amir, Dost Mohammed. He gave the results of his travels in 'A Personal Narrative of a Visit to Ghuzni, Kabul, and Afghanistan,' London, 1840, 8vo, and in 'Travels in Kashmir,' London, 1842, 8vo. His books give a valuable view of Northern and Western India immediately before the establishment of the British supremacy.

In 1852 and the following years Vigne visited the West Indies, Mexico, and Nicaragua, and passed northwards through New Orleans to New York. In Nicaragua he encountered the filibusters and made the acquaintance of General Walker, of whom he gives a vivid sketch. He died at the Oaks, Woodford, Essex, on 12 July 1863, while preparing an account of his most recent travels for the press. They appeared in the same year under the title 'Travels in Mexico and South America,' London, 8vo. Vigne was neither 'a professional author nor a commissioned tourist.' He travelled for amusement, saw much, and was assisted in his observations by the possession of some knowledge of science.

[Vigne's Works; Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 250; Harrow School Reg. 1801–93, p. 50; Records of Lincoln's Inn, ii. 79.] E. I. C.

VIGNOLES, CHARLES BLACKER (1793–1875), engineer, was born at Woodbrook, county Wexford, on 31 May 1793. His father, Charles Henry Vignoles, a descendant of a Huguenot family, was an ensign in the 43rd or Monmouthshire regiment of foot. After his promotion to a captaincy he was sent to the West Indies, where he was wounded at the storming of Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, and died in 1794, having married in 1792 Camilla, youngest daughter of Charles Hutton [q. v.], who survived her husband only one week.

Charles in his infancy was taken a prisoner of war by the French, and by way of effecting his release Sir Charles Grey (afterwards first Baron Grey de Howick) [q. v.], the commander of the English forces, bestowed on him a commission. He was gazetted an ensign in the 43rd regiment on 10 Nov. 1794, when eighteen months old, and was immediately put on half-pay. On coming to England he was placed under the care of his grandfather, Charles Hutton, who about 1807 articled him for seven years to a proctor in Doctors' Commons, but after three years he left the proctor and commenced study at Sandhurst. On receiving notice to join his regiment he went to the Peninsula and was present in the rear-guard at the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813. On the following 29 Nov. he was transferred as an ensign to the York-chasseurs, and on 13 Jan. 1814, by the influence of the Duke of Kent, he received a commission in the 1st or royal Scots regiment of foot. He was present at the repulse of the British forces at Bergen-op-Zoom on 14 March in that year. In the summer he was ordered to Canada, and was in the Leopard when she was wrecked on the island of Anticosti at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. On returning to England he obtained his lieutenancy on 12 Oct. 1815, and was sent to Fort William, but in April 1816 went to Valenciennes as an extra aide-de-camp to General Sir Thomas Brisbane. He was put on half-pay on 25 May 1816, but did not actually sever his connection with the army until 1833.

From 1816 onwards he was engaged on a survey of South Carolina and the adjoining states, and published 'Observations on the Floridas,' New York, 1823, with a map which long remained the best map of that

country. Returning to Europe in May 1823, he was employed by the Messrs. Rennie in 1825 on the projected railway to Brighton, and also undertook surveys on the Liverpool and Manchester railway. On 7 Sept. 1830, in conjunction with John Ericsson, he patented a new method of ascending steep inclines on railways by introducing in the centre of the road a third rail which was nipped by two horizontal rollers actuated by a lever from the locomotive (No. 5995). This centre-rail system was the same as that employed in the zigzag line over the Mont Cenis Pass.

After being occupied on the Oxford canal and on a branch railway to Wigan and from Wigan to Preston, afterwards called the North Union railway, he became in 1832 engineer-in-chief of the Dublin and Kingston railway, the first of the Irish lines, which was opened on 17 Dec. 1834. He was now recognised as one of the leading civil engineers, and the works he carried out were very numerous; among them were the Sheffield, Ashton-under-Lyne, and Manchester railway, 1835–40, with the longest tunnel then projected in England. In this concern he held very numerous shares, the calls on which in 1840 caused him great embarrassment. About this time he was consulted respecting some of the earliest continental lines, more especially the Paris and Versailles, the German Union railway, lines in the duchy of Brunswick, Berlin, Hamburg, and Hanover.

Contemporaneously with these undertakings he occupied himself in studying the possible improvement of the railway bar then mostly in use, and introduced in 1837 the flat-footed, generally known as the Vignoles rail, which has on the continent nearly superseded every other form. In 1841 he was elected to fill the newly founded professorship of civil engineering at University College, the first inaugurated in England, and gave his opening lecture on 10 Nov. In 1843–1844 he spent six months at Stuttgart advising as to the projected railways in the kingdom of Württemberg.

During the railway mania in 1846–8 Vignoles was engaged on a large number of lines. Among these were the East Kent (since called the London, Chatham, and Dover), the Little North-Western (afterwards incorporated with the Midland), and in Ireland the Waterford and Limerick and other central lines. In 1847 he visited St. Petersburg, and during the five or six years following paid many visits to Russia, where he had a large professional staff. His chief work was the suspension bridge at Kieff over the Dnieper, the longest of its kind in the world. In 1853–5 he began and carried out the first railway in western Switzerland. He had, in 1854, made the first surveys of the Bahia and San Francisco railway in Brazil, but the works were not commenced until 1857, and were completed in 1861. During 1857–8, with Thomas Brassey as the contractor, he carried out a line through the Basque Provinces in Spain. The last important undertaking on which he was engaged was the line from Warsaw to Terespol in 1865. He then retired from the active duties of his profession, but was consulted by engineers on many important schemes.

He took great interest in scientific matters generally. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 Jan. 1829 (and served as a member of the council for many years), a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 10 April 1827 and president in December 1869, a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1855, and was connected with the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Institution.

When superintending the works of the Tudela and Bilbao railway in Spain he entertained the members of the government astronomical expedition observing the total solar eclipse of 18 July 1860, provided a map of the shadow path thrown by the eclipse across the north-eastern part of Spain, and published some accompanying 'Observations.' Ten years later he accompanied the government expedition in the Psyche to observe the eclipse of 22 Dec. 1870, and was wrecked in that vessel on the coast of Sicily. He died at Villa Amalthea, Hythe, Hampshire, on 17 Nov. 1875, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 23 Nov. He married, first, on 13 July 1817, Mary Griffiths, who died on 17 Dec. 1834; and secondly, in 1849, Elizabeth, who died on 30 March 1880. He left four sons, Charles Francis Ferdinando, Henry, Hutton (a civil engineer), and Olinthus John (assistant-minister St. Peter's Church, Vere Street, London).

Vignoles wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1817–45, and on his own account, the articles Cumberland, Curaçoa, St. Croix, Creole, Crane, Docks, Dominica, Georgia, and Guadeloupe, and in conjunction with Dr. Bonnycastle those on Cuba and Florida.

[O. J. Vignoles's Life of C. B. Vignoles, 1889, with portrait; Min. of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers, 1876, xliii. 306–11; Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Soc. 4 Feb. 1876, pp. 148–51; Illustr. London News, 27 Nov. 1875 p. 543, 11 Dec. p. 581 with portrait, 5 Feb. 1876 p. 143.] G. C. B.

VIGORS, NICHOLAS AYLWARD (1785–1840), zoologist, born at Old Leighlin in 1785, was son of Nicholas Aylward Vigors

(1755–1828) of Old Leighlin and Bellmount, co. Carlow, by his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Solomon Richards of Solsborough, Wexford. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1803, and on 14 Nov. 1806 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. He left Oxford without taking a degree towards the close of 1809, and purchased an ensigncy in the grenadier guards. Of the diligence, however, with which he had pursued his classical and literary studies there is proof in his publication of 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Extent of Poetick Licence' (London, 1810, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1813).

He served with his regiment in the Peninsular war, and was severely wounded in the action at Barrosa, 5 March 1811. On his return the same year to England he quitted the army and resumed his studies at Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1817 and M.A. in 1818. He was created an honorary D.C.L. on 4 July 1832.

Vigors also devoted himself to the study of zoology, especially birds and insects, forming extensive collections. These in 1826, on the formation of the Zoological Society, which he assisted in establishing, he presented to that body. He was the first secretary of the society, and held the office till 1833. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1819, and contributed to their 'Transactions' an important paper 'On the Natural Affinities that connect the Orders and Families of Birds,' in which he sought to apply the quinary arrangement to the class Aves. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Feb. 1826, and was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Geological and Historical societies, as well as a member of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Institution.

On the death of his father in 1828 he succeeded to the family estate, and shortly after entered on his parliamentary career. On 15 Dec. 1832 he was returned for the town of Carlow. In 1835 he was defeated, but, a vacancy occurring for the county of Carlow, Vigors was returned, but was unseated on petition. On 18 Feb. 1837 he was again returned for the county, of which he was also deputy lieutenant, and continued to represent it till his death. He was an advanced liberal, and but rarely spoke.

He died unmarried at his house in Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 26 Oct. 1840, and was buried in the nave of the cathedral at Old Leighlin.

Vigors was author of some forty papers, mostly on ornithological subjects, that appeared in various scientific journals between 1825 and 1836, six being written in conjunction with others. He assisted Sir William Jardine [q. v.] and Prideaux John Selby [q. v.] in their 'Illustrations of Ornithology' (1825–39), and wrote the section 'Ornithology' for the 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage' (1839). He also, with Bell and others, edited vols. iii. and iv. of the 'Zoological Journal' (1828–35).

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 659; Proc. Linn. Soc. London, i. 106; Burke's Landed Gentry; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

VILLETTES, WILLIAM ANNE (1754–1808), lieutenant-general, born at Berne on 14 June 1754, was the second son of Arthur Villettes. His family withdrew from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His father was British plenipotentiary at Turin, and afterwards in the Helvetic cantons. In later life he resided at Bath, where he died in 1776. Villettes, who was educated at a private school at Bath and at St. Andrews University, was intended for the bar, and kept two or three terms at Lincoln's Inn. But being bent on a military life, his father gave way to his inclinations and obtained for him a cornetcy in the 10th light dragoons on 19 Dec. 1775. He was promoted lieutenant in the regiment on 25 Dec. 1778, and captain on 22 Jan. 1782. On 24 Dec. 1787 he was promoted to a majority in the 12th light dragoons. During a portion of the earlier period of his service in the army he served as aide-de-camp and military secretary to General Sir William Pitt, commanding the forces in Ireland. On 30 July 1791 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the 69th foot, and commanded that regiment during the siege of Toulon, where his good services were acknowledged by General Charles O'Hara (1740?–1802) [q. v.] and his successor, General David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.]; and later, during the defence of Les Sablettes, Faron, and Fort Mulgrave, in command of the Neapolitan troops, he earned a high reputation.

Villettes was next engaged in the conquest of Corsica in 1794. He commanded the detachments of British soldiers which landed from the fleet, and, in conjunction with Nelson, then captain of the Agamemnon, he was entrusted with the siege of Bastia. Admiral Lord Hood bore testimony to his good services, and Nelson entertained a high opinion of him, as may be read in his letters which were afterwards published. On 9 May 1794 the garrison of Bastia, consisting of 4,500 men, laid down their arms to twelve hundred British troops and seamen, and the four stands of colours taken on the occasion are still preserved in the museum of the Royal

United Service Institution at Whitehall. As a reward for his services Villettes was appointed governor of Bastia and gazetted colonel in the army from 21 Aug. 1795. In the following year he relinquished this command on account of ill-health, and returned to England. On 30 Nov. 1796 he was appointed a brigadier-general in Portugal, where he served with the army under Sir Charles Stuart (1753–1801) [q. v.] On 23 March 1797 he was transferred from the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 69th foot to that of the 1st dragoon guards, and was shortly afterwards made comptroller of the household to the Duke of Kent.

On 12 June 1798 he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He served for a short period in Corfu in 1799, until appointed second in command of the troops in Malta, succeeding in 1801 to the chief command there. In the meantime he was made colonel of a newly raised regiment of foot from 12 April 1799, and was appointed colonel-commandant of a newly raised battalion of the 4th king's own on 28 March 1801. This battalion was disbanded on 24 May 1802. He served in Malta until 1807, exhibiting great tact and firmness during a somewhat troublesome period. He raised the royal regiment of Malta, and was appointed its colonel on 7 Dec. 1804. On 30 Oct. 1805 he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general.

He returned to England in 1807, on 7 Nov. of which year he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of Jamaica, and commander of the forces there, with the local rank of general. On 4 Jan. 1808 he was appointed colonel of the 64th foot. While on a tour of inspection in the island in July 1808 he was seized with fever, and died, unmarried, on 12 July, at Union. He was buried with military honours in the parish of Halfway Tree, near Kingston, and a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

[Short View of the Life and Character of Lieutenant-general Villettes, by J. Bowdler, 1815; Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, by Sir H. Nicolas, 1846; Gent. Mag. 1808 ii. 852, 1809 i. 297, 301, ii. 798.] R. H.

VILLIERS (afterwards PALMER), BARBARA, COUNTESS OF CASTLEMAINE and DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND (1641–1709), born at Westminster in the autumn of 1641, and baptised in St. Margaret's Church on 27 Nov., was the daughter of William Villiers, second viscount Grandison, who received a commission as colonel-general at the outset of the war to raise a regiment for the king, captured Nantwich in 1642, fought at Edgehill, and was mortally wounded at the siege of Bristol in July 1643. His epitaph may be read upon the stately white marble monument in the cathedral at Oxford, and his handsome face was depicted by Van Dyck in a portrait now in the possession of the Duke of Grafton (for the character of Grandison see CLARENDON'S *Hist.* 1826, iv. 144–51, and COLLINS'S *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 784). Barbara's mother was Mary (*d.* 1684), third daughter of Paul Bayning, first viscount Bayning. The scandalous story related in the 'Secret History of Charles II' (1690), that she was the daughter of Henrietta Maria by the Earl of St. Albans, is devoid of foundation.

Barbara, who was named after her grandmother, the wife of Sir Edward Villiers [q. v.], was first seen in London at the house of her stepfather (for her mother married again in 1648), Charles Villiers, second earl of Anglesey [see under VILLIERS, CHRISTOPHER, first earl]. There about 1656, as Boyer credibly relates, she became the object of divers young gentlemen's affections (*Queen Anne*, 1735, Append. p. 48; cf. *Letters of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield*, 1829). On 14 April 1659, at the church of St. Gregory-by-Paul's, she gave her hand to Roger Palmer [q. v.], who was shortly afterwards created Baron Limerick and Earl of Castlemaine; but he does not appear to have been the father of any of her offspring. It is impossible to say precisely when the intimacy commenced between Mrs. Palmer and Charles II, but it certainly was not later than 28 May 1660, or the night of the king's return to Whitehall. On 'Shrove-munday,' 25 Feb. 1660–1 (not, as STEINMANN, p. 25, and SANFORD say, on 1 March), was born Barbara's first child, Anne, the paternity of which was claimed by Palmer, but was afterwards acknowledged by the king (by a royal warrant of 1673), though the child was generally assigned to the Earl of Chesterfield, whom, says Lord Dartmouth, she resembled very much both in face and person (BURNET, i. 64 *n.*) In the following December Pepys saw at the privy seal office the patent creating Roger Palmer Earl of Castlemaine, and remarked upon the limitation of the honours to the lady's heirs male, 'the reason whereof every body knows' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 151). On 13 May 1662 Catherine of Braganza [q. v.] arrived in England, and it was noticed that Lady Castlemaine was out of fashion, for she had no bonfire before her door; but Pepys observes that Charles spent the evening with her, and that 'the king and she did send for a pair of scales, and they did weigh one another' (PEPYS, ed. Wheatley,

ii. 239). As a means of freeing the young queen's mind of possible delusion, Barbara designed that her impending confinement should take place at Hampton Court during the honeymoon of the royal pair, and this intention was with difficulty overruled by the king. Her second child, Charles, was born early in June 1662 at her house in King Street, Westminster. The child's baptism was performed by a Romish priest by order of Castlemaine, who had recently become a papist, and the ceremony gave his lady the requisite pretext for leaving the earl and conveying all her effects and 'all the servants except the porter' to the residence of her uncle at Richmond (LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 208). The infant was rebaptised by the rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 18 June 1662, the king and Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford [q. v.], being the two godfathers (cf. PEPYS, ii. 288–9 and *n.*; Aubrey has a story that Barbara's cruelty to her eldest son when a mere child impaired an intellect which never promised very well; cf. AUBREY, *Wiltshire*, ed. Britton, 1847, p. 72; *Letters of Dean Prideaux*, Camden Soc. pp. 21, 48, 55). On the very same day (18 June) the queen was surprised into receiving her rival at Hampton Court, and Clarendon relates how the unfortunate lady was carried from the apartment in a fit on discovering the cheat. Such an exhibition of ill-humour seemed to the king to need reparation. Lady Castlemaine's name was accordingly submitted to the queen upon a list of ladies designed for her bedchamber. The queen promptly pricked out the name, and a painful contest of two months' duration ensued. By the end of August, however, Clarendon, stimulated by messages of cumulative urgency from Charles, whose ferocity in this matter is justly likened to that of a wild boar showing his tusks (see the remarkable letter preserved in the British Museum, *Lansdowne MS.* 1236, f. 121; cf. *Stowe MS.* 154, f. 16), succeeded in breaking down Catherine's opposition. Barbara had official lodgings assigned to her hard by the cockpit at Whitehall, where her rooms thenceforth became a focus of intrigue against Clarendon (cf. BRAMSTON, *Autobiogr.* p. 256). There during this autumn was matured her first political triumph, the supersession of the old and tried loyalist and friend of Clarendon, Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], in the secretaryship by Sir Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q. v.], who thus started in life as the minion of the royal mistress. The pacification of the royal household seems to have been complete by 7 Sept. 1662, when Pepys observed the king, queen, and Lady Castlemaine in a coach together, and 'hanging much upon the favourite, Mr. Crofts, the king's bastard, who is always with her.' The king is believed to have hurried on the marriage of Monmouth in order to withdraw him from Lady Castlemaine's attractions.

Liaisons were already being spoken of between the Countess of Castlemaine and Sir Charles Barkeley and Colonel James Hamilton [see HAMILTON, ANTHONY]. The king was alleged to be 'past jealousy,' but he still spent on an average four evenings a week at the lady's lodgings, going 'home through the privy garden all alone privately, so as the very sentries take notice of it and speak of it,' . . . 'which,' says Pepys, 'is a poor thing for a prince to do.' In his first irritation at the squibs and pasquils circulated about him and the countess, Charles meditated an order for the closing of the coffee-houses, but the proposal was soon dropped. Early in 1663 the countess was addressed in terms of extreme adulation in Dryden's fourth poetical 'Epistle,' in return, it would appear, for the patronage she had extended to his unsuccessful first play, 'The Wild Gallant' (see DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xi. 18–22). Her second son, Henry, was born on 20 Sept. 1663. The king refused to acknowledge the child. Nevertheless that same Christmas Charles handed over to the rapacious beauty all the Christmas presents that he had received from the peers; and about the same time was announced her conversion to Roman catholicism. 'If the church of Rome,' remarked Stillingfleet, 'has got no more by her than the church of England has lost, the matter will not be much' (OLDMIXON, ii. 576). On 25 Jan. 1664 a fire broke out at her lodgings, whereupon the king gave orders for the buildings to be supplied with water-pipes, buckets, ladders, and other appliances (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 19). On 5 Sept. in this year Lady Castlemaine gave birth to her fourth child, Charlotte, and three weeks later, to the wrath and indignation of Charles, she was rebuked as a Jane Shore while taking the air in St. James's Park (PEPYS, ii. 222). A few months afterwards the French ambassador, Comminges, wrote mockingly to Lionne of the perturbation of the Earl of Castlemaine upon arriving at court and finding his family unexpectedly increased by two strapping infants (BAILLON, p. 164). During the plague year the mistress *en titre*, as she was now termed, migrated with the court to Hampton Court, Salisbury, and Oxford; and at Merton

College on 28 Dec. 1665 she gave birth to another son (see FITZROY, GEORGE; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton*, 1885, p. 116). In February 1666 she had some rooms most luxuriously fitted at Hampton Court for her personal use (*Harl. MS.* 1658, f. 138); in the following October Harry Killigrew was banished the court for describing her as a wanton.

After the marriage of 'La Belle Stuart' to the Duke of Richmond in March 1667 [see STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA; and STUART, CHARLES, third DUKE OF RICHMOND], Barbara's supremacy at court seemed more assured than ever. Louis XIV, who had hitherto been merely amused to hear the latest scandal about the ladies of the English court, now began to manifest a stronger interest in personages who, as he truly said, were become the most important in the country. The French ambassador, Colbert de Croisy, was accordingly specially commended for the attempts he had made to coax state secrets out of Lady Castlemaine. Every kind of attention was lavished upon the favourite, but De Croisy was not long in finding out that no dependence whatever could be placed upon her steady support, so completely was she dominated by the passion of the moment. In the meantime we have glimpses of her and the king 'mad at hunting a poor moth at the Duchess of Monmouth's' (13 June 1667), or buying jewellery, and 'making notes to the privy purse for money.' But with these pacific scenes alternate 'tiffs' of extravagant violence. On 12 July she called the king a fool to his face, *à propos* of the Duke of Buckingham's captivity, and her suspicious intimacy with Sir Harry Jermyn was the occasion of another quarrel, in the course of which she threatened that if the king refused to own the child she was expecting, she would bring it to Whitehall and dash its brains out (cf. *Coxe MSS.* xlv. 201). Eventually the king was 'pardoned' upon his knees for his well-founded suspicions, but not before the scandal (which is referred to in some coarse lines in Marvell's 'Last Instructions to a Painter about the Dutch War,' 1667) had obtained a wide circulation. The reconciliation was sealed by a gift of 5,600 ounces of plate from the jewel-house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 425). At the end of August in this year Lady Castlemaine and her faction had a large share in administering the *coup de grâce* to Clarendon's influence. She had candidly expressed her desire to see the minister's head on a stake (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 276) and when she heard he was finally taking his leave of the king, it is related that she rushed out in her smock into her aviary, overlooking Whitehall, and bandied jests with the courtiers upon the event (PEPYS; cf. picture by E. M. Ward in Tate Gallery). A few weeks after this malign influence was removed from her path she had the satisfaction of making a bishop of her otherwise undistinguished great-uncle, Dr. Henry Glemham (consecrated at St. Asaph on 13 Oct. 1667). In February 1668 she retaliated upon the king for his growing weakness for actresses such as Moll Davis and Nell Gwyn, by forming a liaison with the tragic actor Charles Hart [q. v.] Next month, after the destruction of the city brothels by the London apprentices, an ingenious libel was levelled against her under the title 'The Poor Whores Petition to the most Splendid, Illustrious, Serene, and Eminent Lady of Pleasure, the Countess of Castlemaine . . . signed Madame Cresswell, Damaris Page' (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, p. 306), followed in a few days' time by a burlesque answer 'given at our closset in King Street, die Veneris, 24 April 1668.' By way of a solatium, the king at the close of this month gave her Berkshire House, St. James's. Two years later she disposed of the mansion, and sold the large garden for building plots, reserving only the south-west corner of the estate, on which, near the present Bridgewater House, was erected Cleveland House. The connection of the duchess with this quarter of the town survives in Cleveland Court, Cleveland Square, and Cleveland Row, St. James's.

The change of residence was an agreeable diversion for the countess, as in each case it implied a sale for the benefit of her card-purse, and a refurnishing upon a scale of superlative luxury at the royal expense. On 19 Jan. 1669 she received what became an annual grant of 4,700*l.* from the post office. On 3 Aug. 1670 (not 1679, as given in DOYLE'S *Official Baronage*) she was created Baroness Nonsuch of Nonsuch Park, Surrey, Countess of Southampton, and Duchess of Cleveland, with remainder to her first and third natural sons, Charles and George 'Palmer' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 357). The title was conferred in consideration of her noble descent and of 'her own personal virtues' ('et decus et pretium recti,' remains the motto of the Fitzroy family). At the same time the king gave her the park and palace of Nonsuch, near Cheam. In addition to money presents from the king, one amounting to 30,000*l.*, and grants of plate from the jewel-house (*ib.* Dom. 1668–9, p. 39), she obtained shortly after this date large grants for a term of years from the excise

and customs, these increments being in addition to the income which she obtained from the sale of offices and other favours (such as that which she granted to Sir Edward Hungerford (1632–1711) [q. v.] for 10,000*l.*) and the huge 'rents' which she exacted from a number of place-holders, including the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Marvell states that Lord Berkeley paid no less than 10,000*l.* to 'his landlady Cleveland' (*Works*, 1776, i. 406). From 1675 she was to have 1,000*l.* per annum out of the 'undisposed lands' in compensation for claims which she had upon Phœnix Park, Dublin (D'Alton, *County of Dublin*, p. 536; *Essex Papers*, pp. 58–9, 70, 122). Other grants were made to her through the agency of 'trustees' (Williamson, *Letters*, Camden Soc. i. 40, ii. 62), yet, large as her income from the sources enumerated must have been, it seems hardly commensurate with her expenditure. Her jewels at the theatre one afternoon were estimated as worth 40,000*l.* in the money of that day, and in one single night at cards, according to Pepys, she lost considerably more than half this sum. Her personal expenditure, including the maintenance of a coach-and-eight, was extravagant in the extreme; and now that she had obtained the titles and 'settlements' from the king which she considered to be her due, every year added a new paramour to her pension list. It is not suprising, therefore, that she should have soon found herself unable to keep up Cleveland House, or that, with a total disregard for its historical associations, she should have dismantled and sold the contents of Nonsuch (see *Remembrancia*, p. 51 *n*; Brayley, *Surrey*, iv. 409; *Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 135–44).

The concession of the title and appropriate 'settlements' was the signal for Charles's emancipation from what had become a most distressing infatuation, and during the ensuing period of what M. Forneron calls 'Cytherean anarchy' the influence of the duchess steadily dwindled until by 1674 it was entirely supplanted by that of Louise Renée de Keroualle [q.v.], who had in August 1673 been created Duchess of Portsmouth. In the interests of her children it was still desirable for Barbara to propitiate Charles, but this consideration did not prevent her smiling upon a regular though ill-assorted series of lovers. Prominent among these were the rope-dancer Jacob Hall [q. v.], whom she discovered in Bartholomew fair, and to whom she granted a salary (cf. Granger, iv. 211; Morley, *Bartholomew Fair*, p. 190); John Ellis [q. v.], afterwards under-secretary of state (cf. *State Poems*, i. 192; Pope, *Works*, ed. Warton, 1797, vi. 45); and John Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), who is credited with the paternity of a third daughter, Barbara, born at Cleveland House on 16 July 1672. Buckingham, who had recently quarrelled with his 'cousin Barbara,' contrived that the king should surprise the handsome young guardsman with his 'open-hearted' mistress. Churchill is stated to have leapt out of the window, but not to have escaped recognition by Charles, who cried after him, 'I forgive you, for you do it for your bread.' There is no doubt that shortly after this date Churchill received a present of 5,000*l.*, with which he prudently purchased an annuity from George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.] (cf. Foxcroft, *Halifax*, ii. 166; *French Archives, Affaires Étrang.* cxxxvii. f. 400; Wolseley, *Life of Marlborough*, i. 68–9). The dramatic supplement to this true story, that Churchill 'lived to refuse his mistress half a crown' (related in the *New Atlantis*, 1720, i. 57, where Fortunatus is Churchill and the Duchesse de l'Inconstant the lady), was rightly described by Curll as 'a piece of travelling scandal.' In Pall Mall during the same autumn the duchess commenced an intrigue with one of the handsomest men then in London, William Wycherley, who dedicated to her his first play, 'Love in a Wood' (1672), and the outspoken gallantries of either party in this affair furnished matter for the pleasantries, not only of Pope and Dennis, but also of Voltaire (*Lettres sur les Anglais*, xix.; cf. Wycherley, ed. W. C. Ward, 1888, vols. xxvii–xxx.; Dennis, *Familiar Letters*, 1721; Macaulay, in his account of this 'brazen intimacy' in his *Essay on the Comic Dramatists*, follows Spence, whose account, if more pungent, is clearly less authentic than that of Dennis).

From the close of this year (1672) Barbara's name ceases to appear on the list of bedchamber women, but in compensation for this harsh application of the Test Act she received several douceurs from the king, in addition to grants of arms for her three sons, Charles, Henry (now acknowledged by the king), and George Fitzroy, all of whom were to be elevated to dukedoms within the next few years (all three are separately noticed under Fitzroy). For her eldest son the duchess intrigued vigorously during 1675–6 to obtain the hand of the great heiress Elizabeth Percy [see under Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset]. It is true that the boy was already married (since 1671), but the duchess was sanguine that she would be allowed to ride roughshod over all legal obligations, as in 1671, when by fraud

and violence she had enticed her son's promised wife out of the hands of her lawful guardians, and insisted upon an immediate marriage and transference of fortune, though the bride was but seven years old (for details of these scandalous proceedings see *The Case of Mrs. Mary Wood, an Infant*, ap. *Harl. MS.* 5277, ff. 85 sq.; cf. WATERS, *Chesters of Chichele*, p. 486). In this instance, however, the Duchess of Cleveland, unscrupulous as she was, found herself outmanœuvered by the Dowager Duchess of Northumberland [see under PERCY, ALGERNON, tenth EARL]. With regard to her two daughters acknowledged by the king, Anne and Charlotte Fitzroy, they were granted the precedence of duke's daughters previous to their being married, the former (at Hampton Court on 11 Aug. 1674) to Thomas Lennard, lord Dacre, afterwards (1684) Earl of Sussex [see under LENNARD, FRANCIS, fourteenth LORD DACRE; the countess died 16 May 1722]; the latter in February 1677 (three years after a formal act of betrothal) to Edward Henry Lee, earl of Lichfield [see under LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third EARL]. Lady Lichfield, who was celebrated for her 'blameless' beauty and her numerous issue, and who figures in St. Evremond's 'Scène de Bassette,' died on 17 Feb. 1718, aged 55. During 1674 the Duchess of Cleveland was repaid upwards of 1,200*l.* out of the secret-service money for the sums which she had expended upon 'wedding cloathes, millenary, mercery, and lace' for her daughters.

These family matters settled, the duchess, who felt that her influence at court was past recovery, but who had been cheered by a grant on 7 April 1677 of the stewardship of Hampton Court, together with the rangership of Bushey Park, migrated to Paris. She was much piqued at the neglect of the great ladies of the French court, but consoled herself by an intrigue with the English ambassador, Ralph Montagu (afterwards Duke of Montagu) [q. v.], to revenge herself on whom a little later on for a rapid transference of affection (in the direction of her eldest daughter, Lady Sussex) she commenced an animated correspondence with the king. Her previous intimacy with Montagu enabled her to reveal to Charles the low estimation in which the king was held by his unscrupulous envoy. Montagu hurried back to defend himself without waiting for leave, only to find himself completely ostracised at the English court (July 1678; HARRIS, *Lives*, 1814, v. 372; BURNET, ii. 143). He was succeeded at Paris by Sunderland, one of the most assiduous flatterers of the still powerful ex-favourite [see SPENCER, ROBERT, second EARL]. Other recalcitrant lovers of the duchess, secretary Ellis for example, did not get off so easily. Towards the close of 1677 the duchess gave the sum of 1,000*l.* to the English nuns of the Immaculate Conception, Rue Charenton, Paris, a nunnery in which she placed as pensionnaire her youngest daughter, Barbara, of whom the Duke of Marlborough was father. This young lady, who was never married, and who subsequently, as Sister 'Benedicta,' made her profession as a nun, became in 1691 by the Earl of Arran the mother of Charles Hamilton (1691–1754) [q. v.], and died prioress of the nunnery of St. Nicholas at Pontoise on 6 May 1737 (DOUGLAS, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, 1813, i. 720 *n.*) A few months before the death of Charles II (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, 4 Feb. 1685) the Duchess of Cleveland would appear to have returned to England, and Charles on his deathbed asked his brother to be kind to her. A little before this date, while living in Arlington Street, Piccadilly, she would seem to have commenced a liaison with the actor Cardonnell Goodman [q. v.] Goodman had in November 1684 been convicted of a conspiracy to poison two of the duchess's sons (LUTTRELL, i. 322), but he was now so zealous in her service that he would not allow the curtain to ascend before 'his duchess' had entered her box; and by him, it appears, 'the gratious lady' in March 1686 had a son, 'which the town has christained Goodman Cleveland' (Peregrine Bertie to the Countess of Rutland, ap. *Rutland Papers*, ii. 107). The Earl of Castlemaine died on 21 July 1705, and four months later the widow married, at St. James's, Westminster, Major-general Robert Feilding [q. v.] A comical account of the courtship is given in a letter from Lady Wentworth to her son (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 50). Their married life was brief and stormy. On 24 July 1706 Feilding was committed for a brief period to Newgate by an order of Justice Holt for threatening and maltreating his 'wife' (see *A Faithful Account of Feilding's Examination*, Brit. Mus. 1851, c. 38). Fortunately for the duchess, a previous wife of 'Beau' Feilding's was proved to be in existence, and on 23 May 1707 the nullity of her second marriage was pronounced at Doctors' Commons. The indecency of some of the letters put into court as evidence by the duchess is noteworthy in connection with anecdotes of the lady's depravity (see *Cases of Divorce: The Trial of R. Feilding*, 1776, 4to; cf. *Stowe MS.* 1055, and art. ELLIS, JOHN). The remaining years of her life were spent at Chiswick, where

she found shelter for the illegitimate son of her daughter Barbara, and where 'Walpole House' is traditionally associated with her residence. In July 1709 she fell ill of a dropsy, which 'swelled her gradually to a monstrous bulk' (BOYER), and she died at Chiswick on Sunday, 9 Oct. 1709. Four days later she was buried in Chiswick parish church, her pallbearers including James, duke of Ormonde, James, duke of Hamilton, Algernon, earl of Essex, and Henry, earl of Grantham. No monument was erected.

By her will, dated 11 Aug. 1709, and proved the day after her death, the duchess appointed her second son, the Duke of Grafton, her residuary legatee. Greedy and ravenous as her whole life had been, her extravagance was more than commensurate with her avarice, and she seems to have had little to leave beyond her personal effects and the park of Nonsuch (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 144). The title passed to her eldest son Charles, first duke of Cleveland, who settled in 1722 at Cleveland House, St. James's Square (DASENT, *Hist.* pp. 101 sq.)

All her contemporaries agree that Barbara Villiers was possessed of great beauty, both in face and form (she was, says Oldmixon, at once the fairest and the lewdest of the royal concubines); she was twitted in her early years for her 'black eyes' and plump 'baby-face,' but after her first triumphs she affected the pose of the jealous termagant with the result that it became almost habitual to her. She had dark auburn hair and blue eyes, and looked equally irresistible whether in 'full panoply' or in the lighter costumes which Pepys describes as especially becoming to her. There are at least five distinct full-length portraits of the Duchess of Cleveland either by, after, or in the school of Sir Peter Lely, and of these several replicas exist. The beautiful Lely at Hinchinbroke (1663), a present to the first Earl of Sandwich, was described by Pepys as 'a most blessed picture,' and 'one I must have a copy of;' but he had eventually to content himself with some engravings from Faithorne's shop (*Diary*, ii. 368, iv. 179). The portrait now at Bretby, in which she is represented dressed in grey and seated on a throne, has been engraved by Williams and by Cooper; and the print, slightly modified, has also done duty as the Empress-queen Maria Theresa. The full-length of the duchess as Mary Magdalen at Panshanger has been modified in the etchings made by Enghels (1667) and others. Of the three-quarter-lengths by or after Lely the finest are at Hampton Court (as Bellona, many engravings), at Ditchley (in mourning for Castlemaine—a replica in National Portrait Gallery), at Savernake (as Saint Catherine of Alexandria—replicas at Oakley Grove and in the National Portrait Gallery), at Dorney Court (as St. Barbara), at Holker Hall, at Combe Abbey, and the two at Althorp. Half-lengths after Lely are at Hatfield (on a stone parapet in a yellow-brown dress), Belhus (co. Essex), Middleton Park (in a horned head-dress), and elsewhere. The beautiful half-length by William Wissing [q. v.] has been engraved by R. Williams (this portrait is selected for reproduction in 'Twelve Bad Women,' ed. Vincent, p. 99, and it is probably the one which does most justice to the lady's charms). Among the portraits of the duchess by Gascar are a fine three-quarter-length at Belhus, sitting on a carved sofa with her daughter Barbara in her lap (mezzotint, in British Museum), and a half-length at Lee Priory. A portrait of the duchess as the Madonna is mentioned by Walpole (*Anecd.* 1786, iii. 133), and by Granger, who says that the original was at Dalkeith House, and that a replica was sent to a convent in France (iv. 161); and one of her as Iphigenia (with Charles II as Cymon) is described by Mason (*Memoir of Gray*, 1775, p. 307). She was specially fond of posing as a saint or as a mourner; the portrait of her in weeds at the National Portrait Gallery was for many years supposed to represent Rachel, lady Russell. Miniatures and crayon portraits, some of the latter by Faithorne, are numerous. A very long, though by no means complete, list of the Cleveland portraits is given in Steinmann's 'Memoir' (pp. 238–52).

The British Museum print-room has three interesting engravings by Sherwin, one of which, a three-quarter-length (no painter's name), in pastoral dress, with a shepherdess's crook, probably suggested to Pope his description of the duchess: 'here in ermined pride, And there Pastora by a fountain's side' (*Mor. Epist.* ii. 8). Granger enumerates fifteen engraved portraits of the Duchess of Cleveland (*Biogr. Hist.* 1775, iv. 160), and Steinmann just over twice that number (*Memoir*, pp. 250–1); twenty-three are enumerated in the 'Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection' (now at Oxford), 1837, i. 216.

[The career of Barbara Villiers has been outlined with painstaking care by G. S. Steinmann in his recondite Memoir of Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland (privately printed 1871, and Addenda 1874); but much work upon the dark corners of her career and the secret influence that she exercised awaits the historian of the reign of Charles II. Of very slight value is the contemporary Memoirs of the Life of Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland, Divorc'd Wife of Hand-

some Fielding . . . with an account of her birth and parentage, her familiarity with Charles II, and the children she had by him, with other very Memorable and Curious Passages, London, 1709; but remarkable in their way are the numerous squibs and satires which circulated during her lifetime, the most offensive, though veracious, libels about the duchess and her paramours. Among these are: The Gracious Answer of the Countess of Castlemaine to the Poor Whores Petition, 1668, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); A Dialogue between the D. of C. and the D[uchess] of P[ortsmouth] at their meeting in Paris with the Ghost of Jane Shore [1682, Society of Antiquaries' Catalogue, No. 591]; Two Satirical Ballads, The Duchess of C—'s Memorial with General Fielding's Answer, 1707 (Brit. Mus.) At Cologne in 1676 appeared anonymously [but by G. de Bremond] a novelette called 'Hattigé ou La Belle Turque, qui contient ses amours avec le roi Tamaran' (Amsterdam, 1680, 12mo, and in English, 1679–80, Brit. Mus.); a 'clef' to this curious work is described by Nodier in his Mélanges d'une petite Bibliothèque, p. 95, from which it appears that Hattigé is Barbara, Tamaran Charles II, and Rajep Churchill (cf. Barbier's Dict. des Ouvrages Anonymes, 1874, v. 607). See also Doyle's Official Baronage, s.v. 'Cleveland;' G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Our Old Nobility, 1879, the 'Fitzroys;' Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, passim; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 259, 269, 284, 322, 357, 444, 448, iii. 19; Hamilton's Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, passim; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; Dangeau's Journal, 1856–9, i. 256; Clarendon's Continuation, vol. i. ad fin.; Burnet's Own Time, ed. Airy, pp. 168 *n.*, 287, 474, 476; Secret History of Charles II, i. 447; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, 1894, passim; Marvell's Poems and Satires, ed. Aitken, 1892, ii. 192–3; Poems on Affairs of State, 1703 ii. 189, 1707 iv. 388 et al.; Rochester's Works, 1714, pp. 146 sq.; Bagford Ballads, i. 78, ii. 546; Cal. Treasury Papers, i. 250 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–9, 1670 p. 357, 1671 p. 271, and 1672 pp. 34–5, 151; Reresby's Diary, p. 53; Dalrymple's Appendices, i. 94, 168; Manley's Adventures of Rivella, 1714, pp. 31–40, and New Atlantis, 1720, i. passim; Akerman's Secret Services of Charles II and James II, pp. 87, 91, 96–9, 126, 206, Savile Correspondence, and Bramston's Autobiogr. (all three in Camden Society); Macpherson's Original Papers, i. 132; Tatler, No. 50 (by Swift, where Villaria is the duchess and Orlando Feilding), and No. 61; Pope's Works; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xii. 205, 220; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 1327 sq.; Masson's Life of Milton, vi. passim; Antiquarian Repertory, 1807, i. 74; Strickland's Queens, v. 493, 526–70; Jameson's Beauties of the Court of Charles II; Jesse's Memoirs, 1688–1760, ii. 260 sq., and Stuarts, vols. iii. iv. passim; Jusserand's French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II, 1892; Forneron's Louise de Keroualle; Baillon's Henriette Anne de France, 1886, pp. 122 sq.; Cunningham's Nell Gwyn, 1892, lvi–lviii, 71, 133 sq.; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury, 1871, i. 233, 311, ii. 160; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. p. lxi, 156, ii. 181, v. 70, viii. 488; Phillimore's Hist. Coll. relat. to Chiswick, 1897, pp. 41, 172; Lysons's Environs, ii. 210, iv. 485; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 62, 166, 421, ii. 448, 468, iii. 506; Law's Hampton Court, ii. 221–48, iii. 181, 206 *n.*; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 463, iii. 185, 4th ser. v. 401, vii. 66; Woodburn's Portr. of Illustr. Charact.; J. C. Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portr. pp. 26, 27, 110, 236, 261, 525, 1368, 1369, 1394, 1551, 1598, 1653; Addit. MSS. 21505 ff. 32–9 (letters to Charles II, 1674–85), 21405 f. 41; Stowe MSS. 210, and 1055 f. 16 (the visit to St. Paul's); Lansd. MS. 1236, f. 121; Ashm. MSS. in Bodleian, 837 f. 214, 838 f. 113; Rawl. MS. 379, ff. 71 sq.] T. S.

VILLIERS, CHARLES PELHAM (1802–1898), statesman, born on 3 Jan. 1802 in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, was third son of George Villiers (1759–1827), by his wife, Theresa Parker (*d.* 1855), only daughter of John, first baron Boringdon [see under PARKER, JOHN, second BARON BORINGDON and first EARL MORLEY]. Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was his grandfather. While Charles Pelham was still a youth, his parents took up their residence at Old Kent House, Knightsbridge, which was so commodious that it accommodated with ease the families of George Villiers and his brother-in-law, the second Baron Boringdon. Canning, then at the height of his fame, was a frequent visitor at Kent House, and young Villiers first had his mind turned to politics by listening to the conversations of the brilliant statesman with his father and uncle; he consequently began to frequent the galleries of the houses of parliament. At that period he and his elder brothers, George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards fourth Earl of Clarendon) [q. v.], and Thomas Hyde Villiers [q. v.], attended a school at Kensington kept by Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.] Later on Villiers was sent to the East India College at Haileybury, where he attended lectures given by Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.] and Thomas Robert Malthus [q. v.] His health not promising to endure the Indian climate, Villiers was sent to Cambridge, and entered as a gentleman commoner at St. John's College. Villiers first took part in a state pageant as a royal page at the coronation of George IV in 1820. At the university he became acquainted with Thomas Babington (afterwards Lord) Macaulay, Viscount Howick (afterwards third

Earl Grey), Edward Strutt (afterwards Lord Belper), Winthrop Mackworth Praed, and Charles Austin. In 1824 Villiers graduated B.A., and in 1827 proceeded M.A.

On leaving Cambridge Villiers took up his residence in London, and entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. He attended the lectures of McCulloch, and is referred to by J. S. Mill in his 'Autobiography' as among the visitors from the inns of court who early in 1825 took part in the weekly public debates at a discussion forum in Chancery Lane, where the battle on the 'population' question was fought out between the political economists and the followers of Robert Dale Owen. At that time Villiers made the acquaintance of Jeremy Bentham and James Mill, and became associated with the school of thinkers known as 'Benthamites,' whose headquarters were at the house of Sir William Molesworth (then editing the 'Westminster Review'). Chief among them were George Grote, Joseph Hume, Perronet Thompson, Charles Buller, J. S. Mill, Lytton Bulwer, J. A. Roebuck, and Mr. Temple Leader (who alone survives). Encouraged by such men and anxious to take service under Canning and Huskisson, Villiers attempted to enter parliament at the general election in 1826. In the summer of that year he accompanied his second brother, Thomas Hyde, into Yorkshire, and, while the elder brother won a seat at Hedon, Charles Villiers made a desperate but unsuccessful fight for the representation of Kingston-upon-Hull.

In 1827 Villiers was called to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn, and went the western circuit, which included Wales. In 1830 he was appointed secretary to the master of the rolls, and in 1832, when the royal commission for inquiring into the administration of the poor law was constituted, he was nominated an assistant commissioner, and spent several months investigating the subject in the parishes of the midland and western counties. The experience he then gained stood him in good stead when, many years later, he became president of the poor-law board. Through the influence of the master of the rolls, Villiers in 1833 received an appointment as examiner of witnesses in the court of chancery, a post that he retained until 1852, when he became judge-advocate-general.

At the close of 1834 Villiers was invited to stand for Wolverhampton at the approaching election, and on 16 Dec. he issued his address to the electors. In it he pledged himself to oppose all restrictions upon trade and monopolies of every kind, and announced himself 'a decided advocate for triennial parliaments and vote by ballot.' After a three weeks' contest he was returned on 10 Jan. 1835 in company with Thomas Thornely, a Liverpool merchant, and from that day until his death he remained member for Wolverhampton, although by the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885 his constituency was reduced to one-third of the old parliamentary borough.

Parliament opened on 19 Feb., and Villiers took his seat below the gangway on the opposition benches. After the resignation of Sir Robert Peel and the formation of Lord Melbourne's second ministry he continued to sit below the gangway, though no longer in opposition, and to associate with the group known as 'Utilitarians.' Villiers made his maiden speech on 1 June 1835, in connection with a demand from Wolverhampton for an inquiry into the conduct of the military in firing upon the people at an election that had been held on 27 May for the county of Stafford. As a result of the appeal to the home secretary, Lord John Russell, an inquiry was held and the military were declared 'to have acted with exemplary propriety, forbearance, and discipline.'

Owing to the abundant harvest of 1835, wheat fell to an average of 39*s.* 4*d.* a quarter, and the farmers found that abundance had brought them face to face with ruin owing to the extraordinary fall in the price of grain. An inquiry by a committee of the House of Commons was ordered to be held, but, owing to the advanced period of the session, the committee did not sit till the next year. Villiers, however, took the opportunity of a dinner being given to Thornely and himself by their constituents at Wolverhampton on 26 Jan. 1836 to sketch out the general line of liberal policy that he had laid down for himself, especially emphasising the necessity for free trade, legal reform, and a more sympathetic policy towards Ireland.

In February 1836 the committee on agricultural distress was appointed, and, after sitting for four months, admitted their inability to suggest means to prevent the recurrence of evil times under the existing law, and rose without making a report. The low price of food, however, caused the people at large scarcely to feel the infliction of the corn law, and it was not until after the harvest of 1836, when there was a considerable rise in the price of corn, emphasised by a pressure on the money market and the failure of certain banks, that the uncertainty of the temporary prosperity was made manifest. The small knot of free-trade members, headed

by Villiers, determined to wait no longer before taking the sense of the House of Commons upon the continuance of the corn law. William Clay (afterwards Sir W. Clay, bart.), who represented the Tower Hamlets, was entrusted with the duty of bringing the question before the house, and on 16 March 1837 he presented several petitions against the corn law, and moved the adoption of a fixed duty of 10*s.* a quarter on the importation of foreign wheat. Villiers seconded the motion in a speech in which he contended that, while England's prosperity was due to the excess of production over consumption, the tendency of the corn law was to limit production. The motion was defeated by 223 to 89. Villiers's speech is interesting from the point of time at which it was delivered. The Anti-Cornlaw League had not then been founded. Four years had to pass before Cobden entered parliament, and it was more than six years before Bright became member for Durham, while Gladstone was actually among those who voted against the motion, and for many years continued to oppose the repeal of the corn law.

In the autumn of 1837 a general election took place. At Wolverhampton there was a fair stand-up fight between the free-traders and the protectionists. Villiers pledged himself on the hustings, if elected, to move in the House of Commons for a total repeal of the corn law. The polling was decisive. Villiers and Thornely polled over a thousand votes, beating the conservative by more than four hundred.

On 15 March 1838 Villiers moved the first of his annual motions: 'That the house resolve itself into a committee of the whole house for the purpose of taking into consideration the act 9 George IV, c. 60, relating to the importation of corn.' He declared that if the house would resolve itself into a committee he would move for the repeal of the duties on corn. He traced the depressed state of most of our manufactures to the loss of foreign markets in consequence of the neglect of our commercial interests by the ministers, who preferred to maintain the corn law. He urged that commercial liberty was as essential to the wellbeing of the country as civil and religious liberty. The motion was defeated by 300 to 95 votes.

In July 1838 Lord Fitzwilliam presented a petition from Glasgow praying for the repeal of the corn law. In the debate that ensued Lord Melbourne declared that the government would not take a decided part in the question (which he admitted to be 'an open one') till it was certain that the majority of the people favoured the idea of a change. The free-traders accepted this statement as a challenge to the people to commence agitation, by which, they were reminded, they had alone obtained catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform. Before the close of the year the association (afterwards converted into the Anti-Corn-law League) was founded at Manchester, and had commenced to raise funds. So successful was the movement that a public dinner, at which eight hundred gentlemen were present, was given by the association on 22 Jan. 1839 to Villiers and the members who had supported his motion in the previous year. He was then hailed as the parliamentary leader of the contest; and on 19 Feb. 1839 he moved in the House of Commons that certain gentlemen should be heard at the bar of the house in support of their petition against the corn law. Villiers confined himself to setting forth the grave depression of home and foreign trade, and urged the necessity of an inquiry into the allegations of the delegates of the association as to the injurious operations of the corn law. The motion was defeated by 361 to 172 votes, but, according to a competent observer of that day (Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel*, iii. 82), Villiers's speech was not lost; the protectionist landlords began to believe in the possibility of their monopoly being endangered. They had previously regarded Villiers's motions much in the same light as Grote's annual motion on the ballot—a matter that was to give rise to a long debate, and to be defeated by a large majority, and then to be laid aside for the rest of the session. But Villiers was so earnest and advanced such an array of facts, and so clearly traced the direct and incidental injury produced by the corn law to the manufacturers, the traders, and the working classes, that the landlords became seriously alarmed. Referring to Villiers's speech, Miss Martineau says (*History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, vol. ii. ch. xiv. p. 405): 'Villiers's speech was a statement of singular force and clearness. On that night he assumed his post undisputed as the head authority in the legislature on the subject of the corn law.' Cobden, who was present as 'a stranger' in the House of Commons, was so impressed by the opposition offered by the monopolists that he determined that he would thenceforth commence to agitate, and never cease until the public should be apprised of the character of the corn law and the difficulty of repealing it. On 12 March 1839 Villiers moved his second annual motion for the repeal of the corn law, pointing out that the many applications

made to parliament by the agricultural interest for relief subsequent to the passing of the corn law were sufficient proof that the law had failed in its object. The increased interest taken by the country at large was shown by the debate extending over five nights, when the motion was rejected by 342 to 195 votes. In the House of Lords Earl Fitzwilliam's motion condemning the corn law was defeated by 224 to 24 votes. To these adverse votes the corn-law repealers retorted by founding the League of Anti-Cornlaw Associations and publishing the 'Anti-Cornlaw Circular,' and by despatching their lecturers through the length and breadth of the land. In that year James Wilson published 'The Influences of the Corn Laws,' which attracted Villiers's notice, and furnished him with some of his most telling arguments when he brought forward the question of the corn law in his third annual motion on 1 April 1840. On that occasion the opposition offered to Villiers's motion was so violent that no decision upon it was taken. Petitions bearing a million and a quarter signatures had been presented by Villiers against the corn law on introducing his motion. Fresh petitions signed by another quarter of a million people were presented by Villiers on 26 May, when he renewed his motion. But the uproar was so great that the repealers failed to obtain a hearing, and a division was taken showing 300 against and 177 for the motion. In 1840 Villiers consulted James Deacon Hume [q. v.], who had just retired from official life, as to the best means of forcing the facts upon the minds of the government. Hume recommended Villiers to move for a select committee to inquire into the import duties. He did so, and was refused. But on Joseph Hume [q. v.], the veteran member for Montrose, appealing to the government, a committee was appointed. Villiers presided at three-fourths of the meetings, and largely conducted the examination of the witnesses (comprising John MacGregor (1797–1857) [q. v.], secretary of the board of trade; J. D. Hume; George Richardson Porter [q. v.], head of the statistical department of the board of trade; and sixteen eminent merchants and manufacturers). The report was published on 6 Aug. 1840, and was at once reprinted and circulated broadcast by the Anti-Cornlaw League. The council of the league declared their entire case might be decided by the evidence in the report itself. On 15 April 1841, at a meeting at the Manchester corn exchange of nearly two thousand delegates from the principal towns of the kingdom, Villiers gave a direct impetus to a movement among ministers of religion to agitate for the repeal of the corn law, and within a few months the bread tax was being denounced from more than a thousand pulpits and platforms. In 1841 Villiers was precluded from bringing on his annual motion for repeal in consequence of Lord John Russell giving notice of a motion in terms identical with those which in former years had brought down on Villiers the ridicule and wrath of the protectionists. But the decision of Lord Melbourne's cabinet to attempt to remove the deficits that annually faced them by lessening the duties on corn, sugar, and timber did not save the government from defeat. Lord John Russell stated that he intended to propose a fixed duty of 8*s.* a quarter, while Sir Robert Peel declared in favour of a sliding scale. The government were beaten, and a general election returned the tories to power. Cobden took his seat in parliament, and at once thanked Villiers, 'the hon. member for Wolverhampton, for whose great and incessant services I, in common with millions of my fellow-countrymen, feel grateful.' Sir Robert Peel formed his ministry in September, and prorogued parliament in October without heeding the appeal of the free-traders for immediate relief. In February 1842 Sir Robert Peel introduced his sliding scale, which O'Connell described as 'sliding from everything honest.' Lord John Russell opposed the measure, and was defeated by 123 votes. Villiers then moved on 18 Feb. 'that the corn law do now cease and determine.' A five nights' debate followed, when the motion was rejected by 393 against 90. On 18 April Villiers spoke against the imposition of the property and income tax, urging that it would deepen the distress in the country by causing a diminution in the rate of wages. The next year (1843) found Villiers more than ever engaged in the work of the league. In the spring of that year the league removed its headquarters to London, and engaged Covent Garden Theatre for its weekly meetings, at which Villiers frequently attended. The chief debate of the session was on Villiers's motion for total and immediate repeal. After five nights' debate Villiers's motion was defeated by 381 against 125. Villiers declared that the farmers were rapidly learning that the artificial enhancement of the value of land could not benefit any but the owners of the land; and this contention was justified soon afterwards at a meeting held at Colchester (one of the most formidable strongholds of protection), when Villiers completely won over the farmers, who had attended at the invitation of Sir J. Tyrrell,

a prominent landlord, and the free-traders were left in possession of the field. In the autumn the league decided to raise a fund of 100,000*l.* At Manchester forty manufacturers subscribed at one meeting sums varying from 100*l.* to 500*l.* each. In July Bright entered parliament, and in October the league secured the election of James Pattison for the city of London, to the exclusion of the representative of the house of Baring. At Covent Garden Theatre, which was filled to overflowing each week, Villiers was one of the most popular speakers, alternating his logical arguments against the corn law with humorous and mirthful descriptions of the fallacies advanced by the monopolists. On 25 June 1844 Villiers brought forward his annual motion for repeal in a novel shape. He proposed a series of resolutions to the following effect: 'That the people of this country are rapidly increasing in number. . . . That a large proportion are insufficiently provided with the first necessaries of life. That a corn law is in force which restricts the supply of food, and thereby lessens its abundance. That any such restriction is indefensible in principle, injurious in operation, and ought to be abolished.' The division, taken after two nights' debate, showed that the hostile majority had decreased from 303 in 1842 to 205, the numbers being 328 against Villiers's motion and 124 in its favour. Villiers alluded at Covent Garden Theatre to this falling off in the opposition as showing the influence of public opinion, and as meaning that the electors were becoming convinced that the corn law was an atrocious law and ought to be abolished. This appears to have been a true estimate of facts, for at the beginning of 1845 Lord John Russell stated his conviction 'that protection was not the support but the bane of agriculture;' and on Villiers bringing on his annual motion for the last time on 10 June 1845, Lord John Russell said that he saw 'the fall of the corn law signified not only by the ability of the attacks made upon it, but also by the manner in which it is defended in this house;' and Sir James Graham, on behalf of the government, could only advance that the motion was too precipitate. The numbers were 254 against and 122 for the motion. Within a week of the debate the Anti-Cornlaw League had raised 116,000*l.* to press on the agitation. The approach of famine in Ireland daunted the ministry, and Sir Robert Peel proposed to open the ports temporarily for grain to enter at a small duty. In his speech at the opening of parliament Sir Robert Peel admitted that his opinions on the subject of protection had undergone a change, and on 27 Jan. 1846 he unfolded his free-trade budget, reducing or repealing the duties on more than 150 articles, and proposing that on 1 Feb. 1849 corn should be admitted duty free, subject only to a registration tax of a shilling a quarter.

With the repeal of the corn laws by the minister who for many years had been their strongest upholder, Villiers's life-work was done. He felt keenly the choice of Cobden by the members of the league as the 'one incarnation of the free-trade principle;' and, although the omission of the leaguers at first to offer him a testimonial, in conjunction with the gifts made to Cobden and Bright, was speedily remedied by a committee under the chairmanship of Ricardo, Villiers at once intimated that he could accept no pecuniary acknowledgment of his services; that he held that 'the reward of public services is public confidence, and I will accept nothing else;' and that he only desired a post in which he could better serve his country than in the one he then held (i.e. examiner in the court of chancery).

At the general election of 1847 Villiers was elected member for South Lancashire as well as for Wolverhampton. He felt that his means did not enable him to undertake the representation of a great county constituency, and he preferred to trust the tried loyalty of his borough constituents. In January 1850 he was induced by Lord John Russell to move the address in reply to the queen's speech, in order to show that the government had the confidence of the free-traders. At the close of 1852 Villiers made his final speech on the subject of free trade in the House of Commons. Lord Derby was then in office, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer. Villiers then moved a series of resolutions pledging the legislature to accept the act of 1846 as 'a wise, just, and beneficial measure.' These terms were denounced by Disraeli as 'three odious epithets,' but he paid Villiers a warm tribute of admiration for his consistent adherence to his principles. The result of the debate was to pledge the country to maintain and develop a policy of free trade. Lord Derby resigned office. Lord Aberdeen formed his coalition ministry, and Villiers accepted the post of judge-advocate-general, the borough of Wolverhampton re-electing him without opposition. In 1859 Lord Palmerston offered him the post of president of the poor-law board, which he accepted with a seat in the cabinet. In that office he effected valuable reforms by carrying through parliament measures ameliorating the condition of the poor in respect of their

parish settlement, and by establishing uniformity of assessment throughout the poor-law unions, as well as by distributing the cost of the maintenance of the settled poor over the whole union in proportion to the rateable value of the parishes. But the chief event in the course of his presidency of the poor-law board was the disastrous Lancashire cotton famine. On the suggestion of Rawlinson (afterwards Sir Robert), Villiers introduced a bill enabling the public works loan commissioners to advance sums amounting to nearly 2,000,000*l.* for the purpose of employing the starving cotton operatives upon the making of roads and sewerage works, and upon other operations having useful and sanitary ends in view. After resigning office in July 1866 he received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, which he continued to enjoy until his death. During the American civil war Villiers supported Lord Palmerston in his advocacy of the cause of the Northern States. In the closing years of his life he was equally strong in his support of the union of Great Britain and Ireland. Throughout his unparalleled length of parliamentary service he never failed to give his support to the measures of reform to which he pledged himself to his constituents at Wolverhampton in January 1836; he rendered Rowland Hill efficient aid in connection with the introduction of penny postage; and he did useful work in 1853–4 in presiding over a committee of the House of Commons on public-houses. In foreign politics Villiers took broad views, and in his later years he often found himself more in agreement with the views of the party to which he was ordinarily opposed than with the liberal party. In conversation he had few superiors; and with the retention of his mental faculties to the close of his life he continued to take the keenest interest in the development of political affairs at home and abroad. With the expansion of the empire, however, he had little sympathy, contending that so long as we maintained a navy powerful enough to defend our shores we had in our manufacturing supremacy a sufficient cause to attract other countries to trade with us, without incurring the cost of acquiring and safeguarding an immense colonial empire.

Villiers paid his last visit to Wolverhampton in 1875, but the borough continued to honour him until the day of his death. He was elected at fourteen general elections, and twice re-elected on taking office under the crown. At every election subsequent to 1880 he was returned unopposed. He was last heard to speak in the House of Commons in 1885, when he rose to say that his constituents were not in favour of the parliamentary borough being divided into three single-member divisions. He was last seen in the House of Commons in the autumn of 1895, when he attended to take the oath and his seat in the new parliament. Villiers died on 16 Jan. 1898 at his residence, 50 Cadogan Place, London, at the advanced age of ninety-six, and was buried at Kensal Green on 20 Jan.

On 6 June 1879 Lord Granville unveiled, in front of the Agricultural Hall, Wolverhampton, a statue of Villiers in Sicilian marble, executed by William Theed [q. v.], which had been paid for by the public subscriptions of his constituents. In the summer of 1897 Villiers was presented with the honorary freedom of the borough that he had so long represented in parliament. In addition to the statue at Wolverhampton, there is another standing in the Manchester Free-trade Hall. His portrait, painted by Cope, and exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1885, now hangs in the Reform Club, Pall Mall.

[Free-trade Speeches of the Right Hon. Charles Pelham Villiers, M.P., 1883, 2 vols.; article in Westminster Review, 'Charles Pelham Villiers and the Repeal of the Corn Laws,' July 1883, reprinted as a pamphlet; Prentice's History of the Anti-Cornlaw League, 2 vols.; Morley's Life of Cobden; Pall Mall Gazette, 3 Jan. 1894 and 18 Jan. 1898; Times, 10 Jan. 1895, and obituary notices in daily papers of 17 and 18 Jan. 1898.] H. J. R.

VILLIERS, CHRISTOPHER, first EARL OF ANGLESEY (1593?–1630), born probably in 1593, was the third son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Mary Beaumont, afterwards Countess of Buckingham in her own right. John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q.v.], and George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q.v.], were brothers of the whole blood, and Sir Edward Villiers [q. v.] was his half-brother. Christopher, though 'an unattractive and unintelligent' youth, shared the good fortune of the family consequent upon the rise of his brother George. In February 1616-17 he was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to James I, and on 7 March following was granted on annuity of two hundred pounds a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 432, 440). In the same year he became master of the robes, and in December Sir Robert Naunton [q. v.], who had no sons, was appointed secretary on condition that he made Villiers his heir; the latter consequently received lands worth 500*l.* a year. He was also promised 800*l.*

a year out of the monopoly for gold and silver thread, but actually received only 150*l.* during the whole of its existence (GARDINER, iv. 13, 22). In addition to these sources he received considerable sums from the patent for ale-houses, and his malpractices in this connection formed the subject of charges against him in parliament, which were, however, abandoned (*ib.* iv. 116). The next step was to secure a suitable heiress as a wife; ineffectual suit was made first for the only daughter of Sir Sebastian Harvey, lord mayor of London, and then for Elizabeth Norris, daughter of the Earl of Berkshire. Villiers eventually married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Sheldon of Howley, Leicestershire. On 23 March 1622–3 he was created Baron Villiers of Daventry and Earl of Anglesey. His mediocre abilities prevented his employment in any important position, and he himself acknowledged to his brother the duke that 'his want of preferment proceeded from his own unworthiness rather than from the duke's unwillingness' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 327). On 6 Dec. 1628 he was appointed keeper of Hampton Court, and on 4 March 1628–9 of Bushey Park. He died on 3 April 1630 at Windsor, and was buried on the 12th in St. George's Chapel. An engraving after a portrait by Honthorst is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

His only son, Charles Villiers (*d.* 1661), succeeded as second earl of Anglesey; married, on 25 April 1648, Mary, widow of his cousin, William Villiers, viscount Grandison, and mother of Barbara Villiers [q. v.], and died without issue, being buried at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 4 Feb. 1660–1. His honours became extinct, and the estates passed to his sister Anne, widow of Thomas Savile, earl of Sussex [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–30, passim; Spedding's Bacon; Court and Times of James I; Court and Times of Charles I; Gardiner's Hist. vols. iii. and iv.; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

VILLIERS, SIR EDWARD (1585?–1626), president of Munster, born about 1585, was the second son of Sir George Villiers, by his first wife, Audrey, daughter of William Saunders of Harrington, Northamptonshire. His father, SIR GEORGE VILLIERS (*d.* 1606), came of a family which claimed descent from a companion of William the Conqueror, and had long been settled at Brooksby in Leicestershire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 172–7, s.v. 'Jersey, Earl of'). He served as sheriff of Leicestershire in 1591, was knighted, and died on 4 Jan. 1605–6. By his first wife, Audrey (*d.* 1587), he had issue, besides Sir Edward and three daughters, Sir William, who was sheriff of Leicestershire in 1608–9, and was created a baronet on 19 July 1619, an honour which became extinct on the death of his grandson, Sir William, on 27 Feb. 1711–12. Sir George married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire, and by her had issue John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q. v.]; George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]; Christopher Villiers, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.]; and Susan, who married William Feilding, first earl of Denbigh [q. v.], and is noticed under her husband. Sir George's widow was on 1 July 1618 created Countess of Buckingham for life, and married, secondly, Sir William Rayner, and, thirdly, Sir Thomas Compton. She died on 19 April 1632 in the sixty-third year of her age, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

Edward, being only half-brother to the favourite, George, duke of Buckingham, depended for his advancement more on his own abilities. He was knighted on 7 Sept. 1616, and in October 1617 succeeded Sir Richard Martin as master of the mint, and in November 1618 became comptroller of the court of wards. On 30 Dec. 1620 he was returned to parliament as member for Westminster, but was in the same month sent to the Elector Frederick to say that assistance would be rendered him, but only on condition that he entered into an agreement to relinquish the crown of Bohemia (GARDINER, iii. 386, iv. 178, 181). He returned before May and took his seat in parliament, but was in that month temporarily excluded from the house for attempting to speak on the question of a patent in which he was personally interested (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23). This was apparently the famous gold and silver patent in which Villiers had invested 4,000*l.* in 1617, and from which he derived an income of 500*l.* annually. His conduct in this business was vindicated in the inquiry by the House of Lords in June, and Villiers was allowed to resume his seat in the commons (*ib.* p. 264; GARDINER, iv. 12, 17, 116). In the following September he was again sent to the Elector Frederick, then serving with the Dutch army, to persuade him to withdraw from it and submit to the emperor. On 23 Sept. 1622 he was granted a lease of the customs and subsidies on gold and silver thread on condition of surrendering the mastership of the mint, but the latter office was restored to him in July 1624. He was

re-elected for Westminster on 22 Jan. 1623–1624, and on 25 April 1625; in August of the latter year he asked the commons to prevent a dissolution by desisting from their attack on Buckingham.

Meanwhile James I, in January 1624–5, appointed Villiers president of Munster; the appointment was confirmed by Charles I on 6 May following, and in August Villiers went over to assume his duties. He held the post little over a year, and was absent for several months during that period; but he created a very favourable impression by his tenure of the office. He died in the college of Youghal, which he made his official residence, on 7 Sept. 1626, 'as much to the grief of the whole province as ever any governor died' (Wotton, *Remains*, Letter 8). He was buried at the east end of the Cork transept of St. Mary's, Youghal, and his tomb, which is still in good preservation, bears an epitaph in verse, which is also an epigram, and is said to resemble those written by Ben Jonson (Croker, *Researches in the South of Ireland*, p. 150).

Villiers married Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir John St. John and niece of Oliver St. John, viscount Grandison [q. v.], whose viscountcy was specially entailed upon his niece's issue. Consequently her eldest son by Sir Edward Villiers, William, succeeded St. John as second Viscount Grandison in 1630; he was father of Barbara Villiers [q. v.], duchess of Cleveland. Sir Edward's second and third sons, George and John, succeeded as third and fourth viscounts Grandison; the fourth son, Sir Edward (1620–1689), was father of Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–26, passim, Ireland, 1615–25, pp. 271, 568; Morrin's Cal. Patent and Close Rolls, Ireland, Charles I, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. iv. pp. 159, 254, 258, 269, 430; Official Return Members of Parl.; Lascelles's Liber Muner. Hibernicorum; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. ii. 366–8, 382; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Spedding's Bacon; Gardiner's Hist. vols. iii–v. passim; Collins and Burke's Extinct and Extant and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

VILLIERS, EDWARD, first Earl of Jersey (1656–1711), born in 1656, was eldest son of Sir Edward Villiers, knight marshal, by his first wife, Frances, youngest daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Elizabeth Villiers, countess of Orkney [q. v.], was his sister. The father, Sir Edward (1620–1689), who was fourth son of Sir Edward Villiers (1585?–1626) [q. v.], received knighthood on 7 April 1680, and a grant of the manor and royal house of Richmond in recognition of his services in the civil war. The mother acted as governess to the Princesses Mary and Anne (afterwards queens of England), and her son Edward attended Princess Mary to Holland after her marriage with the Prince of Orange.

On the proclamation of William and Mary as king and queen, Edward Villiers was appointed master of the horse to the queen (February 1688–9), and in June succeeded his father as knight marshal. On 20 March 1690–1 he was raised to the peerage as Viscount Villiers of Dartford and Baron Villiers of Hoo. After the queen's death (1694) he was in 1695 sent as envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States-General; in 1697 he became one of the lords justices of Ireland, a plenipotentiary for the treaty of Ryswick, and ambassador-extraordinary at The Hague. On 13 Oct. of the same year he was created Earl of Jersey, and in 1698 he went to Paris as ambassador-extraordinary. Returning to England in 1699, he became secretary of state for the southern department on 14 May, and was one of the lords justices of England successively in 1699, 1700, and 1701. He acted as a plenipotentiary in the second treaty of partition, and was appointed lord chamberlain in June 1700, holding the same office after the accession of Queen Anne in 1702, in which year he received the honorary degree of D.C.L., Oxford. Next year, having joined the party of Lord Nottingham in the cabinet in resisting Godolphin's foreign policy, he shared the discomfiture of his leader. Nottingham resigned his office of secretary of state in 1704, and the queen, acting under Godolphin's advice, sent messages to Jersey and Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] dismissing them from office. Jersey never held office again. His wife Barbara, whom he married in 1681, was a roman catholic, the daughter of William Chiffinch [q. v.], closet-keeper to Charles II, which perhaps was the immediate cause of his being actively implicated in Jacobite plots, as the secret correspondence of M. de Torcy with the priest Gaultier at the close of 1710 undoubtedly proves him to have been. Nevertheless he had been nominated one of the plenipotentiaries at the congress of Utrecht, and was to have received the appointment of lord privy seal on the very day, 26 Aug. 1711, when a fit of apoplexy caused his death. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 Sept.

In Macky's curious 'Memoirs' the Earl of Jersey is mentioned as having 'gone through all the great Offices of the Kingdom, with a very ordinary Understanding; was em-

ployed by one of the greatest Kings that ever was, in Affairs of the greatest consequence, and yet a Man of weak Capacity. He makes a very good Figure in his Person, being tall, well-shaped, handsome, and dresses clean.'

Portraits of the earl and his countess, by Kneller (three-quarter figures), are at Middleton Park, Lord Jersey's seat in Oxfordshire.

Villiers was succeeded as second earl by his eldest son, WILLIAM VILLIERS (1682?–1721), who graduated M.A. from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1700, was M.P. for Kent 1705–8, and on account of his Jacobite sympathies received a titular earldom from the 'old' Pretender. His son William, third earl (*d.* 1769), was father of George Bussy Villiers, fourth earl of Jersey [q. v.] Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was second son of the second earl of Jersey.

[Peerages by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne.]

H. E. M.

VILLIERS, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF ORKNEY (1657?–1733), mistress of William III, born about 1657, was the daughter of Colonel Sir Edward Villiers of Richmond, Surrey, knight-marshal of the household, by his first wife, Frances, youngest daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Sir Edward was a younger brother of the second Viscount Grandison. Elizabeth was thus first cousin to Barbara Villiers, the notorious mistress of Charles II. Her mother was governess to the young princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of James, duke of York, and Elizabeth was an associate of the Princess Mary from early years. When, therefore, the marriage was arranged between Mary and the Prince of Orange, Elizabeth went over to The Hague as maid of honour in Mary's suite (November 1677) in company with her sister Anne Villiers, a general favourite, and her brother, Edward Villiers (afterwards first Earl of Jersey) [q. v.], who no doubt owed his rapid advancement in large measure to her influence. Far from beautiful, but quick and clever, the Villiers family seem to have fascinated William and his favourites, and they soon intercepted princely favour to an extent which was to prove a lasting source of chagrin to the princess. Mrs. Villiers accompanied Mary to England (February 1689), and William, shortly after his coronation, settled upon his mistress a large portion of James II's Irish estates (over 90,000 acres in all, valued at 26,000*l.* a year), but the grant was saddled with rent-charges in the interests of James's discarded mistresses and others, and Elizabeth's revenue did not perhaps greatly exceed 5,000*l.* a year; the grants were revoked by parliament in 1699 (cf. GUIZOT, *Hist.* chap. xxxii.) The mistress 'en titre' was a considerable intrigante. The Villierses hated the Churchills, and Elizabeth carefully retailed to William all the gossip to Marlborough's detriment, of which there was no lack (WOLSELEY, *Life*, ii. 120, 244, 260). She was jealous of her younger sister, Anne, who had married the Earl of Portland, and is said to have pushed forward Keppel as a counterpoise to the latter. In November and December 1693 she acted as an intermediary between the king and Shrewsbury [see TALBOT, CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY]. When Mary died, however, William was touched by remorse, and, it is said, specially moved by a letter from his wife imploring him to discontinue an intercourse which she had ever bewailed. Tenison bore the letter after the queen's death, and exacted a promise from William to break off his connection with his mistress, preaching upon the occasion a sermon 'Concerning Holy Resolution,' which was printed by the royal command (30 Dec. 1694). Within a twelvemonth of Mary's death William arranged a match between Elizabeth Villiers and Lord George Hamilton [q. v.] The pair were married at St. Martin's, Ludgate, on 25 Nov. 1695, and Hamilton was on 6 Jan. 1695–6 created Earl of Orkney. During Anne's reign Lady Orkney was a wise counsellor to her husband. Swift termed her the wisest woman he ever knew, and she was frequently consulted by Harley during the crisis of 1709–1710. She assisted at the entertainment of George I and George II at Cliefden, and was present at the coronation of George II, at which ceremony Lady Mary Wortley Montagu gives a ludicrous description of her appearance 'in the train of a protuberance,' 'a mixture of fat and wrinkles.' A story is told of a meeting between her, the Duchess of Portsmouth, the Duchess of Kendal, and Catharine Sedley, countess of Dorchester, who commented broadly upon the unique character of such a gathering. She died in Albemarle Street on 19 April 1733. In 1709 she founded an English school at Middleton, co. Cork (SMITH, *Hist. of Cork*, i. 153). Lord Lansdowne celebrated in his 'Progress of Beauty' the graces of her mind; in person she was not prepossessing, and, according to Swift, 'squinted like a dragon.' No portrait of her has been engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 215; Collins's Peerage, iii. 791; Jesse's Court of England, 1688–1760, vol. i.; Shrewsbury Corresp. ed. Coxe, chap. ii.; Burnet's Own Time, iii. 130, iv. 425; Ralph's

History, ii. 716; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, viii. 389; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; Strickland's Queens of England, vol. vii. passim; Suffolk Corresp. ed. Croker, 1824; Tidjspiegel, October 1892, p. 159; Tenison's Memoirs; Granville's Poems ap. Anderson, vol. vii.] T. S.

VILLIERS, FRANÇOIS HUET (1772?–1813), painter, son of Jean-Baptiste Huet, a French artist of repute, was born in Paris about 1772, and studied under his father. He exhibited portraits at the Paris salon in 1799, 1800, and 1801, and then settled in London. He was a versatile artist, drawing landscapes, animals, and architecture, but excelled in his portraits in miniature and oils. He was appointed miniature-painter to the Duke and Duchess of York, his portraits of whom were engraved, as were also those of Louis XVIII, the Duke and Duchess of Angoulême, the Duc d'Enghien, and Mrs. Quentin. Villiers painted many actresses and other ladies in mythological characters, and his 'Hebe' was very popular and frequently engraved. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions from 1803 until his death, and was one of the 'Associated Artists in Watercolours' from 1808 to 1812. He published two sets of etchings—'Rudiments of Cattle,' 1805, and 'Rudiments and Characters of Trees,' 1806—and made the drawings for some of the plates in Ackermann's 'Westminster Abbey.' Villiers died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 27 July 1813, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard.

[Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 197; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc.] F. M. O'D.

VILLIERS, GEORGE, first DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (1592–1628), court favourite, born on 28 Aug. 1592, was second son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby in Leicestershire, and his second wife, Mary, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire (WOTTON'S *Life* in *Harl. Misc.* ed. 1810, viii. 613). His brothers, Sir John, first viscount Purbeck, and Christopher, earl of Anglesey, and his half-brother Sir Edward, are separately noticed. His mother had formerly been a waiting-gentlewoman in the household of Lady Beaumont of Cole Orton [see under VILLIERS, SIR EDWARD] (WELDON, *Secret Hist. of the Court of James I*; Wilson in KENNET, ii. 698).

At ten years of age George was 'sent to Billesdon school, in the same county, where he was taught the principles of music and other slight literature till the thirteenth year of his age, at which time his father died' (Wotton, in *Harl. Misc.* viii. 614). After this he lived with his mother at Goodby, where, being 'by nature little contemplative,' he learnt merely to dance and fence, in preparation for the life of a courtier. With this object in view his mother sent him at the age of eighteen to France, strangely enough in company with Sir John Eliot, 'where he improved himself well in the language for one that had so little grammatical foundation, but more in the exercises of that nobility, for the space of three years.' After his return he remained for a year under his mother's roof. In 1614, in his twenty-second year, young Villiers came to London. His first thought was to marry a daughter of Sir Roger Aston, but his poverty was such as to render an immediate marriage unadvisable, and he was recommended by Sir John Graham, a gentleman of the bedchamber, to throw the lady over and to try his fortune at court (*ib.*)

In August 1614 Villiers was introduced to the king at Apethorpe. The good-looking sprightly youth caught James's fancy. An attempt made in November to procure him a post in the bedchamber failed in consequence of Somerset's opposition, but the office of cupbearer was given him, placing his foot on the first rung of the ladder (Chamberlain to Carleton, 24 Nov. 1614, *State Papers*, Dom. lxxviii. 61). Yet Somerset by his demerits contributed most to the young courtier's advancement. Haughty and irritating, Somerset gradually alienated the king by his ill-temper and his airs of superiority. Villiers, whose temper was amiable in these days, was pushed forward by the crowd of courtiers who took umbrage at the arrogance of Somerset, and even by statesmen, to whom the close connection between Somerset and the Spanish party, headed by the Howards, was in itself a ground of offence. Among these was Archbishop Abbot, who won over the queen, and it was on her entreaty that on 23 April 1615 James, in defiance of Somerset's remonstrances, appointed Villiers gentleman of the bedchamber (Abbot's narrative in RUSHWORTH, i. 456). On the 24th Villiers was knighted (NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 80), a pension of 1,000*l.* being granted him for his maintenance.

As yet, however, the rise of Villiers was of no political significance. Somerset maintained his ascendency, shaken indeed by the united opposition of the anti-Spanish party, but by no means overthrown. When the crash came in the autumn of 1615 the removal of Somerset was not immediately followed by the further rise of Villiers, but it made such a rise inevitable. It was not a case of one official succeeding another, but rather

of personal influence asserting itself, which might gradually be transformed into political power. In the case of Villiers the transformation came very gradually indeed. He had neither political principles nor political alliances, and for the time all he asked was to sun himself in the king's favour. Considering himself the wisest of mankind, James needed a young companion, full on the one hand of mirth and jollity, and on the other hand ready to carry out his bidding in political matters, whatever it might happen to be.

A purely domestic relation with the king is indicated by the appointment of Villiers on 3 Jan. 1616 to the mastership of the horse, which gave him the control of the royal stables, and by his investiture with the order of the Garter on 24 April. Yet, as a matter of fact, such a restrained position was quite untenable. James could not, as Elizabeth had done, distinguish between personal favourites and political advisers. Independent as he imagined himself to be, he fell too readily under the sway of an intimate companion, and those who wanted to gain the king to their ends had learnt by this time that the easiest way was to approach him through the favourite. Bacon, in tendering advice to Villiers on the policy which appeared to him desirable to pursue, and in his general expectation that Villiers would be an instrument for establishing better relations between the king and the nation, probably only did that which scores of less thoughtful persons were doing in the interests of their own advancement.

Villiers, who on 27 Aug. 1616 was created Viscount Villiers and Baron Waddon, to which was soon added a grant of land valued at 80,000*l.*, and who on 5 Jan. 1616–7 became Earl of Buckingham, could not be brought to interest himself in such high matters. He had been anti-Spanish at his first appearance at court because Somerset was on the side of Spain, and in 1616 he declared for the Spanish marriage because it was at that time agreeable to the king. What he really wanted was to acquire notability as the dispenser of patronage. In 1616 he insisted on clearing away all other claims in order to place his own nominees in an office in the king's bench formerly held by Sir John Roper. In 1617 he stopped the appointment of Yelverton to the attorney-generalship, though it had been sanctioned by the king, till the candidate had made some kind of submission to himself. Buckingham, however, had not merely to assert his own importance; he had to please his mother by providing his brothers and sisters with good marriages; and in 1617 he made his first essay in the case of Sir John Villiers, his eldest brother by the whole blood. Sir John had set his mind on marrying Frances Coke, the daughter of the great lawyer. Coke, with some reluctance, came into the scheme; but Bacon, now lord-keeper, remonstrated with Buckingham, on the ground that it would be politically unwise to contract an alliance with one who had been so stubborn an opponent of the king's wishes. James, however, took up his favourite's part, and Buckingham treated the lord-keeper with the utmost coolness, only according his forgiveness after receiving a humble apology. On 28 Sept. Coke was reintroduced to his seat at the council table. 'I am neither a god nor an angel,' said James on the occasion, but 'a man like any other, and confess to loving those dear to me more than other men. You may be sure that I love the Earl of Buckingham more than any one else.... Christ had his John, and I have my George.' The result was that 'George' was to have his way whenever he chose to ask for it (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 86–98).

On 1 Jan. 1618–9 the earl became Marquis of Buckingham. In the course of the year he was found in opposition to the Howards. It does not appear that he felt any dislike to them on account of their support of the Spanish marriage, but it was enough for him that by their possession of high political offices they presented the only possible bar to his own influence. Before the end of the year Suffolk had been driven from the treasurership and Nottingham from the admiralty; Suffolk's son-in-law, Wallingford, from the mastership of the wards; and Lake, a dependent of Suffolk's, from the secretaryship of state. On 19 Jan. 1619 Buckingham became lord high admiral.

So far as it was possible for a man of his character, Buckingham did what he could to save the navy from the wretched state into which it had fallen under Nottingham. A navy commission, of which the leading spirit was Sir John Coke, was appointed, which substituted the habits of business men for the peculation which had prevailed under the shadow of Nottingham's name. Buckingham, however, had neither the requisite knowledge of seamanship nor the stern self-devotion needed for a great administrator, and, although he appears to have been desirous of making satisfactory appointments, a favourite surrounded by favourites was hardly the man to restore the navy to the efficiency of Elizabeth's reign (Oppenheim, *The Administration of the Royal Navy*, i. 184–205).

In managing the navy Buckingham had a

free hand. In questions of foreign policy he still worked as the mere instrument of the king. Up to the end of 1619, whenever his action can be traced, he appears as James's mouthpiece in advocating an understanding with Spain for the settlement of the Bohemian troubles. In February 1620, after the election of Frederick to the Bohemian crown, Buckingham is found urging his master to defend the palatinate, and was only restrained by James from offering a contribution of 10,000*l.* to that cause. There was, however, no political constancy in him, and two months later, irritated by injuries suffered by English sailors from the Dutch in the East Indies, he allowed his indignation to extend to all protestants, and was once more hand and glove with Gondomar. It is not unlikely that this change of feeling was strengthened by his courtship of Lady Katherine Manners, a Roman catholic, daughter of the Roman catholic Earl of Rutland. James, however, forbade his favourite to marry a recusant, and it was only after the lady's nominal conversion that the king's consent was obtained. On 16 May 1620 the couple were married by Williams, the worldly-wise clergyman who had secured Buckingham's good-will by the skill with which he had plied his bride with arguments in favour of the church of England [see WILLIAMS, JOHN, 1582–1650].

The question of defending the palatinate was still pressing, but James had resolved not to take part in it further than by giving permission to Frederick's ambassador, Dohna, to levy volunteers to be sent to the scene of action. Buckingham had at once a candidate for their command to propose in Sir Edward Cecil, but Dohna refused to accept him, and in June named Sir Horace Vere, a far better general, in his stead. Buckingham treated the rejection of his nominee as a personal affront. At the same time that he was ostensibly taking part in a scheme for the defence of the palatinate, he was discussing with Gondomar not only an alliance with Spain against the Dutch, but an actual partition of the territory of the republic. In one way or another Buckingham had cooled down so far as the palatinate was concerned. 'The palatine,' he said to Gondomar, 'is mounted upon a high horse, but he must be pulled off in order to make him listen to his father-in-law's advice.'

When parliament met on 30 Jan. 1621, Frederick having been defeated and driven out of Bohemia, there was a prospect of the defence of the palatinate being openly undertaken by James. As soon as it appeared that James was more ready to negotiate than to fight, the House of Commons, embittered by its disappointment, raised a cry against the monopolies which had been lavishly granted of late years, for the most part with the idea of protecting English industry. In these grants Buckingham was to some extent involved. His half-brother, Sir Edward Villiers, had invested 4,000*l.* in the manufacture of gold and silver thread under a patent of monopoly, and on 16 April 1617 Buckingham wrote to Yelverton, the attorney-general, asking him to support the patent. In 1618 the monopoly was taken into the king's hands, and a pension of 500*l.* a year was granted to Sir Edward Villiers out of the profits, and another pension of 800*l.* a year to Buckingham's younger brother, Christopher. When the commons decreed the patent to be illegal and oppressive, they naturally complained that one of its results had been to put money, or hopes of money, at the disposal of two of Buckingham's brothers. It seems that others of Buckingham's dependents made something out of other monopolies, and indeed, as affairs then stood at court, it is unlikely that any one would secure a lucrative concession without his goodwill: but though it is probable that, after the fashion of the day, he received presents from these men, no formal payment of money to himself is traceable. Nevertheless, when the storm broke by the flight of Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.], Buckingham took alarm, and sought to clear himself by throwing the blame on the referees—the members of the council who had recommended the monopolies as legal or useful. Williams counselled him to swim with the tide and to place himself at the head of the angry commons. Buckingham carried Williams to the king, and the result was that James himself on 12 March announced his readiness to redress grievances. On the 13th Buckingham spoke much more strongly before the commons in a conference with the other house. Naming his two brothers as having been implicated in the monopolies, he said that if his father had begotten two sons to be grievances to the commonwealth, he had begotten a third son who would help in punishing them. Buckingham played his part well; but there was something ignoble in this disclaimer of those who had profited by a system of which he had himself been the chief support.

Scarcely had Buckingham cleared himself from the monopolies before he seemed likely to be involved in the attack on Bacon. Bacon had expected much from him when Buckingham first entered on his career, and had, even after he had shown himself little

capable of greatness, remained his devoted counsellor. Buckingham, however, had shown himself unready to take good advice, and had pestered Bacon with constant attempts to interfere in suits depending in chancery. At the end of March, when charges of corruption had been raised against Bacon, Buckingham indeed threw himself impetuously into his friend's defence, and called on the king to dissolve the accusing parliament. In April this chivalric impetuosity had cooled down, and he talked of Bacon as having richly deserved the disgrace which had fallen upon him. When, however, on 18 April, Bacon's case came before the House of Lords, Buckingham raised what points he could in his favour, and on the 24th obtained a vote excusing him from being brought to the bar. Buckingham, in short, was ready to do as much for his old friend as could be done without risking his own position.

On 30 April the favourite sustained a new shock. Yelverton, brought from his prison in the Tower to the bar of the House of Lords, talked of the threats brought against him for refusing to support some of the most questionable of the monopolies, and threatened Buckingham with the fate of Hugh Spencer [see DESPENCER, HUGH] for 'placing and displacing officers about a king.' Buckingham haughtily urged that his accuser might be allowed to proceed with his charge. 'He that will seek to stop him,' he said, 'is more my enemy than his.' On 12 May Buckingham moved that the House of Lords should censure Yelverton for an attack on the king's honour. The house insisted on hearing the prisoner's defence, but on the 16th delivered a sentence which included the payment of five thousand marks to Buckingham. With a magnificent show of generosity Buckingham remitted his portion of the fine, and then boasted that he was 'parliament proof.' At the same time the charges against Sir Edward and Christopher Villiers were allowed to drop (GARDINER, iv. 112–16).

That Buckingham had saved himself was partly owing to his own versatility, but still more because a quarrel with him was tantamount to a quarrel with the king, for which neither house was as yet prepared. He was always ready with a display of magnanimity, and in July he obtained the liberation of a number of political prisoners, some of whom had been placed in durance in consequence of their hostility to himself. When parliament met after its summer adjournment it was occupied with foreign affairs, but Buckingham did not, so far as we know, openly take part in the discussions. Yet there could be no doubt that he was at this time opposed to any war in defence of the German protestants, while he eagerly advocated a war against the Dutch on account of their ill-treatment of English merchants in the East Indies. In September 1621 he even went so far as to betray to Gondomar a letter sent by Frederick to the king, assuring him at the same time that not a penny of English money should be spent in the palatinate. When the opposition between the king and the commons had grown to a head, Buckingham, on 30 Dec., supported in the council James's resolution to dissolve parliament, and immediately afterwards congratulated Gondomar on the result.

Whatever changes might take place in the political world, there was no change in Buckingham's unbounded influence at court. In the early part of 1622 he used it to wring from Bacon the sale of York House by refusing to allow him to come to London till the house passed into his own possession (SPEDDING, *Life and Letters of Bacon*, vii. 304–47). About the same time Buckingham, whose wife had now virtually reverted to the Roman catholic faith, was thinking of changing his own religion, while his mother was looking in the same direction. James, however, was apparently displeased, and on 3 Jan. Buckingham, with his wife, mother, and several kinswomen, was confirmed by the bishop of London. On 24 May a conference took place between Laud and the jesuit Fisher, ostensibly for the satisfaction of Buckingham's mother—now Countess of Buckingham—but in reality for the satisfaction of Buckingham himself. As far as the old lady was concerned all Laud's arguments were thrown away; but either by the conference itself or by reasoning used in private, Buckingham resolved to abandon all thought of change, and accepted Laud as his confessor. On the great question of the day—the Spanish marriage—he had been on the side of Spain, and as he had now as much influence over Charles as he ever had with his father, he can hardly have been a stranger to the promise given by the young prince to Gondomar before the latter returned to his own country that he would follow him to Madrid if the Spaniard advised him to do so (GARDINER, iv. 369).

For Buckingham, as for James, the Spanish marriage could not now be dissociated from the maintenance of the palatinate in the hands of the king's son-in-law, and in September 1622, when Tilly was besieging Heidelberg, he addressed a strong remonstrance to Gondomar (CABALA, p. 224), and, after the news of the fall of the place reached England, despatched Endymion Porter to Madrid to prepare the way for a visit from the prince

to fetch home his bride, in a fleet of which Buckingham was to be in command. Buckingham was sanguine enough to suppose that, after so unwonted a display of personal confidence, the king of Spain would force or persuade the emperor to abandon all claims against Frederick in Germany, and he had no difficulty in impressing his own audacity on the irresolute mind of Charles. In February 1623, when the prospect of the compliance of Spain with James's political demands had grown darker, Buckingham and Charles wrung from the old king his consent to an adventurous journey which they were to take incognito to Madrid. On 17 Feb. they set out, arriving in Paris on the 21st, and in Madrid on 7 March.

The difficulties of the situation were not long in revealing themselves. The Spaniards could not imagine that the step would have been taken unless Charles had intended to allow of his conversion, and Buckingham had to protest that such a course was not to be thought of. Steenie, as James called him from some fancied resemblance to a picture of St. Stephen, wrote to the king in praise of the infanta's beauty; but he soon found that the infanta's hand was not to be secured without extravagant concessions. Disillusioned as he soon was, he gave offence by studied rudeness, and also, if the Spanish accusations are to be trusted, by the open dissoluteness of his life in the midst of a court which was at least decorous in public. On 18 May James created him a duke—the first known in England since Norfolk's execution—but the accession of dignity gave him no assistance in his rash enterprise. Before long he had entered on a personal quarrel with Olivares, and on 30 Aug., in company with the prince, he left Madrid, convinced that the Spaniards had been deluding the English government ever since the commencement of the negotiations.

Upon his arrival in England Buckingham set to work to draw James into a war with Spain, urging him to make the restitution of the palatinate an indispensable condition of the prince's marriage. On 1 Nov. he made a declaration—probably a highly coloured one—on his proceedings in Spain before the committee of council appointed to deal with Spanish affairs, and, finding James not sufficiently warlike, urged him to summon parliament. When, on 14 Jan. 1624, the committee, by a majority of nine to three, voted against war, he took it as a personal insult, striding up and down the room 'as a hen that hath lost her brood, and clucks up and down when she hath none to follow her' (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, i. 169). Buckingham, however, appealed from the committee to a new parliament which met on 16 Feb. In that parliament Buckingham figured as the popular leader in a popular war. On 24 Feb., with all but royal state, he told, after his own fashion, to the two houses the tale of the visit to Spain, ending with a request that they should give advice whether the negotiations with Spain for the marriage and the palatinate were any longer to be kept on foot.

The two Spanish ambassadors then in England, Inojosa and Coloma, complained to James of the rude language which Buckingham had used of their master. Votes in both houses on 27 Feb. cleared him from blame. 'In the way that Buckingham holds,' said Phelips, 'I pray that he shall keep his head on his shoulders to see thousands of Spaniards' heads either from their shoulders or in the seas.' 'And shall he lose his head?' cried Coke. 'Never any man deserved better of his king and country.' On 28 Feb. the lords condemned the negotiations with Spain, and on the following day the commons followed suit. After much resistance James, appealed to by parliament and bullied by Buckingham, at last, on 23 March, declared the negotiations with Spain to be dissolved. James had now found a master in his favourite. Buckingham would not allow him to receive the Spanish ambassadors except in his own presence, that he might insist afterwards on their requests being disallowed. The combination of Buckingham with the two houses and the heir-apparent was irresistible. Buckingham was not content with getting his way. He must signalise in the eye of the world the hopelessness of resistance. With this object he, supported by Charles, fixed on the lord treasurer, the Earl of Middlesex, who had all along been opposed to a war with Spain. They stirred up the commons to impeach him on charges of peculation, and, though James told them that they were preparing a rod for themselves, rejoiced when the lords sentenced him to dismissal from office and to a heavy fine. With no less obstinacy did Buckingham insist on the harsh treatment of Bristol, who had but obeyed orders as ambassador at Madrid, and who persisted in resisting the policy of a war with Spain.

It was easy for a man in Buckingham's position to gain a fleeting popularity. Enduring leadership requires other qualities than those possessed by the brilliant favourite of fortune. His first difficulty arose from the wish of the commons to limit the area of the war. James wanted to have a land war, mainly aimed at the recovery of the

palatinate, while the commons wished the war to be mainly a sea war against Spain. It may be argued that the commons misunderstood the conditions of European politics, and that they underestimated the power of the empire and the league, while they overestimated the power of the king of Spain. On the other hand England had neither a disciplined and well-organised army on foot nor the habit of bearing the taxation needed for its support, while the Spanish treasure-ships offered a tempting bait, and the memory of the Elizabethan privateers was a strong incitement to follow their example. Little as Buckingham knew it, the crisis of his fate had come. Shouting for war would no longer suffice for a leader. He had to resolve in what way and with what enemies the war was to be made. He resolved characteristically to fight as many enemies as possible, and to fling to the wind all considerations of difficulty and expense.

Nor was this all. The wider the conflagration the more need there was of allies, even though the allies were not exclusively protestant. He failed to learn the lesson of the Spanish fiasco, and aroused the resentment, as yet muffled, of the commons by forwarding a scheme for marrying the prince to Henrietta Maria, the youngest sister of Louis XIII; and this scheme he urged in the old headstrong way which had led to his failure in the Spanish negotiation. At first it was intended that there should be no binding agreement with France in the matter of the English catholics, and Charles had given a personal engagement to that effect. After parliament had been prorogued the French government insisted that an agreement to that effect should be made, and it was Buckingham who, having first overcome the scruples of Charles, carried the prince with him to overcome the scruples of James. When the marriage had been settled on these terms, it was hopeless for Buckingham to advise a speedy meeting of parliament, lest it should advise that the marriage negotiations should be broken off while there was yet time.

If parliament was not to meet in the autumn, the financial difficulties would be very great. The money voted in the preceding session had been allocated to certain definite objects, and was almost all spent. In the meanwhile Buckingham had projected the sending of Count Mansfeld to the palatinate with twelve thousand English foot soldiers. When they were at last got away, in January 1625, there was no money left to support them, and they dwindled away, starved and sickening, never getting beyond the frontier of the Dutch republic. It was Buckingham's first gigantic failure—a failure clearly traceable to his determination to initiate an independent policy of his own, without consultation with those who held the purse-strings. Yet the scheme of Mansfeld's expedition formed but a part of the vast but incoherent plan which dangled before his eyes. He meant also to assist the armies of the Dutch republic, to send money to Christian IV of Denmark to enable him to invade Germany, to fit out a fleet which would assail Spain on its own coasts, and support the French in an enterprise against Genoa, a city entirely devoted to the interests of Spain.

All this while Charles had meekly followed in Buckingham's wake, and on 27 March 1625 he ascended the throne on his father's death. For the next three years or more Buckingham was, to all intents and purposes, king of England. It was this that, more than anything else, cast a shadow on the new reign. It was not in any real sense a change of sovereigns. Buckingham continued to direct the government of England as he had done before.

With a view to the coming war, Buckingham had in the course of 1624 purchased from Lord Zouch the wardenship of the Cinque ports (Agreement between Buckingham and Zouch, 17 July 1624, *State Papers*, Dom. clxx. 16), thereby overcoming the difficulties of divided maritime jurisdiction. Later on the cautious Williams incurred his displeasure by advising him to resign the admiralty to avoid risk. Under his orders the fleet was rapidly got ready for sea, and ten thousand soldiers were raised to serve on board. It was arranged that, as war had not been declared against Spain, Buckingham, who was to command in person, should carry a commission from Frederick. The exact destination of the fleet was not as yet determined on, and early in June Buckingham thought of employing it in an attack on the Flemish ports.

The keystone of Buckingham's vast enterprises lay in the alliance with France, and Richelieu, now the true ruler of the country, was the last man to follow Charles's meteoric favourite. Richelieu, indeed, while James was still alive, had through Buckingham's influence obtained the loan of an English warship, and permission to hire seven English merchantmen to help him to crush the Huguenots of Rochelle; but in May, when the ships were ordered to cross the Channel, Pennington, their commander, was directed to take no part against French protestants. By that time Buckingham had

begun to doubt whether he could bridle Richelieu to his purposes. Buckingham went in person to Paris to discover how far he could count on French assistance. Having discovered that, though some help would be given to Mansfeld and the king of Denmark, there was no hope of that close alliance on which he had counted, he returned home in an angry frame of mind, revenging himself on Louis by publicly making love to the queen of France at Amiens.

When, on 18 June, parliament met, Buckingham, having failed in his scheme of an alliance with France, and having almost boundless occasion for money, had no distinct lead to give. The bewildered House of Commons, before which no definite proposals, financial or otherwise, had been laid, contented itself with voting no more than two subsidies. On 7 July Buckingham directed his followers in the commons to plead for a larger supply, and on the following morning Eliot, who had hitherto been on good terms with him, urged him to desist. The conversation was not an edifying one on either side, as neither Buckingham nor Eliot went to the bottom of the situation, till in the end Buckingham revealed that he asked for additional supplies 'merely to be denied' (Eliot, *Negotium Posterorum*); in other words, to gain the credit of carrying out his own policy in the teeth of the commons. He at once directed Sir John Coke to set forth the enterprises to which the government was now committed—a naval expedition against Spain, assistance to Mansfeld and the king of Denmark. Underestimated as the expenditure was, it was sufficient to frighten the house, and no vote for money was taken. On July 11 the houses were adjourned to Oxford in consequence of an outbreak of the plague.

Before parliament met again Pennington's fleet had crossed the Channel, and, after some diplomatic fencing, had been finally delivered over to the French government, at a time when Buckingham had reason to believe that the war between Louis and his Huguenot subjects was at an end. As this proved not to be the case, Buckingham and his master were exposed to obloquy as having given assistance to an attack on a protestant city. When on 1 Aug. parliament met at Oxford, they had good reason to doubt Buckingham's capacity, and when Conway once more unrolled before the commons the long catalogue of the engagements of the government, and then contented himself with asking for 40,000*l.* to complete the equipment of the fleet, the house was more bewildered than ever. At first an attempt at a compromise was discussed with some hope of success. One of the stipulations, however, was that the king should advise on the subject of the war 'with his grave council;' in other words, that military and naval arrangements should not be entrusted to Buckingham alone. To this resolution the commons adhered. In vain Buckingham, in all but royal state, summoned the houses to appear before him on the 8th in Christ Church Hall, and pointed to the lucrative exploits to be expected from the fleet. The house would hear nothing of these visionary schemes, and thoroughly distrusted the schemer. Rather than compel him to share his responsibility with the council, Charles dissolved parliament on 12 Aug.

Buckingham's aim was now to overwhelm his critics by striking a hard blow at the enemy in time for a new parliament to take note of his success. The fleet was sent out under the command of Sir Edward Cecil, while Buckingham in person completed the network of European alliances with the help of which the overthrow of Spain and Austria was to be achieved. His proposal to revisit France was, however, rejected by Louis, naturally indignant at Buckingham's insolent addresses to the queen, and also at Charles's intention to enforce the penal laws against the English catholics in spite of engagements to the contrary made at his marriage. In November Buckingham proceeded to the Hague, and on the 29th concluded a treaty with Denmark and the States-General binding England to furnish 30,000*l.* a month to the king of Denmark. His attempt to raise money by pawning the crown jewels ended in failure, and on his return to England he was met by the news that the fleet had effected nothing before Cadiz. Troubles with the French government had already commenced. On the one hand Charles was enforcing the penal laws against the English catholics; on the other hand, English ships were bringing French vessels into port as prizes on the charge that they were convoying Spanish merchantmen or trading with Spanish ports. In January 1626 it was proposed that Buckingham should in person command a fleet sent to the help of Rochelle. For a time this proposal came to nothing, as on 16–26 Jan. an agreement was made between Louis and his Huguenot subjects; but any warm co-operation between France and England on the continent was equally at an end.

On 6 Feb. 1626 Charles's second parliament was opened. Buckingham and his

master saw no reason to doubt that the commons would grant large supplies for the support of the war. The commons, on the other hand, led by Sir John Eliot, fixed their eyes on Buckingham's past failures, and saw in his readiness to embark in a war with France as well as with Spain an indication not of a sanguine temperament and an unpractical mind, but of a deliberate intention to neglect the interests of the state in pursuit of his own private aggrandisement. When it appeared that their inquiry into the causes of past disasters was baffled by Charles's refusal to sanction it, they came to the conclusion that the king's reluctance to allow adequate investigation was due to the influence of his minister. On 11 March Dr. Turner declared that the cause of all their grievances was 'that great man the Duke of Buckingham,' and charged him with neglect in guarding the seas against pirates, with causing the failure at Cadiz by appointing unfit officers, with engrossing crown lands for himself, his friends, and relatives, with selling places of judicature and titles of honour, and with accumulating many great offices on himself. The recusancy of his mother and father-in-law was thrown in as an additional crime. For the first time since the days of the house of Lancaster the commons ventured to hold a minister of the crown responsible for his actions. In 1625 they had contented themselves with asking that nothing should be done by the king except by the advice of his council. They now assailed the minister himself. On 30 March Buckingham spoke in a conference between the houses in his own defence (*Add. MS.* 22474, f. 22 *b*–31 *b*). The commons refused to accept his explanation, being specially irritated by the employment of the Vanguard and other ships against the Huguenots of Rochelle. In the House of Lords, too, Buckingham had raised up enemies enough. Through his influence orders had been sent to Bristol to absent himself from parliament. On 17 April Bristol appeared before the lords and claimed to be heard 'both in the point of his wrongs and in accusation of the said duke.' To ward off the blow, Charles charged Bristol with high treason on the slightest possible grounds. On 1 May the houses directed that the accusations against Bristol and Buckingham should be heard simultaneously. On 8 May a formal impeachment of Buckingham was brought up by the commons. In spite of all that Charles could do, they unrolled the long catalogue of the duke's offences. On 8 June Buckingham was heard in his own defence. It is quite true that in many respects the charges made against him were exaggerated, or even unsustainable by evidence. Against the underlying ground of complaint—his utter inefficiency for the high position he occupied—no defence was possible. If Charles had permitted his removal from office, the criminal charges would probably have been dropped. It was because Charles, from motives easily intelligible, rejected the doctrine of ministerial responsibility—which had fallen asleep for more than a century and a half—that the commons persisted in pressing for a judicial sentence. Yet they made one effort to gain the removal of the duke with the king's consent. On 12 June they voted a remonstrance in which they pleaded for the dismissal of the minister simply on the ground that any money they might vote would be misemployed as long as he was trusted with the spending of it. Charles had no ears for such a complaint, and on 14 June he dissolved parliament.

Even while the conflict was proceeding Charles showed his resolution to advance Buckingham to yet higher honours. Pressure was put on the university of Cambridge to elect the favourite as chancellor. On 1 June Charles had his way, though Buckingham secured only 108 votes against 103 cast for his competitor, the Earl of Berkshire. After the dissolution the king asked the managers of the impeachment to bring their case against Buckingham before the Star-chamber, and when the managers naturally refused to do so, the Star-chamber delivered a sentence in favour of the duke, which carried conviction to no one who was not already assured of his innocence. Before long Buckingham added one more item to his list of failures. A fleet was sent out under Lord Willoughby to attack the Spaniards. It soon returned, shattered by a storm, before it had had the opportunity to accomplish anything.

In the course of the summer of 1626 the misunderstandings with France were growing in intensity. Charles dismissed the queen's French attendants, and the capture of French merchantmen on suspicion of their being employed in carrying Spanish goods irritated the French government and led to reprisals. On 4 Dec. Buckingham offered to go in person to the French court to clear away misunderstandings; but it is not surprising that, considering his conduct to the queen at his last appearance in France, Louis refused to receive him. In the beginning of 1627 the two countries were openly at war.

Buckingham's sanguine nature was at the bottom of most of his troubles. In February

he empowered Gerbier to offer peace to Spain at Brussels on the condition of her agreeing to a suspension of arms with the Dutch republic and the king of Denmark. In March, upon the rejection of this overture, he sent out Pennington to sweep the seas of French merchantmen. In May he made up his mind to head an expedition to relieve Rochelle, at that time besieged by the king's troops. The remains of the force which had returned from Cadiz were made up to eight thousand by new levies, and a great fleet was at the same time made ready for sea, to re-establish the reputation of the English navy as well as to free from danger the Huguenots of south-western France. According to instructions issued on 19 June, no doubt drawn up by himself, he was, if the Rochellese were ready to accept English aid, to hand over the soldiers to Soubise to be used in their defence, and to go on to Bordeaux to recover English merchant ships seized as a reprisal for the French prizes taken in the Channel, and then to break up the trade of Spain with Flanders and the West Indies. The scheme was certainly not wanting in largeness of conception. On 27 June Buckingham sailed from Stokes Bay with about a hundred ships and six thousand soldiers. On 10 July he was before the Isle of Rhé, and on 12 July he landed his troops and opened the siege of St. Martin's, the principal fortress in the island. The first check came from the Rochellese themselves, who refused to receive the offered succour till they had consulted their co-religionists. In August the siege of St. Martin's was turned into a blockade. Sickness decreased the numbers of the English, and Buckingham had to send home for reinforcements. Charles, however, had no money in hand, and when at last reinforcements were ready to sail under the Earl of Holland, the expedition was detained by contrary winds at Plymouth till it was too late. In the meanwhile Buckingham found his difficulties increasing and his army diminishing. Though on 27 Sept. Toiras, the commandant of the fort, whose provisions had come to an end, offered to surrender, a French flotilla, laden with supplies, broke the blockade that very night, and the siege had to be commenced afresh. On 20 Oct. a French force landed in the island. On the 27th Buckingham made in vain one desperate attempt to storm the fortress. Even then Buckingham postponed his retreat to the 29th, by which time the numbers of the French force on the island had been augmented to six thousand. It was only with heavy loss that the embarkation was effected. On 20 Oct. the English army consisted of 6,884 soldiers. On 8 Nov. no more than 2,989 were landed at Portsmouth and Plymouth.

So far from being disheartened by the disaster, Buckingham was as exuberant as ever. He now proposed an attack on Calais, and talked of continuing the war for many years. Though the returned soldiers and sailors were starving, he refused to accept overtures for peace made by the king of France, and—so certain was he that no serious charge could be brought against him—even advocated the calling of a new parliament to vote supplies for the war. As Charles hesitated, Buckingham tried another tack, and advocated the establishment of a standing army of eleven thousand men, to be supported by an excise arbitrarily imposed. In January 1628 Dalbier, Buckingham's military adviser, was sent to Germany to levy a thousand horse for service in England. Efforts to raise an excise, and even ship-money, having ignominiously failed, there was nothing left but to summon parliament, if Rochelle, now strictly blockaded, was to be succoured. Denbigh, Buckingham's brother-in-law, had indeed been placed in command of a relieving force, but, without money, he was unable to leave Plymouth.

The third parliament of Charles I met on 17 March 1628. Its leaders had previously decided that, as the main work of the session must be to place constitutional restrictions on the king himself, there should be no repetition of the impeachment of Buckingham. In the conflict which followed, Buckingham championed the king's claim to commit without showing cause; but the House of Lords was by this time too incensed to follow his leadership. When, on 2 June, Charles gave an unsatisfactory answer to the petition of right, the commons held Buckingham responsible for the mischief. On the 7th Eliot attacked his policy without mentioning his name. On the 8th Coke named him. 'I think,' he said, 'the Duke of Bucks is the cause of all our miseries, and till the king be informed thereof we shall never go out with honour, or sit with honour here. That man is the grievance of grievances.' Selden proposed that his impeachment should be renewed. The commons proceeded to draw up a remonstrance, in which Buckingham's demerits were set forth, and on the 7th Charles gave his assent to the petition of right in due form.

After the king's acceptance of the petition of right the commons voted five subsidies, which enabled Buckingham to complete his preparations for a new expedition intended to relieve Rochelle. Yet, though they dropped the proposal to impeach the favourite, they

completed their remonstrance, in which his excessive power was declared to be the principal cause of the evils under which they suffered. They further declared that no man could manage 'so many and weighty affairs of the kingdom as he hath undertaken, besides the ordinary duties of those offices he holds,' finally expressing a desire that he might no longer continue in office, or 'in his place of nearness and counsel about' the 'sacred person' of the king. Charles stood by his overbearing subject. On 16 June he commanded all documents relating to the sham prosecution of Buckingham in the Star-chamber in 1626 to be taken off the file, 'that no memory thereof remain of the record against him which may tend to his disgrace.' On the 17th, when the commons appeared with their remonstrance, he prohibited Buckingham from answering, though the duke begged to be allowed to speak in his own defence.

Buckingham was now the object of the common hatred. He was held up to obloquy in satires and pasquinades. Of these he took no notice, but after parliament had been prorogued he aimed at limiting the extent of the war by making peace with Spain, vainly hoping that some settlement of the question of the palatinate might in this way be reached. He even offered to go once more in person to Madrid. He did something to place himself in better relations with the country by employing Williams, to whom he had been reconciled before the end of the session, to place him in contact with one or other of the parliamentary leaders. With this object in view he resigned the wardenship of the Cinque ports. The policy thus adumbrated was deficient in brilliancy, and the duke turned aside from it to listen to Carleton, for whom he obtained the viscounty of Dorchester, who was sure to urge him to quit himself of the war with France and to turn his attention to the recovery of the palatinate. Both the Dutch and the Venetian ambassadors combined to give him the same advice, which he would perhaps have taken if it had been possible. It was not, however, easy to divert to a fresh object the preparations for the relief of Rochelle. Yet the insufficiency of the means at Buckingham's disposal was a terrible obstacle in the way of his securing efficiency in the fleet gathered at Portsmouth. While the king went down to Sir Daniel Norton's house at Southwick to be near the scene, Buckingham remained in London to hasten the necessary supplies. The limits of his authority, long known to others, were now becoming visible to himself. 'I find nothing,' he wrote on 6 Aug., 'of more difficulty and uncertainty than the preparations here for this service of Rochelle. Every man says he has all things ready, and yet all remains as it were at a stand. It will be Saturday night before all the victuals will be aboard, and I dare not come from hence till I see that despatched, being of such importance.' No wonder Buckingham received favourably a definite proposal from Contarini, the Venetian ambassador, that the Rochellese should treat directly with their own sovereign. In the hope that these negotiations might be effectual, Buckingham gave orders with a view to transferring the war to Germany. Charles, however, made objections, and when, on 17 Aug., Buckingham appeared at Portsmouth, the deputies from Rochelle protested warmly against the scheme. It was agreed that there should be a meeting on 23 Aug. in the king's presence, when a final resolution would be taken.

In Buckingham's mind there was a presentiment of danger. In taking leave of Laud, he had begged him to recommend his wife and children to the king. 'Some adventure,' he said, 'may kill me as well as another man.' It was not of assassination that he was thinking. A friend who urged him to wear a shirt of mail under his clothes found him not to be persuaded. 'A shirt of mail,' he replied, 'would be but a silly defence against any popular fury. As for a single man's assault, I take myself to be in no danger. There are no Roman spirits left.' On the 22nd he was exposed to danger from mutinous sailors. When he came down to breakfast on the morning of the 23rd, in the house in the High Street of Portsmouth occupied by Captain Mason, he received news—false as it turned out—that Rochelle had been relieved. When breakfast was over, as he stepped out into the hall he stopped for an instant to speak to Sir Thomas Fryer. As his attention was engaged a man who was standing close to the entrance of a passage leading to the breakfast-room struck him heavily with a knife in the left breast, calling out 'God have mercy on thy soul!' The duke drew the knife out of the wound, and, crying 'Villain!' attempted to follow the assassin. After tottering for a step or two he fell heavily against a table, and sank dead on the ground. The duchess, warned of her husband's murder, rushed in her night-dress to the gallery, and looked down on his bleeding corpse. The murderer was John Felton (1595?–1628) [q. v.], a discharged officer, who, meditating on his own wrongs, had found in the remonstrance of the House of Commons an inspiration to the deed as ridding the earth of a tyrant. He had acted, he believed, as

the champion of God and his country. Buckingham was privately buried in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey on 10 Sept. A pretentious and inartistic monument was subsequently erected above his grave by his widow.

Buckingham left three sons and one daughter. The daughter, Mary, married, first, Charles, lord Herbert, son and heir of Philip, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; secondly, James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox and first duke of Richmond [q. v.]; and, thirdly, Thomas Howard, brother to Charles, earl of Carlisle. Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 March 1627; George (1628–1687) succeeded to the dukedom, and is separately noticed; Francis, a posthumous child, born on 2 April 1629, was killed near Kingston in 1648. The first duke's widow subsequently married Randal Macdonnell, viscount Dunluce and second earl and marquis of Antrim [q. v.]

There is a fine portrait of the duke by Rubens in the Pitti gallery at Florence. Another, by Gerard Honthorst, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A portrait of Buckingham and his family, painted by Cornelius Janssen, is at Buckingham Palace; another of the duke and his family, by Gerard Honthorst, is at Hampton Court. Janssen also painted a separate portrait of the duke, which is also at Hampton Court; and a portrait by Van Dyck belongs to the Marquis of Northampton (for various engravings, of which three were by Faithorne, Simon and William Pass, see Bromley, p. 70).

[For the political life of the duke see Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, vols. ii–vi. passim, where the references to original authorities will be found. Sir Henry Wotton's contemporary biography is reprinted in the Harl. Misc. (ed. 1808–12), viii. 613. Clarendon wrote The Characters of Robert, Earl of Essex, and George, Duke of Buckingham. In 1758 Horace Walpole edited A Catalogue of the Curious Collection of Pictures of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. A collection of ballads relating to him was published for the Percy Society by F. W. Fairholt.] S. R. G.

VILLIERS, GEORGE, second Duke of Buckingham (1628–1687), born on 30 Jan. 1627–8 at Wallingford House, Westminster, was the second son of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], by Lady Katherine Manners. His elder brother Charles died in infancy. King Charles I, out of affection to their father, bred up George and his young brother, Francis Villiers, with his own children (Brian Fairfax, *Life of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham*). Both were sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where the duke is said to have contracted a close friendship with Abraham Cowley and Martin Clifford (*ib.*) He was admitted to the degree of M.A. on 5 March 1642 (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, p. 260). At the beginning of the civil war Buckingham and his brother joined the king at Oxford, and served under Prince Rupert at the storming of Lichfield Close in April 1643. Later they were both committed to the care of the Earl of Northumberland, sent to travel, and lived for some time at Florence and Rome 'in as great state as some of those sovereign princes' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 207; Brian Fairfax). Parliament, which had sequestered Buckingham's estates, restored them to him on 4 Oct. 1647, taking into consideration his youth at the time of his delinquency (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 467). Regardless of this act of favour, Buckingham at once plunged into the royalist plot which gave rise to the second civil war, and at the beginning of July 1648 he and his brother joined the Earl of Holland in Surrey, with the intention of raising the siege of Colchester (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 130, ed. Firth; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 5). On 7 July the House of Commons voted Buckingham and his associates traitors, and ordered the sequestration of their estates (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 288–92; Rushworth, vii. 1178, 1180). The same day Lord Francis Villiers was killed in a skirmish near Kingston with the parliamentary troops under Sir Michael Livesey [q. v.] and Major Gibbon (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 198, ed. 1894; Aubrey, *Hist. of Surrey*, i. 46). Buckingham and Holland, with the rest of the party, were surprised at St. Neots on 10 July by Colonel Scrope. Holland and most of the others were captured. The duke, more fortunate, escaped, taking ship for Holland (Rushworth, vii. 1187; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 478; Herbert, *Memoirs*, p. 55; Clarendon, xi. 104; Fairfax, *Correspondence*, iv. 252). In 1649 Buckingham thought of endeavouring to compound for his lands. But he could not stomach the 'base submission' required of him, and it is doubtful whether parliament would have condoned a second offence. His great estates, therefore, were all included in the act of confiscation passed on 16 July 1651. Helmsley Castle and York House in the Strand went to Lord Fairfax in satisfaction of his arrears, while New Hall was purchased by the state for Cromwell (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, iii. 2182; Peacock, *Index of Royalists whose Estates were confiscated*, pp. 1, 25; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 7). Luckily, a faithful servant had conveyed to Antwerp a part of the

duke's collection of pictures and jewels, by selling or pledging which he obtained money for his subsistence (*ib.* ii. 7; BRIAN FAIRFAX, *Life of Buckingham*). The young king rewarded Buckingham by conferring upon him the order of the Garter on 19 Sept. 1649 and admitting him to the privy council on 6 April 1650). He entered that body as one of the representatives of the party which opposed the unyielding church policy of Nicholas and Hyde, and wished to come to an understanding with the presbyterians both in England and Scotland (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 53; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 173; GARDINER, *Charles II and Scotland*, pp. 54, 60, 118). Consequently, after the landing of Charles II in Scotland, Buckingham was the only conspicuous English royalist allowed by the Scots to remain with the king (July 1650) (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 159-63). He maintained his position by allying himself with Argyll, whose creature he was commonly considered; dissuaded Charles from putting himself at the head of the Scottish royalists, and was credited with treacherously revealing the king's plan to the presbyterian leaders (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xii. 124; xiii. 3, 47; WALKER, *Historical Discourse*, p. 197; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 201, 206, 254).

In spite of Buckingham's want of military experience, he was selected for the highest command in the intended rising among the English royalists. In 1650 he was designated general of the eastern association, and was also commissioned to raise forces for the king on the continent (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 268; *Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 35). In the spring of 1651 he was appointed to head a movement in Lancashire, which was to be backed by a division of Scottish cavalry. He also received a commission (16 May 1651) to command in chief all the English royalists in Scotland, and succeeded in getting together a regiment of horse—mostly Englishmen—but the projected insurrection in Lancashire was frustrated by the discovery of the plot (*Egerton Charters*, 422, in Brit. Mus.; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 567, 597; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 283, 418). Buckingham accompanied Charles II in his expedition into England, and fought at Worcester. According to Clarendon, the duke pressed Charles to make him general-in-chief, alleging that no peer of England would willingly take orders from David Leslie; and, when the king told him he was too young, answered that Henry IV of France 'commanded an army and won a battle when he was younger than he.' So chagrined was Buckingham by the king's refusal that he 'came no more to the council, scarce spoke to the king, neglected everybody else and himself, insomuch as for many days he never put on clean linen or conversed with any body.' But, though this piece of presumption is quite in keeping with Buckingham's character, the story is not mentioned by other authorities (*Rebellion*, xiii. 72). The duke parted from the king during their flight from Worcester, and, thanks to his skill in disguising himself, escaped safely to the continent, landing at Rotterdam in October 1651 (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 277; FEA, *The Flight of the King*, pp. 12, 24). Ere long he was busily engaged in new political intrigues, his chief confidants being Titus and Leighton. In June 1652 he sent Leighton over to England with a letter to Cromwell, which the latter refused to receive; and in the following May it was said that he had been endeavouring to make his peace through Major-general Lambert (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 317; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 208). During the same period he discussed with John Lilburne [q. v.] the feasibility of effecting a restoration of monarchy through an agreement with the levellers, and these negotiations were one of the chief charges against Lilburne at his trial in 1653. Lilburne asserted that Buckingham's only aim in these conferences was to obtain advice how to make his peace with the English government, and that the duke was willing to give any security for his peaceable living which the state demanded (*Lilburne's Defensive Declaration*, 1653, pp. 15, 16; *Several Informations against Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne*, 1653).

These intrigues, and Buckingham's policy of sacrificing the interests of the church to the political exigencies of the moment, deepened the breach between the duke and the ministers of Charles II. Hyde and Nicholas habitually speak of him as a man of no religious principles, probably either a papist or a presbyterian, possessed of some wit but with no ballast, and far inferior to his father in ability (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 287, iii. 41, 158, 170). His influence with the king had by this time greatly decreased. In 1652 a report that Buckingham aspired to the hand of the widowed Princess of Orange caused the greatest indignation among the royal family, and the queen protested that she would tear her daughter in pieces with her own hands if she thought she would degrade herself by such a match (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 50; GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 186). The freedom with which Buckingham criticised the king's policy, added to a quarrel with Charles about money, produced by 1654 a complete estrangement (*Cal.*

Clarendon Papers, ii. 302, 374; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. 72, 113, 123, 344). In the spring of 1655 it was reported that Buckingham had made a secret visit to Dover to confer with one of Cromwell's agents on the question of his return to England and restoration to his estates, and it was also asserted that he was betraying the king's designs to the Protector. But the latter part of the story was certainly untrue (*ib.* ii. 207, 219, 226, 250, 262, 320). Nevertheless, in the spring of 1656, when Buckingham sought a reconciliation with the king, Hyde urged Charles strongly to show him no countenance (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 113).

In the summer of 1657 Buckingham, tired of exile and hopeless of regaining the king's favour, suddenly returned to England without waiting to obtain the Protector's leave. To marry Fairfax's only daughter, regain thereby part of his estates, and through Fairfax's influence obtain the Protector's pardon, was his design. Mary Fairfax had been promised to the Earl of Chesterfield, and the banns had been twice published at St. Martin's, Westminster; but Buckingham was irresistible, the lady fell deeply in love with him, and the proposed match was broken off. On 15 Sept. 1657 Buckingham and Mary Fairfax were married at Bolton Percy in Yorkshire (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 255; 'Autobiography of Brian Fairfax' in Markham's *Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 142). Cowley wrote an epithalamium for their wedding (*Poems on Several Occasions*, ed. 1700, p. 135). Cromwell and his council regarded this alliance as a presbyterian plot, on the ground that Lady Vere and Major Robert Harley, two of the leaders of that party, had been active in forwarding it. On 9 Oct. the council ordered that Buckingham should be arrested, but he succeeded in evading capture, and remained some time hidden in London. Fairfax vainly appealed to the Protector on behalf of his son-in-law. Cromwell himself inclined to lenity, and finally, about April 1658, Buckingham was allowed to reside at York House in a sort of honourable confinement (Thurloe, vi. 580, 616, 648; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–1658, pp. 124, 169, 196, 357). He found this restraint too irksome, and, going to Cobham to see his sister, was arrested on 18 Aug. 1658 and sent to the Tower (Thurloe, vii. 344).

A passionate scene took place between Fairfax and Cromwell; but Buckingham asserted that if the Protector had lived he would have been certainly put to death (*Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 143; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 253). He did not obtain his liberty till 23 Feb. 1659, when parliament released him on his word of honour not to abet the enemies of the Commonwealth and on Fairfax's security for 20,000*l.* (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 370, 435). This did not prevent him from taking the field with Lord Fairfax against Lambert in January 1660; but the soldiers would not allow a known royalist to march with them. Buckingham subsequently claimed that but for his influence Fairfax would not have stirred, and that he therefore had an important share in promoting the Restoration (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 164–6, 252).

On the return of Charles II, Buckingham became again a gentleman of the king's bedchamber, bore the orb at his coronation (23 April 1661), and was admitted to the privy council (28 April 1662). From 21 Sept. 1661 to 4 March 1667 he was lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire. The estates confiscated by the Commonwealth were restored to him, and, as they brought in 26,000*l.* a year, he was reputed the richest man in England, and was the most prominent figure in the king's court. In 1663 he was busy in the suppression of the supposed insurrection threatened by the fanatics in Yorkshire (*Miscellanea Aulica*, 1702, p. 307; Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 59). In 1665, during the first Dutch war, he went to sea on board the Prince, attended by Brian Fairfax (*Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 137). Clarendon's influence prevented him from obtaining any important office, and in domestic politics all Buckingham's energies were directed to the chancellor's overthrow. In 1663 there was a report that Buckingham and his friends had 'cast my lord chancellor upon his back, past ever getting up again;' but the attack was premature (Pepys, 15 May 1663). Buckingham next formed a plan to make Frances Teresa Stuart [q.v.] the king's mistress and govern Charles through her; but here also he failed (*ib.* 6 Nov. 1663; Grammont, *Memoirs*, p. 141, ed. 1853). In 1666, however, he succeeded in uniting the opposition leaders in the two houses on the bill for prohibiting the import of Irish cattle, a measure which Clarendon opposed, and Buckingham, partly from hostility to the Duke of Ormonde, supported (Clarendon, *Continuation of Life*, § 950). But he discredited himself by his want of decency. In a debate on 25 Oct. 1666 he asserted that 'whoever was against the bill had either an Irish interest or an Irish understanding.' Lord Ossory challenged him for reflecting upon the whole Irish nation; and Buckingham, after accepting, complained to the House of Lords, which sent Ossory to the Tower (*ib.* §§ 967–76;

CARTE, *Ormonde*, iv. 270; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 18–20). A few weeks later (19 Dec.) Buckingham had a scuffle with the Marquis of Dorchester at a conference between the two houses. Blows were exchanged, and Buckingham pulled off Dorchester's periwig, while Dorchester in return 'had much of the duke's hair in his hand' (*ib.* xii. 52–5; CLARENDON, *Continuation*, p. 979). Both were sent to the Tower, but released on apologising; and Buckingham avenged himself by raising a vexatious claim to the title of Lord Roos, which was enjoyed by Dorchester's son-in-law (*ib.* p. 1008; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 82, 98; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 335). By this time the king had become highly incensed against Buckingham as the chief source of the opposition to the government in the two houses, and the duke was also accused of treasonable practices, intriguing with disaffected republicans, and getting the king's horoscope calculated. On 25 Feb. 1667 his arrest was ordered, and he was put out of the privy council and of his other offices. Buckingham concealed himself, and lay hid till 27 June, when he gave himself up and was committed to the Tower (*ib.* pp. 532, 553, 1667 p. 2388; CARTE, iv. 293; CLARENDON, *Continuation*, § 1118; PEPYS, 3 March 1667).

This disgrace was only temporary. On 13 Sept. Buckingham was restored to his places in the bedchamber and the privy council (DOYLE; PEPYS, 25 Sept. 1667). Regarding Clarendon as the author of his late eclipse, he took a very energetic part in the prosecution of the chancellor. Reports were even circulated that he was to be lord high steward of the court by which Clarendon was to be tried (CLARENDON, *Continuation*, 1150–63; PEPYS, *Diary*, 15 Nov. 21 Nov. 6 Dec.; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 141). On Clarendon's fall Buckingham was generally regarded as the principal minister among the king's new advisers, though he held no high office, except the mastership of the horse, which he purchased from the Duke of Albemarle (6 July 1668). 'The king,' Pepys was told by one informant, 'is now fallen in and become a slave to the Duke of Buckingham' (27 Nov. 1667); 'the Duke of Buckingham do rule all now,' said another (30 Dec. 1667; cf. RERESBY, *Memoirs*, p. 76). This belief was so widespread that Charles himself felt bound to contradict it in a letter to his sister (CARTWRIGHT, *A Life of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans*, 1894, p. 259).

Buckingham's accession to power was marked by fresh scandals. For some time he had been carrying on an intrigue with the Countess of Shrewsbury, and the earl, at last discovering it, sent him a challenge [cf. art. TALBOT, CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY]. They fought at Barn Elms on 16 Jan. 1668, three a side, Buckingham's seconds being Sir Robert Holmes and Mr. William Jenkins. Shrewsbury was badly wounded, and died two months later, but not till the king had pardoned all the actors in the duel (24 Feb. 1668). Buckingham continued to live openly with the countess, though even the lax public opinion of the day was surprised at his impunity (PEPYS, ed. Wheatley, vii. 283, 305; RERESBY, p. 67; GRAMMONT, p. 299).

The commencement of Buckingham's administration was also marked by a movement in favour of toleration, which was expresssly recommended to parliament in the king's speech on 6 Feb. 1668. A scheme for comprehension was drawn up which was generally attributed to John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, who owed his post to Buckingham's influence. 'The man was of no religion,' says Baxter of Buckingham, 'but notoriously and professedly lustful, and yet of greater wit, and parts, and sounder principles as to the interest of humanity and the common good than most lords in the court. Wherefore he countenanced fanatics and sectaries, among others, without any great suspicion, because he was known to be so far from them himself' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, iii. 21–34; CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 5; PEPYS, vii. 243). But the scheme fell through, though in 1672 Buckingham had the satisfaction of advising the issue of the 'Declaration of Indulgence' (cf. *Miscellaneous Works*, i. ii. 8).

Rumour credited Buckingham likewise with the authorship of various schemes for getting rid of the queen and enabling the king to marry again (BURNET, i. 469, 473; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 503; *Life of James II*, i. 438). He also endeavoured in every possible way to undermine the influence of the Duke of York. The feud between them was so notorious that at one time Buckingham professed to believe that James intended to have him assassinated (*ib.* i. 434–40; PEPYS, viii. 135, 141, 151). Sir William Coventry [q. v.], the duke's right-hand man in the management of the navy, Buckingham endeavoured to gain to his own faction by promises, and when the design failed threatened to expose him to ridicule in a play. On this Coventry sent him a challenge, which Buckingham evaded accepting, and contrived to get his opponent put out of office for sending (*ib.* viii. 240, 243, 249, 297; BURNET, i. 479; CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 3).

Against the Duke of Ormonde Buckingham's intrigues were equally persistent, and

in the end equally successful. One of his chief instruments was Sir Robert Howard, and he was also assisted by the Earl of Orrery. It was said that Buckingham aimed at being lord-lieutenant of Ireland himself; but when the king was at last persuaded to dismiss Ormonde (February 1669), the vacant post was given to Lord Robartes. Even after Ormonde's fall he privately instigated attacks on his administration, and Lord Ossory, believing that Buckingham was implicated in Blood's attempt to kidnap his father, is reported to have told Buckingham publicly that if his father died a violent death he should regard him as his murderer, and pistol him though he stood behind the king's chair (CARTE, *Ormonde*, iv. 311, 325, 345, 352, 374, 449, 497).

During the whole existence of the Cabal ministry a constant rivalry existed between Buckingham and Arlington. Marvell even speaks of two cabals—one headed by Buckingham, the other by Arlington—of which, in April 1670, the former was the dominant one. Lauderdale and Ashley were both reckoned Buckingham's supporters, and he had also among his adherents a number of new men whom he had brought into office, chief of whom were Sir Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl Danby) [q. v.] and Sir John Trevor (1626–1672) [q. v.] (CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 4, 43, 54; MARVELL, *Works*, ii. 326; *Life of James II*, i. 434; REREsby, pp. 88, 93). But from 1670 Buckingham steadily lost ground, while Arlington obtained increasing influence with the king. This was clearly evident in the conduct of foreign affairs. The French ambassador, Ruvigny, found Buckingham in 1667 a warm advocate of an alliance with France, provided he could obtain thereby some advantage to his country and himself; but the conclusion of the triple alliance, for which Arlington was chiefly responsible, frustrated the incipient negotiations. Colbert de Croissy in 1668 judged Buckingham sincerely anxious for alliance with France, and Louis XIV was equally convinced of the genuineness of his zeal (MIGNET, *Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne*, ii. 513, 525, 528, iii. 15, 52, 57). In November 1668 Buckingham sent Sir Ellis Leighton to Paris, and opened a secret negotiation with Louis XIV, which was to be carried on through the Duchess of Orleans (*ib.* iii. 58-69; BURNET, i. 537 *n.*; CARTWRIGHT, *Life of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans*, pp. 275, 280). In April 1669 Charles II sent agents of his own to Paris to treat for a joint war with Holland, and for support in his projected declaration of catholicism. Buckingham, wrote the king to his sister, knew nothing, and was to know nothing, of his intentions with respect to the catholic religion; and to blind his eyes he was entrusted with a sham negotiation with the French ambassador (*ib.* p. 284; MIGNET, iii. 69, 84, 135). He was therefore not in the secret of the treaty of Dover (22 May 1670), which was signed by his colleagues Arlington and Clifford. In July 1670 Charles sent Buckingham to Versailles to negotiate a second treaty with Louis XIV, which was to be a repetition of the first so far as concerned the war with Holland, but to omit the provisions relative to religion. Louis received Buckingham with the greatest distinction, gave him a pension of ten thousand livres a year for Lady Shrewsbury, and promised to stipulate that he should command the English auxiliary forces in the intended war. 'I have had more honours done me than ever were given to any subject,' wrote Buckingham to Arlington. 'Nothing but our being mealy-mouthed can hinder us from finding our accounts in this matter. For you may almost ask what you please. . . . The king of France is so mightily taken with the discourses I make to him of his greatness by land that he talks to me twenty times a day; all the courtiers wonder at it' (*ib.* iii. 209-22; *Miscellaneous Works*, i. 67-9). His subsequent letters to Louis XIV and Lionne are filled with protestations of devotion to France and the French king (MIGNET, iii. 247-55; DALRYMPLE, i. 113-19). The negotiations ended in the conclusion of two treaties for a united attack upon Holland (21 Dec. 1670, 2 Feb. 1672), both of which were signed by Buckingham (*ib.* iii. 265, 700).

When the war began, Buckingham became alarmed at the rapid success of the French arms, and urged that a separate peace should be made with the Dutch. Charles sent him, accompanied by Arlington, to The Hague in June 1672, in order to persuade the Prince of Orange to accept the terms of the allied powers, and, when the prince refused, the two kings renewed their engagements (FOXCROFT, *Life of Halifax*, i. 80–93). Buckingham, as one of the negotiators of this new treaty, was given by Louis XIV a snuff-box, with his portrait set in diamonds, worth twenty-eight thousand livres (*ib.* iv. 43-9). But his hopes of military glory had received a severe blow by the discovery that Monmouth, not himself, was destined to command the English auxiliary force with the French army. He was made lieutenant-general on 13 May 1673, and took great pains in drilling the little army assembled at Blackheath, but resigned in dis-

gust when Schomberg was appointed general over his head (*ib.* iii. 654; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ed. Christie, i. 12, 67, 91, 99). He had by this time learnt the secret of the treaty of Dover, and the old grudge between himself and Arlington became in the latter part of 1673 open enmity. He threatened to impeach Arlington, and endeavoured to procure money from Louis XIV to form a party in the House of Commons (*ib.* i. 119, ii. 29, 92). But Charles supported Arlington, and told the French ambassador that he only continued to show Buckingham favour in order to deprive him of credit with parliament (MIGNET, iv. 240; FORNERON, *Louise de Kéroualle*, p. 75).

In January 1674 a combined attack upon Buckingham was commenced in both houses (*Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 105). In the lords the trustees of the young Earl of Shrewsbury petitioned for redress, alleging that Buckingham not only ostentatiously lived with the countess, but that they had shamelessly caused a baseborn son of theirs to be solemnly interred in Westminster Abbey under the title of Earl of Coventry. Buckingham put in a long apologetic narrative, professing penitence and promising to avoid scandal for the future; but the lords required the duke and the countess to give bonds for 10,000*l.* apiece that they would not cohabit again (*Lords' Journals*, xii. 599, 628; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 35; CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, p. 173). On 13 Jan. 1674 the commons attacked Buckingham as the author of the French alliance and a promoter of popery and arbitrary government. He was heard twice in his defence, and sought to cast all the blame upon Arlington, declaring that if his advice had been followed France would not have reaped all the profits of the alliance, and the House of Commons would have been consulted as to the treaty. His vindication was inconclusive and unsuccessful. The house voted an address requesting the king to remove Buckingham from all employments held during his majesty's pleasure, and from his presence and councils for ever (GREY, *Debates*, ii. 245–70; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 105, 115, 131; MIGNET, iv. 256–63). Charles, angered by the revelations which the duke had made in his attempt to save himself, was delighted to throw him overboard. An appeal to the king, recounting his losses in the royal cause and begging leave to sell his office of master of the horse, was apparently fruitless (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 249).

Buckingham now entered on a new phase in his career. He reformed his way of living, was seen in church with his wife, kept regular hours, and began to pay his debts (FORNERON, p. 80; *Essex Papers*, pp. 167, 173). At the same time he became a patriot, and was welcomed by the country party as one of their leaders. 'He was so far a gainer,' wrote Marvell, 'that with the loss of his offices and dependence he was restored to the freedom of his own spirit, to give thenceforward those admirable proofs of the vigour and vivacity of his better judgment, in asserting, though to his own imprisonment, the due liberties of the English nation' (MARVELL, *Works*, ed. Grosart, iv. 299; cf. BURNET, ii. 81). In the spring of 1675 he distinguished himself by his speeches and protests against the bill for imposing a non-resistance oath on the nation (MARVELL, i. 467; CHANDLER, *Proceedings of the House of Lords*, 1742, i. 157). 'Never were poor men exposed and abused all the session as the bishops were by the Duke of Buckingham upon the Test.' The next session, on 16 Nov. 1675, he brought in a bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, which was read a first time but went no further (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 68; for his speech see *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. i.; and CHANDLER, i. 164). The king now prorogued parliament for fifteen months, and as soon as it met again (15 Feb. 1677) Buckingham raised the question whether it was not dissolved by this prorogation, it being contrary to two unrepealed statutes of Edward III. Shaftesbury, Wharton, and Salisbury supported his proposition, but the house rejected the motion and ordered the four lords to ask pardon, and, on their refusal, sent them to the Tower (16 Feb.) Buckingham's contemptuous treatment of the censure inflicted upon him enraged both the lords and the king (*ib.* i. 187; *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. i.; *Life of James II*, i. 506; *Report on the Duke of Rutland's MSS.* ii. 39).

In July 1677 Buckingham was released for a month, and, thanks to the influence of Nell Gwyn and others of 'the merry gang,' his release was made permanent (SAVILE, *Correspondence*, pp. 50, 58, 62, 66; *Portland MSS.* iii. 354). The vote committing the four peers to the Tower was annulled by the House of Lords on 13 Nov. 1680.

Buckingham at once began a new course of intrigues. In the spring of 1678 and through 1679 he was concerting measures with Barillon to prevent the king from obtaining supplies, and to force him to dissolve his army. He did not hesitate to ask and to receive money. Barillon found him (April 1678) the only one of the opposition leaders disposed to enter into formal and immediate

engagements with France, and believing that their real safety depended upon what Louis would do in their favour (Dalrymple, i. 165, 190, 381; Mignet, iv. 534). When the revelations about the popish plot took place, Buckingham showed great zeal in eliciting evidence, and boldly accused the chief justice of illegally favouring papists (North, *Examen*, p. 245; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 46, 99; *Report on the Le Fleming Papers*, p. 162). All his local influence was used to promote the return of whig candidates to parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 474; Clark, *Life of Anthony a Wood*, ii. 523). With the dissenters of the city he was reputed to possess great influence, and, to increase it, took a house in the city and was admitted as a freeman (7 March 1681). But, in spite of his boasts and of his real popularity in London, Barillon did not regard him as the real leader of the dissenting party there (Dalrymple, i. 313, 342, 357, 359; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 69; North, *Examen*, p. 683). When the exclusion bill came before the House of Lords (15 Nov. 1680) Buckingham was purposely absent, professing to be dissatisfied with Shaftesbury (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 377). Barillon, writing in December 1680, describes him as an enemy to Monmouth, and thereby in some measure friendly to the Duke of York; and it is possible that Buckingham, who claimed descent from the Plantagenets, thought himself as suitable a pretender as Monmouth (Dalrymple, ii. 313, 359). In any case, Buckingham gradually separated himself from the rest of the opposition, and took no part in the plots which followed the dissolution of the Oxford parliament in 1681. In the epilogue to his version of Philastre, written evidently in 1683, Buckingham sneers at Shaftesbury as one who claimed infallibility and railed against popery in order to make himself a pope. In that year and in 1684 he is alluded to as again restored to the king's favour (Luttrell, i. 316; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 343, 351, 376).

When James II ascended the throne, Buckingham created some stir by a pamphlet in favour of toleration which produced a brisk controversy (*A Short Discourse on the Reasonableness of Men's having a Religion*). But his public career was over, and he lived retired in Yorkshire, occupying himself with hunting and other country pursuits. In a letter from Ratisbon, dated November 1686, Etherege expresses the astonishment with which he heard of his friend's retreat, and compares it to the abdication of Charles V. 'Is it possible,' he adds, 'that your grace should leave the play at the beginning of the fourth act, when all the spectators are in pain to know what will become of the hero, and what mighty matters he is reserved for, that set out so advantageously in the first?' (*Miscellaneous Works*, i. 124). Ill-health was doubtless one cause of Buckingham's retirement. In March 1686 he was described as 'worn to a thread with whoring,' and there are frequent references to his illnesses during the last ten years of his life (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 63). King James hoped to convert him to catholicism, but Buckingham ridiculed the priest sent for the purpose (*An Account of a Conference between the late Duke of Buckingham and Father Fitzgerald, faithfully taken by one of his domestics*). He died, of a chill caught while hunting on 16 April 1687, in the house of a tenant of his own at Kirkby Moorside, Yorkshire. Pope's account of his death in 'the worst inn's worst room,' amid squalor and neglect, is, though based on contemporary rumours, refuted by the evidence of Lord Arran and Brian Fairfax (Pope, *Moral Essays*, Epistle iii. l. 299; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 268; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 276). Buckingham's body was embalmed and interred on 7 June 1687 in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey, 'in greater state,' said one of the mourners, 'than the late king, and with greater splendour' (Markham, *Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 50; Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 218). The duchess survived her husband seventeen years, dying on 20 Oct. 1704 at her house near the mews at St. James's. She was buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* p. 255; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 240). The duke's great estate had been sold or vested in trustees for the payment of his debts, and little was left to the duchess except what she inherited from her father (*ib.* iv. 256-67; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vi. 218; *Aylesbury Memoirs*, i. 13). Buckingham left no legitimate issue, and the title consequently became extinct.

A portrait of Buckingham by Lely is in the National Portrait Gallery. Others, by Wright and Van Dyck, were exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866, which also contained two portraits of the duchess. Engravings are prefixed to Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 1705 and 1775.

Reresby describes Buckingham as 'the finest gentleman of person and wit I think I ever saw' (*Memoirs*, p. 40), and Burnet speaks of his 'noble presence' and 'the liveliness of his wit' (*Own Time*, i. 182). 'He was reckoned,' said Dean Lockier to Pope, 'the most accomplished man of the age in riding, dancing, and fencing. When he came into the presence chamber, it was impossible for

you not to follow him with your eye as he went along, he moved so gracefully' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 63). 'The portrait of this duke,' says Walpole, 'has been drawn by four masterly hands. Burnet has hewn it out with his rough chisel; Count Hamilton touched it with that slight delicacy which finishes while it seems but to sketch; Dryden catched the living likeness; Pope completed the historical resemblance' (WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, iii. 304). Sir Walter Scott added a fifth portrait in 'Peveril of the Peak.'

Dryden's Zimri is in truth a faithful likeness, not a caricature. In the choice of the name the poet no doubt intended an oblique reference to the amours of Buckingham and the Countess of Shrewsbury (cf. Numbers xxv. 6–14), but he purposely attacked Buckingham's follies rather than his vices. ''Tis not bloody,' he said of the character, 'but 'tis ridiculous enough. And he for whom it was intended was too witty to resent it as an injury. If I had railed, I might have suffered for it justly; but I managed my own work more happily, perhaps more dexterously. I avoided the mention of great crimes, and applied myself to the representing of blind sides and little extravagances, to which the wittier a man is, he is generally the more obnoxious. It succeeded as I wished: the jest went round, and he was laughed at in his turn who began the frolic' (DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xiii. 10, 95). Buckingham, however, felt Dryden's satire keenly, and replied at once in 'Poetic Reflections on a late Poem entitled "Absalom and Achitophel." By a Person of Honour' (*ib.* ix. 272). In some unpublished verses addressed to Dryden he complains that the poet's 'ill-made resemblance' was like a waxen image made by a witch, that 'wastes my fame' (*Quarterly Review*, 1898, i. 101).

As a statesman Buckingham's only claim to respect is his consistent advocacy of religious toleration, a cause that lost more than it gained by his support. Vanity, and a restless desire for power, which he was incapable of using when obtained, were the governing motives of his political career. His servant, Brian Fairfax, who complains that the world, severe in censuring his foibles, forgot to notice his good qualities, praises his charity, courtesy, good nature, and willingness to forgive injuries. If he was extravagant, he was not covetous. While 'his amours were too notorious to be concealed and too scandalous to be justified,' much was imputed to him of which he was guiltless (BRIAN FAIRFAX, *Memoirs of the Life of George, Duke of Buckingham*). A charge of unnatural crime, brought against him in 1680, ended in the punishment of the informers for conspiracy and perjury (LUTTRELL, i. 45, 48, 86, 107, 148; *Somers Tracts*, viii. 450, ed. Scott; DALRYMPLE, i. 313; *Narrative of the Design laid by Philip del Mar against George, Duke of Buckingham*, 1680). Fairfax also praises Buckingham's courage, but contemporaries accused him of being much readier to give offence than to give satisfaction (REREsby, *Memoirs*, pp. 68, 298; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 89). Like the king himself, Buckingham was attracted by the scientific movement of the period, and dabbled in chemistry. He had a laboratory of his own, and when he was a prisoner was allowed to establish one in the Tower (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 62). 'For some years,' says Burnet, 'he thought he was very near the finding the philosopher's stone;' and his chemical experiments were, according to Brian Fairfax, one of his great expenses (*Own Time*, i. 182, ed. Airy). The only useful result of this scientific taste was the setting up of some glass works at Lambeth, whose productions are praised by Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. 322). Buckingham spent much on building 'in that sort of architecture which Cicero calls insanæ substructiones,' says Fairfax. Cliefden House, built for him by Captain William Wynne (or Winde), was an immense and costly pile (BLOMFIELD, *Renaissance Architecture in England*, p. 190); its gardens are described by Evelyn, ii. 354). His favourite sports were racing and hunting (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 338; *Quarterly Review*, p. 108), and he was long remembered as a huntsman in local songs and traditions.

A wit and an author himself, Buckingham was naturally a patron of men of letters. Cowley was his friend, owed something to his bounty, and was indebted to him for the monument in Westminster Abbey (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, pp. 15, 17; SPRAT, *Life of Cowley*). Sprat was Buckingham's chaplain, and was given a living by him, and Matthew Clifford is mentioned also as one of his intimates. Etherege was one of his correspondents, and Wycherley, who was in 1672 a lieutenant in Buckingham's regiment, was 'honoured with his familiarity and esteem' (PACK, *Miscellanies*, 1726, p. 135). On the other hand, Buckingham is credited with promising patronage to Lee and Butler, and subsequently neglecting both (*ib.*; SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 62). Butler's prose character of Buckingham is possibly the result of his resentment at this treatment (THYER, *Genuine Remains of Butler*, ii. 72).

Buckingham's own poetical works consist of some pindarics in memory of Lord Fairfax, a few occasional verses, and a number of satires and lampoons first collected by Tom Brown in 1704–5 (many of the pieces attributed to him in this collection are not his). As a dramatic author the 'Rehearsal' constitutes his sole claim to remembrance. From their first appearance Buckingham had been an unsparing critic of the heroic dramas which came into vogue at the Restoration. Howard's 'United Kingdoms' and one of Dryden's plays are said to have been damned by his ridicule (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 62; *Key to the Rehearsal*). His attack upon this class of plays was for some years in preparation. It is said to have been ready for the stage in 1665, and the 'Session of the Poets' announced that 'a play tripartite was very near made,' in which the duke was assisted by 'malicious Mat. Clifford and spiritual Spratt' (*Poems on Affairs of State*, i. 206). The original hero of the piece was, according to a doubtful tradition, Sir Robert Howard, under the name of Bilboa (*Key to the Rehearsal*). Internal evidence shows that Bayes was originally intended to represent Sir William D'Avenant. After his death Buckingham made Dryden the chief character, and personally instructed Lacy, who acted the part, how to deliver his verses (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 63). The 'Rehearsal' was first performed on 7 Dec. 1671 at the Theatre Royal. Evelyn notes in his 'Diary,' under 14 Dec.: 'Went to see the Duke of Buckingham's ridiculous farce and rhapsody called the Recital, buffooning all plays, yet profane enough' (ii. 272). A contemporary news-letter says: 'I am told the fame of the Duke of Buckingham's new play has reached the French court, and that that king asked Mons. Colbert when he would write him a play, who excusing his want of talents that way to serve him, the king told him he would be out of fashion, for the chief minister of state in England had gotten a great deal of honour by writing a farce' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 368).

The 'Rehearsal,' first printed in 1672, reached a fifth edition in 1687, 'with amendments and large additions by the author.' It was long popular on the stage, and was imitated by Fielding in his 'Tom Thumb the Great,' and by Sheridan in the 'Critic.' A 'Key' to the play was printed in 1705, in the second volume of Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works.' It was republished, with notes and a valuable preface, in 1868, in Arber's 'English Reprints.'

Buckingham was also the author of two adaptations of older plays. 1. 'The Chances,' a version of Fletcher's play of the same name, printed in 1682 as 'corrected and altered by a person of honour,' and reprinted in Evans's edition of Buckingham's 'Works' (1775). It is possible that this is the play which Pepys saw performed on 5 Feb. 1667 (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 162). 2. 'The Restoration, or Right will take place,' published in 1714. This is an adaptation of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Philaster.' Genest asserts that it was never acted, and calls in doubt Buckingham's authorship; but the prologue and epilogue printed in Buckingham's 'Works' are clearly his, and were probably written in 1683 (*Works*, i. 9–12). In addition to these, Buckingham wrote a piece called 'The Battle of Sedgmoor,' directed against the Earl of Feversham, and a dialogue called 'The Militant Couple,' both printed in 1704 (*ib.* i. 15, 239).

In 1685 Buckingham published 'A Short Discourse on the Reasonableness of Men having a Religion,' and a defence of it entitled 'The Duke of Buckingham's Letter to the unknown author of. . . a short Answer to the Duke of Buckingham's Paper,' &c. Both are reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (ix. 18, ed. Scott). This led to a lively controversy, in which Buckingham was attacked by Edmund Blount, and defended by William Penn and others. According to Wood he also wrote 'A Demonstration of the Deity,' which does not appear to have been published. Some other writings on religious questions are included in his 'Miscellaneous Works.' Extracts from a commonplace book of Buckingham's are given in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1898.

Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works,' collected by Tom Brown, were published in 1704–5, with a number of pieces by other wits of the period. A third edition appeared in 1715. Other editions are 1754, 1 vol. 12mo; by T. Evans, 2 vols. 8vo, 1775. Thomas Percy agreed to publish an edition for Tonson in 1761, which was partially printed, but never completed, and destroyed by fire in 1808. A copy of this unfinished work is in the British Museum (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, iii. 753, *Illustrations*, vii. 567).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 260; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 207; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. iii., under title 'Jersey;' Brian Fairfax's Life of Buckingham, originally published in Horace Walpole's Catalogue of the Curious Collection of Pictures of George, Duke of Buckingham, 1758, 4to, is reprinted in the preface to Mr. Arber's edition of the Rehearsal; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Memoirs of Sir J. Reresby,

ed. Cartwright, 1875; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888; Life and Continuation, ed. 1857; Mignet's Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne, 1842; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, ed. 1790; Lady Burghclere's George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham, 1903. Letters of Buckingham are contained in the Fairfax Correspondence, 4 vols. 1848–9, in Miscellanea Aulica, 1702, and in Buckingham's Miscellaneous Works. A lampoon against Buckingham, entitled the Duke of Buckingham's Litany, is printed in Poems on Affairs of State, iii. 93. A poem to the memory of the illustrious Prince George, Duke of Buckingham, is printed in Gildon's Chorus Poetarum, 1694, p. 75.] C. H. F.

VILLIERS, GEORGE BUSSY, fourth EARL OF JERSEY and seventh VISCOUNT GRANDISON (1735-1805), born on 9 June 1735, was the only surviving son of William, third earl, by his wife Anne, daughter of Scroop Egerton, first duke of Bridgewater, and widow of Wriothesley Russell, third duke of Bedford. Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. In boyhood his tutor was William Whitehead [q. v.], the poet laureate. Returned to parliament for Tamworth on 28 June 1756, he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in 1761, and vice-chamberlain of the household in 1765, and, having thus vacated his seat at Tamworth, was elected for Aldborough in Yorkshire. On 18 March 1768 he was returned for Dover, a seat which he retained till his succession to the earldom on 28 Aug. 1769. Jersey also held the offices of extra lord of the bedchamber (1769–77), master of the buckhounds (1782–1783), and captain of the gentlemen pensioners (1783–90). Subsequently he became lord of the bedchamber and master of the horse to the Prince of Wales. He died on 22 Aug. 1805, being chiefly noted for his courtly manners. Mrs. Montague refers to him as 'the Prince of Maccaronies.' In March 1770 he was married to Frances (1753–1821), only daughter of Philip Twysden, bishop of Raphoe [see under TWYSDEN, SIR ROGER]. By her he had two sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, George Child-Villiers, fifth earl, is separately noticed.

There is a portrait of the fourth earl as a child with his mother (full-lengths) at Middleton Park, painted by Hudson; also one of him as a man (three-quarter, seated) by Dance; and a head, painted by Hoppner, of his beautiful countess, whose relations with George IV have been investigated with more industry than accuracy by Robert Huish, Hannibal Evans Lloyd, and other chroniclers of the gossip of the period. There is a beautiful mezzotint by Thomas Watson of a portrait of the countess by Daniel Gardner.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Horace Walpole's Corresp. passim; Official Returns of Mem. Parl.; private papers at Middleton.] H. E. M.

VILLIERS, GEORGE CHILD-, fifth EARL OF JERSEY and eighth VISCOUNT GRANDISON (1773–1859), born at Middleton Park on 19 Aug. 1773, was elder son of George Bussy Villiers, fourth earl [q.v.] He was educated at Harrow, and graduated M.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1794. He twice held the office of lord chamberlain of the household of William IV, in 1830 and 1834–5, and twice also that of master of the horse to Queen Victoria in 1841–6 and 1852. He was an ardent foxhunter; 'Nimrod' in his 'Crack Riders of England' refers to him as 'not only one of the hardest, boldest, and most judicious, but perhaps the most elegant rider to hounds the world ever saw.' For a long series of years, beginning in 1807, he was one of the chief pillars of the turf, breeding and training his own horses at his Oxfordshire seat, Middleton, among which were many celebrated winners, such as Cobweb, winner of the Oaks in 1824; Middleton, winner of the Derby in 1825; Mameluke, winner of the Derby in 1827; and Bay Middleton, winner of the Derby in 1836. Jersey received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1812, was appointed a privy councillor in 1830, and a knight grand cross of the Guelphs of Hanover in 1834. He died at 38 Berkeley Square, London, on 3 Oct. 1859, and was buried at Middleton Stoney. He married at Gretna Green, on 23 May 1804, Sarah Sophia (1785–1867), eldest daughter of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland [q.v.], by Anne, daughter and sole heiress of the banker, Robert Child, of Osterley Park, Middlesex. He assumed the additional name of Child on 1 Dec. 1819. By his wife he had five sons and three daughters. The countess, who owned the chief interest in Child's bank by Temple Bar, was for many years a leader of the best society in London. She offered an asylum to Byron at Middleton Park in 1814–5, and is said to have suggested the characters of Lady St. Julians in Disraeli's 'Coningsby' and 'Sibyl.'

There are several fine portraits of the fifth Countess of Jersey, including a full-length as a child by Romney, a full-length at the age of twenty-two by Lawrence, a head by Hoppner, all at Middleton; and a full-length by Gerard at Osterley. There are engravings by Henry Meyer, by Cochran, by Lewis, and by Ryall. Lady Jersey's correspondence, preserved at Middleton, in-

cludes familiar letters from a number of persons distinguished in politics and literature.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 643; Waagen's Galleries of Art, 1857, pp. 269–74; New Sporting Mag. 1836, x. 302, with portrait; Doyle's Official Baronage; private papers at Middleton.] H. E. M.

VILLIERS, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK, fourth EARL OF CLARENDON and fourth BARON HYDE (1800–1870), born in London on 12 Jan. 1800, was grandson of Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q.v.], and eldest son of George Villiers, by his wife Theresa, only daughter of John Parker, first baron Boringdon, and sister of John Parker, second baron Boringdon and first earl of Morley [q. v.] While still little more than a boy he entered the diplomatic service, and in 1820 became attaché to the British embassy in St. Petersburg. In 1823 he was appointed a commissioner of customs, and from 1827 to 1829 was employed in Ireland arranging the details of the union of the English and the Irish excise boards. He became at this time intimate with Irish affairs, and was one of those frequently consulted in private by the lord lieutenant, the Marquis of Anglesey [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS] (*Personal Recollections of Lord Cloncurry*, p. 332). In 1831 he was selected by Lord Althorp to go with John (afterwards Sir John) Bowring [q. v.] on a mission to France for the purpose (in which he was successful) of negotiating a commercial treaty. He was soon rewarded by being sent in August 1833 as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Madrid in succession to Henry Unwin Addington [q.v.], a position exceptionally important and difficult because of the civil war then raging between the Christinos and the Carlists. He played his part with tact and impartiality, and to his efforts was largely due the conclusion in April 1834 of the treaty between England, Spain, France, and Portugal, called the quadruple alliance. The conduct of the French government was much suspected by the other allies, and Villiers's task of watching the course pursued by Louis-Philippe and of counselling the government of Spain was arduous. He succeeded in greatly mitigating the severity of the civil war, negotiated a treaty with the Spanish government with regard to the slave trade on 28 June 1835, and was so highly esteemed by the ministry at home that he received the formal approbation of Lord Palmerston on 19 April 1837, and on 19 Oct. was made a G.C.B. by Lord Melbourne.

On the death on 22 Dec. 1838 of his uncle John Charles, third earl of Clarendon [q. v.], Villiers succeeded to the earldom. The governor-generalship of Canada was offered to him in March 1839, but he refused it, and he also surrendered his post at Madrid. Though he quitted Spain with much popular applause, the government even striking a gold medal in his honour, his Spanish policy was sharply attacked on 23 July 1839 (see *Hansard*, 3rd ser. xlix. 664) by Lord Londonderry in the House of Lords. Greville records that the public already marked him out for the foreign office, and some even anticipated that he would become premier in the long run.

During the discussions that took place in the summer of 1839 as to the reconstitution of the whig ministry Clarendon's name was suggested for the board of trade, and Lord Melbourne actually offered him the mastership of the mint without any seat in the cabinet, but the offer was declined. Eventually in October, 'not very willingly,' he entered the ministry, succeeding Lord Duncannon [see PONSONBY, JOHN WILLIAM, fourth EARL OF BESSBOROUGH] as lord privy seal, and was sworn of the privy council. Owing to the reputation he had won in Spain, his accession to the ministry was deemed an important reinforcement. By September 1840, however, he was in conflict with his colleagues upon Palmerston's Syrian policy, and offered to resign. Melbourne urged him to hold on, but the death of Lord Holland, whom he succeeded as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, left him unsupported in his efforts to check Palmerston, and indeed, as he wrote to Greville, Holland was 'the only one in the cabinet with whom I had any real sympathy' [see FOX, HENRY RICHARD VASSALL, third LORD]. He quitted office on the fall of the ministry in July 1841. Like his brother, Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], Clarendon was a staunch free-trader. His views with regard to Ireland were liberal, and on most of the points mentioned in O'Connell's letter to Charles Buller [q. v.] in 1844 he thought concessions ought to be made. O'Connell knew him well, and considered him, as early as 1839, a desirable lord lieutenant for Ireland (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 170). He supported Peel's change of policy on the corn laws in the House of Lords, and was also in close general agreement with Lord Aberdeen on foreign policy, and, though his opponent, gave him much useful support.

Though Clarendon deprecated Russell's attempt to form a ministry in December 1845, when the whigs returned to office in 1846 he became president of the board of trade. Aberdeen told him that to him Queen Victoria and the prince consort especially looked

for the preservation of peace, a fact which gave him great strength in the cabinet, though his office was not congenial to him. In 1847 he was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland. The appointment was popular; but Clarendon almost at once found himself compelled to press the cabinet for further coercive powers, not all of which were conceded. During his term of office he had to cope with the famine, the Young Ireland agitation, the Smith O'Brien rising [see O'Brien, William Smith], the Orange disturbances, and the economic difficulties produced by the emigration of the peasantry and the bankruptcy of the landlords. It followed that he came into conflict with all parties in turn, and was abused impartially by all. At first he sought to conciliate the Roman catholic leaders and to gain the confidence of their bishops, but after about a year he came to the conclusion that he could not rely on them. With the extreme protestant party he had also great difficulty. His life was constantly threatened, and for a time he was almost a prisoner in Dublin Castle. His letters to Henry Reeve [q. v.], with whom he constantly corresponded from 1846, show that he considered the position in Ireland so critical that a slight mistake on the part of government might involve grave disaster (cf. Reeve, *Memoirs*, 1898). Although his industry and philanthropy were conspicuous, his services to Ireland great, and his failures chiefly due to the circumstances of his time, he earned for himself more censure than thanks. Lord Derby attacked him in the House of Lords on 18 Feb. 1850 for striking Lord Roden's name out of the commission of the peace in the previous October in consequence of the riot at Dolly's Brae on 12 July 1849, and Clarendon, who had come over from Ireland on purpose, replied with effect in a survey of his policy, which was afterwards published [see Jocelyn, Robert, third Earl of Roden]. The merits and achievements of his lord-lieutenancy are well tabulated and explained in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xciii. 208); the Orange side of the question is stated with vigour and even violence in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxxxvi. 228) and the 'Dublin University Magazine' (xxxvii. 136). The measure which he was most instrumental in passing through parliament, and most relied upon, was the Encumbered Estates Act, and this certainly proved no settlement of the agricultural question. Perhaps credit is due to Clarendon's administration rather for what he avoided than for what he achieved. In the crisis of the famine he successfully resisted the pressure of commercial empirics, who urged a general government importation of food and a general prohibition of its export. He carried Ireland through a period of conspiracy and revolution with little or no bloodshed, and by his personal influence and assistance he did what little at the time could be done to improve the methods of Irish agriculture. On 23 March 1849 he received the order of the Garter, and the queen, departing from the usual practice, desired him not to surrender the insignia of the Bath, as he had so fully merited both distinctions.

When Clarendon returned to England in 1852 he was clearly destined for very high employment. As early as 1848 the prince consort had expressed a wish that if Lord John Russell resigned, Clarendon should succeed him as premier, but to this Clarendon would not listen. In December 1851, on Palmerston's fall, the foreign office was offered to him, but was refused (*Life of Prince Consort*, ii. 420; *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 431; Reeve, *Memoirs*). In 1852, when Russell and Palmerston were in acute rivalry, a ministry under Clarendon was by many thought to be the solution of the difficulty. At length, in February 1853, he succeeded to the secretaryship for foreign affairs, just vacated by Lord John Russell.

Already the difficulties which eventually led to the Crimean war had begun; England was, in his own phrase, 'drifting into war.' Clarendon had the double task of endeavouring to keep the peace between Russia and Turkey and of harmonising the divergent policies and characters of his own colleagues. Within the cabinet he generally sided with Lord Aberdeen, and Lord John Russell and he were as a rule in substantial agreement. In Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the English ambassador at Constantinople, however, he had little confidence [see Canning, Stratford, first Viscount]. The principal responsibility for the policy that led to the war is certainly not Clarendon's, though a want of firmness and an undue reliance on the sincerity of the Emperor Napoleon may be charged against him. In his despatch of 31 May 1853 he vigorously supported the Turkish resistance to the Russian claim of a general protection of orthodox Christians throughout the Turkish empire, but he failed to make the czar realise, on the eve of his occupation of the principalities, how deeply the English people resented his policy of aggression. He was somewhat hasty in agreeing to the Vienna note in July 1853 without first being assured that the Porte would accept it as it stood. He has, too, been blamed for weakness in not insisting

that Turkey must accept it without amendment (Earl Russell's *Recollections*, p. 271). At any rate, the Porte's alterations led to the failure of the note. In September, on the representations of the French government, Clarendon ordered the advance of the allied fleets to Constantinople, though Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had neither desired nor reported on it. Though no action was taken, the matter became known, and was peculiarly provocative to Russia. From the time of the attack on the Turkish fleet at Sinope Clarendon considered war inevitable, and in February 1854 he despatched a summons to the czar to evacuate the principalities. Somewhat precipitately, however, he allowed it to be delivered before Austria, the power most gravely concerned, had definitely undertaken to join, if necessary, in war. On the other hand, his unwearied patience and temper and his personal influence with Napoleon were invaluable in maintaining co-operation between the allies. In March 1855 he visited the emperor at the camp at Boulogne, and succeeded in dissuading him from assuming command in the Crimea in person. The peace of Paris, which he negotiated on behalf of Great Britain, was generally considered to be the best settlement obtainable under the circumstances, though Lord Derby denounced it as 'The Capitulation of Paris.' It was at his instance that the conference assembled at Paris in order that personal reference to the emperor might be made when necessary, and, though very reluctantly—for he saw how gravely he might imperil his reputation—he suggested that the British representative ought to be himself. He felt much dissatisfied with the necessity under which the French government's desire to end the war on any terms had placed him of accepting peace before a victorious campaign had thoroughly broken the power of Russia (see letter to Lord Stratford, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, ii. 434); but he considered that the harder terms which a prolongation of the war by England alone might have enabled her to impose would not be worth the bloodshed and outlay which further hostilities would involve. He went to Paris on 17 Feb. 1856, and remained till peace was signed on 30 March. The British ministry left his hands free. Against the emperor, whose chief desire was to win personal credit by a 'generous' treatment of Russia, he held out, not without great difficulty, for the imposition of substantial sacrifices, especially in the surrender of part of Bessarabia. On the other hand, he preferred by frank and disinterested dealing to satisfy the Austrian and Turkish governments that England was their most trustworthy friend in Europe, and so to secure a powerful influence on the continent, rather than to hold out for individual advantages among the terms of peace. The declaration appended to the treaty respecting belligerent rights was especially his work, and was at the time thought to be a signal gain for Great Britain and a lasting service to the cause of peace. It is, however, now much doubted whether the renunciation of the right of seizure of neutral goods in hostile bottoms was not really the surrender of a weapon of defence with which the chief maritime and commercial power can ill afford to dispense.

Clarendon's personal weight and importance were signally shown during the ministerial crisis of January and February 1855. Lord Derby, when commissioned by the queen to form a ministry in succession to Lord Aberdeen's, applied to Lord Palmerston, who at first consented to join him, and to Clarendon, who refused. Palmerston then withdrew, and Lord Derby gave up the attempt. Lord John Russell, when summoned by the queen, considered the presence of Clarendon at the foreign office indispensable. Clarendon, however, thought Russell had not sufficient popular support to enable him to form a lasting administration, and refused to join. Queen Victoria then asked him to advise her what to do, and he urged that Palmerston alone could form a ministry. Palmerston was sent for and accepted the commission; he obtained Clarendon's adhesion, and the ministry was formed (*Life of Prince Consort*, iii. 207; *Greville Memoirs*, 3rd ser. ii. 64; *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, ii. 6). By personal influence, both with the queen and with Palmerston, he did much to create a complete confidence between her and the prime minister, instead of the feeling of irritation and distrust which had prevailed in 1851 and 1852, and his own relations to the premier, which had been hostile down to 1850, were now of the most friendly kind.

Clarendon continued at the foreign office till the second Derby administration was formed in 1858. His attitude towards Brazil in 1856 was considered unfairly dictatorial and Palmerstonian. When the liberals returned to office in June 1859 Lord John Russell claimed to be foreign secretary, perhaps for the express purpose of excluding Clarendon. The latter waived his claims, but refused Palmerston's offer of his choice of other offices, nor did he consent to yield even to the queen's persuasion. He was selected in October 1861 to represent the queen at the coronation of the king of

Prussia, and was offered, but refused, the order of the Prussian Black Eagle on the occasion. In 1863 he was present at Frankfurt to report unofficially to the British government the proceedings of the conference; and in 1864, on Palmerston's death, he took office again as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was second British plenipotentiary at the conference in London on the Danish question, and returned to the foreign office in the Russell government in 1865. He resigned with the rest of the liberal ministry in 1866, and Lord Derby, when first he attempted to form a coalition government, applied to him, but in vain (*ib.* ii. 358).

When the liberals returned to office in 1868, Clarendon was the only possible foreign secretary. The principal event of this portion of his career was the conclusion of the convention, already negotiated by his predecessor, Lord Stanley, with the American representative, Mr. Reverdy Johnson, for the settlement of the Alabama and other outstanding claims. It was signed on 14 Jan. 1869. The basis adopted was that the claims of injured individuals, whether British or American, should be presented separately, as in private litigation, and not collectively, as though proceeding from an aggrieved nation. On this ground the senate of the United States on 13 April refused to ratify the convention; but the negotiations continued, and prepared the way for the definitive settlement ultimately effected.

Clarendon died on 27 June 1870 suddenly at his house in Grosvenor Crescent, London. He was buried at Watford in Hertfordshire on 2 July. He married, on 4 June 1839, Katherine, eldest daughter of Walter James Grimston, first earl of Verulam, and widow of John Forster-Barham of Stockbridge, Hampshire, by whom he left three sons and three daughters. Of his sons, Edward Hyde succeeded him, while George Patrick Hyde and Francis Hyde entered the diplomatic service.

All his contemporaries agreed that by character, knowledge, and training, Clarendon was especially fitted to be a great minister of foreign affairs for Great Britain. He was at the same time an aristocrat and a liberal; he was industrious and laborious in the last degree, and yet had a quick and comprehensive grasp of affairs. He was a familiar master of most European languages, deeply learned in all European affairs, a man of the finest and most dignified manners, an acute judge of character (see a curious anticipation of Mr. Gladstone's career made by him in 1860, *Greville Memoirs*, 3rd ser. ii. 291), a clear and voluminous writer, an attractive and witty talker. He impressed other diplomatists with confidence in his frankness, and imbued his subordinates with zeal and devotion to himself and their work. On the other hand, he had neither Palmerston's vigour of manner nor his intense devotion to British interests. Clarendon was especially the guardian of peace and civilisation, rather cosmopolitan than patriotic. Personally he was very disinterested. Though of small private fortune, he twice refused the governor-generalship of India, and twice refused a marquisate. In 1856 Napoleon III pressed on him the Legion of Honour, but he steadily declined to accept it. His portrait, painted in 1863 by George Richmond, belongs to the present Earl of Clarendon.

[Eastern Papers, 1853; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Times, 28 June 1870; Greville Memoirs; Memoirs of Henry Reeve, 1898; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Poole's Life of Stratford Canning; Fraser's Magazine, ii. 159 (1870), article by Henry Reeve; Macmillan's Magazine, xxii. 292; Ashley's Palmerston; Walpole's Lord John Russell; Memoirs of Count von Beust; Vitzthum von Eckstädt's St. Petersburg and London; Hansard, cviii. 826, 923; Walpole's History of England; Letters of Queen Victoria 1837–61, 3 vols. 1907; Morley's Life of Gladstone; Lee's Queen Victoria, 1902.] J. A. H.

VILLIERS, HENRY MONTAGU (1813–1861), bishop of Durham, fifth son of George Villiers (1759–1827), and younger brother of George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was born in London on 4 Jan. 1813. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 29 April 1830, held a studentship at his college from 1830 to 1838, graduated B.A. in 1834, M.A. in 1837, and became D.D. by diploma on 28 Feb. 1856. In 1836 he was ordained to the curacy of Deane, Lancashire, and on 25 Jan. 1837 was removed to the vicarage of Kenilworth, Warwickshire. The lord chancellor (Lord Lyndhurst) gave him the wealthy rectory of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London, in 1841, and it was as rector of St. George's that he made his reputation, displaying great ability and untiring zeal in the management of his large parish. He was an extreme low churchman, and especially appealed as a preacher to the poor. The dissenters in his vestry eagerly supported him, and with men of every sect and stamp who belonged to the evangelical order he avowed the fullest sympathy. He introduced an admirable system of management into his parochial schools. From 26 March 1847 to 1856 he was a canon of St. Paul's Cathedral. No minister in London was more popular than Villiers when in 1856

he was appointed by Palmerston to the bishopric of Carlisle. He was consecrated at Whitehall on 13 April, and proved himself not less energetic in a diocese than he had been in a parish. In June 1860 he was translated to the see of Durham. Great things were expected from his energy and tact in Durham, where the spiritual provisions were very deficient; but he died at the Castle, Bishop Auckland, on 9 Aug. 1861, and was buried in the chapel of the Castle on 16 Aug.

He had been raised to the rank of an earl's son by a royal warrant in 1839. He married, on 30 Jan. 1837, Amelia Maria, eldest daughter of William Hulton of Hulton Park, Lancashire. She died on 5 Feb. 1871, leaving, besides four daughters, Henry Montagu, born in 1837, vicar of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, since 1881; and Frederick Ernest, born in 1841, captain in the Royal Herts yeomanry.

Villiers published numerous charges, lectures, sermons, and prefaces to books.

[Times, 10 and 19 Aug. 1861; Illustrated London News, 1854, xxiv. 400; Illustrated News of the World, 1859, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 324; Drawing-room Portrait Gallery, 1859, 2nd ser. portrait iii.; Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait viii.]

G. C. B.

VILLIERS, JOHN, Viscount Purbeck (1591?–1657), born about 1591, was the eldest son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Mary, afterwards Countess of Buckingham [see under Villiers, Sir Edward]. George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], and Christopher Villiers, earl of Anglesey [q.v.], were his younger brothers. John was knighted on 30 June 1616, and in the same year became groom of the bedchamber and master of the robes to Charles, prince of Wales. Negotiations at the same time were begun by his mother for his marriage with a rich heiress; the lady selected was Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Coke and his wife, Lady Hatton, and Coke was required to give not only his consent, but a marriage portion of 10,000*l.* He refused to pay more than two-thirds of that sum, and was consequently called upon to resign his seat on the bench. Lady Hatton remained obdurately opposed to the marriage, but Coke gave way, and on 29 Sept. Frances and Villiers were married at Hampton Court, James I giving away the bride (*Beaumont Papers*, pp. 34–5; Chester, *London Marriage Licences*; Gardiner, *Hist.* iii. 87, 98). Lady Hatton still refused to make over her Dorset property to Villiers, and as compensation he was on 19 July 1619 created Baron Villiers of Stoke, Buckinghamshire, and Viscount Purbeck of Dorset. The marriage proved a tragedy; Weldon reports Buckingham as having said that 'his brother Purbeck had more wit and honesty than all the kindred beside'. (*Court of James I*, p. 44), but according to Dr. Gardiner, he was 'weak in mind and body,' and soon after 1620 completely lost his reason (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 405). In 1621 his wife deserted him and went to live with Sir Robert Howard. In 1624 she gave birth to a son [see Danvers, Robert, called Viscount Purbeck], and in October she was convicted of adultery. Eventually she died at Oxford, and was buried in St. Mary's on 4 June 1645. Purbeck, whose insanity was intermittent, married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Slingsby of Kippax, Yorkshire, and died without legitimate issue on 18 Feb. 1656–7 at Charlton, near Greenwich. The peerage became extinct, though the claim to it put forward by Robert Danvers was for many years a *cause célèbre*.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–30 passim; Weldon's Court of James I; Court and Times of Charles I; Gardiner's History, iii. 87, 98, 297, viii. 144–6; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

VILLIERS, JOHN (1677?–1723), styling himself 'Viscount Purbeck and Baron Villiers of Stoke,' and after 1687 'third Earl of Buckingham,' born about 1677, was grandson of Robert Danvers [q. v.], and only surviving son and heir of Robert Villiers (1656–1684), by the eccentric Margaret, only daughter of Ulick de Burgh, second earl of St. Albans, and widow of Viscount Muskerry (see Grammont's *Memoirs*, passim). Robert Villiers, alias Danvers, left England heavily in debt, and was killed in a duel at Liège, at the age of twenty-eight. He assumed the style of 'Viscount Purbeck,' despite the fact that his claim to succeed to the dignity had been disallowed by the House of Lords in 1678, on the ground of adulterine bastardy (see Collins, *Claims concerning Baronies by Writ*), his father, Robert Danvers, alias Villiers, alias Wright [see Danvers, Robert], being the illegitimate son of Frances, the wife of John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q. v.], upon whose heirs male the reversion of the earldom of Buckingham was entailed by the patent of 1617.

John Villiers, who was educated at Eton, and who subsequently became the prey of gamesters and depraved women, did not make a formal claim to the earldom of Buckingham until April 1709, nor did the lords then take

any notice of his appeal. In 1720 he petitioned the king with a like result. He died at Dancer's Hill, South Mimms, Middlesex, on 10 Aug. 1723, being buried there on 18 Aug. as 'Lord Buckingham.' He married, about 1700, Frances Moyser, who, like himself, seems to have led a dissolute life; by her he had two daughters, who followed their mother's example. His claims were adopted, but (save for a thin pamphlet issued in 1724 as 'The Case of George Villiers') not pressed in any way, by his first cousin, George Villiers (1690–1748), vicar of Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, and also by this clergyman's son, George Villiers, vicar of Frodsham, Cheshire, upon whose death, 24 June 1774, this claim to the earldom of Buckingham became extinct.

[Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, i. 74; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Banks's Extinct Baronage, iii. 614; Burke's Patrician, ii. 96.] T. S.

VILLIERS, JOHN CHARLES, third Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1757–1838), second son of Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was born on 14 Nov. 1757. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. 1776 and LL.D. on 30 April 1833, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 22 June 1779 (*Registers*). In January 1784 Lord Camelford (probably at Pitt's request) brought Villiers into parliament at a by-election for Old Sarum, and he represented that pocket borough till 1790, and then sat for Dartmouth 1790–1802, and for the Wick district of burghs from 1802 till 27 May 1805, when he accepted the Chiltern hundreds. He was afterwards member for Queenborough 1807–12 and 1820–4. Villiers did not make his mark in parliament as a debater, and was styled 'a mere courtier, famous for telling interminable long stories' (Sir George Jackson, *Diaries and Correspondence*). The 'Rolliad' notices him as 'Villiers, comely with the flaxen hair,' and likens him to the Nereus of Homer. Wraxall also (*Posthumous Memoirs*) styles him the 'Nereus' of Pitt's forces, and mentions him as a staunch supporter of that minister, to whose friendship entirely he owed his appointment for life in February 1790 to the lucrative sinecure of warden and chief justice in eyre of all the royal forests, chaces, parks, and warrens north of Trent. On 6 Feb. 1782 Villiers was made joint king's counsel in the duchy court of Lancaster by his father, who then was chancellor of the duchy. From 29 July 1786 till his succession to the peerage he was surveyor of woods south of the Trent of the duchy of Lancaster. He was added to the privy council and made comptroller of the king's household on 19 Feb. 1787. This position at court he filled for three years, and on 24 Feb. 1790 he was made a commissioner of the board of trade. He was recorder and under-steward of New Windsor from 1789 to 1806 (Tighe and Davis, *Annals of Windsor*). When the rise of the French republic caused apprehensions in this country, Villiers was appointed colonel of the first regiment of fencible cavalry on 14 March 1794, and was granted the rank of colonel in the army during service in the field (*Royal Kalendar*, Militia Lists). He was made first prothonotary of the common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster in June 1804, and held the office until his death. From 27 Nov. 1808 to 10 Jan. 1810 Villiers was envoy to the court of Portugal. On the death of his eldest brother, Thomas, unmarried, on 7 March 1824, he succeeded him as third Earl of Clarendon and as a count of the kingdom of Prussia, but took little part afterwards in public life, devoting himself to religious and charitable works. He died suddenly at his residence, Walmer Terrace, Deal, on 22 Dec. 1838, and was buried at Watford on 29 Dec. By his marriage, on 5 Jan. 1791, with his cousin, Maria Eleanor, youngest daughter and coheiress of Admiral John Forbes (1714–1796) [q. v.], he had an only daughter, Mary Harriet, who died unmarried on 20 Jan. 1835. He was succeeded as fourth earl of Clarendon by his nephew, George William Frederick Villiers [q. v.]

[Foster's Peerage; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 207.] W. R. W.

VILLIERS, ROBERT, called Viscount Purbeck. [See Danvers, Robert, 1621?–1674.]

VILLIERS, THOMAS, first Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1709–1786), born in 1709, was the second son of William Villiers, second earl of Jersey [see under Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey], by his wife Judith, daughter and heir of Frederick Herne of London. He was for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but left the university without a degree, and entered the diplomatic service. On 14 Oct. 1737 he was sent as envoy extraordinary to the court of Augustus III, elector of Saxony and king of Poland, at Warsaw, and in 1740 he was accredited minister-plenipotentiary to Augustus in his capacity as elector of Saxony. From December 1742

to March 1743 he was envoy at Vienna (see his instructions in *Addit. MS.* 23813, f. 67), whence he was in the same year sent to the electors of Cologne and Mayence. In July he was reporting from Hanau on the progress of the war of the Austrian succession (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. pp. 89, 90, 111). In the following year he was sent to Poland, where Augustus III had taken refuge on being driven out of Saxony by Frederick the Great (instructions in *Addit. MS.* 23817, f. 291). In November 1745 Frederick instructed his minister to make proposals for peace with Saxony through the medium of Villiers. The latter's correspondence with Frederick began on 28 Nov. and ended on 18 Dec., and is printed in 'Œuvres de Frédéric' (iii. 183–216). Villiers showed himself 'really diligent, reasonable, loyal; doing his very best now and afterwards; but has no success at all' (Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, vi. 109). He followed Augustus in his flight to Prague, and continued his efforts there without success until Frederick's victory at Kesselsdorf (12 Dec.) rendered Augustus more amenable. Villiers made several journeys between Prague and Berlin during the negotiations, and peace was eventually signed on Christmas day (*ib.* vi. 119). These efforts gained for Villiers Frederick's favourable regard, and on 3 Jan. 1745–6 he was appointed resident minister at Berlin. Horace Walpole, however, attributed Frederick's liking for Villiers to his dislike of men of ability; 'he has, you know, been very much *gazetted*, and had his letters to the king of Prussia printed, but he is a very silly fellow' (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 140).

In February 1748 Villiers retired from diplomatic employment, and devoted himself to home politics. He had been returned to parliament for Tamworth on 3 July 1747, in spite of his confession to Walpole that he did not understand elections, and on 24 Dec. 1748 he was made a lord of the admiralty in Pelham's administration (*ib.* ii. 138–9). He was re-elected for Tamworth on 18 April 1754, but vacated the seat on his creation, 3 June 1756, as Baron Hyde of Hindon. He had married, on 30 March 1752, Charlotte, eldest surviving daughter of William Capel, third earl of Essex, by his wife Jane, daughter of Henry Hyde, fourth and last earl of Clarendon; his wife had previously assumed the name Hyde.

On 2 Sept. 1763 Hyde was sworn of the privy council, and on the 10th he was appointed joint postmaster-general. He was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 14 June 1771 until 1782, during Lord North's administration. On 14 June 1776 he was created Earl of Clarendon, and on 16 July 1782 obtained license to add to his arms the royal eagle of Prussia, Frederick III having created him a count of that kingdom.

Clarendon died on 11 Dec. 1786, and was buried at Watford on the 20th. An engraving, after a portrait by T. Hudson, is given in Doyle. By his wife (1721–1790), Clarendon had issue Thomas (1753–1824) and John Charles (1757–1838) [q. v.], who succeeded respectively as second and third earls and died without male issue, and George (1759–1827), who became father of George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], of Thomas Hyde Villiers [q. v.], of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], of Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.], and of Maria Theresa Villiers [see Lewis, Lady Maria Theresa].

[Clarendon's diplomatic correspondence is extant in Brit. Mus. Egerton MSS. 2685–2693, and Addit. MSS. 22530, 23801–24. See also Peerages by Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim, Mem. Reign of George II, ed. Holland, i. 450, ii. 202, iii. 111, and Mem. Reign of George III, ed. Barker, i. 235, iv. 217; Coxe's House of Austria, iii. 311, and Pelham Administration, 1829.] A. F. P.

VILLIERS, THOMAS HYDE (1801–1832), politician, born on 27 Jan. 1801, was the second son of George Villiers (1759–1827), who married, on 17 April 1798, Theresa, only daughter of John Parker, first baron Boringdon. The father died at Kent House, Knightsbridge, on 21 March 1827; the mother survived until 1855. George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was their eldest son, Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.] their third son, and Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.] their fifth son.

Thomas was educated at home and very imperfectly. He was then sent with his eldest brother to St. John's College, Cambridge, and, with a keen consciousness of his own defects, set speedily to work to repair the loss of time. At Cambridge he mixed with Charles Austin, Edward Strutt, John Romilly, T. B. Macaulay, and other young men of ability and advanced opinions, most of whom had adopted the views of Jeremy Bentham. In 1822 he graduated B.A., and in 1825 he proceeded M.A. On taking his degree in 1822 he entered the colonial office, where Sir Henry Taylor [q. v.] became early in 1824 his subordinate and then his intimate friend.

The brothers lived during the earlier years of their lives with their parents in a moiety of Kent House at Knightsbridge, but from 1825 Thomas Hyde Villiers and Taylor shared a house in Suffolk Street (*Quarterly Rev.* October 1898, pp. 505–6). Villiers joined in 1825 a debating club called 'The Academics,' where several of his college friends and John Stuart Mill discussed political and economical topics. His chief speech, an hour long, on colonisation 'made some noise, procured him a compliment and an invitation from the chancellor of the exchequer' (H. Taylor, *Correspondence*, pp. 6–7). Not long afterwards Villiers abandoned the government service to embark on politics. His chief source of income from that date until his acceptance of office arose from the agencies for Berbice and Newfoundland (*Hansard*, 1831, v. 283–7).

At the general election in June 1826 Villiers was returned to parliament for the borough of Hedon in Yorkshire, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1830. In 1830 and 1831 he sat respectively for Wootton Bassett (a family borough) and Bletchingley, and voted for the Reform Bill in all its stages.

Villiers travelled in Ireland in 1828 with the object of informing himself on Irish affairs, and set out his views in long letters to Taylor. A letter written by him in February 1829 was shown to Sheil, who thereupon brought about the suppression of the catholic association (McCulloch, *R. L. Sheil*, ii. 59). He suggested in 1831 the formation of the commission that laid the foundation of the new poor law, and assisted in its preliminary inquiries. On 18 May 1831 he became secretary to the board of control under Charles Grant (afterwards Lord Glenelg) [q. v.] Later in the year (2 Nov. 1831) Villiers and Taylor entered as students at Lincoln's Inn. On 22 Aug. 1831 he made a long speech in the House of Commons on the Methuen treaty with Portugal (*Hansard*, vi. 437–9). The committees on Indian affairs, 'whose labours formed the basis of subsequent legislation,' were organised by Villiers, with the assistance of Lord Althorp. The question of the renewal of the charter to the East India Company, which came up for consideration at this time, demanded all his faculties, and official work weighed heavily upon him.

At the time of his death Villiers was a candidate for the conjoint constituency of Penryn and Falmouth in Cornwall. After three months' suffering from an abscess in the head, he died on 3 Dec. 1832 at Carclew, the seat of Sir Charles Lemon, near Penryn, where he was staying. A monument was placed to his memory in Mylor church. Villiers possessed 'indefatigable industry and a clear understanding, set off by pleasing address and considerable powers of speaking.' It was a scheme of his to give 'parliamentary seats, without votes, to persons holding certain offices' (Taylor, *Corresp.* p. 196).

[Sir H. Taylor's Autobiogr. i. 73–87, 146–51; Taylor's Corresp. pp. 4–5; J. S. Mill's Autobiogr. pp. 77, 126–8; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 467–8; Stapleton's Canning Corresp. i. 122, 222; Reid's Lord Houghton, i. 100; Raikes's Diary, i. 117; Park's Parl. Yorkshire, p. 264; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iii. 392; Lincoln's Inn Reg. ii. 144; Gent. Mag. 1827 i. 377, 1833 i. 84–5; Macaulay's Life and Letters, ed. Trevelyan, i. 78–80, 270, 282, 295.] W. P. C.

VILLIERS STUART, HENRY WINDSOR (1827–1895), politician. [See Stuart.]

VILLULA, JOHN de (*d.* 1122), bishop of Bath. [See John.]

VILVAIN, ROBERT (1575?–1663), physician and philanthropist, born in the parish of All Hallows, Goldsmith Street, Exeter, and baptised in its church on 17 March 1575–6, was the son of Peter Vilvain, steward of Exeter in 1579, who died on 25 Sept. 1602, by his wife Ann, who died on 24 Sept. 1616. Robert received his early education at Exeter, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 22 Feb. 1593–4, aged 18. He graduated B.A. on 9 May 1597 and M.A. on 11 July 1600. On 30 June 1599 he was elected to a Devonian fellowship of his college, which he held until 30 June 1611.

Vilvain began to practise medicine about 1600, and on 20 June 1611 took the Oxford degrees of M.B. and M.D. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1608, and with these further degrees was reincorporated in 1612. From this date he practised with great success in his native city, dwelling there for the rest of his days. In 1640 he was one of twelve doctors—five in theology, four in medicine, and three in law—living in Exeter. His epigram on them, the English translation, and a list of their names are printed in Izacke's 'History of Exeter' (1723 edit. p. 156). With his charitable benefactions and decreasing strength there came a loss of income; the preface to his 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum' (1654) refers to his 'ruined fortune.' Between 17 April and 4 Nov. 1662 there are frequent references in the state papers (Domestic Series) to the lease to him from 1647 by the dean and chapter of Exeter of the manor of Staverton, which he 'deserves to forfeit for ill-carriage during the late distractions.' He died on

21 Feb. 1662–3, and was buried in the north aisle of the choir of Exeter Cathedral, where a stone marks his resting-place; a mural tablet to his memory was placed on the north side of the entrance to the lady-chapel, but is now in St. James's Chantry. His wife Ellenor, second daughter of Thomas Hinson of Tavistock, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Spring of Pakenham, Suffolk, was buried at All Hallows, Exeter, on 7 Dec. 1622. Their only child, Thomas, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 8 April 1636, aged 16, graduated B.C.L. on 7 March 1641–2, and died unmarried on 20 May 1651 (Boase, *Exeter College Commoners*, p. 338). Ten 'epicedial distichs' composed on his death are in the father's 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum,' leaf 185.

'In his younger days Vilvain was esteemed a very good poet, orator, and disputant, and, in his elder, as eminent for divinity as his proper faculty,' but in the prime of his life he neglected to produce anything, and his writings are 'nothing but scraps, whimseys, and dotages of old age' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 631–3). These are: 1. 'A Compend of Chronography,' 1654. 2. 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum Latino-Anglicum. An epitome of essais, Englished out of Latin. Six classes or centuries, beside a Fardel of 76 fragments,' 1654. 3. 'Theoremata Theologica,' 1654. All three bear the same imprint and date, but from manuscript notes on the copies at the British Museum it would seem that Nos. 1 and 3 came out on 28 Dec. 1656, and the other on 3 Sept. 1655. The 'Theoremata' was reissued with a new title-page in 1663. He also published: 4. 'A short survey of our Julian English year, with the definition, deviation, dimension, and manner of Reformation,' in a single undated sheet (Wood, *ib.*) Fuller, when at Exeter, was much gratified by some 'uncommon manuscripts in Vilvain's library, with a museum of natural curiosities besides' (*Biogr. Brit.* 1750, pp. 2056–7; cf. Fuller, *History of Cambridge*, p. 28).

Vilvain's benefactions to his native city and his college were numerous and costly. He gave 20*l.* towards the cost of the new buildings at Exeter College about 1624, and he founded at the college in 1637 four exhibitions of 32*l.* each per annum, to be paid through the rector and sub-rector. For the free school at St. John's Hospital, Exeter, he gave a tenement in Paris Street without the east-gate of Exeter, and he erected new buildings within the hospital at a cost of about 600*l.*

On Vilvain's motion the corporation of Exeter in December 1657 allowed the lady-chapel in the cathedral to be fitted up as a library, and the valuable collection of books then at St. John's Hospital, which had previously formed the cathedral library, to be moved thither. Vilvain defrayed the cost of the alterations in the lady-chapel, and the care of the library was entrusted to him. The books remained in this place until 1820.

[Polwhele's Devonshire, ii. 17, 32; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oliver's Exeter City, pp. 119, 160; Visit. of Gloucester (Harl. Soc. 1885), p. 83; Bailey's Fuller, p. 349; Izacke's Devon Benefactors, 1736, pp. 142–5, 155–9; Izacke's Exeter, pp. 6, 136; Western Antiq. v. 3, viii. 185; Notes and Gleanings, i. 187, ii. 166, iii. 6; Cotton's Exeter Records, pp. 178–9; Worthy's Exeter Suburbs, p. 164; Boase's Exeter College Fellows, edit. 1894, pp. 88–9, 200, 269, 319; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., Diocesan Registry, Exeter.] W. P. C.

VINCE, SAMUEL (1749–1821), mathematician and astronomer, born at Fressingfield in Suffolk on 6 April 1749, was the son of John Vince, a bricklayer. He worked with his father until he was about twelve, when the Rev. Mr. Warnes noticed him sitting reading beside his hod of mortar. He lent him books, and eventually sent him to Mr. Tilney's school at Harleston, Norfolk, where he became usher. In or near 1768 he proposed three questions, and answered one, in the 'Ladies' Diary;' and the generosity of the Rev. John Holmes of Gawdy Hall, near Bungay in Suffolk, procured him a university education. He graduated in 1775 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman from Caius College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. from Sidney-Sussex College in 1778. After vacating, probably by marriage, his fellowship of that body, he resided in the town of Cambridge. Having taken orders, he was presented successively to the rectory of Kirby Bedon in 1784 and the vicarage of South Creak in 1786, both in Norfolk; to the prebend of Melton Ross with Scamblesby in Lincolnshire on 10 Jan. 1803, and on 12 Jan. 1809 to the archdeaconry of Bedford.

For an 'Investigation of the Principles of Progressive and Rotatory Motion' (*Phil. Trans.* lxx. 546), read before the Royal Society on 15 June 1780, he received the Copley medal. Communications regarding the summation of infinite series ensued in 1782 and 1784; with an account, in 1785, of an elaborate course of experiments on friction (*ib.* lxxii. 389, lxxv. 32, 65). Elected a fellow of the society on 22 June 1786, he discoursed, as Bakerian lecturer for 1794, 1797, and 1799, on 'The Motion and Resistance of Fluids,' 'The Resistance of

Bodies moving in Fluids,' and on the 'Variations of Refraction in the Earth's Atmosphere' (*ib.* lxxxv. 24, lxxxviii. 1, lxxxix. 13).

In 1795 Vince combined with the Rev. James Wood [q. v.] to digest the substance of lectures delivered in the university into a series of four octavo volumes entitled 'The Principles of Mathematical and Natural Philosophy' (1793–9). The subjects treated by Vince were fluxions, hydrostatics, and astronomy. His 'Treatise on Practical Astronomy' (Cambridge, 1790, 4to), explaining the construction and use of instruments, paved the way for his *magnum opus*, 'A Complete System of Astronomy,' issued in three quarto volumes, 1797–1808, and in a second enlarged edition, 1814–23. This work, although no longer read, retains its monumental reputation; Professor John Playfair [q. v.] asserted in the 'Edinburgh Review' (June 1809) that the tables collected in the third volume marked 'a great epoch in astronomical science.'

In 1796 Vince succeeded Antony Shepherd [q. v.] as Plumian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy in the university of Cambridge, and held the post till his death at Ramsgate on 28 Nov. 1821. In 1780 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Paris. By her he had one son, Samuel Berney Vince, who became vicar of Ringwood, Hampshire.

As a mathematician Vince was one of the last representatives of the English synthetical school. His scientific treatises are able, but inelegant. Many of them became university text-books and ran through several editions. Besides those already mentioned his most important works are: 1. 'Elements of the Conic Sections,' Cambridge, 1781, 8vo. 2. 'The Credibility of Christianity Vindicated, in answer to Mr. Hume's Objections,' Cambridge, 1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809. 3. 'A Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' Cambridge, 1800, 8vo; 4th edit. 1821. 4. 'Observations on the Hypotheses which have been assumed to account for the cause of Gravitation from Mechanical Principles,' Cambridge, 1806, 8vo. 5. 'A Confutation of Atheism from the Laws of the Heavenly Bodies,' Cambridge, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Observations on Deism,' London, 1845, 8vo; collated from his manuscripts by his son.

A portrait of Vince by Wageman was engraved by Cooper.

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolk. in Add. MS. 19167 (Brit. Mus.); Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; History of Norfolk, i. 36, ii. 1344, 1829; Sexagenarian, i. 38; Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 643; Ann. Reg. 1821, p. 247; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Allibone's Dictionary of English Lit. Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-Lit. Handwörterbuch; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Grad. Cantabr.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 5.] A. M. C.

VINCENT, AUGUSTINE (1584?–1626), herald, born presumably at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, about 1584, was third and youngest son of William Vincent (*d.* 1618) and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Mabbott of Walgrave, merchant of the staple. He early obtained some post in the Tower, what post does not seem clear, for Noble can hardly be right in saying that he was clerk to Sir John Borough [q. v.], seeing that Borough was not appointed keeper of the records till 1623. Weever says that Vincent was at one time keeper himself. He certainly had access to the documents preserved in the Tower, and busied himself in making extracts from them. He became known as an antiquary, and on 22 Feb. 1615–6 was appointed by patent Rouge Rose pursuivant extraordinary. The College of Arms was at this time the scene of constant quarrels. Vincent was the friend of Camden, who in 1618 appointed him his deputy to visit Northamptonshire and Rutland, thereby annoying those of the opposite party, some of whom might justly feel that they were passed over in favour of a younger man. The practice of visitation by deputy was in 1619 the subject of a formal complaint on the part of Sir William Segar [q. v.], Garter, and Sir Richard St. George [q. v.], Norroy, to the earl marshal. Camden, however, was able to justify himself. Vincent was constituted Rouge Croix pursuivant by patent of 29 May 1621, and on 5 June 1624 he became Windsor herald. He died on 11 Jan. 1625–6, and was buried at the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf.

Vincent's only publication arose from his taking part on the side of Camden in the celebrated quarrel between Camden and Ralph or Raphe Brooke. Brooke's 'Discoverie,' his first printed denunciation of Camden, appeared in 1599; the fifth edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' containing a reply, in 1600; and Brooke's 'Catalogue of Kings, Princes,' continuing the squabble, in 1619 (2nd edition, enlarged, 1622). In reply to Brooke's 'Catalogue' Vincent produced his 'Discoverie of Errours in the first edition of Catalogue of Nobility published by Ralfe Brooke, Yorke Herald . . . at the end whereof is annexed a Reveiw of a later edition by him Stolne into the World, 1621,' London, 1622. This volume, like the first (but not the second) edition of Brooke's 'Catalogue,' was printed by William Jaggard. On the printer, Jaggard, Brooke had thrown the blame of some of the errors that disfigured the first edition

of his 'Catalogue.' In his 'Discoverie' Vincent gave Jaggard space wherein to reply to Brooke's strictures on his skill as a printer. The friendly relations of Jaggard and Vincent are further attested by the interesting circumstance that when, in 1623, Jaggard completed the printing of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's collected plays, he presented to Vincent one of the earliest copies that came from the press. This copy is still extant in the library of Mr. Coningsby Sibthorp of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincoln. On the leather binding, portions of which survive in the original state, Vincent's arms are stamped, and on the title-page is the contemporary manuscript inscription, of which the genuineness is fully established, 'Ex dono Willmi Jaggard Typographi, Anno 1623' (*Cornhill Magazine*, April 1899).

Vincent also contemplated and made collections for a baronage of England, called the 'Herœologia Anglica,' at which his son John afterwards worked; it is now among the Wood manuscripts at the Bodleian Library. Wood speaks of it as 'a very slight and trite thing' as compared with the 'Baronage' of Dugdale. Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, and Weever, author of the 'Ancient Funeral Monuments,' both speak highly of the help afforded them by Augustine Vincent, and, from what Burton says, it seems that Vincent contemplated a history of Northamptonshire.

Vincent married, on 30 June 1614, Elizabeth, third daughter of Vincent Primount of Canterbury, who came originally from Bivill la Baignard in Normandy. She married, before November 1630, Eusebius Catesby of Castor, Northamptonshire, and died on 6 Aug. 1667.

His son, John (1618-1671), who is confused by Wood with John Vincent, elder brother of Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.], was a zealous antiquary. He was Selden's godchild and the friend of Ralph Sheldon [see under SHELDON, EDWARD], and seems to have given way to drink. He died in Drury Lane in 1671. He inherited his father's collections of manuscripts, pawned some of the volumes 'for ale,' but made a bequest of the whole to Sheldon. Sheldon on his death in 1684 left them to the College of Arms. Anthony à Wood catalogued these manuscripts, and, by Sheldon's direction, saw them transferred to the College of Arms. Among the Wood manuscripts at the Bodleian are five manuscripts by Augustine and three by John Vincent; possibly others may have been written by them.

[Wood left notes for a life of Augustine Vincent, which are in the Bodleian Library. The Memoir of Augustine Vincent by Sir Harris Nicolas contains all the essential particulars. See also Wood's Life and Times, ed. A. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), iii. 102-3; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms; Hampton's Life, Diary, and Correspondence of Sir William Dugdale; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 501, 2nd ser. xi. 403; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 933-4; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. pp. c. iii. 375, 503, Fasti Oxon. ii. 26.] W. A. J. A.

VINCENT, GEORGE (1796-1836?), landscape-painter, born in the parish of St. John Timberhill, Norwich, and baptised on 27 June 1796, was the second surviving son of James Vincent, a weaver, afterwards a manufacturer, residing in St. Clement's Church Alley, Norwich, by his first wife, Mary Freeman, who died about 1800. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school. As a child he was fond of drawing with charcoal, and on leaving school he was articled to John Crome [q. v.] His fellow-pupils were James Stark [q. v.] and John Bernay Crome [q. v.], but Vincent was the most talented of the group. He contributed to the exhibitions of the Norwich Society of Artists every year from 1811 till 1823, sending more than a hundred works in all. In 1814 he exhibited a view near Norwich at the Royal Academy, and another in 1815 at the British Institution; but he was not a regular contributor to the London exhibitions till 1818, when he took up his residence in London, first in Wells Street, then at 86 Newman Street, where he remained till 1821. At first he received a fair amount of patronage, and painted some pictures of importance. He exhibited only nine works at the Royal Academy, forty-one at the British Institution (yearly from 1815 to 1831, except 1816 and 1828), and twelve in Suffolk Street. His pictures were chiefly views of Norfolk villages, meadows, and woods, varied occasionally by Scottish scenes ('Edinburgh from Calton Hill,' 1820; 'Loch Katrine,' 1822) and pictures of boats. In 1820 he exhibited 'London from the Surrey Side of Waterloo Bridge' at the 'Old Water-colour' Society's gallery, which was open on this occasion to non-members. This picture was afterwards in Lord De Tabley's collection, and was engraved in the 'Leicester Gallery.' In the same year he exhibited a 'View of Greenwich from Blackwall' at the British Institution.

In 1822 he was living at Kentish Town. After that year his name appears in exhibition catalogues with no address. His health suffered from his intemperate habits, and he was generally in pecuniary difficulties. In the summer and autumn of 1824 he

was living at 28 Upper Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square (manuscript letters of Vincent to William Davey of Thorp, Norwich, in the collection of Mr. James Reeve). At this time he was preparing pictures of the battles of the Nile and of Trafalgar to compete for a prize offered by the directors of the British Gallery, but imprisonment in the Fleet for debt prevented him completing them. He was assisted by his father-in-law and other friends, and continued to paint small pictures during his confinement. In 1825 he visited Stark at Norwich, accompanied by a keeper, and in that year he resumed his connection with the Norwich Society, sending five works to the exhibition. He obtained his liberty on 13 Feb. 1827. In 1828 he sent six pictures to the Norwich exhibition, and in 1831 exhibited his last picture there. In April 1833 his father died, after heavy losses in business, and left about 800*l.* to each of his children. He went to Norwich on this occasion, but was never heard of again by his relatives. It is supposed that he died, perhaps by his own hand, in or before 1836. He married a daughter of Dr. Cugnoni; she subsequently married a journalist named Murphy.

A portrait of Vincent by the Norwich artist Joseph Clover passed to the Norwich Castle Museum in 1899 under the will of J. J. Colman, along with 'Trowse Meadows,' a fine landscape by Vincent. Colman also owned one of Vincent's best pictures, 'On the Yare.' His masterpiece, 'Greenwich Hospital,' belongs to Mr. William Orme Foster of Apley Park, Bridgnorth. Its appearance at the International Exhibition of 1862 caused a revival of interest in Vincent, whose name was almost forgotten. It aroused still greater enthusiasm in 1877 at the winter exhibition at Burlington House, where it hung between a Wilson and a Turner, and held its own. This approval led to the exhibition of several other pictures by Vincent in 1878 and succeeding years, and the relatively large prices which some of them have fetched at recent sales testify to the high place which is now assigned to Vincent among the painters of the Norwich school.

Vincent produced a number of skilful etchings from his own pictures or sketches. Few impressions were taken, and they are now scarce. The British Museum collection contains nineteen, many of which are in several different states. A few are etched in outline and completed in mezzotint in the style of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum.' The dates on the etchings range from 1821 to 1827, but Vincent is said to have practised etching before he left Norwich.

[Redgraves' Century of Painters, ii. 374; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Eastern Daily Press, 20 Jan. 1885; Catalogue of Pictures in the Norwich Castle Museum; information from James Reeve, esq., derived in part from Mrs. James Vincent, sister-in-law of the painter.]

C. D.

VINCENT, HENRY (1813–1878), political agitator, was the eldest son of Thomas Vincent, gold and silver smith, of 145 High Holborn, where Henry was born on 10 May 1813. Business misfortunes led to the removal of the family to Hull eight years later, and when Vincent was eleven years of age he had already begun to earn his livelihood. In 1828 he was apprenticed to a printer in Hull. Owing to his father's death on 21 Feb. 1829, the widow and five other children became dependent to a great extent upon him. His father had inculcated in his mind a love of freedom and justice, and he had early taken an active part in public life in Hull, and was elected a member of the political union of that town. On the termination of his apprenticeship he removed with his mother and the rest of the family to London, where, through the influence of his uncle, he obtained a situation at Spottiswoode's, the king's printers, but, through some dissatisfaction arising with regard to the government printing, he and about sixty others left the firm. At this time his mother became possessed of a small independence. This enabled young Vincent to take an active part in the agitation which became known as the 'Chartist' movement. He was the chief speaker at the great meeting held in London in the autumn of 1838, and so remarkable had already become his command over an audience that he was styled by Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] the Demosthenes of the new movement.

On 9 May 1839 Vincent was arrested at his house in Cromer Street, London, on a warrant from the magistrates of the Newport Association for attending a riotous assemblage held in that town. He was taken to Bow Street, charged, and committed to Monmouth gaol to take his trial at the ensuing assizes. So great was the tumult outside the court that the mayor was obliged to read the Riot Act. On 2 Aug. 1839 Vincent, who had been refused bail, was tried at the Monmouth assizes by Sir Edward Hall Alderson [q.v.], baron of the exchequer. Serjeant Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] conducted the case for the crown, and John Arthur Roebuck [q.v.] that for the defence. Roebuck showed clearly from the admissions of the chief witnesses for the prosecution that Vincent had told the people to disperse quietly

and to keep the peace. Vincent, however, was found guilty and sentenced to twelve calendar months' imprisonment. On 9 Aug. Lord Brougham called the attention of the House of Lords to the case of Vincent, who, though found guilty of a misdemeanour on one count only, was treated as a felon. Lord Melbourne had to promise inquiry. The intense feeling among the Welsh miners at the treatment of the prisoner led to an armed rising of the chartists, and on the morning of 4 Nov. 1839 large bodies of these men, estimated variously at from eight thousand to twenty thousand, came in the direction of Newport, one of their objects being the release of Vincent and his friends. At Newport they came into collision with the military, and in a few minutes ten of the rioters were killed and about fifty wounded. Frost, their leader, was arrested that night, with Williams and Jones, leaders of other divisions which had not reached the town in time for the riot. In the March following Vincent and Edwards were a second time put upon their trial at the assizes at Monmouth for 'having conspired together with John Frost to subvert the constituted authorities, and alter by force the constitution of the country;' in another count they were charged with having used seditious language. Again Serjeant Talfourd conducted the prosecution. Vincent defended himself in so able a manner that the Monmouthshire jury, while bringing in both prisoners guilty, recommended Vincent to mercy. He was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment. The impression made by his defence may be judged by the fact that on 2 June following Talfourd presented a petition from Birmingham to the House of Commons, and called attention to the case of Vincent, and the great injustice that was being done him. He had been removed to the penitentiary at Milbank, where he was attired in a prison dress, fed on the prison diet, denied the use of books, pens, ink, and paper, and permitted to communicate with his friends only once in four months, and then only by letter. The discussion that took place on the occasion in the house, and the continued effort made by John Cleave, the printer and bookseller of Fleet Street, at last obtained a remission of the sentence, and Vincent was released from Oakham gaol, to which he had been removed, on 31 Jan. 1841. After his release Vincent married and settled at Bath, where he and his wife occupied themselves with the publication of the 'Vindicator,' an unsuccessful paper which Vincent had originally issued from Bath for some three or four months previous to his arrest in 1839. In the summer of 1841 he was persuaded to contest Banbury as an advanced radical. He was defeated. He suffered a like experience at Ipswich in 1842. It was at this time that, with his friend Joseph Sturge [q. v.], he helped to form the 'Complete Suffrage Union,' to endeavour to obtain the real advantages he had hoped from the chartist movement. In 1843 he contested Tavistock, in 1844 Kilmarnock, in 1846 Plymouth, in 1847 Ipswich again, in 1848, and again in 1852, York, but on all these occasions he was defeated.

His long career as a public lecturer began soon after his marriage with addresses on 'The Constitutional History of Parliaments.' He afterwards lectured on numbers of social and historical questions, and as an advocate of free trade and the education of the people did much to make great reforms possible. His subjects included: 'Home Life: its Duties and its Pleasures,' 'The Philosophy of True Manliness,' 'Cromwell,' 'Milton,' 'Garibaldi,' 'The Working Classes of the World: their Social and Political Rights and Duties,' and 'City and Country Life in England.' His strong advocacy of the cause of the north in the great struggle with the south made him a welcome visitor when he arrived in the United States in September 1866. He returned to England in the following spring, but so great had been his success in America that in October 1867 he repeated the visit, and again for the winter of 1869. He made his final tour in the States in the winter of 1875–6. It is difficult to overestimate the effect of his lectures both in England and in America.

Vincent's religious sympathies were with the Society of Friends, and it was his practice to attend 'meeting;' but he never was a member of the body, and he very frequently conducted the services on Sundays among the free churches as a lay preacher. He died on 29 Dec. 1878 at his house, 74 Gaisford Street, London. On 27 Feb. 1841 Vincent was married at the registration office, St. Luke's, Chelsea, to Lucy Chappell, daughter of John Cleave. His wife and several children survived him.

[Dorling's Biographical Sketch, 1879, with photographic portrait; Holyoake's Agitator's Life, 1892, i. 104.] A. N.

VINCENT, JOHN PAINTER (1776–1852), surgeon, born at Newbury, Berkshire, in 1776, was the son of Osman Vincent, silk merchant and banker in that town, who lived at Donnington. Richard Budd Vincent [q.v.] was his brother. John was apprenticed to Mr. Long, who was surgeon to Christ's Hospital

from 1790 to 1807, and lived in Lincoln's Inn Fields. At this period of his life he had occasion to attend Leigh Hunt, then a boy at Christ's Hospital, who says that 'he was dark, like a West Indian, and I used to think him handsome.' Vincent was admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons—the old Surgeons' Company—in 1800, and he became a member of the newly incorporated College of Surgeons on 20 March 1800. He then took his master's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. He was elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 13 Aug. 1807, becoming full surgeon 29 Jan. 1816. On 22 July 1822 he was elected a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons, and on 5 Jan. 1828 he succeeded to the court of examiners in the room of Thompson Forster. He delivered the Hunterian oration in 1829, and he served the office of vice-president in 1830, 1831, 1838, and 1839, and of president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1832 and 1840. He was elected a fellow of the college when that order was established in 1843. He fell into ill-health and resigned his post of surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 21 Jan. 1847, when he was appointed a governor of the hospital. But he retained his college offices until 1851. He died of paralysis at Woodlands Manor, near Sevenoaks, on 17 July 1852, and was buried in the church he had built at Woodlands.

Vincent was an able practical surgeon, shrewd in diagnosis, of conservative tendency, and disposed to avoid operations unless they were absolutely necessary.

Vincent married, on 28 May 1812, Maria, daughter of Samuel Parke of Kensington, by whom he had six children, of whom three sons survived him. She died in October 1824, and he then married Elizabeth Mary Williams, who outlived him.

There is a three-quarter-length in oils by E. U. Eddis in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It was painted by subscription, and was presented on 10 Sept. 1850.

He published 'Hunterian Oration,' London, 1829, 8vo; 'Observations on some Parts of Surgical Practice,' London, 1847, 8vo.

[Leigh Hunt's Autobiography; Medical Times and Gazette, July 1852, p. 101; Lancet, 1852, ii. 91; personal recollection by Sir James Paget, bart., F.R.S., and by Luther Holden, esq., formerly president R.C.S.Engl.; private information.] D'A. P.

VINCENT, NATHANIEL (1639?–1697), nonconformist divine, was probably born in Cornwall about 1639 (cf. epist. ded. to *A Present for such as have been Sick*).

His father, JOHN VINCENT (1591–1646), son and heir of Thomas Vincent of Northill, Cornwall, born in 1591, matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 15 Dec. 1609, became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1612, and, afterwards taking orders, was beneficed in Cornwall. Of nonconformist leanings, he was driven thence by his bishop, as well as from so many other livings that it was said no two of his seven children were born in the same county. Coming to London in 1642, he was nominated by the committee of the Westminster assembly to the rich rectory of Sedgefield, Durham, but died after holding it but two years, in 1646. His widow, Sarah Vincent, petitioned on 1 Nov. 1656 and in April 1657 for 60*l.* which her husband had lent to the parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, pp. 146, 147, 185, 191, 329; *Addit. MS.* 15671, cf. ff. 38, 42, 55, 69, 114, 124, 140, 148, 150, 219, 227, 238, 251). Their eldest son, John, who inherited his grandfather's estate of Northill, is confused by Wood with a son of Augustine Vincent [q. v.] (*Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. p. xxxv). The second son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

Nathaniel, the third son, entered Oxford University as a chorister on 18 Oct. 1648, aged 10. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College on 28 March 1655, graduated B.A. from Christ Church on 13 March 1655-6, M.A. on 11 June 1657, and was chosen chaplain of Corpus Christi College. He was appointed by Cromwell one of the first fellows of Durham College, but never lived there.

At twenty he was preaching at Pulborough, Sussex, and at twenty-one was ordained and presented to the rectory of Langley Marish, Buckinghamshire. Thence he was ejected on St. Bartholomew's day, 1662, after which he lived three years as chaplain to Sir Henry and Lady Blount at Tittenhanger, Hertfordshire. About 1666 Vincent went to London. There his preaching at once attracted attention, and a meeting-house was shortly built for him in Farthing Alley, Southwark, where he gathered a large congregation.

In spite of fines and rough handling by soldiers sent to drag him from his pulpit, he continued boldly preaching during the stormy times. In July 1670, soon after his marriage, he was confined in the Marshalsea prison. He was removed to the Gatehouse, Westminster, on 22 Aug. (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1660–70, p. 546). He remained six months in prison. In 1682 he was again arrested, brought before magistrates at Dorking, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment, after which he was to be banished the country. A flaw, however, was perceived in the indictment, and, after the

expenditure of 200*l.*, Vincent was released, but so weakened from illness that he was long unable to preach (*Letter to his Congregation*, 24 June 1683). He was again arrested in February 1686, this time on an improbable charge of being concerned in Monmouth's rebellion (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, iii. 179). Some of his books were written in prison; thus 'his pen was going when his tongue could not.'

Vincent died suddenly on 22 June 1697, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was buried at Bunhill Fields (*Inscriptions on Tombs in Bunhill Fields*, 1717, p. 34). His funeral sermon was preached by Nathaniel Taylor. His wife Anna and six children were living in 1682. A daughter Anna married, on 4 Dec. 1695, Dennis Herbert, jun., of London (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxiv. 217).

Wood's encomium on Vincent is unusually high: 'He was of smarter, more brisk, and florid parts than most of his dull and sluggish fraternity can reasonably pretend to; of a facetious and jolly humour, and a considerable scholar.'

He wrote: 1. 'The Conversion of a Sinner Explained and Applied,' London, 1669, 8vo; with which is published 2. 'The Day of Grace' (same date). 3. 'A Covert from the Storm,' London, 1671, 8vo (written in prison). 4. 'The Spirit of Prayer,' London, 1674, 8vo; republished, 1677, 8vo; 5th edit. 1699; other edits. Saffron Walden, ed. J. H. Hopkins, 1815, London, 1825. 5. 'A Heaven or Hell upon Earth,' London, 1676, 8vo. 6. 'The Little Child's Catechism, whereunto is added several Short Histories,' 1681, 12mo. 7. 'The True Touchstone,' London, 1681, 8vo. 8. 'The More Excellent Way,' London, 1684. 9. 'A Warning given to secure Sinners,' London, 1688, 8vo. 10. 'The Principles of the Doctrine of Christ: a Catechism,' London, 1691, 8vo. 11. 'A Present for such as have been Sick' (sermons preached after his recovery from sickness), London, 1693. 12. 'The Cure of Distractions in attending upon God.' 13. 'The Love of the World cured.' 14. 'Worthy Walking.' The dates of the last three do not appear. Sermons by Vincent are in Annesley's 'Continuation of Morning Exercises,' London, 1683, and in his 'Casuistical Morning Exercises,' London, 1690; reprinted in vols. iv., v., and vi. of Nichols's edition, London, 1844–5, 8vo. Vincent was much in request for preaching funeral sermons; five or six were printed in quarto. He edited the 'Morning Exercise against Popery' (London, 1675, 4to), twenty-five sermons preached in his pulpit at Southwark by eminent divines.

Another Nathaniel Vincent, of Clare College, Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1660, and was created S.T.P. and D.D. *per literas regias* in 1679 (*Cantabr. Grad.* p. 400), was appointed chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, and on 4 Oct. 1674 gave great offence to the king by preaching before him a sermon, 'The Right Notion of Honour' (London, 1685, 4to), in long periwig and holland sleeves (*cf.* Wood, *Life and Times*, ii. 297). He ceased to be a royal chaplain on Charles's death (*cf. Addit. MS.* 15949, ff. 7, 8).

[Clark's Indexes, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 280, pt. ii. p. 308; Foster's Alumni (1500–1714); Neal's Puritans, iii. 521; Calamy's Continuation, i. 30; Alumni Westmon. p. 129; Burrows's Visitation, pp. 171, 173, 369, 477; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. v. 208; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 304; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 617; Wilson's Hist. of Diss. Churches, iv. 304 (this is the most accurate account); Cal. State Papers, Dom. Add. 1660–70 pp. 273, 388, 464, 1671 p. 556; Taylor's Funeral Sermon, 1697, 4to; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 561; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. p. 46; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 267.] C. F. S.

VINCENT, PHILIP (*fl.* 1638), author, is probably identical with Philip Vincent, baptised on 23 Nov. 1600 at Frisby in the parish of Conisborough in Yorkshire. He was the second son of Richard Vincent (*d.* 1617), a student of Gray's Inn, and grandson of Richard Vincent who served in the French wars and was a younger son of the family of Vincent of Braywell, near Frisby. Philip's mother, Elizabeth, was a daughter of Thomas Rokeby of Hotham, and was married to Richard Vincent on 23 Sept. 1595. Philip was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1625 he was presented by Sir Francis Vincent to the rectory of Stoke D'Abernon in Surrey, which he resigned on 17 Aug. 1629.

Vincent was the author of 'A True Relation of the late Battell fought in New-England between the English and the Pequet Salvages,' London, 1638, 8vo. It was prefaced by some Latin verses by the author, signed P. Vincentius. The author states that he had previously visited Guiana, and, as his narrative of the troubles in New England bears many marks of being written by an eye-witness, he in all likelihood arrived in New England not later than 1632. His work was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1836 in their 'Collections' (3rd ser. vol. vi.)

In 1638 appeared also 'The Lamentations of Germany, wherein, as in a Glasse, we may behold her miserable condition. Composed by Dr. Vincent, Theol.,' London, 4to, with a preface signed 'P. Vincent.' The author speaks

of his travels in Southern Germany about 1633–5. He was besieged in Heidelberg by the Spaniards, and gives a horrible description of the extremities to which the town was reduced and the excesses of the soldiery engaged in the war. These two books bear traces of being by the same author. If this identification be accurate, Vincent probably proceeded from New England to Germany in 1636, and on his return to England in 1638 published the accounts of his travels. On 17 March 1624–5, at the Church of Great St. Bartholomew, London, Philip Vincent, gentleman, of London, bachelor, aged 24 (perhaps Vincent of Frisby), was married to Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Heydon of Baconthorpe, Norfolk, and widow of Henry Draper of Bromley, Kent. By her he had three sons—Francis, John, and Henry. She died on 30 Nov. 1630. Vincent left a manuscript pedigree of his family, which was in the collection of Nathaniel Johnston [q. v.]

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 24490 f. 116, 12225 f. 226; Winsor's Hist. of America, iii. 348; Field's Essay on Indian Bibliogr. No. 1606; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, 1809, ii. 729.] E. I. C.

VINCENT, RICHARD BUDD (1770?–1831), captain R.N., was born about 1770 at Newbury in Berkshire, where his father Osman Vincent was a banker. John Painter Vincent [q. v.] was his brother. Richard entered the navy in 1781 on board the Britannia, the flagship of Vice-admiral Samuel Barrington [q. v.], and was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel in October 1782. He was, after the peace, for three years in the Salisbury on the Newfoundland station, served for four years in the Channel, and on 3 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant. In 1793 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Terrible, was present in the operations at Toulon, and in 1794 on the coast of Corsica. In October 1794 he was moved into the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship, then understood to be certain promotion. But in April 1795 Hood was summarily ordered to strike his flag, and Vincent's chance was gone. It did not come again till 29 April 1802, when, after seven years' continuous service, mostly in the North Sea, he was promoted to be commander, and three weeks later was appointed to the Arrow, one of a class of sloops built and armed on a plan proposed by [Sir] Samuel Bentham [q. v.] She carried, in fact, twenty-eight 32-pounder carronades, an armament heavier, so far as the mere weight of shot was concerned, than that of any frigate then afloat, but, of course, effective at only a very short range [cf. CAMPBELL, SIR PATRICK]. After nearly a year's preventive service in the Channel, she was paid off on 28 Feb. 1803, and recommissioned the next day, again by Vincent, for the Mediterranean, where for the next two years she was mostly engaged in convoying the trade up the Adriatic and Archipelago.

By the end of 1804 she was in need of a thorough repair; many of her timbers were rotten, and a survey at Malta decided that she was too weak to heave down; she must go home to be docked. She was accordingly ordered, with the Acheron bomb in company, to take charge of the homeward-bound trade [see FARQUHAR, SIR ARTHUR]. They sailed from Malta towards the end of January, and on 3 Feb. were seen and chased between Algiers and Cape Tenez by two French frigates of thirty-eight and forty guns, the Incorruptible and Hortense, the only two ships of Villeneuve's squadron which had continued at sea when the squadron itself was driven back by bad weather on 21 Jan. Between these and the convoy Vincent interposed the Arrow and the Acheron, hoping that he might at least be able to give the merchant ships time to escape. About half-past seven on the morning of the 4th the French frigates brought them to action, and captured both after a brilliant defence of nearly two hours. The Arrow sank almost immediately afterwards, before all her men could be removed; the Acheron was set on fire and destroyed. The merchant ships had meanwhile got away to the westward, and only three of them were captured. Officers and men were taken to Cartagena, whence in May they were sent in a cartel to Gibraltar. They arrived in England early in June. The court-martial on Vincent, held on 17 June, not only 'most honourably acquitted' him, but pronounced his conduct 'highly meritorious and praiseworthy.'

Two days after the trial Vincent was advanced to post rank by a commission dated 8 April, and on 3 July the committee of the Patriotic Fund awarded him a sword of the value of 100*l.*, and also a piece of plate of the same value. Four years later the merchants of Malta presented him with a handsome service of plate. In May 1806 Vincent was appointed to the Brilliant on the Cork station, but in October he was obliged by ill-health to resign the command, nor was he able to accept any further employment till March 1808, when he was appointed to the Cambrian in the Mediterranean. From her he moved into the Hind; but in September 1808, being at Malta, he complied with the request of Sir Alexander John Ball [q. v.] to

assist him in the duties of the port as captain of the Trident. With Ball and his successors, he remained in the Trident till December 1815, when he was appointed to the Aquilon, in which he returned to England in April 1816. He was nominated a C.B. in June 1815. He had no further service and died on 18 Aug. 1831.

[Naval Chronicle, with a portrait, xvii. 265; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 912; Service Book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 469; James's Naval History, iv. 13–17; Troude, Batailles navales de la France, iii. 412; Chevalier, Histoire de la Marine Française, iii. 133, 136.] J. K. L.

VINCENT, THOMAS (1634–1678), nonconformist divine, second son of John Vincent and elder brother of Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.], was born at Hertford in May 1634. After passing through Westminster school, and the grammar school at Felsted, Essex, he entered as a student at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1648, matriculated 27 Feb. 1650–1, and graduated B.A. 16 March 1651–2, M.A. 1 June 1654, when he was chosen catechist. Leaving the university, he became chaplain to Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.] In 1656 he was incorporated at Cambridge. He was soon put into the sequestered rectory of St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street, London (he was probably ordained by the sixth London classis), and held it till the uniformity act (1662) ejected him. He retired to Hoxton, where he preached privately, and at the same time assisted Thomas Doolittle [q. v.] in his school at Bunhill Fields. During the plague year (1665) he preached constantly in parish churches. His account of the plague in 'God's Terrible Voice in the City by Plague and Fire,' 1667, 8vo, is very graphic. Subsequently he gathered a large congregation at Hoxton, apparently in a wooden meeting-house, of which for a time he was dispossessed. He did not escape imprisonment for his nonconformity. He died in his prime on 15 Oct. 1678, and was buried (27 Oct.) in Cripplegate churchyard. His funeral sermon was preached by Samuel Slater [q. v.]

Among his publications were, besides many sermons: 1. 'A Spiritual Antidote for a Dying Soul,' 1665, 8vo. 2. 'The Foundation of God standeth Sure,' 1668, 8vo; against William Penn [q. v.], the quaker. 3. 'Wells of Salvation Opened,' 1669, 8vo. 4. 'Fire and Brimstone,' 1670, 8vo. Posthumous was 5. 'Holy and Profitable Sayings,' 1680, broadsheet.

[Funeral Sermon by Slater, 1679; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1174; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 2, 19, 95; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 32; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 30 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 191 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ed. Toulmin, 1822, iv. 451, 479; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. G.

VINCENT, WILLIAM (1739–1815), dean of Westminster, born on 2 Nov. 1739 in Limehouse Street Ward, London, was the fifth surviving son of Giles Vincent, packer and Portugal merchant, by Sarah (Holloway).

William was admitted at Westminster school as a 'town boy' in 1747; he became a king's scholar in 1753, and in 1757 was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge. After graduating as B.A. in 1761, he returned to Westminster as usher. He became second master in June 1771, and in the same year was made chaplain in ordinary to the king. He graduated M.A. in 1764 and D.D. in 1776, and two years later received the vicarage of Longdon, Wiltshire, which, however, he exchanged within six months for the rectory of All Hallows, Thames Street. In 1784 he became sub-almoner to the king. He shared the tory views of his family, and in 1780 published anonymously a 'Letter' in reply to a sermon preached at Cambridge by Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.] A sermon preached by him in 1792 at St. Margaret's, Westminster, for the benefit of the greycoat charity, attracted attention, and when reprinted in the following year by the Patriotic Association against republicans and levellers, twenty thousand copies were sold.

Meanwhile, in 1788, Vincent had been appointed headmaster of Westminster. He held the position with credit for fourteen years, respected alike for both scholarship and character. His swinging pace, sonorous quotations, and especially his loud call of 'Eloquere, puer, eloquere' ('Speak out, boy!') dwelt long in the memory of his scholars; and his name is perpetuated by that part of Tothill Fields which his influence preserved for his old school as a playground, being called after him Vincent Square. In his love for the rod he resembled Busby, and he expelled Robert Southey [q.v.] in 1792 for his authorship of the 'Flagellant.' The particular attention which he devoted to the religious education of his pupils rendered him well qualified to answer the attacks of Thomas Rennell [q. v.], master of the Temple, and Thomas Lewis O'Beirne [q. v.], bishop of Meath, who had charged headmasters with neglecting this branch of their duties. Vincent's 'Defence of Public Education,' issued as a reply to the latter in

1801, reached a third edition two years later, and occasioned some controversy. In April 1801 he was nominated by Pitt to a canonry of Westminster. When in the following year (1802) Vincent was offered by Addington the deanery of Westminster, 'as a public reward for public services,' this was understood to refer to his recent publication. The see of Rochester was now for the first time for many years severed from the deanery.

In 1805 Vincent obtained the rectory of St. John's, Westminster, and resigned that of All Hallows to his son. In 1807 he exchanged St. John's for the rectory of Islip, Oxfordshire, where he made his country residence. He had been appointed president of Sion College in 1798, and acted as prolocutor of the lower house of convocation in 1802, 1806, and 1807. The fire which broke out in the roof of the lantern of Westminster Abbey on 9 July 1803 necessitated repairs to the fabric. They were all paid for by the dean and chapter; but in 1805 Vincent addressed a letter to Pitt praying for a national grant for the restoration of Henry VII's Chapel. Fourteen annual grants, beginning from 1807, were received, and the work was proceeded with under the direction of Thomas Gayfere and Benjamin Wyatt. The restoration was not completed till 1822. The manner in which it was carried out, especially the interference with the tomb of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, in order to make way for the new Addison monument, was severely criticised in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' by John Carter [q. v.], the architect. Vincent replied by the *jeux d'esprit* 'Woodstock's Ghost' and 'Addison's Ghost,' satirical verses directed against Carter and William Capon [q. v.], the scene-painter (in *Gent. Mag.* 1808 ii. 1105–6, 1809 i. 157). Dean Vincent also directed the restoration of the great rose or marigold window; and caused the enormous monuments of Captains Harvey, Hutt, and Montagu (who fell in Howe's victory of 1 June 1794) to be removed from between the pillars of the nave to their present positions. Pitt and Charles James Fox were buried in the abbey in 1806, and the Duc de Montpensier (brother of Louis-Philippe) in Henry VII's Chapel in the following year. Minute accounts of the repairs executed at the abbey and of the chapter business while he was dean are given in a manuscript notebook of Vincent's, which is still preserved at the deanery. The book also contains an account by him of the sixteenth and seventeenth century chapter-books, and an analysis and criticism of Flete's manuscript 'Chronicle of the Abbey.'

Vincent made his reputation as a classical scholar by the publication of a Latin treatise entitled 'De Legione Manliană Quæstio ex Livio desumta, et rei militaris Romanæ studiosis proposita.' In this, by means of an ingenious emendation, he reconciled the apparently conflicting statements of Livy and Polybius respecting the legion. Porson and Heyne gave a general assent to his views. Only four copies of the work are said to have been sold. In the next year Vincent published 'The Origination of the Greek Verb: an Hypothesis,' followed in 1795 by 'The Greek Verb Analysed: an Hypothesis in which the Source and Structure of the Greek Language in general is considered.' He found the reasons for the inflections of the verbs in their derivations from 'a simple and very short original verb signifying to do or exist,' which being afterwards subjoined to radicals, denoting various actions and modes of being, formed their tenses, modes, and other variations. Vincent had to defend his work against the charges of insufficient research and plagiarism (from a writer in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'), advanced in the 'Hermes Unmasked' of Thomas Gunter Browne. His views did not succeed in holding their ground.

But ancient geography was the subject which Vincent made his chief study. In 1797 he issued his commentary on Arrian's 'Voyage of Nearchus' (contained in the 'Indica'), which he terms 'the first event of general importance to mankind in the history of navigation.' Schneider, a later editor of Arrian, translated Vincent's arguments into Latin and subjoined them as a complete answer to the objections of Dodwell. Vincent had the assistance of Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.], hydrographer to the admiralty, who prepared charts, and of Samuel Horsley [q. v.], then dean of Westminster, who furnished two astronomical dissertations. The subject was pursued in 'The Periplus of the Erythræan Sea,' which appeared in two parts in 1800 and 1805. These three commentaries, which occupied Vincent's leisure during eight years, were dedicated to George III. 'The Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients in the Indian Ocean,' 2 vols., issued in 1807, forms a second edition of the whole work. It was dedicated to Lord Sidmouth. It contains contributions by Professor Heyne, Dr. Schneider, and Niebuhr, as well as by Sir Gore Ouseley, Dr. Burney, and William Wales. McCulloch termed it a most valuable contribution to the geography of antiquity and the history of commerce. An English translation of the 'Voyage of Nearchus' and of the

'Periplus' was published separately by Vincent in 1809.

'Gleanings from the Asiatick Researches of the learned Dr. Vincent,' &c., was privately printed in 1813 by Joseph Thomas Brown. Vincent also contributed notes to Gibbon's 'Inquiry into the Circumnavigation of Africa,' and to the 'Classical Journal' articles on 'Ancient Commerce,' 'China as known to Classic Authors,' 'The Geography of Susiana,' and 'Theophilus an African Bishop.' For the first series of the 'British Critic,' conducted by his friend Nares, he wrote several important reviews, and, in connection with the Troad controversy, attacked the views of Jacob Bryant [q. v.], whom he charged with falsifying passages in Diodorus Siculus. Vincent was also a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

Vincent died at Islip on 21 Dec. 1815, and was buried in St. Benedict's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, where his monument, between those of South and Busby, bears a Latin inscription from his own hand. He married, in 1771, Hannah, fourth daughter of George Wyatt, chief clerk of the vote office, House of Commons. She died on 17 Feb. 1807, leaving issue. There is a mural tablet to her with inscription by her husband in the north transept of the abbey.

Beloe thought Vincent one of the soundest scholars in Europe, an opinion corroborated by Mathias in 'Pursuits of Literature' (third dialogue). The dramatist Cumberland also speaks of him in high terms in his 'Memoirs.' The poet Cowper made an English translation of some Latin verses written by Vincent, when second master at Westminster, on his predecessor Pierson Lloyd. A French version of Vincent's great work on ancient navigation was made under Bonaparte's sanction by M. Billecoq; and in Germany, where his works were well known, his scholarship was recognised by a degree from Göttingen in 1814. 'Next to Rennell, and beyond him in some respects,' says Sir Clements Markham, 'Vincent was the greatest comparative geographer of his time.'

A three-quarter-length portrait of Vincent by Owen was engraved by Meyer, and prints were executed by Turner and Ackermann. Nares thinks the latter, a stippled engraving executed for his 'Views of Westminster Abbey,' the finer of the two. In Neale's 'Westminster Abbey' there is also an engraving by J. Stow, from a drawing by G. P. Harding. Another fine portrait is mentioned by Nichols as having been engraved in 1807 from a painting by Howard. A fourth portrait, by Edridge, was engraved by Picart for the second of the two volumes of Vincent's sermons, published respectively in 1817 and 1836.

[The Life of Vincent by Archdeacon Nares, prefixed to vol. i. of his Sermons, originally appeared in the Classical Journal, xiii. 222, xiv. 210. See also Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 126–30, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 766–74, iv. 742 *n.*, vii. 55 *n.*; Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 633–4, 1816 i. 83–4; Sargeaunt's Hist. of Westminster School, 1898, pp. 207–14, with portrait after Owen; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 367–9, &c.; Westminster School Reg. ed. Barker and Stenning; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, pp. 170 *n.*, 238 *n.*, 275; Neale and Brayley's Westminster Abbey, i. 219–226, ii. 15, 152, 205, 267; Mrs. Murray Smith's Annals of Westminster Abbey, pp. 343–5; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

VINER, CHARLES (1678–1756), jurist, son of Charles and Mary Viner of Salisbury, was baptised at the church of St. Thomas, Salisbury, on 3 Nov. 1678. He studied for a time at Oxford, where he matriculated from Hart Hall on 19 Feb. 1694–5. He afterwards resided at Aldershot, Hampshire, and had chambers in the Temple (King's Bench Walk), but was not called to the bar. He devoted half a century of toil to the compilation of 'A General Abridgment of Law and Equity. Alphabetically digested under proper Titles, with Notes and References to the whole,' Aldershot, 1742–53, 23 vols. fol. A genuine hobby, the 'Abridgment' was printed on paper manufactured under Viner's own direction and stamped with a peculiar watermark. Based on the work of his predecessor, Henry Rolle [q. v.], but built up from all other accessible materials, it is a vast and labyrinthine encyclopædia of legal lore ill arranged and worse digested. Valueless as an authority, it was but an indifferent help to research until the publication of an 'Alphabetical Index' by Robert Kelham [q. v.], London, 1758, fol. A second edition of the work, including the index, appeared at London in 1791–4, 24 vols. 8vo, and was followed by a supplement by several hands, entitled 'An Abridgment of the Modern Determinations in the Courts of Law and Equity,' London, 1799–1806, 6 vols. 8vo.

Viner died at Aldershot on 5 June 1756. By his will, dated 29 Dec. 1755, he left the remainder copies of the 'Abridgment' and his residuary real and personal estate (value about 12,000*l.*) to the university of Oxford upon trusts to which effect was given by the endowment of the Vinerian common-law chair, scholarships, and fellowships. The

first professor was Sir William Blackstone q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 528, 1761 p. 527, 1756 p. 314; Georgian Era, ii. 534; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 85, 179; Blackstone's Discourse on the Study of the Law, 1758, 8vo; Clarke's Bibliotheca Legum; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Lincoln's Inn Libr. Cat.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] J. M. R.

VINER, SIR ROBERT (1631–1688), lord mayor of London, third son of William Viner of Eathorpe, Warwickshire, by his second wife, Susanna, daughter of Francis Fulwood of Middleton Hall, Derbyshire, was born at Warwick in 1631. He came from an old and respectable family, an account of which, with a full pedigree, by Charles J. Viner, was published anonymously in 1885 (*Viner, a Family History*). He came to London at an early age, and was apprenticed to his uncle, Sir Thomas Viner [q. v.], goldsmith, and ultimately became his partner. On the termination of his apprenticeship he became a member of the Goldsmiths' Company. The court of the company thanked him on 4 May 1670 'for his exemplary bounty and love' in contributing 300*l.* to the repair and beautifying of their great parlour. He was specially admitted a member of the court of assistants on 13 May 1666, although he had served as renter-warden, this irregularity being overlooked on his payment of a fine, excusing him from all offices except that of upper (or prime) warden, which he duly served. A silver bell and ivory hammer bearing his arms and those of the company, which he gave on 5 July 1667, are still in use at the hall.

He was elected alderman of Broad Street ward on 20 Aug. 1666 (*City Records*, Rep. 71, fol. 157 *b*), and removed to that of Langbourn on 19 Oct. 1669 (Rep. 74, f. 309 *b*). He was knighted by the king at Whitehall on 24 June 1665, and obtained a baronetcy on 10 May 1666. On the midsummer day following he was elected sheriff, and held that office during the trying period of the great fire of London. During his shrievalty Sir John Towers, bart., sentenced to death for high treason for counterfeiting the king's seal, who was probably under Viner's charge as sheriff, escaped from prison; Viner's influence with the king procured him a special pardon for all penalties and forfeitures concerning the escape of Towers. In 1674 Viner was elected lord mayor; the pageant on that occasion, which was witnessed by the king and queen, appears to have been more than usually magnificent. Elkanah Settle [q. v.], the city poet, composed the verses, and the whole was produced at the cost of the Goldsmiths' Company (HERBERT, *History of the Twelve Great Companies*, ii. 220–1).

Viner's relations with King Charles were very intimate, and the king, who always delighted in public spectacles, readily accepted an invitation to Viner's mayoralty feast. As the banquet proceeded, the mayor's attentions became somewhat too pressing, and the king, with a hint to the company to avoid ceremony, stole off to his coach in the Guildhall yard. The mayor quickly followed, and, seizing the king's hand, cried out with an oath, 'Sir, you shall stay and take t'other bottle.' Charles, looking kindly at him, repeated a line of the old song, 'He that's drunk is as great as a king,' and immediately returned to the table with his host. This story is told in the 'Spectator,' No. 462, by Sir Richard Steele, who himself witnessed the occurrence. It also forms the subject of a print drawn by F. Hayman and engraved by C. Grignion.

Viner also set up an equestrian statue in honour of Charles II in Stocks Market, the site of the present Mansion House. He is said to have bought the statue during a visit to the continent, and it originally represented John Sobieski, king of Poland, trampling a Turk beneath his horse's feet. To save time and expense, the Polish king was converted into Charles, and the Turk into Oliver Cromwell; unfortunately, the turban on the Turk's head was overlooked and remained as a proof of the conversion (RALPH, *Review of Publick Buildings*, 1736, p. 9). The statue was mounted on a conduit, and to please the king it was publicly opened on 29 May 1672, being the anniversary of his majesty's birth and of his restoration (*London Gazette*, 30 May 1672). It was probably this same statue which the Gresham committee politely declined on 29 March 1669 as a gift from Viner for the Royal Exchange. It figures in many prints of the period, and was taken down in 1736 to make room for the Mansion House. In 1779 the corporation presented the statue to Robert Viner, a descendant of the lord mayor. This occasioned some satirical verses entitled 'The last Dying Speech and Confession of the Horse at Stocks Market' (CHAFFERS, *Gilda Aurifabrorum*, 1883, p. 67).

Following the practice of those days, Viner combined the business of a banker with that of a goldsmith, and was engaged in large financial transactions with Charles II. At that king's coronation he furnished a new set of regalia at a cost of over 30,000*l.* in place of the crown jewels, which had been sold or pawned by Charles I and the parlia-

ment to provide money for the opposing armies in the civil war. He was appointed in 1661 'the king's goldsmith.' He also became Charles's principal banker, and advanced large sums of money for the king's use and the public service. This he was able to do at a profit by receiving money on deposit from the city companies and private persons, for which he usually allowed six per cent., the interest charged to the government being often much greater. In June 1661 he advanced 30,000*l.* on security of the excise and customs duties for paying the army in Ireland. After the destruction of his house in the great fire of 1666, Viner obtained the king's permission to deposit his money and jewels in Windsor Castle for safe keeping. In the same year, several of the farmers of the hearth money being unable to pay their proportions of 250,000*l.* to be advanced to the king, Viner and three others supplied the whole on promise of six per cent. added to the king's six per cent. It appears that he had advanced in the previous year, during the plague, 300,000*l.* for the navy, household, and guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 433). In February 1667 he offered, with Alderman Blackwell, to farm for 800,000*l.*, to be paid in six weeks, the present poll bill, which through the expenses in collecting had been estimated to produce only 480,000*l.* The extravagance of the court and the expenses of the Dutch war exhausted the means of the bankers to continue their advances, even to pay the sailors, who threatened if they were not paid to go over to the Dutch. Pepys records the run of the aristocracy and the public upon the bankers, and fears they 'are broke as to ready money.' To relieve the king and his ministers from their embarrassment, two members of the Cabal cabinet proposed the shameful expedient of closing the exchequer, which then possessed advances from the bankers amounting to 1,300,000*l.* It was announced in January 1672 that it was not convenient to pay the principal, and that lenders must content themselves with interest. No interest, however, appears to have been paid until 1677. The closing of the exchequer put an end to Viner's business; his deposits amounted to 416,724*l.* 13*s.* 1½*d.*, for which he was to receive an annuity of 25,003*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* out of the excise, and his customers were ordered not to sue him for his debts. Viner called his creditors together by advertisement in the 'London Gazette' of 17, 20, and 24 March 1683. He offered them one-fifth of his debt in hard cash and the remaining four-fifths as a charge upon the yearly sum of 25,003*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* secured to him upon the excise. Some of his creditors refused to accept these conditions, and at the end of 1683 or early in 1684 they obtained a statute of bankruptcy against him. After some further appeals he induced certain of the creditors to agree to a modification of his proposals. Printed copies of Viner's proposals to his creditors, dated 12 Dec. and 22 March 1683, are preserved in the Guildhall Library (*Choice Scraps*, vol. i. No. 84). The opposing creditors pressed for the sale of his country estate. This he declared himself ready to do, in an advertisement which appeared in the 'London Gazette,' 15 Jan. 1684–5 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 516).

Domestic trouble followed on the wreck of his fortune. In June 1688 occurred the death of his only child, Charles, at the age of twenty-two, who had just been called to the bar from the Inner Temple. This seems to have broken his heart. He died suddenly at Windsor Castle on 2 Sept. 1688, and he was buried on Sunday night, 16 Sept., in St. Mary Woolnoth's Church, Lombard Street, in his vault in the south chapel.

He married, on 14 June 1665, Mary, daughter of John Whitchurch of Walton, Berkshire, and relict of Sir Thomas Hyde of Albury, Hertfordshire, to whom she was married on 11 June 1660. She died on 9 March 1674, and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth. By his will, dated 20 Aug. 1688, and proved on 4 Oct. by Thomas Viner, nephew of the deceased, he ordered the sale of his estates, and payment to his creditors from the proceeds of thirty per cent. upon the principal, the balance of principal and interest remaining due to them to be charged upon the grant of excise made to him by Charles II. After legacies to the royal hospitals of London, he left the remainder of his estate to his nephews and nieces. The efforts of Thomas Viner, Sir Robert's nephew and executor, to settle with the creditors proved unsuccessful; but finally in the 10th and 11th years of William III's reign 'An Act of Parliament for the relief of the Creditors of Sir Robert Vyner, Knight and Baronet, deceased,' was passed.

Viner's house of business stood next to St. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard Street, and was a handsome building. It remained till the early part of last century; a view taken about 1793 appears in Brayley's 'Londiniana.' The freehold was purchased in 1705 for the General Post Office, at a cost of 6,500*l.*, the large building affording accommodation for the employés, who were then obliged to live in or near the office (Joyce, *History of the Post Office*, 1893, pp. 70–1). His country house was Swakeley, at Ickenham, Middlesex,

built by Sir Edmund Wright, a former lord mayor, in 1638. Pepys visited him here in September 1665, and praises the house, with its long gallery and fine furniture. His lady 'hath brought him near 100,000*l.*, and lives no man in England in greater plenty, and commands both king and council with the credit he gives them' (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, 1825, i. 365).

A portrait in oils is at Goldsmiths' Hall, bequeathed to the company in 1844 by Colonel H. W. Vyner. There is also a very scarce print by Faithorne, representing him in half-length, with long hair, skull-cap, deep collar and cloak; this was republished by Harding in 1796.

[Vyner, a Family History, anon. (by Charles J. Vyner), 1885; City Records; Prideaux's Memorials of the Goldsmiths' Company, 1896; F. G. Hilton Price's Handbook of London Bankers, pp. 168–70; Chaffers's Gilda Aurifabrorum, 1883, pp. 65–8; Gregory's Lives of Lords Mayors, Guildhall Library MS. 21, v. 4; Stocken's manuscript Account of London Aldermen, Guildhall Library; Le Neve's Knights, p. 196; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Hallen and Brooke's Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, passim; Brayley, Nightingale, and Brewer's London and Middlesex, iv. 558.] C. W–H.

VINER, Sir THOMAS (1588–1665), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Viner and his second wife, Anne, was born at North Cerney, Gloucestershire, on 15 Dec. 1588. He came to London soon after his father's death in 1600, and lived with Samuel Moore, goldsmith, who had married Viner's half-sister Mary. It was a time of great commercial prosperity, and young Viner in due course became a citizen and member of the Goldsmiths' Company, and served the office of prime warden. He also connected himself with the city, being elected alderman of Billingsgate ward between 17 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1646. He removed to Langbourn on 22 April 1651, in place of the royalist alderman Sir R. Browne, who was ejected (*City Records*, Rep. 61, f. 105). On 4 Sept. 1660 Browne was restored to his ward, and Viner's official connection with the city appears to have then ceased. He was elected sheriff on midsummer day 1648, and lord mayor in 1653. On 8 Feb. 1653–4 he was knighted by Oliver Cromwell at Grocers' Hall, and was created a baronet by Charles II on 18 June 1661.

Sir Thomas Viner was very successful in business, and obtained from James I on 8 July 1624 the reversion of the office of comptroller of the mint, and in the time of Cromwell he supplied large quantities of bullion and plate both to the state and to the East India Company, and contracted for coining it into money. In 1656 he and Alderman Blackwell bought Spanish prize plate to the value of 60,000*l.* to be coined at the mint at their charge (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7). He was also treasurer with Alderman Sir Christopher Packe for the money collected for the Piedmontese protestants (*ib.*) His transactions with the state were on a large scale, both in the way of loans and of wrought plate (*ib.* passim). In the latter part of his life he lived in a mansion at Hackney, near the church, called the 'Black and White' House, which he purchased in 1622 and enlarged as a country house. He died there on 11 May 1665, and was buried on 1 June in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where a handsome monument was erected to his memory by his nephew (Sir) Robert Viner [q. v.] Pepys attended the funeral at Goldsmiths' Hall, 'which hall, and Haberdashers' also, was so full of people that we were fain for ease and coolness to go forth to Paternoster Row.'

Viner was thrice married: first, to Anne, daughter of Richard Parsons, merchant, of London, by whom he had four daughters; secondly, to Honor, daughter of George Humble, citizen and stationer, of London. By his second marriage he had two sons, George, who was knighted in 1663 and succeeded him as baronet; and Thomas, who became clerk of the patents. He married lastly, Alice, widow of Alderman John Perryn, by whom he had no issue. She survived him, and was buried at East Acton, Middlesex.

By his will, dated 16 March 1664, after numerous legacies to relatives and friends, he left 300*l.* to Christ's Hospital and 30*l.* for a dinner to the governors, 200*l.* to the Goldsmiths' Company in trust for poor members living in or near Lombard Street, and gifts to the poor of St. Mary Woolnoth and Hackney; his son Thomas was appointed sole executor. The Goldsmiths' Company possess a good three-quarter portrait of Viner in his official robes as lord mayor, and an inferior copy of this painting is in the council-room of Christ's Hospital. Viner knew how to enjoy the favour both of Charles I and Charles II and Cromwell, retaining his lucrative appointments during the whole of that troublous period. He is strongly abused for his gains during the Commonwealth (*Mystery of the Good Old Cause*, 1660, p. 46), but nevertheless obtained a baronetcy at the Restoration.

[City Records; Pepys's Diary; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; authorities for Viner, Sir Robert.] C. W–H.

VINER, WILLIAM LITTON (1790–1867), organist and composer, was born at Bath on 14 May 1790. He studied under Charles Wesley (1757–1834) [q. v.], the musician, and in 1820 became organist of St. Michael's, Bath. On 2 Dec. 1835, upon the recommendation of Samuel Sebastian Wesley [q. v.], he was appointed organist of St. Mary's Chapelry, Penzance. Viner continued to be organist at St. Mary's till 1859, when he went to America. He died at Westfield, Massachusetts, on 24 July 1867.

Viner was a prolific composer of church music, organ music, and songs, and was the author of the hymn-tune 'Helston' or 'Kingston,' sometimes described as an ancient Cornish melody. He edited 'One Hundred Psalm and Hymn Tunes in Score' (London, 1838); 'A Useful Selection from the most approved Psalms' (London, 1846); and 'The Chanter's Companion' (1857). A long list of his publications is given in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (ii. 826).

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824, ii. 509; information supplied by Rev. W. H. Bolton, vicar of St. Mary's Chapelry, Penzance.] F. G. E.

VINES, RICHARD (1585–1651), colonist, was born near Bideford, Devonshire, in 1585, and educated for the medical profession. In 1609 he was sent out to Maine to explore the country. Apparently after his return to England he was appointed agent by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.], and then went back to New England, settling at Winter Harbour near Saco River, Massachusetts, about 1615. He is stated to have been in England in 1629, and this casts doubt on the authenticity of his signature to a deed of 1629 containing a patent of lands for Bideford, Massachusetts, to him and one Oldham (SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary*, &c., s.v.) He was, however, principal superintendent of Saco before 1635, in which year Gorges appointed him councillor of 'New Somersetshire.' Before 1640 he seems to have ceased to be Gorges's agent. He explored the White Mountains in August 1642. In 1643 or 1644 he seems to have been for a short time a prisoner in French hands. He administered the government of the colony in 1643, and in 1644 and 1645 was formally chosen deputy governor by the council. But about this time Rigby set up his claim to Maine as against Gorges, and sent out an agent, Cleave, who entered into a vigorous controversy with Vines. The latter, though he upheld the Gorges claims with some success, eventually in 1645 returned to England, whence he went to Barbados and settled as a planter on two adjoining estates comprising fifty acres, turning his attention to tobacco, cotton, and sugar; he also practised his profession with much success. Gorges wrote in high terms of Vines's care and diligence as his agent. Vines, who was a sturdy royalist, died in Barbados on 19 April 1651.

Vines was married and left a daughter, who married one Ellacot.

[Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers of New England; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Collections of Massachusetts Hist. Soc. indices s.v., but especially IV. vii. 329–30, 337–49, for some letters; two of Vines's letters from Barbados, cited by Mr. Daniell Davies in his Cavaliers and Roundheads in Barbados, p. 72.] C. A. H.

VINES, RICHARD (1600?–1656), puritan divine, was born at Blaston, Leicestershire, about 1600. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1622, M.A. 1627. He was an excellent Greek scholar. About 1624 he became schoolmaster at Hinckley, Leicestershire, where John Cleveland [q. v.], the cavalier poet, was among his scholars, and owed much to his training. On the death of James Cranford (1627) he was presented to the rectory of Weddington, Warwickshire, and instituted on 11 March 1627–8. In 1630 he was presented by William Purefoy [q. v.] to the neighbouring rectory of Caldecote, was instituted 10 June, and held both livings, worth together 80*l.* a year; but the parish register at Hinckley shows that he was still living there in 1640. Having gifts as a preacher, he conducted a weekly lecture at Nuneaton, which was largely attended, and attracted hearers from distant places, among them being Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.], afterwards his intimate friend. In 1642 he was presented for Warwickshire as one of the 'orthodox divines' to be consulted by parliament 'touching the reformation of church government and liturgie.' He preached a fast sermon before the House of Commons (30 Nov. 1642) which made a great impression. Owing to the disturbed state of his county, he took refuge in Coventry early in 1643, with other puritans, and took part in the daily lecture there. Nominated a member of the Westminster assembly by the ordinance of 12 June 1643, he went up to London, and was placed in the rectory of St. Clement Danes, vacant by the sequestration of Richard Dukeson, D.D. (*d.* 17 Sept. 1678, aged 77). Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.], was his parishioner. On 18 March 1643–4 he was made, against his wishes, master of Pembroke Hall, Cam-

bridge, by the Earl of Manchester, on the ejection of Benjamin Laney [q. v.] He kept his place in the assembly, but did good work in the college. He found it, according to Clarke, 'very empty of scholars, and the buildings much out of order,' having been used as military quarters; his reputation 'quickly drew scholars,' and he proved himself a capable administrator and promoter of learning. In June 1644 he was invited by the civic authorities to the vicarage of St. Michael's, Coventry, but declined. He was placed on the parliamentary 'committee of accommodation' (13 Sept. 1644), and chosen chairman (20 Sept.) of the acting sub-committee; his defence of the validity of ordination by presbyters (though himself episcopally ordained) 'was much applauded by his own party' (FULLER). At the Uxbridge conference (30 Jan.–18 Feb. 1645) he was one of the assisting divines. On 22 May 1645 Essex presented him to the rectory of Watton, Hertfordshire, when he resigned St. Clement Danes. He preached at Essex's funeral (22 Oct. 1646).

In the Westminster assembly Vines was placed on the committee (12 May 1645) for drafting the confession of faith. He writes to Baxter that he 'would not have much time spent in a formula of doctrine or worship,' but was anxious for an accommodation in church government. With Baxter, he believed that the benefit of Christ's death extended to all mankind. He agreed with Baxter in objecting to lay elders as church governors. He was one of the divines who took part in the written discussion on episcopacy (September–November 1648) in the Isle of Wight, intended to influence Charles I, and would have gone further in concession to 'the conscience of the king,' but that, as he explained to Baxter, 'parliament tied them up.' With Charles's religious character and ability in argument he was much impressed; the king for his part showed that he thought highly of Vines's powers. On the morning of Charles's execution he was one of the puritan divines who proffered religious services to the king.

Refusing the 'engagement' of 1649 of allegiance to the existing government 'without a king or house of lords,' he was ejected (October 1650) from the mastership of Pembroke and from the rectory of Watton. The parishioners of St. Lawrence Jewry immediately called him to be their minister, and he was allowed to hold the living; the parishioners rebuilt the vicarage-house for him, at a cost of 500*l*. He was chosen also as one of the weekday lecturers at St. Michael's, Cornhill. Appointed on the committee to draw up (March 1654) 'fundamentals in religion' as a test for toleration, he seldom attended, but supported Baxter in rejecting Owen's contention that knowledge of scripture was essential to salvation, as 'neither a fundamental nor a truth.' A little later he was appointed one of the local assistants (for London) to Cromwell's 'triers.'

Fuller describes him as a workmanlike preacher, using 'strong stitches.' His style is turgid. When William Sancroft [q. v.] heard him at Cambridge in 1646, he read his sermon. His preaching dealt little in polemics, except against the baptists. About a year before his death he suffered acute pain in the head, and his sight suddenly failed him. Almost blind, his health gave way and his spirits drooped; but he persevered in preaching, though 'his speech grew very low.' He died on 4 Feb. 1655-6. He was buried on 7 Feb. in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, Thomas Jacombe [q. v.] preaching the funeral sermon; his monument perished in the fire of 1666. Clarke prints (from Jacombe) a selection of seven elegies and an anagram to his memory; the title 'our English Luther' was given him by Robert Wild or Wilde [q. v.]; Matthew Poole or Pole [q. v.], a competent judge, testifies to his command of learning, unrivalled among divines of his school, which made him a 'vast library.' Though ranking as a presbyterian, his own views were in accord with Ussher's scheme for a modified episcopacy. 'Such who charged him with covetuousness (*sic*),' says Fuller, 'are confuted with the small estate he left to his wife and children.' He married, while at Hinckley, Katharine, daughter of Humphrey Adderley of Weddington, patron of the living.

Vines published nothing but single sermons (1642–7) on state or civic occasions, including the funeral sermon for Essex (1646). After his death were published 1. '*Πειθαρχία*, Obedience to Magistrates,' 1656, 4to (four sermons, three before lord mayors). 2. 'A Treatise on the Institution . . . of the Lord's Supper,' 1657, 4to (twenty sermons), 3rd edit. 1677, 8vo. 3. 'Christ a Christian's onely Gain,' 1661, 12mo (sermons at St. Clement Danes). 4. 'God's Drawing and Man's Coming to Christ,' 1662, 4to (thirty-five sermons). 5. 'The Saint's Nearness to God,' 1662, 12mo.

[Funeral Sermon, by Jacombe, 1656; Life by Clarke, in Lives of Eminent Persons, 1683, i. 48 seq.; Fuller's Church Hist. 1655, xi. 215; Fuller's Worthies, 1662 (Leicestershire), p. 134; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1656, p. 789; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 617; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 44, 62, ii. 147, 199; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 167; Grey's Exami-

nation of Neal, 1736 p. 414, 1739 p. 175; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 536; Nichols's Hinckley, 1782, p. 77, and App. 1787, pp. 335, 403; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 230; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 118; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1841, ii. 447; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], p. 277; Masson's Life of Milton, 1873, iii. 95, 391, 606; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 12, 91, 156; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, p. 617; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; information from R. A. Neil, esq., Pembroke College, Cambridge; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv 5.] A. G.

VINING, GEORGE J. (1824–1875), actor, was born in 1824.

His father, JAMES VINING (1795–1870), son of Charles Vining, a silversmith in Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, was first seen in London at Covent Garden, on 3 Oct. 1828, as Tybalt in 'Romeo and Juliet,' and played Prince of Wales in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Raymond in 'Raymond and Agnes,' and one or two other parts. He was with Madame Vestris at the Olympic in 1831. His last appearance was at the Lyceum in 1860. One of his latest parts was Doctor Manette in Tom Taylor's adaptation, 'A Tale of Two Cities' (Lyceum, 30 Jan. 1860). He was seen to most advantage in lovers and fops. He died on 27 June 1870.

George was educated at St. Peter's grammar school, Eaton Square, London, and subsequently in France. After serving as clerk in a bank six years, towards the end of which he played with an histrionic club at St. James's Theatre, he came out on 4 Dec. 1845 at the Newmarket Theatre as Hamlet. At Jersey he met Macready, in whose company his father had been, and accepted an engagement to play with him in Bath and Bristol. He then joined Mrs. Warner [q. v.] at the Marylebone Theatre, making there, 30 Aug. 1847, his first appearance in London as Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale.' In 1853 he was with Alfred Sidney Wigan [q. v.] at the Olympic, where in Tom Taylor's 'Still Waters run deep' he was, on 15 May 1855, the first Captain Hawksley. He played Charles Surface; was on 11 Feb. 1856 the original Frank Lauriston in 'Stay at Home,' an adaptation by Slingsby Lawrence (G. H. Lewes) of 'Un Mari qui se dérange;' and on 26 March 1857 the original Charles in 'Daddy Hardacre,' an adaptation of 'La Fille de l'Avare.' He spoke a prologue at the opening of the house under the management of Robson and Emden on 11 Aug. On 21 Oct. he was the first Frank Leveson in Troughton's 'Leading Strings;' on 19 April 1858 Colonel Clive in Oxenford's 'Doubtful Victory;' on 5 June Captain Hardingham in Tom Taylor's 'Going to the Bad;' on 2 Dec. Stephen Scatter in Oxenford's 'Porter's Knot;' on 5 May 1859 Whitewash in the 'Counsel for the Defence;' on 24 Sept. Sir Edward Ardent in 'A Morning Call,' taken from Musset; on 5 March 1860 Reginald Ready in 'Uncle Zachary.' He also played Wildrake in a revival of 'The Love Chase.' In 1862 he was at the St. James's, where he played, on 18 Jan., the hero of 'Self-made,' his own adaptation of 'Le Chevalier de St. Georges,' and on 8 March Mr. Union in 'Friends or Foes,' adapted by Horace Wigan from 'Nos Intimes.' At the Princess's on 24 June 1863 he was Mercutio to the Juliet of Stella Colas. He was the first Richard Goldsworthy in Watts Phillips's 'Paul's Return' (15 March 1864). In quick succession he was one of the Antipholuses in a revival of the 'Comedy of Errors' by the Brothers Webb; Philip II, an original part in Oxenford's 'Monastery of St. Just;' and Badger the detective—his most popular creation—in Boucicault's 'Streets of London' (1 Aug.) Under his own management, which began in 1863, he produced (4 Oct. 1865) Charles Reade's 'Never too late to mend,' playing Tom Robinson. Frederick Guest Tomlins [q. v.], theatrical critic of the 'Morning Advertiser,' harangued against the brutal realism of some of the scenes; there was a tumult in the house, and Vining made a speech of protest. On 2 July 1867 he played an original part in the 'Huguenot Captain' of Watts Phillips, of which Miss Neilson was the heroine, and on 12 Aug. 1868 a second in Boucicault's 'After Dark.' He was the first Bullhead, to Charles Mathews's Gentleman Jack, in 'Escaped from Portland' (9 Oct. 1869). After his retirement from management he played, at the Olympic, Count Fosco at the first production of Wilkie Collins's 'Woman in White' (9 Oct. 1871), obtaining a great success. He died at Reading on 17 Dec. 1875. Vining also played at Brighton, in October 1872, Marlborough in Watts Phillips's drama so called. He was a respectable actor, not in the first class.

George Vining's uncle, FREDERICK VINING (1790?–1871), played at the age of sixteen, at Gravesend, Young Norval, and remained four years on the Gravesend, Worthing, Hythe, and Brighton circuit. He is said to have appeared in Bath in 1809 as Durimel in the 'Point of Honour.' Genest does not mention this performance. Thence he went to Norwich. He appeared at Covent Garden, 17 Sept. 1813, as Frederick in 'The Poor

Gentleman.' He played Harry Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' Count Frederick Friberg in the 'Miller and his Men' (21 Oct. 1813, as one of the original cast, every member of which he survived), Frederick in 'The Jew,' and other parts. Re-engaged at Bath, he appeared on 7 Nov. 1821 as Benedick, and played during the season, among other rôles, one or two original parts, including Tressilian in 'Kenilworth.' At the Haymarket he opened, 16 June 1823, as Young Rapid in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' playing also Dick Dowlas in 'Heir-at-Law,' Almaviva in 'Marriage of Figaro,' Charles Franklin—an original part—in 'Sweethearts and Wives' (7 July), Flexible in 'Love, Law, and Physic,' and many more characters in comedy. After acting as stage manager at the Haymarket for a short period and reappearing at the Olympic, his faculties became clouded. His last years were spent in retirement, and he died on 2 June 1871. In his best days he was a good comedian; he is depicted as Petruchio in the 'Theatrical Times' (iii. 423). He married a Miss Bew, who was also on the stage. His daughter, Fanny Vining (Mrs. C. Gill), played with Kean and with Macready, and was with Mrs. Warner at the Marylebone.

Mrs. Vining, who on 8 March 1821 was at Covent Garden the first Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' and on the 12th Lady Anne to Macready's Richard III, was the wife of William Vining. She became celebrated in Meg Merrilies and Helen Macgregor, and was a favourite at Bath in 1813–14.

Many other Vinings, masculine and feminine, have been on the stage during the last two centuries. A daughter of H. Vining long enjoyed high repute as a comedian under the name of Mrs. John Wood.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. vi.; Theatrical Times; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Dramatic Magazine, 1829; Macready's Reminiscences; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Era, 3 July 1870, 11 June 1871, 26 Dec. 1875; Era Almanack, various years; Dramatic and Musical Review.] J. K.

VINSAUF, GEOFFREY DE (*fl.* 1200), poet, called also 'Anglicus,' is said to have derived his name, 'de Vino Salvo,' from a treatise extant in manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge, on the keeping of the vine and other plants, which was attributed to him (PITS, *De Illustr. Angl. Scriptt.* p. 262). He was a loyal subject of Richard I, but of his personal history nothing is known, except from his book on the 'Art of Poetry.' He is thought to have travelled in Gaul and Italy, and is known to have visited Rome and enjoyed the favour of Innocent III. He certainly survived Richard I, and is mentioned by Trivet (*Annales*, p. 175, Engl. Hist. Soc.) in 1204; but after that, though one or two writers place him later, nothing more is known of him.

His chief and possibly his only known work is the 'Art of Poetry,' which has been multiplied into half a dozen different books, but is well known under three titles, namely, 'Poetria Novella,' 'Nova Poetria,' and 'Ars Poetica.' It was extremely popular during the middle ages, as the number of manuscript copies extant in the various libraries of Oxford, Cambridge, and London sufficiently attests (for a list of these cf. TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 737; *Cat. Bodl. MSS.* passim). Until the revival of letters it was esteemed more highly than Horace's epistle on the same subject, and its influence may be seen in much of the Latin-verse writing of the thirteenth century. The book is itself a metrical treatise, opening with a high-flown panegyric upon Innocent III, to whom it is dedicated. As its title suggests, the work treats of the rules of poetical composition, of which it gives numerous illustrations. As an illustration or example of style suitable to the expression of grief, Vinsauf inserts the lament on King Richard containing the lines beginning 'O Veneris lacrimosa dies' (LEYSER, *Hist. Poet. et Poem. Med. Ævi*, p. 882), which Chaucer satirises in the 'Canterbury Tales' (*Aldine Poets: Chaucer*, iii. 245) for its exaggerated affectation of grief (cf. WRIGHT, *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 400, who quotes the two passages side by side). The work contains also (*Hist. Poett. et Poemm. Med. Ævi*, p. 976), as one of its three epilogues, the so-called 'Carmen ad Imperatorem pro Liberatione Regis Angliæ Ricardi,' which is printed separately by Martene and Durand (*Amplissima Collectio*, i. col. 1000), and is by them, and indeed generally, supposed to be a petition to the emperor, Henry VI, for the release of Richard I. Bishop Stubbs, however, gives good reason for supposing it to be a petition to Innocent III to be reconciled with John (*Memorials of Richard I*, vol. i. p. xlix, Rolls Ser.) Two poems on Richard I, of which Vinsauf also makes use in the book, are transcribed (with some differences) at the end of the manuscript copy of the 'Itinerarium . . . Regis Ricardi' contained in the public library at Cambridge, and are printed by Gale with the 'Itinerarium' (*Hist. Angl. Scriptt.* ii. 247 seq., 430 seq.) Bishop Stubbs thinks that it was from this juxtaposition of the poems with the 'Itinerarium' that there arose the mistake which Gale makes of

attributing to Vinsauf the authorship of the 'Itinerarium' itself (loc. cit. pp. li seq.; cf. art. RICHARD DE TEMPLO, *fl.* 1190–1229), Gale, moreover, by a further error, identifies Vinsauf with Walter of Coutances (loc. cit. Præf., but cf. STUBBS, loc. cit. pp. liii seq.)

The most accessible edition of the 'Poetria Novella' seems to be the one above quoted, that, namely, of Leyser, 'Historia Poetarum et Poematum Medii Ævi,' Halæ Magdeb. 1721, at pp. 861–978; but Leyser published the work separately at Helmstedt in 1724. Pits (loc. cit. p. 262) mentions, without date, an early edition printed at Vienna by Wolfgang Lazius.

Geoffrey has been frequently confused with other writers, and, owing probably to his widespread, even European, fame, many other works have been either admittedly erroneously, or on insufficient grounds, ascribed to him. Among the former may be mentioned the 'De Promotionibus et Persecutionibus Galfredi Eboracensis Archiepiscopi' of Giraldus Cambrensis, and a book on the corruptions of the Church of Rome, 'De Officialibus Romanæ Curiæ,' which is known to be of a later date; among the latter, the 'De Rebus Ethicis.' In addition to these Pits attributed to Vinsauf a book called the 'Enchiridion,' of which a manuscript existed at Caius College, Cambridge (loc. cit. p. 262).

[See, in addition to the chief authorities mentioned in the text, Leland's Commentarii de Scriptt. Brit. i. 231–2; Bale's Scriptt. Illustr. Cat. i. 239; Leyser's Introduction to the Poetria Novella in Hist. Poett. et Poemm. Med. Ævi, p. 855; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, ii. 524–5, Rolls Ser.] A. M. C–E.

VINT, WILLIAM (1768–1834), congregational divine, was born at High Thrunton, near Whittingham, Northumberland, on 1 Nov. 1768. He was educated at Alnmouth and at the grammar school of Warrenford. About the age of fifteen he was placed under the tuition of Samuel Walker, minister at Northowram, with whom he studied theology. He soon obtained renown as a preacher, and on 25 Dec. 1790 was appointed minister at Idle, near Leeds in Yorkshire.

In 1795 the academy at Northowram was dissolved, and several of the students were temporarily placed with Vint to receive instruction in theology. It was felt, however, that more permanent arrangements should be made, and, chiefly through the exertions of Edward Hanson of London, a regular academy was founded at Idle in 1800. Its commencement was small, and Vint, who was sole tutor, had at first only four pupils. He was, however, a man of some learning, and the establishment prospered under his care. On 21 June 1826 it received the name of Airedale Independent College. Vint continued to direct it until his last illness. On 5 March 1834 the college was removed to Undercliffe, near Bradford, and on 20 June 1877 it was finally transferred to a new building in Bradford, near Manningham Park. On 17 Feb. 1888, by order of the charity commissioners, it was amalgamated with Rotherham College, and the two were established in the buildings of Airedale College under the name of the Yorkshire United College.

Besides acting as tutor to Airedale College, Vint continued minister of Idle till his death there on 13 March 1834. He was buried in the graveyard of the chapel. He married Sarah Sharp of Idle, who died on 5 Nov. 1855. By her he left six sons and two daughters. There is a portrait of Vint at the Yorkshire United College. Two engravings also exist: one by Richardson for the 'Evangelical Magazine,' 1819; the other by Henry Meyer.

A printing press was established at Idle in 1824 under the management of his brother, John Vint, at which William's publications, to the number of seventeen, were printed. Besides sermons, he was the author of: 1. 'Strictures on Mr. Morison's Discourse on the Millennium,' 1829, 8vo. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Origin of Opinions relative to an Expected Millennium,' 1830, 8vo. He edited: 3. 'Life and Works of Oliver Heywood,' 1827–5, 5 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Illustrations of Prophecy by Joseph Lomas Towers,' 1828, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The Suffering Christian's Companion,' a selection of discourses, 1830, 12mo. 6. 'The Active Christian's Companion,' 1830, 12mo. 7. 'The Privileged Christian's Companion,' 1830, 12mo. 8. The elder Jonathan Edwards's 'Humble Attempt to promote Explicit Agreement and Visible Union of God's People in extraordinary Prayer for the Revival of Religion,' 1831, 8vo. 9. 'A Selection of Hymns,' 3rd edit. 1834.

[Turner's Nonconformity in Idle (with portrait), 1876; Letter by William Curry containing some account of the Rev. William Vint, 1834.] E. I. C.

VIOLET, PIERRE (1749–1819), miniature-painter, born in France in 1749, left Paris during the French revolution after etching portraits of some of the members of the National Assembly in 1789. In that or the following year he settled in London, and in 1790 he exhibited eleven miniatures at the Royal Academy, among them being a portrait of Marie-Antoinette. He continued to exhibit miniatures, and from 1798 on-

wards drawings of domestic and fancy subjects every year till 1819. His portraits of Louis XVI and Marie-Antoinette, 1790, and George, prince of Wales, 1791, his professional card, 1794, and several fancy subjects, were engraved by Bartolozzi. Other portraits engraved from Violet's miniatures are those of Mrs. Piozzi by Bovi, and Gaetano Bartolozzi by Tomkins. A feeble set of etchings of domestic subjects, worked over in stipple by Violet himself, was published by Moltens in 1810. Before he left France he published a treatise on miniature-painting. A supplement, containing the author's portrait, was published at Rome in 1788, and the treatise was translated into German in 1795. Violet died at 1 Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, on 9 Dec. 1819.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 571.] C. D.

VIOLET, THOMAS (*fl.* 1634–1662), writer on trade, was a goldsmith and alderman of London. In 1634 he was fined by the company for not attending the warden's dinner (Prideaux, *Mem. of Goldsmiths' Company*, 1896, i. 161). He was imprisoned for twenty weeks in the same year for exporting gold and silver from the kingdom, and obtained his pardon on condition of discovering like offenders, and on paying into the king's privy purse a fine of 2,000*l.* Accordingly, in the following year a number of merchants were brought on his information before the Star-chamber and heavily fined. He claimed that he spent 1,960*l.* in this matter, 'but received never a penny' (cf. *ib.* i. 174). Soon after the outbreak of the civil war Violet was imprisoned for refusing to pay his share in the parliamentary taxation, and in 1643 he became one of the main instruments in Sir Basil Brooke's plot for winning over the city of London to Charles I's side (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 269). In December 1643 he went to Oxford to see the king and to bring a letter from him to the city of London; he was committed by parliament to the Tower of London on 6 Jan. 1643-4, and did not regain his liberty for four years, his estates in Essex and elsewhere being meanwhile sequestered. In 1652–3 he was occupied, in behalf of the Commonwealth, in prosecuting in the admiralty court suits against the owners of the ships Samson, Salvador, and George, who had been detected in the attempt to take silver out of the country. Harleian MS. 6034 is a thin folio 'shewing the case of Thomas Violet, goldsmith, who secured to the state 278,000 pounds arising from the silver in the ships Sampson, Salvador, and George, wherein is contained his petition to his highness Richard, Lord Protector . . .' The state papers from 1650 to 1662 contain many petitions presented by him to parliament, embodying his views on the 'transportation' of gold and silver, projects for arresting the decay of trade, and proposals for rectifying abuses at the mint. Most of these petitions are embodied in the numerous pamphlets which he published against the exportation of coin. It does not appear that his petitions met with success. He was probably a restless, meddling man, who failed to please his friends, while he certainly displeased his enemies. In 1660 Richard Pight of the mint complained in a petition of Violet's conduct to him, and in the same year a pamphlet was printed to disclose his practices 'to trapan the Jews and ruin many families in and about London.' His 'Humble Declaration . . . touching the Transportation of Gold and Silver,' 1643, was reprinted at Hull about 1812.

[Violet's pamphlets; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 to 1661–2; Lords' Journals, vii. 58; Commons' Journals, ii. 107; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 58; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, 1840, i. 390, 391, 421; Shaw's English Monetary History, 1896, p. 83. The titles of Violet's pamphlets are given in the Brit. Mus. Cat. and in Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual.] C. W. S.

VIOLETTI, EVA MARIA (1724–1822), wife of Garrick. [See under Garrick, David.]

VIRGILIUS, Saint (*d.* 785), bishop of Salisbury. [See Fergil.]

VIRTUE, JAMES SPRENT (1829–1892), art publisher, was born at 26 Ivy Lane, Paternoster Row, London, on 18 May 1829.

His father, George Virtue (1793?–1868), publisher, born about 1793, was the founder in London of a publishing business the main feature of which was the production of illustrated works, generally issued in numbers. He selected accomplished artists and employed the best engravers, and produced books that have been rarely surpassed in elegance and correctness. Chief among his publications were the following, all illustrated by William Henry Bartlett [q. v.]: 'Switzerland,' by William Beattie, 2 vols. 1836; 'Scotland,' by W. Beattie, 1838; 'The Waldenses,' by W. Beattie, 1838; 'American Scenery,' 2 vols. 1840; 'Description of the Beauties of the Bosphorus,' by Miss Pardoe, 1840; and 'The Danube, its History and Scenery,' by W. Beattie, 1844. Virtue created a business of prodigious extent. It has been calculated that during his

career he issued upwards of twenty thousand copper and steel engravings. For many years he was the proprietor of the 'Art Journal,' which he conducted with great liberality. In 1842 he became a common councilman for the ward of Farringdon Within, and more recently was the deputy of his ward. He was a member of the court of the Stationers' Company and a director of the Great Central Gas Company. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Morrison, Porchester Square, London, on 8 Dec. 1868 (*Art Journal*, January 1869, p. 25; *Register and Mag. of Biography*, February 1869, p. 133).

On attaining the age of fourteen James Sprent was apprenticed to his father, and in 1848 sent to the branch establishment in New York. In a business capacity he made many journeys through the United States and Canada, and, returning to England in 1850, was admitted a liveryman of the Stationers' Company. Returning to America in the same year, he largely extended the connection in the United States, and finally came back to England in 1855, when his father retired from active business. On succeeding to the management he published many important works of art, among them the Royal, 1855, the Turner, 1859–66, and the Landseer galleries, 1871, which appeared first in the 'Art Journal.' In 1862, in conjunction with his elder brother, George Henry Virtue, F.S.A., he organised a second business at 1 Amen Corner, under the name of Virtue Brothers & Company; but on the death of his brother, on 21 July 1866, this business was sold. In 1871 Samuel Spalding was admitted a partner in the business at 26 Ivy Lane, 294 City Road, and 31 Farringdon Street, and in 1874 Frederic Richard Daldy, of the firm of Bell & Daldy, was also taken into the house. The business was conducted much upon the old lines, new and improved editions of illustrated works being issued, one of which was Charles Knight's 'Shakespeare,' commenced in 1871. This work was purchased by the firm in 1868. The new and improved edition had an extensive sale. Among other works published by the firm were illustrated editions of the Holy Bible, 1861–5, three volumes, and 'Picturesque Palestine' (1880). Upwards of 25,000*l.* was spent on the production of the volumes, the speculation proving very remunerative. In 1855 Virtue succeeded his father as proprietor of the 'Art Journal,' and retained the property until his death. It was under his auspices and with his advice that the 'Journal' embarked upon the illustrations of the great galleries—the Royal, the Sheepshanks, the Vernon, and the Turner—which so largely made its fame. Virtue was one of the founders of the London Rowing Club, and for many years took an active part in the management. For several seasons he gave an annual prize of a sculling boat to be competed for by the scullers. He died at 3 Prince's Mansions, Victoria Street, London, on 29 March 1892, and was buried at Walton-on-Thames on 2 April. He married, in 1867, Miss J. E. Shirreff.

[Numismatic Chron. 1892, p. 26; Times, 7 April 1892, p. 10; Stationery Trades Journal, 30 April 1892, p. 150; Art Journal, May 1892, p. 160; information from Herbert Virtue, esq.]

G. C. B.

VITALIS, ORDERICUS (1075–1143 ?), historian. [See ORDERICUS.]

VITELL or VITELLS, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1555–1579), translator, a native of Delft and joiner by trade, settled in England some time before the middle of the sixteenth century. He exhibited some inconstancy in matters of religion, professing Arianism under Queen Mary, and being imprisoned in Wood Street, London, until on Elizabeth's succession he recanted his errors before Grindal at St. Paul's Cross.

Eventually, however, Vitells became a convert to the teaching of Henry Nicholas or Niclaes [q.v.], the founder of the 'Family of Love.' He wandered up and down in East Anglia using his powers of persuasion, which John Rogers implies were great, in spreading the mystical doctrines, and found a hearing at Cambridge, Willingham in Cambridgeshire, Strethall in Essex, at Colchester (where he was living at Michaelmas 1555), and other places. He became a chief elder in the family, among whom Rogers says his credit was 'not small.'

Abandoning his trade, he proceeded, although a 'simple scholar,' to translate into very fair English the voluminous writings of Niclaes, and one or two by Elidad and Fidelitas, his elders. There is no direct evidence that Vitells himself was identical with the latter.

Eight of the treatises—'The Prophetie of the Spirit of Love,' 'A Publishing of the Peace upon Earth,' A joyful Message of the Kingdom,' 'Proverbs,' 'Documentall Sentences,' 'Correction and Exhortation out of Heartie Loue,' 'A good and fruitfull Exhortation,' 'A Distinct Declaration'—were printed abroad in 1574 and secretly introduced into England. They occasioned the attack of John Rogers, 'The Displaying of an Horrible Sect,' 1578, to which Vitells replied in a work not apparently now extant, but entitled 'Testimonies of Sion of the

great Stone of Foundation layd therein of Judgement and Righteousness and of holy Priesthood, and spiritual Oblation through Jesus Christ brought forth through the Lord's elected minister Henry Nicholas.' This was reprinted and answered, paragraph by paragraph, by Rogers in his 'Answere vnto a wicked and infamous Libel made by Christopher Vitels, one of the chiefe English Elders of the pretended Family of Loue' [1578], 8vo; another ed. 1579.

The result of Vitells's translation was a proclamation issued in 1580 by Archbishop Grindal against the 'family' and all their writings (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 297).

There is no authentic record of Vitells's later life.

[Strype's Annals, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 487, pt. ii. p. 284; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 738; Bateman's Doome warning all Men to Judgements, 1581, 4to, p. 414; Pagitt's Heresiography, 6th edit., 1661, p. 109; John Rogers's books above mentioned, and Thomas Rogers's Faith, Doctrine, and Religion, reprinted (1854) by the Parker Society as the Catholic Doctrine of the Church of England, pp. 135, 163, 202; Wilkinson's Confutation of certain Articles, 1579.] C. F. S.

VITELLI, CORNELIO (*fl.* 1489), scholar, was born of a noble family at Corneto in the Romagna. He was the earliest teacher of Greek at Oxford. In or before 1475 Vitelli accepted an invitation from Thomas Chaundler, warden of New College, to become prælector. His first lecture was answered by the warden. It is supposed that William Grocyn [q. v.] and Thomas Linacre [q. v.] were among his pupils. Erasmus (*Opp.* i. 1010) speaks somewhat slightingly of his Latin. Polydore Vergil (*Hist. Angl.* 1603, p. 1566), after styling him 'vir optimus gratiosusque,' says 'omnium primus Oxonii bonas literas docuerat' (cf. Knight, *Colet*, p. 106, where the passage is inaccurately rendered). He taught at New College till 1489, when he was summoned to Paris by Charles VIII, who appointed him, with Publius Faustus Andrelinus, to teach there; but, owing to the jealousy of the logicians, he seems to have returned to Oxford, and perhaps lodged in Exeter College in 1491. He had probably died or again left England before 1509, as no mention of him occurs in the 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.'

Vitelli was the author of various classical commentaries. His 'Annotationes in Cornucopiæ N. Perotti libellum' were printed with Perottus's book at Venice in 1499, fol. (Aldus), and reprinted in 1513, 1521, 1522, and 1527; they also appear in 'In C. Plinium Prælectio' by Marinus Becichemus (Basel, 1519, fol.) His 'Epistola in Defensionem Plinii et Domitii Calderini contra Georgium Merulam Alexandrinum' was first printed about 1490 in quarto, and was reprinted in Badius's 'Annotationes Doctorum Virorum,' Paris, 1511, fol., and in Gruter's 'Lampas sive Fax Artium Liberalium,' 1602 (i. 583–648).

[Oxford Hist. Soc. Collectanea, ii. 339; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, i. 230, and authorities there cited; Wood's Annals of Oxford, an. 1488 (inaccurate); Budinszky's Die Universität Paris, p. 186; Boase's Reg. of Rectors, &c., of Exeter College, p. xviii; Lyte's Hist. of Univ. of Oxford, p. 387; Harpsfield's Hist. Angl. 1622, p. 651, refers to him as 'illud ex Italia lumen;' works in Brit. Mus. Libr.] E. C. M.

VIVARES, FRANÇOIS (1709–1780), landscape-engraver, was born at St. Jean-de-Bruel, near Montpellier, France, on 11 July 1709, and brought up at Geneva. At the age of eighteen he came to London, where, according to Strutt, he obtained instruction from John Baptist Claude Chatelaine [q. v.]; but as that engraver was his junior, this is somewhat improbable. Vivares was an artist of great genius, and is regarded as one of the founders of the school of landscape-engraving in this country, of which William Woollett [q. v.] was the most distinguished member. Of his plates, which number about 160, and were largely published by Boydell, the most important are from pictures by the old masters, Claude, Gaspar Poussin, Il Bolognese, Vanderneer, and Cuyp; but a large proportion of them are views of English scenery after Gainsborough, Wootton, Smith of Derby, the Smiths of Chichester, and others. He particularly excelled in translating the works of Claude, and his 'Morning,' 'Evening,' 'View of Naples,' and 'Enchanted Castle,' after that painter, are masterpieces of the art. The last-mentioned plate he left unfinished at his death, and it was completed by Woollett. Vivares exhibited engravings with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1766 and 1768. During the last thirty years of his life he resided in Great Newport Street, where he kept a print-shop. There he died on 28 Nov. 1780, and was buried in Paddington churchyard. He was thrice married, and had thirty-one children. There is a portrait of Vivares, engraved by himself and James Caldwall.

Thomas Vivares (*fl.* 1770–1790), a son of François, worked as assistant to his father, and in 1764 gained a premium from the Society of Arts for two engravings. He afterwards executed a few landscapes after J. Vernet, Zuccarelli, A. Zingg, and others, but these possess little merit. His name

appears on some of the plates in Robert and James Adam's 'Works in Architecture,' 1773, and Orme's 'Rudiments of Landscape.'

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.]

F. M. O'D.

VIVES, JOHANNES LUDOVICUS (1492–1540), scholar, was born at Valencia in Spain on 6 March 1492, the son of Ludovicus Vives and Blancha Marcha his wife. The family was distinguished on both sides, his father tracing back his descent to Vives del Vergel, an illustrious inhabitant of the ancient city of Denia in the province of Valencia; while his mother belonged to a family of the neighbouring town of Gandia, which numbered among its members several poets of good repute (MAJAN, vol. i. pp. v, vi, 8). John's studies commenced in his native town, where his chief instructor was Jerome Amiguetus, a staunch defender of the old learning against Antonio Calà Harana del Ojo, better known in literary history as Lebrija. His maternal uncle, Henricus Marcha, also read with him the 'Institutions' of Justinian. From Valencia, in order to carry out his studies, he repaired in 1509 to Paris. The passion for dialectics was there at its height, and he endeavoured to perfect himself in the art under John Dullard and Gaspar Lax, but the narrow bigotry of his teachers disgusted him (*De Canis*, ii. 361), and about 1512 he betook himself to Bruges. Here the tranquil air that pervaded the city, the urbanity of the citizens, and the excellent municipal administration so completely won his affections that he determined to make it his residence, and, according to his own statement, more than fourteen years of his life were spent within its walls. We hear of him, however, as again in Paris in 1514, where, in the month of April, he printed his 'Christi Triumphus.' From Bruges he went for a time to Louvain, where in 1518 he compiled his treatise 'De Initiis, Sectis, et Laudibus Philosophiæ.' In the following year he again visited Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Budæus, while his dislike of the 'Obscurantists' found expression in one of his most notable productions—the 'In Pseudo-dialecticos.' About this time he became acquainted also with Erasmus, whose attention had been directed by Thomas More to the high merit of Vives's writings.

On 5 May 1520 Vives received his license to teach, and proceeded to lecture before the university at Louvain. He lectured, he tells us, chiefly on Cicero, Pliny's 'Natural History,' and Virgil. Among his pupils was William of Croyes, archbishop of Toledo from 1518 to January 1521–2, and during that brief period Vives's chief patron. Erasmus, overweighted with the arduous task of preparing a new edition of the works of St. Augustine, now sought the aid of Vives, who consented to write a commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei.' The mere restoration of the text was a work of considerable difficulty, and while thus occupied he was attacked by an illness which necessitated his return to Bruges. During his stay the city was honoured by a visit from Henry VIII of England and his queen Catherine of Aragon [q. v.] in July 1521, with More, just knighted, in their train. The queen had already bestowed a pension on her illustrious countryman (*Opera*, ii. 960), who was now presented to the royal pair. In the following September Vives returned to Louvain. Writing from thence to Erasmus in July 1522, he forwards proofs of the last five books of his commentary on the 'De Civitate,' together with the dedication to Henry, and solicits his friend's criticisms and corrections (*Erasmi Opera*, ed. 1703, *Epist.* dcxxx. vol. iii. p. 720). The dedication was graciously received by Henry, who in his letter of acknowledgment (24 Jan. 1523) refers in flattering terms to the services rendered by Vives to learning, and promises him his aid whenever occasion might offer. The death of the cardinal of Croyes in the preceding year had already deprived the struggling scholar of his chief patron, and he now determined, in response to the royal intimation, to push his fortunes in England. In the course of 1523 he landed in this country, and was received at court with marked favour by both king and queen, and also by Wolsey.

In the meantime the 'De Civitate' had appeared at Basel, where it was printed by Frobenius; but the praise lavished by the editor on Erasmus—the tolerance which led him to indulge in the pious hope that even heathens, if virtuous, like Numa, Cato, and Camillus, might find admission into heaven—and certain other laxities in connection with points of doctrine, roused the susceptibilities of the Roman censorship, and eventually the work was placed in the 'Index,' with the words 'donec corrigatur.' Frobenius reported that the book had no sale; but Vives, in a letter from Bruges dated 10 May 1523, affirms that he is in possession of good evidence to the contrary, and that in London alone thirty copies had been sold.

During his stay in England Vives appears to have resided in the first instance at Oxford, where he had already been honoured

by the degree of D.C.L., and had also been made a fellow of Corpus Christi College, Richard Fox's recently founded 'College of Bees' (Collegium Apum), as Erasmus styles it when writing to Vives there. The statements of Harpsfield and others respecting his residence at Corpus Christi and his lectureship there are vague and inaccurate, but Dr. Fowler (*Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, p. 370, see also pp. 85, 87–9) is of opinion that there is no doubt that, 'in some capacity or other, Vives lectured at Corpus and was at some time an inmate of the college.' On 10 Oct. 1523 he presented his supplicat for incorporation (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* ad nom.) His sojourn in this country was however twice, at least, broken by a visit to Flanders. On 16 June 1524 we find him writing to Erasmus from Bruges, and explaining that he had temporarily left England in order to get married. His marriage took place on 26 May 1524 to a lady who belonged to a family to which he was already related, Margaret Valdaura, daughter of a Spanish merchant resident in Bruges. The marriage was a happy one, and of the lady herself he speaks in terms of highest praise for her many virtues. On this occasion he published one of his best known works, the 'Introductio ad Sapientiam.' His second visit was in 1527, when the divorce of his royal mistress was impending. Henry consented to his leaving England only on condition that he returned 'after the hunting season,' which Vives explains to have meant Michaelmas (WOOD, *Letters of Royal Ladies*, ii. 202). He warmly sympathised with Catherine in the unjust treatment under which she laboured, and not only wrote in her defence, but was one of the three counsellors of foreign extraction whom Henry permitted her to consult (BREWER, *Reign of Henry VIII*, ii. 303). He eventually paid the penalty of his boldness by a six weeks' imprisonment, and on his release was forbidden to appear again at court (MAJAN, *Vita*, p. 99). On his liberation he declined the perilous honour of appearing as one of Catherine's defenders in the court of the Roman legate, and the queen, highly displeased, withdrew his pension. He retired to Bruges, where his wife appears to have been resident, and there resumed his occupation as a teacher and the studies in which he especially delighted. For the next three years (1528 to 1531) his means were extremely narrow, and he suffered severely from the gout. It was, however, the period in which his best literary work was given to the world. In 1529 he dedicated to Charles V his 'De Concordia et Discordia in Humano Genere,' a work breathing the spirit of a highly enlightened philanthropy, forgetful of its own misfortunes and neglect. This was followed in 1531 by the three treatises on which the reputation of Vives as a thinker and philosopher mainly rests, and which, in the opinion of Dr. Hermann Schiller (*Lehrbuch d. Gesch. d. Pädagogik*, p. 116), transmitted to succeeding generations more novel and original views on the subject of education than did all the scholars and humanists who represented the same movement among protestants. These are the 'De Corruptis Artibus,' the 'De Tradendis Disciplinis,' and the 'De Artibus.' The complete work was dedicated to King John III of Portugal, who acknowledged the compliment with a munificence as princely as it was timely.

In 1536 we find Vives again in Paris, whither he had gone in response to an invitation to deliver a course of lectures before the university. In the following year he was at Breda in the train of the Princess Mencia de Mendoza, and here he composed a commentary on the 'Bucolics' of Virgil. His last days, passed at Bruges, were devoted to the composition of his treatise 'De Veritate Fidei Christianæ.' He had scarcely completed it when he was carried off by fever (6 May 1540) at the age of forty-eight. He was buried in the church of St. Donatian, the patron saint of Bruges, and twelve years later his widow was laid by his side. A monument to the pair was erected by her surviving sister Maria and her husband.

Vives was the author of a number of works on devotional subjects, theology, grammar, philology, rhetoric, philosophy, law, politics, and history. A full classified list is given in Majan's edition, which is the best. It was published, with an elaborate life of the author, at Valence, 1782–90, in 8 vols. 4to, and is entitled 'Johannis Ludovici Valentini Opera Omnia, distributa et ordinata in Argumentorum Classes præcipuas a Gregorio Majansio, Gener. Valent.' In his critical labours the editor is largely indebted to the earlier edition by Nicholas Episcopius, in 2 vols. fol. Basel, 1555. The later edition is, however, far from complete, and does not contain the commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei,' of which the best edition was printed in two vols. Frankfort, 1661. For an account of the bibliography of Vives's writings the 'Mémoire sur la vie et les écrits de Jean-Louis Vives' by A. J. Namèche, in vol. xv. of 'Mémoires couronnés par l'Académie royale des Sciences et Belles-Lettres de Bruxelles,' 1841, may be consulted.

Vives's works have been translated from

the original Latin into French, German, Spanish, and Italian. The following translations appeared in English: 1. 'An Introduction to Wysdome . . .,' translated by Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], London, 1540, 8vo; other editions 1540? and 1544. 2. 'A very frutefull and pleasant boke, called the instructiõ of a christen womã . . .,' translated by R. Hyrd, London, 1540, 4to; other editions 1540? 1541, 1557, and 1592. 3. 'A Short Summary of Aristotle's Philosophy by J. L. V.' London, 1540 (?), 4to. 4. 'The office and duetie of an husband . . .,' translated by Thomas Paynell [q.v.], London, 1550 (?), 8vo. 5. 'St. Augustine of the Citie of God; with the learned comments of J. L. V.' London, 1610, fol.; another edition, 1620. 6. 'Tudor School Boy Life,' London, 1908, a translation by Foster Watson of Vives's 'Linguae Latinae Exercitatio' (1539).

['Vita' by Majan, prefixed to his edition of Vives; Letters of Erasmus; Tapia, Historia de la Civilizacion Española, iii. 203; Bömer's Die Lateinischen Schulergespräche der Humanisten, 1899; Foster Watson's Tudor School Boy Life, 1908.] J. B. M.

VIVIAN, SIR HENRY HUSSEY, first BARON SWANSEA (1821–1894), born at Singleton on 6 July 1821, was eldest son of John Henry Vivian of Singleton, Glamorganshire, a merchant engaged in copper smelting, who was M.P. for Swansea from 1832 till his death in 1855, by his wife Sarah, eldest daughter of Arthur Jones of the Priory, Reigate. Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first baron Vivian [q. v.], was his uncle. He was elected to Eton in 1835, and from 1838 to 1840 studied metallurgy in Germany and France. In 1840 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1842 he undertook the management of the Liverpool branch of the firm of Vivian & Sons, of which he became a partner. In 1845 he removed to Swansea, where he managed the Hafod smelting works under his father. Upon his father's death in 1855 he took control of the works, and greatly developed them. When he succeeded to the management the main work was the smelting of copper. Vivian applied the stores of metallurgical knowledge he had acquired on the continent, and obtained numerous by-products from the mineral. Under his influence Swansea became 'the metallurgical centre of the world.' Soon after becoming a partner he introduced the manufacture of spelter or zinc, for which he took out a patent (No. 9591) on 14 Jan. 1843. In 1850 he introduced the extraction of gold by Plattner's process, and in 1855 commenced the production of nickel and cobalt, in connection with which he had taken out a patent (No. 13800) on 4 Nov. 1851. On 23 June 1856 he obtained a patent (No. 1473) for extracting gold and silver from ores employed in the manufacture of copper, and on 16 April 1869 another (No. 962) for smelting copper. In 1864 he began to obtain sulphuric acid from copper smoke, and in 1871 erected works at White Rock, near Swansea, to treat poor silver-lead ores. On 12 Feb. 1883 the business was registered as a limited liability company under the style of H. H. Vivian & Company, Limited. Vivian was chairman, and to the last almost solely controlled the enormous business. The company was reconstructed in 1897.

A man of remarkable energy and business capacity, Vivian threw himself with ardour into the administration of the business of the county. He was the first chairman of the Glamorgan county council from 1889 till his death. He long occupied a commanding position in South Wales. After the coal strike in South Wales in 1889, he originated the celebrated sliding scale that has since formed an important basis for settling disputes between masters and men. He played an active part in extending the harbour resources of Swansea, and he was one of the chief promoters of the Rhondda and Swansea Bay railway, by means of which coal was brought direct from the great Rhondda Valley and shipped at Swansea.

As a liberal he long sat in parliament. He was M.P. for Truro from 1852 to 1857, in which year he was elected for Glamorganshire, and he was again returned at every successive election until 1885. He was raised to the dignity of a baronet on 13 May 1882, on Gladstone's recommendation. In consequence of the changes made by the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885, he was chosen the member for Swansea district without opposition in November of that year. He was again elected in 1886 and 1892, but on 9 June 1893 was elevated to the peerage as Baron Swansea. Although a staunch member of the church of England, Swansea throughout his career voted in favour of disestablishment in Wales. A devoted admirer of Gladstone's policy, he followed his leader with unquestioning fidelity, and sided with him in favour of home rule. Throughout his long parliamentary career he was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons.

Swansea was a fellow of the Geological Society, and was author of 'Notes of a Tour in America,' 1878. He died suddenly at his seat at Singleton on 28 Nov. 1894, and was buried on 3 Dec. in Sketty churchyard. His statue was erected at Swansea in 1886.

Swansea was married three times: first,

on 15 April 1847, to Jessie Dalrymple, daughter of Ambrose Goddard, M.P., of The Lawn, Swindon, Wiltshire. She died on 28 Feb. following, leaving one son, Ernest Ambrose, his successor in the title. He married, secondly, on 14 July 1853, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Montague John Cholmeley, second bart., M.P., which lady died on 25 Jan. 1868, leaving one son. On 10 Nov. 1870 he married, thirdly, Averil, daughter of Captain Richard Beaumont, R.N., and granddaughter of Godfrey, third lord Macdonald, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

[Cardiff Times, 1 and 8 Dec. 1894; Biograph, 1882, i. 85–9; Foster's Peerage; Official Returns; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales.]

W. R. W.

VIVIAN, Sir HUSSEY CRESPIGNY, third Baron Vivian (1834–1893), diplomatist, born on 19 June 1834, was eldest son of Sir Charles Crespigny Vivian, second baron Vivian, by his first wife, Arabella (*d.* 1837), daughter of John Middleton Scott of Ballygannon, co. Wicklow.

The father, Sir Charles Crespigny Vivian, second Baron (1808–1886), son of Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first baron Vivian [q. v.], was born at Truro on 24 Dec. 1808, and educated at Eton. He became cornet in the 7th light dragoons 1825, lieutenant 1826, captain 1829, major in the army 12 Aug. 1834, when he retired. He represented Bodmin from 1835 to 1842, when he succeeded to the title. He was appointed special deputy-warden of the Stannaries in 1852 and lord-lieutenant of Cornwall in 1856, resigning the latter office in 1877. He died at Ventnor on 24 April 1886, leaving six sons and three daughters by his two wives. A portrait of Lord Vivian, by 'Spy,' with a kindly notice, appeared in 'Vanity Fair,' 19 Aug. 1876 (cf. *Spectator*, 26 April 1879).

Educated at Eton, the eldest son was appointed a clerk in the foreign office on 18 Nov. 1851. He was attached to several important special missions, accompanying the Earl of Clarendon to Paris in 1856, and the Earl of Breadalbane to Berlin in 1861. In 1864 he was sent to Athens with the draft treaty for the annexation of the Ionian Islands to Greece. He became senior clerk in the foreign office on 3 July 1869. In 1873 he was appointed acting agent and consul-general at Alexandria, and was transferred to Bucharest the following year. He was again appointed to Egypt in 1876; while there he was made C.B.

He was appointed resident minister to the Swiss confederation in 1879, and two years afterwards was raised to the rank of envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Denmark. He was sent to Brussels with the same rank in 1884; while there he was made K.C.M.G. He succeeded to his father's title on 24 April 1886. He was appointed British plenipotentiary to the slave-trade conference held at Brussels in 1889, and for his services was made G.C.M.G. He was appointed ambassador in Rome on 1 Jan. 1892, where he remained until his death on 21 Oct. 1893. At his funeral on the 25th the Prince of Naples followed on foot with Lord Vivian's son.

Vivian, who was a conscientious but not a brilliant diplomatist, was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1872. He married, on 8 June 1876, Louisa Alice, daughter of Robert Gordon Duff of Ryde, and had issue Sir George Crespigny Brabazon Vivian, the present baron, and three daughters.

[Hertslet's Foreign Office List; Baily's Magazine; Times; Daily Telegraph; J. L. Vivian's Pedigree of the Family of Vivian of Cornwall, p. 13; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.]

E. L. R.

VIVIAN, Sir RICHARD HUSSEY, first Baron Vivian (1775–1842), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 1st royal dragoons, eldest son of John Vivian of Truro, vice-warden of the Stannaries, by Betsy, only daughter and coheir of Richard Cranch, vicar of St. Clements, near Truro, was born in that city on 28 July 1775. He received the name of Hussey from his grandmother, a sister of Richard Hussey of Okehampton, attorney-general and member of parliament for St. Michael's. After education at Truro grammar school under Dr. Cardew, at Lostwithiel, at Harrow, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he kept only two terms, Vivian went in 1791 to France to learn the language. In 1793 he was articled to Jonathan Elford, a solicitor at Devonport, but, preferring a military career, an ensign's commission in the 20th foot was procured for him on 31 July 1793. He did not join the regiment, and on 20 Oct. was promoted to be lieutenant in an independent company of foot, whence on the 30th of the same month he exchanged into the 54th foot.

Vivian was promoted to be captain in the 28th foot on 7 May 1794, and joined Lord Moira's reinforcements for the Duke of York's army in Flanders, disembarking at Ostend in June. He took part in the operations which ended in the withdrawal of the Duke of York to Antwerp and the concentration at the end of July of his whole force at Breda for the defence of Holland. He was

in hot fighting at Nimeguen at the end of October, and after its evacuation and the return of the Duke of York to England, he was in the affair at Thiel under General Dundas in December, and at Geldermalsen under Lord Cathcart in extremely severe weather early in January 1795, when his regiment greatly distinguished itself.

Vivian returned to England in June 1795, and was stationed at Gosport. He embarked with his regiment in the autumn in the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.], but after some weeks at sea his transport was driven back by the weather, and in August 1796 he accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar. In August 1798 he exchanged into the 7th light dragoons, and with that regiment took part in the expedition to the Helder, sailing from Deal on 13 Aug. 1799 with the first division of the British army under Sir Ralph Abercromby. He was present at the battles of Bergen on 19 Sept. and 2 Oct., and at the battle of Alkmaar on 6 Oct. In December he returned to England with his regiment. On 9 March 1800 he was promoted major, and on 20 Sept. 1804 lieutenant-colonel in the 25th light dragoons, but never joined, and on 1 Dec. exchanged back into the 7th light dragoons.

In October 1808 Vivian sailed in command of the 7th light dragoons for Spain, and, disembarking at Coruña in the following month, joined the army under Sir David Baird [q. v.] On 5 Dec. he marched with the rest of the cavalry under Lord Paget from Astorga and joined Sir J. Moore on the 10th at Toro. In the retreat to Coruña Vivian was frequently engaged, as his regiment formed the rearguard from Astorga to Coruña. On one occasion during the retreat Vivian, accompanied by only one non-commissioned officer, collected some six hundred stragglers of infantry which had been attacked by a body of French cavalry, formed them up, and beat off the enemy, for which he received the thanks of Paget and of Sir John Moore, who witnessed his success. After the battle of Coruña (16 Jan. 1809) Vivian embarked with the army for England. For his services in this campaign he was awarded the gold medal for the actions of Sahagun and Benavente.

Having recruited its losses in the Coruña campaign, Vivian's regiment was sent to Ireland in 1810, and remained there until the spring of 1813, when he returned with it to England. On 20 Feb. 1812 he was promoted to be colonel in the army on appointment as aide-de-camp to the prince regent. He was shortly after appointed equerry to the prince. In August 1813 he sailed with his regiment for Spain, landing towards the end of the month at Bilbao. In September he joined Lord Edward Somerset's brigade at Olite. He was present at the battle of the Nivelle on 10 Nov., and was soon after made a colonel on the staff to command a cavalry brigade (consisting of the 10th and 14th light dragoons) of Hill's division, which was posted between Usterits and Cambo on the river Nive. He was in command of Hill's cavalry at the passage of the Nive on 9 Dec. and in the fighting that took place on the succeeding days, and in the battle of St. Pierre on the 13th.

On 1 Jan. 1814 Vivian was transferred to the command of the cavalry brigade of General Alten's division (consisting of the 18th light dragoons and the German hussars) at Hasparren. He advanced with the army in the middle of February, attacked the enemy at the Gave de Pau on the 23rd, and took part in the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb., where his brigade was with the 4th and 7th divisions on the height of St. Boës. His conduct in this battle gained the approbation of Sir William Carr Beresford (afterwards Viscount Beresford) [q. v.], and he was awarded a clasp to his gold Peninsula medal. On 12 March he entered Bordeaux, and soon after joined Wellington in his advance on Toulouse. On 8 April he made, says Wellington in his despatch, 'a most gallant attack upon a superior body of the enemy's cavalry at Crois d'Orade, and took about one hundred prisoners, gave us possession of an important bridge over the Ers, by which it was necessary to pass to attack the enemy's position. Colonel Vivian was unfortunately wounded upon this occasion, and I am afraid I shall lose his services for some time.' On the following day the officers of the 18th light dragoons sent a letter to Vivian condoling with him on his wound, and requesting him to accept a sword of honour as a memorial of him leading them to victory. The sword was presented a few months later on the return of the regiment to England. Vivian's severe wound prevented him taking any further part in the campaign, and he returned to England in June, having been promoted to be major-general on the 4th of that month.

In January 1815 Vivian was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division. His promotion severed his connection with the 7th hussars, and the officers presented him with a valuable piece of plate. He was shortly after appointed to the command of the Sussex military district, with his headquarters at Brighton.

On 16 April 1815 Vivian embarked to

take command of a cavalry brigade (consisting of the 7th, 10th, and 18th light dragoons) under Lord Uxbridge in the Duke of Wellington's army assembling in Belgium. He arrived on 8 May at Ninove, where his brigade was assembled. Towards the end of May the 7th hussars were transferred from Vivian's to Sir C. Grant's brigade and replaced by the 12th hussars of the king's German legion. On 13 June Vivian, having personally ascertained that the French were concentrating, reported it to headquarters. On the 15th he was present at the Duchess of Richmond's ball at Brussels, which he left to march on Enghien and thence to Quatre Bras, where he arrived after a forty-mile march over bad roads just too late to assist in defeating the French attack. On the 17th Vivian's brigade assisted to cover on the left the British retreat to Waterloo, encountering a tremendous storm of rain, which, however, relieved them of some pressure from the enemy. Having bivouacked in the vicinity of the forest of Soignies on the night of the 17th, his brigade was drawn up on the morning of the 18th in rear of the Wavre road. It suffered little until towards the close of the last attack, as the ground on the left did not admit of the cavalry advancing.

About six o'clock in the evening, ascertaining that the cavalry in the centre had suffered severely, Vivian took upon himself to move his brigade from the left to the right centre of the British line, arriving most opportunely as Bonaparte was making his last and most desperate efforts. Wheeling his brigade into line close in rear of the infantry, Vivian was ready to charge directly they had retreated through his intervals. Lord Edward Somerset, with the remnant of the two heavy cavalry brigades (some two hundred out of two thousand), retired through Vivian's brigade, which was then for about half an hour exposed to a hot fire of shot, shell, and musketry. The presence, however, of Vivian's brigade, which was shortly after followed by the brigade of Sir John Ormsby Vandeleur [q. v.], inspired the infantry with fresh confidence. On the repulse of Bonaparte's two huge columns of attack by the fire of the allies, Vivian led his brigade to attack the French reserves posted close to La Belle Alliance. Charging with the 10th light dragoons (the 18th being in support and the king's German legion in reserve), as soon as the 10th were well mixed up with the enemy and the French making off, he galloped to the 18th. *En route* he was attacked by a cuirassier, but, giving him a thrust in the neck with his left hand (his right hand was in a sling from his Peninsula wound), his little German orderly cut the fellow off his horse. With the 18th light dragoons he charged the second body of cuirassiers and chasseurs, not only defeating them, but taking fourteen guns which had been firing at them during the movement. He then directed the 10th to charge an infantry square, which was gallantly carried out, the French cut down in their ranks, and Count Lobau, who commanded an army corps, taken prisoner. The last shot having been fired, the pursuit lasted as long as it was possible to see, and Vivian bivouacked for the night at Hilaincourt.

On 19 June Vivian moved near Wellington's headquarters, and his brigade formed the advanced guard in the march to Paris. On the 26th, near Nesles, a reconnoitring party of the 10th hussars captured General Lauriston, aide-de-camp to Napoleon. On 2 July Vivian reached Bourget. On the 8th he went into Paris to see the king enter, and on the 10th proceeded on leave of absence to England. For his services at Waterloo Vivian, who was mentioned in despatches, received the thanks of both houses of parliament, knighthood of the royal Hanoverian order, of the Austrian order of Maria Theresa, and of the Russian order of St. Vladimir. During the occupation of France he was with his brigade in Picardy. He returned to England with the army in 1818, and was for a short time unemployed. On the disbandment of the 18th hussars on 10 Sept. 1821, the soldiers of the regiment presented him with a silver trumpet and banner purchased with part of the prize-money due to them for horses of the enemy captured by the brigade at Waterloo. This trumpet was presented by the second Lord Vivian to the new regiment of 18th hussars on 10 Sept. 1880.

In 1819 Vivian was sent to Newcastle-on-Tyne on account of disturbances which had occurred there, and thence to Glasgow, where serious riots were apprehended. In 1820 he was elected a member of parliament for Truro, and continued to represent it until 1825. From 1825 until 20 July 1830 he held the appointment of inspector-general of cavalry. On 22 June 1827 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general, and on the following day received the colonelcy of the 12th or Prince of Wales's royal lancers. From 1826 until 1831 he represented Windsor in parliament. During the time Vivian sat in the House of Commons he was a frequent speaker, especially on military subjects. In 1828 he was created a baronet. On 1 July 1831 he was appointed commander

of the forces in Ireland, whereupon he retired from parliament, and was given the grand cross of the Hanoverian order. From 1830 to 1837 he was groom of the bedchamber to William IV. In 1835 he was offered the post of secretary at war, but declined it. On 4 May 1835 he succeeded General Sir George Murray [q. v.] as master-general of the ordnance, and was made an English privy councillor; he was already a member of the Irish privy council.

On 29 Jan. 1837 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 12th lancers to that of the 1st royal dragoons, and on 30 May was given the grand cross of the order of the Bath (military division). In this year he was returned to parliament as member for East Cornwall, and continued to represent it until 1841, when he was created a peer as Baron Vivian, and took his seat in the upper house. He died suddenly at Baden-Baden on 20 Aug. 1842. He was buried in the family vault in St. Mary's, Truro. A cenotaph of white marble to the memory of Lord Vivian was erected in the church.

Vivian was twice married: first, on 14 Sept. 1804, to Eliza (*d.* 1831), daughter of Philip Champion de Crespigny of Aldeburgh, Suffolk; and, secondly, on 10 Oct. 1833, to Letitia, third daughter of the Rev. James Agnew Webster of Ashford, co. Longford. By his first wife he had issue, besides daughters, two sons: Charles Crespigny [see under Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian]; John Cranch Walker (*d.* 1879), captain 11th hussars, M.P. for Truro, and permanent under-secretary of state for war; and an unmarried daughter. By his second wife, who survived him, he left a daughter, Lalagé Letitia Caroline (1834–1875), who married Henry Hyde Nugent Banks, son of the Right Hon. George Banks of Kingston Hall, Dorset. Lord Vivian also left a natural son, Sir Robert John Hussey Vivian [q. v.]

Vivian's portrait was painted full-length in uniform with his horse by Shee, and engraved in mezzotint by Meyer. The portrait of his second wife with her daughter was painted by Corbaux and engraved by Edwards.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign; Napier's Peninsular War; Moore's Narrative of the Campaign in Spain, 1808–9; Smith's Wars in the Low Countries; Autobiographical Memoir, dated Royal Hospital, Dublin, 9 March 1832, published in Letters of Sir Walter Scott addressed to the Rev. R. Polwhele, &c., London, 8vo, 1832, pp. 69–79 (Polwhele wrote a poetical tribute to Vivian with which Sir Walter Scott expressed himself delighted); Memoir by the Hon. Claude Vivian, 8vo, London, 1897; Gent. Mag. 1842; United Service Journal, 1847; Vivian Family of Cornwall, pedigree, p. 13.]

R. H. V.

VIVIAN, Sir ROBERT JOHN HUSSEY (1802–1887), general Madras infantry, natural son of Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first lord Vivian [q. v.], was born in 1802. He was brought up as one of the family, was educated at Burney's school at Gosport, entered the East India Company's army as ensign on 12 June 1819, and the following day was promoted to be lieutenant in the 10th native infantry. He arrived at Madras on 8 July 1819, returned home on furlough in January 1821, and on landing again in India on 15 June 1822 joined his regiment at Belgaon. He was appointed adjutant of the second battalion on 14 March 1823, and in the following year was posted to the 18th Madras native infantry for service in Burma under Sir Archibald Campbell [q. v.]

Vivian took part in the capture and occupation of Rangoon in May 1824, was made adjutant of the battalion on 4 June, and was engaged in the assaults of Yelgeo and Juzong, in the attack and capture on 10 June of Kamandin, in the repulse of the attack on the lines in front of Rangoon on 1 July, and in the subsequent fighting. He was also in the affairs of the Panglang river, the attack and capture of stockades at Thantabain, the general engagement with Bandoola, the Burmese general, in front of Rangoon on 1 Dec., when he was slightly wounded, the actions of 5 and 8 Dec., and the attack on the enemy's fortified camp at Kokien on 15 Dec. In 1825 he marched with the army to Prome, was promoted to be captain on 1 Aug., took part in the assault and capture on 1 Dec. of Simbike, and in the affair near Prome on the following day, and at Patanagoh on the 24th. He was at the storm of Malown on 19 Jan. 1826, and at the battle of Pagham-Mew on 9 Feb. For his services he received the medal and clasp. On the conclusion of the war he resigned the adjutancy, and went home on leave of absence.

When Vivian returned to India in July 1827 he was appointed to the staff as assistant adjutant-general of the Nagpur subsidiary force, and in May 1830 was transferred in a similar capacity to the light field division of the Haidarabad subsidiary force at Jalnah. After nearly four years' furlough at home he resumed this appointment in India until his promotion to a majority on 9 Dec. 1836. On 18 Jan. 1837 he took over the command at Madras of a battalion of

the 10th Madras native infantry, and shortly after accompanied it to Belgaon. In February 1841 he was entrusted with the reduction of Fort Napani, which he captured on the 22nd, and received the thanks of Sir R. Dick, commander-in-chief (general orders dated 19 March 1841), for the judicious arrangements which he had made and the zeal and gallantry with which they were carried into effect. He also received the thanks of the governor in council at Bombay, dated 8 March 1841.

On 15 Oct. 1841 Vivian was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and on 5 Jan. 1843 was removed to the 1st Madras European regiment, afterwards the royal Dublin fusiliers. From 1844 to 1847 he was again at home on furlough, and on his return to India, having the reputation of a smart commanding officer, was posted to the command of several native infantry regiments in succession. On 14 Aug. 1849 he was appointed adjutant-general of the Madras army. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 15 Sept. 1851, and on his resignation of the post of adjutant-general in August 1853, he was complimented in general orders for his services by the commander-in-chief, Madras (29 Aug. 1853).

Vivian returned to England in January 1854, and on 28 Nov. was promoted to be major-general. In 1855 he became a director of the East India Company. On 25 May of that year he was appointed to command the Turkish contingent in the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He organised this force of twenty thousand men, and with it during the winter of 1855–6 occupied the position of Kertch. For his Crimean services Vivian received the thanks of the government, the first class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie, and the Turkish war medal.

On 22 Jan. 1857 Vivian was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath (military division), and on 21 Sept. 1858 was appointed by the crown a member of the newly constituted council of India. On 30 Sept. 1862 he was given the colonelcy of the royal Dublin fusiliers, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 24 Oct. 1862, and general on 22 Nov. 1870. He was made a knight grand cross of the Bath (military division) on 20 May 1871. He was a deputy-lieutenant for the city of London. He retired from the service on a pension in 1877. He died on 3 May 1887 at his residence at Brighton, Sussex. Vivian married, in 1846, Emma, widow of Captain Gordon of the Madras army. She died only four days before him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; War Office Records; Times, 26 Feb. 1855 and 5 May 1887; Histories of Burmese War, 1824–6, and of the Crimean War, 1854–6; Debrett's Knightage; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; private sources.] R. H. V.

VIZETELLY, HENRY (1820-1894), pioneer of the illustrated press, the son and grandson of printers and members of the Stationers' Company, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, London, on 30 July 1820. Prior to the French war the family (which had migrated from Italy at the close of the seventeenth century, with a reputation for supplying the plate-glass for the 'glass coaches' then coming into fashion) had spelt the name Vizzetelli. Henry's father, James Henry Vizetelly, who for a time had carried on business at 76 Fleet Street, whence he issued well-known annuals, such as 'Cruikshank's Comic Almanack' and the 'Boy's Own Book,' died in 1838; Vizetelly's mother was Mary Anne (Vaughan). After education at Clapham, and at Chislehurst under Wyburn, he was apprenticed as a wood-engraver to George William Bonnar [q. v.], a mediocre artist, upon whose death in 1836 he passed under John Orrin Smith [q. v.], and made rapid progress in his art. Among his early efforts with the graver he records some work upon the Etching Club's illustrations of Thomson's 'Seasons,' and a fancy portrait of 'Old Parr' (with the legend, 'From a Picture by Sir Peter Paul Reubens') for the proprietors of 'Parr's Life Pills.' From the profits realised by the sale of these pills, Herbert Ingram started the 'Illustrated London News,' for which Vizetelly's firm executed a number of engravings, 'very few of which were derived from authentic sources.' The success of the venture was so great that in 1843 Henry Vizetelly, in conjunction with his elder brother, James Thomas (1817–1897), and Andrew Spottiswoode, started in rivalry the 'Pictorial Times;' the staff included Douglas Jerrold, Mark Lemon, Gilbert à Beckett, and Thackeray, who reviewed 'Coningsby' for the new venture, besides other miscellaneous writing at thirty shillings a column. The paper ran successfully for several years. Vizetelly's experience as a practical engraver was of the greatest possible service to all these pioneer ventures. His best work as a wood-engraver was done about 1850, when he executed some beautiful landscape vignettes, after Birket Foster, for an edition of Longfellow's 'Evangeline.'

In 1852 Vizetelly, who sought from an early date to combine publishing with printing and journalism, issued a half-crown reprint of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' which fell flat at first,

but when reduced to a shilling had an enormous sale. In 1855, when the repeal of the newspaper stamp became imminent, Vizetelly, in conjunction with Bogue, projected a new twopenny paper, 'The Illustrated Times,' the staff of which included Sala, Yates, Augustus Mayhew, and Mr. Greenwood, and among its artists, Hablot Browne, Birket Foster, and Gustave Doré. Its success was well assured, though not brilliant, when Vizetelly sold his share in it in 1859 for upwards of 4,000*l.* to Ingram. Early in 1858 he had started a cheap popular serial called 'The Welcome Guest,' which he sold about the same time. He now took service under Ingram, and in 1865, the 'Illustrated Times' having been suppressed in the interests of its rival, he became Paris correspondent of the 'Illustrated London News' at a salary of 800*l.* a year.

The next seven years were spent mainly in Paris and the neighbourhood. Vizetelly remained in the city throughout the siege, of which he afterwards gave a diverting and animated account in his 'Paris in Peril' (London, 2 vols. 1882; this was written in conjunction with his son Ernest). In the meantime he had turned to good account the considerable amount of leisure he enjoyed in Paris, in his 'Story of the Diamond Necklace' (London, 1867; two editions again in 1881). He next turned to the well-worn subject, 'The Man with the Iron Mask,' producing in 1870 a free translation of the elaborate work of Marius Topin; he gave an unqualified support to Topin's theory, the inadmissibility of which was demonstrated three years later by Jung. A regular frequenter of the convivial gatherings in the neighbourhood of Leicester Square, which Sala celebrates in his 'Life and Adventures,' Vizetelly became a considerable authority on wines, and in 1873 he served as a wine juror at the Vienna exhibition. He acted in a similar capacity at Paris in 1878. In the interval he produced a brief manual on the subject, entitled 'The Wines of the World' (London, 1875, 8vo). This slight sketch was followed by three able monographs, 'Facts about Sherry' (1876), 'Facts about Champagne' (1879), and 'Facts about Port and Madeira' (1880), each containing a great deal of new and practical information. In 1872 he visited Berlin for the 'Illustrated London News,' and, from information gleaned upon this and subsequent visits, produced 'Berlin under the New Empire' (London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo), a good example of the author's journalistic *flair*, containing much information, and well seasoned with pungent extracts from periodical literature. Not the least valuable of his literary enterprises was the edition of Anthony Hamilton's 'Memoirs of Grammont' (London, 1889, 2 vols. 8vo), the notes of which embody much curious research.

In the meantime Vizetelly had resigned his position as special correspondent and set up as a publisher at 42 Catherine Street, Strand, whence he removed in 1887 to Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. He devoted his attention in particular to translations from Flaubert, Droz, Daudet, Cherbuliez, and other French writers, and from the Russian of Gogol, Dostoieffsky, and Tolstoi, but he also published works by his friends Sala and Grenville Murray [q. v.], by Mr. George Moore and others, and in 1886 he began publishing in half-crown monthly volumes 'An Unexpurgated Edition of the Best Plays of the Old Dramatists,' which, as 'The Mermaid Series,' achieved a well-earned success. Vizetelly also specialised in the sensational stories of Gaboriau and Du Boisgobey, and in reproductions of the French illustrated books of the latter half of the eighteenth century. In 1884, stimulated apparently by the stupendous sale of a crude American translation of 'Nana,' he began the issue of the romances of M. Zola. Translations of 'Nana' and 'L'Assommoir' were followed in 1885 by 'Germinal' and 'Piping Hot' ('Pot-Bouille'). The demand increasing, translations of seven works by the same author appeared in 1886, of three in 1887, and of two besides 'The Soil' ('La Terre') in 1888. A strong protest was raised against the literal transcript of revolting details. On 31 Oct. 1888 Vizetelly surrendered to his recognisances to answer for an indictment charging him with publishing an obscene libel ('The Soil'). The solicitor-general (Sir Edward Clarke), (Sir) Henry Poland, and Mr. Asquith prosecuted on behalf of the treasury. The former having characterised the work as without a rival for 'bestial obscenity,' and the jury refusing to listen patiently to the recital of twenty-one passages selected by the solicitor-general to establish the case, Vizetelly, by the advice of counsel, pleaded guilty to publication, and undertook to withdraw M. Zola's works from circulation. The recorder fined him 100*l.* The defendant issued *pendente lite* an erudite selection of 'Extracts principally from English Classics, showing that the legal suppression of M. Zola's novels would logically involve the bowdlerising of the greatest Works in English Literature' (London, September 1888, 4to; twelve copies printed; Brit. Mus. P.C. 29 *a* 45). In spite of the unmistakable warning he had received, Vizetelly de-

cided in 1889 upon a reissue of M. Zola's works in a slightly altered form, the work of expurgation being entrusted to his son, Mr. Ernest Alfred Vizetelly. On 30 May 1889 he was again charged at the Old Bailey with publishing obscene libels. By the advice of his counsel, Alfred Cock, Q.C., he pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to three months' imprisonment as a first-class misdemeanant, his recognisances of 200*l.* being at the same time estreated. He was already sixty-nine years old, and far from being strong, and his confinement told severely upon his health. He was fortunately not deterred from publishing in 1893 his bright, unguarded, and gaily discursive 'Glances back through Seventy Years: Autobiographical and other Reminiscences'—anecdotal records of literary Bohemia in London and Paris between 1840 and 1870. In 1890 he had produced a readable little narrative of 'Count Königsmark and Tom of Ten Thousand' [see THYNNE, THOMAS] for a series of eccentric memoirs. Vizetelly died at Heatherlands, Farnham, on 1 Jan. 1894, aged 73. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Pollard; and, secondly, in 1861, to Annie Ansell, and left issue by both marriages.

A younger brother, FRANK VIZETELLY (1830-1883?), born in Fleet Street on 26 Sept. 1830, and educated at Boulogne, along with Gustave Doré and Blanchard Jerrold, obtained by his brother's influence employment as travelling correspondent and draughtsman for the 'Pictorial Times.' Later on, in 1857, he helped to found the 'Monde Illustré' at Paris, and acted as editor until 1859, when he took service as war correspondent to the 'Illustrated London News.' This paper published a vast number of engravings from his sketches despatched from the battlefield of Solferino, from Sicily during Garibaldi's expedition in 1860, from Spain and America during the civil wars, from Sadowa, and from Egypt, where Frank Vizetelly was either enslaved or perished upon the massacre of Hicks Pasha's army near Kashgil, Sudan, on 5 Nov. 1883. His name figures upon the memorial to the war correspondents in St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Times, 2 Jan. 1894, 25 Oct. 1897, 1 Nov. 1888, and 31 May 1889; Athenæum, 1894, i. 19; Sun, 30 Sept. 1893; Sherrard's Life of Zola, pp. 228; Tovey's Wine and Wine Countries, 1862; Sala's Life and Adventures; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, i. 278; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, ii. 251; Vizetelly's Glances Back (with portrait), 1893; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

VOELCKER, JOHN CHRISTOPHER AUGUSTUS (1822-1884), agricultural chemist, was born on 24 Sept. 1822 at Frankfort-on-Main, the fifth son of Frederick Adolphus Voelcker, a merchant of that city. Ill-health during childhood postponed the commencement of his education until he was twelve years old, but by persevering energy he was able at the age of sixteen to earn his own living as a pharmacist's assistant at Frankfort. After a four years' course in that capacity he went in 1842 as manager of a similar business at Schaffhausen. In 1844 he entered the university of Göttingen, where he studied chemistry under Professor Wöhler. During his college career he also attended Justus von Liebig's lectures on agricultural chemistry at Giessen. He took his degree of doctor of philosophy at Göttingen in 1846. His earlier work was directed to researches in general mineral and organic chemistry, and he published several papers in German and Dutch scientific periodicals.

He left Göttingen to take up the post of principal assistant to Professor Gerrit Jan Mulder at Utrecht, aiding him in preparing his 'Chemische Untersuchungen' (Frankfort, 1852, 8vo). Mulder devoted much attention to the study of physiological chemistry, especially in its relation to vegetable and animal production. Though Voelcker's stay at Utrecht was short, his work there fixed the ultimate bent of his researches. In February 1847 he went to Edinburgh to be assistant to James Finlay Weir Johnston [q. v.], then chemist to the Agricultural Chemistry Association of Scotland. While assistant to Johnston he lectured on his behalf at Durham University, and he formed an intimate friendship with George Wilson (1818–1859) [q. v.], the regius professor of technology at Edinburgh. This friendship had a marked influence on Voelcker's subsequent career. It was during the two years he spent at Edinburgh that he first came into touch with practical farmers and gained experience of their requirements.

In August 1849 Voelcker was appointed professor of chemistry at the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester. Here he found his opportunity. By carrying out practical field experiments, in combination with scientific work in the laboratory, he was able to put to the test matters of agricultural practice and to study their scientific import.

In 1855 Voelcker was appointed consulting chemist to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, and in 1857 to the Royal Agricultural Society of England. He continued to hold both positions till his death. In 1863 he resigned his professorship at Cirencester, and, coming to London, established a laboratory in Salisbury Square, and commenced a private practice as con-

sulting chemist. In 1870 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was one of the founders and one of the first vice-presidents of the Institute of Chemistry of Great Britain and Ireland, established in 1877. He was an active member of the London Farmers' Club, to which he contributed papers from time to time, and of which he was elected chairman in 1875. His advice was constantly sought in technical and legal inquiries, such as the questions of sewage and metropolitan water supply. He was one of the jurors of the International Exhibition of 1862, of the Fisheries Exhibition of 1883, and of the Health Exhibition of 1884.

Voelcker died on 5 Dec. 1884 at his house, 39 Argyll Road, Kensington. In 1852 he married at Frankfort Susanna Wilhelm of that city, who survived him; by her he had, with other children, two sons, John Augustus and William, who carried on his work; the former also succeeding to the posts of consulting chemist to the Royal Agricultural and Bath and West of England societies.

Voelcker's work and writings were marked by thoroughness and clearness. Though leaving no special literary work or textbook, he was a busy writer of articles of a chemico-agricultural nature in scientific periodicals, and the journals of the Royal Agricultural Society testify to his activity as an author. Every half-yearly volume contains one or more papers from his pen, the whole forming a valuable compendium of articles on the application of chemistry to practical farming. Special mention may be made of the following: 1. 'On Farmyard Manure.' 2. 'On Liquid Manure.' 3. 'On the Changes which Liquid Manure undergoes in contact with different Soils.' 4. 'On the Chemical Properties of Soils.' 5. 'On the Composition of Cheese.' 6. 'Cheese Experiments.' 7. 'On the Absorption of soluble Phosphate of Lime.' 8. 'On Milk.' 9. 'On the Absorption of Potash by Soils of known Composition.' 10. 'On the Changes which take place in the Field and Stack in Haymaking.' 11. 'On the Causes of the Benefits of Clover as a preparatory Crop for Wheat.' 12. 'On the Chemistry of Silesian Sugar-beets.' Several of his lectures were also published.

[Private information; Biogr. Sketches by Sir J. Henry Gilbert, in Journ. Roy. Agric. Soc. of Engl. 1885, 2nd ser. xxi. 308, and by Sir T. D. Acland, Journ. Bath and West of Engl. Soc. 3rd ser. xvi. 175; Ronna's Travaux et Expériences du Dr. A. Voelcker, 8vo, Paris, 1886, 2 vols.; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 8 Dec. 1884, p. 5; Mark Lane Express, 8 Dec. 1884, p. 1548; Agric. Gaz. 8 Dec. 1884, pp. 720, 728 (with portrait), 15 Dec. p. 752; Ann. Reg. 1884, p. 168.] E. C–r.

VOKES, FREDERICK MORTIMER (1846–1888), actor and dancer, the son of Frederick Vokes, a costumier, was born in London, 22 Jan. 1846, and made at the Surrey in 1854 his first appearance as the boy in 'Seeing Wright.' Vokes and his two sisters Jessie and Victoria, subsequently joined by a third sister, Rosina, and by Walter Fawdon, who assumed the name of Vokes on joining the company, became known as the 'Vokes children,' a name which they afterwards changed for that of the 'Vokes family.' They made their first joint appearance 26 Dec. 1861 at Howard's Operetta House, Edinburgh. After playing at the Alhambra, they returned for six years to the country, playing at theatres and music halls. On 26 Dec. 1865 the family made at the Lyceum, in the pantomime of 'Humpty Dumpty,' a great sensation, Vokes's method of flinging his legs over the heads alternately of his two sisters being regarded as a marvellous feat. It led to the engagement of the Vokeses for the pantomime at Drury Lane, at which house during ten years the entire family appeared, playing always in the burlesque introduction and often in the harlequinade. On 28 Feb. 1870, in a farce at Drury Lane given by the Vokeses, and called 'Phœbus's Fix,' Frederick Vokes sang a song by Blanchard, 'The Man on Wires.' The same year he visited Paris, but had to leave on account of the war. At the Adelphi great success attended in August 1875 the 'Belles of the Kitchen,' a fanciful sketch that had been previously given at the Alhambra. On 15 June 1876 the family produced at the same house Blanchard's 'Bunch of Berries,' an altered version of which they presented at Brighton in April 1880. After the retirement of Rosina Vokes on her marriage, 14 April 1879, Frederick played with the remaining members of the family at the Aquarium Theatre in the 'Rough Diamond' and 'Fun in a Fog,' 2 April 1879. The last appearance of the family in the Drury Lane pantomime was Christmas 1879. Most of its members were in the pantomime at Covent Garden in 1880. Vokes married Bella, daughter of Mr. Moore of the Moore & Burgess minstrels, who played occasionally as one of the family. He made more than one visit with his sisters to the United States and Canada. In 1888 he was compelled by illness to forego his engagements, and on 3 June died of paralysis at the house of his sister Victoria. He was a fair comédian, a good dancer, and a wonderful pantomimist. With the rest of the Vokes family he is buried in Brompton cemetery.

Victoria Vokes (1853–1894), actress, sister of the preceding, was born in London.

She appeared at the Surrey under Creswick as Geneviève in the 'Avalanche,' the Duke of York in 'Richard III,' Albert in 'William Tell,' and Henri in 'Belphegor,' and played in the 'Four Mowbrays' Little Pickle and other parts. Besides taking part in the performances of her family, she played, 27 Feb. 1871, at Drury Lane, Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' owing to the illness of Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q. v.] She had a good voice and sang effectively. Her performances in the 'Belles of the Kitchen' and as Margery in the 'Rough Diamond' were humorous and spirited. On 24 Nov. 1890 she appeared at the Shaftesbury, with a company organised by herself, in 'My Lady Help,' a comedietta by Arthur Macklin. She died on 1 Nov. 1894, at the reputed age of forty-one.

Another sister, JESSIE CATHERINE BIDDULPH VOKES (1851–1884), played juvenile parts at the Surrey, as Teddy in 'Dred, or the Dismal Swamp,' Mamillius in the 'Winter's Tale,' and Prince of Wales in 'Richard III.' She shared the fortunes of her family, with which she played in Edinburgh, London, Paris, and America. She was a sprightly and accomplished dancer and an acceptable actress. She died on 4 Aug. 1884, her death contributing to break up the family.

ROSINA VOKES (1858–1894), the youngest, sprightliest, and most popular member of the Vokes family, made her first public appearance at the Alhambra in a musical entertainment called 'The Belles of the Kitchen.' With the rest of her family she took part in the performance at the Lyceum on 26 Dec. 1868 of 'Humpty Dumpty.' The following Christmas she appeared under Chatterton at Drury Lane in the pantomime in which, in the small part of Fatima, she acquired a reputation for vivacity and witchery, which strengthened with each succeeding year. With her family she played at the Châtelet in Paris until the approach of the German army compelled them to take to flight. At Drury Lane she was, 21 Feb. 1870, Albert to the William Tell of King in Sheridan Knowles's 'William Tell.' On 10 March 1876 she married Mr. Cecil Clay, author of 'A Pantomime Rehearsal,' and the brother of Frederick Clay the composer. She then retired from the stage, on which, so far as England is concerned, she did not reappear. In October 1885 she visited, with her husband, by invitation, America, taking over with her a small theatrical company, including Mr. Brandon Thomas, Mr. Weedon Grossmith, and other actors subsequently well known, and played in light comedy and burlesque. During nine consecutive years she made a tour of the principal cities of the United States and Canada, playing in Godfrey's 'Parvenu,' Mr. Pinero's 'Schoolmistress,' Mr. Grundy's 'Milliner's Bill,' in 'The Circus Rider,' 'Maid Marian,' and 'A Pantomime Rehearsal.' Her last tour was completed in 1893, and she died at Babbacombe, Torquay, 27 Jan. 1894. She had remarkable gifts in light comedy and in burlesque. Though the Vokeses all died young, their father lived to the age of seventy-four, dying 4 June 1890, and their mother survived them all, living until 8 Feb. 1897.

[Personal knowledge and private information; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Saturday Programme, 1876; Era Almanack, various years; The Theatre, various years; Era newspaper, various dates. The tombstones in Brompton Cemetery have been consulted for the ages.] J. K.

VOKINS, JOAN (*d.* 1690), quakeress, was the daughter of Thomas Bunce, a substantial yeoman of Charney, Berkshire. A pious woman from her youth, she joined the society some time after her marriage to Richard Vokins of West Challow in the Vale of White Horse, and induced her father, husband, and children to do likewise. She at once began to preach and to travel. In February 1680 she went on a missionary journey to America, arriving in New York in May. She visited Long Island, Rhode Island, Boston, East and West Jersey, and Pennsylvania. On the return journey she went to Antigua, Nevis, and most of the West Indian islands. In Barbados, where there were many quakers who had been transported from England, she held sometimes two and three meetings a day.

She landed at Dover on 3 June 1681, and spent three weeks preaching in Kent. At Sandwich she was haled out of the church by the vicar, although the mayor before whom she was brought would not commit her to prison. In 1686 she travelled for about a year in Ireland, holding constant meetings. She was at the Whitsuntide yearly meeting in London, 1690, and died at Reading, on her way home, on 22 July 1690. Her husband and eldest son were at the time in gaol for not paying tithes.

Besides two sons, one of whom predeceased her, she had four daughters. Her various writings were collected by her brother-in-law, Oliver Sansom, in 'God's Mighty Power Magnified,' London, 1691, 8vo; republished at Cockermouth, 1871.

[Memoirs above named; Life of Oliver Sansom, 1710, 2nd ed. 1848; Piety Promoted, 1723, p. 172; Whiting's Memoirs, pp. 193–6; Smith's Cat. ii. 843; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, vol. i. pt. iii. p. 295.] C. F. S.

VOLENTIUS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650), schoolmaster. [See WILLIS.]

VOLUSENE, FLORENCE (1504?–1547?), scholar and humanist, is called by David Echlin in 1637, in his edition of the 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' Wolson or Wolsey, and by modern writers Wilson (for which, however, there is no contemporary or early authority). In his English letters he signs himself 'Volusene' and 'Volusenus.' According to the scanty references to his early life in his 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' he was born and passed his youth on the banks of the Lossie near Elgin, where he had his early education, and had as his schoolfellow and friend John Ogilvie, afterwards rector of Cruden and canon of Aberdeen, with whom he was wont to stroll on the banks of the Lossie reading Horace and discussing his philosophy. From Elgin he proceeded to the university of Aberdeen, and from 1528 to 1535 he was in Paris, at first as one of the tutors of Wolsey's reputed son, Thomas Wynter, dean of Wells, and acting at the same time, and also after Wolsey's fall had deprived him of his tutorship, as a correspondent and agent of Cromwell, giving him information as to political and social matters in Paris (see his letters in the Brit. Mus. and the Record Office; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; *Bannatyne Miscellany*, vol. i. 1827). The earliest letter, dated 1 Oct. 1528, is written from Richmond, where he seems to have been then staying with Wolsey. His letters refer to several visits to London, and show that he was well acquainted with Bishops Gardiner and Fox, and from passages in the 'De Animi Tranquillitate' we learn that Bishop Fisher was also among his friends. In a letter written in 1530 or 1531 (Cotton MSS., one of those mutilated in the fire of 1731) Volusene refers to 'Nicholas Federstone, my procture of Spel[d]hurs[t],' while George Hampton in a letter to Cromwell of 30 April 1533 refers to Volusene's 'benefice in Kent;' it may therefore be inferred that he was rector of Speldhurst, though we have no evidence of his being in holy orders, nor does his name appear in any list of the rectors.

Volusene was in England in 1534, and while walking in the garden of Antonio Bonvisi [q. v.], their common friend Dr. John Starkey praised Carpentras as a place where Volusene might devote himself to the study of philosophy under the patronage of its learned bishop—soon to become a cardinal—Sadolet.

At Paris Volusene enjoyed the patronage of the cardinal of Lorraine, from whom he received a pension until he left Paris, and of Cardinal du Bellay, who in July 1535 was sent by Francis I on an embassy to Rome. Volusene was to have accompanied him, though in what capacity does not appear; but a serious and lengthened illness caused him to remain behind, and it was not until 19 Sept. that he started for Italy 'to see if I can win my living in some university there,' as he wrote to Cromwell on that day (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 131). At Lyons Volusene met Bonvisi, and Starkey's recommendation of Carpentras as a place of study recurred to him. On his way thither he fell sick at Avignon, and was detained by want of money (*Sadoleti Epistolæ*, 1760, ii. 383). But hearing that Sadolet was in want of a master for his college or school at Carpentras, he proceeded to that city and saw the bishop, who, in one of the most interesting of his letters (*ib.* ii. 315, to Paul Sadolet), has given an account of the interview. At first desirous only of getting rid of his visitor, whom he assumed to be a beggar or an adventurer, Sadolet soon became interested in his conversation, and delighted with his learning and modesty. He then sent for the magistrates and other influential citizens of Carpentras, and, with their sanction, appointed him to a tutorship or professorship—probably of eloquence (i.e. Latin composition)—at a yearly salary of one hundred gold pieces (seventy crowns Volusene calls it), two-thirds paid by the city, and the remaining third by Sadolet himself. His biographers generally state or imply that he was appointed principal of the school, but this does not seem to have been the case, as we find Jacques Bording held that office (*scholæ præfuit*) from 1537 to 1540 (*Sad. Epistt.* iii. 236), and in 1544 Claude Baduel was appointed to it (GAUFRÈS, *Cl. Baduel*, 1880, p. 129). Volusene soon returned to Lyons for the purpose of buying books, and again stayed with Bonvisi, and (21 Nov.) wrote an account of his appointment to his friend Starkey (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 291). At Carpentras he passed the remainder of his life, varied by visits to Paris, Lyons—where he was on friendly terms with several leading citizens of literary tastes—and possibly, as his biographers think, to Italy and Scotland. That he visited Italy is not certain; but a letter to Cruden, written after 1533, implies that he was then in Scotland or preparing to go thither (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 203). His wish had been to devote himself to the study of philosophy, and his letter to Starkey shows a little disappointment that the subjects of his lectures would be Cicero, Virgil,

and the rudiments of Greek. He continued to enjoy the esteem and confidence of Sadolet, who had only one fault to find with him —his solitary and taciturn disposition (*Sad. Epist.* ii. 383).

In 1539 he published at Lyons, through the press of Gryphius, his little known and very scarce 'Commentatio quædam Theologica quæ eadem precatio est. . . . in Aphorismos dissecta,' 8vo, which is little more than brief passages of scripture turned into prayers, and is so rare that his editors and biographers were unable to see a copy, and could only quote its title from the catalogue of the library of De Thou. In 1543, at the same press, he published the work on which his fame rests, 'De Animi Tranquillitate Dialogus, Lugduni apud Seb. Gryphium, MDXLIII,' 4to, four hundred pages. In form, this work is an imaginary conversation held in a garden on the heights of Fourvières overlooking Lyons, between the author and two friends. In substance it reminds us of the 'Consolation of Philosophy' of Boethius. Without being commonplace, it is full of sense, and at once reasonable and Christian. It seems to have had considerable popularity, and brought to its author well-deserved fame. It was reprinted at Leyden in 1637 under the editorship of David Echlin, and reissued with a new title-page, 'Hagæ Comitis, 1642.' The subsequent editions are those of Edinburgh, 1707 and 1751, the latter edited by G. Wishart. To the editions of 1637, 1707, and 1751 a brief life is prefixed, anonymous, but written by Thomas Wilson (who also called himself 'Volusenus'), and is appended to his edition of the 'Poemata' of his father-in-law, Archbishop Patrick Adamson [q. v.], 1619–18. An Italian translation was printed at Sienna in 1574.

Gesner met Volusene at Lyons in 1540, and speaks of him as 'juvenili adhuc ætate; et magnam ab ejus eruditione perventuram ad studiosos utilitatem expectamus' (*Bibl. Univ.* 245). Barthélemy Aneau, in the dedication to the Earl of Arran of his French translation of the 'Emblems of Alciat' (Lyons, 1549), states that he undertook the work by the advice of 'M. Florent. Volusen,' whose virtues and knowledge of the arts, sciences, and the Greek, Latin 'Escossoise,' French, Italian, and Spanish languages, he highly extols. Among the epigrams of G. Ducher is one addressed to Volusene (*G. Ducheri Epigrammaton lib. ii.* 1538, p. 50). In the meantime, though he never left the church of Rome, his opinions seem to have gravitated towards those of the reformers. In a letter to Cromwell, dated 20 June 1536 (*Letters and Papers*, x. 488), he states that he is writing a short apology for the king on throwing off his submission to Rome, and shall bring it with him, showing that he was then contemplating a visit to Britain, and in his 'De Animi Tranquillitate' he speaks with much praise of Ochino, Peter Martyr, and Paul Lacisa.

In 1546 Volusene, then contemplating a return to Scotland, wrote to Sadolet asking his advice as to the course he should adopt in his native land in reference to the religious dissensions. The cardinal's reply is among his letters (*Sad. Epist.* iii. 433). Soon afterwards he seems to have resigned his appointment at Carpentras, but had hardly commenced his journey to Scotland when he was attacked by illness, and died at Vienne in Dauphiné in 1546 or early in 1547. Buchanan, to whom he was well known, and to whom he had given a copy of Munster's 'Dictionarium Hebraicum'—now in the library of the university of Edinburgh—commemorated his untimely death in one of the happiest of his epigrams.

Dempster (*Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot.* lib. xix.) has not noticed either of the genuine works of Volusene, but has attributed to him two other books, 'Philosophiæ Aristotelicæ Synopsis' and 'De Consolatione.' No trace of either can be found. It is probable that Dempster confused the 'Philosophicæ Consolationes' of Sadolet with the 'De Animi Tranquillitate.' Volusene is also credited by several of his biographers with a volume of 'Poemata,' London, 1619, 4to; the volume referred to seems, however, to be the 'Poemata' of Archbishop Adamson, which includes four Latin poems of Volusene, which appear in the 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' and of which three were again printed in the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' 1637 (ii. 539–44). The longest of these poems is included in the 'Epigrammatum libri octo' of Ninian Paterson (Edinburgh, 1678, 8vo), with an English translation by Paterson. Another translation of this ode appears in at least three editions of Blair's 'Poems' (1747, 1802, and 1826), but R. Anderson in his 'Life of Blair' prefixed to the edition of 1826 says that 'all evidence external and internal is against the ascription of this feeble version . . . to the author of "The Grave."' It is not impossible that Volusene was the compiler or editor of a brief anonymous 'Latinæ Grammatices Epitome,' printed by Gryphius at Lyons in 1544, to which are prefixed six elegiacs by 'Floren. Vol.'

[Adamsoni Poemata cum aliis opusculis studio F. Voluseni expolita, 1619–18; Mackenzie's Lives . . . of . . . Writers of the Scots Nation,

iii. 29; Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers, i. 23; Taylor's Memoir of Florentius Volusenus, read to the Elgin Literary and Scientific Assoc. Elgin, 1861; Rampini in Scottish Review, xiv. 281; Sadoleti Epistolæ; Bannatyne Miscellany, i. 327; A. Pericaud's Florent Wilson, G. Postel et L. Castelvetro, Lyon, 1849; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers.] R. C. C.

VON HOLST, THEODOR (1810–1844), historical painter, the son of a teacher of music of Livonian descent, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1810. At an early age he was admitted a student at the Royal Academy, where he attracted the notice of Sir Thomas Lawrence, who bought some of his drawings. But the artist who influenced him most was Fuseli, whose pupil he became and whose peculiarities he copied and exaggerated. He sent his first picture to the Royal Academy in 1827, and continued to exhibit there and at the British Institution till the year of his death. His subjects were either taken from literature, Dante, Shakespeare, Scott, and especially Goethe, or inventions of his own with melodramatic titles. His principal works were 'The Drinking Scene in Faust,' 'The Apparition to the second Lord Lyttelton,' and 'The Raising of Jairus's daughter' (engraved), for which the directors of the British Institution awarded him a prize of fifty guineas in 1841. He was gifted with a talent for drawing and a fine sense of colour, but it was the universal opinion of critics that he was spoilt by ill-advised adulation, and that his powers were wasted on the gloomy and romantic subjects which he chose to paint. He illustrated an edition of 'Frankenstein,' by Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, published in 1831. He died at 2 Percy Street, Bedford Square, on 12 Feb. 1844.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1844, pp. 321, 701; Art Union, 1844, p. 87.] C. D.

VORTIGERN (*fl.* 450), though the subject of many weird legends, may safely be regarded as an historical figure, the ruler of South-eastern Britain at the time of the first English settlement. According to Gildas, the piteous appeal to Ætius in 446 was followed by a British victory over the barbarians of the north; soon, however, it was rumoured that the latter were again about to attack the province, and the Britons were in despair. It was then decided by the 'haughty tyrant' and his 'counsellors' to invite the aid of the Saxons, who came in three keels and, 'iubente infausto tyranno,' settled in the eastern part of the island. The Picts and Scots defeated, the newcomers turned upon the Britons and devastated the whole country. In this account, the earliest extant, of the circumstances which led to the English settlement, the name of the British 'tyrant' is withheld (though two of the manuscripts repair the omission), after a fashion not uncommon in Gildas. Nevertheless there seems no reason to doubt that the narrative, written within a century after the supposed date of the landing, is on the whole trustworthy, and, further, that Bede is right in giving the name as 'Uurtigernus.' This form, denoting in the British tongue 'supreme lord' (Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, pp. 154, 650), and having an Irish representative, 'Fortchernn' (Rhys, *Celtic Philology*, 2nd ed. p. 33), presents no difficulties on the score of philology, and must indeed have come down to Bede's time from an earlier age, possibly as an early addition to the text of Gildas. In old Welsh it soon became 'Guorthigirn,' the form found in Nennius (*Harleian MS.*), which in turn yielded the mediæval and modern Gwrtheyrn. In English it was altered to 'Wyrtgeorn,' as found in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' until Geoffrey of Monmouth and his contemporaries revived the older form as 'Vortegirnus' and 'Vortigernus.'

Bede has nothing beyond the name to add to the account which Gildas gives of Vortigern. In the 'Historia Britonum' ascribed to Nennius there are, on the other hand, much legendary detail and an evident intention to represent Vortigern as the villain in the tragedy of British ruin. He receives the Saxons, who are exiles from their country, with favour, gives them Thanet to settle in, promises them food and clothes if they will fight his foes for him, and, when they are already a greater burden than the country can sustain, encourages them to bring over more of their kinsmen. He falls violently in love with Hengist's daughter, who comes over with the second detachment, and, in order to win her hand, gives the Saxons the kingdom of Kent. Next is interposed the story of Vortigern's incestuous marriage, the fruit of which he seeks to father upon Germanus. He is then driven from his kingdom and seeks to build himself a fortress in the wilds of Eryri in North Wales. The 'magi' of his court say the walls must be sprinkled with the blood of a child without a father; such a one is found, but proves to be Ambrosius or Emrys Wledig, who deprives Vortigern of the kingdom of the west and forces him to take refuge in the north. Meanwhile his son Guorthemir holds the east and wages war successfully against the English, who leave the island. On the death of Guorthemir

Vortigern invites them to return, and soon after, by treacherously arming themselves for a peaceful conference, they obtain complete mastery of the country. The king then flees with his wives to the west and there perishes miserably, consumed by fire from heaven.

The next to deal with the story of Vortigern was Geoffrey of Monmouth, who manipulates it with his customary skill. The British king is identified with the Gerontius who figures in the history of Britain about 409, and Bede's brief notice of this man is expanded into a narrative which tells how Vortigern, at first simple earl of Wessex ('consul Gewisseorum'), raises to the throne and then supplants Constans, once a monk and the son of Constantine of Brittany. In the story of the English conquest Geoffrey, in the main, follows Nennius (ascribing the work, however, to Gildas), but is more circumstantial. He supplies the name of Hengist's daughter, Rowen being, no doubt, as Professor Rhys points out (*Celtic Heathendom*, p. 154), a misreading of the traditional Welsh name 'Rhonwen,' i.e. white mane. 'Vortimerus' is represented as dying by poison, the victim of Rowen's hate; the 'treachery of the long knives' is located at Amesbury; Ambrosius Aurelius, who finally overwhelms Vortigern, is brother to Constans, and thus his triumph restores the former line of princes. Thus told, the story became extremely popular, appearing in the Welsh Triads (where Vortigern is 'Gwrtheyrn Gwrthenau,' i.e. of repelling lips), Roger of Wendover's 'Chronicle,' and many other works.

The story of Vortigern consists in part of mere folk-fables; a continental parallel to the 'long knives' incident is, for instance, to be found in Widukind, and Vortigern and Ambrosius have been treated as the Cronus and Zeus of British mythology (*Celtic Heathendom*, p. 152). It also owes its form in part to the desire to explain place-names. Thus there was in Northern Britain a 'Cair Guorthigirn,' whither accordingly Vortigern is taken by Nennius after his discomfiture in Eryri. There was also a 'Guorthigirniaun,' in later Welsh Gwerthrynion, a region in our Radnorshire of which the princes in the eighth century traced descent to Pasgen, son of Vortigern, and hither also Nennius brings the king in his last ignominious retreat. Finally he makes him die at 'arcem Guorthigirni,' an unidentified 'Dinas Gwrtheyrn' on the banks of the Teifi. It was no doubt a local tradition, interpreting a place-name, which led Geoffrey to fix the scene of Vortigern's death at Gannerew, near Monmouth; and Pennant, on similar grounds, makes a case in favour of Nant Gwrtheyrn, at the foot of the Rivals (*Tours*, 1810 edit. ii. 391). Yet, when these deductions have been made, there may still be an historical residuum in the story, apart from the facts given by Gildas. The antagonism of Vortigern and Ambrosius, though not referred to in Gildas's narrative, is quite consistent with his account of the two princes, and there is much that is plausible in the view, first put forward by Guest (*Origines Celticæ*, ii. 172–3) and adopted by Green (*Making of England*, p. 37), that they were the leaders of a native and a Roman party respectively among the Britons. The successes of Guorthemir, Geoffrey's 'Vortimerus' and the 'Gwerthefyr Fendigaid' (i.e. blessed) of the Welsh Triads, also wear, as recited by Nennius, an historical aspect, though the battles do not appear to tally with those of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and the relations of Guorthemir and Ambrosius are somewhat perplexing.

[A very early history of Vortigern, written in monkish Latin, has recently been discovered in the College of Arms, MS. Philpot, *Pb* f. 47, and Vincent ⁂, p. 33. See also Gildas et Nennius, ed. Mommsen; Geoffrey of Monmouth, ed. San Marte; Bede, ed. Plummer; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 147–78.] J. E. L.

VOSSIUS, ISAAC (1618–1689), canon of Windsor, and scholar, born at Leyden in 1618, was the seventh child of Gerard John Vos (1577–1649), the famous Dutch scholar, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis du Jon (Junius). The family name was usually latinised into Vossius. Gerard Vos was invited over to England about the same time as Meric Casaubon [q.v.], and, like him, was presented by Laud to a canonry in Canterbury Cathedral (1629) in recognition, it is supposed, of the value of his 'Historia Pelagiana.' He got permission from Charles I to return to the Low Countries, and in 1633 he was appointed to the chair of history in the newly founded university of Amsterdam. He was on intimate terms with the celebrated English classical editor Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], and Farnaby's 'Latin Grammar' is based to a certain extent upon that which Vossius wrote for the Elzevir press in 1629. Among his English correspondents, besides Farnaby, were Brian Duppa, Dudley Carleton, Lord Herbert of Cherbury, the Duke of Buckingham, the prelates Laud, Ussher, and Sterne, and Christopher Wren (see *Vossii et Clarorum Virorum Epistolæ*, London, 1690, fol.) All the sons of Gerard Vos were precocious scholars.

Isaac was educated partly by his father, an oracle of classical learning, and partly by a

private tutor whom he shared with his younger brother Gerard (*Gerardi Vossii Epistolæ*, 1690, p. 140). He early displayed quickness of apprehension and a wonderful memory, and decided to consecrate the whole of his life to letters. When twenty-one he published an edition of the 'Periplus' of Scylax (Amsterdam, 1639, 4to), with a Latin translation and notes. To the fragment attributed to Scylax was appended an anonymous 'Periplus Ponti Euxini e Bibliotheca C. Salmasii,' showing that the young scholar had already attracted the notice of the great Salmasius (Saumaise). When, however, in 1632 Salmasius was chosen to occupy the chair at Leyden that Scaliger had vacated as long ago as 1609, a coolness sprang up between him and the Vos family. The geographical notes and fragments by Vossius were afterwards collected in the 'Geographia Antiqua' (1697, 4to) of Gronovius. In 1640 some notes by Isaac Vossius enriched the Elzevir edition of the 'Justini historiarum ex Trogo Pompeio Libri xliv.' (Leyden, 12mo, frequently reprinted). Two years later from his letters to Nicolas Heinsius, it appears that he made a journey to Rome, where he complains of the obstacles put in the way of the student, and the difficulty of obtaining entrance to the libraries. He found the means nevertheless, as he was on his way back from Italy, to prepare an edition of seven (henceforth known as 'The Vossian') 'Epistles of Saint Ignatius,' based upon a precious manuscript preserved in the Medicean Library at Florence (Amsterdam, 1646, 8vo; London, 1680). This contained, together with the Greek text of seven (out of the twelve) epistles in a briefer form than that previously promulgated, a Latin translation attributed to Robert of Lincoln, and some notes which were reproduced in 'Patres Apostolici' (Amsterdam, 1724, fol.); the publication served to confirm Ussher's view that certain of the twelve epistles were authentic, although disguised by interpolations. Upon his return he is said to have visited the libraries of France, and even to have crossed over into England in his quest of manuscripts. In 1648 he was invited by Queen Christina to come and throw the lustre of his erudition upon Stockholm, while early in the following year he was offered the reversion of his father's professorship at Amsterdam. The university went so far as to promise an increased stipend. Vossius parried both of these offers at first, but before the end of 1649 he went to Stockholm, whence for the next three years his letters to Heinsius are dated. He taught Christina Greek, and undertook to collect a royal library worthy of her capital, a task for which his bibliographical and linguistic gifts admirably fitted him. He sold to the queen his own, or rather his father's, library in 1650 for twenty thousand florins, reserving to himself the superintendence, and receiving five thousand florins a year besides board and lodging. In 1653 four large rooms would not hold the library (BAIN, *Christina*, pp. 168 seq.) Meanwhile Saumaise had come to Stockholm, and acquired a predominant influence over Christina. Frequent mention is made both of him and his 'Xanthippe' in the letters to Heinsius. Relations soon became strained between the two savants. Vossius was imprudent enough to lend money to a spendthrift son of his rival, and Saumaise refused to recognise the debt. The queen listened to Saumaise's version of affairs, and when Vossius returned to Sweden (bringing with him Samuel Bochart and Pierre Daniel Huet) in 1652, he was denied an audience, and ordered to apologise to Saumaise. He promptly withdrew from Sweden. In spite of the disgrace which she had thus inflicted upon him, Christina did not cease to correspond with her former tutor. Vossius on his side continued to speak of the queen with respect, and when they met in Holland it was upon friendly terms. These facts seem to negative the imputation that he carried off 'rich but scandalous spoils' from the royal library, though it may have been that in buying books for the queen he was not backward in charging commission (the imputation is made by Catteau-Calleville in his 'Histoire de Christine,' 1815, i. 330, but no document is cited in its support). Vossius was no less forbearing in regard to Saumaise. He made no formal attack upon him during his lifetime, and it was only in 1658, in some notes to an edition of 'Pomponius Mela' (The Hague, 4to; in French, 1701), that he pointed out some grave geographical errors in the French scholar's 'Exercitationes Plinianæ in Solinum.'

Instigated no doubt by the reputation gained among scholars by the work of Ussher, Vossius began about this time to give his attention to chronology. Adopting as his basis the Septuagint scheme of chronology, he published in 1659 'Dissertatio de vera ætate mundi, qua ostenditur natale mundi tempus annis minimum 1440 vulgarem æram anticipare' (The Hague, 4to). A defence of the original Hebrew text and computation was at once undertaken by George Horn, whose treatise elicited 'I. Vossii Castigationes ad scriptum G. Hornii' (The Hague, 4to). Other tracts on the same subject followed, and the views of Vossius were further

contested by Bircherod in his 'Lumen Historiæ Sacræ Veteris' (1687, fol.), and by John Milner (1628–1702) [q. v.] in his 'Defence of Ussher against Cary and Vossius.'

He was evidently pleased by the controversial issue, for he returned to the subject in his 'De Septuaginta Interpretibus eorumque Translatione et Chronologia Dissertationes' (1661, 4to, appendix, 1663; new edition, London, 1665). Hulsius proceeded to vindicate the Hebrew text in his 'Authentia S. textus Hebræi,' while Schook (followed in 1663 by Schotanus, and much later by Patrick Cockburn [q. v.]) attacked his theory of a local and partial deluge in 'Diatriba qua probatur Noachi diluvium toti terrarum orbi incubuisse' (1662, 12mo). Vossius next displayed his versatility in directing against the predominant Cartesianism his ingenious 'De Lucis natura et proprietate,' Amsterdam, 1662, 4to ('apud Ludovicum et Danielem Elsevirios,' Willems, p. 329), which he defended against the attacks of Johannes de Bruyn and others in a 'Responsum' (1663), at the same time rounding off his theory with a 'De motu marium et ventorum liber' (The Hague, 1663, 4to), which was translated into English by A. Lovel in 1677. He seems to have held that light and heat are merely accidents; he attributes the tides to the influence of the sun, and describes a 'baroscope' by means of which navigators might with certainty foretell the approach of storms. Of more interest was his 'De Nili et aliorum fluminum origine' (The Hague, 1666, 4to), in which he attributes the flooding of the river to the heavy rainfall of Ethiopia. In 1666 and 1669 he saw through the press the amusing collection of table-talk called 'Scaligerana,' and the similar collection entitled 'Perroniana, sive excerpta ex ore Cardinalis Perronii,' and in the latter year he edited Pliny's 'Natural History' 'cum commentariis et adnotationibus.' In the early sixties Vossius seems to have visited Geneva, and spent a good deal of time at Paris, where he became intimate with Paul Colomiès [q. v.] Colomiès subsequently came over to England upon his invitation, probably in 1681.

In 1663 Vossius received through Colbert, together with a most flattering letter in allusion to his father's and his own services to the cause of learning, a handsome 'gratification' from the French king. His case was very similar to that of Casaubon, and the bait was as tempting. He solved the religious problem in the same way by embracing Anglicanism; not, however, like Casaubon, because it expressed his belief, but rather because it seemed to him more congenial to his philosophic doubt. Charles II is said to have welcomed him on his arrival in England in 1670, but his real sponsor seems to have been John Pearson, the profoundly learned master of Trinity (and afterwards bishop of Chester). Their common interest was the vindication of the authenticity of the 'Eusebian' epistles of Ignatius, in opposition to the views of Daillé, Saumaise, and Blondel, and when Pearson's 'Vindiciæ' appeared at Cambridge in 1672, 4to, 'Isaaci Vossii Epistolæ Duæ' formed an appendix, together with his 'Responsio ad Blondellum' (cf. *Vindiciæ*, Oxford, 1852, ii. 489, 620 seq.) What is perhaps the most original of the works of Vossius appeared anonymously at Oxford in 1673, under the title 'De Poematum cantu et viribus rythmi,' dedicated to Lord Arlington. The author retraces the ancient alliance between poetry and music, and insists upon a strict adherence to the rules of prosody as opposed to the intuitive method. He dwells much, too, upon the beauty of rhythmical movement (some criticisms upon this work by Roger North are in Addit. MS. 32531, f. 53).

Vossius had been created D.C.L. at Oxford on 16 Sept. 1670, and he was now presented by Charles II to a vacant prebend in the royal chapel of Windsor (he was installed on 12 May 1673, in place of Thomas Viner; see Pote, *History of Windsor*, p. 413). He was now frequently to be seen about the court. Evelyn met him at the lord chamberlain's at supper with the bishop of Rochester, at the houses of other prelates, and at Monmouth House. But his favourite resort was the house of the Duchesse de Mazarin, where he constantly met Saint-Évremond. They observed of him that he knew all the languages of Europe, but did not speak one well, and that he was intimately acquainted with the manners and the personages of all ages but his own. His style was generally held to be too disputatious, and his epithets too erudite for the drawing-room. He shocked some of his colleagues by remarking of one of their number about whom inquiries were being made, 'Est sacrificulus in pago et rusticos decipit.' Other anecdotes of a like tendency (such as that he used habitually to read Ovid during service), even if we cannot accept them literally, seem to indicate that he was very near to being a complete sceptic. Yet he was by no means free from credulity, and Charles II remarked of him that he would believe anything if only it were not in the Bible. The remark was perhaps suggested by his next book of any importance, 'I. Vossii de Sibyllinis aliisque quæ Christi

natalem præcessere Oraculis' ('e Theatro Sheldoniano,' Oxford, 1679, 8vo; Leyden, 1680, 12mo), the main contention of which was fairly refuted by Reiskius, 'Exercitationes,' 1688, and later by Fontenelle. A short passage of arms followed upon the old battle-ground of the Septuagint, but before his adversary, Richard Simon, had time to reply (see *R. Simonis Critica Opuscula adversus L. Vossium*, 1685), the versatile Vossius was engaged upon an edition of Catullus (London, 1684, 4to), with a commentary rich in erudition, though disfigured, as some held, by an excursus (which was practically a résumé of the suppressed work of Adrian Beverland), 'De prostibulis veterum' (see BAYLE, *Nouvelles de la Républ. des Lettres*, June 1684). Next year appeared 'Variarum Observationum liber' (London, 1685, 4to), containing a dissertation of interest 'De Triremium et Liburnicarum constructione,' which Græevius inserted in the twelfth volume of his 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanorum' (it is referred to with commendation in Smith of Jordanhill's 'Dissertation' on the 'Navigation of the Ancients,' ed. 1880, p. 223), a treatise 'De Origine et progressu pulveris bellici,' and another opuscule, 'De antiquæ Romæ magnitudine' (*Thesaurus Antiq. Rom.* vol. iv.) Throughout this work Vossius gave free rein to his capricious imagination and to his love of paradox. He passes an extravagant eulogy on the Chinese civilisation, and tries to prove that the population of Rome was fourteen millions, and that its area was twenty times greater than that of Paris and London combined. (He introduces some flattering remarks about Charles II and upon the country of his adoption, see pp. 65 seq.; but his alleged depreciation of the size of London elicited several replies, notably *London bigger than Old Rome demonstrated . . . against Vossius, by De Souligné*, London, 1701 and 1710). Evelyn, who was delighted with their ingenuity, mentions several other opuscules, notably one 'Περὶ ταχυπλοία,' on the subject of tacking in navigation, which was never published; he was also greatly diverted by a note of Vossius upon a certain harmony which was produced in the east by the snapping of drivers' whips (Evelyn to Pepys, 23 Sept. 1685).

Among the labours of his last years were some annotations upon the works of his father, particularly the 'Etymologicon,' and an edition of the 'Satires' of Juvenal (London, 1685, 4to, and 1695). Some corrections by him were included in the 1695 edition of Anacreon, 'variæ lectiones ex notulis I. Vossii,' appeared in the Lucretius of 1725, and some notes by him were embodied in the edition of Hesychius of Alexandria, published at Leyden in 1746, fol. He also made some notes on Arrian, which were included in the large edition of 1842. His objections to the accented pronunciation of Greek were answered by W. Primatt in his 'Accentus Redivivi' (1764).

Vossius fell ill during the winter of 1688–1689. According to the story told by Des Maizeaux and Nicéron, he obstinately refused to conform to the usages of religion and receive the sacrament until two of his fellow canons urged that if not for the good of his soul, he must needs comply for the honour of the chapter. He died at Windsor on 21 Feb. 1688-9. A warrant was issued from Whitehall on 20 May for the grant of his prebend to John Maynard (*State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 111; see under MAYNARD, JOHN, 1600–1665).

According to Wood, Vossius had accumulated the finest private library in the whole world. It included 762 manuscripts which his enemies described as 'spoils.' A catalogue of these was drawn up by Colomiès, and is now in the Bodleian (Cod. Tanneri, 271; cf. *Brit. Mus. Eg. MS.* 2260, f. 142); 3,000*l.* was offered by the university of Oxford for the library in September 1710, but on 10 Oct. it was sold to Leyden for thirty-six thousand florins (*Reliq. Hearn.* i. 207). Evelyn bitterly deplored the loss to the country. 'Where are our rich men? he asked. Will the Nepotismo never be satisfied?' (*Diary*, iii. 306, 308). A large number of the original letters of Vossius are preserved in the Bodleian, and form nine quarto volumes. Others included in the d'Orville collection were purchased by the Bodleian in 1805. The same library has the 'Codex Vossianus,' a Latin psalter of the tenth century, in Anglo-Saxon characters (see WESTWOOD, *Palæographia Sacra*, and *Facsimiles*, 1868, p. 100, and Plate xxxiv). The British Museum has a Greek Testament (1620, fol.), with manuscript notes and readings by Vossius. Most of his books were included in the 'Index librorum prohibitorum,' some of them, it is said, against the advice of Mabillon, the usual referee in such matters between 1680 and 1705 (see REUSCH, *Der Index der verbotenen Bücher*, 1885, ii. 115, 152). Vossius's correspondence with Heinsius comprises the third volume of the 'Sylloges Epistolarum' of Burmannus (1727), and other letters to the same correspondent are in Addit. MS. 5158.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 404; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 323; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 717; Nicéron's Mémoires, vols. vii. viii. and xiii. 89–

148; Bayle's Dict. Hist. et Critique, 1720; Moreri, 1759, x. 705; Eachard's Hist. of Engl. 1718, iii. 943; Foppens's Bibliotheca Belgica, Brussels, 1739; Morhof's Polyhistor; Des Maizeaux's Vie de Saint-Evremond, 1726; Baillet's Jugement des Savans, 1725, ii. 261, v. 103; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble, iii. 263, 264; Evelyn's Diary, 1852, ii. 81, 103, 106, 383, iii. 190, 278; Colomesiana, Amsterdam, 1740; Elmes's Wren and his Times, 1852; Pattison's Isaac Casaubon, 2nd edit. 1892, passim; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian; Penny Encyclopædia; Journal de Trévoux, January 1715; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 241; An's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlander, xix. 416 (with authorities there given), and the valuable notice contributed to the forty-ninth volume of the Biographie Universelle (1827) by the distinguished scholar, Pierre Claude François Daunou.] T. S.

VOWELL, JOHN (1526?–1601), antiquary. [See HOOKER, JOHN.]

VOYSEY, *alias* **HARMAN, JOHN** (1465?–1554), bishop of Exeter. [See VEYSEY.]

VULLIAMY, BENJAMIN LEWIS (1780–1854), clockmaker, born on 25 Jan. 1780, was the son of Benjamin Vulliamy, clockmaker, of Pall Mall, and elder brother of Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.] The family was of Swiss origin. Justin Vulliamy, an ancestor, coming to England in 1704 to study the construction of English clocks and watches, under one Benjamin Gray, finally succeeded to his master's business at 68 Pall Mall, after having married his daughter. The old shop was situated where the Marlborough Club now stands (view in CASSELL'S *Old and New London*, iv. 139). The firm obtained the appointment of clockmakers to the crown in 1742, which it held for 112 years. Benjamin, the father of the subject of this article, was the first to sink an artesian well in England. This he did on the family property of Norland, at the foot of Notting Hill, where Norland Square now stands. The well and engine-room still exist at the back of Norland Terrace (see *Philosophical Transactions*, 1797, p. 325; NICHOLSON, *Journal of Natural Philosophy*, ii. 276).

Benjamin Lewis commenced early to make a special study of horology. Succeeding to the business, he erected clocks for several important buildings, including the victualling yard, Plymouth, Windsor Castle, churches at Norwood, Leytonstone, and Stratford, St. Mary's Church, and the University Press at Oxford, and the cathedral at Calcutta. The clock at the post office, St. Martin's-le-Grand, was one made by Vulliamy for the Earl of Lonsdale. Vulliamy was a man of considerable ingenuity, and introduced several peculiarities and improvements into his clocks.

Vulliamy was elected associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 March 1838, was auditor for the year 1842, and obtained in 1846 a premium of books for a paper on railway clocks. He was made free of the Clockmakers' Company on 4 Dec. 1809, admitted to the livery in January 1810, and five times filled the office of master. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 Jan. 1831, and retained his connection with the society till his death. He was a man of refined taste in art, and possessed no small knowledge of architecture, paintings, and engravings. His library was extensive and well chosen, especially in that portion which related to his profession, and he possessed a valuable collection of ancient watches (*Archæologia*, xxx. 92). He enriched the libraries of the Clockmakers' Company and of the Institution of Civil Engineers. To the company he also gave numerous models and specimens of clocks and watches, and to the institution he presented in 1847 the works of a clock made by Thomas Tompion [q. v.] about 1670 for Charles II, by whom it was given to Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland. On 1 March 1850 he exhibited to the Royal Archæological Institute six carvings in ivory by Fiamminge. He died on 8 Jan. 1854, leaving two sons, Benjamin Lewis (1817–1886) and George John (noticed below).

He published: 1. 'Some Considerations on the Subject of Public Clocks,' London, 1828, 1831 (a supplement was issued in 1830, and again in 1831). 2. 'Summary of the Advantages attendant upon the new Mode of Construction of a Turret Clock,' London, 1831. 3. 'On the Construction and Regulation of Clocks for Railway Stations,' London, 1845 (reprinted from the 'Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers'). 4. 'On the Construction and Theory of the Dead-beat Escapement for Clocks,' London, 1846. 5. 'A Portion of the Papers relating to the Great Clock for the New Palace at Westminster,' London, 1848. He wrote an account of the Stockton motion in English repeaters for the article 'Watch' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia.'

The second son, GEORGE JOHN VULLIAMY (1817–1886), architect, was born in Pall Mall on 19 May 1817. He was admitted to Westminster school on 13 Feb. 1826, and on leaving was articled to Messrs. Joseph Bramah & Son, engineers, in 1833. In July 1836 he entered the office of Sir Charles Barry [q.v.], with whom he remained till 1841. He then went abroad, and visited France, Italy, Greece,

Asia Minor, and Egypt. While travelling he was employed by Henry Gally Knight [q. v.] to make drawings for his work on the 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Italy,' 1842–4. Returning to England in 1843, he commenced practising as an architect, and subsequently assisted his uncle, Lewis Vulliamy. He exhibited designs in the Royal Academy in 1838 and in 1845. He erected a mansion at Dyffryn, Monmouthshire, and the Swiss protestant church in Endell Street (1853). He became a member of the Royal Archæological Institute in December 1848, and acted as secretary for some time. He exhibited objects of interest at the meetings of the institute on several occasions.

On 15 March 1861 he was elected superintending architect to the metropolitan board of works, and thenceforth devoted all his time to the work. He designed for the board some buildings in Victoria Street, several fire-brigade stations, and the pedestal and sphinxes for Cleopatra's needle on the embankment. He resigned his appointment in May 1886 on account of ill-health, and died at his residence, Ingress House, Greenhithe, on 12 Nov. 1886. He was buried on 17 Nov. at Stone, near Dartford.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 325; Builder, 1886, l. 760, li. 724, 753; Minutes of Proc. of Institution of Civil Engineers, i. 21, ii. 51, iv. 63, v. 2, vi. 495, xiv. 156–7; Lists of the Royal Astronomical Soc., kindly supplied by W. H. Wesley, esq., and of the Royal Archæological Institute, by A. D. Lyell, esq.; Archæological Journal, vii. 88; Atkins and Overall's Clockmakers' Company, pp. 88–9, 176; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues; Dict. of Architecture; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.] B. P.

VULLIAMY, LEWIS (1791–1871), architect, was the son of Benjamin Vulliamy, clockmaker, and younger brother of Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.] He was born in Pall Mall on 15 March 1791, and was articled to Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] He was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy on 8 March 1809, obtained the silver medal in 1810 for an architectural drawing, and the gold medal in 1813 for a 'design for a nobleman's country mansion.' In 1812 the Society of Arts awarded him a silver medal for a drawing. In 1818 he was elected Royal Academy travelling student, after which he studied abroad for four years, chiefly in Italy, but also visiting Greece and Asia Minor. On his return to England he exhibited designs at the Royal Academy, and, settling in London, obtained an extensive professional connection. He continued to exhibit in the Royal Academy till 1838. Of his numerous and important executed works, the principal are: St. Barnabas Church, Addison Road, 1828; the Law Institution, 1830–6 (front next Chancery Lane, exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1830, and the great hall in 1832); Highgate church, 1830 (in the Royal Academy in 1831, view and description in *The Mirror of Literature*, &c., 18 May 1833, pp. 305 et seq.); Christ Church, Woburn Square, 1831 (in the Royal Academy in 1833 and 1835); Richmond chapel, Surrey, 1831; Sydenham church, Surrey, 1831; St. James's Church, Park Hill, Clapham, 1832; Friday Hill House, Chingford, Essex, 1840; Clenston church, Dorset, 1840; Lock Hospital, Middlesex, 1842, with chapel, 1846, and asylum, 1848; St. James's Norland, Notting Hill, 1844; Chestall House, Gloucestershire, 1848; Sternfold Park, Sussex, 1853; Dorchester House, Park Lane, 1857 (views and description in the *Magazine of Art*, 1883, pp. 397 et seq.); and Westonbirt House, Gloucestershire, which he did not live to complete.

He effected alterations and additions to many large buildings both public and private, of which the following are the most important: Ashburnham Park, Sussex, 1829; Leigh Park, Hampshire (with new octagonal library in the Gothic style), 1833; Emo Park, Queen's County, 1836; Downham Hall, Norfolk, 1836; Muckross Abbey, Killarney, 1836–7; Royal Institution, Albemarle Street (with new façade 1838, designs in the Royal Academy in 1837 and 1838); Tregothnan House, Cornwall (with new lodge and muniment-room, 1845–8); Newton House, near Bedale, Yorkshire, 1846. Dorchester House and Westonbirt House are the works on which his fame must mainly rest. The former in the Italian renaissance, the latter in the Jacobean style, exhibit the range of his powers. As a Gothic architect his early churches prove him to have been far in advance of his contemporaries at a period when Gothic was but little known. He was a highly skilled and economical master of construction. Of Vulliamy's pupils, the principal were Owen Jones (1809–1874) [q. v.] and Frederick William Porter.

Vulliamy died at his residence, Clapham Common, on 4 Jan. 1871. He married, on 16 Jan. 1838, Elizabeth Anne, only child of Frederick Henry Papendiek, vicar of Morden, Surrey, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

He published: 1. 'The Bridge of the SSa. Trinita, over the Arno at Florence,' London, 1822. 2. 'Examples of Ornamental Sculpture in Architecture,' London, 1823 (?). These were engravings from the original

drawings made between 1818 and 1821 while abroad. They were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1824. He drew the plans, elevations, and sections of the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which were published by the Society of Antiquaries in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' 1835 (vol. v. plates x-xviii).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; Builder, 1871, xxix. 142 (which contains a complete list of executed works drawn up by himself); Royal Academy Register, per C. McLean, esq.; private information.] B. P.

VYCHAN (*fl.* 1230–1240), Welsh statesman and warrior. [See EDNYVED.]

VYCHAN, HOWEL (*d.* 825), Welsh prince. [See HOWEL.]

VYCHAN, SIMWNT (1530?–1606), Welsh bard. [See SIMWNT.]

VYNER. [See VINER.]

VYSE, RICHARD WILLIAM HOWARD (1784–1853), major-general, born on 25 July 1784, was the only son of General Richard Vyse by his wife Anne, only surviving daughter and heiress of Field-marshal Sir George Howard [q. v.]

The father, RICHARD VYSE (1746–1825), general, born at Lichfield on 11 July 1746, was the younger son of William Vyse (1710–1770), canon residentiary and treasurer of Lichfield, and younger brother of William Vyse (1741–1816), canon residentiary and chancellor of Lichfield. His mother, Catherine, was daughter of Richard Smalbroke [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield. He was appointed cornet in the 5th dragoons on 13 Feb. 1763. He attained the brevet rank of colonel on 7 Jan. 1781, received the command of the 1st dragoon guards on 28 May 1784, and during the revolutionary war served in Flanders in command of a brigade under the Duke of York. He distinguished himself on several occasions, particularly at the battle of Cateau on 25 April 1794, where, at the head of two brigades of heavy cavalry, he materially contributed to the victory, and at the evacuation of Ostend, which he superintended on 1 July. Vyse was nominated major-general on 2 Oct. 1794, and lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He was returned to parliament in 1806 for Beverley, but in the following year made way for his son. He attained the rank of general on 1 Jan. 1812, and died at Lichfield on 30 May 1825. He filled for some time the office of comptroller to Ernest Augustus, duke of Cumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1825, ii. 180; *Historical Records of the Third Dragoon Guards*, 1838, p. 127).

His son, Richard William, assumed the additional name of Howard by royal sign manual dated 14 Sept. 1812, on inheriting the estates of Boughton and Pitsford in Northamptonshire through his maternal grandmother, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, second earl of Strafford. Vyse entered the army as cornet in the 1st dragoons on 5 May 1800, was promoted to lieutenant in the 15th dragoons on 17 June 1801, and to captain on 29 June 1802. In 1809 he acted as aide-de-camp to his father on the staff of the Yorkshire district, and on 5 July 1810 received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University. He attained the brevet rank of major on 4 June 1813, was nominated captain in the 87th foot on 31 Aug. 1815, and in the 2nd lifeguards on 5 July 1816, and was appointed major in the 1st West India regiment on 4 Jan. 1819, and in the 2nd lifeguards on 4 Feb. in the same year. On 13 May he attained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and was placed on half-pay on 10 Sept. 1825. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was raised to the rank of colonel, and on 9 Nov. 1846 to that of major-general.

Vyse was returned to parliament for Beverley on 8 May 1807. In October 1812 he exchanged this seat for Honiton in Devonshire, which he retained till the dissolution of 1818. In 1824 he served the office of high sheriff for Buckinghamshire.

In 1835 Vyse visited Egypt and Syria, was much interested by the work of excavation which had been accomplished by Caviglia at Gizeh, and resolved himself to take part in the enterprise. On 21 Nov. he reached the pyramids, and, though an early difference with Caviglia terminated their co-operation, he pursued for over a year and a half the task of excavating and exploring the pyramids. In January 1837 he obtained the assistance of John Shae Perring [q. v.], and, although he returned to England in August, he provided the funds for Perring's subsequent explorations to the south of Gizeh and at Abu Roash. His researches and those of Perring were of great importance in elucidating the early history of Egypt. In 1840 Vyse published an account of them in two volumes under the title 'Operations carried on at the Pyramids of Gizeh in 1837' (London, 4to), followed in 1842 by a third supplemental volume devoted to Perring's researches at Abu Roash.

Vyse died at Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, on 8 June 1853. He married, 13 Nov. 1810 Frances, second daughter of Henry Hesketh of Newton, Cheshire. By her he had eight sons and two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 200; Bunsen's Egypt's Place in Universal History, ii. 28, 635–45; Foster's Alumni, 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Howard Vyse;' Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] E. I. C.

VYVYAN, Sir RICHARD RAWLINSON (1800–1879), eighth baronet, politician and student of science, was a descendant from a family resident at Trelowarren in the parish of Mawgan-in-Meneage, Cornwall, since the time of Henry VII. The first baronet was master of the mint at Exeter to Charles I; the third was imprisoned as a Jacobite in September 1715. Sir Vyell Vyvyan, the seventh baronet, died at Trelowarren on 27 Jan. 1820, having married on 14 Aug. 1799 Mary Hutton (*d.* Trelowarren, 5 Sept. 1812), only daughter of Thomas Hutton Rawlinson of Lancaster. Their eldest son, Richard Rawlinson Vyvyan, was born on 6 June 1800.

Vyvyan was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 22 May 1818, but he did not proceed to a degree. He succeeded to the title and estates on his father's death in 1820, and found sufficient occupation for his energies in the management of his property and in the Cornwall yeomanry cavalry of which he became lieutenant-colonel commandant on 5 Sept. 1820. At a by-election on 27 Jan. 1825 he was returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall, and was re-elected in 1826 and 1830. Throughout his political career he was an unbending tory. He disapproved of the concession of Roman catholic emancipation, and early in 1830 announced his intention of weakening the Wellington administration as much as possible. In that year he was a member of the select committee on the East India Company's charter. In the previous October he had explained his views to Palmerston, and had invited him to lead the House of Commons in a tory administration without the Duke of Wellington, but with the inclusion of a few young liberals (Lorne, *Palmerston* in 'Prime Minister Series,' pp. 57–62). He voted for Sir Henry Parnell's motion for referring the civil list to a select committee, which caused the resignation of the Wellington ministry (Walpole, *Hist. of England*, ii. 605, 621), but he and the other high tories would not support the new whig ministry. Though he allowed the necessity for some change in the electoral system, he opposed the Reform Bill with vehemence. On its second reading (21 March 1831) he was put forward by the tories as their spokesman to move that it should be read that day six months. The second reading was carried by a majority of one, but a week or two later the government was defeated. When the boom of cannon announced the approach of William IV to dissolve parliament (22 April 1831), Vyvyan was engaged in a furious diatribe against the government, and, excited though he was, the work 'was very well done.' He was now at the height of his fame. His fluency of speech was said to be without parallel (Polwhele, *Biogr. Sketches*, ii. 27).

A severe contest for the representation of the county of Cornwall ensued. The expenses were enormous, but after the poll had been open for five days Vyvyan and his colleague in toryism retired, badly beaten (Courtney, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, pp. 408–10). He found refuge on 14 July 1831 in the pocket-borough of Okehampton in Devonshire, and as he thought himself entitled, through the marriage about 1520 of Elizabeth Courtenay to John Vyvyan, to the dormant barony of Courtenay of Okehampton, he purchased the ruins of its old castle (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix. 296). At the general elections in December 1832 and February 1835 he was returned, after expensive victories, for the city of Bristol; but he did not seek re-election in 1837. After the Reform Bill his interest in politics seems to have decayed, and he spoke little, though he strenuously opposed the third reading of the municipal corporations bill (*Hansard*, xxix. 737–50; cf. James Grant, *Recollections of the House of Commons*, pp. 149–51). From 1837 to 1841 he was without a seat, and in 1840 he was high sheriff for Cornwall. At the general election on 1 July 1841 he was returned for Helston, a few miles from Trelowarren, and he continued to sit for it until 1857. A protectionist, against free-trade and the imposition of an income-tax, he addressed in 1842 'a letter to his constituents upon the commercial and financial policy of Sir Robert Peel's administration.' Macaulay in July 1843 wrote of the tory party as split into three or more factions, one being 'represented by Vyvyan and the "Morning Post"' (Trevelyan, *Life and Letters*, ii. 133). He voted against Peel on the repeal of the corn laws (*Hansard*, lxxiv. 354), and against the Disraeli budget of 1852 as representing the policy of a set of men still less to his liking (*ib.* cxxiii. 1698).

Vyvyan, who was elected F.R.S. in 1826, lived after 1857 in complete retirement at Trelowarren. He was a geologist, a metaphysician, had formed 'a most choice library' of which he made 'a very scholastic use' (De la Beche in Caroline Fox's *Journals*, i. 26), and took special delight in the woods on his domain. Charles T. Pearce, M.D., was

'for some years engaged with him in scientific experiments and researches on light, heat, and magnetism.' Vyvyan died at Trelowarren on 15 Aug. 1879, and on 21 Aug. was buried in the family vault in the north-west corner of Mawgan church. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by a nephew.

Vyvyan's scientific writings included: 1. 'An Essay on Arithmo-physiology,' privately printed, 1825. 2. 'Psychology, or a Review of the Arguments in proof of the Existence and Immortality of the Animal Soul,' vol. i. 1831; called in immediately after publication. 3. 'The Harmony of the Comprehensible World' (anon.), 1842, 2 vols. 4. 'The Harmony of the Comprehensible World' (anon.), 1845. He also published several letters and speeches. His letter 'to the magistrates of Berkshire' on their practice of 'consigning prisoners to solitary confinement before trial, and ordering them to be disguised by masks,' passed into a second edition in 1845. His account of the 'fogou' or cave at Halligey, Trelowarren, is in the 'Journal' of the Royal Institute of Cornwall (1885, viii. 256–8).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 840–41, iii. 1357; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 307, 337; Academy, 23 Aug. 1879, pp. 139–40 (by W. P. Courtney); Western Morning News, 16, 22 and 25 Aug. 1879; Times, 18 Aug. 1879, pp. 9, 11; Corresp. of Lieven and Grey, ii. 193; Corresp. of Grey and William IV, i. 184; Ellenborough's Diary, ii. 186, 439; Greville Memoirs, ii. 67, 135, 206; Roebuck's Whig Ministry, ii. 118, 156–8; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 333, 357, 7th ser. iv. 235.] W. P. C.

W

WAAD or WADE, ARMAGIL (*d.* 1568), 'the English Columbus,' is stated in the inscription on his tombstone, composed by his son, Sir William, to have sprung from an ancient Yorkshire family; but as he was himself granted a coat-of-arms by Sir Gilbert Dethick, it is improbable that his father was entitled to bear them. He is said to have been born at Kilnsey, near Coniston, and his mother's maiden name is given as Comyn. On the dissolution of the monasteries Kilnsey was granted to Sir Richard Gresham, to whom Armagil may have owed his introduction at court. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 23 Jan. 1531–2 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 167; *Fasti*, p. 86). He is then said to have entered some inn, possibly the Middle Temple, as his name does not occur in the registers of the other three principal inns of court. In 1536 he joined as an adventurer in Hore's voyage to North America; he sailed with Oliver Daubeney, 'Mr. Joy, afterwards gentleman of the king's chapel,' and others in the Minion from Gravesend, towards the end of April. After about two months' sailing they reached Cape Breton; they also visited Newfoundland and Penguin Island. They steered a northerly course home, fell in with icebergs, though it was the middle of summer, and reached St. Ives in Cornwall about the end of October. Waad is said to have written an account of this voyage, which was afterwards printed. No such work has been traced, and it is not in Hakluyt, which, however, contains an account of the voyage furnished by one of Waad's companions, Thomas Butts, son of Sir William Butts [q. v.] (Hakluyt, iii. 129–31; cf. Brown, *Genesis U.S.A.* i. 2; Harrisse, *John Cabot and his Son*, 1896, pp. 123, 340). Sir William Waad's description of his father as the first English explorer of America, subsequently paraphrased into 'the English Columbus,' rests on this voyage. It has little justification. Waad has no more title to the name than his companions on the Minion, and infinitely less than the sixteen Englishmen who accompanied Sebastian Cabot, not to mention the possibility that there were English sailors among Columbus's crews.

After his return Waad seems to have entered the service of Henry VIII, probably as a messenger. In 1540, on the recommendation of Lord Maltravers, the lord deputy, Waad was promoted clerk of the council at Calais. He was promoted third clerk of the privy council in London at midsummer 1547, serving at first without a regular salary, though he was paid for special services, like arresting a Frenchman (probably Jean Ribauld) when he tried to escape to France (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, 1547–50, pp. 113, 184). On 22 Sept. 1547 he was elected member of parliament for Chipping Wycombe, and on 17 April 1548 began to draw a regular salary of fifty marks as third clerk of the council. Four years later he had risen to be chief clerk, in which capacity he was paid 50*l.* a year. In July 1550 he was employed as the channel of communication with the French and Spanish ambassadors, on 20 Dec. 1551 he was ordered to make an inventory

of Tunstall's goods, in April 1552 he brought certain accusations against the Countess of Sussex and was himself instructed to examine her in the Tower, and on 31 May following he was commissioned to procure Paget's signature to the articles against him (*ib.* 1550–2 pp. 82, 324, 449, 1552–4 pp. 20, 65).

The last mention of him as clerk occurs on 13 June 1553, and there can be little doubt that he lost his office on Queen Mary's accession. He also lost his seat in parliament, and possibly a post in the customs which he had bought, and of which, as he subsequently complained to Cecil, he was deprived without compensation. In 1554 he was, however, granted by the crown the manor of Milton Grange, Oxfordshire. He also acquired lands in Kentish Town and at Lydd, Kent, and subsequently leased Belsize, Hampstead, which he made his home, from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. On 17 Dec. 1555 he was summoned to account for 800*l.* paid him by Sir Andrew Judd. Waad does not appear to have been restored to the clerkship of the council on the accession of Elizabeth; but on 15 April 1559 he was sent on a mission to the Duke of Holstein. He was instructed to seek increased facilities for English merchants in the duke's dominions, to report on his relations with the free cities in his duchy, to offer Elizabeth's aid in repressing the attempts of the said 'stades' to recover their liberties, and to suggest 'some further intelligence' between the duke and England for the purpose of maintaining the Augsburg confession (*Harl. MS.* 36, No. 15; *Addit. MS.* 5935, f. 198; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558–1559, Nos. 531, 541). In June 1562 he was sent to Rye to muster six hundred men for service at Havre, and to collect information about the movements of French parties and the readiness of the Huguenots to accept English help. In December he requested a grant of the salt marshes between Lydd and the mouth of the Camber, with license to enclose them. In 1566 he was engaged in examining at the Tower Cornelius de Alneto or Lannoy, an alchemist who had failed to redeem his promise of manufacturing gold for the queen's service (*Hatfield MSS.* vol. i. passim; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. i. 275–7).

Waad died at Belsize on 20 June 1568, and was buried in Hampstead church, where an alabaster monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory by his son William. Owing to the rebuilding of Hampstead church in 1745 and three subsequent restorations, no trace of the monument remains. His will was proved in the prerogative court of the archbishop of Canterbury (*Reg.* 6 Lyon). He was twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Thomas Marbury or Merbury, haberdasher of London, and widow of one Bradley, by whom he had issue three children; secondly, to Alice, daughter of Richard Patten (*d.* 1536), widow of Thomas Searle, and sister of William Patten [q. v.], the historian of Somerset's expedition into Scotland. By her Waad had issue seventeen children. All his children by his first wife and eleven by his second predeceased him. The eldest surviving son was Sir William Waad [q. v.] The Wades of Virginia claim to be descended from Armagil.

Besides the 'Observations' on his travels attributed to him, Waad was author of: 1. 'The Distresses of the Commonwealth, with the Means to remedy them,' an elaborate treatise preserved at the record office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 119). 2. 'Decastichon de receptione ducis Somerset a Londinensibus,' printed by Patten in his 'Expedicion,' London, 1548, 4to. 3. 'Carmen in obitum Suffolciensium fratrum,' printed in the collection of verses on the death of the dukes of Suffolk in 1552. He was also a good Spanish scholar (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 545).

[Transcripts of collections on the Wade family by Stuart C. Wade of New York, kindly lent by the President of Magdalen Coll. Oxford; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and For.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Ashmole MS. 835; Official Return Members of Parl.; Literary Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.); Fuller's Worthies, iii. 202; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 360; Strype's Works (general index, where he is confused with his son); Tanner's Bibl. p. 744; Norden's Chorogr. Descr. Com. Middlesex, 1593; Park's Topogr. and Natural Hist. of Hampstead; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 153; Froude's Hist. of England; Alexander Brown's Genesis of U.S.A.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 247, 251, x. 376, 524.] A. F. P.

WAAD, Sir WILLIAM (1546–1623), clerk of the council, diplomatist, and lieutenant of the Tower, born in 1546, was the eldest son of Armagil Waad [q. v.], by his second wife, Alice, sister of William Patten [q. v.] Both his parents died in 1568, and William succeeded to the family property, his father's sons by his first wife having predeceased him. In 1571 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, and a few years later, doubtless with a view to entering the service of the government, he began travelling on the continent. In July 1576 he was residing

at Paris, and frequently supplied political information to Burghley, whose 'servant' he is described as being (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 23, art. 75). He claimed 'familiar acquaintance' with the celebrated French publicist, Jean Bodin, from whom he seems to have derived some of the news he forwarded to Burghley. In the autumn of 1576 Sir Amias Paulet [q. v.] took Wade to Blois (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1575-7 passim). During the winter of 1578-9 he was in Italy, whence he forwarded to Burghley reports on its political condition. From Venice in April 1579 he sent the lord-treasurer fifty of the rarest kinds of seeds in Italy (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 254). In May he was at Florence, and in February 1579-1580 he was residing at Strasburg. In the following April he was employed on some delicate mission in Paris by Sir Henry Cobham. The suggestion in the *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, that he was ambassador to Spain and Portugal in 1579 is misdated. In 1580 he received instructions as ambassador to Portugal (*Sloane MS.* 1442, f. 114). In 1581 he seems to have returned to England, and entered the service of Sir Francis Walsingham as secretary, and in 1583 he became one of the clerks to the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1611-18, p. 198). In April of that year he was sent to Vienna to discuss the differences between the Hanse Towns and English merchants abroad, and in July he accompanied Lord Willoughby on his embassy to Denmark to invest the king with the insignia of the Garter, and to negotiate an agreement on mercantile affairs (Birch, *Memoirs of the Reign of Elizabeth*, i. 24, 31). In January 1583-4 he was sent to Madrid to explain the expulsion from England of the Spanish ambassador, Mendoza. He arrived in March, but Philip II refused all his requests for an interview, and ordered him out of Spain, with an intimation that he was fortunate to escape free (*Cotton. MS.* Vesp. C. vii. f. 392; *Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, 1580-6, pp. 516, 520-1; Birch, i. 45, 48; Froude, xi. 414, 422). He was back in England on 12 April, and with his return diplomatic relations between England and Spain ceased. In the same month Waad was sent to Mary Stuart to induce her to come to terms with Elizabeth, and his account of the interview is printed by Froude (*Hist.* xi. 448-51). In February 1584-5 he was appointed to accompany Nau to the court of James VI, but was stopped at the last minute (*Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, 1580-6, p. 533). In March Waad was despatched to Paris to demand the surrender of the conspirator Thomas Morgan (1543-1606?) [q. v.] Henry III was willing to consider the request, but the catholic league and the Guises were violently opposed to it, and even instructed the Duc d'Aumale to waylay Waad and rescue Morgan on their way to the coast. Waad, however, convinced that he could not secure Morgan, contented himself with obtaining a promise that he should be detained in prison in France, but Aumale nevertheless attacked the envoy near Amiens, and inflicted on him a severe beating as an answer to his demand for the extradition of a catholic from France.

In August 1585 Waad accompanied William Davison [q. v.] to the Low Countries to negotiate an alliance with the States-General. A year later he took a prominent part in arranging the seizure of Mary Stuart's papers which implicated her in the Babington plot. He himself went down to Chartley in August 1586, and, while Mary was decoyed away on a hunting expedition, arrested her secretaries Nau and Curle, and, having ransacked her cabinet, carried back a valuable collection of papers to London (*ib.* 1580-6, pp. 625-6; Amyas Poulet, *Letter-Books*, pp. 288 sqq.; Froude, xii. 160 sqq.) For this important service he was paid thirty pounds (*Acts P. C.* 1586-7, p. 211). In the following February he was again sent to France to explain the execution of Mary Stuart, to demand the recall of De l'Aubespine, the French ambassador, on the ground of his dependence on the league and complicity in Stafford's plot [see Stafford, William, 1554-1612], and to justify Elizabeth's detention of French shipping. For some time he was denied audience, the recall of the French ambassador was refused, but more success attended his endeavour to arrange the dispute about the detention of French shipping in England, and English shipping in France (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1581-91, pp. 475, 477, 483, 492, 517, 527, 533). He returned to England in June.

This was the last of Waad's diplomatic missions. In 1588 he was returned to parliament as member for Thetford; he was also elected to the parliament of 1601 as member for Preston. He was, however, mainly occupied with his duties as clerk of the privy council, and especially in tracking treasonable practices and examining jesuits and recusants. His zeal in these pursuits gained him the reputation of being the chief persecutor of the catholics (*ib.* Dom. 1601-1603, p. 199; cf. *Lansd. MSS.* 63, 66, 145, 148, 153; Law, *The Archpriest Controversy*, i. 84, 85, 155, 208, 212, 215, 226; Foley,

Records, vol. iv. passim). As early as September 1584 he had, when Walsingham's secretary, gained great credit by piecing together and deciphering the fragments of the treasonable document which Father William Crichton [q. v.] had torn up on his capture; a portrait of Waad thus engaged is given in Bishop Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1624 (the story, sometimes described as ridiculous, is undoubtedly true; see Mr. T. G. Law in *English Hist. Review*, viii. 698). From this time Waad was frequently engaged in bringing to light plots against the queen's life, among them being that of Dr. Roderigo Lopez [q. v.] in 1594, of which Waad drew up a narrative, extant at the record office (*State Papers*, Dom. vol. ccxlviii. art. 7), and Essex's rebellion in 1601 (see CARLETON, *Thankfull Remembrance*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–1603, passim).

Waad found abundance of like occupation under James I, by whom he was knighted on 20 May 1603. During the summer and autumn he was busily engaged in tracking out the Main and By plots [see BROOKE, HENRY, eighth LORD COBHAM, and WATSON, WILLIAM, *d.* 1603]. On 12 Nov. he conducted Ralegh from the Tower to stand his trial at Winchester (GARDINER, *Hist.* i. 123; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 27, 35). After his trial, Cobham, according to Sir Anthony Weldon, wrote: 'That villain Wade did often solicit me, and, not prevailing, got me, by a trick, to write my name on a piece of white paper, which I, thinking nothing, did; so that if any charge came under my hand, it was forged by that villain Wade, by writing something above my hand without my consent or knowledge' (WELDON, *Court and Character of James I*, ed. 1811, i. 350). It is hinted that Waad behaved in a similar manner with regard to the confession of Thomas Winter [q. v.]; in the examination of the gunpowder-plot conspirators Waad, who had been appointed lieutenant of the Tower on 15 Aug. 1605, was one of the chief agents (JARDINE, *Gunpowder Plot*, GERARD, *What was the Gunpowder Plot?*; and GARDINER, *What Gunpowder Plot was*, passim). Waad's treachery, however, rests on most inconclusive evidence. Mural inscriptions placed by Waad in the queen's house in the Tower commemorating these events are still extant (GERARD, pp. 264–267).

On 21 Oct. 1605 Waad was returned to parliament as member for West Looe, in succession to Sir George Harvey, who was also his predecessor in the lieutenancy of the Tower. In 1609 he became a member of the council of the Virginia Company, in which he was largely interested; he subscribed 75*l.* and paid 144*l.* 10*s.* He was also one of those who, on 25 Nov. 1612, bought the Bermudas from the Virginia Company, and on 23 Nov. 1614 resigned them to the crown. Meanwhile, in 1613, he had been dismissed from the lieutenancy of the Tower. The closeness with which he guarded Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] and his own integrity proved inconvenient to the Countess of Essex. He was charged with carelessness in guarding his prisoners, with allowing Arabella Stuart the use of a key, and even with embezzling her jewels. These were mere pretexts, and in May 1613 Waad was forced to give way to a more complaisant lieutenant in the person of Sir Gervase Helwys (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. lxxi. 84; AMOS, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*, p. 107; GARDINER, ii. 179). On 23 Aug. he also resigned his patent as clerk of the privy council.

Henceforth Waad lived in retirement at Belsize House, Hampstead. He died at his house, Battles Hall, near Maunden, Essex, on 21 Oct. 1623, and was buried in Maunden church. His tomb, with a long inscription to his memory, was recently restored by Mr. William de Vins Wade. An anonymous portrait, engraved by Jenner, is reproduced in Brown's 'Genesis of the United States' (ii. 990). Waad was to some extent a patron of literature. According to Lloyd, 'to his directions we owe Rider's "Dictionary," to his encouragement Hooker's "Ecclesiastical Polity," and to his charge Gruter's "Inscriptions"' (*State Worthies*). John Taylor, the water poet, dedicated 'The Sculler' to Waad in 1612, and again referred to him in his 'Farewell to the Tower Bottles' in 1623.

Waad married, first, in 1586, Anne (1571–1589), daughter of Owen Waller, a citizen of London; her property in East Ham involved Waad in prolonged litigation (*Acts P. C.* 1586–7, p. 235). She died in childbirth in 1589 at Waad's house in Wood Street, and was buried in St. Alban's church, Wood Street. He married, secondly, about 1599, Anne (*d.* 1645), daughter of Sir Humphrey Browne. By his first wife Waad had one son, Armagil, a student at Gray's Inn; and by his second wife one son, James (1606?–1671), and five daughters (the details in *Lansd. MS.* 83, art. 82, about an illegal marriage in 1596, indexed as referring to Sir William Waad, refer to one Michael Wade; a similar error is made in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 189).

[Manuscript collections relating to the Wade family by Stuart C. Wade at Magdalen College,

Oxford; Lansdowne MSS. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580–1623, Foreign 1575–7, Spanish 1580–6, Venetian 1581–91; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. ii–vi.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1580–90; Camden's Annales; Stow's Annals; Weldon's Court of James I, pp. 346, 350; Winwood's Memorials; Birch's Mem. of Elizabeth; Edwards's Life of Ralegh; Wright's Elizabeth, ii. 215, 335, and Essex, ii. 208; Nicolas's Life of Davison, p. 215; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg.; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Froude's Hist.; Gardiner's Hist.; authorities cited. The elaborate flourish Waad gave to his initial W. has been read as W. J., and is printed as such in the Acts of the Privy Council, 1588–9 passim; if it were not a mistake, it would be a comparatively early instance of the use of a double Christian name in England.] A. F. P.

WACE (*fl.* 1170), chronicler, was born in Jersey, probably about 1100. His parents' names are unknown; his mother was a daughter of Toustein, chamberlain to Robert I, duke of Normandy (*Romania*, ix. 526). When a child, Wace was 'put to letters' at Caen; later he 'studied long in France;' before 1136 he was settled at Caen as a 'clerc lisant' and a man of letters. Of his 'many romances' (narrative poems in the Romance tongue, i.e. old French) only five remain. His 'Life of S. Nicolas' has been edited by Monmerqué (*Mélanges publiés par la Société des Bibliophiles Français*, vol. vii.) and by Delius (Bonn, 1850); his poem on the 'Conception of the Virgin' by Mancel and Trébutien (Caen, 1842), and by Luzarche (Tours, 1859); the fragments of his 'Life of St. Margaret' by Joly (Paris, 1879); and his 'Brut' by Le Roux de Lincy (Rouen, 1836–8). The last-named, interesting chiefly as having served as the basis of Layamon's, was 'made' in 1155, and presented, according to Layamon [q. v.], to Eleanor of Aquitaine [q. v.] In 1160 Wace 'set to work on the history of Rou (Hrolf) and his race' for Henry II. In March 1162 he was with the court at Fécamp, and in or before 1169 the king gave him a prebend at Bayeux. If we may identify him with the 'Wascius' mentioned in a Bayeux charter of 1174 (Du Méril, p. 221), he was still living in that year.

Wace's reputation rests mainly on the 'Roman de Rou.' This work, as reconstituted by modern French criticism, begins with an introduction (the so-called 'Chronique Ascendante') in Alexandrine verse, in which the poet summarises in inverse order, from Henry II back to Rou, the history of the Norman dukes, which he then relates more fully in his main poem. The first part of this (='second part,' Andresen's edition), in the same metre, contains the history from Rou to Richard the Fearless. Both these sections were written in or soon after 1160; a few lines in the introduction must have been inserted, either by Wace himself or by another writer, after July 1174. The second part (='third part,' Andresen), in octosyllabic couplets, opens with a second prologue, and carries on the narrative down to 1107; here Wace broke off on learning that Henry had commissioned another poet to write on the same subject. This second part was not finished in its present form till 1170. The octosyllabic prologue occurs also, prefixed to a history of the pirate Hasting, in a fragment which has been called 'The First Part of the "Roman de Rou;"' this fragment is either Wace's original draft of a first part for which he substituted the two dodecasyllabic sections, or it is an abortive attempt which he made to write a new first part in octosyllables when he wearied of the longer lines. Pluquet printed the 'Chronique Ascendante' in 'Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie,' vol. i. pt. ii. (Caen, 1825), and the rest of the 'Roman de Rou,' very imperfectly, as a separate work (Rouen, 1827). The only complete edition—pronounced 'very bad' by M. Paul Meyer—is by Andresen (Heilbronn, 1877–1879).

The written sources of the 'Roman de Rou' are Dudo of St. Quentin and William of Jumièges; possibly also, but not probably, Orderic and William of Malmesbury [q. v.] As literature, the second part is Wace's finest work; and the finest portion of this is his detailed account of the Norman invasion of England and the battle of Senlac. Much of this is obviously, some of it avowedly, derived from oral information. Scholars therefore necessarily differ in their estimates of its historical value, according as they differ in their estimates of the historical value of tradition in general. Wace's traditions of the Conquest, though not put into writing till after the middle of the twelfth century, practically date from its early years, the years of his boyhood at Caen. Wace is no 'romance-writer' in the modern sense. He indulges in no rhetorical embellishments; in the historical parts of his greatest work he refuses to set down anything for which he has not authority; and when his authorities differ, he frequently gives two alternative versions. He is less credulous than many of his contemporaries, and he is transparently honest. In intention, as well as in fact, he is always an historian first and a poet afterwards.

[The best account of Wace and his work is by M. Gaston Paris in Romania, 1880, ix. 594 et seq. The sole original authorities are Wace himself and four charters cited by Du Méril, Essais sur quelques points d'Archéologie, pp. 220, 221. See also Körting's essay, Ueber die Quellen des Roman de Rou (Leipzig, 1867); Mr. J. H. Round's article on Wace and his Authorities, in Engl. Hist. Rev. October 1893 (reprinted in Feudal England, pp. 409–18); and pp. 31–37 of Mr. T. A. Archer's article on the Battle of Hastings, in Engl. Hist. Rev. January 1894.] K. N.

WADD, WILLIAM (1776–1829), surgeon, the eldest son of Solomon Wadd, a surgeon, who lived and practised for more than half a century in Basinghall Street, London, was born on 21 June 1776, and was entered at Merchant Taylors' school late in 1784. He was apprenticed to (Sir) James Earle [q. v.] in 1797, and thus became one of the privileged class of surgeon's pupils at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 18 Dec. 1801, and in 1816 he contested the post of assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, when John Painter Vincent [q. v.] was elected. He was chosen a member of the council of the College of Surgeons of England in 1824, and was appointed a member of the court of examiners in succession to John Abernethy [q. v.] on 3 Aug. 1829. He was appointed one of the surgeons extraordinary to the prince regent on 19 Aug. 1817, and surgeon extraordinary to George IV on 30 March 1821.

He was killed instantaneously on 29 Aug. 1829 by jumping off a runaway car on the road from Killarney to Mitchelstown while he was making a holiday tour in Ireland. At the time of his death he was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and an associate of the Société de Médecine of Paris. A man of high talents, Wadd had a rich fund of anecdote. He was an excellent draughtsman, and learnt etching to such good effect that the illustrations in his works are all the products of his own needle. He married, on 5 July 1806, Caroline Mackenzie, who survived him, and by her had two children—a son who was drowned at Mauritius, and a daughter.

A life-size half-length in oils, painted by John Jackson, is in the secretary's office at the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Wadd was author of: 1. 'Practical Observations on . . . Strictures . . .,' London, 1809, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1811; reissued 1812; 3rd ed. 1826. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Corpulence, London, 1810, 8vo, issued anonymously; 3rd ed. 1816; reissued in an enlarged form as: 'Comments on Corpulency, Lineaments of Leanness, Mems on Diet and Dietetics,' London, 1829, 8vo. The etchings in this volume remind one of Cruikshank. 3. 'Cases of Diseased Bladder and Testicle,' London, 1815, 4to, with twenty-one plates; reissued 1817. 4. 'Cases of Diseased Prepuce and Scrotum,' London, 1817, 4to, with twelve plates. 5. 'On Malformations and Diseases of the Head,' London, 1819, 4to, with eleven plates. 6. 'Illustrations of Morbid Anatomy,' London, 1824, fol. with seventy-eight plates. The original drawings are in the Royal College of Surgeons of England. There is no letterpress attached to the work beyond the title-page. 7. 'Nugæ Chirurgicæ, or a Biographical Miscellany illustrative of a Collection of Professional Portraits,' London, 1824, 8vo. This is the work by which Wadd's name is best known. The nucleus of the collection of portraits was presented to him about 1814 by Henry Fauntleroy [q. v.], the banker, who was hanged for forgery. The catalogue is arranged under two alphabets—one of anecdotal biographies, the other of memorabilia. The work is excellent reading, but it is full of inaccuracies both of dates and names. 8. 'Nugæ Canoræ, or Epitaphian Mementoes (in stone-cutters' verse) of the Medici Family, by Unus Quorum,' London, 1827, 8vo. 9. 'Mems, Maxims, and Memoirs,' London, 1827, 8vo. Both volumes contain a miscellany of things medical, and of the history of medicine and surgery in England. Many have utilised them, but few have acknowledged their indebtedness. They show a wide reading, but are thoroughly uncritical.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 562; Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; notes collected by the late Mr. J. B. Bailey, librarian of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; additional information kindly given by Dr. F. J. Wadd, nephew of William Wadd.] D'A. P.

WADDELL, PETER HATELY (1817–1891), Scottish divine, son of James Waddell of Balquhatston, Stirlingshire, was born at Balquhatston House, Slamannan, on 19 May 1817. His father soon afterwards disposed of the property and removed to Glasgow, and Waddell was educated in the high school and at the university of Glasgow. He was a student of divinity at the time of the disruption in 1843, and then cast in his lot with the seceders, who afterwards formed the free church of Scotland. Having been licensed as a preacher, in 1843 he was ordained as minister of Rhynie,

Aberdeenshire, and in the following year he removed to Girvan, Ayrshire, to the pastorate of a small free-church congregation. His attachment to the free church was loosened when he found that its members intended to retain in their entirety the rigid doctrinal definitions contained in the Westminster 'confession of faith.' He had outgrown his early Calvinistic training, and, finding himself at variance with the church of his adoption, he voluntarily resigned his charge, and founded an independent chapel at Girvan styled 'the Church of the Future,' defining his aims and intentions in a discourse with the same title, published in Glasgow in 1861. Many of his congregation left the free church and joined with him. Waddell remained at Girvan till 1862, when he went to Glasgow, and began preaching in the city hall as an independent minister. He soon gathered a large congregation, and in 1870 a church was erected for him in East Howard Street, Glasgow. Financial difficulties led to the abandonment of this building, and Waddell once more gathered a congregation by preaching in the Trades Hall. In 1888, at the request of friends and adherents, he joined the established church. Advancing years compelled him to retire from the ministry in October 1890, and he then began to make selections from his published works to form a volume. The task was not completed when his death took place at Ashton Terrace, Dowanhill, on 5 May 1891.

Waddell was an orator of very exceptional power. His skill as a dialectician was displayed in a series of lectures on Renan's 'Life of Jesus,' delivered in Glasgow City Hall before large audiences in 1863, and afterwards published. His profound admiration for Burns led to his issuing a new edition of the poems, with an elaborate criticism (Glasgow, 1867–9, 4to). He presided at the meeting held in Burns's cottage on 25 Jan. 1859 in celebration of the centenary of the poet's birth, and then delivered an impassioned eulogy on Burns. His chief historical work was a volume entitled 'Ossian and the Clyde' (Glasgow, 1875, 4to), in which he sought to confirm the authenticity of the Ossianic poems by the identification of topographical references that could not be known to Macpherson. He also contributed a remarkable series of letters to a Glasgow journal on Ptolemy's map of Egypt, showing that the discoveries of Speke and Grant had been foreshadowed by the old geographer. He took a keen interest in educational matters, and was a member of the first two school boards in Glasgow. His most original contribution to literature was a translation of the Psalms of David from the Hebrew into the Scottish language, under the title 'The Psalms: frae Hebrew intil Scottis' (Edinburgh, 1871, 4to), in which he showed his profound linguistic knowledge. This work was followed in 1879 by a similar translation of Isaiah. In the early part of his career he attracted much notice by lectures which he delivered in London and the principal Scottish towns. Between 1882 and 1885 he edited the Waverley novels with notes and an introduction. He graduated D.D. from an American university.

Besides the works mentioned, Waddell was the author of 'The Sojourn of a Sceptic in the Land of Darkness and Uncertainty' (Edinburgh, 1847, 16mo) and of 'Behold the Man: a Tragedy for the Closet, in five acts,' Glasgow, 1872, 8vo (in verse).

[Selections from the published writings of Dr. P. Hately Waddell, privately printed 1892; Glasgow Herald, 6 May 1891; private information.] A. H. M.

WADDILOVE, ROBERT DARLEY (1736–1828), dean of Ripon, born in November 1736, was son of Abel Darley of Boroughbridge. The Darleys, originally a Derbyshire family, had lived for four generations at Ripley in Yorkshire, but the dean's father migrated to Scoreby in the East Riding. He was educated at Westminster and Clare Hall, Cambridge, of which society he became a scholar, but was unable to take a fellowship, having inherited landed property at Boroughbridge from his uncle, Robert Waddilove, president of Bernard's Inn, whose name he assumed. He graduated B.A. in 1759 and M.A. in 1762. He was curate of Wotton in Surrey, and in 1767 rector of Whitby. From 1771 to 1779 he was chaplain to the embassy of Lord Grantham at Madrid, during which time he exchanged Whitby for Topcliffe, and appointed himself rector of Cherry Burton, both in Yorkshire. In 1780 he became prebendary of Ripon, in 1782 prebendary of York, and in 1786 archdeacon of the East Riding. He was chaplain to Archbishops Robert Hay Drummond [q. v.] and William Markham [q. v.], and in 1791 became dean of Ripon. He received the degree of LL.D. from Archbishop John Moore (1730–1805) [q.v.] He held the deanery of Ripon with the archdeaconry till his death. During his residence in Spain Waddilove had access to the library of the Escurial, where he collated the manuscript of Strabo for Thomas Falconer's edition (Clarendon Press, 2 vols. fol. 1807), and obtained much useful information for Robertson's 'History

of America,' which the historian gratefully acknowledges in the preface. He also wrote remarks on the pictures in the king of Spain's collection which had formerly belonged to Charles I of England, translated Mengs's 'Essay on Painting' (2 vols. London, 1796), and received from Don Gabriel, infant of Spain, a copy of the translation of Sallust made by the prince. He had while in Spain been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1775, for which he wrote several papers, among them 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of Ripon Minster' (*Archæologia*, vols. xvi. and xvii.) At his death he left to the library of York Minster a magnificent copy of Falconer's 'Strabo,' and of the rare work 'Bibliotheca Arábica del Escurial.' The dean was an active magistrate and zealous in his ecclesiastical duties. He was president of the Society for the Relief of the North Riding Clergy, and earnestly promoted its interests. His private charities were extensive, and he gave on several occasions large sums to increase the endowments of parishes in his own patronage or that of the chapter. Waddilove died at the deanery, Ripon, on 18 Aug. 1828. He married, in 1781, Anne Hope, daughter of Sir Ludovick Grant of Grant, who died in 1797, leaving a large family. His son, William James Darley Waddilove, chaplain to the Duke of Roxburghe, married Elizabeth Anne, the sister of the statesman, Sir James Robert George Graham [q. v.] of Netherby, and was the father of Admiral Charles Ludovic Waddilove of Beacon Grange, Hexham. One of the dean's daughters, Georgiana Maria, married Charles Christopher Oxley of Minster House, Ripon.

[Memorials of Ripon (Surtees Soc.), ii. 275; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 636, 650; Documents in Bodleian Library, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 90; Burke's Landed Gentry; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 5.] W. H. F.

WADDING, LUKE (1588–1657), Irish Franciscan, eleventh child of Walter Wadding of Waterford and his wife, Anastasia Lombard, was born there on 16 Oct. 1588, and was baptised two days later, on the feast of St. Luke. After education at the school of Mrs. Jane Barden in Waterford and of Peter White in Kilkenny, in 1604 he went to study in Lisbon and at Coimbra. In 1607 he resolved to enter the Franciscan order, and spent his novitiate at Matozinhos. He was ordained priest in 1613. In 1617 he migrated to Salamanca, where he became president of the Irish College. He went to Rome in 1618 as chaplain to the Spanish ambassador, and there resided till his death He collected funds, and on 24 June 1625 founded and opened the College of St. Isidore for Irish students in Rome, with four lecturers—Anthony O'Hicidh of a famous literary family in Thomond, Martin Breatanach from Donegal, Patrick Fleming from Louth, and John Ponce from Cork. He gave the college a library of five thousand printed books and eight hundred manuscripts, and thirty resident students soon came. Wadding was rector for fifteen years. From 1630 to 1634 he was procurator of the Franciscans at Rome, and vice-commissary from 1645 to 1648. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the Irish catholics in the war of 1641, and his college became the strongest advocate of the Irish cause in Rome. This spirit of patriotism, originated by Wadding, it has ever since retained, so that Sir George Errington, who was sent by Gladstone to explain the relation of English and Irish politics in Rome, reported that those Irish politicians thought most extreme in England were conservatives compared with the collegians of St. Isidore. Wadding sent officers and arms to Ireland, and induced Innocent X to send thither Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.] The confederate catholics petitioned Urban VIII to make Wadding a cardinal, but the rector of the Irish College found means to intercept the petition, and it remained in the archives of the college.

Wadding published numerous works, of which there is a list in Harris's edition of Ware. The chief are: 'Annales Minorum,' in eight volumes (1625–54); an edition of Duns Scotus, in twelve volumes (1639, fol.); and Πρεσβεία, a treatise on the immaculate conception of the Virgin, published at Louvain in 1624. The doctrine of the immaculate conception of the Virgin, the works of Duns Scotus, and the history of the Franciscan order were his favourite subjects of study. His essay 'De Hebraicæ linguæ origine, præstantia, et utilitate' is prefixed to the concordance of the Hebrew scriptures of Marius de Collasio, which Wadding prepared for the press in 1621. He published in all thirty-six volumes —fourteen at Rome, twenty-one at Lyons, and one at Antwerp. He died on 18 Nov. 1657, and was buried at St. Isidore's in Rome. His portrait and part of his library are now in the Franciscan convent on Merchants' Quay, Dublin. He was a man of the most thorough loyalty to his country and to his order, of extensive learning, free from all desire for personal aggrandisement, and of an unlimited benevolence. His life was written by Francis Harold, his nephew. The learned Bonaventura Baron [q. v.] was another nephew.

[Wadding's Works; Harold's Vita, Rome, 1731; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd edit. 1830; Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Irish Franciscan Monasteries, 4th edit. 1872; O'Shea's Life of Wadding, 1885.] N. M.

WADDING, PETER (1581?-1644), jesuit, born at Waterford in 1581 or 1583, was son of Thomas Wadding and his wife, Mary Vallesia. Both father and mother are said to have been of good family. Luke Wadding [q. v.] was his first cousin. Peter studied humanities for seven years in Ireland, and then proceeded to Douai, where he graduated M.A., and subsequently doctor of both laws as well as of divinity. He was admitted to the Company of Jesus on 24 Oct. 1601 by Father Oliveræus, the provincial of Flanders, and commenced his novitiate at Tournay on 28 Nov. following. Eventually he became professor of theology first at Louvain, and then at Antwerp. While at Antwerp Wadding had a controversy with the famous Arminian Simon Bisscop or Episcopius (1583-1643). The disputations of both were published in Dutch after their death in one volume, entitled 'Twee brieven van den gelerden Peter Wading in sijn leven Jesuit tot Antwerpen: d'eene, van den Regel des Geloofs; d'andere, van den beeldendienst . . .' Amsterdam, 1649, 4to (British Museum). Subsequently Wadding was transferred to Prague, becoming professor of theology and chancellor of the university there. His position involved him in disputes with the archbishop of Prague on the latter's claim to be chancellor of, and to exercise jurisdiction over, the university. On 30 Nov. 1632 Wadding completed a 'Brevis Refutatio Calumniarum quas Collegio Societatis Jesu Pragensi impegit scriptor famosi libelli cui titulus "Flagellum Jesuitarum," præsertim in negotio Academiæ Pragensis . . .' Nissa, 1634, 4to. This was followed by a solid work of 656 pages, entitled 'R. P. Petri Wadingi Waterfordiensis Hiberni e Soc. Jesu S. Theologiæ professoris, olim in Lovaniensi nunc in Pragensi Academia professoris Tractatus de Incarnatione,' Antwerp, 1636, 8vo. In the following year he published an 'Oratio Pragæ dicta,' congratulating Ferdinand III on his election as emperor. The last years of his life were spent at Gratz, where also he was professor of theology and chancellor. He died there on 13 Sept. 1644.

Besides the works mentioned, Wadding's contemporary fellow jesuit, Ribadeneira, says he published under a pseudonym, 'Carmina varia et alia spectantia ad disciplinas humaniores,' and 'Tractatus aliquos contra Hæreticos' (Ribadeneira, *Bibl. Scriptt. Soc. Jesu*, 1643, p. 402). A manuscript volume in the Bodleian Library contains various other treatises by him (Tanner, p. 744).

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Foley's Collections, vii. 799; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

WADDINGTON, CHARLES (1796-1858), major-general Bombay engineers, fifth son of William Waddington of Walkeringham, Nottinghamshire, by his wife, Grace Valentine, daughter of Henry Sykes of London, was born at Brompton on 24 Oct. 1796. After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers on 3 April 1813, and arrived in India on 22 May 1814. He accompanied Colonel Kennedy's force to the Concan, and his services at the assaults of Madanghar (eighty miles south-east of Bombay) and of Jamba were favourably mentioned (general orders, 15 Feb. 1818). Towards the end of 1819 he went home on furlough, was promoted to be lieutenant on 16 Nov. 1820, married in 1822, and on his return to India in 1823 acted as executive engineer at Baroda. He was promoted to be captain on 29 July 1825, and appointed in October executive engineer of the Baroda subsidiary force. In November 1827 he was moved to Bombay as civil engineer at the presidency, and in August 1828 acted also as superintending engineer. He was appointed to the command of the engineer corps and to take charge of the Engineer Institution in October 1830. In September 1834 he commanded the engineers at Sirur, returning to the presidency as superintending engineer in January 1835.

On 28 June 1838 Waddington was promoted to be major, and in May of the following year was appointed superintending engineer of the southern provinces. In September 1841 he went to Sind as commanding engineer. He accompanied Major-general (afterwards Sir) Richard England in his march through the Bolan pass in the autumn of 1842, and was favourably mentioned in England's despatch of 10 Oct. 1842 (*London Gazette*, 10 Jan. 1843) for his services at Haikalzai. On 4 Nov. 1842 he was appointed commanding engineer in Baluchistan as well as Sind. He accompanied Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] as commanding engineer of his force in the celebrated march of eighty-two miles from Dijikote on 6 Jan. 1843 to Imamghar, where they arrived on the 12th. Instructed

to demolish the fort, Waddington fired his mines on the 15th. He himself lit the fuses of three mines, and was bending over the train of one when his assistant called upon him to run as the other mines were about to explode. But he deliberately insured that the fuse was well alight before he walked away amid a storm of bursting mines. Napier mentioned him in his despatch of 22 Jan. 1843 for his gallantry. He called it a grand action, but advised Waddington that he would have done better to appreciate his own worth and reserve his heroism for an occasion where it might turn the crisis of a war.

Waddington took part in the battle of Miani on 17 Feb. 1843, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Napier, and was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 11 April and 9 May 1843). He was also at the battle of Haidarabad, or Dubba, on 24 March, when Napier again mentioned him as having 'rendered the most important aid in examining the enemy's position with that cool courage which he possesses in so eminent a degree' (*ib.* 6 June 1843). He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel and made a companion of the order of the Bath for his services in Sind (*ib.* 4 July 1843). He received the medal for Miani and Haidarabad.

After a furlough in England, Waddington was employed in special duty at Puna until October 1847, when he was appointed superintending and executive engineer at Aden, altered to chief engineer in April 1851, the court of directors desiring that 'their high approbation of his valuable services be conveyed to this zealous and able officer' (30 July 1851). He was promoted to be colonel on 24 Nov. 1853, and major-general on 28 Nov. 1854. On 4 May 1854 he was appointed chief engineer in the public works department, Bombay, and his services in making the preparation for the Persian expedition received official acknowledgment on 3 Dec. 1856. In November 1857 Waddington was appointed to the command in Sind. In September 1858 he was compelled by ill-health to leave India, and he died in London on 22 Nov. of that year.

Waddington married, in 1822, Anne Rebecca, daughter of John Pinchard of Taunton, Somerset, and by her he left a family of six sons and two daughters. His eldest son, William (*b.* 1823), colonel Bombay staff corps, served in Persia (medal and clasp) 1856-1857, and became J.P. for Wiltshire. Another son, Thomas (*b.* 1827), was major-general of the Bombay staff corps.

Waddington contributed to the professional papers of the corps of royal engineers (quarto series), vol. ix. 'Account of the Battle of Meanee;' vol. x. 'Doctrines of Carpentry in their Application to the Construction of Roofs;' and other papers.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Vibart's Addiscombe; Kelly's Handbook; Royal Engineers' Records; private sources.] R. H. V.

WADDINGTON, EDWARD (1670?-1731), bishop of Chichester, was born in London in 1670 or 1671. He was educated at Eton College, and was admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1687, graduating B.A. in 1691 and M.A. in 1695, and proceeding D.D. in 1710. He was elected a fellow of King's College, and was made chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln. In 1698, his grandfather dying and leaving him an estate of 500*l.* a year, he resigned his fellowship, at the same time presenting the college with twelve folio volumes, entitled 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanorum,' collected by Grævius. On 1 Oct. 1702 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Wexham, near Eton in Buckinghamshire. He was instituted rector of All Hallows the Great in Thames Street on 12 Sept. 1712, was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George I in 1716, and was elected a fellow of Eton College on 9 Nov. 1720. On the death of John Adams (1662-1720) [q. v.] on 29 Jan. 1719-20, he presented himself for election as provost of King's College, but was defeated by Andrew Snape [q. v.] On 11 Oct. 1724 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester in succession to Thomas Bowers. He found the episcopal palace in a squalid and ruinous condition, and repaired and refitted it at his own charge. In 1730 he entered into a controversy with Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] on the prosecution of Thomas Woolston [q. v.] for writing against the reality of Christ's miracles. Lardner's plea for freedom of statement did not meet with Waddington's approval, and several letters on the subject passed between them (Kippis, *Life of Lardner*, pp. 15-18).

Waddington died without issue at Chichester on 8 Sept. 1731, and was buried in the cathedral. He was a liberal benefactor to Eton College, to which he left his library. He was married, on 20 June 1699, to Frances, daughter of Jonathan Newey of Worcestershire. She died on 5 Sept. 1728. Most of Waddington's wealth descended to his nieces, one of whom, Elizabeth Price, in 1731 made a runaway match with Isaac Maddox [q. v.], at one time his chaplain, and afterwards bishop of Worcester.

Waddington was the author of several published sermons. His portrait, painted by Hamlet Winstanley, was engraved in 1730 by John Faber the younger.

[Addit. MS. 5817, ff. 91–3; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797, p. 85; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 273; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 92; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. Londin. 1898, p. 84.]
E. I. C.

WADDINGTON, GEORGE (1793–1869), traveller and church historian, son of George Waddington (1754?–1824), vicar of Tuxford, Nottinghamshire, who married Anne, youngest daughter of Peter Dollond [q. v.], optician, was born at Tuxford on 7 Sept. 1793. He was educated at the Charterhouse from 1808 to 1811, and then entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted scholar in 1812. His career at the university was distinguished. He was Browne medallist for the Latin ode in 1811, and for epigrams in 1814, Davies's university scholar in 1813, and chancellor's English medallist in 1813. He graduated B.A. in 1815, being senior optime in the mathematical tripos and the first chancellor's medallist, and in 1816 he was member's prizeman. He printed for circulation among his friends the Latin ode (1811) and his English poem 'Columbus' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1812, ii. 470–1). Waddington was admitted minor fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1817, and major fellow in 1818; he proceeded M.A. in 1818 and D.D. about 1840, and he was an original member of the Athenæum Club on its foundation in 1824. He had in the meantime published (1822), in conjunction with the Rev. Barnard Hanbury, his interesting 'Journal of a Visit to some Parts of Ethiopia' (4to), describing a journey from Wady Halfa to Merawe and back. Waddington was responsible for the authorship and for the seventeen drawings in their original state. He next brought out in 1825 a discriminating and impartial account of 'A Visit to Greece in 1823 and 1824,' which passed into a second edition in the same year. In 1829 he issued a volume on 'The Present Condition and Prospects of the Greek or Oriental Church, with some Letters written from the Convent of the Strophades,' which, when revised, was reissued in a new edition in 1854. The letters were addressed to 'T.,' probably Bishop Thirlwall, his contemporary at school and college.

About 1826 Waddington was ordained in the English church, and in December 1827 he preached the sermon in the chapel of Trinity College on Commemoration day. He was presented by his college to the perpetual curacy of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 1 Feb. 1833, and on 17 June following was presented by the same patrons to the vicarage of Masham and Kirkby-Malzeard in Yorkshire, being also appointed on 1 Oct. in that year commissary and official of the prebend of Masham. On 14 April 1833 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Ferring in Chichester Cathedral, and held it until 1841 (for his admirable parochial work see Fisher, *Masham*, pp. 333, 374–6, 433–4). He preached his farewell sermon at Masham on 27 Dec. 1840.

Waddington was installed in the deanery of Durham on 25 Sept. 1840, and became warden of the university in 1862. Augustus Hare described him in 1861 as 'a man of statcly presence, living on a great reputation for learning and cleverness.' He died at Durham on 20 July 1869, and was buried on the north side of the cathedral yard. A full-length portrait of him, painted by F. Say at the expense of the canons of Durham in 1850, and a fine marble bust of him executed by J. E. Jones of London in 1858, are in the cathedral library. He bequeathed to the library a small but good collection of Greek vases. His own collection of books was sold at the deanery on 20 Sept. 1869.

In 1870, in memory of him and of his brother Horatio (*d.* 1867), his sisters founded the Waddington classical scholarship at Cambridge.

The best known works of Waddington are those on ecclesiastical history. The first of them described the 'History of the Church from the Earliest Ages to the Reformation' (1833, 2 vols.; 2nd edition revised in 1835, 3 vols.) The other set out the 'History of the Reformation on the Continent' (1841, 3 vols.) He also published some single sermons and addresses, and three lectures on 'National Education in England.'

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 284, iii. 301; Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Parish's Carthusians; Hare's Story of my Life, ii. 265; information from the Very Rev. Dean Kitchin, and from Mr. W. Aldis Wright and Mr. Robert Hodgkinson of Newark; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 280.] W. P. C.

WADDINGTON, JOHN (1810–1880), congregational divine, born at Leeds on 10 Dec. 1810, was the son of George Waddington by his wife Elizabeth. As a child he was the subject of serious impressions, and at the age of fifteen he began to preach in the cottages of poor neighbours. Before he had reached his twentieth year or had entered college he preached for Airedale College, the demand for student-preachers being greater than the supply. He afterwards entered Airedale College, and, after a brief theological course under William Vint [q. v.], was ordained pastor of the congregational church in Orchard Street,

Stockport, on 23 May 1833. At Stockport he rendered an important service to congregationalism by introducing Sunday schools in connection with their churches. He also conducted a government inquiry into the distress in the town, the results of which were published in a blue-book.

In 1846 he removed to Southwark, to Union Street chapel, the oldest congregational church in the country. He found it in great financial difficulties, which at one time threatened to disperse the congregation, but which he eventually overcame. In 1864 a new building was opened, erected as a memorial to the 'pilgrim fathers,' several of whom had belonged to the congregation. The charge of so ancient a church stimulated Waddington's interest in the history of the denomination, which he began assiduously to study. In 1854 he published 'John Penry: the Pilgrim Martyr' (London, 8vo), and in 1861 a more general treatise on 'Congregational Martyrs' (London, 8vo), intended to form part of a series of 'Historical Papers,' which, however, were not continued. The work reached a second edition in the following year. This was followed in 1862 by an essay on 'Congregational Church History from the Reformation to 1662,' London, 8vo, a work which had great popularity, and obtained the bicentenary prize offered by the congregational union. In 1866 he published 'Surrey Congregational History,' London, 8vo, in which he dealt more particularly with the records of his own congregation. In 1869 he began the issue of his great work on 'Congregational History,' which occupied the latter part of his life. It was completed to 1850 in five volumes, was compiled with great labour and research, and is the most comprehensive treatise on any English body of nonconformists. Waddington died on 24 Sept. 1880. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Williamstown, U.S.A.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Emmaus, or Communion with the Saviour at Eventide,' London, 1846, 16mo. 2. 'The American Crisis in relation to Slavery,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Track of the Hidden Church,' Boston, Mass. 1863, 12mo. He also edited 'The Life of a Vagrant,' London, 1850, 8vo, an autobiography written by Josiah Basset.

[Men of the Time, 1879; Congregational Yearbook, 1881.] E. I. C.

WADDINGTON, SAMUEL FERRAND (*fl.* 1790–1812), politician, born in 1759 at Walkeringham in Nottinghamshire, was educated at a German university and bred to commerce. He engaged in the hop trade, and resided near Tunbridge in Kent. On the outbreak of the French revolution he strongly espoused the cause of the republicans, and in 1795 was chairman of several meetings in London held for the purpose of petitioning the crown and parliament to make peace with France. In consequence of his views he was expelled from the Surrey troop of light horse. In 1796 he attacked Burke in a pamphlet entitled 'Remarks on Mr. Burke's Two Letters "on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France,"' London, 12mo, censuring him for applying the term 'regicide' to the directory. In 1800 he was brought to trial for forestalling hops, having purchased a large number of hop-grounds with a view to controlling the price of their produce. He was found guilty, fined 500*l.*, and sentenced to one month's imprisonment. He continued to reside in Kent, and in the borough of Southwark, until 1812. The date of his death is uncertain.

Besides the pamphlet mentioned and 'The Metaphysic of Man,' a translation from the German of J. C. Goldbeck (London, 1806, 8vo), Waddington was the author of: 1. 'Letter to Thomas Erskine on the Subject of Forestalling Hops,' London, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'An Appeal to British Hop Planters,' London, 1800, 8vo. 3. 'The Critical Moment,' London, 1805, 8vo. 4. 'Three Letters to that Greatest of Political Apostates George Tierney,' London, 1806, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Lord Mayor on Matters of the highest Importance to a Free People,' London, 1810, 8vo. 6. 'The Oriental Exposition, presenting to the United Kingdom an open Trade to India and China,' London, 1811, 8vo. 7. 'A Key to a Delicate Investigation,' London, 1812, 8vo, published under the name of 'Esculapius.' 8. 'An Address to the People of the United Kingdom,' London, 1812, 8vo, published under the name of 'Algernon Sydney.'

[Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Trial of Samuel Ferrand Waddington, 1800; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, iii. 572; Ann. Register, 1797 ii. 35, 1798 ii. 1, 1800 ii. 25, 1801 ii. 2, 5.] E. I. C.

WADE or **WAAD, ARMAGIL** (*d.* 1568), 'The English Columbus.' [See WAAD.]

WADE, SIR CLAUDE MARTINE (1794–1861), colonel, son of Lieutenant-colonel Joseph Wade (*d.* 1809) of the Bengal army, by his wife Maria, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Robert Ross, was born on

3 April 1794. He derived his first two names from General Claude Martine, the French soldier of fortune, who was a friend of his father. Wade was appointed a cadet in the Bengal service in 1809, and immediately proceeded to India. On arrival he joined the institution at Baraset, near Calcutta, where cadets were instructed in the native languages and in the practical part of their military duties. After the shortest possible period—six months—Wade passed out of Baraset, receiving the sword of honour for proficiency.

After serving with the first battalion 15th regiment of native infantry as a cadet, he obtained his commission as ensign in the 45th regiment native infantry on 29 July 1812. With this regiment Wade served in 1813 in a field force on the Gwalior frontier, and was afterwards stationed at the cantonment of Kúnch. Through the unhealthiness of the station he presently found himself in command of his own corps and of a detachment of artillery. He acquitted himself of his charge in a manner which earned the approval of the governor-general and commander-in-chief.

Wade was promoted lieutenant on 20 Oct. 1815, and was actively engaged during that year in operations caused by aggressive movements of the combined forces of Sindhia and Holkar against the state of Bhopal, which was friendly to the British government. From 1816 to 1819 he served in the Pindari campaigns, being also employed with the fifth division, under General Sir J. W. Adams, at the siege and capture of the fortified town of Chanda. On the termination of hostilities in 1819 he was stationed at Lucknow.

In 1820–21 Wade officiated as brigade-major to the troops in Oude, and in 1822 he was deputed on political duty to Calcutta, as bearer of a letter from the king of Oude to the governor-general. On the completion of this duty he was appointed an extra assistant in the office of the surveyor-general of India, and completed the examination, arrangement, and analysis of the numerous maps and surveys which had for many years accumulated there. So satisfied was the governor-general, Lord Hastings, with his performance of this duty that he desired to appoint him to the political department, and recommended him to the notice of his temporary successor, John Adam [q. v.]

By the latter Wade was on 28 Feb. 1823 appointed to the office of political assistant at Ludhiana, where his principal duty was at first the charge of Shah Shuja-ul-Mulk, the exiled ruler of Afghanistan. Shortly after his appointment to Ludhiana, however, negotiations of a very important nature devolved on him, as the alarm and excitement caused in India by the ill success of our early operations in Burma endangered our northern frontier. Ranjit Singh, at this period in full vigour and at the height of his power, suspended his operations against the Afghans, and, assembling his whole force about Lahore, was ready to avail himself of any British reverse by joining the insurgent raja of Bhurtpore and other chiefs who were disaffected to the British government. Wade, who was promoted to the rank of captain on 13 May 1825, was in constant communication with the Sikh ruler throughout this critical period, and gradually succeeded in convincing Ranjit Singh of both the power and the sincerity of the British government. In 1826 the termination of the Burmese war and the capture of Bhurtpore conclusively established in the maharaja's mind the conviction of British ascendency; and in the following year Wade conducted a complimentary mission from Ranjit Singh to the governor-general, Lord Amherst, who in return sent presents by Wade's hand to the court of Amritsar. Lord Amherst shortly afterwards (autumn of 1827) entrusted him with the entire charge of our dealings with the maharaja. Wade performed this duty for seventeen years, during which time he was chiefly instrumental in maintaining harmony between the British and the Sikh governments; moreover, he gained the confidence of Ranjit Singh to such an extent as to be permitted freely to visit the Punjab at a time when it was rigidly closed to British officials. In 1830, on the occasion of the mission of Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Alexander) Burnes [q. v.] to Lahore, Wade was instructed to take over the presents which Burnes was conveying to the maharaja on the arrival of Burnes at the frontier; but, seeing the importance of others besides himself obtaining access to the Punjab, Wade generously suggested that Burnes should complete the mission. Wade was instrumental in arranging the historical interview at Rupar in October 1832 between Ranjit Singh and Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], an event of the very highest importance, which afforded convincing proof of Wade's influence over the maharaja. The complete success of Wade's diplomatic dealings with the maharaja was repeatedly acknowledged officially in letters from the various governors-general under whom he served to the court of directors, and in the replies of the latter; but he received no other reward for these services.

At length the determination of the British

government to depose Amir Dost Muhammad Khan from the throne of Afghanistan, and to replace him by the exiled shah, Shuja-ul-Mulk, gave Wade the opportunity of his life. The main advance of the invading army on Kabul was to be made through the Bolan Pass, and thence through Southern Afghanistan; but it was decided to make a converging attack through the Punjab and the Khaibar Pass. This subsidiary movement was entrusted to Wade, who was promoted major on 28 June 1838, and was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel, 'while serving beyond the Indus,' on 29 Sept. of the same year. Arriving at Peshawar, his base of operations, in March 1839, he set to work with the utmost energy at his double task of collecting and organising an army, and of negotiating with various sections of the Afridi inhabitants of the Khaibar region, whom it was desired to propitiate. Wade was assisted by a small but very capable staff of eleven officers, of whom the most distinguished were Lieutenant Frederick Mackeson [q. v.], Dr. Percival Barton Lord [q. v.], and Lieutenant Joseph Davey Cunningham [q. v.] He first attempted to win over the Afridis, but, though partially successful, he eventually found it impossible to satisfy the greed of all parties, and was obliged to essay a passage of the Khaibar Pass by force of arms. His troops were most unpromising as regards discipline, though individually of good fighting material. They consisted of five thousand Punjabi Muhammadans from Ranjit Singh's regular army, of about four thousand untrustworthy Afghan levies, and of 380 of the company's regular troops.

The object of Wade's operations being to aid the advance of the army of the Indus by compelling Dost Muhammad Khan to divide his forces, it was necessary to penetrate the Khaibar Pass as early as possible. In consequence he attacked fort Ali Masjid on 22 July 1839, but little over four months from the day on which the formation of his force was begun. The fall of Ghazni compelled Dost Muhammad Khan to recall his son Muhammad Akbar Khan from Jalalabad, and thus deprived the Afridis of Afghan assistance. Notwithstanding the numerical superiority of the enemy, Wade captured Ali Masjid after four days' fighting; and, distributing his Afghan levies in positions commanding the road to Kabul, he continued his march to the Afghan capital, which he shortly afterwards entered unopposed at the head of the Sikh contingent. For his brilliant services on this occasion Wade was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, receiving also the honour of knighthood, the companionship of the Bath, and the first class of the Durani order.

It was stated by Lord Auckland in an official despatch that 'it was not upon record that the celebrated Khaibar Pass had ever previously been forced.'

After the fall of Kabul and the flight of Dost Muhammad Khan, Wade returned to resume his political duties in India, and on 31 March 1840 he was appointed resident at Indore. He held this important office until his retirement from the service on 1 May 1844. During his service in Malwa Wade, among other achievements, effected the settlement of the Bhil tribes, who at that period gave much trouble; and it may be remarked that throughout his long political employment he was uniformly successful in dealing by peaceful methods with the most turbulent races.

It is worthy of record that, at the time of his leaving India, Wade had served continuously in that country from 1809, a longer period than any of his contemporaries, with the sole exception of Lord Metcalfe. Wade married, in August 1845, Jane Selina, daughter of Captain Thomas Nicholl of the Bengal horse artillery, an officer who was distinguished by his gallant services in Afghanistan, and who fell in action during the disastrous retreat of General Elphinstone's army from Kabul.

Wade, who had been promoted to the rank of colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, died on 21 Oct. 1861, leaving an only son, Claude FitzRoy Wade, barrister of the Middle Temple and associate of the north-eastern circuit.

[Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan; Parliamentary Papers and Official Gazettes; manuscript records of Sir Claude Wade.]

H. W. P.

WADE, GEORGE (1673–1748), field-marshal, born in 1673, is said to have been third son of Jerome Wade of Kilavally, Westmeath, whose father, William Wade, major of dragoons in Cromwell's army, married a daughter of Henry Stonestreet, rector of South Heighton, Sussex. George was appointed ensign to Captain Richard Trevanion's company in the Earl of Bath's regiment (10th foot) on 26 Dec. 1690. There was a tradition in the Wade family that the future field-marshal served at the battle of Aughrim. This is most improbable, as Lord Bath's regiment was in the Channel Islands in July 1691, whence it was sent to Flanders the same year. In August 1692 Wade served with his regiment at Steinkirk, and was promoted lieutenant on 10 Feb. 1692–3. On 19 April 1694 he was promoted captain-

lieutenant, and on 13 June 1695 was appointed captain of the grenadier company.

On the breaking out of the war with France in 1702, Sir Bevil Granville's (late Lord Bath's) regiment was in Flanders, and Wade served with his corps at the sieges of Kaiserswerth, Venlo, and Roermond; also in the action with the French near Nimeguen. In the autumn of 1702 Captain Wade served at the siege of Liège. It is recorded that Wade's grenadiers greatly distinguished themselves in storming and carrying the citadel, one of the strongest fortifications in Flanders. On 20 March 1703 Wade was promoted major, and in August of the same year served at the siege and capture of Huy. On 25 Oct. 1703 he succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, and in 1704 volunteered for service in Portugal, whither a British contingent was about to be despatched under the Earl of Galway. Through Galway's influence Wade received the staff appointment of adjutant-general in Portugal, with the brevet rank of colonel, on 27 Aug. 1704. In the spring of 1705 Galway laid siege to the frontier town of Valencia d'Alcantara, which was carried by storm on 8 May. At this siege Robert Duncanson, colonel of the regiment afterwards the 33rd foot and now the Duke of Wellington's West Riding regiment, was killed, and the colonelcy was bestowed on Wade. On 10 April 1706 Wade was wounded at the siege of Alcantara, but continued to serve on Galway's staff, and accompanied the allied forces to Madrid, which was entered in triumph on 27 June. The well-known tripartite comedy of errors was now played by the three leading Carlist actors, Galway, Peterborough, and Charles. After a month of inaction at Madrid, Galway left the Spanish capital with the allied forces and retreated to Valencia. 'The retreat was made in so good order,' wrote Lord Galway, 'that the enemy, superior as they were in number, never durst venture to attack us after the warm reception twenty-two of their squadrons met with from two battalions under the command of Colonel Wade in the town of Villa Nova.' Wade earned fresh laurels at the fatal battle of Almanza on 25 April 1707, where he commanded, as a brigadier-general in the Spanish army, the third brigade of British infantry, which bore the brunt of the fighting and lost heavily. He miraculously escaped capture, and joined Galway at Alcira, whence he was sent to England with despatches. On 1 Jan. 1707–8 Wade was promoted brigadier-general in the British army, and returned to Spain in the spring. He was chosen second in command to General James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q. v.] in the expedition to Minorca which sailed from Barcelona in September 1708. At the siege of Port Philip, which defended Port Mahon, Wade led the stormers, captured a redoubt, and afterwards negotiated a capitulation. Port Philip being reduced, the capital and whole island at once submitted, and became a British dependency. Wade received a complimentary letter from Charles III and the commission of major-general in the Carlist army. In November he was sent home with news of the reduction of Minorca.

After leaving England Wade remained in Portugal until 1710, when he joined Stanhope in Spain and was given the command of a brigade of infantry. On 20 Aug. was fought the battle of Saragossa. All the colours, twenty-two pieces of cannon, and nearly four thousand prisoners were captured, besides King Philip's plate and equipage. Wade was recommended for promotion by Stanhope (Colonel Harrison to Lord Dartmouth on 23 Sept. 1710), and sent to England to ask for additional troops and supplies.

Wade did not return to Spain. He was promoted major-general on 3 Oct. 1714, and a month later was appointed major-general of the forces in Ireland. It is doubtful whether he took up this command, as he was returned to parliament for Hindon, Wiltshire, on 25 Jan. 1714–15. When the rebellion broke out in 1715 Wade was sent to Bath, which was strongly Jacobite, in command of two regiments of dragoons. His zeal in ferreting out conspiracies resulted in a find of eleven chests of firearms, swords, cartridges, three pieces of cannon, one mortar, and moulds to cast cannon, which had been buried underground. Two years later Wade was instrumental in discovering a plot against the government hatched by Count Gyllenberg, the Swedish ambassador, who was arrested. On 19 March 1717 George I bestowed the colonelcy of the regiment now known as the 3rd dragoon guards on Wade; and when it was decided to send an expedition, under Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q. v.], against Vigo in 1719, Wade was appointed second in command. This expedition was entirely successful. Vigo surrendered, and Pont-a-Vedra was taken by Wade, who captured and destroyed the arsenal after removing the most valuable guns, stores, and ammunition, which were sent on board the fleet.

In 1722 Wade was elected M.P. for Bath, which borough he continued to represent until his death. Two years later he was sent to Scotland to reconnoitre the high-

lands and observe their strength and resources. Wade's report to the government on the measures he considered necessary to adopt for the civilisation of the country resulted in his being appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland. Now commenced, under Wade's superintendence, the construction of those important military roads which brought the inmost fastnesses in the north and west of Scotland within touch of the rest of Great Britain. Wade commenced his roads in 1726, employing five hundred soldiers in the work, who received sixpence a day extra pay, and in three years the work was well advanced. Wade's engineering triumphs in the highlands are recorded in the historic bull,

> Had you seen these roads before they were made,
> You would lift up your hands and bless General Wade,

which was inscribed on an obelisk which formerly stood on the road between Inverness and Inverary. Forty stone bridges were also built by Wade's 'highwaymen,' as he facetiously termed his working soldiers. Of these bridges, the most worthy of mention is the one he built over the Tay in 1733. A Latin inscription, composed by Robert Freind [q.v.], was placed on the parapet of this bridge in commemoration of Wade ('Memoir on Scottish Roads' prefixed to Burt's *Letters*; *Gent. Mag.* 1731 p. 488, 1754 p. 516; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 192). The disarming of the highland clans was proceeded with so slowly and judiciously that Wade became personally popular even while faithfully obeying most distasteful orders (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, ii. 86). Three regiments of dragoons were raised in June 1727 to increase the military force in Scotland, and the colonelcy of one of these regiments was given to Wade, who had been promoted lieutenant-general on 7 March 1727. In 1732 the sinecure government of Berwick and Holy Island was bestowed on him by George II, who in 1733 appointed him governor of the newly constructed Fort William, Fort Augustus, and Fort George. Wade was not in Scotland at the time of the Porteous riots, but it was owing to his application to Queen Caroline that Porteous was reprieved. On 2 July 1739 Wade was promoted general of horse, and in 1742 was appointed a privy councillor and lieutenant-general of the ordnance.

These honours were followed on 14 Dec. 1743 by the bestowal of a field-marshal's baton and by his appointment as commander-in-chief of the British forces in Flanders, which were to co-operate with the Austrian and Dutch contingents. The Duc d'Aremberg commanded the Austrians, and the Count of Nassau the Dutch. Opposed to the allied forces were eighty-five thousand French troops, under Maurice of Saxe. The French, superior in numbers, were under an able commander, while Wade, who was turned seventy years of age and in failing health, had never before commanded an army in the field. He found d'Aremberg and Nassau opposed to all his plans, and at the opening of the campaign in 1744 the allied generals had no definite plan of action. Within six weeks the French reduced Courtrai, Menin, and Ypres, Fort Knoque, and Furnes. George II, alarmed at their conquests, made Lord Carteret write to Wade and inform him that 'it was his majesty's pleasure the army should march upon the enemy and attack him with a spirit suitable to the glory of the British nation' (*Carteret MSS.*) The allies crossed the Scheldt on 20 July in order to bring the French to an engagement. The time was propitious, as Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of an Austrian force, had won great success against the French in Alsace, which compelled Louis XV to withdraw part of his army from Flanders. The French army, however, took up a post behind the Lys, and the allies, impeded by a divided command, weakened by discordant opinions, and hampered by plans of campaign prepared in England by the Earl of Stair, effected nothing of importance. Wade and his colleagues were made the butts for pasquinades in the French papers (*Gent. Mag.* 1744), and appeared as comic figures in French plays. Early in October Wade's health broke down, and he applied for leave to return to England, which was granted. In the following March he resigned his command. George II expressed satisfaction at his services, and further evinced his goodwill by appointing him commander-in-chief in England.

On the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland Wade took the field with all the forces he could collect, and marched to Doncaster. Several regiments were recalled from Flanders, and six thousand Dutch troops were requisitioned from the states to serve in Great Britain. The militia of several counties was also called out. But there was no display of enthusiasm for the king's service in the north of England. 'Wade says England is for the first-comer,' wrote Henry Fox to Sir C. Williams, 'and I believe it.' By the end of September Wade's force, numbering ten thousand, concentrated on Newcastle. The highland army, flushed by the victory of Prestonpans, marched to Kelso and made feint of proceeding to Wooler, which put Wade on the wrong scent. Turning suddenly westward, they marched through Lid-

desdale into Cumberland. Carlisle was surprised and captured. Utterly perplexed by contradictory reports as to the route taken by the rebels, Wade marched to Hexham in the hope of intercepting them. Arriving there on 16 Nov., in a snowstorm of unequalled severity, news was received of the capture of Carlisle. The impassable state of the roads prevented Wade from marching further westward. Meanwhile Charles Edward continued his victorious march southward, followed by Wade. A fresh army of eight thousand men, commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, was marching across Staffordshire. The highlanders, under the able leadership of Lord George Murray, outmarched and outmanœuvred Cumberland, and reached Derby on 4 Dec. Two days later they turned their faces homewards. Once more Lord George Murray guided his little army safely between the hostile armies of Wade and Cumberland, and reached the borders of Westmoreland in safety. Cumberland was appointed commander-in-chief of the whole British army, and Wade retired into private life.

He died, unmarried, on 14 March 1748, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his will, dated 1 June 1747, Wade left 500*l.* for the erection of a monument to himself either in Bath Abbey or Westminster Abbey. The monument was erected at Westminster. It is said that the sculptor Roubiliac used to come and stand before 'his best work,' the monument to Wade, and weep to think that it was put too high to be appreciated (Stanley, *Westminster Abbey*, p. 267). Two portraits of Wade, one anonymous and the other by Haecken 'after John Vanderbank,' are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh (cf. Bromley, p. 287). A third portrait, painted by Adrian Van Diest, was engraved by Faber (*ib.*) As a soldier Wade's talents were more solid than brilliant, and did not fit him for successful command. He was a useful lieutenant and an excellent leader in action, but he entirely lacked initiative, and he was discouraged and perplexed by responsibility. Wade left two natural sons, Captain William Wade and Captain John Wade, to whom, with his illegitimate daughter, Mrs. Jane Erle, he left most of his estate, although providing generously for the widow and children of his brother William, canon of Windsor. Besides the above three children, Wade had a natural daughter named Emilia, who was married, in 1728, to John Mason; and secondly, to Mr. Jebb.

[Ballantyne's Life of Lord Carteret; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edit.; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland; Cannon's Records of the 3rd Dragoon Guards and 10th Foot; Life of the Duke of Cumberland; Parnell's War of the Spanish Succession; Carruthers's Highland Notebook; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Life of John, Earl of Crawford; Cunningham's Biogr. Dict.; Georgian Era; Granger's Biogr. Dict.; Lord Hervey's Memoirs; Lockhart Papers; State Papers for Spain, Portugal, and Dom. Ser. in Public Record Office; Stanhope's History of England; Tindal's History; Wade's manuscript letters and order-books in Brit. Mus.; War Office Commission Books; Westminster Abbey Registers; Wright's Life of Major-general James Wolfe.] C. D–n.

WADE, JOHN (1788–1875), author, born in 1788, was an industrious writer connected with the press throughout his career. He contributed to many periodicals, and was an esteemed leader-writer on the 'Spectator' when that paper was under Robert Stephen Rintoul's editorship between 1828 and 1858.

As an author his greatest success was 'The Black Book, or Corruption Unmasked! Being an Account of Persons, Places, and Sinecures,' 1820–3, 2 vols. Published by Effingham Wilson, and brought out when the reform excitement was commencing, it produced a considerable sensation, and fifty thousand copies were sold. With some alterations in the title, it was reproduced in 1831, 1832, and 1835. In 1826 he wrote for Longmans 'The Cabinet Lawyer: a Popular Digest of the Laws of England,' the twenty-fifth edition of which appeared in 1829. Another popular work was 'British History, chronologically arranged,' 1839; supplement 1841; 3rd edit. 1844; 5th edit. 1847. Effingham Wilson paid Wade so much a week for years while he was compiling the 'British History,' and supplied him with all the necessary works of reference (*Athenæum*, 1875, ii. 576). Wade also edited an annotated 'Junius, including Letters by the same Writer under other signatures' (1850, in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' 2 vols.) Here he was out of his depth, and the imperfections of his edition, and especially of his introduction, were pointed out by Charles W. Dilke in the 'Athenæum' of 2 Feb. et seq. (reprinted in Dilke's 'Papers of a Critic,' 1875, ii. 47–124). Literature he did not find a profitable employment, and his main dependence in his later years was a civil-list pension of 50*l.*, granted to him on 19 June 1862 by Lord Palmerston, chiefly on the representations of Effingham Wilson. He was a vice-president of the historical section of the Institution d'Afrique of Paris.

He died at Chelsea on 29 Sept. 1875, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 2 Oct.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'Digest of Facts and Principles on Banking,' 1826. 2. 'An Account of Public Charities in England and Wales,' 1828. 3. 'Annual Abstract of New Acts and Law Cases,' 1828. 4. 'A Treatise on the Police and the Crimes of the Metropolis,' 1829. 5. 'History of the Middle and Working Classes. Also an Appendix of Prices,' 1833; 3rd edit. 1835. 6. 'Glances at the Times and Reform Government,' 1840; five editions. 7. 'Unreformed Abuses in Church and State,' 1849. 8. 'England's Greatness, its Rise and Progress from the earliest period to the Peace of Paris,' 1856. 9. 'Women, Past and Present, exhibiting their Social Vicissitudes, Single and Matrimonial Relations, Rights, Privileges, and Wrongs,' 1859. 10. 'The Cabinet Gazetteer: a Popular Exposition of the Countries of the World,' 1853.

[J. C. Francis's John Francis, Publisher, 1888, ii. 354; Times, 28 Oct. 1875; Athenæum, 1875, ii. 544; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 106.]

G. C. B.

WADE, JOSEPH AUGUSTINE (1796?–1845), composer, was born in Dublin in 1796 or 1797. His father is said to have been a dairyman near Thomas Street, Dublin. He was a schoolfellow of Richard Robert Madden [q.v.] at Chaigneau's academy, Usher Street, Dublin, from about 1814 to 1816. Wade is said to have been a student at Trinity College, Dublin, to have been a junior clerk in the Irish record office, and to have studied anatomy at the Irish College of Surgeons; but none of the records of these institutions bear any traces of his name, though in later years he may, with William Rooke, have found employment in the record office. Equal uncertainty surrounds his early musical education; he was probably self-taught. He quitted Dublin, and married a lady of fortune, a Miss Kelly of Garnaville, near Athlone, but he soon became tired of her. On his return to Dublin he is said to have acquired considerable skill as an anatomist and surgeon in the Irish capital. Surgery was, however, soon abandoned, and Wade became a poet-musician. Sir John Andrew Stevenson [q. v.], recognising his great gift of melody, advised Wade to apply for the university chair of music, dormant since 1774 after the resignation of Lord Mornington, but the matter fell through. Wade migrated to London, where he became conductor of the opera during Monck Mason's régime. An oratorio by him, 'The Prophecy,' from Pope's 'Messiah,' was produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 24 March 1824; his opera, 'The Two Houses of Granada,' of which he wrote both words and music, was first performed at Drury Lane on 31 Oct. 1826, with Braham as Don Carlos. In the same year (1826) he composed and published his most successful song, of which he also wrote the words, 'Meet me by moonlight alone,' which had extraordinary popularity. It enjoyed the good fortune to be further immortalised by the witty Father Prout in 'Fraser's Magazine' (October 1834, p. 480), in a French poem:

> Viens au bosquet, ce soir, sans témoin,
> Dans le vallon, au clair de la lune.

A man of remarkable gifts and acquirements as a writer of lyrics, a composer, a violinist, and a journalist, witty and quick in perception, Wade became dissipated to the last degree. He drank to excess, and latterly acquired the habit of taking opium. For the last few years of his life he was almost unknown. He did some editorial work for the house of Chappell & Co. at a salary of 300*l.* a year, and in that capacity, with William Crotch [q. v.] and (Sir) George Alexander Macfarren [q. v.], he harmonised some of the airs of W. Chappell's 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' originally published in 1840 as 'A Collection of National English Airs;' he also contributed to 'Bentley's Miscellany' and the 'Illustrated London News,' but he could never be relied upon. He died penniless, in a state of mental derangement, at his lodgings, 450 Strand, on 15 July 1845. His first christian name appears in the death registers at Somerset House as Joseph (not John), and his surname as Ward. His first wife having died childless, Wade subsequently formed some irregular matrimonial connection, and at his death a subscription was raised for his presumed widow and her two destitute children. Wade's character may be best summarised in the words of the Rev. John Richardson (*Recollections*, 1855, i. 231): 'A wise man in theory and a fool in practice. A vigorous intellect; planning everything, performing nothing. Always in difficulties, having the means at hand to extricate himself from their annoyance, yet too apathetic to arouse himself to an effort; content to dream away his time in any occupation but that which the requisitions of the occasion demanded.'

In addition to the works already mentioned, Wade composed: 'The Pupil of Da Vinci' (operetta by Mark Lemon); 'Polish Melodies' (words and music), 1831; 'Convent Belles' (with Hawes), 1833; 'A Woodland Life' (polacca interpolated into Weber's 'Der Freischütz' and sung by Braham); 'Song of the Flowers' (2 books), 1827–8; many pianoforte pieces, arrangements, &c.;

and also many vocal duets and songs. He compiled a 'Handbook for the Pianoforte,' which he dedicated to Liszt. As a composer he is now forgotten. He left a 'History of Music' in manuscript.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 343; Musical World, 14 Aug. 1845, p. 385; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 440, 520, iii. 114, 205, 245, 294; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

WADE, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1718), conspirator, born probably about 1666, was the third son of John Wade of the Wick-house, Arlingham, Gloucestershire. John Wade was a major in Cromwell's army and governor of the Isle of Man for a short period under the Protector. The maiden name of his mother, who was buried in St. Stephen's, Bristol, on 22 March 1678-9, was Lane (*Broadmead Records*, ed. Underhill, 1847, p. 385). The John Wade who is claimed as the founder of the family was mayor of Bristol in 1576, and is described in the corporation records as a lollard. From 1560 the family resided at Filton, near Bristol.

Nathaniel entered New Inn on 11 June 1678, and the Middle Temple 16 June 1681. As a young lawyer of the country party and a frequenter, it would appear, of the Green Ribbon Club, he had some dealings with Richard Rumbold [q. v.] and other insurgent 'republicans' in the spring of 1683. He was suspected of complicity in the Rye House plot, and on 23 June a reward of 100*l.* was offered for his apprehension, together with Rumbold, John Rumsey, Richard Goodenough [q. v.], and other plotters. Three witnesses were found to give evidence against him, but he escaped to Holland, where he spent two years in an atmosphere of whig intrigue, and, according to his own account, acted as an emissary between Monmouth and Archibald Campbell, ninth earl of Argyll [q. v.] He sailed with Monmouth at the end of May 1685, and landed at Lyme Regis on 11 June. Three days later he marched with Forde Grey, earl of Tankerville [q. v.], in the direction of Bridport, at the head of about three hundred infantry, and took part in an indecisive and shambling encounter with the Dorset militia (*London Gazette*, 18 June 1685). At Taunton he at first opposed Monmouth proclaiming himself king, but he subsequently overcame his republican scruples, fighting in the van at Sedgmoor as colonel of 'Monmouth's' regiment. After Sedgmoor he fled to the coast, but found a frigate cruising off the spot where he had hoped to embark. He was soon captured, taken to London, and committed to Newgate on 5 Oct. In spite of his previous record he was allowed to turn king's evidence (19 Oct.), and he received a free pardon on 4 June 1686. In the meantime he had given evidence against Henry Booth, lord Delamere (afterwards Earl of Warrington) [q. v.], and doubtless aided the crown prosecutions in some other cases (Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 542). In January 1687 James, anxious to win the good opinion of the dissenters, sent him to Bristol with the order of the council for the 'remodelling' of the corporation, and he presented his special commission under the privy seal to the mayor on 4 Feb. In a second document, setting forth the new appointments, Wade himself by way of reward was nominated town clerk of the city. His tenure of the office did not survive the events of the following October, when John Romsey was reinstated (17 Oct.); but he seems to have retained some position in Bristol, as in Queen Anne's charter to the city of 24 July 1710 he was confirmed in his office of steward of the sheriff's court. In 1714 he headed the militia at Bristol against the Kingswood colliers. He resigned his municipal post, after upwards of six years' service, early in 1712. During 1711 he took part in building a bridge over the Froom at Wade Street, Bristol, long known as the 'Traitor's Bridge.' Wade died early in 1718, and was buried on 14 March 1717-18 'at the foot of Mrs. Noble's tombstone' in Redcross Street burial-ground (*Register*). He was granted a commission as major by Monmouth 'on ship-board,' and he was spoken of in his later years as 'Major Wade.'

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. and ii. passim; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1849, i. 527, 574, 658, ii. 40; Annals of England, p. 487; Bramston's Autobiography, pp. 182-4; Burnet's Own Time, i. 630; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 252 seq.; Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol, ii. 534-536; Seyer's Bristol Charters, p. 301; Harl. MS. 6845 (containing a brief narrative by Wade of the events of 1685 in the west of England, frequently alluded to by Macaulay); Thurloe State Papers, iii. 239, iv. 539; notes kindly given by Newton Wade, esq., and by William George, esq., of Bristol.] T. S.

WADE, THOMAS (1805-1875), poet, was the son of Searles Wade of Woodbridge, Suffolk, where he was born in 1805. He must have come to London young, probably possessed of a moderate competence, and the miscellaneous knowledge evinced in a volume of poems published before he attained his majority seems to indicate a self-educated man. This little book, 'Tasso and the Sisters . . . Poems' (London, 1825, 8vo), with a preface

dated December 1824, in the main reflects the style of Byron and Moore, but the longest and best piece, 'The Nuptials of Juno,' betrays the strongest influence from Shelley's 'Witch of Atlas.' It is full of glowing fancy, and exhibits a command of language and rhythm which the writer rarely attained afterwards. For some time Wade's attention was chiefly given to the drama. 'Woman's Love, or the Triumph of Patience,' afterwards entitled 'Duke Andrea,' a play founded on the story of Griselda, was performed at Covent Garden in December 1828, and succeeded through the fine acting of Charles Kemble in the principal character; it was published in duodecimo in 1829, and went through two editions. 'The Phrenologists,' a farce (January 1830), was likewise successful; but 'The Jew of Arragon; or the Hebrew Queen,' a tragedy (in five acts and in verse), produced at Covent Garden in October of that same year, though supported not only by Charles but by Fanny Kemble, was literally 'howled from the stage' on account of the partiality shown to the Jews. Wade, nothing daunted, published his play with a dedication to the Jews of England, and restored in capitals the passages deleted by the licenser on political grounds (London, 12mo). About this time he composed two other unacted tragedies. One, 'Elfrida,' is lost; the manuscript of the other, 'King Henry II,' is in the possession of Mr. Buxton Forman, who describes it as 'Elizabethan but not imitative,' and considers it a stronger work than either of the published dramas. Wade now became a frequent contributor of poetry to the 'Monthly Repository,' an asylum for much of the unacknowledged genius, or merely ambitious strivings, of that period of interregnum between Byron and Tennyson. His contributions, with many other poems, appeared in March 1835 in a volume fancifully entitled 'Mundi et Cordis, de Rebus sempiternis et temporariis, Carmina.' It was known among contemporary men of letters by its short title of 'Mundi et Cordis Carmina;' and in 1837 Wade advertised it under the English name, 'Songs of the Universe and of the Heart.' This collection, equally with Browning's 'Pauline,' published two years earlier, indicates the extent to which English poetry was becoming influenced by Shelley, and, with all its numerous and provoking imperfections, retains on this account a permanent value. Wade next began the publication of short poems in pamphlet form, intended to be ultimately united into a volume. 'The Contention of Death and Love,' an apotheosis of a dying poet, with especial allusion to Shelley; 'Helena,' a narrative poem too closely imitating Keats's 'Isabella;' and 'The Shadow Seeker' appeared simultaneously in 1837; 'Prothanasia,' a powerful blank-verse study of suicidal impulse, suggested by the history of Caroline von Gunderode, with other shorter poems, in 1839. These little verse pamphlets, rarer than even the original issues of a kindred undertaking, Browning's 'Bells and Pomegranates,' are scarcely ever to be met united. Mr. Buxton Forman has reprinted the 'Contention of Death and Love' and 'Helena' in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.'

While thus ineffectually contending for the poetic laurel, Wade had married Lucy Bridgman, a widow well known as a pianist under her maiden name of Eager, and the union proved most fortunate. His means had been partly invested in 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' which he edited for a time; but eventually he disposed of his interest, in consequence of disagreements with his partner, and, probably with impaired resources, retired to Jersey, where for many years he successfully conducted the 'British Press.' He continued to contribute verses to the magazines, but made no sustained poetical effort except in the 'Monologue of Konrad,' from the 'Dziady' of Mickiewicz (derived through a French prose version of 1834), and a translation of Dante's 'Inferno,' noteworthy as the first English version in the original metre, executed in 1845 and 1846. The 'Monologue of Konrad' was published in the 'Illuminated Magazine' of 1845 (a volume edited by W. J. Linton). Mr. Buxton Forman, who possesses the manuscript of the Dante, has published a specimen of no slight merit in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.' 'What does Hamlet mean?' a lecture delivered in 1855 (printed in Jersey), would be a remarkable essay if we could suppose Wade to have been unacquainted with Goethe's criticism in 'Wilhelm Meister,' but this is not likely to have been the case. His acquaintance with modern languages and literature was evidently extensive. He continued to write until 1871. Some of his later sonnets have been printed by Mr. Forman in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.' He died in Jersey on 19 Sept. 1875.

From the internal evidence of his writings, Wade would seem to have been a sensitive enthusiast of strong domestic affections, but at the same time manly and independent. He was an advanced liberal in politics and religion. No author of his time has left less tangible biographic memorial. The only anecdote preserved is Fanny Kemble's testi-

mony to the fortitude with which he bore the failure of his tragedy. As a poet he is interesting but disappointing. His poetical feeling is most genuine; but, devoid as he is of the most elementary notion of form, and, what is more remarkable, of any gift of spontaneous melody, it is in general but warmth without light. His efforts to say fine things too frequently result in extravagance. Occasionally, however, as in the 'Contention of Death and Love,' marred as even this is by vicious diction, he kindles for a while into true lyrical ardour, and shows that he has more in him than he can bring out. His plays are not highly effective, yet in them he is always the poet, never the mere playwright. His place in literary history is not unimportant as perhaps the purest example of the new influences which began to operate in English literature after the death of Shelley.

[H. Buxton Forman in Miles's Poets of the Century, and in Nicoll and Wise's Lit. Anecd. of the Nineteenth Century, vol. i.] R. G.

WADE, Sir THOMAS FRANCIS (1818–1895), diplomatist, born in London on 25 Aug. 1818, was the elder son of Major (afterwards Colonel) Thomas Wade (*d.* 1846) of the 42nd highlanders, by Anne, daughter of William Smythe of Barbavilla, West Meath. From his father he inherited a remarkably tenacious memory and a great love of languages. In 1823, his father having been appointed military secretary at Mauritius, Thomas accompanied him thither, and at once began a regular course of study, including Latin. In 1827 he returned to England with his mother and sisters, and was sent to a private school at Richmond. Two years later he joined his father at the Cape, and there continued his education with a private tutor until 1832. In the summer of that year he was sent home, and at the beginning of the Michaelmas term was placed at Mr. Drury's house at Harrow, where he spent five years. In 1837 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, but at the end of a year his father, thinking him best fitted for a military career, bought him a commission in the 81st regiment of foot, then stationed at Chester. A year later (1839) he exchanged into his father's old regiment, the 42nd highlanders, and served with that distinguished corps in Ireland, and later in the Ionian Islands. During the year he spent at Corfu he studied Italian and modern Greek. On 16 Nov. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on the following day exchanged into the 98th regiment of foot, which was then under orders for active service in China. On 20 Dec. he sailed with his new regiment, and arrived at Hongkong in June 1842.

During the enforced leisure of this somewhat lengthy voyage Wade began the study of Chinese, and, being the only officer who had any acquaintance with that little-known tongue, he was appointed interpreter to the regiment by the colonel, Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde). Only three months after he had joined the regiment he was appointed adjutant. He took part with his regiment in the attack on Chinkiang Fu and in the operations round Nanking. After the conclusion of peace the regiment returned to Hongkong (1843), where Wade's knowledge of Chinese gained him the post of interpreter to the garrison, and at the close of 1845, after a visit to England on sick leave, he was appointed interpreter in Cantonese to the supreme court of Hongkong. A year later he was nominated to the post of assistant Chinese secretary to Sir John Davis, who was then superintendent of trade. In 1852 he was appointed vice-consul at Shanghai, and while holding that office took part in establishing the foreign maritime customs. For the administration of this new service an international committee was formed, consisting of Wade representing Great Britain, Carr representing the United States, and Arthur Smith representing France. The largest share of the work fell to Wade, who, after having seen the machinery satisfactorily started, resigned his office. In 1855 he was recalled to Hongkong as Chinese secretary, and was almost immediately sent on a mission to Cochin China by Sir John Bowring [q. v.], then governor of his colony.

On the outbreak of the war of 1857 Wade was attached to Lord Elgin's special mission, and to him fell the duty of negotiating with the Chinese authorities the treaty of Tientsin. In 1859 he accompanied (Sir) Frederick William Adolphus Bruce [q. v.] to the Peiho, and in the following year was attached as Chinese secretary to Lord Elgin's second mission, after the defeat of the gunboats at Taku. In all the difficult negotiations which followed he bore a leading part, and he accompanied (Sir) Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.] on his first visit to Tungchow, where on the following day Parkes, Henry (afterwards Lord) Loch, and their escort were taken prisoners. With skill Wade eventually arranged the release of Parkes and the other survivors of the captivity, and in 1861 he formed part of the staff of the first legation in Peking. In the following year he was made a C.B., and was acting chargé d'affaires at Peking from 1864 to 1865, and from 1869 to 1871, when he was appointed plenipotentiary. It was during his

second tenure of office as chargé d'affaires that the massacre of foreigners at Tientsin occurred. Though the attack was primarily directed against Frenchmen, a British subject was among the slain, and Wade took a leading part in the protests which led to the punishment of certain of the rioters. In 1872 the marriage of the Emperor T'ungchih led Wade and his colleagues to urge on the emperor's ministers the propriety of their master receiving the foreign representatives in audience, and on 29 June 1873 Wade and the other ministers were for the first time admitted into the imperial presence. In the following year a dispute arose between China and Japan, which threatened to end in war. Indeed, the Japanese envoy was on the point of leaving Peking when Wade on his own responsibility undertook that the Chinese government should accede to the terms put forward by Japan. To this eminent service special reference was made in the queen's speech of 1875.

On 20 Feb. 1875 Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.], who had been sent across China to Burma to meet Colonel Horace Browne's expedition from Burma, was treacherously murdered on his return journey near Manwyne in Yunnan. Wade instantly demanded at Peking that a full inquiry should be made into the circumstances of the crime, and after long and trying negotiations, in the course of which he more than once threatened to break off diplomatic relations with the Chinese government, he succeeded in obtaining a certain amount of compensation and an assurance of future protection, and in connection with the affair arranged with Li Hung-Chang the Chifu convention, which after a long interval was ratified by the two governments concerned. In 1880 Gordon visited Li Hung-Chang to consult with him on the threatened war with Russia, and in connection with this visit it was stated by Sir Henry Gordon that Wade and some of his colleagues had suggested that Li Hung-Chang should raise the standard of rebellion and take possession of the throne. Certainly, so far as Wade is concerned, this is not the fact, and the rumour was publicly contradicted by him when the statement first appeared. In 1875 he was made a K.C.B., and in 1883 he retired on a pension.

On his return to England Wade took up his residence at Cambridge, and in 1888 was appointed the first professor of Chinese at the university. He was elected a professorial fellow of King's College. On his death he left his large and valuable Chinese library to the university. In 1889 he was made a G.C.M.G. He died at Cambridge on 31 July 1895. In 1868 he married Amelia, daughter of Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], who survived him. By her he had four sons.

Wade's life was one of action rather than of learned leisure, and he had little time for writing. Nevertheless he was author of the following works, which remain standard books for the study of China and the Chinese: 1. 'Notes on the Chinese Army.' 2. 'A Note on the Condition and Government of the Chinese Empire,' 1849. 3. 'The Hsin Ching Lu, or Book of Experiments,' Hongkong, 1859, 2 vols. fol. 4. 'The Peking Syllabary,' Hongkong, 1859, fol. 5. 'Wèn-chien Tzŭ-erh Chi, a Series of Papers selected as Specimens of Documentary Chinese,' London, 1867, 8vo. 6. 'Yü-yen Tzŭ-erh Chi: a progressive Course in Colloquial Chinese,' London, 1867, 2 vols. 4to; a second edition of the colloquial part in 3 vols. was brought out at Shanghai in 1886, 4to. 7. 'A Translation of the Lun Yü,' privately printed in 1881.

[Times, 2 Aug. 1895; private information.]

R. K. D.

WADE, WALTER (*d.* 1825), Irish botanist, was a physician practising in Dublin in 1790. Aylmer Bourke Lambert [q. v.] in a letter to (Sir) James Edward Smith [q. v.] states that through Wade's exertions a grant of 300*l.* was obtained to establish the botanic garden at Dublin, and that he intended publishing a work entitled 'Flora Dublinensis' (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir James Edward Smith*, ii. 126-7). Undated folio sheets of this proposed work exist, with plates, under the title 'Floræ Dublinensis Specimen,' but it was never carried out. In 1794 Wade published 'Catalogus Systematicus Plantarum indigenarum in comitatu Dublinensi . . . pars prima,' on the title-page of which he describes himself as M.D., licentiate of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians, and lecturer on botany. This work is in Latin (275 pages 8vo), arranged on the Linnæan system, with carefully verified localities and indexes of the Latin, English, and Irish names, the sedges and cryptogamic plants being reserved for a second part, which was never published. Lady Kane, in her anonymous 'Irish Flora' (Dublin, 1833, 12mo), says of this work (preface, p. vii) that it was 'the first that appeared in Ireland under a systematic arrangement,' and that its author 'may be justly considered as the first who diffused a general taste for botany in this country.' Wade visited various parts of Ireland in search of plants: in 1796

and 1805 he was in Kerry (*ib.* ii. 160), and in 1801 in Connemara, 'a district . . . never examined by any botanist before' (*ib.* p. 148), where he was the first to find the pipewort (*Eriocaulon*) in Ireland. In 1802 he issued a full 'Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on Botany' (Dublin, pp. 50, 8vo), on the title-page of which he is described as 'professor and lecturer on botany to the Right Honourable and Honourable the Dublin Society.' This syllabus is largely historical, and refers to the arrangement of the Glasnevin botanical garden. Wade's second work of importance, however, was 'Plantæ rariores in Hibernia inventæ' (Dublin, 1804, pp. 214, 8vo), an English work, reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Dublin Society' (1803, vol. iv.) About this time Wade was awarded a prize of 5*l.* by the Dublin Society for the discovery of mosses new to Ireland (Loudon, *Magazine of Natural History*, 1829, ii. 305); and on the title of his 'Sketch of Lectures on Meadow and Pasture Grasses delivered in the Dublin Society's Botanical Garden, Glasnevin' (Dublin, 1808, pp. 55, 8vo), he is described as physician to the Dublin General Dispensary and lecturer on botany to the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland. In 1811 he published, 'Salices, or an Essay towards a General History of Willows' (Dublin, 8vo), his chief remaining independent work. Wade died in Dublin in 1825. He had been elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1792. Besides the works already mentioned, he published 'Sketch of Lectures on Artificial or Sown Grasses' (Dublin, 1808, pp. 51, 8vo), catalogues of the Glasnevin garden, and several papers in the Dublin Society's 'Transactions' (vols. ii–vi.), of which the most important are on *Buddlea globosa*, *Holcus odoratus*, and 'Oaks,' the latter in the main a translation from Michaux's 'Chênes de l'Amérique septentrionale' (*Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*, vi. 221). He also projected a work entitled 'Flora Hibernica' which never appeared.

[Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists, and authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

WADE or **WAAD**, Sir WILLIAM (1546–1623), lieutenant of the Tower. [See Waad.]

WADER, RALPH, Earl of Norfolk (*fl.* 1070). [See Guader.]

WADESON, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1600), playwright, borrowed, on 13 June 1601, twenty shillings of Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager, on account of a play on which he was engaged, bearing the title 'The honourable life of the humorous Earle of Gloster, with his conquest of Portugall' (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 183). The piece, which was to be acted by the Lord Admiral's company, is not known to be extant. But there is reason to believe that the play was the sequel of a comedy which still survives in print. A year before Wadeson was commissioned to write for Henslowe 'The lyfe of the humorous Earl of Gloster' there was published 'A Pleasant Commodie called Looke about You. As it was lately played by . . . the Lord High Admirall his seruants' (London, for William Ferbrand, 1600, 4to). In this effective, if somewhat bustling, comedy the 'fantastical Robert [Earl] of Gloster'—obviously the hero of Wadeson's piece of 1601—was a leading character. At the close of 'Look about You' the 'humorous earl' announces that he is about to proceed to Portugal on a crusade against 'the unchrist'ned Saracens.' These words may be interpreted as a promise on the part of the author to treat in a sequel of the earl's 'conquest of Portugal.' Consequently Wadeson, who embodied that topic, according to Henslowe's 'Diary,' in his play of 1601, may be regarded as author also of 'Look about You.' That piece was probably written for Henslowe between 17 April and 26 May 1599—a period for which his diary is lost. It is reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ed. Hazlitt, vii. 385 sqq.)

Henslowe noticed in his 'Diary' under dates 9 July and 11 Sept. 1602 that he advanced money to 'Antony the poet' for a play (now lost) entitled 'The Widow's Charm.' It was suggested by Collier that Henslowe's client on this occasion again was Anthony Wadeson, but it seems more probable that the reference is to Anthony Munday [q. v.]

[Notes kindly supplied by P. A. Daniel, esq.; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama.] S. L.

WADESON, RICHARD (1826–1885), colonel, was born at Gaythorse, near Lancaster, on 31 July 1826. On 17 Nov. 1843 he enlisted at Plymouth in the 75th (Stirlingshire) regiment, now the 1st battalion of the Gordon highlanders. He was promoted to corporal on 27 Aug. 1846 and sergeant on 7 Nov. 1848, and embarked for India in the following year. He was sergeant-major of the regiment, to which rank he had been appointed on 24 Feb. 1854, when the Sepoy mutiny broke out in India. The 75th regiment made forced marches from Kussauli, in the Himalayas, to Umballa, where, in May, it formed portion of the

force ordered to proceed to Delhi, then in the hands of the mutineers. On 2 June of this year, 1857, Wadeson was promoted to a commission as ensign in the regiment, without purchase, and was advanced to the rank of lieutenant on 19 Sept. following. He served with the regiment throughout the mutiny campaign, including the battle of Budleekerserai, when the 75th carried the key of the rebel position by assault. He was present during the siege operations before Delhi and the repulse of the sorties on 12 and 15 June, the repulse of the night attacks on the camp on 19 and 23 June, and 14 and 18 July. On the latter occasion his bravery was most conspicuous. When the regiment was engaged in the Subjee Mundee, at great personal risk he saved the life of a private who was attacked by a rebel sowar, whom Wadeson killed. On the same day he rescued another private of his regiment, who was lying wounded and helpless, and was attacked by one of the rebel cavalry. On this occasion also he slew his man. For these acts of gallantry he was mentioned in despatches, and received the distinction of the Victoria cross. He was with the regiment and was wounded at the assault of Delhi on 14 Sept. 1857; and at the close of the campaign received the medal and clasp.

On 11 March 1859 he was appointed adjutant of the regiment, which position he retained until promoted to captain on 9 Dec. 1864. He was with the 75th during the fenian disturbances of 1866–67, and served in Gibraltar, Singapore, Hongkong, Mauritius, and the Cape, until promoted to major on 11 July 1872. In 1873 the 75th returned home, and was quartered in England and Ireland, and there, on 18 Dec. 1875, he was promoted to the command of the regiment, which he held at home and in the Channel Islands until his promotion to a brevet colonelcy on 18 Dec. 1880. As a reward for his faithful service he was on 26 March 1881 given the appointment of major and lieutenant-governor of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, where he died on 24 Jan. 1885. He was buried with military honours, and a brass tablet has been erected in the hospital to his memory.

[Records 75th Regimental District; Guide to Chelsea Hospital; Army Lists.] R. H.

WADHAM, NICHOLAS (1532–1609), founder of Wadham College, Oxford, born in 1532, was the only surviving son of John Wadham (*d.* 1577), and his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of John Tregarthin of Cornwall. The family originally came and took its name from Wadham or Wadeham in the parish of Knowstone, North Devonshire, where it was settled in the reign of Edward I. Thence it migrated to Egge or Edge, near Seaton in the same county. Edge was the seat of JOHN WADHAM (*d.* 1411), who was appointed a judge of the common pleas in or about 1388. He seems to have been dismissed or resigned in 1397, but survived until 1411 (DUGDALE, *Origg. Jurid.* p. 46; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Richard II, vols. i. and ii.; Foss, *Lives of the Judges*). His son, Sir William Wadham, sheriff of Devonshire in 1438, was great-grandfather of Sir Nicholas Wadham (*d.* 1541), captain of the Isle of Wight, vice-admiral to the Earl of Surrey in 1522–3, and knight of the shire for Somerset during the 'Reformation' parliament, 1529–34; he married as his second wife Margaret, aunt of Queen Jane Seymour and the Protector Somerset. His eldest son by his first wife was John, father of the founder of Wadham College.

Nicholas is said to have been educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but his name does not occur in either the college or the university registers. On 3 Sept. 1555 he married, at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate Street, London, Dorothy (*b.* 1534), elder daughter of Sir William Petre [q. v.], by his first wife, Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Tyrrell. Wadham then retired to his seat at Merefield, where he resided the remainder of his life, dispensing lavish hospitality. He avoided politics, and apparently took little share in local affairs; he was, however, on 21 April 1586 added to the commission for the restraint of grain and victuals in Somerset (*Acts of the Privy Council*, xiv. 70). His estates were worth three thousand pounds a year in the currency of the period, and out of this income he saved fourteen thousand pounds, which he determined to spend on charitable purposes, having no children, and his inherited property devolving on his nephews, Sir John Strangways and Sir William Wyndham, father of Wadham Wyndham [q. v.] In 1606 he founded an almshouse for eight poor people at Ilton, but the bulk of his savings was to be devoted to educational purposes. His original idea is said to have been to establish a college at Venice for the education of English Roman catholics. The reason for this intention was his alleged adherence to the Roman catholic faith, but this is inconsistent with the Anglican tone of his statutes for Wadham College, and in any case the foundation at Venice would have been illegal. Ultimately Wadham determined to found a college at Oxford,

and he drew up statutes for the proposed establishment. These anticipated some modern reforms by providing that fellowships should be tenable only for a certain number of years, and that neither for them nor for the wardenship should holy orders be a necessary qualification. But before any steps were taken to acquire a site, Wadham died at Merefield on 20 Oct. 1609, and was buried in Ilminster church, where he is commemorated by a monument and brass; his portrait, painted in 1595, hangs in the warden's lodgings at Wadham College.

His plans were at once taken up by his widow, in spite of her predilection for the Roman catholic faith, which she shared with the rest of her family. Negotiations were entered into, according to Wadham's instructions, with a view to purchasing the site of Gloucester Hall; they fell through because the principal stipulated that he should be head of the new institution. Wadham had wished that application should next be made to Jesus College, which does not seem to have been done, and the site of the priory of the Austin friars was purchased for six hundred pounds from the corporation of Oxford on 6 March 1609-10. The building of the present Wadham College was begun on this site in the following April, and it was completed in July 1613. Contrary to Wadham's intention, the warden was required to graduate D.D. within a year of his appointment.

Dorothy Wadham died at Edge on 16 May 1618, and was buried with her husband in Ilminster church, where she is commemorated by a brass and monumental inscription. Her portrait, painted, like that of her husband, in 1595, hangs in the warden's lodgings at Wadham College; both were mezzotinted by Faber, and are reproduced in Mr. T. G. Jackson's 'Wadham College,' 1892.

[Authorities cited; Lansd. MS. 983, art. 49; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-10, pp. 563, 653; Egerton Papers (Camden Soc.); Wood's Hist. et Antiqq.; Fuller's Worthies; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 405, ii. 56; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College; W. H. Rogers's Memorials of the West, 1888, pp. 147-72; T. G. Jackson's Wadham College, 1892; Collins's Peerage, s.v. 'Petre;' J. J. Howard's Collections on Catholic Families, pt. i. s.v. 'Petre;' Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 194.] A. F. P.

WADMORE, JAMES (1782-1853), connoisseur, was born on 4 Oct. 1782 in the Hampstead Road, London. His father, James Wadmore, was in the stamp office. The son, on leaving a school near Greta Bridge, Yorkshire, obtained a place in the same office, which he resigned to become a land-surveyor. On finishing his apprenticeship, he set up on his own account at Lisson Grove. He began early in life to collect pictures, and his first purchase of importance was Richard Westall's 'Hagar and Ishmael.' In 1815 he inherited a fortune from an uncle, and removed to 40 Chapel Street, Marylebone, where he collected pictures by modern English artists, Turner, Wilkie, Webster, and others, and also by old masters. He formed a good collection of English water-colours, as well as prints, books, and manuscripts. He passed the later years of his life at Upper Clapton, where he died on 24 Dec. 1853. He was buried at Highgate.

His pictures, 186 in number, of which seventy-five were by old masters, the remainder by modern English painters, were sold at Christie's on 5 and 6 May 1854. The older pictures, with the exception of three by Ruysdael, Dow, and Carracci, fetched small prices. The English collection contained Vincent's masterpiece, 'Greenwich Hospital,' with other works by the same painter, and three important Turners—'Cologne,' 'Dieppe Harbour,' and the 'Guardship at the Nore'—which realised over five thousand guineas.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 85-7.] C. D.

WADSWORTH, JAMES (1572?-1623), divine and jesuit, was elected scholar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 12 March 1584, admitted sizar in 1585, and graduated M.A. in 1593, B.D. in 1600 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 417). He was instituted in 1598 to the rectory of Pakefield (All Saints') in Suffolk (Suckling, *Hist. of Suffolk*, i. 285), and from 1600 he held in addition, at any rate until 1603, the livings of Cotton and Thornham Magna in the same county (Davy's 'Suffolk Collections' in *Addit. MSS.* 19089 f. 113, 19090 f. 180). He was also chaplain in ordinary to Dr. Redman, bishop of Norwich. He married while in Suffolk, and had issue four children. According to his son he was 'perverted' in 1604. In May 1605 he accompanied Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.] to Spain as chaplain; his brother Paul was consul in Andalusia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644-5, p. 210). At Valladolid James fell under jesuit influence, and in August of the same year left the ambassador's house under pretext of a visit to the university of Salamanca, and never returned. Cornwallis, in letters to the Earl of Salisbury, 15 Sept. 1605 (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 109, 131, 136), suggests that

'perhaps through discontent of a shrewd wife, a burthen of children, and a benefice unequal to his desires, he brought his purpose out of England.' Wadsworth became an officer of the inquisition in Seville, receiving from the king of Spain a pension of forty ducats a month. Five years later, in 1610, his wife and children arrived, and also joined the catholic faith. From 1615 to 1620 Wadsworth engaged in correspondence with his early college friend and neighbour in a Suffolk parsonage, William Bedell [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Kilmore, in support of his new beliefs. The argument is published in the rare 'Copies of certain Letters which have passed between Spain and England in Matter of Religion,' London, 1624, 4to. Reprinted in Gilbert Burnet's 'Life of Bedell,' London, 1692, 8vo; Dublin, 1736, 8vo. His interesting correspondence with Sir Robert Phelips [q. v.], chiefly about the Spanish match, from 1618 has not been published (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. xviii. 282, 284). Wadsworth became steward or agent to Sir Robert Shirley [q. v.], and, on the proposed Spanish match, was appointed English tutor to the Infanta Maria. In a letter to the Duke of Buckingham, written from Madrid, 11 Nov. 1623 (Goodman, *Court of James I*, ed. 1839, ii. 319), he reports that his pupil 'proceeds very cheerfully to learn English.' 'A Grammar, Spanish and English,' London, 1622, 8vo, of which Professor Knapp owns a copy, may have been prepared by Wadsworth for the infanta previous to this time. Wadsworth died of consumption on 30 Nov. 1623, and was buried at Madrid.

[T. W. Jones's Life of Bedell (Camden Soc.), 1872, p. 95; The English Spanish Pilgrim, by the son, James Wadsworth, 1629, 4to; Strype's Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 421.] C. F. S.

WADSWORTH, JAMES (1604–1656?), renegade and Spanish scholar, youngest son of James Wadsworth (1572?–1623) [q. v.], was born in Suffolk in 1604, and accompanied his mother when six years old to Spain. He was educated at Seville and Madrid, and in 1618 went to the newly founded English Jesuit College of St. Omer, where he remained four years. In 1622 he sailed with several other students on a mission to Spain. The ship was captured by Moorish pirates, the young men carried to Algiers, and sold as slaves. Their adventures, a manuscript account of which, differing from Wadsworth's own, is at Burton Manor, Somerset (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 61), were made by the jesuits into a 'tragicall comedy, whereby they got much money and honour' (*English Spanish Pilgrim*, 1630, p. 47). Upon his release Wadsworth joined his parents at Madrid in time to serve as interpreter to James Hay, earl of Carlisle, who had just arrived (1623) with Prince Charles. Wadsworth's hope of permanent employment in the infanta's suite failed with the breaking of the match; but her influence procured to him and his brother the payment of their father's pension at least for a time after his death.

Philip now gave Wadsworth a commission in the army in Flanders, with a 'viaticum' of two hundred crowns. Henceforth he styled himself 'Captain,' but he probably never reached the Low Countries. Already tired of the jesuits, he made for England (December 1625), professed himself a convert from popery, and offered his services at once to Laud and to the English romanists. The designs of the latter he promptly imparted to William Trumbull [q. v.], clerk of the council ('Demonstrance by Captain James Waddesworth, how and in what manner he has served his King and Country, especially the Lord his Grace of Canterbury, unto the Hazard of his Life,' at the P.R.O., *State Papers*, Charles I, vol. cxxvi. fol. 73).

Proceeding to Brussels, and again in 1626 to Paris, Wadsworth was well received by Gondomar and the Marquis Spinola, but after the former's death was imprisoned six months in Paris, ostensibly for debt. Upon his release, by his mother's means, he passed as a Spaniard to Calais, where he was denounced by his old schoolfellow, George Gage [q. v.], as a spy of Buckingham, and thrown into prison for ten months. There he probably commenced his 'English Spanish Pilgrim,' and on reaching England (1628) petitioned the Earl of Pembroke, vice-chancellor, for license to make a collection in the university of Oxford to help to print it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 464). A few sums were received, and it appeared at London in 1629, 4to (Grenville Library, Huth Cat.); 2nd edit., with a second part, 'Further Observations,' London, 1630, 4to. From that time until about 1648, or later, Wadsworth was actively engaged as a pursuivant, even giving evidence against Laud on his trial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1643–4, p. 232; *State Trials*, iv. 547).

This business appears, however, not to have been always profitable, for he presented more than one petition for moneys due out of 'popish relics seized on his information,' or as recompense for his bringing jesuits and papists to conviction (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 319; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 102, and 6th Rep. App. p. 159; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 27, ix. 27). The last heard of him is Sanderson's account (*Life of*

James I, 1655, p. 401): 'Mr. Waddesworth, a renegade, proselyte, Turncote of any religion, and every trade. . . is now living, 1655, a common Hackney to the basest Catchpole Bayliffs' in Westminster.

Wadsworth also wrote: 1. 'The Present Estate of Spayne, or a true Relation,' London, 1630, 4to; and translated from the Italian. 2. 'The European Mercury, with a Catalogue of the principal Fairs, Marts,' London, 1641, 8vo (imprimatur of Tho. Wykes, 23 March 1639). From the Spanish he translated: 3. 'A Curious Treatise of the Nature and Quality of Chocolate,' by Antonio Colmenero, London, 1640, 4to; published under the name of Don Diego de Vades-foote; republished as 'Chocolate, or an Indian Drink,' London, 1652, 8vo, with a new 'Address to the Gentry' and 'Directions how to make and where to get it.' 4. 'The Civil Wars of Spain by Prudencio de Sandoval, historiographer to Philip III,' London, 1652, fol. The 'Memoires of Mr. James Wadswort' (London, 1679, 4to, 1680, 4to) consist of the autobiographical portions of his 'Pilgrim,' issued apparently after the writer's death.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 429; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 662, iii. 115, 130, 1077; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 92, and 5th Rep. p. 109; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ix. 370; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 57, 63; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–6 pp. 242, 437, 1633–1634 p. 319, 1637 p. 473; Foley's Records of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 514, 551 seq., iv. 664 *n.*, v. 218 seq.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit., where father and son are confused; Lords' Journals, iv. 697 *a*, v. 8 *b*, 14 *b*, 29 *b*; information from Professor W. I. Knapp.] C. F. S.

WADSWORTH, THOMAS (1630–1676), nonconformist divine, son of William Wadsworth, was born in the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, on 15 Dec. 1630. His father was intimate with Samuel Bolton, D.D. [q.v.], who held a lectureship at St. Saviour's along with the mastership of Christ's College, Cambridge. On 22 June 1647 Thomas entered at Christ's College, his tutors being Peter Harrison and William Owtram, D.D. [q. v.] He was a good scholar, religiously inclined, and joined an academic club for philosophical study and devotional exercises. Having graduated B.A. in 1650–1, he was called home by his father's last illness. Elected fellow in 1652, he graduated M.A. in 1654, and then resigned his fellowship on Bolton's advice, accepting a call to minister at St. Mary's, Newington Butts, Surrey. The rectory had been filled by Henry Langley [q.v.] on the sequestration of James Meggs; Langley was followed by John Morton, on whose death the parish was divided on the question of his successor; each section, unknown to the other, petitioned parliament in favour of Wadsworth, who was appointed on 16 Feb. 1652–3. He was ordained by the eighth London classis in the church of St. Mary Axe. His ministry was successful; he was a good expository preacher and a zealous catechist. In August 1660 Meggs claimed the living, though it is said there was some flaw in his title; Wadsworth resigned on 29 Sept. He retained a Saturday morning lectureship at St. Antholine's, and a Monday evening lectureship at St. Margaret's, Fish Street Hill. The parishioners, who were the patrons of the perpetual curacy of St. Lawrence Pountney, presented him to that living, with a lectureship at St. John the Baptist's; he held it till ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662, preaching his farewell sermon on 23 Aug., the day before the act came into force.

Removing to Theobalds in the parish of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, he preached privately there, and (also privately) to a section of his old flock at Newington Butts, taking no salary at either place. He continued his labours during the plague of 1665. After the fire of 1666 he preached in a timber building erected in Deadman's Place, Southwark, where he was assisted by Andrew Parsons (1616–1684). He still continued to reside and preach at Theobalds, where in 1669 he was returned as keeping a conventicle along with Robert Bragge (1627–1704), and where he took out a license (1 May 1672) under the recent indulgence, as 'a presbyterian teacher in the house of Jonathan Pritman.' His work was effective in both his congregations; he encouraged charitable efforts, and raised considerable sums to meet the necessities of ejected nonconformists. A few weeks before his death he left Theobalds for a residence in Pickle Herring Stairs, Southwark. He died on Sunday, 29 Oct. 1676. His funeral sermon was preached (12 Nov.) by Bragge; Richard Baxter took charge for some months of the Deadman's Place congregation. An oil portrait is at Dr. Williams's Library, London.

Wadsworth married, first, a younger daughter of Henry Hasting of Newington Butts; she died in childbed on 13 Oct. 1661. He married, secondly (November 1663), Margaret (*d.* 3 Jan. 1667–8), daughter of Henry Gibs of Bristol, and widow of Thomas Sharp, merchant. He married, thirdly (1671), Anna, only daughter of Colonel Markham, by whom he had issue two sons (one of whom died in infancy), and two daughters. By his earlier marriages he had no surviving issue.

He published among other pieces: 1. 'Ἀντιψυχοθανασία, or the Immortality of the Soul,' 1670, 8vo. 2. 'Faith's Triumphs over the

Fears of Death,' 1670, 8vo. 3. 'Separation yet no Schism,' 1675, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'Last Warning to secure Sinners,' 1677 (his last two sermons; edited by Baxter). 5. 'Meditations on the Lord's Supper,' 1680, 8vo. 6. 'Remains,' 1680, 8vo (with 'Life' and portrait). 7. 'Self-Examination,' 1687, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon by Bragge, 1677; Life, 1680 (contains large extracts from his religious diary, begun 1650); this is abridged by Clarke in Lives of Eminent Persons, 1683, p. 177 (second paging); an independent abridgment is in Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 22; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 19, 95, 178; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 26, 556; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 173; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 138; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 149 (needs correction); Hanbury's Most Ancient Congregational Church in England, 1820, p. 29; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, pp. 41, 54, 292; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 509; information from the master of Christ's College, Cambridge.] A. G.

WAFER, LIONEL (1660?–1705?), surgeon, buccaneer, and voyager, describes himself as still 'very young' when, in 1677, he shipped as servant of the surgeon of the Great Anne of London, Captain Zachary Browne, bound for the East Indies. In the Great Anne he visited Java, Sumatra, and Malacca, and at Bantam was on shore when his ship sailed for England. He got a passage home, and arrived in England in 1679. He then entered, again as surgeon's servant, on board another ship bound to the West Indies, but deserted her at Jamaica, where he had a brother employed on the plantation of Sir Thomas Modyford [q. v.] At Port Royal he practised as a surgeon for a few months, but meeting with Cook and Lynch, two noted buccaneers, he went with them for a cruise on the Spanish main. At the Bastimentos he first met with William Dampier [q. v.], and, in his own words, "having mustered our forces at Golden Island and landed on the isthmus, we marched overland and took Santa Maria, and made those excursions into the south seas which Mr. [Basil] Ringrose [q. v.] relates in the "History of the Buccaneers."' After going as far south as Juan Fernandez and returning to Drake's Island, the buccaneers quarrelled among themselves and divided, one party, with which was Wafer, 'choosing rather to return in boats to the isthmus and go back again a toilsome journey over land, than stay under a captain in whom we experienced neither courage nor conduct.' In the course of this journey across the isthmus, on 5 May 1681, Wafer was sitting on the ground near a man who was drying some gunpowder on a silver plate, and carelessly allowed it to get overheated. The powder exploded and 'scorched Wafer's knee to that degree that the bone was left bare, the flesh being torn away and the thigh burnt for a great way above it.' For a few days he 'made hard shift to jog on' and keep company with the party; but when the negro who was carrying his medicines and dressings ran away, the pain became so great that, 'being not able to trudge it further through rivers and woods,' he remained behind 'among the Darien Indians.'

With these Indians he stayed for several months, bleeding them, physicking them, and held in high esteem. He was eventually brought down to the north coast, and taken on board an English sloop at Le Sound's Key, manned by his old friends. His account is curious. 'I sat awhile,' he says, 'cringing upon my hams among the Indians, after their fashion, painted as they were, and all naked but only about the waist, and with my nose-piece hanging over my mouth. . . . 'Twas the better part of an hour before one of the crew, looking more narrowly upon me, cried out "Here's our doctor," and immediately they all congratulated my arrival among them. I did what I could presently to wash off my paint, but 'twas near a month before I could get tolerably rid of it . . . and when it did come off, 'twas usually with the peeling off of skin and all.' He was with Dampier in this sloop for some months in the West Indies. He again joined Dampier in Virginia, and in August 1683 sailed with Cook for Africa and the Pacific [see DAVIS, EDWARD, or (as Wafer calls him) Nathaniel; an evident confusion between Ned and Nat]. After Cook's death, Wafer remained in the ship under Davis, was with him the whole of the voyage, returned with him to the West Indies, accepted the king's pardon, and went to Virginia. Returning to England in 1691, he settled in London, and is said to have died there about 1705.

Wafer published in 1699 'A New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America, giving an Account of the Author's Abode there . . . the Indian inhabitants, their features, complexion . . . their manners, customs, employments, marriages, feasts, hunting, computation, language, &c.' (London, 8vo, dedicated to Henry Sidney, earl of Romney, with four plates); and though the work scarcely carries out this detailed prospectus, it is still an extremely interesting and valuable account of the people while they retained their primitive and savage freedom.

In 1704 he published a second edition, with a dedication to the Duke of Marlborough, and a strong appeal to the government to make a settlement on the isthmus, whereby —among other advantages—'a free passage by land from the Atlantic to the South Sea might easily be effected, which would be of the greatest consequence to the East India trade.' The work was translated into Dutch upon its appearance, and into French by De Montirat in 1706. It was reprinted in the 'Collection of Voyages' of 1729.

[Wafer's New Voyage; Dampier's New Voyage round the World.] J. K. L.

WAGER, Sir CHARLES (1666–1743), admiral, was grandson of John Wager (*d.* 1656) of St. Margaret's, Rochester, mariner; and son of Charles Wager (1630–1666), who, after serving as a captain in the navy of the Commonwealth, commanded the Yarmouth in the fleet that brought over Charles II at the Restoration, and in 1664–5 commanded the Crown in the Mediterranean with (Sir) Thomas Allin [q. v.] He did not, however, come home till near the end of 1665, when he called on Pepys, who noted (2 Nov. 1665): 'A brave fellow, this captain is, and I think very honest.' At a later date (27 March 1668) he again noted: 'Above all Englishmen that ever were in the Straits, there never was any man that behaved himself like poor Charles Wager, whom the very Moors do mention with tears, sometimes.' He married, in 1663, Prudence, daughter of William Goodsonn of Ratcliffe, gentleman, probably the parliamentary vice-admiral, William Goodson [q. v.], or a near kinsman; and had issue a daughter, Prudence, besides the son, born in 1666, presumably after his father's death. The widow married, secondly, Alexander Parker, merchant, and had issue two sons and four daughters, one of whom married the Rev. John Watson, and was the mother of Vice-Admiral Charles Watson [q. v.]

The first mention of the younger Charles which can now be found is in 1690, when he was second lieutenant of the Foresight, a small 50-gun ship, commanded by Basil Beaumont [q. v.], sent to the north in July to raise men for the fleet. In 1692 he was second lieutenant of the Britannia, flagship of Admiral Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.], in the battle of Barfleur, and on 7 June was promoted by Russell to the command of a fireship. In the next year he commanded the Samuel and Henry, armed ship, in which he convoyed the merchant fleet to New England. In November 1695 he was appointed to the Mary; in December was moved to the Woolwich, and in April 1696 to the Greenwich, a 50-gun ship, which he commanded in the North Sea, the Channel, and on the coast of France, till the end of 1699, but without any opportunities of distinguished service. In June 1700 he was living with his family at Killingnorth, near Looe in Cornwall, 'about ten miles from his majesty's yard at Plymouth,' he wrote, and whence 'he could be at London in four or five days, if required.'

In the following February he was appointed to the Medway for service in the Channel, and on 13 Jan. 1701–2 to the Hampton Court of 70 guns, one of fifty-one ships commissioned the same day. In her, in 1703, he accompanied Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to the Mediterranean, and in October was detached with Rear-admiral George Byng (afterwards Viscount Torrington) [q. v.] to negotiate a treaty with the dey of Algiers (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc. pp. 112–13); after which, coming home with Byng in November, his ship sustained considerable damage and was nearly lost in the 'great storm' (*ib.* p. 117). In 1704, still in the Hampton Court, he again went out to the Mediterranean with Shovell, and was present at the reduction of Gibraltar, though having no actual part in the achievement. He was then detached with some other ships to Lisbon and England with convoy [cf. Rooke, Sir George], and was thus absent from the battle of Malaga. He was again in the Mediterranean with Shovell in 1705; was present at the capture of Barcelona, and on the homeward voyage was detached to Lisbon, returning to England early in 1706.

In January 1706–7 he was appointed to the Expedition of 70 guns, as commander-in-chief at Jamaica and commodore of the first class with a captain under him. He sailed from Plymouth in April with nine ships of war and a large fleet of merchantmen in company. In December he had news that M. du Casse was again on his way to the West Indies with a powerful French squadron intended for an attack on Jamaica. Further intelligence, however, convinced Wager that the object of this squadron was to convoy the Spanish treasure ships from Havana, and led him to plan the intercepting of these on their way from Portobello. The Spaniards, having information of his being at sea, postponed their sailing, and it was not till 28 May 1708 that he at last met them off Cartagena. There were in all seventeen ships, twelve of which were large and more or less heavily armed. Three,

carrying distinguishing pennants as admiral, vice-admiral, and rear admiral, were effectively ships of war, of from 64 to 44 guns, with crews numerically large, and on board these, as Wager had been informed, was the treasure, variously estimated at from twenty to fifty millions of dollars, or from four to ten millions sterling. Besides the Expedition, Wager had with him only two ships, the Kingston of 60 guns and the Portland of 50; and the Spaniards, considering themselves the superior force, prepared for battle. About sunset Wager, in the Expedition, engaged the Spanish admiral; but neither the Kingston nor the Portland obeyed his signals to engage the other two ships, and for some time the Expedition was exposed to the fire of all three. After about an hour and a half, the Spanish admiral's ship suddenly blew up. Of the seven hundred men said to be on board, eleven only were picked up the next day. The Expedition, too, nearly foundered by the violence of the explosion, the shower of falling timbers, and the quantity of water that was forced on board through the lower deck ports. Having at length cleared her of the wreck and the water, Wager pushed on to attack one of the other ships, now barely distinguishable in the dark. His broadsides, however, were overpowering; his other two ships, guided by the flashes of the guns, came up, and about two in the morning the Spaniard, which proved to be the rear-admiral, surrendered. But the Expedition had sustained much damage in her masts and rigging, and at daybreak Wager ordered the Kingston and Portland to chase the vice-admiral, then some ten or twelve miles off. They obeyed, but with such excessive caution that the Spaniard escaped. Their captains, Timothy Bridge and Edward Windsor, were afterwards tried by court-martial, which attributed their misconduct to 'want of judgment,' and sentenced them to be dismissed their ships (CAMPBELL, iii. 210), but the mischief had been done. Nearly half of the treasure had gone down with the admiral, and a great part of the remainder had escaped with the vice-admiral. What was taken, though enough to make Wager a wealthy man, was a very small part of what might have been won had these two ships been commanded by capable men. Still, the blow to the Spaniards was very great, and was increased by the loss of many other ships picked up by Wager's cruisers and by privateers, one of which took a prize that the Spaniards offered to ransom for 180,000 dollars. In July, after his return to Jamaica, Wager first learned that on 19 Nov. 1707 he had been made rear-admiral of the blue. He continued on the station for near eighteen months longer, in which time trade was protected, merchants were contented, and 'a greater number of prizes were taken by the ships under his command than at any former period of the same length' (CHARNOCK), a distinction which at that time had a very considerable money value. When Wager returned to England in November 1709, he was an extremely wealthy man.

On 8 Dec. he was knighted by the queen; but he had no service afloat for several years. In February 1714–15 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, an office which he held till March 1718, when he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty. In this post he remained till June 1733, when he was sworn in of the privy council and advanced to be first lord of the admiralty. But these offices did not sever him from the active service. On 16 June 1716 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1722 was nominated to the command of a squadron intended as a threat to Portugal. It was found unnecessary to push the threat further, and Wager did not embark; but in 1726 he took command of a powerful fleet sent into the Baltic to anticipate or prevent any action of Russia as a party to the treaty of Vienna (cf. STANHOPE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 11; LECKY, *Hist. of England*, i. 408–9). The mere presence of the fleet produced the desired effect, and neither in 1726 nor in 1727, when Sir John Norris (1660?–1749) [q. v.] had succeeded Wager, was the peace of Europe broken in the north.

In the south it was different. The Spaniards determined to lay siege to Gibraltar; by the end of 1726 they had mustered an army of 15,000 men in the immediate neighbourhood of the rock, and hostilities began early in the following year. In February Wager arrived with a strong fleet and large reinforcements for the garrison. Rear-admiral Francis Hosier [q. v.] was sent to the West Indies to prevent the Spanish treasure ships leaving Portobello, and one of Wager's principal objects was to prevent any such ships getting into Cadiz. Early in March, however, much to his disgust, some vessels from Havana, with a large amount of treasure on board, by hugging the African shore, succeeded in slipping past him. He wrote to his friend and constant correspondent, Charles Delafaye, then secretary to the Duke of Newcastle, that there was a time for all things; a time to sit still and a time to be active; and that as he was past sixty, it was time for him to be in his garden at Parson's Green. This, however,

passed off, and he continued in command of the fleet, blockading Cadiz and keeping open the communication with Gibraltar till the cessation of hostilities in June 1727, and till the signing of the preliminaries of peace in February 1727-8. In April 1728 he returned to England with some of the ships, the others remaining at Gibraltar, where it was understood that the peace was by no means assured.

In 1729 a large fleet, English and Dutch, under Wager, was still kept in commission in the Channel, and before the implied threat the Spaniards gave way. In June the general pacification was agreed to, and the definitive treaty was signed at Seville on 9 Nov. After the second treaty of Vienna—concluded in March 1731—it was agreed to make the landing of Don Carlos and the Spanish troops at Leghorn an international celebration. On 10 July Wager was promoted to be admiral of the blue; and as the French refused to admit that an English admiral, with his flag at the main, necessarily took precedence of a French vice-admiral, with his flag at the fore, no French ships took part in the function. But an English fleet, under the command of Wager, going to the Mediterranean, joined a Spanish squadron, with the troops on board, and anchored on 15 Oct. at Leghorn. For ten days the festivities were kept up. On the 25th Wager sailed from Leghorn, and arrived at St. Helens on 10 Dec. It was the end of his sea service.

When, in 1739, war with Spain again broke out, Wager was first lord of the admiralty, and, so far as circumstances permitted, organised the fleets for the Channel and West Indies. But the work was difficult, and indeed impossible, for a war even with Spain. In ships, and still more in the administrative departments, the navy was at the very lowest ebb, and the first years of the war were not a success. Wager felt this, and that the responsibility was too great for his advanced years. In March 1742 he retired from the admiralty, and in December was appointed treasurer of the navy. He held this for only a few months, dying on 24 May 1743. In 1747 a monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey by Francis Gashry, an associate of Wager's at the navy board, and at that time comptroller of the victualling. His portrait, by Kneller, was lent from Greenwich Hospital to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 755). Other portraits by Dahl, Gibson, Isaac Whood, and J. Ellys were engraved by Faber and White (Bromley, p. 287).

Wager married, on 8 Dec. 1691, Martha, daughter of Anthony Earning, a captain in the parliamentary navy, by Ellen, sister of Nehemiah Bourne [q. v.], but had no issue. His widow died in 1748, and was also buried in Westminster Abbey. The bulk of Wager's property was left to Charles Bolton, the son of his sister Prudence, with legacies to his half-sister, Mary Parker, and niece, Martha Watson.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 437; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 363, 375; Commission and Warrant Books, List Books, and Captains' Letters in the Public Record Office. Still more important and interesting is his official and semi-official correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle and Mr. Delafaye in Home Office Records, Admiralty, vols. lvii–ix., lxi–ii., lxvi–vii., lxix. See also Campbell's Lives of the Admirals; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, and Lediard's Naval History.] J. K. L.

WAGER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1566), writer of interludes, is known only by his works. These were: 1. 'A very mery and pythie Commedie, called, The longer thou livest, the more foole thou art. A myrrour very necessarie for youth, and specially for such as are like to come to dignitie and promotion; as it maye well appeare in the matter folowynge. Newly compiled by W. Wager. Imprinted at London, by William How for Richard Johnes: and are to be solde at his shop under the Lotterie House,' b.l. n.d. 4to. An account of this interesting interlude is given by Collier in his 'History of Dramatic Poetry' (ii. 248–253). The play is remarkable for the list of old songs quoted by the character Moros in the opening scene. 2. 'The Cruell Debtter.' Thomas Colwell's license to print this interlude is entered in 1566 in the 'Stationers' Register' (Arber, i. 307). One leaf survives in Bagford's collection of title-pages and scraps now in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 5919, leaf 18, back). Two more leaves are in W. B. Scott's black-letter fragments, separately bound, also in the British Museum (C. 40, e. 48). The fragments make it unlikely that the Shylock story was used in the play. 3. '"Tis good sleeping in a whole skin,' a manuscript, said to have been destroyed by Warburton's servant. It may have been the second title of No. 2.

'The History of the Tryall of Chevalry' (1605), reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Old English Plays' (iii. 263), has been doubtfully attributed to Wager. More probable is the attribution to him of 'Tom Tyler and his Wife. An excellent old Play, as it was printed and acted about a hundred Years ago. Together with an exact Catalogue of all the playes that were ever yet printed. The Second

impression. London, 1661,' 4to. This play is full of snatches of songs, like No. 1. It is given to Wager in the 'British Museum Catalogue' on the authority of the appended 'exact catalogue,' which gives him the 'Trial of Chivalry' also.

William Wager has sometimes been erroneously identified with William Gager [q. v.], a writer of Latin tragedies, who was a graduate of Christ Church, Oxford, late in the sixteenth century. William Wager has also been confused with

LEWIS WAGER (*fl.* 1566), who became rector of St. James's, Garlickhithe, on 28 March 1560 (NEWCOURT), and was author of 'A New Enterlude never before this tyme imprinted, entreating of the Life and Repentaunce of Marie Magdalene . . . made by the learned clarke Lewis Wager.' This was licensed for publication to John Charlewood in 1566, and an edition appeared in that year. It was reissued with the date 1567 on the title-page. The 'enterlude' was acted at the universities. To Lewis Wager is often attributed the 'Cruell Debtter,' which is stated in the 'Stationers' Registers' to be by 'Wager' (without christian name), but its ascription to William seems more likely to be true (cf. COLLIER, *Extract from Stationers' Company Registers*, 1557–70, pp. 130, 156; HAZLITT, *Bibliographical Collections*, 2nd ser.)

[References in text; Ward's English Dramatic Literature, i. 74; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 267; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 637; Furnivall's Captain Cox (Ballad Soc.); Academy, 9 March 1878.] R. B.

WAGHORN, MARTIN (*d.* 1787), captain in the navy, was on 16 Dec. 1762 promoted by Vice-admiral [Sir Samuel] Cornish [q. v.] to be lieutenant of the Manila, one of the prizes at Manila, which, though then commissioned, was not put on the list of the navy. In the following August he was appointed, also by Cornish, to the Liverpool frigate, and in her he returned to England. In November 1764 he was put on half-pay, and so remained for nearly fourteen years. It is possible that during this time he was at sea in merchant ships. It does not appear that he was a man of property, and the half-pay of 2*s.* a day was clearly not sufficient to maintain him in idleness. On 18 March 1778 he was appointed to the Victory, then fitting for the flag of Admiral Augustus (afterwards Viscount) Keppel [q. v.] He seems to have continued in the Victory for upwards of three years, under the flag of Sir Charles Hardy (the younger) [q. v.] and (Sir) Francis Geary [q. v.], during the greater part of which time Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.], who had probably known something of Waghorn in the East Indies, was captain of the fleet.

On 15 Aug. 1781 Waghorn was promoted to be commander of the Fly sloop, and on 6 April 1782 to be captain of the Royal George, in which Kempenfelt, now a rear-admiral, hoisted his flag. He was still captain of the Royal George when she sank at Spithead on 29 Aug. 1782 [see DURHAM, SIR PHILIP CHARLES HENDERSON CALDERWOOD]. Waghorn was thrown into the water, and, though much bruised, was able to keep afloat till he was picked up. At the court-martial held on 9 Sept. on Waghorn and the other survivors the circumstances of the accident were fully inquired into, and the decision of the court, in acquitting Waghorn and the others of all blame, was 'that the ship was not overheeled; that the captain, officers, and ship's company used every exertion to right the ship as soon as the alarm was given of her settling;' and it expressed the distinct opinion, 'from the short space of time between the alarm being given and the sinking of the ship, that some material part of her frame gave way, which can only be accounted for by the general state of the decay of her timbers.' This is so contrary to the opinion noised abroad at the time, and impressed on popular memory by Cowper's celebrated verses, that it may be well to add that the court was composed of the full number of officers—thirteen—all capable men, many of them of very high distinction—Samuel Barrington, Mark Milbanke, Alexander Hood (Lord Bridport), William Hotham (Lord Hotham), John Leveson Gower, Sir John Jervis (Earl of St. Vincent), Adam Duncan (Lord Duncan)—all of whose names will be found in this Dictionary. On his acquittal Waghorn was put on half-pay; in September 1783 he was appointed to the Trusty, as flag-captain to Commodore Sir John Lindsay [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. The ship was paid off in July 1785, and Waghorn was again put on half-pay. He died on 17 Dec. 1787.

[Commission and Warrant Books, Half-pay Books and Minutes of the Court Martial, vol. lx. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WAGHORN, THOMAS (1800–1850), lieutenant in the navy and promoter of the overland route to India, son of a Rochester tradesman (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 218), was born at Rochester on 20 June 1800. He entered the navy in 1812, passed his examination in 1817, and being, by the reduction of the navy after the peace, unable to get employment, engaged himself as third mate of a merchant-ship trading to

Calcutta. In 1819 he was appointed to the Bengal marine—pilot service—and continued in it for five years. On the outbreak of the first Burmese war in 1824 he volunteered for active service, and was appointed to the company's flotilla (cf. JAMES, *Naval History*, vi. 303), in which for two years and a half he commanded the cutter Matchless, and received the thanks of Sir John Hayes, commanding the company's naval forces. It was probably the enormous advantage which the expedition derived from the services of the Diana steam vessel that turned Waghorn's ideas in the direction of steam communication between England and India; but the price of coal at Suez—about 20*l.* a ton—seemed prohibitive of any attempt made by the Red Sea. Inquiries convinced him that coal could be carried by camels from Cairo, and the price reduced to about 4*l.*; and in 1827 he was chosen by a committee of merchants at Calcutta and Madras to go to England and endeavour to push forward the scheme. After contending against much opposition and prejudice, he was permitted in 1829 to make a test voyage, carrying despatches to Bombay and pledging himself to bring back the reply within three months—the time taken by the fastest ships for the outward voyage alone. It is difficult now to see in what the experiment consisted, for communication with India by way of the Red Sea had been common nearly thirty years before. With a steamer to help him, Waghorn's task would have been easy; but though it had been arranged that a company's steamer should meet him at Suez, the appointment was not kept, and Waghorn made the voyage from Suez to Jeddah in an open boat, with a mutinous crew, whom he kept in order and compelled to do the work only by the threat of a pistol in readiness for use. At Jeddah he got on board a vessel of the Bombay marine and so to Bombay, returning to London within the appointed time.

This convinced those who needed convincing that the project was feasible; but the real difficulty consisted in reducing it to a system, and providing for the regular transit across the desert and a service of steamers down the Red Sea. This latter part of the work was done by the steamers of the Bombay marine till 1840, when it was taken up by the P. & O. company; but the merit of overcoming the difficulty of the desert was Waghorn's alone. He associated with the Arabs, he lived in their tents, and gradually taught them that pay was better than plunder. He established a regular service of caravans, built eight halting-places between Cairo and Suez, and made what had been a dangerous path beset with robbers a secure highway. Before he left Egypt in 1841 he had a service of English carriages, vans, and horses, to convey travellers. It was probably in acknowledgment of the national importance of his work that, on 23 March 1842, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the navy, but he never served. In actual fact his connection with the navy had ended in 1817.

In 1837, in concert with George Wheatley, he organised a shipping business in London, which was carried on under the style of Waghorn & Co., and afterwards became, as it now is, G. W. Wheatley & Co., carrying on the business of 'general shipping and forwarding agents,' under the name of the 'Globe Express.' From his leaving Egypt in 1841 Waghorn seems to have been principally engaged in developing their business, though making repeated visits to Egypt. He died in London on 7 Jan. 1850. He was married, but left no issue. In August 1888 a statue to his memory erected at Chatham was unveiled by Lord Northbrook. A portrait, painted by Sir George Hayter, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Waghorn was the author of several pamphlets, all in connection with the work of his life. They include, among others, 'Particulars of an Overland Journey from London to Bombay by Way of the Continent, Egypt, and the Red Sea' (London, 1831 8vo, privately printed); 'Egypt as it is in 1837' (London, 8vo; revised 1838); 'Overland Mails to India and China' (London 1843, 8vo); and 'Letter to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone on the Extension of Steam Navigation from Singapore to Port Jackson' (London, 1846, 8vo).

[Low's History of the Indian Navy, i. 521–530; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 217; Lieutenant Waghorn, R.N., Pioneer of the Overland Route to India (with portrait), 1894; a brief 'sketch' by P. E. Clunn; information from Messrs. Wheatley.] J. K. L.

WAGSTAFFE, JOHN (1633–1677), writer on witchcraft, born in Cheapside in 1633, was the son of John Wagstaffe of London. He was educated in St. Paul's school, and was Pauline exhibitioner from 1649 to 1658. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1650, proceeded B.A. on 18 Oct. 1653, and M.A. on 9 July 1656. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1668. On the death of his uncle he succeeded to his estate at Hasland in Derbyshire. Wood says that after taking his degrees he 'applied himself to the study of politics and learning.' He wrote little,

and injured his health by the 'continued bibbing of strong and high-tasted liquors,' and died 'in a manner distracted' at his lodgings in Holborn, opposite Chancery Lane, on 2 Sept. 1677, and was buried in Guildhall Chapel. He was unmarried. Letters of administration were granted to his aunt (father's sister), Judith How, on 4 Sept. 1677. In person he was 'a little, crooked man, and of a despicable presence,' and his book on witchcraft created much mirth among the wits of Oxford, as he himself 'looked like a little wizard.' In his book he threw doubt on the truth of the alleged instances of contracts between spirits and men and women, pronounced them to be 'ridiculously absurd, and some of them so impossible for all the devils in hell to accomplish.' He considered the tales as 'partly founded in mistaken interpretations of Scripture, partly in the knavish and gainful impostures of some men, partly in the vain, foolish credulity of other men.' His position was assailed by Meric Casaubon [q. v.] in the second part of his book 'Of Credulity and Incredulity,' 1670, and in a work entitled 'The Opinion of Witchcraft vindicated,' by R. T., 1670. The attacks called forth a second and enlarged edition of Wagstaffe's book.

He published: 1. 'Historical Reflections on the Bishop of Rome,' Oxford, 1660. 2. 'The Question of Witchcraft debated,' London, 1669, 1671, 1711 (in German under the title of 'Ausgeführte Materie der Hexerey, oder die Meinung derjenigen, die glauben dass es Hexen gebe, deutlich widerlegt'). He contributed a Greek poem to 'Britannia Rediviva,' Oxford, 1660.

[Harl. MS. 6670, f. 317; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, p. 44; Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 1113–14; Admon. Act Book, September, 1677.] B. P.

WAGSTAFFE, Sir JOSEPH (*fl.* 1655), royalist, born about 1612, was probably the seventh and youngest son of Richard Wagstaffe of Herberbury in Warwickshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hanslap of Stonythorpe in the same county (*Visit. Warwickshire*, 1619, p. 289; Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, i. 354, 531). Thomas Wagstaffe [q. v.], the nonjuror, and William Wagstaffe [q. v.] were connected with the same family.

Joseph was a soldier of fortune, and at the beginning of 1642 was major in an Irish regiment in the service of France (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 222). In June 1642 he became lieutenant-colonel in the army destined by the parliament for the recovery of Ireland, and in the following autumn held the same rank in Hampden's regiment of foot in the Earl of Essex's army (Peacock, *Army Lists*, pp. 46, 70). Taken prisoner by the royalists in January 1643, he changed sides and accepted a commission to raise a regiment for the king (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 5 Jan. 1643; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 1). Subsequently he was major-general of foot under Prince Maurice in the west of England, was knighted at Crediton on 27 July 1644, and distinguished himself by his soldierly retreat in the disastrous battle of Langport (Symonds, *Diary*, p. 2; *Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 140; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 263, 290).

In 1655 the western royalists asked for Wagstaffe to be their leader in their intended rising against Cromwell, he being well known to them and generally beloved. Clarendon characterises him as fitted 'rather for execution than counsel, a stout man who looked not far before him, yet he had a great companionableness in his nature, which exceedingly prevailed with those who in the intermission of fighting loved to spend their time in jollity and mirth.' With about two hundred Wiltshire royalists Wagstaffe entered Salisbury early on 12 March 1655, and proclaimed Charles II. The judges on circuit and sheriff were seized in their beds, and Wagstaffe thought of hanging them as a seasonable example, but was prevented by the opposition of Colonel Penruddock and the country gentlemen. Leaving Salisbury with about four hundred men, the royalists marched into Dorset, but gained few recruits on their way. When they entered Somerset their numbers began to diminish, and the few who remained were taken or dispersed by Captain Unton Croke at South Molton on the night of 14 March. Wagstaffe himself escaped all the searches made after him, and was back in Holland by July (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiv. 130–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 245; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. 240, 243, 259–62). He survived the Restoration, petitioned for the reversion of an office which he did not obtain, and received a small grant of some of the late king's goods in 1662 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 288, 1661–2 p. 535).

[Authorities mentioned in the article. On the rising headed by Wagstaffe, see 'Cromwell and the Insurrection of 1655,' in the English Historical Review for 1888–9.] C. H. F.

WAGSTAFFE, THOMAS (1645–1712), nonjuror, who belonged to a family long settled in the county of Warwick, was born on 13 Feb. 1645 at Binley in Warwickshire, and was named after his father, who had settled there and married Anne Avery of Itchington. He was related to Sir Joseph

Wagstaffe [q. v.] and to Dr. William Wagstaffe [q. v.] Thomas was educated at the Charterhouse, whence he passed in Lent term 1660 to New Inn Hall, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 15 Oct. 1664, M.A. on 20 June 1667. Just two years after, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Hackett of Lichfield, and in the same year priest by Bishop Henshaw of Peterborough, upon his institution to the benefice of Martinsthorpe. He afterwards became chaplain to Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.], and was made curate of Stowe. In 1684 he was preferred to the chancellorship of Lichfield Cathedral and to the prebend of Alderwas in the same cathedral, by James II, the bishop (Wood) being incapacitated through his suspension from making the appointment. In the same year, also at the presentation of the king as patron of the rectory of St. Gabriel Fenchurch, London, which after the great fire had been united with the neighbouring parish of St. Margaret Pattens, he was appointed first rector of the joint benefice. Of this and of his cathedral stall he was deprived at the revolution, as he refused to take the new oaths. For some time he made his living by practising as a physician, still wearing his canonical habit. As such he prescribed for Archbishop Sancroft and for Bishop Turner of Ely. With the archbishop he spent some time before his death at Fressingfield in Suffolk, whither he had retired from Lambeth Palace, after his deprivation, to a small estate of his own. Wagstaffe therefore was able to give some account of the archbishop's illness and death, which he did in 'A Letter out of Suffolk' (London, 1694, 4to; reprinted in vol. iii. of 'Somers's Tracts,' 1751, 4to). He must have been successful in his new profession, for, encouraged by him, his future son-in-law, Dr. William Wagstaffe [q. v.], came up to London and eventually secured the appointment of physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

In 1693 the nonjurors took steps to continue a succession of their bishops under the Suffragan Bishops Act of Henry VIII, which had not been in force since the reign of Queen Elizabeth (it had been contemplated to make use of it during the Commonwealth, when the number of the bishops was reduced to about nine, but the Restoration made such a step needless). Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] went over to St. Germain in 1693 with a nominal list of most of the nonjurors, from which the king selected the names of Hickes himself and Wagstaffe for bishops. As the nonjurors held that James was *de jure* king, and Lloyd, whose suffragans the new bishops were to be, though deprived, was bishop of Norwich, Sancroft still being regarded as primate, it was thought that the conditions of the act were duly complied with. Before giving his consent to this scheme James had secured the approval of Innocent XII, of Harlay, archbishop of Paris, and of Bossuet, bishop of Meaux. Wagstaffe therefore was nominated bishop of Ipswich, and Hickes of Thetford, both in the diocese of Norwich. Their consecrations took place on the feast of St. Matthias, 24 Feb. 1694, at the house of the Rev. Mr. Giffard at Southgate in the parish of Enfield, near London, which apparently was occupied by White, the deprived bishop of Peterborough. A third bishop—Lloyd of Norwich taking the lead—took part in the ceremony, viz. Turner, deprived of Ely. The service, doubtless for prudential reasons, was quite private, and the consecrations were for a long time unknown to some of the leading nonjurors. Even Hearne, who at Oxford was in frequent communication with Hickes and Wagstaffe, knew nothing of these consecrations as late as 1732. The only persons present were, besides the bishops, Lord Clarendon and a notary named Douglas. Wagstaffe joined with the former in attesting Hickes's deed of consecration, Hickes doing a like service for him. There is no record of Wagstaffe performing any episcopal duties. There were no consecrations during his lifetime, nor does it appear that he ordained any of the few admitted to holy orders during that time. Apparently he passed much of the rest of his days in Warwickshire, though he was present when holy communion was given to Kettlewell on his deathbed in London in 1695; and in the following year, after a warrant for his apprehension, he appeared with Bishop Thomas Ken [q. v.] and three more of the deprived bishops, besides others, before the privy council, on account of his share in the 'charitable recommendation' on behalf of the 'extreme want' of the nonjuring clergy and their families. He was released, with the others, on 23 May. The 'Post Boy' of 23–5 Oct. 1712 thus records his death: 'On Friday the 17th instant died the Reverend Dr. Wagstaffe, at his house at Binley, near Coventry. He was a person of extraordinary judgment, exemplary piety, and unusual learning; and had he not had the misfortune to dissent from the established government by not taking the oaths, as he had all the qualities of a great divine, and a governor of the church, so he would have filled deservedly some of the highest stations in it.'

Wagstaffe was the author of several pamphlets, the best known being his 'Vindication of King Charles the Martyr, proving

that his Majesty was the author of Εἰκὼν Βασιλική' (London, 1693; another edit. 1697, 8vo; Wagstaffe published 'A Defence of the Vindication' in 1699, 4to), and his 'Present State of Jacobitism in England' (1701 ?), in answer to Bishop Burnet, who had advised the nonjurors to end their troubles by taking the oaths. To this Wagstaffe ironically rejoins that it was 'a kindness with the utmost unkindness in the belly thereof,' and goes on to contrast the severity with which the nonjurors were treated with the comparative leniency of Cromwell under the Commonwealth, or even of Elizabeth, towards those who held to the unreformed religion. Burnet replied in 'The Present State of Jacobitism in England. The Second Part' (1702, 4to). Wagstaffe's learning included ritual; some manuscript notes on the subject by him are appended to a copy of the 'Sarum Ordinale' in the British Museum. His other pamphlets included 'A Letter to the Author of a late Letter out of the Country occasioned by a former Letter to a Member of the House of Commons concerning the Bishops lately in the Tower and now under Suspension' (1690 ? 4to); 'An Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government demonstrated from Bishop Overall's 'Convocation Book,'" with a postscript in answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Case of Allegiance,"' London, 1692; 'An Answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Vindication of the Case of Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers" made in Reply to an Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government demonstrated from Bishop Overall's 'Convocation Book,'" with a postscript in answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Case of Allegiance,"' London, 1692; 'An Answer to a Letter of Dr. Sherlock written in Vindication of that part of Josephus's "History" which gives the Account of Jaddas' Submission to Alexander, in answer to the piece entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government"' (1691, 4to); 'Remarks on some late Sermons, and in particular on Dr. Sherlock's Sermon at the Temple, December the 30th, 1694, in a Letter to a Friend' (1695, 4to); 'A Letter to a Gentleman elected a Knight of the Shire to serve in the present Parliament,' London, 1694; 'An Account of the Proceedings in Parliament in relation to the Recoining of Clipped Money,' London, 1696 (1696, 4to; another edit. 1697–8; a proclamation was issued in 1696 by the king for the discovery of the author of the pamphlet, which was published anonymously). He had a fine library, which was sold in London by Fletcher Gyles in 1713.

Wagstaffe married Martha Broughton, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. His first-born son died in infancy. One of his daughters married Dr. William Wagstaffe, before mentioned.

The second son, THOMAS WAGSTAFFE (1692–1770), was, like his father, a prominent nonjuror. He was born, shortly after his father's deprivation, in 1692. About 1713 he was a frequent correspondent with Hearne at Oxford, and seems to have visited him there. At that time he was closely associated with Hickes and Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] in London, where his writings were published as late as 1725. In 1718 he was ordained deacon by Jeremy Collier, one of the nonjurors' bishops, and, by the same, priest in the following year. The ordinations took place in the chapel of Richard Lawrence, afterwards also a nonjurors' bishop, the author of 'Lay Baptism Invalid,' on College Hill, in the city of London. At that time Wagstaffe was keeper of the nonjurors' church registers, as appears from a manuscript note signed by the principal nonjurors in a copy of their prayer-book in the library of Sion College. It is uncertain when he went to Rome, but apparently he was there some time before 1738, and had been engaged in collating manuscripts in the Vatican and Barberini libraries. In the library of Sion College is treasured one result of his labours, thus described by its donor, the Rev. J. Berriman: 'In the year 1738 I obtained from ye very learned Mr. Thomas Wagstaffe y^{n} at Rome, a more particular Acc^{t} of ye Greek MSS. of St. Paul's Epistles in ye Vatican Library and that of Cardinal Barbarini y^{n} had been ever before communicated to the world. Mr. Wagstaffe had for some time free access to ye Vatican & ye Liberty of collecting MSS.' The donor received this manuscript through the hands of Dr. Bedford, son of Hilkiah Bedford. While at Rome Wagstaffe held the office of Anglican chaplain to the Chevalier St. George, and to his son, Charles Edward. The Scottish Jacobites were hopeful that he would be able to convert the latter and so strengthen their cause. He seems to have been consulted by Charles Edward, who writes thus to his father from Perth, 10 Sept. 1745: 'I must not close this letter without doing justice to your Majesty's Protestant subjects, who, I found, are as zealous in your cause as the Roman Catholics, which is what Dr. Wagstaffe often told me I should find them.' Again, eleven days later, and after the battle of Prestonpans: 'I remember Dr. Wagstaffe (with whom I wish I had conversed more frequently, for he always told me the truth) once said that I must not

judge of the English clergy by the bishops, who are not promoted for their ability and learning, but for very different talents.' Wagstaffe seems to have been much respected at Rome for his learning and general character. He died there on 3 Dec. 1770. Besides his own, he was familiar with seven languages. He was described as 'a fine, well-bred old gentleman, and, what is still infinitely more valuable, a sincere, pious, exemplary, good Christian, so conspicuously so that the people there were wont to say that had he not been a Heretic, he ought to have been canonised.' He put forth several pamphlets, chiefly on the usages of the church, a subject of controversy with the nonjurors at the time.

[Lathbury's Nonjurors, pp. 97, 228 sq.; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Biographie Universelle; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Records of the New Consecrations; Hawkins's Life of Ken; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Lichfield Wills and Administrations, 1516–1642; Bishop Forbes's Journal of Episcopal Visitations, 1763–70.] J. L. F.

WAGSTAFFE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1685–1725), physician, was born at Cublington in Buckinghamshire, of which his father, a younger son of the ancient family of his name, seated at Knightcote in Warwickshire, was rector. He was nearly related to Sir Joseph Wagstaffe [q. v.] and to the Colonel Wagstaffe who was prominent at the retaking of the close of Lichfield Cathedral. He went to school at Northampton, and in 1701 entered at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 16 June 1704 and M.A. on 5 May 1707. He left Oxford in 1707 and went to live in London, where his relative Thomas Wagstaffe [q. v.], the nonjuror, carried on a practice of physic, which, as it was based on academical training and extensive reading, and was undertaken from a necessity due to a fidelity to conscience, was not interfered with by the College of Physicians, which then had power to stop all unlicensed practice. William Wagstaffe acquired a taste for medical studies, and married Thomas Wagstaffe's daughter, who died soon afterwards. He married, secondly, the daughter of Charles Bernard [q.v.], surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and graduated M.B. and M.D. as a grand compounder at Oxford on 8 July 1714. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1718, and was a censor in 1720. He became reader on anatomy to the Barber-Surgeons on 15 Dec. 1715, and, on the death of Dr. Salisbury Cade, was on 29 Dec. 1720 elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He published in 1722 'A Letter showing the Danger and Uncertainty of inoculating the Small Pox,' and edited, with a preface, the anatomical manual of James Drake [q. v.], entitled 'Anthropologia Nova.' He was a lover of good company, and, spending more time in society than in study, became impoverished and, in consequence, melancholy. In March 1725 he obtained formal leave of absence from St. Bartholomew's (*Original Minute-book*), and went to Bath for his health. He died there on 5 May 1725.

'The Miscellaneous Works of Dr. William Wagstaffe' was published in October 1725 (cf. *Mist's Journal*, 16 Oct.) A second edition appeared in 1726. The pieces had appeared separately, and have sufficient literary merit in the opinion of Charles Wentworth Dilke (*Papers of a Critic*) to justify a conjecture that Swift was their real author. Sir Henry Craik, in his 'Life of Swift' (chap. xi.), holds Dilke's hypothesis to be almost irresistible. The Rev. Whitwell Elwin has, on the other hand, expressed an opinion that the evidence contained in the volume, and confirmed by contemporary records, proves that the true author is the one named on the title-page. 'A Commentary on the History of Tom Thumb,' the first piece, is written to ridicule the two numbers of the 'Spectator' which praise Chevy Chase. 'Crispin, the Cobbler's Confutation,' is an attack on Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], and 'The Representation of the Loyal Subjects of Albinia' on Marlborough. 'The Character of Richard Steele' was written to support Queen Anne's last ministry, and attacks violently numerous passages in the 'Englishman' and its editor (Steele himself credited Swift with this piece; cf. AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 415). 'A Letter from the Facetious Dr. Andrew Tripe at Bath' is an attack on John Woodward [q. v.] after his encounter with Richard Mead [q. v.] Wagstaffe had no personal enmity against Steele, whom he did not know by sight. Daniel Turner [q. v.], who had met him in consultation, praises his honesty and good nature (*Physician's Legacy Surveyed*, p. 2). He was a friend of John Freind [q. v.], and had probably met Swift at Charles Bernard's (*Journal to Stella*). He applauded Sacheverell, and was a high churchman and a hater of the whigs.

[Works, 1725, with a biographical preface, which contains evidence that Henry Levett [q. v.], one of the physicians to St. Bartholomew's, was its author; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 59; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 323–7; St. Bartholomew's Hospital manuscript Minute-book; Norman Moore's Letter on Wagstaffe in Athenæum, 10 June 1882.] N. M.

WAINEWRIGHT, THOMAS GRIFFITHS (1794–1852), poisoner and art critic, son of Thomas Wainewright of Chelsea, by his wife Ann (1773–1794), was born at Chiswick in October 1794. His mother was the daughter of Dr. Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], publisher of the 'Monthly Review,' to whom he owed his second name. Having lost both his parents in infancy, Wainewright was adopted by his grandfather, and brought up at Linden House, Turnham Green (cf. FAULKNER, *Chiswick*, 1845, p. 466; the house was pulled down in 1878, see PHILLIMORE'S *Chiswick*, pp. 246–8). Dr. Griffiths had not altogether approved of his daughter's marriage in 1793, and on his death in September 1803 he was careful to deduct the amount of his daughter Ann's portion from the sum in the new four per cent. annuities which he bequeathed in trust to his grandson, Thomas Griffiths. The latter went to school at the well-known academy of Charles Burney, where he evinced remarkable skill as a draughtsman. On leaving school his position at Linden House served him as an introduction to literary and artistic circles; he met Fuseli and Flaxman, and he adopted the affected tone of a youthful dilettante. It seems probable that he worked for some months during 1814 in the studio of Thomas Phillips, and there is a tradition that while the academician was engaged upon the well-known portrait of Byron, Wainewright executed a less flattering likeness of the poet on his own account (see *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 455; *Allahabad Morning Post*, 26 March 1892). Finding his apprenticeship irksome, he is said to have entered first the guards and then a yeomanry regiment; but after a brief experience of the army, in the course of which he imbibed a taste for whisky punch, he sold his commission and turned to art-journalism as a more congenial profession. A severe illness, accompanied by hypochondria and neurotic symptoms, may have contributed to this change of plan. Under the pseudonyms of Egomet Bonmot and Janus Weathercock he was a fairly frequent contributor to the 'London Magazine' from 1820 to 1823. John Scott (1783–1821) [q.v.], the editor, knew something of Wainewright, and secured his services from the outset; and he wrote with a fluency that is often fulsome on such topics as 'Sentimentalities on the Fine Arts' and 'Dogmas for Dilettantes.' His connection with the periodical brought him into contact with Hood, Allan Cunningham, Hazlitt, De Quincey, and Charles Lamb, who spoke of 'kind, light-hearted Wainewright' as the magazine's best stay. Such a description is a testimony to his insinuating manner. De Quincey says that there seemed a tone of sincerity and native sensibility about Wainewright's judgments upon Da Vinci, Titian, and others of the great masters, 'as in one who spoke for himself and was not merely a copier from books.' De Quincey was interested in him for this reason, and hence also came a claim upon the attention of Lamb. The verdict of other contemporaries describes him at about this time as an over-dressed young man, 'his white hands bespangled with regal rings, with an undress military air and the conversation of a smart, lively, heartless, voluptuous coxcomb.' Procter mentions among his attributes an effeminate manner, thick, sensual lips, and wavering voice, scarcely above a whisper. More singular than the verdict of Charles Lamb is the indulgent eye with which so acute a critic as Hazlitt regarded Wainewright's prose, especially when one remembers the acrimony with which he attacked the 'florid euphemisms' of 'Vivian Grey' in his essay on the 'Dandy School.' The real apostle of this school was Wainewright.

Soon after he began writing for the 'London' Wainewright became an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, his pictures there comprising 'A Romance from Undine' (1821), 'Paris in the Chamber of Helen' (1822), 'The Milkmaid's Song' (1824), 'Scene from "Der Freischütz"' (1825), 'Sketch from La Gerusalemme Liberata' (1825). He excelled, it is said, not in oils, but in water-colour and monochrome sketches and in crayon drawings. The British Museum print-room possesses a sepia drawing by him, coarse and indelicate both in subject and treatment, but by no means devoid of technical skill (it is officially entitled 'a lady passing two lovers who are seated on a bank embracing,' purchased from Mr. Phillips in 1885).

By means of occasional work with his pen and pencil, and by now and again a smart bit of cozening in the capacity of art dealer, Wainewright endeavoured to eke out the scanty annuity of 200*l.* or thereabouts which he derived from the legacy of his grandfather. His normal expenses were enhanced in 1821, for in that year he married Frances Ward, the daughter by her first husband of Mrs. Abercromby, a widow residing at Mortlake. The married couple lived at Twickenham, and then in Great Marlborough Street, and we hear of Wilkie, Macready, Lamb, Talfourd, and other persons of distinction dining at their house. Wainewright had no reason to be ashamed of his cellar; he exhibited to his guests the paces of his fine horse Contributor. His inherent

taste for luxury was displayed in his majolica, his proof engravings, his exotic plants, and similar foibles. The financial pressure must already have been very great when in 1826, in the names of his trustees, he forged an order upon the Bank of England to pay him a moiety of the capital sum to the interest of which alone he was entitled.

Next year Wainewright made a final venture as an author by the publication of a curious and rare little volume, entitled 'Some Passages in the Life of Egomet Bonmot, Esq. Edited by Mr. Mwaughaim, and now first published by M E' (London, 1827, 12mo, British Museum); it consists of some forty-seven pages, of which at least forty are devoted to sneers at rival authors.

In 1828 Wainewright and his wife were invited to go and reside under the roof of their bachelor uncle, George Edward Griffiths, at Linden House. Within a year of their going there Griffiths died 'suddenly,' and the house and property, now considerably reduced in value, passed to Wainewright, who was by this time head over ears in debt. He now arranged for his wife's mother and two half-sisters, Helen and Madeleine, to make their home at Linden House. In 1830 he insured Helen's life for sums of 3,000*l.* and 2,000*l.* respectively in the Palladium and Eagle offices; the insurance in both cases covered only a short period of from two to three years. Other negotiations of a similar kind were obstructed by the 'obstinacy' of Helen's mother. Conveniently for Wainewright's purpose, she died very suddenly in August 1830. He proceeded to quadruple the amount insured, and then removed temporarily from Linden House to lodgings at 12 Conduit Street. There, on 21 Dec. (the day to which a bill of sale on Wainewright's effects had been allowed to stand over), Helen Abercromby died in great agony, the symptoms of her brief illness being described by her nurse as identical with those of her mother and George Griffiths; her age when she died was twenty-one years and nine months. Wainewright's remarkable foresight failed him in but one point; owing to the many suspicious circumstances attending the proposals made in the name of Miss Abercromby, the insurance offices refused to pay, and it was with the utmost difficulty that he managed to raise a loan of 1,000*l.* on the security of his claims. With what remained of this, after paying the most pressing of his creditors, he crossed over in the spring of 1831 to Boulogne. His career during the next six years is almost a blank, but he is known to have spent a considerable term in prison at Paris. The police there found some strychnine upon his person. In June and again in December 1835 Wainewright's case against the insurance companies for non-payment was tried before Lord Abinger and the court of exchequer, and at the conclusion of the second and fuller trial the jury (who had previously disagreed) found promptly for the defendants on the ground of misrepresentation and of Miss Abercromby having no real interest in the insurance (3 Dec. 1835; see *Times*, 4 Dec.)

In June 1837 Wainewright returned to England, and shortly after his arrival in London was arrested at a Covent Garden hotel by Forrester, the Bow Street runner, upon a warrant obtained against him by the Bank of England for the forgery of 1826. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 5 July. Having pleaded guilty to uttering the forged cheque, the bank consented to waive the capital charge, and he was sentenced by the recorder to transportation to Van Diemen's Land for life. While in Newgate he was recognised by Macready, who was being shown over the gaol in company with Forster and Charles Dickens. He is stated to have tacitly admitted that he poisoned Helen Abercromby, and to have urged in extenuation that she had very thick ankles. To a Lombard Street visitor he is said to have retorted, 'Sir, you city men enter upon your speculations and take your chances of them. Some of your speculations succeed, and some fail. Mine happen to have failed.' More plaintive in tone is the Pinchbeck petition (full of maudlin 'art sentiment' and insolent twaddle about 'the ideal') addressed in 1844 to Sir John Eardley Wilmot, the lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land. The ticket-of-leave which he petitioned for was refused. He is said to have executed a number of pastel and watercolour portraits while a convict at Hobart Town, and he died in the hospital there in 1852.

In his supersensual propensities, his fondness for cats, and in other respects, Wainewright presents some notable points of similarity to the notorious French criminal Lacenaire. His literary talent has been exaggerated, and he has no claim whatever to rank with erratic men of genius such as Villon or Cellini, or Casanova or Verlaine. His personality has, however, attracted a good deal of attention from the modern school of criminologists as presenting a perfect example of 'the intuitive criminal' in his most highly developed state—fortunately a very rare phenomenon. His life, too, has inspired some well-known fiction. In Bulwer Lytton's 'Lucretia' he appears as Varney, and Lucretia Clavering is supposed to be

Mrs. Wainewright. The sight of him in Newgate and what he subsequently learned of his history suggested to Charles Dickens the melodramatic novelette 'Hunted Down.'

A number of Wainewright's 'Essays and Criticisms,' contributed to the 'London Magazine,' were edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt with a biographical introduction in 1880 (London, 8vo). Opposite p. xxix appears a reproduction of a pretty head in red chalk, a drawing by Wainewright of his unhappy victim, Helen Abercromby. No portrait of the murderer is known to exist.

[Hazlitt's Introduction, 1880; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe (a detailed study of Wainewright by Mr. A. G. Allen, who compares his *modus operandi* with that of William Palmer, the Rugeley poisoner); Phillimore's Historical Notes on Chiswick, 1897; Talfourd's Memoirs of Charles Lamb; Macready's Diary and Reminiscences, i. 225-6; De Quincey's Works, ed. Masson, v. 246-51; B. W. Procter's Autobiographical Fragment and Notes, 1877; Vizetelly's Glances Back; Mrs. Crosland's Landmarks of a Literary Life, 1893, 105-6; Thornbury's Old Stories Retold; Ellis's Criminal, 1890, pp. 12, 96, 127, 153, 178, 195; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 189; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 454, iii. 307; Mémoires, Révélations et Poésies de Lacenaire, Paris, 1836; Fortnightly Review, January 1889 (an æsthetic 'study' called 'Pen, Pencil, and Poison,' by Oscar Wilde).] T. S.

WAINFLEET, WILLIAM OF (1395?-1486), bishop of Winchester. [See WAYNFLETE.]

WAIT, DANIEL GUILFORD (1789-1850), Hebrew scholar, born in 1789, was the son of Daniel Wait of Bristol. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1809, and removed to St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1819 and LL.D. in 1824. He was ordained as curate in Pucklechurch, near Bristol, and on 12 March 1819 was presented to the rectory of Blagdon in Somerset. Wait was an orientalist of some learning. His first publication in 1811 was 'A Defence of a Critique of the Hebrew Word Nachash,' London, 8vo, in which he supported the conclusion that Eve was deceived by a serpent and not by an ape, as Adam Clarke [q. v.] had urged in the 'Classical, Biblical, and Oriental Journal.' His chief work, 'Jewish, Oriental, and Classical Antiquities' (Cambridge, 8vo), which appeared in 1823, was compiled with much labour and research. Wait died at Blagdon, unmarried, on 30 Sept. 1850.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Religious Knowledge which the Heathen Philosophers derived from the Jewish Scriptures,' Cambridge, 1813, 8vo. 2. 'A Comparison of certain Traditions found in the Thalmud, Targumi, and Rabbinical Writers, with circumstances in the Life of our Saviour,' Cambridge, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'A Critical Examination of some few Scripture Texts, which maintain the Doctrine of a Trinity in Unity,' London, 1819, 8vo. 4. 'A Course of Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'A Selection from the Psalms,' London, 1848, 12mo. He translated 'An Introduction to the Writings of the New Testament,' London, 1827, 8vo, from the German of Johann Leonhard von Hug; but his translation was superseded by that of Moses Stuart (Andover, 1836, 8vo). He also edited the 'Repertorium Theologicum,' London, 1829, 8vo, of which only one number appeared.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800-40; Biogr. Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 669.] E. I. C.

WAITE or **WAYTE, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1634-1668), regicide, according to royalist authors was the son of an alehouse-keeper at Market Overton in Rutland. He was more probably the Thomas Waite, son of Henry Waite of Wymondham, Leicestershire, who was admitted to Gray's Inn on 5 March 1634 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 204). Waite took up arms for the parliament in 1642, and is mentioned in the spring of 1643 as a captain under Lord Grey of Groby and as garrisoning Rockingham Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 79). In December 1643 he is styled colonel, was governor of Rutland, and defeated the royalists of Belvoir at Sproxton Heath and in other encounters (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 165; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 110). In July 1644 Waite, who was the governor of Burley House, became involved in a dispute with Lord Grey; articles were drawn up against him and counter-petitions presented in his favour. On 11 Aug. 1645 parliament discharged him from further attendance in London, and annulled the order suspending him from his government (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 548, 558, 569, iv. 236, 356, 565; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 27). On 9 Jan. 1647 he was ordered 2,166*l.* in satisfaction for moneys disbursed for the parliamentary cause, but by July 1650 he had received only 1,600*l.* of this sum, and was admitted to purchase certain confiscated lands of the Duke of Buckingham's of which he had a lease, the remainder of the debt being allowed as part of the purchase-money (*Commons' Journals*, v. 48, 689, vi. 449).

Waite was elected member for Rutland

in July 1646. In June 1648 he distinguished himself by suppressing a royalist rising in the storming of Woodcroft House near Peterborough, in which they had taken refuge. Dr. Michael Jones, one of their leaders, was killed in the assault, the circumstances of whose death furnished Sir Walter Scott with a scene in Woodstock (*Lords' Journals*, x. 313; PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 378). At the end of August Waite, under the command of Lord Grey, took part in the pursuit and capture of the Duke of Hamilton. He was one of the witnesses at Hamilton's subsequent trial, on the question whether the duke had surrendered to Grey's or Lambert's forces, and Hugh Peters in open court accused him of lying (*Commons' Journals*, v. 688; BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, 1852, pp. 491–4). In January 1649 Waite was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I; he attended three meetings of the court, and signed the death-warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*).

Waite's political importance ended with the expulsion of the Long parliament in April 1653. In January 1660 he wrote to Lenthall expressing his joy at the second restoration of that assembly (*Portland MSS.* i. 692). At the Restoration Waite obeyed the proclamation summoning the regicides to surrender, was tried, pleaded not guilty, and alleged that he had been forced by Cromwell and Ireton to take his place among the king's judges (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 29, 268; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 156). He was condemned to death, but, as he had surrendered, his name was included in the list of those whose execution was not to take place without a special act of parliament. An act for the purpose passed the commons in January 1662, and Waite was summoned to the bar of the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1662 to see what he could say for himself. The act was eventually dropped, and his life was consequently spared; but he passed the rest of his days in prison (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 63, 139; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 380). An undated petition from his wife, Jane Waite, prays for his release; she states that she has supported him and her five children ever since his imprisonment, but, being sick and feeble, is unable to do so any longer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 165). In February 1668 he was still a prisoner in Jersey (*ib.* 1667–8, p. 229).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 310; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

WAITHMAN, ROBERT (1764–1833), political reformer, born at Wrexham in 1764, was the son of John Waithman (*d.* 1764) of Bersham furnace, near Wrexham, who married at Wrexham church, on 29 Jan. 1761, Mary Roberts. His father died when Robert was an infant, and in September 1776 the widow married Thomas Mires, a furnaceman working under John Wilkinson, the great ironmaster of Bersham.

Robert was placed by an uncle in the school of a Mr. Moore. About 1778 he obtained a situation at Reading. He then went to a linendraper's shop in London until he came of age. About 1786 he opened a shop of his own at the south end of Fleet Market, and on 14 July 1787 married his first cousin, Mary Davis of Red Lion Street, Holborn. After some years he moved into larger premises at Nos. 103 and 104 Fleet Street, at the corner of that thoroughfare and New Bridge Street; the shop was demolished about 1870 to make room for Ludgate Circus. He amassed a considerable fortune, and then retired in favour of his sons.

Under the influence of the French revolution Waithman threw himself into politics, and used to declaim at the meetings of a debating society in Founders' Hall, Lothbury. In 1794 he brought forward resolutions at the Common Hall in favour of reform and against prosecuting a war with France, but his proposals were rejected. He was a member of the company of 'Framework Knitters,' and in 1796 was elected on the common council for the ward of Farringdon Without, soon becoming one of its leading orators. His education had been insufficient, but he did not neglect his opportunities for improvement. He was one of the men, prominent in politics and literature, who met at the Chapter coffee-house, near St. Paul's Cathedral. Waithman contested the representation of the city of London in 1812, but was beaten, though he polled 2,622 votes. In 1818 he was elected, displacing Sir William Curtis [q. v.], a tory member; but at the next election in 1820 Curtis, after a severe fight, snatched the seat from him. Waithman was again elected, after a fierce struggle, in 1826, and he retained his seat at the general elections of 1830, 1831, and 1832. He spoke often, and consistently advocated liberal opinions, but was opposed to free trade. A speech by him on Sir Francis Burdett's motion for reform on 1 July 1819 is reported in 'Hansard,' xl. 1483–93, and was printed separately in 1823. On 4 Aug. 1818 Waithman was elected as alderman for his ward of Farringdon Without. At the close of the following year the court of aldermen commenced proceedings against him for having obstructed the election of a lord mayor; but the rule against him

was on 10 June 1820 discharged by the court of king's bench with costs. Samuel Bamford speaks of him about this time as soured by the opposition he met with in the city (*Passages in Life of a Radical*, ii. 45); but his public career throughout was marked by talent and energy. He became sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1820, and on the day of the funeral of Queen Caroline was very conspicuous in his official capacity. In October 1823 he was elected lord mayor. On his retirement next year his opponents printed a satirical volume of the 'Maxims of Robert, Lord Waithman, somewhile Chief Magistrate of London,' which went through several issues. He was a candidate for the city chamberlainship in 1831, but was not successful.

Waithman died at his house in Woburn Place, London, on 6 Feb. 1833, and was buried in the church of St. Bride, Fleet Street, on 14 Feb. His wife was buried there on 8 Sept. 1827, aged 66. They had a large family. On the south wall of the west porch under the tower is a tablet with an inscription to him, 'the friend of liberty in evil times and of parliamentary reform in its adverse days.' An obelisk, erected 'by his friends and fellow-citizens' in 1833, stands in the northern half of Ludgate Circus, adjoining the spot where his first shop stood. Waithman's portrait by William Patten [see under PATTEN, GEORGE], presented by his family to the corporation of London, is in the Guildhall. A portrait by C. Holroyd was engraved by R. Cooper for the 'Aurora Borealis,' 16 Sept. 1821, and another painting of him in his robes as lord mayor was engraved by C. S. Taylor for the 'New European Magazine,' 1 Dec. 1823; a full-length, drawn by Richard Dighton in 1818, is in the Wrexham free library.

Waithman was the author of a pamphlet entitled 'War proved to be the Real Cause of the Present Scarcity' (1800; four editions), and a 'Letter to the Governors of Christ's Hospital, 1808,' on some children who had been admitted there for education, although their parents were in affluent circumstances.

[Gent. Mag. 1787 ii. 638, 1833 i. 179–80, ii. 558; Georgian Era, i. 561–2; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Orridge's London Citizens, p. 252; Welch's Modern London, pp. 120, 131, 149, 151, 170–1 (with portrait after Patten); Palmer's Wrexham, iv. 279–80; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, pp. 515–16; Thornbury's Old and New London, i. 66, 68, 413, 551; Cunningham's London, ed. Wheatley, i. 239, ii. 32, 55; information from Rev. E. C. Hawkins, vicar of St. Bride, Fleet Street, and Mr. Peart, sexton and parish clerk.] W. P. C.

WAKE, HEREWARD THE (*fl.* 1070–1071). [See HEREWARD.]

WAKE, SIR ISAAC (1580?–1632), diplomatist, was the second son of Arthur, son of John Wake of Hartwell, Northamptonshire, a descendant of the lords of Blisworth (*Harl. MS.* 1533, f. 2 *b*; BRIDGES, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, i. 336). His father, a canon of Christ Church and master of St. John's Hospital in Northampton, was rector of Great Billing in Northamptonshire until 1573, when he was deprived for nonconformity; he afterwards lived for many years in Jersey (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; ARCHBISHOP WAKE, *Mem. of the Family of Wake*, p. 61). Isaac is said by his kinsman, Archbishop Wake (*Memoirs*, p. 62), to have been born in 1575; but he is entered as only twelve years old at his matriculation on 25 May 1593 (CLARK, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 196). He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1593, and graduated B.A. in 1597; he was elected fellow of Merton in 1598, and graduated M.A. in 1603 (*ib.* II. iii. 204; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 277). In 1604 he became a student at the Middle Temple, and on 14 Dec. in the same year he was elected public orator of Oxford University (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; CLARK, II. i. 251). He took part in the reception of King James in 1605, delivering an oration 'at the Hall-stair's foot in Christ Church' (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 546). The king seems to have thought his oratory polished, if soporific (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 345).

In 1609 Wake travelled in France and Italy, and soon afterwards became secretary to Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.] at Venice. In March 1612 his leave of absence from Merton College was extended for three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 125); but in the following November he came to England for a few months, during which he pronounced a funeral oration on Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.] He returned to Venice in March 1613, and stayed there, and afterwards at Turin, as Carleton's secretary until the latter left for England in July 1615 (*Addit. MS.* 18640, f. 11). Wake then became British representative at the court of Savoy, and retained that office for nearly sixteen years. In 1617 he went to Berne, at the request of Charles Emmanuel, to mediate an alliance between Savoy and the Swiss states (*ib.* f. 39). At the end of 1618 he came to London, being 'much courted' by the French ministers on his way through Paris (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 603), and was knighted on 9 April 1619 at

Royston, where the king lay ill in bed (Nichols, iii. 533). Immediately afterwards he was sent back to Turin with an offer of support to the duke in his candidature for the imperial crown, and at the same time with an informal mission to the elector palatine, whom he saw at Heidelberg on his way out (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, iii. 292; *Letters and Documents*, ed. Gardiner, i. 75, 87, 167). On the death of Sir Henry Savile [q.v.], in February 1622, Prince Charles tried to secure Wake's election as warden of Merton; but he was beaten by (Sir) Nathaniel Brent [q.v.], the influence of the Abbots, combined perhaps with Wake's constant absence from England, proving too strong (see the archbishop's apology in *Stowe MS.* 176, f. 221).

Wake was in England again in December 1623, when he married Anna, daughter of Edmund Bray of Barrington, and stepdaughter to Sir Edward Conway, the secretary of state (*Harl. MS.* 1556, f. 146; Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 441). He was returned M.P. for Oxford University in January 1624 (*Members of Parliament*, i. 459), and attended parliament closely until his departure in May as ambassador to Savoy and Venice, with special instructions to endeavour to gain the assistance of those states for the recovery of the palatinate (Gardiner, *Hist.* v. 174, 248). Towards the end of 1626 he was employed on a mission to Berne and Zurich on behalf of the Grisons (*Addit. MS.* 34311, ff. 25–32 *b*); and in 1627 he endeavoured to mediate, at the king of Denmark's request, between that monarch and the Duke of Savoy (*Harl. MS.* 1583, ff. 163, 165). After narrowly escaping the plague which ravaged Piedmont in 1630, he was appointed ambassador to the French court, and had audience of Louis XIII in May 1631 (Birch, *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 93, 105, 117). Wake was spoken of as likely to succeed Dorchester as secretary of state when the latter died in February 1632 (Birch, ii. 169); but before the appointment was made he died himself, from an attack of fever, at Paris in June 1632. His body was brought to England with the ceremony due to his rank, and buried in the chapel of Dover Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, p. 374; Archbishop Wake, *Memoirs*, p. 63). His widow petitioned the king for a pension, and for the payment of about 1,400*l.* due to her husband at the time of his death, representing herself as destitute (*Egerton MS.* 2597, f. 112). The arrears at any rate seem to have been paid ultimately, for in 1633 Lady Wake bought an annuity from her half-brother, Lord Conway, for 1,450*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 52).

Wake's published works are: 1. 'Rex Platonicus,' Oxford, 1607, and frequently reprinted. It is a description, in Latin, of the king's entertainment at Oxford in 1605, and is referred to by Farmer and later annotators of Shakespeare, because of a performance described in it which perhaps suggested the subject of Macbeth (*Shakespeare's Plays and Poems*, ed. Malone, 1790, iv. 436). 2. 'Oratio Funebris' on John Rainolds, delivered on 25 May 1607; published in the same volume with Rainolds's 'Orationes Duodecim,' London, 1619, and separately in 1627; it is included in Fuller's 'Abel Redevivus,' London, 1651, p. 492. 3. 'Oratio Funebris' on Sir Thomas Bodley, Oxford, 1613; included by Bates in 'Vitæ Selectorum aliquot Virorum,' London, 1681, p. 416. 4. 'A Threefold Help to Political Observations, contained in three Discourses,' London, 1655: the discourses are (1) 'Of the Thirteen Cantons of the Helvetical League,' written about 1625; (2) 'Of the State of Italie,' also written in or soon after 1625; (3) 'Upon the Proceedings of the King of Sweden,' written in 1631. An epitaph on James I, in English verse, was attributed to him by Chamberlain (Birch, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 23).

Wake's despatches are among the foreign state papers at the record office. His letter-books from 1615 to 1630 are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18639–642, 34310 and 34311, the last two autograph), and so are a few of his letters to Buckingham, Carlisle, and others (Harl. 1581, ff. 178–190; Egerton, 2592–7; Stowe, 176, f. 162; Addit. 33935). Some of his despatches are printed in 'Cabala,' 3rd edit. 1691, pp. 358–364, and others in 'Letters and Documents,' ed. Gardiner, i. 87, 107, 167, ii. 181.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–33, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 539; Lloyd's State Worthies, ed. Whitworth, 1766, ii. 218.] J. A. H–t.

WAKE, THOMAS (1297–1349), baron, was the son of John Wake (*d.* 1300) and of his wife Joan, daughter of Sir John Fitzbarnard of Kingsdown, Kent (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iv. 350). The Wakes had been a Lincolnshire family of note since the twelfth century. The belief that Hereward 'the Wake' [q. v.] was a remoter ancestor of the same family has, as Mr. Round (*Feudal England*, p. 161) has shown, its only basis on fact in the circumstance that some of the Wake lands near Bourne had once been in possession of Hereward. Baldwin Wake (1238–1282), a baron who fought with Simon de Montfort against Henry III, married Hawise (*b.* 1250), daughter and coheiress of

Robert de Quincy, by whom he was the father of John Wake (*d.* 1300), his successor (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 542). John received livery of his lands in 1290, was summoned to parliament 1295 to 1299, fought conspicuously in the Scots and Gascon wars, and died in 1300. Before September 1291 he had married Joan Fitzbarnard, who survived him. He left three children—Thomas, John, and Margaret (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 100).

Thomas Wake was born in March 1297. His inheritance fell into the king's custody (*Cal. Geneal.* p. 616; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 437; *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem*, i. 74–5, which gives the Wake lands at Baldwin's death in 1282). Thomas's mother died in 1310 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313, p. 270), and political vicissitudes led to many changes being made in the agents entrusted by the crown with the custody of his lands. At one time Henry, earl of Lincoln, and Peter de Gaveston were among those who thus acted. The custodians were changed after the ordinances, and Queen Isabella was put in Gaveston's place (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 603). His property was wasted by some of his guardians. However, he stood well at court, and better with the house of Lancaster. Before June 1317 he married Blanche, daughter of Henry of Lancaster [q. v.], Earl Thomas's younger brother, and was henceforward devoted to the Lancastrian cause. On 6 June 1317 Edward II, 'wishing to show him special favour, at the request of his father-in-law, gave him seisin of his father's and mother's lands, though he had not yet proved his age' (*ib.* p. 413). By following Henry of Lancaster's prudent line he avoided destruction in 1322. In 1323 he was appointed with William Latimer to array the men of the East Riding against the Scots (*ib.* 1318–23, p. 633). The marriage of his sister Margaret with the king's brother Edmund, earl of Kent [q. v.], before Christmas 1325 established a second link between him and the royal house.

Wake became bitterly discontented with the rule of the Despensers. In March 1326 he had already refused to attend the king (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–8, p. 549). Later in the year he joined Isabella and Mortimer at Gloucester (Murimuth, p. 47; Walsingham, i. 181). On 25 Oct. he was one of the barons who agreed at Bristol to make the Duke of Aquitaine 'custos Angliæ' (*Fœdera*, ii. 646), and next day, also at Bristol, he was one of the judges who condemned the eldest Despenser ('Ann. Paulini' in *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 317; Froissart, ii. 79–85, ed. Kervyn). After Edward II's deposition, Wake was made a member of the small council of government in whose name Edward III was to act. Henceforth he was in high favour, and was styled the 'king's kinsman' in the grants lavished on him. Before December 1326 he was justice of the forest south of the Trent (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–28, p. 623). He also became constable of the Tower of London, but was soon called upon to hand it over to another, though he still remained constable, in name at least, in February 1328 (*ib.* 1327–1330, p. 261). At this date, however, he was removed from the position of chamberlain of the king's household (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 340). Like his father-in-law, the Earl of Lancaster, he soon found that his real authority was very small, though Isabella and Mortimer were anxious to use his name. Accordingly he drifted into hostility to the queen and her favourite. Even in the days of his greatest prosperity he had to borrow money, especially from his Hull neighbours, the mercantile house of Pole (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, pp. 108, 200). In October 1328 he joined Lancaster in refusing to attend the parliament at Salisbury, and took part in the meetings of the discontented barons at London in December (*Ann. Paul.* p. 343). Mortimer seized Leicester, and Wake and his comrades appeared 'with horses and arms' at Bedford. There, however, Archbishop Meopham [q. v.] reconciled the Lancastrians with Mortimer early in 1329 (*ib.* p. 344; Knighton, i. 450; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 358–9; 'Canon of Bridlington' in *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 99). The terms of surrender were hard. All Wake's lands were taken into the king's hands (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 437). They were, however, restored on 20 Feb. in consideration of Wake binding himself to pay the enormous fine of fifteen thousand marks (*ib.* p. 529). After the arrest and execution of Edmund, earl of Kent, in March 1330, Wake, who was accused of complicity in his brother-in-law's designs, was forced to flee precipitately to France (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 265), where he remained in exile until after Mortimer's fall. Immediately after Edward III became his own master Wake was summoned home (*ib.* p. 266; Knighton, i. 458; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 20). He was now formally pardoned, and his lands, goods, and offices restored; and on 12 Dec. his unpaid fine was remitted (*ib.* p. 28; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–3, p. 76). On 21 Dec. he and three others escorted the fallen Isabella from Berkhampstead to Windsor, (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 36).

Under Edward III Wake took a leading

position. He was appointed governor of the Channel Islands (*ib.* p. 190). He was one of the many 'disinherited' whose Scottish lands had been forfeited by the Bruces, and King David was now called upon to restore them agreeably with the provisions of the treaty of independence (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 174). The repetition of the demand showed that the request was disregarded (*ib.* pp. 294, 562). Accordingly Wake took some share in Edward Baliol's attempts to wrest Scotland from David Bruce (KNIGHTON, i. 462). He was also engaged in disputes with his Lincolnshire neighbours, with the tenants of Crowland, the prior of Spalding, and the prior of Pontefract (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4 pp. 292, 297–8, 346–7, 1334–8 p. 271; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 84).

On 18 July 1335 Wake was associated with the bishop of Norwich and others on an embassy to treat of all matters in dispute with the king of France, and about the projected crusade (*Fœdera*, ii. 914, 915; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 157). On 14 July he had already received protection till All Souls' for himself and followers on going beyond sea (*ib.* p. 155). In September 1337 he led from Carlisle a twelve days' foray into Scotland (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 291–2). In July 1338 he was one of two commissioners appointed to array the musters of Lincoln and four neighbouring shires to repel a threatened French invasion (*ib.* 1338–40, p. 134), and received a similar commission for three shires in August (*ib.* p. 142). In April 1340 he was pardoned his debts to the crown, and appointed with five others to assess and levy the parliamentary grant of a ninth within the city of London (*ib.* pp. 471, 505). On 28 May he was appointed with Archbishop John de Stratford [q. v.] and four others to form a continued council to Edward, duke of Cornwall, who acted as regent during his father's absence abroad (*ib.* p. 528). On Edward III's return in November Wake shared the disgrace into which Stratford and the judges fell. He was for a time imprisoned, but soon afterwards honourably released (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 10). He was called on by Edward III to help him in Brittany in 1342 (*Fœdera*, ii. 1215). His castle of Liddell, after warding off a siege in the early part of 1346 (MURIMUTH, p. 202), succumbed to a six days' assault of King David, just before the battle of Neville's Cross, in 1346. Wake was not present, but the defender, Sir Walter de Selby, was put to death by the captors (AVESBURY, p. 376; G. LE BAKER, p. 86).

Wake was a conspicuous friend of the religious. He was a benefactor of the Franciscans of Ware, to whom he had license on 25 June 1338 to alienate seven acres of land and a house in Ware as the site of their convent (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 14). He also, in 1347–8, granted a toft and ten acres of land in Farndale, near Kirkby Moorside, to the Crutched friars to build an oratory and other habitations in that moorland solitude (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 547; cf. TANNER, *Notitia Monastica*, 'Yorkshire,' No. cxxix.: 'what settlement they obtained I know not'). He projected the establishment of a religious house at Great Harrowden in Northamptonshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 179), but apparently abandoned the design. About 1345 he had license to import from Brabant nuns of the Dominican order, and to found a house for them in England (TANNER, *Not. Mon.* 'Yorkshire,' No. xlix.) His chief interest gradually centred in the foundation of a priory of Austin canons in his East Riding estate. This was first established at Newton, near his castle of Cottingham, whither he transferred some canons of Bourne, the ancient family foundation. He obtained license to alienate lands for this purpose on 26 June 1322 (*Monasticon*, v. 519–20), and the local 'Meaux Chronicle' dates the foundation on St. Magdalen day in the same year (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 347). However, he discovered that he could not give the canons an absolute title to the site, and in 1325 obtained a bull from John XXII allowing him to transfer the house to any convenient spot in the neighbourhood (*Monasticon*, v. 520). The spot chosen was at Haltemprice, hard by. The charter of foundation, dated January 1326, is given in the 'Monasticon.'

Wake died on 31 May 1349, leaving no issue. His wife Blanche survived until 1357. The possessions of which he was then seised are given in the 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' ii. 152–3. Of all these his sister Margaret, widow of Edmund, earl of Kent, became the heiress. She died a few months later, on 27 Sept. 1349, whereupon the Wake estates and barony passed first to John, earl of Kent (*d.* 1352), her surviving son, and next to her daughter and ultimate heiress, Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' (afterwards Princess of Wales) [q. v.], from whom they passed to Joan's children by Sir Thomas Holland [see HOLLAND, SIR THOMAS, first EARL OF KENT]. The Wake estates and barony remained with the Hollands until the extinction of the Kent branch of that house, whereupon the estates became divided among coheiresses; the barony of Wake fell into abeyance (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, iv. 351–2).

Thomas, lord Wake, is sometimes (e.g. in the indexes to the 'Patent' and 'Close' Rolls) confused with his cousin and contemporary, Sir Thomas Wake of Blisworth, the son and successor of Hugh Wake, younger brother of John Wake, his father. Sir Thomas was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1329 and 1335, and chief forester of Whittlewood Forest. He also possessed lands at Deeping, besides becoming the sole representative of the house in Northamptonshire, where his descendants long flourished at Blisworth.

[Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem, vols. i. and ii.; Rolls of Parliament, vols. i. and ii. (Record edit.); Parl. Writs; Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88, Murimuth and Avesbury, Flores Historiarum, Ann. Paulini and Canon of Bridlington in Chron. Edward I and Edward II, Chron. de Melsa, Knighton (all in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Chron. Galfridi le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, vols. ii. iv. xvii. and xviii.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 539–42; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, v. 519–22; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 494 (contains some errors); G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 350–2; Barnes's Hist. of Edward III; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. ii.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 528–9.] T. F. T.

WAKE, WILLIAM (1657–1737), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Blandford in Dorset on 26 Jan. 1656–7, was the son of William Wake (*d.* 1705) of Shapwick in the same county. His father was a man of considerable property and ancient family [see WAKE, SIR ISAAC]. A manuscript account of it, drawn up by the archbishop himself, was privately printed in 1833 by his great-granddaughter, Etheldreda Benett (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 353). After being educated at the grammar school of his native town under Mr. Curganven (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 362), he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 Feb. 1672–3. He graduated B.A. in 1676, M.A. in 1679, and B.D. and D.D. by accumulation in 1689.

On leaving the university, Wake was ordained, and in 1682 went to Paris in the capacity of chaplain to Richard Graham, viscount Preston [q. v.], an old Christ Church man, who had been appointed ambassador to the court of France. It was the year in which a synod of the French clergy were engaged in putting forth the 'Declaratio Cleri Gallicani,' called by Dorner 'the most celebrated act of Gallicanism.' Wake's attention was thus turned to a subject which afterwards formed a chief interest of his life —the affairs of the French church. He also became known as a scholar to many of the savants of the French capital, and was applied to by John Fell (1625–1686) [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, to collate some Paris manuscripts of the Greek Testament for John Mill's projected edition. By detecting some important changes, due to a censure of the Sorbonne, in the second edition of Bossuet's 'Exposition de la foi catholique' (1671), Wake was enabled to retort upon the author of the 'Variations des Églises protestantes.' This he did in his 'Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England' (1686, 4to).

In 1685 he returned home in the suite of Lord Preston, and in 1688 was chosen preacher of Gray's Inn, an office which he held for eight years. It is said that James II tried to prevent an election being made till his pleasure was known (art. in *Biogr. Britannica*, quoting the Rev. Osmund Beauvoir). On the accession of William and Mary, Wake was made deputy clerk of the closet and chaplain in ordinary to the king and queen. In June 1689 he was appointed to a canonry in Christ Church, Oxford. His protest against resigning this in 1702 is preserved among the Additional manuscripts in the British Museum (747, f. 155). In July 1693 he was presented to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster, which he held till 1706. On 14 Feb. 1702–3 he was made a canon residentiary of Exeter, and installed dean two days later (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 388; the date is often given as 1701, see LE NEVE, ii. 520). On 21 Oct. 1705 he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln. In January 1715–16, on the death of Thomas Tenison [q. v.], Wake was translated to Canterbury.

Wake was a man of wide reading, of immense industry, and of a liberal and tolerant spirit. Some of his speeches in parliament may appear inconsistent with this last quality (ABBEY and OVERTON, *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 356); as when he argued against Lord Stanhope's bill in 1718 for repealing certain clauses in the Corporation and Test acts; or when, in 1721, he opposed the government measure for granting relief to the quakers. But his opposition was probably due to the spirit in which, as he considered, these changes were demanded (PERRY, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iii. 309, 317). In his personal dealings with nonconformists, whether at home or abroad, he always showed a spirit of comprehensive charity. He advocated some modifications

of the Book of Common Prayer, if by that means the just scruples of protestant dissenters might be removed (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 263). He was in constant correspondence with men like Jablonski and Le Clerc. Antoine Court appealed to him for help and sympathy. He had pleaded the cause of the exiled Vaudois in a sermon before William and Mary.

The most memorable event in the history of his relations with foreign churches was the negotiation with certain members of the Gallican church, which went on from 1717 to 1720. The hostility of French ecclesiastics to the high papal pretensions set forth in the bull 'Unigenitus' led some of them to contemplate a union with the English church. On 11 Feb. 1718 Louis Ellies Du Pin, the ecclesiastical historian, wrote to Wake expressing his ardent desire for union. Wake showed himself well disposed, and the matter was discussed by the Sorbonne in a conciliatory spirit, and on 28 March Du Pin raised few important objections to the doctrines contained in the 'articles,' and Wake declared himself willing to recognise some differences in belief. After Du Pin's death, however, in 1719, the negotiations made no further progress, and it may be doubted whether the project would ever have found general favour among French and English churchmen (Lupton, *Archbishop Wake and the Project of Union*, 1896).

Wake died at Lambeth on 24 Jan. 1736-7, and was buried at Croydon on 9 Feb. following. His epitaph is given in Lysons's 'Environs of London' (i. 184), but with a wrong date. There is a portrait of him, by Isaac Whood, at Lambeth (cf. *Catalogue of Second Loan Exhibition*, 1867, No. 221), and another in the vestry of St. James's, Piccadilly. A portrait, ascribed to Thomas Gibson, was purchased by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London, in 1857, and a fourth is at Christ Church, Oxford. He is said to have been the last archbishop of Canterbury who went from Lambeth to the houses of parliament by water, using the old state barge (Wheatley, *London Past and Present*, ii. 363).

In October 1688 Wake married Etheldreda, third daughter and coheiress of Sir William Hovell, knt., of Hillington, Norfolk; and by this lady, who died on 15 April 1731, he had a large family. Particulars of several members of it will be found in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. viii. 121). Cole (*Addit. MS.* 5841, p. 21) complains of the archbishop's affairs being wholly managed, in his closing years, by his son-in-law, Dr. Lynch. Wake left by will his collection of coins and medals (on which see a letter from him to Dr. Stukeley, 2 Feb. 1727, in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 784) and his valuable library of books to his own college of Christ Church. Though he died possessed of a large fortune (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 61), he had spent considerable sums on the buildings of his dioceses. These are enumerated by Henry Mills in the preface to his 'Essay on Generosity' (1732), which was dedicated to Wake (see also *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 345).

Wake's writings are too numerous to be all specified here. The most important of them, in point of magnitude, is the 'State of the Church and Clergy of England in their Councils, Synods, Convocations, Conventions, and other their Assemblies, historically deduced,' 1703, fol. A copy of this, with manuscript notes by the author, is in the Cambridge University Library. It was called forth by Atterbury's 'Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation,' but, like Bentley's 'Phalaris,' does much more than confute an opponent. Next in importance may be placed 'The Genuine Epistles of the Apostolical Fathers, S. Barnabas, S. Ignatius, S. Clement, S. Polycarp, the Shepherd of Hermas,' (1693, 8vo; 4th edit. 1737). His 'Principles of the Christian Religion in a Commentary on the Church Catechism' (13th edit. 1812) has been widely circulated. A copious list of Wake's writings, supplementary to that found in Watt's 'Bibliotheca,' is given by Professor John E. B. Mayor in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. viii. 121).

[Authorities quoted in text; Wake's own manuscripts at Christ Church, Oxford; Ducarel's manuscript catalogue of Wake's papers (Lambeth Library, No. 1133); Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 22880; Jervis's Hist. of the Church of France, 1872, ii. 425-41; Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Maclaine, 1811, vol. vi. Appendix iv.; D'un Projet d'Union, 1864; Oxford Essays, 1857, pp. 96-7; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 197; Courayer's Validity of the Ordinations, 1844, pp. xvii sqq., xliv, xlv; others cited by Professor Mayor in the article above referred to.]

J. H. L.

WAKEFELD, ROBERT (*d.* 1537), oriental scholar, was probably born, like his younger brother, Thomas [q. v.], at Pontefract in Yorkshire. After graduating in arts at Cambridge (1513-14), he went abroad to study oriental languages. A letter of Bishop Fisher (Baker, *Hist. of the College of St. John*, ed. Mayor, i. 358), assuring him of 'the emoluments of his college during the space of two years,' appears to prove that Wakefeld was a member of St. John's Col-

lege. After teaching in France and Germany, he settled for a short time at Louvain, where he was professor of Hebrew from 1 Aug. to 1 Dec. 1519 (Andreas, *Fasti Academici*, 1650, p. 283). He was succeeded in that office by another Englishman, Robert Shirwood [q. v.] From Louvain he went to Tübingen, where his teaching was so much appreciated that in 1523, when he was summoned back to England, Ferdinand, archduke of Austria, and the heads of the university, wrote, the one to Henry VIII and the other to the chancellor of Cambridge, to beg that he might be spared to them some time longer. The letters, taken from Wakefeld's 'Oratio de Laudibus,' are reprinted in Freytag's 'Adparatus Literarius' (iii. 545–9).

On returning home Wakefeld was recommended by Richard Pace [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, to the king, who appointed him one of his chaplains (Pref. to the *Oratio de Laudibus*). He also received the degree of B.D. at Cambridge. In 1524 he read lectures on Hebrew in that university. The Cambridge calendar places him at the head of the list of regius professors of Hebrew, with the date 1547; but the one appointed to that office was his brother Thomas (Mullinger, *University of Cambridge*, ii. 416).

When the question of the king's divorce was being discussed, Wakefeld took an active part in it. In 1526 Pace recommended him to Henry as one specially competent to give an opinion on the subject, and in 1527 Wakefeld himself wrote to the king. He has been unjustly represented as offering to argue on either side, as might be most desirable (Le Grand, quoted in Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, 1829, vol. iii. pp. xxii–xxiv; Phillips, *Life of Reginald Pole*, 1767, i. 42). Burnet shows how ungrounded is the imputation. As might be expected from the side he took, he was patronised by the Earl of Wiltshire (the letters relating to these transactions are reprinted in Knight's *Erasmus*, App. viii.; *Letters and Papers*, iv. 3232–4).

In 1530 Wakefeld was sent by the king to Oxford, at the request of that university, to teach Hebrew, and delivered an address on the subject in the hall of King's College (Christ Church), which was printed, apparently in the same year, along with his 'Syntagma.' The confusion of this with his earlier 'Oratio de Laudibus' has been a source of frequent mistakes (see, for example, Wordsworth's *Scholæ Academicæ*, 1877, p. 379). In 1532 Wakefeld was appointed to the twelfth canonry in the newly refounded King's College or Christ Church, Oxford (Wood, *Hist. and Antiquities*, ed. Gutch, p. 429). At the dissolution of the lesser monasteries in 1536 he exerted himself to prevent the destruction of valuable books. What Wood calls his 'preservation' of the books has a less favourable name applied to it by Pits (*Relationes Historicæ*, 1619, p. 727). Leland gave him the name of Polypus, supposed to refer to his crafty dealing in this matter (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, vol. i. col. 102).

Wakefeld died on 8 Oct. 1537 (*Lexicon Eruditorum*, tome iv. col. 1778), leaving his brother Thomas his heir. His success as a teacher is shown by the fact that the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, as well as of Tübingen, petitioned to have his services continued to them. He was called a worthy successor to Reuchlin. Among his pupils he numbered Bishop Fisher and Cardinal Pole. Fisher spoke highly of his Hebrew scholarship (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 5730).

His chief works were: 1. 'Roberti Wakfeldi, sacrarum literarum professoris eximii, Oratio de laudibus & utilitate trium linguarum, Arabicæ, Chaldaicæ, & Hebraicæ . . . Londini, apud VVinandum de Vorde,' in small 4to [1524]. This was the first book printed in England with Hebrew and Arabic characters (Warton, *Hist. of English Poetry*, 1840, iii. 3). 2. 'Kotser [i.e. Fragmentum] Codicis R. Wakfeldi, quo præter ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ decretum, probatur coniugium cum fratria carnaliter cognita illicitum omnino,' London, printed by Berthelet in 4to [1528]. 3. 'Syntagma de Hebræorum codicum incorruptione. Item eiusdem oratio Oxonii habita, vna cum aliis lectu ac annotatu non indignis.' Also by Winand [Wynkyn] de Worde, small 4to [1530?]. The 'Syntagma' is really the concluding part of No. 1, having been delayed for want of proper types (Maitland, *Early Printed Books*, p. 396). 4. 'Paraphrasis in Librum Koheleth, seu Ecclesiasten': see Hyde's 'Catalogue of the Bodleian Library,' 1674. Pits gives the titles of a number of minor works, of which some are portions of those already described, while others are wrongly ascribed to Wakefeld. Thus a 'De Laudibus Agriculturæ' is shown by Freytag to be the work of Robertus Britannus, cited by Foppens (*Bibliotheca Belgica*, ii. 1074). The metrical romance of 'Kyng Boccus and Sydracke,' published by Godfray about 1530, is assigned to Wakefeld by Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 531), on the authority of Ayscough's 'Catalogue.' Wakefeld's transcript made in 1502 is in Sloane MS. 2232 (see Ward's *Cat. of Romances*, i. 919). But the author of this was Hugh Caumpeden.

[Authorities quoted in text.] J. H. L.

WAKEFELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1575), first regius professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, was born at Pontefract in Yorkshire. Robert Wakefeld [q. v.] was a brother, and so probably was John Wakefeld, gentleman, controller of the household of Archbishop Cranmer (MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books*, p. 354; *Remains of Thomas Cranmer*, ed. Jenkyns, i. 233). He was educated at Cambridge, but in what hall or college is not known (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 337). On 9 Nov. 1540, being then master of arts, he was appointed by Henry VIII to the newly established professorship of Hebrew at Cambridge (*Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 1; ASCHAM, *Epist.* 1590, p. 106). This carried with it membership of Trinity College. Between 1549 and 1553, and again between 1569 and 1575, the office of reading the Hebrew lecture was discharged by others (LAMB, *History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, p. 233; cf. arts. FAGIUS, PAUL, and TREMELLIUS, JOHN IMMANUEL); whence it has been inferred that Wakefeld was disqualified by his adherence to the old religion, his learning and capacity being unquestioned (MULLINGER, *University of Cambridge*, ii. 416–17).

Wakefeld was twice married: first at the age of forty. He had nine children, three sons and six daughters. These particulars he has himself recorded in a marginal note on a passage of 'Philo' (MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books*, p. 357). He died in 1575, and was buried on 24 April at Chesterton, near Cambridge, where one wife was buried on 26 Dec. 1570 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 255). A Thomas Wakefeld of Cambridge, possibly a son, was admitted of Brasenose College, Oxford, and matriculated on 20 July 1578, at the age of sixteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* iv. 1553). A Thomas Wakefeld was also servant to Archbishop Cranmer in 1537 (*Remains of Cranmer*, ed. Jenkyns, i. 205).

Wakefeld wrote 'Locutiones seu Phrases in Novo Testamento, quæ videntur secundum proprietates linguæ Hebrææ;' but the work, so far as can be ascertained, has never been printed. Many rare books bearing annotations by him are now in the library of Lambeth Palace.

[Authorities quoted in text. Most of them are referred to by Cooper.] J. H. L.

WAKEFIELD, DANIEL (1776–1846), writer on political economy, second son of Edward Wakefield, merchant, of London, by his wife Priscilla [q. v.], daughter of Daniel Bell, was born in 1776. Edward Wakefield [q. v.] was his elder brother, and Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] his nephew. He received from private tutors a thorough classical and modern education, and early showed a certain aptitude for the analysis of economic problems, but abandoned such pursuits for the more lucrative occupation of an equity draughtsman. He was admitted on 9 Feb. 1802 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 May 1807, and elected bencher on 15 Jan. 1835, having taken silk in the previous Michaelmas vacation. He was a singularly conscientious as well as able equity practitioner, and took an active part in the administration of the affairs of his inn, particularly in the planning and promotion of the building of the new hall. He died without issue, though twice married, on 19 July 1846. His remains were interred on 24 July in Lincoln's Inn chapel. His portrait, engraved from a drawing by Wivell, is in the British Museum.

Besides anonymous pamphlets and contributions to Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' Wakefield was author of the following: 1. 'A Letter to Thomas Paine, in reply to his "Decline and Fall of the English System of Finance,"' London, 1796, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Credit and Finances of Great Britain, in reply to the "Thoughts" of the Earl of Lauderdale and the "Appeal" of Mr. Morgan,' London, 1797, 8vo [cf. MAITLAND, JAMES, eighth EARL OF LAUDERDALE; and MORGAN, WILLIAM, 1750–1833]. 3. 'An Essay upon Political Economy; being an Inquiry into the truth of the two positions of the French Economists that labour employed in manufactures is unproductive, and that all taxes ultimately fall upon or settle in the surplus produce of land,' London, 1799, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1804. 4. 'An Investigation of Mr. Morgan's "Comparative View of the Public Finances from the beginning to the close of the late Administration,"' London,' 1801, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Landholders and other Contributors to the Poor's Rates in the Hundred of Dengye, Sussex,' 1802, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Register and Records, ii. 9, 122; Law List, 1809; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 323; Smith's Friends' Books; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

WAKEFIELD, EDWARD (1774–1854), philanthropist and statistician, was the eldest son of Edward and Priscilla Wakefield [q. v.], and was born in 1774. Wakefield commenced life as a farmer near Romford in Essex, and was subsequently employed under the naval arsenal. In 1814 he established himself as a land agent at 42 Pall Mall. He soon became well known as an authority on agriculture, while his interest in education

won for him the character of a practical philanthropist. He was a strong advocate of the educational theories of Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], and was on terms of intimacy with James Mill (1773–1836) [q. v.] and Francis Place (1771–1854) [q. v.] Wakefield is best known as the author of 'Ireland, Statistical and Political,' published in 1812, a work which, in spite of many inaccuracies, is, from the candour and tolerance it displays, a very valuable account of Ireland in the early years of the nineteenth century. The book was undertaken in 1808 at the suggestion of John Foster (afterwards Lord Oriel) [q. v.], formerly chancellor of the Irish exchequer, and Wakefield devoted four years to the task. Mackintosh in the 'Edinburgh Review,' while noting its defects in matters of detail, said of this work that 'few books have stronger marks of the candour and probity of the writer;' and McCulloch called it 'the best and most complete work on Ireland since Arthur Young's tour.' Wakefield was a warm admirer of Pitt, by whom he is said to have been consulted in regard to Ireland, and was also confidentially employed by Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, ROBERT SAUNDERS]. Wakefield died at Knightsbridge on 18 May 1854. His appearance in later life is described as that of 'a beautiful old man of lofty stature.' Wakefield married, first, on 3 Oct. 1791, Susanna Crash (*d.* 1816) of Felstead, Essex, by whom he was the father of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.], of William Hayward Wakefield [q. v.], and of Arthur and Felix Wakefield [see under WAKEFIELD, WILLIAM HAYWARD]. Wakefield married, secondly, in 1822, Frances, daughter of David Davies, headmaster of Macclesfield grammar school.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Edinburgh Review, xx. 346; Russell's Memoirs of Thomas Moore, iv. 129; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Place MSS. Brit. Mus.; Edward Gibbon Wakefield, by Dr. R. Garnett, 1898.]

C. L. F.

WAKEFIELD, EDWARD GIBBON (1796–1862), colonial statesman, born in London on 20 March 1796, was the eldest son of Edward Wakefield [q. v.], by his wife Susanna Crash, daughter of a farmer at Felstead, Essex. Daniel Wakefield [q. v.] was his uncle, and Priscilla Wakefield [q. v.] his grandmother. He was named after his great-grandmother, Isabella Gibbon, a distant relative of the historian. He was admitted to Westminster school on 13 Jan. 1808. He did not like the school, and, refusing to return in September 1810, was removed to Edinburgh high school. There also he showed signs of an intractable disposition, finally leaving in January 1812. In 1814 he entered the employment of William Hill, envoy to the court of Turin [see HILL, WILLIAM NOEL-, third LORD BERWICK]. In 1816 he made a runaway match with an heiress and ward in chancery, Eliza Susan Pattle, the orphan daughter of a Canton merchant. He afterwards returned to Turin as secretary to the under-secretary of the legation, and after his wife's death on 5 July 1820 he became connected with the Paris legation.

In 1826, urged on by the persuasions of his friends in Paris, he made a foolhardy attempt to improve his prospects by a second marriage. On 7 March by a false message he beguiled from school Ellen Turner, the daughter of William Turner of Shrigley, a wealthy Cheshire manufacturer, inducing her, by representing that her father's fortune depended on her compliance, to go through a ceremony of marriage at Gretna Green. He took the lady with him to Calais, but forbore to consummate the marriage; at Calais he was overtaken by his bride's enraged relatives, who induced her to leave him. Wakefield returned to England to share the fate of his accomplice, his brother William, who had already been arrested. They were both sentenced to three years' imprisonment. The question of the legality of the marriage was involved in so much doubt that it was cancelled by special act of parliament.

Some two years after his release he published the result of his prison experience and reflections, 'Facts relating to the Punishment of Death in the Metropolis' (London, 1831, 8vo), a book remarkable alike for its insight and for its extraordinary power of portrayal. To his clear demonstration that punishment is deterrent according to its certainty, not according to its severity, the amelioration of English criminal law was largely due. The book reached a second edition in 1832.

The term of Wakefield's imprisonment, however, was more important as the period when, perhaps, deeming it desirable that he should quit the country for good, he began a careful study of colonial affairs. He studied exhaustively the subject of colonisation. He was surprised by the absence of any attempt to direct colonial enterprise on scientific principles. The depressed condition of the Australian colonies was chiefly due to the scarcity of labourers, which prevented the development of the country's resources, although plenty of capital was available on easy terms. Land could be acquired so easily

that no one was willing to remain dependent. House or farm servants could only be obtained among convicts, who, besides being unfit for responsible positions, were too few in number to supply the demand adequately. Through the dispersal of the population as isolated proprietors of large holdings, the subdivision of industry necessary for the welfare and progress of a modern community was rendered impossible, and the colony sank at once into a state of economic barbarism. To remedy this condition of affairs, Wakefield proposed to hinder the immediate conversion of labourers into landed proprietors by abolishing free grants of agricultural land, and requiring in future the payment of a fixed sum per acre. He also proposed a tax on the rental of grants to be employed in conveying labourers to the colony. Emigration was to be carefully regulated, the supply proportioned to the demand, and the number of emigrants of each sex kept equal. The price of new land should be fixed sufficiently low to enable each labourer to become by purchase a landed proprietor in four or five years. He permitted free grants of pasture, for such land could only be used by one who already possessed capital. He also insisted on the absolute necessity of a thorough scientific survey of the territory of the colony.

These views Wakefield first enunciated in a popular form in 'A Letter from Sydney' (London, 1829, 12mo), published under the name of Robert Gouger, afterwards colonial secretary in South Australia. It was so graphically written that no one doubted that it was the work of an actual emigrant. His views were restated in more scientific shape in a chapter on the 'Art of Colonisation' in his 'England and America' (London, 1833, 2 vols. 8vo; New York, 1834, 8vo), a disconnected work, with a vague title, devoted chiefly to considering the phenomena of capital and labour, with disquisitions on other economic subjects. He finally elaborated his theories in 1849 in 'A View of the Art of Colonization' (London, 8vo), in which, after long experience, he modified his first conclusions in some secondary details. Much of the widespread influence Wakefield's views attained was due to the steady support of Robert Stephen Rintoul [q. v.], who was always ready to publish in the 'Spectator' Wakefield's opinions on any colonial question. Lieutenant-colonel Robert Torrens [q. v.] also, though at first not altogether friendly, afterwards gave him important help.

In 1830 the views broached in the 'Letter from Sydney' had their first practical fruits in the foundation of the National Colonization Society. A controversy with (Sir) Robert John Wilmot-Horton [q. v.] and with Torrens caused its temporary dissolution, but it was revived in 1837, and continued to exist at least as late as 1844. In 1831, at the instance of the society, the English government abandoned the system of free grants of land in New South Wales, exacting a payment of five shillings an acre—a sum which Wakefield deemed insufficient—and applying the purchase-money to defray the cost of transporting emigrants.

In 1834, after Wakefield and Torrens, acting for the Colonization Society, had for some time beset the colonial office in vain, a powerful company was formed, under the title of the South Australian Association, with a view to founding a colony on Wakefield's principles. Among its members were Charles Buller (1806–1848) [q. v.], George Grote [q.v.], (Sir) William Molesworth [q.v.], Torrens, and Henry George (afterwards Sir Henry George) Ward [q. v.] Wakefield was not ostensibly connected with the society, though in reality exercising a paramount influence.

The Duke of Wellington became interested, and a bill establishing the colony was passed through parliament before the end of August. The act embodied Wakefield's two chief articles of faith—the sale of land at a fixed price, and the application of the proceeds to an immigration fund. The introduction of convicts was forbidden, and self-government secured when the population should amount to fifty thousand. A landing was effected in July 1836, and a colony formally constituted in December. Although Wakefield had been the moving spirit in the earlier stages of the enterprise, he was not permitted to take a share in the actual direction of the colony. The administration was entrusted to commissioners appointed by the crown, and Wakefield was not included in the nomination.

In 1838, on the appointment of Lord Durham as governor-general of the British colonies in North America after the suspension of the Canadian constitution [see Lambton, John George, first Earl of Durham], Wakefield accompanied him as an unofficial adviser. Durham afterwards bore the strongest testimony to his wisdom, declaring privately that he had never erred except when he rejected Wakefield's advice. Wakefield had a large share in drawing up Durham's famous 'Report on the Affairs of British North America,' which proposed to remedy the troubles in Canada by uniting the North American provinces and granting

them full control of their internal affairs. The ministry hesitated to submit to parliament proposals of so bold a character, but on 8 Feb. its publicity was assured by Wakefield, who communicated it to the 'Times.' His exact part in writing the report is uncertain, but he undoubtedly had a large share in the original conception. Wakefield twice returned to Canada, in December 1841 and in September 1843. In 1843 he took part in Canadian politics, both as a member of parliament and in the more important capacity of secret adviser to Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.] Wakefield was the author of the noble character of Metcalfe, 'whom God made greater than the colonial office,' which appeared in 1844 under the title 'A View of Sir Charles Metcalfe's Government of Canada' (London, 8vo), and also of the article 'Sir Charles Metcalfe in Canada,' published in 'Fisher's Colonial Magazine,' July 1844.

After the severance of his connection with South Australia, however, his remaining life was chiefly occupied with the foundation and guidance of the colony of New Zealand. In 1837 he formed the New Zealand Association, which comprised among its members Lord Durham, Francis Baring, Buller, Molesworth, and William (afterwards Sir William) Hutt [q. v.], and which was intended to bring the questions of the annexation and colonisation of the islands before the public and parliament. Under its auspices a body of intending settlers was formed. In 1838 a bill was introduced into parliament embodying the proposals of the association, but, failing to obtain the support of government, was thrown out in the commons. In October the matter was put in more precise shape by the formation of the New Zealand Colonization Company, formed principally of city men, with hardly any of the representatives of colonial reform. After much hindrance from the timidity of the colonial office and the opposition of the Church Missionary Society, which feared that an extensive influx of colonists would alienate native feeling, the New Zealand Land Company was formed in 1839 by the amalgamation of the Colonization Company, the Association, and an earlier company founded in 1825 with the support of William Huskisson [q. v.] They were unable to obtain the sanction of the government, and on 5 May the Tory sailed from London with the first detachment of settlers, without any distinct assurance of support. This decided action compelled the government to extend its authority over New Zealand, just in time to anticipate annexation on the part of France. Government, however, declined to co-operate with the New Zealand Company, and despatched Captain Hobson to New Zealand, placing him under the orders of the governor of New South Wales. Hobson proclaimed British sovereignty on 21 May 1840.

While Wakefield's brother William controlled the operations of the colonists in New Zealand [see WAKEFIELD, WILLIAM HAYWARD], Wakefield directed the New Zealand Company in London, fighting its battles with the colonial office and the missionary interest. Save for the comparatively brief interval in 1840 and 1841, when Lord John Russell held the secretaryship, the attitude of the colonial office was consistently hostile. In February 1841 he won a legal status for the company by obtaining from Russell a charter of incorporation. Wakefield's labours in obtaining evidence for the parliamentary committees were especially important. In 1836 he gave evidence before one appointed to consider the question of granting colonial lands, which approved his views in their report. In 1837 the transportation committee condemned the system of transporting criminals to Australia, and recommended the institution of an immigration fund as an alternative method of providing labour. In 1840 the result of the inquiry into South Australian affairs was entirely favourable to the views he advanced in his evidence. In 1840 and 1844 he was examined before the two great New Zealand committees. His labours in the business of the company were unceasing. In 1846 he succumbed to overwork, and on 18 Aug. was struck down with paralysis of the brain.

On his partial recovery a year later he found that his influence in the company was gone, and that the management had passed into the hands of men who attached greater importance to financial success than the original promoters had done. In January 1849 he resigned his directorship and joined Lord Lyttelton and John Robert Godley [q. v.] in founding the church of England settlement at Canterbury. In 1850 he joined Charles Bowyer Adderley (now Lord Norton) in forming the Colonial Reform Society, and in 1852 he left England for New Zealand, landing at Port Lyttelton on 2 Feb. 1853. He threw himself at once into New Zealand politics, and rendered important services as adviser to the acting governor, Colonel Robert Henry Wynyard [q. v.] The confidence of Wynyard, however, ruined his popularity with the legislature, and the excitement of conflict caused a complete breakdown in December 1854. The rest of his life was

passed in complete retirement, and he died at Wellington on 16 May 1862. By his wife, Eliza Susan Pattle, he had a son—who is noticed below—and a daughter, Susan Priscilla, who died before her father.

The importance of Wakefield's achievements in colonial matters can hardly be overestimated. The tangible fruits of his labours are the least part of their result, for all subsequent colonial development has followed the direction of his thought. He brought to the subject for the first time the mind of a philosopher and statesman, equally fitted for framing a comprehensive theory and for directing its working in practical detail. The great flaw in his character was lack of scruple in selecting the means for attaining his ends. This imperfection of character brought about serious disaster in his private affairs, and in his public life it prevented even his most devoted supporters from giving him their implicit confidence. There is a portrait of Wakefield in the provincial hall at Christchurch, and a bust was placed in the colonial office in 1875. Another portrait, engraved in 1826, is prefixed to Edward Wakefield's 'New Zealand after Fifty Years,' 1897.

Besides the works mentioned, Wakefield was author of: 1. 'Swing Unmasked, or the causes of Rural Incendiarism,' London, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'The Hangman and the Judge,' London, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Popular Politics,' London, 1837, 12mo. He also edited Adam Smith's 'Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations,' London, 1835–9, 4 vols. 12mo, with a commentary.

EDWARD JERNINGHAM WAKEFIELD (1820–1879), writer on New Zealand, the only son of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, was born on 25 June 1820. He accompanied his father to Canada in 1838, and in the next year sailed to New Zealand in the Tory. He remained in New Zealand until 1844, and kept a diary of the proceedings of the settlers. This he published in 1845 on his return to England, under the title 'Adventures in New Zealand' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Resettling in New Zealand with his father in 1852, he was elected to the house of representatives for a Canterbury constituency in 1854, and was a member of the executive council from August to September. He was again a member of the house of representatives in 1876, and died on 3 March 1879. He was married and had three daughters. With John Robert Godley [q. v.] he edited his father's correspondence concerning the foundation of the Canterbury settlement, under the title 'The Founders of Canterbury,' Christchurch, 1868, 8vo (MENNELL, *Dict. of Australasian Biogr.*; *Lyttelton Times*, 26 March 1879, monthly suppl.)

[Foster's Royal Lineage of Noble and Gentle Families, ii. 840–5; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 'Builders of Greater Britain,' 1898, with portrait; Harcus's South Australia, 1876; Hodder's George Fife Angas, 1891; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, 1893, i. 21–3, 28, 46; Rees's Life of Sir George Grey, 1892, i. 104; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 62, 63, 78, 79; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Garran's Australian Atlas; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883; Sherrin and Wallace's Early Hist. of New Zealand (Brett's Hist. Ser.) 1890.] E. I. C.

WAKEFIELD, GILBERT (1756–1801), scholar and controversial writer, born on 22 Feb. 1756 in the parsonage-house of St. Nicholas, Nottingham, was the third son of George Wakefield, for seventeen years rector of that parish, and subsequently for nine years vicar of Kingston-on-Thames, where he died in 1776. He was descended paternally from the Wakefields of Stakenhill, Derbyshire, and maternally from the families of Coke and Russell. At seven years old he began Latin at the free school—now the high school—of Nottingham; and at thirteen, on the removal of his father and family to Kingston, he was sent to the free school of that town, of which Richard Wooddeson [see under WOODDESON, RICHARD] was the master. In 1772 Wakefield obtained a scholarship at Jesus College, Cambridge, where his father also had been educated. He had a distinguished university career. He found algebra 'odious beyond conception,' but learned enough of it to graduate B.A. as second wrangler in 1776; and in the same year he won one of the chancellor's medals, at that time, and until the institution of the classical tripos in 1824, the highest honour obtainable in classics. He was immediately elected fellow of his college. In the following year, and again in 1778, he won the second of the members' prizes for a Latin essay.

Early in 1778 Wakefield was ordained deacon. From a belief that he undertook the responsibility without sufficient knowledge, Wakefield afterwards characterised his ordination as 'the most disingenuous action of my whole life, utterly incapable of palliation or apology.' His clerical life was short but hard-working. He was curate for a few months to Mr. Watson, rector of Stockport, and for a few months more held a curacy in Liverpool, where he interested himself on behalf of the prisoners almost daily brought in by privateers, and endeavoured to rouse public opinion against

the slave trade, of which Liverpool was the headquarters. By this time Wakefield had repaired his ignorance of theology and was an ardent student of it. His studies led him gradually to the adoption of Arian or unitarian doctrines, and necessarily involved the resignation of his curacy. In March 1779 he married Anne Watson, the niece of his former rector, and vacated his fellowship. He had not taken priest's orders, nor, as he could no longer subscribe to the articles of the church, could he proceed to the M.A. degree. Neither at this time nor at any other did he formally connect himself with any dissenting body. He held firmly to revealed religion, and described himself in general terms as 'a genuine votary of a crucified Saviour, who looks for a Better Country, and feels himself impelled to a bold and open profession of the practical principles of Love, Peace, and Liberty to the whole human race.'

Being now without employment, Wakefield accepted in 1779 an invitation to become classical tutor in Warrington Academy, a college founded in 1757 on liberal religious and political principles. He held the office with distinction until 1783, when the academy was dissolved. Joseph Priestley [q.v.], William Enfield [q. v.], and John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.] were among his fellow-tutors. While at Warrington he read Hebrew assiduously, and published in 1781 and 1782 respectively translations of the First Epistle to the Thessalonians and of St. Matthew's Gospel, which were intended as part of a translation of the entire New Testament.

From Warrington Wakefield removed in 1783 to Bramcote, a village near Nottingham, with the view of taking private pupils; then to Richmond in Surrey, with the same object; and then to his native Nottingham. His pupils, however, were not numerous; and, though he continued his studies, a painful affection of his arm debarred him for some time from literary work. He published in 1788 an edition of the 'Georgics,' and in 1789 the first part of his well-known 'Silva Critica,' the design of which was 'the union of theological and classical learning; the illustration of the Scriptures by light borrowed from the philology of Greece and Rome.' The first three parts of the work were issued by the Cambridge University Press; the other two were published in London in 1793 and 1795 respectively. In 1790 he left Nottingham, and became classical tutor in the newly established dissenting college in Hackney. He resigned the appointment, however, in the following year, partly because he was dissatisfied with the system of the college, and partly because of his objection to public worship. He defended this singular opinion in 'An Enquiry into the Expediency and Propriety of Public or Social Worship' (London, 1791, 4to). The next few years, during which he continued to reside at Hackney, were devoted entirely to scholarship and controversy. He finished his 'Silva Critica,' and produced his 'Tragœdiarum Delectus' (London, 1794, 2 vols. 8vo), containing the 'Hercules Furens,' 'Alcestis,' and 'Ion' of Euripides, the 'Trachiniæ' and 'Philoctetes' of Sophocles, and the 'Eumenides' of Æschylus. In these years he also edited Horace (1794), and Moschus (1795), and finally Lucretius (1796–9, 3 vols.) On the last work his reputation as a scholar mainly rests. He completed his translation of the New Testament in 1792; a second edition appeared three years later, and another in 1820. During the same period (1792–7) he also wrote not merely an autobiography and several controversial tracts and pamphlets, but a work on the 'Evidences of Christianity' (1793), a 'Defence of Revealed Religion,' and a 'Reply to Thomas Paine's "Age of Reason"' (1795).

Wakefield's political opinions grew more extreme with his years, and he was ever ready and anxious to uphold them at all costs. He was so completely swayed by the impulse of the moment as to be constitutionally incapable of second thoughts. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], who knew him, describes him as a political fanatic. 'He had the pale complexion and mild features of a saint, was a most gentle creature in domestic life, and a very amiable man; but, when he took part in political or religious controversy, his pen was dipped in gall.' John Aikin, his older and more intimate friend, the son of his colleague at Warrington, says of him: 'He had long upon principle been an enemy to war, thinking it absolutely incompatible, unless as a measure of direct defence, with Christian morality, and especially detesting it when employed to usurp upon the rights of mankind and overthrow the plans of liberty. He thought it bore this character when it was waged against the principles of the French revolution, an event which in its commencements he, in common with many other philanthropists, hailed as the promise of a much improved state of human affairs.' He hated Pitt, and says, after a visit to the House of Commons in 1792: 'No words can describe the amazement excited in me by the exhibition of the minister, Mr. Pitt. . . . Such a

bellowing vociferation, such an impudent attempt to screen the imbecility of argument under a fictitious passion, and a volley of empty sounds, sunk him ten times deeper than before, even in my opinion.' In 1795 he wrote to Dr. Parr: 'I regard the present system of government in this country, civil and ecclesiastical, as that bond of iniquity which must be loosed before social happiness can be secured, and which I am sure natural causes will loose in a very short period indeed.' With an impetuous temper, and with opinions such as these, it was inevitable that Wakefield should incur a prosecution for seditious libel.

In 1798 Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, wrote an 'Address to the People of Great Britain,' an ordinary party tract in defence of Pitt and the war and the new 'tax upon income.' Wakefield instantly published a 'Reply,' which, as he says, 'was never written over twice, and was finished for the press in the compass of a single day.' The 'Reply' was a remarkable *tour de force* of mingled eloquence and enthusiasm. Wakefield contended that the poor and the labouring classes would lose nothing by a French invasion, and declared that if the French came they would 'find him at his post among the illustrious dead.' It also contained charges of corruption against the civil and ecclesiastical system of the day, and detailed numerous accusations against the bishop of Llandaff as an absentee and pluralist. A prosecution followed of Wakefield, his publisher (Cuthell), and his printer, and all three were convicted. After the conviction of the printer and publisher Wakefield was tried separately in February 1799. Erskine offered to defend him for nothing, Wakefield having exhausted his means in paying the expenses of his publisher; but the offer was declined, and he defended himself in an able and outspoken address. On conviction he was released on bail, and a few weeks later he appeared for judgment, and again addressed the court. No judgment, however, was then delivered, and he was committed to the king's bench prison, where Fox, Lord Holland, and the Duke of Bedford, and others of his political and private friends visited him. In May he was sentenced to two years' imprisonment in Dorchester gaol, and to give security for good behaviour for five years. On his conviction Fox wrote to him as follows: 'The liberty of the press I consider as virtually destroyed by the proceedings against Johnson and Jordan, and what has happened to you I cannot but lament therefore the more, as the sufferings of a man whom I esteem in a cause that is no more.' In May 1799 Wakefield was taken to Dorchester gaol, where his family, who had removed to Dorchester, were allowed to visit him frequently; and his confinement, thanks to influential friends, was rendered fairly supportable. A long correspondence, since published, passed between him and Fox, chiefly on matters of scholarship. The large sum of money (5,000*l.*) that was raised for him by his friends and sympathisers—for Wakefield was never rich—relieved him and his family of pecuniary anxiety. He devoted part of his time to the poorer prisoners and part to literature. The Greek dictionary did not progress, but he wrote constantly to Fox, and sometimes to Parr; translated select essays of Dio Chrysostom, and prepared a work on Greek metres, which was published, under the title of 'Noctes Carcerariæ' (London, 1801, 4to), shortly after his release. On this happy event, 29 May 1801, he returned to Hackney, and projected a series of lectures on Virgil. He died at Hackney of typhus fever on 9 Sept. 1801, and was buried near the east end of St. Mary Magdalene's Church, Richmond. The church contains a marble tablet erected to his memory by his brother, Thomas Wakefield, B.A., 'minister of this parish.' An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Life.' He left a widow (who died in 1819), four sons (one of whom served in the Peninsular war), and two daughters.

Wakefield was a man of singular humanity, hating cruelty of all kinds, and sensitive to the misery of others. He abandoned his favourite sports as soon as he conceived that they involved cruelty, and vainly attempted to persuade Fox to do the same. Ἀλήθειαν καὶ ἐλευθερίαν was the motto of his bookplate, and of his life. He holds a distinct position in the history of English scholarship. As a scholar, he had decided merits and conspicuous defects. He had abundance of good taste, extensive general knowledge, and great industry; but these qualifications were counterbalanced by the excessive haste and temerity of his conclusions. His reputation would be higher if he had been a severer critic of himself. He measured swords with Porson with a light heart, and when Porson published his 'Hecuba' in 1797, Wakefield immediately assailed the work in a 'Diatribe Extemporalis.' The result was a more or less discourteous controversy, which went on simmering in Porson's notes to the 'Orestes' and in the second edition of the 'Hecuba;' and an estrangement followed. Porson revenged himself by his famous toast, 'Gilbert

Wakefield: what's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba;' by threatening to examine 'Silva Critica;' and by reviewing Wakefield's 'Lucretius' in the 'British Critic' (May 1801). Wakefield held a strong opinion of the inutility of Greek accents, in which view he was supported, as against Porson, by Brunck and Elmsley. Porson declared, after Wakefield's death, that 'he was as violent against Greek accents as he was against the Trinity.'

Wakefield's best known works are the 'Silva Critica' and the edition of 'Lucretius,' both of which show him alike at his best and his worst. The former is a medley of critical and illustrative comment on classical passages, acute, ingenious, and widely informed, but here and there disfigured by serious blunders that a little thought would have corrected. It was his chief fault as a scholar that he carried his love of emendation to an absurd degree, and fairly justified Porson's remark that 'no author escaped his rage for correction.' 'Lucretius,' although Wakefield's greatest work, was published at a loss. The first edition is somewhat rare in consequence of the destruction of many copies by a fire at the printer's warehouse. It is in three sumptuous quarto volumes. Wakefield was a graceful writer of Latin verses, and published a small volume of them in his Cambridge days. His youthful translation of Gray's 'Elegy' was discussed in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' February 1875.

Among Wakefield's other works, many of which were short tracts and pamphlets, were: 1. 'An Essay on Inspiration,' Warrington, 1781. 2. 'The Poems of Mr. Gray, with Notes,' London, 1781. 3. 'The Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion,' London, 1789. 4. 'An Examination of Thomas Paine's "Age of Reason,"' London, 1794. 5. 'The Spirit of Christianity compared with the Spirit of the Times,' London, 1794. 6. Pope's 'Iliad and Odyssey, with Notes,' London, 1796.

[Memoirs of the Life of Gilbert Wakefield; Aikin's Biographical Dictionary; Fox's Memoirs; Sketch of Gilbert Wakefield by M. E. Martin; Crabb Robinson's Diary; State Trials; Gilbert Wakefield's Pamphlet and Address to the Judges; Gent. Mag.; Watson's Life of Porson; Baker's St. John's College, Cambridge; Munro's Lucretius.] A. A. B.

WAKEFIELD, PETER OF (*d.* 1213), **hermit, known also as PETER OF PONTEFRACT,** was a simple unlettered man, living a lonely ascetic life at Wakefield. In the latter part of 1212—perhaps on his northern journey of that year—King John [q. v.] was told that a hermit of Wakefield had prophesied that evil would befall him. Summoning him to his presence, John inquired concerning the prophecy, and was told that by next Ascension day, 23 May 1213, his crown would have been transferred to another (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, ii. 535, Rolls Ser.) John committed the prophet to William of Harcourt to be kept in custody at Corfe until the truth of his words should be proved. The prophecy, which is said to have spread even to France, was very generally believed, or at least feared, and John himself, as the day approached, was evidently nervous. Matthew Paris goes so far as to assert that this fear hastened his submission to Pandulf [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 541), which was completed by the act of homage on the eve of Ascension day 1213. When the dreaded day was safely over, John, in spite of Peter's protest that his prophecy had been fulfilled, and that John's crown had indeed passed to another, took cruel vengeance. He ordered Peter to be dragged by horses to Wareham and there hanged with his son (*ib.* p. 547).

The story is significant as an illustration of the feeling of the English people in regard to the meaning of John's act of submission to the pope. The chroniclers are fairly unanimous in declaring that Peter's famous prophecy had indeed been fulfilled, though in a sense other than had been expected.

[Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, ii. 535, 541–6–7, Walter of Coventry, ii. 208, 212, Ralph of Coggeshall's Chron. Angl. p. 167, Annales Monastici, i. 60, ii. 278, iii. 34, iv. 56 seq., 401 (all in the Rolls Ser.); Hume's Hist. of England, ii. 72–3.] A. M. C–E.

WAKEFIELD, MRS. PRISCILLA (1751–1832), author and philanthropist, born at Tottenham on 31 Jan. 1751, was the eldest daughter of Daniel Bell of Stamford Hill, Middlesex, by his wife Catharine, daughter of David Barclay of London, and granddaughter of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.], the author of the 'Apology' for the quakers. On 3 Jan. 1771 she was married to Edward Wakefield (1750–1826), a merchant of Lad Lane (now Gresham Street), London. Mrs. Wakefield was eminent for her philanthropic undertakings. She was one of the earliest promoters of savings banks, establishing several under the name of 'frugality banks.' She resided at Tottenham, and almost the first savings bank in existence was that founded by her there, in what is now the Ship Inn Yard. It was commenced under the auspices of a friendly society established by her at Tottenham on 22 Oct. 1798 (*Reports of the Soc.*

for bettering the Condition of the Poor, vol. i.) She also formed in Tottenham a charity for lying-in women in 1791.

Mrs. Wakefield, however, was most widely known as a writer of children's books. Her first publication, entitled 'Juvenile Anecdotes, founded on Facts,' London, 12mo, appeared in two volumes in 1795 and 1798. It was well received, and reached an eighth edition in 1825. Encouraged by her success, she published other books of the same nature, and of a more advanced character, dealing with science and travel. The best known of her works is 'The Juvenile Travellers,' the description of an imaginary tour through Europe. It appeared in 1801, and reached a nineteenth edition in 1850. Mrs. Wakefield had considerable knowledge of botany and natural history, and in 1796 she published 'An Introduction to Botany, in a Series of Familiar Letters,' London, 12mo, which was translated into French in 1801, and reached an eleventh edition in 1841. It was followed by 'An Introduction to the Natural History and Classification of Insects, in a Series of Letters,' London, 1816, 12mo. Mrs. Wakefield died at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Head, on Albion Hill, Ipswich, on 12 Sept. 1832, and was buried on 20 Dec. in the Friends' burial-ground at the New Meeting House, Ipswich. A portrait of Mrs. Wakefield and her sister, Mrs. Gurney, painted by Gainsborough, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 887). A portrait in lithograph is in the London Friends' Institute. She was a member of the Society of Friends, and conformed to their religious practice, but did not observe their restrictions in regard either to dress or to abstinence from amusements. Mrs. Elizabeth Fry was her niece. She had two sons and a daughter. The sons—Edward and Daniel—are separately noticed. The daughter, Isabella (*d.* 17 Oct. 1841), married Jeremiah Head of Ipswich. Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] was her grandson.

Besides the works mentioned, Mrs. Wakefield was the author of: 1. 'Leisure Hours, or Entertaining Dialogues,' London, 1794–1796, 2 vols. 8vo; 7th edit. 1821, 12mo. 2. 'Mental Improvement, or the Beauties and Wonders of Nature and Art; conveyed in a Series of Instructive Conversations,' London, 1797, 2 vols. 12mo; 11th ed. 1820, 24mo. 3. 'Reflections on the Present Condition of the Female Sex, with Suggestions for its Improvement,' London, 1798, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1817, 12mo. 4. 'A Family Tour through the British Empire,' Philadelphia, 1804, 12mo; 15th ed. London, 1840, 12mo. 5. 'Domestic Recreation, or Dialogues illustrative of Natural and Scientific Subjects,' London, 1805, 12mo; new ed. 1818. 6. 'Excursions in North America,' London, 1806, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1819. 7. 'Sketches of Human Manners,' London, 1807, 12mo; 7th ed. 1826. 8. 'Variety, or Selections and Essays,' London, 1809, 12mo. 9. 'Perambulations in London and its Environs,' London, 1810, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1814. 10. 'Instinct Displayed, or Facts exemplifying the Sagacity of various Species of Animals,' London, 1811, 12mo; new ed. 1831. 11. 'The Traveller in Africa,' London, 1814, 12mo. 12. 'A brief Memoir of the Life of William Penn,' London, 1817, 12mo. 13. 'The Traveller in America,' London, 1817, 8vo. 14. 'A Catechism of Botany,' London [1817 ?], 8vo.

[Biographical Catalogue of Friends and others whose portraits are in the London Friends' Institute, 1888; Annual Monitor, 1833, p. 45; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 650; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Ipswich Journal, 15 Sept. 1832; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1898; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, 1840, ii. 281; Pritzel's Thesaurus Lit. Botan. 1872, p. 337; Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany, 1881, p. 36; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19170 f. 226, 19174 f. 370.] E. I. C.

WAKEFIELD, WILLIAM HAYWARD (1803–1848), colonist, born in 1803, was the fourth son of Edward Wakefield [q. v.], and younger brother of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] For assisting his brother in the abduction of Ellen Turner in 1826 he was sentenced to three years' imprisonment in Lancaster Castle. On his release he entered the Portuguese army, afterwards transferring his services to Spain. He acquired the reputation of an able officer and attained the rank of colonel in the Spanish service, commanding the 1st regiment of lancers in the British auxiliary force of Spain. He was rewarded by being created a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, and of the Spanish order of San Fernando. In 1839 he sailed in the Tory to New Zealand as agent for the New Zealand Land Company. On 24 Sept. they anchored in Port Nicholson, near Wellington, on the southern shore of the northern island. Wakefield was hampered in his operations by the fact that the New Zealand Land Company had been unable to obtain recognition from the English government, who, when driven to action by the expedition, preferred to despatch Captain Hobson as their delegate under the authority of the governor of New South Wales. Hobson reached the Bay of Islands in the north of the northern island on 29 Jan.

1840, and on 6 Feb. concluded the treaty of Waitangi, by which the sovereignty was ceded to England by treaty. While these transactions were going on in the north the settlers at Port Nicholson, finding themselves without legal government, formed themselves into an association to maintain order. The association, although necessary, was denounced as illegal by Hobson in a proclamation dated 23 May 1840. In the meanwhile Wakefield had been busily employed in making land purchases from the natives. He feared anticipation by Australian speculators, and his ardour earned him the cognomen of 'Wideawake' from the Maoris. Acting on the express directions of the company, he avoided buying the land for a merely nominal consideration, and in making purchases of extensive tracts reserved an eleventh of the whole for native use. Pursuing his acquisitions steadily, he found himself in possession of twenty million acres on behalf of the company. According to the system of Maori land tenure, however, territory could be alienated neither by the agreement of individuals nor even by the collective assent of the majority of the tribe. Any transfer of territory required the express sanction of every member of the tribe, including those in exile or captivity. Wakefield was ignorant of this condition, which, according to native custom, rendered his title completely invalid. Moreover, on 14 Jan. 1841 Sir George Gipps [q. v.], chiefly to anticipate the greed of Australian land-sharks, issued a proclamation annulling by anticipation all subsequent purchases of land. This was followed on 4 Aug. by an act of the New South Wales legislature, annulling all titles to land in New Zealand which were not confirmed by government. The award of the government commissioner on the company's purchases was not given till some years later, when he cut down their holding of twenty million acres to 283,000. Soon after their arrival Wakefield and the other colonists formed the town of Britannia, a name changed on 28 Nov. 1840 to Wellington at the request of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, in memory of the Duke of Wellington's services on behalf of South Australia. On 4 Aug. 1842 the settlement was formed into a borough. Wakefield continued to reside in Wellington for the rest of his life as agent of the New Zealand Land Company, employing his influence to reconcile the differences between the settlers and government. He died on 19 Sept. 1848. In 1826 he made a runaway match with Emily Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Shelley Sidney, bart., of Penshurst Place, and sister of Philip Sidney, first baron de l'Isle and Dudley. By her he had an only daughter, Emily Charlotte, married on 24 Sept. 1846 to Sir Edward William Stafford, afterwards prime minister of New Zealand for many times between 1856 and 1873.

His elder brother, ARTHUR WAKEFIELD (1799–1843), colonist, born on 19 Nov. 1799, entered the navy in 1810. He served at Batavia, Bladensburg, where he captured a standard, and Algiers, rose to the rank of captain, and proceeded to New Zealand soon after his brother William as an agent of the New Zealand Land Company. On 2 Oct. 1841 he took the chief part, as agent of the company, in founding the settlement at Nelson. On 17 June 1843, while surveying the neighbourhood, the settlers came into collision with the natives at Wairau, and a number were killed in the conflict, among whom was Wakefield. The unhappy incident is well known in New Zealand history as the Wairau massacre. Wakefield was not married. He was succeeded as the New Zealand Land Company's resident agent at Nelson by (Sir) William Fox (see SUPPL.)

His younger brother, FELIX WAKEFIELD (1807–1875), engineer, was born in 1807 and was educated as an engineer. In early life he was superintendent of the public works in Tasmania. Returning to England in 1847, he joined his brother Edward Gibbon's colonising schemes, and assisted in the establishment of the Canterbury settlement, emigrating thither in 1851. He afterwards imported to Nelson several new species of animals, including red-deer and pheasants. He also greatly promoted horticulture in Canterbury and the neighbourhood. In 1854 he returned to England and was made principal superintendent of the army works corps at the seat of war in the Crimea, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was employed in making the railway from Balaclava to Sebastopol. After peace was declared he visited Russia, Turkey, Syria, and Egypt, returning to New Zealand in 1863. He died at Sumner on 23 Dec. 1875. He was married to Marie Felicie Eliza Builly, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Royal Lineage of Ancient and Noble Families, ii. 840–5; Sherwin and Wallace's Early History of New Zealand (Brett's Hist. Series), 1890; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1898; E. J. Wakefield's Adventures in New Zealand, 1845; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Rees's Life of Sir George Grey, 1892, vol. i. passim; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, vol. i. passim; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 16–24.] E. I. C.

WAKEMAN, SIR GEORGE (*fl.* 1668–1685), 'doctor of physic' and physician in ordinary to Queen Catherine of Braganza,

was the son of Edward Wakeman (1592–1659) of the Inner Temple, by Mary (*d.* 1676), daughter of Richard Cotton of Warblington, Sussex. The father was the grandson of Richard Wakeman (*d.* 1597) of Beckford, Gloucestershire, nephew of John Wakeman [q. v.], last abbot of Tewkesbury and first bishop of Gloucester (cf. DYDE, *Hist. of Tewkesbury*, 1808, p. 116). John Wakeman, the eldest son of Richard Wakeman, of Beckford, succeeded him in the estate there; he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in February 1571, and is said to have practised as a chamber counsel at Beckford, where he died in 1625 (*Students Admitted to the Inner Temple, 1571–1625*, p. 6). John Wakeman and Joseph Earth in 1606 seem to have purchased of Francis Bacon his interest in his house at Twickenham Park, but they soon alienated the property. (LYSONS's *Environs of London*, vol. iii. p. 565.)

George Wakeman, who was a zealous Roman catholic, studied at St. Omer (1647) and Pavia, and probably in Paris, where he possibly graduated in medicine. Like his elder brother Richard (*d.* 1662), who raised a troop of horse for the king, he was a staunch royalist, and upon his return to England he became involved in a plot against the Protector, and was imprisoned until the eve of the Restoration. On 13 Feb. 1661, as Wakeman of Beckford, he was created a baronet by Charles II, though it seems that the patent was never sealed (WOTTON, *Baronetage*, 1741, iv. 277). The first trace of Sir George's professional activity is in August 1668, when he appears to have been attending Sir Joseph Williamson (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668, p. 524). He seems to have owed his appointment some two years later as physician in ordinary to Queen Catherine of Braganza mainly to the fact that he enjoyed the best repute of any Roman catholic physician in England. In their perjured 'Narrative' of the 'popish plot' Titus Oates and Israel Tonge declared that Wakeman had been offered 10,000*l.* to poison Charles II's 'posset.' It was pointed out that he could easily effect this through the agency of the queen. Wakeman, however, obstinately refused the task, and held out until 15,000*l.* was offered him. The temptation then, according to the 'Narrative,' proved too strong; he attended the jesuit consult on 30 Aug. 1678, received a large sum of money on account, and, the further reward of a post as physician-general in the army having been promised him, he definitely engaged to take off the king by poison. Wakeman was a man of very high reputation, and from the first the charge against him was repugnant to men of sense like John Evelyn, who wrote that he was 'well acquainted' with the physician and took 'him to be a worthy gentleman abhorring such a fact' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 351). The government, too, were reluctant to allow any steps to be taken against him. But after their successes in the trials of the early part of 1679 the whig leaders were eager to fly at higher game, and in aiming at Wakeman their object was to strike the queen. The government was constrained to yield to the pressure. Both parties felt that the trial would be a test one, and it proved most important in determining the future of the agitation of which the 'plot' was the instrument.

Wakeman was indicted for high treason at the Old Bailey on 18 July 1679, the case being tried by Lord-chief-justice Scroggs. With him were arraigned three Benedictine monks, William Marshal, William Rumley, and James Corker. The chief witnesses for the prosecution were Bedloe and Oates. The latter swore he had seen the paper appointing Wakeman to be physician-general and also his receipt for 5,000*l.* (on account of the 15,000*l.*), though it was elicited from Oates in the course of the proceedings that he was incapable at the time alluded to of identifying either Wakeman's person or his handwriting. Wakeman objected that Oates's accusation was based entirely upon hearsay, and brought evidence to prove that incriminating documents produced in the case were forgeries. He pointed out the absurdity that a man in his position would take into his confidence a creature like Bedloe, who swore that Wakeman had been on intimate terms with him. Very similar testimony was adduced by Oates and Bedloe against the three Benedictine priests, who were alleged by the witnesses to be deeply implicated in the plot for killing the king. To all the charges the monks gave a point-blank denial. (BURNET's *History of my Own Time*, 1875 ed., pp. 310–311.) Scroggs animadverted severely upon the character of the evidence, and the jury, after asking if they might find the prisoners guilty of misprision of treason, and being told they could not, found all the prisoners 'not guilty.' The result caused a good deal of surprise. Luttrell made this note on the judge's conduct of the trial. 'And it is worth takeing notice off and compareing the tryalls of Mr. Coleman and this about sir George Wakeman together, and you will find the lord cheif justice Scrogs to be infinitely chang'd from what he was in Colemans tryall, even in the same things.' (NARCISSUS LUTTRELL, *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, i. 18.) The effect of the acquittal was considerable

in dealing a direct blow at the plot and the credibility of its sponsors, and at the same time in freeing the queen from an odious suspicion. On the day following the trial the Portuguese ambassador called and thanked Scroggs. Five days later Wakeman entertained several of his friends at supper. The next day 'he went to Windsor to see her Majesty, and (they say) kissed the king's hand, but is now gone beyond sea to avoid being brought again into trouble' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. i. 477). The verdict was supported in a pamphlet of 'Some Observations on the late Trials by Tom Ticklefoot;' but this was answered in a similar production, entitled 'The Tickler Tickled,' and there is little doubt that the verdict was unpopular. It was openly said that Scroggs had been bribed, while Bedloe and Oates complained bitterly of the treatment they had received in the summing-up. Scroggs was ridiculed in 'A Letter from Paris from Sir George Wakeman to his Friend Sir W. S.' (1681; and *Harl. Misc.* 1810, vol. vi.) The jury was termed an 'ungodly' one, and the people, says Luttrell, 'murmur very much.' It is noteworthy that in the course of evidence given at subsequent trials Oates entirely ignored the verdict, and continued to speak of the bribe offered to and accepted by the queen's physician. Wakeman was back in London before 1685, when he was seen by Evelyn at Lady Tuke's; and he had the satisfaction of giving evidence against Titus Oates on 8 May 1685, on the occasion of his first trial for perjury. Nothing is known of his further career.

A William Wakeman, who was most probably a connection of the physician's family, was an active shipping and intelligence agent of the government at Barnstaple during Charles II's reign (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim).

[The Tryals of Sir George Wakeman, W. Marshall, W. Rumley. . . for High Treason, 1678, fol.; Burnet's Own Times, 1823, ii. 221; Howell's State Trials, vii. 591–687; Willis Bund's Selections from State Trials, ii. 816–918; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 17, 29, 50, 74, 342; Eachard's Hist. of England, 1718, iii. 459, 561, 738; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1847, ii. 1484; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, ix. 441–442; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 88; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 221; Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc.), p. 181; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, pp. 168–76; Strickland's Queens of England, v. 638, 655; Irving's Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1898; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WAKEMAN *alias* **WICHE, JOHN** (*d.* 1549), first bishop of Gloucester, was, according to a pedigree in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 6185), the second son of William Wakeman of Drayton, Worcestershire. Anthony Wood, in whose first edition he is confounded with Robert Wakeman, fellow of All Souls' in 1516, says that he was 'a Worcestershire man born,' without citing any authority. It is certain that he became a Benedictine, and it is possibly from this datum that Anthony Wood infers that he was educated at Gloucester Hall, the Benedictine foundation at Oxford. If the identification made in the entry, 'abbot of Tewkesbury,' be correct, he supplicated in the name of John Wyche, Benedictine, for the degree of B.D. on 3 Feb. 1511 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 174), and this is confirmed by Wood's guarded statement, based upon a manuscript in the College of Arms, that when consecrated bishop he was of that degree. It is not improbable that he is the John Wiche of the Benedictine house of Evesham, who on 22 Dec. 1513 was a petitioner for a *congé d'élire* on the death of Thomas Newbold, abbot of Evesham (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4614). On this occasion Clement Lichfield, *alias* Wych, prior of Evesham, became abbot, being elected on 28 Dec. 1513 (DUGDALE, *Monast.* ii. 8). The name not only suggests relationship, probably on the maternal side, but strengthens the presumption of a Worcestershire origin. Nothing further is known of Wiche for an interval of thirty-two years. On 19 March 1534 a *congé d'élire* issued for the election of an abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Tewkesbury in the room of Henry Beeley, deceased (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 419). On 27 April 1534 the royal assent was given to the election of John Wiche, late prior, as abbot (*ib.* 761). The temporalities were restored on 10 June (*ib.* 922). Wiche had secured his own appointment by obtaining the interest of Sir William Kingston [q. v.] and of Cromwell, and by then persuading his brethren to refer the election to the king's pleasure. At the end of July 1535 both Cromwell and the king were staying at the monastery, and in October Wiche sent Cromwell a gelding and 5*l.* to buy him a saddle, conveying a hint of future gratifications. He himself supplied information to the government of the disaffection of one of his priors (*ib.* XIV. i. 942), and it is not surprising that on 9 Jan. 1539 he surrendered his monastery, receiving an annuity of four hundred marks, or 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (DUGDALE, *Monast.* ii. 57). He then seems to have taken the name Wakeman, by which he was afterwards known. Upon his nomination to the newly erected see of Gloucester in September 1541 this pension was vacated. The

date of the letters patent for the erection of the bishopric is 3 Sept. 1541. Wakeman was consecrated by Cranmer, Bonner, and Thirlby at Croydon on 20 or 25 Sept. 1541. In 1547 he attended the funeral of Henry VIII (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 291), and on 19 Feb. of the same year assisted at the consecration of Arthur Bulkeley as bishop of Bangor (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 136). Wakeman must have had some pretensions to scholarship and theology. It is true that it was in his capacity of abbot of Tewkesbury that he signed the articles drawn up by convocation in 1536; but in 1542, when Cranmer was projecting a revision of the translation of the New Testament, he assigned the Revelation to Wakeman, with Dr. John Chambers, bishop of Peterborough, as his colleague. Wakeman died early in December 1549, the spiritualities being taken into the hands of the archbishop on the sixth of that month. His place of burial is uncertain. While abbot of Tewkesbury, Wakeman constructed a splendid tomb for himself on the north-east side of the high altar, which is still to be seen. He does not appear to be entitled to any further epitaph than that of an intriguing and servile ecclesiastic.

In Bedford's 'Blazon of Episcopacy' (2nd edit. 1897) two coats-of-arms are assigned him, the first on the authority of a British Museum manuscript (*Addit. MS.* 12443), being party per fess indented sable and argent three doves rising countercharged. This was presumably the coat granted to the bishop, for a reference to the College of Arms shows that the second coat, Vert a saltier, wavy ermine, was granted in 1586 to his nephew Richard, great-grandfather of Sir George Wakeman [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 756; Hearne's Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle, pp. xx–xxi; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 436; Bennett's Hist. of Tewkesbury, 1830; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 73; Harl. MS. 6185.]

I. S. L.

WAKERING, JOHN (*d.* 1425), bishop of Norwich, derived his name from Wakering, a village in Essex. On 21 Feb. 1389 he was instituted to St. Benet Sherehog in the city of London, which he resigned early in 1396 (Newcourt, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 304). In 1395 he was already a master or clerk in chancery, acting as receiver of petitions to parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 337 *b*, 348 *a*, 416 *a*, 455 *a*, 486 *a*, &c.) On 15 Oct. 1399 he was appointed chancellor of the county palatine of Lancaster and keeper of its great seal (Wylie, *Henry IV*, iii. 301). He did not hold this continuously, for on 20 May 1400 the chancellor of the duchy was William Burgoyne; but on 28 Jan. 1401 Wakering was again chancellor, and again on 3 Sept. 1402 and 20 Feb. 1403 (Wylie, iii. 301 *n.*)

On 2 March 1405 Wakering became master of the domus conversorum, and keeper of the chancery rolls, offices he held for more than ten years (Newcourt, i. 340; Wylie, iii. 301, from *Issue Roll*, 7 Hen. IV). On 26 May 1408 he is called clerk of the chancery rolls and of the domus conversorum (Wylie, iii. 301 *n.*) He also held the prebend of Thame till 1416 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 221). On 10 March 1409 Wakering was appointed archdeacon of Canterbury (Wylie, iii. 301; cf., however, Le Neve, *Fasti*). He became canon of Wells on 30 July 1409 (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417).

Wakering was probably the John who, with the bishops of Durham and London, treated in 1407 for the renewal of the Scottish truce (Wylie, ii. 396). From 19 to 31 Jan. 1410 he was keeper of the great seal, and while Sir Thomas Beaufort was absent from London from 7 May to 18 June 1411 Wakering acted as deputy-chancellor (*ib.* iii. 301, iv. 24; *Fœdera*, viii. 694).

On 3 June 1415 Wakering resigned the mastership of the rolls on becoming keeper of the privy seal (*Kal. and Inv. Exch.* ii. 130, 132). On 24 Nov. he was elected bishop of Norwich (Capgrave, *Chron. Engl.* p. 311), and the same day the royal assent to the election was given. He was consecrated at St. Paul's on 31 May 1416 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 64; Godwin, *De Præsul. Angl.* pp. 438, 439). On 27 May he received restitution of his temporalities (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, ix. 354).

On 20 July 1416 Wakering was nominated joint ambassador to the council of Constance (*ib.* ix. 370). Monstrelet says that, at the instance of Sigismund, Wakering was in 1416 (cf. Creighton, i. 368) sent as English ambassador to the king of France, and went first to Calais (probably in August) and thence to Beauvais, where he treated, but nothing was accomplished (Monstrelet, iii. 147, ed. Société de l'Histoire de France).

Wakering had left England for Constance by 16 Dec. 1416 (*Fœdera*, ix. 254, 371, 420), and was no doubt present in January 1417 at the curious demonstration by the English bishops which accompanied the return of Sigismund to Constance as the close ally of England (Von der Hardt, iv. 1088, 1089, 1091). Wakering appears to have acted in absolute unanimity with Hallam, who since 20 Oct. 1414 had led the English 'nation' and directed its policy in the council.

Together they urged that the reformation of the church should be immediately dealt with. Sigismund and the German nation emphasised the English demand. But the cardinals declared that the next work of the council should be the papal election. On 4 Sept. Hallam died. The cardinals chose this moment to bring forward on 9 and 11 Sept. protests urging a papal election (*ib.* i. 921). The English party, for some unexplained reason, suddenly changed its front, deserted Sigismund, and appointed deputies to confer with the cardinals on the manner of election (*ib.* iv. 1426). Henry V himself seems to have been content with the change of policy of September 1417, and to have consented to Henry Beaufort [q. v.] (afterwards cardinal) visiting Constance to strengthen the diplomatic compromise which Wakering and his allies had established. Wakering was one of the English deputies for the conclave (*ib.* iv. 1474) which on 11 Nov. 1417, St. Martin's day, elected Oddo Colonna pope. Lassitude now settled down on the council, and some of its leading members returned home. Before leaving Constance, Wakering obtained from Martin that papal ratification to his appointment which had been so long delayed (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 417). He was back in England before 26 March 1418, when he held an ordination at Norwich. It was his first appearance in his diocese.

Wakering mercilessly sought out lollards throughout his diocese, though in no case was a heretic actually put to death (Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*, bk. vi.) In the nine years of Wakering's episcopate 489 deacons and 504 priests were ordained in the diocese, most of them, however, by his suffragans, for Wakering was chiefly non-resident, being first in Constance and, after 1422, much in London. Appropriation of church property by the religious houses had been stopped by statutes of the previous reign, but that this had already been rife in the diocese of Norwich is clear from Wakering's report to the exchequer in 1424, which states that sixty-five benefices in his diocese had been despoiled for the benefit of 'poor nuns and hospitallers' alone. He put Wymondham under an interdict because the bells were not rung in his honour when he visited the town (Wylie, iii. 301). He completed a fine cloister, paved with coloured tiles, leading from his palace to the cathedral, and a chapter-house adjoining (Godwin, *De Præsul. Angl.* pp. 438, 439). Both are now destroyed. He presented his cathedral with many jewels, and was famous for generosity (cf. Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417).

Wakering, however, was soon summoned to matters outside his bishopric. On 3 Nov. 1422 he accompanied the funeral cortège of Henry V from Dover to London (*Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 5). On 5 Nov. he was present at a royal council on the day before the meeting of parliament (*ib.* iii. 6). In the parliament of 9 Nov. Wakering was appointed one of the seventeen lords who were to undertake 'the maintenance of law and the keeping of the peace' (*ib.*) During 1422 and 1423 he was frequently a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 170, 198 *a*). On 20 Oct. 1423 he was an assistant councillor of the protectorate and a member of the king's council (*ib.* 1756, p. 201 *a*). His routine work as member of council kept him busily engaged in London (*Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 69, 74–7, 118, 137, 143, 144, 146, 147, 149–52, 165, 166). On 3 March 1425 Wakering offered the king 'in his necessities' the sum of five hundred marks (*ib.* pp. 167, 168). He died on 9 April 1425 at his manor of Thorpe (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 466). He was buried in his own cathedral on the south side of the steps before the altar of St. George. He established in the cathedral a perpetual chantry of one monk (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 417; Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ii. 376). The long stone seat, with a panelled seat and small figures, now at the back of the choir, opposite the Beauchamp chapel, was part of Wakering's monument, which was shattered during the civil war. His will, which was dated 29 March 1425, was proved on 28 April.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. ix.; H. von der Hardt's Constantiensis Concilii Acta et Decreta, ed. 1698, bk. i. iv. v.; Le Neve's Fasti, vols. i. ii.; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccl. Lond. vol. i.; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. iv.; Monstrelet, ed. Société de l'Histoire de France, vol. iii.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vol. iii.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 438, 439; Continuatio B. Cotton. in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 417; Hasted's Kent, vol. xii.; Blomefield's Norfolk; Wylie's Henry IV, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Creighton's Papacy, vol. i.; Foss's Biographia Juridica, p. 695; Jessopp's Diocesan Hist. of Norwich; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 326; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, ed. Townsend.] M. T.

WAKLEY, THOMAS (1795–1862), reformer, born at Membury in Devonshire on 11 July 1795, was the youngest son of Henry Wakley (1750–1842) of Membury. He was educated at the grammar schools of Chard and Honiton, and at Wiveliscombe in Somerset. When fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to a Taunton apothecary named In-

cledon. He was afterwards transferred to his brother-in-law, Phelps, a surgeon of Beaminster, as a pupil, and from him passed to Coulson at Henley-on-Thames. In 1815 he proceeded to London to study at the united schools of St. Thomas's and Guy's, known as the Borough Hospitals. The greater part of his medical knowledge was gained, however, at the private school of anatomy in Webb Street, founded by Edward Grainger [q. v.], who was assisted by his brother, Richard Dugard Grainger [q. v.] In October 1817 he qualified for membership of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in the following year went into private practice in the city, taking up his residence in Gerard's Hall. In 1819, with the assistance of Joseph Goodchild, a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital, to whose daughter he was engaged, he purchased a practice at the top of Regent Street. About six months after his marriage, on 27 Aug. 1820, he was murderously assaulted by several men and his house burnt to the ground. The authors of these outrages were never traced, but by some it was conjectured that they were members of Thistlewood's gang, an unfounded rumour having gone abroad that Wakley was the masked man in the disguise of a sailor who was present at the execution of Thistlewood and his companions on 1 May 1820, and who decapitated the dead bodies in accordance with the sentence. Wakley had furnished his house handsomely and insured his belongings, but the Hope Fire Assurance Company refused payment, alleging that he had destroyed his own house. The matter was brought before the king's bench on 21 June 1821, when Wakley was awarded the full amount of his claim with costs. He found that his practice, however, had totally disappeared during the nine or ten months of enforced inaction that followed his wounds, and two years later he settled in practice at the north-east corner of Norfolk Street, Strand. Although the charge of incendiarism was impossible, it was several times revived by ungenerous opponents in the course of his controversies, and on 21 June 1826 Wakley obtained 100*l.* damages from James Johnson (1777–1845) [q. v.] for a libel in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Journal,' in which, with more malice than wit, he compared him to Lucifer.

During this period of his life Wakley made the acquaintance of William Cobbett [q. v.], who also believed himself destined to be a victim of the Thistlewood gang. Under Cobbett's radical influence he became more keenly alive to the nepotism and jobbery prevalent among leading surgeons. In 1823 he founded the 'Lancet,' with the primary object of disseminating recent medical information, hitherto too much regarded as the exclusive property of members of the London hospitals, and also with a view to exposing the family intrigues that influenced the appointments in the metropolitan hospitals and medical corporations. For the first ten years of its existence the 'Lancet' provoked a succession of fierce encounters between the editor and the members of the privileged classes in medicine. In the first number, which appeared on 5 Oct., Wakley made a daring departure in commencing a series of shorthand reports of hospital lectures. These reports were obnoxious to the lecturers, who feared that such publicity might diminish their gains and expose their shortcomings. On 10 Dec. 1824 John Abernethy (1764–1831) [q. v.], the senior surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, applied to the court of chancery for an injunction to restrain the 'Lancet' from publishing his lectures. The injunction was refused by Lord Eldon, on the ground that official lectures in a public place for the public good had no copyright vested in them. On 10 June 1825, however, a second application was granted, on the plea that lectures could not be published for profit by a pupil who paid only to hear them. The injunction was, however, dissolved on 28 Nov., because hospital lectures were delivered in a public capacity and were therefore public property. After this decision the heads of the medical profession decided to admit the right of the medical public to peruse their lectures, a right which the greatest of them, Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], had already tacitly allowed by promising to make no attempt to hinder the publication of his lectures, on condition that his name was omitted in the report.

On 9 Nov. 1823 Wakley commenced in the 'Lancet' a regular series of 'Hospital Reports,' containing particulars of notable operations in the London hospitals. The irritation produced by these reports, and by some remarks on nepotism at St. Thomas's, led to the order for his exclusion from the hospital on 22 May 1824, an order to which, however, he paid no regard. About 1825 he commenced making severe reflections on cases of malpraxis in the hospitals, which culminated on 29 March 1828 in a description of a terribly bungling operation of lithotomy by Bransby Blake Cooper, surgeon at Guy's Hospital, and nephew of Sir Astley Paston Cooper, in which it was plainly asserted that Bransby Cooper was 'surgeon because he was nephew.' Cooper sued Wakley for libel, and obtained a verdict, but with damages so small as practically to establish Wakley's main contention of malpraxis.

Wakley's expenses were defrayed by public subscription.

These were not the only lawsuits in which Wakley was involved as editor of the 'Lancet.' On 25 Feb. 1825 Frederick Tyrrell [q. v.] obtained 50*l.* damages in an action for libel arising out of the 'Lancet's' review of his edition of Cooper's 'Lectures,' and somewhat later Roderick Macleod [q. v.] obtained 5*l.* damages for reflections in the 'Lancet' on his conduct as editor of the 'London Medical and Physical Journal.'

In 1836 the 'Lancet,' which was at first published from Bolt Court by Gilbert Linney Hutchinson, was removed to offices in Essex Street, Strand, Wakley acting in reality as his own publisher. Six years later John Churchill undertook the responsibility from his own place of business in Prince's Street, Leicester Square. In 1847 Wakley again became his own publisher, and removed the 'Lancet' to its present offices at 423 Strand.

While Wakley was attacking hospital administration he was also carrying on a campaign against the Royal College of Surgeons. The contest arose out of the hospital controversy. In March 1824 the court of examiners issued a by-law making it compulsory for medical students to attend the lectures of the hospital surgeons, unless they obtained certificates from the professors of anatomy and surgery in the university of Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, or Aberdeen. Wakley, who remembered his own studies under Edward and Richard Grainger, censured the regulation because it excluded many of the best anatomists from teaching to the evident disadvantage of the students. On inquiry he found that the court of examiners, which was self-elected, was entirely recruited from the hospital surgeons. Seeing the hopelessness of redress from such a body, he shifted his ground and boldly assailed the constitution of the college. The college had been reconstituted by royal charter in March 1800 on an oligarchic basis, after an attempt to procure a similar constitution by act of parliament had been defeated in the House of Lords by a general petition of the ordinary members presented by Lord Thurlow. At the present crisis Wakley advised that the whole body of surgeons should again petition parliament, requesting it to abrogate the existing charter and grant a new one, in which it should be a fundamental principle that any official vested with power to make by-laws should be appointed by the suffrage of all the members of the college. Supported by James Wardrop [q. v.], surgeon to George IV, Wakley commenced an agitation against the governing body of the college, which received large support, especially from country surgeons. Vigorous protests against various abuses from correspondents in all parts of England appeared in the 'Lancet,' and on 18 Feb. 1826 the first public meeting of members of the college was convened by Wakley at the Freemasons' Tavern. The meeting were about to draw up a remonstrance to the council of the college, when Wakley, telling them that they 'might as well remonstrate with the devil as with this constitutionally rotten concern,' prevailed on them in an impassioned speech to petition parliament at once to abrogate the charter. The petition was presented in parliament by Henry Warburton [q. v.] on 20 June 1827, and the House of Commons ordered a return to be made of public money lent or granted to the college. The victory, however, proved barren, the influence of the council being too strong with government to prevent further steps being taken. Wakley's own relations with the governing body did not improve, and early in 1831, while protesting against a slight put upon naval surgeons by an order of the admiralty, he was ejected from the college theatre by a detachment of Bow Street officers, acting on the orders of the council. In 1843 a partial reform in the constitution of the college was effected by the abolition of the self-electing council and the creation of fellows with no limit of number, to whom the electoral privileges were confided. Wakley, however, denounced this compromise as creating an invidious distinction within the ranks of the profession, and his view is largely justified by the state of feeling at the present day.

Finding himself thwarted in his efforts by the coldness of politicians, he resolved himself to enter parliament. He removed from Norfolk Street about 1825 to Thistle Grove (now Drayton Gardens), South Kensington, and in 1828 to 35 Bedford Square. He first made himself known in Finsbury by supporting the reduction of the local rates. In 1832 and 1834 he unsuccessfully contested the borough, but on 10 Jan. 1835 he was returned. He made a great impression in the House of Commons by a speech delivered on 25 June 1835 on behalf of six Dorset labourers sentenced to fourteen years' transportation under the law of conspiracy for combining to resist the reduction of their wages. The effect produced by his speech eventually led to their pardon. He soon gained the respect of the house as an authority on medical matters, and was able by his forcible eloquence to command attention also on general topics. In 1836 he successfully introduced the medical witnesses bill, providing for the proper

remuneration of medical men called to assist at post-mortem examinations. In 1840 he succeeded in preventing the post of public vaccinators being confined to poor-law medical officers alone by obtaining a modification of the wording of Sir James Graham's vaccination bill. In 1841 he strongly supported the extramural burial bill [see WALKER, GEORGE ALFRED]. In 1846 he brought in a bill to establish a uniform system of registration of qualified medical practitioners in Great Britain and Ireland. Though the bill did not pass, it led to the thorough sifting of the question before a select committee, whose deliberations resulted in the Medical Act of 1858, in which Wakley's registration clauses were adopted almost entire. Wakley did not, however, entirely approve of that act, holding that there should be more direct representation of the body of the profession in the medical council instituted by the act. Among other important parliamentary work, he obtained the material reduction of the newspaper stamp duties in 1836. He was an ardent reformer with strong sympathies with the chartists, an advocate for the repeal of the Irish union, a strenuous opponent of the corn laws, and an enemy to lawyers. He retired from parliament in 1852, finding that the pressure of work left him no leisure for his duties. On the foundation of 'Punch' in 1841 Wakley's parliamentary action became a favourite theme of satire, and he was constantly represented in the pages of the new journal. His assertion in speaking against the copyright act in 1842 that he could write 'respectable' poetry by the mile was singled out for special ridicule, and received a genial reproof from Tom Hood in his 'Whimsicalities' (London, 1844).

In 1851 he commenced in the 'Lancet' a most useful movement by issuing the results of analyses of food-stuffs in general consumption by the nation. The inquiry, conducted under the title 'The "Lancet" Analytical Sanitary Commission,' was an uncompromising attack on the prevalent adulteration and sophistication of food. The investigation, commencing in London, was carried in 1857 into several of the great provincial towns. It immediately caused considerable diminution in adulteration, and in 1855 a parliamentary committee was appointed to consider the subject. The result of the inquiry was the adulteration act of 1860, known as Scholefield's Act [see SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM], which rendered penal adulterations which affected the health of consumers. Wakley was only moderately satisfied with the act, which did not deal with the fraudulent aspect of adulteration, and which left the appointment of analysts to the option of the local authorities. The former defect was amended in the Sale of Foods and Drugs Acts of 1875 and 1879.

Wakley is perhaps better known to memory as coroner for West Middlesex than as radical politician or medical reformer. He held the opinion that the duties of coroner required a medical rather than legal education. He supported his views in the 'Lancet' by numerous examples drawn from contemporary inquests, and on 24 Aug. 1830 presented himself to a meeting of freeholders at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Strand, as the first medical candidate for the post of coroner of East Middlesex. He was narrowly defeated at the poll, but on 25 Feb. 1839 he was elected coroner for West Middlesex. His efforts to raise the status of coroner's juries and establish a decorous mode of procedure at inquests aroused considerable dislike, and he was accused of holding too frequent inquests, especial objection being taken to his holding inquests on those who died in prisons, asylums, and almshouses. On 10 Oct. 1839 the Middlesex magistrates refused to pass the coroner's accounts, but a committee from their body, appointed to investigate the charges, completely justified Wakley's procedure. His position was finally established on 27 July 1840 by the favourable report of a parliamentary committee appointed to inquire into these and subsequent points of dispute. The numerous instances of practical sagacity and of professional skill which Wakley gave in conducting inquests gradually won popular opinion completely to his side. His humanity gained enthusiastic praise from Dickens, who was summoned to serve on a jury in 1841. The most conspicuous example of his power was in 1846 in the case of Frederick John White. In the face of the testimony of army medical officers, the jury, instructed by independent medical witnesses, returned a verdict that the deceased, a private soldier, died from the effects of a flogging to which he had been sentenced. Their verdict produced such an impression that this method of military punishment fell almost at once into comparative disuse, and was almost unknown when formally abolished by the Army Act of 1881.

Wakley acquired some fame as an exposer of charlatans. It was chiefly through his action that John St. John Long [q. v.] was brought to justice in 1830. In the same year, on 4 Feb., he discredited Chabert, the 'Fire King,' in the Argyll Rooms, and on 16 Aug. 1838 he conclusively showed at a *séance* held at his house in Bedford Square that John Elliotson [q.v.], the senior

physician of University College Hospital, a believer in mesmerism, had been duped in his experiments by two hysterical girls. His remonstrances concerning the unfair treatment of medical referees by assurance companies led to the establishment in 1851 of the New Equitable Life Assurance Company, and to a great improvement in the conduct of assurance agencies in general. At the time of his death he projected an inquiry into the working of the Poor Law Amendment Act of 1834, which he thoroughly detested. The inquiry, however, did not take place until three years later.

Wakley died at Madeira on 16 May 1862, and was buried on 14 June at Kensal Green cemetery. On 5 Feb. 1820 he married the youngest daughter of Joseph Goodchild, a merchant of Tooley Street, London. She died in 1857, leaving three sons. The eldest son, Thomas Henry Wakley, senior proprietor of the 'Lancet,' born 20 March 1821, died 6 April 1907. The youngest, James Goodchild, succeeded his father as editor of the 'Lancet.' On his death in 1886 his brother Thomas Henry and his son Thomas became co-editors.

The interests of Wakley's life were various, but the motives governing his action were always the same. He hated injustice, especially when he found it in alliance with power. Athletic in bodily habit, he possessed a mind no less fitted for successful strife. Though he aroused strenuous opposition and bitter ill will among his contemporaries, time has proved his contentions in every instance of importance to be just. Some of the abuses he denounced are still in existence, but their harmfulness is acknowledged; the greater number have been swept away, chiefly through his vigorous action. He was not accustomed to handle an opponent gently, and many passages in his earlier diatribes are almost scurrilous. But no feeling of personal malice entered into his controversies; he spoke or wrote solely with a view to portraying clearly injustice or wrongdoing, and never with the purpose of paining or humiliating an enemy. Many who opposed him on particular questions became afterwards friends and supporters. A bust of Wakley by John Bell stands in the hall of the 'Lancet' office. A portrait, painted by K. Meadows, has been engraved by W. H. Egleton.

[Sprigge's Life of Wakley, 1897 (with portraits); Report of the Trial of Cooper v. Wakley, 1829; Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 301–21; Lancet, 1862, i. 609; Gent Mag. 1862, ii. 364; Corrected Report of the Speeches delivered by Mr. Lawrence at Two Meetings of Members of the Royal College of Surgeons, 1826; Day's Brief Sketch of the Hounslow Inquest, 1849; Gardiner's Facts relative to the late Fire and Attempt to murder Mr. Wakley, 1820; Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1898.]

E. I. C.

WALBRAN, JOHN RICHARD (1817–1869), Yorkshire antiquary, son of John and Elizabeth Walbran, was born at Ripon, Yorkshire, on 24 Dec. 1817, and educated at Whixley in the same county. After leaving school he became assistant to his father, an iron merchant, and afterwards engaged in commerce on his own account as a wine merchant. From his early years he had a marked taste for historical and antiquarian studies, and all the time that he could spare from his avocation was occupied with archæological investigations, especially with respect to the ecclesiastical and feudal history of his native county. His study of the records of Fountains Abbey led him to make a speciality of the history of the whole Cistercian order. A paper by him 'On the Necessity of clearing out the Conventual Church of Fountains,' written in 1846, originated the excavations at Fountains Abbey, which were carried out under his personal direction. The first edition of his 'Guide to Ripon' was printed in 1844, and was succeeded by nine other editions in his lifetime. His chief work, 'The Memorials of the Abbey of St. Mary of Fountains' (Surtees Soc. 1864–78, 2 vols.), was left unfinished. Another uncompleted work was his 'History of Gainford, Durham,' 1851. He also made some progress with a 'History of the Wapentake of Claro and the Liberty of Ripon,' and a 'History of the Parish of Halifax.' Although he had great literary ability, he had a singular dislike to the mechanical part of authorship—that connected with printing—and had it not been for the encouragement and technical assistance of his friend William Harrison, printer, of Ripon, few of his writings would have been printed.

Walbran was elected F.S.A. on 12 Jan. 1854, and in 1856 and 1857 filled the office of mayor of Ripon. In April 1868 he was struck with paralysis, and died on 7 April 1869. He was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard, Ripon.

He married, in September 1849, Jane, daughter of Richard Nicholson of Ripon, and left two sons, the elder of whom, Francis Marmaduke Walbran of Leeds, is the author of works on angling. Among Walbran's minor printed works are the following: 1. 'Genealogical Account of the Lords of Studley Royal,' 1841; reprinted, with additions, by Canon Raine in vol. ii. of 'Memo-

rials of Fountains.' 2. 'A Summer's Day at Bolton Abbey,' 1847. 3. 'Visitors' Guide to Redcar,' 1848. 4. 'On the Oath taken by Members of the Parliaments of Scotland from 1641,' 1854. 5. 'Notes on the Manuscripts at Ripley Castle,' 1864. His manuscripts were after his death purchased by Edward Akroyd of Halifax, and presented by him to York Cathedral Library.

[Canon J. Raine's preface to Memorials of Fountains, 1878, vol. ii.; Memoir by Edward Peacock, F.S.A., in Walbran's Guide to Ripon, 11th edit. 1875; Ripon Millenary Record, 1892, ii. 175; portraits are given in the last two works.] C. W. S.

WALBURGA or **WALPURGA** (*d.* 779?), saint, abbess of Heidenheim, was the sister of Willibald [q. v.] and Wynnebald. Their legend calls them the children of a certain Richard, but the name is an impossible one. Boniface (680–755) [q. v.] wrote from Germany, asking that the two nuns Lioba and Walburga might be sent to him (*Mon. Mogunt.* ed. Jaffé, p. 490), and it is therefore supposed that Walburga was with Lioba at Wimborne, and that she went with her to Germany in 752. Legend, no doubt wrongly, makes Walburga accompany her brothers to Italy in 721. She was present at the death of her brother Wynnebald in 761 at Heidenheim (Holder-Egger, *Mon. Ger. Scriptt.* xv. 80), and was made abbess of that double monastery. She was living in or after 778, when an anonymous nun wrote lives of her brothers. These lives have been wrongly ascribed to Walburga herself, because the authoress was, like her, of English birth, a relative of the brothers, and a nun of Heidenheim. The writer refers to Walburga as one of her sources of information.

[Mon. Ger. Scriptores, xv. 80, 117, the best edition of the lives of Willibald and Wynnebald; Life of St. Walburga by a Monk, Wolfhard of Herrieden, written at the request of Erchimbald, bishop of Eichstädt (882–912), who removed the relics of Walburga from Eichstädt (whither they had been moved in 870) to Monheim, in 893, in Acta SS. Boll. Feb. iii. 523. There is a long list of lives in Chevalier's Répertoire. On the Walpurgis myth, see Rochholz, Drei Gaugöttinnen, Leipzig, 1870.] M. B.

WALCHER (*d.* 1080), bishop of Durham, was a native of Lorraine, of noble birth, who became a secular priest, and one of the clergy of the church of Liège. In 1071 he was appointed by the Conqueror to succeed Æthelwine as bishop of Durham, and was consecrated at Winchester by Thomas, archbishop of York. As he was being led up the church for consecration, Queen Edith or Eadgyth (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], the widow of the Confessor, thinking of the lawlessness of the people of the north, and struck by his aspect—for he was very tall, and had snow-white hair and a ruddy complexion—is said to have prophesied his martyrdom. By the king's command he was conducted by Gospatric, earl of Northumberland [q. v.], from York to Durham, where he was installed on 3 April. The Conqueror visited Durham in 1072, and, according to a legend, determined to ascertain whether St. Cuthbert's body really lay there; but while Walcher was celebrating mass before him and his court on 1 Nov. a sudden heat fell upon him, and he left the church in haste. With Waltheof [q. v.], who succeeded Gospatric in that year, Walcher was on friendly terms, finding him ready to carry out every disciplinary measure that the bishop desired to have enforced in his diocese. His church was in the hands of secular clerks, who had little that was clerical about them either in dress or life; they were fathers of families, and transmitted their positions in the church to their sons. One trace only existed of their connection with the earlier guardians of St. Cuthbert's relics: they used the Benedictine offices at the canonical hours. Walcher put an end to this, and, as they were seculars, made them use the same offices as other clerks. Nevertheless, secular as he was, he greatly preferred the monastic to the clerical life, is said to have thought of becoming a monk, designed to make the clergy of his church monastic, and laid the foundations of, and began to raise, monastic buildings adjacent to it, but was prevented by death from going further. He actively promoted the restoration of monasticism in the north which was set on foot by Ealdwine or Aldwin, prior of Winchcombe. Aldwin, moved by reading of the many monasteries that in old time existed in Northumbria, was eager to revive them, and, in company with two brethren from Evesham, settled first at Munecaceastre (Monkschester or Muncaster), the present Newcastle. Walcher invited them to come to him, and gave them the ruined monastery at Jarrow, where they repaired the church, and, being joined by others, raised monastic buildings. Delighted with their work, Walcher gave the new convent the lordship of Jarrow and other possessions. He received Turgot [q. v.], and, approving of his wish to become a monk, sent him to Aldwin, and after a time invited Aldwin and Turgot to leave Melrose, where they had settled, and gave them the old monastery of Wearmouth. There, too, Aldwin restored the church and formed a convent, to which Walcher gave the lordship

of the place. The Conqueror approved of Walcher's work, and gave him the church of Waltham, which was served by canons, in accordance with its foundation [see under HAROLD, 1022?–1066].

On the arrest of Earl Waltheof in that year the king committed his earldom to Walcher, who, it is said, paid 400*l.* for it (ROG. WEND. ii. 17). He was unfit for temporal government, for he allowed himself to be guided by unworthy favourites. He kept a large number of his fellow-countrymen about him apparently as guards, committed the administration of the earldom to his kinsman Gilbert, and put his private affairs into the hands of his chaplain, Leobwine, on whose judgment he acted both in ecclesiastical and civil matters. These men were violent and unscrupulous, and were much hated by the people. Another of his evil counsellors was Leofwine, the dean of his church. At the same time Walcher greatly favoured a high-born thegn of his church named Ligulf, whose wife was a daughter of Earl Ealdred or Aldred, the son of Uhtred [q. v.], the sister-in-law of Earl Siward, and the aunt of Earl Waltheof. Ligulf was an ardent votary of St. Cuthbert, and evidently upheld the rights of the people against the oppression of the bishop's officers, who were jealous of the favour shown him by their lord. Leobwine, the chaplain, specially hated him, and insulted him even in the bishop's presence. On one occasion Ligulf was provoked to give him a fierce answer. Leobwine left the assembly in wrath, and begged Gilbert to rid him of his enemy. Gilbert accordingly formed a band of some of his own following, some of the bishop's, and some of Leobwine's, went by night to the house in which Ligulf was staying, and slew him and the greater part of his people. When Walcher heard of this he was much dismayed, retreated hastily into the castle, and at once sent messengers through all the country to declare that he was guiltless of the murder, that he had banished Gilbert, and that he was ready to prove his innocence by the legal process of compurgatory oath. It was arranged that the matter should be settled at an assembly of the earldom at Gateshead, and the bishop and the kinsfolk of Ligulf exchanged pledges of peace. The assembly was held on 14 May 1080, and to it came all the chief men of the land north of the Tyne and a vast number of lesser folk; they had heard that the bishop still kept Ligulf's murderers with him, and showed them favour as beforetime, and so they came intent on mischief, for they were egged on by Ligulf's kinsmen, and specially by one Waltheof, and by Eadwulf Rus, the grandson of Gospatric, the youngest son of Earl Uhtred. The bishop was afraid to meet the assembly in the open air, and sat in the church with his friends and followers, Gilbert, Leobwine, and Leofwine among them. Messengers passed between the two parties without coming to any settlement. Suddenly, it is said, the chief man of the multitude outside cried 'Short rede, good rede, slay ye the bishop.' The bishop's followers outside the church were nearly all slain. Walcher, when he knew the cause of the tumult, ordered Gilbert to go forth, hoping to save his own life by surrendering the actual murderer. Leofwine, the dean, and some clergy next left the church, and they also were slain by the multitude. Walcher bade Leobwine go forth, but he refused. The bishop then went to the church-door and pleaded for his life; the rioters would not hearken, and, wrapping his face in his mantle, he stepped forward and was slain. The church was set on fire, and Leobwine, forced by the flames to go forth, was also slain. The body of the dead bishop was despoiled and hacked about; it was carried by the monks of Jarrow to Durham, and there hastily buried in the chapter-house.

Walcher is described as learned, of honourable life, amiable temper, and pleasant manners; he was certainly weak, and at the least neglectful of his duty as a temporal ruler; the St. Albans compiler charges him with a personal participation in the extortions of his officers, representing him as determined to compel his subjects to repay the amount that he had given for his earldom; other and earlier writers throw all the blame on his favourites. After his death he was accused of having despoiled Waltham of part of its lands (*De Inventione Crucis*, pp. 53–4). He was regarded as a martyr.

[Symeon of Durham i. 9–10, 58, 105–17, ii. 195, 204, 208–11, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum iii. c. 271, Gesta Pontiff. c. 132, Rog. Hov. i. 135 *n.* 2 (all Rolls Series); A.-S. Chron. an. 1080, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. gives apparently the best account of Walcher's murder, an. 1080; Rog. Wend. ii. 17 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 479–80, 663–73.] W. H.

WALCOT, SIR THOMAS (1629–1685), judge, the scion of an ancient Shropshire family, was the second son of HUMPHREY WALCOT (1586–1650), who was receiver of the county of Salop in 1625 and high sheriff in 1631. He was greatly distinguished for his loyalty to Charles I, and made many sacrifices in the royal cause. Many of the family

papers preserved at Bitterley Court relate to him. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Docwra of Poderich, Hertfordshire, and was buried at Lydbury on 8 June 1650. Portraits of him and his wife are at Bitterley Court. His funeral sermon by Thomas Froysell, minister of the gospel at Clun in Shropshire, and entitled 'The Gale of Opportunity,' was printed in London in 1658. He left three sons—John (1624–1702), his heir; Thomas, the subject of this article; and William, page of honour to Charles I, whom he attended on the scaffold. The half of the blood-stained cloak worn by the king on that occasion is still preserved at Bitterley Court.

Thomas was born at Lydbury on 6 Aug. 1629, and, having entered himself a student of the Middle Temple on 12 Nov. 1647, was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1653, chosen a bencher on 11 Nov. 1671, and served as Lent reader in 1677 (*Registers*). Walcot practised in the court of the marches of Wales, and on 15 Feb. 1662 was made king's attorney in the counties of Denbigh and Montgomery. He was recorder of Bewdley from 1671 until his death (Nash, *Hist. of Worcestershire*; Burton, *Hist. of Bewdley*). He was one of the royal commissioners appointed to collect the money levied in Shropshire in 1673. In April 1676 Walcot became puisne justice of the great sessions for the counties of Anglesea, Carnarvon, and Merioneth, at a salary of 50*l.* a year, and was made one of the council of the marches of Wales. He became chief justice of the circuit on 21 Nov. 1681, and was knighted at Whitehall on the same day. His arms were placed in Ludlow Castle (Clive, *Documents relating to the Marches*). He represented Ludlow in parliament from September 1679 to January 1681. As the 'Welsh judges' were not prohibited from practising in the superior courts at Westminster, he followed his profession with such success, especially in the court of king's bench (cf. Shower, *Reports*), that he attained the degree of serjeant-at-law on 12 May 1680. He was granted the king's license to act as a justice of assize in his native county of Salop *non obstante statuto* on 19 July 1683. On 22 Oct. 1683 Walcot was promoted from the North Wales circuit to be one of the puisne justices of the king's bench, and as such sat upon the trials of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.] for treasonable words, and of Titus Oates [q. v.] for perjury in 1683 (*State Trials*, x. 151, 1198). His patent was renewed by James II on 7 Feb. 1685. He died at Bitterley on 6 Sept. 1685, at the age of fifty-six, and was buried in the parish church on 8 Sept. (*Register*).

From subsequent litigation it appeared that Walcot died intestate and insolvent. His insolvency, however, may be attributed to his benevolence of heart, for he and Sir Job Charlton being appointed trustees of the charitable will (dated 1674) of Thomas Lane, they repaired a house of Mr. Lane's (now Lane's Asylum), and converted it into a workhouse for employing the poor of Ludlow in making serges and woollen cloths, and spent large sums in carrying on the manufacture (Weyman, *Members for Ludlow*).

Walcot married at Bitterley, on 10 Dec. 1663, Mary, daughter of Sir Adam Lyttelton, bart., of Stoke Milburgh (*Parish Register*), and had a son Humphrey, whose son sold Bitterley in 1765.

[Bitterley papers, including letters from Charles I, Judge Jeffreys, and others, were indexed and reported on by Mr. (now Sir Henry) Maxwell-Lyte, and some are printed in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. iv. 418–20. See also Patent Rolls and Fines and Recoveries in the Record Office; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Burke's Landed Gentry; Walcot Papers in British Museum, Addit. MS. 29743; private information supplied by Rev. J. R. Burton.] W. R. W.

WALCOTT, MACKENZIE EDWARD CHARLES (1821–1880), ecclesiologist, born at Walcot, Bath, on 15 Dec. 1821, was the only son of Admiral John Edward Walcott (1790–1868), M.P. for Christchurch in the four parliaments from 1859 to 1868. His mother was Charlotte Anne (1796–1863), daughter of Colonel John Nelley. Entered at Winchester College in 1837, Walcott matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 18 June 1840. He graduated B.A. on 25 May 1844, taking a third class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1847 and B.D. in 1866. He was ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845. His first curacy was at Enfield, Middlesex (1845–7); he was then curate of St. Margaret's, Westminster, from 1847 to 1850, and of St. James's, Westminster, from 1850 to 1853. In 1861 he was domestic chaplain to his relative, Lord Lyons, and assistant minister of Berkeley Chapel, Mayfair, London, and from 1867 to 1870 he held the post of minister at that chapel. In 1863 he was appointed precentor (with the prebend of Oving) of Chichester Cathedral, and held that preferment until his death. Always at work on antiquarian and ecclesiological subjects, he was elected F.S.A. on 10 Jan. 1861. He died on 22 Dec. 1880 at 58 Belgrave Road, London, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, on 20 July 1852, Roseanne Elizabeth, second daughter of

Major Frederick Brownlow and niece of the first Lord Lurgan. He left no issue.

Walcott contributed articles on his favourite topics to numerous magazines and to the transactions of the learned societies, and he was one of the oldest contributors to 'Notes and Queries.' His separate works include: 1. 'Parish Church of St. Margaret, Westminster,' 1847. 2. 'Handbook for Parish of St. James, Westminster,' 1850. 3. 'Westminster, Memorials of the City,' 1849; new ed. 1851. 4. 'The English Ordinal: its History, Validity, and Catholicity,' 1851. 5. 'St. Paul at Athens: a Sacred Poem, 1851. 6. 'William of Wykeham and his Colleges,' 1852; an 'early and long-cherished ambition.' 7. 'Handbook for Winchester Cathedral,' 1854. 8. 'Dedication of the Temple: a Sacred Poem,' 1854. 9. 'The Death of Jacob: a Sacred Poem,' 1857. 10. 'The English Episcopate: Biographical Memoirs,' 5 parts, 1858. 11. 'Guide to the Cathedrals of England and Wales,' 1858; new ed. much enlarged, 1860; the descriptions of the several cathedrals were also published in separate parts. 12. 'Guide to the South Coast of England,' 1859. 13. 'Guide to the Mountains, Lakes, and North-West Coast of England,' 1860. 14. 'Guide to the East Coast of England,' 1861; parts of these works were issued separately. 15. 'Minsters and Abbey Ruins of the United Kingdom,' 1860. 16. 'Church and Conventual Arrangement,' 1861. 17. 'Priory Church of Christchurch, Twyneham,' 1862. 18. 'The Double Choir historically and practically considered,' 1864. 19. 'Interior of a Gothic Minster,' 1864. 20. 'Precinct of a Gothic Minster,' 1865. 21. 'Cathedralia: a Constitutional History of Cathedrals of the Western Church,' 1865. 22. 'Memorials of Stamford,' 1867. 23. 'Battle Abbey,' 2nd ed. 1867. 24. 'Sacred Archæology: a Popular Dictionary,' 1868. 25. 'Leaflets [poems], by M. E. C. W.,' 1872. 26. 'Traditions and Customs of Cathedrals,' 1872; 2nd ed. revised and enlarged, 1872. 27. 'Scoti-Monasticon, the Ancient Church of Scotland,' 1874. 28. 'Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical of the Church of England,' 1874. 29. 'The Four Minsters round the Wrekin,' 1877. 30. 'Early Statutes of the Cathedral Church of Chichester,' 1877. 31. 'Church Work and Life in English Minsters,' 1879.

Walcott contributed to the Rev. Henry Thompson's collection of 'Original Ballads,' 1850, and to the Rev. Orby Shipley's 'Church and the World,' 1866. He edited in 1865, 'with large additions and copious notes,' Thomas Plume's 'Account of Bishop Hacket,' and published, in conjunction with Rev. W. A. Scott Robertson in 1872 and 1874, two parts of 'Parish Church Goods in Kent.' Many of his papers on the inventories and registers of ecclesiastical foundations were also issued separately, and he presented to the British Museum the following Additional manuscripts: 22136-7, 24632, 24966, 28831, 29534-6, 29539-42, 29720-7, 29741-4 *b*.

[Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Men of the Time, 10th ed.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iii. 20; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29743, ff. 8, 66, 68.] W. P. C.

WALDBY, ROBERT (*d.* 1398), archbishop of York, was a Yorkshireman. The village of Waldby is near Hull, but Godwin says he was born at York. John Waldby (*d.* 1393 ?), who was English provincial of the Austin friars, and wrote a number of expository works still preserved in manuscript in the Bodleian and other libraries (TANNER, p. 746), is said to have been a brother of Robert Waldby (*Lives of the Archbishops of York*, ii. 428; cf. art. NASSYNGTON, WILLIAM OF). As they were both doctors of theology and Austin friars, some confusion has resulted. Robert seems to have become a friar in the Austin convent at Tickhill in South Yorkshire (*ib.*), unless his brother's retirement thither from the friary at York be the only basis of the statement (TANNER). The occurrence of his name (as archbishop) in one of the old windows of the chapel of University College, Oxford (WOOD, p. 65), has been supposed to imply membership of that society, but he may only have been a benefactor. At any rate he received most of his education abroad, going out to Gascony in the train of the Black Prince, and pursuing his studies at the university of Toulouse, where he devoted himself first to natural and moral philosophy, and then to theology, in which he became a doctor. Dean Stanley inferred (*Memorials of Westminster*, p. 196) from a passage in his epitaph that he was 'renowned at once as a physician and a divine:'

Sacræ scripturæ doctor fuit, et genituræ
Ingenuus, medicus, et plebis semper amicus.

If 'medicus' be not a misreading of 'modicus,' it must surely be used in a metaphorical sense. In an earlier line he is described as 'expertus in quovis jure.'

Waldby took part in the 'earthquake council' which met at London in May 1382 to repress Wyclifitism, sitting as one of the four learned representatives of the Austin order, and described in the official record as 'Tholosanus' (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 286). Richard II commissioned him on 1 April following, with the bishop of Dax

and others, to negotiate with the kings of Castile, Aragon, and Navarre (*Fœdera*, vii. 386–90). In 1387 he was elected bishop of Aire in Gascony (GAMS, p. 481). The English government was replacing Clementist prelates by supporters of Urban VI (TAUZIN, p. 330). An ignorant emendation of 'Sodorensis' for 'Adurensis' in his epitaph has led many writers to make him bishop of Sodor and Man (WEEVER, p. 481). Boniface IX translated him to the archbishopric of Dublin on 14 Nov. 1390 or 1391 (COTTON, ii. 15; GAMS, p. 218). As his predecessor, Robert de Wikeford [q. v.], died in August 1390, and a certain Guichard appears as bishop of Aire under 1390 (MAS-LATRIE, p. 1364), the earlier date, which is confirmed by the contemporary Irish chronicler Marleburrough (p. 15), seems preferable. Waldby sat in the anti-Wyclifite council at Stamford in 1392. In the list of those present given in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (p. 356) he is called John, which misled Leland (p. 394), who concluded that his brother must have been archbishop of Dublin at that time, and attributed to him a book, 'Contra Wiclevistas,' which was, we cannot doubt, the work of Robert Waldby (TANNER, p. 746). He filled the onerous office of chancellor of Ireland, and exerted himself vigorously to protect the colonists against the septs of Leinster (GILBERT, p. 268; *Roll of the King's Council*, pp. 22, 256). In January 1393 he complained to the king that, being minded, by the advice of the Anglo-Irish lords, and others, to go to England to lay the evils of the country before the sovereign, the Earl of Kildare quartered a hundred 'kernemen' on the lands of his seigniory of Ballymore in county Dublin (*ib.* pp. 130–132). Kildare received a royal order to withdraw them. On the translation of Richard Mitford from Chichester to Salisbury in October 1395, Richard II, who had recently spent some months in Ireland, got Waldby translated to the former see, 'quia major pontificatus in seculari substantia minor erat' (WALSINGHAM, ii. 218). He obtained the temporalities on 4 Feb. 1396, but a few months later (5 Oct.) the pope translated him to the archbishopric of York, the temporalities of which were handed over to him on 7 March 1397 (LE NEVE, i. 243, iii. 108).

Waldby attended the parliaments which met in January and September in that year, but died on 6 Jan. 1398 (*ib.*; his epitaph, however, gives 29 Dec. 1397 as the date). Richard, who three years before had excited adverse criticism by burying Bishop John de Waltham [q.v.] in Westminster Abbey 'inter reges,' had Waldby interred in the middle of the chapel of St. Edmund: 'the first representative of literature in the abbey as Waltham is of statesmanship,' says Dean Stanley, if his treatise against the Lollards and two or three scholastic manuals attributed to him can be called literature. His grave was marked by a large marble tombstone bearing his effigy, and a eulogistic epitaph in halting Latin verse on a plate of brass. The inscription long since became illegible, but is preserved in the 'Lives of the Archbishops of York' (ii. 427) and by Weever (p. 481). His biographer gives also an unfriendly copy of verses in which he was accused of simony. He ascribes them to some monk's jealousy of the elevation of a friar to the archbishopric. There is a third set of verses in Weever.

[The short biography of Waldby in the Lives of the Archbishops of York, edited by Raine in the Rolls Series, was probably written about the beginning of the sixteenth century, and has very little value except as supplying the oldest text of his epitaph; other authorities referred to are Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Fasciculi Zizaniorum and Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, in the Rolls Series; Leland's Comm. De Scriptt. Britan. Oxford, 1709; Bale, De Scriptt. Maj. Brit. ed. 1559; Tanner's Bibl. Scriptt. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Colleges and Halls of Oxford, ed. Peshall; Henry de Marleburrough, ed. Dublin, 1809; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin; Tauzin's Les diocèses d'Aire et de Dax pendant le Schisme; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ, 1848; K. Eubel's Die Provisiones Prælatorum; Gams's Series Episcoporum Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, Ratisbon, 1873; Mas-Latrie's Trésor de Chronologie, Paris, 1889; J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Viceroys; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey; Weever's Ancient Funeral Monuments, 1631.] J. T-T.

WALDEGRAVE, SIR EDWARD (1517?–1561), politician, born in 1516 or 1517, was the second son of John Waldegrave (*d.* 1543) of Borley in Essex, by his wife, Lora, daughter of Sir John Rochester of Essex, and sister of Sir Robert Rochester [q. v.] He was a descendant of Sir Richard Waldegrave [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons. On the death of his father, on 6 Oct. 1543, Edward entered into possession of his estates at Borley. In 1 Edward VI (1547–8) he received a grant of the manor and rectory of West Haddon in Northamptonshire. He was attached to the Princess Mary's household, and on 29 Aug. 1551 was committed to the Fleet, with his uncle Sir Robert Rochester and Sir Francis Englefield [q. v.], for refusing to enforce the order

of the privy council by preventing the celebration of mass at Mary's residence at Copt Hall, near Epping. Two days later they were removed to the Tower, where Waldegrave fell sick, and received permission on 27 Sept. to be attended by his wife. On 24 Oct. he was permitted to leave the Tower, though still a prisoner, and to reside 'in some honest house where he might be better tended.' On 18 March 1551-2 he received permission to go to his own house, and on 24 April he was set at liberty and had license to repair to Mary at her request.

On the death of Edward VI Waldegrave, whom Mary much esteemed for his sufferings on her behalf, was sworn of the privy council, constituted master of the great wardrobe, and presented with the manors of Navestock in Essex, and of Chewton in Somerset. He was returned for Wiltshire in the parliament of October 1553, and for Somerset in that of April 1554. In the parliament of January 1557-8 he represented Essex. On 2 Oct. 1553 he was knighted, on 4 Nov. was appointed joint receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 55), and on 17 April 1554 he was appointed one of the commissioners at the trial of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] Waldegrave was a strenuous opponent of the queen's marriage with Philip of Spain, and, with Lord Derby and Sir Edward Hastings, threatened to leave her service if she persisted. A pension of five hundred crowns bestowed on him by Charles V early in 1554 quieted his opposition, and he undertook the office of commissioner for inquiry into heresies. In 1557 he obtained a grant of the manor of Hever Cobham in Kent, and of the office of lieutenant of Waltham or Epping Forest. On the death of his uncle, Sir Robert Rochester, on 28 Nov. 1557, he succeeded him as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. In the following year he formed one of the commission appointed to dispose of the church lands vested in the crown. On the death of Mary he was deprived of his employments, and soon after was sent to the Tower with his wife, the priest, and the congregation, for permitting mass to be said in his house (*ib.* pp. 173, 176, 179, Addenda, 1547-65, pp. 509, 510). He died in the Tower on 1 Sept. 1561, and was buried in the Tower chapel. A monument was erected to his memory and that of his wife at Borley. He married Frances (*d.* 1599), daughter of Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] By her he had two sons: Charles, who succeeded him in his Norfolk and Somerset estates, and was ancestor of the Earls Waldegrave; and Nicholas, ancestor to the Waldegraves of Borley in Essex. They had also three daughters: Mary, married to John Petre, first baron Petre [see under PETRE, SIR WILLIAM]; Magdalen, married to Sir John Southcote of Witham in Essex; and Catharine, married to Thomas Gawen of Wiltshire.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, iv. 421-5; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1822, II. i. 388, 454-459, III. i. 549; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, I. i. 400, 401; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, 1846, vi. 22; Hasted's History of Kent, i. 396; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 1768, i. 182; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Ducatus Lancastriæ, Record ed.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 107; Froude's Hist. of England, 1870, v. 358, vi. 116, 138, 193, 443, 513, vii. 338-9; Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 17; Notes and Queries, II. vii. 166; Miss Strickland's Queens of England, 1851, iii. 410-14, 454.] E. I. C.

WALDEGRAVE, FRANCES ELIZABETH ANNE, COUNTESS WALDEGRAVE (1821-1879), the daughter of John Braham [q. v.], the singer, was born in London on 4 Jan. 1821. She married, on 25 May 1839, John James Waldegrave of Navestock, Essex, who died in the same year. She married secondly, on 28 Sept. 1840, George Edward, seventh earl Waldegrave. After the marriage her husband was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for assault. During his detention she lived with him in the queen's bench prison, and on his release they retired into the country. On the death of Lord Waldegrave on 28 Sept. 1846, she found herself possessed of the whole of the Waldegrave estates (including residences at Strawberry Hill, Chewton, Somerset, and Dudbrook, Essex), but with little knowledge of the world to guide her conduct. In this position she entered for a third time into matrimony, marrying on 30 Sept. 1847 George Granville Harcourt of Nuneham and Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire. Her third husband, who was a widower and her senior by thirty-six years (being sixty-two at the date of the marriage, while she was only twenty-six), was eldest son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York, and a follower of Peel, whom he supported in parliament as member for Oxfordshire.

As Harcourt's wife, Lady Waldegrave first exhibited her rare capacity as a leader and hostess of society. Of her conduct to Harcourt, Sir William Gregory wrote in his 'Autobiography:' 'She was an excellent wife to him, and neither during her life with him nor previously was there ever a whisper of disparagement to her character. No great

lady held her head higher or more rigorously ruled her society. Her home was always gay, and her parties at Nuneham were the liveliest of the time; but she never suffered the slightest indecorum, nor tolerated improprieties.' She delighted in private theatricals, and her favourite piece, which she acted over and over again both at Nuneham and Woburn, was the 'Honeymoon,' because it had some allusions to her own position. She always said she should have liked to act Lady Teazle, if it had not been that the references to the old husband were too pointed. The other pieces in which she performed were generally translations of French vaudevilles.

Some years before Harcourt's death she determined to reopen Strawberry Hill, which had been left to her by her second husband, whose father had inherited it from Horace Walpole. The mansion had been completely dismantled by Lord Waldegrave and denuded of all its treasures in 1842. She preserved Horace Walpole's house exactly as it stood, and restored to it many of its dispersed treasures. The stable wing was turned into a set of sleeping-rooms for guests, and she joined it to the main building by two large rooms. These contained two collections, the one of eighteenth-century pictures of members of the families of Walpole and Waldegrave, the other of portraits of her own friends and contemporaries. Strawberry Hill, when finished, became a still more convenient rendezvous for the political and diplomatic society of London than Nuneham had been.

Harcourt died on 19 Dec. 1861, and then Strawberry Hill became her principal residence, although she occasionally resided at the Waldegrave mansions of Chewton in Somerset and Dudbrook in Essex, both of which places she restored and enlarged. On 20 Jan. 1863 she married Chichester Samuel Parkinson Fortescue (afterwards Lord Carlingford), and from that time until her death her abilities, as well as her fortune, were devoted to the success of his political career and of the liberal party with which he was associated. Her salon at Strawberry Hill or at her residence in London, 7 Carlton Gardens, was from the date of her fourth marriage until her death, sixteen years later, one of the chief meeting-places of the liberal leaders.

Lady Waldegrave may be described (in the words of La Bruyère) as 'a handsome woman with the virtues of an honest man,' who united 'in her own person the best qualities of both sexes.' Her reward for the exercise of these virtues was the affectionate friendship with which she was regarded by all who knew her. In conversation she preferred to listen rather than to shine. Flashes of wit occasionally came from her lips without effort or preparation, but she forgot her epigrams as soon as she uttered them; indeed she was known on more than one occasion to repeat her own jests, forgetting their origin and attributing them to other people. Her friends among politicians and men of letters included the Duc d'Aumale, the Duke of Newcastle, Lords Grey and Clarendon, M. Van de Weyer, Bishop Wilberforce, Abraham Hayward, and Bernal Osborne. Among her associates who were nearer her own age, Sir William Harcourt (the nephew of her third husband), Lords Dufferin and Ampthill, Julian Fane, and Lord Alcester were perhaps the most noteworthy.

Lady Waldegrave died without issue at her residence, 7 Carlton Gardens, London, on 5 July 1879, and was buried at Chewton, where Lord Carlingford erected a monument to her memory and placed on it a touching record of his love and gratitude. Portraits of Lady Waldegrave were painted by Dubufe, Tissot, James Rannie Swinton, and other artists, but none were very successful. A full-length marble statue was executed by Matthew Noble.

[Gregory's Autobiography; personal recollections.] H. R. G.

WALDEGRAVE, GEORGE GRANVILLE, second BARON RADSTOCK (1786–1857), vice-admiral, eldest son of William Waldegrave, first lord Radstock [q. v.], was born on 24 Sept. 1786. In 1794 his name was placed on the books of the Courageux, commanded by his father, but he seems to have first gone to sea in 1798 in the Agincourt, his father's flagship at Newfoundland. After eight years' service, on 16 Feb. 1807 he was made a captain. From 1807 to 1811 he commanded the Thames in the Mediterranean, and from 1811 to 1815 the Volontaire in the Mediterranean, and afterwards on the north coast of Spain. During these eight years he was almost constantly engaged in preventing the enemy's coasting trade, in destroying coast batteries, or in cutting out and destroying armed vessels. After paying off the Volontaire, he had no further service. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. On 20 Aug. 1825 he succeeded his father as Lord Radstock, and on 23 Nov. 1841 was made a rear-admiral. He became a vice-admiral on 1 July 1851, and died on 11 May 1857. He married, in 1823, Esther Caroline, youngest daughter of John Puget of Totteridge, a director of the bank of England, and left issue. His only son,

Granville Augustus William, succeeded as third Baron Radstock.

During the last forty years of his life Radstock took an active part in the administration of naval charities, and formed a curious and valuable collection of volumes and pamphlets relating to naval history. This was presented by his widow, Esther Lady Radstock, to the library of the Royal United Service Institution, where it now is.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

WALDEGRAVE, JAMES, first EARL WALDEGRAVE (1685–1741), a descendant of Sir Edward Waldegrave [q.v.], was the eldest son of Sir Henry Waldegrave, bart., who on 20 Jan. 1685–6—shortly after the birth of his first-born—was created by James II Baron Waldegrave of Chewton in Somerset. Next year the new peer was made comptroller of the royal household and lord-lieutenant of Somerset (see ELLIS, *Corresp.* i. 338; cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, 1850, ii. 249). In November 1688 he went over to Paris, taking a large sum of money thither for the king, and he died either at Paris or St. Germain in the following year (cf. *Stuart Papers*, Roxb. Club, 1889, pp. 104 sq.) Apart from his being a Roman catholic, Waldegrave deserved well of James, for his great-grandfather, Sir Edward, had been created a baronet by Charles I in 1643 for great and conspicuous services to the royal cause. It was, however, to the fact that he had married in 1684 Lady Henrietta Fitzjames, eldest daughter of James II by Arabella Churchill [q. v.], that he owed his elevation. Henrietta, lady Waldegrave, survived her husband many years, and lived to see her son following in the footsteps of her uncle, the Duke of Marlborough, and effectively opposing the interests of her brother Berwick and her half-brother, the Old Pretender. When she died, on 3 April 1730, at the age of sixty-three, the earl erected a monument to her in the chancel of Navestock church, Essex. An interesting little letter written to this lady when she was but fifteen by her father (dated 'Windsor, 23 April 1682') is at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5015, f. 40); it is addressed to 'Mrs. Henriette Fitzjames of Maubuison.'

James, so named after his royal grandfather, was educated in France. He married in 1714 a catholic lady, Mary, second daughter of Sir John Webbe, bart., of Hatherop, Gloucestershire; but upon her death in childbed, on 22 Jan. 1718–19, he declared himself a protestant, and not long afterwards he took the oaths and assumed his seat in the House of Lords (12 Feb. 1721–2). The scandal excited among the Jacobites by his abjuration, and the manner in which it was resented by his uncle, the Duke of Berwick, dispelled all suspicions as to the genuineness of his loyalty to the protestant succession, and his personal qualities soon recommended him very strongly to the Walpoles. Nevertheless it was thought singular that Sir Robert should advance him so promptly to diplomatic posts, and in 1741 one of the articles in the impeachment was that he had made so near a relative of the Pretender an ambassador (WALPOLE, *Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, i. 90). At first, however, Waldegrave was only made a lord of the bedchamber to George I (8 June 1723), and it was not until 1725 (11 Sept.) that he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Paris, conveying congratulations from George I and the Prince of Wales to Louis XV upon his marriage. On 27 May 1727 he was appointed to the more responsible post of ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary at Vienna. He set out next day, and a few days later, while in Paris, heard of the death of George I; but he proceeded without delay, and reached Vienna on 26 June. The appointment had been made with care, Waldegrave being deemed a diplomatist eminently fitted to soothe and conciliate the emperor. His amiable demeanour doubtless contributed to facilitate the execution of the articles agreed upon in the preliminaries recently signed between England, France, and the emperor at Paris. He was at Paris in the summer of 1728 during the congress of Soissons, but he returned to Vienna, and was not recalled until June 1730. In the meantime, on 13 Sept. 1729, he had been created Viscount Chewton of Chewton and Earl Waldegrave. On 7 Aug. 1730 he was appointed ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary at Paris, in succession to Sir Horatio Walpole. His main business at the outset was to hint jealousy and suspicion at any closer rapprochement between France and Spain; and he was urged by Newcastle to keep a vigilant eye upon Berwick and other Jacobites in the French capital, and not to spare expense in 'subsisting' Gambarini and other effective spies (see *Addit. MS.* 32775, f. 283). The position developed into a very delicate one for a diplomatist, and the cross-fire to which Waldegrave was exposed was often perilous. Spain wanted to alienate the English government from France, while several of the French ministers actively sought to embroil England with Spain. The tendencies of Fleury were wholly pacific, but the chief secretary, Germain Louis de

Chauvelin, left no stone unturned to exasperate him against the English. Chauvelin did not hesitate at intrigues with the Pretender, of which the secret was revealed by his own carelessness, for having on one occasion some papers to hand to the English ambassador, he added by mistake one of James's letters to himself. This Waldegrave promptly despatched by a special messenger to England (to the Duke of Newcastle, 11 Oct. 1736). Walpole recommended the administering of a bribe of 5,000*l.* to 10,000*l.* (the smaller sum, he observed, would make a good many French livres). Nothing came of this; but a few months later Waldegrave had the satisfaction of seeing Chauvelin dismissed (February 1737; Flassan, *Diplom. Française*, 1811, v. 75). Nevertheless, as the tension increased between England and Spain, Waldegrave's position grew more difficult. He described it as that of a bird upon a perch, and wondered it could last in the way it did. His former popularity reached vanishing point when he cracked a joke upon the French marine. Yet even after the declaration of war between England and Spain in October 1739 he had to stay on at Versailles, for Fleury still hesitated to break with England, and talked vaguely of arbitration; and matters continued in this unsettled state until the death of the emperor, Charles VI, on 20 Oct. 1740, which made a great European war inevitable. Shortly after this event, however, Waldegrave had to consult his health by returning to England. After his departure, until the rupture of diplomatic relations, business was carried on by his former chaplain, Antony Thompson, as chargé d'affaires. Thompson remained at the French capital until March 1744; in the following September he was created dean of Raphoe, and held that preferment until his death on 9 Oct. 1756 (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 363, v. 265; *Walpole Corresp.* i. 261, 295).

Waldegrave died of dropsy on 11 April 1741 at Navestock. There is a catholic story, 'repeatedly heard from a gentleman of most retentive memory and unimpeachable veracity,' that on his deathbed he put his hand on his tongue and exclaimed, to the terror of the bystanders, 'This bit of red rag has been my damnation,' alluding to the oath of abjuration (Oliver, *Collections*, pp. 69, 70). He was buried in the chancel of Navestock church, and a monument was afterwards erected to him there on the north side of the chancel by his daughter-in-law, who became Duchess of Gloucester [see William Henry, Duke of Gloucester]. The first earl left two sons—James, second earl [q.v.], and John—successively Earls Waldegrave, and a daughter Henrietta, born on 2 Jan. 1716–17, who married on 7 July 1734 Edward Herbert, brother of the Marquis of Powys; becoming a widow, she married, secondly, in 1738–9, John Beard, the leading singer at Covent Garden Theatre, of which he was also for a time a patentee. Lord Nugent wrote of the 'foolish match' that 'made so much ado, and ruined her and Beard' (*New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1784). Lady Henrietta died on 31 May 1753.

Waldegrave was highly esteemed by Walpole and by George II, who conferred the Garter upon him on 20 Feb. 1738 (cf. *Castle Howard Papers*, p. 193). Despite his lack of personal advantages, he was held to be most skilful in patiently foiling an adversary 'without disobliging him;' and, far from suspecting him of any concealed Jacobitism, Walpole confided in him more than in any other foreign ambassador, with the exception of his brother. He conducted himself in his embassies, says Coxe, with consummate address, and 'particularly distinguished himself by obtaining secret information in times of emergency. His letters do honour to his diplomatic talents, and prove sound sense, an insinuating address, and elegant manners.' Waldegrave built for himself the seat of Navestock Hall, near Romford, but this building was pulled down in 1811.

Of the great mass of Waldegrave's diplomatic correspondence now preserved among the Additional (Pelham) manuscripts at the British Museum, the more important part is thus distributed: Addit. MSS. 23627, 32687–32802 passim (correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1731–9); Addit. 23780–4 (with Sir Thomas Robinson, 1730–9); Addit. 27732 (with Lord Essex, 1732–6); Addit. 32754–801 (with Sir Benjamin Keene, 1728–1739); Addit. 32754, 32775 (with Cardinal Fleury, 1728–31); Addit. 32775–85 (with Lord Harrington, 1731–4); Addit. 32785–32792 (with Horatio Walpole, 1734–6).

[Harl. MSS. 381, 1154, and 5816 (Waldegrave family pedigree, arms, monuments, &c.); Addit. MS. 19154; Collins's Peerage, iv. 244; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 221; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 233; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 424; Morant's Essex, ii. 232, 318, 592; Wright's Essex, ii. 735; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, 1876, p. 317; Foley's Records of the English College, v. 382; Waldegrave's Memoirs, 1821, pp. vi, vii; Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole, i. 347 seq.; Mémoires du Marquis d'Argenson, 1857, vol. ii.; Filon's Alliance Anglaise, Orleans, 1860; Dangeau's Journal, ed. 1854, ii. 234, 390, iii. 58, v. 134, 172, 303; Wolseley's Life of Marlborough, i. 37; Armstrong's Elisabeth Farnese, 1892, p. 357; Baudrillart's Philippe V et la Cour de France, 1889;

Walpole Correspondence, ed. Cunningham; Stanhope's Hist. of England, 1851, ii. 189, 279; Quarterly Review, xxv. 392; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 182, vii. 165, 6th ser. x. 344.]

T. S.

WALDEGRAVE, JAMES, second EARL WALDEGRAVE (1715–1763), born on 14 March 1715 (N. S.), was the eldest son of James Waldegrave, first earl [q. v.], by his wife Mary, second daughter of Sir John Webbe of Hatherop, Gloucestershire. He was educated at Eton. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father in 1741. Two years later, on 17 Dec. 1743, he was named a lord of the bedchamber to George II. Henceforth till the king's death he became his most intimate friend and adviser. But he took no open part in public business, and Henry Pelham described him to Newcastle in 1751 as 'totally surrendered to his pleasures' (*Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 84). In December 1752 he was induced by the king, much against his own will, to accept the office of governor and keeper of the privy purse to George, prince of Wales, and was made a privy councillor. He tried to give his royal pupil notions of common things, instructing him by conversation rather than books, and always stood his friend with the king. But in 1755 Leicester House resumed its former attitude of hostility to the court, and the princess and her friends made it their aim to get rid of Waldegrave and replace him by Bute. When, early next year, the matter was discussed in a cabinet council, Waldegrave rather favoured the concession of the demand. In October 1756 the king consented to the change, and Waldegrave was relieved from what he terms 'the most painful servitude.' He refused a pension on the Irish establishment in reward for his services, but accepted a tellership of the exchequer. He at the same time resigned the place of lord warden of the stannaries, which had been granted him in 1751. During the last five years of the reign of George II he played an important though not a conspicuous part. In 1755 he was employed to disunite Pitt and Fox, who were harassing the government, of which they were nominally subordinate members. As the result of his negotiations, Fox was admitted to the cabinet. Waldegrave smoothed the way by terrifying Newcastle with 'a melancholy representation' of the dire consequences of an avowed combination between Pitt and Fox. Early in 1757, after the resignation of Newcastle, the king, who could not endure the new ministers, Devonshire and Pitt, called in Waldegrave's aid to bring him back. Several conferences took place, and both Waldegrave and Newcastle advised delay. But the king was determined, and instructed his favourite to confer with Cumberland and Fox should Newcastle fail him. After some weeks' negotiations Fox was authorised to form a plan of administration in concert with Cumberland. Waldegrave approved it, and talked over the king's objections, though he anticipated its failure. He thought that George II should have negotiated in person with each candidate for office. The plan failed; but in March 1757 the Devonshire-Pitt ministry was dismissed. Thereupon Waldegrave was employed to notify to Sir Thomas Robinson and Lord Dupplin the king's intention of appointing them secretary of state and chancellor of the exchequer. As both refused office, Newcastle was again applied to. The latter showed Waldegrave a letter from Chesterfield, advising him to effect a junction with Pitt. Waldegrave admitted the soundness of the reasons given, adding that he himself, even when nominally acting against them, had always advised George II to reconcile himself with Pitt and Leicester House. But the king, as he had anticipated, refused to take Pitt as minister, and the interministerium continued. At length George II insisted on Waldegrave himself accepting the treasury. Waldegrave in vain pleaded that, though he might be useful as an independent man known to possess the royal confidence, as a minister he would be helpless owing to his entire want of parliamentary connections. He was premier for only five days, 8–12 June 1757. Fox's diffidence and Newcastle's intrigues shattered the embryo administration; and the crisis ended in Mansfield receiving powers to treat with the former and Pitt. On giving in his resignation, he openly admitted to George II that he considered the place of a minister as the greatest misfortune which could hereafter befall him; and in his 'Memoirs' he recorded his conviction that as a minister he must soon have lost the king's confidence and favour on account of their disagreement on German questions.

On 30 June 1757 Waldegrave was invested alone with the Garter, this single investiture being a very rare honour. He had been created LL.D of Cambridge and elected F.R.S. in 1749.

Once again, in the next reign, Waldegrave became involved in political affairs. When in 1763 Henry Fox meditated joining Bute, he went to Waldegrave and 'endeavoured to enclose the earl in his treaty with the court,' sounding him as to his willingness to accept cabinet office. Waldegrave desired time, and went to Windsor to con-

sult the Duke of Cumberland. The duke would give no advice, and Waldegrave wrote to Fox to cut short the negotiation. He would not, says his relative, Horace Walpole, quit his friend in order to join a court he despised and hated. But he was not to be left at peace. Fox next made use of him to reconcile Cumberland and Devonshire; and shortly afterwards Rigby endeavoured to elicit from him an undertaking to accept the treasury. Waldegrave told Walpole (who was in his house at the time) of the overture 'with an expressive smile, which in him, who never uttered a bitter word, conveyed the essence of sense and satire.' A short time afterwards he 'peremptorily declined' the choice offered him of the French embassy or the viceroyalty of Ireland. Yet after his death the court boasted that they had gained him.

He died of small-pox on 28 April 1763. Had he lived longer, Walpole thinks he must have become the acknowledged head of the whigs, 'though he was much looked up to by very different sets,' and his 'probity, abilities, and temper' might have accomplished a coalition of parties. Walpole had brought about the marriage of Waldegrave in 1759 with his own niece Maria, a natural daughter of Sir Edward Walpole and Maria Clements. He was then 'as old again as she, and of no agreeable figure; but for character and credit the first match in England.' Lady Waldegrave was, since the death of Lady Coventry, 'allowed the handsomest woman in England,' and her only fault was extravagance. Reynolds painted her portrait seven times. After Waldegrave's death she was courted by the Duke of Portland, but secretly married Prince William Henry, duke of Gloucester. The marriage was for a long time unrecognised by the royal family. She died at Brompton on 22 Aug. 1807. By Waldegrave she had three daughters, of whom Elizabeth married her cousin, the fourth earl Waldegrave; Charlotte was the wife of George, duke of Grafton; and Anna Horatia, of Lord Hugh Seymour. Walpole gave Reynolds eight hundred guineas for a portrait of his three grand-nieces painted in 1780.

A portrait of Waldegrave, painted by Reynolds, was engraved by Thomson, S. Reynolds, and McArdell. The first-named engraving is prefixed to his 'Memoirs.' In Navestock church, Essex, there is a tablet to him with a lengthy inscription. His 'Memoirs' were not published till 1821, when they were issued by Murray in a quarto volume, with an introduction and appendices probably by Lord Holland. They are admirable in style and temper, and their accuracy has never been impugned. Waldegrave admits at the outset that it is not in his power to be quite unprejudiced, but the impartiality shown in his character-sketch of his friend Cumberland may atone for the slight injustice he may have done to Pitt and the satirical strokes he allowed himself when dealing with the princess dowager and Lord Bute. The relations he details as subsisting between himself and George II redound to the credit of both. Waldegrave's insight is proved by the remarkable change he foresaw in the character of his royal pupil when he should become king; and his comparison of the whig party to an alliance of different clans fighting in the same cause, but under different chieftains, is admirably just. The 'Memoirs' were reviewed in the 'Quarterly' for July 1821, and the 'Edinburgh' for June 1822. The writer of the latter notice, probably John Allen, gave, from a manuscript copy discovered after the publication of the work, the passage relating to George III just referred to.

Waldegrave having no male issue, the earldom passed to his brother.

JOHN WALDEGRAVE, third EARL (*d.* 1784), entered the army and attained the rank of lieutenant-general and governor of Plymouth. He commanded a brigade in the attack on St. Malo in 1758 (*Grenville Corresp.* i. 238). He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Minden in the following year; and Walpole ascribes the victory chiefly to a manœuvre conducted by him. In the early years of George III he acted with the opposition, but was in 1765 made master of the horse to Queen Charlotte. When in 1770 Lord Barrington declared in parliament that no officer in England was fit to be commander-in-chief, he 'took up the affront warmly without doors' (WALPOLE). He was named lord-lieutenant of Essex in October 1781. He died of apoplexy in his carriage near Reading on 15 Oct. 1784. He married, 'by the intrigues of Lord Sandwich' (SIR C. H. WILLIAMS, *Works*, i. 184, Walpole's note), Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John, earl Gower. She had two sons and two daughters: the second son, William, created Lord Radstock in 1800, is separately noticed; the eldest, George (1751–1789), succeeded as fourth Earl Waldegrave and married his first cousin, Elizabeth Laura Waldegrave, by whom he was father of the fifth, sixth, and eighth earls.

[Walpole's Memoirs of George II, 2nd edit. i. 91, 92, 291, 418, iii. 26–30, 198, 199, Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, i. 155, 156, 197, 212, 213, ii. 74, 121, 129, iii. 268–71, iv. 62, 63,

68, 130, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim; Coxe's Pelham Administration, ii. 130, 238, 239; Waldegrave's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1763 p. 201, 1784 ii. 199, 875, 1835 ii. 316, 1859 ii. 642, 643; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Knight's Engl. Cyclopædia, vol. v.; Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. chap. xxxiv.; authorities cited.]

G. Le G. N.

WALDEGRAVE or WALGRAVE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1402), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir Richard Waldegrave by his wife, Agnes Daubeney. He was descended from the Northamptonshire family dwelling at Walgrave. The earliest member of the family known, Warine de Walgrave, was father of John de Walgrave, sheriff of London in 1205. The elder Sir Richard, his great-grandson, crossed to France with Edward III in 1329 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, 1821, ii. 764), was returned to parliament in 1335 for Lincolnshire, and in 1337 received letters from Edward permitting him to accompany Henry Burghersh [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, to Flanders (*ib.* pp. 967, 1027). In 1343 he received similar letters on the occasion of his accompanying Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, to France (*ib.* iii. 866).

His son, Sir Richard, resided at Smallbridge in Suffolk, and was returned to parliament as a knight of the shire in the parliament of February 1375–6. He was elected to the first and second parliaments of Richard II and to that of 1381. In 1381 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, and prayed the king to discharge him from the office; the first instance, says Manning, of a speaker desiring to be excused. Richard II, however, insisted on his fulfilling his duties. During his speakership parliament was chiefly occupied with the revocation of the charters granted to the villeins by Richard during Tyler's rebellion. It was dissolved in February 1381–2. Waldegrave represented Suffolk in the two parliaments of 1382, in those of 1383, in that of 1386, in those of 1388, and in that of January 1389–90. He died at Smallbridge on 2 May 1402, and was buried on the north side of the parish church of St. Mary at Bures in Essex. He married Joan Silvester of Bures, by whom he had a son, Sir Richard Waldegrave (*d.* 1434), who took part in the French wars, assisting in 1402 in the capture of the town of Conquet and the island of Rhé in Bretagne. He was ancestor of Sir Edward Waldegrave [q. v.]

[Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1850, p. 10; Collins's Peerage, 1779, iv. 417; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 100, 166; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1377–85 passim.] E. I. C.

WALDEGRAVE, ROBERT (1554?–1604), puritan printer and publisher, born about 1554, son of Richard Waldegrave or Walgrave of Blockley, Worcestershire, was bound apprentice to William Griffith, stationer, of London, for eight years from 24 June 1568 (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 372). Waldegrave doubtless took up the freedom of the Stationers' Company in the summer of 1576 (the records for that year are lost). On 17 June 1578 he obtained a license for his first publication ('A Castell for the Soule'), beginning business in premises near Somerset House in the Strand. He removed for a short time in 1583 to a shop in Foster Lane, and in later years occasionally published books in St. Paul's Churchyard at the sign of the Crane, and in Cannon Lane at the sign of the White Horse. But during the greater part of his publishing career in London he occupied a shop in the Strand.

Waldegrave was a puritan, and from the outset his publications largely consisted of controversial works in support of puritan theology. His customers or friends soon included the puritan leaders in parliament, the church, and the press.

In April 1588 he printed and published, without giving names of author and publisher or place or date, the 'Diotrephes' of John Udall [q. v.] The anti-episcopal tract, which was not licensed by the Stationers' Company, was judged seditious by the Star-chamber. The puritanic temper of Waldegrave's publications had already excited the suspicion of the authorities. On 16 April his press was seized, and Udall's tract was found in the printing office with other tracts of like temper. On 13 May the Stationers' Company ordered that, in obedience to directions issued by the Star-chamber, 'the said bookes shall be burnte, and the said presse, letters, and printing stuffe defaced and made unserviceable.' Waldegrave fled from London, and was protected by Udall and by John Penry [q. v.] At the latter's persuasion Waldegrave agreed to print in secret a new and extended series of attacks on episcopacy, which were to be issued under the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. Securing, with Penry's aid, a new press and some founts of roman and italic type, he began operations at the house of a sympathiser, Mrs. Crane, at East Molesey, near Hampton Court. In June the officers of the Stationers' Company made a vain search for Waldegrave at Kingston. In July he put into type a second tract by Udall, and in November Penry's 'Epistle,' the earliest of the Martin Mar-Prelate publications. In this 'Epistle' Penry called public attention to the persecution that Waldegrave, who had to support

a wife and six children, suffered at the hands of the archbishop of Canterbury and bishop of London.

In the following autumn Waldegrave was arrested and kept in prison for twenty weeks. But no conclusive evidence against him was forthcoming, and he was not brought to trial. On his release he resumed relations with his puritan friends, and in December 1588 he removed his secret press, which had not been discovered, from East Molesey to the house of a patron of the puritan agitators, Sir Richard Knightley, at Fawsley, Northamptonshire. There Waldegrave was known by the feigned name of Sheme or Shamuel, and represented himself as engaged in arranging Knightley's family papers. At Knightley's house Waldegrave printed 'The Epitome' of Martin Mar-Prelate. At the end of the year he removed his secret press to the house of another sympathising patron, John Hales, at Coventry, and there he printed three more Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, namely, 'Mineral Conclusions,' 'The Supplication,' and 'Ha' you any work for Cooper?' Of the first two publications Waldegrave printed no fewer than a thousand copies each, with the assistance apparently of only one compositor. Early in April 1589 he set out, it was said, for Devonshire, where it was his intention to print the puritan Cartwright's 'New Testament against the Jesuits.' But he did no further work for the Mar-Prelate controversialists in England. His stay in Devonshire was brief, and he seems to have quickly crossed to France, making his way to Rochelle. There he printed in March 1590 Penry's 'Appellation' and 'Some in his Collours' by Job Throckmorton [q. v.], Penry's friend and protector. In the summer of 1590 Waldegrave settled in Edinburgh.

In Edinburgh Waldegrave pursued his calling for thirteen years with little molestation and with eminent success. James VI at once showed him much favour. Five volumes bearing his name as printer and publisher appeared in Edinburgh with the date 1590. These included 'The Confession of Faith, subscribed by the Kingis Majestie and his Household;' and 'The Sea-Law of Scotland,' by William Welwood [q. v.] (the earliest treatise on maritime jurisprudence published in Britain); while two works by John Penry, which bore no printer's name, place, or date, certainly came from Waldegrave's Edinburgh press in the same year. In 1591 the king entrusted Waldegrave with the publication of 'His Majesties Poeticall Exercises at vacant houres.' Soon afterwards Waldegrave was appointed, for himself and his heirs, 'the king's printer.' The first book printed by him in which he gave himself that designation is 'Onomasticon Poeticum' (1591), by Thomas Jack, master of the grammar school of Glasgow. Early in 1597 Waldegrave was charged with treasonably printing as genuine a pretended act of parliament 'for the abolishing of the Actes concerning the Kirk,' but he was acquitted on the plea that he was the innocent victim of a deception. 'A Spirituall Propine of a Pastour to his People,' an early work of James Melville, which was printed by Waldegrave in Edinburgh, bears the date 1589 on the title-page in the only known copy (now in the British Museum); the year is clearly a misprint for 1598. Among the more interesting of Waldegrave's other publications at Edinburgh were: 'Acts of Parliament past since the coronation of the King's Majesty against the opponents of the True and Christian Religion' (1593); 'A Commentary on Revelation, by John Napier of Merchiston,' the inventor of logarithms (1593); 'The Problemes of Aristotle, with other Philosophers and Phisitions' (1595; unique copy in the Bodleian Library); James VI's 'Dæmonologie' (1597), his 'True Law of Free Monarchies' (1598), and his 'Basilikon Doron' (1603); Alexander Montgomerie's 'The Cherrie and the Sloe' (1597, two editions); Alexander Hume's 'Hymnes or Sacred Songs' (1599); Thomas Cartwright's 'Answere to the Preface of the Rhemish Testament' (1602); and William Alexander's 'Tragedy of Darius' (1603).

Waldegrave pirated many English publications, among others the Countess of Pembroke's 'Arcadia' (1599), Tusser's 'Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry' (1599), and Robert Southwell's 'St. Peters Complaint' (1600).

Waldegrave seems to have followed James VI to England when he ascended the English throne. On 11 June 1603, after an interval of more than fifteen years, he obtained a license once again for a publication from the Stationers' Company in London. The work was 'The Ten Commandments with the kinges arms at large quartered as they are.' Waldegrave seems to have resumed residence in the Strand, but he died within little more than a year of his re-settlement in London (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 282). At the close of 1604 his widow sold his patent, which had descended to his heirs, of printer to the king of Scotland. Robert Waldegrave, probably a younger son of the printer, born in September 1596, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1605 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School Register*, i. 49).

[Arber's Stationers' Co. Reg; Arber's Introductory Sketch to the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, 1879; Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890, pp. 394–475; Pierce's Marprelate Tracts, 1908.] S. L.

WALDEGRAVE, SAMUEL (1817–1869), bishop of Carlisle, second son of William, eighth earl Waldegrave, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Whitbread [q. v.], was born at Cardington, Bedfordshire, on 13 Sept. 1817. He was educated at Cheam at a school kept by Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.], who taught his pupils on the Pestalozzian system. From here he went to Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 10 April 1835. His college tutor was Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who remained his friend throughout his life. He graduated B.A. in 1839 with a first class in classics and mathematics, and M.A. in 1842. On 22 Nov. 1860 he received the degree of D.D. by diploma. In 1839 he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, which he retained till his marriage in 1845, and was also appointed librarian. He served the office of public examiner in the school of mathematics from Michaelmas term 1842 to Easter term 1844. Waldegrave was ordained deacon in 1842, and was licensed to the curacy of St. Ebbe's, Oxford, having for his fellow curates Charles Thomas Baring [q. v.] and Edward Arthur Litton. While at St. Ebbe's he took a leading part in the building of the district church of Holy Trinity in that parish. In 1844 he accepted the college living of Barford St. Martin, near Salisbury. In 1845 he was appointed select preacher at Oxford, and in 1854 was chosen Bampton lecturer. His selection of a subject was indicative of the narrow limits of his theological sympathies, and under the heading of 'New Testament Millenarianism' he elaborately refuted the views of those expositors who maintained the millennium theory. The 'Bampton Lectures' were published in 1855, and a second edition was issued in 1866.

When Robert Bickersteth [q. v.] was appointed bishop of Ripon in 1857, Palmerston presented Waldegrave to the residentiary canonry at Salisbury vacated by his preferment. Although differing widely from the bishop, Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], Waldegrave's relations with him were friendly, and he was elected proctor for the chapter in convocation. He generally took, in the debates of this body, the side of 'the liberal minority' (*Illustrated London News*, 17 Nov. 1860). When Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.] was translated to Durham, Palmerston nominated Waldegrave for the vacant bishopric of Carlisle, and he was consecrated in York minster on 11 Nov. 1860. He was a zealous bishop, and made his presence felt in all parts of his diocese. His rule was on strictly 'evangelical' lines, and the clergy who differed from him in opinions or practices were resolutely discountenanced. He greatly assisted church work in the poorer parishes of his diocese by founding in 1862 the Carlisle Diocesan Church Extension Society. Waldegrave was not a frequent speaker in the House of Lords, but he supported Lord Shaftesbury in his efforts to legislate against extreme ritualism, and opposed vigorously all attempts to relax the law of Sunday observance. One of his most elaborate speeches was in opposition to a clause in the offices and oaths bill permitting judicial and corporate officials to wear their insignia of office in places of worship of any denomination (*Hansard*, clxxxviii. 1376). Although a whig in politics, he was strongly against Mr. Gladstone's proposals for the disestablishment of the Irish church. When the archbishopric of York became vacant in 1862, it is stated on good authority that Lord Palmerston was disposed to translate Waldegrave, but the offer was not made (Lord Houghton, *Memoirs*; General Grey, *Memoirs*). Waldegrave's long and fatal illness first made itself felt in 1868, and at the beginning of 1869 he was compelled to give up active work. After much acute suffering, he died at Rose Castle on 1 Oct. 1869. His old friend Archbishop Tait visited him on the day of his death and said the commendatory prayer at his bedside. He was buried within the precincts of Carlisle Cathedral, where, in the south aisle, is a recumbent effigy to his memory. In 1845 she married Jane Ann, daughter of Francis Pym of the Hasells, Bedfordshire. By her he had a son Samuel Edmund, and a daughter Elizabeth Janet, who was married to Richard Reginald Fawkes, vicar of Spondon, Derbyshire.

Besides his 'Bampton Lectures,' Waldegrave published numerous sermons and charges, the most important of these being: 'The Way of Peace,' university sermons, 1848, 4th ed. 1866; 'Words of Eternal Life,' eighteen sermons, 1864; 'Christ the True Altar, and other Sermons,' with introduction by Rev. J. C. Ryle, 1870.

[Memoir in Carlisle Diocesan Calendar, 1870; Ferguson's Diocesan History of Carlisle; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 1861–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. H. M.

WALDEGRAVE, Sir WILLIAM (*fl.* 1689), physician, was probably the second son of Philip Waldegrave of Borley in Essex (a cadet of the family of Waldegrave of Chewton), by his second wife, Margaret,

daughter of John Eve of Easton in Essex, and, if so, was born in 1618. He received the degree of doctor of medicine of Padua on 12 March 1659, and was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians, London, in December 1664. He was created a fellow of the college, by the charter of James II, in 1686, but does not appear to have been admitted as such at the comitia majora extraordinaria of 12 April 1687, which was specially convened for the reception of the charter and the admission of those who were thereby constituted fellows.

On 1 July 1689 he was returned to the House of Lords by the college as a 'papist.' He was physician to the queen of James II, and, as Bishop Burnet tells us, was hastily summoned, along with Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.], to her majesty in 1688, shortly before the birth of the Prince of Wales (the 'Old Pretender'), when she was in danger of miscarrying. In 1691 434*l.* 10*s.* was owing to him from the estate of Henry, first baron Waldegrave (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. v. 446). He is there styled Sir William, but his name does not appear in Townsend's 'Catalogue of Knights.' He is believed to have died a bachelor.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burnet's History of his own Time, ii. 475–9; information from Earl Waldegrave.] W. W. W.

WALDEGRAVE, WILLIAM, first Baron Radstock (1753–1825), admiral, second son of John, third earl Waldegrave, and nephew of James Waldegrave, second earl [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1753. He entered the navy in 1766 on board the Jersey, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore (afterwards Sir) Richard Spry [q. v.], with whom he served for three years in the Mediterranean. He then joined the Quebec, going to the West Indies under the command of Captain Francis Reynolds (afterwards Lord Ducie), and on 1 Aug. 1772 was promoted by Vice-admiral Parry to be lieutenant of the Montagu. In January 1773 he was appointed to the Portland, in January 1774 to the Preston, and in March 1774 to the Medway, going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Vice-admiral Man, by whom, on 23 June 1775, Waldegrave was promoted to the command of the Zephyr sloop. On 30 May 1776 he was posted to the Ripon, which he took out to the East Indies as flag-captain to Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.] His health broke down in the Indian climate, and he was compelled to return to England. In September 1778 he was appointed to the Pomona of 28 guns, in which he went to the West Indies, where he captured the Cumberland, a large and troublesome American privateer. From the Pomona he was moved to the Prudente, in which he returned to England, and was attached to the Channel fleet. On 4 July 1780, in company with the Licorne, she captured the French frigate Capricieuse, which, however, was so shattered that Waldegrave ordered her to be burnt. In April 1781 she was with the fleet that relieved Gibraltar [see Darby, George], and in December with the squadron under Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.] that captured a great part of the French convoy to the Bay of Biscay, in the immediate presence of a vastly superior French fleet. In March 1782 he was appointed to the Phaëton, attached to the grand fleet under Lord Howe which in October relieved Gibraltar.

After the peace Waldegrave travelled on the continent, visited the Grecian Isles and Smyrna, where, in 1785, he married Cornelia, daughter of David Van Lennep, chief of the Dutch factory. He returned to England in 1786, but had no employment till, in the Spanish armament of 1790, he was appointed to the Majestic of 74 guns. When the dispute with Spain was settled, he again went on half-pay; but on the outbreak of war in 1793 was appointed to the Courageux, in which he went to the Mediterranean. After the occupation of Toulon he was sent home with despatches, landing at Barcelona and travelling across Spain. He returned to the fleet through Germany and the north of Italy, but again went home consequent on his promotion on 4 July 1794 to the rank of rear-admiral. In May 1795 he had command of a small squadron cruising to the westward. On 1 June he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in the end of the year was sent out to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Barfleur. He continued with the fleet under Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.], and, as third in command, took part in the battle of St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797. In honour of this great victory, the second in command, Vice-admiral Charles Thompson [q. v.], and the fourth, Rear-admiral Parker, were made baronets. A similar honour was offered to Waldegrave, who refused it, as inferior to his actual rank as the son of an earl. On returning to England, he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station, and on 29 Dec. 1800 was created a peer on the Irish establishment, by the title of Baron Radstock. On 29 April 1802 he was made an admiral, but had no further employment. At the funeral of Lord Nelson he was one of the supporters of Sir Peter Parker, the chief mourner. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated

a G.C.B. It was practically the institution of a new order, with a new etiquette; for it had previously been the custom, if not the rule, not to confer the K.B. on men of higher rank in the table of precedence. He died on 20 Aug. 1825, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George Granville Waldegrave, second baron Radstock [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 27; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), x. 265; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 56; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 947; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

WALDEN, Lords HOWARD de. [See Griffin, John Griffin, 1719–1797; Ellis, Charles Augustus, 1799–1868.]

WALDEN, ROGER (*d.* 1406), archbishop of Canterbury, is said to have been of humble birth, the son of a butcher at Saffron Walden in Essex (*Annales*, p. 417; Usk, p. 37). But the statement comes from sources not free from prejudice, and cannot perhaps be entirely trusted. He had a brother John described as an esquire 'of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield,' who, when he made his will in 1417, was possessed of considerable property in Essex (Wylie, iii. 127). Roger Walden's belle-mère (i.e. stepmother) was apparently living with John Walden at St. Bartholomew's in 1400 (*Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 75). There was a contemporary, Sir Alexander Walden in Essex, but there is no evidence that they were in any way connected with him. Nothing is known of Walden's education and first advance in life. Two not very friendly chroniclers give somewhat contradictory accounts of his acquirements when made archbishop—one describing him as a lettered layman, the other as almost illiterate (*Eulogium*, iii. 377; *Annales*, p. 213). His earliest recorded promotion, the first of an unusually numerous series of ecclesiastical appointments, was to the benefice of St. Heliers in Jersey on 6 Sept. 1371 (*Fœdera*, vi. 692; Le Neve, iii. 123). The Percy family presented him to the church of Kirkby Overblow in Yorkshire in 1374; but he was living in Jersey in 1378–9, and four years later received custody of the estates of Reginald de Carteret in that island (Hook, iv. 529; *Fœdera*, vii. 349; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 269). He was 'locum tenens seu deputatus' of the Channel Islands, but between what dates is uncertain (*Fœdera*, viii. 64). He held the living of Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire, which he exchanged for that of Burton in Kendale in 1385, when he is described as king's clerk (*ib.* ii. 564; *Fœdera*, vii. 349). His rapid advancement from 1387 onwards shows that he had secured strong court favour. In the July of that critical year he was made archdeacon of Winchester, a position which he held until 1395, but he was 'better versed in things of the camp and the world than of the church and the study' (Usk, p. 37; Le Neve, iii. 26), and plenty of secular employment was found for him. Appointed captain of Mark, near Calais, in October 1387, which he vacated for the high-bailiffship of Guisnes in 1391, he held also from December 1387 (if not earlier) to 1392 the important position of treasurer of Calais, in which capacity he acted in various negotiations with the French and Flemings, and joined the captain of Calais on a cattle raid into French territory in 1388 (Froissart, xxv. 72, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; *Fœdera*, vii. 565, 607, 669; Wylie, iii. 125).

From these employments Walden was recalled to become secretary to Richard II, and ultimately succeeded John de Waltham [q.v.], bishop of Salisbury, as treasurer of England in 1395 (Usk, p. 37; Walsingham, ii. 218). Meanwhile the stream of ecclesiastical promotion had not ceased to flow in his direction. At Lincoln, after a brief tenure of one prebend in the last months of 1389, he held another from October 1393 to January 1398 (Le Neve, ii. 126, 220; *Fœdera*, viii. 23); at Salisbury he was given two prebends in 1391 and 1392 (Jones, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis*, pp. 364, 394); he had others at Exeter (till 1396) and at Lichfield (May 1394–May 1398; *Stafford's Register*, p. 168; Le Neve, i. 618). The rectory of Fordham, near Colchester, conferred upon him early in 1391, he at once exchanged for that of St. Andrew's, Holborn (Newcourt, i. 274, ii. 270). With the treasurership of England he received the deanery of York, and in February 1397 the prebend of Willesden in St. Paul's (Le Neve, ii. 451, iii. 124).

On the banishment and translation of Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, in the autumn of 1397, Richard got Walden provided to that see by papal bull, and invested him with the temporalities in January 1398 (*Annales*, p. 213; Le Neve, i. 21). John of Gaunt appointed him one of the surveyors of his will (Nichols, p. 165). He was present at the Coventry tournament, and took out a general pardon on 21 Nov. 1398 for all debts incurred or offences committed (including 'insanum consilium') in his secular offices (*Traïson*, p. 19; *Fœdera*, viii. 63).

When Arundel returned with Henry of Lancaster the pope quashed the bull he had executed in Walden's favour, on the ground that he had been deceived (*Annales*, p. 321). Walden's jewels, which he had removed from the palace at Canterbury, and six cart-

loads of goods, which he sent to Saltwood Castle, near Hythe, had been seized and were restored to Arundel (*Eulogium*, iii. 382; Usk, p. 37). His arms—gules, a bend azure, and a martlet d'or—for which Arundel's had been erased on the hangings at Lambeth, were torn down and thrown out of window (*ib.*) His register was destroyed, and the records of his consecration and acts are lost (but cf. Wilkins, iii. 326). Before the pope restored Arundel, Walden, still *de facto* archbishop, appeared before the Duke of Lancaster and the archbishop *de jure* at the bishop of London's palace and besought their pardon; his life was spared at Arundel's instance (Usk, p. 37; *Eulogium*, iii. 385). Adam of Usk, who witnessed the scene, compares the two archbishops to two heads on one body.

Walden was taken from the liberties of Westminster and committed to the Tower on 10 Jan. 1400 on suspicion of complicity in the Epiphany plot against Henry IV, but was acquitted (4 Feb.) and set at liberty (*Fœdera*, viii. 121; *Annales*, p. 330; *Traïson*, pp. 100–1). But according to the French authority (*ib.* p. 77) last mentioned, he had been a party to the conspiracy. This testimony, however, carries no decisive weight.

Walden was not allowed to want, receiving, for instance, in 1403 two barrels of wine from the king; but he felt himself 'in the dust and under foot of man' (Wylie, iii. 125; Wilkins, iii. 378, 380; Gough, iii. 19). On the death of Robert Braybrooke, bishop of London, in August 1404, the forgiving Arundel used his influence in Walden's behalf, and induced Innocent VII to issue a bull providing him to that see on 10 Dec. 1404. But the king, who had a candidate of his own, refused at first to give his consent to the appointment; and it was only as a kind of consolation to Arundel for the failure of his attempt to save Archbishop Scrope in the early summer of 1405 that Henry at last gave way and allowed Walden, on making a declaration to safeguard the rights of the crown, to be consecrated on 29 June at Lambeth (Wylie, iii. 126; Le Neve, ii. 293; Wharton, pp. 149–50). He was installed in St. Paul's on 30 June, the festival of the saint; the canons in the procession wearing garlands of red roses (*ib.*) But Walden did not live to enjoy his new dignity long. Before the end of the year he fell ill, made his will at his episcopal residence at Much Hadham in Hertfordshire on 31 Dec. and died there on 6 Jan. 1406 (Gough, iii. 19). An interesting account of his funeral by an eye-witness, John Prophete, the clerk of the privy seal, has been preserved (*Harl. MS.* 431108, f. 97 *b*, quoted by Wylie, iii. 127). The body, after lying in state for a few days in the new chapel Walden had built in the priory church of St. Bartholomew's, with which his brother and executor was connected, was conveyed to St. Paul's and laid to rest in the chapel of All Saints in the presence of Clifford, bishop of Worcester, and many others. Before this was done, however, Prophete uncovered the face of the dead prelate, which seemed to them to look fairer than in life and like that of one sleeping. His epitaph is given by Weever (p. 434). It says much for Walden's character and amiable qualities that, in spite of his usurpation, every one spoke well of him. Prophete praises his moderation in prosperity and patience in adversity. Arundel, whose see he had usurped, adds his testimony to his honest life and devotion to the priestly office; even Adam of Usk, who reproaches him with the secular employments of his early life, bears witness to his amiability and popularity (*ib.*; Wilkins, iii. 282; Usk, p. 37).

John Drayton, citizen and goldsmith of London, by his will, made in 1456, founded chantries in St. Paul's and in the church of Tottenham for the souls of Walden and his brother and his wife Idonea, as well as those of John de Waltham, bishop of Salisbury, his predecessor as treasurer, and of Richard II and his queen (Newcourt, i. 754). It is not known what connection had existed between Drayton and the two prelates. By a curious coincidence, however, both Waltham and Walden had been rectors of Fenny Drayton.

A manuscript collection of chronological tables of patriarchs, popes, kings, and emperors, misleadingly entitled 'Historia Mundi' (Cotton. MS. Julius B. xiii), has been attributed to Walden (Wylie, iii. 125) on the strength of a note at the beginning of the manuscript. But this ascription is in a later hand, not earlier than the sixteenth century. The manuscript itself probably dates from the early part of the thirteenth century, which disposes of the alleged authorship of Walden, and is equally fatal to the attribution to Roger de Waltham (*d.* 1336) [q. v.] found in another copy of the 'Historia' (Harl. MS. 1312).

[Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Cal. Patent Rolls of Richard II, vols. i. and ii.; Wilkins's Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ; Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV (with Trokelowe), Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and the Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum (vol. iii.), all in Rolls Ser.; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique

de la Traïson et Mort de Richart deux, ed. Engl. Hist. Soc.; Nichols's Royal Wills; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, 1742; Wharton, De Episcopis Londoniensibus et Assavensibus; Newcourt's Repertorium Parochiale Londoniense; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. 1898; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis; Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hingeston-Randolph; Weever's Ancient Funerall Monuments; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV (where most of the facts of Walden's biography are brought together); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury; Milman's Hist. of St. Paul's.] J. T-T.

WALDEN, THOMAS (*d.* 1430), Carmelite. [See NETTER.]

WALDHERE or WALDHERI (*fl.* 705), bishop of London, succeeded Bishop Erkenwald [q. v.], who died in 693, and about 695 gave Sebbi [q. v.], king of the East-Saxons, the monastic habit, receiving from him a large sum for the poor. He was present at Sebbi's death. He received from Swaebraed, king of the East-Saxons, a grant dated 13 June 704 (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 52). In a letter written about the middle of 705 to Brihtwald [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, he speaks of a conference that was to be held in the following October at Brentford between Ine [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, and his chief men, ecclesiastical and lay, and the rulers of the East-Saxons, to settle certain matters of dispute. He and Heddi [q.v.], bishop of the West-Saxons, had arranged that the meeting should be peaceful, and he was desirous of acting as a peacemaker at the conference; but the archbishop had decreed that no one should hold communion with the West-Saxons so long as they abstained from obeying his order relating to the division of their bishopric. Waldhere therefore laid his desire before Brihtwald, deferring to his decision. He must have died before the council of Clovesho in 716, at which his successor, Ingwald, was present. The grant to Peterborough attested by him and Archbishop Theodore [q. v.] is an obvious forgery (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 675, Peterborough).

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iv. 11; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccles. Doc. iii. 274–5, 301; Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. 'Waldhere' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

WALDIE, CHARLOTTE ANN, afterwards MRS. EATON (1788–1859), author of 'Waterloo Days,' born on 28 Sept. 1788, was second daughter of George Waldie of Hendersyde Park, Roxburghshire, by his wife Ann, eldest daughter of Jonathan Ormston of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. In June 1815 she was, with her brother John and sister Jane (see below), on a visit to Brussels. She wrote an account of her experiences which was published in 1817 under the title of 'Narrative of a Residence in Belgium, during the Campaign of 1815, and of a Visit to the Field of Waterloo. By an Englishwoman' (London, 8vo). A second edition was published in 1853 as 'The Days of Battle, or Quatre Bras and Waterloo; by an Englishwoman resident in Brussels in June 1815.' The latest edition, entitled 'Waterloo Days,' is dated 1888 (London, 8vo). The narrative is of great excellence, and takes a high place among contemporary accounts by other than military writers. In 1820 Charlotte Waldie published anonymously, in three volumes, 'Rome in the Nineteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 12mo); second and third editions appeared respectively in 1822 and 1823. A fifth edition, in two volumes, was published in 1852, and a sixth in 1860. The book is largely quoted by Mr. A. J. C. Hare, and is still useful to travellers.

On 22 Aug. 1822 Charlotte married Stephen Eaton, banker, of Stamford, of Ketton Hall, Rutland, who died on 25 Sept. 1834. She died in London, at Hanover Square, on 28 April 1859, leaving two sons and two daughters.

Thomson of Edinburgh painted a miniature of her at eighteen years of age. Yellowlees painted an unsatisfactory portrait in 1824, and Edmonstone a half-length in 1828. These pictures were at Hendersyde Park in 1859.

Other works by Mrs. Eaton are: 1. 'Continental Adventures,' a story, London, 1826, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'At Home and Abroad,' a novel, London, 1831, 3 vols. 8vo.

Her youngest sister, JANE WALDIE, afterwards MRS. WATTS (1793–1826), author, born in 1793, showed a taste for painting at an early age, and studied under Nasmyth. She painted many pictures, mostly landscapes inspired by the beauty of the scenery surrounding her home. The figures in three or four of them are the work of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q.v.] As early as 1819 she exhibited at Somerset House a picture called 'The Temple at Pæstum' (*Addit. MS.* 18204). Twenty-eight of her pictures were at Hendersyde Park in 1859, but many had been removed at the time of her marriage, and remained in the possession of her husband. In September 1816 she accompanied her sister Charlotte, with whom she has often been confused, and her brother John abroad, returning to England in August 1817. The result was a book entitled 'Sketches descriptive

of Italy in 1816-17; with a brief Account of Travels in various parts of France and Switzerland' (London, 1820, 4 vols. 8vo). On 20 Oct. of that year she married Captain (afterwards Rear Admiral) George Augustus Watts of Langton Grange, Staindrop, Darlington (cf. O'Byrne, *Naval Biography*, p. 1260), where, after losing her only child, she died on 6 July 1826.

A miniature painted by M. Dupuis, a French prisoner at Kelso, when she was about twenty years of age, is a good likeness; after her death Edmonstone painted her portrait from two indifferent miniatures. These portraits were at Hendersyde Park in 1859.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 s. v. 'Waldie,' 1898 s. v. 'Eaton;' Gent. Mag. 1826 ii. 184, 1859 i. 655; Catalogue of Pictures, &c., at Hendersyde Park, 1859; Bell's Introduction to Waterloo Days, 1888.] E. L.

WALDRIC (*d.* 1112), bishop of Laon. [See Galdric.]

WALDRON, FRANCIS GODOLPHIN (1744–1818), writer and actor, was born in 1744. He became a member of Garrick's company at Drury Lane, and is first heard of on 21 Oct. 1769, when he played a part, probably Marrall, in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts.' On 12 March 1771 he was Dicky in the 'Constant Couple.' He made little progress as an actor, and his name rarely occurs in the bills. Garrick gave him, however, charge of the theatrical fund which he established in 1766, and he was at different times manager of the Windsor, Richmond, and other country theatres. On 25 April 1772 he was the original Sir Samuel Mortgage in Downing's 'Humours of the Turf.' On 17 May 1773 Waldron took a benefit, on which occasion he was the original Metre, a parish clerk, in his own 'Maid of Kent,' 8vo, 1778, a comedy founded on a story in the 'Spectator' (No. 123). On 12 May 1775, for his benefit and that of a Mrs. Greville, he produced his 'Contrast, or the Jew and Married Courtezan,' played once only and not printed. Tribulation in the 'Alchemist' followed, and on 22 or 23 March 1776 he was the original Sir Veritas Vision in Heard's 'Valentine's Day.' His 'Richmond Heiress,' a comedy altered from D'Urfey, unprinted, was acted at Richmond in 1777, probably during his management of the theatre. On 19 Feb. 1778 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Cacafatadri in Portal's 'Cady of Bagdad.' He also played Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' His 'Imitation,' a comedy, unprinted, was brought out at Drury Lane for his benefit on 12 May 1783 and coldly received. It is a species of reversal of the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' with women substituted for men and men for women. On the occasion of its production Waldron played Justice Clack in the 'Ladies' Frolic.' The same year Waldron published, in octavo, 'An Attempt to continue and complete the justly admired Pastoral of the Sad Shepherd' of Ben Jonson. The notes to this are not without interest. 'The King in the Country,' a two-act piece, 8vo, 1789, is an alteration of the underplot of Heywood's 'King Edward the Fourth.' It was played at Richmond and Windsor in 1788, after the return of George III from Cheltenham, and is included by Waldron in his 'Literary Museum.' 'Heigho for a Husband,' 8vo, 1794, is a rearrangement of 'Imitation' before mentioned. It was more successful than the previous piece, was played at the Haymarket on 14 July 1794, and was revived at Drury Lane in 1802. Its appearance had been preceded on 2 Dec. 1793 at the Haymarket by that of the 'Prodigal,' 1794, 8vo, an alteration of the 'Fatal Extravagance,' which is provided with a happy conclusion. In the preface to this Waldron, who had become the prompter of the Haymarket under the younger Colman, says he made the alteration at Colman's desire. At the Haymarket Waldron was the first Sir Matthew Medley in Hoare's 'My Grandmother' on 16 Dec. 1793. He was still occasionally seen at Drury Lane, where he played Elbow in 'Measure for Measure,' and the Smuggler in the 'Constant Couple.' On 9 June 1795 he was, at the Haymarket, the first Prompter in Colman's 'New Hay at the Old Market.' For his benefit on 21 Sept. were produced 'Love and Madness,' adapted by him from Fletcher's 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' and ''Tis a wise Child knows its own Father,' a three-act comedy also by him. Neither piece is printed. The 'Virgin Queen,' in five acts, an attempted sequel to the 'Tempest,' was printed in octavo in 1797, but unacted. It is a wretched piece which the 'Biographia Dramatica' declares 'very happily executed.' The 'Man with two Wives, or Wigs for Ever,' 8vo, 1798, was acted probably in the country. The 'Miller's Maid,' a comic opera in two acts, songs only printed with the cast, was performed at the Haymarket on 25 Aug. 1804, with music by Davy. It is founded on a 'Rural Tale' by Robert Bloomfield [q. v.], was played for Mrs. Harlowe's benefit, and was a success. Until near the end of his life Waldron made an occasional appearance at the Haymarket, at which, as young Waldron, his son also appeared, his name being

found to Malevole, a servant, in Moultrie's 'False and True,' Haymarket, 11 Aug. 1798.

Waldron was not only actor and playwright, but also editor and bookseller. In 1789 he brought out an edition of Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus' with some notes. From 54 Drury Lane he issued in octavo in 1792 'The Literary Museum, or Ancient and Modern Repository,' also published with another title-page as 'The Literary Museum, or a Selection of Scarce Old Tracts,' forming a work of considerable literary and antiquarian interest. He followed this up with the 'Shakspearean Miscellany' (London, 1802, four parts, 4to), a second collection of scarce tracts, chiefly from manuscripts in his possession, with notes by himself and portraits of actors, poems (then unpublished) by Donne and Corbet, and other curious works. Both of these heterogeneous collections are scarce. Waldron also wrote or compiled the lives in the 'Biographical Mirrour' (3 vols. 1795–8), 'Free Reflections on Miscellaneous Papers and Legal Instruments [purporting to be] under the hand and seal of W. Shakespeare in the possession of S. Ireland' (1796, 8vo), 'A Compendious History of the English Stage' (1800, 12mo), 'A Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry' (1802, 4to), and 'The Celebrated Romance intituled Rosalynde. Euphues Golden Legacie' (1802), with notes forming a supplement to the 'Shakspearean Miscellany.' He also contributed a notice of Thomas Davies, the actor and bookseller, to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

Waldron died in March 1818, probably at his house in Drury Lane. His portrait as Sir Christopher Hatton in the 'Critic' was painted by Harding and engraved by W. Gardiner in 1788 (Bromley, p. 415). His antiquarian compilations constitute his chief claim to recognition, and show a range of reading rare among actors. Such of his dramas as were printed are without originality or value (though Gifford praises Waldron's continuation of the 'Sad Shepherd'), and as an actor he never got beyond what is known as 'utility.'

[Works cited; Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 283–4; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch; Secret History of the Green Room; Allibone's Dictionary; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K.

WALDRON, GEORGE (1690–1730 ?), topographer and poet, born in 1690, was son of Francis Waldron of London, who was descended from an ancient family in Essex. He appears to have received his early education at Felsted school, and on 7 May 1706 he was matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford. He resided in the Isle of Man, where he acted as commissioner from the British government to watch the trade of the island in the interests of the excise. He died in England prior to 1731, just after he had obtained a new deputation from the British government.

Soon after his death his 'Compleat Works in Verse and Prose' were 'printed for the widow and orphans,' London, 1731, fol. The dedication to William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, is signed by Theodosia Waldron. The first contains 'Miscellany Poems,' and the second part consists of 'Tracts, Political and Historical,' including Waldron's principal work, 'A Description of the Isle of Man.' This work, written in 1726, was reprinted at London, 1744, 12mo; another edition appeared in 1780; and it was edited, with an introductory notice and notes by William Harrison (1802–1884) [q. v.], for the publications of the Manx Society (vol. xi. Douglas, 1865, 8vo). Sir Walter Scott while writing 'Peveril of the Peak' made large use of this work, and transferred long extracts from it to his notes to that romance. Waldron's production he characterised as 'a huge mine, in which I have attempted to discover some specimens of spar, if I cannot find treasure.' Most of the writers on the Isle of Man have given Waldron's legends a prominent place in their works.

Among his other works are: 1. 'A Perswasive Oration to the People of Great Britain to stand up in defence of their Religion and Liberty,' London, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'A Speech made to the Loyal Society, at the Mug-House in Long-Acre; June the 7th, 1716. Being the Day for the Public Thanksgiving, for putting an end to that most unnatural Rebellion,' London, 1716, 4to. 3. 'A Poem, humbly inscrib'd to . . . George, Prince of Wales,' London, 1717, fol. 4. 'The Regency and Return, a Poem humbly inscribed to . . . Lord Newport, son and heir to . . . Richard, Earl of Bradford' [London, 1717 ?], fol. 5. 'An Ode on the 28th of May, being the Anniversary of his Majesty's happy Nativity' [London], 1723, 8vo.

[Harrison's Bibl. Monensis (1876), pp. 24, 28, 48, 219; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 348; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] T. C.

WALE, Sir CHARLES (1763–1845), general, born on 5 Aug. 1763, was second son of Thomas Wale of Shelford, Cambridgeshire, by Louisa Rudolphina, daughter of

Nicholas Rahten of Lüneburg. The family was descended from Walter de Wahul, who occurs in Domesday Book as a landholder in Northamptonshire. Several members of the family acted as sheriff of that county. A Sir Thomas Wale was knight of the Garter in Edward III's reign, and another Thomas was killed at Agincourt in 1415. A branch of the family migrated to Ireland late in the twelfth century and founded Walestown. The branch to which Sir Charles belonged acquired Shelford in the seventeenth century. His father, Thomas Wale (1701–1796), a type of the eighteenth-century squire, kept a notebook, numerous extracts from which were printed by the Rev. H. J. Wale in 'My Grandfather's Pocket-book,' 1883. Prefixed is a portrait of Thomas Wale, *æt.* 93.

Charles was in 1778 sent up to London to learn arithmetic and fencing. In September 1779, much against his father's wish, he accepted a commission in a regiment which was then being raised by Colonel Keating, the 88th foot. He went out with it to Jamaica, but on 13 April 1780 his father purchased him ('cost 150*l.*') a lieutenancy in the 97th. That regiment went to Gibraltar with Admiral Darby's fleet in April 1781, and served throughout the latter part of the defence. In a letter to his father on 16 Oct. 1782, Wale described the great attack made on 13 Sept. by the floating batteries (Wale, p. 222).

He obtained a company in the 12th foot on 25 June 1783, but was placed on half-pay soon afterwards. On 23 May 1786 he exchanged to the 46th foot, and served with it in Ireland and the Channel Islands. He married in 1793 and retired on half-pay, becoming adjutant of the Cambridgeshire militia on 4 Dec. in that year. On 1 March 1794 he was made major, and on 1 Jan. 1798 lieutenant-colonel in the army. He returned to full pay on 6 Aug. 1799 as captain in the 20th, and served with that regiment in the expedition to the Helder in the autumn. On 16 Jan. 1800 he was promoted to a majority in the 85th, and on 9 Oct. in that year to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 67th. He joined that regiment in Jamaica, and brought it home at the end of 1801. In 1805 he went out with it to Bengal, but he returned to England and exchanged to the 66th foot on 16 June 1808.

He did not serve long with that regiment. He had been made colonel on 25 April 1808, and in March 1809 he was appointed a brigadier-general in the West Indies. He commanded the reserve in the expedition under Sir George Beckwith [q. v.], which took Guadeloupe in February 1810. He was wounded in the action of 3 Feb., and received the medal. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted major-general, and on 21 Feb. 1812 he was appointed governor of Martinique, and remained so till that island was restored to France in 1815. He was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 19 July 1821, and general on 28 June 1838, and was made colonel of the 33rd foot on 25 Feb. 1831. He died at Shelford on 19 March 1845. His portrait, by Northcote, was lent by Mr. R. G. Wale to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 38).

He was three times married: (1) in 1793 to Louisa, daughter of Rev. Castel Sherrard of Huntington; (2) in 1803 to Isabella, daughter of Rev. Thomas Johnson of Stockton-on-Tees; (3) in 1815 to Henrietta, daughter of Rev. Thomas Brent of Croscombe, Somerset. She survived him, and he left seven sons and five daughters.

His eighth son, Frederick Wale (1822–1858), born in 1822, entered the East India Company's service in 1840, and was posted to the 48th Bengal native infantry on 9 Jan. 1841. He became lieutenant on 23 Feb. 1842, and captain on 1 Oct. 1852. He was appointed brigade-major at Peshawar on 19 Aug. 1853, and was serving there when his regiment mutinied at Lucknow in May 1857. He took command of the 1st Sikh irregular cavalry (known as Wale's horse) and served in the relief of Lucknow, and in the subsequent siege and capture of it in March 1858. His corps formed part of the second cavalry brigade, and the brigadier reported that Wale 'showed on all occasions great zeal in command of his regiment, and on 21 March led it most successfully in pursuit of the enemy till he was shot' (*London Gazette*, 21 May 1858; see also Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, i. 408). He married Adelaide, daughter of Edward Prest of York, and he left two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 547; Burke's Landed Gentry; Wale's My Grandfather's Pocket-book, 1883.] E. M. L.

WALE, SAMUEL (*d.* 1786), historical painter, is said to have been born at Yarmouth, Norfolk. He was first instructed in the art of engraving on silver plate. He studied drawing under Francis Hayman [q. v.] at the St. Martin's Lane academy, and his book illustrations show how much he owed to Hayman's example. He painted some decorative designs for ceilings at a time when the taste for that style of ornamentation was on the wane, and he was

occasionally employed in painting tradesmen's signs, till these were prohibited by act of parliament in 1762. A whole-length portrait of Shakespeare by Wale, which hung across the street outside a tavern near Drury Lane, obtained some notoriety owing to the splendour of the frame and the ironwork by which it was suspended. The whole was said to have cost 500*l.*, but it had scarcely been erected when it had to be removed, and the painting was sold for a trifle to a broker. Wale acquired a thorough knowledge of perspective by assisting John Gwynn [q. v.] in his architectural drawings, especially in a transverse section of St. Paul's Cathedral, which was engraved and published in their joint names in 1752. But his principal employment was in designing vignettes and illustrations on a small scale for the booksellers, a large number of which were engraved by Charles Grignion (1717–1810) [q. v.] Among the chief of these were the illustrations to the 'History of England,' 1746–7; 'The Compleat Angler,' 1759; 'London and its Environs described,' 1761; 'Ethic Tales and Fables,' Wilkie's 'Fables,' 1768 (eighteen plates); Chamberlain's 'History of London,' 1770; Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' 1774. He also published numerous plates in the 'Oxford Magazine' and other periodicals. He exhibited 'stained drawings,' i.e. designs outlined with the pen and washed with indian ink, and occasionally larger drawings in watercolours, at the exhibitions of the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens, 1760–1767, and designed the frontispiece to the catalogue in 1762.

He became one of the original members of the Society of Artists of Great Britain in 1765 and of the Royal Academy in 1768, and was the first professor of perspective to the academy. He exhibited drawings of scenes from English history, and occasionally scriptural subjects, described as designs for altar-pieces, from 1769 to 1778, when his health failed, and he was placed upon the Royal Academy pension fund, being the first member who benefited by it. He continued to hold the professorship of perspective, though he gave private instruction at his own house instead of lecturing; and in 1782, on the death of Richard Wilson, he became librarian. He held both offices till his death, which occurred on 6 Feb. 1786 in Castle Street, Leicester Square. His portrait appears in Zoffany's picture of the Royal Academy in 1772, engraved by Earlom.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 86; Edwards's Anecd. of Painters, p. 116; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

WALEDEN, HUMPHREY DE (*d.* 1330?), judge, was a 'king's clerk' on 8 Feb. 1290, when he was appointed to the custody of the lands of Simon de Montacute, first baron Montacute [q. v.], in the counties of Somerset, Devon, Dorset, Oxford, and Buckingham, and on 16 Jan. 1291 to the custody of the lands of the late Queen Eleanor (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 341, 468). He was among the clergy who submitted to Edward early in the course of his struggle with Archbishop Robert Winchelsey [q. v.], receiving letters of protection on 18 Feb. 1297 (*ib.* p. 236). On 23 Sept. 1299 he received a commission of oyer and terminer (*ib.* p. 474), and on 1 April 1300 was appointed with three others to summon the forest officers to carry out the perambulations of the forests in Somerset, Dorset, and Devonshire (*ib.* p. 506); but on 14 Oct. others were appointed, as Humphrey and some of his colleagues were unable to attend to the business (*ib.* p. 607). Humphrey was appointed a baron of the exchequer on 19 Oct. 1306, but he only retained his office till the following July (MADOX, *Hist. of the Exchequer*, ii. 46, 325). In December 1307 he is mentioned as going beyond seas with Queen Margaret (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 25). The temporalities of the archbishopric of Canterbury were committed to him during Winchelsey's absence in 1306 (8 June 1306 to 26 March 1307 only; see *Close Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307–13, p. 85). He acted as justice in 1309, 1310, 1311, and 1314 (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 239, 255, 329, 472; *Parl. Writs*, pt. ii. p. 79, No. 5), in this last year to try certain collectors and assessors of aids, and was summoned to do military service against the Scots on 30 June 1314. In 13 Edward II (1319–20) he received a grant of the stewardship of various royal castles and manors in eleven counties, among which was the park of Windsor and the auditorship of the accounts. He is mentioned also as steward to the Earl of Hereford, and seems to have been appointed, at his desire, one of the justices to take an assize in which he was interested (*Rot. Parl.* i. 398 *b*). On 31 March 1320 he was summoned to give the king counsel on certain matters within his knowledge (*Close Rolls*, p. 226), and on 30 March 1322 received instructions to choose, with two others, suitable keepers of the castle of the 'king's contrariants' in certain of the southern and eastern counties (*ib.* p. 435). On 18 June 1324 he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 257, Nos. 138–9). He was summoned among the justices and others of the council to the parliament at Westminster by prorogation from 14 Dec. 1326 on 7 Jan.

1327. He received a commission of oyer and terminer as late as 28 March 1330, but died before 26 June 1331 (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 558, 146).

[Authorities cited in text; Abbr. Rot. Orig. pp. 50, 52; Foss's Judges of England.]

W. E. R.

WALERAND, ROBERT (*d.* 1273), judge, was the son of William Walerand and Isabella, eldest daughter and coheiress of Hugh of Kilpeck (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 252; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 770). The family claimed descent from Walerand the Huntsman of Domesday Book (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Hundred of Cawden,' iii. 24). Robert's brother John, rector of Clent in Worcestershire, was in 1265 made seneschal and given joint custody of the Tower of London. His sister Alice was mother of Alan Plugenet [q. v.]; and another sister, also named Alice, was abbess of Romsey.

Walerand was throughout Henry III's reign one of the king's 'familiares' (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 68; RISHANGER, *Chron. de Bello*, p. 118, Camden Soc.) Among the knights of the royal household he stands in the same position as his friend John Mansel [q. v.] among the clerks. In 1246 he received the custody of the Marshall estates, and in 1247 of those of John de Munchanes (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 458, ii. 14). In Easter 1246 he was appointed sheriff of Gloucestershire (*List of Sheriffs to 1831*, p. 49; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 670). In 1250 the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan were granted to him, together with the lands of Meilgwn ap Meilgwn and the governorship of Lundy (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 87; MICHEL and BÉMONT, *Rôles Gascons*, vol. i. No. 2388). From June 1251 till August 1258 he was a regular justiciar (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 107–286). As early as 1252 he is described as seneschal of Gascony (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 95), and in 1253 he accompanied Henry III thither, sailing on 6 Aug. 1253 from Portsmouth and reaching Bordeaux on 15 Aug. Walerand was present at the siege of Bénauges (*Rôles Gascons*, vol. i. No. 4222). The affairs of Bergerac seem to have been especially confided to him (*ib.* Nos. 3773, 4301), and he was one of the deputation sent by Henry III to the men of Gensac on the death of Elie Rudel, lord of Bergerac and Gensac (*ib.* No. 4301). Throughout the Gascon campaign Walerand steadily rose in Henry's favour. He was one of the most important members of the king's council in Gascony.

On Henry accepting for his second son Edmund the crown of Sicily from Innocent IV and Alexander IV, Walerand was in 1255 associated with Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.] as king's envoy to carry out the negotiations with the pope (*Cal. of Papal Registers, Papal Letters*, i. 312). Walerand was an accomplice of Peter's trick of persuading the prelates to entrust them with blank charters, which they filled up at Rome, and so compelled the English church to pay nine thousand marks to certain firms of Sienese and Florentine bankers who had advanced money to Alexander on Henry's account ('Ann. Osney' in *Annales Monastici*, iv. 109, 110; OXENEDES, *Chron.* p. 203; COTTON, *Hist. Angl.* p. 135; MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, v. 511). At the parliament of Westminster on 13 Oct. 1255 Richard of Cornwall bitterly rebuked the bishop of Hereford and Walerand, because they had 'so wickedly urged the king to subvert the kingdom' (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, v. 521).

Walerand now resumed his work as judge. In 1256 he was the chief of the justices itinerant at Winchester ('Ann. Winchester' in *Ann. Monastici*, ii. 96). He was one of a commission of three appointed to investigate the crimes of William de l'Isle, sheriff of Northampton, in the famous case of 1256 (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, v. 577–80). On 12 June 1256 Walerand was associated with Richard, earl of Gloucester, in an embassy to the princes of Germany (*Fœdera*, i. 342). About this time he was entrusted with the custody of St. Briavel's Castle and manor (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 670), and a little later (1256–1257) he was made steward of all forests south of the Trent and governor of Rockingham Castle (*ib.*) On 20 Feb. 1257 Simon de Montfort and Robert Walerand were empowered to negotiate a peace between France and England (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 121; MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, v. 649, 650, 659).

At the beginning of the troubles between king and barons in 1258 Walerand, though supporting the king, took up a moderate attitude. He witnessed on 2 May the king's consent to a project of reform (*Select Charters*, p. 381; *Fœdera*, 370, 371). He was so far trusted by the barons that he was appointed warden of Salisbury Castle under the provisions of Oxford (*ib.* p. 393). Other preferments followed, some of which at least must have been given with the consent of the fifteen. In 1259 he became warden of Bristol Castle (DUGDALE, i. 670), while a little later he was again created warden of St. Briavel's Castle, and on 9 July 1261 made sheriff of Kent, an office he held till 23 Sept. 1262, and

at the same time he was made governor of the castles of Rochester and Canterbury (DUGDALE, i. 670; *List of Sheriffs to 1831*, p. 67). On 29 Jan. 1262 Walerand was elected one of a commission of six, of whom three were barons, to appoint sheriffs (*Fœdera*, i. 415). On 10 March he was made a member of the embassy appointed to negotiate peace with France (*Royal Letters*, ii. 138; cf. *Flores Hist.* ii. 423; MATT. PARIS, v. 741; *Fœdera*, i. 385, 386). Walerand with his colleagues laid their report before the magnates in London a little later (*Flores Hist.* ii. 428), and peace was finally made with Louis (*Fœdera*, i. 383, 389).

Walerand's diplomatic skill was rewarded. In 1261 he was made warden of the Forest of Dean (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 358). In 1262 Henry entrusted to him the castles of Dover, Marlborough, and Ludgershall (RISHANGER, *Chron. et Ann.*, and TROKELOWE, *Opus Chronicorum*, p. 9, in both of which he is called 'Sir E. de Waleran;' *Flores Hist.* ii. 468; *Red Book of Exchequer*, ii. 706). He also became warden of the Cinque ports (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 244). During the chancellorship of Walter de Merton [q. v.] in 1262, the great seal was put into the hands of Walerand and Imbert of Munster. In 1263, when Prince Edward committed his robbery of jewels and money upon the New Temple, Walerand was one of his chief helpers ('Ann. Dunstaple' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 222).

In 1261 discord between Henry and the barons was renewed. Walerand, together with John Mansel and Peter of Savoy, were regarded as the three chief advisers of Henry ('Ann. Osney' in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 128). In 1263 the barons seized Walerand's lands. Henry restored them, save the castle of Kilpeck (DUGDALE, i. 670). Walerand had rendered himself so indispensable that in February 1263 the king excused himself from sending Walerand and Mansel to France, and despatched other envoys instead (*Royal Letters*, ii. 239; misdated in *Fœdera*, i. 394). When the barons went to war against Henry in 1264, Walerand exerted himself on the royalist side. After the battle of Lewes he and Warren of Bassingbourne still held Bristol Castle in the king's name. They marched to Wallingford, where Richard of Cornwall and Edward were confined, and vigorously attacked the castle in the hope of relieving them, but failed (RISHANGER, *Chron. de Bello*, Camden Soc. p. 40). After Evesham he was rewarded by large grants (DUGDALE, i. 670), including most of the lands of Hugh de Neville (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. lxvi, lxvii). Walerand pronounced the sentence of disinheritance against all who had taken up arms against the king at Evesham ('Ann. Worcester' in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 455). He and Roger Leybourne induced the Londoners to pay a fine of twenty thousand marks to the king for their transgressions (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. 78, 80, 81). In 1266 Walerand was one of the original six who by the dictum of Kenilworth were elected to settle the government ('Ann. Waverley' and 'Ann. Dunstaple' in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 372, iii. 243; *Flores Hist.* iii. 12).

Walerand now devoted himself to affairs in Wales. Owning much land in and near the Welsh marches, he had necessarily been frequently employed in the Welsh wars, and was constantly consulted as to the treatment of the Welsh (*Royal Letters*, Henry III, ii. 219, 2 Oct. 1262; *Fœdera*, i. 339, 340). On 21 Feb. 1267 a commission was issued, empowering him to make a truce for three years with Llywelyn ap Gruffydd, and with Edmund, the king's son, to make peace (*Fœdera*, i. 472, 473, 474). He now resumed his work as judge, and from April 1268 till August 1271 we find many records of assizes to be held before him (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 441, 468–546; *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, pp. 181, 182). When Edward went to the Holy Land he placed, on 2 Aug. 1270, the guardianship of his lands in the hands of four, of whom Walerand was one (*Fœdera*, i. 487). He died in 1273, before the king's return (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 254).

The chronicler describes Walerand as 'vir strenuus.' He had throughout his career been hated as a royal favourite, though respected for his ability and strength. A curious political poem from Cottonian MS. Otho D, viii., quoted in the notes to Rishanger's 'Chronicon de Bello' (Camden Society, p. 145), thus refers to him:

Exhæredati proceres sunt rege jubente
Et male tractati Waleran R. dicta ferente.

Walerand married in 1257 Matilda (*d.* 1306–7), the eldest daughter and heiress of Ralph Russell, but left no issue (DUGDALE, i. 670; cf. *Cal. Geneal.* p. 194). His nephew and heir, Robert, was an idiot, and never received livery of his lands, some of which passed to his sister's son, Alan Plugenet.

Robert Walerand, the subject of this article, must be distinguished from Waleran Teutonicus, custodian of Berkhamstead in 1241, to whom Henry gave the custody of several Welsh castles.

[Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem, vol. i.; Calendarium Genealogicum; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Abbreviatio Placitorum; Ex-

cerpta e Rotulis Finium, vols. i. ii.; List of Sheriffs to 1831, Publ. Rec. Office Lists and Indexes, No. ix; Deputy-Keeper of Publ. Records' 32nd Rep. App. i. 259–60; Annals of Osney, Winchester, Burton, Dunstaple, Worcester, and Wykes, in Annales Monastici, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Red Book of the Exchequer, vols. i. ii.; Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes; Rishanger's Chronicle; Flores Historiarum, vol. ii.; Bart. de Cotton's Historia Anglicana; Peckham's Letters, vol. ii.; Royal Letters Henry III, vol. ii.; Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, vol. i.; Trokelowe's Opus Chronicorum, p. 9; Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, vol. v., the last eleven being in the Rolls Series; Rishanger's Chron. de Bello (Camden Soc.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.); Calendar of Patent Rolls; Calendar of Close Rolls; Calendar of Papal Registers, Papal Letters, vol. i.; Michel and Bémont's Rôles Gascons in Documents Inédits; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 670; Stubbs's Select Charters; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 504, 505; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vols. ii. iii.] M. T.

WALES, JAMES (1747–1795), portrait-painter and architectural draughtsman, born in 1747, was a native of Peterhead, Aberdeenshire. Early in life he went to Aberdeen, where he was educated at Marischal College, and soon drifted into art. Having painted a striking likeness of Francis Peacock, a local art amateur, he received a number of commissions for portraits, principally small in size, and painted upon tinplate, and occasionally sold a landscape; but, being dissatisfied with his prospects, he went to London. Practically self-taught, he had a faculty for profiting by what he saw, and painted landscape in the manner of Poussin; but his exhibited works at the Royal Academy and elsewhere between 1783 and 1791 were portraits. In 1791 he went to India, where, although he painted numerous portraits of native princes and others, and executed the sketches from which Thomas Daniell [q. v.] painted his picture of Poona Durbar, which is said to be 'unrivalled perhaps for oriental grouping, character, and costume,' his attention was mainly occupied in making drawings of the cave temples and other Indian architectural remains. He worked with Daniell at the Ellora excavations, and twenty-four drawings by him are engraved in Daniell's 'Oriental Scenery.' He was engaged upon a series of sketches of the sculptures of Elephanta, when he died, it is thought at Thânâ, in November 1795. His wife Margaret, daughter of William Wallace of Dundee, and his family accompanied him to India; and his eldest daughter, Susanna, married Sir Charles Warre Malet [q. v.], the resident at Poona, in 1799.

[Memorial Tablet in Bombay Cathedral; Indian Antiquary, 1880; Scottish Notes and Queries, vols. iii. and iv.; Burke's Peerage; Thom's Aberdeen; Moor's Hindu Pantheon, 1810; Bryan's and Redgrave's Dicts.] J. L. C.

WALES, OWEN OF (*d.* 1378), soldier. [See OWEN.]

WALES, WILLIAM (1734?–1798), mathematician, was born about 1734. He first distinguished himself as a contributor to the 'Ladies' Diary,' a magazine containing mathematical problems of an advanced nature [see TIPPER, JOHN]. In 1769 he was sent by the Royal Society to the Prince of Wales fort on the north-west coast of Hudson's Bay to observe the transit of Venus. The results of his investigations were communicated to the society (*Transactions*, lix. 467, 480, lx. 100, 137), and were published in 1772 under the title 'General Observations made at Hudson's Bay,' London, 4to. During his stay at Hudson's Bay he employed his leisure in computing tables of the equations to equal altitudes for facilitating the determination of time. They appeared in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1773, and were republished in 1794 in his treatise on 'The Method of finding the Longitude by Timekeepers,' London, 8vo.

Wales returned to England in 1770, and in 1772 he published 'The Two Books of Apollonius concerning Determinate Sections,' London, 4to, an attempt to restore the fragmentary treatise of Apollonius of Perga. The task had been more successfully carried out by Robert Simson [q. v.] at an earlier date, but the results of his labours were not published until 1776 in his posthumous works. In 1772 Wales was engaged, with William Bayly [q. v.], by the board of longitude to accompany Cook in the Resolution on his second voyage round the world, and to make astronomical observations. He returned to England in 1774, and on 7 Nov. 1776 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1777 the astronomical observations made during the voyage were published, with an introduction by Wales, at the expense of the board of longitude, in a quarto volume with charts and plates. In the same year appeared his 'Observations on a Voyage with Captain Cook;' and in 1778 his 'Remarks on Mr. Forster's Account of Captain Cook's Last Voyage' (London, 8vo); a reply to Johann Georg Adam Forster [q. v.], who, with his father, had accompanied the expedition as naturalist, and had published an unauthorised account of the voyage a few weeks before Cook's narrative appeared, in

which he made serious reflections on Cook and his officers. Wales's pamphlet satisfactorily refuted these aspersions, and drew from Forster in the same year a 'Reply to Mr. Wales's Remarks' (London, 4to).

In 1776 Wales sailed with Cook in the Resolution on his last voyage. They cleared the Channel on 14 July 1776. Cook was slain at Hawaii in 1779, and the expedition returned in 1780. On the death of Daniel Harris, Wales was appointed mathematical master at Christ's Hospital, a post which he retained till his death. At the commencement of his mastership he found discipline in a very bad state, but by a judicious severity he soon brought affairs to a better pass. He was a man of a kindly disposition, and his pupils became much attached to him.

Wales took great interest in questions of population, and instituted a series of inquiries both in person and by letter into the condition of the country. He found, however, that many people had a strong dislike to any 'numbering of the people' from the belief that it was contrary to the injunctions of scripture, and he encountered so much opposition that he became convinced of the impossibility of carrying his researches very far. He published the result of his labours in 1781, under the title 'An Inquiry into the Present State of the Population in England and Wales' (London, 8vo), in which he combated the belief then prevalent that population was decreasing. Wales died in London on 29 Dec. 1798. His daughter married Arthur William Trollope [q. v.], who became headmaster of Christ's Hospital in 1799.

Besides the works mentioned, he was author of an 'Ode to William Pitt,' London, 1762, fol.; edited 'Astronomical Observations made during the Voyages of Byron, Wallis, Carteret, and Cook,' London, 1788, 4to; aided John Douglas (1721–1807) [q.v.] in editing Cook's 'Journals' (Egerton MS. 2180, passim); wrote a dissertation on the 'Achronical Rising of the Pleiades,' appended to William Vincent's 'Voyage of Nearchus;' and assisted Constantine John Phipps, second baron Mulgrave [q. v.], in preparing his account of 'A Voyage towards the North Pole,' London, 1774, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 1155; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, 1834, pp. 95–6; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. 1815; English Cyclopædia, 1857; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 242; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App. p. lvi; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 90; Vincent's Periplus of the Erythræan Sea, 1800, i. 83; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.] E. I. C.

WALEY, JACOB (1818–1873), legal writer, born in 1818, was elder son of Solomon Jacob Waley (*d.* 1864) of Stockwell, and afterwards of 22 Devonshire Place, London, by his wife, Rachel Hort. Simon Waley Waley [q.v.] was his younger brother. He was educated at Mr. Neumegen's school at Highgate, and University College, London, and he graduated B.A. at London University in 1839, taking the first place in both mathematics and classics. He was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 3 Nov. 1837, and was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1842. Only three Jews had been called to the bar previously, (Sir) Francis Henry Goldsmid [q.v.] being the first. Waley practised as an equity draughtsman, and in time became recognised as one of the most learned conveyancers in the profession. Although conveyancers rarely appear before court, Waley was several times summoned in cases of particular difficulty relating to real property. He acted as conveyancing counsel for the Bedford estates, and, in conjunction with Thomas Cooke Wright and C. D. Wright, edited 'Davidson's Precedents and Forms in Conveyancing' (London, 1855–65, 5 vols. 8vo). In 1870 he was appointed one of the conveyancing counsel of the court of chancery. In 1867 he was nominated a member of the royal commission to consider the law on the transfer of real property, and he had a large share in framing the report on which was based the lord chancellor's bill passed in 1874.

Notwithstanding his mastery of his own subject, Waley had numerous other interests. He was known as a political economist, acting as examiner for the university of London, and in 1853–4 he was appointed professor of that subject at University College. He held the post until 1865–6, when the press of other work compelled his resignation, and he received the title of emeritus professor. He was also, until his death, joint secretary of the Political Economy Club.

Waley was a prominent member of the Jewish community. In conjunction with Lionel Louis Cohen he organised the London synagogues into a corporate congregational alliance, known as the 'United Synagogue.' On the formation of the Anglo-Jewish Association he was chosen the first president, a post which lack of time compelled him later to resign. He was also president of the Jews' orphan asylum and a member of the council of the Jews' college, where he occasionally lectured. He promoted the Hebrew Literary Society, and assisted to organise the Jewish board of

guardians. He took much interest in the treatment of Jews abroad, and in 1872 wrote a brief preface to Mr. Israel Davis's 'Jews in Roumania,' in which he remonstrated against the persecutions his countrymen were undergoing. He died in London on 19 June 1873, and was buried in West Ham cemetery. Waley married, on 28 July 1847, Matilda, third daughter of Joseph Salomons, by his wife Rebecca, sister of Sir Moses Haim Montefiore [q. v.] He left several children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 27 June and 4 July 1873; Law Times, 12 July 1873; Lincoln's Inn Records, ii. 179.] E. I. C.

WALEY, SIMON WALEY (1827–1875), amateur musician, born at Stockwell, London, 23 Aug. 1827, was younger son of Solomon Jacob Waley (*d.* 1864) by his wife Rachel. He became a prominent member of the London Stock Exchange and a leading figure in the Jewish community during the critical period of the emancipation of the Jews from civil disabilities. He took much interest in the subject of international traffic. At the age of sixteen he wrote his first letter on the subject to the 'Railway Times' (28 Nov. 1843, p. 1290), and subsequently to 22 May 1847 (p. 716) in the same journal. He contributed many letters to the 'Times' under the signature 'W. London.' To the 'Daily News' of 14 Oct. 1858, et seq., he wrote a series of sprightly letters on 'A Tour in Auvergne,' afterwards largely incorporated into Murray's handbook to France.

Waley was a highly gifted musician as well as a shrewd man of business. He began to compose before he was eleven years old, many of his childish compositions showing great promise. His first published work, 'L'Arpeggio,' a pianoforte study, appeared in 1848. He was a pupil of Moscheles, (Sir) William Sterndale Bennett [q.v.], and George Alexander Osborne [q. v.] for the pianoforte, and of William Horsley [q.v.] and Molique for theory and composition. In addition to being a brilliant pianist, Waley became a prolific composer. His published compositions include a pianoforte concerto, two pianoforte trios in B flat and G minor (op. 15 and 20), many piano pieces and songs; some orchestral pieces, &c., still in manuscript. One of his finest works is a setting of Psalms cxvii. and cxviii. for the synagogue service.

Waley died at 22 Devonshire Place, London, on 30 Dec. 1875, and was buried at the Jewish cemetery, Ball's Pond. He married Anna, daughter of P. J. Salomons, by whom he had eight children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 7 and 21 Jan. 1876; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 376; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] F. G. E.

WALEYS or WALENSIS. [See also WALLENSIS.]

WALEYS, WALEIS, WALLEIS, or GALEYS, SIR HENRY LE (*d.* 1302?), mayor of London, was alderman of the ward of Bread Street, and afterwards of 'Cordewanerstrete' (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, v. 2, 250; *City Records*, Letter-book A, f. 116). He was elected sheriff with Gregory de Rokesley [q. v.] on Michaelmas day 1270, and the sheriffs at once had a new pillory made in 'Chepe' for the punishment of bakers who made their loaves of deficient weight, these culprits having lately gone unpunished since the destruction of the pillory in the previous year through the negligence of the bailiffs (RILEY, *Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs*, 1863, pp. 127, 131). He entered upon his first mayoralty on 28 Oct. 1273, and was shortly afterwards admitted by the barons of the exchequer (*ib.* p. 167). At the end of November Peter Cusin, one of the sheriffs, was dismissed from his office by the court of husting for receiving a bribe from a baker, upon which the mayor, sheriffs, and all the aldermen were summoned before the council and the barons of the exchequer. The citizens answered that they were not bound to plead without the walls of the city, and that they were entitled to remove the sheriffs when necessary; their pleas succeeded, judgment being given for them within the city, at St. Martin's-le-Grand.

Waleys followed up his proceedings against the bakers by ordering the butchers and fishmongers to remove their stalls from West Cheap in order that that important thoroughfare might present a better appearance to the king on his return from abroad. Great were the complaints of the tradesmen, who alleged before the inquest that they had rented their standings by annual payments to the sheriffs (HERBERT, *Hist. of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 39, 40). Walter Hervey, the popular leader and the predecessor of Waleys as mayor, championed their cause at Guildhall, where 'a wordy strife' arose between him and the mayor, with the result that Hervey's conduct was reported to the king's council. He was thereupon imprisoned, tried, and ultimately degraded from his office of alderman (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 109–10). Waleys next arrested several persons who had been banished the city by the late king four years before, but had returned. These he imprisoned in

Newgate, but afterwards released on their promise to abjure the city until the arrival of King Edward in England (Riley, *Chronicle*, p. 168).

On 1 May a letter to the mayor, sheriffs, and commons from Edward I, who was absent abroad, summoned them to send four of their more discreet citizens to meet the king at Paris to confer with him, probably as to his approaching coronation (*ib.* p. 172). Waleys was the chief of the four citizens selected. Towards the close of his mayoralty he broke up the vessels employed as public and official standards of corn measure, and new ones strongly bound with brass hoops were made and sealed (*ib.* p. 173). Waleys had very close connection with France, and probably possessed private property or had great commercial interests in that country. This is evident from the fact that he was elected mayor of Bordeaux in 1275, the year following his London mayoralty (*ib.* p. 167).

Waleys was high in the royal favour, and this no doubt procured him his appointment as mayor of London for the second time in 1281, his second mayoralty lasting three years. On this occasion he appears to have been knighted by the king (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, ii. 258). His predecessor, Gregory de Rokesley, had held office for six years, and also succeeded him for a few months, when the king took the entire government of the city into his hands, and appointed a warden to fulfil the duties of mayor. In 1281 the king granted for the support of London Bridge three vacant plots of ground within the city; on two of these plots, at the east side of Old Change and in Paternoster Row, Waleys built several houses, the profits of which were assigned to London Bridge (Stow, *Survey*, pp. 637, 664). Waleys again proved himself a good administrator. He kept a sharp eye on the millers and bakers, being the first to give orders for weighing the grain when going to the mill, and afterwards the flour; he also had a hurdle provided for drawing dishonest bakers (Riley, *Chron.* p. 240). During this year he assessed for the king certain plots of land and let them to the barons and good men of Winchelsea for building (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, p. 3).

In 1282 Waleys and the aldermen drew up an important code of provisions for the safe keeping of the city gates and the river. These ordinances embraced the watching of hostelries, the posting of sergeants 'fluent of speech' at the gates to question suspicious passengers, and the simultaneous ringing of curfew in all the parish churches, after which all gates and taverns must be closed (Riley, *Memorials of London*, p. 21). In the same year he made provision for the butchers and fishmongers whom he had displaced in 1274 from West Cheap by erecting houses and stalls for them on a site near Wool Church Haw, where the stocks formerly stood, now the site of the Mansion House. In the following year he built the Tun prison on Cornhill, so called from its round shape, as a prison for night-walkers. The building also served the purpose of 'a fair conduit of sweet waters' which Waleys caused to be brought for the benefit of the city from Tyburn (Stow, *Survey*, 1633, p. 207).

He also appears as one of the six representatives of the city sent this year to the parliament at Shrewsbury, these being the first known members of parliament for the city of London (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 18). A significant proof of his vigorous administration as mayor is afforded by the king's mandate to the justices on eyre at the Tower, and to all bailiffs, not to molest Waleys 'for having during the king's absence in Wales, for the preservation of the peace and castigation of malefactors roaming about the city night and day, introduced certain new punishments and new methods of trial (judicia), and for having caused persons to be punished by imprisonment and otherwise for the quiet of the said city' (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281-92, p. 80). In 1284, the last year of his mayoralty, Waleys obtained from the king a renewed grant of customs for extensive repairs to the city wall, and for its extension beside the Blackfriars monastery (*ib.* p. 111).

His wide dealings as a merchant brought him and Rokesley into conflict with the barons of the Cinque ports as to claims through the jettison of freights during tempests (*ib.* p. 168). On 17 June 1285 he was one of three justices appointed for the trial concerning concealed goods of condemned Jews, involving a large amount (*ib.* p. 176). On 18 Sept. Waleys received a grant of land adjoining St. Paul's Churchyard, whereon he built some houses, but these, proving to be to the detriment of the dean and chapter, were ordered to be taken down, an enlarged site being granted to him for their re-erection (*ib.* pp. 193, 226).

Waleys was much employed in the royal service: in January 1288 he was detained beyond seas on the king's special affairs (*ib.* p. 291), and in June 1291 he was again abroad with a special protection from the king for one year. On 5 Oct. following he was engaged for the king in Gascony with John de Havering, seneschal of Gascony (*ib.* p. 446). In April 1294 he had to return to England,

and nominated William de Saunford as his attorney in Ireland for one year (*ib.* 1292-1301, p. 66). On 11 Oct. he rented the manor of Lydel for three years from John Wake (*ib.* p. 96). In November 1294 he demised rentals of 30*l.* a year in value from properties in St. Lawrence Lane, Cordwanerstrete, and Dowgate, to Edmund, the king's brother (*ib.* p. 106). On 16 Sept. 1296 he received letters of protection for one year while in Scotland on the king's service (*ib.* p. 201). On 12 Jan. 1297 he was appointed at the head of a commission to determine the site and state of Berwick-on-Tweed and assess property there (*ib.* pp. 226-7). Waleys was commissioned to levy a thousand men in Worcester for the king's service on 23 Oct. 1297 (*ib.* p. 393).

In 1298 the aldermen and other citizens were summoned before the king at Westminster, when he restored to them their privileges, including that of electing a mayor. They accordingly elected Henry Waleys as mayor for the third time. He was presented to the king at Fulham, but shortly afterwards set out for Lincoln on urgent private business, after appointing deputies to act in his absence (Riley, *Liber Albus*, p. 16). He was soon afterwards summoned by the king into Scotland, and had to appoint a deputy (*ib.* p. 528). The safe conduct of the city had been a matter of concern to the king during the previous year, and the warden and aldermen had received a special ordinance on 14 Sept. 1297. This was followed by a further writ from the king addressed to Waleys as mayor on 28 May 1298 requiring him to preserve the peace of the city which had been much disturbed by the night brawls of bakers, brewsters, and millers (Riley, *Memorials of London*, pp. 36-7).

Waleys through his loyalty to the king incurred much enmity from his fellow-citizens. There appears to have been during his last mayoralty an open feud between him and his sheriffs, Richard de Refham and Thomas Sely. These officials appeared at a court of aldermen on Friday in Pentecost week 1299, and agreed to pay the large sum of 100*l.* if during the rest of the term of their shrievalty they should be convicted of having committed trespass, either by word or deed, against Waleys while mayor of London (Riley, *Memorials*, p. 41). About the same time (18 April) Waleys received from the king, as a reward for his long service, a grant of houses with a quay and other appurtenances in Berwick-on-Tweed, forfeited to the king by Ralph, son of Philip, and partly burnt and devastated by the king's foot soldiers, he being required to repair the premises and lay out upon them at least a hundred marks (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 408).

On 26 Dec. 1298 Waleys and Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] were constituted a commission of oyer and terminer relative to a plot to counterfeit the king's great and privy seal, and to poison the king and his son (*ib.* p. 459). In March 1300, he being absent from England on his own affairs, Stephen de Gravesende was substituted for him on another commission concerning the theft of money, plate, and jewels from the house of Hugh de Jernemuth in 'the town of Suthwerk' (*ib.* p. 547). Waleys possessed much property in the city, including houses near Ivy Lane, Newgate Street (*ib.* p. 98), a house called 'Le Hales,' and St. Botolph's wharf (Riley, *Liber Albus*, p. 478); but his place of business was probably in the ward of Cordwainer, which he represented as alderman.

Waleys appears to have died in 1302, in which year his executors procured a grant for an exchange of property with the priory of Holy Trinity, under the provisions of his will. This was stated to have been enrolled in the court of husting, but no record of it can be found in the official calendar (*Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, ii. 47).

[Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Thomson's Chronicles of London Bridge; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting; authorities above cited.] C. W-H.

WALFORD, CORNELIUS (1827-1885), writer on insurance, born in Curtain Road, London, on 2 April 1827, was the eldest of five sons of Cornelius Walford (*d.* 1883) of Park House Farm, near Coggeshall, Essex, who married Mary Amelia Osborn of Pentonville. He is said to have been for a short time at Felsted school. At the age of fifteen he became clerk to Mr. Pattisson, solicitor at Witham, where he acquired much experience in the tenure and rating of land. He was appointed assistant secretary of the Witham building society, and, having in early life acquired a knowledge of shorthand, he acted as local correspondent of the 'Essex Standard.' About 1848 he settled at Witham as insurance inspector and agent.

Walford was in 1857 elected an associate, and on a later date a fellow, of the Institute of Actuaries. About 1857 he joined the Statistical Society, and was for some time on its council. He published in parts, and anonymously, in 1857 his 'Insurance Guide and Handbook,' which was pirated and had a large sale in America (2nd edit. 1867, with his name on the title-page). In 1858 he was

admitted a student of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1860. It was his intention to practise at the parliamentary bar, and he joined Messrs. Chadwick and Adamson; but the connection was soon dissolved, though he continued to give legal opinions on insurance questions.

About this time Walford became connected with the Accidental Death Insurance Company. Of its successor, the Accident Insurance Company, he was a director from 1866 until his death, and for a year or two he acted as manager. About 1862 he was a director of the East London Bank. In that year he was made manager of the Unity Fire and Life Office, but could not succeed in resuscitating it, and in 1863 the business was taken over by the Briton office, Walford being appointed its liquidator. In 1861 he paid the first of many visits to the United States of America. He brought out in 1870 an 'Insurance Year Book.' In the latter year he was appointed manager of the New York Insurance Company for Europe. His great literary labour was his 'Insurance Cyclopædia,' a compilation of immense labour, expected to occupy ten large octavo volumes. The first volume is dated in 1871; the fifth, and last complete, volume came out in 1878, and each of them contained about six hundred pages (see *Times*, 2 Jan. 1878). One further part only was issued, concluding with an essay on 'Hereditary Diseases;' but large materials were left for the remaining volumes.

In 1875 Walford became a fellow of the Historical Society; in 1881 he was elected a vice-president, and he was its vice-chairman during the quarrels that all but led to its disruption. From 1877 to 1881 he read papers before it—the most important of his contributions being an 'Outline History of the Hanseatic League,' reprinted from volume ix. in 1881 for private circulation. He continued his addresses to the Institute of Actuaries and the Statistical Society, two of his papers on 'The Famines of the World Past and Present,' which he read before the last society, being reprinted in 1879. The article on 'Famines' in the new edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' was also from his pen. He was a member of the executive council of international law, and read papers to the members at their meeting in London in 1879.

Walford had projected in 1877 'A New General Catalogue of English Literature,' and in that and succeeding years dangled the project before the Library Association. But the enterprise collapsed with the reprint of his paper on 'Some Practical Points in its Preparation.' An undertaking more feasible in scope was his proposed 'Cyclopædia of Periodical Literature of Great Britain and Ireland from the Earliest Period,' which he purposed compiling in conjunction with Dr. Westby-Gibson. In 1883 he issued an outline of the scheme. But no part of the collections was published.

In 1879 Walford issued a 'History of Gilds,' reprinted from volume v. of the 'Insurance Cyclopædia,' and in 1881 his paper before the Statistical Society on 'Deaths from Accident, Negligence, &c.' was published separately. He printed for private circulation in 1882 a treatise on 'Kings' Briefs: their Purposes and History,' and began in the same year in the 'Antiquarian Magazine' an expansion of his treatise on 'Gilds.' These papers were not finished at the time of his death, but the complete volume, entitled 'Gilds: their Origin, Constitution, Objects, and Later History,' was published by his widow in 1888. In 1883 he brought out a book on 'Fairs Past and Present,' and in 1884 'A Statistical Chronology of Plagues and Pestilences.'

Walford, who manifested a lifelong interest in shorthand, became, at the close of 1881, president of the newly founded Shorthand Society. In the autumn of 1884 he revisited, for his health's sake, the United States and Canada, and attended three shorthand conventions. In December 1884 he gained the Samuel Brown prize by his paper at the Institute of Actuaries on the 'History of Life Insurance.' He lived in London in two adjoining houses in Belsize Park Gardens, where he had gathered around him a large library, and he died there on 28 Sept. 1885, leaving a widow (his third wife) and nine children, three sons and six daughters, by his first and second wives. He was buried at Woking cemetery on 3 Oct. A catalogue raisonné of a portion of his library was printed in May 1886 for circulation among his friends (*Notes and Queries*, 5 June 1886, p. 460). His collections on insurance were purchased by the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company. The rest of his library and the manuscripts for the completion of his 'Insurance Cyclopædia' perished in a fire from lightning at his widow's house near Sevenoaks (*Standard*, 4 Sept. 1889).

[Memoir by Dr. Westby-Gibson in Shorthand, November 1885; In Memoriam, by his kinsman, Edward Walford [q. v.], in No. 15 of Opuscula of Sette of odd Volumes; Western Antiquity, v. 162; Literary World, Boston, xv. 197–8;

Book-Lore, ii. 177; Notes and Queries, 3 Oct. 1885, p. 280; Biograph, 1880, iii. 161-164; private information.] W. P. C.

WALFORD, EDWARD (1823-1897), compiler, born on 3 Feb. 1823, at Hatfield Place, near Chelmsford, was the eldest son of William Walford (*d.* 1855) of Hatfield Peverell, rector of St. Runwald's, Colchester, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Henry Hutton, rector of Beaumont, Essex, and chaplain of Guy's Hospital, and granddaughter of Sir William Pepperell [q. v.], 'the hero of Louisburg.'

Edward was educated first at Hackney church of England school, under Edward Churton [q. v.] (afterwards archdeacon of Cleveland), and afterwards at Charterhouse under Augustus Page Saunders (afterwards dean of Peterborough). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 28 Nov. 1840, and was elected to an open scholarship in 1841. In 1843 he gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, and in 1844 he was 'proxime' for the Ireland scholarship, John Conington [q. v.] being the successful candidate. Walford graduated B.A. in 1845 and M.A. in 1847. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in the year following. In 1847 and 1848 he gained the Denyer theological prizes. In 1846 he became assistant-master at Tonbridge school, and from 1847 to 1850 he employed himself in Clifton and London in preparing private pupils for Oxford. Before 1853 he joined the Roman catholic communion as a lay member, returned to the English church in 1860, and was again admitted to the church of Rome in 1871. He returned to the church of England about a year before his death. In June 1858 Walford became editor of the 'Court Circular,' withdrawing in June 1859 after losing 500*l.* in the venture. From 1859 to 1865 he was connected with 'Once a Week,' first as sub-editor and afterwards as editor. He was editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from January 1866 till May 1868, when it passed under the management of Joseph Hatton with an entire change of character. From June to December 1869 he edited the 'Register and Magazine of Biography,' a work which had been started at the commencement of the year with the view of supplying the place of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as a biographical record. It was discontinued at the close of the year.

During his editorial labours Walford was also engaged in the publication of a series of biographical and genealogical works of reference. In 1855 appeared 'Hardwicke's Shilling Baronetage and Knightage,' 'Hardwicke's Shilling House of Commons,' and 'Hardwicke's Shilling Peerage,' works which have since been issued annually. These were followed by other works of a similar character. The most notable were the 'County Families of Great Britain,' issued in 1860, and the 'Windsor Peerage,' issued in 1890. He edited 'Men of the Time' in 1862.

Walford was an antiquary of some reputation. In 1880 he edited the 'Antiquary,' and in the following year, after relinquishing his appointment, he started a new periodical, entitled 'The Antiquarian Magazine and Bibliographer,' which he continued to edit till the close of 1886. From 1880 to 1881 he was a member of the Archæological Association. He was also a member of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland. He was on the council of the Society for Preserving the Memorials of the Dead, was one of the founders of the 'Salon,' and a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries.' He died at Ventnor in the Isle of Wight on 20 Nov. 1897. He married, first, on 3 Aug. 1847, Mary Holmes, daughter of John Gray, at Clifton. By her he had one daughter, Mary Louisa, married to Colin Campbell Wyllie. He married, secondly, on 3 Feb. 1852, Julia Mary Christina, daughter of Admiral Sir John Talbot [q. v.] By her he left three sons and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned, Walford's chief publications were: 1. 'A Handbook of the Greek Drama,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Records of the Great and Noble,' London, 1857, 16mo. 3. 'Life of the Prince Consort,' London, 1861, 12mo. 4. With George Walter Thornbury [q. v.], 'Old and New London,' London, 1872-8, 6 vols. 8vo; Walford's share being the last four volumes. 5. 'Louis Napoleon: a Biography,' London, 1873, 12mo. 6. 'Tales of our Great Families,' London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo; new edit. 1890. 7. 'Pleasant Days in Pleasant Places,' London, 1878, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1885. 8. 'Londoniana,' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Life of Beaconsfield,' London, 1881, 12mo. 10. 'Greater London: a Narrative of its History, its People, and its Places,' London, 1883-4, 2 vols. 8vo. 11. 'The Pilgrim at Home,' London, 1886, 12mo. 12. 'Chapters from Family Chests,' London, 1886, 8vo. 13. 'Edge Hill: the Battle and Battlefield,' Banbury, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'The Jubilee Memoir of Queen Victoria,' London, 1887, 8vo. 15. 'William Pitt: a Biography,' London, 1890, 8vo. 16. 'Patient Griselda, and other Poems,' London, 1894, 8vo.

He also edited: 1. 'Butler's Analogy and Sermons' (Bohn's Standard Libr.) 2. 'Poli-

tics and Economics of Aristotle,' a new translation (Bohn's Classical Libr.) 3. 'Ecclesiastical History of Socrates,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 4. 'Ecclesiastical History of Sozomen and the Ecclesiastical History of Philostorgius,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 5. 'Ecclesiastical History of Theodoret and Evagrius,' revised translation (Bohn's Eccles. Libr.) 6. 'Poetical Works of Robert Herrick, with a Memoir,' London, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'Juvenal' ('Ancient Classics for English Readers'), London, 1870, 8vo. 7. 'Speeches of Lord Erskine, with Life,' London, 1870, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Biograph, 1879, i. 436; Camden Pratt's People of the Period; Times, 22 and 23 Nov. 1897; Daily Chronicle, 23 Nov. 1897; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 440.] E. I. C.

WALFORD, THOMAS (1752–1833), antiquary, born on 14 Sept. 1752, was the only son of Thomas Walford (*d.* 1756) of Whitley, near Birdbrook in Essex, by his wife, Elizabeth Spurgeon (*d.* 1789) of Linton in Cambridgeshire. He was an officer in the Essex militia in 1777, and was appointed deputy lieutenant of the county in 1778. In March 1797 he was nominated captain in the provisional cavalry, and in May following was gazetted major. In February 1788 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, in October 1797 a fellow of the Linnean Society, in 1814 a member of the Geological Society, and in 1825 a fellow. In 1818 he published 'The Scientific Tourist through England, Wales, and Scotland' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). In this work he noticed 'the principal objects of antiquity, art, science, and the picturesque' in Great Britain, under the heads of the several counties. In an introductory essay he dealt with the study of antiquities and the elements of statistics, geology, mineralogy, and botany. The work is too comprehensive to be exhaustive, and its value varies with Walford's personal knowledge of the places he describes.

Walford died at Whitley on 6 Aug. 1833. He published several papers on antiquarian subjects in antiquarian periodicals (e.g. *Archæologia*, xiv. 24, xvi. 145–50; *Vetusta Monumenta*, iii. pt. 39; *Linnean Soc. Trans.* lix. 156), and left several manuscripts, including a history of Birdbrook in Essex and another of Clare in Sussex.

[Wright's Hist. of Essex, i. 611; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 469.] E. I. C.

WALHOUSE, afterwards LITTLETON, EDWARD JOHN, first BARON HATHERTON (1791–1863). [See LITTLETON.]

WALKDEN, PETER (1684–1769), presbyterian minister and diarist, born at Flixton, near Manchester, on 16 Oct. 1684, was educated at a village school, then at the academy of James Coningham, minister of the presbyterian chapel at Manchester, and finally at some Scottish university, where he graduated M.A. He entered his first ministerial charge on 1 May 1709 at Garsdale, Yorkshire, which he quitted at the end of 1711 to become minister of two small congregations at Newton-in-Bowland and Hesketh Lane, near Chipping, in a poor and sparsely inhabited agricultural part of Lancashire. There he remained until 1738, when he removed to Holcombe, near Bury in the same county. In 1744 he was appointed to the pastorate of the tabernacle, Stockport, Cheshire, and remained there until his death on 5 Nov. 1769. He was buried in his own chapel, and his son Henry wrote a Latin epitaph for his gravestone.

His diary for the years 1725, 1729, and 1730, the only portion which has survived, was published in 1866 by William Dobson of Preston. It presents a vivid and curious picture of the hard life of a poor country minister of the period, and has suggested to Mr. Hall Caine some features of his character of Parson Christian in the 'Son of Hagar.' Passages from his correspondence and commonplace books have also been printed by Mr. James Bromley in the 'Transactions' of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. xxxii. xxxvi. xxxvii.)

He was twice married: first, to Margaret Woodworth, who died in December 1715; his second wife's name is not known. He had eight children, of whom one, Henry, was a minister at Clitheroe, and died there on 2 April 1795.

[Works cited above; E. Kirk in Manchester Literary Club Papers, v. 56; Heginbotham's Stockport, ii. 300; Smith's History of Chipping, 1894; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity.] C. W. S.

WALKELIN or WALCHELIN (*d.* 1098), bishop of Winchester, was a Norman by birth, and is said to have been a kinsman of the Conqueror (Rudborne, in WHARTON'S *Anglia Sacra*, i. 255, who also says that he was a famous doctor of theology of Paris). He was probably one of the clergy of the cathedral church of Rouen, for Maurilius (*d.* 1067) knew him well and spoke highly of him, and he was one of William's clerks. On the deposition of Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] in 1070 he was appointed by the king to the see of Winchester, which Stigand held in

plurality, and was consecrated on 30 May by the legate Ermenfrid. The monks of St. Swithun's were at first displeased at having a foreign bishop set over them, and, as a secular, Walkelin at the outset of his episcopate was by no means satisfied with his monastic chapter. He originated and headed a movement, that was joined by all the rest of the bishops belonging to the secular clergy, to displace the monks in the cathedral churches which had monastic chapters and put canons in their places, and he and his party hoped to carry out this change even in Christ Church, Canterbury; for they held that, as it had metropolitan jurisdiction, it was unworthy of its dignity that it should be in the hands of monks, and that in all cathedral churches canons would generally be more useful than monks. He brought the king to agree to this change, and it only remained to gain the consent of Lanfranc [q. v.], which, as he had obtained the king's approval, would, he thought, be an easy matter. Lanfranc, however, was strongly opposed to the contemplated change, and laid the matter before Alexander II (*d.* 1073), who wrote a decided condemnation of it as regards Canterbury, and also forbade it at Winchester (Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, col. 357; Lanfranc, *Ep.* 6; *Gesta Pontificum*, c. 44). Walkelin was present at the councils held by Lanfranc in 1072 and 1075. In 1079 he began to build an entirely new cathedral church on a vast scale; the transepts of the present church are his work almost untouched. According to a local story, probably true at least in the main, he asked the king to give him for his building as much timber from Hempage wood, about three miles from Winchester, as the carpenters could cut down in three days and three nights. The king agreed, and he collected together such a large number of carpenters that they cut down the whole wood within the prescribed time. Soon afterwards the king passed through Hempage, and, finding his wood gone, cried 'Am I bewitched or gone crazy? Surely I had a delightful wood here?' On being told of the bishop's trick, he fell into a rage. Walkelin, hearing of this, put on an old cape and went at once to the king's court at Winchester, and, falling at his feet, offered to resign his bishopric, asking only to be reappointed one of the king's clerks and restored to his favour. William was appeased, and replied, 'Indeed, Walkelin, I am too prodigal a giver, and you too greedy a receiver' (*Annales de Wintonia*, an. 1086).

Walkelin was employed by Rufus in November or December 1088 to carry a summons to William of St. Calais [see Carilef], bishop of Durham, who was then at Southampton waiting for permission to leave the kingdom (*Monasticon*, i. 249), and in 1089 the king sent him with Gundulf [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, to punish the refractory monks of St. Augustine's. His new church was ready for divine service in 1093, and on 8 April, in the presence of most of the bishops and abbots of the kingdom, the monks took possession of it. On the following St. Swithun's day the relics of the saint were moved into it, and the next day the demolition of the old minster, built by St. Ethelwold or Æthelwold, was begun. Walkelin was present at the consecration of Battle Abbey on 11 Feb. 1094, in which year the king granted him St. Giles's fair and all the rents belonging to the king in Winchester. He attended the assembly held by the king at Windsor at Christmas 1095, and while there visited William, bishop of Durham, on his deathbed. At the council held at Winchester on 15 Oct. 1097 he was on the king's side in the dispute with Archbishop Anselm [q. v.], whom he tried to dissuade from persisting in his demand for leave to go to Rome. When Rufus left England in November, he appointed Walkelin and Ranulf Flambard [q. v.] joint regents. It is said that on Christmas day Walkelin received during the service of the mass an order from the king to send him 200*l.* immediately, and that, knowing that he could not raise that sum without oppressing the poor and robbing the church, he prayed to be delivered from this troublesome world. Ten days later he died, 3 Jan. 1098; he was buried in his church, before the steps under the rood-loft. He was learned, wise, and pious, and so abstinent that he would eat neither fish nor flesh. The Winchester monks soon learnt to regard him with affection; he added to the number of the convent and, besides raising a new and magnificent church, to the conventual buildings; the western portal of his chapter-house still remains. The Winchester annalist only records against him that he appropriated to the bishopric three hundred librates of land belonging to the convent, and says that he repented of so doing.

Walkelin's brother Simeon, a monk of St. Ouen's, whom he appointed prior of St. Swithun's, ruled the monastery well; he was appointed abbot of Ely in 1082, and died in 1093, it is said in his hundredth year (*Annales de Wintonia*, an. 1082; *Liber Eliensis*, ii. c. 137). Gerard or Girard (*d.* 1108) [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, and archbishop of York, was Walkelin's nephew.

[Ann. de Winton, ap. Ann. Monast. vol. ii., Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. (both Rolls Ser.); Eadmer, Hist. Nov. ed. Migne; A.-S. Chron. App. ed. Plummer; Lanfranc's Epp. ed. Giles; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and Will. Rufus; Willis's Architect. Hist. of Winchester (Archæol. Inst. 1846); Kitchin's Winchester (Hist. Towns ser.)] W. H.

WALKER, ADAM (1731?–1821), author and inventor, born at Patterdale in Westmoreland in 1730 or 1731, was the son of a woollen manufacturer. He was taken from school almost before he could read, but supplied lack of instruction by unremitting study. He borrowed books, built for himself a hut in a secluded spot, and occupied his leisure in constructing models of neighbouring corn mills, paper mills, and fulling mills. His reputation as a student at the age of fifteen procured him the post of usher at Ledsham school in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Three years later he was appointed writing-master and accountant at the free school at Macclesfield, where he studied mathematics. He also made some ventures in trade which were unsuccessful, and lectured on astronomy at Manchester. The success of his lectures encouraged him, after four years at Macclesfield, to set up a seminary at Manchester on his own account. This, however, he gave up a little later for the purpose of travelling as a lecturer in natural philosophy, and, after visiting most of the great towns in Great Britain and Ireland, he met Joseph Priestley [q. v.], who induced him to lecture in the Haymarket in 1778. Meeting with success, he took a house in George Street, Hanover Square, and read lectures every winter to numerous audiences. He was engaged as lecturer by the provost of Eton College, Edward Barnard, whose example was followed by the heads of Westminster, Winchester, and other public schools.

Walker amused his leisure by perfecting various mechanical inventions. Among others he devised engines for raising water, carriages to go by wind and steam, a road mill, a machine for watering land, and a dibbling plough. He also planned the rotatory lights on the Scilly Isles, erected on St. Agnes' Island in 1790 under his personal superintendence. On 29 July 1772 he took out a patent (No. 1020) for an improved harpsichord, called the 'Cœlestina,' which was capable of producing continuous tones. On 21 Feb. 1786, by another patent (No. 1533), he introduced a method of thermo-ventilation, on lines formerly proposed by Samuel Sutton, on 16 March 1744 (patent No. 602), with whose ideas, however, Walker was unacquainted. He proposed to ventilate as well as heat a house without expense by means of a kitchen fire. His method, though economically fallacious, was not without ingenuity.

Walker also constructed an 'eidouranion,' or transparent orrery, which he used to illustrate his astronomical lectures. These were published in pamphlet form, under the title 'An Epitome of Astronomy,' and reached a twenty-sixth edition in 1817. Walker died at Richmond in Surrey on 11 Feb. 1821. A medallion portrait by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

His chief works were: 1. 'Analysis of Course of Lectures on Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 2nd edit. [Manchester, 1771?], 8vo; 12th edit. London, 1802, 8vo. 2. 'A Philosophical Estimate of the Causes, Effect, and Cure of Unwholesome Air in large Cities' [London], 1777, 8vo. 3. 'Ideas suggested on the spot in a late Excursion through Flanders, Germany, France, and Italy,' London, 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks made in a Tour from London to the Lakes of Westmoreland and Cumberland,' London, 1792, 8vo. 5. 'A System of Familiar Philosophy,' London, 1799, 8vo; new edit. London, 1802, 2 vols. 4to. He was the author of several articles in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and in Young's 'Annals of Agriculture.'

Walker had three sons—William; Adam John, rector of Bedston in Shropshire; and Deane Franklin—and one daughter, Eliza (*d.* 1856), who was married to Benjamin Gibson of Gosport, Hampshire.

His eldest son, WILLIAM WALKER (1767?–1816), born in 1766 or 1767, assisted his father in his astronomical lectures, and died before him, on 14 March 1816, at the manor-house, Hayes, Middlesex, leaving a widow and children (*Gent. Mag.* 1816, i. 374).

His youngest son, DEANE FRANKLIN WALKER (1778–1865), born at York on 24 March 1778, after the death of his brother William continued his father's lectures at Eton, Harrow, and Rugby, as well as his popular discourses in London. He died in Upper Tooting, Surrey, on 10 May 1865. By his wife, the daughter of Thomas Normansell, he left three daughters (*ib.* 1865, ii. 113).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 182; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Woodley's View of the Scilly Isles, 1822, p. 319; Bernan's Hist. and Art of Warming and Ventilating, 1845, ii. 14–16.] E. I. C.

WALKER, ALEXANDER (1764–1831), brigadier-general, born on 12 May 1764, was the eldest son of William Walker (1737–1771), minister of Collessie in Fife, by his wife Margaret (*d.* 1810), daughter of

Patrick Manderston, an Edinburgh merchant. He was appointed a cadet in the service of the East India Company in 1780. He went to India in the same ship as the physician Helenus Scott [q. v.], with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. On 21 Nov. 1782 he became an ensign, and in the same year took part in the campaign under Brigadier-general Richard Mathews directed against Hyder Ali's forts on the coast of Malabar. He was present with the 8th battalion at Mangalore during the siege by Tippoo, and offered himself as a hostage on the surrender of the fortress on 30 Jan. 1784. In recompense for the danger he incurred he received the pay and allowance of captain from the Bombay government while in the enemy's hands. Some time afterwards he was appointed to the military command in an expedition undertaken by the Bombay government with a view to establishing a military and commercial port on the north-west coast of America, whence the Chinese were accustomed to obtain furs. After exploring as far north as 62°, however, and remaining awhile at Nootka Sound, the enterprise was abandoned, and Walker rejoined the grenadier battalion in garrison at Bombay. On 9 Jan. 1788 he received a lieutenancy, and in 1790 served under Colonel James Hartley [q. v.] as adjutant of the line in the expedition sent to the relief of the rajah of Travancore. In 1791 he served under General Sir Robert Abercromby [q. v.] as adjutant of the 10th native infantry during the campaign against Tippoo. After the conclusion of the war a special commission was nominated to regulate the affairs of the province of Malabar, and Walker was appointed an assistant. In this capacity he showed ability, became known to the Indian authorities, and received the thanks of the Marquis Wellesley. When the commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, General James Stuart [see under Stuart, James, *d.* 1793], proceeded to Malabar, Walker became his military secretary with the brevet rank of captain. On 6 Sept. 1797 he attained the regimental rank of captain, and in the same year was appointed quartermaster-general of the Bombay army, which gave him the official rank of major. In 1798 he became deputy auditor-general. He took part in the last war against Tippoo, and was present at the battle of Seedaseer in 1799 and at the siege of Seringapatam. At the request of Sir Arthur Wellesley, he was selected, on account of his knowledge of the country, to attend the commanding officer in Mysore and Malabar.

In 1800 Walker was despatched to Guzerat by the Bombay government with a view to tranquillising the Mahratta states in that neighbourhood. His reforms were hotly opposed at Baroda by the native officials, who were interested in corruption. The discontent culminated in 1801 in the insurrection of Mulhar Rao, the chief of Kurree. Walker took the field, but, being without sufficient force, could do little until reinforced by Colonel Sir William Clarke, who on 30 April 1802 defeated Mulhar Rao under the walls of Kurree. In June Walker was appointed political resident at Baroda at the court of the guikwar, and in this capacity succeeded in establishing an orderly administration. On 18 Dec. 1803 he attained the regimental rank of major, and in 1805 gained the approbation of the East India Company by negotiating a defensive alliance with the guikwar. In 1807 he restored order in the district of Kattywar, and with the support of Jonathan Duncan (1756-1811) [q. v.], governor of Bombay, suppressed the habit of infanticide which prevailed among the inhabitants. On 3 Sept. 1808 he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in 1809, after he had embarked for England, he was recalled to Guzerat to repel an invasion by Futtee Singh, the ruler of Cutch. Order was restored by his exertions, and in 1810 he proceeded to England. In 1812 he retired from the service. In 1822 he was called from his retirement, with the rank of brigadier-general, to the government of St. Helena, then under the East India Company. He proved an active administrator. He improved the agriculture and horticulture of the island by establishing farming and gardening societies, founded schools and libraries, and introduced the culture of silkworms. He died at Edinburgh on 5 March 1831, soon after retiring from his government. On 12 July 1811 he married Barbara (*d.* 1831), daughter of Sir James Montgomery, bart., of Stanhope, Peeblesshire. By her he had two sons: Sir William Stuart Walker, K.C.B., who succeeded to the estate of Bowland in Edinburgh and Selkirk, which his father had purchased in 1809; and James Scott Walker, captain in the 88th regiment. While in India Alexander Walker formed a valuable collection of Arabic, Persian, and Sanscrit manuscripts, which was presented by his son Sir William in 1845 to the Bodleian Library, where it forms a distinct collection (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Libr.* pp. 347-8).

[Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1832, pp. 24-50; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 466; Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas, 1873, pp. 562, 563, 626; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

WALKER, Sir ANDREW BARCLAY (1824–1893), benefactor of Liverpool, second son of Peter Walker (*d.* 1879) and his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Arthur Carlaw of Ayr, was born at Ayr on 15 Dec. 1824. He was educated at Ayr Academy and at the Liverpool Institute. His father was a brewer at Liverpool and afterwards at Warrington, and in due time was joined in the business by his son, who acquired great wealth. Andrew entered the Liverpool town council in 1867, served the office of mayor in 1873–4, in 1875–6, and in 1876–7, and was high sheriff of Lancashire in 1886. He built the Walker art gallery at a cost of upwards of 40,000*l.*, and presented it to the town. It was opened in 1877. He also provided, at the cost of 20,000*l.*, the engineering laboratories in connection with the Liverpool University College, and spent other large sums in charity and in fostering art and literature. To the village of Gateacre, near Liverpool, he gave a village green and an institute, library, and reading-room. In recognition of his public services he was knighted on 12 Dec. 1877, and created baronet on 12 Feb. 1886. Liverpool made him her first honorary freeman in January 1890, and in December the same year he was presented with his portrait, by (Sir) W. Q. Orchardson, R.A.

He died at his residence, Gateacre Grange, on 27 Feb. 1893. He was twice married: first, in 1853, to Eliza, daughter of John Reid; and, secondly, to Maude, daughter of Charles Houghton Okeover of Okeover, Staffordshire. She survived him. By his first wife he had six sons and two daughters, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Peter Carlaw.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Feb. 1893; Illustrated London News, 4 March 1893, with portrait (an earlier portrait is given in the same journal, 20 Dec. 1873); Biograph, iv. 461; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] C. W. S.

WALKER, ANTHONY (1726–1765), draughtsman and engraver, was born at Thirsk in Yorkshire in 1726, the son of a tailor. Coming to London, he studied drawing at the St. Martin's Lane academy, and was instructed in engraving by John Tinney [q. v.] He was a clever artist, and became well known by his small book-illustrations, which were neatly executed from his own designs. He also engraved for Boydell some large single plates, of which the best are 'The Angel departing from Tobit and his Family,' after Rembrandt; 'The Country Attorney and his Clients,' from a picture attributed to Holbein; 'Dentatus refusing the Presents of the Samnites,' after P. da Cortona; and 'Law' and 'Medicine,' a pair, after A. van Ostade. These were exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1763–5. Walker engraved the figures in Woollett's celebrated plate of 'Niobe.' He died at Kensington on 9 May 1765, and was buried in the parish churchyard.

William Walker (1729–1793), brother of Anthony, was born at Thirsk in November 1729, and apprenticed to a dyer. Subsequently he followed his brother to London, and was taught engraving by him. He excelled in his book-illustrations, which are very numerous, and was employed upon Sandby's 'Views in England and Wales,' Throsby's 'Views in Leicestershire,' and Harrison's 'Classics.' For Boydell he executed a few large plates which were less successful. These include 'Sir Balthasar Gerbier and his Family,' after Van Dyck, 1766; 'Diana and Calisto,' after Le Moine, 1767; 'The Power of Beauty,' after P. Lauri, 1767; and 'Lions at Play,' after Rubens, 1769. Walker devised the practice of re-biting, of which Woollett made great use. He died in Rosoman Street, Clerkenwell, on 18 Feb. 1793.

John Walker (*fl.* 1800), son of William, became a landscape-engraver, and assisted his father on many of his plates. He is known as the projector and editor of the 'Copper Plate Magazine, or Monthly Cabinet of Picturesque Prints, consisting of Views in Great Britain and Ireland,' 1792–1802, most of the plates in which were executed by himself. A selection from the earlier volumes of this work was issued in a different form by Walker in 1799, with the title 'The Itinerant.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33407); Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 279.] F. M. O'D.

WALKER, Sir BALDWIN WAKE (1802–1876), admiral, son of John Walker of Whitehaven (*d.* 1822), by Frances, daughter of Captain Drury Wake of the 17th dragoons, and niece of Sir William Wake, eighth baronet, was born on 6 Jan. 1802. He entered the navy in July 1812, was made a lieutenant on 6 April 1820, and served for two years on the Jamaica station, then for three years on the coast of South America and the west coast of Africa. In 1827 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Rattlesnake, and in 1828 was first lieutenant of the Etna bomb at the reduction of Kastro Morea [see Lushington, Sir Stephen]. For this service he received the cross of the Legion of Honour and of the Redeemer of Greece. He continued in the Mediterranean,

serving in the Asia, Britannia, and Barham, and was made commander on 15 July 1834. In that rank he served in the Vanguard, in the Mediterranean, from September 1836 till his promotion to post rank on 24 Nov. 1838. By permission of the admiralty he then accepted a command in the Turkish navy, in which he was known at first as Walker Bey, and afterwards as Yavir Pasha. In July 1840 the Capitan Pasha took the fleet to Alexandria and delivered it over to Mehemet Ali, who then refused to let it go. Walker summoned the Turkish captains to a council of war, and proposed to them to land in the night, surround the palace, carry off Mehemet Ali, and send him to Constantinople. This would probably have been done had not Mehemet Ali meantime consented to let the ships go (*Memoirs of Henry Reeve*, i. 285–286). Walker afterwards commanded the Turkish squadron at the reduction of Acre [see STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT], for which service he was nominated a K.C.B. on 12 Jan. 1841; he also received from the allied sovereigns the second class of the Iron Crown of Austria, of St. Anne of Russia, and of the Red Eagle of Prussia.

Returning to England in 1845, he commanded the Queen as flag-captain to Sir John West at Devonport, and in 1846–7 the Constance frigate in the Pacific. From 1848 to 1860 he was surveyor of the navy; he was created a baronet on 19 July 1856; he became a rear-admiral in January 1858, and in February 1861 was appointed commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, whence he returned in 1864. He became vice-admiral on 10 Feb. 1865, and admiral on 27 Feb. 1870. He died on 12 Feb. 1876. He married, on 9 Sept. 1834, Mary Catherine (*d.* 1889), only daughter of Captain John Worth, R.N., and had issue. His eldest son, Sir Baldwin Wake Walker (*d.* 1905), second baronet, was a captain in the navy, and at one time assistant director of torpedoes; the second son, Charles, was lost in the Captain on 7 Sept. 1870; a younger son, Francis Elliot, became third baronet.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Feb. 1876; Navy Lists; Burke's Peerage, 1895.]

J. K. L.

WALKER, SIR CHARLES PYNDAR BEAUCHAMP (1817–1894), general, born on 7 Oct. 1817, was eldest son of Charles Ludlow Walker, J.P. and D.L. of Gloucestershire, of Redland, near Bristol, by Mary Anne, daughter of Rev. Reginald Pyndar of Hadsor, Worcestershire, and Kempley, Gloucestershire, cousin of the first Earl Beauchamp. He was a commoner at Winchester College from 1831 to 1833 (HOLGATE, *Winchester Commoners*, p. 82). He was commissioned as ensign in the 33rd foot on 27 Feb. 1836, became lieutenant on 21 June 1839, and captain on 22 Dec. 1846. He served with that regiment at Gibraltar, in the West Indies, and in North America. On 16 Nov. 1849 he exchanged into the 7th dragoon guards.

On 25 March 1854 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Lucan, who commanded the cavalry division in the army sent to the East. He was present at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 17 Nov. 1854). In the middle of October he was ordered on board ship for a change, and this enabled him to be present at the naval attack on Sebastopol on 17 Oct., where he acted as aide-de-camp to Lord George Paulet on board the Bellerophon. He was given the medal for naval service, as well as the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, and the Medjidie (fifth class).

On 8 Dec. 1854 he was promoted major in his regiment, and in anticipation of this he left the Crimea at the beginning of that month. He was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Ireland on 9 July 1855, and on 9 Nov. he was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy. On 7 Dec. 1858 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd dragoon guards. He joined that regiment in India, and took part in the later operations for the suppression of the mutiny. He commanded a field force in Oudh, with which he defeated the rebels at Bangaon on 27 April 1859, and a month afterwards shared in the action of the Jirwah Pass under Sir Hope Grant. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 22 July and 2 Sept. 1859), and received the medal.

From India he went on to China, being appointed on 14 May 1860 assistant quartermaster-general of cavalry in Sir Hope Grant's expedition. He was present at the actions of Sinho, Chankiawan, and Palikao. In the advance on Pekin it fell to him to go on ahead to select the camping-grounds, and on 16 Sept., when Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], and others were treacherously seized during the truce, he narrowly escaped. While waiting for Parkes outside Tungchow he saw a French officer attacked by the Chinese and went to his assistance. His sword was snatched from him, and several men tried to pull him off his horse, but he shook them off, and galloped back to the British camp with his party of five men under a fire of small arms and artillery. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal with two clasps, and was made C.B. on

28 Feb. 1861. He had become colonel in the army on 14 Dec. 1860.

Having returned to England, he went on half-pay on 11 June 1861, and on 1 July was appointed assistant quartermaster-general at Shorncliffe. He remained there till 31 March 1865. On 26 April he was made military attaché to the embassy at Berlin, and he held that post for nearly twelve years. In the Austro-Prussian war of 1866 he was attached to the headquarters of the crown prince's army as British military commissioner; he witnessed the battles of Nachod and Königgratz, and received the medal. The order of the red eagle (second class) was offered him, but he was not able to accept it. He was again attachéd to the crown prince's army in the Franco-German war of 1870–1, and was present at Weissenburg, Wörth, Sedan, and throughout the siege of Paris. He was given the medal and the iron cross. The irritation of the Germans against England and the number of roving Englishmen made his duty not an easy one; but he was well qualified for it by his tact and geniality, and his action met with the full approval of the government.

He was promoted major-general on 29 Dec. 1873, his rank being afterwards antedated to 6 March 1868. He resigned his post at Berlin on 31 March 1877, and became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. On 19 Jan. 1878 he was made inspector-general of military education, and he held that appointment till 7 Oct. 1884, when he was placed on the retired list with the honorary rank of general. He had been made K.C.B. on 24 May 1881, and colonel of the 2nd dragoon guards on 22 Dec. in that year. He died in London on 19 Jan. 1894, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

He had married in 1845 Georgiana, daughter of Captain Richard Armstrong of the 100th foot. She survived him.

He published: 1. 'The Organisation and Tactics of the Cavalry Division' (52 pp.) 2. A translation of Major-general von Schmidt's 'Instructions for Regiments taking part in the Manœuvres of a Cavalry Division;' both of them in 1876, London, 8vo. Extracts from his letters and journals during active service were published after his death under the title 'Days of a Soldier's Life' (London, 1894), and contain much that is of general as well as of personal interest, especially in regard to the German wars.

[Days of a Soldier's Life; Standard, 22 Jan. 1894; Official Army List, January 1884; private information.] E. M. L.

WALKER, CHARLES VINCENT (1812–1882), electrical engineer, born in 1812, was educated as an engineer. As early as 1838 he recognised the importance of the study of the science of electricity, and took an active part in the newly formed London Electrical Society, of which he was appointed secretary in 1843. He first acquired a reputation in 1841 by completing the second volume and editing the entire manuscript of Dionysius Lardner's 'Manual of Electricity, Magnetism, and Meteorology,' which formed part of his Cabinet Cyclopædia. From 1845 to 1846 he acted as editor of the 'Electric Magazine,' and in 1845 he was appointed electrician to the South-Eastern Railway Company, a post which he held till his death. During his connection with the company he introduced many improvements in the railway system, among others an apparatus to enable passengers to communicate with the guard, for which he took out a patent (No. 347) on 5 Feb. 1866; and a 'train describer,' for indicating trains on a distant dial, patented on 24 March 1876 (No. 1026).

Walker also interested himself in submarine telegraphy, and on 13 Oct. 1848 sent the first submarine message from a ship two miles off Folkestone to London Bridge, the shore end of the cable being connected with a land line. In 1849 he assisted James Glaisher and George Biddell Airy, the astronomer royal, to introduce a system of time signals, which were transmitted from the royal observatory at Greenwich to various local centres by means of telegraph wires, an improvement of considerable benefit to commerce and navigation (*Nature*, xiv. 50, 110). On 7 June 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; on 8 Jan. 1858 a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society; in 1876 he filled the office of president of the Society of Telegraph Engineers and of Electricians; and in 1869 and 1870 he was president of the Meteorological Society, of which he had been elected a member on 4 June 1850. Walker died at his residence at Tunbridge Wells on 24 Dec. 1882.

He was the author of: 1. 'Electrotype Manipulation,' 2 parts, London, 1841, 8vo; pt. i. 24th edit. 1850; pt. ii. 12th edit. 1849. 2. 'Electric Telegraph Manipulation,' London, 1850, 8vo. These works were translated into French and German. He edited Jeremiah Joyce's 'Scientific Dialogues' (London, 1846, 8vo), and translated Ludwig Friedrich Kaemtz's 'Complete Course of Meteorology' (London, 1845, 12mo), and Auguste de La Rive's 'Treatise on Electricity' (London, 1853–8, 3 vols. 8vo).

[Telegraph Journal and Electrical Review, 1883, xii. 16; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. 1882-3, xliii. 182; Engineering, 1883, xxxv. 18; Quarterly Journal of the Meteorological Soc. 1883, ix. 99; Journal of Soc. of Telegraph Engineers, 1883, xii. 1.] E. I. C.

WALKER, CLEMENT (*d.* 1651), author of the 'History of Independency,' was born at Cliffe in Dorset, and is said to have been educated at Christ Church, Oxford, but his name does not appear in the matriculation register (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iii. 291). In 1611 he became a student of the Middle Temple, being described as son and heir of Thomas Walker, esq., of Westminster (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1556). Before the civil war began Walker was made usher of the exchequer, an office which he held till February 1650 (*The Case between C. Walker, Esq., and Humphrey Edwards*, 1650, fol.; *The Case of Mrs. Mary Walker*, 1650, fol.) Walker had an estate at Charterhouse, near Wells, and was reputed to be an enemy to puritans; but on the outbreak of the war he espoused the parliamentary cause, and on 1 April 1643 became a member of the parliamentary committee for Somerset (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 20). He was advocate to the court-martial which condemned Yeomans and Bourchier for seeking to betray Bristol to Prince Rupert, and was at first a strong supporter of Colonel Nathaniel Fiennes as governor of that city (Wood, iii. 292; *The two State Martyrs*, 1643, p. 11; Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 330, 348, 374-9). After the surrender of Bristol by Fiennes to Prince Rupert, Walker became his most bitter enemy, co-operated with Prynne in publishing pamphlets against him, and finally secured his condemnation by a court-martial. One of these pamphlets ('An Answer to Colonel N. Fiennes's Relation concerning his Surrender of Bristol') was complained of by Lord Say to the House of Lords on the ground that it impugned his reputation. Walker was consequently arrested, brought before the house, fined 100*l.*, and ordered to pay 500*l.* damages to Lord Say. He refused to make the submission that was also demanded, alleging that it was against the liberty of the subject, and that, as he was a commoner and a member of a committee appointed by the House of Commons, he ought not to be judged by the lords without being heard also by the lower house. For this contumacy he was sent to the Tower (7 Oct. 1643), but released on bail (2 Nov.) after he had petitioned the commons and caused his articles against Fiennes to be presented to them (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 232, 240, 247, 260, 282, 362; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 274, 311; *The true Causes of the Commitment of Mr. C. Walker to the Tower*, 1643, fol.)

Walker was elected member for Wells about the close of 1645, and speedily made himself notorious by his hostility to the independents (*Returns of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 493). After the triumph of the army over the presbyterians he was accused of being one of the instigators of the London riots of 26 July 1647. It was deposed to the committee of examination 'that an elderly gentleman of low stature, in a grey suit, with a little stick in his hand, came forth of the house into the lobby when the tumult was at the parliament door, and whispered some of the apprentices in the ear, and encouraged them.' Walker denied he was the man, asserting that he had lost his health and spent 7,000*l.* in the parliament's cause, and ought not to be suspected on so little evidence. He describes himself in his history as opposed to all factions, both presbyterians and independents, and never a member of any 'juntos' or secret meetings (*History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 53-6). In his 'Mystery of the Two Juntos,' published in 1647, he attacked with great vigour and acrimony the corruption of parliamentary government which the Long parliament's assumption of all power had produced.

In December 1648 Walker was one of the members who voted the king's concessions sufficient ground for an agreement with him, and was consequently expelled from the house by 'Pride's Purge' (6 Dec. 1648). He remained under arrest for about a month, which did not prevent him from publishing a protest against the king's trial (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 468, 477). On the publication of the second part of his 'History of Independency' parliament ordered Walker's arrest and the seizure of his papers (24 Oct. 1649). A few days later (13 Nov.) he was committed to the Tower to be tried for high treason (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 312, 322; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 121, 147; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 550). Walker was never brought to trial, but remained a prisoner in the Tower until his death in October 1651. He was buried in the church of All Hallows, Barking (Wood, iii. 292; cf. Aubrey, *Lives*, ed. Clark, ii. 273).

By his first wife, Frances, Walker had three sons—Thomas (*b.* 1626), Anthony (*b.* 1629), Peter (*b.* 1631), born at Cliffe, Dorset (Wood, iii. 295). Another son,

John, who matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, 8 Dec. 1658, gave Wood some particulars about his father (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1557).

Walker was the author of: 1. 'The several Examinations and Confessions of the Treacherous Conspirators against the City of Bristol,' 1643, 4to (see SEYER, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 297, 384, 388). 2. 'The true Causes of the Commitment of Mr. C. Walker to the Tower.' 3. 'The Petition of Clement Walker and William Prynne.' These two are folio broadsides printed in 1643. 4. 'An answer to Colonel N. Fiennes's Relation concerning the Surrender of Bristol,' 1643, 4to. 5. 'Articles of Impeachment exhibited to Parliament against Colonel N. Fiennes by C. Walker and W. Prynne,' 1643, 4to. 6. 'A true and full Relation of the Prosecution, Trial, and Condemnation of Colonel N. Fiennes,' 1644, 4to (by Prynne and Walker together). 7. 'The Mystery of the two Juntos, Presbyterian and Independent,' 1647, 4to (reprinted as a preface to the 'History of Independency'). 8. 'The History of Independency, with the Rise, Growth, and Practices of that powerful and restless Faction,' 1648, 4to (part i.) 9. 'A List of the Names of the Members of the House of Commons, observing which are Officers of the Army contrary to the Self-denying Ordinance,' 1648, 4to; subsequently incorporated in part i. of the 'History of Independency.' 10. 'A Declaration and Protestation of W. Prynne and C. Walker against the Proceedings of the General and General Council of the Army,' 1649, fol. 11. 'Six serious Queries concerning the King's Trial' (this and the preceding are both reprinted in the second part of the 'History of Independency'). 12. 'Anarchia Anglicana, or the History of Independency, the second part,' 1649, 4to. Like the first, this was published under the pseudonym of Theodorus Verax. It was answered by George Wither in 'Respublica Anglicana,' who alleges that the author is Verax on the title-page but not in the others. 13. 'The Case between C. Walker, Esq., and Humphrey Edwards,' 1650, fol. 14. 'The Case of Mrs. M. Walker, the wife of Clement Walker, Esq.' 15. 'The High Court of Justice, or Cromwell's New Slaughter House in England, being the third part of the "History of Independency," written by the same Author,' 1651, 4to. According to Aubrey, who derived his information from one of Walker's fellow prisoners, Walker wrote a continuation of his 'History' giving an account of the king's coming to Worcester, which was unfortunately lost (*Lives*, ii. 273). A fourth part of the 'History' was added by a certain T. M., who published it with the preceding three parts in one volume quarto in 1661. An abridgment in Latin of part i. of the 'History of Independency,' entitled 'Historia Independentiæ,' is included in 'Sylloge Variorum Tractatuum,' 1649, 4to, (No. 5); and in 'Metamorphosis Anglorum,' 1653, 12mo, p. 427.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 291-4; Aubrey's Lives, ed. Clark, 1898; Hutchins's History of Dorset, ed. 1863, vol. ii.; History of Independency, ed. 1661.]

C. H. F.

WALKER, SIR EDWARD (1612-1677), Garter king-of-arms, born on 24 Jan. 1611-12, was the second son of Edward Walker of Roobers in the parish of Nether Stowey, Somerset, by Barbara, daughter of Edward Salkeld of Corby Castle in Cumberland (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 28; *Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.* p. 130). Walker entered the service of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, at the time of the king's visit to Scotland in 1633, and accompanied Arundel on his embassy to the emperor in 1636 (*Historical Discourses*, p. 214; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 115). Arundel's influence as earl marshal opened the college of arms to Walker, and he was successively created Blanch Lion pursuivant-at-arms extraordinary (August 1635), Rouge Croix pursuivant (5 June 1637), and Chester Herald (8 Feb. 1638) (NOBLE, *College of Arms*, pp. 242, 249, 253; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 355). Arundel was general of the royal army during the first Scottish war, and was pleased, says Walker, 'by his own election to make me his secretary-at-war for this expedition, in which I served him and the public with the best of my faculties' (*Discourse*, pp. 217, 263). Walker took part officially in the negotiations with the Scottish commissioners at Berwick, of which he has left some notes (*ib.* p. 264; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 295). On 23 April 1640 he was appointed paymaster of the garrison of Carlisle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640 pp. 14, 63, 1641-3 p. 123).

When the civil war broke out Walker followed the king to York and Oxford, and accompanied him in his campaigns. On 24 April 1642 Charles sent Walker and another herald to demand the surrender of Hull, and to proclaim Sir John Hotham traitor in case of refusal (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 95). About the end of September 1642 the king constituted Walker his secretary-at-war, and on 13 April 1644 he was sworn in as secretary-extraordinary to the privy council. He accompanied Charles

during the campaign of 1644, and was employed to deliver the king's offer of pardon to Waller's army after the battle of Cropredy Bridge, and to the army of the Earl of Essex before its defeat in Cornwall (*Discourses*, pp. 34, 63; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 99-106). Walker was with the king at Naseby and through his wanderings after that battle, and at Oxford during the siege and surrender (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-7, p. 147; HAMPER, *Life of Sir W. Dugdale*, p. 90). In 1644 Walker was created Norroy king-of-arms, though the patent did not pass the signet till April 1644, nor the great seal till 24 June (*ib.* p. 21; NOBLE, p. 239; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 140). When Sir Henry St. George [q. v.] died, Walker was appointed to succeed him as Garter king-of-arms (24 Feb. 1645), and was sworn into the chapter of the order on 2 March 1645 (*ib.* 1644-5, p. 328; NOBLE, p. 235; HAMPER, p. 78). The king knighted him on 2 Feb. 1645.

After the fall of Oxford Walker went to France, returning to England in the autumn of 1648, by permission of parliament (2 Sept.), to act as the king's chief secretary in the negotiations at Newport. In 1649 he was at The Hague with Charles II, by whom in February 1649 he was appointed clerk of the council in ordinary, and in September made receiver of the king's moneys (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 112). In June 1650 he accompanied Charles II to Scotland, but immediately after landing his name was included in the list of English royalists whom the Scottish parliament ordered to be banished from the country. Money was ordered for Walker's transportation, but as he got none he lingered on, and his stay was connived at. On 4 Oct. 1650 he was ordered to leave the court at once, and embarked for Holland at the end of the month (*Discourses*, p. 205; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 69; SIR JAMES BALFOUR, *Works*, iv. 83).

During the early part of this exile Walker was engaged in a constant struggle for the maintenance of his rights and privileges as Garter. Disputes arose over the method of admitting persons to the order of the Garter (as, for instance, in 1650 over the investiture of the Marquis of Ormonde), in consequence of which Walker obtained a royal declaration (28 May 1650) affirming that it was his right always to be sent with the insignia on the election of foreign princes and others. Accordingly on 4 May 1653 Walker was employed to deliver the garter to the future William III, then only two years and a half old, and in 1654 he journeyed to Berlin to invest the great elector (23 March 1654). Speeches at the investiture of the Duke of Gloucester and the Prince of Tarentum, with letters to many other knights, are among his papers (CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 369; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 175, 200, 207, 339; *Ashmolean MS.* 1112).

Walker received none of the annual fees due to him from the knights of the Garter, and it is evident that his office brought him very little profit. His constant grumbling about this and about the invasion of his rights gave great annoyance to Hyde and Nicholas, both of whom held the meanest opinion of his character and capacity. 'Sir Edward Walker,' wrote Nicholas in 1653, 'is a very importunate, ambitious, and foolish man, that studies nothing but his own ends, and every day hath a project for his particular good; and if you do him one kindness and fail him in another, you will lose him as much or more than if you had never done anything for him' (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 11). Hyde replied that Walker was a correspondent not to be endured, always writing impertinent letters either of expostulation or request. 'Why should you wonder,' he observes, 'that a herald, who is naturally made up of embroidery, should adorn all his own services and make them as important as he can? I would you saw some letters he hath heretofore writ to me in discontent, by which a stranger would guess he had merited as much as any general could do, and was not enough rewarded' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 222, 346).

In November 1655 Walker joined Charles II at Cologne, and became once more secretary of the council (*Nicholas Papers*, iii. 116, 138). In the autumn of 1656 Charles got together a small army in the Netherlands, and Walker was again charged with the functions of secretary-at-war, a business which the want of money to pay the soldiers made particularly troublesome (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 186, 208, 226). His salary for the office consisted of four rations a day out of the pay allowed for reformados (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. ii. 109).

At the Restoration Walker was made one of the clerks of the council, with John Nicholas and Sir George Lane as his colleagues. His remuneration, at first 50*l.* per annum, was raised in 1665 to 250*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 p. 139, 1664-5, p. 318). The Long parliament had made Edward Bysshe [q. v.] Garter king-of-arms (20 Oct. 1646), who was now obliged to quit that office in favour of Walker; but Walker could not prevent his being made Clarenceux (*Addit. MS.* 22883; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 1218). Walker had the arrangement of the ceremonies of the coronation of Charles II, and

acted as censor of the accounts published of the proceedings (*Ashmolean MS.* 857). As head of the heralds' college he had schemes for the re-organisation of that body, the increase of his own authority, and the better regulation of the method of granting arms (*ib.* 1133; *Historical Discourses*, p. 312). These involved him in a long-continued quarrel with Clarenceux and Norroy, which ended in the temporary suspension of provincial visitations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, pp. 201, 212; *Ashmolean MS.* 840, ff. 777, 797). From 1673 to 1676 he was engaged in a similar quarrel with the earl marshal, who, he complained, 'was prevailed upon to gratify the covetousness of Andrew Hay, his secretary, and the implacable and revengeful humour of Thomas Lee, Chester herald, and others,' by depriving Garter of several rights never questioned before (*Ashmolean MS.* 1133, f. 55).

Walker purchased on 18 May 1675 New Place, Shakespeare's house at Stratford-on-Avon, after the death of Lady Barnard, Shakespeare's granddaughter and last surviving descendant. He died there on 19 Feb. 1676-7, and was buried in the church of Stratford-on-Avon. His epitaph was written by Dugdale (Hamper, *Life of Dugdale*, p. 402). He married, about Easter 1644, Agneta, daughter of John Reeve, D.D., of 'Bookern' (? Bookham) in Surrey. By her he had only one daughter, Barbara, who married Sir John Clopton of Clopton House, near Stratford-on-Avon.

It was for the benefit of her eldest son, Edward Clopton, that Walker in 1664 collected his 'Historical Discourses,' which were finally published by her second son, Hugh Clopton, in 1705 (a later edition was published in 1707 with the title of 'Historical Collections'). This contains a portrait of Charles I on horseback, and a picture of the king dictating his orders to Walker, who is represented as writing on the head of a drum. The most important of these is a narrative of the campaign of 1644, entitled 'His Majesty's Happy Progress and Success from the 30 March to the 23 November 1644.' It was written at the king's request, based on notes taken by Walker officially during the campaign and corrected by the king, to whom it was presented in April 1645. The original was captured by the parliamentarians at Naseby, restored to the king at Hampton Court in 1647, and finally returned to Walker. It was then sent to Clarendon, who made great use of it in the eighth book of his 'History of the Rebellion.' A manuscript of it is in the library of Christ Church, Oxford, and another is Harleian MS. 4229 (*Discourses*, p. 228; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 50; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 317, 382; *Rebellion*, x. 120; Ranke, *History of England*, vi. 16).

The briefer narrative called 'Brief Memorials of the Unfortunate Success of His Majesty's Army and Affairs in the Year 1645' was written at Paris, at the request of Lord Colepeper, about January 1647 (ib. p. 153 and table of contents). It was intended for the use of Clarendon (see Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 39).

The third paper is 'A Journal of several Actions performed in the Kingdom of Scotland, etc., from 24 June 1650 to the end of October following' (cf. *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 85, and *Nicholas Papers*, i. 200). The others are (4) a life of Walker's patron, Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, written in 1651; (5) an answer to William Lilley's pamphlet against Charles I ('Monarchy or No Monarchy in England'); (6) 'Observations upon the Inconveniencies that have attended the frequent promotions to Titles of Honour since King James came to the Crown of England' (see *Rawlinson MS.* C. 557); (7) 'Observations on Hammond L'Estrange's "Annals of the Reign of Charles I,"' 1655; (8) 'Copies of the Letters, Proposals, etc., that passed in the Treaty at Newport' (see *Rawlinson MS.* A. 114). This simply contains the official papers exchanged and the votes of parliament; a fuller and more detailed account of the proceedings is contained in the notes of Walker's secretary, Nicholas Oudart, which are printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa.'

Walker was also the author of (9) 'A Circumstantial Account of the Preparations for the Coronation of Charles II, with a minute detail of that splendid ceremony,' 1820, 8vo; (10) 'The Order of the Ceremonies used at the Celebration of St. George's Feast at Windsor, when the Sovereign of the most noble Order of the Garter is present,' 1671 and 1674, 4to.

A number of Walker's unpublished manuscripts on different ceremonial and heraldic questions are in different collections: 'On the Necessaries for the Installation of a Knight of the Garter,' Rawlinson MS. B. 110, 3; 'Remarks on the Arms borne by Younger Sons of the Kings of England,' Cal. Clarendon MSS. ii. 85; 'The Acts of the Knights of the Garter during the Civil War,' Ashmolean MS. 1110, f. 155 (see Ashmole's *Institution of the Order of the Garter*, p. 200); 'A New Model of Statutes for the Order of the Garter,' Ashmolean MS. 1112, f. 204. A large number of papers concerning the history of the order of the Garter

and different heraldic questions are among Ashmole's manuscripts in the Bodleian Library.

A portrait of Sir Edward by Robert Walker [q.v.] remains at Clopton House.

[Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 28, and Noble's History of the College of Arms. Ashmolean MS. 423, ff. 85–8, consists of Walker's 'Nativity and Accidents,' with Ashmole's astrological calculations and comments thereon; it supplies many facts about Walker's career. The manuscripts of Mr. J. Eliot Hodgkin, calendared in Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. pt. ii., include papers relating to Walker.] C. H. F.

WALKER, FREDERICK (1840–1875), painter, was born in London at 90 Great Titchfield Street on 26 May 1840. He was the fifth son and seventh child of William Henry Walker, and Ann (*née* Powell) his wife. He was the elder of twins. His father was a working jeweller with a small business. Frederick Walker's grandfather, William Walker, was an artist of some merit, and between 1782 and 1808 exhibited regularly with the Royal Academy and the British Institution. Two excellent portraits of himself and his wife are still extant. Frederick Walker is also believed to have inherited artistic ability from his mother, who was a woman of fine sensibilities, and at one time supplemented the family income by her skill in embroidery. William Henry Walker died about 1847, leaving eight surviving children. Frederick was for a time at a school in Cleveland Street, but such education as he had was chiefly received at the North London collegiate school in Camden Town. Relics from his schooldays show that the passion for drawing sprang up in him very early. His earliest endeavours to train himself in any systematic fashion seem to have consisted in copying prints in pen and ink.

In 1855 Walker was placed in an architect's office in Gower Street, where he remained until early in 1857. He then gave up architecture, became a student at the British Museum, and at James Mathews Leigh's academy in Newman Street. A few months later he began to think of the Royal Academy, to which he was admitted as a student in March 1858. In none of these schools, however, was he a very constant attendant. Late in 1858 he took a step which had a decisive influence on his career. He apprenticed himself to Josiah Wood Whymper, the wood engraver, whose atelier was at 20 Canterbury Place, Lambeth. There he worked steadily for two years, acquiring that knowledge of the wood-cutter's technique which afterwards enabled him profoundly to affect the progress of the art. He never confined himself to a single groove, however. During his apprenticeship to Whymper he devoted his spare time to painting, both in watercolour and oil, but entirely as a student. He trained himself in a way which seemed desultory to his friends, but it probably suited his idiosyncrasy.

In 1859 Walker joined the Artists' Society in Langham Chambers. From this time date the earliest attempts at original creation to which we can now point. His Langham sketches are numerous; they show a facility in composition and a felicity of accent not always to be discovered in his later work. By this time, too, he had become well known in professional circles as an illustrator and draughtsman for the wood engraver. Between the end of 1859 and the beginning of 1865 he did a mass of work of this kind, most of his drawings being 'cut' by Joseph Swain. These illustrations appeared in 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' 'Everybody's Journal,' the 'Leisure Hour,' and the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and show a constantly increasing sense of what this method of illustration requires. Walker's connection with the 'Cornhill' led to the most important friendship of his early years—that with Thackeray. He was employed by Swain to improve and adapt the novelist's own illustrations to his 'Adventures of Philip,' but, after a very few attempts in that direction, was asked by Thackeray to design the drawings *ab initio*, with nothing but the roughest of sketches to guide him. The result was excellent. The 'Philip' series ended in August 1862. During its progress Walker also produced a certain number of independent drawings mostly done on commission from the brothers Dalziel, which appeared in 'Wayside Posies' and 'A Round of Days,' published by Routledge. The most important of these drawings were 'Charity,' 'The Shower,' 'The Mystery of the Bellows,' 'Winter,' 'Spring,' 'The Fishmonger,' 'Summer,' 'The Village School,' 'Autumn,' and 'The Bouquet.' Six of them were afterwards repeated in colour. From the brothers Dalziel he also received his first commission of any importance, for a watercolour drawing—'Strange Faces'—which dates from the end of 1862. After the conclusion of 'Philip,' Walker illustrated Miss Thackeray's 'Story of Elizabeth' in the 'Cornhill,' and made drawings, continually decreasing in number, for other periodicals. Thackeray's unfinished 'Denis Duval' was illustrated by him, but about 1865–6 he practically gave up illustration.

In 1863 he exhibited his first oil picture, 'The Lost Path,' at the Royal Academy,

The same year he moved from Charles Street, Manchester Square, to No. 3 St. Petersburgh Place, Bayswater, which he occupied for the rest of his life. In 1863 he painted one of his most famous watercolours, 'Philip in Church;' and among smaller things, the 'Young Patient,' 'The Shower,' and 'The Village School.' He was greatly affected by Thackeray's death, which took place at Christmas. Six weeks later, on 8 Feb. 1864, he was unanimously elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, his trial pieces being 'Philip in Church,' 'Jane Eyre,' and 'Refreshment.' At the ensuing exhibition he was represented by these three drawings and by 'Spring.' In 1864 he exhibited 'Denis's Valet' and 'My Front Garden' (called 'Sketch' in the Catalogue); in 1865 'Autumn,' and in 1866 'The Bouquet,' sending also various less important things—'The Introduction,' 'The Sempstress,' 'The Spring of Life'—to the winter exhibitions. During these years he was unrepresented at the Royal Academy, but in 1866 his 'Wayfarers'—on the whole perhaps the most successful of his oil pictures—was exhibited at Mr. Gambart's gallery. In 1867 he made his reappearance at the Royal Academy with the large oil picture of 'Bathers,' formerly owned by Sir Cuthbert Quilter, bart., which was followed in 1868 by 'Vagrants,' now in the National Gallery; in 1869 by 'The Old Gate,' which belonged to Mr. A. E. Street; and in 1870 by 'The Plough,' which was owned by the Marquis de Misa. In 1871—the year of his election as an A.R.A. and as an honorary member of the Belgian Watercolour Society—he sent 'At the Bar' to Burlington House; in 1872 'The Harbour of Refuge,' and in 1875, the year of his death, 'The Right of Way.' His contributions to the Royal Academy were only seven in number. Between 1868 and his death he was represented by some twenty-two drawings at the 'Old Watercolour' Society's, including 'Lilies,' 'The Gondola,' 'The First Swallow,' 'In a Perthshire Garden,' 'The Ferry,' 'Girl at the Stile,' 'The Housewife,' 'The Rainbow;' watercolour versions of 'Wayfarers,' 'The Harbour of Refuge,' and 'The Old Gate,' and by the famous 'Fishmonger's Shop.' To the Dudley Gallery he sent a small sketch or replica, in oil, of 'At the Bar,' and the cartoon for a poster, 'The Woman in White,' which may be said to have started the fashion of artistic advertising in this country. Some of his better drawings—'The Wet Day,' for instance—were never exhibited during his life.

Apart from his art, Walker's life was uneventful. He was never married, and lived with his brother John—who died, however, in 1868—his sister Fanny, and his mother. He twice visited Paris—in 1863, with Philip Henry Calderon; and in 1867, the exhibition year, with W. C. Phillips. In 1868 he travelled to Venice by sea, seeing Genoa by the way; two years later he paid a second visit, and spent a fortnight among the canals with his friend William Quiller Orchardson. On this occasion he reached Venice by way of Munich, Innsbruck, and Verona. But his imperfect education had left him unprepared to enjoy or appreciate foreign places, and his letters are strangely deficient in allusions to anything connected with art. In December 1873 he visited Algiers to recruit his health. After his return his condition improved, and during the autumn and winter of 1874 and spring of 1875 he finished the drawing known as 'The Rainbow,' worked on a picture of 'Mushroom Gatherers,' which was never finished, and completed his last oil picture, 'The Right of Way,' now in the gallery at Melbourne. He died at St. Fillans, Perthshire, at the house of Mr. H. E. Watts, on 4 June 1875. His mother had died in the previous November, and his sister Fanny followed him in September 1876. All three were buried at Cookham, where a medallion by H. H. Armstead has been put up in the church to the painter's memory.

No record of Walker's life would be complete without a note on his friendships and on his curious love of certain sports. He was an enthusiastic fisherman, and at one time a bold rider to hounds. Among his close friends were Thackeray, Mrs. Richmond Ritchie, the Birket-Fosters, G. D. Leslie, Orchardson, Sir John Millais, Arthur Lewis, Sir W. Agnew, and especially J. W. North.

As to his art, few painters have been so sincere and personal as Walker. From first to last his one aim was to realise his own ideas and express his own emotions. Here and there an outside influence can be traced in his work, but the modifications it causes are accidental rather than essential. Echoes of the Elgin marbles can be recognised in a few over-graceful rustics; both Millais and Millet had an effect upon his manner; but the passion which informs his work is entirely his own. His sympathies were rather deep than wide, so that he succeeded better when he had but one thing to say than when he had two or htree. His earlier designs, when both data and method were simple, have a unity, balance, and coherence scarcely to be found in his later and more ambitious conceptions. Less perhaps than the works of any other artist of equal

importance do his pictures suggest theories and reasoned-out æsthetic preferences on the part of their creator. As a leader, his value lies in the emphasis with which he reasserts that sincerity is the antecedent condition for great art. He affords perhaps the most conspicuous modern instance of an artist reaching beauty and unity through an almost blind obedience to his own instincts and emotions. His art was so new and attractive that it was sure to attract a following; but its value was so personal that the school he founded could scarcely be more than a weakened reflection of the master.

Two of Walker's pictures are in the National Gallery, 'Vagrants' and the 'Harbour of Refuge.' The best portraits of him are a watercolour drawing, done by himself at the age of twenty-five, which belonged to Mr. J. G. Marks, Walker's biographer, and Armstead's medallion in Cookham church.

[Life and Letters of Frederick Walker, by J. G. Marks; Frederick Walker and his Works (Portfolio for June 1894), by Claude Phillips; An Artist's Holidays (Mag. of Art for September 1889), by J. C. Hodgson, R.A.; Essays on Art, by J. Comyns-Carr; Hist. of the Old Watercolour Soc. vol. ii., by J. L. Roget; Cat. of the exhibition of works of the late F. Walker, A.R.A. (preface by Tom Taylor); Catalogues of Royal Academy; private information.] W. A.

WALKER, GEORGE (1581?–1651), divine, born about 1581 at Hawkshead in Furness, Lancashire, was educated at the Hawkshead grammar school, founded by his kinsman, Archbishop Edwin Sandys [q. v.] He was a near relative of John Walker (*d.* 1588) [q. v.] Fuller states that George Walker 'being visited when a child with the small-pox, and the standers-by expecting his dissolution, he started up out of a trance with this ejaculation, "Lord, take me not away till I have showed forth thy praise," which made his parents devote him to the ministry after his recovery.' He went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1608 and M.A. in 1611. His former tutor, Christopher Foster, who held the rectory of St. John Evangelist, Watling Street, the smallest parish in London, resigned that benefice in favour of Walker, who was inducted on 29 April 1614 on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Canterbury Cathedral (Hennessy, *Nov. Repert. Eccl.* p. 310). There he continued all his life, refusing higher preferment often proffered him. In 1614 he accused Anthony Wotton [q. v.] of Socinian heresy and blasphemy. This led to a 'conference before eight learned divines,' which ended in a vindication of Wotton. On 2 March 1618–19 he was appointed chaplain to Nicholas Felton [q. v.], bishop of Ely. He was already esteemed an excellent logician, hebraist, and divine, and readily engaged in disputes with 'heretics' and 'papists.' On 10 July 1621 he was incorporated B.D. of Oxford.

On 31 May 1623 he had a disputation on the authority of the church with Sylvester Norris, who called himself Smith. An account of this was published in the following year under the title of 'The Summe of a Disputation between Mr. Walker . . . and a Popish Priest, calling himselfe Mr. Smith.'

About the same time Walker was associated with Dr. Daniel Featley [q. v.] in a disputation with Father John Fisher (real name Percy), and afterwards published 'Fisher's Folly Unfolded; or the Vaunting Jesuites Vanity discovered in a Challenge of his . . . undertaken and answered by G. W.,' 1624, 4to. On 11 March 1633–4 he undertook to contribute 20*s.* yearly for five years towards the repair of St. Paul's (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 498). His puritanism was displeasing to Laud, who in 1635 mentions him in his yearly report to Charles I as one 'who had all his time been but a disorderly and peevish man, and now of late hath very frowardly preached against the Lord Bishop of Ely [White] his book concerning the Lord's Day, set out by authority; but upon a canonical admonition given him to desist he hath recollected himself, and I hope will be advised' (Laud, *Troubles and Tryal*, 1695, p. 535). In 1638 appeared his 'Doctrine of the Sabbath,' which bears the imprint of Amsterdam, and contains extreme and peculiar views of the sanctity of the Lord's day. A second edition, entitled 'The Holy Weekly Sabbath,' was printed in 1641. His main hypothesis was refuted by H. Witsius in his 'De Œconomia Fœderum,' 1694.

Walker was committed to prison on 11 Nov. 1638 for some 'things tending to faction and disobedience to authority' found in a sermon delivered by him on the 4th of the same month (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 98). His case was introduced into the House of Commons on 20 May 1641, and his imprisonment declared illegal. He was afterwards restored to his parsonage, and received other compensation for his losses. At the trial of Laud in 1643 the imprisonment of Walker was made one of the charges against the archbishop (Laud, *Troubles*, p. 237). When he was free again he became very busy as a preacher and author. Four of his works are dated 1641: 1. 'God made visible in His Works, or a Treatise on the External Works of God.' 2. 'A Disputation between Master Walker and a Jesuite

in the House of one Thomas Bates, in Bishop's Court in the Old Bailey, concerning the Ecclesiastical Function.' 3. 'The Key of Saving Knowledge.' 4. 'Sociniasme in the Fundamentall Point of Justification discovered and confuted.' In the last, which was directed against John Goodwin [q. v.], he revived his coarse imputations against Wotton, who found a vindicator in Thomas Gataker, in his 'Mr. Anthony Wotton's Defence against Mr. George Walker's Charge,' Cambridge, 1641, 12mo. In the following year Walker replied in 'A True Relation of the Chiefe Passages betweene Mr. Anthony Wotton and Mr. George Walker.' Goodwin in his 'Treatise on Justification,' 1642, deals with the various doctrinal points raised by Walker.

Walker joined the Westminster assembly of divines in 1643, in the records of which body his name often appears as that of an active and influential member. On 29 Jan. 1644–5 he preached a fast-day sermon before the House of Commons, which was shortly afterwards published, with an 'Epistle' giving some particulars of his imprisonment. In the same year (1645) he printed 'A Brotherly and Friendly Censure of the Errour of a Dead Friend and Brother in Christian Affection.' This refers to some utterance of W. Prynne. On 26 Sept. 1645 parliament appointed him a 'trier' of elders in the London classis. There is an interesting undated tract by him entitled 'An Exhortation to Dearely beloved countrimen, all the Natives of the Countie of Lancaster, inhabiting in and about the Citie of London, tending to persuade and stirre them up to a yearely contribution for the erection of Lectures, and maintaining of some Godly and Painfull Preachers in such places of that Country as have most neede.' He himself did his share in the direction indicated, for, in addition to spending other sums in Lancashire, he allowed the minister of Hawkshead 20*l.* a year, and the parsonage-house and glebe there were long called 'Walker Ground,' from their being his gift. He was also a benefactor to Sion College library and a liberal supporter of the assembly of divines.

Wood justly styles Walker a 'severe partisan,' but he was also, as Fuller said, 'a man of an holy life, humble heart, and bountiful hand.'

He died in his seventieth year in 1651, and was buried in his church in Watling Street, which was destroyed in the fire of 1666.

[Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Fasti, i. 399, ed. Bliss; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 375; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 40; Dodd's Church History, 1739, pp. 394, 402; Neal's Puritans, 2nd edit. ii. 416; Brook's Puritans, ii. 347; House of Commons' Journals, ii. 151, 201, 209, iv. 288, 348; House of Lords' Journals, iv. 214, 457, vi. 469; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. p. 170; Jackson's Life of John Goodwin, 2nd edit. 1872, p. 38; Gastrell's Notitia Cestriensis (Chetham Soc.), ii. 519; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883; Hennessy's Novum Repertorium, p. 310.] C. W. S.

WALKER, GEORGE (1618–1690), governor of Londonderry, was the son of George Walker, a native of Yorkshire, who became chancellor of Armagh, by his wife, Ursula Stanhope. George Walker the younger was a native of Tyrone, according to Harris, but others say he was born at Stratford-on-Avon (Ware, *Irish Writers*, ed. Harris; Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 327). He was educated at Glasgow University, but his name does not occur in the 'Munimenta Universitatis,' and little is known of him until his appointment in 1669 to the parishes of Lissan and Desertlyn in co. Londonderry and Armagh diocese. He was already married to Isabella Maxwell of Finnebrogue. In 1674 he was presented to Donaghmore parish, near Dungannon, and went to live and do duty in that town, but without resigning Lissan. Donaghmore church and parsonage were in ruins after the civil war, but the former was restored in 1681, and in 1683 Walker built a substantial thatched house for himself. In the following year he built a corn-mill in the village of Donaghmore. Walker appears to have visited England in 1686.

At the close of 1688 Londonderry stood on its defence, and Walker was advised by some man of rank, not named, to raise a regiment at Dungannon, and this he considered 'not only excusable but necessary.' The famous John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, in the same county, had had no scruple on account of his cloth. Early in 1688–9 Walker rode to Londonderry to see the acting governor, Robert Lundy [q. v.], who sent drill-instructors and two troops of horse to Dungannon, but ordered its evacuation on 14 March. Walker went in command of five companies to Strabane, whence he moved to Omagh by Lundy's orders. A fortnight later he was sent to Saint Johnstown, on the left bank of the Foyle. Coleraine being abandoned, the Jacobites were masters of the open country, and on 13 April Walker went to Londonderry, but could not persuade Lundy that he was in danger. On

the 15th the passage of the Finn was forced at Cladyford, Lundy fled to Londonderry, and the gates were shut in Walker's face. The next day, he says, 'we got in with much difficulty, and some violence upon the sentry' (*True Account*). Walker certainly believed Lundy to be a traitor; but this was hard to prove, and he had King William's commission. His escape on 19 April was therefore connived at, Walker and Baker becoming joint-governors. The commissariat was Walker's special department, but he had the rank of colonel and a regiment of nine hundred men under him. 'There were,' he says, 'eighteen clergymen in the town of the communion of the church who, in their turns, when they were not in action, had prayers and sermons every day; the seven nonconforming ministers were equally careful of their people, and kept them very obedient and quiet' (*ib.*) John Mackenzie (1648?–1696) [q. v.] acted as chaplain to the presbyterians of Walker's own regiment. It was arranged that the church people should use the cathedral in the morning, and the nonconformists in the afternoon.

In the sally of 21 April Walker relieved Murray, whom he saw surrounded by the 'enemy, and with great courage laying about him' (*ib.*) A few days later he had himself a narrow escape, being treacherously fired on while going to meet a flag of truce. Baker, falling ill in June, made John Michelborne [q.v.] his deputy, and when he died the latter remained joint-governor with Walker to the end of the siege. His conduct met with some criticism. Mackenzie charges him with too great subservience to Kirke. It was known that the Jacobites were making great efforts to buy him, and some saluted him in the streets by the titles he was supposed to wish for (*True Account*, 2 July). It was reported that he had secreted provisions, but his house was searched at his own suggestion and the calumny disproved. Mackenzie accuses him of having preached a disheartening sermon just before the end of the siege, but his extant sermons and speeches are most inspiriting. The town was relieved by water on 28 July. Walker resigned his office into the hands of Kirke, who allowed him to name a new colonel for his regiment. He named Captain White, who had done good service during the siege. Michelborne was made sole governor by Kirke.

The rescued garrison adopted a loyal address, which was entrusted to Walker, and he sailed from Lough Foyle on 9 Aug. (Ash, *Diary*). This mission to England is some proof of the estimation in which he was held. He landed in Scotland, and received the freedom of Glasgow and Edinburgh on 13 and 14 Aug. (Witherow, p. 303). On his way south he halted at Chester, where Scravenmore received him with open arms (cf. Dwyer, p. 133 *n.*) He was in London a few days later, some admirers going as far as Barnet to welcome him. On 20 Aug., before his arrival, the Irish Society appointed a deputation to wait on him with thanks for his services, and later he was entertained at dinner (*Concise View of the Irish Society*). On 6 Sept. he attended the society to represent that most of the houses in Londonderry were down, and to ask for help; 1,200*l.* was voted by the city companies for immediate relief of the houseless people (*ib.*) Walker presented the Londonderry address to the king in person at Hampton Court, and William gave him an order for 5,000*l.*, remarking that this was no payment, and that he considered his claims undiminished (Macaulay, chap. xv.) The money was paid next day (Luttrell, *Diary*, 25 Aug.) 'It seemed,' said a contemporary writer, 'as if London intended him a public Roman triumph, and the whole kingdom to be actors and spectators of the cavalcade' (Dawson, p. 270). Portraits of him were scattered broadcast. 'The king,' wrote Tillotson on 19 Sept., 'besides his first bounty to Mr. Walker, whose modesty is equal to his merit, hath made him bishop of Londonderry (*sic*), one of the best bishoprics in Ireland . . . it is incredible how everybody is pleased' (Lady Russell, *Letters*, ed. 1801). Ezekiel Hopkins [q. v.] was still bishop of Derry, but it was intended to translate him, and Walker was named as his successor (Wood, *Life*, iii. 209). There were doubts about his willingness to accept a mitre (*ib.*) Hopkins died three weeks before Walker, who was thus actually bishop-designate only for that time. On 18 Nov. a petition from Walker was presented to the House of Commons, setting forth the case of two thousand persons made widows and orphans by the siege. He asked nothing for himself. Next day he was called in and received the thanks of the house. Speaker Powle informed him that an address had been voted to the king for 10,000*l.* to relieve the sufferers, and desired Walker to give the thanks of the house to those who had fought with him, 'when those to whose care it was committed did most shamefully if not perfidiously desert the place' ('Commons' Journal' in Dwyer, p. 113 *n.*) On 8 Oct. Walker was made D.D. at Cambridge, 'juxta tenorem regii præcepti,' but it is uncertain whether he was present (Wood, *Life*, iii. 312; Dwyer, p. 113 *n.*) He visited Oxford on his way to Ireland, and the

chancellor of the university, the second Duke of Ormonde, wrote to recommend him for the doctorate. On 26 Feb. 1689-90 Vice-chancellor William Jane presented him to convocation as a divine of the church of Ireland, governor and preserver of Derry city, champion of liberty, 'utraque Pallade magnum ut a militia ad togam redeat' (*ib.* p. 326). The diploma says that by saving Derry he saved Ireland (Dawson, p. 272).

Walker was at Belfast on 13 March 1689-1690 (contemporary account in Benn, *Hist. of Belfast*, p. 178), when Schomberg and the Duke of Würtemberg were there. William landed at Carrickfergus on 14 June, and was met by Walker outside the north gate of Belfast (*ib.* p. 181; Dean Davies, *Diary*, 31 May and 15 June). Walker was again presented to the king by Schomberg and Ormonde (*ib.*) He followed him to the Boyne, and fell at the passage of the river on 1 July. 'What took him there?' is said to have been the king's comment; but Story, the historian, who was himself present as a regimental chaplain, had heard that Walker was shot while going to look after the wounded Schomberg. If this was the case, William's sarcasm was unjust, and it is doubtful whether he ever uttered it. Walker was buried where he fell. Some years later his widow had the remains disinterred, as she believed, and buried on the south side of Castle Caulfield church with a suitable inscription, but it is not certain that the bones so transferred were really Walker's (Witherow; Dawson, p. 273).

Walker had several sons, four of whom were in King William's service (*Vindication*; Pedigree in Dwyer, p. 135 *n.*)

While in London Walker was asked to write an account of the siege of Londonderry, which he did in the form of a diary. It appeared as 'A true Account of the Siege of Londonderry' (London, 1689, 4to). Second and third editions were speedily called for in the same year; and also in the same year a German translation was published at Hamburg, and a Dutch version at Antwerp (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Mackenzie saw Walker's 'True Account' in December, and his 'Narrative' in answer to it was not long delayed (London, 1690, 4to). His object was to minimise Walker's share in the defence, and he even goes so far as to make the absurd statement that Walker was not governor of Londonderry. A more serious accusation is that he claimed too much credit for himself, and gave too little to others, especially to the presbyterian ministers, whom he does not name. Walker in his 'Vindication' (dated London, 1689, 4to, though Mackenzie's 'Narrative' is dated 1690) is able to answer most of the charges brought against him. Perhaps he was not careful enough to give credit to others, and especially to the heroic Adam Murray [q. v.]; but his book, which makes no pretence to completeness, was written in a hurry to meet a pressing demand, and the general tone of it is not egotistical. The whole facts of the siege can be arrived at only by a careful comparison of several narratives, but of these Walker's is by far the most vivid. The 'True Account' and 'Vindication' should be read together.

In Burnet's manuscript there is much praise of Walker (printed by Dwyer, p. 130 *n.*), and Macaulay, Swift, and others wondered why it failed to appear in his printed history.

While in London Walker sat to Kneller by the king's desire, and the engraved portrait has been reproduced by Canon Dwyer, who mentions various relics (p. 135 *n.*) Another print is given in the 'Journal of the Ulster Archæological Society,' vol. ii. It was also engraved by Peter Vanderbank in 1689, by Loggan, R. White, Schenck, and others (Bromley, p. 184). In 1828 a pillar was raised at Derry in memory of the long-buried governor, and his statue was placed on the top. 'In one hand,' says Macaulay, 'he grasps a Bible. The other, pointing down the river, seems to direct the eyes of his famished audience to the English topmasts in the distant bay.'

[Authorities as for Murray, Adam; Michelborne, John; and Mackenzie, John. Siege of Londonderry in 1689, by the Rev. P. Dwyer, London, 1893, contains a reprint of Walker's 'True Account' and 'Vindication,' with sermons, speeches, letters, and valuable notes. There is a memoir by the Rev. A. Dawson in the Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. ii. Everything that can be raked up against Walker is set forth in Witherow's Derry and Inniskillen, 3rd ed. Belfast, 1885.] R. B–L.

WALKER, GEORGE (*d.* 1777), privateer, as a lad and a young man served in the Dutch navy, and was employed in the Levant apparently for the protection of trade against Turkish or Greek pirates. Later on he became the owner of a merchant ship and commanded her for some years. In 1739 he was principal owner and commander of the ship Duke William, trading from London to South Carolina, and, the better to prepare for defence, took out letters of marque. His ship mounted 20 guns, but had only thirty-two men. The coast of the Carolinas was infested by some Spanish privateers, and, in the absence of any English man-of-war, Walker

put the Duke William at the service of the colonial government. His offer was accepted; he increased the number of his men to 130, and presently succeeded in driving the Spaniards off the coast. Towards the end of 1742 he sailed for England with three merchantmen in convoy. But in a December gale, as they drew near the Channel, the ship's seams opened, planks started, and with the greatest difficulty she was kept afloat till Walker, with her crew, managed to get on board one of the merchantmen. This was in very little better state, and was only kept afloat by the additional hands at the pumps. When finally Walker arrived in town, he learned that his agents had allowed the insurance to lapse, and that he was a ruined man.

For the next year he was master of a vessel trading to the Baltic; but in 1744, when war broke out with France, he was offered the command of the Mars, a private ship of war of 26 guns, to cruise in company with another, the Boscawen, somewhat larger and belonging to the same owner. They sailed from Dartmouth in November, and on one of the first days of January 1744–5 fell in with two homeward-bound French ships of the line, which captured the Mars after the Boscawen had hurriedly deserted her. Walker was sent as a prisoner on board the Fleuron. On 6 Jan. the two ships and their prize were sighted by an English squadron of four ships of the line, which separated and drew off without bringing them to action [see BRETT, JOHN; GRIFFIN, THOMAS; MOSTYN, SAVAGE]. The Frenchmen, who were sickly, undermanned, and had a large amount of treasure on board, were jubilant and boastful; but they treated Walker with civility, and he was landed at Brest as a prisoner at large. Only the very next day the Fleuron accidentally, or rather by gross carelessness, was blown up, and a letter of credit which Walker had was lost. He was, however, able to get this arranged, and within a month was exchanged. On returning to England he was put in command of the Boscawen, and sent out in company with the Mars, which had been recaptured and bought by her former owners. The two cruised with but little success during the year, and, coming into the Channel in December, the Boscawen, a weakly built ship, iron-fastened, almost fell to pieces; and only by great exertions on the part of Walker was preserved to be run ashore on the coast of Cornwall. It was known in London that but for Walker's determined conduct the ship would have gone down in the open sea with all hands; and he was almost immediately offered a much more important command.

This was a squadron of four ships—King George, Prince Frederick, Duke, and Princess Amelia—known collectively as the 'Royal Family,' which carried in the aggregate 121 guns and 970 men. The prestige of this squadron was very high, for in the summer of 1745, off Louisbourg [see WARREN, SIR PETER], it had made an enormously rich prize, which, after the owners' share of 700,000*l.* was deducted, had yielded 850*l.* to each seaman, and to the officers in proportion. The result was that far more men than were wanted now offered themselves, and the ships were consequently better manned than usual. After cruising for nearly a year, and having made prizes considerably exceeding 200,000*l.*, the Royal Family put into Lisbon; and, sailing again in July 1747, had been watering in Lagos Bay, when on 6 Oct. a large ship was sighted standing in towards Cape St. Vincent. This was the Spanish 70-gun ship Glorioso, lately come from the Spanish Main with an enormous amount of treasure on board. The treasure, however, had been landed at Ferrol, and she was now on her way to Cadiz. Walker took for granted that she had treasure, and boldly attacked her in the King George, a frigate-built ship of 32 guns. Had the other members of the Royal Family been up, they might among them have managed the huge Spaniard; as it was, it spoke volumes for Spanish incompetence that in an action of several hours' duration, in smooth water and fine weather, the King George was not destroyed. She was, however, nearly beaten; but on the Prince Frederick's coming up, the Glorioso, catching the same breeze, fled to the westward, where she was met and engaged by the Dartmouth, a king's ship of 50 guns. The Dartmouth accidentally blew up, with the loss of every soul on board except one lieutenant; but some hours later the 80-gun ship Russell brought the Glorioso to action and succeeded in taking her. The Russell was only half manned, and was largely dependent on the privateers to take the prize into the Tagus. One of his owners, who had come to Lisbon, gave Walker 'a very uncouth welcome for venturing their ship against a man-of-war.' 'Had the treasure,' answered Walker, 'been aboard, as I expected, your compliment had been otherways; or had we let her escape from us with that treasure on board, what had you then have said?' The Royal Family continued cruising, with but moderate success—for the enemy's ships had been wiped off the sea—till the end of the war. Altogether, the prizes taken by the

Royal Family under Walker's command were valued at about 400,000*l.*

After the peace Walker commanded a ship in the North Sea trade, but either lost or squandered the money he had made in the Royal Family. He got involved, too, in some dispute with the owners about the accounts, and was by them imprisoned for debt shortly after the outbreak of the seven years' war. How long he was kept a prisoner does not appear, but he had no active employment during the war. He died on 20 Sept. 1777.

[Voyages and Cruises of Commodore Walker during the late Spanish and French Wars (Dublin, 1762); Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 225.] J. K. L.

WALKER, GEORGE (1734?–1807), dissenting divine and mathematician, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne about 1734. At ten years of age he was placed in the care of an uncle at Durham, Thomas Walker (*d.* 10 Nov. 1763), successively minister at Cockermouth, 1732, Durham, 1736, and Leeds, 1748, where Priestley describes him as one of 'the most heretical ministers in the neighbourhood' (RUTT, *Priestley*, 1831, i. 11). He attended the Durham grammar school under Richard Dongworth. In the autumn of 1749, being then 'near fifteen,' he was admitted to the dissenting academy at Kendal under Caleb Rotherham [q. v.]; here, among the lay students, he met with his lifelong friend, John Manning (1730–1806). On Rotherham's retirement (1751) he was for a short time under Hugh Moises [q. v.] at Newcastle-on-Tyne. In November 1751 he entered at Edinburgh University with Manning, where he studied mathematics under Matthew Stewart [q. v.], who gave him his taste for that science. He removed to Glasgow in 1752 for the sake of the divinity lectures of William Leechman [q. v.], continued his mathematical studies under Robert Simson [q. v.], and heard the lectures of Adam Smith [q. v.], but learned more from all three in their private conversation than their public prelections. Among his classmates were Newcome Cappe [q. v.], Nicholas Clayton [q. v.], and John Millar (1735–1801) [q. v.], members with him of a college debating society. Leaving Glasgow in 1754 without graduating, he did occasional preaching at Newcastle and Leeds, and injured his health by study. At Glasgow he had allowed himself only three hours' sleep. He was recovered by a course of sea bathing. In 1766 he declined an invitation to succeed Robert Andrews [q. v.] as minister of Platt Chapel, Manchester, but later in the year accepted a call (in succession to Joseph Wilkinson) from his uncle's former flock at Durham, and was ordained there in 1757 as 'spiritual consul' to a 'presbyterian tribe.'

At Durham he finished, but did not yet publish, his 'Doctrine of the Sphere,' begun in Edinburgh. With the signature P.M.D. (presbyterian minister, Durham) he contributed to the 'Ladies' Diary' [see TIPPER, JOHN], then edited by Thomas Simpson (1710–1761) [q. v.] He left Durham at the beginning of 1762 to become minister at Filby, Norfolk, and assistant to John Whiteside (*d.* 1784) at Great Yarmouth. Here he resumed his intimacy with Manning, now practising as a physician at Norwich. He began his treatise on conic sections, suggested to him by Sir Isaac Newton's 'Arithmetica Universalis,' 1707. He took pupils in mathematics and navigation. Through Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and recommended to William Petty, second earl of Shelburne (afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne) [q. v.], for the post of his librarian, afterwards filled by Joseph Priestley [q. v.], but declined it (1772) owing to his approaching marriage. He accepted in the same year the office of mathematical tutor at Warrington Academy, in succession to John Holt (*d.* 1772; see under HORSLEY, JOHN). Here he prepared for the press his treatise on the sphere, himself cutting out all the illustrative figures (twenty thousand, for an edition of five hundred copies). It appeared in quarto in 1775, and was reissued in 1777. Joseph Johnson [q. v.] gave him for the copyright 40*l.*, remitted by Walker on finding the publisher had lost money. The emoluments at Warrington did not answer his expectation. He resigned in two years, and in the autumn of 1774 became colleague to John Simpson (1746–1812) at High Pavement chapel, Nottingham.

Here he remained for twenty-four years, developing unsuspected powers of public work. He made his mark as a pulpit orator, reconciled a division in his congregation, founded a charity school (1788), and published a hymn-book. His colleagues after Simpson's retirement were (1778) Nathaniel Philipps (*d.* 20 Oct. 1842), the last dissenting minister who preached in a clerical wig (1785), Nicholas Clayton (1794), William Walters (*d.* 11 April 1806). In conjunction with Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.], who was in Nottingham 1784–90, he formed a literary club, meeting weekly at the members' houses. Wakefield considered him as possessing 'the greatest variety of knowledge, with the most masculine understanding' of any man he ever

knew (*Memoirs of Wakefield*, 1804, i. 227). Nottingham was a focus of political opinion, which Walker led both by special sermons and by drafting petitions and addresses sent forward by the town in favour of the independence of the United States and the advocacy of parliamentary and other reforms. His ability and his constitutional spirit won the high commendation of Edmund Burke [q. v.] His reform speech at the county meeting at Mansfield, 28 Oct. 1782, was his greatest effort. William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland [q. v.], compared him with Cicero, to the disadvantage of the latter. From 1787 he was chairman of the associated dissenters of Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and part of Yorkshire, whose object was to achieve the repeal of the Test Acts. His 'Dissenters' Plea,' Birmingham [1790], 8vo, was reckoned by Charles James Fox [q. v.] the best publication on the subject. He was an early advocate of the abolition of the slave trade. The variety of his interests is shown by his publication (1794, 4to) of his treatise on conic sections, while he was agitating against measures for the suppression of public opinion, which culminated in the 'gagging act' of 1795.

Towards the close of 1797, after a fruitless application to Thomas Belsham [q. v.], Walker was invited to succeed Thomas Barnes [q. v.] as professor of theology in Manchester College. He felt it a duty to comply, and resigned his Nottingham charge on 5 May 1798. There was one other tutor, but the funds were low, and Walker's appeal (19 April 1799) for increased subscriptions met with scant response. From 1800 the entire burden of teaching, including classics and mathematics, fell on him, nor was his remuneration proportionally increased. In addition he took charge (1801–3) of the congregation at Dob Lane Chapel, Failsworth. He resigned in 1803, and the college was removed to York [see WELLBELOVED, CHARLES].

Walker remained for two years in the neighbourhood of Manchester, and continued to take an active part in its Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was elected president on the death of Thomas Percival (1740–1804) [q. v.] In 1805 he removed to Wavertree, near Liverpool, still keeping up a connection with Manchester. In the spring of 1807 he went to London on a publishing errand. His powers suddenly failed. He died at Draper Hall, London, on 21 April 1807, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait is in the possession of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and has been twice engraved. He married in 1772, and left a widow. His only son, George Walker, his father's biographer and author of 'Letters to a Friend' (1843) on his reasons for nonconformity, became a resident in France. His only daughter, Sarah (*d.* 8 Dec. 1854), married, on 9 July 1795, Sir George Cayley, bart., of Brompton, near Scarborough. William Manning Walker (1784–1833), minister at Preston and Manchester, was his nephew.

Walker's theology, a 'tempered Arianism,' plays no part in his own compositions, but shows itself in omissions and alterations in his 'Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' Warrington, 1788, 8vo. He wrote a few hymns. Many of his speeches and political addresses will be found in his 'Life' and collected 'Essays.' Besides the mathematical works already mentioned, he published: 1. 'Sermons,' 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Posthumous were: 2. 'Sermons,' 1808, 4 vols. 8vo (including reprint of No. 1). 3. 'Essays . . . prefixed . . . Life of the Author,' 1809, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Obituary by Aikin, in Athenæum, June 1807, p. 638; Life, by his Son, prefixed to Essays, also separately, 1809; Monthly Repository, 1807 p. 217, 1810 pp. 264, 352, 475, 500, 504, 1811 p. 18, 1813 p. 577; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 1849, p. 127; Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, 1859, p. 16; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1861, ii. 183; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], p. 161; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 395, 409, 468; Roll of Students, Manchester Coll. 1868; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 251; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1891 i. 17, 1893 v. 47; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 12, 30.]

A. G.

WALKER, GEORGE (1772–1847), novelist, was born in Falcon Square, Cripplegate, London, 24 Dec. 1772. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a bookseller named Cuthell in Middle Row, Holborn, and two years afterwards started in the same business for himself with a capital of a few shillings. He remained in this business the whole of his life, and became prosperous. He first transferred his shop to Portland Street, where he added a musical publishing department, and finally, as a music publisher solely, he removed to Golden Square, and took his son George Walker (1803–1879) [q. v.] into partnership with him. He died on 8 Feb. 1847.

He wrote numerous novels after the then popular style of Mrs. Radcliffe: 1. 'Romance of the Cavern,' London, 1792, 2 vols. 2. 'Haunted Castle,' London, 1794, 2 vols. 3. 'House of Tynian,' London, 1795, 4 vols. 4. 'Theodore Cyphon,' London, 1796, 3 vols.

5. 'Cinthelia,' London, 1797, 4 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1798–9. 6. 'The Vagabond,' London, 1799, 2 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1807. 7. 'The Three Spaniards,' London, 1800, 3 vols.; French translation, Paris, 1805. 8. 'Don Raphael,' London, 1803, 3 vols. 9. 'Two Girls of Eighteen,' London, 1806, 2 vols. 10. 'Adventures of Timothy Thoughtless,' London, 1813. 11. 'Travels of Sylvester Tramper,' London, 1813. 12. 'The Midnight Bell,' London, 1824, 3 vols. He also published a volume of poems, London, 1801, and 'The Battle of Waterloo: a poem,' London, 1815.

[London Directory; Biogr. Universelle; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALKER, GEORGE (1803–1879), writer on chess, born in London in March 1803, was the son of George Walker (1772–1847) [q. v.] After his father's death in 1847, George Walker went on to the Stock Exchange, where he practised until a few years before his death on 23 April 1879. He was buried at Kensal Green.

As a chess-player Walker was bright without being extremely brilliant. His recorded games with masters show that he was an adept in developing his men and making exchanges, but he admits that players of the force of Morphy or Macdonnell could always give him the odds of the pawn and move. He himself was a great *laudator temporis acti* in chess matters, and contended that a match between Philidor and Ponziani would surpass the play of any of his contemporaries. Among the latter his hero was Labourdonnais, whom he tended in his last illness, and buried at his own expense in Kensal Green cemetery [December 1840; see MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER]. Walker wrote a memoir of the 'roi d'échecs' for 'Bell's Life,' which was translated for the Parisian 'Palamède' (15 Dec. 1841) as 'Derniers Moments de Labourdonnais.' Other players celebrated by Walker are St. Amant, Mouret (the 'Automaton'), John Cochrane, George Perigal, and Selous and Popert, the joint 'primates of chess' along with Walker himself between the death of Macdonnell and the rise of Staunton. From 1840 to 1847, when he ceased playing first-rate chess, he was inferior only to Buckle and Staunton among English players.

As a writer on the game, George Walker's reputation was European. His first publication, a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, on 'New Variations in the Muzio Gambit' (1831, 12mo), was followed in less than a year by his 'New Treatise,' which gradually supplanted the chess 'Studies' of Peter Pratt (1803, &c.) and the far from thorough 'Treatise' by J. H. Sarratt (1808) as amended by William Lewis in 1821; of the 'New Treatise' a German version went through several editions. Walker's style was bright and often witty. To later editions was appended an excellent bibliography; but this has been almost entirely superseded by the 'Schachlitteratur' of A. Van der Linde (Berlin, 1880; cf. however, *Chess Monthly*, iii. 43). Walker's fine chess library was dispersed by Sotheby on 14 May 1874 (*Westminster Papers*, 1 May 1874). He was also a benefactor to the cause of chess as a founder and promoter of clubs, notably the Westminster Chess Club (1832–1843), famous as the battle-ground of Macdonnell and Labourdonnais, and of Popert and Staunton, and its successor in reputation, the St. George's Club, which still flourishes.

A good black-and-white portrait of Walker is given in the 'Westminster Papers,' 1 Dec. 1876.

Walker's works comprise: 1. 'A New Treatise on Chess: containing the rudiments of the science . . . and a selection of fifty chess problems,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1841 (*Era*, 4 April); 4th ed. 'The Art of Chess Play,' 1846. 2. 'A Selection of Games at Chess, actually played by Philidor and his contemporaries . . . with notes and additions,' London, 1835, 12mo. 3. 'Chess made Easy,' London, 1836, 12mo; 1850; Baltimore, 1837 and 1839. 4. 'The Philidorian: a Magazine of Domestic Games, London, 1838 (chess, draughts, whist, &c.) 5. 'On Moving the Knight,' London, 1840, 8vo. 6. 'Chess Studies: comprising one thousand games actually played during the last half-century,' London, 1844, 8vo; new edition, with introduction by E. Freeborough, 1893. 7. 'Chess and Chess Players: consisting of Original Stories and Sketches,' London, 1850, 8vo. Among these papers (some of which had been contributed to 'Fraser,' the 'Chess Player's Chronicle,' and other magazines) are interesting sketches of the 'Automaton,' Ruy Lopez, the Café de la Regence, and stories of Deschapelles, Labourdonnais, and Macdonnell. Walker edited Philidor's well-known 'Analysis of the Game of Chess . . with notes and additions,' in 1832 (London, 12mo); and three years later he thoroughly revised the 'Guide to the Game of Drafts,' originally published by Joshua Sturges in 1800 (another edition 1845). In 1847 he translated from the French the 'Chess Preceptor' of C. F. de Jaenisch. He managed the chess column for 'Bell's Life' from 1834 to 1873. He is to be distinguished from William Green-

wood Walker who published 'A Selection of Games at Chess' in 1836.

[Chess Player's Chronicle, 1 June 1879 (notice by the Rev. W. Wayte); Bilguer's Handbuch des Schachspiels, Leipzig, 1891, p. 54; Westminster Papers, 1 Dec. 1876; Walker's Chess Studies, ed. Freeborough, 1893; Bird's Chess History, p. xii; Polytechnic Journal, May and September 1841; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly given by the Rev. W. Wayte.] T. S.

WALKER, GEORGE ALFRED (1807–1884), philanthropist and sanitary reformer, born at Nottingham on 27 Feb. 1807, was second son of William Walker, a plumber of that city, by his wife, Elizabeth Williamson of Barton-under-Needwood in Staffordshire. His earliest schoolmaster, Henry Wild, was a quaker of Notten. As a younger son in a middle-class family of nine children, George Alfred had to choose betimes his craft or profession. Bent upon going up to London to walk the hospitals, he began his preliminary studies before quitting Nottingham. On reaching the metropolis he pursued them at the Aldersgate Street school. In 1829 he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, becoming in 1831 a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1835 he attended St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and next year studied in Paris in the wards of the Hôtel Dieu. There he visited the great cemeteries on the outskirts of Paris, and continued his study of that great social evil of intramural interment to which his attention had been first directed in boyhood when sauntering through the densely packed graveyards of his native place.

During the autumn of 1837 Walker returned to London, and entered upon medical practice at 101 Drury Lane. His surgery was surrounded by intramural churchyards. At great risk to his health he collected evidence on the subject, and by his writings forced his conclusions upon the public. His first book, which appeared in 1839, was grimly entitled 'Gatherings from Graveyards.' Early in the following year he gave important evidence orally before a select committee of the House of Commons. This evidence formed the appendix to Walker's next work, called 'The Graveyards of London,' published in 1841. 'Graveyard Walker,' as he was thenceforth dubbed, drew up a petition to the House of Commons in 1842 which led to the appointment of a select committee, the labours of which finally insured the removal of the remains of those buried within populous localities. Nine letters from Walker to the 'Morning Herald' were collectively reprinted in 1843 as 'Interment and Disinterment: a further Exposition of the Practices pursued in the Metropolitan Places of Sepulture, and the Results affecting the Health of the Living.' Walker's subsequent publications were 'Burial-ground Incendiarism,' 1846, and a series of lectures on the 'Actual Condition of the Metropolitan Graveyards,' delivered in the Mechanics' Institution in Chancery Lane (1847), 'by order of the Metropolitan Society for the Abolition of Burials in Town.' In 1847 Walker himself obtained possession of the foulest grave-pit to be found in London, and removed its contents at his own expense to Norwood cemetery. This loathsome death-trap, in which ten thousand bodies were interred, was in the immediate neighbourhood of his surgery. It was a cellar (fifty-nine feet by twenty-nine feet) underneath a baptist conventicle, midway on the west side of St. Clement's Lane, and known as Enon Chapel. In 1849 he issued 'Practical Suggestions for the Establishment of Metropolitan Cemeteries;' his last work on that theme, published in 1851, was 'On the Past and Present State of Intramural Burying Places,' which in 1852 ran into a second edition. It was largely owing to Walker's efforts that the act of 1850, which placed intramural interments under severe restrictions, was passed.

All through his career in London, Walker, in addition to his surgery in Drury Lane, had another house further west, at 11 St. James's Place, in its way almost as remarkable. At the back of it he built warm vapour baths long before David Urquhart [q. v.] brought to the knowledge of Londoners the luxury of the Turkish bath; but 11 St. James's Place was burnt down, baths and all.

Towards the close of his life Walker withdrew from London to an estate he purchased, Ynysfaig House, near Dolgelly in Carmarthenshire. He spent his leisure in preparing for publication 'Grave Reminiscences, or Experiences of a Sanitary Reformer;' but that work was not completed. Walker died suddenly at Ynysfaig House on 6 July 1884.

[Personal Recollections; obituary notice in Athenæum, 12 July 1884; Men of the Time, 1884, p. 1083; Times, 7 July 1884, and holograph manuscript papers and original correspondence.] C. K.

WALKER, SIR GEORGE TOWNSHEND (1764–1842), general, born on 25 May 1764, was the eldest son of Major Nathaniel Walker, who served in a corps of rangers during the American war, and died in 1780, by Henrietta, only daughter and heiress of Captain John Bagster, R.N., of West Cowes,

Isle of Wight. His great-great-grandfather, Sir Walter Walker, of Bushey Hall, Hertfordshire, was advocate to Catherine of Braganza [q. v.], the wife of Charles II.

By Queen Charlotte's desire, he received a commission as ensign in the 95th foot on 4 March 1782. He became lieutenant on 18 March 1783, and on 22 June was transferred to the 71st, the 95th being disbanded. The 71st was also disbanded soon afterwards, and on 15 March 1784 he was transferred to the 36th. He joined that regiment in India, and served with General (afterwards Sir Henry) Cosby's force in the operations against the Poligars in the neighbourhood of Tinnevelli in February 1786, being placed in charge of the quartermaster-general's department. He was invalided home in 1787, and exchanged on 25 July to the 35th foot. In 1788 he was employed on the staff in Ireland as aide-de-camp to General Bruce. On 13 March 1789 he was made captain-lieutenant in the 14th foot, but, instead of joining that regiment in Jamaica, he obtained leave to go to Germany to study tactics and German.

On 4 May 1791 Walker obtained a company in the 60th, all the battalions of which were in America; but he seems to have remained at the depôt, and in 1793 he went to Flanders with a body of recruits who had volunteered for active service. He was present at the action of 10 May 1794 near Tournay, and served in the quartermaster-general's department during the retreat of the Duke of York's army, being employed on various missions. When the army embarked for England he was made an inspector of foreign corps, and was sent to the Black Forest and Switzerland to superintend the raising of Baron de Roll's regiment. He made arrangements for the passage of the men through Italy and their embarkation at Civita Vecchia, and returned to England in August 1796.

Walker was promoted major in the 60th on 27 Aug. In March 1797 he went to Portugal, and was aide-de-camp first to General Simon Fraser (*d.* 1777) [q.v.], and afterwards to the Prince of Waldeck, who commanded the Anglo-Portuguese army; but ill-health obliged him to go home in June. He was inspecting field-officer of recruiting at Manchester from February 1798 till March 1799. He then joined the 50th in Portugal, having become lieutenant-colonel in that regiment on 6 Sept. 1798; but in October he was summoned to Holland to act as British commissioner with the Russian troops under the Duke of York. He afterwards accompanied them to the Channel Islands, and so missed the campaign in Egypt, in which his regiment had a share. He took over the command of the 50th at Malta in October 1801, returned with it to Ireland in 1802, and served with it in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807, being in Spencer's brigade of Baird's division.

In January 1808 he went with it to the Peninsula, as part of Spencer's force. It was one of the regiments particularly mentioned by Sir Arthur Wellesley in his report of the battle of Vimiero. It formed part of Fane's brigade, which, with Anstruther's brigade and Robe's guns, occupied a hill in front of Vimiero, and was attacked by a strong column under Laborde. The French had nearly reached the guns when Walker wheeled his right wing round to the left by companies, poured a volley into the flank of the column, charged it both in front and flank, and drove it in confusion down the hillside (see FYLER, pp. 105–7, where his own account of the charge is quoted).

In the autumn he went to England, and the 50th was commanded by Major (afterwards Sir Charles James) Napier during Moore's campaign. He returned with despatches for Moore, but reached Coruña two days after the battle. He was made colonel in the army on 25 Sept. 1808. In 1809 he served in the Walcheren expedition, at first in command of his regiment, and afterwards as brigadier.

In August 1810 he went back to the Peninsula with the rank of brigadier-general. He was employed for a year in the north of Spain, aiding and stimulating the authorities of Gallicia and the Asturias to raise troops and take a more active part in the war (see his letters to Lord Liverpool in *War Office Original Correspondence*, No. 142, at Public Record Office). He had persuaded Lord Liverpool to let him take three thousand British troops to Santona, but Lord Wellesley interposed, and the men were sent to Wellington (*Despatches*, Suppl. Ser. vii. 268). Finding that he could do no good with the Spaniards, and having become major-general on 4 June 1811, he applied to join the army in Portugal, and in October he was given command of a brigade in the 5th (Leith's) division.

At the storming of Badajoz, on the night of 6 April 1812, Walker's brigade was ordered to make a false attack on the San Vincente bastion, to be turned into a real attack if circumstances should prove favourable. The ladder party missed its way and delayed this attack for an hour. Meanwhile the breaches, which were on the opposite side of the fortress, had been assaulted in vain by the fourth and light division; and the third

division, which had escaladed the castle, found itself unable to push through into the town. Walker's brigade (4th, 30th, and 44th regiments) reached the glacis undiscovered, but was met by a heavy fire as it descended by ladders into the ditch and placed them against the escarp. The ladders proved too short, for the wall was more than thirty feet high. Fortunately, it was unfinished at the salient, and there the men mounted, by four ladders only. While some of them entered the town, Walker with the main body forced his way along the ramparts, and made himself master of three bastions. Then a sudden scare (the fear of a mine, according to Napier) made the men turn, and they were chased back to the San Vincente bastion, where they rallied on a battalion in reserve.

Walker was shot while trying to overcome this panic and carry the men onward. The ball, fired by a man not two yards distant, struck the edge of a watch which he was wearing in his breast, turned downwards and passed out between his ribs, splintering one of them. He also received four bayonet wounds. He was taken care of for a time by a French soldier, whom he was afterwards able to repay. He was so much weakened by loss of blood and by subsequent hæmorrhage that his life was for some time in danger, and he had to remain three months at Badajoz before he could be sent home. His brigade had lost about half its effective strength, but its success had decided the fall of Badajoz. Wellington in his despatch spoke of his conspicuous gallantry and conduct. On 24 Oct. he was given the colonelcy of De Meuron's regiment.

He was still suffering from his wounds when he returned to the Peninsula in June 1813. The army was in the Pyrenees, covering the blockade of Pamplona, when he joined it on 4 Aug. at Ariscun, and was placed in command of the first brigade (50th, 71st, and 92nd regiments) of the second (Stewart's) division. Stewart had been wounded in the action of Maya ten days before, and in his absence the division was commanded by Walker for a month. He was present at the battle of the Nivelle on 10 Nov., but his brigade, which had suffered very severely at Maya, was not actively engaged. Shortly afterwards he was given temporary command of the seventh (Lord Dalhousie's) division, which formed part of Beresford's corps. At the passage of the Nive and the actions near Bayonne (10–13 Dec.) this division was in second line. It helped to drive the French out of their works at Hastingues and Oeyergave on 23 Feb. 1814. At Orthes, four days later, it was at first behind the fourth division, but it had a prominent share in the latter part of the battle, and in the pursuit. Walker was wounded while leading on one of his brigades. He was mentioned in Wellington's despatch, and was included in the thanks of parliament (see *Despatches*, Suppl. Ser. viii. 612, for his report to Beresford).

In March he reverted to his former brigade, but in the middle of that month his own wound and the death of his wife caused him to leave the army and return to England. He received the gold medal with two clasps for his services in the Peninsula, was made K.C.B. in January 1815, and knight-commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword in May.

He was governor of Grenada from 7 April 1815 to 17 Feb. 1816. On 21 April 1817 he received the G.C.B. He was made a member of the consolidated board of general officers, and groom of the chamber to the Duke of Sussex. On 19 July 1821 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 11 May 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Madras. He took over that command on 3 March 1826, and held it till May 1831. On 28 March 1835 he was made a baronet, and received a grant of arms commemorating Vimiero, Badajoz, and Orthes.

On 24 May 1837 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, and on 28 June 1838 he was promoted general. He had been made a colonel-commandant of the rifle brigade on 21 May 1816, De Meuron's regiment being disbanded in that year. He was subsequently transferred to the 84th regiment on 13 May 1820, to the 52nd on 19 Sept. 1822, and, finally, to the 50th on 23 Dec. 1839. He died at Chelsea Hospital on 14 Nov. 1842. He married, first, in July 1789, Anna, only daughter of Richard Allen of Bury, Lancashire, by whom he had two daughters; and, secondly, in August 1820, Helen, youngest daughter of Alexander Caldcleugh of Croydon, Surrey, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

Walker was a very handsome soldierly man; his likeness is to be found in Thomas Heaphy's picture of the Peninsula heroes.

[United Service Magazine, December 1842; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 88; Fyler's History of the 50th Regiment; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 177; private information.] E. M. L.

WALKER, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1800–1859), missionary, was born in London on 19 March 1800. His mother dying

early and his father removing to Paris, he was brought up by a grandmother at Newcastle-on-Tyne as a unitarian. He was confirmed by a bishop, and placed at a Wesleyan school at Barnard Castle. Apprenticed to a quaker draper of Newcastle, he attended Friends' meetings, and in 1827 joined the society. An attachment to his master's daughter, who soon after became blind and died on 3 Nov. 1828, much influenced his character at this time. In 1831, in obedience to a 'call,' he accompanied James Backhouse, a minister of York, on a missionary visit to the Southern Hemisphere. They landed at Hobart Town (now Hobart) on 8 Feb. 1832, after a five months' voyage; Van Diemen's Land, as it was then called, was a dependency of New South Wales, and chiefly known in England for its penal settlements. The governor, Sir George Arthur [q. v.], afforded the Friends every opportunity of visiting the convicts, and at his request they furnished him with reports on penal discipline. They also visited the aborigines on Flinders Island.

In Launceston they gathered a body of quakers who held their first yearly meeting in 1834, and who have since founded an excellent college in Hobart Town for the instruction of their young. By that first yearly meeting Walker was acknowledged a minister.

After three years in Tasmania they passed to Sydney, where they made the acquaintance of Samuel Marsden [q. v.], the oldest colonial chaplain, to whose labours they pay a high tribute in their journals. On returning to Hobart they were solicited by the new governor, Sir John Franklin [q. v.], to give information to his secretary, Captain Maconochie, for the report he was preparing for the House of Commons (*Parl. Accounts and Papers*, 1837–8, xlii. 21, note *g*). In 1838, having visited all the Australian colonies and having founded numerous temperance societies (for the drinking of spirits they considered the greatest evil of the land), Backhouse and Walker set sail for Cape Town, calling at Mauritius on the way. They visited all the mission stations (numbering eighty) in South Africa, of whatever denomination, wrote addresses and had them translated into Dutch, and travelled over six thousand miles in a wagon or on horseback. They parted in September 1840, after nine years' united labours; Walker returned to Hobart and set up business as a draper, but, having established a savings bank and a depôt of the Bible Society, both in his shop, he soon became engaged entirely in these and other philanthropic works. He was a member of the board of education and on the council of the high school.

Walker died at Hobart Town on 1 Feb. 1859, and was buried on the 4th. On 15 Dec. 1840 he married at Hobart Sarah Benson Mather, a quaker minister.

In conjunction with Backhouse, Walker wrote several treatises of a religious character addressed to the inhabitants of the countries he visited and to the convicts of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.

[Backhouse and Tylor's Life and Labours of Walker, 1862, 8vo; Backhouse's Visit to Austral. Colonies, 1838–41, 8vo, Visit to Mauritius, &c. 1844, and Extracts from Letters, 1838, 3rd edit.; Smith's Catalogue; Friends' Biogr. Cat. p. 681.] C. F. S.

WALKER, Sir HOVENDEN (*d.* 1728), rear-admiral, second son of Colonel William Walker of Tankardstown, Queen's County, by Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Peter Chamberlen (1601–1683) [q. v.], is said to have been born about 1656. It would seem more probable that he was quite ten years younger. Sir Chamberlen Walker, described as 'the celebrated man midwife,' was his younger brother. His grandfather, John Walker, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Hovenden of Tankardstown, apparently the grandson of Giles Hovenden, who came to Ireland in the train of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] Hovenden Walker's early service in the navy cannot now be traced. The first mention of him is as captain of the Vulture fireship on 17 Feb. 1691–2, from which date he took post. In the Vulture he was present in the battle of Barfleur, but had no actual share in it, nor yet in the destruction of the French ships at La Hogue. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Sapphire frigate on the Irish station; and, apparently in 1694, to the Friends' Adventure armed ship. In 1695 he commanded the Foresight of 50 guns, in which, when off the Lizard, in charge of convoy, with the Sheerness frigate in company, he is said to have fought a gallant action with two French ships of sixty and seventy guns, on 29 April 1696, and to have beaten them off (Charnock). In June 1697 he was appointed to the Content Prize; in September to the Royal Oak, and in February 1697–8 to the Boyne as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Matthew Aylmer [q. v.], going out to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief, with local rank of admiral—a condition that led Walker afterwards to raise the question whether he ought not to be paid as captain to an admiral. The navy board, he complained, would only pay him as captain to

a vice-admiral. On the return of the Boyne to England in November 1699 the ship was ordered to pay off, and Walker asked for leave of absence to go to Ireland, where, he explained, he had a cause pending in the court of chancery, in which his interests were involved to the extent of a thousand pounds. As the admiralty refused him leave till the ship was safe in Hamoaze and her powder discharged, he begged to 'lay down' the command.

In December 1701 he was appointed to the Burford, one of the fleet off Cadiz under Sir George Rooke [q. v.] in 1702; and afterwards of a squadron detached to the West Indies with Walker as commodore (BURCHETT, pp. 599, 603). After calling at the Cape Verd Islands and at Barbados, he arrived at Antigua in the middle of February, and was desired by Colonel Christopher Codrington [q. v.] to co-operate in an attack on Guadeloupe. The first part of the co-operation was to provide the land forces with ammunition, which was done by making up cartridges with large-grained cannon powder and bullets taken from the case-shot. Of flints there was no store, nor yet of mortars, bombs, pickaxes, spades, and such like, necessary for a siege. With officers who had allowed their troops to be in this state of destitution, it was scarcely likely that a warm-tempered man such as Walker could act cordially; and it is very possible that this want of agreement was in a measure answerable for the failure, though the account of the campaign seems to attribute it mainly to the inefficiency of the land forces. The ships certainly took the men over to Guadeloupe, put them safely on shore, cleared the enemy out of such batteries as were within reach of the sea, and kept open the communications. When the French, driven out of the towns and forts, were permitted to retire to the mountains, the English were incapable of pursuing them, and finally withdrew after destroying the town, forts, and plantations. 'Never did any troops enterprise a thing of this nature with more uncertainty and under so many difficulties; for they had neither guides nor anything else which was necessary' (BURCHETT, pp. 603–4; Walker's letters to Burchett, *Captains' Letters, W.* vol. vii.) In the end of May the squadron returned to Nevis, where, a few weeks later, it was joined by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom it went to Jamaica, and later on to Newfoundland and England.

From 1705 to 1707 Walker commanded the Cumberland, in which, in the summer of 1706, he took out a reinforcement to Sir John Leake [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and had part in the relief of Barcelona. In December 1707 he was appointed to the Royal Oak; in January 1707–8 to the Ramillies, and in June, under a recent order in council (18 Jan.), to be captain resident at Plymouth, to superintend and hasten the work of the port, and to be commander-in-chief in the absence of a flag-officer. On 15 March 1710–11 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; about the same time he was knighted; and on 3 April he was appointed commander-in-chief 'of a secret expedition,' with an order to wear the union flag at the main when clear of the Channel. The 'expedition' intended against Quebec, consisting of ten ships of the line, with several smaller vessels and some thirty transports, carrying upwards of five thousand soldiers, commanded by Brigadier-general John Hill [q. v.], sailed from Plymouth in the beginning of May, and arrived in New England on 24 June. The supplies and reinforcements which were expected to be waiting for it were not ready, and the fleet did not sail for the St. Lawrence till 30 July. As they entered the river it began to blow hard, and on 21 Aug. a dense fog and an easterly gale compelled them, on the advice of the pilots, to lie to for the night. By the next morning they had drifted on to the north shore, among rocks and islands, where eight transports were cast away with the loss of nearly nine hundred men, and the rest of the fleet was saved with the greatest difficulty.

The stormy weather continuing, the pilots, 'who had been forced on board the men-of-war by the government of New England, all judged it impracticable to get up to Quebec with a fleet.' The ships, too, were short of provisions; the design of the expedition had been 'industriously hid' from the admiralty till the last moment; 'a certain person—probably the Earl of Oxford is meant—seemed to value himself very much that a design of this nature was kept a secret from the admiralty' (BURCHETT, p. 778), and the ships were neither victualled nor fitted for what was then a very exceptional voyage. A council of war was of opinion that if they had been higher up the river when the gale came on, they must all have been lost; and that now, being left, by the loss of one of the victuallers, with only ten weeks' provisions on short allowance, nothing could be done but to return to England as soon as possible. They arrived at St. Helen's on 9 Oct., 'and thus ended an expedition so chargeable to the nation and

from which no advantage could reasonably be expected, considering how unadvisedly it was set on foot by those who nursed it up upon false suggestions and representations; besides, it occasioned the drawing from our army in Flanders, under command of the Duke of Marlborough, at least six thousand men, where, instead of beating up and down at sea, they might have done their country service. There may be added to the misfortunes abroad an unlucky accident which happened at their return; for a ship of the squadron, the Edgar of 70 guns—Walker's flagship—had not been many days at anchor at Spithead ere, by what cause is unknown, she blew up and all the men which were on board her perished' (*ib.* p. 781). When the Edgar blew up, Walker was happily on shore; but—among other things—all his papers were still on board and were lost, a circumstance which afterwards caused him much trouble. On 14 March 1711-12 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, and sailed finally from Plymouth on 30 April with the small squadron and a convoy of a hundred merchant ships. The command was uneventful, and is mainly important as showing that nothing in the conduct of the expedition to the St. Lawrence was considered by the admiralty as prejudicial to Walker's character as an officer. On the peace he was ordered to England, and arrived off Dover on 26 May 1713.

Shortly after the accession of George I Walker was called on by the admiralty to furnish them with an account of the Canada expedition. He replied that they had his official letters written at the time, that all his journals and other papers had been lost in the Edgar, and that any account he could write would be necessarily less perfect than what they already had. He was told that he must make out the best account he could, and was occupied with this when, apparently in April 1715, he received notice from his attorney that his half-pay had been stopped. His name had, in fact, been removed from the list of admirals; not probably, as he then and many others since have believed, for imputed misconduct in the Canada expedition, but—as happened also to many others [cf. HARDY, SIR THOMAS; HOSIER, FRANCIS]—on suspicion of Jacobitism; the more so as the Canada expedition was certainly intended at the time as a blow to the Marlborough power. Walker, in disgust, left the country and settled in South Carolina as a planter. In a few years, however, he returned to England, and in 1720 published 'A Journal, or Full Account of the late Expedition to Canada' (London, 8vo), as a justification of himself against the statements that had been busily circulated.

After this he seems to have resided abroad and in Ireland. In or about 1725 Thomas Lediard [q. v.] was well acquainted with him in Hamburg and Hanover. 'I found him,' he says, 'a gentleman of letters, good understanding, ready wit, and agreeable conversation; and withal the most abstemious man living; for I never saw or heard that he drank anything but water, or eat anything but vegetables' (LEDIARD, p. 855). He died in Dublin, of apoplexy, in 1728. He was twice married, and left issue, by the second wife, one daughter, Margaret, who died unmarried about 1777.

[The Memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 455, is very imperfect, and in many respects inaccurate. The account of his official career here given is taken from the List Books, the Commission and Warrant Books, his own Letters (Captains' Letters, W.), in the Public Record Office, from Burchett's Transactions at Sea, Lediard's Naval Hist., and his own journal of the expedition to Canada. The history of his family is given in Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 38; a note in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 373, which differs from this in some details, seems less to be depended on; as, among other things, the writer did not know the correct spelling of the maiden name of Walker's mother. In the British Museum Catalogue a translation from the Latin of Cornelius Gallus called 'Elegies of Old Age' (London, 1688, 8vo) is doubtfully attributed to Walker (cf. Watt's Bibl Brit.); the attribution seems highly improbable.] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES (1748–1808?), mezzotint engraver, son of a captain in the merchant service, was born in 1748. He became a pupil of Valentine Green [q. v.], but not in his fifteenth year, as has been alleged, for in 1763 Green himself had not begun to engrave in mezzotint. Walker's earliest published plate bears the date 2 July 1780. During the following three years he published a number of good portraits after Romney and others, some domestic scenes, 'The Spell,' and 'The Village Doctress,' after Northcote; a scene from 'Cymbeline,' after Penny. In 1784 he went to St. Petersburg, being appointed engraver to the Empress Catharine II. He remained in Russia till 1802, engraving numerous portraits of the imperial family and of the Russian aristocracy, as well as pictures by the old masters in the imperial collection. Walker's appointment as court engraver was renewed by the Emperor Alexander I, and he was a member of the Imperial Academy

of Art at St. Petersburg. He returned to England with a pension in 1802, when many of his plates were lost by shipwreck off Yarmouth. A list of these is given in the catalogue of a sale of his remaining plates and of impressions from the lost plates, at Sotheby's, on 29 Nov. 1822. A portrait of Alexander I was published after his return, on 1 May 1803. Walker is said to have died about 1808, and this is not necessarily inconsistent with the fact that a number of his mezzotints were published for the first time in 1819, and one, 'The Triumph of Cupid,' after Parmegiano, in 1822.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, iv. 1429.] C. D.

WALKER, JAMES (1764–1831), rear-admiral, born in 1764, was son of James Walker of 'Innerdovat' in Fife, by his wife Mary, daughter of Alexander Melville, fifth earl of Leven and fourth earl of Melville. He entered the navy in 1776 on board the Southampton frigate, in which he served for five years, at first in the West Indies, and afterwards in the Channel. He was then appointed to the Princess Royal, the flagship of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], by whom, on 18 June 1781, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Torbay, one of the squadron which accompanied Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] to North America, and took part in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept., as also in the operations at St. Christopher in January 1782, and in the battle of Dominica on 12 April, when she sustained a loss of ten killed and twenty-five wounded. Walker, whose father was an intimate friend of Rodney, was on the point of being promoted, when Rodney was superseded by Admiral Pigot, and the chance was gone; he was still in the Torbay when, on 17 Oct. 1782, in company with the London, she engaged and drove ashore in Samana Bay, in the island of Hayti, the French 74-gun ship Scipion. After the peace, Walker spent some years on the continent, in France, Italy, and Germany. While in Vienna in 1787 he had news of the Dutch armament, and immediately started for England. On the way, near Aschaffenburg, the diligence, which was carrying a considerable sum of money, was attacked by a party of robbers. Walker jumped out and rushed at them; but as he received no support from his fellow travellers he was knocked on the head, stripped, and thrown into the ditch. When the robbers had retired, he was picked up and carried into Aschaffenburg, where his wounds were dressed; but the delay at Aschaffenburg, and afterwards Frankfort, prevented his reaching England till after the dispute with Holland had been arranged; so he returned to Germany. In the following year he was offered the command of a Russian ship, but the admiralty refused him permission to accept it [cf. TREVENEN, JAMES]. In 1789 he was appointed to the Champion, a small frigate employed on the coast of Scotland; from her he was moved to the Winchelsea; and in 1793 to the Boyne, intended for the flag of Rear-admiral Affleck. As this arrangement was altered, and Sir John Jervis hoisted his flag in the Boyne, Walker was moved into the Niger frigate, attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and one of the repeating ships in the battle of 1 June 1794.

On 6 July he was promoted to the rank of commander. After a short time as acting-captain of the Gibraltar, and again as commander of the Terror bomb, he was appointed in June 1795 acting-captain of the Trusty of 50 guns, ordered to escort five East Indiamen to a latitude named, and, 'after having seen them in safety,' to return to Spithead. The spirit of his orders took Walker some distance beyond the prescribed latitude, and then, learning that some forty English merchant ships were at Cadiz waiting for convoy, he went thither and brought them home, with property, as represented by the merchants in London, of the value of upwards of a million, 'which but for his active exertions would have been left in great danger at a most critical time, when the Spaniards were negotiating a peace with France.' It was probably this very circumstance that made the government pay more attention to the complaint of the Spanish government that money had been smuggled on board the Trusty on account of the merchants. Walker was accordingly tried by court-martial for disobedience of orders and dismissed the service. When the war had broken out, and it was no longer necessary to humour the caprices of the Spaniards, he was reinstated in March 1797. Shortly after, he was appointed to a gunboat intended to act against the mutineers at the Nore; and, when that was no longer wanted, as acting-captain of the Garland, to convoy the Baltic trade as far as Elsinore. Returning from that service, he was appointed, still as acting-captain, to the Monmouth, which he commanded in the battle of Camperdown, on 11 Oct. As they were bearing down on the enemy, Walker turned the hands up and addressed them: 'My lads, you see your enemy; I shall lay you close aboard and give you an opportunity of washing the stain off your characters [alluding to the recent

mutiny] in the blood of your foes. Now, go to your quarters and do your duty.' In the battle, two of the Dutch ships struck to the Monmouth.

On 17 Oct. Walker's promotion as captain was confirmed. During the years immediately following, he had temporary command of various ships in the North Sea, and in 1801 commanded the Isis of 50 guns, in the fleet sent to the Baltic, and detached under the immediate orders of Lord Nelson for the battle of Copenhagen, in which Walker's conduct called forth the very especial approval of Nelson himself. The loss sustained by the Isis was very great, amounting to 112 killed and wounded out of a complement of 350. In command of the Tartar frigate, Walker was shortly afterwards sent in charge of a convoy to the West Indies, where he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Vanguard, and on the renewal of the war took an active part in the blockade of San Domingo, in the capture of the French 74-gun ship Duquesne on 25 July 1803 (Troude, *Batailles Navales de la France*, iii. 291–3), and in the reduction of Saint-Marc, whose garrison of eleven hundred men, on the verge of starvation, he received on board the Vanguard, as the only way of securing them from the sanguinary vengeance of the negroes. A few months later Walker returned to England in the Duquesne, and was then appointed to the Thalia frigate, in which he made a voyage to the East Indies with treasure and convoy. He afterwards took a convoy out to Quebec, commanded a small squadron on the Guernsey station, and in October 1807 was appointed to the Bedford, one of the ships which went to Lisbon and to Rio Janeiro with Sir William Sidney Smith q. v.] For the next two years Walker remained at Rio, where he was admitted to the friendship of the prince regent of Portugal, who on 30 April 1816 conferred on him the order of the Tower and Sword, and, when recalled to England, presented him with his portrait set with diamonds and a valuable diamond ring. The Bedford was afterwards employed in the North Sea and in the Channel, and in September 1814 went out to the Gulf of Mexico, where, during the absence of the flag-officers at New Orleans, Walker was left as senior officer in command of the large ships. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After the peace he commanded the Albion, Queen, and Northumberland, which last was paid off on 10 Sept. 1818. This was the end of his long service afloat. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 July 1821. He died after a few days' illness, on 13 July 1831, a Blachington, near Seaford. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 848, 882; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iv. 144; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1239; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 270.] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES (1770?–1841), bishop of Edinburgh and primus of Scotland, born at Fraserburgh about 1770, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1793, M.A. in 1796, and D.D. in 1826. In 1793 he was ordained a deacon of the Scottish episcopal church. After his return to Scotland he became sub-editor of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the third edition of which was then being prepared by George Gleig [q. v.], bishop of Brechin. About the close of the century he became tutor to Sir John Hope, bart., of Craighall, and travelled with him for two or three years. In Germany he made the acquaintance of some of the foremost philosophers and men of letters, and devoted especial attention to metaphysical inquiry. The article on Kant's system in the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia' was the result of his researches at Weimar. On his return he was ordained priest and received the charge of St. Peter's Chapel, Edinburgh. On 30 Nov. 1819, during a visit to Rome, he conducted the first regular protestant service held in the city. In 1829 he resigned his charge of St. Peter's to his colleague Charles Hughes Terrot [q. v.], and on 7 March 1830 he was consecrated bishop of Edinburgh, and about the same time was appointed first Pantonian professor at the Scottish Episcopal Theological College, an office which he retained until his death. On 24 May 1837, on the resignation of George Gleig, Walker was elected primus of the Scottish episcopal church. He died at Edinburgh on 5 March 1841, and was buried in the burying-ground of St. John's episcopal chapel. He was succeeded as bishop of Edinburgh by Charles Hughes Terrot, and as primus by William Skinner (1778–1857) [q.v.]

In 1829 Walker published 'Sermons on various Occasions' (London, 8vo). He was also the author of several single sermons, and translated Jean Joseph Mounier's treatise 'On the Influence attributed to Philosophers, Freemasons, and to the Illuminati on the Revolution of France' (London, 1801, 8vo).

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 12 March 1841; W. Walker's Life of Bishop Jolly, 1878, p. 152; Lawson's Scottish Episcopal Church, 1843, p. 419; Stephen's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1841, iv. passim (with portrait); Gent. Mag 1841, i. 351.] E. I. C.

WALKER, SIR JAMES (1809–1885), colonial governor, son of Andrew Walker of Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh on 9 April 1809, and educated at the High school and at the university in that city. Entering the colonial office as a junior clerk in 1825, he served with credit under several secretaries of state, and on 11 Feb. 1837 he became registrar of British Honduras, whence he was transferred on 18 Feb. 1839 to be treasurer of Trinidad; here he acted as colonial secretary from June 1839 to September 1840. In January 1841 he accompanied, as his secretary, Sir Henry Macleod, special commissioner to British Guiana, for the purpose of settling the difficulties with the legislature over the civil list. He became in 1842 colonial secretary of Barbados. This colony was at that time the seat of the government in chief for the Windward group, and during his service there Walker was sent in September 1856 to act as lieutenant-governor of Grenada, and in 1857 to fill a similar position at St. Vincent. He acted as governor of Barbados and the Windward Islands from 13 March to 25 Dec. 1859, and as lieutenant-governor of Trinidad from 20 April 1860 to 25 March 1862, when he was appointed governor in chief of the Barbados and the Windward Islands. No special event marked his period of government. On 4 Jan. 1869 he was transferred to the Bahamas, which were then going through a time of severe financial depression; he retired on a pension in May 1871, and lived a quiet country life, first at Uplands, near Taunton, and later at Southerton, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, where he died on 28 Aug. 1885. He was a careful official rather than an able administrator, became a C.B. in 1860, and K.C.M.G. in 1869.

Walker married, on 15 Oct. 1839, Anne, daughter of George Bland of Trinidad, and had one son and two daughters. His son, Sir Edward Noel-Walker, was lieutenant-governor and colonial secretary of Ceylon.

[Colonial Office List, 1884; Times, 31 Aug. 1885; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1884; Colonial Office Records.] C. A. H.

WALKER, JAMES ROBERTSON- (1783–1858), captain in the royal navy, born on 22 June 1783, was eldest son of James Robertson, deputy-lieutenant of Ross-shire, and for many years collector of the customs at the port of Stornoway. His mother was Annabella, daughter of John Mackenzie of Ross. He probably served for some few years in merchant ships; he entered the navy in April 1801 as able seaman on board the Inspector sloop at Leith, but was moved into the Princess Charlotte frigate, in which, as midshipman and master's mate, he served for two years on the Irish station. In May 1803 he joined the Canopus, the flagship of Rear-admiral George Campbell off Toulon in 1804. From her in March 1805 he was moved to the Victory, in which he was present in the battle of Trafalgar. When the Victory was paid off in January 1806, Robertson was sent, at the request of Captain Hardy, to the Thames frigate, in which he went out to the West Indies; there in April 1807 he was moved to the Northumberland, the flagship of Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], with whom in December he went to the Belle-Isle. In April 1808 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Fawn, in which, and afterwards in the Hazard sloop, he was repeatedly engaged in boat actions with the batteries round the coast of Guadeloupe. On 21 July 1809 his rank of lieutenant was confirmed. He continued in the Hazard till October 1812, and was over and over again engaged with the enemy's batteries, either in the boats or in the ship herself. Several times he won the approval of the admiral, but it did not take the form of promotion; and in October 1812 he was appointed to the Antelope, the flagship of Sir John Thomas Duckworth. In her in 1813 he was in the Baltic, and in November was moved to the Vigo, the flagship of Rear-admiral Graham Moore. A few weeks later the Vigo was ordered to be paid off, and in February 1814 Robertson was sent out to North America for service on the lakes.

In September he joined the Confiance, a ship newly launched on Lake Champlain, and being fitted out by Captain George Downie. The English army of eleven thousand men, under the command of Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.], had advanced against Plattsburg on the Saranac, then held by an American force estimated at two thousand men, but supported by a strong and heavily armed flotilla. Prevost sent repeated messages urging Downie to co-operate with him in the reduction of this place, and in language which, coming from an officer of Prevost's rank, admitted of no delay. The Confiance was not ready for service, her guns not fitted, her men made up of drafts of bad characters from the fleet, and only just got together when she weighed anchor on 11 Sept., and, in company with three smaller vessels and ten gunboats, crossed over to Plattsburg Bay. The American squadron was of nearly double the force; but Downie, relying on the promised co-operation of Prevost, closed with the enemy and engaged. But Prevost did not move; the gunboats

shamefully ran away; one of the small vessels struck on a reef; Downie was killed; and Robertson, left in command, was obliged to surrender after the Confiance had sustained a loss of forty-one killed and eighty-three wounded, out of a complement of 270, and was herself sinking. Sir James Lucas Yeo [q. v.], the naval commander-in-chief, preferred charges of gross misconduct against Prevost, who, however, died before he could be brought to trial. At the peace Robertson returned to England, was tried for the loss of the Confiance, and honourably acquitted. The next day, 29 Aug. 1815, he was promoted to the rank of commander. He had no further service; on 28 July 1851 he was promoted to be captain on the retired list, and died on 26 Oct. 1858. On 24 June 1824 he married, first, Ann, only daughter and heiress of William Walker of Gilgarran, near Whitehaven, and thereupon assumed the name of Walker. He married, secondly, Catherine (*d.* 1892), daughter of John Mackenzie of Ross. He left no issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History, vi. 214–22; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812, pp. 375–99; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868, s.v. 'Robertson-Walker.'] J. K. L.

WALKER, JAMES THOMAS (1826–1896), general royal engineers, surveyor-general of India, eldest son of John Walker of the Madras civil service, sometime judge at Cannanore, and of his wife, Margaret Allan (*d.* 1830) of Edinburgh, was born at Cannanore, India, on 1 Dec. 1826. Educated by a private tutor in Wales, and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers on 9 Dec. 1844, and, after the usual professional instruction at Chatham, went to India, arriving at Bombay on 10 May 1846. The following year he was employed in Sind to officiate as executive engineer at Sakkar.

In October 1848 he was appointed an assistant field engineer in the Bombay column, under Sir H. Dundas, of the force assembled for the Punjab campaign. At the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb. he was in command of a detachment of sappers attached to the Bombay horse artillery, and he took part under Sir Walter Gilbert in the pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans. He was favourably mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 7 March and 3 May 1849), and received for his services the medal with two clasps.

After the annexation of the Punjab, Walker was employed from 1849 to 1853 in making a military reconnaissance of the northern Trans-Indus frontier from Peshawar to Dehra Ismail Khan. He took part at the end of 1849 in the attacks on Suggao, Pali, and Zarmandi under Colonel Bradshaw, by whom he was mentioned in his despatch of 21 Dec. for the skill and ability with which he had bridged the rapid Kabul river. In 1850 he served under Sir Charles Napier in the expedition against the Afridis of the Kohat pass, and in 1852 under Sir Colin Campbell in the operation against the Utman Khels; he was thanked by Campbell in field-force orders of 10 May 1852 for his ingenuity and resource in bridging the swift Swat river. In 1853 he served under Colonel Boileau in his expedition against the Bori Afridis, and was mentioned in despatches.

But his active service in these frontier campaigns was but incidental in the work of the survey, which he vigorously prosecuted. It was attended with much danger, and in the country between the Khaibar and Kohat passes Walker was fired at on several occasions. With the aid of a khan of Shir Ali, who collected a considerable force, he reconnoitred the approaches to the Ambeyla pass, which ten years later was the scene of protracted fighting between the British, under Sir Neville Chamberlain, and the hillsmen. On the completion of the military survey of the Peshawar frontier, Walker received the thanks of the government of India, the despatch, 16 Nov. 1853, commending his 'cool judgment and ready resource, united with great intrepidity, energy, and professional ability.' Walker was promoted to be lieutenant on 2 July 1853, and, in recognition of his survey services on the frontier, was appointed on 1 Dec. second assistant on the great trigonometrical survey of India under Sir Andrew Scott Waugh [q. v.] He was promoted to be first assistant on 24 March 1854. Walker's first work in his new employment was the measurement of the Chach base, near Atak, and he had charge of the northern section of the Indus series of triangulation connecting the Chach and the Karachi bases.

On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny in 1857, Walker was attached to the staff of Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Neville Chamberlain, who commanded the Punjab movable column, and accompanied Chamberlain to Delhi, where he was appointed a field-engineer. On 14 July he was directed to blow in the gate of a serai occupied in force by the enemy, but could only obtain powder by applying to the nearest field-battery for cartridges. Carrying the cartridges himself, exposed to the enemy's fire, he succeeded in lodging them against the gate, lit the match,

and retired. The port-fire burned out, and he again advanced and relit it. It again failed, and, procuring a musket, Walker went to the vicinity of the gate and fired into the powder, exploding it at once and blowing in the gate. The attacking party rushed in and slew the enemy within. Walker was severely wounded by a bullet in the left thigh, and, before he completely recovered from the wound, was nearly carried off by cholera. He was promoted to be captain on 4 Dec. 1857, and for his services in the mutiny received the medal, with clasp for Delhi, and the brevet rank of major on 19 Jan. 1858, with a gratuity of one year's pay on account of his wound.

Returning to his survey duties, he resumed work on the Indus series, which was completed in 1860, and he was afterwards employed in the Jogi Tila meridional series. In 1860 he again served under Sir Neville Chamberlain in the expedition against the Mahsud Waziris, and was present at the attack of the Barara Tanai. His services were noticed by the general in command and by the Punjab government, and he received the medal and clasp. Here again he made every effort to extend the survey, and sent a map which he had made of the country to the surveyor-general.

In September 1860 Walker was appointed astronomical assistant, and on 12 March 1861 superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey of India. In the next two years the three last meridional series in the north of India were completed, and Walker's first independent work was the measurement of the Vizagapatam base-line, which was completed in 1862. The accuracy achieved was such that the difference between the measured length and the length computed from triangles, commencing 480 miles away at the Calcutta base-line and passing through dense jungles, was but half an inch. He next undertook a revision of Lambton's triangulation in the south of India, with remeasurements of the base-lines.

On 27 Feb. 1864 Walker was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and went home on furlough by way of Russia, establishing very friendly relations with the geodesists of the Russian survey, which led to the supply of geographical information from St. Petersburgh and to a cordial co-operation between the survey officers of the two countries. On 27 Feb. 1869 he was promoted to be brevet colonel. About this time it was decided to undertake the great work entitled 'Account of the Operations of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India,' to consist of twenty volumes. The first nine were published under the supervision of Walker, and the first appeared in 1871. It contains his introductory history of the early operations of the survey, and his account of the standards of measure and of the base-lines. The second volume, also mainly written by Walker, consists of an historical account of the triangulation, with descriptions of the method of procedure and of the instruments employed. The fifth volume is an account of the pendulum observations by Walker. In 1871–2, when at home on leave from India, he fixed, in conjunction with Sir Oliver Beauchamp Coventry St. John [q. v.], the difference of longitude between Tehran and London. He was retained at home to make a thorough investigation of the condition of the plates of the Indian atlas, and wrote an important memorandum on the projection and scale of the atlas. In 1873 he began to devote his attention to the dispersion of unavoidable minute errors in the triangulation, with the result that no trigonometrical survey is superior to that of India in accuracy.

Walker's work as superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey was as much that of a geographer as of a geodesist. At his office at Dehra Dun explorers were trained, survey parties for every military expedition organised, and native surveyors despatched to make discoveries, while their work was reduced and utilised. Many valuable maps were published, and Walker's map of Turkistan went through many editions. To Walker also was due the initiation of a scheme of tidal observations at different ports on the Indian coast. He elaborated the system and devised the method of analysing the observations. In connection with these tidal observations, he further arranged an extensive scheme of spirit levelling, connecting the tidal stations by lines of levels sometimes extending across the continent.

On 2 June 1877 Walker was made a companion of the Bath, military division. On 1 Jan. 1878 he was appointed surveyor-general of India, retaining the office of superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey; on 31 Dec. of the same year he was promoted to be major-general, and on 10 May 1881 to be lieutenant-general. He retired from the service on 12 Feb. 1883, and received the honorary rank of general on 12 Jan. 1884.

Walker became a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1859, and in 1885 was elected a member of its council. In 1885 also he was president of the geographical section of the British Association at Aberdeen. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1865, was made a member of the Russian geographical society in 1868, and of the French

in 1887. In June 1883 he was made an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge University. In 1895 he took charge of the geodetic work of the international geographical congress at the Imperial Institute in London. In May of that year he contributed a valuable paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society (vol. clxxxvi.) entitled 'India's Contribution to Geodesy.' Walker contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) articles on the Oxus, Persia, Pontoons, and Surveying. He also contributed to the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' and the Royal Geographical Society's 'Journal.'

Walker died at his residence, 13 Cromwell Road, London, on 16 Feb. 1896, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married in India, on 27 April 1854, Alicia, daughter of General Sir John Scott, K.C.B., by Alicia, granddaughter of Dr. William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York. His wife survived him and four children of the marriage —a son Herbert, lieutenant in the royal engineers, and three daughters.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; obituary notices in the London Times, Standard, and other daily newspapers, February 1896, in L'Étoile Belge, in Nature, March 1896, in Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lix., in the Geographical Journal, vol. vii., in the Scottish Geographical Magazine, vol. xiii., and in the Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xxvi.; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; private sources.] R. H. V.

WALKER, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1588), archdeacon of Essex, graduated from Cambridge, B.A. in 1547, B.D. in 1563, and D.D. in 1569. He was presented to the small living of Alderton, Suffolk, and at some time was a noted preacher at Ipswich. In February 1562 he attended convocation as proctor for the clergy of Suffolk. In this capacity he voted in favour of the six articles for reforming rites and ceremonies, and signed the petition of the lower house for improved discipline. In 1564 he was licensed to be parish chaplain in St. Peter's, Norwich. Here his gift of preaching was so much admired that Matthew Parker, finding in 1568 that Walker was about to return to Alderton to avoid an information for non-residence, suggested that one of the prebendaries named Smythe, 'a mere lay body,' should resign in Walker's favour, who else 'might go and leave the city desolate.' Parker also appealed to Lord-chancellor Bacon, as did the Duke of Norfolk, with the result that, after some delay, Walker was installed a canon of Norwich on 20 Dec. 1569. In September of the following year Walker and some other puritan prebendaries protested against the ornaments in Norwich Cathedral. He was cited, it appears, to Lambeth in 1571 in consequence of his puritanism, but was collated to the archdeaconry of Essex on 10 July 1571, to the rectory of Laindon-cum-Basildon, Essex, on 12 Nov. 1573, and on 14 Aug. 1575 was installed prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Bishop Aylmer summoned Walker in 1578 to elect sixty of the clergy to be visitors during the prevalence of the plague. In 1581 he was prominent in the conviction of Robert Wright, Lord Rich's chaplain, who because of his ordination at Antwerp was refused a license by the bishop; and on 27 Sept. of the same year he assisted William Charke at a conference in the Tower with Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit. The fourth day's dispute was chiefly in Walker's hands (cf. *A Remembrance of the Conference had in the Tower betwixt M. D. Walker [sic] and M. William Charke, Opponents, and Edmund Campion*, 1583, 4to). Bishop Aylmer also employed him to collect materials for a work in refutation of Campion's 'Decem Rationes,' and in 1582 appointed him to confer with captured catholic priests. He preached at Aylmer's visitation on 21 June 1583, but resigned the archdeaconry about August 1585, and died before 12 Dec. 1588, on which date the prebend in St. Paul's was declared vacant by his death.

Walker wrote a dedicatory epistle to 'Certaine Godlie Homilies or Sermons,' translated by Robert Norton from Rodolph Gualter, London, 1573, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 37; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 336, 412, 498; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 748; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 645; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 665, iv. 187; Parker Correspondence, pp. 312, 313, 382; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 73, ii. 357; Strype's Works (General Index).] C. F. S.

WALKER, JOHN (1674–1747), ecclesiastical historian, son of Endymion Walker, was baptised at St. Kerrian's, Exeter, 21 Jan. 1673–4. His father was mayor of Exeter in 1682. On 19 Nov. 1691 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, was admitted fellow on 3 July 1695, and became full fellow on 4 July 1696 (vacated 1700). On 16 Jan. 1697–8 he was ordained deacon by Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.], then bishop of Exeter; he graduated B.A. on 4 July, and was instituted to the rectory of St. Mary Major, Exeter, on 22 Aug. 1698. On 13 Oct.

1699 he graduated M.A. (apparently incorporated at Cambridge, 1702).

The publication of Calamy's 'Account' (1702–1713) of nonconformist ministers silenced and ejected after the Restoration [see CALAMY, EDMUND] suggested simultaneously to Charles Goodall [q. v.] and to Walker the idea of rendering a similar service to the memory of the deprived and sequestered clergy. Goodall advertised for information in the 'London Gazette;' finding that Walker was engaged on a similar task, he gave him the materials he had collected. Walker collected particulars by help of query sheets, circulated in various dioceses; those for Exeter (very minute) and Canterbury are printed by Calamy (*Church and Dissenters Compar'd*, 1719, pp. 4, 10). Among his helpers was Mary Astell [q.v.] His diligence in amassing materials may be estimated from the detailed account given in his preface, and still more from examination of his large and valuable manuscript collections, presented to the Bodleian Library in 1754 by Walker's son William, a druggist in Exeter, and rebound in 1869 in twelve folio and eleven quarto volumes; the lost 'Minutes of the Bury Presbyterian Classis' (Chetham Society, 1896) have been edited from the transcript in the Walker manuscripts.

Walker's book appeared in 1714, folio, with title 'An Attempt towards recovering an Account of the Numbers and Sufferings of the Clergy of the Church of England, Heads of Colleges, Fellows, Scholars, &c., who were Sequester'd, Harrass'd, &c. in the late Times of the Grand Rebellion: Occasion'd by the Ninth Chapter (now the second volume) of Dr. Calamy's Abridgment of the Life of Mr. Baxter. Together with an Examination of That Chapter.' A remarkable subscription list contains over thirteen hundred names. The work consists of two parts: (1) a history of ecclesiastical affairs from 1640 to 1660, the object being to show that the ejection of the puritans at the Restoration was a just reprisal for their actions when in power; (2) a catalogue, well arranged and fairly well indexed, of the deprived clergy with particulars of their sufferings. The plan falls short of Calamy's, as it does not profess to give biographies; the list of names adds up to 3,334 (Calamy's ejected add up to 2,465), but if all the names of the suffering clergy could be recovered, Walker thinks they might reach ten thousand (i. 200). A third part, announced in the title-page as an examination of Calamy's work, was deferred (pref. p. li), and never appeared, though Calamy is plentifully attacked in the preface.

The work was hailed by Thomas Bisse [q. v.] in a sermon before the sons of the clergy (6 Dec. 1716) as a 'book of martyrology' and 'a record which ought to be kept in every sanctuary.' John Lewis [q.v.], whom Calamy calls a 'chumm' of Walker's, and who had formed high expectations of the book, disparages it, in 'Remarks' on Bisse, as 'a farrago of false and senseless legends.' It was criticised, from the nonconformist side, by John Withers (*d.* 1729) of Exeter, in an appendix to his 'Reply,' 1714, 8vo, to two pamphlets by John Agate, an Exeter clergyman; and by Calamy in 'The Church and the Dissenters Compar'd as to Persecution,' 1719, 8vo. With all deductions, the value of Walker's work is great; he writes with virulence and without dignity, but he is careful to distinguish doubtful from authenticated matter, and he does not suppress the charges brought against some of his sufferers. His tone, however, has done much to foster the impression (on the whole unjust) that the legislative treatment of nonconformity after the Restoration was vindictive. An 'Epitome' of the 'Attempt' was published at Oxford, 1862, 8vo. A small abridgment of the 'Attempt,' with biographical additions and an introduction by Robert Whittaker, was published under the title 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' 1863, 8vo.

By diploma of 7 Dec. 1714 Walker was made D.D. at Oxford, and on 20 Dec. he was appointed to a prebend at Exeter. On 17 Oct. 1720 he was instituted to the rectory of Upton Pyne, Devonshire, on the presentation of Hugh Stafford, and here he ended his days. He died in June 1747, and was buried (20 June) in his churchyard, near the east end of the north aisle of the church. His tombstone bears only this inscription: 'Underneath was buried a late Rector of this Parish, 1747.' He married at Exeter Cathedral, on 17 Nov. 1704, Martha Brooking, who died on 12 Sept. 1748, aged 67 (tombstone). In 1874 the north aisle of the church was extended, and the gravestones of Walker and his wife are now in the floor of the new portion, called the 'organ aisle.'

[No life of Walker exists; some particulars contributed by George Oliver (1781–1861) [q.v.] to Trewman's Exeter Flying Post were reproduced with additions (partly from Boase's Register of Exeter College, 1879) by Mr. Winslow Jones in a letter to the Devon and Exeter Daily Gazette, 19 Feb. 1887; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 435, 4th ser. iii. 566; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr. 1868, p. 167; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1894, pp. 127, 272.]

A. G.

WALKER, JOHN (1731–1803), professor of natural history at Edinburgh, was born in 1731 in the Canongate, Edinburgh, where his father was rector of the grammar school. He himself writes, 'I have been from my cradle fond of vegetable life,' and it is recorded of him that he enjoyed Homer when he was ten years old. At this age also he read Sutherland's 'Hortus Edinburgensis,' his first botanical book. From his father's grammar school he went to the university of Edinburgh in preparation for the ministry, and about 1750 his attention was attracted by the neglected remains of the museum left by Sir Andrew Balfour [q. v.] He was licensed to preach on 3 April 1754, and on 13 Sept. 1758 was ordained minister of Glencorse, among the Pentland Hills, seven miles south of Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Henry Home, lord Kames, a member of the board of annexed estates, with whose wishes for the improvement of the highlands and islands he was in hearty sympathy. On 8 June 1762 Walker was transferred to Moffat, and in 1764 he was appointed, by the interest of Lord Kames, to make a survey of the Hebrides, being at the same time commissioned to make a report to the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. On this occasion he travelled three thousand miles in seven months; and his report, which was found among his papers after his death and printed by his friend Charles Stewart under the title 'An Economical History of the Hebrides' (Edinburgh, 1808, 2 vols. 8vo; reissued in London in 1812), is of a most comprehensive and practical character. Robert Kaye Greville records in his 'Algæ Britannicæ' (p. iii) that in manuscript notes by Walker, dated 1771, it is suggested that the Linnæan genus *Alga* may be divided into fourteen genera, among which he included *Fucus* almost with the limits now adopted, and *Phasgonon*, precisely equalling Agardh's *Laminaria*—a somewhat remarkable anticipation.

Walker was appointed regius professor of natural history at Edinburgh on 15 June 1779, while retaining his clerical post at Moffat. His lectures proved attractive by their clearness, although distinctly dry and formal in character; and the only works separately printed by him during his lifetime were a series of syllabuses for the use of his students, stated in the most categorical form of Linnæan classifications and definitions. These included: 'Schediasma Fossilium,' 1781; 'Delineatio Fossilium,' 1782; 'Classes Fossilium,' 1787; and 'Institutes of Natural History,' 1792.

On 7 Jan. 1783 he was transferred from Moffat to Colinton, near Edinburgh, where he devoted much attention to his garden, cultivating willows and other trees. On the incorporation of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in this year, Walker was one of the earliest fellows, and one of his most valuable papers, 'Experiments on the Motion of the Sap in Trees,' was contributed to its 'Transactions,' but the last papers which he published during his lifetime on kelp, peat, the herring, and the salmon, appeared in those of the Highland Society (vols. i. ii.) On 20 May 1790 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the Scottish church. During the last years of his life Walker was blind. He died on 31 Dec. 1803. On 24 Nov. 1789 he married Jane Wallace Wauchope of Niddry, who died on 4 May 1827. On 28 Feb. 1765 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from Glasgow University, and on 22 March 1765 that of D.D. from Edinburgh University.

Walker's chief works were the two issued by his friend Charles Stewart after his death. The first has been already mentioned; the other was 'Essays on Natural History and Rural Economy' (London and Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo).

[Memoir in Sir William Jardine's Birds of Great Britain, London, 1876; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 149, 282, ii. 657.] G. S. B.

WALKER, JOHN (1732–1807), actor, philologist, and lexicographer, was born at Colney Hatch, a hamlet in the parish of Friern Barnet, Middlesex, on 18 March 1732. Of his father, who died when he was a child, little is known. His mother came from Nottingham, and was sister to the Rev. James Morley, a dissenting minister at Painswick, Gloucestershire. He was early taken from school to be instructed in a trade, and after his mother's death he went on the stage, and obtained several engagements with provincial companies. Subsequently he performed at Drury Lane under the management of Garrick. There he usually filled the second parts in tragedy, and those of a grave, sententious cast in comedy. In May 1758 he married Miss Myners, a well-known comic actress, and immediately afterwards he joined the company which was formed by Barry and Woodward for the opening of Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. He was there advanced to a higher rank in the profession, and, upon the desertion of Mossop to Smock Alley, he succeeded to many of that actor's characters, among which his Cato and his Brutus were spoken of in terms of very high commendation.

In June 1762 Walker returned to London, and he and his wife were engaged at

Covent Garden Theatre. He returned to Dublin in 1767, but remained there only a short time; and, after performing at Bristol in the summer of 1768, he finally quitted the stage.

In January 1769 he joined James Usher [q. v.] in establishing a school at Kensington Gravel-pits, but the partnership lasted only about two years. Walker than began to give those lectures on elocution which henceforth formed his principal employment. During a professional tour in Scotland and Ireland he met with great success, and at Oxford the heads of houses invited him to give private lectures in the university. He enjoyed the patronage and friendship of Dr. Johnson, Edmund Burke, and other distinguished men (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 206, 421). Through the arguments of Usher he was induced to join the Roman catholic church, and this brought about an intimacy between him and John Milner (1752-1826) [q. v.], bishop of Castabala (Husenbeth, *Life of Milner*, p. 14). He was generally held in the highest esteem in consequence of his philological attainments and the amiability of his character, but, according to Madame d'Arblay, 'though modest in science, he was vulgar in conversation' (*Diary*, ii. 237). By his lectures and his literary productions he amassed a competent fortune. He lost his wife in April 1802; and he himself died in Tottenham Court Road, London, on 1 Aug. 1807. His remains were interred in the burial-ground of St. Pancras (Cansick, *St. Pancras Epitaphs*, 1869, p. 145).

His principal work is: 1. 'A Critical Pronouncing Dictionary and Expositor of the English Language,' London, 1791, 4to; 2nd edit. 1797; 3rd edit. 1802; 4th edit. 1806; 5th edit. 1810; 28th edit. 1826. Many other editions and abridgments of this work, which was long regarded as the statute-book of English orthoepy, have been published in various forms. One of these, 'critically revised, enlarged, and amended' [by P. A. Nuttall], appeared in London in 1855.

His other works are: 2. 'A General Idea of a Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language on a plan entirely new. With observations on several words that are variously pronounced as a specimen of the work,' London, 1774, 4to. 3. 'A Dictionary of the English Language, answering at once the purposes of Rhyming, Spelling, and Pronouncing, on a plan not hitherto attempted,' London, 1775, 8vo. The third edition, entitled 'A Rhyming Dictionary,' appeared at London, 1819, 12mo; and there is in the British Museum a copy with all the words, written by Alexander Fraser, in Mason's system of shorthand. The work was reprinted in 1824, 1837, 1851, 1865, and 1888. 4. 'Exercises for Improvement in Elocution; being select Extracts from the best Authors for the use of those who study the Art of Reading and Speaking in Public,' London, 1777, 12mo. 5. 'Elements of Elocution; being the Substance of a Course of Lectures on the Art of Reading, delivered at several Colleges . . . in Oxford,' London, 1781, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with alterations and additions, London, 1799, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1802, Boston (Massachusetts), 1810; 4th edit. London, 1810; 6th edit. London, 1820; other editions 1824 and 1838. 6. 'Hints for Improvement in the Art of Reading,' London, 1783, 8vo. 7. 'A Rhetorical Grammar, or Course of Lessons in Elocution,' dedicated to Dr. Johnson, London, 1785, 8vo; 7th edit. 1823. 8. 'The Melody of Speaking delineated; or Elocution taught like Music; by Visible Signs, adapted to the Tones, Inflexions, and Variation of the Voice in Reading and Speaking,' London, 1789, 8vo [see Steele, Joshua]. 9. 'A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek and Latin Proper Names . . . To which is added a complete Vocabulary of Scripture Proper Names,' London, 1798, 8vo; 7th edit. 1822, reprinted 1832; and another edition, prepared by William Trollope, 1833 [see under Trollope, Arthur William]. Prefixed to the original edition is a fine portrait of Walker, engraved by Heath from a miniature by Barry. 10. 'The Academic Speaker, or a Selection of Parliamentary Debates, Orations, Odes, Scenes, and Speeches . . . to which is prefixed Elements of Gesture,' 4th edit. London, 1801, 12mo; 6th edit. 1806. 11. 'The Teacher's Assistant in English Composition, or Easy Rules for Writing Themes and Composing Exercises,' London, 1801 and 1802, 12mo; reprinted under the title of 'English Themes and Essays,' 10th edit., 1842; 11th edit., 1853. 13. 'Outlines of English Grammar,' London, 1805, 8vo; reprinted 1810.

[Addit. MS. 27488, ff. 241 *b*, 242; Athenæum, 1808, iii. 77; Edinburgh Catholic Magazine, new ser. (London, 1837) i. 617; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 786, 1121; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. p. 270; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 146, 252, x. 447, xi. 36.] T. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1759-1830), man of science, born at Cockermouth in Cumberland on 31 July 1759, was the son of a smith and ironmonger in that town. He was educated at the grammar school, and afterwards engaged in his father's occupation of

blacksmith. In 1779 he went to Dublin with the intention of joining a privateer. The vessel had, however, been taken by the French, and Walker, who had already studied the art of engraving at Cockermouth, placed himself under an artist named Esdale. He made rapid progress, and between 1780 and 1783 contributed several plates to Walker's 'Hibernian Magazine.' Under the influence of the quakers, however, he was seized with scruples in regard to his art, and, abandoning it, set up a school, which was fairly prosperous. He laid much emphasis on a kindly method of treating his pupils, and deprecated corporal punishment as subversive of discipline. Although he afterwards assumed the garb and style of a quaker, he was never admitted into the fellowship of the Friends on account of a suspicion that his faith was unsound. In 1788 he published in London a treatise on the 'Elements of Geography and of Natural and Civil History,' which reached a third edition in 1800. With a view to improving the second edition, which appeared in 1793, and of preparing a 'Universal Gazetteer,' he undertook a journey through the greater part of England and Ireland in 1793, returning to Dublin in the following year. The protective duty imposed in Dublin was so high that he was obliged to go to London to print his books. He made over his school to his friend, John Foster (1770–1843) [q. v.], the essayist, and removed to the English capital. His 'Universal Gazetteer' (London, 8vo) appeared in 1795, reaching a sixth edition in 1815.

Soon after settling in London Walker turned his attention to medicine, entering himself as a pupil at Guy's Hospital. In 1797 he visited Paris, where he gained notoriety by refusing to take off his hat in the *conseil des anciens* or to wear the tricolour. He was on terms of friendship with James Napper Tandy [q. v.], Thomas Paine [q. v.], and Thomas Muir [q. v.], and esteemed Paine a great practical genius. From Paris he proceeded to Leyden, and graduated M.D. in 1799. He passed the winter in Edinburgh, and in 1800 settled at Stonehouse in Gloucestershire. Shortly after, however, at the request of Dr. Marshall, he consented to accompany him to Naples to introduce vaccination. He left England in June 1800, and, after visiting Malta and Naples, accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] on his Egyptian expedition. Returning to London in 1802, Walker on 12 Aug. recommenced a course of public vaccination. The Jennerian Society was formed at the close of the year, and early in 1803 he was elected resident inoculator at the central house of the society in Salisbury Square. Dissensions, however, arose, occasioned in part by some differences in method between Walker and Jenner, and Walker in consequence resigned the post on 8 Aug. 1806. On 25 Aug. a new society, the London Vaccine Institution, was formed, in which Walker was appointed to an office similar to that which he had resigned, and continued to practise in Salisbury Court. After the establishment of the national vaccine board by the government, the Jennerian Society, which had fallen into bad circumstances, was amalgamated with the London Vaccine Institution in 1813, and Jenner was elected president of the new society, with Walker as director, an office which he held until his death. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1812. During the latter part of his life he laboured unceasingly in behalf of vaccination. He practised six days a week at the various stations of the society. Towards the end of his life he boasted that he had vaccinated more than a hundred thousand persons. He died in London on 23 June 1830. He was a man of great simplicity of character and directness of thought. He was a strong opponent of the slave trade, and made several attempts to call public attention to the abuses connected with suttee. He married at Glasgow on 23 Oct. 1799.

Besides the works mentioned, Walker was the author of: 1. 'On the Necessity for contracting Cavities between the Venous Trunks and the Ventricles of the Heart,' Edinburgh, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'Fragments of Letters and other Papers written in different parts of Europe and in the Mediterranean,' London, 1802, 8vo. He also translated from the French the 'Manual of the Theophilanthropes, or Adorers of God and Friends of Man,' London, 1797, 12mo, and compiled a small volume of 'Selections from Lucian,' 7th ed. Dublin, 1839, 12mo.

[Epps's Life of Walker, 1832; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 106; Smith's Friends' Books.]

E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1770–1831), antiquary, son of John Walker of London, was baptised at the church of St. Katherine Cree on 18 Feb. 1770, and was elected scholar at Winchester in 1783. He matriculated from Brasenose College on 14 Jan. 1788, graduating B.C.L. in 1797. In the same year he was elected fellow of New College, retaining his fellowship till 1820. He also filled the posts of librarian and of dean of canon law. In 1809 he published a 'Selection of Curious Articles from the "Gentleman's Magazine"' (London, 8vo) in three volumes. This undertaking had been sug-

gested by Gibbon to the editor, John Nichols, some time before, but Nichols could not find leisure for the task (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 557; *Lit. Illustr.* vol. viii. p. xi). Walker accomplished it with great judgment, and was rewarded by the sale of a thousand copies in a few months. A second edition, with an additional volume, appeared in 1811; and a third, also in four volumes, in 1814.

Walker made valuable researches in the archives of the Bodleian Library and of other university collections. In 1809 he brought out 'Oxoniana' (London, 4 vols. 12mo), consisting of selections from books and manuscripts in the Bodleian relating to university matters. This was followed in 1813 by 'Letters written by Eminent Persons, from the Originals in the Bodleian Library and Ashmolean Museum' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Both are works of value, and have been largely used by succeeding writers. Walker was one of the original proprietors of the 'Oxford Herald,' and for several years assisted in the editorial work.

In 1819 Walker was presented by the warden and fellows of New College to the vicarage of Hornchurch in Essex, and resided there during the rest of his life. He died at the vicarage on 5 April 1831.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of 'Curia Oxoniensis; or Observations on the Statutes which relate to the University Court' (3rd edit. Oxford, 1826, 8vo). He was the first editor of the 'Oxford University Calendar,' first published in 1810. An 'auction catalogue of his library' was published in 1831 (London, 8vo).

[Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 474; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1890.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1768–1833), founder of the 'Church of God,' born in Roscommon in January 1768, was the son of Matthew Walker, a clergyman of the established church of Ireland. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 18 Jan. 1785, was chosen a scholar in 1788, graduated B.A. in 1790, was elected a fellow in 1791, and proceeded M.A. in 1796, and B.D. in 1800.

Walker was ordained a priest of the established church of Ireland. About 1803 he began to study the principles of Christian fellowship prevailing among the earliest Christians. Convinced that later departures were erroneous, he joined with a few others in an attempt to return to apostolic practices. Their doctrinal beliefs were those of the more extreme Calvinists, and they entirely rejected the idea of a clerical order. On 8 Oct. 1804 Walker, convinced that he could no longer exercise the functions of a clergyman of the Irish church, informed the provost of Trinity College, and offered to resign his fellowship. He was expelled on the day following. He was connected with a congregation of fellow-believers in Stafford Street, Dublin, and supported himself by lecturing on subjects of university study. After paying several visits to Scotland, he removed to London in 1819.

Walker was no mean scholar, and published several useful educational works. In 1833 the university of Dublin granted him a pension of 600*l.* as some amends for their former treatment of him. He returned to Dublin, and died on 25 Oct. of the same year. His followers styled themselves 'the Church of God,' but were more usually known as 'Separatists,' and occasionally as 'Walkerites.'

Among Walker's publications were: 1. 'Letters to Alexander Knox,' Dublin, 1803, 8vo. 2. 'An Expostulatory Address to Members of the Methodist Society in Ireland,' 3rd ed. Dublin, 1804, 12mo. 3. 'A Full and Plain Account of the Horatian Metres,' Glasgow, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'Essays and Correspondence,' ed. W. Burton, London, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'The Sabbath a Type of the Lord Jesus Christ,' London, 1866, 8vo. He also edited: 1. Livy's 'Historiarum Libri qui supersunt,' Dublin, 1797–1813, 7 vols. 8vo; Dublin, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'The First, Second, and Sixth Books of Euclid's Elements,' Dublin, 1808, 8vo; first six books with a treatise on trigonometry, London, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'Selections from Lucian,' Glasgow, 1816, 8vo; 9th ed. Dublin, 1856, 12mo. For the opening of the Bethesda Chapel, Dorset Street, Dublin, on 22 June 1794, he wrote two hymns, one of which, 'Thou God of Power and God of Love,' has been included in several collections.

[Walker's Essays and Corresp. (with portrait), 1838; Madden's Memoir of Peter Roe, 1842; Wills's Irish Nation, iv. 452; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 540; Remains of Alexander Knox, 1835; Millennial Harbinger, September 1835; A Brief Account of the People called Separatists, Dublin, 1821; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOHN (1781?–1859), inventor of friction matches, was born at Stockton-on-Tees in 1780 or 1781. He was articled to Watson Alcock, the principal surgeon of the town, and served him as assistant-surgeon. He had, however, an insurmountable aversion from surgical operations, and in consequence turned his attention to chemistry. After studying at Durham and York, he set up a small business as chemist and druggist at 59 High Street,

Stockton, about 1818. He was a tolerable chemist, and was especially interested in searching for a means of obtaining fire easily. Several chemical mixtures were known which would ignite by a sudden explosion, but it had not been found possible to transmit the flame to a slow-burning substance like wood. While Walker was preparing a lighting mixture on one occasion, a match which had been dipped in it took fire by an accidental friction upon the hearth. He at once appreciated the practical value of the discovery, and commenced making friction matches. They consisted of wooden splints or sticks of cardboard coated with sulphur and tipped with a mixture of sulphide of antimony, chlorate of potash, and gum, the sulphur serving to communicate the flame to the wood. The price of a box containing fifty was one shilling. With each box was supplied a piece of sandpaper, folded double, through which the match had to be drawn to ignite it. Two and a half years after Walker's invention was made public Isaac Holden arrived, independently, at the same idea of coating wooden splinters with sulphur. The exact date of his discovery, according to his own statement, was October 1829. Previously to this date Walker's sales-book contains an account of no fewer than two hundred and fifty sales of friction matches, the first entry bearing the date 7 April 1827. He refused to patent his invention, considering it too trivial. Notwithstanding, he made a sufficient fortune from it to enable him to retire from business. He died at Stockton on 1 May 1859.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 655; Encyclopædia Brit. 9th ed. xv. 625; Heavisides's Annals of Stockton, 1865, p. 105; Andrews's Bygone England, 1892, pp. 212–15; Northern Echo, 6 May 1871; Daily Chronicle, 19 Aug. 1897; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 201.] E. I. C.

WALKER, JOSEPH COOPER (1761–1810), Irish antiquary, was born probably in Dublin in 1761, and was educated under Thomas Ball of that city. He suffered all his life from acute asthma, and in his earlier years travelled a great deal in the hope of improving his health. For many years he lived in Italy. Of a studious disposition, he utilised his leisure in making researches into Italian literature and Irish antiquities, his two favourite studies. After his return to Ireland he settled down in a beautiful house called St. Valerie, Bray, co Wicklow, where he stored his various art treasures and his valuable library. Here the rest of his life was passed, and here he wrote the works by which he is best known. He died on 12 April 1810, and was buried on 14 April in St. Mary's Churchyard, Dublin. He was one of the original members of the Royal Irish Academy, in whose welfare he took the warmest interest, and contributed various papers to its 'Transactions.' Francis Hardy [q. v.], biographer of the Earl of Charlemont, undertook a biography of Walker, which, however, when finished in 1812, showed such signs of the failure of Hardy's mental power that the family prudently withheld it. On Hardy's death the materials were handed to Edward Berwick [q. v.], who does not seem to have finished his task. Many of Walker's letters are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (vii. 696–758).

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Historical Memoirs of the Irish Bards,' London, 1786, 4to; new edit. 1818, 8vo. 2. 'Historical Essay on the Dress of the Ancient and Modern Irish, to which is subjoined a Memoir on the Armour and Weapons of the Irish,' Dublin, 1788, 4to; new edit. London, 1818, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Memoir on Italian Tragedy,' 1799. 5. 'Historical and Critical Essay on the Revival of the Drama in Italy,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo. Also 'Anecdotes on Chess in Ireland,' a paper contributed to Charles Vallancey's 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis' [see VALLANCEY, CHARLES]. His 'Memoirs of Alessandro Tassoni' were published posthumously in 1815, with a lengthy preface by his brother, Samuel Walker. It contains also poems to Walker's memory by Eyles Irwin [q. v.], Henry Boyd [q. v.], William Hayley [q. v.], and Robert Anderson (1770–1833) [q. v.] Walker left behind him several works in manuscript, including a journal of his travels and materials for 'Lives of the Painters, Sculptors, and Engravers of Ireland.'

[Gent. Mag. 1787 i. 34, 1788 ii. 998, 1810 i. 487; Wills's Irish Nation, iv. 655; Brit. Mus. Cat.; preface to Memoirs of Alessandro Tassoni, ed. Samuel Walker.] D. J. O'D.

WALKER, OBADIAH (1616–1699), master of University College, Oxford, was the son of William Walker of Worsborodale, Yorkshire. He was born at Darfield, near Barnsley (HEARNE, *Collect.* ed. Doble, i. 81), and was baptised on 17 Sept. 1616. He matriculated at Oxford, 5 April 1633, at the age of sixteen, and entered University College, where he passed under the care of Abraham Woodhead [q. v.] as tutor. He became fellow of his college in August following, graduated B.A. 4 July 1635, and M.A. 23 April 1638. He soon became a tutor of note in his college and a man of mark in

the university. During the civil war he was elected one of the standing extraordinary delegates of the university for public business. He preached several times before the court, was favourably regarded by the king, and in 1646 was offered, but appears to have refused, his grace of bachelor of divinity. Through a part of this period he acted as college bursar (cf. SMITH, manuscript *Transcripts*, x. 210). In July 1648 the master and fellows were ejected by the parliamentary commissioners. Walker appears to have gone abroad, visiting Rome, and 'improving himself in all kinds of polite literature' (SMITH, *Univ. Coll.*) On the recommendation of John Evelyn about 1650, he became tutor to Henry and Charles, sons of Henry Hildyard of Horsley in Surrey (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Bray, iii. 21). With his pupils he was at Basle in Oct. 1655 (*Album* of Museum Feschianum in Basle Univ. Library). The early perversion of his elder pupil to the church of Rome may probably be regarded as one of the results of his tuition. On the Restoration he was reinstated as fellow of his college; 'after having been,' as he wrote to a friend in 1678 (SMITH, manuscript, *Transcripts*, x. 192), 'heaved out of my place and wandred a long time up and down, I am at last, by the good providence of God, set down just as I was.' Soon, however, he again left Oxford, and again travelled to Rome, as tutor to a young gentleman. The college gave him leave of absence for four terms, in August 1661, on 31 Jan. 1663, and 23 March 1664, and for two terms on 14 Jan. 1665 (*Univ. Coll. Reg.* pp. 79-82).

On the death of the master, Dr. Thomas Walker, in 1665, Obadiah declined to contest Clayton's election to the vacant office. He now, however, resided again in the college as senior fellow and tutor. He was a delegate of the university press in 1667, and through his influence an offer was made to Anthony à Wood (whose acquaintance about this time he had accidentally made in the coach on the way to Oxford) for the printing of the 'History and Antiquities of Oxford' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ii. 173). The mastership became again vacant by the death of Dr. Clayton on 14 June 1676, and Obadiah Walker was elected on 22 June 1676 by the unanimous consent of the fellows (*Univ. Coll. Reg.* p. 99). Though, when writing to a friend on 20 Nov. 1675, he complained of old age (SMITH, manuscript *Transcripts*, x. 199), he soon proved himself an active head of the college. With energy he canvassed old members of the college for subscriptions towards the rebuilding of the big quadrangle, which was completed in April 1677. The same year the college, under the auspices of their new master, undertook an edition in Latin of Sir John Spelman's 'Life of Alfred;' this they did 'that the world should know that their benefactions are not bestowed on mere drones' (letter from O. W. 19 April 1677, *ib.* p. 192). This publication, though often attributed to Walker alone, was a joint production, 'divers of the society assisting with their pains and learning' (*ib.*); it was dedicated to Charles II with a fulsome comparison of that monarch to Alfred. The character of some of the notes in the volume, and Walker's connection with Abraham Woodhead's 'popish seminary' at Hoxton (Woodhead, who died in May 1678, left by will the priory at Hoxton to Walker), caused the master's conduct to be noted in the House of Commons towards the latter end of October 1678, when 'several things were given in against him by the archdeacon of Middlesex' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 150). He was 'much suspected at this time to be a papist' (*ib.*), and, says Wood, 'had not Mr. Walker had a friend in the house who stood up for him, he would have had a messenger sent for him' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 421); the same authority gives it that two of the fellows of the college made friends in the parliament-house to have the master turned out that one of them might succeed. Whatever inclination Walker entertained at this time towards the Roman church, on the heads of houses being called on 17 Feb. 1679 to make returns to the vice-chancellor of all persons in their societies suspected to be papists, he categorically denied that he knew of any such in his college. But in April of the same year his name was mentioned in Sir Harbottle Grimston's speech calling the attention of the house to the printing of popish books at the theatre at Oxford (*ib.* p. 449); and in June 1680 complaint was made to the vice-chancellor of the popish character of a sermon preached by one of his pupils at St. Mary's, and the booksellers in Oxford were forbidden to sell his book, 'The Benefits of our Saviour Jesus Christ to Mankind,' because of the passages savouring of popery (*ib.* p. 488). The course he was steering began to render him unpopular both in the town and university, where his main friends and supporters were Leybourne and Massey, and among the fellows Nathaniel Boys and Thomas Deane.

On the accession of James II Walker's attitude soon became clear, for on 5 Jan. 1686 he went to London, being sent for by the

king to be consulted as to changes in the university (*Univ. Coll. Register*). On this errand he remained away till nearly the end of the month, and on his recommendation his friend Massey is said to have been appointed dean of Christ Church. After Walker's return he did not go to prayers or receive the sacrament in the college chapel (Wood, *Life*, iii. 177). One result of his interviews with the king soon became apparent, for by a letter from James, dated 28 Jan. 1686, it was ordered that the revenue of the fellowship set free by the death of Edward Hinchcliffe should be sequestered into the hands of the master and applied 'to such uses as we shall appoint, any custom or constitution of our said college to the contrary' (*ib.* p. 110). In April in this year mass was held in the master's lodging, and on 3 May 1686 the master and three others were granted a royal license and dispensation 'to absent themselves from church, common prayer, and from taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance,' and under the same authority were empowered to travel to London and Westminster, and to come and remain in the presence of the queen consort and queen dowager. This curious dispensation was effected by immediate warrant signed by the solicitor-general, as it could not have been safely passed under the privy seal (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, iii. 21). In the same month Walker was also granted a license to print for twenty-one years a list of thirty-seven Roman catholic works, the only restriction being that the sale in any one year was not to exceed twenty thousand, and a private press for this purpose was erected in the college in the following year. He was also able at this time to exercise influence over the printing operations of the university; for under the will of Dr. Fell, who died on 10 July 1686, the patent of printing granted by Charles II was made over to Walker and two others (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 692). A chapel for public use was opened in the college on 15 Aug. 1686, rooms on the ground floor of the east side of the quadrangle, 'in the entry leading from the quad on the right hand,' being appropriated for the purpose; and the sequestered fellowship was applied for the maintenance of a priest, a Jesuit named Wakeman (Smith, *Annals of University College*). On the occasion of the king's visit to Oxford in September 1687, Walker (who had been created a J.P. for the county of Oxford, 7 July 1687) gave a public entertainment in the college, and James was present at vespers in the new chapel. Walker was consulted by the king as to the appointment of a new president of Magdalen; his sympathy was entirely with the sovereign, nothing, in his view, being plainer 'than yt he who makes us corporations hath power also to unmake us' (Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, pp. 94, 237). By this expression of opinion and his general conduct his unpopularity was greatly increased, 'popery being the aversion of town and university' (*ib.*) In January 1688 the traders in the town complained of 'the scholars being frighted away because of popery,' and, says Wood, 'Obadiah Walker has the curses of all both great and small' (Wood, *Life*, iii. 209). The master, however, boldly pursued his course, and in February 1688 erected the king's statue over the inside of the college gate (*ib.* iii. 194). By means of correspondence he attempted this year to convert his old friend and pupil, Dr. John Radcliffe [q. v.] In a final letter (written 22 May 1688) to the doctor, whom he was quite unable to convince, Walker declared that he had only been confirmed in his profession of faith by reading Tillotson's book on the real presence, in deference to Radcliffe's wishes, and in the same letter he speaks of 'that faith which, after many years of adhering to a contrary persuasion, I have through God's mercy embraced' (Pittis, *Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe*, ed. 1715, p. 18). The young wits of Christ Church were the authors of the following doggerel catch, which by their order was sung by 'a poor natural' at the master's door:

Oh, old Obadiah,
Sing Ave Maria,
But so will not I a
for why a
I had rather be a fool than a knave a

(*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 200). Four days after the arrival of the Prince of Orange, Walker left Oxford, and before leaving moved his books and 'bar'd up his door next the street' (Wood, *Life and Times*, vol. iii. 9 Nov. 1688). His intention was to follow the king abroad, but on 11 Dec. he was stopped and arrested at Sittingbourne, in the company of Gifford, bishop of Madura, and Poulton, master of the school in the Savoy. The refugees were first committed to Maidstone gaol, and then conveyed to London and imprisoned in the Tower. On this event a somewhat scurrilous pamphlet was published in Oxford, entitled 'A Dialogue between Father Gifford, the Popish President of Maudlin, and Obadiah Walker, on their new college preferment in Newgate.' Meantime the vice-chancellor and the visitors of University College, having received a complaint from the fellows, met on 27 Jan. 1688-9, and agreed to summon the fellows

and the absent master to appear before them, and on 4 Feb. 1689 the office of master was declared vacant, and filled by the election of the senior fellow.

On the first day of term, 23 Oct. 1689, a writ of habeas corpus was moved for Walker, and the House of Commons ordered that he should be brought to the bar. He was there charged, first, with changing his religion; secondly, for seducing others to it; thirdly, for keeping a mass house in the university of Oxford. To these charges he made answer that he could not say that he ever altered his religion, or that his principles were now wholly in agreement with the church of Rome. He denied that he had ever seduced others to the Romish religion, and declared that the chapel was no more his gift than that of the fellows, and that King James had requested it of them, and they had given a part of the college to his use. Having heard these answers, the commons ordered that he should be charged in the Tower by warrant for high treason in being reconciled to the church of Rome and other high crimes and misdemeanours (*Commons' Journals*, x. 275).

Walker remained in the Tower till 31 Jan. 1689–90, when, having come to the court of king's bench by habeas corpus, he was after some difficulty admitted to his liberty on very good bail (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 10). On 12 Feb. he was continued in his recognisances till the next term, but was eventually discharged with his bail on 2 June 1690 (*ib.* ii. 50). He was, however, excepted from William and Mary's act of pardon in May 1690. Walker now again lived for a period on the continent, and after his return resided in London. Being in poor circumstances, he was supported by his old scholar, Dr. Radcliffe, 'who sent him once a year a new suit of clothes, with ten broad pieces and twelve bottles of richest canary to support his drooping spirits' (Wood, *Life and Times*, i. 81). On his infirmities increasing, he eventually found an asylum in Radcliffe's house.

Walker died on 21 Jan. 1698–9, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard, where a tombstone was erected to his memory by his staunch friend, with the short inscription:

O W
per bonam famam
et per infamiam.

His works are: 1. 'Some Instruction concerning the Art of Oratory,' London, 1659, 8vo. 2. 'Of Education, especially of young Gentlemen,' Oxford, 1673. This work was deservedly popular, and reached a sixth edition in 1699. It shows its author to have been a man of the world, with a shrewd understanding of the weaknesses of youth. 3. 'Artis Rationis ad mentem Nominalium libri tres,' Oxford, 1673, 8vo. 4. 'A Paraphrase and Annotations upon the Epistle of St. Paul,' written by O. W., edited by Dr. Fell, Oxford, 1675, 8vo. A new edition of this work appeared in 1852, with an introduction by Dr. Jacobson, D.D., in which he concludes that the book was first written by Walker, and afterwards possibly corrected and improved by Fell. 5. 'Versio Latina et Annotationes ad Alfredi Magni Vitam Joannis Spelman,' Oxford, 1678, fol. 6. 'Propositions concerning Optic Glasses, with their natural Reasons drawn from Experiment,' Oxford Theatre, 1679, 4to. 7. 'The Benefits of our Saviour Jesus Christ to Mankind,' Oxford Theatre, 1680, 4to. 8. 'A Description of Greenland' in the first volume of the 'English Atlas,' Oxford, 1680. 9. 'Animadversions upon the Reply of Dr. H. Aldrich to the Discourse of Abraham Woodhead concerning the Adoration of our Blessed Saviour in the Eucharist,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. The printer is said to have supplied the sheets of Abraham Woodhead's discourses concerning the adoration, &c., which was edited by Walker in January 1687, to Dr. Aldrich, whose answer to Woodhead's book appeared immediately. 10. 'Some Instruction in the Art of Grammar, writ to assist a young Gentleman in the speedy understanding of the Latin Tongue,' London, 1691, 8vo. 11. 'The Greek and Roman History illustrated by Coins and Medals, representing their Religious Rites,' &c. London, 1692, 8vo.

[Univ. Coll. Register and MSS.; Wood's Life and Times; Gent. Mag. 1786, vol. i.; Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa, i. 288; Pittis's Memoirs of Dr. Radcliffe; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 439; Smith's Hist. of Univ. Coll.; British Museum and Bodleian Catalogues.] W. C–R.

WALKER, RICHARD (1679–1764), professor of moral philosophy at Cambridge University, was born in 1679. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1706, M.A. in 1710, B.D. in 1724, and D.D. *per regias literas* in 1728. He was elected a fellow of Trinity College, but in 1708 left Cambridge to serve a curacy at Upwell in Norfolk. In 1717 Richard Bentley, who had a difference with the junior bursar, John Myers, removed him, and recalled Walker to Cambridge to fill his place. From this time an intimacy began between Walker and Bentley which increased from year to year. He devoted his best energies to sustaining Bentley in his struggle with the fellows of the college, and rendered

him invaluable aid. On 27 April 1734 Bentley was sentenced by the college visitor, Thomas Green (1658–1738) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, to be deprived of the mastership of Trinity College. On the resignation of John Hacket, the vice-master, on 17 May 1734, Walker was appointed to his place, and resolutely refused to carry out the bishop's sentence. On 25 June 1735, at the instance of John Colbatch, a senior fellow, the court of king's bench granted a mandamus addressed to Walker, requiring him to execute the sentence or to show cause for not doing so. Walker, in reply, questioned the title of the bishop to the office of general visitor, and the affair dragged on until 1736, when Green's death put an end to the attempts of Bentley's opponents. Walker was the constant companion of Bentley's old age, and was introduced by Pope into the 'Dunciad' with his patron (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 201–5).

In 1744 Walker was appointed professor of moral philosophy at Cambridge, and in 1745 he was nominated rector of Thorpland in Norfolk, a living which he exchanged in 1757 for that of Upwell in the same county. He was devoted to horticulture, and had a small garden within the precincts of Trinity College which was famous for exotic plants, including the pineapple, banana, coffee shrub, logwood tree, and torch thistle, which, with the aid of a hothouse, he was able to bring to perfection. On 16 July 1760 he purchased the principal part of the land now forming the botanic garden at Cambridge from Richard Whish, a vintner, and on 25 Aug. 1762 conveyed it to the university in trust for its present purpose. In 1763 he published anonymously 'A Short Account of the late Donation of a Botanic Garden to the University of Cambridge' (Cambridge, 4to). He died at Cambridge, unmarried, on 15 Dec. 1764.

[Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833, ii. 26, 81, 349–56, 379–84, 400–6; Scots Mag. 1764, p. 687; Annual Reg. 1760, i. 103; Willis's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, 1886, ii. 582–3, 646, iii. 145, 151; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, 1807, vii. 99, 470.] E. I. C.

WALKER, ROBERT (*d.* 1658?), portrait-painter, was the chief painter of the parliamentary party during the Commonwealth. Nothing is known of his early life. His manner of painting, though strongly influenced by that of Van Dyck, is yet distinctive enough to forbid his being ranked among Van Dyck's immediate pupils. Walker is chiefly known by his portraits of Oliver Cromwell, and, with the exception of the portraits by Samuel Cooper [q. v.], it is to Walker that posterity is mainly indebted for its knowledge of the Protector's features. The two best known types—the earlier representing him in armour with a page tying on his sash; the later, full face to the waist in armour—have been frequently repeated and copied. The best example of the former is perhaps the painting now in the National Portrait Gallery, which was formerly in the possession of the Rich family. This likeness was considered by John Evelyn (1620–1706) [q. v.], the diarist, to be the truest representation of Cromwell which he knew (see *Numismata*, p. 339). There are repetitions of this portrait at Althorp, Hagley, and elsewhere. The most interesting example of the latter portrait is perhaps that in the Pitti Palace at Florence (under the name of Sir Peter Lely), which was acquired by the Grand Duke Ferdinand II of Tuscany shortly after Cromwell's death. In another portrait by Walker, Cromwell wears a gold chain and decoration sent to him by Queen Christina of Sweden. Walker painted Ireton, Lambert (examples of these two in the National Portrait Gallery), Fleetwood, Serjeant Keeble, and other prominent members of the parliamentary government. Evelyn himself sat to him, as stated in his 'Diary' for 1 July 1648: 'I sate for my picture, in which there is a death's head, to Mr. Walker, that excellent painter;' and again 6 July 1650: 'To Mr. Walker's, a good painter, who shew'd me an excellent copie of Titian.' This copy of Titian, however, does not appear, as sometimes stated, to have been painted by Walker himself. One of Walker's most excellent paintings is the portrait of William Faithorne the elder [q. v.], now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1652, on the death of the Earl of Arundel, Walker was allotted apartments in Arundel House, which had been seized by the parliament. He is stated to have died in 1658. He painted his own portrait three times. Two similar portraits are in the National Portrait Gallery and at Hampton Court; and one of these portraits was finely engraved in his lifetime by Peter Lombart. A third example, with variations, is in the university galleries at Oxford.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Art of Painting (supplement); Noble's Hist. of the House of Cromwell; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England (manuscript notes by G. Scharf); Cat. of the National Portrait Gallery.] L. C.

WALKER, ROBERT (1709–1802), 'Wonderful Walker,' was born at Undercrag in Seathwaite, Borrowdale, Cumberland, in 1709, being the youngest of twelve children; his eldest brother was born about

1684, and was ninety-four when he died in 1778. Robert was taught the rudiments in the little chapel of his native Seathwaite, and afterwards apparently by Henry Forest (1683–1741), the curate of Loweswater, at which place in course of time Walker acted as schoolmaster down to 1735, when he became curate of Seathwaite with a stipend of 5*l.* a year and a cottage. In 1755 he computed his official income thus: 5*l.* from the patron, 5*l.* from the bounty of Queen Anne, 3*l.* rent-charge upon some tenements at Loweswater, 4*l.* yearly value of house and garden, and 3*l.* from fees—in all 20*l.* per annum. Nevertheless, by dressing and faring as a peasant, with strict frugality and with the aid of spinning, 'at which trade he was a great proficient,' he managed not only to support a family of eight, but even to save money, and when, in 1755–6, it was proposed by the bishop of Chester to join the curacy of Ulpha to that of Seathwaite, Walker refused the offer lest he should be suspected of cupidity. A few years later the curacy was slightly augmented; and as his children grew up and were apprenticed his circumstances became easy. He was enabled to earn small sums as 'scrivener' to the surrounding villages. He also acted as schoolmaster, but for his teaching he made no charge; 'such as could afford to pay gave him what they pleased.' 'His seat was within the rails of the altar, the communion table was his desk, and, like Shenstone's schoolmistress, the master employed himself at the spinning wheel while the children were repeating their lessons by his side.' The pastoral simplicity of his life is graphically sketched by Wordsworth, who alludes to his grave in the 'Excursion' (bk. vii. ll. 351 sq.), and in the eighteenth of the 'Duddon's Sonnets' ('Seathwaite Chapel') refers to Walker as the 'Gospel Teacher

Whose good works formed an endless retinue,
A pastor such as Chaucer's verse portrays,
Such as the heaven-taught skill of Herbert drew
And tender Goldsmith crowned with deathless praise.'

Walker died on 25 June 1802, and was buried three days later in Seathwaite churchyard. His wife Anne, like himself, was ninety-three at the time of her death (January 1802). Walker's tombstone has recently been turned over and a new inscription cut, while a brass has been erected to his memory in Seathwaite chapel. The latter, as well as the parsonage, has been rebuilt since Walker's day. His character may have been idealised to some extent by Wordsworth (as that of Kyrle by Pope), but there is confirmatory evidence as to the nobility of his life and the beneficent influence that he exercised. The epithet of 'Wonderful' attached to his name by the countryside can scarce be denied to a man who with his income left behind him no less a sum than 2,000*l.*

[The chief authority for 'Wonderful Walker' is the finely touched memoir embodied by Wordsworth in his notes to the Duddon Sonnets. See the Works of Wordsworth, 1888, pp. 825–833, and the Poems of Wordsworth, ed. Knight, 1896, vi. 249, v. 298; see also Gent. Mag. 1760 pp. 317–19, 1803 i. 17–19, 103; Christian Remembrancer, October 1819; Rix's Notes on the Localities of the Duddon Sonnets (Wordsworth Society Trans. v. 61–78); Rawnsley's English Lakes, ii. 191–2; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, 1880, p. 99; Tutin's Wordsworth Dictionary, 1891, p. 30; Sunday Mag. xi. 34.] T. S.

WALKER, ROBERT FRANCIS (1789–1854), divine and author, son of Robert Walker of Oxford, was born there on 15 Jan. 1789. He received his earlier education at Magdalen College school, and while a chorister at chapel is said to have so attracted Lord Nelson by his singing that he gave him half a guinea. He entered New College, Oxford, in 1806, and graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1813. In 1812 he was appointed chaplain to New College; in 1815 he became curate at Taplow; at the end of 1816 or the beginning of 1817 he removed to Henley-on-Thames; and in 1819 he went to Purleigh, Essex, where he was curate in charge to an absentee rector, the provost of Oriel College, Oxford. There he remained for thirty years, until failing health compelled him to give up his charge. In 1848, struck with paralysis, he went to reside at Great Baddow, near Chelmsford, and there he died on 31 Jan. 1854. He was buried at Purleigh.

He was twice married: first, to Frances Langton at Cookham, Berkshire, in 1814 (by her he had four sons and one daughter, and she died in 1824); and, secondly, to Elizabeth Palmer at Olney, on 30 Sept. 1830 (by her he had five sons, and she died in 1876).

Walker took a keen interest in ecclesiastical movements, his sympathies being with the evangelical party. He was specially interested in the German section of that party, and translated several of their works: 1. Hofacker's 'Sermons,' 1835. 2. Krummacher's 'Elijah the Tishbite,' 1836. 3. 'Glimpse of the Kingdom of Grace,' 1837. 4. 'Elisha,' 1838. 5. Burk's 'Memoirs of John Albert Bengel, D.D.,' 1837. 6. Barth's 'History of the Church,' 1840. 7. Blumhardt's 'Christian Missions,' 1844. 8. Leipoldt's 'Memoir of H. E. Rauschen-

busch;' and he left at his death in manuscript Beck's 'Psychology,' Bythner's 'Lyra Prophetica,' Lavater's 'Life and Prayers,' and grammars of Danish and Arabic. In a memoir written by his friend, Rev. T. Pyne, a number of extracts of verse by him are given.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Life by Rev. T. Pyne; information kindly supplied by his son, Rev. S. J. Walker.] J. R. M.

WALKER, SAMUEL (1714–1761), divine, born at Exeter on 16 Dec. 1714, was the fourth son of Robert Walker of Withycombe Raleigh, Devonshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Hall, rector of St. Edmund and All Hallows, Exeter. Robert Walker (1699–1789), his elder brother, made manuscript collections for the history of Cornwall and Devon, which at one time belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps (*Phillipps MSS.* 13495, 13698-9).

Samuel was educated at Exeter grammar school from 1722 to 1731. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1732, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1736. In 1737 he was appointed curate of Doddiscombe Leigh, near Exeter, but resigned his position in August 1738 to accompany Lord Rolle's youngest brother to France as tutor. Returning early in 1740, he became curate of Lanlivery in Cornwall. On the death of the vicar, Nicolas Kendall, a few weeks later, he succeeded him on 3 March 1739-1740. In 1746 he resigned the vicarage, which he had only held in trust, and was appointed rector of Truro and vicar of Talland. Although Walker had always been a man of exemplary moral character, he had hitherto shown little religious conviction. About a year after settling in Truro, however, he came under the influence of George Conon, the master of Truro grammar school, a man of saintly character. He gradually withdrew himself from the amusements of his parishioners, and devoted himself exclusively to the duties of his ministry. In his sermons he dwelt especially on the central facts of evangelical theology—repentance, faith, and the new birth, which were generally associated at that time with Wesley and his followers. Such crowds attended his preaching that the town seemed deserted during the hours of service, and the playhouse and cock-pit were permanently closed. In 1752 he resigned the vicarage of Talland on account of conscientious scruples respecting pluralities. In 1754 he endeavoured to consolidate the results of his labours by uniting his converts in a religious society or guild, bound to observe certain rules of conduct. In 1755 he also formed an association of the neighbouring clergy who met monthly 'to consult upon the business of their calling.' The methods by which he endeavoured to stimulate religious life resemble those employed by the Wesleys, who were much interested in the work accomplished by Walker, and frequently conferred with him on matters of doctrine and organisation. In 1755 and 1756, when the question of separation from the English church occupied their chief attention, John and Charles Wesley consulted Walker both personally and by letter. Walker failed to convince John Wesley of the unlawfulness of leaving the English church, but he helped to show him its inexpediency, and in 1758 persuaded him to suppress the larger part of a pamphlet which he had written, entitled 'Reasons against a Separation from the Church of England,' fearing that some of the reasons which convinced Wesley might have a contrary effect on others. Walker strongly disapproved of the influence exerted by the lay preachers in directing the course of the Wesleyan movement. 'It has been a great fault all along,' he wrote to Charles Wesley, 'to have made the low people of your council.'

Walker died unmarried on 19 July 1761 at Blackheath, at the house of William Legge, second earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], who had a great affection for him. He was buried in Lewisham churchyard.

Walker was the author of: 1. 'The Christian: a Course of eleven practical Sermons,' London, 1755, 12mo; 12th ed. 1879, 8vo. 2. 'Fifty-two Sermons on the Baptismal Covenant, the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and other important Subjects of Practical Religion,' London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; new edition by John Lawson, with a memoir by Edward Bickersteth [q. v.], 1836. 3. 'Practical Christianity illustrated in Nine Tracts,' London, 1765, 12mo; new edition, 1812. 4. 'The Covenant of Grace, in Nine Sermons,' Hull, 1788, 12mo, reprinted from the 'Theological Miscellany;' new edition, Edinburgh, 1873, 12mo. 5. Ten sermons, entitled 'The Refiner, or God's Method of Purifying his People,' Hull, 1790, 12mo, reprinted from the 'Theological Miscellany;' reissued in a new arrangement as 'Christ the Purifier,' London, 1794, 12mo; new edition, 1824, 12mo. 6. 'The Christian Armour: ten Sermons, now first published from the Author's Remains,' London, 1841, 18mo; new edition, Chichester, 1878, 8vo.

[Sidney's Life and Ministry of Samuel Walker, 2nd ed. 1838; Samuel Walker of Truro (Religious Tract Soc.); Ryle's Christian

Leaders of the Last Century, 1869, pp. 306–27; Bennett's Risdon Darracott, 1815; Tyerman's Life of John Wesley, 1870, ii. 207, 211, 241, 250, 279, 317, 414, 585; Polwhele's Biogr. Sketches, 1831, i. 75; Hervey's Letters, 1837, p. 718; Life of Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 54, 414–15; Penrose's Christian Sincerity, 1829, pp. 179–81; Elizabeth Smith's Life Reviewed, 1780, pp. 17, 36; Middleton's Biogr. Evangelica, 1786, iv. 350–74; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 122; Bibliotheca Cornub. ii. 846, iii. 1358; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 162.] E. I. C.

WALKER, SAYER (1748-1826), physician, was born in London in 1748. After school education he became a presbyterian minister at Enfield, Middlesex, but afterwards studied medicine in London and Edinburgh, graduated M.D. at Aberdeen on 31 Dec. 1791, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 25 June 1792. He was in June 1794 elected physician to the city of London Lying-in Hospital, and his chief practice was midwifery. He retired to Clifton, near Bristol, six months before his death on 9 Nov. 1826. He published in 1796 'A Treatise on Nervous Diseases,' and in 1803 'Observations on the Constitution of Women.' His writings contain nothing of permanent value.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 423; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 470.] N. M.

WALKER, SIDNEY (1795–1846), Shakespearean critic. [See WALKER, WILLIAM SIDNEY.]

WALKER, THOMAS (1698–1744), actor and dramatist, the son of Francis Walker of the parish of St. Anne, Soho, was born in 1698, and educated at a school near his father's house, kept by a Mr. Medow or Midon. About 1714 he joined the company of Shepherd, probably the Shepherd who was at Pinkethman's theatre, Greenwich, in 1710, and was subsequently, together with Walker, at Drury Lane. Barton Booth saw Walker playing Paris in a droll named 'The Siege of Troy,' and recommended him to the management of Drury Lane. In November 1715 (probably 6 Nov.) he seems to have played Tyrrel in Cibber's 'Richard III.' On 12 Dec. 1715 he was Young Fashion in a revival of the 'Relapse.' On 3 Feb. 1716 he was the first Squire Jolly in the 'Cobbler of Preston,' an alteration by Charles Johnson of the induction to the 'Taming of the Shrew.' On 21 May 'Cato,' with an unascertained cast, was given for his benefit. On 17 Dec. he was the first Cardono in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift.' He also played during the season Axalla in 'Tamerlane' and Portius in 'Cato.' Beaupré, in the 'Little French Lawyer,' was given next season, and on 6 Dec. 1717 he was the first Charles in Cibber's 'Nonjuror.' Pisander in the 'Bondman,' Rameses—an original part—in Young's 'Busiris' (7 March 1719), and Laertes followed, and he was (11 Nov.) the first Brutus in Dennis's 'Invader of his Country,' an alteration of 'Coriolanus,' and (17 Feb. 1720) the first Daran in Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus.' Cassio and Vernon in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Alcibiades in 'Timon of Athens,' Pharmaces in 'Mithridates,' Octavius in 'Julius Cæsar,' Aaron in 'Titus Andronicus,' are among the parts he played at Drury Lane. On 23 Sept. 1721 he appeared at Lincoln's Inn Fields as Edmund in 'Lear,' playing during his first season Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Bassanio, Hotspur, Don Sebastian, Oroonoko, Aimwell in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Young Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' Bellmour in the 'Old Bachelor,' Paris in Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' Lorenzo in the 'Spanish Friar,' and many other parts in tragedy and comedy. At Lincoln's Inn he remained until 1733, playing, with other parts, Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Adrastus in 'Œdipus,' Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' Leandro in the 'Spanish Curate,' Hephestion in 'Rival Queens,' Alexander the Great, Captain Plume, King in 'Hamlet,' Phocias—an original part—in the 'Fatal Legacy' (23 April 1723), Roebuck in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' Massaniello, Lovemore in the 'Amorous Widow,' Wellbred in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Harcourt in the 'Country Wife,' Younger Belford in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Cromwell in 'Henry VIII,' Massinissa in 'Sophonisba,' Marsan—an original part—in Southerne's 'Money the Mistress' (19 Feb. 1726), Don Lorenzo in the 'Mistake,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and Young Valère in the 'Gamester.'

On 29 Jan. 1728 Walker took his great original part of Captain Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' a rôle in which his reputation was established. He was an indifferent musician; but the gaiety and ease of his style, and his bold dissolute bearing, won general recognition. On 10 Feb. 1729 he was the first Xerxes in Madden's 'Themistocles,' and on 4 March the first Frederick in Mrs. Haywood's 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick.' 'Lysippus in a revival of the 'Maid's Tragedy' and Juba in 'Cato' followed. On 4 Dec. 1730 he was the original Ramble in Fielding's 'Coffee-house Politician.' He also played Myrtle in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Cosroe in the 'Prophetess,' Corvino in 'Volpone,' and Lord Wronglove in the 'Lady's Last

Stake,' and was, in the season 1730-1, the first Cassander in Frowde's 'Philotas,' Adrastus in Jeffrey's 'Merope,' Pylades in Theobald's 'Orestes,' and Hypsenor in Tracy's 'Periander.'

On 10 Feb. 1733, at the new theatre in Covent Garden, Walker was the first Periphas in Gay's 'Achilles.' At this house he played Lothario, Banquo, Hector in Dryden's 'Troilus and Cressida,' Angelo in 'Measure for Measure,' Sempronius in 'Cato,' Lord Morelove in 'Careless Husband,' Timon, Carlos in the 'Fatal Marriage,' the King in the 'Mourning Bride,' Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Fainall in the 'Way of the World,' Colonel Briton, Bajazet, Henry VI in 'Richard III,' Young Rakish in the 'School Boy,' Falconbridge, Dolabella in 'All for Love,' Horatio in 'Fair Penitent,' Norfolk in 'Richard II,' Marcian in 'Theodosius,' Kite in 'Recruiting Officer,' and Scandal in 'Love for Love.' The last part in which he can be traced at Covent Garden is Ambrosio in 'Don Quixote,' which he played on 17 May 1739. In 1739-40 he appears to have been out of an engagement, but he played, 17 May 1740, Macheath for his benefit at Drury Lane. In 1740-41 he was seen in many of his principal parts at Goodman's Fields. But after Garrick's arrival at Goodman's Fields in 1741, Walker's name was taken from the bills and did not reappear until 27 May 1742, when the 'Beggar's Opera' and the 'Virgin Unmasked' were given for his benefit. He seems to have played in Dublin in 1742 as Kite in the 'Recruiting Officer,' with Garrick as Plume.

Walker's first dramatic effort was compressing into one the two parts of D'Urfey's 'Massaniello.' This was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 31 July 1724, with Walker as Massaniello. John Leigh [q. v.] wrote concerning this—

> Tom Walker his creditors meaning to chouse,
> Like an honest, good-natured young fellow,
> Resolv'd all the summer to stay in the house
> And rehearse by himself Massaniello.

The 'Quaker's Opera,' 8vo, 1728, a species of catchpenny imitation by Walker of the 'Beggar's Opera,' was acted at Lee and Harper's booth in Bartholomew Fair. Whether Walker played in it is not known. The 'Fate of Villainy,' 8vo, 1730, probably an imitation of some older play, was given at Goodman's Fields on 24 Feb. 1730 by Mr. and Mrs. Giffard with little success. It is unequal in merit, some parts being fairly, others poorly, written. In 1744 Walker went to Dublin, taking with him this play, which was acted there under the title of 'Love and Loyalty.' The second night was to have been for his benefit. Not being able to furnish security for the expenses of the house, he could not induce the managers to reproduce it. He died three days later, 5 June 1744, his death being accelerated by poverty and disappointment.

Walker was a good, though scarcely a first-class, actor in both comedy and tragedy, his forte being the latter. He played many leading parts in tragedies, most of them now wholly forgotten. His best serious parts were Bajazet, Hotspur, Edmund, and Falconbridge; in comedy he was received with most favour as Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Bellmour in the 'Old Bachelor,' and Harcourt in the 'Country Girl.' Rich said concerning him that he was the only man who could turn a tune [sing] who could [also] speak. Davies says that his imitation as Massaniello of a well-known vendor of flounders was eminently popular, and that his Edmund in 'Lear' was the best he had seen. After his success in Macheath, in consequence of which Gay dubbed him a highwayman, he was much courted by young men of fashion, and gave way to habits of constant intemperance, to which his decline in his profession and premature death were attributed.

Walker had a good face, figure, presence, and voice. His portrait as Macheath, painted by J. Ellys and engraved by Faber, jun., a companion to that of Lavinia Fenton as Polly, is described in the 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits' by Chaloner Smith, who says that four copies are known.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Chetwood's General History of the Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Betterton's [Curll's] History of the English Stage; Georgian Era.] J. K.

WALKER, THOMAS (1784–1836), police magistrate and author, son of Thomas Walker (1749–1817), was born at Barlow Hall, Chorlton-cum-Hardy, near Manchester, on 10 Oct. 1784. His father was a Manchester cotton merchant and the head of the whig or reform party in the town. In 1784 he led the successful opposition to Pitt's fustian tax, and in 1790, when he was boroughreeve, founded the Manchester Constitutional Society. His warehouse was attacked in 1792 by a 'church and king' mob, and in that year he was prosecuted for treasonable conspiracy; but the evidence was so plainly perjured that the charge was abandoned. At the trial he was defended by Erskine, and among his friends and correspondents were

Charles James Fox, Lord Derby, Thomas Paine, and many others. His portrait, after a picture by Romney, was engraved by Sharpe in 1795.

The younger Thomas Walker went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1808 and M.A. in 1811. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 8 May 1812, and, after the death of his father, lived for some years at Longford Hall, Stretford, engaging in township affairs, and dealing successfully with the problem of pauperism, which subject became his special study. In 1826 he published 'Observations on the Nature, Extent, and Effects of Pauperism, and on the Means of reducing it' (2nd edit. 1831), and in 1834 'Suggestions for a Constitutional and Efficient Reform in Parochial Government.' In 1829 he was appointed a police magistrate at the Lambeth Street court. On 20 May 1835 he began the publication of 'The Original,' and continued it weekly until the following 2 Dec. It is a collection of his thoughts on many subjects, intended to raise 'the national tone in whatever concerns us socially or individually;' but his admirable papers on health and gastronomy form the chief attraction of the work. Many editions of 'The Original' were published: one, with memoirs of the two Walkers by William Blanchard Jerrold [q. v.], came out in 1874; another, edited by William Augustus Guy [q. v.], in 1875; one with an introduction by Henry Morley in 1887, and in the same year another 'arranged on a new plan.' A selection, entitled 'The Art of Dining and of attaining High Health,' was printed at Philadelphia in 1837; and another selection, by Felix Summerley (i.e. Sir Henry Cole), was published in 1881 under the title of 'Aristology, or the Art of Dining.'

Walker died unmarried at Brussels on 20 Jan. 1836, and was buried in the cemetery there. A tablet to his memory was placed in St. Mary's, Whitechapel.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 324; Jerrold's Memoir, noticed above; Espinasse's Lancashire Worthies; Hayward's Biogr. and Critical Essays, 1858, ii. 396.] C. W. S.

WALKER, THOMAS (1822–1898), journalist, was born on 5 Feb. 1822 in Marefair, Northampton. His parents sent him to an academy in the Horse Market at the age of six, where he remained till ten. The headmaster was James Harris. His father died when he was young, and his mother accepted the offer of relatives at Oxford to take charge of him. He was taught carpentering there in the workshop of Mr. Smith. At the close of his apprenticeship he began business with Mr. Lee; but he retired at twenty-four because it was uncongenial, and also because he had determined to become a journalist.

He gave his leisure hours to self-training, reading the best books, and reading them often. He perused Thomas Brown's 'Philosophy of the Human Mind' five times in succession. He learned German in order to study Kant's works in the original. At a later period he was so much impressed by Coleridge as to read his 'Aids to Reflection' and portions of the 'Friend' once every five years. He equipped himself for the pursuit of journalism by becoming an adept at shorthand, and in September 1846 he advertised in the 'Times' for an engagement. Before doing so he had formed three resolutions: 'The first was to refuse no position, however humble, provided it could be honestly accepted; the second, to profess less than he could perform; and the third, to perform more than he had promised.' T. P. Healey, proprietor of the 'Medical Times,' engaged Walker as reporter. Walker also contributed papers to 'Eliza Cook's Journal.' Having made the acquaintance of Frederick Knight Hunt [q. v.], assistant-editor of the 'Daily News,' he first wrote for that journal, and next obtained a subordinate post on the editorial staff, his duty being, to use his own words, 'to fag for the foreign sub-editor [J. A. Crowe], translate for him, and condense news from the European and South American journals.' In 1851 he became foreign and general sub-editor. On the death of William Weir [q. v.] in 1858 he was appointed to the editorship. As editor he was distinguished for his support of the cause of Italian liberty, and by his confidence in the ultimate triumph of the federalists in the American civil war. Under the influence of Miss Martineau he advocated very strongly the justice of the action of the northern states, and refused to yield to the strong pressure brought to bear by friends of the confederates. He resigned the editorship in 1869 to accept the charge of the 'London Gazette,' a less arduous post. He retired on 31 July 1889, when the office of editor was suppressed. He died on 16 Feb. 1898 at his residence in Addison Road, Kensington, and was buried on 20 Feb. in Brompton cemetery. He was twice married, and a daughter survived him. His later years were devoted to philanthropic work in connection with the congregational church, in which he once held the honourable position of president of the London branch. He was a man of great strength of character. Dr. Strauss, one of his teachers, styles him 'a

very cormorant at learning, and one of those rare men who have the faculty of acquiring knowledge' (*Reminiscences of an Old Bohemian*, i. 112). The principles of domestic, colonial, and foreign policy which he formulated and enforced on becoming editor of the 'Daily News,' made that journal's fame; and when he retired from conducting it, Mr. Frederick Greenwood wrote in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' that Walker had been distinguished as editor 'by a delicate sense of honour and great political candour. He always held aloof from partisan excesses, and has shown himself at all times anxious to do justice to opponents—not common merits.'

[Athenæum, 26 Feb. 1898; privately printed Memoir; Times, 20 Feb. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 19 Feb. 1898.] F. R.

WALKER, THOMAS LARKINS (*d.* 1860), architect, son of Adam Walker, was a pupil of Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], and a co-executor of his will. He designed (1838–9) All Saints' Church, Spicer Street, Mile End; 1839, Camphill House, Warwickshire, for J. Craddock; 1839–40, church at Attleborough, Nuneaton, for Lord Harrowby; 1840-2, St. Philip's Church, Mount Street, Bethnal Green; 1841, hospital at Bedworth, Warwickshire; 1842, Hartshill church, Warwickshire; and restored the church at Ilkeston, Derbyshire.

During part of his practice he resided at Nuneaton, and subsequently at Leicester. Emigrating to China, he died at Hongkong on 10 Oct. 1860.

He published various illustrated architectural works in the style of Augustus Pugin's productions, viz.: 1. 'Vicar's Close Wells,' 1836, 4to. 2. 'Manor House and Church at Great Chalfield, Wilts,' 1837, 4to. 3. 'Manor House of South Wraxhall, Wilts, and Church of St. Peter at Biddlestone,' 1838, 4to. These three volumes are in continuation of Pugin's 'Examples of Gothic Architecture,' and the plates in the first-named are by Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.] 4. 'The Church of Stoke Golding, Leicestershire,' 1844, 4to, for Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture.' He also edited Davy's 'Architectural Precedents,' 1841, 8vo, in which he included an article on architectural practice and the specification of his own hospital at Bedworth.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 337.] P. W.

WALKER, WILLIAM (1623–1684), schoolmaster and author, was born in Lincoln in 1623, and educated at the public school there. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degree. He taught for some time at a private school at Fiskerton, Nottinghamshire, was headmaster of Louth grammar school, and subsequently of Grantham grammar school, where he is erroneously said to have had Sir Isaac Newton as a pupil. Newton, however, had left the Grantham grammar school while Walker's predecessor, Mr. Stokes, was still at its head, but there existed a friendship of some intimacy between the two when Walker was vicar of Colsterworth, after he had left Grantham. Walker died on 1 Aug. 1684.

Walker's works show his two chief interests, pedagogy and theology. As a pedagogue he gained a considerable reputation in his time, and was known as 'Particles' Walker from his book on that subject. His chief works are: 1. 'A Dictionary of English and Latin Idioms,' London, 1670. 2. 'Phraseologia Anglo-Latina, to which is added Paræmiologia Anglo-Latina,' London, 1672. 3. 'A Treatise of English Particles,' London, 1673, which has gone through many editions and been the subject of a great number of editorial comments. 4. 'The Royal (Lily's) Grammar explained,' London, 1674. 5. 'A Modest Plea for Infants' Baptism,' Cambridge, 1677. 6. 'Βαπτισμῶν Διδαχή, the Doctrine of Baptisms,' London, 1678. 7. 'English Examples of Latin Syntaxis,' London, 1683. 8. 'Some Improvements to the Art of Teaching,' London, 1693.

[Athenæ Oxon. iii. 407; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 28; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALKER, WILLIAM (1791–1867), engraver, son of Alexander Walker, by his wife, Margaret Somerville of Lauder, was born at Markton, Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, on 1 Aug. 1791. His father was for some time a manufacturer of salt from sea water, but this business proving unprofitable, he removed to Edinburgh, and there apprenticed his son to E. Mitchell, an engraver of repute. In 1815 young Walker came to London, and worked under James Stewart (1791–1863) [q. v.] and Thomas Woolnoth, later taking lessons in mezzotint from Thomas Lupton [q. v.] Obtaining, through the Earl of Kellie, an introduction to Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], he was employed to engrave a large plate of that artist's fine equestrian portrait of the Earl of Hopetoun, which established his reputation, and he subsequently engraved a number of the same painter's portraits, including those of Sir Walter Scott and Raeburn himself; the last is perhaps the finest example of stipple work ever produced. In 1828 Walker commis-

sioned Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] to paint a portrait of Lord Brougham, and of this he published an engraving, obtaining a cast of Brougham's face to insure accuracy. In 1829, on his marriage, he settled at 64 Margaret Street, where he resided until his death. In 1830 he produced his well-known portrait of Robert Burns (to whose widow he was introduced), from the picture by Alexander Nasmyth, executed in stipple and mezzotint with the assistance of Samuel Cousins [q. v.] Of this plate Nasmyth is said to have remarked that it was a better likeness of the poet than his own picture. Walker's subsequent work comprises about a hundred portraits of contemporary notabilities, after various painters, chiefly in mezzotint, and all published by himself, with some interesting subject-pieces, of which the most important are 'The Reform Bill receiving the Royal Assent in 1832,' after S. W. Reynolds; 'Luther and his Adherents at the Diet of Spires,' after G. Cattermole, 1845; 'Caxton presenting his first Proof-sheet to the Abbot of Westminster,' after J. Doyle, 1850; 'The Literary Party at Sir Joshua Reynolds's,' after J. Doyle; 'The Aberdeen Cabinet deciding upon the Expedition to the Crimea,' after J. Gilbert; and 'The Distinguished Men of Science living 1807-8,' from a drawing by J. Gilbert, J. L. Skill, and himself. Most of these compositions were of Walker's own conception, and great pains were taken over the likenesses and accessories. Upon the 'Men of Science,' which was his last work, he was occupied for six years. The original drawing of this is now, with an impression from the plate, in the National Portrait Gallery, London, which also possesses the drawing and print of the 'Aberdeen Cabinet.' Walker died at his house in Margaret Street, London, on 7 Sept. 1867, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Elizabeth Walker (1800–1876), born in 1800, wife of William Walker, was the second daughter of Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], by whom she was taught in her childhood to engrave in mezzotint. At the age of fourteen she engraved a portrait of herself, from a picture by Opie, and one of Thomas Adkin. She afterwards became an excellent miniature-painter and had many eminent sitters, including five prime ministers, Lord Melbourne, Lord John Russell, Lord Aberdeen, Lord Palmerston, and Mr. Gladstone. She also painted in oils, and her portrait of the Earl of Devon hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. She was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1818 and 1850, and in 1830 was appointed miniature-painter to William IV. After her marriage she greatly assisted her husband in his various works. She died on 9 Nov. 1876, and was buried with him. Opie's portrait of Mrs. Walker when a child was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1875, and at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888. A small portrait of her, engraved by T. Woolnoth from a miniature by herself, was published in 1825.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; private information.]

F. M. O'D.

WALKER, WILLIAM SIDNEY (1795–1846), Shakespearean critic, born at Pembroke, South Wales, on 4 Dec. 1795, was eldest child of John Walker, a naval officer, who died at Twickenham in 1811 from the effects of wounds received in action. The boy was named after his godfather, Admiral Sir (William) Sidney Smith, under whom his father had served. His mother's maiden name was Falconer. William Sidney, who was always called by his second christian name, was a precocious child of weak physique. After spending some years successively at a school at Doncaster, kept by his mother's brother, and with a private tutor at Forest Hill, he entered Eton in 1811. He had already developed a remarkable literary aptitude. At ten he translated many of Anacreon's odes into English verse. At eleven he planned an epic in heroic verse on the career of Gustavus Vasa, and in 1813, when he was seventeen, he managed to publish by subscription the first four books in a volume entitled 'Gustavus Vasa, and other Poems.' The immature work does no more than testify to the author's literary ambitions. At Eton he learnt the whole of Homer's two poems by heart, and wrote Greek verse with unusual correctness and facility. There, too, he began lifelong friendships with Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q.v.] and John Moultrie [q. v.], and, after leaving school, made some interesting contributions to the 'Etonian,' which Praed edited. Walker, who was through life of diminutive stature, of uncouth appearance and manner, and abnormally absent-minded, suffered much persecution at school from thoughtless companions. After winning many distinctions at Eton, he was entered as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 16 Feb. 1814, but did not proceed to the university till the following year. There he fully maintained the promise of his schooldays. He read enormously in ancient and modern literature. In 1815 he published 'The Heroes of Waterloo: an Ode,' as well as translations of 'Poems from the Danish, selected by Andreas Andersen Feldborg.' In 1816 appeared another

ode by Walker, 'The Appeal of Poland.' He won the Craven scholarship in 1817, and the Porson prize for Greek verse in 1818, and he was admitted scholar of Trinity on 3 April of the latter year. Although his ignorance of mathematics rendered his passing the examination for the degree of B.A. in 1819 a matter of extreme difficulty, he was elected on the score of his classical attainments to a fellowship at his college in 1820. His manners and bearing did not lose at the university their boyish awkwardness, but he maintained close relations with Praed and Moultrie, the friends of his boyhood, and formed a helpful intimacy with Derwent Coleridge [q.v.] In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Greek professorship in the university. He made no other effort to engage in educational work. While a fellow of Trinity he lived in seclusion in his college rooms, reading desultorily and occasionally writing for periodicals. He contributed philological essays to the 'Classical Journal,' and both verse and prose to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine.' In 1823 he prepared for publication Milton's newly discovered treatise 'De Ecclesia Christiana,' a volume of which Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], then librarian at Windsor, was the ostensible editor. In 1828 he edited for Charles Knight a useful 'Corpus Poetarum Latinorum' (other editions 1848 and 1854).

As an undergraduate Walker had been perplexed by religious doubts, and had applied for guidance to William Wilberforce [q. v.] During 1818–19 Wilberforce wrote him letters in which he endeavoured to confirm his beliefs. The influence of Charles Simeon pacified him for a time, but he deemed himself disqualified by his sceptical views regarding eternal punishment from taking holy orders. As a consequence he lay under the necessity of resigning his fellowship in 1829. The loss of his fellowship deprived him of all means of subsistence, and, owing to his unbusinesslike habits and childish credulity, he was involved in debt to the amount of 300*l.* His old friend Praed came to his assistance in 1830, and, after paying his debts, settled on him an income for life of 52*l.* a year. To that sum Trinity College added 20*l.* On this income of 72*l.* Walker managed to support himself till his death. He moved to London in 1831, lodging at first in Bloomsbury, and then in the neighbourhood of St. James's Street. He lived entirely alone, and a painful hallucination that he was possessed by a 'demon' gradually clouded his reason. He neglected his dress and person, and social intercourse with him grew impossible. To the last he was capable of occasional literary work, which bore few traces of his disease, and he at times described to old friends with rational calmness the distressing symptoms of his mental decay. He died of the stone at his lodging, a single room on the top floor of 41 St. James's Place, on 15 Oct. 1846. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. On the tomb were engraved some lines from his friend Moultrie's poem, called 'The Dream of Life,' in which the writer lamented the 'shapeless wreck' to which Walker's fine intellect was reduced in his later years. Moultrie published in 1852 a collection of his letters and poems, which show literary facility and versatility, under the title of 'The Poetical Remains of William Sidney Walker, formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, with a Memoir of the Author.'

Walker left voluminous manuscripts, including many discursive essays in criticism and numerous notes on the text and versification of Shakespeare. The papers were examined by William Nanson Lettsom, one of Walker's school and college friends. After endeavouring, without much success, to introduce some sort of order into Walker's multifarious Shakespearean collections, Lettsom published in 1854 'Shakespeare's Versification, and its Apparent Irregularities explained by Examples from Early and Late English Writers.' This volume was printed at the expense of Mr. Crawshay (of the ironmaster's family), who made Walker's acquaintance just before he left Cambridge; it reached a second edition in 1857, and a third in 1859. There followed in 1860, in three volumes, which Lettsom also edited, 'A Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare, with Remarks on his Language and that of his Contemporaries, together with Notes on his Plays and Poems.' Walker's two Shakespearean works mainly deal with minute points of Shakespearean prosody and syntax, but they embody the results of very vast and close reading in Elizabethan literature. The wealth of illustrative quotation has rendered them an invaluable quarry for succeeding Shakespearean commentators and students of Elizabethan literature. Their defects are the want of logical arrangement of the heterogeneous material and the absence of an index.

[Moultrie's Memoir, 1852; information kindly supplied by Dr. Aldis Wright.] S. L.

WALKER-ARNOTT, GEORGE ARNOTT (1799–1868), botanist. [See ARNOTT.]

WALKINGAME, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1751–1785), 'writing master and accomptant and master of the boarding-school in Kensing-

ton,' was author of 'The Tutor's Assistant; being a Compendium of Arithmetic and a Complete Question-Book in five parts,' London, 1751, 12mo. The author himself brought out a twenty-first edition in 1785, and the work has passed through countless editions since that date, remaining the most popular 'Arithmetic' both in England and America down to the time of Colenso. A so-called seventy-first edition appeared in 1831 (London, 12mo), and a so-called fifty-first in 1843 (Derby, 12mo). Except the section dealing with the rule of three which needed modification, the work remained little altered down to 1854, when an 'improved edition' was issued under the care of Professor J. R. Young. A comic 'Tutor's Assistant,' with cuts by Crowquill, was published in 1843 (London, 12mo).

[Walkingame's Tutor's Assistant, 1751, with a list of subscribers; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 80, 96; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 441, xi. 57, xii. 66, 2nd ser. iv. 295; Gent. Mag. 1788, i. 81; Athenæum, 1862, i. 754; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat. enumerating over thirty editions between 1751 and 1868.] T. S.

WALKINGTON, NICHOLAS DE (*fl.* 1193?), mediæval writer. [See NICHOLAS.]

WALKINGTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1621), divine and author, a native of Lincoln, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1596-7 and M.A. in 1600. He was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 March 1602. He was incorporated B.D. of Oxford on 14 July 1611, and proceeded D.D. of Cambridge in 1613. He was presented to the vicarage of Raunds, Northamptonshire, in 1608, and to the rectory of Wadingham St. Mary, Lincolnshire, in 1610, and the vicarage of Fulham, Middlesex, on 25 May 1615. He died in 1621, the administration of his goods being granted on 29 Oct. of that year (HENNESSY, *Novum Repertorium Eccl. Londin.*)

Walkington was author of a curious volume that may be regarded as a forerunner of Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' It was entitled 'The Optick Glasse of Humors, or the Touchstone of a Golden Temperature, or the Philosophers Stone to make a Golden Temper. Wherein the four Complections, Sanguine, Cholericke, Phligmaticke, Melancholicke are succinctly painted forth. . . by T. W., Master of Arts.' The first edition seems to be that which is stated on the title-page to have been printed by John Windet for Martin Clerke in London in 1607. This was dedicated to Sir Justinian Lewin from 'my study in St. Johns, Camb. 10 Kal. March. T. W.' (no copy of this issue is in the British Museum). An undated edition, which cannot be dated earlier than 1631, was printed by W[illiam] T[urner] at Oxford. This issue, which has the same dedication as its predecessor, has an elaborately engraved title-page on steel, in which two graduates in cap and gown, representing respectively the universities of Cambridge and Oxford, hold between them an optic glass or touchstone (MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 160-161). Mr. W. C. Hazlitt describes a fragment of an edition printed at Oxford with a different dedication addressed to the author's 'friend, M. Carye' (*Collections*, 1st ser.) Later editions, with the engraved title-page, appeared in London in 1639 and 1663. Dr. Farmer, in his 'Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare' (1789, p. 46 *n.*), credited 'T. Wombwell' with the authorship of Walkington's treatise on the 'Optick Glasse,' and referred to a passage (traceable to Scaliger) by way of illustrating Shylock's remarks on irrational antipathies (*Merchant of Venice*, IV. i. 49).

Walkington was also author of 'An Exposition of the two first verses of the sixth chapter to the Hebrews, in form of a Dialogue, by T. W., Minister of the Word,' London, 1609, 4to; of 'Theologicall Rules to guide us in the Understanding and Practice of Holy Scriptures . . . also Ænigmata Sacra, Holy Riddles . . . by T. W., Preacher of the Word,' 2 pts. London, 1615, 8vo; of 'Rabboni, Mary Magdalen's Teares of Sorrow . . .' London, 1620, 8vo; and, according to Wood, of a sermon on Ecclesiastes xii. 10.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 350.] S. L.

WALKINSHAW, CLEMENTINA (1726?-1802), mistress of Prince Charles Edward, the youngest of the ten daughters of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield and Camlachie, Glasgow, and of Catherine Paterson, was perhaps born and brought up at Rome. Her father had fought at Sheriffmuir and been taken prisoner, but had escaped from Stirling Castle and joined the Chevalier de St. George at Bar-le-Duc. By him he was sent as a secret agent to Vienna, and in 1719 he helped to effect the liberation from Innsbruck of the Princess Clementina Sobieski, the chevalier's plighted bride. In recognition of this service the princess stood sponsor to his daughter, who was baptised as a catholic by the names of Clémentine-Marie-Sophie. All this is mainly on the authority of a 'Mémoire' addressed to Louis XV in 1774 by Miss Walkinshaw's daughter. It is printed in the 'Œuvres Complettes' of the Duc de St. Simon (1791,

xii. 191–211), but could not possibly be by St. Simon, as Von Reumont and others assume, for it relates to events five to ten years after his death.

Clementina and Prince Charles Edward seem to have met first either at her father's house, Shawfield, in Glasgow, or at Bannockburn House, the seat of her Jacobite uncle, Sir Hugh Paterson, bart., where the prince spent most of January 1746. He is said to have 'obtained from her a promise to follow him wherever Providence might lead, if he failed in his attempt;' and, having through an uncle, 'General Gram' (probably Sir John Graeme), procured a nomination to a noble chapter of canonesses in Belgium (*Mémoire*), she rejoined him at Avignon in 1749 (Ewald), at Ghent in 1750 (Pichot), or more probably at Paris in the summer of 1752 (Lang). For several years she shared his wandering fortunes, passing for his wife under such aliases as Johnson and Thompson, and moving about to Ghent, Liège, Basel, Bouillon, and other places. The connection was viewed by Jacobites with disfavour and mistrust, for Clementina had a sister Catherine, who was bedchamberwoman and then housekeeper at Leicester House to George III's mother, the princess dowager of Wales, and to whom Clementina was thought to communicate the gravest secrets. Their feelings of suspicion and dislike are vividly depicted by Scott in his novel 'Redgauntlet.' Clementina's sister must have been twenty years the elder if the third Earl of Bute (1713-1792) 'first came up from Scotland to Lonnon, seated on her lap' (Sir Walter Scott, *Letters*, ii. 208–9). Remonstrances, however, by Macnamara and 'Jemmy' Dawkins proved unavailing. Clementina perhaps bore Prince Charles a son, who is said to have been baptised by a nonjuring clergyman (afterwards Bishop Gordon), and who must have died in infancy. A daughter Charlotte was certainly baptised as a catholic at Liège on 29 Oct. 1753, not long before which date 'Pickle the Spy' writes word to the English government that 'Mrs. Walkingshaw is now at Paris big with child; the Pretender keeps her well, and seems to be very fond of her.' According, however, to Lord Elcho's manuscript journal, she soon, like the prince, took to drink, and once in a low Paris restaurant to his 'Vous êtes une coquine,' retorted with 'Your Royal Highness is unworthy to bear the name of a gentleman.' As, indeed, he was, if, according to the same spiteful source, he really 'often gave her as many as fifty thrashings with a stick during the day.' Dr. King, who also was prejudiced, is much to the same effect: 'She had no elegance of manners; and as they had both contracted an odious habit of drinking, so they exposed themselves very frequently, not only to their own family, but to all their neighbours. They often quarreled, and sometimes fought; they were some of those drunken scenes which probably occasioned the report of his madness' (*Anecdotes*, p. 207).

Anyhow, on 22 July 1760 Clementina fled with her daughter from Bouillon to Paris, at the instigation, says the 'Mémoire,' of the prince's father, 'James III,' who allowed her ten thousand livres a year. On James's death in 1766 this allowance was first cut off, and then by Cardinal York reduced to one half on her signing an affidavit that there had been no marriage between her and his brother. The Comtesse d'Albertroff, as she now styled herself, withdrew hereupon to a convent at Meaux. Of her last days little definite is known. She died at Freiburg in Switzerland in November 1802, after ten years' sojourn there, and left 12*l.* sterling, six silver spoons, a geographical dictionary, and three books of piety, bequeathing a louis apiece to each of her relatives, 'should any of them still remain, as a means of discovering them.' Horace Walpole was certainly wrong in writing (26 Aug. 1784) that she died in a Paris convent 'a year or two ago;' in September 1799 she was still in receipt of three thousand crowns a year from the cardinal. A portrait by Allan Ramsay is in possession of Mr. James Maxtone-Graham of Cultoquhey.

In July 1784 Miss Walkinshaw's daughter was living *en pension* in a Paris convent as Lady Charlotte Stuart, when Prince Charles, who had vainly attempted to recover her in 1760, sent for his 'chère fille' to come to him at Florence, and legitimated her as Duchess of Albany by a deed registered on 6 Sept. by the Paris parliament. She reached Florence on 5 Oct., and on 2 Dec. moved with her father to Rome. Amiable and sensible, she soothed his last three years, and endeared herself also to her uncle, Cardinal York, who at first had denied her the title of duchess. She survived her father by only twenty months, dying at Bologna on 14 Nov. 1789 of the results of a fall from her horse. The story of her marriage to a Swedish Count Rohenstart [see under Stuart, John Sobieski] seems an absolute fiction.

[Lives of Prince Charles Edward by Pichot (4th edit. Paris, 1846), Klose (Leipzig, 1842, Engl. transl. 1845), and A. C. Ewald (2 vols. 1875); Tales of the Century, Edinb. 1847, by John Sobieski and Charles Edward Stuart, pp. 78–128, to be used with extreme caution; Mo-

moirs of Sir R. Strange and A. Lumsden (2 vols. 1855), by Dennistoun, i. 193, ii. 215, 319-25; Die Gräfin von Albany (2 vols. Berlin, 1860), by Alfred von Reumont; Dr. William King's Political and Literary Anecdotes, 1818; Scott's Redgauntlet, ed. A. Lang, 1894; Burns's Bonie Lass of Albanie, 1787, and W. Wallace's notes thereon in his edition of Chambers's Life of Burns, 1896, ii. 178-80; Prof. W. Jack on Burns's Unpublished Commonplace Book in Macmillan's Mag. for May 1879, pp. 33-42; Wariston's Diary and Letters by Mrs. Grant of Laggan (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896, p. 328); Horace Walpole's Letters, viii. 492, 496, 498, 501, 522, 536; forty-four letters from Prince Charles Edward, the Duchess of Albany, and the Countess of Albany to Gustavus III of Sweden (Forty-third Annual Report of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records, 1882, App. ii. pp. 21-3); A. H. Millar's Castles and Mansions of Renfrewshire, s.v. 'Walkinshaw' (Glasgow, 1889); his Quaint Bits of Old Glasgow (1887); Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897, with a likeness of Miss Walkinshaw from a miniature, and Companions of Pickle, 1898.] F. H. G.

WALL, JOHN (1588–1666), divine, was born in 1588 'of genteel parents' in the city of London and educated at Westminster school, whence he went to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1604, graduating B.A. in 1608, M.A. in 1611, and B.D. in 1618 (Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 72). In 1617 he was appointed vicar of St. Aldate's, Oxford, where he gained some fame as a preacher. In 1623 he received the degree of D.D.; in 1632 he was made canon of Christ Church, Oxford; in 1637 he was appointed to the living of Chalgrove; and in 1644 to a canonry at Salisbury. He was also chaplain to Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield [q. v.] Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) describes him as a 'quaint preacher in the age in which he lived.' He was deprived of his canonry at Christ Church by the parliamentary visitors in March 1648, but was restored on his submission in the following September, and retained that and his canonry at Salisbury during the Commonwealth and Protectorate; he was also subdean and moderator of Christ Church. He died unmarried at Christ Church on 20 Oct. 1666, and was buried in the cathedral. Archbishop Williams described Wall as 'the best read in the fathers that ever he knew.' He subscribed to the rebuilding of Christ Church in 1660, and gave some books to Pembroke College Library. He was also a benefactor to the city of Oxford, and his portrait, 'drawn to the life in his doctoral habit and square cap,' was hung in the city's council chamber. Wood, however, condemns his neglect of Christ Church, to which he owed 'all his plentiful estate' (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 90).

Many of Wall's sermons have been published in collections and separately, the most important being: 1. 'Watering of Apollo,' Oxford, 1625. 2. 'Jacob's Ladder,' Oxford, 1626. 3. 'Alæ Seraphicæ,' London, 1627. 4. 'Evangelical Spices,' London, 1627. 5. 'Christian Reconcilement,' Oxford, 1658. 6. 'Solomon in Solio,' Oxford, 1660.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 734, Fasti, i. 325, 342, 382, 412, and Hist. et Antiq. iii. 447, 512; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 70, 105; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

WALL, JOHN (1708–1776), physician, born at Powick, Worcestershire, in 1708, was the son of John Wall, a tradesman of Worcester city. He was educated at Worcester grammar school, matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 23 June 1726, graduated B.A. in 1730, and migrated to Merton College, where he was elected fellow in 1735, and whence he took the degrees of M.A. and M.B. in 1736, and of M.D. in 1759. After taking his M.B. degree he began practice as a physician in Worcester, and there continued till his death. In 1744 he wrote an essay (*Philosophical Transactions*, No. 474, p. 213) on the use of musk in the treatment of the hiccough, of fevers, and in some other cases of spasm. In 1747 he sent a paper to the Royal Society on 'the Use of Bark in Smallpox' (*ib.* No. 484, p. 583). When cinchona bark was first used its obvious and immediate effect in malarial fever led to the opinion that it had great and unknown powers, and must be used with extreme caution, and this essay is one of a long series extending from the time of Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] to the first half of the present century, when it was finally determined that the evils anticipated were imaginary, and that bark in moderate doses might be given whenever a general tonic was needed, and to children as well as to adults. He published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1751 an essay on the cure of putrid sore throat, in which, like John Fothergill [q. v.], he records and does not distinguish cases of scarlet fever and of diphtheria. He was the first medical writer to point out the resemblance of the condition in man to epidemic foot-and-mouth disease in cattle, a suggestion of great importance. In 1756 he published in Worcester a pamphlet of fourteen pages, 'Experiments and Observations on the Malvern Waters.' This reached a third edition in 1763, and was then enlarged to 158 pages. Like all works of the kind, it describes numerous cures obvi-

ously due to other causes than the waters. He recommended olive oil for the treatment of round worms in children, in 'Observations on the Case of the Norfolk Boy' in 1758, and agreed with Sir George Baker (1722–1809) [q. v.] in a letter as to the effect of lead in cider (*London Med. Trans.* i. 202). In 1775 he published a letter to William Heberden (1710–1801) [q. v.] on angina pectoris, which contains one of the earliest English reports of a post-mortem examination on a case of that disease. He had noticed calcification of the aortic valves and of the aorta itself. He died at Bath on 27 June 1776. He married Catherine, youngest daughter of Martin Sandys, a barrister, uncle of Samuel Sandys, first baron Sandys [q. v.] His son, Martin Wall [q. v.], collected his works into a volume entitled 'Medical Tracts,' which was published at Oxford in 1780. The preface mentions that 'an unremitting attachment to the art of painting engaged almost every moment of his leisure hours from his infancy to his death.' His portrait hangs in the board-room of the Worcester Infirmary. His picture of the head of Pompey brought to Cæsar is at Hagley, Worcestershire, and there is another in the hall of Merton College, Oxford.

[Nash's History of Worcestershire, ii. 126; Chambers's Biographical Illustr. of Worcestershire, 1820; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information from Dr. M. Read of Worcester.] N. M.

WALL, JOSEPH (1737–1802), governor of Goree, born in Dublin in 1737, was a son of Garrett Wall of Derryknavin, near Abbeyleix in Queen's County, who is described as 'a respectable farmer on Lord Knapton's estates.' At the age of fifteen Joseph Wall was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, but preferred an active career to the life of a student; and about the beginning of 1760, having entered the army as a cadet, he volunteered for foreign service. He distinguished himself at the capture of Havana in 1762, and at the peace returned with the rank of captain. He next obtained an appointment under the East India Company, in whose service he spent some time at Bombay. In 1773 he was appointed secretary and clerk of the council in Senegambia, where he was imprisoned by Macnamara, the lieutenant-governor, for a military offence, with circumstances of great cruelty. He afterwards obtained 1,000*l.* damages by a civil action. After his release he returned to Ireland 'to hunt for an heiress.' He found one in the person of a Miss Gregory whom he met at an inn on his father's estate. But he pressed his suit 'in a style so coercive' that she prosecuted him for assault and defamation, and 'succeeded in his conviction and penal chastisement.' Wall had some time previously killed an intimate friend in one of his frequent 'affairs of honour,' and he now transferred himself to England. He divided himself between London and the chief watering-places, spending his time in gaming and amorous intrigues. At length, finding himself in embarrassed circumstances, he in 1779 procured through interest the lieutenant-governorship of Senegal or Goree, as it was generally called, with the colonelcy of a corps stationed there. Goree was the emporium of West African trade; but the governorship was not coveted, not only because the climate was bad, but on account of the garrison being composed of mutinous troops sent thither for punishment, and recruited from the worst classes. On the voyage out Wall had a man named Paterson so severely flogged that he died from the effects. The occurrence is said to have so affected his brother, Ensign Patrick Wall, as to have hastened his death, which took place soon after he reached Goree.

After having been governor and superintendent of trade for rather more than two years, Wall's health gave way, and he prepared to leave the colony. On 10 July 1782 a deputation of the African corps, who had been for some time on a short allowance, waited on the governor and the commissary to ask for a settlement. It was headed by a sergeant named Benjamin Armstrong. Wall, who appears to have been in liquor, caused the man to be arrested on a charge of mutiny, and a parade to be formed. He then, without holding a court-martial, ordered him to be flogged by black slaves, which was contrary to military practice. Armstrong received eight hundred lashes, and died from the effects some hours afterwards. On Wall's return to England several charges of cruelty were laid against him by a Captain Roberts, one of his officers, and he was brought before the privy council and a court-martial; but the charges were for the time allowed to drop, as the ship in which the witnesses were returning was believed to have been lost. He then retired to Bath. Afterwards, upon the arrival of the principal witnesses, two messengers were sent to bring him to London, but Wall escaped from them at Reading, and thence to the continent. A proclamation offering a reward of 200*l.* for his apprehension was issued on 8 March 1784. He spent the succeeding years in France and Italy, living under an assumed name. In France he

was received into the best society, and was 'universally allowed an accomplished scholar and a man of great science.' He frequented especially the Scots and Irish colleges at Paris, and is even said to have served in the French army. He ventured one or two visits to England and Scotland, during one of which he was married. In 1797 he came to live in England, having apparently a 'distant intention' of surrendering himself. On 28 Oct. 1801 he wrote to the home secretary, Lord Pelham, offering to stand his trial, and was soon after arrested at a house in Upper Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square, where he was living with his wife under the name of Thompson.

Wall was tried for the murder of Armstrong on 20 Jan. 1802 at the Old Bailey by a special commission, presided over by Chief-baron Sir Archibald Macdonald. Wall himself addressed the court, but had the assistance of Newman Knowlys, afterwards recorder of London, and John (subsequently Baron) Gurney, in examining and cross-examining witnesses. The chief evidence for the prosecution was given by the doctor and orderly-sergeant who were on duty during Armstrong's punishment. All the officers had died. The evidence was not shaken in any material point, and the charge of mutiny was not sustained. Wall declared that the prejudice against him in 1784 had been too strong to afford him assurance at that time of a fair trial; that the charges then made against him had been disproved, and that the one relating to Armstrong came as a surprise to him. The trial lasted from 9 A.M. till eleven at night, and resulted in a verdict of 'guilty.' After having been twice respited, he was ordered for execution on Thursday, 28 Jan. Great efforts to obtain a pardon were vainly made by his wife's relative, Charles Howard, tenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and the privy council held several deliberations on the case. His fate was probably decided by the apprehension that, in the temper of the public, it would be unwise to spare an officer condemned for brutality to his soldiers while almost contemporaneously sailors were being executed at Spithead for mutiny against their officers. At eight o'clock, when Wall appeared from his cell in Newgate, he was received with three shouts by an immense crowd who had assembled to witness the carrying out of the sentence. The event is said to have excited more public interest than any of a similar character since the death of Mrs. Brownrigg, and in case of a pardon a riot was even apprehended. The body was only formally dissected, and, having been handed over to his family, was buried in St. Pancras Church. Wall left several children by his wife Frances, fifth daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, lord Fortrose (afterwards Earl of Seaforth). He was six feet four inches in height, and of 'a genteel appearance.' Mr. F. Danby Palmer had in his possession a drinking-horn, bearing on one side a carved representation of the punishment of Armstrong, in which a label issuing from Wall's mouth attributes to him a barbarous exhortation to the flogger, and on the reverse a descriptive inscription. Evans mentions a portrait by an unknown artist (*Cat. Engr. Portraits*, 22456).

Wall had a brother Augustine, who served with him in the army till the peace of 1763, and afterwards went to the Irish bar. He died about 1780 in Ireland. He is described as 'a very polished gentleman of great literary acquirements,' whose productions in prose and verse were 'highly spoken of for their classical elegance and taste;' but his chief title to remembrance was the fact of his having been the first who published parliamentary reports with the full names of the speakers.

[An Authentic Narrative of the Life of Joseph Wall, Esq., late Governor of Goree, to which is annexed a Faithful and Comprehensive Account of his Execution, 2nd edit. 1802, was written by 'a Military Officer,' who describes himself as an intimate of the family. See also State Trials, 1802–3, pp. 51–178 (from Gurney's shorthand notes); Trial of Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Wall, 1802 (from shorthand notes of Messrs. Blanchard and Ramsey); Manual of Military Law, 1894, pp. 194–5, 206–8; Browne's Narratives of State Trials, 1882, i. 28–42; Trial of Governor Wall, published by Fred Farrall (1867 ?), described as 'the only edition extant,' with some additional preliminary information; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 81; European Mag. 1802, i. 74, 154; Ann. Reg. 1802, Append. to Chron. pp. 560–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 438, 6th ser. viii. 208, 9th ser. ii. 129; Georgian Era, ii. 466.] G. Le G. N.

WALL, MARTIN (1747–1824), physician, son of John Wall (1708–1776) [q. v.], was baptised at Worcester on 24 June 1747. He was educated at Winchester school, and entered at New College, Oxford, on 21 Nov. 1763. He graduated B.A. on 17 June 1767, M.A. on 2 July 1771, M.B. 1773, M.D. 1777, and was a fellow of his college from 1763 to 1778. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and in Edinburgh. He began practice at Oxford in 1774, and on 2 Nov. 1775 was elected physician to the Radcliffe infirmary. He was appointed reader

in chemistry in 1781, and delivered an inaugural dissertation on the study of chemistry on 7 May 1781, which he printed in 1783, with an essay on the 'Antiquity and Use of Symbols in Astronomy and Chemistry,' and 'Observations on the Diseases prevalent in the South Sea Islands.' He drank tea with Dr. Samuel Johnson at Oxford in June 1784 (BOSWELL, *Life*, 1791, ii. 502), and his essay was obviously the origin of the conversation on the advantage of physicians travelling among barbarous nations. In 1785 he was elected Lichfield professor of clinical medicine, an office which he retained till his death. He edited his father's essays in 1780, and in 1786 published 'Clinical Observations on the Use of Opium in Low Fevers, with Remarks on the Epidemic Fever at Oxford in 1785.' The epidemic was typhus. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1787, Harveian orator in 1788, and in the same year F.R.S. He died on 21 June 1824. Boswell speaks of him as 'this learned, ingenious, and pleasing gentleman.' He left a son, Martin Sandys Wall (1785–1871), chaplain in ordinary to the prince regent and to the British embassy at Vienna.

[Works; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 372; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1st edit.] N. M.

WALL, RICHARD (1694–1778), statesman in the Spanish service, was born in 1694 at Coolnamuck, co. Waterford, where a branch of that family was settled (DALTON, *Army Lists*). He is first heard of in 1718, when he served as a volunteer in the Spanish fleet which was defeated off Sicily by George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.] In 1727 he was a captain of dragoons, and went as secretary with the Duke of Liria, Berwick's eldest son, appointed Spanish ambassador at St. Petersburg. They had an interview on their way with the Pretender at Bologna, and halted also at Vienna, Dresden, and Berlin. At St. Petersburg Wall had one of his chronic fits of melancholia, and entreated permission to return to Spain. 'I placed all my confidence in Wall,' says Liria, 'and unbosomed myself to him in all my unpleasantnesses, which were numerous, and when he left I had to remain without any one whom I could really trust.' Rejoining the Spanish army, Wall served under Don Philip in Lombardy, and under Montemar in Naples, and was next despatched to the West Indies, where he conceived a plan for recovering Jamaica. In 1747 he was sent to Aix-la-Chapelle and London to negotiate peace, went back to Spain by way of France in February 1748 (D'ARGENSON, *Mem.*) to report progress, and on the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748 he was formally appointed to the London embassy. In October 1752 he was recalled. He was reluctant to leave England (WALPOLE, *Letters*), where he had made the acquaintance of the elder Pitt and was very popular, though Lord Bath, afterwards hearing of his heraldic device, 'Aut Cæsar aut nihil,' said to Horace Walpole, 'The impudent fellow! he should have taken *murus aheneus*.' He was recalled on account of his services being required at Madrid in settling commercial arrangements with the English ambassador, Sir Benjamin Keene [q.v.] Although he had occasional differences with Keene and his successor, Lord Bristol, Wall was regarded as the head of the English party, and the French intrigued against him; but in 1752 he received the grade of lieutenant-general, succeeded Carvajal as foreign minister, and in 1754, supplanting Ensenada, became secretary of state. He gave proof of unselfishness by detaching the Indies, a lucrative department, from the foreign office and annexing it to the marine. Though a favourite with Ferdinand VI and Charles III, the latter of whom he had helped to place on the throne of the Two Sicilies, and who had succeeded to the Spanish crown in 1759, Wall was disliked and thwarted by the queen-dowager, who sided with the French party. As early as 1757 he ineffectually tendered his resignation on the plea of ill-health. He was unable to prevent the *pacte de famille* and consequent rupture with England in 1761, and a feeling of jealousy towards foreigners weakened his influence at court. After repeatedly asking permission to retire, he pretended that his sight was impaired, wore a shade over his eyes, and used an ointment to produce temporary inflammation. By this device he obtained in 1764 the acceptance of his resignation. Among his labours in office had been the restoration of the Alhambra, which he incongruously roofed with red tiles. He received a pension of a hundred thousand crowns, the full pay of a lieutenant-general, and the possession for life of the Soto di Roma, a royal hunting seat near Granada, destined to be presented to the Duke of Wellington. It being damp and unhealthy, he at first resided chiefly at Mirador, a villa adjoining Granada, but after a time he fitted up Soto di Roma with English furniture, drained the four thousand acres of fields and woods, made new drives, and rendered the peasants thrifty and prosperous. There he resided from October to May, attending the court at Aran-

juez for a month, and spending the summer at Mirador. Henry Swinburne (1743?–1803) [q. v.] visited him at Soto di Roma in 1776, and was delighted with his sprightly conversation, for which he had always been noted. He died in 1778.

[Liria's Journal in Coleccion de Documentos Hist. España, vol. xciii. Madrid, 1889; summary of this journal in Quarterly Rev. January 1892; Coxe's Mem. Kings of Spain; Ann. Reg. 1763, p. 113; Mém. de Luynes, v. 176; Corresp. of Chatham; Villa's Marqués de la Ensenada, Madrid, 1878; Ferrer del Rio's Hist. Carlos III; Büsching's Magazin für Geographie, ii. 68, Hamburg, 1769; Walpole's Letters; Temple Bar, March 1898.] J. G. A.

WALL, WILLIAM (1647-1728), divine and biblical scholar, son of William Wall *plebeius* of Sevenoaks, Kent, was born at Maranto Court Farm in the parish of Chevening in that county on 6 Jan. 1646-7. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 1 April 1664, proceeded B.A. in 1667, and commenced M.A. in 1670, being incorporated in the latter degree at Cambridge in 1676. After taking orders he was admitted to the vicarage of Shoreham, Kent, in 1674. Subsequently he declined, from conscientious scruples, the living of Chelsfield, three miles from Shoreham, and worth 300*l.* a year. However, in 1708 he accepted the rectory of Milton-next-Gravesend, about one-fifth of the value and at twelve miles' distance. In the same year he was appointed chaplain to the bishop of Rochester. His writings in defence of the practice of infant baptism were widely appreciated, and, in recognition of their merit, the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.D. by diploma, 31 Oct. 1720. His chief antagonist, John Gale [q. v.], held a friendly conference with him in 1719 on the subject of baptism, but it ended without any change of opinion on either side. Wall died on 13 Jan. 1727–8, and was buried in Shoreham church.

Wall stands confessedly at the head of those Anglican divines who have supported the practice of infant baptism, and his adversaries, Gale and William Whiston, and the baptist historian Thomas Crosby, unite in praising his candour and piety. He was a great humorist, and several anecdotes of him, related by his daughter, Mrs. Catharine Waring of Rochester, are printed in Bishop Atterbury's 'Epistolary Correspondence.' As a high-churchman he was extremely zealous in Atterbury's cause.

Subjoined is a list of his writings: 1. 'The History of Infant Baptism,' London, 1705, 2 pts. 8vo; 2nd edit., with large additions, 1707, 4to; 3rd edit., 1720; new editions, 'Together with Mr. Gale's Reflections and Dr. Wall's Defence. Edited by the Rev. H. Cotton,' Oxford, 1836, 4 vols., and Oxford, 1862, 2 vols.; reprinted in 'The Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature,' 1889, 2 vols. A Latin translation appeared under the title of 'Historia Baptismi Infantum. Ex Anglico vertit, nonnullis etiam observationibus et vindiciis auxit J. L. Schlosser,' Bremen, 1748, 2 tom.; Hamburg, 1753, 4to. An abridgment of Wall's 'History,' by W. H. Spencer appeared at London, 1818, 12mo. 2. 'A Conference between two Men that had Doubts about Infant Baptism,' London, 1706, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1708; 5th edit. 1767; 6th edit. 1795; 8th edit. 1807; 9th edit. 1809; 10th edit. 1812; new edit. 1835; again 1847. 3. 'A Defence of the History of Infant Baptism against the reflections of Mr. Gale and others,' London, 1720, 8vo. 4. 'Brief Critical Notes, especially on the various Readings of the New Testament Books. With a preface concerning the Texts cited therein from the Old Testament, as also concerning the Use of the Septuagint Translation,' London, 1730, 8vo. 5. 'Critical Notes on the Old Testament, wherein the present Hebrew Text is explained, and in many places amended from the ancient versions, more particularly from that of the LXX. To which is prefixed a large introduction, adjusting the authority of the Masoretic Bible, and vindicating it from the objections of Mr. Whiston and [Anthony Collins] the author of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion,' London, 1734, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Atterbury's Epistolary Correspondence (1789), v. 302; Crosby's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 6, 161, iii. 14, 42; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1784, i. 434; Hook's Eccl. Biogr. viii. 642; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 114; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 347, 490, 3rd ser. v. 22.] T. C.

WALLACE, EGLANTINE, LADY WALLACE (*d.* 1803), authoress, was youngest daughter of Sir William Maxwell (*d.* 1771), of Monreith, Wigtonshire, third baronet, and sister of Jane Gordon, duchess of Gordon [q.v.] A boisterous hoyden in her youth, and a woman of violent temper in her maturer years, she was married on 4 Sept. 1770 to Thomas Dunlop, son of John Dunlop of Dunlop, by Frances Anna, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Wallace (1702–1770) of Craigie, fifth and last baronet. On his grandfather's death Dunlop, inheriting Craigie, took the name of Wallace and assumed the style of a baronet; but the property was deeply involved, and in 1783 he was obliged to sell all that remained of Craigie. It would seem

to have been shortly after this that his wife obtained a legal separation, on the ground, it is said, of her husband's cruelty. It is probable that the quarrel was due to pecuniary embarrassment. A little later Lady Wallace was herself summoned for assaulting a woman—apparently a humble companion—and was directed by the magistrate to compound the matter. Leaving Edinburgh, she seems to have settled in London, but upon her play 'The Whim' being prohibited the stage by the licenser, she left England in disgust. In October 1789 she was arrested at Paris as an English agent, and narrowly escaped with her life. In 1792 she was in Brussels. There she contracted a friendship with General Charles François Dumouriez, whom in 1793 she entertained in London, where she seems to have been well received in society. She died at Munich on 28 March 1803, leaving two sons, the elder of whom was General [Sir] John Alexander Dunlop Agnew Wallace [q. v.] She was author of 1. 'Letter to a Friend, with a Poem called the Ghost of Werter,' 1787, 4to. 2. 'Diamond cut Diamond, a Comedy' [from the French], 1787, 8vo. 3. 'The Ton, a Comedy,' 8vo, 1788; it was produced at Covent Garden on 8 April 1788 with a good cast, but, says Genest, was 'very dull' and a dead failure. 4. 'The Conduct of the King of Prussia and General Dumouriez,' 1793, 8vo; this was followed by a separately issued 'Supplement.' 5. 'Cortes, a Tragedy' (?). 6. 'The Whim, a Comedy,' 1795, 8vo. 7. 'An Address to the People on Peace and Reform,' 1798, 8vo.

[The Book of Wallace, ed. Rogers (Grampian Club), 1889, i. 87–8; Chambers's Traditions of Edinburgh, 1869, p. 229; Jones's continuation of Baker's Biographica Dramatica, p. 733, where she is said to have been the wife of Sir James Wallace [q. v.]; Paterson's History of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, i. i. 296; Paterson's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, i. 285; Autobiogr. of Jane, Duchess of Gordon (Introduction, Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 386). There are several autobiographical notes in 'The Conduct of the King of Prussia and General Dumouriez,' named above.] J. K. L.

WALLACE, GRACE, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1878), author, was the eldest daughter of John Stein of Edinburgh. She became, on 19 Aug. 1824, the second wife of Sir Alexander Don, sixth baronet of Newton Don, and the intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott. She had two children: Sir William Henry Don [q. v.] seventh baronet, the celebrated actor; and Alexina Harriet, who married Sir Frederick Acclom Milbank, bart., of Hart and Hartlepool. In his 'Familiar Letters' (ii. 348) Sir Walter Scott writes to his son in 1825: 'Mama and Anne are quite well; they are with me on a visit to Sir Alex. Don and his new lady, who is a very pleasant woman, and plays on the harp delightfully.' Sir Alexander died in 1826; and in 1836 his widow married Sir James Maxwell Wallace, K.H., of Ainderby Hall, near Northallerton, an officer who had served under Wellington at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the 5th dragoon guards (when Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, was colonel), and died on 3 Feb. 1867 as general and colonel of the 17th lancers. Robert Wallace (1773–1855) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Lady Wallace died on 12 March 1878 without issue by her second marriage.

Lady Wallace long and actively pursued a career as a translator of German and Spanish works, among others: 1. 'The Princess Ilse,' 1855. 2. 'Clara; or Slave-life in Europe' (by Hackländer), 1856. 3. 'Voices from the Greenwood,' 1856. 4. 'The Old Monastery' (by Hackländer), 1857. 5. 'Frederick the Great and his Merchant,' 1859. 6. 'Schiller's Life and Works' (by Palleske), 1859. 7. 'The Castle and the Cottage in Spain' (from the Spanish of Caballero), 1861. 8. 'Joseph in the Snow' (by Auerbach), 1861. 9. 'Mendelssohn's Letters from Italy and Switzerland,' 1862. 10. 'Will-o'-the-Wisp,' 1862. 11. 'Letters of Mendelssohn from 1833 to 1847,' 1863. 12. 'Letters of Mozart,' 1865. 13. 'Beethoven's Letters, 1790–1826,' 1866. 14. 'Letters of Distinguished Musicians,' 1867. 15. 'Reminiscences of Mendelssohn' (by Elise Polko), 1868. 16. 'Alexandra Feodorowna' (by Grimm), 1870. 17. 'A German Peasant Romance: Elsa and the Vulture' (by Von Hillern), 1876. 18. 'Life of Mozart' (by Nohl), 1877.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, vol. iv.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Record of the 5th Dragoon Guards; Times, 7 Feb. 1867; Rogers's Book of Wallace (Grampian Club), i. 110–12; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1860.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, JAMES (*d.* 1678), covenanter, son of Matthew Wallace, succeeded about 1641 to his father's lands at Auchans, Ayrshire. Early in life he adopted the military profession, and became lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army. He went to Ireland in the Marquis of Argyll's regiment in 1642, and in 1645 was recalled to oppose the progress of Montrose. He joined the covenanters under General Baillie, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Kilsyth (Murdoch and Simpson, *Deeds of Montrose*, 1893, pp. 125, 329). Returning to Ireland

before 1647, he was appointed governor of Belfast in 1649, but was deprived of the office in June of that year. Soon afterwards he removed to Ked-hall, Ballycarry, near Carrickfergus, where he married. Removing to Scotland in 1650, when Charles II came to Scotland on the invitation of the Scots parliament, Wallace was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a foot regiment under Lord Lorne. At the battle of Dunbar Wallace was again made prisoner. On his colonel's petition, as a reward for his services, he was 'referred to the committee of estates, that he may be assigned to some part of excise or maintenance forth of the shire of Ayr.' Wallace lived in retirement from the Restoration till the 'Pentland rising,' in which he took a very active part as leader of the insurgents. One of Wallace's earliest prisoners was Sir James Turner [q. v.], who had been his companion in arms twenty-three years before. During his captivity Turner was constantly with Wallace, of whose character and rebellion he gives a detailed account (*Memoirs*, Bannatyne Club, pp. 148, 163, 173, et sqq.) On 28 Nov. 1666 Wallace's forces and the king's, under the command of General Dalzell, came within sight of each other at Ingliston Bridge. Wallace was defeated, and, with his followers, took to flight (*ib.* pp. 181 sqq.) He escaped to Holland, where he took the name of Forbes. He was condemned and forfeited in August 1667 by the justice court at Edinburgh, and this sentence was ratified by parliament on 15 Dec. 1669. In Holland Wallace was obliged to move from place to place for several years to avoid his enemies, who were on the lookout for him. He afterwards lived in Rotterdam; but on the complaint of Henry Wilkie, whom the king had placed at the head of the Scottish factory at Campvere, Wallace was ordered from Holland. Wallace, however, returned some time afterwards, and died at Rotterdam in the end of 1678. In 1649 or 1650 he married a daughter of Mr. Edmonstone of Ballycarry, and left one son, William, who succeeded to his father's property, as the sentence of death and fugitation passed against him after the battle of the Pentland was rescinded at the revolution.

[Spalding's Hist. of Troubles, i. 218, ii. 168, and Letters from Argyle (Bannatyne Club); Lamont's Diary (Maitland Club), p. 195; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Book of Wallace, i. 140–5; Reid's Irish Presbyterian Church, 1867, ii. 117, 545–8; Patrick Adairs's Narrative, 1866, p. 155; Steven's Scottish Church at Rotterdam, passim; Wodrow's History, i. 305, 307, ii. passim; Lord Strathallan's Hist. of the House of Drummond, p. 306.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, JAMES (*d.* 1688), minister of Kirkwall, studied at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. on 27 April 1659. He was shortly afterwards appointed minister of Ladykirk in Orkney, from which parish he was translated to Kirkwall on 4 Nov., and admitted on 16 Nov. 1672. On 16 Oct. 1678 he was also collated by Bishop Mackenzie to the prebend of St. John in the cathedral church of St. Magnus-the-Martyr at Kirkwall.

Wallace died of fever in September 1688. He mortified the sum of a hundred merks for the use of the church of Kirkwall, which the kirk session received on 14 July 1689, and applied in purchasing two communion cups inscribed with Wallace's name. He married Elizabeth Cuthbert, and had three sons and a daughter—James (see below), Andrew, Alexander, and Jean.

Wallace is known by his work 'A Description of the Isles of Orkney. By Master James Wallace, late Minister of Kirkwall. Published after his Death by his Son. To which is added, An Essay concerning the Thule of the Ancients, by Sir Robert Sibbald,' Edinburgh, 1693, 8vo. The work was dedicated to Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] Wallace had originally undertaken his 'Description' at the request of Sir Robert, who was designing his general atlas of Scotland. In 1700 Wallace's son James published in his own name 'An Account of the Islands of Orkney,' which appeared in London under the auspices of Jacob Tonson [q. v.] This work, which makes no mention of his father's labours, consists of the 'Description' of 1693, with some omissions and additions, including a chapter on the plants and shells of the Orkneys. The younger Wallace also suppressed the dedication to Sibbald and the preface, which last gave an account of his father's writings, and coolly substituted an affected dedication from himself to the Earl of Dorset. Both editions are very rare. The original, with illustrative notes, edited by John Small [q. v.], was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1883. 'An Account from Orkney,' by James Wallace, larger than what was printed by his son, was sent to Sibbald, who was collecting statistical information regarding the counties of Scotland (Nicolson, *Scottish Historical Library*, 1702, pp. 20, 53). Wallace was described as 'a man remarkable for ingenuity and veracity, and he left in manuscript, besides sermons and miscellaneous pieces, "A Harmony of the Evangelists," "Commonplaces," a treatise of the ancient and modern church discipline; and when seized with his last illness was engaged

writing a refutation of the tenets of popery' (Scott, *Fasti*, iii. i. 375).

James Wallace (*fl.* 1684–1724), son of the preceding, was M.D. and F.R.S. (though he does not appear in Thomson's list of fellows), and edited his father's 'Description' in 1693 and 1700. In 1700 he contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society 'A Part of a Journal kept from Scotland to New Caledonia in Darien, with a short Account of that Country' (*Phil. Trans.* 1700, pp. 536–43). From a passage in this paper he seems to have been in the East India Company's service. He visited Darien, and gave plants from there to Petiver and Sloane. In the same number of the 'Transactions' (pp. 543–6) is given an abstract of the 1700 edition of his father's work. Wallace was also the author of a 'History of Scotland from Fergus I to the Commencement of the Union,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo.

[Preface to original edition of Description; introduction to reprint of Description; Peterkin's Rentals; Scott's Fasti; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 89, vi. 533. For the son, see Notes and Queries, 30 Jan. 1858; introduction to reprint; Phil. Trans. 1700; Britten and Boulger's British and Irish Botanists; Pulteney's Sketches of Progress of Botany; Pritzel's Thesaurus Lit. Botan.; Jackson's Guide to Lit. of Botany.]

G. S-h.

WALLACE, Sir JAMES (1731–1803), admiral, born in 1731, entered the navy as a scholar in the Royal Academy at Portsmouth in 1746. He afterwards served in the Syren, Vigilant, and Intrepid, and passed his examination on 3 Jan. 1753, when he was described on his certificate as 'appearing to be 21.' As he had been a scholar in the academy, the age was probably something like correct. On 11 March 1755 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Greenwich (captured in the West Indies 16 March 1757), under Captain Robert Roddam [q. v.] In April 1758 he was appointed to the Ripon, one of the squadron under Sir John Moore (1718–1779) [q. v.] at the reduction of Guadeloupe in April 1759. In January 1760 he was appointed to the Neptune, going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] On 3 Nov. 1762 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in the following April was appointed to the Trial sloop for the North American station. He afterwards commanded the Dolphin in the East Indies and the Bonetta in the Channel; and on 10 Jan. 1771 was promoted to be captain of the Unicorn. In November he was appointed to the Rose, a 20-gun frigate, which in 1774 he took out to the North American station, where during 1775 and the first part of 1776 he was actively engaged in those desultory operations against the coast towns which were calculated to produce the greatest possible advantage. In July 1776 he succeeded to the command of the 50-gun ship Experiment, in which in January 1777 he was sent to England with despatches—a service for which he was knighted on 13 Feb.

In July he returned to the North American station, and after several months' active cruising was, in July 1778, one of the small squadron with Howe for the defence of the Channel past Sandy Hook against the imposing fleet under D'Estaing [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. The Experiment continued with the squadron when Howe followed the French to Rhode Island, and in the manœuvres on 10–11 Aug. After that she was left cruising, and on the 20th was off Newport when the French were standing in towards it. Wallace drew back to the westward, ran down Long Island Sound, and reached New York by passing through Hell Gate, a piece of bold navigation previously supposed to be impossible for a ship of that size. On the 25th he joined Howe at Sandy Hook. In the following December, while cruising on the coast of Virginia, the ship in a violent westerly gale was blown off the land; and Wallace, finding her in need of new masts and new rigging, for which there were no stores at New York, even if in her distressed condition it had been possible to get there, bore away for England. When the ship was refitted he joined the squadron which sailed from St. Helens under Arbuthnot on 1 May, and with him turned aside for the relief of Jersey, then threatened by the French under the prince of Nassau. Hearing, however, that Nassau had been repulsed and that some frigates had been sent from Portsmouth, Arbuthnot pursued his voyage, leaving the Experiment to strengthen the force at Jersey. When he was joined by the frigates, Wallace concerted an attack on the French squadron which had gone over to the mainland; and, finding them endeavouring to make St. Malo, he drove them into Cancale Bay, followed them in, despite the protestations of the pilot, silenced a six-gun battery under which they had sheltered, and burnt two of the frigates and a small cutter that were fast on shore. The third frigate, the Danaë of 34 guns, and two smaller vessels were brought off and sent to England.

Wallace then rejoined Arbuthnot, who had been forced by foul winds to wait in Torbay, and sailed with him for New York.

In September he was sent to the southward with a considerable sum of money for the payment of the troops in Georgia. On the 24th he fell in with a detachment of D'Estaing's fleet, and was captured off Savannah. Being acquitted of all blame by the court-martial, he was appointed in March 1780 to the Nonsuch of 64 guns, and in July, when on a cruise on the coast of France, captured the corvette Hussard, and on the 14th the celebrated frigate Belle Poule, commanded by the same captain, the Chevalier de Kergariou Coatlès, who had formerly commanded the Danaë, and was now killed in the engagement. In the following year the Nonsuch was one of the fleet which relieved Gibraltar in April [see DARBY, GEORGE]; and on the homeward voyage, while looking out ahead, chased and brought to action the French 74-gun ship Actif, hoping to detain her till some others of the fleet came up. The Nonsuch was, however, beaten off with heavy loss; but the Actif, judging it imprudent to pursue her advantage, held on her course to Brest. Wallace's bold attempt was considered as creditable to him as the not supporting him was damaging to the admiral; and in October he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Warrior, which in December sailed for the West Indies with Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.], and took part in the battle of 12 April 1782. In 1783 Wallace returned to England, and for the next seven years was on half-pay. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the Swiftsure for a few months, and in 1793 the Monarch, in which he went to the West Indies, returning at the end of the year. On 12 April 1794 he was promoted to be rear-admiral and appointed commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, with his flag in the 50-gun ship Romney. With this one exception, his squadron was composed of frigates and smaller vessels, intended for the protection of trade from the enemy's privateers; so that when a powerful French squadron of seven ships of the line and three frigates, escaping from Cadiz in August 1796, came out to North America, he was unable to offer any serious resistance to it, or to prevent it doing much cruel damage to the fishermen, whose huts, stages, and boats were pitilessly destroyed (JAMES, i. 409). Wallace was bitterly mortified; but the colonists and traders, sensible that he had done all that was possible under the circumstances, passed a vote of thanks to him. He returned to England early the next year, and had no further service. He had been made a vice-admiral on 1 June 1795, and was further promoted to be admiral on 1 Jan. 1801. He died in London on 6 Jan. 1803. Wallace has been sometimes confused with Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace of Craigie, to whom he was only very distantly —if it all—related; and has been consequently described as the husband of Eglantine, lady Wallace [q. v.] It does not appear that Sir James Wallace was ever married.

[The memoir in Ralfe's Naval Biogr. i. 413, is exceedingly imperfect; the story of Wallace's services is here given from the passing certificate, commission and warrant-books, captains' letters and logs in the Public Record Office. See also Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, James's Naval History, and Troude's Batailles Navales de la France. Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 290; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WALLACE, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER DUNLOP AGNEW (1775?–1857), general, born about 1775, was the only son of Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace, bart., of Craigie, Ayrshire, by his first wife, Eglantine, lady Wallace [q. v.]

He was given a commission as ensign in the 75th (highland) regiment on 28 Dec. 1787, his family having helped to raise it. He joined it in India in 1789, became lieutenant on 6 April 1790, and served in Cornwallis's operations against Tippoo in 1791–2, including the siege of Seringapatam. He acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Maxwell, who commanded the left wing of the army. He obtained a company in the 58th regiment on 8 June 1796, and returned to England to join it. He went with it to the Mediterranean in 1798, was present at the capture of Minorca, and in the campaign of 1801 in Egypt. It formed part of the reserve under Moore, and was very hotly engaged in the battle of Alexandria. It came home in 1802. He was promoted major on 9 July 1803, and obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 11th foot on 28 Aug. 1804. At the end of 1805 he was transferred to the 88th (Connaught rangers) to command a newly raised second battalion.

He went to the Peninsula with this battalion in 1809. With three hundred men of it he joined the first battalion at Campo Mayor, while the rest went on to Cadiz. The first battalion had suffered in the Talavera campaign; he set himself vigorously to restore it, and made it one of the finest corps in the army. It greatly distinguished itself at Busaco. It was on the left of the third division, and when the French had gained the ridge, and seemed to have cut the army in two, a charge made by the 88th, with one wing of the 45th, drove them down headlong. Wellington, riding up, said,

'Wallace, I never saw a more gallant charge than that just made by your regiment,' and made special reference to it in his despatch. Picton, who was with another part of his division at the time, gave Wallace the credit of 'that brilliant exploit.'

He commanded the 88th at Fuentes de Onoro, and was again particularly mentioned in Wellington's despatch. He was also mentioned in the despatch after Salamanca, where he was in command of the right brigade of the third division (Pakenham's). During the retreat of the army from Burgos, he had a very severe attack of fever at Madrid. Conveyance in a cart to Santarem in very bad weather aggravated its effects, and he was dangerously ill for nearly eight months. He saw no further service in the Peninsula; but he commanded a brigade in the army of occupation in France in the latter part of 1815. He received the gold medal with two clasps, and was made C.B. in 1815.

He had become colonel in the army on 4 June 1813, and on 12 Aug. 1819 he was promoted major-general. He was given the colonelcy of the 88th on 20 Oct. 1831, and was made K.C.B. on 16 Sept. 1833. He became lieutenant-general on 10 Aug. 1837, and general on 11 Nov. 1851. He died at Lochryan House, Stranraer, Wigtownshire, on 10 Feb. 1857, aged 82. On 23 June 1829 he married Janette, daughter of William Rodger, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 497; Historical Records of the 88th Regiment; Wellington Despatches; Robinson's Life of Picton, i. 327, &c.; Napier's Remarks on Robinson's 'Life of Picton' in Peninsular War, 1851, vi. 419 sq.] E. M. L.

WALLACE, Sir RICHARD (1818–1890), connoisseur and collector of works of art, was at one time reputed to be the natural son of Richard Seymour Conway, fourth marquis of Hertford, his senior by only eighteen years. The truth may be that he was the fourth Marquis of Hertford's half-brother and a late-born son by an unidentified father of that nobleman's mother, Maria, *née* Fagnani, marchioness of Hertford, who had married, on 18 May 1798, Francis Charles Seymour Conway, third marquis [see under Seymour, Francis Ingram, second Marquis of Hertford]. Born in London on 26 July 1818, he was in youth known as Richard Jackson. He was educated entirely under the supervision of his mother, Maria, lady Hertford. The influences by which he was surrounded were on the whole more French than English, but he always insisted strongly on his English extraction. Most of his young days and early manhood were passed in Paris, where as 'Monsieur Richard' he became a well-known figure in French society and among those who devoted themselves to matters of art. Before he was forty he had made a large collection of *objets d'art*—bronzes, ivories, miniatures, &c.—which was dispersed in Paris in 1857 at prices much above those he had paid. After the sale of his own collection he devoted most of his knowledge to the assistance of the fourth marquis (his reputed half-brother).

On Lord Hertford's death, unmarried, in 1870, Wallace found himself heir to such of his property as the deceased marquis could devise by will, including a house in Paris and Hertford House in London, the Irish estates about Lisburn, which then brought in some 50,000*l.* a year, and the finest collection of pictures and *objets d'art* in private hands in the world.

During the war of 1870–1 Wallace equipped an ambulance which, under the name of the Hertford ambulance, was attached to the 13th corps d'armée; he equipped two more in Paris itself, one being placed under French, the other under English doctors. He also founded and endowed the Hertford British Hospital, for the use of British subjects in Paris, and subscribed a hundred thousand francs to the fund in aid of those who had suffered by the bombardment. He was faithful to Paris during the siege, and is said, on excellent authority, to have spent at least two millions and a half of francs on aid to the besieged. On 24 Dec. 1871 he was created a baronet in recognition of his efforts during the siege.

In 1873 Sir Richard was elected M.P. for Lisburn, which constituency he continued to represent until 1885. In 1878 he was nominated one of the commissioners to the Paris Exhibition, at the close of which his services were rewarded with a knight commandership of the Bath; he was already a commander in the légion d'honneur. He was also a trustee of the National Gallery, and a governor of the National Gallery of Ireland, to both of which he had presented pictures. The last four years of his life were spent chiefly in Paris, and there he died on 20 July 1890, leaving no surviving children. He was buried in the cemetery of Père-Lachaise. On 15 Feb. 1871 he was married to Julie Amélie Charlotte, the daughter of Bernard Castelnau, a French officer, who had already borne him a son. Lady Wallace died on 16 Feb. 1897. She left by will the great Hertford-Wallace collection to the English nation. A commission was appointed by the government of 1897 to

determine the future home of the collection, and it was decided to acquire Hertford House, and to adapt it to the purposes of a public museum. Sir Richard Wallace disliked sitting to artists. Paul Baudry made a sketch of him which was etched by Jacquemart for the 'Gazette des Beaux-Arts,' and a portrait, with but slight pretensions as a work of art, belongs to the collection at Hertford House.

[Foster's Baronetage, 1882; Gazette des Beaux-Arts; Times, 22 July 1890; private information.]

W. A.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1697–1771), writer on population, was only son, by his wife Margaret Stewart, of Matthew Wallace, parish minister of Kincardine, Perthshire, where he was born on 7 Jan. 1696–7. Educated at Stirling grammar school, he entered Edinburgh University in 1711, and acted for a time (1720) as assistant to James Gregory, the Edinburgh professor of mathematics. He was one of the founders of the Rankenian Club in 1717. On 31 July 1722 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Dunblane, Perthshire, and he was presented by the Marquis of Annandale to the parish of Moffat, Dumfriesshire, in August 1723. In 1733 he became minister of New Greyfriars, Edinburgh. Here he offended the government of 1736 by declining to read from his pulpit the proclamation against the Porteous rioters, holding that the church was spiritually independent in the celebration of public worship. He thereby rendered himself liable to severe penalties, but no attempt was made to recover them, and on 30 Aug. 1738 he was translated to the New North Church. In 1742, on a change of ministry, he regained ecclesiastical influence, being entrusted for five years with the management of church business and the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage. Utilising a suggestion of John Mathison of the High Church, Edinburgh, Wallace, with the aid of Alexander Webster [q. v.] of the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh, developed the important scheme of the ministers' widows' fund. On 12 May 1743 Wallace was elected moderator of the general assembly which approved the scheme, and in the end of that year he submitted it in London to the lord-advocate, who framed it into a legislative measure and superintended its safe progress into an act (see manuscripts in possession of trustees of the fund). In June 1744 Wallace was appointed a royal chaplain for Scotland and a dean of the Chapel Royal. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University on 13 March 1759, and died on 29 July 1771. He was married to Helen, daughter of George Turnbull, minister of Tyninghame in Haddingtonshire. She died on 9 Feb. 1776, leaving two sons, Matthew and George, and a daughter, Elizabeth, all of whom died unmarried. Matthew became vicar of Tenterden in Kent, and George is noticed below.

Wallace published in 1753 a 'Dissertation on the Numbers of Mankind in Ancient and Modern Times,' an acute and suggestive contribution to economics. One of the points in the work was a vigorous criticism of the chapter on the 'Populousness of Ancient Nations' in Hume's 'Political Discourses.' Hume's position, however, remained intact; Wallace 'wholly failed to shake its foundations' (McCulloch, *Literature of Political Economy*). The work was translated into French under the supervision of Montesquieu, and it was republished in an English edition with prefatory memoir in 1809. In 1758 appeared his 'Characteristics of the Present State of Great Britain,' a work indicative of insight and courage. In 'Various Prospects of Mankind, Nature, and Providence,' 1761, a metaphysical, economical, and theologically dogmatic treatise, he recurred to his population theories, and by one passage is believed to have stimulated Malthus (see 'Mr. Malthus' in Hazlitt's *Spirit of the Age*, and Talfourd in *Retrospective Review*, ii. 185).

His son George Wallace (*d.* 1805?), admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, on 16 Feb. 1754, was appointed a commissary of Edinburgh in 1792, and died about 1805. Some writers credit him with the memoir prefixed to the 1809 edition of his father's 'Dissertation' (Cunningham, *Church History of Scotland*, ii. 467). George Wallace published: 1. 'System of the Principles of the Law of Scotland,' 1760. 2. 'Thoughts on the Origin of Feudal Tenures and the Descent of Ancient Peerages in Scotland,' 1783, 4to; 2nd edit., 'Nature and Descent of Ancient Peerages connected with the State of Scotland,' 1785, 8vo. 3. 'Prospects from Hills in Fife,' 1796; 2nd edit. 1800, a poem embodying respectable descriptive sketches with historical allusions, in blank verse modelled on that of Thomson's 'Seasons.'

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ, i. i. 67, 70, ii. 656; Book of Wallace, i. 198–200; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Autobiography of Dr. Alexander Carlyle, chap. vi.; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 352; Hill Burton's Life and Correspondence of David Hume; Alison's History of Europe, chap. v.; Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, chap. xliv. *n.*] T. B.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1791–1850), unitarian divine, son of Robert Wallace (*d.* 17 June 1830) by his wife Phœbe (*d.*

11 March 1837), was born at Dudley, Worcestershire, on 26 Feb. 1791, and baptised on 19 March by the name of Robert, to which in early life he sometimes added William. His father was a pawnbroker; his grandfather was a Dumfriesshire farmer. Two younger brothers joined the unitarian ministry, viz.: James Cowdan Wallace (1793?–1841), unitarian minister at Totnes (1824–6), York Street, London (1827–8), Brighton (1828–9), Preston (1829–31), Wareham (1831–41), who wrote numerous hymns, sixty-four of which are in J. R. Beard's 'Collection of Hymns,' 1837, 12mo; and Charles Wallace (1796–1859), who was educated at Glasgow (M.A. 1817) and Manchester College, York (1817–19), and was minister at Altrincham and Hale, Cheshire (1829–56).

Robert Wallace's schoolmaster (till 1807) was John Todd, curate of St. Kenelm, Shropshire. In 1808 he came under the influence of James Hews Bransby [q. v.], who prepared him for entrance (September 1810) at Manchester College, then at York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] and John Kenrick [q. v.] Among his fellow students was Jacob Brettell [q. v.] Leaving York in 1815, he became (September) minister at Elder Yard, Chesterfield. While here he conducted a private school for sixteen years. He distinguished himself in his denomination as a theological exponent, and as one of the best writers in the 'Monthly Repository' and the 'Christian Reformer' on biblical and patristic topics. His review (1834) of Newman's 'Arians of the Fourth Century' brought him into friendly correspondence with Thomas Turton [q. v.] His essay (1835) 'On the Parenthetical and Digressive Style of John's Gospel' is a very able piece of criticism. In 1840 Manchester College was removed from York to Manchester, and Wallace was appointed to succeed Wellbeloved. He left Chesterfield on 11 Aug., and delivered in October his inaugural lecture as professor of critical and exegetical theology. In 1842 he was made principal of the theological department. His theological position was conservative, but he was the first in his own denomination to bring to his classroom the processes and results of German critical research. By his pupils he was 'not only respected but loved;' among them was Philip Pearsall Carpenter [q. v.]

The change to Manchester did not suit his health; after six years he resigned, and in June 1846 became minister of Trim Street Chapel, Bath. He was made visitor of his college, became a fellow of the Geological Society, and worked hard at the completion of his antitrinitarian biography (published March 1850). He preached for the last time on 10 March, and died at Bath on 13 May 1850. He was buried in the graveyard at Lyncomb, near Bath. His portrait was painted but has not been engraved; a silhouette likeness of him is at the Memorial Hall, Manchester. He married (1825) Sophia (*d.* 31 May 1835), daughter of Michael Lakin of Birmingham, by whom he had a daughter, who survived him.

His 'Antitrinitarian Biography,' 1850, 3 vols. 8vo, was the result of nearly twenty-four years' labour. A few of the earlier biographies were published (anonymously) in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1831; part of the introduction in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1845–6. In breadth of treatment and in depth of original research Wallace's workmanship is inferior to that of Thomas Rees (1777–1864) [q. v.], but he covers more ground than any previous writer, giving lives and biographies, continental and English, extending from the Reformation to the opening of the eighteenth century. His introduction deals mainly with the development of opinion in England during that period. His careful array of authorities is especially useful. Among his other publications were, besides sermons: 1. 'An Account of the Revolution House at Whittington,' Chesterfield, 1818, 8vo. 2. 'A Plain Statement . . . of Unitarianism . . . and . . . Review of the . . . Improved Version,' Chesterfield, 1819, 8vo. 3. 'Dissertation on the Verb,' Chesterfield, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'On the Ictis of Diodorus Siculus,' Manchester, 1845, 8vo. He edited a 'Selection of Hymns for Unitarian Worship,' Chesterfield, 1822, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1826, 8vo.

[Memoir (by Charles Wallace), with list of publications, in Christian Reformer, 1850, p. 549; Monthly Repository, 1827, p. 139; Christian Reformer, 1835 p. 510, 1841 p. 262, 1850 p. 388, 1859 p. 681; Murch's Hist. Preb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835 p. 285; Manchester New College, Introductory Lectures, 1841; Roll of Students, Manchester New College, 1868; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], i. 18; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1162, 1197, 1231; tombstone at Inhedge Burying-ground, Dudley; information from the Rev. John Wright, Sutton Coldfield, and the Rev. A. H. Shelley, Dudley.]

A. G.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1773–1855), postal reformer, born in 1773, was the second son of John Wallace (1712–1805) of Cessnock and Kelly in Ayrshire, by his third wife, Janet, third daughter of Robert Colquhoun of the island of St. Christopher. His father was a West India merchant in Glasgow, who

amassed a large fortune and became proprietor of several important estates. The eldest son was Sir James Maxwell Wallace [see WALLACE, GRACE, LADY WALLACE]. By the father's will Robert Wallace received the estate of Kelly and part of the West Indian property, and was known by the designation of Wallace of Kelly. He was a devoted whig, and, as he was a vigorous orator, his services were often in demand during the reform agitation before 1832. After the passing of the Reform Bill he was the first member of parliament for Greenock under the act, and held that seat continuously till 1846. In parliament his chief efforts were directed towards law reform, especially in the direction of having cheaper and simpler methods for the transfer of heritable property; and, though he did not carry through any measure specially for this purpose, he gave an impetus to reforms of this kind, and suggested plans which have since been adopted. His name is most intimately associated with the reform of the postal service, and with the introduction of the penny post. After repeated applications to parliament he succeeded in having a royal commission appointed in 1836 to report on the state of the posting department. The numerous reports made by the commission fully supported the charges brought against this department, and prepared the way for many reforms. Wallace was chairman of the committee charged with the examination of Rowland Hill's penny postage scheme; and it was by his casting vote that it was decided to recommend this scheme to parliament. He took an active interest in the realisation of cheap postage. In 1846 he became embarrassed financially through the depreciation in value of some of his West Indian estates, and deemed it prudent to resign his seat in parliament. The estate of Kelly was sold, and Wallace lived in retirement at Seafield Cottage, Greenock. After his resignation a liberal public subscription was made for him, which enabled him to spend his later years in comfort. He died at Seafield on 1 April 1855. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Forbes of Craigievar, but left no issue. His sister, Anne Wallace, died unmarried in 1873 in her hundred and second year.

[Millar's Castles and Mansions of Ayrshire; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland; Glasgow Herald, 2 April 1855; Loyal Reformer's Gazette, 1832; Transactions of Glasgow Archæological Soc. new ser. i. 112.] A. H. M.

WALLACE, THOMAS, BARON WALLACE (1768–1844), only son of James Wallace, barrister-at-law (afterwards solicitor and attorney-general to George III), and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Simpson, Carleton Hall, Cumberland, was born at Brampton, Cumberland, in 1768. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he was the contemporary and associate of the Earl of Liverpool and of Canning. He graduated M.A. on 18 March 1790, and D.C.L. on 5 July 1793. At the general election in 1790 he was elected M.P. for Grampound. His subsequent elections were, for Penrhyn 1796, for Hindon 1802, for Shaftesbury 1807, for Weymouth 1812, for Cockermouth 1813, and for Weymouth 1818, 1820, and 1826. It was as a supporter of Pitt that he first appeared in public life, and he consistently upheld his policy, except in regard to Roman catholic emancipation, which he strenuously opposed. In July 1797 he was appointed to a seat at the admiralty, from which he was removed in May 1800 to become one of the commissioners for the affairs of India. When Pitt retired in 1801, Wallace continued to hold office under his successor, Addington, and was made a privy councillor on 21 May 1801. When Pitt resumed office in 1804, Wallace was included in the new government, which was dissolved by the death of Pitt in 1806. The colleagues of Pitt, after the death of Fox, were soon recalled, and remained in power till 1827. Wallace, in 1807 having returned to office, resigned it in 1816, and in 1818 became again a member of the government as vice-president of the privy council for the management of trade. In 1820 he was appointed chairman of the committee to consider the state of our foreign trade, and the best means for maintaining and improving it. The proceedings were extended through several sessions, and an active and leading part fell upon Wallace, who laid the report on the table before the end of the session of 1820, and afterwards introduced and carried through the legislature measures intended to give them effect. In 1823 he was succeeded by William Huskisson [q.v.] at the board of trade, and received addresses from many of the principal trading towns in the kingdom, thanking him for his services to the commerce of the country. Wallace was soon appointed chairman of the committee selected to inquire into the irregularities and abuses existing in the collection and management of the Irish revenue. The recommendations of the committee were adopted. In May 1825 Wallace submitted to the house a measure to effect the assimilation of the currencies of England and Ireland, which passed through both houses without any real opposition. In October 1823 he was appointed master of

the mint in Ireland, which he held till the change of administration in May 1827. Canning pressed him to join his government, but he refused. The death of Canning was followed by the ministry of the Duke of Wellington, and on the same day as the publication of the ministerial appointments (2 Feb. 1828) it was announced that Wallace had been made a peer. The title he assumed was Baron Wallace of Knaresdale. Till his death, on 23 Feb. 1844, Wallace resided at his seat, Featherstone Castle, Northumberland. Wallace married, 16 Feb. 1814, Jane, sixth daughter of John Hope, second earl of Hopetoun, and second wife of Henry Dundas, first viscount Melville [q. v.] This lady died without issue on 9 June 1829. The peerage became extinct. The male heir was his cousin, John Wallace of the Madras civil service; but the estates were left to Colonel James Hope, next brother to the Earl of Hopetoun and nephew to Lord Wallace's deceased wife; he assumed the name of Wallace.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 425-30; Burke's Extinct Peerages.] G. S-H.

WALLACE, VINCENT (1814-1865), musical composer. [See WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT.]

WALLACE, SIR WILLIAM (1272?-1305), Scottish general and patriot, came of a family which had in the twelfth century become landowners in Scotland. The name Walays or Wallensis which Wallace himself used, and various other forms, of which le Waleis or Waleys are the commonest in both English and Scottish records of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, meant originally a Welshman in the language of their English-speaking neighbours both in England and Scotland. It was a surname of families of Cymric blood living on or near the borders of Wales and the south-western districts of Scotland, originally inhabited by the Cymric race of Celts, like the surnames of Inglis and Scot in the English and Scottish debatable and border land. The family from which William Wallace sprang probably came with the FitzAlans, the ancestors of the Stewarts, from Shropshire. To this connection Blind Harry refers in the somewhat obscure lines as to Malcolm, the father of William Wallace:

The secund O [i.e. grandson] he was of great Wallace,
The which Wallas full worthily that wrought
When Walter hyr of Waillis from Warrayn socht.

(O or Oye means grandson, but whether 'the second O' can mean descendant in the fourth degree is not certain.) The mother of Walter, the first Stewart, was a Warenne of Shropshire, and he may have wooed, as has been conjectured, a Welsh cousin with the aid of Richard Wallace, the great-great-grandfather of Malcolm Wallace. Ricardus Wallensis held lands in Kyle in Ayrshire under Walter, the first Steward, to whose charter in favour of the abbey of Paisley he was a witness in 1174. The lands still bear the name of Riccarton (Richard's town). A younger son of Richard held lands in Renfrewshire and Ayr under a second Walter the Steward early in the thirteenth century. He was succeeded by his son Adam, the father of Malcolm, the father of William Wallace. William Wallace's mother was Jean Crawford, daughter of Sir Reginald or Rainald Crawford of Corsbie, sheriff of Ayr. Malcolm Wallace towards the end of the thirteenth century held the five-pound land of Elderslie in the parish of Abbey in Renfrewshire under the family of Riccarton, as well as the lands of Auchenbothie in Ayrshire. Elderslie is about three miles from Paisley, and continued in the Wallace family down to 1789, though it reverted to the Riccarton branch owing to the failure of direct descendants of Malcolm Wallace.

Probably at Elderslie William Wallace was born; but there is little likelihood that an old yew in the garden, or the venerable oak which perished in the storm of February 1856, or even the small castellated house now demolished, to all of which his name was attached by tradition, existed in his lifetime. His father is said to have been knighted. Whether this is true or not, the family belonged to the class of small landed gentry which it is an exaggeration to call either of noble or of mean descent. William was the second son. His elder brother is called by Fordun Sir Andrew, but by others, including Blind Harry, Malcolm. Fordun says he was killed by fraud of the English. There is evidence that he was alive in 1299, so that his death cannot have been the cause, as has been suggested, of the rising of Wallace. Still it is evident that his family, as well as himself, were enemies of England. His younger brother John was executed in London in 1307, two years after Wallace met the same fate. Both William and a brother named Malcolm are described as knights in a letter of 1299 by Robert Hastings, sheriff of Roxburgh, to Edward I (*Nat. MSS. of Scotland*, ii. No. 8), which turns the balance in favour of Malcolm, and not Andrew, having been the name of the eldest brother.

The date of the birth of Wallace is unknown. His biographer, Blind Harry, who collected, nearly two centuries after, the tra-

ditions of Scotland, but who had access to books now lost, unfortunately makes statements as to the age of Wallace which cannot be reconciled with one another. In the first book of his poem on Wallace Blind Harry represents him as a child when Scotland was lost in 1290, when Edward I took possession of it as arbiter of the disputed succession (i. line 145), and as eighteen years old at the date of his first alleged adventure when he slew the son of Selby, constable of Dundee, about 1291. So the former statement would place his birth about 1278, unless 'child' means, as it sometimes did, a youth. The latter would carry the birth of Wallace to 1272. But in the eleventh book Harry makes Wallace forty-five when he was sold to the English in 1305; his birth is thus thrown back to 1260. Nothing certain can be affirmed except that he was still young in 1297 when he first took arms against the English, and began in the neighbourhood of Dundee and Lanark his career as the deadliest foe of Edward I. He was educated first with an uncle Wallace, a priest at Dunnipace in Stirlingshire, from whom he learnt the Latin distich:

> Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum;
> Nunquam servili sub nexu vivito, fili.

and afterwards, when he took refuge with his mother at Kilspindie in the Carse of Gowrie, with another uncle, probably her brother, at the monastic school of Dundee. It was at this school he met John Blair, who became his chaplain, and 'compiled in Dyte the Latin book of Wallace Life,' according to Blind Harry, who frequently refers to Blair as his authority. Education with such masters and companions must have included Latin, and we need not be surprised that the few documents preserved which were issued in his name are in that language.

Apart from the copious narrative by Blind Harry of early adventures, consisting chiefly of the slaughter of Englishmen in single combat or against tremendous odds, by the almost superhuman strength with which Wallace is credited, his life can be traced only from 1297 to 1305. It was in the summer of the former year that Wallace first appeared on the historic scene. It was an opportune moment for a Scottish rising. Edward I had taken advantage of the dispute as to the succession to the Scottish throne to possess himself of the country. In 1296 he ravaged the country and made prisoner John de Baliol, at the time the occupant of the Scottish throne. John de Warenne (1231?–1304) [q.v.] was appointed guardian or ruler of Scotland as representative of the English king, with Hugh Cressingham [q. v.] as treasurer, and English sheriffs were set up in the southern shires and in Ayr and Lanark. Next year the English barons and clergy were in open or veiled revolt against Edward I while the English king was absorbed in preparations for the French war, to which he went in the end of August. The Scottish nobles were divided among themselves by jealousies and were restrained from declaring against the English rule by fear of the forfeiture of their English fiefs. In May 1297 Wallace, at the head of a small band of thirty men, burnt Lanark and slew Hezelrig the sheriff. Scottish tradition affirmed the daring deed was in retaliation for the execution by the sheriff of Marion Bradfute, heiress of Lamington, whom Wallace loved, upon a charge of concealing her lover, for whom she had refused the hand of the sheriff's son. This seems more like a dramatic than an historical plot. The oppressions and exactions of an officer who deemed Scotland a conquered country appear sufficient cause for Hezelrig's death. Whatever may have been the proximate cause, the boldness of its execution made Wallace's reputation. He is from this time a public robber and murderer in the eyes of the English king and English chroniclers, and a heaven-born leader in those of the Scottish people and their historians. The killing of Hezelrig was the only specific charge in his indictment at Westminster. Its date is made by Fordun the commencement of Wallace's military career. It is possible that the death of Hezelrig was not Wallace's first exploit, and that he had already engaged in a guerilla warfare against the English officers whom Edward I had intruded into the kingdom. The commons of Scotland, who only waited for a signal and a leader, now flocked to his standard. The conversion of an undisciplined multitude into a regular army, as described by Fordun, bears witness at once to the small beginnings and the military talent of Wallace. He took four men as a unit and appointed the fifth their officer; the tenth man was officer to every nine, the twentieth to every nineteen, and so on to every thousand, and he enforced absolute obedience to those officers by the penalty of death. He was chosen by acclamation commander of the whole forces, and claimed to act in behalf of his king, John de Baliol, Edward I's prisoner. But he showed wisdom by associating with himself, whenever possible, representatives of those barons who, encouraged by his success, supported him at least for a time. His first associate was William de Douglas 'the Hardy' [q. v.], who

joined him in a rapid march on Scone, where the court of William de Ormesby [q. v.], the justiciar, was dispersed, much booty taken, and the justiciar saved his life only by flight. They then separated. Douglas recovered the strongholds of his native Annandale, where he took the castles of Sanquhar and Durisdeer, while Wallace overran the Lennox. It may have been at this time he expelled Antony Bek [q. v.], the warlike bishop of Durham, from the house of Wishart, the bishop of Glasgow, of which Bek had taken possession. Wallace put in force with all the stringency in his power the ordinance of the Scottish parliament of 1296, by which English clerks were banished from Scottish benefices—a necessary measure if Scotland was to be delivered from the English domination, for English priests and friars minor took an active part as envoys and spies throughout the war. In July 1297 the troops of Wallace and Douglas were reunited in Ayrshire. This was not a moment too soon, for Edward I's governor, Warenne, had sent his nephew Sir Henry Percy and Sir Henry Clifford, with the levy of the northern shires, to repress the Scottish rising. Collecting their forces in Cumberland in June, they had invaded Annandale, and, burning Lochmaben to save themselves from a night attack, advanced by Ayr to Irvine, where the Scots force was prepared to engage them. At Irvine Bruce, who had suddenly transferred his arms to the side of the Scottish patriots, again changed sides, and on 9 July, by a deed still extant (*Calendar*, No. 909), placed himself at the will of Edward. It is uncertain whether Wallace was present at Irvine; a fortnight later he had retired 'with a great company' into the forest of Selkirk, 'like one who holds himself against your peace,' writes Cressingham to Edward on 23 July (*ib.*), and neither Cressingham nor Percy dared follow him into the forest, whose natives were good archers and strenuous supporters of the Scottish cause. The absence of Warenne was made an excuse for the delay, which enabled Wallace to organise and increase his forces. Neither Warenne nor his deputies were capable generals, and they allowed Wallace to lay siege to Dundee, and to occupy a strong position on the north side of the Forth, near Cambuskenneth Abbey, in the beginning of September, threatening Stirling Castle, the key of the Highlands, before they advanced to meet him with fifty thousand foot and a thousand horse.

Wallace took up his position at the base of the Abbey Craig, the bold rock where his monument now stands, which faces Stirling. It commands a retreat to the Ochils inaccessible to cavalry, easily defensible by agile mountaineers against heavy-armed troops. On the plain below there is on the north side one of the many loops of the Forth as it winds through the carse land called the Links. The English lay between the river and the castle of Stirling. Attempts at mediation were made twice by the Steward and the Earl of Lennox, a third time by two friars minor. 'Carry back this answer,' said Wallace, according to Hemingburgh, who has left so clear an account of that memorable day: 'we have not come for peace, but ready to fight to liberate our kingdom. Let them come on when they wish, and they will find us ready to fight them to their beards.' He adds, 'Wallace's force was only forty thousand foot and 180 horse.' When this answer was reported, the opinions of the English leaders were divided. The wooden bridge over the Forth—probably not far from the present stone one—was so narrow that some who were there reported that if they had begun to cross at dawn and continued till noon, the greater part of the army would still remain behind. But, provoked by Wallace's challenge, the English leaders mounted the bridge. Marmaduke de Thweng [see under THWENG, ROBERT DE] and the bearers of the standards crossed first. Thweng, by a brilliant dash, cut through the Scots force, attempting the manœuvre which, if Lundy's advice to cross by a neighbouring ford and take the Scots in the rear had been taken, might have succeeded. Thweng failed through want of support, and recrossed the bridge with his nephew. Few others had such good fortune. As they defiled two abreast over the bridge they were caught as in a net. Wallace's troops had descended from the Abbey Craig when he saw as many English as they could overcome had crossed. The defeat was signal and soon became general. No reinforcements could be sent over the bridge, now choked with the dead and wounded. The story that Wallace had, by loosening the wooden bolts which held one of its piers, broken it down, appears less likely, though there is evidence in the English accounts that the bridge had, soon after the battle, to be repaired. Some tried to swim the river and were drowned. A few Welsh foot escaped by swimming, but only a single knight. Five thousand foot and a hundred knights were slain. Among these was Cressingham the treasurer, whose skin was cut in strips, which the Scots divided as trophies. Wallace, says the 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' made a sword-belt out of one of the strips. English writers

attribute the defeat to Cressingham's penuriousness as treasurer and folly as a general. Warenne was at least equally to blame. Nor is it fair to try to lessen the merit of Wallace. Where others had faltered or gone over to the enemy, he had almost alone kept alive the spirit of his countrymen. He selected the field of battle at the place and moment when a smaller force could engage a larger with best hopes of success, and had been in the thick of the fight. His colleague in the command was Andrew Moray, son of Sir Andrew Moray, then prisoner in the Tower [see under MURRAY or MORAY, SIR ANDREW, *d.* 1338].

Nothing succeeds like success. The Steward and Lennox aided Wallace in the pursuit of Warenne, but Wallace himself was now sole leader. His army grew by volunteers, but also by forced levies of all able-bodied men between sixteen and sixty. Bower, Fordun's continuator, probably a chaplain of Aberdeen, relates that the burgesses of that town having refused to obey Wallace, he marched north and hanged some of them as an example; and there is other evidence of his forcible methods, as in the petition for reparation to Edward of Michael de Miggel, who was twice captured and forced to join the troops of Wallace (*Calendar*, ii. 456). The castle of Dundee, probably by the aid of Scrymgeour, who was soon after made its constable, at once surrendered. Edinburgh and Roxburgh were taken. Henry de Haliburton recovered Berwick, but the castles of these towns were still held by English captains (*Chronicle of Lanercost*, p. 190). There is no specific mention of the fall of Stirling, which Warenne before his flight had committed to the custody of Marmaduke de Thweng, but we know that it passed into the hands of the Scots. Roxburgh and Haddington, and nearly all the great towns on the English side of the Forth, were burned (*ib.* p. 191). Scotland was free, and Wallace, still acting in the name of John de Baliol, crossed the border, and before 18 Oct. harried Northumberland, and afterwards marched through Westmoreland and Cumberland, wasting the country, but without taking any stronghold. At Hexham some Scottish lancers threatened to kill the few canons left in the convent unless they gave up their treasures. Wallace interposed, and asked one of them to celebrate mass. Before the host was elevated, he left the church to take off his armour, as was the pious custom, but some Scots lancers carried off the holy vessels while the priest was washing his hands in the vestry, so that the service could not be completed. Wallace ordered the sacrilegious soldiers to be sought for, but they were not to be found. He took the canons under his own special care, and on 7 Nov. issued letters of protection in his own name and that of Andrew Moray, as leaders of the army of Scotland in the name of Baliol. Their terms refute the calumny so often repeated, that Wallace was an indiscriminate persecutor of the clergy. Against English clerks who accepted Scottish benefices he was beyond doubt severe, nor could he always restrain his followers. But the man who had a chaplain as one of his friends, and was countenanced by the chief bishops of Scotland, Robert Wishart [q. v.] and William de Lamberton [q. v.], was not an enemy of the church of Rome or of Scotland, but of the churchmen of England and of Edward. On St. Martin's day, 11 Nov., he appeared before Carlisle, which was summoned to surrender in the name of William the Conqueror. The burghers prepared to defend it, and Wallace, declining a siege, wasted the forest of Inglewood, Cumberland, and 'Allerdale,' as far as Cockermouth. A snowstorm prevented him from ravaging the bishopric of Durham, whose deliverance was attributed to the protection of its patron, St. Cuthbert.

Wallace returned to Scotland about Christmas 1297, and, apart from a casual though possibly true reference to his being again in the forest of Selkirk, the next certain fact in his life is that he was at Torphichen in West Lothian on 29 March 1298. A grant of that date by Wallace has been preserved. He styles himself 'Wilelmus Walays miles, Custos regni Scotiæ et ductor exercituum ejusdem nomine principis domini Johannis Dei gratia regis Scotiæ illustris de consensu communitatis ejusdem. . . . per consensum et assensum magnatum dicti regni,' and confers on Alexander Skirmisher (Scrymgeour) six marks value of land in the territory of Dundee and the office of constable of that town in return for his homage to Baliol and faithful service in the army of Scotland as bearer of the king's standard. This document refutes the assertion made at the trial of Wallace that he had claimed the kingdom for himself. It also proves that after the death of Moray he acted as sole guardian, and probably also that some of the nobles were still on his side, and that he had been elected guardian, though the remark of Lord Hailes appears just that how he obtained the office will for ever remain problematical. John Major, who thinks he assumed it, states that there were families in his own time who held their lands by charters of Wallace, which indicates that his authority was recognised

both then and afterwards as conferring a legal title. It was about this time, according to one of the 'Political Songs,' which describe so vividly the English popular view, that Wallace was knighted:

De prædone fit eques ut de corvo cignus ;
Accipit indignus sedem cum non prope dignus

(*Political Songs*, p. 174).

Meanwhile Edward I, released from the war with France by a truce, returned to England on 11 March and pushed on the preparation for the renewal of war with Scotland which his son Prince Edward had already begun. Writs were issued for men and supplies, and a parliament was summoned to meet at York on 25 May. It sat till the 30th, but the Scots barons declined to attend, and the English estates, led by Bigod, demanded a confirmation of the charters. Edward promised to confirm them if he returned victorious from Scotland. It was about this time, according to some Scottish authorities, that Wallace next appeared in the forest of Black Irnside (the forest of the Alders), near Newburgh, on the shore of the Firth of Tay, and defeated Sir Aymer de Valence [see AYMER] on 12 June. English writers ignore this, and it may have taken place during his later guerilla war after his return from France. It would be, as Hailes observes, quite consistent with probability. It was a constant practice for the English in wars with Scotland to send ships with men and provisions to support their land forces, and Valence may have attempted a descent on Fife. Early in July Edward crossed the eastern Scottish border, and was at Roxburgh from 3 to 6 July, where he made a muster of his troops. They numbered three thousand armed horsemen, four thousand whose horses were not armed, and eighty thousand foot, almost all, says Hemingburgh, Irish and Welsh. A contingent from Gascony was sent to guard Berwick. Before the 21st he had reached Temple Liston, near Linlithgow. The king's forces were in want of supplies, and his Welsh troops mutinied. It was said they were likely to join the Scots if they saw it was the winning side. At this crisis a spy, sent by the Earl of March, announced that the Scots were in the forest of Falkirk, only six leagues off, and threatened a night attack. To put spirit into his men, Edward at once boldly declared that he would not wait for an attack. Undiscouraged by his horse accidentally breaking two of his ribs, he rode through Linlithgow at break of day. As the sun rose the English saw Scots lancers on the brow of a small hill near Falkirk prepared to fight. The foot were drawn up in four circles, called in Scots 'schiltrons' (an Anglo-Saxon term for shield-bands), which answered to the squares of later warfare, the lancers sitting or kneeling, with lances held obliquely, facing outwards. Between the schiltrons stood the archers, and behind them the horsemen. It was the natural formation to receive cavalry, the arm in which the Scots were weakest and the English strongest, for most of the Scottish barons had stayed away, and those present were not to be counted on. Jealousy against Wallace, always latent, broke out at this critical moment among his superiors in rank. According to the Scottish traditions and the chronicle of Fordun, Sir John Comyn the younger, Sir John Stewart, and Wallace disputed on the field who was to hold the supreme command. After mass Edward proposed that while the tents were being fixed the men and horses should be fed, for they had tasted nothing since three o'clock of the previous afternoon. But on some of his captains representing that this was not safe, as there was only a small stream between them and the Scots, he ordered an immediate charge in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The leaders of the first line, Bigod, Bohun, and the Earl of Lincoln, went straight at the enemy, but were obliged to turn to the west, as the ground was marshy. The second line, in which Robert Bruce is said to have fought, with the bishop of Durham at its head, avoided the marsh by going round to the east. The bishop, after the first blows, called a halt till the third line, commanded by the king, should come up, but was told by his impetuous followers that a mass and not a battle was a priest's business. They attacked at once the Scottish schiltrons, and the earls with the first line soon came to their aid. Edward's own line also advanced. There was a stout resistance by the Scottish lancers, but a flight of arrows and of stones, of which there were many on the hillside, broke the schiltrons, and the English cavalry, piercing the circles, made the victory complete. Sir John Stewart, who led the archers from Selkirk Forest, fell by accident from his horse, and was killed along with most of the archers. Although it has been denied that there was dissension on the Scottish side, there is sufficient evidence that Comyn would not fight. It is not quite so certain that Bruce fought for the English. The alleged conference across a stream between him and Wallace after the battle, related by Blind Harry, is very doubtful. There is clear proof, however, that Bruce at this point really sided with Edward. Hemingburgh's

statement is that 'the Scottish knights (equestres), when the English came up, fled without a blow, except a few who remained to draw up the schiltrons.' Among these was Wallace, the real prompter and commander of the battle. His historic speech, 'I haf brocht you to the ring, hop if you can,' referring to a well-known dance (MATT. WEST. p. 451; HAILES, p. 259 *n.*), was probably meant to glance at the desertion of the knights, and to appeal to the infantry to fight though the knights had fled. The formation of foot soldiers in circles, with lances facing outwards round the whole circumference, though known before, had never been so complete in a Scottish army, and Bruce, if he fought that day with the English, learnt from Wallace a lesson he applied with better success at Bannockburn. The Scots were largely outnumbered. According to the most trustworthy accounts, they were only one-third of the English. But they had the advantage of the ground, and Edward had his own difficulties, if it be true, as stated by Robert de Brunne, that his Welsh troops declined to fight. His brilliant leadership and superior force in cavalry and archers won the day. The loss of upwards of a hundred horses shows that the victory was not bloodless, but only one knight of importance (homo valoris), Sir Brian de Jay, master of the Temple, lost his life. The slaughter of the Scots was by the lowest estimate ten thousand men, and of the leaders there fell Sir John Stewart, Sir John Graham of Dundaff, the *fidus Achates* of Wallace, and Macduff, the young earl of Fife, whose followers, like the men of Bute, the retainers of Stewart, perished to a man. Wallace retreated with the remnant of the army to Stirling, where he burnt both the town and the castle; but Edward followed on his steps and restored the castle.

From this date authentic evidence as to the life of Wallace, never so full as we could wish, becomes slender, and it is difficult to pick up the threads. After Edward quitted the field of Falkirk, Wallace is said to have returned to bury Graham in Falkirk churchyard. It is disputed whether he was present at the burning of the barns of Ayr, and indeed whether the burning took place after the battle of Falkirk; but this is a point chiefly of local interest. Shortly after Falkirk he gave up the office of guardian 'at the water of Forth,' possibly Stirling, and Comyn succeeded to that office. The statement of Blind Harry, which had been doubted, that he went to France to the court of Philip le Bel, probably in the following year, 1299, has been confirmed by documentary evidence; but the minstrel has himself to blame for the doubt by duplicating it, and making the first visit prior to the battle of Falkirk, and apparently after that of Stirling, a point in Wallace's life when there was neither time nor occasion for such a visit.

An important letter by Robert Hastings to Edward, dated 20 Aug. 1299, gives as of recent occurrence a spy's account of a dispute between the leading Scottish nobles in Selkirk Forest, caused by Sir David Graham's demand for Sir William Wallace's lands and goods, as he was going abroad without leave of the guardians. His brother, Sir Malcolm, interposed, and said 'his brother's lands and goods could not be forfeited till it was found by a jury whether he went out of the kingdom for or against its profit.' Sir Malcolm and Graham gave each other the lie, and both drew knives. A compromise was made by which Comyn, Bruce, and Lamberton, the bishop of St. Andrews, were to be joint guardians of the realm, while the bishop, as principal, was to have custody of the castles. It is plain the contest lay between the party of Comyn and the party of Bruce, and it deserves notice that Malcolm Wallace sided with the latter and with the bishop, who probably had already entered into a secret league with Bruce. What was decided as to Wallace's lands is not mentioned. On 24 Aug., St. Bartholomew's day, 1299, there is a casual notice that Wallace cut off the supplies from Stirling, then in the hands of an English garrison (*Calendar*, ii. No. 1949), but which surrendered in December to Sir John de Soulis [q. v.]

The anonymous author of the Cotton manuscript (Claudius D. vi. Brit. Mus.), who, though prejudiced against Wallace, appears to have had special sources of information, mentions in the same year (1299) that Wallace, with five soldiers, went to France to implore the aid of Philip le Bel against Edward, who had been released from his French difficulties by the treaty of Montreuil, and by his marriage, 10 Sept. 1299, to Philip's sister, and was now preparing to renew the war on Scotland. The temporary friendship between England and France led Philip to imprison Wallace when he came to Amiens, and to write to Edward that he would send Wallace to him. Edward answered with thanks, and the request that he would keep Wallace in custody. But Philip changed his mind, and on Monday after All Saints, 1 Nov. 1299 or 1300, probably the latter, there is a letter of introduction by him 'to his lieges destined for the Roman court' requesting them

to get 'the pope's favour for his beloved William Wallace, knight, in the matter which he wishes to forward with his holiness' (*National MSS. Scotland*, i. No. lxxv.) Whether Wallace went to Rome in the year of the jubilee we do not know, but the internecine conflict between Edward and Wallace has left its reflection in the lines of Dante:

> . . . the pride that thirsts for gain,
> Which drives the Scot and Englishman so hard
> That neither can within his land remain

(*Paradiso*, xix. 121).

Meantime the Scots had sent an embassy to Rome to combat the claim of Edward to the supremacy of Scotland. A long memorial entitled 'Processus Baldredi Bisset, contra figmenta Regis Angliæ,' has been preserved in Bower's continuation of Fordun. It can scarcely be doubted that the object of Wallace in wishing to visit Rome was to support this memorial. He received also letters of safe conduct from Haco, king of Norway, and from Baliol. These were once in a hanaper in the English exchequer, but now unfortunately lost; the description of them in the 'Ancient Kalendar' of Bishop Stapylton in 1323 is important, and has not been sufficiently noted (Palgrave, *Kalendars*, i. 134). Besides showing the support Wallace received, not only from Philip of France, but from the king of Norway, it appears from this brief entry that there had been both ordinances by and treaties between Wallace and certain of the Scottish nobles, now lost. Probably he never presented the letter at Rome, and deemed his presence in Scotland more important; nor is there any trace of his going to Norway. The next record of his name is a grant to his 'chère valet,' Edward de Keth, by Edward I, 'of all goods he may gain from Monsieur Guillaume de Waleys, the king's enemy,' by undated letters patent issued in or prior to 1303. It is remarkable that we have no certain evidence of his having been in Scotland between 1299 and 1303, so that it remains possible he may have gone to Rome or elsewhere.

Meanwhile Boniface had claimed the dominion of Scotland by a bull dated Anagni, 27 June 1300, to which the English barons replied in their famous letter of 1301 repudiating all interference by the pope in the temporal affairs of England. Boniface thereupon abandoned Scotland and the Scots, and on 13 Aug. 1302 wrote a letter to the Scottish bishops exhorting them to peace with Edward (Theiner, Nos. ccclxx. and ccclxxi.) Philip followed his example, and, securing terms for himself by the treaty of Amiens on 25 Nov. 1302, confirmed by that of Paris on 20 May 1303, made a separate and perpetual peace with England, in which Scotland was not included.

The war, however, still went on, though what part Wallace took in it is not known. There is no proof that he was at the battle of Roslin on 24 Feb. 1303, when Sir John Comyn defeated John de Segrave [q.v.], the English commander. Edward now resumed the war in person and with greater vigour. Bruce surrendered at Strathord on 9 Feb. 1304; Comyn and the principal barons submitted; and on 24 July Stirling fell. At this date at least, and probably for some time before, Wallace had been in arms, though not in command. His name occurs, with those of Sir John de Soulis, who had been assumed as an additional guardian of the kingdom—it is said at the instance of Baliol—Wishart, bishop of Glasgow and the Steward of Scotland, as specially excepted from the capitulation. 'As for William Wallace, it is agreed,' it ran, 'that he shall render himself up at the will and mercy of our sovereign lord the king as it shall seem good to him' (Ryley, *Placita Parliamentaria*, p. 370; *Calendar*, ii. Nos. 1444–5 and 1463). In a parliament of Edward at St. Andrews in the middle of Lent, Simon Fraser and William Wallace, and those who held the castle of Stirling against the king, were outlawed (Trivet, p. 378), from which it would appear that Wallace had not merely cut off supplies to Edward's troops, but taken part in the subsequent defence of Stirling.

The pursuit of Wallace proceeded with unremitting zeal, and has left many traces in the English records. A payment was made on 15 March 1303 in reimbursement of sums expended on certain Scottish lads who by order of the king had laid an ambuscade (*ad insidiandum*) for Wallace and Fraser, and other enemies of the king (*Calendar*, iv. 482). A similar payment was made on 10 Sept. 1303 for the loss of two horses in a raid against Wallace and Fraser (*ib.* p. 477), and for other horses lost in a foray against him near Irnside Forest (*ib.*) On 12 March 1304 Nicholas Oysel, the valet of the Earl of Ulster, received 40*s.* for bringing the news that Sir William Latimer, Sir John Segrave, and Sir Robert Clifford had discomfited Fraser and Wallace at Hopperew (*ib.* p. 474), and three days after 15*s.* was paid to John of Musselburgh for guiding Segrave and Clifford in a foray against Fraser and Wallace in Lothian (*ib.* p. 475). It was provided on 25 July after the capitulation of Strathord that Sir John Comyn, Alexander de Lindesay, David de Graham, and Simon Fraser were to have

their sentences of exile or otherwise remitted if they took Wallace before the twentieth day after Christmas, and that the Steward, Sir John de Soulis, and Sir Ingram de Umfraville were not to have letters of safe conduct to enable them to return to the king's court till Wallace was captured (*Calendar*, ii. No. 1563; PALGRAVE, pp. cxxix, 276, 281). At last, on 28 Feb. 1305, the step seems to have been taken which led to his capture. Ralph de Haliburton, a Scottish prisoner in England, formerly a follower of Wallace, was released till three weeks after Easter day, 18 April, that he might be taken to Scotland to help the Scots employed to capture William Wallace. He had already been there on the same errand, and Mowbray, a Scottish knight, became surety for his return to London (*Calendar*, iv. p. 373; RYLEY, *Placita*, p. 279). The actual captor, according to the English contemporary chroniclers Langtoft, Sir Thomas Gray in 'Scala Chronica,' and the 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' and the later but independent statements of Wyntoun and Bower, was Sir John de Menteith [q. v.] Menteith took him, says Langtoft, 'through treason of Jack Short his man.' Possibly Jack Short was a nickname for Ralph de Haliburton. Whether another statement, that he was surprised 'by night his leman by,' was scandal or fact, we have no means of knowing. Wyntoun, who wrote his 'Chronicle' in 1418, is apparently the first writer who states Glasgow as the place of the capture, but is supported by tradition. Hailes doubted if Menteith has been justly charged with being an accomplice in the treachery, for he was then sheriff of Dumbarton under Edward. He was at least handsomely rewarded for his share in the capture [see MENTEITH, SIR JOHN DE]. The English chroniclers and records emphasise the fact that Wallace fell by the hands of his own countrymen. That some of them were always ready to thwart and even to betray him is a marked fact at various critical points of his life. He never had the willing support of the general body of the nobles. But the tempter and the paymaster was Edward, and the evidence shows the share the English king, who, like all the greatest rulers, did not overlook details, had in every measure taken to secure the person of his chief antagonist. The independence of which Wallace was the champion had come into sharp conflict with the imperialist aims of the greatest Plantagenet. The latter prevailed for the time, but the Scottish people inherited and handed down the spirit of Wallace. His example animated Bruce. His traditions grew till every part of Scotland claimed a share of them. His 'life' by Blind Harry became the secular bible of his countrymen, and echoes through their later history. It was one of the first books printed in Scotland, was expanded after the union in modern Scots homely couplets by Hamilton of Gilbertfield, and was concentrated in the poem of Burns, in which 'Wallace' is a synonym for liberty, 'Edward' for slavery.

Of the trial and execution of Wallace there is a contemporary account embodying the original commission for the trial and the sentence (*Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, Rolls Ser. p. 137, Stubbs's *note*, pp. 139-42). On 22 Aug. 1305 Wallace was brought to London, where he was met by a mob of men and women, and lodged in the houses of William de Leyre in the parish of All Saints, Fenchurch Street. Leyre was a former sheriff, and these houses were probably used as a prison. He was in custody of John de Segrave, to whom he had been delivered by Sir John Menteith. On the following day, Monday the 23rd, he was taken on horseback by Sir John and his brother, Sir Geoffrey Segrave, the mayor, Sir John Blunt, the sheriffs and aldermen, to the great hall of Westminster. He was placed on a scaffold at the south end with a laurel crown on his head, in mockery of what was said to have been his boast that he would wear a crown in that hall. Peter Malory (the justiciar of England), Segrave, Blunt (the mayor), and two others had been appointed justices for his trial. Malory, when the court met, charged Wallace with being a traitor to King Edward and with other crimes. He answered that he had never been a traitor to the king of England, which was true, for, unlike so many Scottish nobles and bishops, he had never taken any oath of allegiance, but confessed the other charges. Sentence was given on the same day by Segrave, in terms of which the substance reflects light upon his life. It ran thus: 'William Wallace, a Scot and of Scottish descent, having been taken prisoner for sedition, homicides, depredations, fires, and felonies, and after our lord the king had conquered Scotland, forfeited Baliol, and subjugated all Scotsmen to his dominion as their king, and had received the oath of homage and fealty of prelates, earls, barons, and others, and proclaimed his peace, and appointed his officers to keep it through all Scotland. You, the said William Wallace, oblivious of your fealty and allegiance, did, (1) along with an immense number of felons, rise in arms and attack the king's officers and slay

Sir William Hezelrig, sheriff of Lanark, when he was holding a court for the pleas of the king; (2) did with your armed adherents attack villages, towns, and castles, and issue brieves as if a superior through all Scotland, and hold parliaments and assemblies, and, not content with so great wickedness and sedition, did counsel all the prelates, earls, and barons of your party to submit to the dominion of the king of France, and to aid in the destruction of the realm of England; (3) did with your accomplices invade the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, burning and killing "every one who used the English tongue," sparing neither age nor sex, monk nor nun; and (4) when the king had invaded Scotland with his great army, restored peace, and defeated you, carrying your standard against him in mortal war, and offered you mercy if you surrendered, you did despise his offer, and were outlawed in his court as a thief and felon according to the laws of England and Scotland; and considering that it is contrary to the laws of England that any outlaw should be allowed to answer in his defence, your sentence is that for your sedition and making war against the king, you shall be carried from Westminster to the Tower, and from the Tower to Aldgate, and so through the city to the Elms at Smithfield, and for your robberies, homicides, and felonies in England and Scotland you shall be there hanged and drawn, and as an outlaw beheaded, and afterwards for your burning churches and relics your heart, liver, lungs, and entrails from which your wicked thoughts came shall be burned, and finally, because your sedition, depredations, fires, and homicides were not only against the king, but against the people of England and Scotland, your head shall be placed on London Bridge in sight both of land and water travellers, and your quarters hung on gibbets at New Castle, Berwick, Stirling, and Perth, to the terror of all who pass by.' The 'Chronicle of Lanercost' varies the list by substituting Aberdeen for Stirling, but the official sentence is a preferable authority. It was the ordinary sentence for treason, and shows the character attributed to the life of Wallace as seen by Edward and his justices. Wallace was, as he said, an enemy, not a traitor. He had never taken an oath to Edward. He had never claimed royal authority for himself, but acted in the name of Baliol as his king, as was known to Segrave and the other justices by the documents taken from his person. He had never recognised Baliol's deposition by Edward. He had never asked Scotland to acknowledge the lordship of Philip, but he had asked that king to aid Scotland. He had been cruel in war, but so far as we know he had shown more reverence to the church as the church than Edward. In another respect the sentence is remarkable in relation to a disputed point in English and Scottish history, and its bearing on the position of Wallace. Edward does not claim dominion over Scotland as of ancient right, or by the submission of the Scottish competitors and estates at Norham, but in plain words as a conqueror. It followed, though this flaw in their logic escaped Malory and the justices, that Wallace was not a rebel, but one who had fought against the conqueror of his country. The law of war had not perhaps advanced far in the fourteenth century, but the difference between a rebel and an enemy was known. The trial, one of the first in the great hall of Westminster, is also proof that Wallace was treated as no ordinary enemy. In a sense, the view of Lingard, repudiated by Scottish historians, is true: the fame of Wallace has been increased by the circumstances of his trial and execution, for they wrote in indelible characters in the annals of England and its capital what might otherwise have been deemed the exaggeration of the Scottish people.

In the records of Scotland and England and the contemporary chronicles he stands out boldly as the chief champion of the Scottish nation in the struggle for independence, and the chief enemy of Edward in the premature attempt to unite Britain under one sceptre. His name has become one of the great names of history. He was a general who knew how to discipline men and to rouse their enthusiasm; a statesman, if we may trust indications few but pregnant, who, had more time been granted and better support given him by the nobles, might have restored a nation and created a state. He lost his life, as he had taken the lives of many, in the stern game of war. The natural hatred of the English people and their king was the measure of the natural affection of his own people. The latter has been lasting.

There is no authentic portrait. Blind Harry gives a description of his personal appearance, which he strangely says was sent to Scotland from France by a herald. It runs:

His lymmys gret, with stalward paiss [pace] and sound,
His braunys [muscles] hard, his armes gret and round;

His handis maid rycht lik till a pawmer [palmer],
Off manlik mak, *with naless gret and cler*;
Proportionyt lang and fayr was his wesage;
Rycht sad of spech, and abill in curage;
Braid breyst and heych, with sturdy crag and gret;
His lyppys round, his noys was squar and tret;
Bowand bron haryt, on browis and breis lycht; [i.e. Wavy brown hair on brows and eyebrows light];
Cler aspre eyn, lik dyamondis brycht.
Wndyr the chyn, on the left syd was seyn,
Be hurt, a wain; his colour was sangweyn.
Woundis he had in mony diuers place,
Bot fair and weill kepyt was his face.

[The sources of the life of Wallace are numerous but meagre. Of the contemporary English chronicles, Hemingburgh, Langtoft, the Scala Chronica, the Flores Historiarum of Matthew of Westminster, and the Chronicle of Lanercost are the most important. The political poems of Edward I, edited by Wright for the Camden Society, show the popular as distinguished from the ecclesiastical view, which agrees as to Wallace's, but differs widely as to Edward I's, character. There is no contemporary Scottish chronicle, but Wyntoun's Chronicle was written before 1424, and book viii. chap. 20, which refers to the capture of Wallace by Sir John Menteith, is part of the portion of Wyntoun which he found written and adopted (book viii. chap. 19). It may not improbably be by a contemporary. The addition by Bower to the Scotichronicon of Fordun was written before 1447. The records are to be found in Sir F. Palgrave's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, and Kalendars and Inventories of His Majesty's Exchequer, vol. i.; Joseph Stevenson's Wallace Papers (Maitland Club), 1842, and Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland (1286–1306); and the Calendar of Documents edited by Mr. Joseph Bain for the Lord Clerk Register, vols. ii. and iv. For Blind Harry's account of Wallace see Henry the Minstrel. A Latin poem 'Valliados libris tribus opus inchoatum,' by Patrick Panter, professor of divinity at St. Andrews, was published in 1633. W. Hamilton of Gilbertfield's Wallace (1722) is a modernised edition of Blind Harry, and became a favourite chap-book. The best editions of Blind Harry are Dr. Jamieson's (1820) and that edited for the Scottish Text Society by Mr. James Moir of Aberdeen. There are several modern lives, of which the only ones deserving mention are the Life of Wallace by David Carrick (3rd ed. London, 1840), the Memoir by P. F. Tytler in the Scottish Worthies (2nd ed. London, 1845), a Memoir by Mr. James Moir (1886), and an instructive Life by A. W. Murison (Famous Scots Series, 1898), who has attempted the difficult, and well-nigh impossible, task of weaving together the anecdotes of Blind Harry and authentic facts. The third marquis of Bute published two lectures—(1) The Early Life of Wallace, 1876; (2) The Burning of the Barns of Ayr, 1878. English historians seldom write of him without prejudice, but Mr. C. H. Pearson's History of England is an exception. Robert Benton Seeley [q. v.], author of the Greatest of the Plantagenets, compares him to Nana Sahib, rivalling Matthew of Westminster, who compared him to 'Herod, Nero, and the accursed Ham.' Scottish historians can scarcely avoid partiality. The fairest account of Wallace's part in the war of independence is by R. Pauli in his Geschichte Englands. Tytler, in his History of Scotland, is fuller than Hill Burton as to Wallace, and in general trustworthy. Hailes's Annals is not so satisfactory as usual. The numerous poems and novels on Wallace do not aid history; but Miss Porter's Scottish Chiefs (London, 1810), and Wallace, a Tragedy, by Professor Robert Buchanan (Glasgow, 1856), deserve notice for their spirit. There is a Bibliotheca Wallasiana appended to the anonymous Life of Wallace (Glasgow, 1858). The Life itself is mainly taken from Carrick's Memoir.] Æ. M.

WALLACE, WILLIAM (1768–1843), mathematician, son of a leather manufacturer in Dysart, Fifeshire, was born there on 23 Sept. 1768. On his father's removal to Edinburgh, William was apprenticed to a bookbinder, and afterwards became a warehouseman in a printing office. Here, by his own industry, he mastered Latin, French, and mathematics. After being for some time a bookseller's shopman, acting as a private teacher, and attending classes at the university, in 1794 he was appointed assistant mathematical teacher in Perth Academy. During this period he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1803 his patron, John Playfair [q.v.], advised him to apply for the office of mathematical master in the Royal Military College at Great Marlow. This post he obtained as the result of competitive examination. He also lectured on astronomy to the students.

In 1819 he succeeded (Sir) John Leslie [q. v.] as professor of mathematics in Edinburgh University, and occupied the chair till 1838, when he retired owing to ill-health, and was accorded a civil-list pension of 300*l.* a year. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university on 17 Nov. 1838. He died at Edinburgh on 28 April 1843. His portrait, by Andrew Geddes, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Wallace was mainly instrumental in the erection of the observatory on the Calton Hill, and of a monument to Napier, the inventor of logarithms.

Wallace was the inventor of the eidograph for copying plans and other drawings, and of the chorograph, for describing on paper

any triangle having one side and all its angles given.

Besides many articles contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Royal Astronomical Society, and the Cambridge Philosophical Society, to Leybourne's 'Mathematical Repository,' 'Gentleman's Mathematical Companion,' 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' and 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Wallace wrote: 1. 'A New Book of Interest, containing Aliquot Tables, truly proportioned to any given rate,' London, 1794, 8vo. 2. 'Geometrical Theorems and Analytical Formulæ,' Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Transactions of Royal Astronomical Society, 9 Feb. 1844; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 279, 6th ser. x. 155.] G. S–H.

WALLACE, WILLIAM (1844–1897), professor of moral philosophy at Oxford, born at Cupar-Fife on 11 May 1844, was son of James Cooper Wallace, housebuilder, by his wife, Jean Kelloch, both persons of considerable originality and force of character. After spending four years at the university of St. Andrews, Wallace gained an exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1864, and in 1867 became fellow of Merton College. In 1868 he was appointed tutor of Merton, and in 1871 was chosen librarian. He graduated B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1871. In 1882 he was appointed Whyte professor of moral philosophy, and held that office, along with the Merton tutorship, till his death, fifteen years later.

As a professor he had great influence upon many generations of students of philosophy at Oxford. In his lectures he aimed not so much at the detailed exposition of philosophical systems as at exciting thought in his hearers. He lectured without notes, and seemed to develop his subject as he spoke; and the touches of humour with which his discourse was lighted up, the subtle beauty of expression which he often attained, combined with the gravity and earnestness of his manner, produced an impression of insight and sincerity which was unique of its kind.

He was killed by a bicycle accident a few miles from Oxford on 18 Feb. 1897. In 1872 he married Janet, daughter of Thomas Barclay, sheriff-clerk of Fife, by whom he had a daughter and two sons.

Wallace's writings are almost all devoted to the exposition of German philosophy, particularly of the philosophy of Hegel; but he was no mere reproducer of other men's thoughts. He absorbed the ideas of the writers with whom he dealt, and assimilated them to his own thought, so as to give to his exposition the effect of a fresh view of truth. Well read both in classical and modern literature, he was peculiarly successful in freeing philosophical conceptions from technical terms and reclothing them in language of much literary force and beauty. With him the effort to grasp the essential meaning of his subject always went along with the endeavour to express it in words which should have at once imaginative and scientific truth.

Besides many reviews and essays in 'Mind' and other journals, Wallace's published works were: 1. 'The Logic of Hegel,' 1873 (translated from Hegel's 'Encyclopædia of Philosophical Sciences'), with an introduction containing one of the earliest and most luminous expositions of the Hegelian point of view in the English language. In 1892 a second edition of his 'Logic of Hegel' appeared with notes, followed in the next year by a volume of 'Prolegomena,' based upon his earlier introduction, but containing much new matter. 2. 'Epicureanism,' 1880 (in the series of 'Chief Ancient Philosophies' published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge). 3. 'Kant,' 1882 (in 'Blackwood's Philosophical Classics'). 4. 'The Life of Arthur Schopenhauer,' 1890. 5. 'Hegel's Philosophy of Mind' (translated, like the 'Logic,' from the 'Encyclopædia of Philosophical Sciences'), with five introductory essays. 6. 'Lectures and Essays on Natural Theology and Ethics,' selected from his manuscripts, 'edited, with a biographical introduction,' by the present writer, Oxford, 1898, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge.] E. C–D.

WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1813–1865), musical composer, was born at Waterford on 1 July 1813, his father, a Scot, being bandmaster of the 29th regiment and a bassoon-player in the orchestra of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in which his sons Wellington and Vincent played the second flute and violin respectively. While still quite a lad Vincent Wallace was a masterly player on the pianoforte, clarinet, guitar, and violin. At sixteen years of age he was organist of Thurles Cathedral for a short time (*Musical World*, 1865, p. 656), and appeared as violinist in a public concert at Dublin in June 1829, and in 1831 at a musical festival there, where he heard Paganini. He was also leader of the Dublin concerts, and played a violin concerto of his own at a Dublin concert in May 1834. In 1834 he began to weary of the limited musical possibilities of the Irish capital, married a

daughter of Kelly of Blackrock, and in August 1835 set out for Australia. There he went straight into the bush, devoted some attention to sheep-farming, and practically abandoned music. He also separated from his wife, whom he never saw again. Once when visiting Sydney he attended an evening party, took part casually in a performance of a quartette by Mozart, and so captivated his audience that the governor, Sir John Burke, induced him to give a concert, he himself contributing a present of a hundred sheep by way of payment for his seats.

Then Wallace began his wanderings, an account of part of which Berlioz tells in the second epilogue of his 'Soirées de l'Orchestre' (Paris, 1884, p. 413). He visited Tasmania and New Zealand, where he narrowly escaped assassination at the hands of savages, from whom he was saved under romantic circumstances by the chief's daughter. While on a whaling cruise in the South Seas on the Good Intent, the crew of semi-savage New Zealanders mutinied and murdered all the Europeans but three, of whom Wallace was one. Proceeding to India, Wallace was highly honoured by the begum of Oude, and, after wandering there some time and visiting Nepal and Kashmir, he went to Valparaiso at a day's notice, crossed the Andes on a mule, and visited Buenos Ayres; thence to Santiago, where among the receipts of a concert he gave were some gamecocks. For a concert at Lima he realised 1,000*l.* In Mexico he wrote a 'Grand Mass' for a musical fête, which was many times repeated. He invested his considerable savings in pianoforte and tobacco factories in America, which became bankrupt.

In 1845 he was back in London, where at the Hanover Square Rooms he made his English début as a pianist on 3 May (*Musical World*, 1845, p. 215). In London he renewed his acquaintance with Heyward St. Leger, an old Dublin friend, who introduced him to Fitzball, the result being the opera 'Maritana,' produced with rare success at Drury Lane on 15 Nov. 1845. 'Matilda of Hungary' followed in 1847 with one of the worst librettos in existence, by Alfred Bunn [q. v.] Wallace then went to Germany, with a keen desire to make his name known there, and there he wrote a great deal of pianoforte music. From overwork on a commission to write an opera for the Grand Opéra at Paris, he became almost blind, and to obtain relief he went a voyage to the Americas, where he gave many concerts with good success.

In 1853 he returned to England, and on 23 Feb. 1860 'Lurline' was produced under Pyne and Harrison at Covent Garden, with a success surpassing that of 'Maritana.' On 28 Feb. 1861 his 'Amber Witch' was brought out at Her Majesty's, an opera which Wallace deemed his best work, and was followed in 1862 and 1863 by 'Love's Triumph' (Covent Garden, 3 Nov.) and 'The Desert Flower' (Covent Garden, 12 Oct.) His last work was an unfinished opera called 'Estrella.' He died at Château de Bagen, in the Pyrenees, on 12 Oct. 1865 (and was buried at Kensal Green on 23 Oct.), leaving a widow (née Hélène Stoepel, a pianist) and two children in indigent circumstances.

Wallace was a good pianist, and a linguist of considerable attainments. The list of his compositions fills upwards of a hundred pages of the 'British Museum Catalogue.'

[Authorities quoted in the text; American Cyclopædia of Music and Musicians, the article in which is by a personal friend of Wallace; Pougin's William Vincent Wallace: Étude Biographique et Critique, Paris, 1866; Athenæum, 1865, p. 542; Choir and Musical Record, 1865, p. 75, where Rimbault errs in most of his dates; Musical World, 1865, p. 656, art. written by a fellow traveller of Wallace; Musical Opinion, 1888, p. 64 (which quotes an article by Dr. Spark from the Yorkshire Post); Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; manuscript Life of Wallace by W. H. Grattan Flood; a condensed list of Wallace's compositions is given in Stratton and Brown's British Musical Biography.] R. H. L.

WALLACK, JAMES WILLIAM (1791?–1864), actor, second son of William Wallack (*d.* 6 March 1850, at Clarendon Square, London, aged 90), a member of Philip Astley's company, and of his wife, Elizabeth Field Granger, also an actress, was born at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, most probably in 1791 (other accounts have it that he was born on 17 or 20 Aug. 1794). His youngest sister, Elizabeth, was mother of Mrs. Alfred Wigan [see WIGAN, ALFRED].

His brother, HENRY JOHN WALLACK (1790–1870), born in 1790, acted in America about 1821, and appeared at Drury Lane on 26 Oct. 1829 as Julius Cæsar to his brother's Mark Antony. Subsequently he was stage-manager at Covent Garden. He died in New York on 30 Aug. 1870. He played Pizarro, Lord Lovell in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' O'Donnell in 'Henri Quatre,' Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' and other parts, and was on 28 Nov. 1829 the first Major O'Simper in 'Follies of Fashion,' by the Earl of Glengall. He married Miss Turpin, an actress at the Haymarket. In America he was received as Hamlet, Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, and many other parts.

As a child James William was on the stage with other members of his father's family, at the Royal Circus, now the Surrey Theatre, in 1798, in the pantomime, and in 1804 he played as 'a young Roscius' at the German Theatre in Leicester Square, subsequently known as Dibdin's Sans Souci. Sheridan is said to have recommended him to Drury Lane, where his name as Master James Wallack appears in 1807 to Negro Boy in the pantomime of 'Furibond, or Harlequin Negro.' On 10 Nov. 1808 he was, as Master Wallack, the first Egbert in Hooks's 'Siege of St. Quintin.' He then went for three years to Dublin, and on 10 Oct. 1812 he was, at the newly erected buildings at Drury Lane, Laertes to Elliston's Hamlet. His name appears the following season to Charles Stanley in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' Cleveland in the 'School for Authors,' Sidney in 'Man of the World,' Dorewky, a chief of robbers, an original part in Brown's 'Narensky, or the Road to Yaroslaf,' and he was the first Kaunitz in Arnold's 'Woodman's Hut.' As Edward Lacey in 'Riches,' he supported Kean in his first engagement. He was the first Theodore in Arnold's 'Jean de Paris' on 1 Nov. 1814, and Alwyn in Mrs. Wilmot's 'Ina' on 22 April 1815, and played Malcolm in 'Macbeth,' Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent,' Plastic in 'Town and Country,' Aumerle in 'Richard II,' Captain Woodville in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' Frederick in the 'Jew,' and Bertrand in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' in many of these parts supporting Kean. He was on 20 May the original Maclean in Joanna Baillie's 'Family Legend,' and played other original parts of little interest. While remaining at Drury Lane he was seen as Colonel Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows,' Axalla in 'Tamerlane,' Loveless in 'Trip to Scarborough,' Tiberio in the 'Duke of Milan,' Wellbred in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Joseph in 'School for Scandal,' Captain Absolute, Norfolk in 'Richard III,' Alcibiades in 'Timon of Athens,' Iago, Lovewell in 'Clandestine Marriage,' Rugantino, Young Clifford in 'Richard, Duke of York, or the Contention between York and Lancaster,' compiled from the three parts of 'Henry VI,' Don Lodowick in Penley's alteration of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' Faulconbridge, Lysimachus in 'Alexander the Great,' and other parts. During his engagement, which seems to have finished in 1818, he played, among many other original characters, Sedgemore in Tobin's 'Guardians,' 5 Nov. 1816; Torrismond in Maturin's 'Manuel,' 8 March 1817; Richard in Soane's 'Innkeeper's Daughter,' founded on 'Mary, the Maid of the Inn,' 7 April, and Dougal in Soane's 'Rob Roy the Gregarach,' 23 March 1818. His chief success was as Wilford in the 'Iron Chest.' He also gave imitations.

Wallack's *début* on the American stage was made on 7 Sept. 1818 at the Park Theatre, New York, as Macbeth. He was seen in many important parts, and returned to London, reopening at Drury Lane on 20 Nov. 1820 as Hamlet. He played Brutus in Payne's 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' and in 'Julius Cæsar;' Rolla in 'Pizarro,' in which he established his reputation; Coriolanus Montalto, an original part in 'Montalto,' 8 Jan. 1821; Richard III; Israel Bertuccio at the first production of Byron's 'Marino Faliero,' 25 April; Artaxerxes, and Shylock 'after the manner of Kean' in the trial scene from the 'Merchant of Venice.' He was seen also in one or two original parts. In June 1821 he incurred some resentment on the part of the audience on account of alleged disrespect to Queen Caroline. His reception, except as Rolla, was cold, and he returned to America. Through an accident to a stage-coach he sustained a compound fracture of the leg, which laid him up for eighteen months and impaired his figure. Reappearing in New York in 1822, he played on crutches Captain Bertram, an old sailor, in Dibdin's 'Birthday,' then, as Dick Dashall, dispensed with their aid. On 14 July 1823 he was, at the English Opera House (Lyceum), Roderick Dhu in the 'Knight of Snowdon;' on the 28th he was the Student in 'Presumption, or the Fate of Frankenstein.' As Falkland in the 'Rivals' he reappeared at Drury Lane in the autumn of 1823 with the added duties of stage-manager, a post he retained for many years. He supported Macready and Kean in many parts, and played others, including Icilius, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Macduff, Florizel, Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Ford, Edgar, Charalois in Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry,' Henri Quatre, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Romeo, Charles Surface, Rob Roy, Mortimer, Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Young Norval, Petruchio, and Doricourt. He was the original Earl of Leicester in 'Kenilworth,' 5 Jan. 1824; Count Manfred in 'Massaniello,' 17 Feb. 1825; Richard Cœur de Lion in 'Knights of the Cross,' an adaptation of the 'Talisman,' Alessandro Massaroni in the 'Brigand,' adapted by Planché from 'Scribe,' 18 Nov. 1829; and Martin Heywood in Jerrold's 'Rent Day,' 25 Jan. 1832.

In 1832 Wallack went once more to America, and in 1837 was manager of the National Theatre, New York. On 31 Aug. 1840 he

reappeared in London at the Haymarket, where he seems to have been stage-manager, as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' and on 11 Sept. played Young Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin' to the Dornton of Phelps. He then went to Dublin, which place he had previously visited in or near 1826, and played Martin Heywood. In 1841 he was again at the Haymarket, then for the fifth time crossed to America, having suffered severe loss by the burning of the National Theatre. On 8 Oct. 1844, in Don Cæsar de Bazan, adapted by Gilbert à Beckett and Mark Lemon, he rose at the Princess's in London to the height of his popularity. In September 1845 he was back at the Park Theatre, New York. From this time he remained in America, acting in Philadelphia, New Orleans, and elsewhere, and spending much time at 'the Hut,' a prettily situated seat at Long Branch, where he exercised a liberal hospitality. In September 1852 he assumed control of Brougham's Lyceum on Broadway, which he renamed Wallack's Theatre, and in 1861 built the second Wallack's Theatre on Broadway at Thirteenth Street. He suffered severely from gout, and died on 25 Dec. 1864. He eloped with and married in 1817 a daughter of John Henry Johnstone [q. v.]; she predeceased him, dying in London in 1851.

Wallack belonged to the school of Kemble, whom, according to Talfourd, he imitated, copying much 'of his dignity of movement and majesty of action.' He had, however, little fervid enthusiasm or touching pathos. Joseph Jefferson praises his Alessandro, Massaroni, and Don Cæsar de Bazan. Thackeray when in New York on his last visit was much taken with his Shylock. The 'Dramatic and Musical Review' speaks of him as the 'king of melodrama,' and praises highly his Joseph Surface, Charles Surface, Captain Absolute, Tom Shuffleton, Wilford, Martin Heywood, and Alessandro Massaroni. Macready praises his Charalois, and he delighted Fanny Kemble in the 'Rent Day.' Oxberry declares that he was indifferent in tragedy, admirable in melodrama, and always pleasing and delightful in light comedy, in which, however, the spectator was always sensible of a hidden want.

Portraits of him in the Garrick Club, not forming part of the Mathews collection, show him a dark, handsome man. A portrait of him as Ford accompanies a memoir in the 'Theatrical Times,' vol. i.; one as Alessandro Massaroni, a second memoir in the 'Dramatic Magazine;' and a third as Charalois is given in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography. Sketches of him in character by Millais are in existence in America, and are reproduced with other portraits in his son's 'Memories of Fifty Years' (1889).

His son, JOHN JOHNSTONE WALLACK (1819–1888), known to the public as LESTER WALLACK, was born in New York on 31 Dec. 1819, and played with his father in Bath and elsewhere. His first appearance was as Angelo in 'Tortesa the Usurer,' by N. P. Willis. He was for some time at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and played Benedick to the Rosalind of Helen Faucit in Manchester. His first appearance in London was at the Haymarket, in a piece called 'The Little Devil.' On 27 Sept. 1847, as Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used up,' he opened at the Broadway Theatre, New York. His career belongs to America, where he played a great number of parts, principally in light comedy, including Doricourt, Rover, Claude Melnotte, Wildrake, Bassanio, Captain Absolute, and Sir Benjamin Backbite. He married a sister of Sir John Everett Millais, and died near Stamford, Connecticut, on 6 Sept. 1888. A year later there was published posthumously in New York his 'Memories of Fifty Years,' which gives details of his American career.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic Mag.; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Theatrical Times; Era newspaper, 15 Jan. 1865; Dramatic and Musical Review, vol. viii.; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Macready's Reminiscences; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Thespian Mag.; New Monthly Mag. various years; Dibdin's Edinburgh Theatre; Forster and Lewis's Dramatic Essays; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 387; Lester Wallack's Memories of Fifty Years; Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson.] J. K.

WALLENSIS, WALENSIS, or GALENSIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1215), canon lawyer, was of Welsh origin. He taught at Bologna, and wrote glosses, but no formal apparatus, on the 'Compilatio Prima' and 'Compilatio Secunda.' On the 'Compilatio Tertia' he made a formal apparatus, of which there are several manuscripts. The glosses fall between 1212 and 1216, for they were used by Tancred. Owing to a misreading, John has been styled of Volterra, and he has been further confounded with John Wallensis (*fl.* 1283) [q. v.], the Minorite.

[Schulte's Geschichte des canonischen Rechts, p. 189.] M. B.

WALLENSIS or WALEYS, JOHN (*fl.* 1283), Franciscan, is described as 'of Worcester' in a manuscript of his 'Summa Collectionum' at Peterhouse, No. 18, l. He was B.D. of Oxford before he entered the order. He became D.D. and regent master of the Franciscan schools of Oxford before

1260. Subsequently he taught in Paris, and is said to have been known there as 'Arbor Vitæ.' In October 1282 he was again in England, and was sent by Archbishop Peckham as ambassador to the insurgent Welsh. He was one of the five doctors deputed at Paris in 1283 to examine the doctrines of Peter John Olivi. He was buried at Paris.

Wallensis was a theologian of high repute and a voluminous author; his popularity is proved by the numerous extant copies of his writings, as well as by the frequency with which they were reprinted at the end of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth centuries. A detailed bibliography is given in Mr. A. G. Little's 'Grey Friars in Oxford,' pp. 144–51. The following is a list of the works written by or attributed to him: 1. 'Summa de Penitentia,' found in four manuscripts. 2. 'Breviloquium de Quatuor Virtutibus Cardinalibus,' or 'De Virtutibus Antiquorum Principum et Philosophorum,' in four or five parts. It is found in many manuscripts and has been printed in four early editions. In one manuscript it is stated to have been composed at the request of the bishop of Maguelonne (Montpellier). 3. 'Breviloquium de Sapientia Sanctorum,' in eight chapters, supplementary to and printed with the above. 4. 'Ordinarium,' or 'Alphabetum Vitæ Religiosæ,' in three parts, (1) Dietarium, (2) Locarium, (3) Itinerarium, in seven manuscripts and three printed editions. 5. 'Communiloquium,' or 'Summa Collectionum' or 'Collationum ad omne genus Hominum,' or 'De Vitæ Regimine,' or 'Margarita Doctorum,' or 'Communes Loci ad omnium generum Argumenta,' a compendium for the use of young preachers. This is the 'Summa' ('de Republica' added in the table of contents) in the Cambridge University Library, Kk II, 11. There are six early printed editions. 6. 'Floriloquium Philosophorum,' or 'Floriloquium sive Compendium de Vita et Dictis illustrium Philosophorum,' or 'De Philosophorum Dictis, Exemplis, et Vitis,' ten parts, in six manuscripts and three printed editions. 7. 'Moniloquium vel Collectiloquium,' a work in four parts 'de Viciis et Virtutibus' for young preachers, called also 'De Quatuor Predicabilibus,' in five manuscripts; not printed; ascribed by Cave to Thomas Jorz [q. v.], who was also called Thomas Wallensis. 8. 'Legiloquium sive liber de decem Preceptis,' or 'Summa de Preceptis,' in seven manuscripts, some extracts printed by Charma, 'Notice sur un manuscrit de Falaise,' 1851. 9. 'Summa Iustitiæ,' or 'Tractatus de septem Vitiis ex [Gul. Alverno] Pariensi,' ten parts, in two manuscripts, and in another form in the Exeter College MS. 7, § 4. 10. 'Manipulus Florum,' begun by John Waleys, finished by Thomas Hibernicus [q. v.], consisting of extracts from the fathers in alphabetical order, found in numerous manuscripts, and twice printed. 11. 'Commentaries on the Books of the Old Testament, Exodus to Ruth, and Ecclesiastes to Isaiah.' Leland saw these at Christ Church (*Collect.* iii. 10), and in Bodleian Laud. Misc. 345 there is such a collection ascribed to John. In the catalogue of Syon monastery they are ascribed to Waleys, with many of the works named above. 12. 'In Mythologicon Fulgentii.' This commentary was seen by Leland in the library of the Franciscans at Reading (*Collect.* iii. 57). It is found in two manuscripts bound with other works of Waleys, but it may be by John de Ridevall [q.v.] 13. The 'Expositio Wallensis super Valerium ad Rufinum de non ducenda Uxore,' seen by Leland in the Franciscans' Library, London, may be Ridevall's. 14. Boston of Bury (TANNER, p. xxxiii) and the Syon catalogue ascribe to him a work 'De Cura Pastorali.' The work was in Harleian MS. 632, f. 261, but is now missing. 15. Boston of Bury and the Syon catalogue ascribe to him a work 'De Oculo Morali.' This was printed as Peckham's (called Pithsanus) at Augsburg, 1475. It has been ascribed also to Grosseteste, and with more reason to Peter of Limoges (HAURÉAU, *Notices et Extraits*, vi. 134). 16. Fabricius ascribes to him without authority the 'De Origine, Progressu et Fine Mahumeti,' Strasburg, 1550, of which no manuscript is known. 17. The work 'In Fabulas Ovidii,' or 'Expositiones seu Moralitates in lib. i. (?) Metamorphoseon sive Fabularum,' ascribed to J. Wallensis by Leland, and to Wallensis or Johannes Grammaticus by Tanner, and printed as the work of Thomas Wallensis (*d.* 1350 ?) [q. v.], has been shown by M. Hauréau to be by Peter Berchorius (*Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscript.* xxx. 45–55). 18. 'Sermones de Tempore et de Sanctis,' also an 'Expositio super Pater Noster,' are found in conjunction with his works, and may be by him. 19. The 'Postilla et Collationes super Johannem,' printed among Bonaventura's works, 1589, have been ascribed to Waleys, to Jorz (OUDIN, vol. iii. col. 49), and to Thomas Wallensis. 20. Leland ascribes to him also a 'Summa Confessorum,' which is John of Freiburg's; a 'De Visitatione Infirmorum,' probably Augustine's, and a part of the 'Ordinarium,' described by him as a separate work. Other titles given by Boston of Bury may be derived from the 'Breviloquium.'

[Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 144–51; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 434; Cat. Royal MSS. Brit. Mus.; Bateson's Catalogue of Syon Monastery. Bale in his Notebook (Selden MS. 64 B) distinguishes John Gualensis, Minorite of Worcester and doctor of Paris, author of the De Cura Pastorali, as 'junior.'] M. B.

WALLENSIS or GUALENSIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1255), bishop of St. David's, was of Welsh origin. He was a canon of Lincoln in 1235, when he witnessed a charter of Grosseteste's to the hospital of St. John, Leicester (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, II. ii. 324). He was a regent master in theology at Paris in 1238, when Grosseteste offered him the archdeaconry of Lincoln with a prebend, writing that he prefers his claims above all others although he is still young (GROSSETESTE, *Letters*, p. li). In 1243 he took an active part in the dispute which arose between Grosseteste and the abbot of Bardney. Matthew Paris ascribes the origin of the suit against the abbot to the archdeacon (*Chron. Maj.* iv. 246). He was elected to the poor bishopric of St. David's on 16 July 1247, and accepted it at Grosseteste's urging, and out of love for his native land. He was consecrated on 26 July 1248 at Canterbury. He was present at the parliament in London, Easter 1253, and joined in excommunicating all violators of Magna Carta. He died on 11 July 1255.

[Grosseteste's Letters, pp. 64, 245, 283; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. iv. 246, 647, v. 373, 535; Denifle's Cart. Univ. Paris. i. 170; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 292, ii. 43.] M. B.

WALLENSIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1310), cardinal. [See JORZ.]

WALLENSIS or **WALEYS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1350?), Dominican, presumably a Welshman, was educated at Oxford and Paris, and took the degree of master of theology. On 4 Jan. 1333 he asserted before the cardinals at Avignon the doctrine of the saints' immediate vision of God, against which John XXII had recently pronounced. He was charged with heresy on 9 Jan. before William de Monte Rotundo, on the evidence of Walter of Chatton, both Franciscans. He was sent to the inquisitors' prison by 14 Feb., and about 22 Oct. was moved to the prison of the papal lodging, where he was confined in all about seventeen months. A long correspondence took place between the pope and Philip VI and the university of Paris on the subject of his trial. He was ultimately released through French influence, and the pope accepted the doctrine of the immediate vision. There is a full account of the trial in the University Library, Cambridge, Ii. iii. 10, which contains a copy of Thomas's sermon. In the 'Calendar of Papal Petitions' (ed. Bliss, i. 146) he describes himself in 1349 as old, paralysed, and destitute. His petition on behalf of his one friend, Lambert of Poulsholt, who will provide him with necessaries, for the parish church of Bishopton, Wiltshire, was granted.

The following is a list of the works written by or attributed to him: 1. The epistle or tractate 'De Instantibus et Momentis' (Ii. iii. ff. 40–8) and 'Responsiones' to certain articles objected against him. 2. His 'De Modo Componendi Sermones,' or 'De Arte Predicandi,' of which there are many manuscripts, is addressed to Theobald de Ursinis, or Cursinis, bishop of Palermo, 1338–50. 3. His 'Campus Florum,' beginning 'Fulcite me floribus,' consisting of short tracts from the fathers and canonists, alphabetically arranged, was sent by him to Theobald for correction. There is a copy at Peterhouse, No. 86. Leland ascribes to him a work of the same name, an English-Latin dictionary, which he saw at the Oxford public library, beginning 'Disciplina deditus apud Miram vallem.' There was probably a copy of the same, called 'Campeflour,' at Syon monastery, and Bale knew of one at Magdalen College, Oxford, now lost. The 'Promptorium Parvulorum' (ed. Way) contains frequent references to this lost work. 4. Commentaries on the Books of the Old Testament, Exodus to Ruth, with Isaiah. Leland gives the incipits of those which he saw at Wardon Abbey, Bedfordshire (*Collect.* iii. 12), and they are found in the Merton College MS. 196. A closely similar set of commentaries is ascribed to John Wallensis or Waleys [q. v.] 5. Bale also ascribes to Thomas 'De Natura Bestiarum,' a table of beasts or book of the natures of animals, which precedes the 'Commentaries' in the Merton manuscript. 6. Quétif gives reasons for assigning to Waleys a Commentary on the first thirty-eight Psalms printed at Venice, 1611, as the work of Thomas Jorz [q. v.] (a Dominican who is also called Thomas Anglicus and Thomas Wallensis); Quétif also assigns to him 'Super duos Nocturnos Psalmos,' which Quétif saw dated 1346 in a Belgian manuscript. 7. The commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei,' printed as the joint work of Trivet and Thomas Anglicus (i.e. Jorz) at Toulouse, 1488, and elsewhere, is probably by Waleys and not by Jorz. 8. Oudin (vol. iii. col. 687) ascribes to him 'Adversus Iconoclastes, de formis Veterum Deorum,' and 'Tractatus de Figuris Deorum,' in the Paris MS. 5224. 9. The 'Super Boethium de Consolatione Philosophie' and the 'De Concep-

tione Beate Virginis,' both printed among the works of Aquinas, cannot be definitely assigned to either Waleys or Jorz. 10. A commentary on St. Matthew, beginning 'Tria insinuantur,' which Leland saw at the Franciscans' Library, London (*Collect.* iii. 50), and ascribed to Waleys.

[Denifle's Cart. Univ. Paris. ii. 414–42, contains the papal correspondence on the subject of Waleys's heresy; Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. pp. 307, 333; Bateson's Syon Catalogue. Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Predic. i. 597, attempts to distinguish the works of T. Waleys from those of the Dominican Thomas Jorz, called also Anglicus and Waleys. Oudin inclines to attribute all the Scripture commentaries found under the name of T. Waleys to Jorz.] M. B.

WALLER, AUGUSTUS VOLNEY (1816–1870), physiologist, son of William Waller of Elverton Farm, near Faversham, Kent, was born on 21 Dec. 1816. His youth was spent at Nice, where his father died in 1830. Waller was then sent back to England, where he lived, first with Dr. Lacon Lambe of Tewkesbury, and afterwards with William Lambe (1765–1847) [q. v.], the vegetarian. His father sharing Lambe's views, Augustus was brought up until the age of eighteen upon a purely vegetarian diet. Waller studied in Paris, where he obtained the degree of M.D. in 1840, and in the following year he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in London. He then entered upon general medical practice at St. Mary Abbott's Terrace, Kensington. He soon acquired a considerable practice, but he was irresistibly drawn to scientific investigation, and, after the publication of two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1849 and 1850, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1851. He relinquished his practice in this year, and left England to live at Bonn to obtain more favourable opportunities for carrying out his scientific work. Here he became associated with Professor Budge, and published three important papers in the 'Comptes Rendus' for 1851 and 1852, upon subjects of physiological interest. For these papers he was awarded the Monthyon prize of the French academy of sciences for 1852, and for further work this prize was given to him a second time in 1856. The president and council of the Royal Society also awarded him one of their royal medals in 1860 in recognition of the importance of his physiological methods and researches.

Waller left Bonn in 1856, and went to Paris to continue his work in Flourens's laboratory at the Jardin des Plantes; but he soon contracted some form of low fever, which left him an invalid for the next two years. He accordingly returned to England, and, his health improving, he accepted in 1858 the appointment of professor of physiology in Queen's College, Birmingham, and the post of physician to the hospital. These appointments he did not long retain. Threatenings of the heart affection which eventually proved fatal led him to seek rest, and, after staying two years longer in England, he retired first to Bruges and afterwards to Switzerland. With renewed promise of health and activity, he took up his abode at Geneva in 1868, with the purpose of practising as a physician, and he was almost immediately elected a member of the Société de Physique et d'Histoire Naturelle in that town. He paid a short visit to London in the spring of 1879 to deliver the Croonian lecture before the Royal Society, and he afterwards returned to Geneva, where he died suddenly of angina pectoris on 18 Sept. 1870. He married, in 1842, Matilda, only daughter of John Walls of North End, Fulham, and by her had one son, Augustus Waller, M.D., F.R.S., the physiologist, and two daughters.

Waller was endowed with a remarkable aptitude for original investigation. Quick to perceive new and promising lines of research, and happy in devising processes for following them out, he possessed consummate skill and address in experimental work. His discoveries in connection with the nervous system constitute his most conspicuous claim to distinction, and the fields he first traversed have proved fruitful beyond imagination, for they have led directly to nearly all that we know experimentally of the functions of the nervous system. His demonstration of the cilio-spinal centre in the spinal cord and of the vaso-constrictor action of the sympathetic has withstood the test of time, while his name will long be associated with the degeneration method of studying the paths of nerve impulses, for he invented it. He did not confine himself to a consideration of the nervous system, however, for he practically rediscovered the power which the white blood corpuscles possess of escaping from the smallest blood-vessels, while some of his earlier work was concerned with purely physical problems.

Waller's papers are widely scattered, and have never been collected. The most important are to be found in the 'Comptes Rendus,' in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The 'Wallerian Degeneration' is described in the 'Comptes Rendus,' 1 Dec. 1851. The

demonstration of the cilio-spinal centre was the result of work done jointly with Professor Budge, and is described in the 'Comptes Rendus' for October 1851. The function of the ganglion on the posterior root of each spinal nerve is published in the 'Comptes Rendus' (xxxv. 524). 'The Microscopic Observations on the Perforation of the Capillaries by the Corpuscles of the Blood, and on the Origin of Mucus and Pus,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for November 1846, while the 'Microscopic Investigations on Hail' were printed in the same journal for July and August 1846 and March 1847.

[Obituary notices in the Proc. Royal Soc. 1871, xx. 20, and in the Mémoires de la Soc. de Physique et d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève, tome xxi., première partie, 1871; additional information given by his son, Augustus Waller, M.D., F.R.S.] D'A. P.

WALLER, EDMUND (1606–1687), poet, the eldest son of Robert Waller and Anne, daughter of Griffith Hampden, was born on 3 March 1606 at the Manor-house, Coleshill, since 1832 included in Buckinghamshire, but then in Hertfordshire. Like his contemporaries, Sir Hardress Waller [q.v.] and Sir William Waller [q.v.], he was descended from Richard Waller [q. v.] He was baptised on 9 March 1606 at Amersham (*Amersham Parish Register*), but his father seems early in his life to have sold his property at Coleshill, and to have gone to Beaconsfield, with which place the name of Waller will always be connected. 'He was bred under several ill, dull, and ignorant schoolmasters, till he went to Mr. Dobson at Wickham, who was a good schoolmaster, and had been an Eaton schollar' (AUBREY, *Brief Lives*). His father died on 26 Aug. 1616, leaving the care of the future poet's education to his mother, who sent him to Eton, and thence to Cambridge, where he was admitted a fellow-commoner of King's College, 22 March 1620. He had there for his tutor a relative who is said to have been a very learned man, but there is no record of Waller having taken a degree, and on 3 July 1622 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn (*Lincoln's Inn Admission Register*).

He was, says Clarendon, 'nursed in parliaments,' and, according to his own statement, he was but sixteen when he first sat in the house. The inscription on his monument mentions Agmondesham or Amersham as his first constituency; but there is some difficulty with regard to this, as the right of Amersham to return members was in abeyance till the last parliament of James I (12 Feb. 1624), and it has been suggested that Waller was permitted to sit for the borough in the parliament which met on 16 Jan. 1621, without the privilege of taking part in the debates. In the parliament which was dissolved by the death of James I he sat for Ilchester, a seat which he obtained by the resignation of Nathaniel Tomkins, who had married his sister Cecilia; he sat for Chipping Wycombe in the second parliament of Charles I, and represented Amersham in the third and fourth. Waller appears to have first attracted the attention of the court by securing the hand and fortune of Anne, the only daughter and heiress of one John Banks, a citizen and mercer, who died on 9 Sept. 1630. The marriage was celebrated at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 5 July 1631. The lady was at the time a ward of the court of aldermen, and it was only after some difficulty and the payment of a fine out of her portion that the direct influence of the king enabled the poet to purge his offence in having carried off the lady without the consent of her guardians. After his marriage Waller appears to have retired with his wife to his house at Beaconsfield. His father left him a considerable fortune, and this together with the sum, said to have been about 8,000*l.*, which he received with his wife, probably made him, with the exception of Rogers, the richest poet known to English literature. His eldest son, Robert, born at Beaconsfield on 18 May 1633, had Thomas Hobbes for his tutor, and was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, 15 June 1648, but does not appear, however, to have reached manhood. Mrs. Waller died in giving birth to a daughter who was baptised on 23 Oct. 1634. After her death the poet is said to have taken George Morley [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, to live with him, and under his influence to have devoted himself more closely to letters. By him Waller is said by Clarendon to have been introduced to the 'Club' which gathered round Lucius Cary, lord Falkland, and it is probable that it was from the members of this society that he received his first recognition as a poet. In or about the end of 1635 his name first became connected with that of the lady whom he has immortalised as Sacharissa [see SPENCER, DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND], a name formed, 'as he used to say pleasantly,' from saccharum, sugar. The lady appears to have treated his suit with indifference, and the very elaborate letter which he wrote upon the occasion of her marriage affords no evidence of passion on his side, in spite of Aubrey's village gossip to the contrary.

A cousin of John Hampden, and by marriage a connection of Cromwell, Waller's sympathies appear, in the early stages of the conflict between the king and the commons, to have been enlisted on the popular side. But he was at heart a courtier, and had in reality no very deep political convictions. He had a natural dislike to innovations, and, as he himself afterwards said, he looked upon things with 'a carnal eye,' and only desired to be allowed to enjoy his considerable wealth and popularity in peace. He was extremely vain, and he saw in the House of Commons a convenient theatre for the exercise of his remarkable eloquence. On 22 April 1640 he made his first great speech, on the question of supply. This has been characterised by Johnson as 'one of those noisy speeches which disaffection and discontent regularly dictate; a speech filled with hyperbolical complaints of imaginary grievances.' He expressed throughout the utmost respect for the person and character of the king, and the complaints were no more hyperbolical than the grievances were imaginary.

In the Long parliament which met on 3 Nov. 1640 Waller was returned for St. Ives. In the attack on the Earl of Strafford he abandoned the party of Pym, and in the debate upon the ecclesiastical petitions, February 1641, he gave further evidence of his sympathy with the moderate party. He spoke against the abolition of episcopacy in terms which have been praised by Johnson as cool, firm, and reasonable; though, in fact, the tone of his speech is absolutely consistent with that which he had delivered upon the question of supply. Both are characterised by the same dislike of innovation which was, as far as circumstances allowed, the one permanent article of his political creed.

Waller's relationship to Hampden probably suggested him as a suitable person to carry up to the House of Lords the articles of impeachment against Sir Francis Crawley [q.v.] His speech in presenting the charge was delivered at a conference of both houses in the painted chamber on 6 July 1641. It was filled with classical and biblical quotations, and can hardly be considered a success as a piece of oratory; it was, however, immensely popular among the poet's contemporaries, and twenty thousand copies of it are said to have been sold in one day. There is no record at length of Waller's speeches made during the remainder of the first half of his parliamentary career, but his occasional interferences in the debates were in the interests of the king and his supporters. Clarendon's charge that he returned to the house after the raising of the royal standard in the character of a spy for the king is distinctly contradicted by his own statement communicated by his son-in-law, Dr. Birch, to the writer of the 'Life' prefixed to the edition of his poems of 1711; and in any case it cannot be correct as to date, for he was certainly in his place in the commons on 9 July, when he opposed the proposition that parliament should raise an army of ten thousand men. He is said to have sent the king a thousand broad pieces. He was impatient, as he said, of the inconvenience of the war, and no doubt desired its termination by the success of the king rather than that of the other side. Failing this, he was in favour of negotiation; and when, on 29 Oct. 1642, the lords made a proposition to this end, he urged the commons to join them.

In February 1643 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the king. His gracious reception by Charles at Oxford is thought to have confirmed him in the royal interest, but it is probable that the king was merely acknowledging his open services in the House of Commons. There can, however, be little doubt that it was during the poet's stay at Oxford that the design afterwards known as 'Waller's plot' was conceived. He was probably speaking the truth when he said of the enterprise that he 'made not this business but found it;' but on his return he became the channel through which the adherents of the king at Oxford communicated with those who were thought likely to be well disposed towards them in London. The object of the plot was to secure the city for the king; it was intended to seize upon the defences, the magazines, and the Tower, from which the Earl of Bath was to be liberated by the conspirators and made their general. They proposed to secure the two children of the king and some of his principal opponents, while Charles himself, having been warned of the day, and, if possible, of the hour of the rising, was to be with a force of three thousand men within fifteen miles of the walls.

An attempt has been made to distinguish Waller's plot from another design, said to have been set on foot about the same time by Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.] The latter is credited with having intended to capture London by force of arms, while the poet's idea was merely to render the continuance of the war impossible by raising up in the city a peace party strong enough to defy the house. Though Waller himself would no doubt have preferred that there should be no resort to arms, there was but one plot.

A commission of array, dated 16 March, and having attached to it the great seal, was brought to London by Lady d'Aubigny. She arrived on 19 May, having travelled from Oxford in company with Alexander Hampden, who came to demand from the parliament an answer to the king's message of 12 April. The commission was directed to Sir Nicholas Crisp and others, and eventually reached the hands of Richard Chaloner, a wealthy linendraper. Waller himself was answerable for introducing to the plot this man Chaloner, and also his own brother-in-law, Nathaniel Tomkins. The poet at this time lived at the lower end of Holborn, near Hatton House, while Tomkins's house was at the Holborn end of Fetter Lane. Meetings were held from time to time at one or other of these places, and reports made upon the disposition of the people of the various parishes in which the conspirators lived. One Hassell, a king's messenger, and Alexander Hampden were continually carrying messages between the conspirators and Falkland in Oxford; and on 29 May matters were considered to be in such a satisfactory state that the first of these was sent off to Oxford and returned with a verbal answer begging the conspirators to hasten the execution of their enterprise.

The discovery of the plot has been assigned to various causes: a letter written by the Earl of Dover to his wife had fallen into the hands of the committee, and Lord Denbigh had also told them of hints he had received; but it was probably upon the information of one Roe, a clerk of Tomkins, who had been bribed by the Earl of Manchester and Lord Saye, that Waller, Chaloner, Tomkins, and others were on 31 May arrested.

The character of Waller has suffered severely by reason of his conduct immediately after his arrest. Promises were no doubt made to him, and, in the hope of saving his life, he disclosed all that he knew about the design. He charged the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Portland, and Lord Conway with complicity in it; the first of these made light of the charge, and upon being confronted with his accuser was immediately set at liberty. The two other peers, after being detained in custody until 31 July, were then admitted to bail and heard no more of the matter, although no one who has read the letter which the poet wrote to Portland (Sanford, *Illustrations*, p. 563) can have any doubt of the latter's guilt. Chaloner and Tomkins were tried on 3 July by a court presided over by the Earl of Manchester, and, having been convicted and sentenced to death, were two days afterwards hanged in front of their own doors. The trial of Waller was postponed, but this is to be attributed rather to the disinclination of the house to proceed by martial law against one of its own members than to any consideration for the prisoner himself. Clarendon's suggestion that the delay was allowed 'out of Christian compassion that he might recover his understanding' can have little weight in face of the fact that on 4 July, on being brought to the bar of the house to say what he could for himself before he was expelled from it, the poet was able to deliver a speech which, in the opinion even of Clarendon himself, was the means of saving his life. On 14 July he was by resolution declared incapable of ever sitting as a member of parliament again. In or about September he was removed to the Tower, where he lay until the beginning of November in the following year. On 15 May 1644 a petition from him was read in the house—this was probably a request that he might be permitted to put his affairs in order—and on 23 Sept. came another, begging the house to hold his life precious and to accept a fine of 10,000*l.* out of his estate. Before his last petition was read an intimation had no doubt been given to Waller that his life was safe. Cromwell is said to have interested himself on his behalf, and large sums are reported to have been expended in bribery. There are, however, no traces among the papers in the possession of his family of any extensive dealing with his estate except for the purpose of raising the amount of his fine after his safety was assured. On 4 Nov. 'An Ordinance of Lords and Commons for the fining and banishment of Edmond Waller, Esquire,' was agreed to in the House of Lords. This declared that whereas it had been intended that Waller should be tried by court-martial, it had, upon further consideration, been 'thought convenient' that he should be fined 10,000*l.* and banished the realm. Twenty-eight days from 6 Nov. were allowed him within which to remove elsewhere.

It seems likely that before his departure he married, as his second wife, Mary Bracey, of the family of that name, of Thame in Oxfordshire. He spent the time of his exile at various places in France, having among his companions or correspondents John Evelyn and Thomas Hobbes. His mother looked after his affairs in England and sent him supplies, which enabled him to be mentioned with Lord Jermyn as the only per-

sons among the exiles able 'to keep a table' in Paris. On 27 Nov. 1651 the House of Commons, after hearing a petition from him, revoked his sentence of banishment and ordered a pardon under the great seal to be prepared for him. Here, again, the influence of Cromwell, moved by the intercession of Colonel Adrian Scrope [q. v.], who had married Waller's sister Mary, is said to have been at work. Nothing, beyond his appointment as one of the commissioners for trade in December 1655, is known of the poet's life between the date of his return and the Restoration, when, in spite of his previous vacillations, he resumed his political career.

In May 1661 he was elected for Hastings, and remained a member of the house down to the time of his death. The only matter of importance in which he was directly engaged was the impeachment of Clarendon; but, as far as his public utterances went, the second half of his parliamentary career was in every way creditable to him. He spoke with great courage against the dangers of a military despotism, and his voice was constantly raised in appeals for toleration for dissenters and more particularly for the quakers.

In spite of his usually temperate habits—he was a water-drinker—Waller was a great favourite at the courts both of Charles II and James II. But after the death (April 1677) of his second wife he seems to have spent most of his time upon his estate at Beaconsfield. He died at his house, Hall Barn, on 21 Oct. 1687, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish, where an elaborate monument marks his resting-place. Verses to his memory by various hands appeared in the following year, and an obelisk, still in existence, was subsequently erected over his grave. Waller is described by Aubrey as having been of above middle height and of a dark complexion with prominent eyes. Numerous portraits of him are in existence, of which undoubtedly the best is that by Cornelis Janssens (in the possession of the family); that in the National Portrait Gallery, London, is by Riley, to whom Rymer addressed verses 'On painting Mr. Waller's Portrait.' The Duke of Buccleuch has a miniature of him by Cooper, and there is in the British Museum a chalk-and-pencil portrait of him by Sir Peter Lely. A full-length portrait by Van Dyck belonged in 1868 to Sir Henry Bedingfield, bart. (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 690).

It is certain that the poems of Edmund Waller had been in circulation in manuscript some considerable time before their first publication. His lines on the escape of Charles (then Prince of Wales) from drowning, near Santander, though subsequently retouched, were probably written in or about the time of the event which they celebrate; but it was not until 1645 that the first edition of his poems was published. In spite of this, his reputation was already so well established that Denham wrote of him in 'Cooper's Hill' (1642) as 'the best of poets,' and it is probable that no writer, in proportion to his merits, ever received such ample recognition from his contemporaries. Waller will always live as the author of 'Go, lovely rose,' the lines 'On a Girdle,' and 'Of the Last Verses in the Book;' but it is difficult at this distance of time to realise the justice of the description of him upon his monument as 'inter poetas sui temporis facile princeps.' He no doubt owed a very large portion of his popularity to his social position, his personal charm of manner, and his remarkable eloquence. His poems made no great demand upon the understanding of his audience, who were no doubt struck by their appropriateness to the occasions which had called them forth. He had no spontaneity, and very little imagination, and if he has been highly praised for his 'smoothness' and his success in the use of the couplet, this was probably because his contemporaries had lost sight of others who had preceded and surpassed him. He was deficient in critical instinct, or designedly indifferent to the performances of any but those who were manifestly his inferiors. He wrote many complimentary verses, but praised no writer of the first class. He was a subscriber to the fourth edition of 'Paradise Lost,' but, according to the Duke of Buckingham, his opinion of that work was that it was distinguished only by its length.

Waller's first published lines appeared in 'Rex Redux' in 1633. These were followed by verses before Sandys's 'Paraphrase of the Psalms,' and in 'Ionsonus Virbius' in 1638. In 1645 three editions of his collected poems were issued. That 'printed for Thomas Walkley' (licensed on 30 Dec. 1644) is the first of these; the edition 'printed by I. N. for Hu. Mosley,' the second; and that 'printed by T. W. for Humphrey Mosley,' the third. The third edition consists merely of the sheets of the unsold copies of the first, bound up with the additional matter contained in the second. No other edition appeared until that of 1664, which is declared to be the first published with the approbation of the author; in spite of this statement, the next edition (1668) is called the third. Others followed in 1682 and 1686, and in 1690 there appeared 'The Second Part of Mr. Waller's

Poems,' &c., with a preface by Francis Atterbury. An edition, with portraits and life, was published in 1711, and in 1729 came Fenton's monumental quarto. A collected edition, edited by G. Thorn Drury, appeared in The Muses Library in 1893.

The chief poems separately published were: 1. 'A Panegyric to my Lord Protector,' 1655, 4to and fol. 2. 'The Passion of Dido for Æneas,' by Waller and Sidney Godolphin, 1658, 8vo; reprinted, 1679. 3. 'Upon the Late Storme and of the Death of His Highnesse Ensuing the Same,' a small fol. broadside; these lines were reprinted (1659, 4to) with others by Dryden and Sprat on the same subject, and (1682, 4to) as 'Three Poems upon the Death of the Late Usurper, Oliver Cromwell.' 4. 'To the King upon His Majesty's Happy Return,' 1660, fol. 5. 'To my Lady Morton,' &c., 1661, broadside. 6. 'A Poem on St. James's Park,' 1661, fol.; with this were included the lines 'Of a War with Spain,' &c., which had first appeared in Carrington's 'Life of Cromwell, 1659. 7. 'Upon Her Majesty's New Buildings at Somerset House,' 1665, broadside. 8. 'Instructions to a Painter,' 1666, fol. 9. 'Of the Lady Mary,' 1677, broadside. 10. 'Divine Poems,' 1685, 8vo.

[Letters and papers in possession of the family: Life prefixed to Waller's Poems, ed. 1711; Biographia Brit.; Aubrey's Brief Lives; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1826, iv. 57, 61, 71, 74, 79, 205; Clarendon's Life, 1827, i. 42, 53; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; Evelyn's Memoirs, 1318, i. 204–5, 230–8, 244–8, 254, 397, ii. 280; Pepys's Diary, 13 May 1664, 22 May 1665, 23 June, 14 Nov. 1666, 19 Nov. 1667; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, vol. i. p. xix, ii. 139, iii. 159, 161, 180–3, 199, 205, 599, 643; Life by Percival Stockdale, prefixed to Waller's Poems, ed. 1772; Notes to Fenton's edition, 1729; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Seward's Anecdotes, ii. 152; Letters from Orinda to Poliarchus, 1709; Grey's Debates, i. 13, 33, 37, 354–5, vi. 143, 232; Masson's Life of Milton, passim; Godwin's Commonwealth, iii. 333–9; Sanford's Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion, pp. 560–3; Sir John Northcote's Notebook, p. 85; Cunningham's London Past and Present, ed. Wheatley, i. 229, ii. 303, 468, iii. 4; Journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 390, 567, iii. 46–7, 516, 808, 824, iv. 344, 379, 381, 467, 552–9, 621, 727, 739; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 165, vi. 293, 374, 423, xii. 6, 2nd ser. v. 2, vi. 164, ix. 421, xi. 163, 504, xii. 201, 3rd ser. i. 366, vi. 289, vii. 435, viii. 106. 410, ix. 192, xi. 334, 4th ser. iii. 1, 204, 222, 312, 444, iv. 19, 5th ser. i. 405, iii. 49, ix. 286, 333, xi. 186, 275, 7th ser. xi. 266, 338, 8th ser. iii. 146, vi. 165, 271, 316, vii. 37, 178, xi. 287; MSS. in the British Museum—Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. 17018 f. 213, 18911 f. 137, 22602 ff. 15*b*, 16, 30262 f. 88, 33940 f. 182, Egerton, 669; in the Bodleian—Montagu MS. d. 1, f. 47.] G. T. D.

WALLER, Sir HARDRESS (1604?–1666?), regicide, son of George Waller of Groombridge, Kent, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hardress, was descended from Richard Waller [q. v.] Sir William Waller [q. v.] was his first cousin. He was born about 1604, and was knighted by Charles I at Nonsuch on 6 July 1629 (Berry, *Kent Genealogies*, p. 296; Hasted, *Kent*, i. 431; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 190). About 1630 he settled in Ireland and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Dowdall of Kilfinny, acquiring by his marriage the estate of Castletown, co. Limerick (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, ii. 2119, ed. 1894; *Trial of the Regicides*, p. 18). When the Irish rebellion of 1641 broke out he lost most of his property, and became a colonel in the army employed against the rebels in Munster under Lord Inchiquin (Hickson, *Irish Massacres of 1641*, ii. 97, 98, 112). Inchiquin sent him to England to solicit supplies from the parliament, but he wrote back that they were too occupied with their own danger to do anything (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 305, 470). On 1 Dec. 1642 he and three other colonels presented to the king at Oxford a petition from the protestants of Ireland reciting the miseries of the country, and pressing him for timely relief. The king's answer threw the responsibility upon the parliament, and the petition is regarded by Clarendon as a device to discredit Charles (Rushworth, v. 533; *Rebellion*, vi. 308, vii. 401 *n.*) When Waller returned to Ireland he was described by Lord Digby to Ormonde as a person 'on whom there have been and are still great jealousies here' (Carte, v. 474, 514). In 1644 Waller was governor of Cork and chief commander of the Munster forces in Inchiquin's absence (*ib.* iii. 122; Bellings, *History of the Irish Catholic Confederation and War in Ireland*, iii. 134, 162), though still distrusted as a roundhead. In April 1645 Waller was back in England, and was given the command of a foot regiment in the new model army, and served under Fairfax till the war ended (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 116, 283). The parliament making Lord Lisle lord lieutenant of Ireland [see Sidney, Philip, third Earl of Leicester], Waller accompanied him to Munster, and was one of the four commissioners to whom the council proposed to entrust the control of the forces after Lisle's departure. Lord Inchiquin's opposition frustrated this plan, and accordingly Waller returned to England and resumed

his command in the English army (CARTE, iii. 324; BELLINGS, iv. 19; *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 83).

In the summer of 1647, when parliament and the army quarrelled, Waller followed the lead of Cromwell, was one of the officers appointed to negotiate with the commissioners of the parliament, and helped to draw up the different manifestoes published by the army (*Clarke Papers*, i. 110, 148, 217, 279, 363). He took no great part in the debates of the army council, but his few speeches show good sense, moderation, and a desire to conciliate (*ib.* i. 339, 344, ii. 87, 103, 180). When the second civil war broke out Waller's regiment was quartered at Exeter, and, though there were some local disturbances, he had no serious fighting to do (*Lords' Journals*, x. 269; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1130, 1218, 1306). In December 1648 Waller acted as Colonel Pride's chief coadjutor in the seizure and exclusion of presbyterian members of parliament, and personally laid hands on Prynne (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 448; WALKER, *History of Independency*, ii. 30). He was appointed one of the king's judges, signed the death-warrant, and was absent from only one meeting of the high court of justice (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*). In the reconquest of Ireland he took a prominent part, following Cromwell thither with his regiment in December 1649. As major-general of the foot, he commanded in the siege of Carlow in July 1650, took part in the two sieges of Limerick in 1650 and 1651, laid waste the barony of Burren and other places in the Irish quarters, and assisted Ludlow in the subjugation of Kerry (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 275, 302, 320; GILBERT, *Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 180, 218, 310, 324). When resistance ended he was actively engaged in the settlement of the country and the transplantation of the Irish to Connaught (PRENDERGAST, *Cromwellian Settlement*, pp. 123, 160, 270). The Long parliament granted him as a reward some lands he rented from the Marquis of Ormonde, and voted him an estate of the value of 1,200*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 433, vii. 270; *Tanner MSS.* liii. 139).

Waller supported the elevation of Cromwell to the protectorate, and was the only important officer present at his proclamation in Dublin (LUDLOW, i. 375). He received, however, no preferment from Cromwell, and it was not till June 1657 that lands in the county of Limerick were settled upon him in fulfilment of the parliament's promise (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 492, 516, 553). Ludlow represents him as jealous of Lord Broghill, and intriguing to prevent his return to Ireland (*Memoirs*, ii. 5). Henry Cromwell, on the other hand, thought Waller hardly used, and warmly recommended him to Thurloe and the Protector. 'I have observed him,' he wrote to the latter, 'to bear your highnesses pleasure so evenly, that I am more moved with that his quiet and decent carriage than I could by any clamour or importunity to give him this recommendation' (THURLOE, iv. 672, vi. 773). On the fall of Richard Cromwell, Waller hastened to make his peace with the parliament by getting possession of Dublin Castle for them, and by writing a long letter to express his affection for the good old cause (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 101, 122). Yet he was not trusted, and Ludlow, when he was called to England in October 1659, left the government of the army to Colonel John Jones Waller justified this mistrust by refusing, ostensibly in the interests of the parliament, to let Ludlow land in Ireland at the end of December 1659 (*ib.* ii. 123, 147, 449). His conduct at this period was extremely ambiguous, and evidently inspired only by the desire to preserve himself. When Monck recalled the secluded members he became alarmed, and endeavoured to stop the movement, but was besieged in Dublin Castle by Sir Charles Coote, and delivered up by his own troops (*ib.* pp. 186, 199, 229). Coote imprisoned him for a time in the castle of Athlone, but Sir William Waller (1597?–1668) [q.v.] obtained permission for him to come to England, and the council gave him his freedom on an engagement to live quietly (*ib.* p. 239).

An impeachment had been drawn up against him by the officers of the Irish army for promoting the cause of Fleetwood and Lambert and opposing a free parliament, but it was not proceeded with; and Monck, though distrusting him as too favourable to the fanatics, had no animosity against him (*Trinity College, Dublin, MS.* F. 3 18, p. 759; WARNER, *Epistolary Curiosities*, 1st ser. p. 55). But as a regicide the Restoration made Waller's punishment inevitable. He escaped to France; but on the publication of the proclamation for the surrender of the regicides, he returned to England and gave himself up. At his trial, on 10 Oct. 1660, he at first refused to plead, but finally confessed the indictment. On 16 Oct., when sentence was delivered, he professed his penitence, adding that if he had sought to defend himself he could have made it evident that he 'did appear more to preserve the king upon trial and sentence than any other' (*Trial of the Regicides*, ed. 1660, pp. 17, 272). His petition for pardon is among the

Egerton manuscripts in the British Museum (Eg. 2549, f. 93).

Waller's confession and the efforts of his relatives saved his life. After being sentenced and attainted, execution was suspended on the ground of his obedience to the proclamation, unless parliament should pass an act ordering the sentence to be carried out. At first he was imprisoned in the Tower, but on 21 Oct. 1661 a warrant was issued for his transportation to Mount Orgueil Castle, Jersey. He was still a prisoner there in 1666, and reported to be very ill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 p. 118, 1666–7 p. 192). His death probably took place in the autumn of that year (*ib.* 1668–9 p. 229, Addenda 1660–70 p. 714). An anonymous portrait was No. 648 in the Loan Exhibition of 1866.

Waller left two sons, John and James, and several daughters. Of the latter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir Maurice Fenton, and, secondly, Sir William Petty [q. v.], was created on 31 Dec. Baroness of Shelburne, and was the mother of Charles, first lord Shelburne. Another, Bridget, married Henry Cadogan, and was the mother of William, first earl Cadogan (Noble, *Lives of the Regicides*, p. 300; Fitzmaurice, *Life of Sir William Petty*, p. 153).

Waller published: 1. 'A Declaration to the Counties of Devon and Cornwall,' 1648; reprinted in Rushworth, vii. 1027. 2. 'A Declaration of Sir Hardress Waller, Major-general of the Parliament's Forces in Ireland,' Dublin and London, 1659–60, fol. (Kennet, *Register, Ecclesiastical and Civil*, p. 24). 3. 'A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller to Lieutenant-general Ludlow,' &c., 1660, 4to; reprinted in Ludlow's 'Memoirs,' ed. 1894, ii. 451.

[A Life of Waller is contained in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, and a short sketch in Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 130; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Waller of Castletown;' Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1894; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WALLER, HORACE (1833–1896), writer on Africa, was born in London in 1833, and educated under Dr. Wadham at Brook Green. He was for some time in business in London, acquiring habits which were of much use to him in after life. In connection with the universities mission to Central Africa he went out in 1861 to the regions recently opened up by David Livingstone [q. v.] and Sir John Kirk. For a period he worked with Charles Frederick Mackenzie [q. v.], bishop of Central Africa, and was associated with Livingstone in the Zambesi and Shiré districts. Returning to England after the death of Mackenzie in 1862, he was in 1867 ordained by the bishop of Rochester to the curacy of St. John, Chatham; in 1870 he removed to the vicarage of Leytonstone, Essex, and in 1874 to the rectory of Twywell, near Thrapston, Northamptonshire, which he resigned in 1895. Opposition to the slave trade was one of the chief objects of his life. In 1867 he attended the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society's conference in Paris, and in 1870 he became a member of the committee of the Anti-Slavery Society. When in 1871 the House of Commons appointed a committee to investigate the East African slave trade, it was owing to the influence of Edmund Murge and Waller that the committee decided to recommend Sir John Kirk for the appointment of permanent political agent at Zanzibar. Ultimately a treaty between the sultan of Zanzibar and Great Britain declared the slave trade by sea to be illegal. He lived on terms of close intimacy with General Gordon, and Gordon was a frequent visitor at the rectory of Twywell.

Waller was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1864, died at East Liss, Hampshire, on 22 Feb. 1896, and was buried at Milland church on 26 Feb.

After Stanley succeeded in discovering Livingstone, Livingstone's journals were entrusted to Waller for publication. They were issued in two large volumes in 1874, entitled 'The Last Journals of David Livingstone in Central Africa, from 1865 until his death.'

Waller wrote: 1. 'On some African Entanglements of Great Britain,' 1888. 2. 'Nyassaland: Great Britain's Case against Portugal,' 1890. 3. 'Ivory, Apes, and Peacocks: an African Contemplation,' 1891. 4. 'Heligoland for Zanzibar, or one Island full of Free Men to two full of Slaves,' 1893. 5. 'Health Hints for Central Africa,' 1893, five editions. 6. 'Slaving and Slavery in our British Protectorates, Nyssaland and Zanzibar,' 1894. 7. 'The Case of our Zanzibar Slaves: why not liberate them?' 1896.

[Guardian, 26 Feb. 1896 p. 317, 4 March p. 352; Times, 26 Feb. 1896; Black and White, 7 March 1896, p. 292, with portrait; Geographical Journal, May 1896, pp. 558–9.] G. C. B.

WALLER, JOHN FRANCIS (1810–1894), author, born in Limerick in 1810, was the third son of Thomas Maunsell Waller of Finnoe House, co. Tipperary, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Vereker. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1827, and graduated B.A. in 1831. He was called to the Irish bar in 1833, and while studying

in the chambers of Joseph Chitty [q. v.] he commenced his contributions to periodical literature. On returning to Ireland he went the Leinster circuit, but almost immediately joined the staff of the 'Dublin University Magazine,' a periodical which had been founded a few months earlier. To this magazine Waller was a prolific contributor of both prose and verse for upwards of forty years, and he succeeded Charles James Lever [q. v.] as its editor. His most notable articles in it were the 'Slingsby Papers,' under the pseudonym of 'Jonathan Freke Slingsby,' which appeared in book form in 1852, a series of humorous reflections somewhat after the manner of Wilson's 'Noctes Ambrosianæ;' but, although he possessed a graceful fancy, Waller had not Wilson's intellectual powers. He best deserves remembrance as a writer of verse, and especially as the author of songs, many of which, set to music by Stewart and other composers, attained a wide vogue. Some were translated into German. The best known are perhaps 'The Voices of the Dead,' 'Cushla ma Chree,' and 'The Song of the Glass.' Of the last-named, Richard Monckton Milnes (first Baron Houghton) [q. v.] said that it was one of the best drinking songs of the age. Waller also wrote the 'Imperial Ode' for the Cork Exhibition, 1852, and an ode on the 'Erection of the Campanile of Trinity College,' which, with other pieces of the same sort, were published in 1864 as 'Occasional Odes.' In 1852 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dublin University, in recognition of his eminent literary attainments. He was for many years honorary secretary of the Royal Dublin Society. He became in 1864 a vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy, and was also the founder, in 1872, and vice-president of the Goldsmith Club. In 1867 he became registrar of the rolls court, and on his retirement removed to London, where his later years were spent in literary work for Cassell & Co. He died at Bishop's Stortford on 19 Jan. 1894. He married, in 1835, Anna, daughter of William Hopkins. By her he had two sons and six daughters.

The following is a list of Waller's published works not already mentioned: 1. 'Ravenscroft Hall and other Poems,' 1852. 2. 'The Dead Bridal,' 1856. 3. 'Occasional Odes,' 1864. 4. 'Revelations of Pete Browne,' 1872. 5. 'Festival Tales,' 1873. 6. 'Pictures from English Literature,' 1870. He was also the editor of the 'Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography,' London, 1857–63, 3 vols. (also issued in sixteen parts); new edit. 1877–84, 3 vols.; and of editions of Goldsmith's 'Works' (1864–5), of Moore's 'Irish Melodies' (1867), and of 'Gulliver's Travels' (1864), with memoirs of the authors prefixed.

[Dublin University Magazine, vol. lxxxiii.; Athenæum, 1894, i. 149; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

C. L. F.

WALLER, RICHARD (1395?–1462?), soldier and official, born probably about 1395, was son of John Waller of Groombridge, Kent, by his wife, Margaret Landsdale of Landsdale, Sussex. Groombridge had been purchased of William Clinton by Waller's grandfather, Thomas, who came originally from Lamberhurst in Sussex. Richard served in the French wars under Henry V, and was present at Agincourt in 1415, where he is said to have captured Charles, duke of Orleans (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 386; *Sussex Archæol. Coll.* xvi. 271). The duke was entrusted to Waller's keeping at Groombridge as a reward for his valour, and Waller found his charge so profitable that he was enabled to rebuild his house there. On 17 Aug. 1424 Waller served under John, duke of Bedford, at the battle of Verneuil (*Royal Letters of Henry VI*, ii. 394). In 1433–4 he was sheriff of the joint counties of Surrey and Sussex, and in 1437–8 sheriff of Kent (*Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, pp. 68, 136). In 1437 Orleans's brother, the Count of Angoulême, was also entrusted to Waller's keeping (*Acts of the Privy Council*, v. 82; cf. Waurin, iii. 267). Waller was an adherent of Cardinal Beaufort, and before 1439 became master of his household. In that year he accompanied the cardinal to France on his embassy to treat for peace. In his will, dated 20 Jan. 1446, Beaufort appointed Waller one of his executors (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 252; *Epistolæ Academicæ*, Oxford Hist. Soc., 1899, i. 266; *Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camden Soc., p. 101). In March 1442–3 Waller was serving with Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], who terms Waller his 'right well-beloved brother' (*Paston Letters*, i. 307), as treasurer of Somerset's expedition to Guienne, and on 3 April he presented to the council a schedule of necessary purveyances for the army (*Acts P. C.* v. 256). He acted as receiver and treasurer of a subsidy in 1450 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 173), and seems also to have been joint-chamberlain of the exchequer with Sir Thomas Tyrrell. On 12 July of that year he was commissioned to arrest John Mortimer, one of the aliases of Jack Cade (Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars*, ii. 217, 218, 219, 220; *Acts P. C.* vi. 96; Devon, *Issues*, p. 466). On 8 June 1456 he was summoned to attend an assize of oyer and terminer at Maidstone to punish rioters,

and he was one of the commissioners appointed on 31 July 1458 to make public inquiry into Warwick's unjustifiable attack on a fleet of Lubeck merchantmen [see NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK AND SALISBURY]. He seems, however, to have made his peace with the Yorkists after Edward IV's accession, and on 26 Feb. 1460–1 was made receiver of the king's castles, lands, and manors in Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edw. IV, i. 111), while his eldest son Richard (*d.* 21 Aug. 1474), who had represented Hindon in the parliament of 1453, was on 10 May 1461 made commissioner of array for Kent (*ib.* i. 566). Waller apparently died soon afterwards.

By his wife Silvia, whose maiden name was Gulby, Waller had issue two sons—Richard and John—and a daughter Alice, who married Sir John Guildford. The second son, John (*d.* 1517), was father of John (his second son), who was the ancestor of Edmund Waller the poet; and he was also grandfather of Sir Walter Waller, whose eldest son, George, married Mary Hardress, and was father of Sir Hardress Waller [q.v.]; Sir Walter's second son, Sir Thomas, was father of Sir William Waller [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; Philpot's Villare Cantianum; Berry's County Genealogies 'Kent,' p. 296, 'Sussex' pp. 109, 358; Hasted's Kent, i. 430–1; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 231; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, ii. 1532; H. A. Waller's Family Records, 1898 (of little value).]

A. F. P.

WALLER, SIR WILLIAM (1597?–1668), parliamentary general, son of Sir Thomas Waller, lieutenant of Dover, by Margaret, daughter of Henry Lennard, lord Dacre (HASTED, *History of Kent*, i. 430; BERRY, *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 296), was born about 1597. Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.] was his first cousin. William matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 2 Dec. 1612, aged 15 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 812). On leaving the university he became a soldier, entered the Venetian service, fought in the Bohemian wars against the emperor, and took part in the English expedition for the defence of the Palatinate (WALLER, *Recollections*, p. 108; RUSHWORTH, i. 153). On 20 June 1622 he was knighted, and on 21 Nov. 1632 he was admitted to Gray's Inn (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 180; FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 197).

Shortly after his return to England Waller married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Reynell of Ford House, Woolborough, Devonshire, a lady who was to inherit a good fortune in the west. A quarrel with a gentleman of the same family who happened to be one of the king's servants, in the course of which Waller struck his antagonist, led to a prosecution, which he was forced to compound by a heavy payment. This produced in him 'so eager a spirit against the court that he was very open to any temptation that might engage him against it' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 100). As he was also a zealous puritan, Waller naturally joined the opposition, and was elected to the Long parliament in 1640 as member for Andover. At the outbreak of the civil war he became colonel of a regiment of horse in the parliamentary army, and commanded the forces detached by Essex to besiege Portsmouth. It surrendered to him in September 1642 (*ib.* v. 442, vi. 32; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 148; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 50, 61). At the close of the year Waller began the series of successes which earned him the popular title of 'William the Conqueror.' In December he captured Farnham Castle, Winchester, Arundel Castle, and Chichester (VICARS, *Jehovah Jireh*, pp. 223, 228, 231, 235). Parliament thereupon made him sergeant-major-general of the counties of Gloucester, Wilts, Somerset, Salop, and the city of Bristol, with a commission from the Earl of Essex (*Lords' Journals*, v. 602, 606, 617). Five regiments of horse and as many of foot were to be raised to serve under him. In March 1643 Waller left his headquarters at Bristol, took Malmesbury by assault on 21 March, and on 24 March surprised the Welsh army which was besieging Gloucester, capturing about sixteen hundred men. He then carried the war into Wales, forcing the royalists to evacuate Chepstow, Monmouth, and other garrisons, and evading by skilful marches the attempt of Prince Maurice to intercept his return to Gloucester. Immediately afterwards (25 April 1643) he also captured Hereford (contemporary narratives of these victories are reprinted in LUDLOW'S *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 444; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 63–71; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 28, 193).

In June 1643 Waller was summoned to the south-west to resist the advance of Sir Ralph Hopton and the Cornish army, and gained an indecisive battle on 5 July at Lansdown, near Bath. Hopton and his forces made for Oxford, closely pursued by Waller, who cooped them up in Devizes. One attempt to relieve them was repulsed, and it seemed probable that they would be forced to capitulate; but General Wilmot and a body of horse from Oxford defeated

Waller on 13 July at Roundway Down. Waller's foot were cut in pieces or taken, and, with the few horse left him, he returned to Bristol:

> Great William the Con.,

jeered a royalist poet,

> So fast he did run,
> That he left half his name behind him

(*ib.*, p. 199; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 99–121; *Portland MSS.* iii. 112; DENHAM, *Poems*, ed. 1671, p. 107).

Waller left Bristol just before the siege by Rupert began, and returned to London to raise fresh forces. In spite of his disaster his popularity had suffered no diminution, and the citizens at a meeting in the Guildhall resolved to raise him a fresh army by subscription. On 4 Nov. 1643 parliament passed an ordinance associating the four counties of Hants, Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, and giving them power to raise troops to be commanded by Waller. The city was also authorised to send regiments of the trained bands and auxiliaries to serve under him (HUSBAND, *Ordinances*, 1646, pp. 281, 310, 320, 379, 406, 475). The commission given Waller caused a dispute between him and Essex, which ended in October with a threat of resignation on the part of Essex and a vote placing Waller under the lord-general's command (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 172, 247). In December 1643 Waller defeated Lord Crawford at Alton, taking a thousand prisoners, and Arundel Castle fell into his hands on 6 Jan. 1644. By these two successes the royalist attempt to penetrate into Sussex and Kent was definitely stopped. On 29 March 1644, in conjunction with Sir William Balfour, Waller defeated the Earl of Forth and Lord Hopton at Cheriton, near Alresford, thus regaining for the parliament the greater part of Hampshire and Wiltshire (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 254, 322; HILLIER, *The Sieges of Arundel Castle*, 1854; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 15). In May Essex and Waller simultaneously advanced upon Oxford, Essex blocking up the city on the north and Waller on the south. Charles slipped between their armies with about five thousand men, and, leaving Waller to pursue him, Essex marched to regain the west of England. Waller proved unable to bring the king to an action until Charles had rejoined the forces left in Oxford, and when he did attack him at Cropredy Bridge, near Banbury, on 29 June, he was defeated and lost his guns (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 14–33; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 105). The disorganisation of Waller's heterogeneous, unpaid, undisciplined army which followed this defeat enabled Charles to march into Cornwall. In September 1644 Waller was sent west with a body of horse to hinder the king's return march towards Oxford, but he was too weak to do it effectively. At the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct. 1644 he was one of the joint commanders of the parliamentary forces, attacked in company with Cromwell and Skippon the left wing of the royalists, and joined Cromwell in urging a vigorous pursuit of the retreating king (GARDINER, ii. 36, 46; MONEY, *The Battles of Newbury*, ed. 1884, pp. 221–3). In February 1645 Waller was ordered to march to the relief of Taunton, but his own men were mutinous for want of pay, Essex's horse refused to serve under him, and Cromwell's horse declined to go unless Cromwell went with them. Cromwell went under Waller's command. They captured a regiment of royalist cavalry near Devizes, and attained in part the purpose of the expedition. The self-denying ordinance passed during his absence put an end to Waller's career as a general, and he laid down his commission with great relief, saying that he would rather give his vote in the house than 'remain amongst his troops so slighted and disesteemed' as he was (GARDINER, ii. 128, 183, 192). In December 1645, when it was proposed to appoint him to command in Ireland, he rejected the offer, telling a friend 'that he had had so much discouragement heretofore when he was near at hand that he could not think of being again engaged in the like kind' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 237).

Waller now became one of the political leaders of the presbyterian party. Hostile on religious grounds to liberty of conscience, he was a firm supporter of the covenant and the league with the Scots. 'None so panting for us as brave Waller,' wrote Baillie when the Scottish army was about to enter England; and Waller's zeal for the imposition of presbyterianism on England was not abated by the growing strength of the independents. He thought that the toleration the army demanded meant that the church would come to be governed, like Friar John's college in 'Rabelais,' by one general statute, 'Do what you list' (BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 107, 115; *Vindication of Sir W. Waller*, pp. 25, 148).

Waller had been a member of the committee of both kingdoms from the time of its origin, and in 1647 he was one of the committee for Irish affairs to which parliament delegated the disbanding of the new model and the formation from it of an army for the recovery of Ireland. In March and

April 1647 he was twice sent to the headquarters at Saffron Walden to persuade the soldiers to engage for Irish service, and attributed his ill-success to the influence of the higher officers rather than any genuine grievances among their men (*ib.* pp. 42–94; *Clarke Papers*, i. 6; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 152). By his opposition to the petitions of the army he earned its hostility, and came to be regarded as one of its chief enemies. In July 1647, when eleven leading presbyterian members of parliament were impeached by the army, Waller was accused not only of malicious enmity to the soldiery, but also of encouraging the Scots to invade England and of intriguing with the queen and the royalists (the articles of impeachment, together with the answer drawn up by Prynne on behalf of the accused members, are reprinted in the *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 70–116). At the end of July the London mob forced the parliament to recall its concessions to the army, and Waller was accused of instigating and arranging the tumults which took place. From all these charges he elaborately, and to some extent successfully, clears himself in his posthumously published 'Vindication' (pp. 44–106; cf. *Recollections*, p. 116). When the presbyterians determined to resist by arms, Waller was made a member of the reconstituted committee of safety, and ordered to attend the House of Commons, from which, with the other accused members, he had voluntarily withdrawn himself. On the collapse of the resistance of London he obtained a pass from the speaker and set out for France, was pursued, released by Vice-admiral Batten, and landed at Calais on 17 Aug. 1647 (*Vindication*, pp. 186, 201; GARDINER, *History of the Great Civil War*, iii. 349). On 27 Jan. 1648 Waller and his companions were disabled from sitting in the present parliament, but on 3 June following these votes were annulled (RUSHWORTH, vii. 977, 1130). Returning to England and supporting the proposed treaty with the king, Waller was one of the members arrested by the army on 6 Dec. 1648, and, on the charge of instigating the Scots to invade England, he was permanently retained in custody when the rest were released (GARDINER, iv. 275; *Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 458, 464, 466; WALKER, *History of Independency*, ii. 39). He describes himself as 'seized upon by the army as I was going to discharge my duty in the House of Commons, and, contrary to privilege of parliament, made a prisoner in the queen's court; from thence carried ignominiously to a place under the exchequer called "Hell," and the next day to the King's Head in the Strand; after singled out as a sheep to the slaughter and removed to St. James's; thence sent to Windsor Castle and remanded to St. James's again; lastly, tossed like a ball into a strange country to Denbigh Castle in North Wales (April 1651), remote from my friends and relations' (*Recollections*, p. 104; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 151). He remained three years in prison, untried and uncondemned. During the Protectorate Waller was in a very necessitous condition. The 2,500*l.* which parliament had promised to settle upon him he had never obtained. Winchester Castle, which was his property, had been dismantled by the government to make it untenable, and his estates had suffered considerably during the war. He possessed by grant the prisage of wines imported into England, but legal disputes prevented him benefiting by it (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3 p. 167, 1656–7 p. 269, 1657–8 pp. 62, 109). On 22 March 1658 he was again arrested on suspicion and brought before the Protector. 'He did examine me,' writes Waller, 'as a stranger, not as one whom he had aforetime known and obeyed; yet was he not discourteous, and it pleased the Lord to preserve me, that not one thing objected could be proved against me; so I was delivered' (*Recollections*, p. 116). These suspicions were not unjust; for Waller was already in communication with royalist agents, and in the spring of 1659 no one was more zealous in promoting a rising on behalf of Charles II. Charles expressed great confidence in his affection, and (11 March 1659) ordered Waller's name to be inserted in all commissions. Waller received this mark of confidence with effusion, kissed the paper, and said, 'Let him be damned that serve not this prince with integrity and diligence.' Some presbyterian leaders wished to impose terms upon the king, and Waller was obliged to support them, though assuring Charles that the first free parliament called would remove them (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 429, 437, 444, 446).

When Sir George Booth's insurrection broke out, Waller was again arrested (5 Aug. 1659), and, as he refused to take any engagement to remain peaceable, was sent to the Tower. He obtained a writ of *habeas corpus*, and was released on 31 Oct. following (*Recollections*, p. 105; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 107, 135). Waller joined Prynne and the other excluded members in their unsuccessful attempt to obtain admission to their seats in parliament on 27 Dec. 1659 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 30).

On 21 Feb. 1660 Monck's influence opened the doors to them all, Waller returned to his place, and two days later he was elected a member of the last council of state of the Commonwealth. In that capacity he promoted the calling of a free parliament, and was useful to Monck in quieting the scruples of Prynne and other presbyterians (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 647, 657; LUDLOW, ed. 1894, ii. 235, 249; KENNETT, *Register*, p. 66).

At the Restoration Waller obtained nothing, and, what is more surprising, asked for nothing. He was elected to the Convention as member for Westminster, but did not sit in the next parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 216). He died on 19 Sept. 1668, and was buried with great pomp on 9 Oct. in the chapel in Tothill Street, Westminster. No monument, however, was erected to him, and the armorial bearings and other funeral decorations were pulled down by the heralds on the ground of certain technical irregularities in them (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 817; cf. letter from Thomas Jekyll to Wood, *Wood MS.* F. 42, f. 303, and *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668–9, p. 23).

Of Waller as a general Dr. Gardiner justly observes: 'If he had not the highest qualities of a commander, he came short of them as much through want of character as through defect of military skill. As a master of defensive tactics he was probably unequalled on either side' (*Great Civil War*, ii. 192). Clarendon mentions Waller's skill in choosing his positions, and terms him 'a right good chooser of vantages' (*Rebellion*, vii. 111). During his career as an independent commander he was perpetually hampered by want of money. 'I never received full 100,000*l.*,' he complains, adding that the material of which his army was composed made it impossible for him 'to improve his successes' (*Vindication*, p. 17). He saw the conditions of success clearly, though he could not persuade the parliament to adopt them, and was the first to suggest the formation of the new model (GARDINER, ii. 5). Waller waged war, as he said in his letter to Hopton, 'without personal animosities,' and was humane and courteous in his treatment of opponents (cf. LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 451; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 263; *Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 120). He could not restrain his unpaid soldiers from plundering, and regrets in his 'Recollections' his allowing them to plunder at Winchester, holding the demolition of his own house at that place by the parliament an appropriate punishment (p. 131). At Winchester, and also at Chichester, he allowed his men to desecrate and deface those cathedrals without any attempt to check them (*Mercurius Rusticus*, ed. 1685, pp. 133–52). Probably he regarded iconoclasm as a service to religion.

Waller married three times. By his first wife he had one son, who died in infancy (BERRY, *Kentish Genealogies*, p. 296; *Recollections of Sir W. Waller*, p. 127), and a daughter Margaret, who married Sir William Courtenay of Powderham Castle (*Vindication*, p. ii; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vi. 266); he married, secondly, Lady Anne Finch, daughter of the first Earl of Winchilsea (*ib.* iii. 383; *Recollections*, pp. 104, 106, 119, 127); thirdly, Anne, daughter of William, lord Paget, and widow of Sir Simon Harcourt (*ib.* p. 129; COLLINS, iv. 443). Copious extracts from this lady's diary are given in the 'Harcourt Papers' (i. 169), and an account of her character is contained in Edmund Calamy's sermon at her funeral (*The Happiness of those who sleep in Jesus*, 4to, 1662). By his second wife Waller had two sons—(Sir) William (*d.* 1699) [q.v.] and Thomas—and a daughter Anne, who married Philip, eldest son of Sir Simon Harcourt, died 23 Aug. 1664, and was the mother of Lord-chancellor Harcourt (COLLINS, iv. 443).

A certain number of Waller's letters and despatches were published at the time in pamphlet form, but none of his literary or autobiographical productions appeared till after his death. They were three in number: 1. 'Divine Meditations upon several Occasions, with a Daily Directory,' 1680; a portrait is prefixed. 2. 'Recollections by General Sir William Waller.' This is printed as an appendix to 'The Poetry of Anna Matilda,' 8vo, 1788, pp. 103–39. A manuscript of this work is in the library of Wadham College, Oxford. 3. 'Vindication of the Character and Conduct of Sir William Waller,' 1797. Prefixed to this is an engraved portrait of Waller from a painting by Robert Walker in the possession of the Earl of Harcourt. Waller also left, according to Wood, a 'Military Discourse of the Ordering of Soldiers,' which has never been printed.

Engraved portraits of Waller are also contained in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vicars, and in Josiah Ricraft's 'Survey of England's Champions,' both published in 1647. A portrait by Lely, in the possession of the Duke of Richmond, was No. 766 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866, and an anonymous portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[A life of Waller is given in Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 812. His two autobi-

graphical works give no consecutive account of his career. Other authorities mentioned in the article. A long list of pamphlets relating to his military career is given in the Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] C. H. F.

WALLER, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1699), informer, son of Sir William Waller (1597?–1668) [q. v.] by his second wife, Anne Finch, distinguished himself during the period of the popish plot by his activity as a Middlesex justice in catching priests, burning Roman catholic books and vestments, and getting up evidence. He was the discoverer of the meal-tub plot and one of the witnesses against Fitzharris (North, *Examen*, pp. 268, 277, 290; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 7, 29, 69). In April 1680 the king put him out of the commission of the peace (*ib.* i. 39). Waller represented Westminster in the parliaments of 1679 and 1681. During the reaction which followed he fled to Amsterdam, of which city he was admitted a burgher (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 452, 455). In 1683 and the following year he was at Bremen, of which place Lord Preston, the English ambassador at Paris, describes him as governor. Other political exiles gathered round him, and it became the nest of all the persons accused of the last conspiracy, i.e. the Rye House plot. 'They style Waller, by way of commendation, a second Cromwell,' adds Preston (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 296, 311, 347, 386). When the prince of Orange invaded England Waller accompanied him, and he was with the prince at Exeter (*ib.* pp. 417, 423; Reresby, *Diary*, p. 410). William, however, would give him no employment (Foxcroft, *Life of Halifax*, ii. 215, 224). He died in July 1699 (Luttrell, iv. 538).

Waller is satirised as 'Industrious Arod' in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel' (ll. 534–55):

> The labours of this midnight magistrate
> Might vie with Corah's to preserve the State.

He is very often introduced in the ballads and caricatures of the exclusion bill and popish plot times (see *Catalogue of Satirical Prints* in the British Museum, i. 609, 643, 650; *Roxburghe Ballads*, ed. Ballad Society, iv. 155, 177, 181; *Loyal Poems collected by Nat Thompson*, 1685, p. 117). Waller was the author of an anti-catholic pamphlet, 'The Tragical History of Jetzer,' 1685, fol.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 817; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WALLEYS. [See Wallensis.]

WALLICH, NATHANIEL (1786–1854), botanist, was by birth a Dane, and was born at Copenhagen on 28 Jan. 1786. Having graduated M.D. in his native city, where he studied under Vahl, he entered the Danish medical service when still very young, and in 1807 was surgeon to the Danish settlement at Serampore. When this place fell into the hands of the East India Company in 1813, Wallich, with other officers, was allowed to enter the English service. Though at first attached to the medical staff, on the resignation of Dr. Francis Hamilton in 1815 he was made superintendent of the Calcutta botanical garden. He at once distinguished himself by his great activity in collecting and describing new plants, causing them to be drawn, and distributing specimens to the chief English gardens and herbaria. In 1820 he began, in conjunction with William Carey (1761–1834) [q. v.], to publish William Roxburgh's 'Flora Indica,' to which he added much original matter; but his zeal as a collector of new plants was greater than his patience in working up existing materials, so that Carey was left to complete the work alone. Meanwhile Wallich was officially directed in this year to explore Nepal; and, besides sending many plants home to Banks, Smith, Lambert, Rudge, and Roscoe (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir James Edward Smith*, ii. 246, 262), issued two fascicles of his 'Tentamen Floræ Napalensis Illustratæ, consisting of Botanical Descriptions and Lithographic Figures of select Nipal Plants,' printed at the recently established Asiatic Lithographic Press, Serampore, 1824 and 1826, folio. In 1825 he inspected the forests of Western Hindostan, and in 1826 and 1827 those of Ava and Lower Burma. Invalided home in 1828, he brought with him some eight thousand specimens of plants, duplicates of which were widely distributed to both public and private collections. 'A Numerical List of Dried Specimens of Plants in the East India Company's Museum, collected under the Superintendence of Dr. Wallich' (London, 1828, folio), contains in all 9,148 species. The best set of these was presented by the company to the Linnean Society. In 1830, 1831, and 1832 Wallich published his most important work, 'Plantæ Asiaticæ Rariores; or Descriptions and Figures of a Select Number of unpublished East Indian Plants' (London, 3 vols. folio). He then returned to India, where, among other official duties, he made an extensive exploration of Assam with reference to the discovery of the wild tea shrub. He finally returned to England in 1847; and, on his resignation of his post in 1850, he was succeeded by John Scott, gardener to the Duke of Devonshire

at Chatsworth. As vice-president of the Linnean Society, of which he was fellow from 1818, Dr. Wallich frequently presided over its meetings. He died in Gower Street, London, 28 April 1854.

Wallich, who received the degree of M.D. from Marischal College and University of Aberdeen in 1819, was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1829; he was also a fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society. An oil portrait of him, by Lucas, is at the Linnean Society's apartments, and a lithograph was published by Maguire, in the Ipswich series. An obelisk was erected to his memory by the East India Company in the botanical garden at Calcutta; and, though his name was applied by several botanists to various genera of plants, the admitted genus *Wallichia* is a group of palms so named by William Roxburgh. In addition to the more important works already mentioned, Wallich is credited in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 252) with twenty-one papers, mostly botanical, contributed between 1816 and 1854 to the 'Asiatick Researches,' 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' of the 'Calcutta Medical and Physical Society,' and of the 'Agricultural Society of India,' the 'Journal of Botany,' and the journals of the Asiatic Society of Bengal and the Horticultural Society.

His son, GEORGE CHARLES WALLICH (1815–1899), graduated M.D. from Edinburgh in 1836, became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1837, and entered the Indian medical service in 1838. He received medals for his services in the Sutlej and Punjáb campaigns of 1842 and 1847, and was field-surgeon during the Sonthal rebellion in 1855–6. In 1860 he was attached to the Bulldog on her survey of the Atlantic bottom for the purposes of the proposed cable, and for more than twenty years he continued to study marine biology, publishing in 1860 'Notes on the Presence of Animal Life at Vast Depths in the Ocean,' and in 1862 'The North Atlantic Sea-bed,' and receiving the gold medal of the Linnean Society for his researches. He died on 31 March 1899 (*Lancet*, 8 April 1899).

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 1854, p. 284; information furnished by the late Dr. G. C. Wallich.]

G. S. B.

WALLINGFORD, VISCOUNT (1547–1632). [See KNOLLYS, WILLIAM, EARL OF BANBURY.]

WALLINGFORD, JOHN OF (*d.* 1258), historical writer, gives his name to a chronicle of English history existing in Cottonian MS. Julius D. vii. 6, and printed by Gale in 1691 in his 'Historiæ Britannicæ Saxonicæ Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores XV' (called by him vol. i., though generally described as vol. iii. of Gale and Fell's collection). From internal evidence it appears that John of Wallingford became a monk of St. Albans in 1231, was in priest's orders, served the office of infirmarer, either composed or simply copied as a scribe (scriptor) the chronicle in question, and died at Wymondham, Norfolk, a cell of St. Albans, on 14 Aug. 1258.

John of Wallingford is confused by Gale in his preface, and by Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, i. 344 *n.*), with John, called de Cella, abbot of St. Albans, who studied at Paris, where he gained the reputation of being a 'Priscian in grammar, an Ovid in verse, and a Galen in medicine.' He was elected abbot of St. Albans on 20 July 1195, rebuilt the west front of the abbey church, and died on 17 July 1214.

The chronicle associated with John of Wallingford's name extends from 449 to 1035, and, as published, takes up only pp. 525–50; but it is longer in manuscript, for Gale, as he says in his preface, omitted some things and abridged in other parts, specially those dealing with hagiology; his omissions are more frequent than would be gathered from his text. The author evidently used several excellent authorities, such as Bede, the Saxon priest's 'Life of Dunstan,' Florence of Worcester, and the like; but, though he makes some attempts at comparison and criticism, has inserted so many exaggerations and misconceptions apparently current in his own time, and has further so strangely confused the results of his reading, that his production is historically worthless. More than once he speaks of his intention to write a larger chronicle.

[Mon. Hist. Brit. Introd. p. 22, virtually repeated in Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 625–6.]

W. H.

WALLINGFORD, RICHARD OF (1292?–1336), abbot of St. Albans. [See RICHARD.]

WALLINGFORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1488?), abbot of St. Albans, was from youth up a monk of St. Albans. He only left the house to study at the university, probably at Oxford (*Registra Mon. S. Albani*, i. 130). He was an administrator rather than a recluse, and at the time of the death of Abbot John Stoke, on 14 Dec. 1451, was already archdeacon, cellarer, bursar, forester, and subcellarer of the abbey of St. Albans (*ib.* i. 5). He was a candidate for the succession when John Whethamstede [q. v.] was unanimously

elected on 16 Jan. 1452. Throughout the abbacy of Whethamstede Wallingford held office as 'official general,' archdeacon, and also as chamberlain (*ib.* i. 5, 173). Faction raged high among the monks, and grave charges were then or later brought against Wallingford, which are detailed at great length in Whethamstede's 'Register' (*ib.* i. 102–35). They are, however, evidently an interpolation, probably by a monk jealous of Wallingford, and Whethamstede not only took no notice of these accusations, but continued Wallingford in all his offices. In 1464 he was, as archdeacon, appointed by the abbot one of a commission for the examination of heretics (*ib.* ii. 22). Ramridge, Wallingford's successor as abbot, says that he first became distinguished as archdeacon for his care of education, training ten young monks at his own expense, and for the lavish attention he bestowed upon the abbey buildings and treasures. He built 'many fair new buildings' for the abbey, ranging from the library to a stone bakehouse, while those buildings which were falling into a ruinous state he repaired. He also presented the abbey with many rich treasures, such as a gold chalice and precious gold-embroidered vestments. Their value was 980 marks.

When, upon the death of Whethamstede on 20 Jan. 1465, William Albon, the prior, was on 25 Feb. elected his successor, Wallingford took a leading part in the election (*ib.* ii. 27, 30, 36, 37). On 18 March the new abbot, with the common consent of the monks, created Wallingford prior of the monastery. His previous office of archdeacon he continued to exercise (*ib.* ii. 50, 90). In 1473 he was granted, with others, a commission for the visitation of the curates and vicars of St. Peter's, St. Andrew's, St. Stephen's, and St. Michael's of the town of St. Albans (*ib.* ii. 109). As prior he kept up his interest in the maintenance of the monastic buildings, spending 360*l.* on the kitchen, and within eight years laying out a thousand marks on the repairs of farms and houses. He built a prior's hall, and added all that was necessary for it (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 206 *n.*)

After Abbot Albon's death on 1 July 1476, Wallingford was on 5 Aug. unanimously elected to succeed him. Wallingford's register covers the years from 1476 to August 1488, though certain leaves are torn out from the end of it. Wallingford took little part in outside affairs. He resisted successfully certain claims of Archbishop Bourchier over the abbey, which were decided in the abbot's favour upon appeal to Rome (*ib.* ii. 206 *n.*; Newcome, *History of St. Albans*, p. 398; Clutterbuck, p. 35). In 1480 Wallingford was appointed by the general chapter of Benedictines at Northampton visitor of all Benedictine monasteries in the diocese of Lincoln, but he commissioned William Hardwyk and John Maynard to conduct the visitation in his place (*Registra*, ii. 219). His government of the abbey was marked by regard for strict discipline tempered with generosity. Thus, while he deposed John Langton, prior of Tynemouth, for disobedience to his 'visitors' (*ib.* 15 March 1478, ii. 186), he gave letters testimonial for the absolution of a priest who by misadventure had committed homicide (*ib.* 20 Aug. 1476, ii. 246, 247). He manumitted certain villeins and their children (*ib.* 1480, ii. 208, 235). Wallingford sent in 1487 John Rothebury, his archdeacon, to Rome in order to try to win certain concessions for the abbey, but the mission proved a failure (*ib.* ii. 288, 289).

Wallingford's abbacy shows some of the weak points characteristic of fifteenth-century monasticism. There is a desire to make the best of both worlds. The lay offices of the abbey were turned to advantage. For example, in 1479 Wallingford conferred the office of seneschal or steward of the liberty of St. Albans, with all its emoluments, on William, lord Hastings (*Registra*, ii. 199, 200), notwithstanding the fact that Abbot Albon had already in 1474 conferred the same on John Forster for life. Three years afterwards Wallingford gave the office jointly to the same Lord Hastings and John Forster. However, Lord Hastings was put to death by Richard III soon after, and Forster, after being imprisoned in the Tower for nearly nine months, 'in hope of a mitigation of his punishment, did remit and release all his title and supreme interest that he had in his office of seneschal of St. Albans.' This is one instance of several (*ib.* ii. 267, 268) which show that the lay offices of the abbey were used for selfish ends. The attitude of Wallingford to the bishops was conciliatory as a rule, sometimes even obsequious. Thus, when he feared the loss of the priory at Pembroke, given by Duke Humphrey, through Edward's resumption of grants made by his three Lancastrian predecessors, he applied humbly to the chancellor, George Neville, bishop of Exeter, for his good offices, and through him secured a re-grant. The bishop later, in return, was granted the next presentation of the rectory of Stanmore Magna in Middlesex (*ib.* ii. 92). Mr. Riley, in his introduction to the second volume of Whethamstede's 'Chronicle,' is, however, unduly severe in his interpretation of many of Wallingford's acts.

From the golden opinions of his imme-

diate successor in the abbacy, Thomas Ramridge, no less than from the simple entries in Wallingford's own register, it is clear that he was efficient and thoroughgoing, an excellent administrator, and a diligent defender of his abbey. He voluntarily paid 1,830*l.* of debts left by his predecessor. He built a noble altar-screen, long considered the finest piece of architecture in the abbey. Upon this he spent eleven hundred marks, and another thousand marks in finishing the chapter-house. He built also, at the cost of 100*l.*, a small chantry near the altar on the south side, in which he built his tomb, with his effigy in marble. His tomb bears the inscription:

Gulielmus quartus, opus hoc laudabile cuius
Extitit, hic pausat: Christus sibi præmia
reddat.

(WEEVER, *Funerall Mon.* p. 556). Two fine windows, a precious mitre, and two rich pastoral staves were other gifts the abbey owed to his munificence. When he died in or about 1488 he left the abbey entirely freed from debt.

The main interest of Wallingford's abbacy lies in the fact that the art of printing, brought into England a few years before by Caxton, was then introduced into the town of St. Albans. The whole subject of the relation of the St. Albans press to other presses is obscure, and even the name of the St. Albans printer and his connection with the abbot unknown (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Dibdin, vol. i. p. civ). All that is certain is that between 1480 and 1486 this unknown printer issued eight works, the first six in Latin, the last two in English. The most important and last of these was the famous 'Boke of St. Albans' [see BERNERS, JULIANA]. All that is clearly known of the St. Albans printer is that in Wynkyn de Worde's reprint of 'St. Albans Chronicle' the colophon states: 'Here endith this present chronicle, compiled in a book and also emprinted by one sometime schoolmaster of St. Alban.' There is no clear proof of any closer relation between Wallingford and the 'schoolmaster of St. Alban' than between John Esteney, abbot of Westminster, and William Caxton, who worked under the shadow of Westminster Abbey. Yet the probabilities of close connection in a little place like St. Albans between the abbot, who was keenly interested in education, and the 'schoolmaster,' who was furthering education by the printing of books, are in themselves great, and are confirmed by the fact that two of the eight books printed between 1480 and 1486 bear the arms of the town of St. Albans (see for the discussion of the subject Mr. W. Blades's introduction to his *Facsimile Reprint of the Boke of St. Albans*, London, 1881, pp. 17–18, and E. GORDON DUFF'S *Early Printed Books*, p. 140. Mr. Blades is of opinion that no connection between the schoolmaster and the abbey can be established).

[Nearly all that is known of Wallingford is to be found in his Register, which, with that of his predecessors, Whethamstede and Albon, is printed in Mr. Riley's Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon et Willelmi Walingforde, in the Rolls Series; Wallingford's Register is printed in ii. 140–290.] M. T.

WALLINGTON, NEHEMIAH (1598–1658), puritan, born on 12 May 1598, was the tenth child of John Wallington (*d.* 1641), a turner of St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1603), daughter of Anthony Hall (*d.* 1597), a citizen and skinner of London.

A little before 1620 Nehemiah entered into business on his own account as a turner, and took a house in Little Eastcheap, between Pudding Lane and Fish-street Hill. In this abode he passed the remainder of an uneventful life. His puritan sympathies caused him occasional anxiety. In 1639 he and his brother John were summoned before the court of Star-chamber on the charge of possessing prohibited books. He acknowledged that he had possessed Prynne's 'Divine Tragedie,' Matthew White's 'Newes from Ipswich,' and Henry Burton's 'Apology of an Appeale,' but pleaded that he no longer owned them. For this misdemeanour he was kept under surveillance by the court for about two years, but suffered no further penalty.

Wallington has been preserved from oblivion by three singular compilations of contemporary events. In 1630 he commenced his 'Historical Notes and Meditations, 1583–1649,' a quarto manuscript volume, now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21935). It consists of classified extracts from contemporary journals and pamphlets, which he enlarged with hearsay knowledge and enriched with pious reflections. The work is chiefly occupied with political affairs. The latest event recorded is the execution of Charles I. In December 1630 he commenced a record of his private affairs, under the title 'Wallington's Journals,' in a quarto volume, preserved in the Guildhall Library. It was formerly in the possession of William Upcott [q. v.], who indexed its contents. In 1632 he commenced a third quarto, now in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1457), in which he recorded numerous strange portents which had occurred in various

parts of England, 'cheifly' taking 'notice of Gods iudgments upon Sabbath breakers and on Drunkards.' It contains many extracts from his 'Historical Notes.'

Wallington died in the summer or autumn of 1658. In 1619 or 1620 he was married to Grace, sister of Zachariah and Livewell Rampain. Zachariah, a man of good estate, was slain by the Irish in 1641. Livewell was minister at Burton, near Lincoln, and afterwards at Broxholme. By her Wallington had several children, of whom only a daughter, Sara, survived him. She was married to a puritan, named John Haughton, on 20 Nov. 1642.

Wallington's 'Historical Notes were published in 1869 (London, 2 vols. 8vo) under the editorship of Miss R. Webb, with the title 'Historical Notices of Events occurring chiefly in the Reign of Charles I.'

[Miss Webb's Introduction to Historical Notices.] E. I. C.

WALLIS, Miss, afterwards **Mrs. Campbell** (*fl.* 1789–1814), actress, the daughter of a country actor, was born at Richmond in Yorkshire, and appeared in Dublin as a child under Richard Daly, whose management of Smock Alley Theatre began in 1781 and ended in 1798. For her father's benefit, announced as her own, she caricatured the Fine Lady in 'Lethe.' She played with her father in many country theatres, and, after the death of her mother, obtained through the influence of Lord and Lady Roslyn (Earl and Countess of Rosslyn?) an engagement at Covent Garden, where she appeared on 10 Jan. 1789 as Sigismunda in 'Tancred and Sigismunda.' Leading business appears at once to have been assigned her, and she played during the season Belvidera, Roxalana, and, for her benefit, Rosalind. In the character last named she made her first appearance (17 Oct. 1789) at Bath. Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature' followed on 21 Jan. 1790. She was subsequently seen as Lucile in 'False Appearances,' Letitia Hardy, Indiana, Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Lady Emily Gayville, Maria in the 'Citizen,' and Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' At Bath or Bristol she remained until 1794, playing a great round of characters, including Violante in the 'Wonder,' Imogen, Widow Belmour, Julia de Roubigné (an original part) in Catharine Metcalfe's adaptation so named, on 23 Dec. 1790; Lady Townley, Portia, Monimia, Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Juliet, Lady Teazle, Susan in 'Follies of a Day,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Cordelia, Jane Shore, Constance in 'King John,' Euphrasia, Lady Macbeth, Catharine in 'Catharine and Petruchio,' Mrs. Ford, Rosamond in 'Henry II,' Mrs. Beverley, Perdita, and very many other characters of primary importance. So great a favourite did she become that the pit was, for her benefit, converted into boxes (what is now known as dress circle). The benefit produced 145*l.*, in those days a large sum. She also gave an address stating her reasons for quitting the Bath Theatre. A second benefit in Bristol produced 163*l.*

As 'Miss Wallis from Bath' she reappeared at Covent Garden on 7 Oct. 1794, playing Imogen. She repeated many of the prominent characters in which she had been seen in Bath, including Juliet, Calista, Beatrice, and Cordelia, and played several original parts, of which the following are the most considerable: Georgina in Mrs. Cowley's 'Town before you,' 6 Dec. 1794; Julia in Miles Peter Andrews's 'Mysteries of the Castle,' 31 Jan. 1795; Lady Surrey in Watson's 'England Preserved,' 21 Feb.; Augusta Woodbine in O'Keeffe's 'Life's Vagaries,' 19 March; Miss Russell in Macready's 'Bank Note,' 1 May, founded on Taverner's 'Artful Husband;' Joanna in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' 2 May; Ida in Boaden's 'Secret Tribunal,' 3 June; Emmeline in Reynolds's 'Speculation,' 7 Nov.; Julia in Morton's 'Way to get Married,' 23 Jan. 1796; Lady Danvers in Reynolds's 'Fortune's Fool,' 29 Oct.; Jessy in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' 10 Jan. 1797; and Miss Dorillon in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' 4 March. She had also been seen as Olivia in 'Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Cecilia in 'Chapter of Accidents,' Julia in the 'Rivals,' Perdita, Eliza Ratcliffe in the 'Jew,' Arethusa in 'Philaster,' Lady Sadlife, Leonora in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' and Adriana in 'Comedy of Errors.' The last part in which her name as Miss Wallis is traced is Mrs. Belville in the 'School for Wives,' 22 May 1797. At the close of the season she performed in Newcastle and other towns in the north. She had during the previous season, unless there is a mistake in the year, played on 2 July at Edinburgh Juliet to the Romeo of Henry Siddons. In June or July 1797, at Gladsmuir, Haddingtonshire, she married James Campbell of the 3rd regiment of guards, and retired from the stage.

On 20 Feb. 1813, as Mrs. Campbell late Miss Wallis, she reappeared at Covent Garden, playing Isabella in Garrick's piece so named; but she lost nerve and was a failure. She repeated the character once, but attempted nothing else. In April she reappeared at Bath for six nights, acting as

Lady Townley and Hermione. The following season she was again engaged, and was seen in many characters, including Rutland in 'Earl of Essex,' Lady Gentle in 'Lady's Last Stake,' Zaphira in 'Barbarossa,' and Marchioness in 'Doubtful Son.' She never quite recovered her lost ground, however, and from this time disappears.

Miss Wallis had a graceful figure and a pretty, dimpled face. She had capacity for the expression of sadness but not of deep passions. Her comedy was pretty, but artificial and simpering. She had a voice pleasing but uncertain, deficient in range and imperfectly under control. She was charged with inattention and walking through her parts. Of these, Miss Dorillon, in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' was perhaps the best. She was also successful as Joanna in the 'Deserted Daughter,' Julia in the 'Way to get Married,' and Jessy Oatland in the 'Cure for the Heartache.' She was unrivalled in parts which required simplicity, an unaffected deportment, modesty and sweetness. This seems to have been her own character, her purity and simplicity of life having won her a high character and many friends.

A portrait as Juliet, by John Graham, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1796, is in the possession of Robert Walters, esq., of Ware Priory, Hertfordshire. Romney painted her portrait in 1788, before she went on the Covent Garden stage, as 'Mirth and Melancholy.' This picture, sold for 50*l.* at Romney's sale, was engraved by Keating, and published 4 Jan. 1799. She seems to have been Romney's model at a later date.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, various years, especially September 1797; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1813; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dict.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 176, 294; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 613.] J. K.

WALLIS, GEORGE (1740–1802), physician and author, was born at York in 1740. He studied medicine, and, after gaining the degree of M.D., obtained a large practice at York. He was much attached to theatrical amusements, and besides other pieces composed a mock tragedy entitled 'Alexander and Statira,' which was acted at York, Leeds, and Edinburgh. In 1775 a dramatic satire by him, entitled 'The Mercantile Lovers,' was acted at York. The play possessed merit enough for success, but it sketched too plainly the foibles of prominent citizens of the town. Through their resentment Wallis lost his entire medical practice, and was obliged to remove to London, where an expurgated edition of the play appeared in the same year. In London he commenced as a lecturer on the theory and practice of physic, and in 1778 published an 'Essay on the Evil Consequences attending Injudicious Bleeding in Pregnancy' (London, 1781, 2nd edit. 8vo). He died in London, at Red Lion Square, on 29 Jan. 1802.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'The Juvenaliad,' a satire, 1774, 4to. 2. 'Perjury,' a satire, 1774, 4to. 3. 'Nosologia Methodica Oculorum, or a Treatise on the Diseases of the Eyes, translated and selected from the Latin of Francis Bossier de Sauvages,' London, 1785, 8vo. 4. 'The Art of preventing Diseases and restoring Health,' London, 1793; 2nd edit. 1796; German translation, Berlin, 1800. 5. 'An Essay on the Gout,' London, 1798, 8vo. He edited the 'Works of Thomas Sydenham on Acute and Chronic Diseases,' London, 1789, 2 vols. 8vo, and the third edition of George Motherby's 'Medical Dictionary,' London, 1791, fol.

[Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 186; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812; Watt's Bibliotheca Britan.; Reuss's Register of Authors Living in Great Britain.] E. I. C.

WALLIS, GEORGE (1811–1891), keeper of South Kensington Museum, son of John Wallis (1783–1818) by his wife, Mary Price (1784–1864), was born at Wolverhampton on 8 June 1811, and educated at the grammar school from 1820 to 1827. He practised as an artist at Manchester from 1832 to 1837, but, taking an interest in art education as applied to designs for art manufactures and decorations, he won one of the six exhibitions offered by the government in 1841 and joined the school of design at Somerset House, London. He became headmaster of the Spitalfields schools in January 1843, and was promoted to the headmastership of the Manchester school on 15 Jan. 1844, which position he resigned in 1846, as he could not agree with changes in the plan of instruction originated at Somerset House. In 1845 he organised at the Royal Institution, Manchester, the first exhibition of art manufactures ever held in England, and in the same year he delivered the first systematic course of lectures on the principles of decorative art, illustrated with drawings on the blackboard. These lectures led Lord Clarendon, then president of the board of trade, to ask Wallis to draw up a chart of artistic and scientific instruction as applied to industrial art. This chart is said to have been the basis of the instruction afforded by the present science and art department (Sparkes, *School*

of Art, p. 45). The royal commissioners for the Great Exhibition of 1851 appointed him a deputy commissioner, and he acted in 1850 for several manufacturing districts and the whole of Ireland. During the exhibition of 1851 he was superintendent of the British textile division, and a deputy commissioner of juries. After the close of the exhibition he accepted, at the request of the board of trade, the headmastership of the Birmingham school of design. In 1853 he was one of the six commissioners sent by the government to the United States of America to report on art and manufactures, and from his report and that of Sir Joseph Whitworth [q. v.] on machinery was compiled 'The Industry of the United States,' 1854. During the great International Exhibition of 1862 he acted in the same capacity as he had done in 1851. He was actively engaged in the British section of the Paris universal exhibitions of 1855 and 1867. In 1858 he left Birmingham and joined the South Kensington Museum as senior keeper of the art collection, an appointment which he relinquished just prior to his death. He fostered the system of circulating works of art in provincial museums. On 7 March 1878 he was elected F.S.A. He wrote in all the leading art periodicals, and was one of the earliest contributors to the 'Art Journal,' besides delivering a vast number of lectures on design and kindred subjects. He died at 21 St. George's Road, Wimbledon, Surrey, on 24 Oct. 1891, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 28 Oct. He married, on 30 June 1842, Matilda, daughter of William Cundall of Camberwell, and left issue.

Besides prefaces to artistic works he wrote: 1. 'On the Cultivation of a Popular Taste in the Fine Arts,' 1839. 2. 'The Principles of Art as applied to Design,' 1844. 3. 'Introductory Address delivered to the Students of the Manchester School of Design,' 1844. 4. 'The Industry of the United States in Machinery and Ornamental Art,' 1844. 5. 'The Artistic and Commercial Results of the Paris Exhibition,' 1855. 6. 'Recent Progress of Design,' 1856. 7. 'Schools of Art, their Constitution and Management,' 1857. 8. 'Wallis's Drawing Book, Elementary Series,' 1859. 9. 'The Manufactures of Birmingham,' 1863. 10. 'The Royal House of Tudor,' 1866. 11. 'Technical Instruction,' 1868. 12. 'Language by Touch,' 1873. 13. 'Decorative Art in Britain, Past, Present, and Future,' 1877. 14. 'British Art, Pictorial, Decorative, and Industrial: a Fifty Years' Retrospect,' 1882. He edited Benjamin Waterhouse Hawkins's 'Comparative Anatomy as applied to the Purposes of the Artist,' 1883.

[Art Journal, December 1891, p. 384, with portrait; Daily Graphic, 28 Oct. 1891, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 17 Oct. 1891, with portrait; London Figaro, 14 Oct. 1891, with portrait; Magazine of Art, December 1891, with portrait; Biograph, 1879, ii. 177; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, pp. 484-6.] G. C. B.

WALLIS, JOHN (1616–1703), mathematician, was born at Ashford in Kent on 23 Nov. 1616. His father, the Rev. John Wallis (1567–1622), son of Robert Wallis of Finedon, Northamptonshire, graduated B.A. and M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, and was minister at Ashford from 1602 until his death on 30 Nov. 1622. He married in 1612, as his second wife, Joanna, daughter of Henry and Mary Chapman of Godmersham, Kent, and had by her three daughters and two sons, John and Henry.

Wallis's education was begun at Ashford; but, on an outbreak there of the plague, he was removed in 1625 to a private school at Ley Green, near Tenterden, kept by James Mouat, a Scot. When it broke up in 1630 Wallis 'was as ripe for the university,' by his own account, 'as some that have been sent thither.' 'It was always my affectation even from a child,' he wrote, 'not only to learn by rote, but to know the grounds or reasons of what I learn; to inform my judgment as well as furnish my memory.' When placed in 1630 at Felsted school, Essex, he wrote and spoke Latin with facility, knew Greek, Hebrew, French, logic, and music. During the Christmas vacation of 1631 his brother taught him the rules of arithmetic, and the study 'suited my humour so well that I did thenceforth prosecute it, not as a formal study, but as a pleasing diversion at spare hours,' when works on the subject 'fell occasionally in my way. For I had none to direct me what books to read, or what to seek, or in what method to proceed. For mathematics, at that time with us, were scarce looked on as academical studies, but rather mechanical—as the business of traders, merchants, seamen, carpenters, surveyors of lands, and the like.' He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at Christmas 1632, gained a scholarship on the foundation, and became noted as a dialectician. His course of study embraced ethics, physics, and metaphysics, besides medicine and anatomy; he being the first pupil of Francis Glisson [q. v.] to maintain publicly the circulation of the blood. He graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1637 and 1640 respectively, was ordained in the latter year, and became chaplain, first to Sir Richard Darley at Buttercrambe, Yorkshire, then (1642–4) to the widow of Horatio, lord Vere,

alternately at Castle Hedingham, Essex, and in London. Here, one evening at supper, a letter in cipher was brought in, relating to the capture of Chichester on 27 Dec. 1642, which Wallis within two hours succeeded in deciphering. The feat made his fortune. He became an adept in the cryptologic art, until then almost unknown, and exercised it on behalf of the parliamentary party. He was rewarded in 1643 with the sequestrated living of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, which he exchanged in 1647 for that of St. Martin in Ironmonger Lane. In 1644 he acted as secretary to the assembly of divines at Westminster, and obtained by parliamentary decree a fellowship in Queens' College, Cambridge. This, however, he speedily vacated by his marriage, on 14 March 1645, with Susanna, daughter of John and Rachel Glyde of Northiam, Sussex. He now came to live in London. Already zealous for the 'new' or experimental philosophy, he associated there with Robert Boyle [q. v.] and other reformers of scientific method, whose weekly meetings, divided after 1649 between Oxford and London, led to the incorporation, in 1663, of the Royal Society (for Wallis's account of its origin, see Weld's *History of the Royal Society*, i. 30, 36). Having contributed effectively to found it, he long helped to sustain its reputation by imparting his own inventions and expounding those of others.

He was well off, his mother at her death in 1643 having left him a substantial estate in Kent, and the course pursued by him in politics, although devious, does not appear to have been dishonest. He gave evidence against Archbishop Laud in 1644 (Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*, 1646, p. 73), but in 1648 signed the remonstrance against the king's execution, and in 1649 the 'Serious and Faithful Representation.' 'Oliver had a great respect for him,' according to Anthony Wood, and he showed it by appointing him in 1649 Savilian professor of geometry in the university of Oxford, of which he was incorporated M.A. from Exeter College in the same year. He further took a degree of D.D. on 31 May 1654, confirmed by diploma on 25 June 1662. His succession in 1658 to Gerard Langbaine the elder [q. v.] as keeper of the university archives, elicited Henry Stubbe's hostile protest, 'The Savilian Professor's Case stated' [see Stubbs or Stubbes, Henry, 1632-1676]. In 1653 Wallis deposited in the Bodleian Library a partial collection of the letters deciphered by him, with an historical preface, published by John Davys in 1737 in his 'Essay on the Art of Decyphering.' Wallis was afterwards accused by Prynne and Wood of having interpreted the correspondence of Charles I captured at Naseby; but 'he had this in him of a good subject, that at this time, in 1645, he discovered nothing to the rebels which much concerned the public safety, though he satisfied some of the king's friends that he could have discovered a great deal' (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, p. 251). That this was his plan of action he himself expressly states in a letter to Dr. John Fell [q. v.], dated 8 April 1685; and the details of the services rendered by him in this line to the royal cause during some years before the Restoration were doubtless authentically known to Charles II. He was accordingly confirmed in his posts in 1660, was nominated a royal chaplain, and obtained an appointment among the divines commissioned in 1661 to revise the prayer book.

Wallis published, in 1643, 'Truth Tried; or Animadversions on the Lord Brooke's Treatise on the Nature of Truth.' The perusal in 1647 of Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematicæ' may be said to have started his mathematical career, and his genius took its special bent from Torricelli's writings on the method of indivisibles. Applying to it the Cartesian analysis, Wallis arrived at the new and suggestive results embodied in his 'Arithmetica Infinitorum' (Oxford, 1655), the most stimulating mathematical work so far published in England. Newton read it with delight when an undergraduate, and derived immediately from it his binomial theorem. It contained the germs of the differential calculus, and gave, 'in everything but form, advanced specimens of the integral calculus' (De Morgan, in the *Penny Cyclopædia*). The famous value for π, here made known, was arrived at by the *interpolation* (the word was of his invention) of terms in infinite series. In the matter of quadratures, first by him investigated analytically, Wallis generalised with consummate skill what Descartes and Cavalieri had already done. The book promptly became famous, and raised its author to a leading position in the scientific world.

He prefixed to the 'Arithmetica Infinitorum' a treatise in which analysis was first applied to conic sections as curves of the second degree. In a long-drawn controversy, begun in 1655, he exposed the geometrical imbecility of Thomas Hobbes [q. v.] It excited much public interest; but after the death of his adversary, Wallis declined to reprint the scathing pamphlets he had directed against him while alive (cf. Hobbes's *Works*, ed. Molesworth, 1839–45, passim). A numerical problem sent to him by the

French mathematician Fermat led to a correspondence, in which Lord Brouncker, Sir Kenelm Digby, Frénicle, and Schooten took part, published under the title 'Commercium Epistolicum' (Oxford, 1658). In a tract, 'De Cycloide,' issued in 1659, Wallis gave correct answers to two questions proposed by Pascal, and treated incidentally of the rectification of curves. His 'Mathesis Universalis' (Oxford, 1657) embodied the substance of his professorial lectures.

In 1655 Christian Huygens sent to the Royal Society a cryptographic announcement of his discovery of Titan. Wallis retorted with an ingenious pseudo-anagram, capable of interpretation in many senses, which eventually enabled him to claim for Sir Paul Neile and Sir Christopher Wren anticipatory observations of the new Saturnian satellite. Huygens surrendered his priority in all good faith, but was irritated to find that he had been taken in by a practical joke. 'Decepisse me puto si potuisset,' was his private note on Wallis's letter to him of 17 April 1656. One dated 1 Jan. 1659 gave at last the requisite explanation (*Œuvres Complètes de Christiaan Huygens*, i. 335, 396, 401, ii. 306). Wallis was partial to his countrymen. In his 'History of Algebra' he attributed to Thomas Harriot [q. v.] much that belonged to Vieta. This narration, the first of its kind, made part of his 'Treatise on Algebra' (London, 1685). Roger Cotes [q. v.] said of the volume: 'In my mind there are many pretty things in that book worth looking into' (*Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, ed. Edleston, p. 191).

Wallis's 'Grammatica Linguæ Anglicanæ' (Oxford, November 1652) has been tacitly commended by many imitators, and often reprinted. To it was appended a remarkable tract, 'De Loquela,' describing in detail the various modes of production of articulate sounds. The study led him to the invention of a method for imparting to deaf-mutes the art of speech. 'I am now upon another work,' he wrote to Robert Boyle on 30 Dec. 1661, 'as hard almost as to make Mr. Hobbes understand a demonstration. It is to teach a person deaf and dumb to speak' (Boyle, *Works*, vi. 453). His patient was a youth named Daniel Whalley, exhibited in 1663 as a triumph of the novel curative process before Charles II, Prince Rupert, and the Royal Society. His next success was with Alexander, son of Admiral Edward Popham [q. v.], previously experimented upon by Dr. William Holder [q. v.] Their respective shares in his instruction occasioned some dispute.

On 26 Nov. 1668 Wallis laid before the Royal Society a correct theory of the impacts of inelastic bodies, based upon the principle of the conservation of momentum (*Phil. Trans.* iii. 864). It was more fully expounded in his 'Mechanica,' issued in three parts, 1669–71, the most comprehensive work on the subject then existing. Wallis's 'De Æstu Maris Hypothesis Nova,' appeared in 1668. The essential part of the tract had been communicated to the Royal Society on 6 Aug. 1666 (*ib.* ii. 263, see also iii. 652, v. 2061, 2068). It is worth remembering chiefly for the sagacious assumption made in it that the earth and moon may, for purposes of calculation, be regarded as a single body concentrated at their common centre of gravity.

After the Revolution, Wallis was employed as decipherer, on behalf of William III, by Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Some of the correspondence submitted to him related to the alleged supposititious birth of the Prince of Wales (James III). On one of these letters he toiled for three months, on another for ten weeks; and he wrote piteously to Nottingham asking for 'some better recompense than a few good words; for really, my lord, it is a hard service, requiring much labour as well as skill' (*Monthly Magazine*, 1802, vols. xiii. xiv.) Consulted in 1692 about the adoption of the Gregorian calendar, he strongly discountenanced the step, mainly on the ground that it would imply subserviency to Rome; and his authority prevailed.

At Sir Paul Neile's on 16 Dec. 1666, Samuel Pepys met 'Dr. Wallis, the famous scholar and mathematician; but he promises little.' The acquaintance, however, continued, and Wallis wrote to Pepys, after the lapse of thirty-five years: 'Till I was past fourscore years of age, I could pretty well bear up under the weight of those years; but since that time, it hath been too late to dissemble my being an old man. My sight, my hearing, my strength, are not as they were wont to be' (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 399). He died at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1703, aged 86, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, where his son placed a mural monument in his honour.

A full-length portrait of him in his robes was painted in 1701 by Kneller, who was sent to Oxford by Pepys for the purpose. Designed as a gift to the university, it was hung in the gallery of the schools, where it remains. Kneller declared to Pepys: 'I never did a better picture, nor so good an one in my life, which is the opinion of all as has seen it.' Wallis expressed his gratitude

'for the honour done me in placing so noble a picture of me in so eminent a place' (*ib.* pp. 401, 411). Kneller also drew a half-length of his venerable sitter, whom he represented holding a letter in his hand, with the adjuncts of a gold chain and medal given to him by the king of Prussia for deciphering it. Both pictures were engraved by Faber, the former by David Loggan [q. v.] and William Faithorne, junior [q. v.], as well. His portrait, by Zoest, belongs to the Royal Society. Portraits of him by Loggan (1678) and by Sonmans (1698) were engraved by Michael Burghers [q. v.] to form the frontispieces of the first and third volumes of his 'Opera Mathematica.' A portrait after Kneller is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and a sixth portrait is in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence.

Wallis lost his wife on 17 March 1687. His only son, John Wallis, born on 26 Dec. 1650, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Oxford, on 9 Nov. 1669, was called to the bar in 1676, and married, on 1 Feb. 1682, Elizabeth, daughter of John Harris of Soundess House, Oxfordshire. By the death of her brother, Taverner Harris, she inherited a fine estate, and she died in 1693, leaving three children. Wallis had two daughters, 'handsome young gentlewomen,' according to John Aubrey (*Lives of Eminent Men*, p. 568), of whom the younger married William Benson of Towcester, and died childless in 1700; the elder, born in 1656, married in 1675 Sir John Blencowe [q. v.]

Wallis was endowed with 'a hale and vigorous constitution of body, and a mind that was strong, serene, calm, and not soon ruffled and discomposed' (*Life of Wallis*, by John Lewis, Add. MS. 32601). 'It hath been my lot,' he wrote in 1697, 'to live in a time wherein have been many and great changes and alterations. It hath been my endeavour all along to act by moderate principles, between the extremities on either hand, in a moderate compliance with the powers in being.' 'Hereby,' he added, 'I have been able to live easy and useful, though not great.' He was indeed thoroughly acceptable to neither royalists nor republicans, but compelled respect by his mastery of a dangerous art. He steadily refused Leibnitz's requests for information as to his mode of deciphering. In mathematical history Wallis ranks as the greatest of Newton's English precursors. He was as laborious as he was original; and, by the judicious use of his powers of generalisation, he prepared all the subsequent discoveries of that age. The principles of analogy and continuity were introduced by him into mathematical science. His interpretation of negative exponents and unrestricted employment of fractional exponents greatly widened the range of the higher algebra. Finally, he invented the symbol for infinity, ∞. His memory for figures was prodigious. He often whiled away sleepless nights with exercises in mental arithmetic. On one occasion he extracted the square root of a number expressed by fifty-three figures, and dictated the result to twenty-seven places next morning to a stranger. It proved exact. He made use of no special technique in performing such feats, working merely by common rules on the blackboard of his own tenacious mind (*Phil. Trans.* xv. 1269). 'Dr. Wallis,' Hearne wrote (*Collections*, ed. Doble, 1885, i. 46), 'was a man of most admirable fine parts, and great industry, whereby in some years he became so noted for his profound skill in mathematics that he was deservedly accounted the greatest person in that profession of any in his time. He was withal a good divine, and no mean critic in the Greek and Latin tongues.' 'An extraordinary knack of sophistical evasion' was unjustly attributed to him by those to whom his trimming politics were obnoxious.

Wallis's collected mathematical works were published, with a dedication to William III, in three folio volumes at the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, in 1693–9. The second (1696) contained Sir Isaac Newton's first published account of his invention of the fluxional calculus. In the third was inserted a statement by John Flamsteed [q. v.] regarding an ostensible parallax for the pole-star—'a noble observation if you make it out,' Wallis wrote to him on 9 May 1695. He fully believed that the astronomer royal had 'made it out,' thereby showing complete ignorance of technical astronomy. His learned and laborious editions of ancient authors were reprinted in the same volume. He began with Archimedes, whose 'Arenarius' and 'Dimensio Circuli' he corrected from manuscript copies, and published in 1676. Ptolemy's 'Harmonicon,' until then inedited, followed in 1680. In 1688 he unearthed and sent to the press a fragment of Pappus's second book, together with Aristarchus's 'De Magnitudinibus et Distantiis Solis et Lunæ.'

Wallis edited in 1673 the posthumous works of Jeremiah Horrocks [q. v.] In 1687 he published his celebrated 'Institutio Logicæ,' reprinted for the fifth time in 1729. His various theological writings were gathered into a single volume in 1691, and Charles Edward de Coetlogon [q. v.] pub-

lished his 'Sermons' from the original manuscripts in 1791.

[Wallis's Account of some Passages in his own Life, in a letter to Dr. Thomas Smith, appended to Hearne's preface to Peter Langtoft's Chronicle; Hearne's Works, vol. iii. p. cxl; Biogr. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 124, 184, 264; Wood's Hist. of the University of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 866, 962; General Dict.; Thomson's Hist. of the Roy. Society, p. 271; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim; Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 95; Sargeaunt's Hist. of Felsted School, pp. 37-40; Foster's Alumni; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 285; Brewster's Life of Newton, ii. 202; Europ. Mag. xxxiv. 308, xxxvi. 91, xlix. 345, 427, 429; Œuvres de C. Huygens, passim; Edleston's Corr. of Newton and Cotes, p. 300; Calamy's Own Times, i. 272; Neal's Puritans (Toulmin), iv. 389; Life of Dr. J. Barwick, pp. 61, 251; Cajori's Hist. of Mathematics, p. 192; Rouse Ball's Hist. of Mathematics, p. 256; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 68, 348, iii. 301; Gerhardt's Geschichte der höheren Analyse, pp. 34, 76; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, iv. 149; Evelyn's Diary (Bray), i. 352, 461; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Morel's De J. Wallisii Grammatica Linguæ Anglicanæ, Paris, 1895; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 228; Evans's Portraits, i. 364; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, iv. 58; Lansdowne MSS. 987 ff. 91, 251, 258, 1181 contains an analysis of Wallis's writings, 763, f. 124, a letter by him on ancient music; Addit. MS. 32449 includes his correspondence with Nottingham, 1691-2. In Dunton's Life and Errors (Nichols), ii. 658, is a copy of verses on Wallis's funeral, beginning:

'I'll have the solemn pomp and stately show
In geometrical progression go.']

A. M. C.

WALLIS, JOHN (1714–1793), county historian, the son of John Wallace or Wallis of Croglin, Cumberland, was born at Castlenook, South Tindale, in the parish of Kirkhaugh, Northumberland, in 1714. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1732-3. He graduated B.A. in 1737, and proceeded M.A. in 1740. Having taken orders, he held a curacy for a few years apparently in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth. He afterwards became curate of Simonburn, Northumberland, where he indulged his taste for botany, and collected during more than twenty years materials for his history of his native county. In 1748 he published, by subscription, 'The Occasional Miscellany, in Prose and Verse' (Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1748, 2 vols. 8vo). It contained several sermons and two poems, 'The Royal Penitent: or Human Frailty delineated in the Person of David,' in about four hundred rhyming couplets, and 'The Exhortation of the Royal Penitent,' a paraphrase of Psalm cvii. Wallis's chief work, however, was 'The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland, and so much of the County of Durham as lies between the Rivers Tyne and Tweed, commonly called North Bishoprick' (London, 1769, 2 vols. 4to). The first volume, which is the more complete, deals with the minerals, fossils, plants, and animals of the county, the plants being named according to Ray, and including cryptogams. 'Unfortunately for his reputation as a correct man of science,' says Mr. N. J. Winch (*Transactions Natural History Society of Northumberland*, ii. 145), 'two or three of the most remarkable plants which he supposed he had discovered growing with us were not the species he took them for.' The second volume deals with the antiquities, arranged in three tours through the county. On the death of the rector of Simonburn in 1771, the living was given to James Scott (1733–1813) [q. v.], the once celebrated Anti-Sejanus, for political services, who proved 'a proud and overbearing superior, who had more regard for his spaniels than his curate' (Hodgson, op. cit. p. 73). Wallis, being compelled to leave his curacy, was received into the family of his college friend Edward Wilson, vicar of Haltwhistle. In 1775 he acted as temporary curate at Haughton-le-Skerne, and in the same year was appointed to Billingham, near Stockton, where he remained till midsummer 1792, when increasing infirmities obliged him to resign. In 1779 Thomas Pennant [q. v.] had tried in vain to secure some preferment for his brother antiquary from the bishop of Durham (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 745); but throughout his life Wallis never had anything better than a curacy of 30*l.* a year (*ib.* p. 743). About two years before his death a small estate fell to him by the death of a brother, and Bishop Shute Barrington [q. v.] allowed him an annual pension from the time of his resigning the curacy of Billingham. Wallis then removed to the neighbouring village of Norton, where he died on 19 July 1793. He left a small but valuable collection of books, mainly on natural history. His wife Elizabeth, whose fifty-six years of married happiness is said to have become almost proverbial in their neighbourhood, survived until 1801 (Winch, op. cit. p. 145). Some of Wallis's letters to George Allan [q. v.] are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 759-60).

[Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 769; Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, ii. 367; Brewster's History of Stockton, 2nd edit. 1829; James Raine's Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson, i. 140, ii. 197; works cited above.] G. S. B.

WALLIS, JOHN (1789–1866), topographer, born in Fore Street, Bodmin, on 11 April 1789, was the son of John Wallis (1759–1842), attorney and town clerk of Bodmin, by his wife Isabella Mary, daughter of Henry Slogget, purser in the royal navy. He was educated at Tiverton grammar school, and afterwards articled to his father. After being admitted a solicitor and proctor he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1813, graduating B.A. on 7 July 1820, and M.A. on 20 March 1821. On completing his residence at Oxford he was ordained in 1817, and was appointed vicar of Bodmin on 17 Nov. of the same year. He was a capital burgess of the borough, and served the office of mayor in 1822. In 1840 he became an official of the archdeacon of Cornwall, a post which he retained till his death.

Wallis was an ardent topographer, and executed several maps and plans of Bodmin and the surrounding districts. His first publication was a reprint of the index to Thomas Martyn's 'Map of the County of Cornwall,' to which he appended a short account of the archdeaconry of Cornwall (London, 1816, 8vo). In 1825 he published thirteen outline maps of the archdeaconry and county of Cornwall, on the scale of four miles to the inch. Between 1831 and 1834 he published several reports and tables dealing with Bodmin borough, and between 1827 and 1838 he published in twenty parts 'The Bodmin Register,' containing elaborate collections relating to the past and present state of the borough, besides particulars concerning the county, archdeaconry, parliamentary districts, and poor-law unions of Cornwall. He projected also an 'Exeter Register,' to comprise the rest of the see. The first part was published in 1831, but no more appeared. In 1847 and 1848 he brought out the 'Cornwall Register,' in twelve parts, which contained particulars concerning the Cornish parishes, and was accompanied by a map of Cornwall on the scale of four miles to an inch.

Wallis died at Bodmin vicarage, unmarried, on 6 Dec. 1866, and was buried at Berry cemetery on 11 Dec. Besides the works mentioned he was the author of a 'Family Register' (1827, 12mo), and of several small pamphlets, chiefly on topographical subjects.

[Wallis's Works; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 124; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Index Eccles.; West Briton, 14 Dec. 1866; Boase's Account of the Families of Boase, 1876, p. 56.]

E. I. C.

WALLIS, SIR PROVO WILLIAM PARRY (1791–1892), admiral of the fleet and centenarian, only son of Provo Featherstone Wallis, chief clerk to the naval commissioner at Halifax, Nova Scotia, was born at Halifax on 12 April 1791. His mother was a daughter of William Lawlor, major in the 1st battalion of the Halifax regiment. It has been suggested that he was related to Captain Samuel Wallis [q. v.], which is not improbable. It is more certain that he was the grandson of Provo Wallis, a carpenter in the navy, who, after serving through the seven years' war, was in 1776 carpenter of the Eagle, the flagship of Lord Howe in North America, and appointed by him on 3 March 1778 to be master-shipwright of the naval yard established at New York. After the peace he was transferred to Halifax.

At an early age young Wallis was sent to England, and while there at school his name was borne on the books of several different ships on the Halifax station. He actually entered the navy in October 1804 on board the Cleopatra, a 32-gun frigate, commanded by Sir Robert Laurie. On her way out to the West Indies on 16 Feb. 1805 the Cleopatra, after a gallant action, was captured by the French 40-gun frigate Ville de Milan, which was herself so much damaged that a week later, 23 Feb., she surrendered without resistance to the 50-gun ship Leander. The Cleopatra was recaptured at the same time (JAMES, *Naval History*, iv. 26), and Laurie was reinstated in the command. Shortly afterwards Laurie was appointed to the Ville de Milan, commissioned as the Milan, and Wallis went out with him. In November 1806 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Triumph, with Sir Thomas Masterman Hardy [q. v.], and on 30 Nov. 1808 was officially promoted to be lieutenant of the Curieux brig, which a year later, 3 Nov. 1809, was wrecked on the coast of Guadeloupe. He was then appointed to the Gloire, and, after one or two other changes, was appointed in January 1812 to the Shannon, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.] He was second lieutenant of her in the brilliant capture of the Chesapeake on 1 June 1813, and, being left—by the death of the first lieutenant and Broke's dangerous wound—commanding officer, took the Shannon and her prize to Halifax. The prisoners, being considerably more numerous than the crew of the Shannon, were secured in handcuffs, which they themselves had provided. On 9 July Wallis was promoted to the rank of commander, and, returning to England in the Shannon in October, was appointed in Ja-

nuary 1814 to the Snipe sloop. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to post rank.

From 1824 to 1826 he commanded the Niemen on the Halifax station; in 1838–9 the Madagascar in the West Indies and off Vera Cruz; and from 1843 to 1846 the Warspite in the Mediterranean. On 27 Aug. 1851 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in 1857 was appointed commander-in-chief on the south-east coast of South America, from which he was recalled on his promotion to be vice-admiral, 10 Sept. 1857. He had no further service, but was nominated a K.C.B. on 18 May 1860, promoted to be admiral on 2 March 1863; rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, 1869–70; vice-admiral of the United Kingdom, 1870–1876; G.C.B. 24 May 1873; admiral of the fleet, 11 Dec. 1877. By a special clause in Childers's retirement scheme of 1870 it was provided that the names of those old officers who had commanded a ship during the French war should be retained on the active list, and the few days that Wallis was in command of the Shannon brought him within this rule. His name was thus retained on the active list of the navy till his death. During the latter part of his life he resided mainly at Funtington, near Chichester, in full enjoyment of his faculties, and reading or writing with ease till a few months before the end. On his hundredth birthday (12 April 1891) he received congratulations by letter or telegram from very many, including one from the queen, from the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the mayor and corporation of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and the captain and officers of the Shannon, then lying at Falmouth. He died on 13 Feb. 1892, and was buried with military honours at Funtington on 18 Feb. Wallis married first, on 19 Oct. 1817, Juliana, daughter of Archdeacon Roger Massey, by whom he had two daughters. He married, secondly, on 21 July 1849, Jemima Mary Gwyne, a daughter of General Sir Robert Thomas Wilson [q. v.], governor of Gibraltar.

['Admiral of the Fleet Sir Provo W. P. Wallis: a Memoir,' by Dr. J. G. Brighton, 1892 (with portraits); O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Royal Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WALLIS, RALPH (*d.* 1669), nonconformist pamphleteer, known as 'the Cobler of Gloucester,' was, according to the minutes of the Gloucester corporation, admitted on 8 June 1648 'to keepe an English schoole at Trinity church' (since demolished). On 5 Aug. 1651 the corporation paid the charges of his journey 'to London about the city business.' On 24 Sept. 1658 he was made a burgess and freeman of the city on the ground of his 'many services.' At the Restoration he appears as a pamphleteer of the Mar-Prelate type, attacking with rude jocular virulence the teaching and character of the conforming clergy. Adopting the sobriquet 'Sil Awl' (an anagram on Wallis), he called himself 'the Cobler of Gloucester,' and his pamphlets take the form of dialogues between 'the Cobler' and his wife. His earliest pamphlets appear to have borne the titles 'Magna Charta' and 'Good News from Rome.' On 18 Jan. 1664 he is reported as 'lurking in London,' under the alias of Gardiner; he lodged in the house of Thomas Rawson, journeyman shoemaker, in Little Britain, and employed himself in dispersing his pamphlets. Money for printing them was collected by James Forbes (1629?–1712) [q. v.], the independent. Correspondence between Wallis and his wife Elizabeth was intercepted. Two warrants (12 May and 20 June) were issued for his apprehension. In September his house at Gloucester and the houses of Toby Jordan, bookseller at Gloucester, and others, were searched for seditious books. On 28 Sept. (Sir) Roger L'Estrange [q.v.] wrote to Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q.v.] that he had Wallis in custody. On 1 Oct. Rawson, Wallis, and Forbes were examined by the privy council. Wallis admitted his authorship, and declared himself to be in religion 'a Christian.' He obtained his release, Sir Richard Browne (*d.* 1669) [q. v.] being his bail. In a petition to Arlington, Wallis affirmed that he 'only touched the priests that they may learn better manners, and will scribble as much against fanatics, when the worm gets into his cracked pate, as it did when he wrote those books.' In April 1665 he was examined before the privy council for a new pamphlet, 'Magna Charta, or More News from Rome' (the British Museum has a copy with title 'Or Magna Charta; More News from Rome,' 1666, 4to). On 15 April 1665 William Nicholson (1591–1672) [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, wrote to Sheldon that, 'though much favour had been shown him' (he had specially attacked Nicholson), 'he sells the books publicly in the town and elsewhere, and glories in them.' In his last known pamphlet, 'Room for the Cobler of Gloucester' (1668, 4to), which L'Estrange calls (24 April 1668) 'the damnedest thing has come out yet,' he tells a story which is commonly regarded as the property of Maria Edgeworth [q. v.] 'The Lord Bishop is much like that Hog, that, when some Children were eating Milk out of a Dish that stood upon a Stool, thrust his Snowt into

the Dish, and drank up all; not regarding the Children, who cryed, "Take a Poon, Pig, take a Poon"' (p. 39; cf. *Simple Susan*). Wallis's anecdotes, often brutally coarse, are not always without foundation (see URWICK, *Nonconformity in Hertfordshire*, 1884, p. 538). He died in 1668-9; the burial register of St. Mary de Crypt, Gloucester, has the entry 'Randulphus Wallis fanaticæ memoriæ sepult. Febr 9.' In 1670 appeared a tract entitled 'The Life and Death of Ralph Wallis, the Cobler of Gloucester, together with some inquiry into the Mystery of Conventicleism;' it gives, however, no biographical particulars. A later tract, 'The Cobler of Gloucester Revived' (1704), 4to, contains nothing about Wallis.

[Wallis's pamphlets above noted; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1664, 1665, and 1668; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, 1887, iii. 433; Extracts from Gloucester Corporation records and parish register, per the Rev. W. Lloyd.] A. G.

WALLIS, ROBERT (1794-1878), line-engraver, born in London on 7 Nov. 1794, was son of Thomas Wallis, who was an assistant of Charles Heath (1785-1848) [q. v.] and died in 1839. He was taught by his father, and became one of the ablest of the group of supremely skilful landscape-engravers who flourished during the second quarter of the nineteenth century, particularly excelling in the interpretation of the work of Joseph Mallord William Turner [q. v.] He was employed upon the illustrations to Cooke's 'Southern Coast of England,' Turner's 'England and Wales' and 'Rivers of France,' Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' Jennings's 'Landscape Annual,' the fine editions of the works of Scott, Campbell, and Rogers, the 'Keepsake,' the 'Amulet,' the 'Literary Souvenir,' and many other beautiful publications. On a larger scale he engraved various plates for the 'Art Journal' from pictures by Turner, Callcott, Stanfield, Tripp, and others, and many for the 'Turner Gallery.' Wallis's finest productions are the large plates after Turner, 'Lake of Nemi' and 'Approach to Venice;' a proof of the latter was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1859, and on its completion he retired from the profession. The remainder of his life was passed at Brighton, where he died on 23 Nov. 1878.

HENRY WALLIS (1805?-1890), brother of Robert, practised for some years as an engraver of small book-illustrations, but early in life was compelled by attacks of paralysis to seek another occupation. He then turned to picture-dealing, and eventually became the proprietor of the French Gallery in Pall Mall, which he conducted successfully until shortly before his death, which occurred on 15 Oct. 1890.

Another brother, William Wallis, born in 1796, is known by a few choice plates executed for Jennings's 'Landscape Annual,' Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' the 'Keepsake,' &c.

[Athenæum, 1878, ii. 695; Art Journal, 1879; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 24 Oct. 1890; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

WALLIS, SAMUEL (1728-1795), captain in the navy, born at Fentonwoon, near Camelford, Cornwall, and baptised at Lanteglos on 23 April 1728, was the third son of John Wallis of Fentonwoon (1680-1768) by Sarah (*d.* 1731), daughter of John Barrett. After serving through the war in a subordinate grade, Wallis was promoted to be lieutenant in the navy on 19 Oct. 1748. In January 1753 he was appointed to the Anson, with Captain Charles Holmes [q. v.], and in April 1755 to the Torbay, the flagship of Vice-admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] In February 1756 he joined the Invincible, and on 30 June was promoted to command the Swan sloop. On 8 April 1757 he was posted to the Port Mahon, a 20-gun frigate attached to the fleet which went out to North America with Admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.] In September 1758 he was appointed by Boscawen to the Prince of Orange of 60 guns, one of the fleet, in the following year, with Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] in the St. Lawrence. On the North American station in 1760 and in the Channel fleet in 1761-2 he commanded the Prince of Orange till the peace. In June 1766 he was appointed to the Dolphin, then refitting for another voyage similar to that which she had just made under the command of Commodore John Byron (1723-1786) [q. v.] In the Dolphin, and having in company the Swallow sloop, commanded by Philip Carteret [q. v.], Wallis sailed from Plymouth on 22 Aug. After touching at Madeira, Porto Praya in the Cape Verd Islands, and Port Famine, where they cleared out and dismissed their victualler, the two ships passed through the Straits of Magellan and came into the Pacific on 12 April 1767. Then they separated, nor did they again meet. Wallis, in the Dolphin, at once kept away to the north-west, taking a course totally different from that followed by all his predecessors, none of whom, in fact, except Magellan and Byron, had primarily aimed at discovery. The others, whether Spaniards or Englishmen looking out for Spaniards, had stuck close to the track of the Spanish trade. The result was that Wallis opened out a part of the ocean

till then unknown, and first brought to European knowledge the numerous islands of the Low Archipelago and of the Society Islands, including Tahiti, which he called King George the Third's Island. Thence he made for Tinian, which he reached on 19 Aug., having discovered many new islands on the way. After staying a month at Tinian, he went to Batavia, and thence home by the Cape of Good Hope, arriving in the Downs on 18 May 1768. Without having displayed any particular genius as a navigator or discoverer, Wallis is fully entitled to the credit of having so well carried out his instructions as to add largely to our knowledge of the Pacific; and still more to that of having kept his ship's company in fairly good health. During the whole voyage, though thrown entirely on their own resources, there was no serious outbreak of scurvy, and when the ship arrived at Batavia there was one man sick. Batavia was then and always a pestilential hole, and while there many men died of fever and dysentery; but on leaving Batavia the sickness at once abated, and a month in Table Bay did away with much of the remaining evil. In November 1770 Wallis was appointed to the Torbay, commissioned on account of the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands; and in 1780 he for a short time commanded the Queen. In 1782 he was appointed an extra commissioner of the navy; the office was abolished in 1783, but was reinstituted in 1787, when Wallis was again appointed to it, and remained in it till his death at Devonshire Street, Portland Place, London, on 21 Jan. 1795. His widow Betty, daughter of John Hearle of Penryn, died at Mount's Bay on 13 Nov. 1804, leaving no issue.

Wallis's account of his voyage, first printed in Hawkesworth (1733), was repeated in Hamilton Moore's 'Collection of Voyages' (1785), in Robert Wilson's Voyages' (1806), in Kerr's 'General History of Voyages' (1814), and in Joachim Heinrich Campe's collection (Brunswick, 1831). Some of the charts and maps made by Wallis are in Addit. MS. 21593.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1080; Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 370 sq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, p. 850; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 277; Naval Chronicle, xxxiii. 89; Hawkesworth's Voyages of Discovery, vol. i.; Commission and Warrant books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WALLMODEN, AMALIE SOPHIE MARIANNE, COUNTESS OF YARMOUTH (1704–1765), born on 1 April 1704, was daughter of Johann Franz Dietrich von Wendt, general in the Hanoverian service, by his wife Friderike Charlotte, born von dem Busche, widow of General Welk, also in the Hanoverian service. In 1727 she was married to Gottlieb Adam von Wallmoden, 'Oberhauptmann' of Calenberg, Hanover. Blonde, sprightly, amiable, niece of Lady Darlington, and great-niece of the elder Countess Platen, Frau von Wallmoden attracted in 1735 the attention of George II during his summer sojourn in the electorate. She received from him without hauteur gallantries which he frankly communicated to the queen, by whom they were as frankly encouraged. Caroline's complaisance was probably dictated rather by policy than by indifference, for a touch of bitterness is apparent in the 'Ah, mon Dieu! cela n'empêche pas,' with which on her deathbed she rejoined to the 'Non, j'aurai des maîtresses' with which the king met her suggestion that he should marry again. The king kept his word, and when the time of mourning had elapsed Frau von Wallmoden was brought over from Hanover and installed in St. James's Palace. In 1739 she was divorced from her husband, and in the following year (24 March) she was created Countess of Yarmouth. Her advent was hailed by Walpole in the hope that her influence might be politically serviceable. Lady Yarmouth, however, proved entirely unfit for the rôle of a Pompadour, and had the good sense to abstain as a rule from meddling in court intrigues. On the death of the king, whose affection she never lost, she returned to Hanover, where she died on 19 Oct. 1765. She left issue two sons, Franz Ernst and Johann Ludwig von Wallmoden. The latter, born on 27 April 1736, was brought up at the English court and reputed the fruit of her intimacy with the king. As, however, he was born before the divorce, his paternity is doubtful. He entered the Hanoverian service, and bore high command with no great distinction in the war with the French (1793–1801). He died at Hanover on 10 Oct. 1811.

Some of Lady Yarmouth's letters are preserved in Additional MSS. 6856, 23814 f. 578, 32710–969, and Egerton MS. 1722 ff. 35, 132.

[Duerre's Regesten des Geschlechtes von Wallmoden, pp. 248, 255; Malortie's Beiträge zur Gesch. des Braunschweig-Lüneburgischen Hauses u. Hofes, v. 149; Vehse's Gesch. der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig, i. 273; Siebenfach. Königl. Gross.-Britannisch. u. Churfürstl. Braunschweig-Lüneburgisch. Staats-Calendar, 1740 p. 72; Lord Hervey's Mem. i. 499; Lord Chesterfield's Letters, ed. Mahon, iii. 274; Bielfeld's Friedrich

der Grosse u. sein Hof, i. 101; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ix. 413; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 492; Allg. Deutsche Biographie, 'Wallmoden.']

J. M. R.

WALLOP, Sir HENRY (1540?–1599), lord justice of Ireland, eldest son and heir of Sir Oliver Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop in the county of Southampton, and nephew and heir of Sir John Wallop [q. v.], governor of Calais, was born apparently about 1540. He was J.P. for Hampshire in 1569, and, being in that year knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Basing, he was appointed, along with Sir William Kingsmill, to take a view of the defences of Portsmouth, and to provide the county of Southampton with arms and armour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 368, 384). He was returned M.P. for the town of Southampton to the parliament which met on 8 May 1572, and established a reputation for usefulness. In 1575 he was placed on a committee of the house appointed to consider the nature of the petition to be made to the queen on the motions touching the reformation of discipline in the church, his own views tending in the direction of puritanism. In the same session he was appointed, with other members of the house, to confer with the lords in regard to private bills (D'Ewes, *Journal*, p. 277). Being a commissioner 'for restraining the transport of grain out of the county of Surrey,' he dissented from the view of his fellow-commissioners that they should regard their county as their family and send from it nothing that it wants, holding on the contrary 'that markets shoulde be free for alle men to bye . . . and yt ys most reasonable that one contrye shoulde helpe an other with soche comodytes as they are able to spare.' But being a 'grete corn man' his views on free trade were regarded as interested (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 629). He suffered much at this time from ague (*ib.* p. 631), and from Walsingham he received a friendly warning against a spare diet and too free indulgence in mineral waters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 502).

In consequence of the death of Sir Edward Fitton [q. v.] Wallop was in July 1579 offered the post of vice-treasurer to the Earl of Ormonde in Ireland. He accepted with great reluctance, and received his commission on 10 Aug., but retained his seat in parliament (D'Ewes, *Journal*, p. 277). He landed at Waterford on 12 Sept., but his health was so bad that on reaching Dublin he was obliged for several weeks to keep to his chamber. His appointment coincided with the outbreak of the Desmond rebellion, and Wallop, taking a pessimistic view of the situation, was sharply reprimanded by Burghley for his unconscionable demands on the queen's purse. He apologised. Nevertheless, he was right in thinking the situation critical, especially after the death of Sir William Drury [q.v.] on 30 Sept. 1579. To Drury succeeded Sir William Pelham [q. v.], and towards the latter end of February 1580 Wallop moved to Limerick in order to be near the seat of the war. He speedily detected the possibility of turning the rebellion to the benefit of the state by erecting an English plantation in Munster, and on 22 April he expounded his views on the subject to Walsingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. ii. 219). After a severe illness he went, towards the end of July, to Askeaton, where he made discovery of a feoffment of his estate by the Earl of Desmond before entering into rebellion, of which he subsequently made capital use.

In August Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], came over as viceroy, and Wallop, accompanying Pelham to Dublin, was present when the latter resigned the sword of state to Grey on 7 Sept. Himself an advocate of strong measures, he was utterly dissatisfied with Elizabeth's temporising government, especially at the practice of filling up the regiments with native Irish, and on 14 March 1581 he expressed a desire to be allowed to withdraw from his post. He was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes on 10 April. In July he accompanied Grey on an expedition against Sir Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] But Elizabeth's parsimonious government and his own ill-health filled him with despair. He had, he declared, since his appointment as vice-treasurer spent 2,000*l.* of his own money, and his inability to fulfil his obligations to the merchants of Dublin prevented him raising any fresh loans. He renewed his request to be allowed to retire; but Elizabeth knew too well the value of an honest servant to accede, and, in prospect of Grey's recall, she appointed Wallop and Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, lords justices on 14 July 1582 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. 3975).

With his colleague he was on good terms, and Loftus urged his appointment as lord deputy on the grounds of his 'sufficiency, carefulness, and perfect sincerity.' Elizabeth expressed herself satisfied with their 'good husbandry of extraordinary charges.' The renewal of the treaty with Turlough Luineach in August 1582, whereby he consented to submit his claims to the considera-

tion of commissioners appointed by the crown; the prosecution by Ormonde of the Earl of Desmond ending in the capture and death of the latter in November 1583; the capture, torture, and execution on 20 June 1584 of Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], titular archbishop of Cashel, are the chief events marking their tenure of office. But the whole period was one of universal distress, when, as it was graphically said, 'the wolf and the best rebel lodged in one inn, with one diet and one kind of bedding,' and it was with a feeling of relief that Wallop and Loftus surrendered the sword of state to Sir John Perrot [q. v.] on 21 June 1584.

Immediately after the death of Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.] Wallop had passed to himself on 16 March 1584 a patent of the castle of Athlone; but this he was obliged to surrender to Perrot on a pretext by the latter that he wanted to make it the seat of his government. Being appointed a commissioner for surveying the lands confiscated by the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond, Wallop proceeded to Limerick in September, and, having with much discomfort and some personal risk travelled through the counties of Limerick and Kerry, he returned to Dublin towards the latter end of November. During his 'survey' he had been much struck with the fertility of the soil in county Limerick, and at once put in a claim for the manor of Any (Knockainy) and Lough Gur. In March 1586 he purchased a lease of the abbey lands of Enniscorthy, estimated to contain about 12,464 acres. Here he established a flourishing colony composed of Englishmen and 'the more honest sort of Irish,' and started an export trade in ship planks and pipe-staves to the Madeiras and other wine-producing countries, 'being the first beginner of that trade in the kingdom.' In July the same year he obtained a lease for twenty-one years, at an annual rent of 22*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* and the maintenance of two English horsemen, of the abbey lands of Adare in county Limerick.

Notwithstanding his disapproval of Perrot's expedition against the Antrim Scots, Wallop had at first regarded the deputy with favour, but, perceiving after a time that 'under pretence of dutifulness' he 'carried an unfaithful heart,' he joined the ranks of Perrot's enemies. His opposition led to an open breach between them at the council board, and, being violently reproached by the deputy, Wallop retaliated by actively collecting information against Perrot. His production of the Desmond feoffment in the second session of 'Perrot's parliament' frustrated an attempt on the part of the earl's friends to prevent his attainder, and obtained for him the queen's thanks. Lameness prevented him serving on the commission for the admeasurement of the forfeited lands in Munster; but on 26 April 1587 he was appointed a commissioner for passing lands to the undertakers in the plantation. At Michaelmas he again obtained possession of Athlone Castle, but was almost immediately obliged to surrender it to Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] He received permission to visit England in November; but the treason of Sir William Stanley and the danger that suddenly presented itself of an invasion hindered him taking advantage of it, not, however, before he had so far prepared for his departure as to place his goods and plate on shipboard. The vessel to which they were entrusted was wrecked, and Wallop estimated his loss at 1,100*l.* On 22 Aug. 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for examining and compounding the claims of the Irish in Munster, and on 12 Oct. was instructed to examine certain Spanish prisoners at Drogheda. Ill-health caused him to be exempted from attending the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliams (1526–1599) [q. v.], into Connaught that autumn, and he spoke somewhat slightingly of the necessity of it. He sailed for England early in April 1589, and remained there for rather more than six years, administering his office by deputy. On 22 May 1595 he was granted the abbey, castle, and lands of Enniscorthy (formerly in the possession of Edmund Spenser), to be held for ever by service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee, and the abbey and lands of Adare in free and common socage, 'in consideration of his great expense in building on the premises for the defence of those parts.' The latter estate he subsequently, on 1 Feb. 1597, obtained license to alien to Sir Thomas Norris [q. v.] In September 1591 he entertained Elizabeth with great magnificence at Farleigh-Wallop (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvi. 120); but ill-health prevented him setting sail for Ireland till June 1595, and, being driven back by stormy weather to Holyhead, it was not until the middle of July that he landed at Waterford with treasure for the soldiers, whose wants he declared were extreme.

Owing to the doubtful attitude of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], the situation of the kingdom was even more critical than when he first came to Ireland, and it was, in his opinion, no time to spare money. But Elizabeth was bent on trying less costly methods than an attempt to suppress Tyrone by force would have entailed, and on 8 Jan. 1596 Wallop and Sir Robert Gardiner were deputed to proceed to Dundalk to confer with him. Tyrone, though he professed to regard

Wallop as favourably inclined towards him, absolutely refused to enter Dundalk, and the commissioners were fain to treat with him in the open fields. The negotiations lasted eleven days. Tyrone pitched his demands high, requiring liberty of conscience, the control of his urraghs or sub-chieftains, and the acknowledgment of O'Donnell's claims over Connaught. Wallop and Gardiner promised to submit his demands to the state, and on these terms they obtained a prolongation of the peace for three months. But the familiar style in which they had addressed him, as 'our very good lord,' signing themselves 'your loving friends,' drew down on them Elizabeth's wrath for having 'kept no manner of greatness with the rebel.' Wallop, although he was wounded to the quick by her reprimand, defended himself; but unfortunately he shortly afterwards gave occasion to Burghley to take him sharply to task for suggesting the desirability of providing the soldiers with frieze mantles after the manner of the native Irish. The suggestion appears reasonable enough, but Burghley, who apparently thought Wallop inclined to make a profit out of the business, told him it was 'an apparel unfit for a soldier that shall use his weapon in the field.' His rebuke and the insinuation it implied cut Wallop to the heart, and, conscious of his infirmities, he desired to relinquish his office. But Burghley, if he spoke sharply officially, did his best to console him in private.

Another year passed away. At first, notwithstanding the trouble created by Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], his plantation at Enniscorthy flourished apace, and in January 1598 he supplied fifty thousand pipe-staves and the like number of hoop-heads to government. Then misfortune followed fast on misfortune. In May Brian Reagh attacked Enniscorthy, killed his lieutenant and forty soldiers, and made great havoc of his property. In June his second son, Oliver, was shot by a party of Irish rebels in the woods. In August he had to announce the defeat of Bagenal at the Blackwater. Never since he had known Ireland had the outlook been more hopeless. For himself, he had already one foot in the grave, and begged piteously to be relieved of his office before death overtook him. At last the welcome intelligence arrived, in March 1599, that the queen had yielded to his entreaties, and appointed Sir George Carey, kt. (lord justice until 26 Feb. 1600), his successor. But as the situation demanded 'the continuance of such persons as he is, whose long service there hath given him so good knowledge and experience in that kingdom,' he was required to remain some time longer in Ireland, and to receive 20*s.* allowance daily for his extra services. The order for his release arrived too late to be of service to him. The day before his successor arrived he died in office, on 14 April 1599.

By his last will, dated 31 March that year, he directed that his funeral should be as simple as possible. But he was accorded a burial in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, being interred near the middle of the choir, on the left side under the gallery, formerly called the lord-lieutenant's gallery. A brass plate (*Addit. MS.* 32485, Q. 3) recording his services was fixed to the wall by his son Henry in 1608, and a fair monument erected to him in Basingstoke church. His portrait, by Nicholas Hilliard, belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth. His wife Katherine, daughter of Richard Gifford of Somborne in the county of Southampton, survived him only a few weeks, dying on 16 July. She was interred beside him, as was also their son Oliver. Another son died in military service abroad. Wallop was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry (1568-1642), some time his deputy, and father of Robert Wallop [q. v.] the regicide.

All private documents and memorials connected with Wallop perished in the fire that destroyed the manor-house of Farleigh-Wallop in 1667.

[Collins's Peerage, iv. 305-17; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80 pp. 368, 384, 413, 502, 524, 630, 1581-90 pp. 576, 662, 1598-1601 pp. 165, 283; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1579-1599, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz. 3698, 3975, 4048, 4335, 4514, 4757, 4758, 5109, 5115, 5251, 5963, 5964, 6027, 6043, 6218; Cotton MSS. Titus B. xiii, ff. 319, 344, 352, 355, 389, 439, Titus C. vii. f. 153; Harl. MSS. 1323 f. 30, 7042 f. 3; Lansdowne MS. ccxxxviii. f. 9; Sloane MSS. 1533 f. 20, 4115 f. 15, 4117 ff. 3, 7, 10, 4786 f. 31; Addit. MS. 17520; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland, p. 137; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's, App. p. xlix; Warner's Hist. of Hampshire, iii. 116-27.]

R. D.

WALLOP, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1551), soldier and diplomatist, was son of Stephen Wallop by the daughter of Hugh Ashley. The family of Wallop had, according to a pedigree drawn up by Augustine Vincent [q. v.], been very long settled in Hampshire. They held various manors there, but John Wallop, who lived in the time of Henry VI and Edward IV, having inherited Farleigh, or, as it was afterwards called, Farleigh-Wallop, from his mother, made that the chief residence of his family. A son of this John Wallop, Richard Wallop, was sheriff of Hampshire

in 1502, and seems to have died just after holding that office. By his wife, Elizabeth Hampton, he left no children, and therefore was succeeded by his brother, Sir Robert Wallop, and he, also dying without issue in 1535, was succeeded by Sir John Wallop, his nephew. Thus it will be evident that Sir John Wallop had at first mainly his own exertions to depend on. He is supposed to have taken part in Poynings's expedition to the Low Countries in 1511, and to have been knighted there [see POYNINGS, SIR EDWARD]. He certainly was knighted before 1513, when he accompanied Sir Edward Howard on his unfortunate but glorious journey to Brest (*The French War of 1512–13*, Navy Records Soc., 1897, passim). In July 1513 he was captain of the Sancho de Gara, a hired ship (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Nos. 4377 and 5761), and in May 1514 (*ib.* No. 5112) he was captain of the Gret Barbara. In these years he did a great deal of damage to French shipping. On 12 Aug. 1515 (*ib.* II. i. 798) he was sent with letters for Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, and this may really be the journey which Strype (*Memorials*, I. i. 7), who has been followed by Collins (*Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 297), places in 1513.

In 1516 he left England on a more honorable errand. Armed with a letter from Henry VIII (*Letters and Papers*, II. i. 2360), dated 14 Sept. 1516, to Emmanuel, king of Portugal, he sailed to that country and offered his services at his own expense against the Moors. He remained fighting at or near Tangier, and then came back to England having been made a knight of the order of Christ. In September 1518 his name occurs as one of the king's pensioners, and for the next three years he was serving under Surrey in Ireland, frequently being the means of communication between the lord-deputy and Henry VIII (*State Papers*, ii. 40-2, 51, 54, 62, 64). Wallop took a prominent part in the fighting in France in 1522 and 1523 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 298; *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 2614; *Chron. of Calais*, pp. 32, 33). Doubtless as a reward he was on 31 March 1524 appointed high marshal of Calais.

In September 1526 he was sent on an embassy. He first went to Margaret of Savoy, then to the archduke, reaching Cologne on 30 Sept. He remained there till well on in November, writing to Wolsey as to the progress of the Turkish war. On 30 Nov. he was back in Brussels with Hacket, thence he returned again early in December to Cologne, and went on to Mainz. On 12 Jan. 1526–7 he was at Augsburg. On 1 Feb. he was at Prague, and saw the entry of Ferdinand, king of the Romans. It was doubtless at this time that he received the two great gilt cups that he mentions in his will as having been given him by Ferdinand. On 26 April he was at Olmütz. On 20 May he was at Breslau in Silesia, visiting the king of Poland, who made vague but pleasant promises of hostility against 'the ungraciose sect of Lutere' (*State Papers*, vi. 572). King Ferdinand would not let him go to Hungary, where he wished to communicate with the waiwode. On 11 July he was at Vienna, and probably returned to England in the autumn. He seems to have paid a hasty visit to Paris in January 1528 (*Letters and Papers*, IV. ii. 3829). On 29 Jan. 1528 he received an annuity of fifty marks. About 17 Feb. he left England on a formal embassy to France, and wrote from Poissy on 29 Feb. that he had seen Francis and congratulated him on his recovery from illness. On 2 April 1528 he was at St. Maur 'sore vexed withe the coughe and murre.' He was made, with Richard Paget, surveyor of the subsidies on kerseys on 17 March 1528 at a joint salary of 100*l.* He remained in Paris for some time, but was at Calais on 2 June.

Wallop rapidly received valuable rewards for his services. He had long been a gentleman of the privy chamber. On 1 March 1522 he had received the constableship of Trim in Ireland, but had surrendered it before 1524. On 6 April 1529 he became keeper of the lordship and park of Dytton, Buckinghamshire. On 23 June 1530 he received a formal grant of the lieutenancy of Calais as 'from 6 October last.' This was a promotion, as the lieutenant of Calais who commanded the citadel was next in rank to the deputy. He was at Calais during the great repairs of 1531.

In April 1532 Wallop was sent as ambassador to Paris, which he visited at frequent intervals as the English resident for the next eight or nine years. He went into the south of France with Gardiner and Bryan in 1533, and was at Marseilles on 5 Oct. at the meeting of Francis and the pope. The Venetian Marin Giustinian, writing from Paris on 15 April 1533, spoke of Wallop as one who did not approve of the divorce. He was probably in London in the middle of 1534, but was certainly back in Paris in December, and remained there for the first half of 1535, taking part in the attempt to persuade Melanchthon to come to England. In October he was at Dijon, and remained for some time in the

south. He was at Lyons from the beginning of 1536 till June. In July there was a rumour that he was going to Spain. A curious letter to him from Henry, dated 12 Sept. 1536, directs him to investigate the strength of the French fortresses. On 2 Oct. 1536 he was at Valence, but back in Paris in December. He left Paris on 1 March 1537 (*Letters and Papers*, XII. i. 525), and was in London in May.

Wallop was now rich, as his uncle had been some time dead. In 1538 he was granted the lands of the dissolved monastery of Barlinch, Somerset, and some manors in Somerset and Devonshire. In May 1539 he was in the Pale of Calais, where there were troubles as to religion (*ib.* XIV. i. 1008, 1042).

In February 1539-40 Wallop succeeded Bonner as ambassador resident at Paris; at Abbeville he was presented to the king of France and had an interview with the queen of Navarre (*State Papers*, viii. 289, cf. p. 318). He had reached Paris by June 1540, and was soon joined there by Carne. For the rest of this year he followed the court, sometimes going as far as Rouen or Caudebec.

William, lord Sandys of the Vyne [q. v.], captain of Guisnes, died on 4 Dec. 1540, and Wallop's friends made a successful application in his favour. It is strange that the captaincy of Guisnes should have been considered a more advantageous post than that which he already held, particularly as we know that Francis liked him (*ib.* viii. 415). Chapuys, indeed, says that many thought he had been retired for fear he should withdraw himself (*ib.* Spanish, 1538–1542, p. 307). On 18 Jan. 1541 he was revoked in favour of Lord William Howard (*ib.* Hen. VIII, viii. 514). Suddenly he fell into disgrace. He was accused of 'sundry notable offences and treasons done towards us' (cf. *ib.* Spanish, 1538-42, p. 314), but in consideration of his long service he was allowed to explain his conduct (*Letters and Papers*, xvi. 541). Brought before the council (some time earlier than 26 March 1541), 'at his first examination he stood very stiffly to his truth and circumspection, neither calling to remembrance what he had written with his own hand. . . . Whereupon the king's majesty of his goodness caused his own sundry letters written to Pate, that traitor, and others to be laid before him; which when he once saw and read he cried for mercy, acknowledging his offences with the danger he was in by the same, and refusing all shifts and trials, for indeed the things were most manifest. Nevertheless, he made most earnest and hearty protestation, that the same never passed him upon any evil mind or malicious purpose, but only upon wilfulness . . . which he confessed had been in him, whereby he had not only in the things of treason but also [in] other ways . . . meddled above his capacity and whereof he had no commission, far otherwise than became a good subject. . . . Whereupon his majesty conceiving that the man did not at the first deny his transgressions upon any purpose to cloak and cover the same but only by "slippernes of memory," being a man unlearned, and taking his submission pardoned him' (*ib.* Hen. VIII, viii. 546). The queen, it seems, had made intercession, and Henry himself, who was fond of men of Wallop's type, would not need much persuading. Thus he became captain of Guisnes in March 1541 (*Letters and Papers*, xvi. 678).

At Guisnes he remained, no doubt taking an active part in the engineering operations in the Pale of this time, and attending the meetings of the deputy's council, of which, as captain of Guisnes, he was a member. In 1543, when Henry and Charles were in alliance and an English force was ordered to co-operate with the imperialists in the north of France, the Earl of Surrey supposed he should have the command; but, to his disappointment, it was given to Wallop, with Sir Thomas Seymour [q. v.] as his marshal; Surrey had to accept a subordinate post. The expedition effected little, though the soldiers were long in the field (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 211; *State Papers*, ix. 460 sq.) Wallop was ill during part of the operations, but gained great glory, and Charles V commended his conduct to Henry VIII (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, 1542-3, p. 504).

On Christmas eve 1543 Wallop was elected K.G., the king providing him with robes from his own wardrobe. He was installed on 18 May 1544. The war of that year kept him busily occupied, as he had to keep a large number of men at Guisnes. During the next few years there are many notes of his activity in the 'Acts of the Privy Council.' On 19 June 1545 he was specially thanked by the council for his courage. In 1546 he was placed on the second commission for the delimitation of the frontier of the Boulonnais, and in March following he was appointed on the third commission for the same purpose. As relations between France and England grew strained, Wallop was involved in various frontier conflicts which were the subject of prolonged recriminations between the English and French courts (Odet de Selve, *Corr. Pol.* passim). He retained his post during the ensuing war, 1549-50, and

after the conclusion of peace was on 29 Nov. 1550 once more made a commissioner for the delimitation of the English and French boundaries.

Wallop died of the sweating sickness at Guisnes on 13 July 1551; he was buried with some state there, presumably in the churchyard. He had had a good deal to do with the restoration of the church (*Archæologia*, LIII. ii. 384). His will, dated 22 May 1551, is printed in Collins's 'Peerage' and in 'Testamenta Vetusta' (p. 732). He left a large annuity to Nicholas Alexander, who had been his secretary, and was afterwards hanged at Tyburn for cowardice.

Wallop married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John, and widow of Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Clement Harleston of Ockendon in the county of Essex. She survived him. By neither wife did he leave any issue, and his estates passed therefore to his brother, Sir Oliver Wallop, and, he dying in 1566, his son Henry, who is separately noticed, succeeded. Machyn, in speaking of the death of Wallop, calls him 'a noble captain as ever was.' Chapuys on 21 June 1532 spoke of him as being better trained to war than to the management of political affairs. His portrait, by Holbein, belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth.

[A life of Wallop, very full and accurate, is in Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 297 sqq. It must be supplemented by the Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII up to 1541, also by the State Papers, Henry VIII, the Calendar of State Papers, Spanish, 1527–43. The Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii. and the new series down to his death, have many entries as to his work at Guisnes. See also Calendar of State Papers, Venetian, 1527–33, pp. 61, 313; Calendar of State Papers, Irish, 1509–73, pp. 3, 4; Carew MSS. (Book of Howth, &c.), pp. 228, 231; Carew MSS. 1515–1574, pp. 13, &c.; Calendar of State Papers, Foreign, 1547–53, pp. 293–329; Holinshed's Chron. iii. 602, vi. 305; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes à la Cour de Henri VIII, pp. 68, 81, 112, 184–5, 274, 286; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 219; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, ii. 243; Clowes's Royal Navy, i. 456 sqq.; Chronicle of Calais, passim, Services of Lord Grey de Wilton, p. 2, Trevelyan Papers ii. 146, &c., Narratives of the Reformation p. 148, Machyn's Diary pp. 8, 318 (these five published by Camden Soc.); Strype's Memorials, I. i. 7, 235, 347, II. i. 6, &c., ii. 492; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 387; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 503.] W. A. J. A.

WALLOP, JOHN, first EARL OF PORTSMOUTH (1690–1762), born in 1690, was the third son of John Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop, Hampshire, by his wife Alicia, daughter and coheiress of William Borlase of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire. Robert Wallop [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. John left Eton in his nineteenth year to complete his education by continental travel. While on his way to Geneva he served as a volunteer at the battle of Oudenarde. Subsequently, having passed a year of 'academical exercitations' at Geneva, and another in 'visitation of the most eminent personages, and reconnoitring the most celebrated curiosities of Italy,' he proceeded to Germany. At Hanover he was 'admitted to the most confidential familiarity' with the elector (afterwards George I). Meanwhile he had succeeded, in October 1707, to the family estates on the death of his elder brother. On his return to England he was elected M.P. for Hampshire, which he represented from 1715 to 1720. On 13 April 1717 he was named a lord of the treasury 'by the particular nomination' of George I. Three years later, on 11 June 1720, he was created Baron Wallop and Viscount Lymington. He took no prominent part in public affairs, but, judging from the dates of the appointments he subsequently received, must have been a supporter of Walpole. These included the chief-justiceship in eyre of the royal forests north of the Trent (5 Dec. 1732), the lord-lieutenancy of Hampshire (7 Aug. 1733), the lord-wardenship of the New Forest (2 Nov. 1733), and the governorship of the Isle of Wight (18 June 1734). All these terminated in 1742. But on 11 April 1743 Wallop was advanced to the earldom of Portsmouth, and in February 1746 was re-named governor of the Isle of Wight. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 1 Oct. 1755, and had been a governor of the Foundling Hospital since 1739. He died on 23 Nov. 1762. In the church of Farleigh-Wallop, on the south wall, is a marble monument to him with a lengthy inscription, which has been quoted. Portsmouth was twice married: first, in May 1716, to Bridget, eldest daughter of Charles Bennet, first earl of Tankerville; secondly, in June 1741, to Elizabeth, daughter of James, second lord Griffin, and widow of Henry Grey, by whom he had no issue.

By his first wife he had John, viscount Lymington (1718–1749), who was M.P. for Andover from 1741 till his death, and married Catherine, daughter and heir of John Conduitt [q. v.], Sir Isaac Newton's successor as master of the mint. She was Newton's niece and coheiress, and his papers and scientific collections came into the possession of her eldest son, John Wallop (1742–1797), who was, in succession to his grandfather, second Earl of Portsmouth.

[Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, viii. 380–7; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s and Burke's Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 553, 1854 i. 190–1; Martin Doyle's Notes relating to the County of Wexford, pp. 117–18; Brayley and Britton's Beauties of England, vi. 234; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. 60–92.] G. Le G. N.

WALLOP, RICHARD (1616–1697), judge, born in 1616, and baptised at Bugbrooke on 10 June, was son of Richard Wallop of Bugbrooke, Northamptonshire, and of Mary his wife, sister and coheiress of William Spencer of Everton in the same county. His father was the third son of Sir Oliver Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop, and younger brother of Sir Henry Wallop (1540?–1599) [q. v.] Richard the younger matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1634, and graduated B.A. on 2 June 1635. He was called to the bar by the Middle Temple in February 1640, and became a bencher in 1666. In 1673 he was treasurer of the Middle Temple. His political views were anti-royalist, and he was frequently retained against the government in state trials during the reigns of Charles II and James II. He was counsel for Lord Petre when the articles of impeachment were brought up against the five lords concerned in the popish plot in April 1679. In October 1680 he acted for Sir Oliver Butler in his case against the king, and in March 1681 for the Duke of York, indicted for recusancy. On this occasion he moved that the trial might be put off till Easter, alleging that the accused might then have a plea of conformity. This was granted. He was leading counsel for William, viscount Stafford, when brought to trial on 4 Dec. 1680. As counsel for the prisoner, he spoke (7 May 1681) in support of the plea in abatement in the case of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] He was one of the counsel for the Earl of Danby when brought to the court of king's bench from the Tower on 4 Feb. 1684. He defended Laurence Braddon [q. v.] and Hugh Speke [q. v.] in February 1684, and argued for arrest of judgment, in the case of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.] on 27 Nov. 1684. He was counsel for Baxter at his trial in February 1685, and in the same month was assigned counsel for Titus Oates, when pleading 'not guilty' to the two indictments against him for perjury. He also acted as counsel for the plaintiff in the case of Arthur Godden *v.* Sir Edward Hales [q. v.], in an action for debt upon the test act in June 1686. He was constantly incurring the displeasure of Judge Jeffreys, who never lost an opportunity of browbeating him.

Wallop was made cursitor baron of the exchequer on 16 March 1696, and died on 22 Aug. 1697. He was buried in the Temple church on the 26th. In his will, proved on 28 Aug. 1697, he left all his property to his widow Marie, with the care of his daughter and her children.

[Edmundson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 247; Foster's Alumni; Foss's Biogr. Dict. of the Judges; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. ii. 26, 156; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. cols. 1525–1526, viii. cols. 303–7, ix. cols. 1165–6, x. cols. 269–75, xi. cols. 498–9; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i. 69, 79, 195, 297, 322, 327–8, 380; ii. 32, 267; Woolrych's Memoirs of Judge Jeffreys, pp. 129–31, 144–5, 179–80; P.C.C. 171 Pyne; Bugbrooke Parish Register per the Rev. A. O. James.] B. P.

WALLOP, ROBERT (1601–1667), regicide, born on 20 July 1601, was only son of Sir Henry Wallop of Farleigh-Wallop in Hampshire, and of his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1624), daughter and heir of Robert Corbet of Morton Corbet in Shropshire. Sir Henry (1568–1642), who was the eldest son of Sir Henry Wallop (1540?–1599) [q. v.], frequently sat in parliament between 1601 and 1642, acted as his father's deputy at Dublin, where he was knighted in August 1599, was sheriff of Hampshire in 1602 and in 1603, and of Shropshire in 1605, and was one of the council for the marches of Wales in 1617.

Robert matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 5 May 1615. He entered parliament before he was of full age, and sat in the House of Commons for nearly forty years. He was a zealous supporter of parliament in its struggle with the king. He represented Andover borough in the parliaments of 1621–2 and 1623–4. In those of 1625 and 1625–6 he sat for Hampshire. He was returned for Andover borough in 1627, and retained his seat for that constituency during the Short parliament of the spring of 1640, and through the Long parliament, which first met in October 1640.

Wallop signed the protestation in the House of Commons on 4 May 1641, was a member of the committee for Irish affairs in 1642, and of the committee of both kingdoms in 1644, when he acted on various subcommittees. He was included in the commission of 6 Nov. 1643 for the collection of the Hampshire contingent towards the defence of the associated counties. Wallop was one of the judges at the trial of Charles II, but sat only three times (on 15, 22, and 23 Jan. 1648–9). He was not present when sentence was pronounced, and did not sign the warrant. On 14 Sept. 1649 he was granted 10,000*l.* out of the confiscated estates

of the Marquis of Winchester as compensation for his losses during the war.

Wallop was a member of the first council of state of June 1649, and took the 'engagement' at the meeting on the 19th; he was also on the second council, 17 Feb. 1650 to 17 Feb. 1651. He was probably not a member of the third, 17 Feb. to 29 Nov. 1651, but was elected on the fourth, December 1651 to November 1652, as member of which he took the oath of secrecy on 2 Dec. 1651; he was on the fifth council, December 1652 to March 1653, but was absent from the sixth. He sat for Hampshire in Richard Cromwell's parliament of 1658–9. Wallop was a republican at heart, and showed his anti-Cromwellian tendencies in February 1659 by furthering the election of Sir Henry Vane the younger [q. v.] to represent the borough of Whitchurch in parliament. He was chosen a member of the council of state of the restored Rump parliament in May 1659, and of the new council at the second restoration of the Rump to hold office from 1 Jan. till 1 April 1660. On 23 April 1660 he was elected M.P. for Whitchurch.

At the Restoration Wallop was in treaty for his pardon, and the warrant was signed; but matters had not been sufficiently proceeded with before the passing of the Act of Oblivion, when he was discharged from the House of Commons and 'made incapable of bearing any office or place of public trust' (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61), excepted from the act with pains and penalties not extending to life, and placed in the custody of the sergeant-at-arms (11 June 1660). On 1 July 1661 he appeared at the bar of the house, when evidence against him was heard, and when it was resolved to prepare a bill for the confiscation of his estates and of those of others included in the former act of attainder. The bill was to provide for the imprisonment for life of those then in custody, with the degradation of being 'drawn from the Tower of London upon sledges and hurdles, through the streets and highways, to and under the gallows at Tyburn, with ropes about their necks,' on 27 Jan. of each year, being the anniversary of the king's sentence of death. On 23 Aug. a grant was made to Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.], lord treasurer, Wallop's brother-in-law, of Wallop's forfeited estates, permitting but not compelling him to dispose of them for the benefit of his sister Lady Anne Wallop and her family. In January 1662 Wallop petitioned in vain for the remission of the penalty to be inflicted on the 27th, and enclosed a certificate from his physician declaring him unfit to be 'exposed to the air at this season of the year.' In his petition he professed to have sat at the king's trial 'only at the request of his majesty's friends, in order to try to moderate the furious proceedings.'

Wallop remained in the Tower till 19 Nov. 1667, when he died. He was buried at Farleigh on 7 Jan. 1668. An anonymous portrait of him belongs to the Earl of Portsmouth.

Wallop married, first, Anne, daughter of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.]; by her he had one son, Henry. Lady Anne died early in 1662, and was buried at Farleigh on 6 March. Wallop married a second time, and at his death his widow petitioned for the enjoyment of her late husband's estates. By May 1669 she was remarried and petitioning under the name of Elizabeth Needham.

The son Henry Wallop, commonly called Colonel Wallop, was enabled, through his uncle's influence, to enjoy the family estates. To his extravagance his father considered that he owed some of his misfortunes. He married Dorothy (*d.* 1704), daughter and coheir of John Bluet of Holcombe Regis in Devonshire, and became the grandfather of John Wallop, first earl of Portsmouth [q. v.] He died in 1673, and was buried at Farleigh.

[Edmundson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 247; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 317; Foster's Alumni; Rawdon Papers, p. 409; Woodward's Hampshire, iii. 146; Ludlow's Memoirs (Firth), ii. 51; Commons' Journals, vi. 141, 269, 290, 296, vii. 220, 659, 800, viii. 59, 60, 61, 286; Lords' Journals, xi. 320; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. vi. 4; Pepys's Diary, s.a. 1662, 27 Jan.; Masson's Milton, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–70 passim; Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Extracts from registers of Farleigh-Wallop, kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Seymour Allen.] B. P.

WALMESLEY, CHARLES (1722–1797), Roman catholic prelate and mathematician, seventh son of John Walmesley of Westwood House, near Wigan, Lancashire, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Greaves, was born at Westwood on 13 Jan. 1722 (Burke, *Commoners*, i. 278). He was educated in the English Benedictine college of St. Gregory at Douay, and in the English monastery of St. Edmund at Paris, where he made his profession as a monk of the Benedictine order in 1739. Subsequently he took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. In the course of a tour through Europe he explored the summit of Mount Etna, where he made scientific observations. His scientific attainments soon brought him into public notice,

and some of his astronomical papers were inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1745. In 1747 he entered into the discussions to which the celebrated problem of the three bodies at that time gave rise; and his investigations, though scarcely known in his native country, were thought on the continent to be on a level with those of Clairault, d'Alembert, and Euler (BUTLER, *Hist. Memoirs*, 1822, iv. 434). He produced in 1749 an analytical investigation of the motion of the lunar apsides, in which he attained approximately correct results. He extended and completed his theorem in 1758, and in 1761 his conclusions were confirmed by Matthew Stewart (1717–1785) [q.v.], who reached nearly the same results by purely geometric methods of investigation. Walmesley was also consulted by the British government on the reform of the calendar and the introduction of the 'new style.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 1 Nov. 1750, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Berlin (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* Appendix No. 4, p. xlvi).

From 1749 to 1753 he held the office of prior of the monastery of St. Edmund at Paris, and in 1754 he was sent to Rome as procurator-general of his order (SNOW, *Necrology*, p. 129). His election as coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to Bishop Laurence York [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the western district of England, was made by propaganda on 6 April 1756, and was approved by the pope on 2 May. It was decreed that he should retain the Benedictine priory of St. Marcellus in the diocese of Chalon. He was consecrated at Rome with the title of bishop of Rama, *in partibus*, on 21 Dec. 1756. He administered the vicariate after the retirement of Bishop York in 1763, and succeeded to the vicariate on the death of his predecessor in 1770.

During the 'no popery' riots in London in June 1780 a post-chaise conveying four of the rioters, and bearing the insignia of the mob, hurried to Bath, where Walmesley resided. These delegates from Lord George Gordon's association so inflamed the populace that the newly erected catholic chapel in St. James's Parade was gutted and demolished, as well as the presbytery in Bell-tree Lane; and the registers, diocesan archives, and Walmesley's library and manuscripts perished in the flames.

In conjunction with his episcopal brethren and a large proportion of the laity, Walmesley consented in 1789 to sign the 'protestation' of the 'catholic committee.' But he subsequently withdrew his signature, and when this protestation was reduced into the form of an oath, he called a synod of his colleagues, and a decree was issued that 'they unanimously condemned the new form of an oath intended for the catholics, and declared it unlawful to be taken.' Walmesley gave no sanction to the schismatical proceedings of the 'Cisalpine' party (AMHERST, *Hist. of Catholic Emancipation*, i. 164–71).

He died at Bath on 25 Nov. 1797, and was buried in St. Joseph's Chapel, Bristol, where there is a monument to his memory with a Latin epitaph written by Father Charles Plowden [q. v.]

Portraits of Walmesley are preserved at Downside and Lullworth, the latter being painted by Keenan. There is an engraved portrait in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1802.

His principal theological work is: 1. 'The General History of the Christian Church, from her Birth to her Final Triumphant State in Heaven, chiefly deduced from the Apocalypse of St. John the Apostle, by Signor Pastorini [a pseudonym],' sine loco, 1771, 8vo; Dublin, 1790, 8vo; London, 1798, 8vo; Dublin, 1806, 1812, and 1815, 8vo; Belfast, 1816, 8vo; Cork, 1820 and 1821, 8vo; and five editions published in America, one of which appeared at New York, 1851, 12mo. The work was published in a French translation at Rouen in 1777 (reprinted at St. Malo, 1790, 3 vols.); in Latin, shortly afterwards, at Paris; in German, by Abbé Goldhagen, in 1785; and in Italian in 2 vols. at Rome in 1798. A mischievous use was made of some portions of this work in Ireland in 1825, when many of the people were under great political excitement. Certain passages extracted from it were printed on a broadside sheet, and circulated gratuitously among the catholics of the northern counties. This was done with great secrecy (COTTON, *Rhemes and Doway*, p. 53).

His other works are: 2. 'Analyse des Mesures, des Rapports, et des Angles; ou Réduction des Intégrales aux Logarithmes et aux Arcs de Cercle,' Paris, 1749, 4to. This is an extension and explanation of Cotes's 'Harmonia Mensurarum.' 3. 'The Theory of the Motion of the Apsides in general, and of Apsides of the Moon's Orbit in particular, written in French by Dom C. Walmesley, and now translated into English' [by J. Brown], London, 1754, 8vo. 4. 'De Inæqualitatibus Motuum Lunarium,' Florence, 1758, 4to. 5. 'On the Irregularities in the Motion of a Satellite, arising from the Spheroidal Figure of its Primary Planet,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1758. 6. 'Of the Irregularities in the Planetary Motions,

caused by the Mutual Attraction of the Planets,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1761. 7. 'Ezekiel's Vision Explained,' London, 1778, 8vo.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, pp. 223, 224, 297–302; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 1071; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. (1815); Le Glay's Notice sur C. Walmesley, Lille (1858), 8vo; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 429, 527; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 433 *n.*, 437, 443, 449; Rambler (1851), vii. 59, 430.] T. C.

WALMESLEY, Sir THOMAS (1537–1612), judge, eldest son of Thomas Walmesley of Showley in the township of Clayton-le-dale and of Cunliffe in the township of Rishton, Lancashire, by his wife Margaret (born Livesey), was born in 1537. His father was rated in the general levy of arms of 1574 at a coat of plate, a long-bow, a sheaf of arrows, a caliver, a scull and a bill; and was joined with Sir Richard Sherborne as assessor of the Trawden forest bridge reparation rate in 1576. He died on 16 April 1584 (*Ducat. Lanc.* i. 54). The future judge was admitted on 9 May 1559 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 15 June 1567, and elected bencher in 1574, autumn reader in 1576, Lent reader in 1577, and autumn reader again in 1580, in anticipation of his call to the degree of the coif, which, notwithstanding that he was somewhat suspect of papistry, took place about Michaelmas. In 1583 he made before the court of common pleas a stout but ineffectual attempt to sustain the validity of papal dispensations and other faculties issued during the reign of Queen Mary (Strype, *Ann.* (fol.) iii. i. 194). He represented his native county in the parliament of 1588–9, served on several committees, and contributed 25*l.* to the loan raised on privy seal in January of that year (Townshend, *Hist. Coll.* 1680, pp. 18–20; *Harl. MS.* 2219, f. 16). On 10 May 1589 he was created justice of the common pleas.

His reputation for learning was great, and he early evinced his independence by allowing bail in a murder case, contrary to the express injunctions of the queen conveyed through the lord chancellor. His temerity provoked a reprimand (February 1592), but had apparently no more serious consequence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 188). His vigour gained him respect, and Southampton voted him its freedom on 6 Feb. 1594–5. In 1597 he was assistant to the House of Lords in committee on certain bills. He was placed on the ecclesiastical commission for Chester on 31 Jan. 1597–8. He was also a member of the special commission before which Essex was arraigned at York House on 5 June 1600, and assisted the peers on his trial in Westminster Hall, 19–25 Feb. 1600–1. He was continued in office on the accession of James I, and was knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603. He was a member of the special commission that tried on 15 Nov. following the 'Bye' conspirators. In regard to the important constitutional question raised by Calvin's case (Cobbett, *State Trials*, ii. 559), whether natives of Scotland born since the accession of James I to the English throne were thereby naturalised in England, Walmesley evinced uncommon independence and also a certain narrowness of mind. The matter was discussed by a committee of the House of Lords, with the help of the common-law bench, Bacon, and other eminent counsel, in the painted chamber on 23 Feb. 1606–7, and on the following day was decided in the affirmative by ten out of the twelve judges. Of the other two, one—Sir David Williams [q. v.]—was absent; Walmesley alone dissented (*Lords' Journals*, ii. 476). He adhered to his opinion on the subsequent argument in the exchequer chamber (Hilary term, 1608), and induced Sir Thomas Foster to concur in it.

During his long judicial career Walmesley rode every circuit in England, except that of Norfolk and Suffolk. His account-book for the years 1596–1601, printed in 'Camden Miscellany' (vol. iv.), records in minute and curious detail his expenses on the western circuit and on the Oxford circuit during the autumn of 1601. By fair, and also, it was whispered, foul means, he amassed a large fortune, which he invested in broad acres in his native county. His principal seat was at Dunkenhalgh, near Blackburn, to which he retired on a pension towards the end of 1611 (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 154). He died on 26 Nov. 1612. His remains were interred in the chantry of our Lady, appendant to Dunkenhalgh manor, in the south aisle of Blackburn parish church. His monument, which was copied from that of Anne Seymour, duchess of Somerset, in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, was ruthlessly demolished by the insurgents on the outbreak of the civil war (see the inscription in prose and verse in Whitaker's *Whalley*, 4th edit. ii. 281). The present monument was erected in 1862. A full-length portrait of the judge and his lady is preserved in Dunkenhalgh House.

In right of his wife (*d.* 19 April 1635), Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Shuttleworth of Hacking, Lancashire, Walmesley held the Hacking estates, which, with his own, passed to his only son, Thomas, who

thus became one of the magnates of Lancashire. Bred in, he adhered to, the principles and practices of the Roman catholic church. He subscribed at Oxford, 1 July 1613, but did not graduate. He was entered student at Gray's Inn on 11 Nov. 1614, was knighted on 11 Aug. 1617, represented the Lancashire borough of Clitheroe in the parliament of 1621–2, and Lancashire itself in that of 1623–4. He died at Dunkenhalgh on 12 March 1641–2, having married twice and leaving issue by both wives. His posterity died out in the male line in 1711, but through the marriage of the last male descendant's youngest sister, Catherine Walmesley, with Robert, seventh baron Petre, her first husband, is in the female line represented in the peerage at the present day; by her second husband, Charles, fifteenth baron Stourton, she had no issue. (For other branches see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*.)

[Shuttleworth Accounts (Chetham Soc.), pp. 91, 265, 1077; St. George's Visitation of Lancaster (Chetham Soc.), p. 67; Hist. of the Chantries within the County Palatine of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.) i. 155; Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories (Chetham Soc.), iii. 193; Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories (Chetham Soc. n.s.) vol. ii.; Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors (Chetham Soc.); Dr. Farmer Chetham MS. (Chetham Soc.), Lanc. and Chesh. Rec. Soc., i. 234; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), p. 14; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Murray, x. 243; Chetham Misc. i. art. iii. 26, iii. art. iii. 8, vi. p. xxviii; Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley; Abram's Hist. of Blackburn; Lincoln's Inn Records; Inner Temple Records, i. 473; Addit. MS. 12507, f. 78; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Wynne's Serjeant-at-law; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 48, 253, 261, 313, 378; Chron. Ser. pp. 97–100; Manning's Serviens ad Legem, p. 240; Dr. Dee's Diary (Camden Soc.); Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 59; D'Ewes's Journal of the Parliaments (1682); Spedding's Life of Bacon, ii. 173, 283; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), p. 157; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1334, ii. 62; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1615; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. 272–3, 11th Rep. App. iii. 21, 12th Rep. App. iv. 183, 229, 362, 14th Rep. App. iv. 583; Cal. Cecil MSS. v. 469, vi. 76, 210, 224; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Baines's Lancashire, ed. Harland; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, 'Stourton;' Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WALMISLEY or **WALMSLEY, GILBERT** (1680-1751), friend of Dr. Johnson, was descended from an ancient family in Lancashire [see WALMISLEY, SIR THOMAS]. He was born in 1680, and was the son of William Walmisley of the city of Lichfield, chancellor of that diocese from 1698 to 1713, and M.P. for the city in 1701, who married in Lichfield Cathedral on 22 April 1675 Dorothy Gilbert, and was buried in the cathedral on 18 July 1713. He matriculated as commoner from Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 April 1698, but did not take a degree. In 1707 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and became registrar of the ecclesiastical court of Lichfield. He was probably a near relative of William Walmisley, prebendary of Lichfield from 1718 to 1720, and dean from 1720 to 1730.

Walmisley, 'the most able scholar and the finest gentleman' in the city according to Miss Seward, lived in the bishop's palace at Lichfield for thirty years; and Johnson, then a stripling at school, spent there, with David Garrick, 'many cheerful and instructive hours, with companions such as are not often found.' He was 'a whig with all the virulence and malevolence of his party,' but polite and learned, so that Johnson could not name 'a man of equal knowledge,' and the benefit of this intercourse remained to him throughout life. He endeavoured in 1735 to procure for Johnson the mastership of a school at Solihull, near Warwick, but without success. An abiding tribute to his memory was paid by Johnson in his 'Life' of Edmund Smith (*Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 57–8).

In April 1736 Walmisley, 'being tired since the death of my brother of living quite alone,' married Magdalen, commonly called Margaret or Margery, Aston, fourth of the eight daughters of Sir Thomas Aston, bart., of Aston, Cheshire. His marriage was said to have extinguished certain expectations entertained by Garrick of a 'settlement' from his friend. Walmisley died at Lichfield on 3 Aug. 1751, and his widow died on 11 Nov. 1786, aged 77. Both are buried in a vault near the south side of the west door in Lichfield Cathedral. A poetical epitaph by Thomas Seward [q. v.] was inscribed on a temporary monument 'which stood over the grave during a twelvemonth after his decease;' it is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, i. 166). It is said that Johnson promised to write an epitaph for him, but procrastinated until it was too late; he may be acquitted of any share in the composition printed as his in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1797, ii. 726). A prose inscription to Walmisley's memory is on the south side of the west door of Lichfield Cathedral. Johnson's eulogy from his 'Life' of Smith was also inscribed on an adjoining monument.

Walmisley's library was sold by Thomas Osborne of Gray's Inn in 1756. The Latin translation of Byrom's verses, beginning 'My time, O ye muses,' printed in the 'Gentle-

man's Magazine' (1745, pp. 102–3) as by G. Walmsley of 'Sid. Coll. Camb.,' and sometimes attributed to Gilbert Walmisley, is no doubt by Galfridus Walmsley, B.A. from that college in 1746. Some correspondence between Garrick and Johnson and Walmisley is printed in Garrick's 'Private Correspondence' (i. 9-12, 44-5), and in Johnson's 'Letters,' ed. Hill (i. 83 sq.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 315, iii. 650, viii. 467; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 81-3, 101-2, ii. 467; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 49; Johnsonian Miscell., ed. Hill, ii. 416; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848 edit., pp. 19, 24, 27-8; Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 380, 1797 ii. 811; Harwood's Lichfield, pp. 78-9, 298; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 725-6; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 289, 300, 308; Miss Seward's Poems and Letters, 1810, vol. i. pp. lxix-lxxiii.] W. P. C.

WALMISLEY, THOMAS ATTWOOD (1814–1856), musician, born at Westminster on 21 Jan. 1814, was the son of Thomas Forbes Walmisley [q. v.] He showed early aptitude for music under his father's guidance, and studied the higher branches under his godfather, Thomas Attwood [q. v.], organist to St. Paul's Cathedral. In his seventeenth year Walmisley became organist to St. John the Baptist Church at Croydon, which was destroyed by fire in 1871; and in 1832 he was approached by Monck Mason to write English opera. But as Walmisley had arranged to go up to Cambridge, he declined Mason's offer, and on 1 Feb. 1833 was elected organist to Trinity and St. John's colleges, Cambridge. At the former he effected some improvements in the organ which 'were not only innovations, but were so unique as to constitute our organ an object of curiosity for many years to come' (cf. 'Hist. of the Organ in the Chapel of Trinity College,' by Mr. G. F. Cobb in *Trident*, 1890). Walmisley himself wrote an article on some of the Cambridge organs in the 'Cambridge Portfolio.'

A short time after settling in Cambridge Walmisley graduated Mus. Bac., his exercise being a psalm, 'Let God arise;' and, wishing to graduate also in arts, he entered at Corpus Christi College, but migrated to Jesus before taking the degree of B.A. in 1838, and proceeding M.A. in 1841. In 1834 he wrote a fine anthem, 'O give thanks,' for the commemoration at Trinity, in which year he also composed his great service in B flat. In the following year he composed the ode for the installation of the Marquis of Camden as chancellor of the University, Malibran being one of the solo singers on the occasion, and Sir George Thomas Smart [q. v.] the conductor. In 1836, on the death of John Clarke-Whitfeld [q.v.], Walmisley succeeded to the professorial chair of music, the office then being practically a sinecure. Walmisley instituted a system of lectures, in one of which he prophesied the ultimate supremacy of Bach's music, then almost unknown in England. Between 1838 and 1854 Walmisley wrote several anthems and services, including 'If the Lord Himself,' one of his finest works, 1840; 'Ponder my words,' written for the reopening of Jesus College chapel in 1849; 'Blessed is he,' in five parts, for the choir benevolent fund, 1854; the service in D (1843); that in B flat for double choir. Nearly all Walmisley's compositions were unpublished till after his death, when they were edited by his father, who survived him. In 1844 Walmisley compiled and published a book of words of anthems in use at various Cambridge colleges and a collection of chants (1845). In July 1847 he composed music for Wordsworth's ode, 'For thirst of power,' for the installation of the prince consort as chancellor of the university, and in 1853 he published his edition of Attwood's 'Cathedral Music,' and at one time or another he adapted some works by Mendelssohn and Hummel for English use.

In 1848 Walmisley took his degree of Mus. Doc. He was a prodigious worker, his services as organist occupying him on Sundays at one time from 7.15 a.m. to 6.15. He died at Hastings on 17 Jan. 1856, and is buried at Fairlight, a neighbouring village.

Walmisley's secular compositions, in addition to those already mentioned, are few in number, and include a symphony of which Mendelssohn is said to have spoken disparagingly; a couple of beautiful madrigals, 'Slow, fresh fount,' and 'Sweet flowers;' a number of duets for oboe and pianoforte, only one of which appears to have been published, and some organ pieces. Walmisley was a distinguished church-music composer and magnificent organist. A brass tablet to his memory is in the ante-chapel, Trinity College, Cambridge.

[A biographical sketch of T. A. Walmisley, by J. S. Bumpus, appeared in Musical News, 24 Feb. and 3 March 1894; authorities quoted in the text; British Museum Catalogue of Music; Cambridge University Calendar; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim.] R. H. L.

WALMISLEY, THOMAS FORBES (1783–1866), glee composer and organist, third son of William Walmisley, clerk of the papers to the House of Lords, was born in Union (now St. Margaret's) Street, Westminster, 22 May 1783. He, like all his brothers, was a chorister in Westminster Abbey, and he was a scholar at Westminster

school from 1793 to 1798. He studied music under the Hon. John Spencer and Thomas Attwood [q. v.], the pupil of Mozart, and was assistant organist to the Female Orphan Asylum from 1810 to 1814. In 1814 he succeeded Robert Cooke (*fl.* 1793–1814) [q. v.] as organist of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, which post he resigned, on a pension, in March 1854. He was secretary of the re-established Concentores Sodales, which was dissolved in 1847, the wine becoming his property, and was elected a professional member of the Catch Club in 1827. Walmisley died on 23 July 1866, and was buried in the family grave at Brompton cemetery. In 1810 he married the eldest daughter of William Capon (1757–1827) [q.v.], draughtsman to the Duke of York. His eldest son, Thomas Attwood Walmisley [q. v.], whose 'Cathedral Music' he edited in 1857, predeceased him.

Walmisley composed fifty-nine glees, four of which gained prizes (see *Spectator*, 28 Aug. 1830). He also composed 'six anthems and a short morning and evening service' (n.d.), and 'Sacred Songs,' London, 1841. As a teacher he was well known; his most distinguished pupil is perhaps Dr. Edward J. Hopkins. A portrait of him, painted by MacCaul, is in the possession of his son, Mr. Arthur Walmisley.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; David Baptie's Sketches of the English Glee Composers; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; private information supplied by his son, Mr. Arthur Walmisley.] F. G. E.

WALMODEN, AMALIE SOPHIE MARIANNE, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765). [See Wallmoden.]

WALMSLEY, Sir JOSHUA (1794–1871), politician, son of John Walmsley, builder, was born at Liverpool on 29 Sept. 1794, and educated at Knowsley, Lancashire, and Eden Hall, Westmoreland. On the death of his father in 1807 he became a teacher in Eden Hall school, and on returning to Liverpool in 1811 took a similar situation in Mr. Knowles's school. He entered the service of a corn merchant in 1814, and at the end of his engagement went into the same business himself, and ultimately acquired a competency. He was an early advocate of the repeal of the duty on corn, and was afterwards an active worker with Cobden, Bright, and others in the Anti-Cornlaw League. In 1826 he took the presidency of the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution, and about the same time there began his intimacy with George Stephenson, in whose railway schemes he was much interested, and with whom he joined in purchasing the Snibstone estate, near Ashby-de-la-Zouch, where rich seams of coal were found. He was elected a member of the Liverpool town council in 1835, and did excellent work in improving the police, sanitary, and educational affairs of the borough; was appointed mayor in November 1838, and knighted on the occasion of the queen's marriage. With Lord Palmerston he unsuccessfully contested Liverpool in the liberal interest in June 1841. He retired to Ranton Abbey, Staffordshire, in 1843, and at the general election of 1847 was elected M.P. for Leicester, but was unseated on petition. He started the National Reform Association about this time, and was its president and chief organiser for many years. In 1849 he was returned as M.P. for Bolton, Lancashire, but in 1852 exchanged that seat for Leicester, where his efforts on behalf of the framework knitters had made him popular. He lost this seat in 1857, when he practically retired from public life, although he retained the presidency of the National Sunday League from 1856 to 1869.

He died on 17 Nov. 1871 at his residence at Bournemouth, leaving issue. His wife, whom he married in 1815, and whose maiden name was Madeline Mulleneux, survived him two years.

[Life, by his son, Hugh Mulleneux Walmsley, 1879, with portrait; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1850; Free Sunday Advocate, December 1871.] C. W. S.

WALMSLEY, THOMAS (1763–1805), landscape-painter, was descended from a family of good position at Rochdale, Lancashire, but was born in Ireland in 1763, his father, Thomas Walmsley, captain-lieutenant of the 18th dragoons, being quartered there with his regiment at the time. He quarrelled with his family, and came to London to earn his living. He studied scene-painting under Columba at the opera-house, and was himself employed there and at Covent Garden Theatre, and at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. In 1790 he began to exhibit landscapes in London, where he resided until 1795, when he retired to Bath. He sent many pictures to the Royal Academy, chiefly views in Wales; but in 1796, the last year in which he exhibited, three views of Killarney. He painted chiefly in body-colour. His trees were heavy and conventional, and he had no capacity for drawing figures, but he was skilful in painting skies, especially with a warm evening glow, which was well reproduced in the coloured aquatints by

Francis Jukes and others, through which he is best known at the present day. Of these several series were published both before and after his death: views of the Dee and North Wales, 1792–4; larger views of North Wales, 1800; views of Killarney and Kenmare, 1800–2; miscellaneous British scenery, 1801; views in Bohemia, 1801; views of the Isle of Wight, 1802–3; miscellaneous Irish scenery, 1806; views in Scotland, 1810. Walmsley died at Bath in 1805.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.] C. D.

WALPOLE, EDWARD (1560–1637), jesuit, son and heir of John Walpole of Houghton, Norfolk, by Catherine Calibut of Coxford in the same county, was born on 28 Jan. 1559-60, matriculated as a fellow commoner at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in May 1576, the year after his cousin Henry Walpole [q.v.] had entered at the same college as a pensioner. Here he was so powerfully influenced by his cousin that he showed sympathy for the Roman creed, and, making no secret of it, incurred the displeasure of both parents, so that in 1585 he was turned out of his home at Houghton, and adopted the name of Poor to indicate his want of means. Another cousin, William Walpole, of the same way of thinking with himself, offered him an asylum at North Tuddenham in Norfolk. He repaid this service by reconciling William to his wife, from whom he had been for some years estranged. In October 1587 William Walpole died, leaving the great bulk of his large property to his cousin Edward, subject to the life interest of his widow. Just about this time John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] was going about Norfolk among the recusant gentry, and succeeding to a wonderful extent as a proselytiser. Among the first to be won over was Edward Walpole, whom he received into the Roman church; at the same time Gerard induced him to sell the reversion of the manor of Tuddenham for a thousand marks. In April 1588 Walpole's father, John of Houghton, died, leaving all he could leave to his second son, Calibut, and not even naming his elder son and heir in his will. Five months later Robert, earl of Leicester, died. The earl had a life interest in the estates of Amy Robsart, which lay contiguous to those of the Walpoles, and these now descended to Edward Walpole as heir-at-law to Sir John Robsart, Amy's father. Edward Walpole at once surrendered by deed all claim and title on the Robsart and the Houghton estates to his brother Calibut, and, having thus denuded himself of his large possessions, he slipped away to the continent, determined to offer himself to the Society of Jesus, as his cousin had done before. He was in Belgium in 1590, apparently on his way to Rome, where he was admitted to the English College on 23 Oct. 1590, and remained two years studying theology. He was ordained priest on Ascension day 1592, and shortly afterwards was admitted into the society, and next month was summoned to Tournai to go through his period of probation. The news of his receiving priest's orders at Rome was before long carried home by the spies who were watching him, and in 1597 he was outlawed 'for a supposed treason done at Rome.' Undeterred by this proclamation, Walpole returned to England the next year, and began to exercise his functions as a Roman priest and Jesuit missioner, though hunted about from place to place, not seldom in great peril of his life. After his return to England he passed under the name of Rich as an alias. In 1605 he was granted a pardon, which would have put him in possession of the family estates on the death of his mother. She survived till 1612; but, instead of availing himself of his legal ability, he renewed his deed of surrender to his brother, and the estates accordingly descended through him to Sir Robert Walpole and the earls of Orford. He had the reputation of being a preacher of no ordinary gifts. He died in London on 3 Nov. 1637, in his seventy-eighth year.

[Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House, 1878, and the authorities there given; cf. Foley's Records of the English College S.J., 1879.] A. J.

WALPOLE, GEORGE (1758–1835), major-general, born on 20 June 1758, was the third son of Horatio, second lord Walpole of Wolterton, who in 1797 succeeded his cousin Horatio Walpole, fourth earl of Orford [q. v.], as fourth Lord Walpole of Walpole, was created Earl of Orford in 1806, and died on 24 Feb. 1809, aged 86. Horatio Walpole, first lord Walpole [q. v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Lady Rachel Cavendish (*d.* 1805), third daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire. He was commissioned as cornet in the 12th light dragoons on 12 May 1777, and became lieutenant in the 9th dragoons on 17 April 1780. He returned to the 12th light dragoons as captain-lieutenant on 10 Dec. 1781, and exchanged to the 8th light dragoons on 13 Aug. 1782. On 25 June 1785 he obtained a majority in the 13th light dragoons, and became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment on 31 Oct. 1792.

In 1795 he went with it to the West

Indies, and took a leading part in the suppression of the maroon insurrection in Jamaica. The Trelawney maroons, who had risen, numbered fewer than seven hundred, but they had been joined by about four hundred runaway slaves, and the insurrection threatened to spread. The country was extremely difficult for regular troops, and two of the detachments sent against the maroons fell into ambushes, and their commanders (Colonels Sandford and Fitch) were killed. At the beginning of October Walpole was charged with the general conduct of the operations, and the governor—Alexander Lindsay, sixth earl of Balcarres [q. v.]—gave him the local and temporary rank of major-general. By skilful dispositions he captured several of the maroon 'cockpits' or stockades. On 24 Oct. the governor wrote to the secretary of state: 'General Walpole is going on vastly well. His figure and talents are well adapted for the service he is upon, and he has got the confidence of the militia and the country.' By 22 Dec. he had come to terms with the insurgents. They were to ask pardon, to leave their fastnesses and settle in any district assigned to them, and to give up the runaway slaves. On these conditions he promised that they should not be sent out of the island; and the terms were ratified by the governor.

Only a few of the insurgents came in, and in the middle of January Walpole moved against them with a strong column, accompanied by dogs which had been brought from Cuba. They then surrendered, and were sent down to Montego Bay; and in March the assembly and the governor decided to ship them to Nova Scotia. Walpole strongly remonstrated against what he regarded as a breach of faith. He argued that the treaty might have been cancelled when the maroons failed to fulfil its terms, but that the governor had deliberately abstained from cancelling it. He declined a gift of five hundred guineas which the assembly voted for the purchase of a sword, and obtained leave to return to England. His letter declining the sword was expunged from the minutes of the house (cf. Dallas, *Hist. of the Maroons*, 1803; Gardner, *Hist. of Jamaica*, 1873, pp. 232–6).

He was made colonel in the army on 3 May 1796, but he retired from the service before 1799. In January 1797 he was returned to parliament for Derby, which he represented till 1806. He was a follower of Fox, and voted for reform. He was Tierney's second in his duel with Pitt on Putney heath on 27 May 1798. When Fox came into office as foreign secretary, Walpole was appointed under-secretary (20 Feb. 1806); but he did not retain this office long after Fox's death. He was made comptroller of cash in the excise office for the rest of his life. He was M.P. for Dungarvan from 1807 till 1820, when he resigned his seat. He died in May 1835, unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 547; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 674; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, iii. 1–146 (for the maroon war); Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, i. 142; Burke's Peerage.] E. M. L.

WALPOLE, HENRY (1558–1595), jesuit, eldest son of Christopher Walpole of Docking and of Anmer Hall, Norfolk, by Margery, daughter and heiress of Richard Beckham of Narford in the same county, was born at Docking, and baptised there in October 1558. Michael Walpole [q. v.] and Richard Walpole [q.v.] were his younger brothers. Henry was sent to Norwich school in 1566 or 1567, where his master was Stephen Limbert, a Cambridge scholar of some repute in his day. He entered at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 15 Jan. 1575, but he left the university without taking a degree, and in 1578 he became a student at Gray's Inn, intending to follow in the footsteps of his father, who appears for some time to have practised as a consulting barrister, and of his uncle, John Walpole, a serjeant-at-law who would certainly have been promoted to a judgeship but for his early death in 1568. While Henry Walpole was at Gray's Inn he appears to have brought himself under the notice of the government spies by habitually consorting with the recusant gentry and the Roman partisans; and when Edmund Campion [q.v.] came over to advocate a return to the papal obedience, Walpole was a conspicuous supporter of the jesuit and his friends. Campion was hanged at Tyburn on 1 Dec. 1581, and Walpole stood near to the scaffold when the usual barbarities were perpetrated upon the mangled corpse. The blood splashed into the faces of the crowd that pressed round, and some of it spurted upon young Walpole's clothes. He accepted this as a call to himself to take up the work which Campion had begun; and under the inspiration which the dreadful scene had aroused he sought relief for this feeling in writing a poem of thirty stanzas, which he entitled 'An Epitaph of the Life and Death of the most famous Clerk and virtuous Priest, Edmund Campion, a Reverend Father of the meek Society of the blessed name of Jesus.' The poem, which contains many passages of much beauty and sweetness, and indicates the possession of great poetic gifts on the part of the writer,

was immediately printed by one of the author's friends, Valenger by name, apparently at his own private press. It was widely circulated, and attracted much attention. The government made great efforts to discover the author. Valenger was brought before the council, was fined heavily, and condemned to lose his ears; but he did not betray his friend. Walpole, however, was under grave suspicion, and thought it advisable to slip away to his father's house in Norfolk, where he was for some time in hiding, till an opportunity came for passing over to the continent. He arrived at Rheims on 7 July 1582, and at the college there he enrolled himself as a student of theology. Next year he made his way to Rome, was received into the English College on 28 April 1583, and in the following October was admitted to minor orders. Three months later he offered himself to the Society of Jesus, and on 2 Feb. 1584 was admitted among the probationers. A year later he was sent to France, where, at Verdun, he passed two years of probation, acting as 'prefect of the convictors.' On 17 Dec. 1588 he was admitted to priest's orders at Paris.

About 1586 a staff of army chaplains had been organised by Belgian jesuits, whose business it was to minister to the Spanish forces serving under the prince of Parma. Among these were soldiers of almost every European nationality, and it was important that the jesuit chaplains should be good linguists. Walpole was master of many languages, and was exactly the man for this work, which was now laid upon him. He was eminently successful, and he did not spare himself; but on one occasion in the autumn of 1589 he fell into the hands of the English garrison at Flushing, and was thrown into prison among common thieves and cut-throats, and had to endure great sufferings, till his brother, Michael Walpole, managed to cross over to Flushing and pay the ransom demanded for his release. In January 1590 he was set free and was still in Belgium, apparently exercising his functions as a catholic priest among the soldiery, when in October 1591 he was removed to Tournai to complete his third year as probationer.

In July 1592 he was summoned to the jesuit college at Bruges. Parsons's famous 'Responsio ad Edictum,' written under the name of Philopater [see PARSONS, ROBERT, 1546–1610], was published in the summer of 1592, and it was deemed advisable that an English translation of the book should be circulated coincidently with the appearance of the Latin version. This translation was entrusted to Walpole, and while he was engaged upon it he received orders from Claudius Aquaviva, general of the society, to join Parsons in Spain. He was present at the opening of the chapel of the lately founded jesuit college in Seville on 29 Dec. 1592, and there he met his brother Richard, whom he had not seen for ten years. Richard had already volunteered to engage in the English mission, but Parsons could not spare so able a coadjutor, and Richard had to wait his time. Henry, however, was possessed by the longing to return to England and emulate John Gerard's success as a proselytiser in Norfolk [see GERARD, JOHN, 1564–1637]. In June 1593 Parsons told him that it was decided he should be sent to England. Next month he was presented to Philip II at the Escurial, and was very graciously received as a jesuit father about to start on the English mission. It was not, however, till late in November that he actually set sail from Dunkirk on one of the semi-piratical vessels which at that time infested the Channel, having bargained that he should be put ashore on the coast of Essex, Suffolk, or Norfolk, where he was sure to find friends or kinsfolk. With him went two soldiers of fortune who had been serving under the king of Spain and were tired of it. One of these was Thomas, a younger brother of Henry Walpole, now in his twenty-sixth year. The voyage was disastrous from the first; the wind was boisterous and adverse, the vessel could not touch at any point near the East-Anglian coast, and was unable to stand inshore till they had got as far as Bridlington in Yorkshire, where at last the three travellers were landed on 6 Dec. and left to shift for themselves. The little party had scarcely been twenty-four hours on English soil before they were all arrested and committed to the castle at York. Henry Walpole at once confessed himself a jesuit father. The other two allowed that they had served in Sir William Stanley's regiment in Flanders. This, it seems, was no offence in law, and the only charge which could be made against them was that they had connived at the landing of a jesuit in England, which was a much more serious matter. The two made no difficulty of telling all they knew. Thomas Walpole even pointed out the place where his brother had hidden some letters and other incriminating documents on his first landing. But Henry exhibited unusual stubbornness when under examination, and, following the example of his hero Campion twelve years before, declared himself ready to defend his religious convictions against a

member of the Yorkshire clergy in a public discussion, in which he acquitted himself with only too great success and cleverness. In February he was committed to the care of the notorious Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], under whose charge he was carried to London and placed a close prisoner in the Tower. It was not till 27 April that he was subjected to his first examination upon the information which the government had been collecting against him. This was a preliminary to a long succession of similar attempts to extort from the prisoner particulars which it was supposed he only was qualified to furnish on the movements of the catholics abroad and the plots which were assumed to be hatching at home. Minute reports of these examinations were drawn up at the time which have come down to us. Walpole was put upon the rack again and again, and Topcliffe seems to have used his utmost license in torturing his victim. In July 1594 he was still able to write, but after this he was handed over to Topcliffe to treat as he pleased. There is some reason for thinking that there was a motive for keeping him alive. Henry Walpole was his father's eldest son and heir. His father was at this time in failing health, and in the event of his son surviving him a considerable estate would have escheated to the crown. In the spring of 1595, however, he was sent back to York for trial on the capital charges: (1) that he had abjured the realm without license; (2) that he had received holy orders beyond the seas; and (3) that he had returned to England as a jesuit father and priest of the Roman church to exercise his priestly functions. Of course he was found guilty, though during the trial he acquitted himself with great ability, and he was condemned to death. The sentence was carried out on 17 April 1595. The long and minute accounts which have reached us of his conduct during the last few days of his life prove the great interest that was felt in his case, and though the judicial murder of Henry Walpole and of Robert Southwell [q. v.] by no means brought to an end the massacre of the jesuits and seminary priests in the queen's reign, yet after this year (1595) the rack was much more sparingly used than heretofore, and something like hesitation was shown in sending the Roman proselytisers to the gallows.

A portrait of Henry Walpole, stated to be contemporary, was preserved in the English College at Rome till the general spoliation of the religious houses. A copy of this was made for the late Hon. Frederick Walpole of Mannington Hall, Norfolk. A collection of nineteen 'Letters of Henry Walpole, S. J., from the original manuscripts at Stonyhurst College, edited with notes by Aug. Jessopp, D.D.,' was printed for private circulation in 1873, 4to. Only fifty copies were struck off. Twenty-five of these were presented to the fathers at Stonyhurst.

[The career of Henry Walpole has been traced in detail by the writer of this article in 'One Generation of a Norfolk House,' 1878. The authorities on which the statements there made are based will be found in the notes. A short life of Henry Walpole was published by Father Cresswell at Madrid eight months after the execution of his friend. A French translation of this Spanish original was issued at Arras in September 1596, and it has been asserted that an English version was also printed. This, however, is very doubtful. There is a full account of Walpole's career, with some of his letters and details of his trial, in Diego de Yepes's Historia Particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra, published in quarto at Madrid in 1599 (only four years after Walpole's death), and in our own times much valuable information has been brought together in Foley's Records of the English Province S. J.; Morris's Life of John Gerard; and in the Records of the English Catholics under the Penal Laws, edited by the London Oratorians, 1878, vol. i. The Official Reports of Walpole's examinations in the Tower are abstracted in Cal. Dom. Eliz. 1591–4; the originals are in the Record Office. The reports of the disputations at York, of the trial, and of the incidents at the execution must have been widely circulated. We find them quoted in unexpected places. Of course they were known to More (Hist. Prov. Angl.), but one is surprised to find extracts from them in the Kerkelyke Historie of Corn. Hazart S. J., folio, Antwerp, 1668, iii. 375. A devotional life of Henry Walpole, taken almost exclusively from Cresswell's biography, was published by Father Alexis Possoz, S. J., at Tournai in 1869.] A. J.

WALPOLE, HORATIO, first Baron Walpole of Wolterton (1678-1757), diplomatist and politician, was the fifth son of Robert Walpole, and the younger brother of Sir Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q.v.] He was born at Houghton on 8 Dec. 1678, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. A copy of Latin verses by him was included in the 'Luctus Cantabrigienses' published on the death of William III in 1702. In the same year Horatio, or, as he was more usually called, Horace Walpole, was elected a fellow of his college. After some hesitation as to the choice of a profession, and a brief residence as a law student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was admitted on 2 Oct. 1700, Walpole entered

parliament. A consistent whig, and a member of the Hanover Club, he remained a member of the House of Commons for fifty-four years. On 24 July 1702 he was returned for Castle Rising, and he was re-elected by that constituency in May 1705, May 1708, December 1710, and April and September 1713. On 2 Feb. 1714–15 he was returned for Beeralston, Devonshire, and on 2 Dec. 1718 for East Looe, Cornwall. In the spring of 1722 he was returned for both East Looe and for Great Yarmouth, and chose to sit for the latter constituency. He was again elected for Great Yarmouth on 22 Aug. 1727 and 14 May 1730. Subsequently, from 15 May 1734 till his summons to the upper house in June 1756, he sat for Norwich.

While still a young member of the House of Commons, Walpole took office in the diplomatic service. In 1706 he was appointed secretary under General James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q.v.], envoy and minister-plenipotentiary to the titular king Charles III of Spain, and accompanied his chief to Spain in the expedition which relieved Barcelona (May). From 1707 to 1709 he acted as chief secretary to Henry Boyle, lord Carleton [q.v.], who during part of this time was secretary of state. In 1709 he was attached to The Hague embassy, and in the following year accompanied the ambassador, Lord Townshend, as secretary to the abortive peace conferences at Gertruydenberg. He seems already at this time to have gained Townshend's full confidence (see Townshend's letters in *Manuscripts of the Marquess Townshend, Hist. MSS. Comm.*; cf. Horatio Walpole's letters to his brother in *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, vol. i. App.) When on the advent of the whigs to power, at the accession of George I, Townshend became one of the principal secretaries of state, he appointed Walpole under-secretary. In 1715 he was made secretary of the treasury on his brother's becoming first lord and chancellor of the exchequer. In the same year he was sent to The Hague in order to support Lord Cadogan [see CADOGAN, WILLIAM, first EARL CADOGAN] in his application for armed help against the expected invasion of the Pretender, and in 1716 he was associated with the same military diplomatist as joint plenipotentiary for obtaining from the States-General a fleet intended, under the pretext of protecting the Baltic trade, to further the Hanoverian designs on the Bremen and Verden territories. Furthermore, the Dutch government was to be induced to enter into a defensive alliance with Great Britain and France (afterwards known as the tripie alliance). Walpole strongly objected to the pressure exercised by the Hanoverian interest, then much alarmed by the recent entry of Russian troops into Mecklenburg, and as a matter of good faith he warmly deprecated asking the Dutch to assent to a separate treaty, which, contrary to assurances previously given by him, had been concluded by Great Britain and France. In the end he obtained permission to quit The Hague, leaving the signing of the alliance treaty to his colleague (*Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 180). Hardly had he arrived in England, when he was sent to George II, then at the Göhrde (November), as the bearer of a despatch to Stanhope, which proved the beginning of Townshend's downfall [see CHARLES TOWNSHEND, second VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND]. Intent upon diverting from the secretary of state to himself the blame for the delay about the French treaty, Horace remained ignorant and unobservant of the king's suspicion of cabals with the Prince of Wales on the part of Townshend and Robert Walpole (STANHOPE, i. 241 seq.) When, however, the former was finally dismissed, and the latter resigned (April 1717), Horace Walpole likewise went out of office. Shortly before this he had secured for life the appointment of surveyor and auditor general of the plantation (American) revenues of the crown (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1717–19, ccxiii. 8 et al.) On the return of his brother and Townshend to power in 1720, he was named secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1721 was reappointed secretary to the treasury, on his brother once more becoming first lord. About 1720 Lady Cowper describes Horace's lodgings as a useful place for the settlement of confidential court business (*Diary*, p. 144).

In 1722 (May–June) he negotiated at The Hague the grant of an auxiliary force, at the highly critical time of the discovery of 'Atterbury's plot,' and in October 1723 he proceeded to Paris on what proved the most important diplomatic employment of his career. The nominal purpose of his mission was to arrange for the accession of Portugal to the quadruple alliance; but he was really sent to uproot Sir Luke Schaub [q.v.], who was in Carteret's interest, and who had gained much influence during the ascendency of Dubois. Walpole, without succeeding better than Schaub in forwarding King George's wishes in the intrigue concerning the La Vrillière dukedom [see GEORGE I], contrived to supplant Schaub, and was appointed envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary in his place (March 1724). He had shown considerable judg-

ment when after the death of the regent Orléans (December 1723) power had temporarily passed into the hands of the Duke of Bourbon and Madame de Prie, by keeping more or less at a distance Bolingbroke, who, foreseeing the eclipse of Carteret, was anxious to conciliate the Townshend-Walpole interest. And, forecasting in his turn the course of ministerial changes in France, Horace Walpole gradually placed himself on a footing of thorough confidence with Fleury, bishop of Fréjus (afterwards Cardinal Fleury), who in June 1726 was definitively established in power. Fleury never forgot a visit which Walpole had paid him at Issy, when in December 1725 persons not so well informed supposed him to have been banished from court (see ST. SIMON, *Mémoires*, ed. 1863, x. 278 seq., where Sir Robert and Horace Walpole are said to have persuaded Fleury that their policy was directed by his counsels, and where that policy is very caustically characterised). The preliminaries of Paris, signed 31 May 1727, which averted what seemed the inevitable expansion of the existing state of war into a general European conflict, exhibit at its height the co-operation of the French and English prime ministers, between whom Horace was the chief intermediary agent. On the accession of George II (June) Walpole proceeded at once to England, armed with a letter from Fleury, promising adherence to the 'system' of the Anglo-French *entente*, if the new king would uphold it, and, though at first coldly received, was sent back by him to Paris with a gracious answer. Soon afterwards the reconciliation between France and Spain, which Walpole had laboured so persistently to obstruct, was brought about, and Germain Louis Chauvelin, a friend of the Bourbon *entente*, became secretary of state; but the continuance of an excellent understanding between Fleury and Walpole found expression in the settlement of the claims of Spain, satisfactory to Great Britain, arranged at the congress of Soissons (June 1728), where Walpole was one of the plenipotentiaries, and in the treaty of Seville (November 1729), which established a defensive alliance between Great Britain, France, and Spain (the Townshend manuscripts comprise four volumes of Walpole's Paris correspondence, of which extracts are given by COXE, vol. i.; cf. as to the latter part of his French embassy, passages from his *Apology*).

On the resignation of Townshend (May 1730) Sir Robert Walpole offered the vacant secretaryship of state to his brother, who, however, declined it, chiefly from an honourable unwillingness to justify the suspicion that he had fomented the quarrel with Townshend with a view to succeeding him. While still in France he was appointed to the office of cofferer of the household, which gave him a ready access to the king, and, having thereupon resigned his embassy, he was in November 1730 sworn of the privy council. He remained in England till October 1733, when he was sent to The Hague on a confidential mission, which led to his appointment as envoy and minister-plenipotentiary there in the following year. He held this post till 1740, though paying occasional visits to England, where he attended in parliament. In the course of these years he was, together with his friend the grand pensionary Slingelandt, and his successor at Paris, James, lord Waldegrave [q. v.], largely instrumental in promoting the policy which, against the wish of George II, kept Great Britain out of the iniquitous war of the Polish succession, and in 1735 led to the peace of Vienna (to this period belongs the earlier part of his interesting correspondence with Robert Trevor [q. v.], afterwards viscount Hampden, who, after acting as his secretary of legation at The Hague, in 1741 succeeded him there as minister. See *Manuscripts of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, Hist. MSS. Comm.* Many of these letters had already been printed by COXE, but very inaccurately. See also, for letters exchanged between the brothers in these years, Appendix to vol. iii. of the *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*).

Horace Walpole's free and frequent communications of his political views to the king and queen were not always palatable, and she is said to have told him: 'Sir Robert would have gone into the war' of the Polish succession, 'but you would not let him.' Before her death, however, he received many friendly communications from her, and in 1736, by her wish, resided at Hanover as minister of state during a long visit of the king to his electoral dominions (cf. HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 297). Yet already in 1738 he was strongly in favour of a Prussian alliance, of all things the most detestable to George II. In this year he warmly advocated the maintenance of peace with Spain, and in March 1739, in a speech of two hours, moved the address in the House of Commons thanking the king for the convention by which it was vainly hoped that war might be averted (STANHOPE, ii. 275). In 1740 he strenuously exerted himself in support of his brother's policy of bringing about an understanding between Austria and Prussia, and his foresight in protesting against the obstinacy of Maria Theresa and her advisers and urging

the use of every opportunity of securing the good will of Prussia is attested by numerous passages in his correspondence.

On the downfall of Sir Robert Walpole in 1742 (February), Horace thought it prudent to burn a large part of their private correspondence. He rendered a conspicuous service both to the late prime minister and to the existing government by defending in the House of Commons (December), doubtless much against the grain, his brother's very doubtful step of taking sixteen thousand Hanoverians into British pay. When among the pamphlets published on the subject one by Lord Chesterfield and Waller, entitled 'The Case of the Hanover Tories,' had created much attention, he was prevailed upon to write an answer to it under the title of 'The Interest of Great Britain steadily pursued' (April 1743), which ran through three editions, but which, according to his own account, met with so little encouragement from ministers that he abandoned his intention of following it up with a second part (see his amusing letter to Trevor in *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 87). During the ensuing years, while taking no part in the contests for power and place, he remained a close observer of events and men, displaying his usual courage by a letter to the king in which he urged the appointment of Pitt as secretary at war (January or February 1746), and by a series of letters to the Duke of Cumberland, as well as by an interview (20 Dec. 1747), in which he sought to impress upon the duke, and through him upon the king, that nothing but an alliance with Prussia could insure the conclusion of a satisfactory peace (Coxe, ii. 185 seq.) The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) left the Prussian alliance apparently still out of the question. Walpole printed some comments on it, under the title of 'A Rhapsody of Foreign Politics,' in which he advocated the exchange of Gibraltar for Porto Rico or St. Augustin. In 1749 (March) he delivered an able speech, concurring, with the reverse of enthusiasm, in the grant to the Empress Maria Theresa, and subsequently he repeated its substance in a paper entitled 'A Letter to a Friend,' which remained unpublished. His 'Observations on the System of Affairs in 1751,' which dwell with rhetorical bitterness upon the impolicy of 'subsidiary treaties in time of peace to German princes,' he had the boldness to lay before the king (printed ap. Coxe, ii. 307 seq.) In 1752 he, according to his nephew, excited the ridicule of the House of Commons by voting for the subsidy treaty with Saxony, against which he had delivered a convincing harangue (*Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II*, i. 241 sqq.) Although Walpole's long intimacy with Henry Pelham had ended in a suspension of their political connection, he was eagerly courted by the Duke of Newcastle on his succeeding as head of the government (1754), and early in 1755 read to some of the chief members of the duke's cabinet a remarkable expression of his opinion on the inexpediency of the king's going abroad, and of the desirability, in the case of his absence, of appointing the Duke of Cumberland regent (Coxe, ii. 372 seq.) His advice was only partially followed, and later in the year he failed in his efforts to effect a reconciliation between Newcastle and Pitt.

On 1 June 1756 Walpole, who chiefly on account of the recent marriage of his eldest son to a daughter of the Duke of Devonshire had solicited this rise in rank, was created a peer by the title of Baron Walpole of Wolterton (his seat near Aylsham in Norfolk). He survived the grant of this honour for less than a twelvemonth. In former years he had been much afflicted by the stone, but he had thought himself cured by a remedy of which he sent an account to the Royal Society. The return of the disease early in 1757 proved fatal. He died on 5 Feb. of that year, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church of Wickmere, near Wolterton.

Horace Walpole has been far from kindly dealt with by historical writers, partly perhaps in consequence of the dicta of his amiable nephew and namesake, who described him as 'a dead-weight' in his brother's ministry, and 'one who knew something of everything but how to hold his tongue or how to apply his knowledge,' besides adding further amenities as to the homely style of his language and oratory (*Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II*, i. 140). But the younger Horace had in 1756 been involved in a violent personal quarrel with his uncle, in which the right seems to have been on the younger man's side. It concerned the establishment, against Lord Orford's will, of a so-called mutual entail of the Houghton and Wolterton estates, and the consequent exclusion from the former estate of his grandchildren and daughter (see Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 485). Cardinal Fleury qualified a compliment to his effective eloquence by allowing that it was clothed in bad French. His English speeches are described as delivered with a Norfolk accent, and he himself jested in parliament on the slovenliness of his dress. The engraving of Van Loo's portrait of him, formerly at Strawberry Hill, suggests a gross and unpleasing presence. Moreover, it is easy to perceive that at court and elsewhere the outspoken-

ness which formed part of his nature must frequently have been out of season. Yet his mind was of no ordinary calibre, and his moral courage was, like his intellectual capacity, fully worthy of Walpole's brother. In domestic politics he was consistent, save when under the pressure of exceptional considerations affecting his party and its chief. In foreign affairs, which were the main business of his life, he was alike far- and clear-sighted, and may without hesitation be held to have been one of the most experienced and sure-footed as well as sagacious diplomatists of his times, not a few of whom were trained under his eye. Moreover, both at Versailles and at The Hague he understood how to win complete confidence in the most important quarters. He seems to have been an effective but the reverse of a fastidious speaker in the House of Commons. His writings have the merit of unmistakable lucidity, and often of argumentative strength. In addition to the pamphlets by him already mentioned, two—on the question of war with Spain, and on the Spanish convention (1738)—evidently from his pen, were discovered at Wolterton by his biographer. He also printed in 1763 an 'Answer to the Latter Part of Lord Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study of History.' His 'Apology,' written towards the close of his life, and dealing with his transactions from 1715 to 1739, the 'Rhapsody of Foreign Politics' occasioned by the pacifications of 1748 and 1750, and two manuscripts on his favourite project of a good understanding with Prussia (1740), remained unpublished; but of the first named of these the greater part is reproduced by his biographer.

Horace Walpole the elder married, in 1720, Mary, daughter of Peter Lombard—the 'Pug' of Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams's elegant satire (Hanbury-Williams, *Works*, ed. Horace Walpole, 1822, i. 48, and note). By her he had four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Horatio (1723–1809), succeeded as second Baron Walpole of Wolterton, and was created Earl of Orford on 10 April 1806. His third son, George, is separately noticed.

[Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 2 vols. 2nd edit. 1808, here cited as 'Coxe,' and Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Orford, 4 vols. ed. 1816, here cited as Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole; Earl Stanhope's (Lord Mahon) Hist. of England from the Peace of Utrecht, 5th edit. 1858; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. (MSS. of the Marquis Townshend, 1887), 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. (MSS. of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, 1895); Robethon Corresp. Hanover Papers, vol. viii., Stowe MSS., British Mus.; Collins's Peerage of England, 5th edit. 1779, vol. vii.; other authorities cited in this article and in that on Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl of Orford.] A. W. W.

WALPOLE, HORATIO or HORACE, fourth Earl of Orford (1717–1797), author, wit, and letter-writer, was born in Arlington Street (No. 17) on 24 Sept. 1717 (O.S.), being the fourth son of Sir Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], by his first wife, Catherine Shorter, eldest daughter of John Shorter, of Bybrook, near Ashford in Kent. He was eleven years younger than the rest of his father's children, a circumstance which, taken in connection with his dissimilarity, both personally and mentally, to the other members of the family, has been held to lend some countenance to the contemporary suggestion, first revived by Lady Louisa Stuart (Introduction to Lord Wharncliffe's edition of the *Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*), that he was the son, not of Sir Robert Walpole, but of Carr, lord Hervey, the elder brother of John, lord Hervey, the 'Sporus' of Pope. His attachment to his mother and his lifelong reverence for Sir Robert Walpole, of whom he was invariably the strenuous defender, added to the fact that there is nowhere the slightest hint in his writings of any suspicion on his own part as to his parentage, must be held to discredit this ancient scandal. His godmother, he tells us (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, 1857–9, vol. i. p. lxi), was his aunt, Dorothy Walpole, lady Townshend; his godfathers the Duke of Grafton and Sir Robert's younger brother, Horatio (afterwards Baron Walpole of Wolterton) [q. v.] It was probably in compliment to his uncle that he was christened Horatio; but, as he told Pinkerton (*Walpoliana*, i. 62), he disliked the name, and wrote himself 'Horace'—'an English name for an Englishman.' He received the first elements of his education at Bexley in Kent, where he was placed under the charge of a son of Stephen Weston (1665–1742) [q. v.], bishop of Exeter. But he spent much of his boyhood in his father's house 'next the college' at Chelsea, a building now merged in the hospital. One of the salient events of his youthful days was his being taken, at his own request, to kiss the hand of George I, then (1 June 1727) preparing to set out on that last journey to Hanover on which he died. Of this Walpole gives an account in his 'Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II' (*Corresp.* vol. i. pp. xciii, xciv; see also *Walpoliana*, p. 25).

On 26 April 1727 he went to Eton, where his tutor was Henry Bland, the headmaster's

eldest son. From his own account his abilities were not remarkable. 'I was a blockhead, and pushed up above my parts,' he wrote to Conway (*Corresp.* i. 307). But there are other evidences that his powers were by no means contemptible. Among his schoolmates were his cousins, the two Conways—Henry Seymour (afterwards Marshal Conway) [q. v.], and his elder brother Francis Seymour Conway, lord Hertford [q. v.]—Charles Hanbury-Williams [q.v.], and George Augustus Selwyn (1719–1791) [q. v.] Another contemporary and associate was William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.], the antiquiary. But his closest allies were George and Charles Montagu, the sons of Brigadier-general Edward Montagu, and these formed with Walpole what was known as the 'Triumvirate.' A still more important group, which consisted of Walpole, Thomas Gray (afterwards the poet), Richard West, and Thomas Ashton (1716–1775) [q. v.], was styled the 'Quadruple Alliance;' and this, which was a combination of a more literary and poetical character than the other, had not a little to do with Walpole's future character. The influence of Gray in particular, both upon his point of view and his method of expression, has never yet been sufficiently traced out. While at Eton (27 May 1731) he was entered at Lincoln's Inn, but he never went thither. He left Eton on 23 Sept. 1734, proceeding, after an interval of residence in London, to his father's college at Cambridge (King's), where he began in March 1735. At Cambridge he found several of the Eton set, including Cole and the Conways. West had gone to Oxford, but Gray and Ashton were at Cambridge, the one as a fellow-commoner at Peterhouse, the other at King's. Of Walpole's university studies we know little but the names of his tutors. In civil law and anatomy he attended the lectures of Francis Dickins and William Battie [q.v.] respectively; his drawing-master was Bernard Lens [q. v.], and his mathematical professor the blind Professor Saunderson [q.v.], who appears to have told him frankly that he could never learn what he was trying to teach him (*Corresp.* ix. 467). In the classics his success was greater, but not remarkable, and he confessed to Pinkerton (*Walpoliana*, i. 105) that he never was a good Greek scholar. In French and Italian he was, however, fairly proficient, and already at Cambridge had made some literary essays, one being a copy of verses in the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis' of 1736 addressed to Frederick, prince of Wales, on his marriage with Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

On 20 Aug. 1737 Lady Walpole died, and was buried in Westminster Abbey under a eulogistic epitaph composed by her youngest son. Soon after this his father appointed him inspector of imports and exports in the custom-house, a post which he subsequently resigned, in January 1738, on receiving that of usher of the exchequer. Later in the year he came into 'two other little patent-places,' a comptrollership of the pipe and clerkship of the estreats, which had been held for him by a substitute. These three offices must have then been worth about 1,200*l.* a year, and were due of course to his father's interest as prime minister. He quitted King's College in 1739, and at the end of March in that year left England in company with Gray on the regulation grand tour. Walpole was to be paymaster, but Gray was to be independent. They made a short stay in Paris and then went to Rheims, where they remained three months to improve themselves in the language. From Rheims they went to Dijon and Lyons, where, after an excursion to Geneva, Walpole found letters from his father telling him to go on to Italy. Accordingly they crossed the Alps, travelling from Turin to Genoa, and ultimately, in the Christmas of 1739, entered Florence. Here they were welcomed by the English residents, and particularly by Mr. (afterwards Sir Horace) Mann [q. v.], the British minister-plenipotentiary, a distant relative of Walpole, and subsequently one of his most favoured correspondents. With a brief interval they resided in the Casa Ambrosio, Mann's villa on the Arno, for fifteen months. Walpole, when his first passion for antiquities had cooled, gave himself up to the pleasures of the place; Gray continued to take notes of statues and galleries and to copy music. They paid a flying visit to Rome, but they remained at Florence until May 1741, when they began their homeward journey. At Reggio a misunderstanding arose, of which the cause is obscure, and they separated. On Gray's side this was never explained; but after his death Walpole took all the blame on himself (*Corresp.* v. 441; *Walpoliana*, i. 95). Shortly afterwards he fell ill of quinsy, which might have ended seriously but for the timely advent of Joseph Spence [q. v.], who summoned a doctor from Florence. Upon his recovery Walpole returned to England, reaching Dover on 12 Sept. 1741 (O.S.) In his absence he had been returned member for Callington in Cornwall (14 May 1741).

During his stay in Italy he had addressed to his friend Ashton, now tutor to the Earl of Plymouth, an 'Epistle from Florence' in Dryden's manner; and he soon began to

correspond regularly with Mann, to whom he had written a first letter on his return journey. He took up his residence at first with his father in Downing Street, and subsequently at No. 5 Arlington Street, to which house Sir Robert Walpole removed after his resignation and elevation to the peerage as Earl of Orford in 1742. No. 5 Arlington Street, now marked by a Society of Arts tablet, long continued to be his residence after his father's death, and here, with intervals of residence at Houghton, the family seat in Norfolk, he continued to live. He hated Norfolk and the Norfolk scenery and products. But there were some compensations for endless doing the honours to uncongenial guests in Lord Orford's great mansion in the fens. The house had a wonderful gallery of pictures, brought together by years of judicious foraging in Italy and England, and far too distinctive in character to be allowed to pass, as it eventually did, into the hands of Catherine of Russia. This collection was to Walpole not only an object of enduring interest, but a prolongation of that education as a connoisseur which the grand tour had begun. One of his cleverest *jeux d'esprit*, the 'Sermon on Painting,' was prompted by the Houghton gallery, and he occupied much of his time about 1742–3 in preparing, upon the model of the 'Ædes Barberini' and 'Giustinianæ,' an 'Ædes Walpolianæ,' which, besides being something more than a mere catalogue, includes an excellent introduction. It was afterwards published in 1747, and is included in vol. ii. of the 'Works' of 1798 (pp. 221–78).

Lord Orford died in March 1744–5, leaving his youngest son 'the house in Arlington Street... 5,000*l.* in money, and 1,000*l.* a year from the collector's place in the custom house' (*Corresp.* vol. i. p. lxiv). Any surplus of the last item was to be divided with his brother, Sir Edward Walpole. After this, the next notable thing in his uneventful career seems to have been the composition in 1746 of a prologue for Rowe's 'Tamerlane,' which it was the custom to play on 4 and 5 Nov., being the anniversaries of King William's birth and landing at Torbay. The subject, as may be guessed, was the 'suppression of the late rebellion' (1745). In the same year (1746) he contributed two papers to Nos. 2 and 5 of the 'Museum,' and wrote a bright little poem on some court ladies, entitled 'The Beauties.' In August he took a country residence at Windsor, and resumed his interrupted intercourse with Gray, who had just completed his 'Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College.' In 1747, however, came what must be regarded as the great event of his life—his removal to the neighbourhood of Twickenham. He took the remainder of the lease of a little house which stood on the left bank of the Thames at the corner of the upper road to Teddington. Even then it was not without a history. Originally the 'country box' of a retired coachman of the Earl of Bradford, it had been subsequently occupied by Colley Cibber, by Dr. Talbot, bishop of Durham, by a son of the Duke of Chandos, and lastly by Mrs. Chenevix, the toywoman of Suffolk Street, sister to Pope's Mrs. Bertrand of Bath, who sublet it to Lord John Sackville. Walpole took the remainder of Mrs. Chenevix's lease, and by 1748 had grown so attached to the place that he obtained a special act to purchase the fee simple, for which he paid 1,356*l.* 10*s.* In some old deeds he found the site described as Strawberry-Hill-Shot, and he accordingly gave the house its now historic name of Strawberry Hill.

Strawberry Hill and its development thenceforth remained for many years his chief occupation in life. Standing originally in some five acres, he speedily extended his territory by fresh purchases to fourteen acres, which he assiduously planted and cultivated, until it 'sprouted away like any chaste nymph in the Metamorphoses.' Then he began gradually to enlarge and alter the structure itself. 'I am going to build a little Gothic castle at Strawberry Hill,' he says in January 1750 (*Corresp.* ii. 190). Accordingly, in 1753–4, he constructed a grand parlour or refectory with a library above it, and to these in 1760–1761 he added a picture gallery and cloister, a round-tower and a cabinet or tribune. A great north bedchamber followed in 1770, and other minor additions succeeded these. Having gothicised the place to his heart's content with battlements and arches and painted glass ('lean windows fattened with rich saints'), he proceeded, or rather continued, to stock it with all the objects most dear to the connoisseur and virtuoso, pictures and statues, books and engravings, enamels by Petitot and Zincke, miniatures by Cooper and the Olivers, old china, snuff-boxes, gems, coins, seal-rings, filigree, cut-paper, and nicknacks of all sorts, which gave it the aspect partly of a museum and partly of a curiosity shop. Finally, after making a tentative catalogue in 1760 of the drawings and pictures in one of the rooms (the Holbein chamber), he printed in 1774 a quarto 'Description of the Villa of Horace Walpole... at Strawberry Hill, near Twickenham, with an Inventory of the Furniture, Pictures, Curiosities, &c.' Fresh acquisitions obliged him to add several appendices to this, which

was reprinted definitively in 1784, accompanied by engravings. In this form it was reproduced in his posthumous 'Works' (ii. 393–516).

The catalogues of 1774 and 1784 were printed at his own Officina Arbuteana or private press at Strawberry. This he set on foot in July 1757, in a cottage near his house, taking for his sole manager and operator an Irish printer named William Robinson. His first issue was the 'Odes' of Gray, which he set up for the Dodsleys in 1757. These in due course were followed by a number of works of varying importance. Of those from his own pen, the chief (in addition to the catalogues above mentioned) were 'A Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England,' 2 vols. 1758; 'Fugitive Pieces in Verse and Prose,' 1758; 'Anecdotes of Painting in England' (from Vertue's MSS.), 4 vols. 1762–1771 [1780]; 'A Catalogue of Engravers who have been born or resided in England,' 1763; 'The Mysterious Mother, a Tragedy,' 1768; 'Miscellaneous Antiquities,' Nos. 1 and 2, 1772; 'A Letter to the Editor of the Miscellanies of Thomas Chatterton,' 1779; 'Hieroglyphic Tales,' 1785; 'Essay on Modern Gardening' (with a French version by the Duc de Nivernais), 1785; and a translation of Voiture's 'Histoire d'Alcidalis et de Zelide,' 1789. Besides these, he printed Hentzer's 'Journey into England,' 1757; Whitworth's 'Account of Russia in 1710,' 1758; Spence's 'Parallel' (between Hill the tailor and the librarian Magliabecchi), 1758; Lord Cornbury's comedy of 'The Mistakes,' 1758; Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' with Bentley's notes, 1760; Countess Temple's 'Poems,' 1764; 'The Life of Lord Herbert of Cherbury,' 1764; Hénault's 'Cornélie,' 1768; Hoyland's 'Poems,' 1769; 'Seven Original Letters of Edward VI,' 1772; Grammont's 'Memoirs,' 1772; Fitzpatrick's 'Dorinda, a Town Eclogue,' 1775; Lady Craven's comedy of 'The Sleep-walker,' 1778; Hannah More's 'Bishop Bonner's Ghost,' 1789, and a number of minor pieces, single sheets, labels, and so forth. All the earlier of these books were printed by his first printer, Robinson. But Robinson was dismissed in 1759, and, after an interval of occasional hands, was succeeded by Thomas Kirgate, who continued to perform his duties until Walpole's death.

Apart from the history of Strawberry and its press, Walpole's life from 1747, when he came to Twickenham, has little incident. In 1747–9 his zeal for his father's memory involved him in some party pamphleteering, the interest of which has now evaporated. In the November of the last-mentioned year he was robbed in Hyde Park by the 'gentleman highwayman,' James Maclaine [q. v.], and narrowly escaped being shot through the head (*World*, No. 103; *Corresp.* ii. 218–230). In 1753 he contributed a number of papers to the 'World' of the fabulist Edward Moore (1712–1757) [q.v.], one of which was a futile plea for that bankrupt Belisarius, Theodore of Corsica, to whom he subsequently erected a memorial tablet in St. Anne's churchyard, Soho; and in the same year he was instrumental in putting forth the famous edition of Gray's 'Poems,' with the designs of the younger Bentley, the originals of which were long preserved at Strawberry. In 1754 he became member for Castle Rising in Norfolk, a seat which he vacated three years later for that of Lynn. About the same time he interested himself, but vainly, to save the unfortunate Admiral Byng. But his chief distraction, in addition to his house and press, was authorship. Most of his productions have been enumerated above. But a few either preceded the establishment of the press or were independent of it. One of the former class was a clever little skit, on the model of Montesquieu, entitled 'A Letter from Xo Ho, a Chinese Philosopher at London, to his Friend Lien Chi, at Peking,' 1757, an effort which to some extent anticipated the famous 'Citizen of the World' of Goldsmith. Another *jeu d'esprit*, three years later, was 'The Parish Register of Twickenham,' a list in octosyllabics of the local notables, afterwards included in vol. iv. of his 'Works.' To 1761 belongs 'The Garland,' a complimentary poem on George III, first published in the 'Quarterly' for 1852 (No. clxxx). But his most important effort was issued in December 1764. This was the 'Gothic romance' of 'The Castle of Otranto,' further described on its title-page as 'Translated by William Marshal, Gent., from the original Italian of Onuphrio Muralto, Canon of the church of St. Nicholas at Otranto.' The introduction gave a critical account of the supposed black-letter original, the existence of which at first seems to have been taken for granted, even by Gray at Cambridge. Its success was considerable. In a second edition, which was speedily called for, Walpole dropped the mask and disclosed his intention in a clever preface. He had sought to blend the ancient and modern romance; to combine supernatural machinery and every-day characters. His account of the inception and progress of the idea as given to his friend Cole (*Corresp.* iv. 328) is extremely interesting; but his book is more interesting still, for he had hit upon a new vein in romance, a vein which was to be worked by a crowd of writers from Clara

Reeve [q.v.] to Sir Walter—and after. With the 'Castle of Otranto' tentatively and inexpertly, but unmistakably, began the modern romantic revival.

By the time the 'Castle of Otranto' was in its second edition, Walpole had carried out a long-cherished project and started for Paris. This he did in September 1765. He saw much of cultivated French society, especially its great ladies, of whom his letters contain vivacious accounts (cf. *Corresp.* iv. 465–73). But the most notable incident of this visit to France, and the pretext of later ones, was the friendship he formed with the blind and brilliant Madame du Deffand, then nearing seventy, whose attraction to the mixture of independence, effeminacy, and real genius which made up Walpole's character speedily grew into a species of infatuation. He had no sooner quitted Paris than she wrote to him, and thenceforward until her death her letters, dictated to her faithful secretary, Wiart, continued, except when Walpole was actually visiting her (and she sometimes wrote to him even then), to reach him regularly. He went to Paris to see her in 1767, and again in 1775. Her attachment lasted five years later, until 1780, when she died painlessly at eighty-four. She left Walpole her manuscripts and her books. Many of her letters are included in the selection published in 1810, and eight hundred of the originals were sold at the Strawberry Hill sale of 1842. Walpole's own letters, which he had prevailed upon her to return to him, though extant in 1810, have not been printed; and those received subsequently to 1774, a few belonging to 1780 excepted, were burnt by her at Walpole's desire. Good Frenchman though he was, he no doubt felt apprehensive lest his compositions in a foreign tongue should, in a foreign land, fall into unsympathetic keeping.

One of his *jeux d'esprit* while at Paris in 1765 had been a mock letter from Frederick the Great to the self-tormentor Rousseau, offering him an asylum in his dominions. Touched up by Helvétius and others, this missive gave great delight to the anti-Rousseau party, and, passing to England, helped to embitter the well-known quarrel between Rousseau and David Hume (1711–1776) [q. v.] Three years later Walpole was himself the victim of spurious documents. In March 1769 Thomas Chatterton [q. v.], then at Bristol, sent to him, as author of the 'Anecdotes of Painting,' some fragments of prose and verse, hinting that he could supply others bearing on the subject of art in England. Walpole was drawn, and replied encouragingly. Chatterton rejoined by partly revealing his condition, and Walpole, consulting Gray and Mason, was advised that he was being imposed upon. Private inquiries at Bath brought no satisfactory account of Chatterton, and he accordingly wrote him a fatherly letter of counsel, in which he added that doubts had been thrown upon the genuineness of the documents. He appears to have neglected or forgotten Chatterton's subsequent communications, until upon receipt of one more imperative than the rest (24 July), demanding the return of the papers, he snapped up both letters and poems in a pet, enclosed them in a cover without comment, and thought no more of the matter until Goldsmith told him at the Royal Academy dinner, a year and a half later, that Chatterton had destroyed himself—an announcement which seems to have filled him with genuine concern. He might no doubt have acted more benevolently or more considerately. But he had been misled at the outset, and it is idle to make him responsible for Chatterton's untimely end because he failed to show himself an ideal patron. His own account of the circumstances, printed, as already stated, at his private press, is to be found in vol. iv. pp. 205–45 of his 'Works' (see also Wilson's *Chatterton*, 1869).

In May 1767 he had resigned his seat in parliament, and in the following year produced two of his most ambitious works—the 'Historic Doubts on Richard the Third,' and the sombre and powerful but unpleasant tragedy of the 'Mysterious Mother,' already mentioned as one of the issues from the Strawberry Hill press. From 1769, however, the year of his last communication to Chatterton, until his death some eight-and-twenty years later, his life is comparatively barren of incident. It was passed pleasantly enough between his books and prints and correspondence, but, as he says himself, 'will not do to relate.' 'Loo at Princess Amelie's [at Gunnersbury House], loo at Lady Hertford's, are the capital events of my history, and a Sunday alone, at Strawberry, my chief entertainment' (*Corresp.* vi. 287). With being an author, he declared, he had done. Nevertheless, in 1778 he wrote a little fairy comedy called 'Nature will prevail,' which five years later was acted at the Haymarket with considerable success. He also printed various occasional pieces at the Strawberry Hill press, the more important of which have been enumerated; and he added to Strawberry itself in 1776–8 a special closet to contain a series of drawings in soot-water which his neighbour at Little Marble Hill, Lady Di Beau-

clerk, had made to illustrate the 'Mysterious Mother.' But the more notable events of his history between 1769 and 1797 are his succession in 1791 to the earldom of Orford at the death of the third earl, his elder brother's son, and his friendship with two charming sisters, Agnes and Mary Berry [q. v.], whose acquaintance he first made formally in 1789, nine years after the death of Madame du Deffand. Travelled, accomplished, extremely amiable, and a little French, their companionship became almost a necessity of his existence. In 1791 they established themselves with their father close to him in a house called Little Strawberry, which had formerly been occupied by an earlier friend, the actress Kitty Clive. It was even reported that rather than risk losing the solace of their society he would, at one time, have married the elder sister, Mary. But this was probably no more than a passing thought, begotten of vexation at some temporary separation. His 'two Straw-Berries,' his 'Amours,' his 'dear Both,' as he playfully called them, continued to delight him with their company until his death, which took place on 2 March 1797 at 40 (now 11) Berkeley Square, to which he had moved in October 1779 from Arlington Street. He left the sisters each 4,000*l.* for their lives, together with Little Strawberry and its furniture. Strawberry Hill itself passed to Mrs. Damer, the daughter of his friend General Conway, together with 2,000*l.* a year to keep it in repair. After living in it for some time she resigned it to the Countess Dowager of Waldegrave, in whom the remainder in fee was vested. It subsequently passed to George, seventh earl of Waldegrave, who sold its contents by auction in 1842. When he died four years later he left it to Frances, Countess of Waldegrave [q. v.]

Walpole was, above all, a wit, a virtuoso, and a man of quality. As a politician he scarcely counts, and it is difficult to believe that, apart from the fortunes of his father and friends, he took any genuine interest in public affairs. His critical taste was good, and as a connoisseur he would be rated far higher now than he was in those early Victorian days when the treasures of Strawberry were brought to the hammer, and the mirth of the Philistine was excited by the odd mingling of articles of real value with a good many trivial curiosities which, it is only fair to add, were often rather presents he had accepted than objects of art he had chosen himself. As a literary man he was always, and professed to be, an amateur, but the 'Castle of Otranto,' the 'Mysterious Mother,' the 'World' essays, the 'Historic Doubts,' and the 'Anecdotes of Painting' all show a literary capacity which only required some stronger stimulus than dilettantism to produce enduring results. If his more serious efforts, however, generally stopped short at elegant facility, his personal qualities secured him exceptional excellence as a *chroniqueur* and letter-writer. The posthumous 'Memoirs' of the reigns of George II and George III, published by Lord Holland and Sir Denis le Marchant in 1822 and 1845 respectively, the 'Journal of the Reign of George III (1771–83),' published by Dr. Doran in 1859, and the 'Reminiscences' written in 1788 for the Misses Berry, and first published in folio in 1805, in spite of some prejudice and bias, are not only important contributions to history, but contributions which contain many graphic portraits of his contemporaries. It is as a letter-writer, however, that he attains his highest point. In the vast and still incomplete correspondence which occupies Mr. Peter Cunningham's nine volumes (1857–1859), it is not too much to say that there is scarcely a dull page. In these epistles to Mann, to Montagu, to Mason, to Conway, to Lady Hervey, to Lady Ossory, to Hannah More, to the Misses Berry, and a host of others (see list in *Corresp.* vol. ix. p. xlvi), almost every element of wit and humour, variety and charm, is present. For gossip, anecdote, epigram, description, illustration, playfulness, pungency, novelty, surprise, there is nothing quite like them in English, and Byron did not overpraise them when he called them 'incomparable.'

Of Walpole's person and character a good contemporary account is given in Pinkerton's 'Walpoliana' (vol. i. pp. xl–xlv) and the 'Anecdotes,' &c., of L. M. Hawkins (1822, pp. 105–6). There are many portraits of him, the most interesting of which are by J. G. Eckhardt and Sir Thomas Lawrence. The former, which hung in the blue bedchamber at Strawberry, represents him in manhood; the other in old age. There are also likenesses by Müntz, Hone (National Portrait Gallery, London), Zincke, Hogarth (at ten), Reynolds (1757), Rosalba, Falconet, Dance, and others.

Walpole's 'Works,' edited by Mary Berry, under the name of her father, Robert Berry, were published in 1798 in 5 vols. 4to, with 150 illustrations. Of the 'Royal and Noble Authors' an enlarged edition was prepared by Thomas Park, in 5 vols. (London, 1806, 8vo). The standard edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' was edited by Ralph N. Wornum in 1849 (3 vols.) The 'Memoirs

of the Reign of George III' were re-edited by Mr. G. F. Russell Barker in 1894 (4 vols.) Peter Cunningham's collected edition of Walpole's 'Letters' (1857–9, 9 vols.) embodied many separately published volumes of his correspondence with respectively George Montagu (London, 1818, 8vo), William Cole (1818, 4to), Sir Horace Mann (1833, 8vo, and 1843–4, 8vo), with the Misses Berry (1840), with the Countess of Ossory (1848), and with William Mason (1850), besides his 'Private Correspondence' (1820, 4 vols.) A new and fuller edition of the 'Letters' by Mrs. Paget Toynbee came out in 1903–5 (16 vols.)

[The authorities for his life are his own Short Notes (*Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. lxi–lxxvii) and Reminiscences (*ib.* vol. i. pp. xci–cxiv); Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole, 1851, 2 vols.; Seeley's Horace Walpole and his World, 1884; and Horace Walpole, by the present writer, 2nd edit. 1893; with an Appendix of Books printed at the Strawberry Hill press (cf. Mr. H. B. Wheatley in Bibliographica, May 1896). See also M. A. Havens's Horace Walpole and the Strawberry Hill Press, Canton, Penn. 1901; Robins's Catalogue of the Classic Contents of Strawberry Hill, 1842; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, 1872, pp. 294–327; Macaulay's Essay, Edinburgh Rev., October 1833; Hayward's Strawberry Hill, Quarterly, October 1876; Heneage Jesse's Memoirs of George III, 1867; Miss Berry's Journals, &c., 1889–90; Lady Mary Coke's Letters and Journals, 1889–96; and Notes and Queries (especially the contributions of Mrs. Paget Toynbee).] A. D.

WALPOLE, MICHAEL (1570–1624 ?), jesuit and controversialist, youngest of the four brothers of Henry Walpole [q. v.], was baptised at Docking, Norfolk, on 1 Oct. 1570. When John Gerard [q. v.] landed in Norfolk in 1588 he made the acquaintance of the Dockings household, and young Michael attached himself to the jesuit. When Henry Walpole was taken prisoner at Flushing, Michael went to his assistance and procured his ransom. He entered the Society of Jesus on 7 Sept. 1593. Doña Luisa de Carvajal came to England in 1606, and he appears to have been her confessor or spiritual adviser. In 1610, while in attendance on this lady, he was arrested and thrown into prison; but upon the intervention of the Spanish ambassador to Flanders he was released, though compelled to leave the country. In 1613 he returned to England in company with Gondomar, when Doña Luisa's house was broken into and she the lady imprisoned. Walpole very narrowly escaped arrest. When Doña Luisa died in 1614, Walpole was with her, and accompanied her body on its removal to Spain in the next year, and died some time after 12 Aug. 1624.

Walpole wrote much. He published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Subjection of Princes to God and the Church,' St. Omer, 1608, 4to. 2. 'Five Books of Philosophical Comfort, with Marginal Notes, translated from the Latin of Boethius,' London, 1609, 8vo. 3. 'Admonition to the English Catholics concerning the Edict of King James,' St. Omer, 1610, 4to. 4. 'Anti-Christ Extant, against George Downham,' St. Omer, 1613–14, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1632. 5. 'Life of St. Ignatius of Loyola,' St. Omer, 1616, 12mo: a translation of Ribadeneyra which was often reprinted.

[The sources of Walpole's biography are referred to or quoted at large in 'One Generation of a Norfolk House,' by the present writer, Norwich, 1878, 4to. Some few unimportant additions to the information there collected will be found in Foley's Records of the English Province, and in his Collectanea.] A. J.

WALPOLE, RALPH DE (*d.* 1302), bishop of Norwich and afterwards of Ely, was probably a member of the family of the Walpoles of Houghton, which since the early part of the twelfth century had possessed a competent landed estate in the fen country of West Norfolk and Northern Cambridgeshire. The family name comes from the village of Walpole, in the extreme west of Norfolk, a few miles north of Wisbech. Ely, where the family possessed a town house, was another centre of its estates. The future bishop can without much hesitation be identified with Ralph de Walpole, clerk, of Houghton, and son of John de Walpole, who in an undated deed gave a piece of land in Houghton to Thomas of Clenchwardetoun (Collins, *Peerage*, v. 30, ed. 1779; Rye, *Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany*, i. 274). In that case he was the son of Sir John de Walpole and his wife Lucy. John was alive in 1254, and seems to have been succeeded by his son, Henry de Walpole, who fought with the younger Simon de Montfort against Edward in the Isle of Ely in 1267 (*ib.* i. 273), and died before 1305.

The younger brother Ralph adopted an ecclesiastical career. He became a doctor of divinity, possibly at Cambridge, where he possessed a messuage, which, on 21 June 1290, he obtained license to alienate in mortmain to Hugh de Balsham's new foundation of Peterhouse (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 371). He became rector of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, and in 1268 appears as archdeacon of Ely, holding this preferment for at least twenty years. In March 1287 Archbishop Peckham addressed him a letter, ordering him to make personal investigation at Cambridge of certain slanders on Peckham and other bishops alleged to have been

uttered by a 'religious' person at Cambridge (*Peckham's Letters*, iii. 943, Rolls Ser.)

At the death of William de Middleton, Walpole became bishop of Norwich. Edward I's license to elect having been obtained, the 'via compromissi' was adopted, and a committee of seven monks unanimously chose Walpole on 11 Nov. 1288. The election caused great dissatisfaction in the diocese, and everybody cursed the convent of Norwich, and in particular the seven electors (COTTON, pp. 169–170, who gives very full details of the whole election). A more friendly critic only praises Walpole for his industry (WYKE in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 315). The bishop-elect at once proceeded to Gascony to present himself for approval by the king. He found Edward at Bonnegarde 'in ingressu Aragoniæ,' and obtained from him a cheerful consent to his election. On 25 Jan. 1289 Walpole was back in England, and on 1 Feb. visited Archbishop Peckham at South Malling, where his temporalities were restored and arrangements made for his consecration. Before confirming Walpole the scrupulous archbishop insisted that he should relinquish the grant of first-fruits which Bishop Pandulf [q. v.] had obtained from the pope to supplement the wasted revenue of his bishopric (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 404; WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 412). On 7 Feb. his temporalities were restored (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 312). He was consecrated bishop by Peckham on Mid-Lent Sunday, 20 March, at Canterbury (OXENEDES, p. 272).

As bishop, Walpole took little part in politics, though his sympathies with the strong ecclesiastical and papalist party ultimately brought him into collision with the crown. He energetically supported Archbishop Winchelsea in his resistance to Edward I's excessive taxation of the clergy, and was one of the deputation headed by Richard de Swinfield [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, appointed on 20 Jan. 1297 to explain to Edward the clerical position (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 220). Walpole was one of the three bishops who persisted in refusing the king's demands after Winchelsea had allowed individual clerks to make a personal submission to the king's will (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 475, Rolls Ser.)

Within his diocese Walpole showed great activity and energy. In the very first year of his bishopric he conducted a visitation (COTTON, p. 172). In 1291 he took some part in the movement for a crusade. He kept his promise to Peckham as to the levying of first-fruits fairly well, but not completely. It was almost set down as a merit to him that he did not take on this pretext a quarter

[illegible]ms that he might have exacted of the s[illegible] (*Concilia*, ii. 404). In his time (WILKINS, [illegible] of the cloisters of Norwich the building [illegible] begun, and the eastern and Cathedral was [illegible]s still remain of his work. the southern sid[illegible] south side bears an in- A stone on the [illegible]ffect (*Genealogical Mag.* scription to that [illegible]). He was tenacious October 1898, p. 24[illegible] long quarrel with the of his rights, and had a [illegible] Lynn (*Cal. Patent* burgesses of his town of[illegible], 441, 458). *Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 16[illegible] translated to Ely.

In 1299 Walpole was t[illegible]ted between John The election had been dispu[illegible] Langton [q. v.], Salmon [q. v.] and John de [illegible]rd I ('Historia who was supported by Edwa[illegible]39–40, gives a Eliensis' in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 6[illegible]t; cf. 'Ann. detailed account of the conflic[illegible]42–3; *Flores* Wigorn.' in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 5[illegible]iface VIII, *Hist.* iii. 105–6). Ultimately Bo[illegible]duced both who had been appealed to, inc[illegible]d directed Salmon and Langton to resign, an[illegible] roceed to the monks attending his court to [illegible]ot agree a fresh election. But they could [illegible]ated at even now, whereupon the pope, irri[illegible]nto his their conduct, took the appointment t[illegible]sued at own hands. On 5 June 1299 he i[illegible]shop of Anagni a bull, translating the bi[illegible]s, 1198– Norwich to Ely (*Cal. Papal Letters*[illegible]-6; LE 1304, p. 582; *Flores Hist.* iii. 105[illegible]2, erro- NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ*, i. 33[illegible]. This neously dates the translation 15 July[illegible]e's ob- was doubtless the reward of Walpol[illegible] *clericis* stinate adherence to the principle of [illegible]easing *laicos*, and is likely to have been displ[illegible]oothed to Edward I. However, Boniface smo[illegible]perally the way for his nominee by dealing lit[illegible]ington with the vanquished claimants. Le[illegible]iconry was allowed to hold the rich archde[illegible]g pre- of Canterbury in addition to his existin[illegible]ointed ferments. On 29 June Salmon was app[illegible]ved to by provision to Norwich, and allow[illegible]ging it impoverish Walpole's old see by char[illegible]florins with the loan of thirteen thousand re[illegible]penses which he had raised to 'meet his ex[illegible], 583). at Rome' (*Cal. Papal Letters*, pp. 58[illegible]im tor at It is significant that Walpole's proc[illegible]ntino, Rome, Master Bartholomew of Fere[illegible]ion loans canon of London, had also to contract [illegible]n his of fifteen hundred marks and 200*l.* [illegible]ne were principal's name (*ib.* p. 590). These also to 'meet his expenses at Rome.' [illegible]rry the

On 10 Oct. 1299 Walpole received [illegible]rry *tent* temporalities of his new see (*Cal. Pa*[illegible]ith 32, *Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 441; LE NEVE, i. [illegible]ble for is a year wrong). Walpole ruled Ely [illegible]red our less than three years. His chief endeav[illegible]06, of was to reform the disordered discipline [illegible]e's led the chapter, with which object he compl[illegible]ph NT- and enforced a new body of statutes (BEARS [illegible] on HAM, *Hist. of Ely*, p. 154). He died [illegible] on- 20 March 1302, the anniversary of his c[illegible]

secration as bishop (COTTON, p. 395). He was buried on 1 April in his cathedral, under the pavement of the presbytery before the high altar. Hervey de Staunton [q. v.], the justice, was one of his executors (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 20).

[Bart. Cotton, Annales Monastici, Oxenedes, Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, all in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 412, 638, 639; Cals. of Patent Rolls, 1281–91, 1292–1301; Bliss's Cal. of Papal Letters, 1198–1304, pp. 582, 583; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 220, 271, 404; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. i. 332–3, 350, ii. 462 (ed. Hardy); Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 259, 433, 1743; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, p. 48; Jessopp's Diocesan Hist. of Norwich, pp. 105–9; Bentham's Hist. and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Ely, pp. 153–4; Rye's Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany, i. 267–84, collects nearly all that is known of the early history of the Walpole family; cf. Notes on the Walpoles in Genealogical Mag. October 1898.] T. F. T.

WALPOLE, RICHARD (1564–1607), jesuit and controversialist, was the second of the four brothers of Henry Walpole [q. v.], and was baptised at Docking, Norfolk, on 8 Oct. 1564. Another brother was Michael Walpole [q. v.] Richard entered at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 1 April 1579, a fortnight before his brother Henry left the university. He was elected to one of the scholarships lately founded at his college by Edward, lord North [q. v.], but took no degree at Cambridge. In the summer of 1584 he left England and at once became an *alumnus* of the seminary at Rheims. Here he continued only a few months, and on 25 April 1585 he entered himself at the English College at Rome. His ability and scholarship were at once recognised, and, after remaining there for the next four years, he was admitted to priest's orders on 3 Dec. 1589, and was then sent to Spain, where Father Parsons was busily engaged in founding the Spanish colleges for which Philip II provided the larger part of the funds. Parsons at once recognised that in Richard Walpole he would have a very able coadjutor. He became accordingly the first rector of the college of Valladolid (1592), and in the ceremonials at the opening of the college of Seville in February 1593 he took a prominent part, and became rector there also. At this time he was admitted to the Society of Jesus. Though he had signified a strong wish to accompany his brother Henry on his disastrous mission to England, Parsons overruled him, and kept the younger brother at his own side, while Henry Walpole was allowed to go on his way. When, after Henry Walpole's execution at York, Father Cresswell wrote his friend's 'Life' (1596), the little book produced a profound impression upon Doña Luisa de Carvajal, who thereupon became consumed by a fanatical desire to set out for the conversion of England. This she did in 1606, and, after going through a great deal, she died in London in January 1614 (GARDINER, *Hist. of the Spanish Marriage*, i. 11 et seq.) In the meantime Richard Walpole became her spiritual adviser, and in the will which Doña Luisa made previous to her departure from Spain he appears as the lady's executor.

In 1598 Walpole was denounced by Edward Squire [q. v.] as having suggested the 'fantastic plot' 'whereby it was said to have been contrived to poison Queen Elizabeth by rubbing a fatal salve upon her saddle. Squire was hanged, but no man of sense believed in the plot' (GOODMAN, *Court of James I*, 1839, i. 156). Richard remained in almost constant attendance on Father Parsons till his death at Valladolid in 1607.

He published: 1. 'The Discoverie and Confutation of a Tragical Fiction devysed and played by Ed. Squyer, yeoman, soldiar, hanged at Tyburn on the 23rd of November 1598—MDCXIX.' 2. 'Answere to Matthew Sutcliffe's Challenge,' Antwerp, 1605, 8vo.

His younger brother, Christopher (1569–1606?), born in October 1569, was one of John Gerard's early converts when that busy proselytiser was at work in Norfolk. He was admitted as a jesuit at Rome on 27 Sept. 1592. During the last few years of his life he seems to have been associated with his brother Richard in the management of the college at Vallalolid. He appears to have died in 1606.

[In addition to the authorities given above, see Authentic Memoirs of that exquisitely villanous jesuit Father Richard Walpole. . . . Illustrated with a very pertinent Appendix, Lond. 1733. This pamphlet, in 16mo, was printed from a manuscript much fuller than that which was printed in quarto in 1599 in eight pages. It is exceedingly scarce. For Richard and Michael Walpole's connection with Doña Luisa, see Vida y Virtudes de la Venerable Virgen Doña Luisa de Carvaial y Mendoça. . . . Por el Licenciado Luis Muñoz, Madrid, 1632, 4to, pp. 100, 181, &c. See also Foley's Records; Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House; and T. G. Law's Archpriest Controversy (Camden Soc.)] A. J.

WALPOLE, SIR ROBERT, first EARL OF ORFORD (1676–1745), statesman, was born in 1676 at Houghton, Norfolk. His great-great-grandfather, Calibut Walpole,

was a younger brother of Edward Walpole [q. v.], the jesuit. Calibut's eldest son and heir, Robert Walpole (the statesman's great-grandfather), was father of Edward Walpole of Houghton. This Edward (the statesman's grandfather) was forward in promoting the restoration of Charles II, for which service he was created knight of the Bath on 19 April 1661. He was elected to parliament for the borough of King's Lynn in 1660, and again in 1661, and is said to have been an active and eloquent member of the House of Commons, and to have commanded the respect of all parties (COLLINS, *Peerage*, v. 560). He died, 18 March 1667–8, having been the father of thirteen children. Of these the eldest, Robert, born on 18 Nov. 1650, was the father of the statesman. Robert Walpole, the father, was first returned for the borough of Castle Rising as a whig on 12 Jan. 1689, and again in 1695 and 1698. Coxe represents him to have been an illiterate boor of the type of Squire Western. But according to Dean Prideaux, a somewhat censorious contemporary, he was the most influential whig leader in Norfolk. He had been guardian to Lord Townshend, who was candidate in 1700 for the reversion of the lord-lieutenancy of the county [see TOWNSHEND, CHARLES, second VISCOUNT]. Upon him depended the goodwill of the important personages of the county in favour of his former ward. 'Beside him [Walpole] there is not a man of any parts or interest in all that party' (*Letters to John Ellis*, Camden Soc. 1875, p. 195). He was a deputy lieutenant for Norfolk and colonel of militia. He died on 18 Nov. 1700, aged 50. His wife was Mary, only daughter and heiress of Sir Geoffrey Burwell of Rougham, Suffolk, knight. She died on 14 March 1711, aged 58. By her he had nineteen children. Sir Robert was the fifth child and the third son. Horatio, lord Walpole [q. v.], was the fifth son.

Sir Robert Walpole is stated by Coxe to have been born at Houghton, but no record of his birth or baptism appears in the parish register. A scurrilous mock creed composed during his ministry represents his real father to have been 'Burrell the attorney.' At the time of Sir Robert's death, on 18 March 1745, a variety of statements were current as to his age. In a letter to General Churchill, dated 24 June 1743, he reckons himself as having turned sixty-seven. As his birthday was without question on 26 Aug., this would make 1675 the year of his birth. His son Horace confirmed this to Coxe. But the register at Houghton states his age at death in 1745 to have been sixty-eight, not sixty-nine. According to a manuscript in his mother's hand, headed 'Age of my Children,' Robert, the fifth child, was born on 26 Aug. 1676 (COXE). That Mrs. Walpole's entry was correct is apparent from the fact that her sixth child, John, who died young, was born on 3 Sept. 1677, and her seventh, Horatio, on 8 Dec. 1678. The Eton College register, which Coxe had not seen, erroneously records his age as twelve on 4 Sept. 1690, the day of his admission; and his birthday, according to a convention common in the register, is there set down as St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug.), that being the nearest saint's day to the actual date. On 5 Aug. 1695 the register records his election to King's College, Cambridge, at the age of seventeen. Thus these two entries falsely assign 1678 as the year of his birth. The falsification was deliberate. Walpole was really close upon nineteen years of age at the beginning of August 1695. According to the statutes of Eton and of King's College, he would be superannuated and lose his chance of a King's scholarship unless a vacancy occurred before his twentieth birthday; and he was not captain of the school, but only third on the list. The false entries gave him a margin of two years within which he could avail himself of a vacancy at King's.

Before Walpole's admission to Eton he was, according to Coxe, at a private school at Massingham, Norfolk. Little and Great Massingham are villages a few miles from Houghton. Coxe states that he left Eton 'an excellent scholar.' The headmaster, John Newborough, a scholar of repute, took a particular interest in him. Upon being told of the success of another pupil, the brilliant St. John, in the House of Commons, Newborough replied, 'But I am impatient to hear that Robert Walpole has spoken, for I am convinced that he will be a good orator.' Walpole left Eton on 2 April 1696, and was admitted at King's on 22 April. While in residence at Cambridge he suffered from a severe attack of small-pox. Later in life he recounted a saying of Dr. Robert Brady [q. v.], the physician who attended him, that 'his singular escape seemed a sure indication that he was reserved for important purposes.'

On 25 May 1698 Walpole resigned his scholarship and left Cambridge, owing to the death in that year of his eldest brother, Edward. His second brother, Burwell, had already been killed in the battle of Beachy Head [see MITCHELL, SIR DAVID] on 30 June 1690. Robert therefore became heir to the estate. Although his connection with Cam-

bridge was thus prematurely terminated, he never forgot the associations of his early life. His 'consistent patronage of King's men and Etonians was a source of annoyance to many persons' (*Cole MS.* xvi. f. 133; Lyte, *Hist. of Eton*, p. 303). When in 1723 he was applied to for a contribution to the new buildings at King's he subscribed 500*l.*, and, in reply to the thanks of the provost and fellows, said 'I deserve no thanks: I have only paid for my board.' His intimate friends at King's were Francis Hare [q. v.], his tutor, whom he afterwards appointed bishop of Chichester; and Henry Bland, his schoolfellow at Eton, whom he made chaplain of Chelsea Hospital in 1716, and dean of Durham in 1727. Bland's son-in-law, William George [q. v.], was elected provost of King's in 1743 through Walpole's personal interest (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 702).

Walpole had been originally intended for the church. His father now assigned to him the active management of his estates, and from this time he abandoned literary pursuits. On 30 July 1700 he married, at Knightsbridge chapel, Catherine Shorter, whom Coxe describes as 'a woman of exquisite beauty and accomplished manners,' but whom he erroneously states to have been the daughter of Sir John Shorter, lord mayor of London in 1688. She was, in fact, daughter of John Shorter of Bybrook in Kent, a Baltic timber merchant, and a son of the lord mayor (Horace Walpole to Mason, 13 April 1782, *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 14). There seems to have been some haste or secrecy about the marriage, for Hare, writing to Walpole on 8 Aug. following, mentions that Walpole's brother Horatio had only heard of it the day before. His wife brought him a dowry of 20,000*l.*, but she was an extravagant woman of fashion and 'wasted large sums.' According to Horace Walpole, her dowry was 'spent on the wedding and christening . . . including her jewels' (*Letters*, viii. 423).

Walpole had already recommended himself to influential friends. He was intimately acquainted with Charles Townshend (afterwards second Viscount Townshend) [q. v.], his father's ward, his schoolfellow at Eton, and afterwards his brother-in-law. Still more important was the patronage of Sarah, then Countess of Marlborough [see Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough], which perhaps arose out of a friendship with her son John, lord Churchill, also a pupil both of Newborough and Hare, though a few years Walpole's junior. Lady Marlborough had a 'difference' with Walpole upon his marriage (*Corresp.* ii. 469, written in 1726), which was, however, afterwards settled.

In November 1700 Walpole's father died, and he succeeded to the estates. These had been considerably diminished since the time of Elizabeth, probably by the necessity of making provision for a succession of large families. A paper in the handwriting of his father, dated 9 June 1700, shows their extent at this time in Norfolk and Suffolk to have been nine manors in Norfolk and one in Suffolk, besides outlying lands, with a total rent-roll of 2,169*l.* a year. On 11 Jan. following Walpole was returned for the borough of Castle Rising, and a second time on 1 Dec. 1701. This seat he transferred to his uncle Horatio upon the election of the first parliament of Queen Anne in July 1702. He himself was returned on 23 July 1702 for the borough of King's Lynn, for which he sat during the rest of his career in the House of Commons.

Walpole's name first appears upon the journals of the House of Commons as serving upon a committee for privileges and elections on 13 Feb. 1701, three days after the opening of the parliament in which he first sat. He early familiarised himself with the forms of the house. He was the author in his first session of a report from a committee on a bill for erecting hospitals and workhouses in the borough of Lynn, and for the better employment and maintenance of the poor, on which, however, no legislative action took place. His first speech in the House of Commons is traditionally recorded to have been a failure, arising from embarrassment, but no record remains of its substance or occasion. Nor was he at once successful, though, after a subsequent comparative failure, Arthur Mainwaring, one of Lady Marlborough's circle, prophesied to detractors that he would 'in time become an excellent speaker.' He first drew public attention to himself by a speech delivered in February 1702 in favour of compelling all heads and fellows of colleges to take the oath of abjuration. This was carried without a division. Walpole is described by a member present as having 'vehemently inveighed' against the academical nonjurors, thereby exciting fierce resentment at Cambridge (Horatio Walpole to Robert Walpole, 28 Feb. 1702). His name now constantly recurs as teller upon divisions. The first occasion of this deserves to be noted, in view of his subsequent policy in ecclesiastical questions. On 19 Feb. 1702 he acted as teller against 'a clause to be added to a bill for the further security of his majesty's person and government, that persons who take

upon them offices shall not depart from the communion of the church of England' (*Commons' Journals*, xiii. 750). He is said by Coxe to have frequently practised himself in speaking during this session. On 23 Dec. 1702, by way of retaliation upon Sir Edward Seymour's motions for the resumption of King William's grants, Walpole moved a resolution for a resumption of those of James II. His motion was negatived. On 25 Jan. 1704 he moved an amendment to the resolution of Sir Simon Harcourt [q.v.] that the House of Commons was the sole judge both as to elections and as to the qualifications of electors, a question raised by the leading case of Ashby v. White. Walpole's amendment to omit the words 'as to the qualifications of electors' was seconded by his staunch supporter the Marquis of Hartington, but rejected (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 298-300). This debate was of the first importance (HALLAM, *Constitutional History*, iii. 365, &c.) It involved a constitutional issue in which the law courts and the two houses of parliament were concerned. Walpole's amendment was dexterously contrived to assert the privileges of the House of Commons as against the lords, but to vindicate at the same time the rights of electors to seek redress in the courts of law against arbitrary interference by the returning officers. According to Coxe it was defeated by only eighteen votes, but the 'Parliamentary History' gives the numbers at 215 against and 97 for the amendment (vi. 300). In this controversy public opinion was with the whigs. From this debate may be dated Walpole's reputation outside the House of Commons. The whig leaders in the lords, especially Halifax and Sunderland, began to admit him into their counsels (James Stanhope to Robert Walpole, 28 Oct. 1703). In the autumn of 1703 and 1704 he appears to have been disposed to linger at Houghton. On 28 Oct. 1703 the leaders of the opposition sent him a pressing message to attend, the intermediary being James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q.v.] On 12 Oct. 1704 the language of a letter to the same effect, penned by Spencer Compton [q.v.], shows the advance Walpole had made in the estimation of the party. 'If Mr. Walpole should be absent, the poor whigs must lose any advantage that may offer itself for want of a leader' (COXE, ii. 5). On 14 Nov. Walpole was back in his place, and for a second time gave proof of his spirit of religious toleration by opposing leave to bring in a bill for preventing occasional conformity. The bill was, however, pushed by the high-church tories, and in order to prevent its rejection by the House of Lords, where the whigs were in the ascendant, a proposal was made to tack it to a money bill. Against this Walpole voted with the majority (28 Nov.), and the bill, as had been foreseen, was lost in the upper house.

The foundation of the first government of Anne was the Churchill interest, represented by Marlborough and his duchess and Godolphin, whose son Francis had married their daughter. When they had alienated the tories, it became necessary to reinforce the composite administration from the whig party. Walpole had three recommendations: his intimacy with the family group, his industry and talent, and the disposal of three pocket-borough seats—two at Castle Rising and one for King's Lynn. In 1705 the administration was re-formed, and on 28 June Walpole was appointed one of the council to Prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral of England. His position was a difficult one. Godolphin, the head of the government, was distrustful of the whigs, and the whigs of Godolphin. An attack was made upon the admiralty, and Walpole was put up to extenuate its shortcomings. On being reproached for speaking against his party, he rejoined, 'I never can be so mean to sit at a board when I cannot utter a word in its defence.' It was probably his experience of the difficulties attendant upon a government which was nothing but a formal association of antagonistic personalities that led him in after life to insist upon political homogeneousness in his administrations. So far as this was feasible he made efforts to secure it forthwith. He became the intermediary for reconciling Godolphin to the whig leaders. With Devonshire and Townshend Walpole was already intimate. His friend Lord Sunderland [see SPENCER, CHARLES, third EARL], another of the Churchill group, was appointed a secretary of state on 3 Dec. 1706, through the influence of Godolphin and the Duchess of Marlborough. Sunderland, like Walpole, was for a policy of thorough. After a year of bickering and distrust, Harley was forced from office by the threatened resignation of Marlborough and Godolphin (11 Feb. 1708).

In this struggle Walpole inspired the cautious mind of Godolphin with the resolution to extrude the tory element. His services were recognised by his promotion. On 25 Feb. 1708 Marlborough appointed him secretary at war, in place of his rival, St. John. His brother Horatio was made private secretary to Harley's successor, Henry Boyle.

The arts of management, which were Walpole's peculiar gift, were now put to a

severe test. Marlborough left for Holland at the end of March, and it fell to Walpole to transact his business with the queen. Anne's distrust of the whigs would in itself have involved him in some difficulty, for appointments in the army were considered to be the sovereign's special prerogative, and the recommendations of Walpole's chief were frequently disregarded for those of Mrs. Abigail Masham [q. v.], notwithstanding the indignation of the duchess. The inevitable antagonism between Walpole and the favourite naturally enhanced his interest with the duchess. On 21 Jan. 1710 he was appointed to the more profitable place of treasurer of the navy, but he seems to have held his post at the war office till the following September. His new appointment was, as the duchess puts it, 'by my interest wholly' (*Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 288). It was while Walpole was at the war office that Marlborough successfully carried through the campaigns rendered memorable by Oudenarde and Malplaquet, and the general's despatches from abroad show the reliance placed by him upon Walpole's business capacity and personal loyalty. But, notwithstanding his victories, the Marlborough interest at court was on the wane. The intrigues of Harley and Mrs. Masham had prevailed. The whigs began to be dismissed one by one. In April 1710 the lord chamberlain, the Marquis of Kent, was replaced by the Duke of Shrewsbury, known to be friendly to Harley. Sunderland was dismissed on 13 June, and Godolphin on 8 Aug. On 28 Sept. George Granville, a tory, succeeded Walpole at the war office. Marlborough, writing to Walpole from his camp on 20 Oct., after expressing his vexation at this news, adds, 'I am expecting to hear by every post of a new treasurer of the navy.' But party government was not yet an established principle, and for the time Walpole retained that place.

While at the war office Walpole was entrusted by Godolphin with the management of the House of Commons. He had a whig majority at his back, the trial of strength having been the contest for the speakership of John Smith (1655–1723) [q.v.] against William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] on 24 Oct. 1705, in which Smith was successful by forty-three votes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. v. 183). Godolphin, as Walpole afterwards told Etough, reposed so much confidence in him that he even entrusted him with the composition of the speeches from the throne. On 13 Dec. 1709 John Dolben [q. v.], at the instance of Godolphin, called the attention of the House of Commons to Sacheverell's sermons [see SACHEVERELL, HENRY]. Godolphin had been irritated by a personal allusion to himself as Volpone (SWIFT'S *Works*, iii. 173), and Sunderland was strong for impeachment. Walpole, with that moderation which marked his character, opposed, but, yielding to Godolphin's pressure, eventually consented to act as one of the managers for the commons (*Commons' Journals*, 14 Dec. 1709). Walpole's speech was delivered on 28 Feb., and may be read in the 'State Trials' (xv. 112). He confined himself for the most part to the doctrine of non-resistance. His argument on this point is quoted by Burke for its constitutional principle in his 'Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs' (*Works*, iv. 437).

In the early summer of 1710 Walpole suddenly fell seriously ill. His complaint was described by his clerk, James Taylor, in a letter of 16 June to Walpole's brother Horatio as 'collero morbus,' 'which put all about him under dreadfull apprehensions for four hours' (*Townshend Papers*, p. 67). In the autumn the consequences of Sacheverell's trial justified his prescience (see SWIFT, *Works*, iii. 189). The tories had boasted that none of the managers of the impeachment should be returned, and had taken care ever since the judgment delivered in March to keep alive the popular enthusiasm for the culprit. At the general election the whigs sustained an unparalleled defeat. Walpole himself contested the county of Norfolk for the first and the last time (cf. *Onslow MSS.* p. 518). On 11 Oct. he was declared at the bottom of the poll with 2,397 votes, eight hundred behind the two winning candidates (H. S. SMITH, *Parliaments of England*, 1844, i. 220). He had, however, secured himself against exclusion from parliament, having been returned for King's Lynn on 7 Oct. Harley, being desirous of strengthening himself against the Jacobites by the inclusion of a few whigs in his administration, made flattering overtures to Walpole. He was worth, he told him, half his party. When flattery proved ineffective, he tried threats. He sent him word that he had in his possession a note for a contract of forage endorsed by Walpole. The message had a significance which Walpole could not have failed to appreciate. Walpole remained firm and still held to his post. On 2 Jan. 1711 he wrote officially acknowledging the receipt of his dismissal (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 303).

Walpole was now the leader of the opposition in the House of Commons. Harley's first object was to make peace. On 29 Nov. Walpole moved an amendment to the

address 'that no peace can be safe or honourable if Spain and the West Indies are to be allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon' (SWIFT, 'Last Four Years,' *Works*, v. 39). This, says Swift, 'was rejected with contempt by a very great majority' (*ib.*) The same amendment having been carried by two votes in the House of Lords, ministers now parried the blow by an attack upon their predecessors in office. A packed committee of tories reported that 35,302,107*l.* of public money was unaccounted for. The deficit was laid at the door of Godolphin, the leader of the whigs in the lords, and of Walpole. Walpole promptly produced two pamphlets: 'The Debts of the Nation stated and considered,' and 'The Thirty-five Millions accounted for.' He conclusively established that 31,000,000*l.* had already been accounted for, and that the debt of the navy, his particular province, estimated at 5,130,539*l.*, did not exceed 574,000*l.* His explanations not only produced a sensible revulsion in public opinion—they acquired him the credit of being, as Arthur Mainwaring said, 'the best master of figures of any man of his time.'

Walpole, the ministerialists felt, must be crushed. His expulsion from the house was, said Bromley, the tory speaker, the 'unum necessarium.' Harley's veiled threat was forthwith given effect. The commissioners of public accounts reported on 21 Dec. 1711 that Walpole, as secretary at war, had been guilty of venality and corruption in the matter of two forage contracts for Scotland. In giving out the forage contracts he had stipulated with the two contractors that one-fifth share in the contracts should be reserved for one Robert Mann [see MANN, SIR HORACE], his relative and rent-receiver (*Commons' Journals*, xvii. 29). The contractors, desirous of redeeming Mann's share, had drawn two notes of hand for 500 guineas and 500*l.* respectively. The first had been paid. Walpole's name appeared on the receipt. The explanation was that the contractor who had conducted the negotiation dying, the other, who was ignorant of the name of Walpole's friend, handed to Walpole a note payable to his order. Walpole endorsed it and transmitted it to Mann. It was proved that none of the money had been retained by himself. Judged by the standard of the times, Walpole's share in the transaction was as regular as a minister's grant of a pension to a supporter. But the 'unum necessarium' was effected. Walpole, after being heard, was pronounced 'guilty of a high breach of trust and notorious corruption.' This was carried by a majority of fifty-seven, his expulsion from the house by twenty-two, and his committal to the Tower by twelve (*ib.* 17 Jan. 1711–12). The dwindling majorities showed the real feeling of the house as to the justice of the proceedings. He was taken to the Tower (BAYLEY, *Hist. of the Tower*, ii. 644). A new writ was issued. On 11 Feb. 1712 he was again returned for Lynn. A petition was lodged, and on 6 March the house declared him to be ineligible for the existing parliament and the election void (*Commons' Journals*, xvii. 128). He remained in the Tower till 8 July. He left as a memorial his name written on a window (H. WALPOLE, 'Noble Authors,' *Works*, 1798, i. 442). While in the Tower he was regarded as a political martyr, and visited by all the whig leaders. He occupied his time in composing a pamphlet in his defence: 'The Case of Mr. Walpole, in a Letter from a Tory Member of Parliament to his Friend in the Country.' Remaining excluded from the house after his release, he diligently cultivated his political connections. He assisted Steele [see STEELE, SIR RICHARD] in several political pamphlets. In September he visited Godolphin on his deathbed, and was by him commended in touching terms to the Duchess of Marlborough's continued patronage. At the dissolution of parliament (8 Aug. 1713) he was again returned for Lynn (31 Aug. 1713). On the eve of the general election he published an anonymous pamphlet under the title of 'A Short History of the Parliament.' It was an attack on the ministerial party. Pulteney [see PULTENEY, WILLIAM] was courageous enough to write the preface, but no printer could be found to undertake the risk of printing it. A printing press was carried to Walpole's house and the copies printed there.

One of the earliest steps of the new parliament, which met on 12 Nov. 1713, was the expulsion of Steele from the House of Commons for attacking the ministry in his pamphlets 'The Englishman' and 'The Crisis.' Walpole had the credit of having co-operated in 'The Crisis.' He was deputed by the Kit-Cat Club to make a speech 'in cold blood,' the argument of which was to be noted by Addison to form the basis of a defence which Addison was to compose and Steele recite (*Life of Bishop Newton*, p. 130). Walpole himself delivered in the House of Commons a constitutional argument against the proceedings (see HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* iii. 357). Steele shortly afterwards published a defence entitled 'Mr. Steele's Apology,' which he dedicated to Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1275). The last six months of Anne's reign were to the

whigs a period of apprehension, aroused by the queen's visible leaning to the Pretender and the suspected intrigues of Bolingbroke [see St. John, Henry]. On 15 April 1714 the whigs raised a debate upon the question 'whether the protestant succession in the house of Hanover be in danger under her majesty's government.' Walpole replied with much spirit to the defence made by Bromley, then secretary of state. With that strong sense of constitutional propriety which distinguished him, he insisted that the responsibility was not, as the tories endeavoured to put it, upon the queen, but on the queen's ministers (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1346).

Swift, writing on 18 Dec. 1711, prophesied of Walpole, 'He is to be secretary of state if the ministry changes.' Nevertheless it is remarkable that when George I formed his first ministry, Walpole was not only without a seat in the cabinet, but was forced to content himself with the lucrative post of paymaster of the forces and treasurer of Chelsea Hospital. The fact is that Bothmar, George's agent in London, by whose advice he was guided, disliked Walpole (see Coxe, ii. 119, 125), and suggested no better place for him than a junior lordship of the treasury (Bothmar to Bernstorff, 6 Aug. (O.S.) 1714, *Macpherson Papers*, ii. 640). He was sworn a privy councillor on 1 Oct. 1714. The new parliament was summoned for 17 March 1715. 'Before the opening of the session Mr. Walpole was in full power,' wrote Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu [q.v.] His brother-in-law, Lord Townshend, was nominally at the head of the government, but the same acute observer writes, 'Walpole is already looked upon as chief minister.' He was certainly recognised as leader of the House of Commons, and moved the address attacking the late government. To a house now consisting of a large majority of whigs he announced the intention of the ministers 'to bring to condign punishment' those responsible for recent intrigues for the restoration of the Pretender. A committee of secrecy was appointed, and Walpole was chosen chairman on 6 April. On the following day he was taken ill, and on 3 May was 'in a very bad way' (anon. letter in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 59 *a*). Despite his illness, he received full information of the committee's proceedings, and on 9 June was sufficiently recovered to present to the House of Commons a report which he had himself prepared with indefatigable industry—'a masterpiece of party strategy' (Ranke, *Hist. Engl.* v. 368). It consisted of ten articles (see Tindal, iv. 426) charging the late ministry with treasonable misconduct in the negotiations for the peace of Utrecht. It was so voluminous and detailed that its first and second reading occupied from one to half-past eight o'clock on 9 June, and from eleven to four o'clock on 10 June. At the conclusion of the reading Walpole impeached Bolingbroke of high treason (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 66). The conduct of the impeachment, as well as of that of the Duke of Ormonde and the Earl of Stafford, was entrusted to Walpole. On 4 Aug. 1715 he laid the articles of the impeachment of Bolingbroke before the House of Commons (*State Trials*, xv. 993), on the following day those against the Duke of Ormonde, and on 31 Aug. those against the Earl of Stafford. A doubt had arisen whether the conduct of Harley, earl of Oxford, amounted to treason. Walpole, who had prepared the articles against him, vigorously maintained the affirmative, and the continuance of proceedings against him was consequently resolved upon (7 July).

It has been said that these proceedings were unjust because the conduct of the late ministers could only be brought within the law of treason by a strained interpretation (Stanhope, *Hist.* i. 191). What Bolingbroke and Ormonde thought of the justice of the case was shown by their flight. Oxford had no apprehension that a fair trial would be denied him, and remained. It is true that Walpole pushed these measures with determination. But malice bore no part in his action. By the universal consent of friend and foe he was, as Burke said, 'of the greatest possible lenity in his character and in his politics' ('Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs,' *Works*, iv. 437). Lord Chesterfield, a political opponent whom he had disgraced, admitted that he was 'very placable to those who had injured him most' (*Letters*, iii. 1418). Bolingbroke could never have returned to England without his consent, and, when he returned, Walpole invited him to dine with him at Chelsea. Walpole's justification lies in the events which followed. In the following autumn the rising of 1715 broke out. He knew that if the protestant succession, which he had at heart, was to be preserved, the time had come to strike.

In recognition of these services Walpole was on 11 Oct. 1715 appointed by Townshend first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. The suppression of the rebellion was accompanied by unprecedented clemency so far as the rank and file were concerned, but of the rebel lords he determined to make an example. Efforts were made to bribe him. Sixty thousand pounds, he told the House of Commons, had been

offered him for the life of the Earl of Derwentwater [see RADCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL]. Walpole's answer discloses not only the reasons which necessitated severity, but the secret information upon which he had acted in the matter of the impeachments. Derwentwater, he told the house, had to his knowledge been preparing for the rebellion 'six months before he appeared in arms.' Not even the remonstrances of Steele and a considerable section of his party could prevail on him to spare the earl.

The extraordinary fatigues and anxieties of 1715, arising at a time when Walpole was already in bad health, brought on an illness in the spring of 1716 in which 'his life was despaired of' (Townshend to Stanhope, COXE, ii. 116). During his absence from the house the septennial bill, of which he had already approved, was passed. Walpole retired for convalescence to a house he occupied at Chelsea, perhaps upon the site of the present Walpole Street. From here he wrote on 11 May to his brother Horatio that he 'gathered strength daily . . . from the lowest and weakest condition that ever poor mortal was alive in.' On 9 July George I, accompanied by Stanhope, left for Hanover.

A series of court intrigues now began against Walpole and Townshend, set on foot by the king's German favourites, headed by Bothmar, who desired titles and pensions for themselves and continental aggrandisement for their master. Sunderland's restless ambition discerned an opportunity for his own advancement, and he gathered round him a cabal of disappointed whigs. He was now lord privy seal with a seat in the cabinet. In the autumn of 1716 he made his way over to Germany, ostensibly to drink the waters at Aachen, really to gain the ear of George I—a design which Walpole shrewdly foresaw (COXE, ii. 59). Walpole had so far met the king's views as to foreign policy that he supported the proposed acquisition of Bremen and Verden from Sweden, but only because they offered increased facilities to a British fleet operating upon the German coasts. But he absolutely declined to find money either for a war with Russia or for the payment of a force of German troops who had been taken into the king's service at the time of the pretender's invasion of Scotland. The king asserted that Walpole had promised to repay him the advance which had been made out of the privy purse for this purpose; Walpole protested 'before God that I cannot recollect that ever the king mentioned one syllable of this to me or I to him.' Sunderland found the king incensed against Walpole on this account. He inflamed the king's resentment by suggesting that Walpole and Townshend were intriguing with the personal friends of the prince regent, the Duke of Argyll, and his brother the Earl of Islay, with 'designs against the king's authority.'

In October the king was anxious for the signature of a treaty with France by which France was to discard the pretender and England should guarantee the succession to the regent in the event of the death of the king (Louis XV) childless. This treaty Horatio Walpole, then envoy extraordinary at the Hague, flatly refused to sign on the ground that it would be a betrayal of his promises to the Dutch. This accumulation of grievances led to the dismissal of Townshend by appointment to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland in December 1716. Walpole would naturally have been dismissed with Townshend, but Townshend was the acting foreign minister, and the presence of Walpole in the cabinet inspired confidence in the city whigs (Thomas Brereton to Charles Stanhope, December 1716, COXE, ii. 149). Walpole determined to throw in his lot with his chief. The animosities of the king disappeared before the apprehension of losing the minister whose reputation as a financier was one of the props of his throne. Stanhope, whom diplomatic exigencies had led to take sides with Sunderland, wrote to Walpole imploring him to persuade Townshend to accept the lord-lieutenancy and to remain in the cabinet (3 Jan. 1717). Townshend's acceptance implied the continuance of Walpole in office. Upon this basis a truce was established between the contending factions. But so long as the king gave his confidence to Sunderland and Stanhope, Townshend and Walpole did little beyond formally defend ministerial measures. The resulting friction became insupportable. On 9 April 1717 Stanhope announced to Townshend his dismissal from the lord-lieutenancy. On 10 April Walpole sought an audience and resigned the seals. Ten times did the king replace them in his hat (COXE, ii. 169). Walpole, though touched by this confidence and with tears in his eyes, persisted in his resignation. He did so upon the constitutional ground, on which he always insisted, of the indivisible responsibility of an administration which he declined to share. On the same day he announced his resignation to the House of Commons by introducing a bill, 'as a country gentleman,' which as first lord of the treasury he had been instructed to prepare (5 March). He had for some time past con-

templated reducing the interest on the national debt. With a view to this he had endeavoured to raise a loan of 600,000*l.* for the government at four per cent. But the moneyed interests took alarm. They abstained from subscribing, and after three days no more than 45,000*l.* had been raised (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 425, 8 March 1717). The new measure was for redeeming the debt, so far as it did not consist of irredeemable annuities, and reducing the interest from seven and eight to five per cent. The surplus arising out of the taxes appropriated to the interest at its existing rate would then constitute a fund for the discharge of the capital of the debt. This was the first general sinking fund (TINDAL, iv. 534–6). A concurrent agreement was made with the bank of England and the South Sea Company by which the interest due to them from government was reduced from six to five per cent., and they agreed to advance 2,500,000*l.* and 2,000,000*l.* respectively for the purpose of paying off such fundholders as should decline to accept the reduction of their interest. 'I believe,' wrote Steele on 19 March, 'the scheme will take place, and, if it does, Walpole must be a very great man' (*Corresp.* ii. 423). While the measure was passing through the house a violent altercation arose between Stanhope and Walpole. Stanhope had long been smarting under the reproaches with which Walpole had visited his defection to Sunderland. Irritated at the necessity of confessing his incapacity to deal with the financial question, Stanhope attacked Walpole for bestowing a reversion to an office upon his son. Walpole retorted to the effect that it was better so disposed than on one of the king's foreign favourites to whom Sunderland and Stanhope had truckled. 'One of the chief reasons,' he added, referring to this, 'that made me resign was because I could not connive at some things that were carrying on' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 460; 9 May 1717). Walpole entered into opposition with the declaration that he did not intend 'to make the king uneasy or to embarrass his affairs' (*ib.* vii. 449, 16 April 1717). This pledge he regarded as compatible with a harassing opposition to the king's ministers, between whom and his majesty he distinguished (*ib.* vii. 565). 'The parties of Walpole and Stanhope,' wrote Pope in June 1717, 'are as violent as whig and tory' (*Works*, ix. 383). So often did Walpole find himself in the same division lobby with Shippen [see SHIPPEN, WILLIAM], the leader of the extreme tories, that Shippen caustically remarked that 'he (Walpole) was no more afraid than himself of being called a Jacobite.'

In 1717 Walpole supported the tories in an unsuccessful attack upon Lord Cadogan [see CADOGAN, WILLIAM], commander-in-chief, one of the allies of Sunderland and Stanhope, who had been accused of embezzlement in connection with the transport of some Dutch auxiliaries. He echoed the tory outcry against a standing army, declared twelve thousand men an adequate force, and opposed, though he finally voted for, the mutiny bill of 1718. His tolerance upon religious matters has already been seen. In 1711 and 1714 he had warmly opposed the occasional conformity bill and the schism bill; yet in 1719 he resisted the repeal of this last act. He denounced (11 Nov. 1718) the quadruple alliance concluded on the previous 2 Aug. between the emperor, France, England, and subsequently the United Provinces, of which he was himself afterwards the advocate. He disapproved the attack by Byng upon the Spanish fleet, though this must be acknowledged to have been consistent with his own pacific temper. It was also characteristic of his incapacity to maintain resentment that he withdrew from the prosecution of the impeachment of Oxford. However factious his opposition may have seemed, the vigour of his attacks and the feebleness of ministers increased his influence in the House of Commons. His crowning opportunity came with the introduction of the peerage bill on 2 March 1718. The object of this measure was to limit the number of peers to 216, 191 from England and 25 from Scotland. It was really aimed at the Prince of Wales (George II), whom it would prevent from flooding the House of Lords with tory peers upon his father's death. It would, of course, have rendered the lords the dominant member of the constitution. Walpole found the whig peers not indisposed to the measure. He wrote a pamphlet against it with the title of 'The Thoughts of a Member of the Lower House,' &c. He stirred up the opposition of the more ambitious country gentlemen. He addressed a meeting of whig peers at Devonshire House in a speech which produced a complete revulsion of feeling. With them he made arrangements for an opposition to the bill when it reached the commons. On 8 Dec. in the House of Commons he demolished the proposal in 'a very masterly speech,' and secured its rejection by 269 to 177 votes.

In January 1720 the government began to entertain a scheme for the reduction of the irredeemable annuities which amounted

to 800,000*l.* a year. An offer was made by the South Sea Company to take them over and to pay 7,567,000*l.* for the privilege. The scheme was warmly opposed by Walpole as financially and constitutionally unsound; nevertheless it was accepted by the house. Walpole published a pamphlet condemning it by the title of 'The South Sea Scheme Considered.' But speculation in South Sea stock spread like a fever. The Princess of Wales (Caroline) took to gambling in stocks, and, Walpole having the reputation of extraordinary financial ability, she sought his advice. To Walpole's career this association proved of momentous importance. It was cemented, scandal said, by an intrigue between the prince and Mrs. Walpole, 'which both he and the princess knew' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 134). On 20 May 1720 Lady Cowper wrote, 'Mr. Walpole so possessed her [the princess's] mind that there was not room for the least truth;' and again, 'The prince is guided by the princess as she is by Walpole' (10 May 1720). He himself took advantage of the public mania, bought largely in South Sea stock, and sold out at the top of the market at 1,000 per cent. profit. With the fortune thus acquired he rebuilt Houghton and began his famous collection of pictures. His association with the prince through the princess led to his becoming an intermediary for the reconciliation of the prince to the king. Sunderland felt the ground slipping under his feet. He made overtures to Walpole, who at first refused to take service under him (*ib.* 15 April 1720). As Walpole afterwards explained to Lord Holland, 'his [Sunderland's] temper was so violent that he would have done his best to throw me out of window' (Shelburne, *Autobiogr.* i. 35). This probably explains why Walpole was content to accept the inferior but lucrative position of paymaster of the forces instead of desiring to sit in the cabinet. Sunderland was deeply involved in the South Sea business, and, as Walpole had predicted the collapse (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 136), he probably foresaw Sunderland's speedy and compulsory retirement. His personal dislike of Sunderland perhaps led him, contrary to his custom, to spend the summer of 1720 in the country.

Meanwhile South Sea stock was declining. By September panic had set in. Walpole was called up from the country to assist the Bank of England with his advice. He drew what was afterwards known as 'the bank contract,' by which the bank agreed to take the bonds of the company at 400 per cent. premium for a sum of 3,700,000*l.* due to it. But the fall still continued. Prompted by Sunderland, the king, who used to say of Walpole that he could convert stones to gold (Coxe, ii. 520), now called upon him to produce a scheme for the restoration of public credit. In Lord Hervey's belief the commission was given him by Sunderland with the expectation that he would fail, and that the odium attaching to the cabinet would be transferred to him. Walpole undertook the task. On 21 Dec. he presented to the House of Commons a plan suggested by Jacombe, under-secretary at war, the substance of which was to engraft nine millions of South Sea stock into Bank and East India stock respectively. This proposal became law in 1720 (7 Geo. I, st. 1, c. 5), but before taking effect it was partly superseded by another act of 1721 (7 Geo. I, c. 2), also framed by Walpole, remitting more than 5,000,000*l.* of the 7,500,000*l.* which the South Sea directors had agreed to pay the public. The 2,000,000*l.* was remitted in December 1723 (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 53) and other measures taken to lighten the disaster to the sufferers. While the tide of indignation was flowing in full force against the South Sea promoters, Walpole behaved with consummate tact and judgment. He pleaded extenuating circumstances for Aislabie [see Aislabie, John], who had been compelled to resign the chancellorship of the exchequer (23 Jan. 1721). He successfully defended Sunderland (15 March), not for love of the man, but to avert the danger of a tory ministry. He insisted that the accused directors should be allowed counsel. His fairness drew obloquy upon himself. In the squibs and caricatures of the day he was nicknamed 'The Screen' (Coxe, ii. 216). On 4 Feb. 1721 Stanhope, on 16 Feb. James Craggs the younger [q. v.], and on 16 March James Craggs the elder [q. v.] died. Sunderland was compelled by public opprobrium to retire, and on 3 April Walpole was appointed chancellor of the exchequer and first lord of the treasury. On 10 Feb. his brother-in-law Townshend had taken Stanhope's post as secretary of state. An extraordinary conjuncture of circumstances had thus restored the two ministers to power and annihilated the opposing faction.

In the administration that followed Walpole began by affecting a comparative indifference to foreign policy. As Palm wrote to the emperor on 13 Dec. 1726, 'Sir R. Walpole . . . does not meddle in foreign affairs, but receives accounts of them in general, leaving for the rest the direction of them entirely to Lord Townshend.' Walpole in return was left absolute master of home

policy. He now proved himself the first great commercial minister since the days of Thomas Cromwell. On 19 Oct. 1721 the speech from the throne announced his proposals. He recommended the removal of export duties from 106 articles of British manufacture, and of import duties from 38 articles of raw material. He also relieved the colonies from export duties upon naval stores, hoping to encourage supplies for the navy from that source, and thereby to render the country independent of political contingencies in the Baltic. He thus reversed the traditional attitude of statesmen's minds towards imports. They were to be treated, so far as possible, as raw materials for our manufactures rather than as intrusive foreign products. Encouragement to imports would, he saw, facilitate exportation, which up to that time had exclusively monopolised attention. It is not unlikely that Arthur Moore [q. v.], who had been the real author of Bolingbroke's commercial treaty with France in 1713, was Walpole's adviser in this policy (Harrop, *Bolingbroke*, pp. 149, 245). The restless Sunderland now began to coquet with the tories. With the hope of getting rid of Walpole, he suggested to the king his appointment for life to the lucrative office of postmaster-general. This would have excluded him from parliament. The proposal elicited from the king the reply, 'I will never part with him again.' On 19 April 1722 Sunderland died. Early in May 1722 the regent Orleans disclosed to Walpole the Atterbury conspiracy [see Atterbury, Francis]. It was accompanied by a plot to assassinate Walpole himself (H. Walpole, *Reminiscences*, p. cxiv). Walpole with characteristic vigour 'took the chief part in unravelling this dark mystery' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 462). His usual moderation towards political opponents showed itself in proceeding against the bishop by a bill of pains and penalties instead of by attainder. He appeared as a witness against the bishop in the House of Lords, where a memorable duel of wits took place, 'but he was too hard for the bishop upon every turn' (*ib.* p. 463). In the following October (17th) he took the unprecedented step of suspending the habeas corpus act for a year—'too long,' Hallam not unjustly says. On 31 Oct. he intimated to the House of Commons his intention to introduce a bill for raising 100,000*l.* by a special tax on the estates of Roman catholics and nonjurors. This bill when brought into the house on 23 Nov. 1722 proved to refer to Roman catholics only. Walpole justified it, against the objection that it savoured of persecution, upon purely political grounds—that the recent plot had been hatched in Rome, and that the Roman catholics were unanimously favourable to the restoration of the pretender. Upon this reasoning the house revived his original intention and extended the bill to all nonjurors (10 May 1723). The consequence was 'a ridiculous sight to see, people crowding to give a testimony of their allegiance to a government, and cursing it at the same time for giving them the trouble' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 463). This act (9 Geo. I, c. 24) was one of Walpole's least judicious measures, the disaffection it excited more than compensating for the aid it brought to the treasury.

On 10 June 1723 the king rewarded Walpole's services by creating his eldest son Robert a peer, by the title of Lord Walpole of Walpole. For himself the minister had refused the honour, a significant indication that he regarded the House of Commons as the seat of power. About this time the elements of a new whig opposition began to crystallise. The centre was John, lord Carteret [q. v.], who had been nominated by Sunderland to succeed James Craggs, jun., on 5 March 1721. He followed Sunderland's example and intrigued with the German dependents of the king. Daniel Pulteney [q. v.] and Sir John Barnard [q. v.], Walpole's principal opponents on matters of finance, were at first the leaders of this faction in the commons; in 1726 the Earl of Chesterfield [see Stanhope, Philip Dormer] became the chief ally of Carteret in the lords.

In the summer of 1723 Townshend and Carteret, the two secretaries of state, accompanied the king to Hanover, leaving Walpole in undisputed possession of power in England. So tranquil were public affairs that on 30 Aug. 1723 Walpole boasted to Townshend that money could be raised at 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* per cent. Meanwhile Carteret was attempting to play again the part enacted by Sunderland in 1716. A struggle took place at the Hanoverian court between Townshend, supported by the Duchess of Kendal, and Carteret in alliance with Bernstorff and Bothmar, the Hanoverian ministers. The immediate question at issue, the Platen marriage [see George I], ended in the victory of Townshend and the substitution (12 Oct. 1723) of Horatio Walpole [q. v.] for Carteret's agent, Sir Luke Schaub [q. v.], as envoy to Paris. Carteret had in the meantime been casting about for supporters in parliament, and projected a coalition with the tories to oust Walpole. This intrigue was betrayed to Walpole in July

1723 by Bolingbroke, who had received a pardon in the previous May. Bolingbroke suggested that Walpole should accept his aid in forming such a coalition in his own interest. But Walpole was no lover of intrigue. When Sunderland made a similar proposal, 'Mr. Walpole took the other point of standing or falling with the whigs' (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 38). He now as firmly rejected Bolingbroke's overtures. It was at this period that he detected Pulteney [see PULTENEY, WILLIAM] in secret correspondence with Carteret, and never put confidence in him again (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 12). Townshend's success over Carteret was marked by the dismissal of Carteret from the secretaryship of state and his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland (3 April 1724). From this time may be dated a resolution apparent in Walpole to keep men of brilliant talent out of his administrations. He nominated as Carteret's successor the Duke of Newcastle [see PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS], 'having experienced how troublesome a man of parts was in that office' (H. WALPOLE, *Mem.* i. 163). The natural consequence was that the whig opposition was constantly recruited by the men of promise whose numbers and abilities eventually proved equal to the overthrow of Walpole's administration.

Carteret arrived in Ireland (23 Oct. 1724) in the midst of the excitement aroused over 'Wood's halfpence.' This grant had been made by Sunderland to gratify the Duchess of Kendal [see SCHULENBURG, COUNTESS EHRENGARD MELUSINA VON DER], who had sold it to Wood [see WOOD, WILLIAM, *d.* 1730]. Walpole had, in fact, opposed it (Lord Midleton to Thomas Brodrick, 15 Aug. 1725, COXE, ii. 427), but it was his duty as first lord of the treasury to sign the treasury warrant of 23 Aug. 1722 authorising 'William Wood of Wolverhampton to establish at or near Bristol his office for carrying out the affairs of his patent giving him sole power and authority to coin copper farthings and halfpence for the service of Ireland' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. p. 79 *a*). The value was limited to 108,000*l.* Walpole made diligent inquiry into the justification of the outcry raised. In a letter to Townshend on 12 Oct. 1723 he showed in detail that it was utterly baseless, and proved it by the verdict of a practical assayer (January 1724, COXE, ii. 410). He was for resolute measures. On 24 Sept. and 3 Oct. 1723 he wrote angry letters to Grafton, Carteret's predecessor as lord lieutenant, for his weakness in face of the opposition to the patent in the Irish parliament (MSS. Record Office). Carteret, whom Walpole had, perhaps on insufficient grounds, suspected of inciting his friends the Brodricks [see BRODRICK, ALAN], who led the Irish party, to resistance, had originally been nominated lord lieutenant, as Sir W. Scott, in his 'Life of Swift,' says, by a 'refined revenge,' that he might carry the matter through with a high hand. Wood was said to have indiscreetly boasted, 'Mr. Walpole will cram his brass down their throats' ('Fourth Drapier Letter,' SWIFT'S *Works*, vi. 428). But it was never Walpole's policy to fly in the face of popular passion. He bowed to the storm by recommending to the king to substitute 40,000*l.* for the 100,000*l.* as the limit of value of the coin to be imported into Ireland (see the report of the privy council, dated 24 July 1724, in SWIFT'S *Works*, vi. 366-76). Primate Hugh Boulter [q. v.] had warned the ministry on 19 Jan. 1724 that not even a reduction to 20,000*l.* would be accepted. He was right. On 4 Aug. appeared the second 'Drapier Letter,' assailing Walpole's concession as savagely as the original grant. Walpole then felt that no safe course was left but to withdraw the patent altogether, and wrote to that effect to Newcastle on 1 Sept. 1724. But Townshend and the king were still for strong measures, and Carteret, whose private opinion was known to be adverse to the patent (St. John Brodrick to Midleton, 10 May 1724), went to Ireland determined to regain the royal favour by his zeal in enforcing it. By December Carteret had come round to Walpole's opinion, and in May 1725 the king, on Walpole's advice, consented that the patent should be cancelled. So tranquil was England during 1724 that only one public division took place in the House of Commons, where Walpole was now all-powerful.

The year 1725 was marked by disturbances in Scotland. In February 1724 the English country gentlemen in parliament had expressed a grievance at the evasion by the Scots of their share of the malt tax. Walpole, apprehensive of exciting the latent disaffection of Scotland, at first resisted the proposal to enforce its levy; but in December 1724 a motion was carried to substitute a duty of sixpence a barrel on beer in Scotland instead of the malt tax. In July 1725 this led to a riot in Glasgow and a combination among the brewers of Edinburgh to discontinue brewing, which it was expected would lead to fresh disturbances. Walpole had reason to believe that the riots were being fomented for political purposes by the Duke of Roxburghe [see KER, JOHN], one of the Carteret faction, secretary of state for Scotland, who was persuaded that they would lead to Walpole's overthrow. On

25 Aug. 1725 the duke was dismissed. Walpole made his trusted friend the Earl of Ilay then Privy Seal for Scotland, the ministerial manager for that country [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, third DUKE OF ARGYLL]. In obedience to Walpole's instructions and as Walpole's representative in Scotland, the earl levied the tax and put down the brewers' combination. The session in parliament of 1725 was made memorable by the impeachment for corruption of the Earl of Macclesfield [see PARKER, THOMAS], lord chancellor. It is said that Walpole was jealous of the chancellor's personal influence with the king and the German ministers. He himself took the decisive measure of appointing a committee of the privy council to investigate the rumours against Macclesfield (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 518), and his friend Sir George Oxenden moved the impeachment in the commons. On the other hand, William Pulteney, now in open opposition, and Sir William Wyndham [q.v.], the leader of the tories, were the chancellor's defenders. After George I's death Walpole refused to make Macclesfield any further payments from the treasury in discharge of the fine of 30,000*l.* which the king had promised to defray (*ib.* p. 539).

On 20 April 1725 Walpole seconded a motion made by Lord Finch in the House of Commons for removing so much of Bolingbroke's attainder as to enable him to succeed upon his father's death to the family estates. Walpole, who knew his restless temper, had always opposed his return, and in 1733 spoke of his yielding to it as 'a much repented fault' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 224). He was induced to support this motion only by the peremptory insistence of the king, prompted by the Duchess of Kendal, who pocketed a bribe of 11,000*l.* His reluctance, and still more his insertion of a clause in the act restoring Bolingbroke's estates, which prevented Bolingbroke from exercising a free disposition over them, excited keen resentment (*Onslow MSS.* p. 515). Bolingbroke at once set to work to unite the scattered factions which had hitherto offered but a desultory and feeble opposition to Walpole's administration.

In 1725 Walpole persuaded the king to revive the order of the Bath, 'an artful bank of thirty-six ribands to supply a fund of favours' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. cxiv). He was himself on 27 May invested with the order, which he quitted on 26 June 1726 for the Garter. This promotion of a commoner, for the first time since 1660, caused much jealousy among the nobility, and suggested the nickname 'Sir Bluestring' by which he was commonly assailed in the pasquinades of the time.

Foreign affairs now first began to press upon Walpole's attention. The treaty of Vienna, signed on 30 April 1725, had effected a coalition between Philip V of Spain and the emperor Charles VI of Austria. It was suspected to include, and in fact did so, secret articles for the wresting of Gibraltar from the English, of Hanover from the king, for the restoration of the pretender, and for the suppression of protestantism. As a counter move to this, Townshend, then with the king, devised the treaty of Hanover. This established an alliance between England, France, and Prussia. In England an outcry at once arose that the country was to be sacrificed to the king's German dominions. Walpole, who had not been consulted, blamed Townshend as 'too precipitate.' He dreaded a war which, he wrote to Townshend on 13 Oct., was only to be justified by the imminence of an invasion. As evidences of a projected invasion multiplied (Walpole to Townshend, 21 Oct. 1725, COXE, ii. 488), his dislike of the treaty abated, and on 19 Feb. 1726 he carried in the House of Commons an address expressing approval of it. Nevertheless, he still resented Townshend's conduct, and henceforth insisted upon being made acquainted with the progress of foreign affairs (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). It is not without significance that we find him on 19 June 1726 addressing a complimentary letter to Fleury. Townshend, on the other hand, resented this new departure. On 23 May 1726 Pozobueno wrote to Ripperda, 'The misunderstanding between Townshend and Walpole daily increases' (COXE, ii. 501).

While this rift was widening in the ministry, Pulteney, as leader of the opposition, was adding to his following in the House of Commons. In a letter to the emperor on 17 Dec. 1726, Palm estimated his supporters as nearly a third of the house, and outside the house as consisting 'in the richest and most considerable persons of this nation.' His policy was an alliance with the emperor, Walpole's for the maintenance of friendship with France. Upon the assembling of parliament, on 17 Jan. 1727, Walpole dexterously turned the popular feeling against Pulteney's policy by the king's speech which revealed the terms of the treaty of Vienna. So intense was the public indignation that ministers carried the address by 251 to 81.

In December 1726 the opposition had started the 'Craftsman,' a paper chiefly inspired by Bolingbroke. It contained scurrilous invectives against the Walpoles and

much declamation against corruption. It produced a great effect upon the public mind, so much so that the tories confidently anticipated that, with the assistance of the king's German chamberlain Fabrice and the Duchess of Kendal, Bolingbroke would supplant Walpole in the king's confidence ('Anecdote of Mr. Pelham' in Coxe, ii. 572; cf. *Onslow MSS.* p. 516). Bolingbroke, anxious to produce an impression on the king, induced the duchess to lay before him a memorandum against Walpole in the style of the 'Craftsman.' Walpole, hearing of this and shrewdly anticipating George I's distaste for declamation, insisted that the duchess should procure Bolingbroke an audience. On Walpole's inquiry as to the substance of Bolingbroke's indictment, the king replied 'Bagatelles! Bagatelles!' Nevertheless, so shaken did Walpole feel his position to be by the defection of the duchess that, if we are to believe a statement made by Pelham to Onslow (*Onslow MSS.* p. 516), he was only dissuaded by the Duke of Devonshire and the Princess of Wales from retiring with a peerage in the summer of George I's last visit to Hanover. This inclination was strengthened by a serious illness which attacked him on 26 April 1727 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 401 *b*), and was thought to endanger his life (Primate Boulter to Lord Townshend, 9 May 1727). He was so weakened that in June, when anticipating dismissal by George II, he burst into tears at a visit from Onslow, and 'declared he would never leave the court if he could have any office there, and would be content even with the comptroller's staff' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 517).

The news of the sudden death of George I on 12 June 1727 reached Walpole at Chelsea on the 14th. Aware of the importance of a first audience, he 'killed two horses in carrying the tidings' to the new king at Richmond (*Walpoliana*, i. 86). The king, who when he quarrelled with his father had called Walpole 'rogue and rascal,' received him coldly and nominated his treasurer Compton [see Compton, Sir Spencer] to draw up the declaration to the privy council. Compton, unequal to the task, requested Walpole to draft it for him. Walpole eagerly seized the opportunity to put Compton under an obligation. He anticipated a possible impeachment, and promised Compton his support in parliament in return for protection (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 32-3). The courtiers at once began to trim their sails. 'Sir Robert's presence, that used to make a crowd wherever he appeared, now emptied every corner he turned to' (*ib.* p. 37). But the queen hated Compton, who had injudiciously paid court to Mrs. Howard [see Howard, Henrietta], the king's mistress. Compton himself became sensible that he could neither form a ministry with the tories nor without them. The king was anxious for the maintenance of the French alliance; Horatio Walpole had Fleury's ear, and Fleury dismissed him to London to exhort George to adhere to his father's policy. Lastly, Walpole appealed to the king's strongest passion—avarice. The civil list of his father had been fixed at 700,000*l.* Walpole offered to make it 800,000*l.* [see Pulteney, William]. Compton had proposed that the queen's jointure should be 60,000*l.* a year; Walpole undertook to ask for 100,000*l.* Compton had neither the courage nor the following to carry the larger proposals. The king greedily swallowed the bait. 'It is for my life,' he said to Walpole, 'it is to be fixed, and it is for your life.' On 24 June 1727 Walpole was reappointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, and Townshend secretary of state.

The new parliament met on 23 Jan. 1728 with a considerable majority in favour of the ministry. Pulteney, who in 1725 and 1727 had assumed the part of financial critic on behalf of the opposition, attacked Walpole on the ground of an improper application of the sinking fund. Walpole successfully defended his version as to the state of the national debt and the rate of its discharge, and carried the division by the decisive vote of 250 to 97 (4 March). But as public feeling had been aroused, especially by Pulteney's pamphlet 'On the State of the National Debt,' he deemed it prudent to draw up an elaborate report (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 654), which was accepted by the House of Commons by 243 to 77 (8 April) and presented to the king (11 April). In this session Walpole was placed in a critical position by the avarice of the king, which he once declared one of his two principal difficulties, Hanover being the other (King, *Anecdotes*, p. 41): The king complained that 115,000*l.* was deficient on the civil list. The claim was more than doubtful, and Walpole refused to endorse it. The tories thereupon made overtures to the king, offering to add another 100,000*l.*, and George intimated plainly to Walpole that he must either undertake to press the claim through parliament or resign (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 124). Walpole with much reluctance yielded, but the opposition in parliament was strong, and fourteen peers signed a protest (10 May 1729). The failure of the opposition to displace Walpole was

due to the attacks on the expenditure of the secret-service fund, with regard to which George II was particularly sensitive. These were led by Shippen (3 July 1727) and Pulteney (21 Feb. 1727 and 29 Feb. 1728). The result was that Atterbury's son-in-law Morice wrote to him on 24 June 1728, 'Walpole gains ground and governs more absolutely than in the latter reign. Mr. Pulteney's removal from the lieutenancy of one of the Yorkshire Ridings is one instance of his power.' The influence of the ministry with the king was strengthened by the success of the negotiations for the treaty of Seville [see STANHOPE, WILLIAM, 1690?–1756], signed on 9 Nov. 1729, which for the time deprived the Jacobites of their last hope of aid from a foreign power.

The opposition now conceived the project of undermining Walpole's power by depriving him of the customary means of securing it in the House of Commons. On 16 Feb. 1730 Sandys [see SANDYS, SAMUEL] introduced the pension bill to disable persons in receipt of pensions from sitting in parliament. The king ordered Walpole to oppose it in the House of Commons, but he refused, leaving it on this occasion, and in 1734 and 1740, to be thrown out by the lords (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* iii. 352). Meanwhile his relations with Townshend increased in difficulty. In 1729 an altercation between them ended in a scuffle and drawn swords. In December there were rumours of Townshend's retirement (Lady Mary Howard to Lord Carlisle, *Carlisle MSS.* p. 62). The tories, sensible that the direction of foreign policy was passing into Walpole's hands, now violently attacked him on the score of the French alliance, of which he was known to be a warm advocate. They inflamed the public mind with pretences that the Walpoles were betraying the interests of England by neglecting to insist on the provision of the treaty of Utrecht, and of that of 1717 for the demolition of the fortifications of Dunkirk. At the instance of Bolingbroke, Sir W. Wyndham brought on a debate with the object of proving that Dunkirk was becoming an increasing menace to the south coast, and indirectly of breaking the French alliance by insisting on its complete dismantlement. In the debate which followed (27 Feb. 1729–30) Walpole made a vigorous attack on Bolingbroke, and carried an address approving the action of the ministry by 274 to 149. So brilliant was Walpole's defence that the debate was currently spoken of as 'the Dunkirk day' (see COXE, ii. 676, 687), 'the greatest day,' said Horatio Walpole, 'that ever I knew.' In the course of this session Walpole broke with the accepted policy of controlling the commercial interests of the colonies by exclusive reference to the advantage of the mother country. He passed an act (the Rice Act, 3 Geo. II, c. 28) the preamble of which affirms the then novel principle that the prosperity of the mother country is aided by care for the prosperity of the colony. By this act Carolina was no longer compelled to export rice exclusively to England. In 1735 he extended the same privilege to Georgia (8 Geo. II, c. 19). On the other hand, he renewed the charter of the East India Company till 1766, despite the protests of the opposition, for the payment of 200,000*l.* and the reduction by one per cent. of the interest due on account of its loans to government.

On 15 May 1730 Townshend resigned. His 'irascible and domineering and jealous' temper (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 108) had long rendered him distasteful to the queen. The death of Walpole's sister Dorothy, lady Townshend, on 29 March 1726, had weakened the link that bound the two ministers together. But it was the queen who, as Horace Walpole said, 'blew into a flame the ill-blood' between the two by her exclusive reliance upon Walpole. 'As long,' said Walpole, 'as the firm was Townshend and Walpole, the utmost harmony prevailed; but it no sooner became Walpole and Townshend than things went wrong and a separation ensued.' Walpole, alive to the growth of the opposition and of the dangers attending a monopoly of power, now made overtures to some of its leaders. Wilmington [see COMPTON, SPENCER], the king's favourite, he succeeded in detaching and made him lord privy seal. To Pulteney he offered Townshend's place with a peerage. The intermediary was the queen. But Pulteney refused all advances. Chesterfield, who had earned encouragement by betraying the plans of the opposition to the queen, was made lord steward. Foreign affairs, nominally in the hands of Newcastle and Harrington, were entirely controlled by Walpole.

The strength of Walpole's position and his well-known toleration gave the dissenters hope that their claims as steady supporters of his government might at last be recognised. In 1727 he had passed the first (1 Geo. II, st. 2, c. 23) of a series of indemnity acts exempting from the test those who had not duly qualified themselves for the offices they held. They now agitated for a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. The Sacheverell affair had taught Walpole caution in ecclesiastical matters. He did not think their request 'unreasonable,' but for a

minister confronted by a mixed opposition which the proposal would unite he thought it 'unseasonable' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 154). On the other hand, both in 1731 and again in 1733 he promoted a measure in favour of the dissenters in Ireland which he was obliged to abandon as impracticable.

The popularity which now fell to Walpole from his extraordinary success at home and abroad provoked the opposition to scandalous personal attacks. The 'Craftsman' of 7 Nov. 1730 affirmed that the housekeeping bills at Houghton amounted to 1,500*l.* a week. In ballads and broadsides he was represented as plundering the treasury and as selling the country to France. Walpole himself was serenely indifferent, but on 7 July 1731 the grand jury of Middlesex presented 'Robin's Reign' and others of the libels circulated in the streets, together with some numbers of the 'Craftsman.' This was followed by a number of successful prosecutions. Pulteney having published a pamphlet styled 'An Answer to one Part of an Infamous Libel,' &c., in which he disclosed a conversation with Walpole on the reconciliation of the Prince of Wales with his father, so incensed the king that he struck him off the roll of the privy council with his own hand. The year 1733 witnessed the introduction 'by Walpole of two important financial measures. Of these the first was his proposal to take 500,000*l.* from the sinking fund. The objections to such a precedent were obvious, but Walpole's reasons deserve examination. The alternative, he told the country gentlemen, was raising the land tax, which in the previous session he had cut down by a shilling, once more to two shillings in the pound. But a principal point of his policy was the reconciliation of the country gentlemen to the whig government. Had he to make choice between them and 'the moneyed interest,' he would certainly have sacrificed the country gentry. 'A minister,' he once remarked, 'might shear the country gentlemen when he would, and the landed interest would always produce him a rich fleece in silence; but the trading interest resembled a hog, whom if you attempted to touch . . . he would certainly cry out loud enough to alarm all the neighbourhood' (D. Pulteney to the Duke of Rutland, *Rutland MSS.* p. 202). In this case the moneyed interest approved because, as Walpole explained, the credit of the government had now risen to such a height that they 'apprehended nothing more than being obliged to receive their principals too fast.' This combination of interests triumphed over the opposition, and the proposal was carried by 245 to 135 votes (23 Feb. 1733). It was a triumph of political exigency over fiscal principle.

The conciliation of the country gentry by the reduction of the land tax was preparatory to another financial change which, had it been effected, would have anticipated the great reforms of the present century. This was the famous excise scheme of the same session. Walpole's attention had been drawn to the state of the customs' revenue. Since 1723 he had checked the smuggling of tea and coffee by applying to them a compulsory warehousing system under government supervision (see Adam Smith, *Wealth of Nations*, bk. v. ch. ii.), thereby increasing the revenue derived from them by 120,000*l.* in seven years. No change was made in the name of the duty, and the reform passed unnoticed. He had (14 March 1733) projected the application of the same system to tobacco and wine. By so doing there would not merely be a check put upon smuggling. Under the existing complicated system of discounts, drawbacks, and allowances, with the aid of false weights and false entries, vast frauds, as he pointed out, had been detected, especially upon re-exportation. His proposal was to levy the full tax on tobacco and wine imported only when they were removed from the warehouses for sale. Where imported for re-exportation no tax was to be levied at all. The former of these two measures would, it was thought, check smuggling, because the importer 'would never run any risk, or be at any expense to evade the custom-house officers at the first gate, when at so many more afterwards he would be equally exposed to be catched by the excise officer' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 184). The second would, as Walpole explained, 'tend to make London a free port, and by consequence the market of the world.' The change was, in technical terms, a transfer of customs to 'excise,' and therein the opposition saw their opportunity. Excise had at various times been levied with vexatious incidents upon most of the necessaries of life. Its very name was odious. The 'Craftsman' and the pamphleteers discerned in the proposals the first approach to an excise upon all articles of food and clothing. Walpole had himself given some colour to the suggestion by re-imposing in 1732 (5 Geo. II, c. 6) the salt tax, which he had repealed in 1730 (3 Geo. II, c. 20). Even then, Sir William Wyndham had argued, 'it is one step towards a general excise' (9 Feb. 1732), and Walpole had indignantly repudiated the suggestion (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 960). But the course of events strengthened the public suspicion. Petitions against the scheme poured into the House

of Commons. The house itself was besieged by 'a most extraordinary concourse of people.' The city of London prayed to be heard by counsel against the bill, and its petition was escorted by a train of coaches that extended from Temple Bar to Westminster. Discontent began to pass into disaffection. The army, it was said, could not be relied on because the soldiers believed that tobacco would be raised in price. Inside the House of Commons the ministerial majorities dwindled from sixty-one, on the introduction of the scheme on 14 March 1733, to seventeen on 10 April. On that night Walpole gave a supper to a dozen friends. 'This dance it will no further go,' he said, with tears in his eyes (*Chatham Speeches*, i. 69). On the next day he moved 'that the bill be read a second time on 12 June' (the recess). Frantic manifestations of delight throughout the country followed his capitulation. Walpole was burnt in effigy in the city (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 111), where he had incurred unpopularity by designating the formidable band of petitioners 'sturdy beggars' (14 March 1733). The king had taken the strongest personal interest in the bill. Its abandonment was followed by the summary dismissal of Lord Chesterfield, the lord steward, and of a group of peers in public employment who had co-operated with him in opposing it. The Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham, both colonels of household cavalry, were cashiered. The opposition thereupon moved for leave to bring in a bill 'for securing the constitution by preventing officers, not above the rank of colonels of regiments, from being deprived of their commissions otherwise than by judgment of a court-martial to be held for that purpose, or by address of either house of parliament' (13 Feb. 1734). Walpole in reply warned the house of the constitutional danger of 'stratocracy' involved in the proposal. 'Any minister,' he afterwards added to Lord Hervey, 'must be a pitiful fellow who would not show military officers that their employments were not held on a surer tenure than those of civil officers' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 101). The motion was negatived without a division.

Nevertheless, Walpole's power had been shaken. It is true that he could probably have carried the excise bill through the House of Commons. The reason of its abandonment was, as he truly said, that 'the act could not be carried into execution without an armed force, and that there would be an end of the liberties of England if supplies were to be raised by the sword.' The reinforcements in number and vindictiveness which the recent dismissals brought about renewed the activity of the opposition. Scotland had been one of Walpole's strongholds. Its representative peers had been nothing more than the nominees of Lord Ilay, Walpole's Scottish secretary of state. Lord Stair, one of the great officers dismissed, headed a revolt of the Scots peers against this system at the general election of 1734 (*Stair Annals*, ii. 195; cf. *Parl. Hist.* ix. 608). The government, it is true, carried its list, but the allegiance of Scotland had begun to wane. Outside parliament the opposition still fanned the excitement of the populace by attributing to Walpole a design of fresh proposals for a general excise. But he knew that the opportunity even for partial reform was past. 'I can assure this house,' he said, 'I am not so mad as ever again to engage in anything that looks like an excise' (4 Feb. 1734).

A general election was now approaching. The tories proposed in the last session of the expiring parliament the repeal of the Septennial Act and the substitution of triennial parliaments. Walpole opposed the motion in a speech pronounced to be one of the best he ever made, full of brilliant though covert invective against Bolingbroke, the real inspirer of the proposal. It was not warmly supported by the opposition whigs, and was defeated by 247 to 184 votes (13 March 1734). Distrust forthwith began to set in among the opposition, Pulteney resenting Sir W. Wyndham's reliance upon Bolingbroke, whose 'very name and presence in England did hurt' (Bolingbroke to Wyndham, 23 July 1739). Early in 1735 Bolingbroke returned in disgust to France. The opposition whigs had thrown away the weapon which had won them their recent victory.

Meanwhile the vacancy of the crown of Poland had plunged the continent into a war, in which the emperor was rapidly succumbing before the combined forces of France, Spain, and Sardinia. His appeals for help enlisted the German sympathies of the queen at the same time that they aroused the martial ardour of the king. Walpole gratified the king so far as to press upon the expiring parliament of 1734, despite an influential protest of peers, an unconstitutional measure empowering the crown to raise sea and land forces without limit during the interval between the parliaments (28 March 1734). But he was resolute for non-intervention, except in the quality of mediator. The emperor, furious with 'the Walpoles' (the emperor to Count Kinski, 31 July 1734), despatched Strickland [see Strickland, Thomas John Francis], bishop of Namur, to London to intrigue against

them at court. Strickland began by tampering with Harrington, the secretary of state, with whom he had a long and secret conference. He was graciously received by the king and queen. Rumour predicted Walpole's approaching fall. The queen argued her case with the minister week after week (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 61). 'I told the queen this morning,' he said to Hervey, 'Madam, there are fifty thousand men slain this year in Europe and not one Englishman.' Alive to the intrigues around him, Walpole kept in his hand every thread of the negotiations. When in October 1734 Fleury made overtures for a peace, he succeeded in persuading the queen to support him in giving the cardinal a favourable response. He put a stop upon Harrington's attempt, made at the instance of the king himself, to involve England by guaranteeing, in conjunction with the emperor, the defence of Holland against the French. 'My politics,' he had written to Townshend on 3 Aug. 1723, 'are to keep clear of all engagements.' The plan of pacification, which was substantially that accepted by the belligerents, was the work of the two Walpoles, Sir Robert inspiring the foreign office of England, and Horatio having the ear of Fleury. Bolingbroke's comment on the peace was that 'if the English ministers had any hand in it, they were wiser than he thought them; and if they had not, they were much luckier than they deserved to be.'

The general election had taken place in the spring of 1734, before the brilliant success of Walpole's foreign policy had operated to retrieve his defeat upon the excise bill. Despite a large expenditure on the elections, he lost some six or seven seats in Norfolk, and returned to parliament on 14 Jan. 1735 with a diminished following. The gratifying issue of his policy of peace announced in the king's speech of 15 Jan. 1736 furnished a compensating triumph. The address of congratulation was voted without the smallest opposition (17 Jan.), and the thanks of parliament, rendered by convention to the king, for 'saving this nation from the calamities of war,' were recognised on all hands as due to Walpole.

The dissenters judged this a favourable opportunity to solicit from Walpole a further indication of his friendly disposition to them. It was probably, as Stanhope conjectures, at this time that Dr. Chandler [see Chandler, Samuel], at the head of a deputation of dissenters, inquired of him when the moment would come for fulfilling the hopes he had held out to them. He replied that it had not yet arrived. Being pressed for a specific answer, he said, 'I will give it you in a word—Never.' The dissenters thereupon entrusted their case to the opposition whigs. On 12 March 1736 William Plumer moved the repeal of the Test Act. Walpole was placed in a position of great difficulty. With many considerate expressions towards the dissenters he opposed the motion, which was defeated by 251 to 123 votes. The motion for repeal was again pressed in 1739, but was again opposed by Walpole and was rejected in the House of Lords by 188 to 89 votes on 6 April. On the other hand, he zealously forwarded a bill for the relief of quakers. His interest was perhaps quickened by the circumstance that there were many quakers, his supporters, in his constituency. The bill was lost in the House of Lords chiefly through the opposition of the bishop of London [see Gibson, Edmund]. Walpole had regarded the bishop as his 'first and sole minister in church matters,' and intended him to succeed Wake [see Wake, William] at Canterbury. This following upon another difference between them [see Rundle, Thomas], he henceforth withdrew his confidence from Gibson and appointed Potter [see Potter, John] to Canterbury instead (1737).

August and September 1736 were marked by anti-Irish riots in London and by the Porteous riot at Edinburgh [see Porteous, John]. The London riots were fomented by the Jacobites (Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 309), and associated with discontent on account of the Gin Act which had been passed in the previous session [see Jekyll, Sir Joseph]. Although Walpole had taken no further interest in this measure than to insure the civil list against consequent losses, it was popularly ascribed to him in concert with Jekyll, its real author (see Sir R. Walpole to Horatio Walpole, 11 Oct. 1736, Coxe, iii. 359). The Porteous riots were seized upon by the opposition in the lords, headed by Carteret, to embarrass Walpole by insistence on extreme measures, which, Lord Ilay warned him, would provoke a rebellion in Scotland (Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 103). The growing weakness of Walpole's position now became apparent. He was adverse both to the violent proposals of the opposition, and even to any inquiry upon which a justification of them might be found (*ib.* iii. 40). But two of his own cabinet, Hardwicke and Newcastle, were caballing against him with Sherlock and Carteret (*ib.* p. 102). He told Newcastle to his face 'Your grace must take your choice between me and him [Carteret]' (*ib.* p. 136). Signs of defection showed themselves in the commons, and the queen her-

self was inclined to side with the dissentients (STANHOPE, ii. 295). The situation was further complicated by the attitude of the tories, who secretly encouraged the disaffection in Scotland and opposed any bill whatever. In these difficult circumstances Walpole had no choice but to accept the principle of the bills of penalties and to mitigate these as far as possible (10 Geo. II, cc. 34, 35). The opposition, however, took care to identify his name with these measures, which seriously impaired his former popularity in Scotland. The position of Walpole was made the more difficult by the attitude of the Prince of Wales, whose house had for some time past been the rendezvous of the young whigs of the opposition, 'the boys,' as Walpole nicknamed them. The prince had long been dissatisfied with his allowance of 50,000*l.* a year. In 1737 he originated a proposal that it should be increased by an additional 50,000*l.* from the civil list. The suggestion was warmly embraced by the whole opposition (DODINGTON, *Diary*, p. 395; HERVEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 418), who foresaw that it would irrevocably alienate the prince from the minister, since it was certain to be opposed by the king. On 22 Feb. 1737 a motion to this effect was made by Pulteney and seconded by Sir John Barnard [q. v.], the two most formidable members of the whig opposition in the House of Commons. Walpole first made secret overtures to the prince to persuade him to desist (*ib.* iii. 48). He next adroitly offered as a compromise a settlement of the allowance of 50,000*l.* and a jointure on the princess in addition. The prince rejected the proposal, as Walpole had indeed foreseen. 'He had proposed,' he told the king, 'to bring the House of Commons to reason with it, not the prince' (*ib.* iii. 60). He carried the house by a majority of thirty. 'If ever any man in any cause,' he said to Lord Hervey, 'fought dagger out of sheath, I did so in the House of Commons the day his royal highness's affair was debated there' (*ib.* p. 92). After his fall two members of this majority were found to have been bribed by him in two sums of 500*l.* and 400*l.* apiece —the only instance of parliamentary corruption ever proved against him. His own mention of the fact on two separate occasions to Lord Hervey and the queen (*ib.* iii. 80, 93) is some indication that this expedient for securing a majority was exceptional. The majority was really assured by the abstention of forty-five tories of Jacobite sympathies. From this time the Prince of Wales openly enrolled himself in the opposition to Walpole. Whereas Walpole's policy had always been, as Onslow says, one 'of having everybody to be deemed a Jacobite who was not a professed whig' (*Onslow MSS.* p. 465), the prince now courted the adhesion of the Hanoverian tories, led by Sir W. Wyndham. He thereby became the mainspring of an opposition which divisions had hitherto rendered ineffective.

The next move of the opposition again came from the whigs. On 24 March 1737 Barnard moved a resolution for redeeming the 24,000,000*l.* of the South Sea annuities at four per cent., and converting them into annuities at three per cent. Considered as a piece of parliamentary tactics, this was a dexterous move. It rallied in its support the country gentlemen, the conciliation of whom was the foundation of Walpole's financial policy; while it was opposed to the interest of the capitalists, upon whom Walpole's power really rested. On principle he could not venture to oppose it. His own brother Horatio, the Pelhams, and others of his most confidential friends were favourable to it. He apparently contented himself with the dilatory plea that the time was unsuitable. But while the bill was being prepared in conformity with the resolution, he found time 'to go about, to talk to people, to solicit, to intimidate, to argue, to persuade, and perhaps to bribe' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 130) against the proposal. When the bill came on he put up his friend Winnington [see WINNINGTON, THOMAS], a lord of the treasury, to extend the proposal to all the redeemable debts, i.e. from 24,000,000*l.* to 44,000,000*l.* This change not only increased the general hostility to the bill, but made it impracticable. Walpole then voted with the minority against the proposal, thereby re-establishing his credit with the city (30 March). When the new bill was introduced (22 April) he opposed it with a number of plausible financial arguments, and the bill was rejected by 249 to 134 votes. His conduct is ascribed by his friend Lord Hervey to jealousy of Barnard and the fear of alienating the moneyed men (*Memoirs*, iii. 126). It is possible, however, that the danger of war with Spain, and the prospective necessity of raising a loan on that account, coupled with the fact that the bill would have locked up the greatest part of the sinking fund for several years and compelled him to levy fresh taxes, were additional and justifiable grounds for his opposition. At the close of the session of 1737 Walpole introduced with general approval 'the playhouse bill,' conferring on the lord chamberlain a statutory power of licensing plays (10 Geo. II, c. 28). The occasion was

the increasing tendency of the stage to profane and political plays. Of these the mischief, indeed, immediately affected Walpole, of all men the most indifferent to attack; but the need of a restraining authority was felt by the opposition, who were already counting upon office, and had been the first to propose legislation upon the subject [see BARNARD, SIR JOHN]. In April 1738 Walpole supported the unanimous resolution of the House of Commons against the publication of its debates, upon the reasonable ground of the gross dishonesty of the reports (*Parl. Hist.* x. 800–11).

The sessions of 1736 and 1737 had both disclosed the growing weakness of Walpole in parliament. His influence at court had been sensibly lowered by the compromise he proposed to the Prince of Wales (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 91, 181). The king and queen, who vied with each other in a resentment against the prince which Walpole was incapable of sharing, discussed his dismissal (*ib.* p. 184), affronted by his insistence that the terms offered should be observed (*ib.* p. 183). Hardwicke, in collusion with Newcastle and Carteret, was urging a reconciliation which it was impossible to undertake, while the prince, on the other hand, credited Walpole with every move made against him. It was a position so impossible to maintain that Walpole seriously entertained thoughts of resignation (*ib.* p. 185). At this juncture the queen died (20 Nov. 1737). Her transient resentments disappeared at her deathbed. Sending for Walpole, she said: 'I recommend the king, my children, and the kingdom to your care' (*ib.* p. 322). But he foresaw as clearly as the rest of the world (*Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, iii. 221) the decline of his influence with the king, whose irritable vanity could only be managed by a woman. The dukes of Grafton and Newcastle pressed him to pay court to the Princess Emily. 'I'll bring Madame Walmoden over,' he answered; 'I was for the wife against the mistress, but I will be for the mistress against the daughters.'

Public attention now began to turn to England's relations with Spain. A deputation of merchants petitioned the king in the autumn of 1737, complaining of depredations by Spanish officials upon English traders to the West Indies. In March 1738 the country was ablaze with the story of Jenkins's ear [see JENKINS, ROBERT]. Walpole stood almost alone for peace. His own colleagues in the lords passed resolutions (2 May 1738) against the Spanish claim to search vessels for contraband, which he had succeeded in excluding from the resolutions of the House of Commons. During the autumn of 1738 the war fever, stimulated by the opposition, was steadily rising. Walpole, through Sir Benjamin Keene [q. v.], the minister at Madrid, effected a convention with Spain in time for the meeting of parliament, which had been prorogued for this purpose till 1 Feb. 1739. The convention provided for a settlement of disputes within eight months between plenipotentiaries to be appointed. But 'No search' was the popular cry, and upon this the convention was silent. Pitt thundered against it as 'an insecure, unsatisfactory, dishonourable convention.' Walpole himself spoke 'in a more masterly, dexterous, and able manner than I ever heard him, to the satisfaction and applause of the whole house, and even of his enemies' (*Trevor MSS.* p. 26, Horatio Walpole to R. Trevor, 27 March 1739). Nevertheless the address of approval was only carried by a majority of twenty-eight (8 March 1739). 'The patriots,' as the opposition styled themselves, now took the rash resolve to secede from the House of Commons (9 March). Walpole's answer to the declaration of this intention by Sir W. Wyndham was, said Chatham, one of the finest speeches he had ever heard (see *Parl. Hist.* x. 1323). This decision was highly advantageous to Walpole. He had been seriously ill in the previous September with some form of fever, and had never recovered his strength (*Hare MSS.* pp. 245, 248). He now enjoyed an interval of three months' freedom from harassing attack (*ib.*) The opportunity was utilised by him in pushing through bills appealing to commercial interests. He carried his colonial policy a step further by extending to molasses and sugar from the West Indian colonies the principle of free exportation already accorded to rice (12 Geo. II, c. 30). He also gratified the manufacturers of cloth by taking off the duties from wool and woollen yarn imported from Ireland, and preventing their exportation elsewhere than to Great Britain (12 Geo. II, c. 21). This was pursuant to the principle of commercial policy formulated by him in the king's speech of 1721, 'to make the exportation of our own manufactures and the importation of the commodities used in the manufacturing of them as practicable and as easy as may be.'

In May 1739 the English and Spanish plenipotentiaries met for the ratification of the convention. Walpole had foreseen that the stumbling-block to peace was the Spanish claim of search for contraband. But the king was eager for war. So were Walpole's

colleagues, Newcastle and Hardwicke, and indeed the entire nation. He consented to a despatch instructing Keene, the English plenipotentiary, to demand the surrender of the right of search. Spain refused; and on 19 Oct., amid a burst of popular enthusiasm, war was declared. 'They now ring the bells,' said Walpole bitterly; 'they will soon wring their hands.' It has been observed by Burke that Walpole's conduct was stamped with weakness, that 'he temporised, he managed, and, adopting very nearly the sentiments of his adversaries, he opposed their inferences' ('First Letter on a Regicide Peace,' *Works*, v. 288). But Walpole was the prey of two harassing diseases, gout and the stone, which left him but intermittent vigour and disturbed the balance of his naturally placid temper. 'And all agree Sir Robert cannot live,' wrote Pope in 1740 (*Works*, iii. 497). He might, it is said, have resigned. As a matter of fact he did twice tender his resignation, but was appealed to by the king 'not to desert him in his greatest difficulties' (Coxe, i. 625). And behind resignation loomed impeachment, which, in the popular fury against the sole advocate of peace, was certain. He lost his hold alike of parliament, where nobody believed he could stand another session (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 113), and of the cabinet, where Newcastle, whose 'name is "Perfidy,"' as he justly said, was intriguing for his place. One rebuff followed another. In November 1739 Pulteney, in the face of his opposition, carried a bill 'for the encouragement of seamen' (13 Geo. II, c. 3). Against the place bill, limiting the number of officials in the House of Commons, his majority, which had been thirty-nine in 1734, sank to sixteen in 1739. In the lords the bishops were wavering in favour of the prospective dispensers of patronage (Pulteney to Swift, Swift, *Works*, iii. 120). His altercations with Newcastle were incessant. 'The war is yours,' he exclaimed; 'you have had the conduct of it—I wish you joy of it.' But a rupture with the greatest borough-monger in England would have ruined him, for Scotland was all but lost when, in March 1740, Argyll went over to the opposition (*Stair Annals*, ii. 260). During an extraordinary series of years, from 1715 to 1740, with two slight exceptions in 1727 and 1728, there had been abundant harvests (Tooke, *Hist. of Prices*, i. 43). The winter of 1739–40 was one of long and severe frost and of consequent distress. Bread rose in price, riots followed, and of all this Walpole bore the odium.

By the death of the emperor Charles VI in October 1740 foreign affairs, of which Walpole still retained the direction, increased in complication. After a successful invasion of Silesia, Frederick the Great signed a treaty with France in June 1741. The queen of Hungary had called upon England to enforce its guarantee of the pragmatic sanction. Again Walpole was for peace; the king and the cabinet for intervention. Again Walpole had to give way. On 8 April 1741 the king's speech invited parliament to support him in the maintenance of the pragmatic sanction, and 300,000*l.* was voted as a subsidy to the queen of Hungary. In May the king, despite Walpole's remonstrances, went over to Hanover to organise the defence of the electorate. On 28 Oct., without consulting Walpole, he hastily concluded a treaty with France, pledging Hanover to neutrality for a year, and leaving England to confront the storm alone. As in the war with Spain, so in this, upon the minister who had from the first opposed fell the opprobrium of the misconduct.

In view of the approaching expiration of parliament, the opposition determined early in 1741 to place their case before the country by a motion for an address to the king for the removal of Walpole. On 13 Feb. the motion was introduced by Sandys, with a long review of the minister's policy both in home and foreign affairs. But the death of Sir W. Wyndham (17 June 1740) had dissolved the bond between the tories and their whig allies. It is just to say too that there were tories who objected on principle to trying a minister upon general allegations. It was urged against Walpole that he had made himself 'sole and prime minister,' an unconstitutional invasion of the responsibilities of his colleagues justifying the imputation to him exclusively of the difficulties in which the nation was placed (see *Protest of the Lords*, 13 Feb. 1741). It was a serious accusation at that epoch of constitutional development, for his accusers likened him to Strafford. In a defence of consummate ability Walpole repudiated the charge, but declared himself accountable for the conduct of the ministry. An extraordinary effect was produced by a short speech against the motion by Edward Harley, nephew to the minister whom Walpole himself had impeached. He was followed by 'the country gentlemen to a man' (Nugent, *Memoirs*, p. 94). To the general amazement, Shippen, followed by thirty-four Jacobites, walked out of the house, and the threatened minister found himself in a majority of 290 to 106 votes. On the same day Carteret made the same motion in the House of Lords, and was defeated by

108 to 59. But it was significant that Lord Wilmington, who hoped to be Walpole's reversioner, and some other peers belonging to the government abstained from voting. Shippen's secession was afterwards explained as an act of gratitude to Walpole for having saved one of his friends from a prosecution for treasonable correspondence. Its more probable cause discloses one of the most curious episodes of Walpole's political career. A letter has recently been printed from the old pretender at Rome to his agent, Colonel O'Brien, at Paris, dated 1 Sept. 1734 (*Hodgkin MSS.* p. 235). From this it appears that a friendly overture having been made on behalf of Walpole to O'Brien, the pretender directed a cautious reply to be made by O'Brien to Walpole's friend Winnington, then a lord of the admiralty. Among Walpole's papers was found an original letter from the pretender at Rome, dated 10 July 1739, written to the Jacobite Thomas Carte [q. v.] for delivery to the agent of some important personage in England who had demanded pledges as to the church and the safety of the reigning sovereign in the event of a restoration (STANHOPE, vol. iii. p. xxxiii, App. p. xlviii). Mr. Morley has summed up the probabilities against the identification of this personage with Walpole; but the discovery of the letter of 1734 inclines the balance the other way. It appears also to have been well known to a few persons that Walpole at critical moments was in the habit of buying off the Jacobite section of the opposition by encouraging hopes in the pretender. Sunderland had, with George I's consent, done the same thing before him (STANHOPE, ii. 41). George II himself one day mentioned the fact that Walpole knew the pretender's hand (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 182). Lord Orrery, the pretender's secretary, is said to have received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year from the government (see *Walpoliana*, i. 63). His successor, Colonel Cecil, was quite persuaded that Walpole contemplated a restoration, and by this means he received early information of the Jacobite schemes (KING, *Anecdotes*, p. 37). Another intermediary was the Duchess of Buckingham [see SEDLEY, CATHARINE]. 'Sir Robert always carried them (the pretender's letters) to George II, who endorsed and returned them' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. cxlii). That this correspondence was simply a piece of parliamentary tactics there cannot be the shadow of a doubt. The secession of the Jacobites in 1741 'broke the opposition to pieces' (Lord Chesterfield to Lord Stair, *Stair Annals*, ii. 268). There was no doubt in the minds of the defeated party as to the real cause of the defection, and 'Chesterfield was despatched to Avignon to solicit by the Duke of Ormonde's means an order from the pretender to the Jacobites to concur roundly in any measures for Sir Robert's destruction' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Memoirs*, i. 52). The pretender, chagrined at having been hoodwinked, despatched 'at least a hundred letters' which were transmitted to his friends, in November 1741, in this sense (Etough in COXE, i. 687 *n.*)

Meanwhile, at midsummer 1741, the general election had taken place. The Scottish boroughs followed the Duke of Argyll, encouraged, it was suspected, by the treachery of Islay. The Cornish boroughs fell away to Lord Falmouth and to Thomas Pitt of Boconnoc, the electioneering agent employed by their duke, the Prince of Wales (COURTNEY, *Parl. Hist. of Cornwall*, p. xvi). Walpole foresaw the end of his political career. He, who had been distinguished by his boisterous spirits and hearty laughter, now sat 'without speaking and with his eyes fixed for an hour together' (Horace Walpole to H. Mann, 19 Oct. 1741). On 1 Dec. 1741 the new parliament met. It was known that the ministerialists and the opposition were, as Pulteney said, near equilibrium. A long attack having been made by Pulteney on the conduct of the war, Walpole accepted his challenge by fixing 21 Jan. for the consideration of the state of the nation (8 Dec.) In the meanwhile the state of parties would be determined by the results of the trials of contested election returns, which were fought out on political grounds. The first of these was a division on the Bossiney election on 9 Dec. 1741, in which ministers had a majority of six (*Commons' Journals*, xxiv. 17). On 16 Dec. Walpole's candidate for the chairmanship of the committee on elections [see EARLE, GILES] was defeated by four votes (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 323). On 17 Dec. the ministerialist members for Bossiney were unseated by six votes (*ib.* p. 322 *n.*), and five days later (22 Dec.) those for Westminster by four votes. This last defeat produced an immense moral effect. Upon 24 Dec. the house adjourned till 18 Jan. Walpole, still unwilling to resign, employed the recess in an attempt to detach the Prince of Wales from the opposition by an offer from the king of an additional 50,000*l.* a year to his income (5 Jan. 1742). The prince returned a refusal to entertain the proposal so long as the minister remained in power. But the failure of the negotiations inspired Walpole with the hope that the king would refuse to consult the leaders of the whig opposition, while the tories

would be unable to form a ministry (Sir R. Wilmot to the Duke of Devonshire, 12 Jan. 1742, Coxe, iii. 586). Apparently this was also the fear of 'the boys,' represented by Lyttelton [see Lyttelton, George], Pitt, and the Grenvilles [see Grenville, George; Grenville, Richard Temple], who secretly approached Walpole, offering to make terms with him unknown to the Prince of Wales (Glover, *Memoirs*, p. 3). Walpole was thus encouragod to resistance, and astonished his friends by his 'spirit, intrepidity, and cheerfulness' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 172). On 21 Jan. 1742 Pulteney moved for referring to a secret committee the papers relating to the war—in effect a vote of want of confidence in the government. Walpole roused his flagging powers. 'He exceeded himself; he particularly entered into foreign affairs, and convinced even his enemies that he was thoroughly master of them. He actually dissected Mr. Pulteney' (Sir R. Wilmot to the Duke of Devonshire, 12 Jan. 1742, Coxe, iii. 588). He carried the division by three votes. But the opposition had united again, and on 28 Jan. its triumph came. In a division on the Chippenham election government was beaten by one vote. The effect of this defeat was a panic among the place-hunters, and Walpole's own family urged him to resign (H. Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 123). On 2 Feb. the opposition members returned for Chippenham were declared by a majority of sixteen to have been duly elected. This result was only achieved by lavish bribery on the part of 'the patriots,' the constant declaimers against ministerial corruption. The Westminster and Chippenham election divisions cost the Prince of Wales alone 12,000*l.*, as he himself confessed, 'in corruption, particularly among the tories' (Glover, *Memoirs*, p. 1). On the same day Walpole made up his mind that further resistance was impossible. He had that morning sent notice to the virtual head of the opposition, the Prince of Wales, upon whom he subsequently called, and received from him the strongest assurances that he should not be molested, for the Jacobites were already clamouring for his head. On the other hand, he promised to give a general support to a whig administration. Parliament was adjourned on 3 Feb. The king 'burst into a flood of tears' upon his announcing his retirement. On 9 Feb. he was created Earl of Orford, and on the 11th he resigned all his employments, receiving a promise of a pension of 4,000*l.* a year. 'The great and undaunted spirit and tranquillity almost more than human' with which, as a witness tells us, he met his reverses, revived the personal affection so widely felt for him, and his levees were more crowded than at the height of his power.

The king offered the premiership to Pulteney 'with the condition only that Sir Robert should be screened from all future resentments' (*Life of Dr. Z. Pearce*, p. 3). Pulteney refused any further assurance than that he was 'not a man of blood' (*Life of Bishop Newton*, p. 49). On 9 March, when Lord Limerick moved for the appointment of a committee to inquire into Walpole's administration during the preceding twenty years, Pulteney absented himself with an intimation that he was averse from it, and the motion was defeated by two votes. But on 23 March he supported another motion by Lord Limerick, limiting the inquiry to ten years, which was carried by a majority of seven only. A secret committee of twenty-one members was nominated, of whom nineteen were Walpole's political opponents. The first subject of inquiry was into the distribution of the secret-service money. But Scrope [see Scrope, John], the secretary, and Paxton, the solicitor to the treasury, refused to make answer on the plea that they were accountable only to the king, all the money for secret service being paid by the king's special warrant (P. Yorke to J. Yorke, 17 June 1742, *Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 10; *Parl. Hist.* xii. 625, 824). This refusal was justified by a precedent in 1679 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. ix.; *Lindsay MSS.* p. 407). The committee reported their inability to collect evidence on 13 May, Paxton having in the interval been committed to Newgate for his contumacy (15 April). The report was followed on the same day by a bill to indemnify witnesses who would bring evidence of any kind against the Earl of Orford. This was carried on the second reading by only 228 to 216 votes. When the bill reached the lords it was opposed by Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, in a brilliant speech, upon the constitutional ground that 'a general advertisement for evidence against a person would be a high misdemeanour, and it would be illegal in the crown' (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 652 *n.*) It was accordingly thrown out by the striking majority of fifty-two (25 May). On 13 July Pulteney was created Earl of Bath. On the first occasion of meeting him in the House of Lords, Walpole remarked, 'My Lord Bath, you and I are now two as insignificant men as any in England,' in which, says the narrator with truth, 'he spoke the truth of my Lord Bath, but not of himself' (King, *Anecd.* p. 43). The distractions of the new ministry further turned the tide in Orford's

favour. An admiring crowd followed him when he went to Ranelagh (H. WALPOLE, *Letters*, 29 July 1742, i. 193). The secret committee was still at work, but its failures had set its members quarrelling, and before the summer was over it was 'already forgotten' (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, *Letters*, i. 189). Its second report was presented on 30 June. Its charges were threefold: the exercise of undue influence in elections, the grant of fraudulent contracts, and peculation and profusion in the expenditure of secret-service money. The proofs of the first were of a trifling character concerning the promotion of officials and the displacement of revenue officers in the borough of Weymouth; those of the second were confined to one contract for furnishing money in Jamaica, in which the contractors gained a fraction over fourteen per cent., no very undue sum considering the risks run. The case against him was therefore felt to rest on the secret-service expenditure. Of peculation there was no evidence whatever. Profusion was established by the comparison of a carefully selected decade, 1707–17, during which the secret-service money expended was no more than 338,000*l.*, with the decade 1731–41, when it amounted to 1,440,000*l.* Even this result was only obtained by garbling the figures of the first decade. The account fairly taken shows that the expenditure by Walpole on secret service was about 79,000*l.* a year; much less, according to Coxe, than the annual expenditure before the revolution. That much of this money was well laid out we know, for Walpole was better furnished with information from the continent than any of his predecessors. It was admitted that 5,000*l.* a year was used to subsidise ministerial newspapers. There cannot be much question that votes had from time to time been secured by direct payments instead of by places and pensions (see HERVEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 93, 130; DODINGTON, *Diary*, 15 March 1754). It was a system which Walpole had inherited from Sunderland, whom Onslow marks out as the corruptor of parliament (*Onslow MSS.* p. 509). Such indications as we have justify Burke in his statement that 'the charge of systematic corruption is less applicable to Walpole, perhaps, than to any minister who ever served the crown for so great a length of time' ('Appeal from New to Old Whigs,' *Works*, iv. 436). The fact that there were very few whom he gained over from the opposition is, as Burke suggests, evidence of this.

The inquiry had proved a signal failure. The 'cant' of corruption, as Burke calls it, had done its work, and the satisfied placemen with whom Walpole was personally on friendly terms (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 15 Nov. 1742, *Letters*, i. 214) had no desire to prosecute the matter further. But the weapon which had done such good service against the last ministry could now be employed to embarrass the new one. On 1 Dec. Lyttelton moved for another secret committee of inquiry (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 2 Dec. 1742, *Letters*, i. 216), and was supported by Pitt, but defeated by 253 to 186 votes. In 1741 the old Duchess of Marlborough had predicted that in the event of a change of ministry 'Sir Robert will still sit behind the curtain' (*Corresp.* ii. 224). During Carteret's administration the king constantly consulted Orford through intermediaries. He gave places to Cholmondeley, his son-in-law, and Henry Fox and Pelham, his adherents. Orford, on the other hand, successfully exerted his influence with his party to support the retention of the Hanoverian troops (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 286), though he was himself too ill to attend the debate in the lords (31 Jan. 1744). His time was chiefly spent at Houghton, whence on 24 June 1743 he wrote a pathetic letter expressing his solace in rural pleasures (the letter is printed by COXE, i. 762 *n.*; HARRIS, *Life of Hardwicke*, ii. 133). He appears to have spoken in the House of Lords on only one occasion, 24 Feb. 1744, when he spontaneously moved an address to the king upon the presentation of papers conveying intelligence of an apprehended invasion by the French on behalf of the pretender. He made, says Horace Walpole, a 'long and fine speech,' which led to a reconciliation with the Prince of Wales. Though ostensibly in retirement, it cannot be doubted that he was at first watching an opportunity, should his health be restored, for resuming office. He had conceived a plan for the recovery of his popularity by a proposal to separate Hanover from England (COXE, ii. 571). Throughout 1743 and 1744 he paid the closest attention to affairs, and was the constant adviser of Pelham. His efforts were directed to thwarting Carteret's war policy, and preventing the introduction by him of the tory party into the government. 'Whig it,' he wrote to Pelham on 25 Aug. 1743, 'with all opponents that will parley, but 'ware tory.' When he was in London his house in Arlington Street was crowded with callers. But, as time went on, the exhaustion arising from his disease grew upon him. On 29 May 1744 Horace Walpole writes of him as 'grown quite indolent,' having abandoned

all exercise, and very low-spirited. At the beginning of November the king urged him to return from Houghton to London, being desirous of consulting him on the state of affairs before the opening of parliament. But his complaint was so acute that he could not bear the motion of travelling. On 19 Nov. he was sufficiently recovered to leave Houghton, but the excruciating agonies which he suffered protracted the journey to four days. In December he began taking Dr. Jurin's [see JURIN, JAMES] medicine for the stone, in spite of his son Horace's common-sense expostulation with his physicians (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 24 Dec. 1744 and 14 Jan. 1745) [see RANBY, JOHN]. The consequence was a laceration of his bladder such as his son had predicted, and his torment became so acute that he was drenched with opium and for six weeks was in a state of stupefaction. When not under narcotics he would converse with full possession of his faculties and his natural vivacity and cheerfulness. He died of exhaustion on 18 March 1745 at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried on the 25th at Houghton.

The policy of Walpole may be summarised in two phrases—in domestic affairs, 'quieta non movere' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, viii. 336); abroad, 'the French alliance.' By the latter he revolutionised the whig tradition, and the dissentient whigs joined with the tories in denouncing it as 'Sir Robert's new system of politics' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 119–20; cf. the *Lords' Protest* of 13 Feb. 1741). Its justification was seen in 1745 when, with French assistance, the young pretender landed, fulfilling the prediction often made by Walpole that a breach with France would be followed by a struggle for the English crown upon English soil (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 40). The limitations of the French alliance prescribed themselves. National traditions and the doctrine of the 'balance of power,' which was constantly invoked against it, concurred in forbidding it to be anything but a 'connection to be formed upon the principle of preserving the peace,' or, as he said, 'preventive and defensive' (*Newcastle Letters*, p. 114). It implied a practice of non-intervention, distasteful at once to the king and to the inheritors of the political traditions of William III and Anne. To this he made it his aim to educate his party. To this he sacrificed Carteret and Townshend, and its abandonment under pressure led to his fall. After his death his opponents confessed that he had been in the right. 'He was the best minister,' said Dr. Johnson, 'this country ever had, as if we would have let him he would have kept the country in perpetual peace' (G. B. HILL, *Johnsonian Miscellanies*, ii. 309). Behind the French alliance lay the security of the protestant succession. In face of the difficulty of maintaining this paramount object, Macaulay's criticism that his ministry was not an era of great reforms falls flat. The reforms which might have been undertaken would have yielded results small in importance compared with the reversal of the foreign policy of the country, and its reconciliation to the new dynasty, which Walpole actually accomplished. There was always present to his mind the peril of strengthening the prevalent disaffection, or of exciting it in fresh quarters. In 1739, when sounded by Lord Chesterfield as to a project for the taxation of America, he replied, 'I have old England set against me, and do you think I will have new England likewise?' But he vindicated his refusal also on the higher ground that the true policy was one of the development, not the exploitation, of colonial prosperity (*Annual Register*, 1765, p. [25]). It has been alleged against him that he overlooked the military resources to be found in the enrolment of the highland clans in the king's service. The proposal was made in 1738, recommended by Lord Islay, and a tentative experiment approved by Walpole (*Culloden Papers*, p. xxxi). His caution was justified. In 1743 a highland regiment mutinied against embarkation for foreign service, and a highland soldier was synonymous with rebel (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 19 May 1743, *Letters*, i. 246).

The classes disaffected to the Hanoverian dynasty were the country gentlemen, the clergy, and, from time to time, the mob. Of these the squires, who controlled the county representation, were the most influential. Walpole entered upon his political career in full sympathy with their grievances, and as one of the most considerable of their class. To gratify them he reduced the land-tax from 4*s.* in the pound, at which it stood after the revolution, to 1*s.* in 1731 and 1732. With the same object he renounced one of his favourite fiscal principles—the abolition of taxes upon the necessaries of life—and in 1732 reimposed the salt-tax. The support of the clergy he could never expect to win, unless by the sacrifice of the firmest friends of the Hanoverian family, the dissenters. But the clergy were the only class who were capable of finding arguments for disaffection, and the Sacheverell trial had warned him of the danger of offering them gratuitous provocation. All he could do was to place them under the control of an episcopal bench, carefully selected for the soundness of its whig

principles, and, 'while leaving the flag of church privilege still flying,' to secure to dissenters by the indirect method of indemnity acts a substantial emancipation. The city had been whig from the revolution, and when it came to a question of alienating his financial supporters by lowering the interest on government loans, or risking the allegiance of the whig country gentlemen by taxing them to find the higher rate, he preferred the general interests of his party to the immediate interest of his class. Twice he found himself confronted by a storm of popular fury, in the matter of the excise bill and the war with Spain. On both occasions he gave way, not from weakness, but in pursuance of a principle observed by him, even in his own cabinets, never to let his own opinion prevail against a majority (Horatio Lord Walpole, *Memoirs*, i. 328).

In the time of Walpole parliament had become absolute. He maintained this supremacy, but he changed the centre of gravity from the House of Lords to the House of Commons; and this he effected by the force of his own personality, despite the fact that he did not belong to one of the great aristocratic families. It was impossible that power should continue to emanate from a house of which the sovereign's chief adviser, the minister who engrossed the direction of every department of domestic policy, was not a member. With this change came the development of parliamentary management, an art of which Chesterfield acknowledged Walpole to have been the greatest master that ever lived (*Letters*, iii. 1417). 'He knew the strength and weakness of everybody he had to deal with' (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 23). The saying attributed to him, 'Every man has his price' unfairly conveys an impression of general cynicism. 'All those men,' he said of 'the patriots,' 'have their price' (Coxe, i. 757; Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 242; *Walpoliana*, i. 88). Their subsequent history and the judgment of their contemporaries proved the saying true. But this talent of shrewd insight had its associated defect. The arts of management may suit a House of Commons; they cannot touch the multitude. It was the perception of this weak point, the 'delusion that the majority of the House of Commons is the majority of the nation' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 123), that led the opposition, and Pitt among them, in George II's famous phrase, 'to look for the sense of my subjects in another place than the House of Commons' (Horace Walpole, *Memoirs*, ii. 331). Before the force of public passion the minor arts of management broke down.

Upon the transfer of power to the House of Commons followed as a consequence that the ministry was no longer dependent upon the caprice of the sovereign. The change was not recognised at once. Sunderland, Townshend, and Carteret, all members of the House of Lords, conceived of ministers as the personal servants of the kings, and each in turn became a competitor with the rest of the cabinet for the largest share of the royal favour. This tendency explains and justifies the unreasonable jealousy of his colleagues generally attributed to Walpole. 'He was unwilling,' says Hervey, 'to employ anybody under him, or let anybody approach the king and queen, who had any understanding, lest they should employ it against him' (*Memoirs*, i. 340). In place of the traditional system, or want of system, he insisted that a ministry should be jointly and severally responsible, and that in its communications with the sovereign it should be represented by its head (*ib.* i. 187, 200). Of this collective responsibility the guarantee was party connection. The change involved, as the opposition truly alleged, the appearance in the constitution of a prime minister (see *Lords' Protests* of 13 Feb. 1741; Rogers, ii. 10), and the extinction of composite administrations of intriguing courtiers. It was not the outcome of any preconceived view of the right principles of government on Walpole's part. The principle of the ministry's collective responsibility was formulated by him, probably not for the first time, in 1733, when his excise scheme was thwarted by his own subordinates (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 187, 200). Politics with him lay not in the application of theories, but in the 'providing against the present difficulty that presses' (Walpole to Hervey in 1737, *Memoirs*, iii. 56), always with an eye to the paramount interest, the maintenance of the protestant succession. He declared, if we may credit Chesterfield, that he was 'no saint, no Spartan, no reformer.' Political life was the transaction of state's business; not, as with Sunderland or Carteret, one of the distractions of an elegant leisure. He himself spoke of his position as being 'in business' (Shelburne, *Life*, i. 37). He was the first minister since the Restoration who made a special study of finance and commerce. He laid the foundations of free-trade and of modern colonial policy. His capacity of lucid exposition of finance was such that 'whilst he was speaking the most ignorant thought that they understood what they really did not' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, iii. 1417). 'He never had his equal in business,' said George I. His transaction of it was marked by the method, tranquillity,

and despatch of a counting-house (*ib.* ii. 607; HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). His speeches were of the same character. 'An artful rather than an eloquent speaker,' says Chesterfield (*Letters*, iii. 1417). His speech on the Sacheverell trial has been quoted by Burke for its exposition of constitutional principle. He rarely attempted the higher flights of oratory, in this approaching the parliamentary speakers of our own day more nearly than did the debaters of that and the next generation. The speeches attributed to him in the parliamentary history have, unfortunately, been transmuted into the turgid rhetoric of Johnson (BOSWELL, *Life*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 314). This indisposition to eloquence in part arose from indifference to literature. 'I totally neglected reading when I was in business,' he said to Henry Fox at Houghton, 'and to such a degree that I cannot now read a page' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 37). He declined to read Butler's 'Analogy' to please the queen. The only book he read in his retirement was Sydenham (SYDENHAM, THOMAS] (PRIOR, *Life of E. Malone*, p. 387). His house was no rendezvous of literary men, though he entertained Pope, to whose 'Odyssey' he subscribed ten guineas. He also himself introduced the 'Dunciad' to the notice of the king and queen (POPE, *Works*, iv. 5). He was on friendly terms with Addison, to whom he presented a Latin translation by Dr. Bland, provost of Eton. Steele was a political ally. Congreve he made a commissioner of customs; to Gay he gave a commissionership in the lottery for 1722; to Young a pension. He patronised Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] and Joseph Mitchell [q. v.], known as 'Sir Robert Walpole's poet.' There is some truth in Swift's sarcasm that he had 'none but beasts and blockheads for his penmen' (*Works*, xvi. 107). His memory was 'prodigious' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 23). He quoted Virgil and Horace (*ib.* ii. 356, iii. 273), and, as his son says, 'governed George I in Latin, the king not speaking English and his minister no German, nor even French' (H. WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, i. xcv). If a story told by Horace Walpole (*Letters*, iii. 226) is to be relied upon, he must have had some slight knowledge of Italian. He himself never attempted any literary composition beyond political pamphlets (see HORACE WALPOLE, 'Royal and Noble Authors' in *Works*, i. 447, ed. 1798). In religion, if we may judge from the anecdote related by Lord Hervey respecting the attendance of Archbishop Potter at the queen's death, Walpole was a sceptic, though in the previous year he had spoken of himself in the House of Commons as 'a sincere member of the Church of England' (debate on the motion for repeal of the Test Act, 12 March 1736, *Parl. Hist.* ix. 1052).

His recreation was in field sports. He is said always to have opened first the letters from his huntsman (HARDWICKE, *Walpoliana*, 1783, p. 10). He kept a pack of harriers at Houghton (*Carlisle MSS.* p. 85), and a pack of beagles at his house in the New Park, Richmond, where he used to hunt one day in the middle of the week, and also on a Saturday (H. WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, p. xcvi), the origin of the modern weekly parliamentary holiday. He attributed his strength to this exercise (Pope to Fortescue, 31 July 1738; *Works*, ix. 142). Every November he held at Houghton a 'hunting congress' of the neighbouring gentry (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 211), of which Horace Walpole has left an entertaining description (*Letters*, i. 284). A detailed and appreciative account of his magnificent mansion at Houghton, the construction of which occupied from 1722 to 1735 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 144), is to be found in a letter from Sir T. Robinson to Lord Carlisle, dated 9 Dec. 1731 (*Carlisle MSS.* pp. 85, 86). His profusion not only furnished the opposition with a constant theme for declamation against the alleged malversation of public money; it also provoked the jealousy of his neighbour, Lord Townshend. It was said that he had spent 100,000*l.* upon his collection of pictures, but a more sober estimate, taking note of the fact that many of them were presents to him, puts their cost at less than 30,000*l.* (see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 643). He also spent 14,000*l.* on his hunting lodge in Richmond New Park (HORACE WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. xcvii). Besides these he maintained establishments in Chelsea and London. He was, in fact, reckless of expenditure, while 'deceiving himself with the thoughts of his economy' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 390). His means were derived from three sources: first, his landed estate, the rent-roll of which is computed to have risen from 2,000*l.* a year when he succeeded to it, to 5,000*l.*—8,000*l.* a year in 1740; secondly, the large fortune he made by the sale of South Sea stock at a thousand per cent. profit; thirdly, from official sources, estimated at about 9,000*l.* a year (see MORLEY, pp. 135–8). He had also realised considerable profits while paymaster (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, viii. 423). In conformity with the practice of that and later times, he provided for his family by placing them in profitable offices (*ib.* vol. i. pp. lxxviii–lxxxv). He

was granted on his retirement a pension of 4,000*l.* a year, but he did not apply for it until June 1744, compelled no doubt by his embarrassments (Horace Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 18 June 1744, *Letters*, i. 307). He died 40,000*l.* in debt (*ib.* viii. 423), and as late as 1778 his creditors still remained unpaid (*ib.* vii. 132). Whatever else they show, the facts at least clear his character from the suspicion of peculation. So little grasping was his disposition that he never received any presents of money from George II (*ib.* viii. 449), and in 1738 he refused the king's offer as a gift of the house afterwards occupied by him in Downing Street (Coxe, i. 759).

Walpole was, even Chesterfield admits, 'good-natured, cheerful, social' (*Letters*, iii. 1417). He was chairman of a small club of six members who met in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden (Wheatley, *London*, ii. 208), and he also belonged to the Kit-Cat Club. Pope has left some fine lines testifying to the charm of his hospitality (*Works*, iii. 459). His friends loved him. He was coarse in his conversation, even for that age (Horace Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 226). 'His prevailing weakness was to be thought to have a polite and happy turn to gallantry' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, i. 66), which made him, according to the same authority, 'at once both a wagg and a boaster' (Nugent, *Memoirs*, p. 246). This kind of conversation was to the taste of the queen, whence Swift satirised him as 'a prater at court in the style of the stews' (*Suffolk Corr.* ii. 32). He laughed loudly, 'the heart's laugh,' said his admirers (Sir C. H. Williams, *Works*, i. 206); 'the horse-laugh,' according to Pope (*Works*, iii. 460). He was 'certainly a very ill-bred man,' said the courtier, Lord Hervey (ii. 350; cf. *Duchess of Marlborough's Corr.* ii. 157), to whom 'the queen once complained that he had tapped her on the shoulder in chapel' (iii. 265). He was ridiculed by Gay as Bluff Bob in the 'Beggar's Opera' (Elwin, *Pope*, vii. 117). But this 'hearty kind of frankness' had its political value, for it 'seemed to attest his sincerity' (Chesterfield, *Letters*, iii. 1417). It is said by Coxe that 'he never entirely lost the provincial accent' (i. 749).

Walpole's first wife died at Chelsea on 20 Aug. 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 514), and was buried in King Henry VII's chapel, Westminster. By her he had three sons and two daughters. The sons were Robert, who succeeded as second Earl of Orford, and died on 1 April 1751, leaving an only son, George, third earl, who died unmarried on 5 Dec. 1791; Sir Edward Walpole, K.B., who also died unmarried on 12 Jan. 1784, leaving, by Maria Clements, three illegitimate daughters, of whom the eldest, Laura, married Bishop Frederick Keppel [q. v.], and the second, Maria (*d.* 1807), married, firstly, James, second earl Waldegrave [q. v.], and secondly, William Henry, duke of Gloucester, while the youngest, Charlotte, was wife of Lionel Tollemache, fourth earl of Dysart; and Horatio or Horace Walpole [q.v.], who succeeded his nephew George as fourth Earl of Orford. Of the daughters, Mary married (14 Sept. 1723) George, third earl of Cholmondeley. She died at Aix in Provence in 1731, and was buried at Malpas (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 34). The other, Katherine, died young (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 164).

During his first wife's lifetime Sir Robert maintained an irregular connection with a Miss Maria Skerrett or Skerritt. She was Irish by birth, the daughter of Thomas Skerrett, a merchant living in Dover Street (*d.* 1734; *ib.* 1734, p. 50; Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 115; Pope, *Works*, iii. 141 *n.* 1; *Gent. Mag.* 1738, p. 324). She was a woman of wit and beauty, with a fortune of 30,000*l.* (Bishop Hare to F. Naylor, 9 March 1738, *Hare MSS.* p. 238). She moved in fashionable society. Under the name of Phryne she was scandalously associated by Pope with Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu (*Works*, iii. 141), who writes of her as 'dear Molly Skerritt' (*Letters*, i. 480). Her connection with Walpole began some time before 1728 (Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 115), and his suppression of 'Polly' is said to have been due to resentment at her identification by the public with Polly, the heroine of the 'Beggar's Opera' produced in that year [see Gay, John]. She lived at his house in Richmond Park, where he spent Saturdays and Sundays (*ib.* ii. 267), and occasionally at Houghton (*ib.* i. 339). As early as November 1737 there were rumours that he had married her (Swift, *Works*, xix. 104; *Carlisle MSS.* p. 190). The marriage was privately celebrated by Walpole's confidential friend, the Rev. H. Etough, early in March 1738 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 262; Sir T. Robinson to Lord Carlisle, 16 March 1738, *Carlisle MSS.* p. 194; Horatio Walpole to Robert Trevor, 18 March 1738, *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 13). She was at once .welcomed by society (*ib.*), and was introduced at court (*Hare MSS.* p. 238). She died on the following 4 June of a miscarriage (*Gent. Mag.* 1738, p. 323). She was, Walpole had declared, 'indispensable to his happiness' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 36), and her loss plunged him into a 'de-

plorable and comfortless condition' (Horatio Walpole to R. Trevor, 17 June 1738, *Buckinghamshire MSS.* p. 17), which ended in a severe illness. By her he had two illegitimate daughters, one of whom died before 1738 (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 327). Of the other (Catherine), Horace Walpole narrates that her father had intended to marry her to Edmund Keene [q. v.], then rector of Stanhope (*Letters*, ii. 318). On his retirement he obtained from the king a patent of precedence for her as an earl's daughter, which 'raised a torrent of wrath against him' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 175). She married Colonel Charles Churchill, illegitimate son of General Charles Churchill [q. v.] by Anne Oldfield [q. v.] She became housekeeper at Windsor Castle, and died about the beginning of the present century (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, v. 662).

Walpole successively occupied several houses in London. In 1716 he lived on the west side of Arlington Street, on the site of the present No. 17 (WHEATLEY, *Round about Piccadilly, &c.*, 1870, p. 172), and also occupied a house at Chelsea. In 1722 he bought another house at Chelsea 'next the college' for 1,100*l.* (WHEATLEY, *London*, i. 379). Here he and Lady Walpole lived much during the summer months, and he retained it till his death (BEAVER, *Memorials of Old Chelsea*, 1892, p. 288). In 1727 his son, Lord Walpole, was appointed ranger of Richmond Park. Sir Robert, for the convenience of hunting, then hired a house on Richmond Hill, pending the construction of the house built by him in the park called 'The Old Lodge,' on the site now known as Spanker's Hill Enclosure (H. WALPOLE, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. p. xcvii; CHANCELLOR, *Hist. of Richmond*, 1894, pp. 217–18). The official house in Downing Street was offered him by George II in 1731, but it needed reconstruction, and he did not move into it till 22 Sept. 1735 (WHEATLEY, *London*, i. 519), occupying in the interval a house in St. James's Square (see DASENT, *Hist. of St. James's Square*, 1895, pp. 82–3). In 1742 he left Downing Street for a small house in Arlington Street (No. 5), where he died (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 181, 324).

There are numerous portraits and engravings of Walpole. Of these, the most pleasing is that by Jervas, engraved by Lodge, evidently taken in 1725–6, since he wears the order of the Bath. He there appears as a tall and handsome young man. Later in life he became corpulent and his legs swelled. Another portrait, engraved from an enamel painting by Zincke, forms the frontispiece to Coxe's 'Memoirs' (vol. i.) It is taken in his robes as chancellor of the exchequer. An engraving of a seated portrait by Eckardt, in his robes as K.G., together with his first wife in a standing position, is given in P. Cunningham's edition of 'Horace Walpole's Letters' (ix. 482). Two portraits, by Hayman and Van Loo respectively, are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraving from a portrait by Richardson, taken in advanced life, is in T. Park's edition of 'Royal and Noble Authors' (1806, iv. 196), and another, taken after 1742, in Collins's 'Peerage' (ed. Brydges, v. 653; cf. EVANS, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*). A statue of him is in Houghton church.

[Eton College Register (manuscript) penes the Provost; Journals of the House of Commons; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain 1710–40, 60 vols.; Ralph's Use and Abuse of Parliaments, 1744, 2 vols.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's History of England, 1745, 4 vols.; Original Papers, ed. Macpherson, 1775, 2 vols.; Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper (1714–20), 1864; Letters and Despatches of John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough, ed. Murray, 1845, 5 vols.; Private Corresp. of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, 2 vols.; Epistolary Corresp. of Sir R. Steele, ed. Nichols, 1809, 2 vols.; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, 1814, 19 vols; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, 1881, 10 vols.; Primate Boulter's Letters, 1769, 2 vols.; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of King George II, ed. Holland, 1846, 3 vols.; Memoirs of the Reign of King George III, ed. Barker, 1894, 4 vols.; Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II, ed. Cunningham, 1857; Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu, 3rd ed. 1861, 2 vols.; The Craftsman, 1726–36; Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 1824, 2 vols.; Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, ed. Croker, 1884, 3 vols.; Ranby's Narrative of the last Illness of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Orford, 1745; Letters of Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, ed. Bradshaw, 1892. 3 vols.; Anecdotes and Speeches of the Earl of Chatham, 7th edit. 1810, 3 vols.; A Selection from the Papers of the Earls of Marchmont, 1831, 3 vols.; Culloden Papers, 1815; Diary of George Bubb Dodington, ed. Wyndham, 1809; Newcastle Letters, ed. Bateson, 1898; Edmund Burke's Works, 1852, 8 vols.; Memoirs of a Celebrated Literary and Political Character (Richard Glover), 1813; King's Political and Literary Anecdotes of his Own Times, 1818; Walpoliana, Anecdotes collected by H. Walpole (n.d.), 2 vols.; Lives of Z. Pearce, bishop of Rochester, and Dr. Thos. Newton, bishop of Bristol, 1816, 2 vols.; Works of Sir C. Hanbury Williams, 1822, 3 vols.; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir R. Walpole, Earl of Orford, 1798, 3 vols.; Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 1820, 2 vols.; Memoirs of the Administration

of the Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham, 1829, 2 vols.; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, 1764, vol. iii.; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, 1812, vol. v.; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, 1805, vol. iii.; Harris's Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, 1847, 3 vols.; Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875, 3 vols.; Graham's Annals and Correspondence of the Earls of Stair, 1875, 2 vols.; Ballantyne's Lord Carteret, 1887; Ernst's Memoirs of the fourth Earl of Chesterfield, 1893; Nugent's Memoir of Robert, Earl Nugent, 1898; Stanhope's (Lord Mahon) Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; History of England, 1839–54, 7 vols.; Ranke's Hist. of England principally in the Seventeenth Century, 1875, 6 vols.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, 1878, 8 vols.; Wright's Caricature History of the Georges, 1868; Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall, 1889; Morley's Walpole, 1890; Rye's Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany, 1873, vol. i.; Broome's Houghton and the Walpoles, 1865; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, 1875, 3 vols.; Dowell's History of Taxation in England, 1884, 4 vols.; Members of Parliament, Off. Ret.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. 1887 App. pt. iv. (Townshend Papers, Earl of Dartmouth's MSS. ib.), 1891 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. (Ketton MSS), 1893 13th Rep. pt. vii. (Lonsdale MSS.), 1894 14th Rep. App. pt. i. (Rutland MSS.), 1895 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. (Earl of Buckinghamshire's MSS., Trevor MSS., Hare MSS. ib., Onslow MSS. ib.), and 1897, 15th Rep. App. pt. vi. (Earl of Carlisle's MSS.)

I. S. L.

WALPOLE, ROBERT (1781–1856), classical scholar, born on 8 Aug. 1781, was the eldest son of Robert Walpole, clerk of the privy council and envoy to Portugal, by his first wife, Diana, daughter of Walter Grossett. Horatio Walpole, first baron Walpole [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1809, and B.D. in 1828. At Cambridge he gained the prize for a Greek ode on 'Melite Britannis subacta,' Cambridge, 1801, 8vo. In 1805 he published 'Comicorum Græcorum Fragmenta.' In 1809 he became rector of Itteringham, Norfolk, in 1815 rector of Tivetshall, Norfolk, and in 1828 rector of Christ Church, Marylebone, London. He held Itteringham and Christ Church till his death. Soon after leaving college Walpole had travelled in Greece, and in 1817 he published his 'Memoirs relating to European and Asiatic Turkey' (2nd edit. 1818), and in 1820 'Travels in various Countries of the East,' two interesting volumes consisting mainly of unpublished papers written by John Bacon Sawrey Morritt [q. v.], John Sibthorp [q.v.], Dr. Hunt, and other travellers, with descriptions of antiquities and notes and excursuses by Walpole himself. He was also joint author with Sir William Drummond [q. v.] of 'Herculanensia,' published in 1810.

Walpole died in Harewood Street, London, on 16 April 1856. He had estates at Carrow Abbey, near Norwich, and at Scole Lodge, Osmundeston, Norfolk. On 6 Feb. 1811 he was married to Caroline Frances, daughter of John Hyde. By her he had two sons and two daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Isabel,' &c.; verse translations from the Spanish, &c.; severely criticised in 'Edinburgh Review,' vi. 291. 2. 'Specimens of scarce Translations of the seventeenth century from the Latin Poets,' London, 1805, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 659; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; General Hist. of County of Norfolk, 1829 i. 129, ii. 1314; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WALPOLE, SIR ROBERT (1808–1876), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 65th foot, third son of Thomas Walpole of Stagbury Park, Surrey, sometime envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Munich, by Lady Margaret (*d.* 1854), eighth daughter of John Perceval, second earl of Egmont, was born on 1 Dec. 1808. Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] was his elder brother. Educated at Dr. Goodenough's school at Ealing and at Eton, Robert received a commission as ensign in the rifle brigade on 11 May 1825, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 26 Sept. of the following year.

Walpole served during the earlier part of his career with his corps in Nova Scotia (1825–36), Ireland, Birmingham during the bread riots (1839), Jersey, and Malta (1841–3). He was promoted to be captain on 24 Jan. 1834, major on 31 May 1844, and lieutenant-colonel on 2 July 1847, in which year he was appointed to the staff as deputy-adjutant and quartermaster-general at Corfu, where he remained until 1856, having been promoted to be colonel in the army on 25 Nov. 1854.

In 1857 Walpole went to India to take part in the suppression of the mutiny. He arrived at Cawnpore early in November, and commanded, under Major-general Windham, a detachment of the rifle brigade at the Pandu Nudda (26 Nov.) On 28 Nov., in command of the left brigade, he defeated the right attack of the Gwalior contingent, and Windham in his despatch of 30 Nov. 1857 reported that Walpole had 'achieved

a complete victory over the enemy and captured two 18-pounder guns.'

Walpole commanded the 6th brigade of the army under Sir Colin Campbell at the battle of Cawnpore on 6 Dec. 1857. The brigade was composed of the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the rifle brigade and a detachment of the 38th foot. Crossing the canal and moving along the outskirts of the western face of the town, Walpole successfully prevented the enemy's centre from supporting their right, which had been turned by the British 4th and 5th brigades. On 18 Dec. Walpole, with a detached corps of the army, consisting of the 6th brigade with the addition of a field battery, a troop of horse artillery, and a company of sappers, marched through the Doab, captured Etawa on 29 Dec., and on 3 Jan. 1858 reached Bewar, where Brigadier-general Seaton's force, which had arrived already, came under his command. Walpole, with the combined force, joined Sir Colin Campbell at Fathgarh on the following day.

While Sir Colin Campbell made preparations for the siege of Lucknow an attack was feigned on Bareli to keep the Rohilkhand rebels in check, and Walpole was sent with his force to make a demonstration against 15,000 rebels assembled at Allahganj on the banks of the Ramganga river, a mission which he carried out to the satisfaction of the commander-in-chief.

In February 1858 Walpole's force crossed the Ganges with the rest of the army into Oudh on the way to the siege of Lucknow, at which Walpole commanded the third division, comprising the 5th and 6th brigades. He occupied the Dilkusha position on 4 March, and moved under Outram across the Gumti early on the morning of the 6th to take the enemy in reverse. On the evening of the same day he encamped about four miles from and facing the city. On 9 March, after a heavy cannonade, he attacked the enemy's left, driving the rebels to the river and joining the British left at the Badshah Bagh. On the 11th Walpole gained a position commanding the iron bridge. He surprised and captured the camp of Hashmat Ali Chaodri of Sandila, together with that of the mutinous 15th irregulars, and took their standards and two guns. He retained the positions he occupied, and kept up an enfilading fire, raking the positions which the commander-in-chief was assailing on the other side of the river. When Outram entered Lucknow on the 16th, Walpole was left to watch the iron and stone bridge, and repulsed a strong attack made upon his pickets.

After the capture of Lucknow Walpole was sent in command of a division, consisting of the 9th lancers, the 2nd Punjab cavalry, the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd highlanders, the 4th Punjab rifles, two troops of horse artillery, two 18-pounder guns, two 8-inch howitzers, and some engineers, to march through Rohilkhand. He left Lucknow on 7 April, and on the 15th attacked Fort Ruiya, and was repulsed with considerable loss, although the enemy evacuated the fort the same night. Walpole's conduct of this operation has been severely censured, and Malleson, in his 'History of the Indian Mutiny,' not only asserts that the second in command, brigadier Adrian Hope, who was killed in the attack, had no confidence in his chief, but that Walpole was altogether incompetent as a general in command. There is no evidence for either of these assertions; Walpole was not a great commander, but the strictures passed upon him were undeserved. On the occasion in question Walpole undervalued his enemy, and in consequence many valuable lives were lost; but the commander-in-chief was fully cognisant of all that took place, and, so far from withdrawing from Walpole his confidence, he continued to employ him in positions of trust and in important commands. Walpole reached Sirsa on 22 April, and defeated the rebels at Allahganj, capturing four guns. On the 27th he was joined by the commander-in-chief, marched on Shahjahanpur, which, on the 30th, they found evacuated by the enemy, and pushed on without opposition, reaching Miranpur Katra on 3 May. Walpole commanded the troops under Lord Clyde at the battle of Bareli on 5 May, when he was wounded by a sabre cut, and his horse was also wounded in three places. He commanded the Rohilkhand division from 1858 to 1860, and commanded in person at the fight of Maler Ghat on the river Sarda on 15 Jan. 1859, when, with 360 men, 60 only of whom were Europeans, he entirely defeated 2,500 of the enemy and took two guns.

For his services in the Indian mutiny Walpole received the medal with clasp for Lucknow; he was made first a companion, and then a knight commander, of the order of the Bath, military division, and he received the thanks of parliament. In 1861 he commanded the Lucknow division, but in the same year was transferred to the command of the infantry brigade at Gibraltar. He was promoted to be major-general on 30 May 1862; brought home in 1864 to command the Chatham military district; selected to command at the volunteer review

in 1865; relinquished the Chatham command in 1866; was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1871, and was selected for command at the autumn manœuvres of 1872.

Walpole died on 12 July 1876 at the Grove, West Molesey, Surrey. He married, on 29 Jan. 1846, Gertrude, youngest daughter of General William Henry Ford of the royal engineers. He had nine children. Two sons and three daughters, with their mother, survived him. A watercolour portrait of Walpole, by Alfred Edward Chalon [q. v.] (1826), and an oil portrait by John Phillip [q. v.] (1847), both in rifle-brigade uniform, were formerly in possession of the widow, Lady Walpole of Hampton Court Palace.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Defence of Lucknow; Grant's Sepoy War; Cope's Hist. of Rifle Brigade, 1877; Annual Register, 1876; private sources.] R. H. V.

WALPOLE, SPENCER HORATIO (1806-1898), home secretary, born on 11 Sept. 1806, was second son of Thomas Walpole of Stagbury, Surrey, by his wife Margaret (*d.* 1854), the youngest daughter of John Perceval, second earl of Egmont [q. v.] His great-grandfather was Horatio Walpole, first lord Walpole of Wolterton [q. v.], the diplomatist; his grandfather, Thomas Walpole, was the friend of Chatham. Sir Robert Walpole (1808-1876) was his younger brother. He owed his first name to his maternal uncle, Spencer Perceval [q. v.], the prime minister, whose daughter he subsequently married; his second name he owed indirectly to the Walpoles, directly to Lord Nelson, the cousin and friend of his father. He was educated at Eton during the head-mastership of John Keate [q. v.], and he had for his tutor Edward Craven Hawtrey [q.v.] At Eton Walpole rose rapidly to be head of the school, and both in the Eton debating society and in 'speeches' gave evidence of oratorical power. At election 1823 he was entrusted by Keate with the speech which Lord Strafford delivered on the scaffold, and which Canning had recited, on a similar occasion, some thirty-six years before. Canning happened to be present, and paid the young orator the unusual compliment of rising from his seat, shaking hands with him, and congratulating him on the fervour and feeling with which he had spoken.

From Eton Walpole proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. as a senior optime in 1828, having won the first declamation prize and the prize for the best 'Essay on the Character of William III.' On leaving Cambridge he chose the law as a profession. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1831, and became queen's counsel in 1846. In the interval he had attained prominence in his profession. His increasing practice induced him to confine himself almost exclusively to the rolls court, where he enjoyed, to a remarkable degree, the confidence of the presiding judge, Sir John Romilly, and during the years which preceded his final retirement from the bar in 1852 he was engaged in all the most important cases which came before that court.

Other interests, however, were rapidly absorbing a considerable portion of his time. On 30 Jan. 1846 he entered the House of Commons as conservative member for Midhurst, where his cousin, Lord Egmont, exercised a predominating influence. He represented Midhurst till 1856, when he left it for the university of Cambridge. He sat for the university till his final retirement from parliament in 1882.

In the House of Commons Walpole rapidly acquired the respect which is always conceded to ability and character, and his speeches on the repeal of the navigation laws, on the Jewish disabilities bill (1848), and on the ecclesiastical titles bill (1851) brought him into notice; the last two were published by request. On the formation of Lord Derby's ministry in February 1852 he was offered and accepted a seat in the cabinet as secretary of state for the home department. During the following session he introduced and carried a measure for the reorganisation of the militia. He resigned with the rest of the ministry in December. When Lord Derby again formed a government in February 1858, Walpole resumed the position of home secretary. But he differed from his colleagues on the provisions of the Reform Bill which Lord Derby's cabinet resolved in January 1859 to submit in the ensuing session to the House of Commons, and he retired from office. Walpole, when writing to announce his resignation to the prime minister on 27 Jan., complained especially of the proposed reduction of the county franchise. He stated his reasons for withdrawing from the government to the House of Commons on 1 March, the day after Disraeli introduced the Reform Bill. His own views on reform were elaborately explained in two articles which he contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' in October 1859 and in January 1860.

In June 1866 Walpole became home secretary for the third time, on the formation of Lord Derby's third ministry, and his third tenure of the office was rendered memorable by his action in relation to the popular

agitation for parliamentary reform. Walpole's attitude was much misunderstood and misrepresented. He and his party took office after the defeat of Lord Russell's ministry on a division in committee during the discussion of the liberal government's Reform Bill. As soon as Lord Derby became prime minister in June, the reform league organised, among other demonstrations in favour of an advanced measure of parliamentary reform, a great procession through the streets of London and a meeting in Hyde Park, which were advertised to take place on 23 July. Walpole came to the conclusion, after consulting the best authorities, that the government had no power to prevent the meeting, and early in July he carried to the cabinet a note, still preserved among his papers, in the following terms: 'The government do not think they are justified in suppressing the meeting with force. The meeting will be permitted to assemble, but in the event of it becoming disorderly a stop will be immediately put to it.' The cabinet, at the instigation of Lord Derby, overruled this advice, and on 19 July Walpole announced in the House of Commons that no meeting of the league would be permitted in Hyde Park. Orders were issued by the home office to Sir Richard Mayne, the chief commissioner of police, to shut the gates of the park in the face of the mob on the day appointed for the demonstration. This course was carried out, with the result that on Monday, 23 July 1866, the mob that had gathered to take part in the meeting, finding the gates closed against them, made a forced entry into the park. Next day disturbances about the park were renewed. On the third day, Wednesday the 25th, Walpole received at the home office a deputation from the organisers of the meeting. Walpole informed them that, 'as the only question which had given rise to the disturbances was the alleged right of admission to the park for the purpose of holding a public meeting, her majesty's government would give every facility in their power for obtaining a legal decision on that question.' After the deputation had withdrawn, two or three members of it returned and asked Walpole 'whether the government would allow a meeting on the subject of reform to take place on the following Monday.' In reply, Walpole said that the question must be put in writing, in order that it might be submitted to the cabinet. The same evening Edmond Beales [q. v.], the president of the reform league, addressed the necessary application in writing, and on the following day was told, also in writing, that the government could not allow such a meeting to be held in Hyde Park, but would not object to the use of Primrose Hill for that purpose. Before, however, the reply reached Beales, the reform league issued a placard, which they had the assurance to post on the entrances of the park, expressing an earnest hope that, pending the decision on the main question, 'no further attempt would be made to hold a meeting in Hyde Park, except only by arrangement with the government on Monday afternoon, 30 July, at six o'clock.' Owing to the government's intimation the meeting was not held.

It was naturally assumed at the time that Walpole must have said something at the interview which justified the inference that the league would be allowed to hold the meeting in the park on the 30th; and it was further reported that he had been so moved that, while receiving the deputation, he lost his head and wept. Mr. G. J. Holyoake, however, who was present, generously came forward to deny the first of these stories; and he afterwards published his own version of what occurred in his 'Fifty Years of an Agitator's Life.' He stated that the story that Walpole lost his head and wept was entirely untrue.

In the following May, during the discussions on the government's Reform Bill, the same difficulty recurred. The reform league announced its intention to hold a meeting in Hyde Park on 6 May, and the government issued on the 1st a notice that the use of the park for such a purpose was not permitted, and warning well-disposed persons against attending it. The government served copies of this notice on leading members of the reform league. Ministers, when they issued this notice, had learnt from their law officers that it would not be permissible to disperse the meeting by force, and that their only remedy against those defying the warning was an action for trespass. But they did not disclose the difficulty in which they were placed by this opinion, and relied on the warning which they had issued to stop the meeting. The reformers were not deterred by the implied menace. The meeting was duly held on 6 May, and the public was astonished to find that no penalty attached to its holding. Earlier on the same day Lord Derby had addressed his supporters at the home office, and, while informing them that no steps would be taken to interfere with the meeting, defended Walpole from charges of mismanagement in regard to it. Popular indignation, however, was on all sides great, and Walpole was the chief object of attack. He bowed before the storm and retired from office; but Lord Derby, when announcing

his determination to the House of Lords on 9 May, declared that it was not Walpole, but the cabinet, that was responsible for the government's apparent vacillation. Walpole continued to serve in the cabinet, without office, till its reconstruction under Disraeli in February 1868, when he finally withdrew.

Walpole was an ecclesiastical commissioner from 1856 to 1858, and from 1862 to 1866. He received an honorary degree as D.C.L. at Oxford on 7 June 1853, and LL.D. at Cambridge in 1860. He was also a trustee of the British Museum, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and high steward of Cambridge University from 1887 to his death. In addition to these offices he was for some years chairman of the Great Western Railway; he retired from that board in 1866. 'Aubrey, a character in Warren's 'Ten Thousand a Year,' was suggested by Walpole. Walpole died at his residence at Ealing on 22 May 1898.

Walpole married, on 6 Oct. 1835, his first cousin, Isabella, fourth daughter of Spencer Perceval. She died on 16 July 1886, aged 84. By her Walpole was father of two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B. (1839–1907), was at one time secretary of the post office. The younger son, Sir Horatio George Walpole, K.C.B., was assistant under-secretary of state for India from 1883 to 1907.

A crayon drawing of Walpole by George Richmond, R.A., was executed and engraved for Grillion's Club, and an oil painting was completed by the same artist in later life. A bust by Adams was executed in 1888.

[Private information.] S. W–E.

WALPURGA, Saint (*d.* 779?). [See Walburga.]

WALROND, HUMPHREY (1600?–1670?), deputy-governor of Barbados, born about 1600, was the eldest son of Humphrey Walrond of Sea in the parish of Ilminster, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Colles of Barton, Somerset. He must be distinguished from his first cousin, Humphrey, eldest son of William Walrond of Islebrewers, who entered at Wadham College, Oxford, on 8 May 1618, was demy of Magdalen from 1618 to 1624, fought on the royalist side in the civil war, and compounded in 1646, having 'come in' on the Oxford articles (Gardiner, *Reg. Wadham*, i. 36; Bloxam, *Reg. Magdalen*, v. 105; *Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1387, cf. also pp. 963, 2913). Humphrey Walrond of Sea succeeded to the family estates on his father's death on 17 Feb. 1620–1. He sided with the royalists when the civil war broke out, but, according to the statement in his petition to compound, he accepted no commission from the king, and used his influence to protect those well affected to parliament from royalist soldiers; for this conduct he was robbed by the king's soldiers and driven into the garrison at Bridgwater. He appears, however, to have held the rank of colonel, though his name does not occur in Peacock's 'Lists,' and after the Restoration he made his services in the royalist cause a claim to the favour of Charles II. He was given up as a hostage when Bridgwater surrendered to Fairfax on 23 July 1645, and was lodged in the Gatehouse, London. His petition to be allowed to compound, dated 28 Oct. 1645, was granted, and on 26 June following he was fined 350*l*. On 20 March 1646–7 his wife petitioned that the estate might not be let to other tenants, as she was endeavouring to collect the fine; this also was granted, as was Walrond's request that his eldest son George might be included in the composition. On 3 Feb. 1650–1, however, the committee learnt that Walrond had sold his estate and gone to Barbados.

Walrond had actually reached Barbados in 1649, either with or preceded by his brother Edward, a lawyer. The island had hitherto enjoyed immunity from civil strife, but the execution of Charles I and arrival of many ruined cavaliers gave the Walronds an opportunity, which they were not slow to use, of turning 'Little England,' as Barbados was called, into a rallying point for the royalist cause. Their first step was to procure the dismissal from the island treasurership of Colonel Guy Molesworth and put in his place Major Byam, a nominee of their own. Their next project, a league with the royalist Bermudas, was thwarted; and, to alarm the cavaliers in Barbados, they spread a report that the roundheads intended to put them all to the sword. They then procured an act of the Barbados assembly compelling every one to take an oath to defend the king; but the governor, Philip Bell, was induced to postpone its promulgation. The Walronds thereupon collected an armed force and marched on the 'Bridge,' as Bridgetown was then called; the governor was warned, but after arresting Humphrey Walrond, he weakly released him, and granted practically all the insurgents demanded. Charles II was proclaimed on 8 May 1650.

Meanwhile, on 29 April Francis, lord Willoughby [q. v.] of Parham, who had purchased Lord Carlisle's proprietary rights in the island, arrived off Barbados. The Walronds, who were loth to share the spoils of victory with another, spread reports that Willoughby was still a roundhead, and pre-

vented his recognition as governor for three months. Willoughby's tact, however, prevailed, and he was received as governor. At first he left the Walronds undisturbed, and they practically ruled Barbados during his absence on a visit to other West Indian islands; but on his return Humphrey Walrond, whose violence had alienated the more moderate royalists, was deprived of his regiment and the command of the fortifications. When Sir George Ayscue, the Commonwealth commander, arrived in October 1651 and created a revolution in the island, Walrond was one of those banished for a year by act of the assembly on 4 March 1651-2. A little later he was forbidden to return without a license from parliament or the council of state. His movements for the next eight years are obscure; but apparently he enlisted in the Spanish service, probably in the West Indies, for on 5 Aug. 1653 Philip IV created him Marquess de Vallado, Conde de Parama, Conde de Valderonda, and a grandee of the first class.

At the Restoration Willoughby again became governor of Barbados, and on 24 Sept. 1660 he nominated as his deputy Walrond, who was apparently already one of the commissioners for the government of the island and president of the assembly. His son John, secretary to Willoughby, arrived with his father's commission on 17 Dec.; Sir Thomas Modyford [q. v.] thereupon surrendered his post, and Charles II was proclaimed on the 20th. Walrond governed the island during Willoughby's absence for three years; according to Schomburgk, his administration gave general satisfaction, 'numerous laws which tended to the prosperity of the island were passed,' the court of common pleas and highway commissioners were established, and other reforms carried out (*Hist. of Barbados*, p. 286). He was, however, inclined to resent interference from England, and practically demanded that Charles should only make appointments on his recommendation. He complained of the injury the navigation acts did to Barbados, and, in view of the planters' embarrassments, prohibited merchants from suing them for debt, while his arbitrary conduct brought him frequently into collision with the assembly. Thus, when Willoughby arrived in August 1663 to assume the government, his first act was to remove Walrond. On 19 Oct. he issued a warrant for his imprisonment until he should account for sums he had received as president from the Spaniards in return for trading facilities; he also appropriated Walrond's house as his official residence. Walrond refused to submit, and on 4 Nov. Willoughby proclaimed him as 'riding from place to place with his servants, armed, and inciting to mutiny and rebellion.' This attempt at revolt failed, but Walrond escaped from Barbados and appealed to Charles in council. There 'being surprised with new matter which he could not suddenly answer, an order was made for his commitment; but he having contracted debts by his loyalty to at least 30,000*l.*, withdrew out of the kingdom, not to avoid his majesty's justice, but to prevent his ruin by the violent persecutions of his creditors' (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1661-8, No. 1725). His wife petitioned for a reversal of his commitment on 8 April 1668, with what result is not known. Probably he again took refuge in some of the West Indies under Spanish rule, where he appears to have died not long afterwards.

By his wife Grace, whom he married in 1624, Walrond had issue ten children (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 937). The eldest son, George, lost an arm fighting for Charles I, succeeded to his father's Spanish titles, and died in Barbados in 1688, leaving issue; his descendants were long prominent in Antigua, and are still represented in Barbados and Devonshire (see WALROND'S *Records of the 1st Devon Militia*; BURKE, *Landed Gentry*). The second son, John, was secretary to Lord Willoughby. The third son, Henry, became successively speaker of the House of Assembly, chief justice of the court of common pleas, and governor of Barbados; his will was proved at Barbados on 3 March 1693 (see *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1674-88, passim); his son, Sir Alexander Walrond, was also a prominent politician in Barbados (*ib.* passim; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714).

[Foster's Brief Relation of the late Rebellion acted in Barbados . . . by the Walronds and their Abettors, London, 1650, 8vo, gives details by an eye-witness; a modern account is in Nicholas Darnell Davis's Cavaliers and Roundheads of Barbados, Georgetown, 1887, 8vo. See also Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, passim; Ligon's True and Exact Hist. of Barbados, 1657, 8vo, esp. pp. 51 sqq.; Short Hist. of Barbados, 1768, p. 21; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, pp. 268, 300; Burke's Landed Gentry; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, 1896, p. 770; Gent. Mag. 1848, ii. 114; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 134, 206, 284.] A. F. P.

WALSH, ANTOINE VINCENT (1703-1763), Jacobite, baptized at St. Malo on 22 Jan. 1702-3, was the son of Philip Walsh (*d.* 1708), a wealthy Waterford merchant who had settled at St. Malo about 1685, by Anne, daughter of James Whyte of Water-

ford. He married in 1741 Mary, daughter of Luke O'Shiel, an heiress. Originally in the French navy, and afterwards a shipowner at Nantes, he was introduced in 1745 to the Young Pretender, Charles Edward, by Walter Rutledge, a banker at Dunkirk [see RUTLEDGE, JAMES], and undertook to convey him to Scotland. Walsh was granted by the French government the frigate Elisabeth, of 67 guns, as a privateer, which, on the pretext of a cruise off the Scottish coast, was ready to act as escort to his own brig, the Doutelle, of 18 guns, on which the prince was to embark, Walsh accompanying him. On 20 June, four days after starting from Belleisle, the Elisabeth attacked an English vessel, the Lion, off the Lizard. The prince was anxious that the Doutelle should comply with her captain's entreaty to assist her, but Walsh, whom he describes as 'a thorough seaman,' feeling responsible for his safety, refused, and threatened, if the prince insisted, to order him down to his cabin. The combatants were both disabled, and the Elisabeth went back to St. Nazaire, while the Doutelle, continuing the voyage, landed the prince at Lochnanuagh, Inverness-shire. Walsh was knighted by Charles Edward, and presented with 2,000*l.* and a gold-hilted sword. After three weeks' stay on the coast, he returned to Nantes, and, albeit a French subject, was on 20 Oct. created an Irish earl by James Edward. It appears from one of his letters to Richard Augustus Warren [q. v.] that he knew nothing of English. In 1753 he received a certificate of French *noblesse*. Subsequently he went to San Domingo, where he died at Cap Français 2 March 1763; his will, dated 11 Nov. 1758, was proved at the Châtelet, Paris, 13 Sept. 1763. He left a son, Antoine Jean Baptiste (1745-1798), who was in 1772 appointed chamberlain to Maria Theresa, and was father of seven sons; and a daughter, Marie Anne Agnes, who in 1763 married a cousin, Antoine Walsh of Nantes. Descendants survive in France of Walsh's brother, François Jacques, in 1755 created Comte de Serrant.

[La Chenaye Desbois' Dict. de la Noblesse; Courcelles' Hist. des Pairs; Voltaire's Siècle de Louis XV, chap. xxiv.; Young Pretender's Letter to Edgar, in Mahon's Hist. of England, vol. iii. App. p. xviii.; Narrative of Æneas Mackintosh in Jacobite Memoirs; Blordier's Essai sur Serrant, Angers, 1822; Vicomte Walsh's Souvenirs de Cinquante Ans (pref.); Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion; Lyon in mourning, Scottish Hist. Soc. vols. xx-xxii. s.v. 'Walsh;' Archives of Nantes; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 44.] J. G. A.

WALSH, EDWARD (1756-1832), physician, born in 1756 in Waterford, was eldest son of John Walsh, a merchant, of Ballymountain House, co. Waterford. Robert Walsh (1772-1852) [q. v.] was his younger brother. After early education at Waterford, he studied medicine at Edinburgh and at Glasgow, where he graduated M.D. in 1791. Before leaving Waterford he founded a literary society there, an account of which by him appeared anonymously in the 'British Magazine,' 1830 (ii. 99-105). A poem by him gained a prize of a silver medal offered by this society, and on being appropriated some years after by one of the competitors for the Dublin College Historical Society medal was also successful (*Brit. Mag.* ii. 100). In 1792 Walsh published a poem, 'The Progress of Despotism: a Poem on the French Revolution,' which was dedicated to Charles James Fox. In the 'Anthologia Hibernica' he published about the same time a proposal for a universal alphabet. While a student in Edinburgh he published several sketches of some merit, one of which (a view of the side of Calton Hill on which a facial resemblance to Nelson could at that time be traced) appeared in 'Ackerman's Repository.'

Walsh began his professional career as medical officer on a West Indian packet. He was afterwards physician to the forces in Ireland, being present at the battles in Wexford in 1798, and at the surrender of Humbert at Ballinamuck. He also served in Holland in 1799, and at the attack on Copenhagen (2 April 1801), where his hand was shattered. He was afterwards sent with the 49th regiment to Canada, where he spent some years studying Indian life. He collected a vast amount of information for a statistical history of Canada, but never published the work. He was present during most of the battles in the Peninsular war, and at Waterloo, and also served in the Walcheren expedition. He held for some time the post of president of the medical board at Ostend. He died on 7 Feb. 1832 at Summerhill, Dublin.

He published a 'Narrative of the Expedition to Holland' (London, 1800, 4to), and a collection of poems entitled 'Bagatelles' (1793); and wrote for the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' the 'Amulet,' &c. A portrait of him was painted by John Comerford [q. v.], and an engraving of it appeared in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (1834, vol. iii.)

[Dublin Univ. Mag. 1834; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 415; United Service Journal, June 1832; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.] D. J. O'D.

WALSH, EDWARD (1805-1850), Irish poet, the son of a sergeant in the Cork militia, was born in Londonderry, to which his

father's regiment had been sent for training, in 1805. His parents were natives of the village of Millstreet, co. Cork, near which his father at one time possessed a small holding. Walsh spent about thirty years of his life in Millstreet. His education was received in that most primitive of Irish primary schools, the 'hedge school'—so called because the children assembled under a spreading hedge on summer days to be taught by untrained teachers who, wandering from district to district, thus obtained a miserable livelihood. This was the only agency of education available for the children of humble Roman catholics until the establishment of the national system of education in 1831. Walsh in time became a hedge-school teacher. Irish was then the every-day tongue of the lower orders of the peasantry, and Walsh not only obtained a thorough mastery of the language, but developed a passion for collecting the old tales, legends, and songs related and sung in the vernacular by the people. After acting as private tutor to the children of an Irish member of parliament, he was imprisoned for taking part in the anti-tithe agitation. After his release he became a national school teacher at Glounthaune, near Mallow, but was dismissed for writing 'What is Repeal, Papa?' in the 'Nation.' In 1837 he obtained a position as teacher in a national school at Toureen, co. Waterford, married, and began to contribute original poems and charming translations of old Irish songs to the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' and subsequently to the 'Nation,' when that weekly nationalist organ was established in 1842. He removed to Dublin about 1843 in the hope of being able to improve his position in life. He had a brief connection with journalism as a sub-editor on a weekly newspaper called 'The Monitor,' a post which he obtained through the influence of John O'Daly and (Sir) Charles Gavan Duffy, the editor of the 'Nation,' and was subsequently a clerk in the corn exchange, Dublin. In 1847 he was forced by adverse circumstances to accept the humble position of school teacher to the convict establishment of Spike Island, off Queenstown. From this post he was dismissed for obtaining a clandestine interview with John Mitchel [q. v.], the political convict; but on 24 Aug. 1848 he was appointed schoolmaster in the Cork union workhouse, and this position he held until his death on 6 Aug. 1850. He was buried in the Botanic Gardens (now St. Joseph's cemetery), Cork. A monument was erected to his memory in 1857 by the trades of Cork city. He married Bridget Sullivan, daughter of a teacher residing at Aglish, eight miles from Toureen. His widow and children were befriended by Sir Charles Gavan Duffy.

Walsh will long be remembered in Ireland for his melodious translations of old Irish ballads, in which he preserved the very spirit and essence of the originals. He had an intense admiration for the Irish tongue. He wished to see it used by the people in their every-day life, and often remonstrated with what he called 'the mere English-speaking Irish' for their preference for a language which, compared with Irish, was 'as the chirpings of a cock-sparrow on the houseroof to the soft cooing of the gentle cushat by the southern Blackwater.'

Walsh's published works are: 1. 'Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry, with Metrical Translations,' Dublin, 1844, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1866. 2. 'Irish Popular Songs, translated with Notes,' Dublin, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. Dublin, 1883. In both books the original Irish, as well as Walsh's metrical translations, is given; and in the former literal translations, which show how closely Walsh followed the originals in his English renderings, are also published.

[Biogr. Sketch by Timothy Gleeson, with selections of poetry, in the Journal of the Cork Hist. and Arch. Soc. 1894, III. ii. 145-214; O'Donoghue's Dictionary of Irish Poets; Celt, December 1857; Gavan Duffy's Young Ireland; Mitchel's Jail Journal; private sources of information.] M. MacD.

WALSH, JOHN (1725?-1795), secretary to Clive and man of science, born about 1725, was the son of Joseph Walsh, governor of Fort St. George, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nevil Maskelyne (1663-1711) of Purton, Wiltshire. Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.] and his sister, Margaret Maskelyne, who married Robert, first Baron Clive [q.v.], were his first cousins. Like many of his relatives, Walsh entered the service of the East India Company, and became paymaster of the troops at Madras. In 1757 Clive appointed Walsh his private secretary, and in this capacity he served through the campaign in Bengal in that year. In 1759 Clive commissioned him to lay before Pitt his project for reorganising the administration of Bengal, a subject of which he said Walsh was 'a thorough master.' In a letter dated 26 Nov. Walsh gives Clive an account of his interview with Pitt (Malcolm, *Life of Clive*, ii. 123-5).

Walsh now settled in England, purchasing in 1761 the manor of Hockenhull, Cheshire (Ormerod, ii. 317); he sold it before long, and acquired Warfield Park, Bracknell, Berkshire, in 1771. On 30 March 1761 he was

returned to parliament for Worcester (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32931, ff. 11, 31, 33), his object being mainly to form a parliamentary interest in Clive's support. He retained his seat till 1780, and much of his correspondence with Clive is printed in Malcolm's 'Life of Clive' (1836, 3 vols.) He also corresponded with Warren Hastings, but quarrelled with him in 1781 because of the dismissal of his nephew, Francis Fowke, from his post at Benares (*Addit. MSS.* 29136 f. 169, 29152 ff. 478-91).

Walsh's main interests were, however, scientific, and he was the first person to make accurate experiments on the torpedo fish. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 Nov. 1770, and F.S.A. on 10 Jan. 1771, and on 1 July 1773 a letter from him to Benjaman Franklin, treating 'of the electric property of the torpedo,' was read before the Royal Society (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxiii. 461). In this paper he for the first time conclusively demonstrated that the singular power of benumbing the sense of touch possessed by the fish was due to electrical influence, and that it could only send a shock through conducting substances. On 23 June 1774 a second letter by Walsh was read before the society, entitled 'of torpedoes found on the coast of England' (*ib.* lxiv. 464). It was addressed to Thomas Pennant [q.v.], the author of 'British Zoology,' and was published in pamphlet form (London 1773, 4to). For these discoveries the Royal Society awarded him the Copley medal in 1774, and again in 1783 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 132). No further experiments were made until 1805, when Humboldt and Gay Lussac examined the properties of the torpedo at Naples; but the first investigator to make fresh discoveries on the subject was John Thomas Todd at the Cape of Good Hope in 1812. Todd's papers on torpedoes are printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1816 and 1817).

Walsh died, unmarried, on 9 March 1795 in London, at his residence in Chesterfield Street. He left his property, including Warfield Park, to Sir John Benn, who had married, in 1778, Margaret, daughter of Walsh's sister Elizabeth. Benn assumed, in accordance with the provisions of the will, the additional name of Walsh, and was father of Sir John Benn Walsh, first baron Ormathwaite [q. v.]

[Ency. Brit. 8th edit. i. 738, viii. 572-3; European Mag. 1795, p. 215; Ann. Reg. 1772 i. 135, 1809 p. 799; Debrett's Baronetage, 1840, p. 569; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1352; Malcolm's Life of Clive, passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 208, 291.] E. I. C.

WALSH, JOHN (1835-1881), Irish poet, was born of humble parentage at Cappoquin, co. Waterford, on 1 April 1835. He became a school teacher, and followed that calling in the national school of his native town for several years; and subsequently in the national school, Cashel, co. Tipperary, where he died in 1881. He was buried in the graveyard attached to the famous ruins on the rock of Cashel. Walsh contributed poems to the 'Nation,' the 'Harp,' and the 'Celt.' Several are to be found in anthologies of Irish verse, but no collection of them has yet been published in book form.

[O'Donoghue's Dictionary of Irish Poets; articles by the Rev. M. P. Hickey in the Waterford Star, 1891-2.] M. MacD.

WALSH, JOHN (1830-1898), archbishop of Toronto, the son of James Walsh, by his wife Ellen (Macdonald), was born at Mooncoin, co. Kilkenny, on 23 May 1830. After education at St. John's College, Waterford, he emigrated to Canada (April 1852), entered the grand seminary at Montreal, and received the tonsure.

In 1855 he served on the Brock mission on Lake Simcoe; shortly after the consecration of Dr. Lynch as bishop of Toronto in 1859, he became rector of St. Michael's Cathedral in that city, and in 1862 was nominated vicar-general of the diocese. In 1864 he visited Rome and was nominated by Pius IX bishop-elect of Sandwich. Four years later he removed the episcopal residence from Sandwich to London, Ontario, to which city the see was transferred by a decree from the propaganda, dated 15 Nov. 1869. Great scope was now afforded to Walsh's administrative ability. Within three years he paid off a large debt. In 1876, when he again visited Rome, he reported twenty-eight new churches and seventeen presbyteries built within his diocese, in addition to a college, an orphanage, and the episcopal residence at Mount Hope. In May 1881 the corner-stone of the new cathedral in London was laid, and St. Peter's was dedicated by Walsh on 28 June 1885. By a brief dated 27 Aug. 1889 he was appointed archbishop of Toronto, and he died in that city on 27 July 1898. As a pulpit orator and a prudent organiser he enjoyed a great reputation in Canada. He was also very popular in Ireland, and took a leading part during the summer of 1896 in organising the Irish race convention in Dublin, by which it was hoped to reconcile the various sections of the nationalist party.

[Morgan's Canadian Men of the Time, Toronto, 1898, p. 1053; Tablet, 6 Aug. 1898; Tanguay's

Répertoire du Clergé Canadien, Montreal, 1893; Rose's Cyclop. of Canadian Biography, Toronto, 1888.] T. S.

WALSH, SIR JOHN BENN, first LORD ORMATHWAITE (1798–1881), born at Warfield Park, Berkshire, on 9 Dec. 1798, was the only son of Sir John Benn Walsh, bart., of Warfield Park, Berkshire, and Ormathwaite, Cumberland. His father was the son of William Benn of Moor Row, Cumberland, a member of an old north-country family; he married in 1778 Margaret, daughter of Joseph Fowke of Bexley, Kent, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Walsh, governor of Fort St. George. On 4 April 1795 he assumed the surname and arms of Walsh by royal license, in compliance with the will of his wife's uncle, John Walsh (1725?–1795) [q. v.], son of Joseph Walsh. He was created a baronet on 14 June 1804, sat for Bletchingly 1802–6, and died on 7 June 1825. His son was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 Dec. 1816 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Entering parliament for the borough of Sudbury in 1830, he represented that constituency in the tory interest in three parliaments until December 1834. An ardent politician and an able writer, he published several pamphlets on parliamentary reform. In January 1835 Sir John contested the county of Radnor, but was defeated by a small majority. At the next general election, following the accession of the queen in 1837, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Poole, but the following March was again returned at a by-election for Sudbury. In two years' time, however, he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, and was returned (on 10 June 1840) without opposition for Radnorshire, which he afterwards represented for nearly twenty-eight years, the only occasion on which his re-election was challenged being in 1841, when he defeated Lord Harley. He was J.P. and D.L. for Berkshire, and served as high sheriff of that county in 1823. Being lord of the manor of Trewerne in Radnorshire and the owner of considerable property there, he was also J.P. for that county and high sheriff in 1825, and on 11 Aug. 1842 was sworn in lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Radnorshire. On 16 April 1868 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Ormathwaite. Owing to advancing years he resigned the lieutenancy of Radnorshire in favour of his son, the present lord, who received the appointment on 19 April 1875. Ormathwaite died at his seat, Warfield Park, Bracknell, Berkshire, on 3 Feb. 1881. He married, on 8 Nov. 1825, Jane, youngest daughter of George Harry Grey, sixth earl of Stamford and Warrington. By her he had two sons and two daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Arthur.

Ormathwaite was author of some able pamphlets, of which the principal were: 1. 'The Poor Laws in Ireland,' 1830. 2. 'Observations on the Ministerial Plan of Reform,' 1831. 3. 'On the Present Balance of Parties in the State,' 1832. 4. 'Chapters of Contemporary History,' 1836. 5. 'Political Back-Games,' 1871. 6. 'Astronomy and Geology Compared,' 1872. 7. 'Lessons of the French Revolution, 1789–1872,' 1873.

[Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; H. S. Smith's Parliaments; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales; obituary notices in Times and Guardian.] W. R. W.

WALSH, JOHN EDWARD (1816–1869), Irish judge and writer, born on 12 Nov. 1816, was the son of Robert Walsh [q. v.], by his wife Ann, daughter of John Bayly. He received his early education at Bective school, Dublin, and matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in July 1832. At the conclusion of his undergraduate course he was awarded the first gold medal both in classics and ethics. He graduated B.A. in 1836.

In 1839 Walsh was called to the Irish bar, and joined the Leinster circuit. During his early years at the bar Walsh was a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine.' He also edited several law-books, one of which, brought out in 1844 in conjunction with Richard Nun, on 'The Powers and Duties of Justices of the Peace in Ireland,' was long a standard text-book on the subject to which it relates. He was a reporter in the court of chancery from 1843 to 1852. In 1857 Walsh became a queen's counsel, and, two years later, crown prosecutor at Green Street. In 1866 he was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in Lord Derby's third administration, and in the same year was elected to represent the university of Dublin in parliament. In the same year he was raised to the Irish bench as master of the rolls, in succession to Thomas Barry Cusack-Smith [q. v.] In this eminent position Walsh displayed judicial qualities of a high order. His decision in the celebrated cause of MacCormac *v.* The Queen's University was of capital importance. It invalidated the charter granted to the university by Earl Russell's government in 1866. It was during his tenure of office as master of the rolls that the Irish public record office was reorganised under Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.]

Upon the disestablishment of the church of Ireland, Walsh became an active member

of the provisional convention for settling the new constitution of the church. He died at Paris, after a very brief illness, on 20 Oct. 1869. He married, 1 Oct. 1841, Blair Belinda, daughter of Captain Gordon MacNeill, 77th regiment; he left five sons and one daughter. A portrait by Catterson Smith belongs to his eldest son, Canon Robert Walsh, D.D., rector of Donnybrook, co. Dublin.

Walsh will be best remembered as the author of a little book published anonymously in 1847, called 'Ireland Sixty Years Ago,' in which he drew a vivid picture of life and manners in the Ireland of the Grattan parliament. For the material for this work Walsh was much indebted to his father.

[Irish Law Times, iii. 652; private information.] C. L. F.

WALSH, JOHN HENRY (1810–1888), writer on sport under the pseudonym of STONEHENGE, son of Benjamin Walsh, was born at Hackney, London, on 21 Oct. 1810, and educated at a private school. In 1832 he passed as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and became a fellow of the college by examination in 1844. For some time he was surgeon to the Ophthalmic Institution, and lectured on surgery and descriptive anatomy at the Aldersgate school of medicine. For several years he was in practice at Worcester, but left that city for London in 1852. He always had an intense love of sport, he rode well to hounds, kept greyhounds and entered them at coursing meetings, broke his own pointers and setters, and, what is far less common, also trained hawks. In the management of dogs he became an especial adept, and few veterinary practitioners could compare with him in the treatment of dogs' diseases. He was also fond of shooting, and, owing to the bursting of his gun, lost a portion of his left hand.

In 1853, under the pseudonym of 'Stonehenge,' he brought out his work on 'The Greyhound, on the Art of Breeding, Rearing, and Training Greyhounds for public Running, their Diseases and Treatment' (3rd ed. 1875). This treatise was based on articles he had written in 'Bell's Life,' and, it remains the standard text-book on the subject. Three years later, in 1856, appeared 'Manual of British Rural Sports,' which treats on the whole cycle of sports, and, among other things, deals with the breeding of horses in a scientific manner. Sixteen editions of this work were published up to 1886, in the later editions articles on special subjects being furnished by other writers. In 1856 he originated the 'Coursing Calendar,' and conducted it through fifty half-yearly volumes. About 1856 he became connected with the 'Field,' and at the end of 1857 accepted the editorship. He brought out 'The Shot-Gun and Sporting Rifle, and the Dogs, Ponies, Ferrets, &c., used with them in Shooting and Trapping,' in 1859; 'The Dog in Health and Disease,' 1859 (4th ed. 1887); 'The Horse in the Stable and in the Field,' in 1861 (13th ed. 1890); and 'The Dogs of the British Islands' in 1867 (3rd ed. 1886). In the two books last mentioned he also had the assistance of other writers. In 1882–4 the 'Modern Sportsman's Gun and Rifle' appeared, vol. i. being devoted to shot-guns, while vol. ii. treated of rifles.

His activity in conducting the 'Field,' with the aid of many able coadjutors, was remarkable. He soon instituted the first 'Field' trial of guns and rifles, which was carried out in April 1858 in the Ashburnham grounds at Chelsea adjacent to the famous Cremorne Gardens. This trial wound up the controversy as to the merits of breech-loaders and muzzle-loaders, but before the final decisions two other trials were made, one at the old Hornsey Wood Tavern in July 1859, and the third at the Lillie Arms, Brompton, in 1866. In 1875 the value of the choke-bore system received further elucidation in another trial in the All England Croquet Club grounds at Wimbledon, of which club Walsh was an active promoter. The trial extended over six weeks, the whole proceedings being carried out under the editor's personal supervision. Again, in 1878, he endeavoured to make clear what were the respective merits of Schultze and black powder, when, besides conducting the actual competition, he himself carried out numerous experiments. One of the consequences was that light pressure with Schultze was found to produce better shooting than tight ramming, while tight wads to prevent the escape of gas and the general system known as the 'Field' loading also resulted. Other experiments led to his invention of the 'Field' force gauge, which gave results more reliable than the paper pads previously in use. In 1879 another gun trial was carried out to determine the merits of 12-bores, 16-bores, and 20-bores. In 1883 he instituted the rifle trial at Putney to demonstrate the accuracy of shooting of Express rifles at the target, and to ascertain by measurement the height of the trajectives of weapons differing in bores and in the charges used therein. Subsequently Walsh organised trials to ascertain the cause of so many breakages in guns, the testing of

powders by the lead cylinder method, the various effects of nitro compounds, and the strain on the barrels of small bores. His comments on proof powder in the 'Field,' when he stated that the powder used in testing gun-barrels was fifty per cent. below the proof required, led to an action, the Birmingham Proof-house Guardians *v.* Walsh, in which, on technical grounds, a verdict was given against him of forty shillings damages (*Times*, 3 July, 10 Aug. 1885). As soon as the trial was over he approached the guardians with proposals for providing security for sportsmen, and ultimately succeeded in obtaining some useful changes.

Walsh was one of the founders of the National Coursing Club and of the All England Lawn Tennis Club. He had a good deal to do with the early dog shows and field trials, and was on the committee of the Kennel Club. He was a good chess player, and on the managing committees of several clubs.

He died at 43 Montserrat Road, Putney, Surrey, on 12 Feb. 1888, and was buried on 16 Feb. in the old cemetery at Putney Common. He married, first, in August 1833, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stevenson of Claines, Worcestershire, who died nine months later; secondly, in 1835, Susan Emily, daughter of Dr. Malden of Worcester, who died eight months later; and, thirdly, in 1852 Louisa, eldest daughter of the Rev. William Parker, who survived her husband. He left two daughters.

In addition to the books already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Economical Housewife, being Practical Advice for Brewing . . . to which are added Directions for the Management of the Dairy,' 1857. 2. 'A Manual of Domestic Economy suited to Families spending from 100*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year,' 1857, 4th edit. 1890. 3. 'A Manual of Domestic Medicine and Surgery,' 1858. 4. 'Riding and Driving,' 1863. 5. 'Pedestrianism, Health and General Training,' 1866. 6. 'The Modern Sportsman's Gun and Rifle, including Game and Wild Fowl Guns, Sporting and Match Rifles and Revolvers,' 1882–4, 2 vols. 7. 'A Table of Calculations for use with the Field Force Gauge for Testing Shot Guns,' 1882. He edited 'The English Cookery Book, containing many unpublished receipts in daily use by Private Families, collected by a Committee of Ladies,' 1858; the second edition was entitled 'The British Cookery Book,' 1883. With William Harcourt Ranking he edited 'The Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal,' 1849–52; with John George Wood 'Archery, Fencing, and Broadsword,' 1863, and 'Athletic Sports and Manly Exercises,' 1864.

[Times, 14 Feb. 1888, p. 10; In Memoriam J. H. Walsh, 1888; Field 18 Feb. 1888, pp. 205–6; London Figaro, 18 Feb. 1888, p. 12, with portrait; information from the editor of the Field and from Miss Clara L. Walsh, 6 St. John's Road, Putney Hill.] G. C. B.

WALSH, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1585), bishop of Ossory, born at Waterford, was son of Patrick Walsh, bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1551, who died in 1578 (Cotton, *Fasti*, i. 123, 138; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 815; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He studied at Paris, Oxford, and Cambridge, and in 1562–3 he was granted his B.A. by the senate at Cambridge on the ground of having kept twelve terms at these universities. He commenced M.A. in 1567, and in 1571 was chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and in 1573 began to translate the New Testament into Irish with John Kearney [q. v.] The edition was published in 1603. In February 1577 Walsh was consecrated bishop of Ossory, but continued his translation with Fearganainm O'Domhnallain of Catharine Hall. On 14 Dec. 1585 Walsh was stabbed with a skeine by James Dallard, whom he had cited for adultery. Dallard was hanged, and his victim buried in St. Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny, where his tomb, bearing an interlaced cross and an inscription, is still to be seen.

[Ware's Commentary of the Prelates of Ireland, Dublin, 1704; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, Edinburgh, 1830; Graves and Prim's Hist. of the Cathedral of St. Canice, Dublin, 1857; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 515–16, and authorities there cited.] N. M.

WALSH, PETER (1618?–1688), Irish Franciscan, whose name is latinised as Valesius, was born about 1618 at Mooretown, co. Kildare. His father is nowhere mentioned, but the Mooretown family were among the 'principal men' of the county (*Description of Ireland in 1598*, ed. Hogan, p. 48). His mother was perhaps a protestant (*Contemp. Hist. of Affairs*, i. 238). Walsh was educated at Louvain, where he was on friendly terms with Cornelius Janssen [q.v.] He became a Franciscan and reader in divinity there, but returned to Ireland, to the convent of Kilkenny, in 1646. From the first he joined the party opposed to the nuncio Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q.v.] He was one of the theologians who met at Waterford 'to examine the concessions and conditions granted by the Marquis of Ormonde for the security of the catholic church and religion,' but was evidently no party to the professedly unanimous decree of 12 Aug., which declared perjured all who adhered to the peace with

Ormonde proclaimed on 30 July. Excommunication followed on 1 Sept. (*Confederation and War*, vi. 69, 131). A few days later the supreme council of the confederates were in prison and the clergy dominant at Kilkenny (RINUCCINI, p. 204). Walsh claims to have 'saved both mayor and aldermen from being hanged, and the city from being plundered by Owen O'Neill' (*Hist. of Remonstrance*, p. 587; *Confederation and War*, vi. 24, 296). In 1647 he attacked in nine consecutive sermons the 'Disputatio Apologetica' of Cornelius Mahony [q. v.], in which the right of the kings of England to Ireland was denied.

In revenge for this conduct Walsh was deprived of the lectureship in divinity to which he had been appointed at Kilkenny; he was driven from the house, and even forbidden to enter any town which possessed a library; while Rinuccini accused him of having infected the nobility of Ireland and destroyed the cause (*Remonstrance*, p. 587). Having the support of the supreme council, however, and of the aged bishop David Roth [q.v.], Walsh stood his ground and continued to preach and write. Rinuccini afterwards described him as 'turned out of his convent for disobedience to superiors, a sacrilegious profaner of the pulpit in Kilkenny Cathedral, who vomited forth in one hour more filth (sordes) and blasphemy than Luther and Calvin together in three years' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 72).

On 20 May 1648 the supreme council agreed to a cessation of arms with Inchiquin. Rinuccini excommunicated all adherents of the truce, and laid an interdict on all the communities, whether of cities, towns, villages, or hamlets, who accepted it (*Confederation and War*, vi. 240). The supreme council, of whose party Walsh was now the soul, repudiated Rinuccini and appealed to Rome (*ib.* p. 243). During June an oath to maintain their authority, notwithstanding Rinuccini's censures, was prescribed by the council, and taken by ten peers and many other men of influence (*Remonstrance*, App. p. 33). The Franciscans, however, closed their church in obedience to Rinuccini's interdict, and in July the council arrested Paul King [q. v.], and made Walsh guardian in his stead. King retaliated by helping to bring O'Neill's army to Kilkenny after Rinuccini's final departure; and the queries addressed to Roth as to the validity of the nuncio's censures, and the answers of Roth and of his council of sixteen theologians, were both penned by Walsh while the tents of the Ulster army were visible from the walls. This was Walsh's first published work, and the whole of it was reprinted by him in 1674 with his history of the 'Remonstrance.' Thomas Dease, bishop of Meath, was the only bishop who formally adhered to the opinion of Roth and Walsh; but they had a very respectable minority among the clergy on their side, including most of the jesuits, who were nearly all of Anglo-Irish blood. About this time Walsh, at the request of the society, delivered a panegyric on St. Ignatius in their chapel at Kilkenny (*Remonstrance*, p. 88). Among the gentry also, especially the lawyers, Walsh's party had a large majority.

Ormonde returned to Ireland at Michaelmas 1648, and soon went to Kilkenny, where Walsh met him for the first time (Dedication to *Four Letters*). The peace with the confederates was settled and approved by nine bishops on 17 Jan. 1648-9, and the defeated nuncio left Ireland. In June a quarrel among the Franciscans at Kilkenny compelled Walsh to take refuge in an old castle, where he remained until rescued by Castlehaven (*Contemporary Hist.* ii. 31; CASTLEHAVEN, p. 77; *Remonstrance*, p. 587).

After Cromwell had taken Kilkenny in March, Walsh became a wanderer, and the clerical party persecuted him to the utmost 'wherever he sheltered himself from the common enemy, the parliament's forces' (*ib.* p. 585). Castlehaven, however, who commanded the Munster army, made Walsh his chaplain. At Limerick soon afterwards Terence Albert O'Brien [q.v.], bishop of Emly, threatened to seduce Castlehaven's troops unless he would part with Walsh.

When Castlehaven sailed for France in the autumn of 1651, Walsh was without a protector, and hid himself miserably wherever he could. The parliamentary commissioners in Dublin gave him a passport in September 1652, and he went to London, where his presence was winked at (*Contemporary Hist.* p. 591). In September 1654 he went voluntarily to Madrid, where the dominant party in his own order imprisoned him for over two months (*ib.* p. 589). Being suffered to go to Holland, he found his friends there unable to protect him against persecutions originating at Rome, nor was he allowed to return to Ireland during the protectorate on account of his obstinate royalism. Till the eve of the Restoration he was forced to 'shift and lurk in England the best way I could, having but once in that interim gone to Paris for a month, not daring then to stay not even there any longer' (*ib.* p. 590). One of his London lurking-places was the Portuguese embassy (*ib.* p. 43).

In October 1660 Walsh addressed a letter to Ormonde in favour of fair dealing with

the Irish Roman catholics, and exhorted him to maintain the natural supporters of royalty against presbyterians, anabaptists, quakers, independents, and fifth-monarchy men. This letter was published after a time, and drew forth a witty and vigorous but intemperate answer from Orrery, who said Irish royalism was for the pope and not for the king. In 1662 Orrery's pamphlet, 'Irish Colours Displayed,' was answered by Walsh in 'Irish Colours Folded.' Walsh does not deny the massacre of 1641, but objects to confounding the innocent with the guilty, and to the enormous exaggeration in the number of victims. He lays great stress here, as in all his writings, on the difference between Celts and Anglo-Irish.

In the winter of 1660 Walsh, writing from London, urged the clergy of his church in Ireland to make a loyal address to the king, and so efface the bad impression left by their share in the rebellion of 1641, and by their opposition to Ormonde during the civil war. There were then but three Roman catholic bishops in Ireland—Edmund O'Reilly [q. v.], the primate; Anthony MacGeohegan of Meath, a Franciscan, and one of Walsh's strongest opponents; and Swiney of Kilmore, who was bedridden and inaccessible. O'Reilly drew up a procuration or power of attorney of the amplest kind for Walsh, as their agent-general. He was to plead the cause of his church with the king, and at least to procure the terms agreed on in 1648 between Ormonde and the confederates, but which a clerical majority had rejected and denounced. This instrument, dated 1 Jan. 1660-1, was signed by MacGeohegan and by several representative seculars and regulars. The bishops of Dromore and Ardagh subscribed it at sight, and even Nicholas French [q. v.], bishop of Ferns, authorised a commissary to sign for him. The paper was at once transmitted to Walsh, who showed it to Ormonde, and the latter blamed him for undertaking the business of men who had been so hostile to the royal authority in Ireland. Yet Walsh had his help in mitigating the extreme oppression which Roman catholic priests in Ireland had lately suffered. About 120 were in prison, who, Walsh says, were all released by his means, without distinction of party. He even refused to accept terms for the anti-nuncionists only. On 4 Nov. 1661 Ormonde became lord-lieutenant, and a little later Walsh presented to him the loyal remonstrance drawn up by Richard Bellings [q. v.] on behalf of a few priests and gentlemen who met in Dublin. Ormonde said that it might be useful, though not fully satisfactory, but that without signatures it was waste-paper. Walsh pointed out the difficulties of his coreligionists, especially of those in orders, who dared not hold even secret meetings. About thirty were got together in London, of whom four or five excused themselves on grounds of expediency only; but Oliver Darcy, bishop of Dromore, and twenty-three others, of whom fifteen were Franciscans, subscribed the remonstrance then and there. Walsh signed last as procurator of all the Irish clergy, but without claiming special authority in the case. The total number of subscribers was afterwards stated by Walsh to have been seventy clergymen, of whom fifty-four were regulars and chiefly Franciscans, and 164 laymen (*Four Letters*, p. 3). Some Irish bishops abroad assented, but ultramontane influences were soon at work. 'We openly disclaim and renounce all foreign power, be it either papal or princely, spiritual or temporal,' interfering with the remonstrants' allegiance, were not words likely to pass unchallenged. Much of the opposition to the remonstrance turned upon its similitude to James I's oath of allegiance, which had received papal condemnation.

The Irish Dominicans, perhaps influenced by their old rivalry with the Franciscans, adopted a much weaker declaration of their own. The jesuits, though they had generally opposed Rinuccini, also objected. Letters describing Walsh's remonstrance as 'most pernicious and temerarious' were received from the internuncio at Brussels and from Francesco Barberini, cardinal protector of the Franciscans at Rome (*Remonstrance*, pp. 52, 514). In the summer of 1662 Walsh published 'The more ample Account' of the remonstrance, with a dedication to the Roman catholic hierarchy of Great Britain and Ireland. Caron and Philip Roche, under commission from Nicholas a Sancta Cruce, provincial of the English Franciscans, certified that the treatise was theologically sound, containing nothing 'against the revealed doctrine of catholic faith' or against Christian life, but making much for both.

Walsh went to Ireland in August 1662, after Ormonde had been installed as viceroy. He lived in Dublin in Kennedy's Court, near Christchurch, and his enemy, Peter Talbot [q. v.], accused him of dressing more gaily than became a friar, and of singing and dancing (GILBERT, *Hist. of Dublin*, i. 196). He made but little progress with the remonstrance, for the theological faculty at Louvain was against him, and the clergy living abroad were loth to give offence at Rome. They

might not be tolerated in Ireland in any case, and might easily lose their refuges and their chances of preferment elsewhere. Even among the Franciscans in Ireland a majority soon appeared hostile (*Remonstrance*, p. 89) and some who had signed the remonstrance receded from their position (*ib.* p. 93). Many of the nobility and gentry signed the remonstrance, and educated lay opinion was certainly in its favour (*ib.* pp. 96–100); but in Ireland the clergy have generally had their way, and it became evident before the end of 1664 that Walsh's scheme had failed. He went to London in August, and in September had an interview, in the 'back-yard at Somerset House,' with the internuncio, who had come over incognito. The interview settled nothing, and in the following January De Vechiis invited Caron to go and argue the point in Flanders, describing the remonstrance as 'formula quæ est lapis scandali' (*ib.* p. 531). Caron at once refused to go, and Walsh, after much hesitation, decided that the fate of Huss might probably be his, and wrote two long letters instead. In June the Franciscan diffinitory in Ireland agreed upon a loyal remonstrance of their own, but Walsh would not allow it to be substituted for his; and Ormonde saw that it did not mention the pope, that it said nothing about mental reservation, and that the right of deposition was not expressly disclaimed. In September 1665 he and Walsh returned to Ireland, but by separate routes. Ormonde brought over the Act of Explanation with him, and the despair engendered by that measure among the old Roman catholic proprietors made accommodation with them or with their clergy more difficult than ever. The government had no longer anything to give.

Little progress had been made with the remonstrance, but Walsh thought something might be done in a national congregation of clergy. Some of the bishops beyond seas seemed anxious to get home on any reasonable terms, while those who hung back in Ireland would have no excuse. Walsh also imagined that his pamphlet against Orrery had made him more popular than before. The argument which no doubt chiefly weighed with Ormonde was that the clergy had alleged their inability to sign the remonstrance because they had not had opportunities of conferring. Permission to return home was given to Irish prelates abroad, and among others to Nicholas French, bishop of Ferns. French had agreed to the peace of 1648, but had nevertheless been a party to the decrees of Jamestown two years later, by which all Ormonde's adherents were declared excommunicate. He now moved from Santiago in Galicia to St. Sebastian; but having written a letter justifying his conduct at Jamestown, his passport for Ireland was countermanded. Walsh and French respected but could not convince each other (*ib.* pp. 513–25). Strenuous efforts to prevent the congregation were made by foreign ecclesiastics (*ib.* p. 629), but it met in Dublin on 11 June in a house hired and prepared by Walsh. Immediately before the opening he brought the only two bishops present, Andrew Lynch of Kilfenora, and Patrick Plunket of Ardagh, to Ormonde by night, but the interview was unsatisfactory. The next evening primate O'Reilly, who had just landed, produced letters from Giacomo Rospigliosi, now internuncio at Brussels, condemning both congregation and remonstrance (*ib.* p. 647). O'Reilly admitted to Walsh that he came from France on purpose to wreck the remonstrance, and declared in the congregation that he would have both hands consumed rather than sign it (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 446). Ormonde urged the clergy to adopt both the remonstrance and the Gallican declarations of the Sorbonne in 1663, but the message was neither debated nor answered. O'Reilly had a fruitless interview with Ormonde, only Walsh and Bellings being present, when the latter declared that maintainers of papal infallibility could not be loyal subjects (*ib.* p. 447). In the end a new and much weaker remonstrance was carried, as well as three out of the six Sorbonne propositions; but the congregation rejected those which denied the pope's right to depose bishops, his superiority to an œcumenical council, and his infallibility without consent of the church. Ormonde refused to accept these terms, and directed a dissolution, which was quietly, and as it were spontaneously, carried out. Ormonde afterwards said that his own aim in allowing the congregation was to divide the Roman catholic clergy, and that he would have succeeded if he had been left in the government (Carte, ii. 101).

While Ormonde remained lord-lieutenant, however, Walsh had influence in Ireland, and for a moment seemed to have countenance at Rome. The Franciscan James Taafe arrived at Dublin in 1668 with a commission as vicar-general of Ireland, which he said had been procured for him by Henrietta Maria from two popes. The commission was doubtless spurious, whether forged by Taafe or another, but the proceedings under it added to the load of unpopularity which Walsh had to bear. Taafe's brief authority was used to depress all except the few who had signed the remonstrance. On 24 Feb.

1669 Ormonde was recalled, and Walsh thought it prudent to go to London, where he chiefly lived for the rest of his life. It was reported that Robartes, the new viceroy, had threatened to hang him (MORAN, *Life of Plunket*, p. 25). It is more certain that Peter Talbot, who was made archbishop of Dublin at least partly on account of his inveterate antipathy to Walsh (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 92), persecuted him to the utmost, in the hope of forcing him to retract (*ib.* i. 479). 'The imposture of Taafe,' says Talbot, 'has given us an excellent opportunity of hunting down the remonstrant Valesians, not as priests, but as scoundrels (nebulones)' (*ib.* p. 471). 'I confess,' said Ormonde in 1680, 'I have never read over Walsh's "History of the Remonstrance," which is full of a sort of learning I have been little conversant in; but the doctrine is such as would cost him his life if he could be found where the pope has power' (CARTE, App. ii. 114). In the Franciscan chapter-general held at Valladolid on 24 May 1670 Walsh, Coppinger, and their followers were declared excommunicate for printing books without the general's license, and for disregarding Rospigliosi's censures (*Causa Valesiana*, App. i.) Nevertheless Walsh published in 1672 his 'Epistola prima [no second appeared] ad Thomam Haroldum,' a Franciscan who had been detained for years at Brussels against his will. This letter contains a strong attack on Gregory VII. In 1673 were published twelve controversial letters purporting to be between a church of England man and a Roman catholic, but evidently all written by Walsh. The general conclusion is, 'I think the not-deposing doctrine is the truly Catholic doctrine.'

Walsh was not friendless, for the internuncio Airoldi listened to him; he had allies among the Gallican clergy, and Ormonde could protect him even when not lord-lieutenant (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 489, 498, 505). Among the Anglican clergy his learning and candour commanded respect. In 1670 or 1671 he visited Oxford at the instance of Morley, bishop of Winchester, and in his name tried to persuade Thomas Barlow [q. v.] to answer the 'Nucleus' of the Socinian Christopher Sand (*Four Letters*, p. 132). Evelyn met him at dinner with Dolben, archbishop of York (*Diary*, 6 Jan. 1685-6). He considered Anglican orders valid, and went to church without scruple (*ib.*; preface to *Four Letters*). He was on friendly terms with Arthur, earl of Anglesey, who says, in his answer to Castlehaven, that he never knew any of the confederate catholics, even those of English extraction, who seemed really to repent the rebellion, 'except only Peter Walsh, whom your lordship calls your ghostly father, and some few remonstrants with him' (Letter to Castlehaven, pp. 33, 40; preface to WALSH'S *Prospect of the State of Ireland*). Walsh used to prophesy that popery would bid farewell to England when James became king (WOOD'S *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 261). During the viceroyalties of Robartes and Berkeley no mercy was shown to Walsh's party in Ireland, but under Essex they were again influential, and in 1675 it was supposed that the island would be too hot to hold a Dominican who had been active in exposing Taafe (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 218). This may have been partly owing to an eloquent letter addressed by Walsh to Essex on 4 Aug. 1674, when a proclamation had been issued ordering all Roman catholic bishops and regular clergy to leave Ireland. Was it fair, he asked, to confound the innocent with the guilty, to exile friars who had signed the remonstrance, and to spare seculars who had refused? The remonstrants had suffered enough, and he felt that it was through trusting and following him (*Four Letters*, p. 21). Yet Walsh himself told Burnet that the true policy for the English government was to 'hold an heavy hand on the regulars and jesuits, and be gentle to the seculars' (BURNET, *Own Times*, i. 195). In 1674 Walsh published a 'Letter to the Catholics of England, Ireland, and Scotland, &c.,' written in the previous year and surreptitiously circulated, hoping that people would be as anxious to read it as they had been when they could not get it. It was reprinted as a preface to the 'History of the Remonstrance,' published in London later in the same year. This book of nearly a thousand folio pages is ill-digested and incomplete, but indispensable for the history of the time.

In the days of the remonstrance, at least, Walsh had an allowance of 300*l.* a year from Ormonde (*Report on Carte Papers*, p. 25). Afterwards the seneschalship of Winchester, worth 100*l.* a year, which was held by Ormonde, was settled on Walsh with Bishop Morley's consent (CARTE, ii. 548). Only once during their forty years' friendship did Walsh try to persuade his patron to be reconciled with Rome, whose religion was full of abuses, 'yet safer to die in.' Ormonde replied that he had no wish to reproach those who had inherited that faith, but that he would not sin against knowledge, and he wondered why Walsh had not sooner reminded him of his danger (*ib.*) In 1682, at the suggestion of Castlehaven, Walsh published part of a history of Ireland from 1756

A.M. to 1652 A.D. (London, 8vo). It is worthless, being founded on Keating and Cambrensis Eversus, without recourse to Ussher and Ware. In the dedication to Charles II Walsh declares himself an 'unrepentant sinner,' determined to die as he had lived, the king's 'most loyal, most obedient, and most humble servant.' In 1684 appeared Walsh's 'Causa Valesiana,' going over much of the old ground, but in Latin, and addressed to the continent rather than to England. The appendix contains a strong attack on Gregory VII by Caron, and a loving account of the latter, with a complete list of his writings, by Walsh. In his preface Walsh represents himself as a victim to the will of the Roman curia, transfixed by the sword of excommunication, but never retaliating in Latin except in the letter to Thomas Harold ('Valesius ad Haroldum,' 1672, fol.) In 1686 he published an elaborate answer, written two years earlier, to Bishop Barlow's 'Popery,' declaring himself in the preface ready to submit his own writings to a properly constituted œcumenical synod, or even to one of the western church only, or to any learned man who could prove him wrong by argument, 'but not by the bare dictates or absolute will of a despotical imperious power.' In the same volume he printed his letter to Essex in 1674, and those to Nicholas French in 1675 and 1676, in connection with that writer's attack on Andrew Sall [q. v.]

Walsh died in London on 15 March 1687–8. Two days before he dictated a letter to Ormonde, who survived him only four months, asking his favour for the Franciscan convent at Kilkenny and for a poor nephew of his, thanking him for his unflinching kindness, and giving him a dying man's blessing. The letter was written by Genetti, a chaplain of the nuncio Adda, and signed by Walsh 'in a trembling hand.' On the same day he signed a paper, which was witnessed by Genetti and three Irish Franciscans, in which he submitted everything he had written to the examination and judgment of the holy Roman catholic church and of the vicar of Christ on earth, the Roman pontiff,' retracting everything that might be condemned, and promising in case of recovery to 'submit his private judgment to that of the church' (*Report on Carte Papers*, p. 126; *Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 166; BRENAN, p. 486). In spite of Dr. Killen, there seems no reason to doubt the genuineness of this document. Walsh thought prayers for the dead might possibly be useful, and gave Dodwell this reason for not conforming to the church of England (HARRIS). As soon as he was dead the Franciscans carried off his books and papers. He was buried in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West.

In many ways Peter Walsh resembles Paul Sarpi. His historical importance lies in his attempt to show that a devout son and priest of the Roman church could preserve liberty of speech and an undivided civil allegiance, in spite of the ultramontane system of papal infallibility and absolute power. He was, says Burnet, the 'honestest and learnedest man' he had ever met with among the Roman catholic priests. 'He was, indeed, in all points of controversy almost wholly protestant; but he had senses of his own by which he excused his adhering to the church of Rome; and he maintained, that with these he could continue in the communion of that church without sin; and he said that he was sure he did some good staying still on that side, but that he could do none at all if he should come over; he thought no man ought to forsake that religion in which he was born and bred, unless he was clearly convinced that he must certainly be damned if he continued in it. He was an honest and able man, much practised in intrigues, and knew well the methods of the jesuits and other missionaries' (*Hist. of his Own Times*, i. 195). He often told Burnet that a union between the church of England and the presbyterians was what the popish party chiefly feared, upon which Swift's note is 'Rogue' (*ib.*) Among the Franciscans, who never quite forgot Ockham, Walsh always had some support, and the historian Brenan, who was of that order, has dealt tenderly with his memory.

None of Walsh's books are common, and some are very rare. 'Hibernica,' which he himself describes as 'opus bene magnum,' is not known to be extant; it was never seen by Harris, and there is no copy in the British Museum, in the Bodleian, or in Trinity College, Dublin. Besides the works already mentioned, Walsh published: 1. 'The Controversial Letters, or the Grand Controversy concerning the temporal authority of the Popes over the whole Earth, &c. . . . between two English Gentlemen, the one of the Church of England, the other of the Church of Rome,' London, 1673–4. 2. 'An Answer to three Treatises' (with a preface by Stillingfleet, 1677), London, 1678, 8vo. The defence of Becket, mentioned by Harris, is incorporated with the 'History of the Remonstrance' (pp. 374–462).

[The chief authorities for Walsh's life are his own works. Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense and Life of Oliver Plunket; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Contemporary Hist. of Af-

fairs in Ireland and Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Castlehaven's Memoirs with Anglesey's Letter, ed. 1815; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English transl.; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Final Report on Carte Papers in 32nd Report of Deputy-keeper of Public Records; Killen's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland; Brenan's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland, ed. 1864; Butler's Memoirs of the English Catholics.] R. B–L.

WALSH, RICHARD HUSSEY (1825–1862), political economist, born in 1825, was the fifth son of John Hussey Walsh of Kilduff, King's County, by his wife Maria, daughter of Michael Henley of La Mancha, co. Dublin. His grandmother Margaret was the daughter and heiress of John Hussey of Mull Hussey, Roscommon. Richard was educated at Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, taking the highest honours in mathematics and physics. In the next year he obtained the senior mathematical prize founded by John Law (1745–1810) [q.v.], bishop of Elphin. On 5 May 1848 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, but soon abandoned the study of law. As a Roman catholic he was precluded from reading for a fellowship at Trinity College, and in consequence turned his attention to the study of political economy, with the intention of competing for the Whately professorship. At the prize examination in the science in 1850 he obtained the first place, and in the same year was elected to one of the Barrington lectureships in the subject. In 1851 he was appointed Whately professor, and was elected one of the honorary secretaries of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society for Ireland, a post which he held till 1857. In 1853 he published a course of lectures on currency, under the title 'An Elementary Treatise on Metallic Currency.' The subject was one which had not hitherto been adequately dealt with, and Walsh's book received high praise from contemporary economists, including John Stuart Mill. During the winter of the same year he temporarily discharged the duties of deputy professor of jurisprudence and political economy at Queen's College, Belfast, and in 1856 he was appointed by government an assistant secretary of the endowed schools (Ireland) commission. Displaying ability, he was appointed superintendent of the government schools in the Mauritius, and entered on his duties in May 1857. These involved both labour and responsibility, embracing those which in England were divided between commissioners, secretaries, and inspectors. He turned his attention to the establishment of new schools, and before he had been twenty months in office he increased the number from twenty to forty-four. His energy attracted the notice of the governor, William Stevenson, who placed him on a civil service commission nominated to inquire into the organisation of the twenty-two civil service departments into which the island was divided. The work occupied nearly two years, and Stevenson, in writing to the colonial office in September 1860, expressed the highest satisfaction with his labours. They also earned him the approbation of the Duke of Newcastle, the colonial secretary (*Mauritius Gazette*, 5 Oct. 1861). Towards the close of his life he conducted the census of the island taken in 1861. He died unmarried at Port Louis on 30 Jan. 1862.

Besides the work mentioned, he was the author of several papers contributed to the statistical section of the British Association, to the 'Economist,' and to the 'Proceedings' of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland. He also wrote elementary papers on political and domestic economy for Edward Hughes's 'Education Lessons,' 1848–1855.

[Obituary notice reprinted from the Proceedings of the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland, 1862; Burke's Landed Gentry; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 268.] E. I. C.

WALSH, ROBERT (1772–1852), author, born in Waterford, 1772, was brother of Edward Walsh (1756–1832) [q. v.], and younger son of John Walsh, merchant, of Ballymountain House, co. Waterford. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 Nov. 1789 as a pensioner, his tutor being Thomas Elrington (1760–1835) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1796. He was elected scholar in 1794, and was ordained in 1802, and, after being for a short time a curate in Dublin under Walter Blake Kirwan [q. v.], was appointed in 1806 to the curacy of Finglas, co. Dublin, where he remained till 1820. It was while he held this curacy that he discovered a notable old cross, called the 'Cross of Nethercross.' The tradition of the place was that during Cromwell's victorious march through the country the alarmed inhabitants buried the cross in a certain spot, the precise locality being indicated by some of the older people, who had heard it from their parents. On digging in the place pointed out the cross, an old Celtic one, was discovered in good preservation, and is now erected in the churchyard of Finglas.

Walsh spent several years of his earlier life as a curate in preparing materials for a 'History of the City of Dublin,' a valuable work, in which he was aided by the re-

searches of James Whitelaw [q. v.] and John Warburton [q. v.] It appeared in two large quarto volumes in 1815. In 1820—during which year he received a certificate of diploma of M.D. from the Royal College, Aberdeen, as well as a grace for the degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin—Walsh accepted the offer of the chaplaincy to the British embassy at Constantinople, remaining in that post for some years, during which time he made many extensive expeditions through Turkey and other parts of Asia. Having obtained a medical degree, he practised as a physician on various occasions while in the more remote parts of that continent. From Constantinople he went to the embassy at St. Petersburg, to which he had been appointed chaplain, but only remained there a little while, proceeding in 1828 to Rio de Janeiro. His investigations of the extent of the slave trade in Brazil led to his being placed on the committee of the Society for the Abolition of Slavery. On his return to England in 1831 he was again sent to Constantinople. He finally settled in Ireland about 1835, and was given the living of Kilbride, co. Wicklow, exchanging it in 1839 for that of Finglas, where he died on 30 June 1852. By his wife Ann, daughter of John Bayly, he was father of John Edward Walsh [q. v.]

He wrote largely for the annuals in the thirties, and then and later for the 'Dublin University Magazine.' His works include the following: 1. 'An Essay on Ancient Coins, Medals, and Gems, as illustrating the History of Christianity in the Early Ages,' 1828, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1830. 2. 'Narrative of a Journey from Constantinople to England,' 1828, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1839; it was translated into French in 1828. 3. 'Notices of Brazil in 1828–9,' London, 1830; Boston (U.S.A.), 1831. 4. 'Residence at Constantinople during the Greek and Turkish Revolutions,' London, 1836, 2 vols.; another edit. 1838. 5. 'Constantinople and the Scenery of the Seven Churches of Asia Minor,' illustrated by Allom, London [1839?], 2 vols. 4to. Also a paper on 'The Plants of Constantinople' in 'Transactions of Horticultural Society,' vi. 32.

[Walsh's Fingal and its Churches, 1887; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1840, vol. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Britten and Boulger's British Botanists.]

D. J. O'D.

WALSH, WILLIAM (1512?–1577), bishop of Meath, was born about 1512 at or near Waterford according to Ware, but more probably at Dunboyne, co. Meath. Possibly he was the 'Prior Walsh,' son of William Walsh, standard-bearer to Thomas Fitzgerald, and brother of Robert Walsh, servant to Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.], who, with other members of the family, was involved in Grey's alleged treason in 1540 (see *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. xv.-xvi. passim). This William Walsh was perhaps the 'late prior of Ballyandreyhett' or 'Ballyndrohyd' who on 11 July 1545 was granted a pension of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*Cal. Fiants*, Henry VIII, Nos. 406, 462); another William Walsh, 'a conventual person' of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, was granted a pension of 40*s.* on 10 March 1539–40 (*ib.* No. 94). In any case the future bishop became a Cistercian, and, according to Wood, he spent some time with the Cistercians at Oxford, becoming a noted theologian. He graduated D.D., but whether he obtained the degree at Oxford or was granted it by the pope is uncertain. He is also said to have lived at Bective Abbey, co. Meath, until its dissolution. Several of that name are mentioned in the 'Calendar of Fiants' during Edward VI's reign, but it is impossible to identify any of them with the future bishop. He had, however, acquired some reputation before the end of the reign, and soon after Mary's accession he was commissioned to visit the diocese of Meath and deprive all married clergy. Among these was the bishop, Edward Staples [q. v.], and Walsh was nominated his successor by Cardinal Pole in virtue of his legatine authority. The temporalities were restored to him on 18 Oct. 1554, though, as he stated in his petition, his consecration had been prevented by his duties as commissioner. Nor was he papally confirmed until 1564; in the papal registers the delay is ascribed to Walsh's imprisonment, but that did not begin until Elizabeth's reign.

Walsh, however, commenced at once to exercise his episcopal functions, and was a constant attendant at the Irish privy council (P. C. Register in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. pt. iii.) On 3 July 1556 he was placed on the commission of the peace for co. Meath, and on 8 Aug. following on that for the government of the city and county of Dublin during the lord-deputy's absence. On 3 Dec. he was also put on a commission for the restoration of church property. On 1 June 1558 he was again appointed commissioner for the government of Dublin, and on 3 Sept. to examine into a dispute about some monastic lands between the friars minor of Trim and Sir George Stanley (*Cal. Fiants*, Mary, Nos. 113, 159, 160, 181, 222, 241). He continued in possession of his see and in attendance on the privy council after Elizabeth's accession. In May 1559 he was made a commissioner of musters. When, however, the oath of supremacy was

tendered him, he refused it on 4 Feb. 1559–1560 (*Cal. Fiants*, Elizabeth, No. 199). He also preached at Trim against the Book of Common Prayer. He was accordingly deprived before July and imprisoned for a time. He was, however, again at liberty and performing episcopal functions in 1565, for on 13 July in that year he was once more imprisoned by order of Loftus and the ecclesiastical commissioners who had vainly endeavoured to persuade him to conform. Loftus wrote that Walsh 'was of great credit among his countrymen,' who 'depended wholly upon him as touching causes of religion.' He suggested that Walsh should be sent to England to undergo the persuasions of English bishops. He seems, however, to have remained a prisoner at Dublin till Christmas 1572, when, probably with his gaoler's connivance, he escaped. After a sixteen days' voyage he was wrecked on the coast of France, near Nantes, where he remained unknown for six months. He then proceeded to Paris and thence to Alcalá in Spain, where he was hospitably received and made suffragan to the archbishop of Toledo. On 8 April 1575 he was empowered by the pope to act for the archbishops of Armagh and Dublin in the absence of the primate, but it is not clear that Walsh himself returned to Ireland. He died in the Cistercian abbey at Alcalá on 4 Jan. 1576–7, and was buried in the collegiate church of St. Secundinus; the inscription placed on his tomb is printed by Brady and O'Reilly.

[Cal. Fiants Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth in the Eighth Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of Records in Ireland, App. pt. ix. passim; Register of the Irish Privy Council in Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. pt. iii.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 235–8; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 115; Shirley's Original Letters and Papers in illustration of the Hist. of the Church of Ireland, pp. 87, 104, 220; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 261, ii. 257; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 104–10; Moran's Archbishops of Dublin, O'Reilly's Memorials, 1868, pp. 5–10; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 814; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 317, 391, 392, ii. 359, 368.] A. F. P.

WALSH, WILLIAM (1663-1708), critic and poet, son of Joseph Walsh of Abberley, Worcestershire, was born at Abberley, the seat of his family, in 1663. On 14 May 1678 he became a gentleman-commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen (GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham Coll.* i. 322). He left the university without a degree, and on 10 Aug. 1698 was returned to parliament for Worcestershire; he was re-elected on 22 Jan. 1700–1 and on 5 Aug. 1702. Under Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], master of the horse, Walsh held the post of gentleman of the horse from the beginning of Queen Anne's reign till his death (LUTTRELL, vi. 280); a reference in Dryden's 'Postscript to the Æneis' (1697) shows them to have been for some years previously on terms of intimacy. In the parliament of 1705 Walsh sat as member for Richmond in Yorkshire. His politics were those of a consistent supporter of the protestant succession and of the whig war policy. Walsh died on 18 March 1708 (LUTTRELL, vi. 280). His portrait, painted by Kneller, was engraved by Faber in 1735 (BROMLEY, p. 237).

Walsh was a man of fashion; according to the testimony of Dennis, 'ostentatiously splendid in his dress;' according to his own avowal (see the lines 'To his Book,' prefixed to his *Poems*), burdened with 'an amorous heart.' There was, he elsewhere asserts, not one folly that he had not committed in his devotion to women, with the exception of marriage (cf. *Letters Amorous and Gallant*, No. xx.). He may be credited with more genuine sentiment in the part which he so successfully played of a critical friend of letters. His own writings are insignificant.

The most notable of his productions in prose was a 'Dialogue concerning Women, being a Defence of the Sex' (1691), addressed to Eugenia, supposed by Wood, on no ostensible grounds, to have been Walsh's mistress. It was honoured by Dryden with a preface (see SCOTT and SAINTSBURY, *Dryden*, vol. xviii.), not very carefully written, in which he applies to Walsh Waller's compliment to Denham—stated by Dryden to have been 'the wits'' compliment to Waller—that he had come out into the world forty thousand strong before he had been heard of. Another attempt in prose, 'Æsculapius, or the Hospital of Fools,' was published posthumously in 1714. The 'Life of Virgil' prefixed to Dryden's 'Works of Virgil' (1697), though at one time ascribed to Walsh, was really by Dr. Knightly Chetwood [q. v.], dean of Gloucester, who was probably also the author of the 'Preface to the Pastorals, with a Short Defence of Virgil' (against Fontenelle), likewise attributed to Walsh, and appearing with his name in Scott's edition of Dryden (vol. xiii.) The argument of this Preface, in form, as Mr. Saintsbury thinks, much manipulated by Carey, is the reverse of profound; the contention that Virgil's shepherds were educated gentlemen contradicts the view advanced by Walsh in the preface to his own 'Poems.'

All or most of these 'Poems,' together with a series of twenty 'Letters Amorous and Gallant,' addressed to 'Two Masques' and others in a more or less sprightly style of raillery, first appeared in Tonson's 'Miscellany,' pt. iv. 1716. They were reprinted by Curll in 1736 as 'revised and corrected by the author' in 1706, with a preface dated 'St. James', 1692,' concerning the art of letter-writing, and, more particularly, the various species of poetry 'proper for love.' They subsequently appeared in the collections of Johnson (1779), Anderson (1793), Chalmers (1808), Park (1808), and Sandford (1819). The verse consists in the main of short 'elegies,' epigrams, and erotic poetry at large in various metres. From one of Walsh's elegies Pope borrowed the substance of a couplet, and an indifferent rhyme, in 'Eloïsa to Abelard' (vv. 183-4; Elwin, ii. 248; and cf. *ib.* p. 254, as to a possible further debt). In addition, it comprises four 'Pastoral Eclogues' in the conventional style, with a fifth, 'Delia,' in memory of Mrs. Tempest (*d.* 1703), whom Walsh induced Pope likewise to commemorate in his 'Fourth Pastoral' ('Winter') (Elwin, vi. 55); and the 'visitations' of Horace and Virgil, previously noticed. In the latter, Johnson considers 'there was something of humour when the facts were recent; but it now strikes no longer.' To Walsh rumour also attributed the authorship of a society ballad, 'The Confederates, or the First Happy Day of the Island Princess,' written in raillery of the fashionable excitement over the quarrel between the rival managers Skipwith and Betterton. Fletcher's 'Island Princess,' converted into an opera by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.], had been performed at Drury Lane in 1699 (Dryden to Mrs. Steward, 23 Feb. 1700, in *Works*, ed. Scott and Saintsbury, xiii. 172). In 1704 Walsh joined with Vanbrugh and Congreve in 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac, or Squire Trelooby,' an adaptation of Molière's farce, which was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 30 March 1704, and, with a new second act, at the Haymarket on 28 Jan. 1706 (E. Gosse, *William Congreve*, 1888, p. 148; Genest, *English Stage*, ii. 308 and 347).

Walsh's chief title to fame lies in his connection with Pope, and in the tributes from the latter that resulted from it. Pope printed their correspondence in 1735; an additional letter is among the Homer MSS. in the British Museum (all seven letters are reprinted by Elwin, vi. 49-60). Wycherley had sent to Walsh, to whom Pope then was not personally known, the manuscript of Pope's 'Pastorals' (or of part of them), according to Pope himself in April 1705, but this is highly improbable (see Elwin, i. 240. Pope's statement to Spence that he was 'about 15' when he made Walsh's acquaintance was clearly incorrect). In return Walsh praised the 'Pastorals,' venturing on the assertion that Virgil had written nothing so good at his age. In June Walsh wrote to the young poet in a most encouraging tone, and in the following month Pope began to consult him on particular points in reference to his poem. By July 1707 the acquaintance had become intimate enough for Walsh to write from Abberley expressing his hope to see Pope there shortly, and the latter actually went thither in August. (His statement that he spent part of the summer of 1705 with Walsh in Worcestershire is apparently one of Pope's falsifications of chronology; see Elwin, vi. 59 *n.*) The 'Pastorals' were not published till the year after Walsh's death, but the Richardson collection includes a manuscript in which are to be found at the bottom of the pages Walsh's decisions as to the various readings proposed by Pope for a number of passages (*ib.* i. 240). Walsh also corrected Pope's translation of book i. of the 'Thebaïs' of Statius, which he professed to have made in 1703 (*ib.* p. 45). Walsh's famous advice to Pope, related by the latter to Spence, that he should seek to be a 'correct' poet, this being now 'the only way left of excellency,' was no doubt designed to commend something beyond mere accuracy of expression (cf. *ib.* v. 25, and Walsh's letter to Pope of 20 July 1706). Pope eulogised Walsh in the 'Essay on Criticism' (1711), where near the end he, Roscommon, and Buckinghamshire are absurdly made to figure as luminous exceptions to the literary barbarism of their age. In the 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot' (1735, vv. 135-6) Pope repeated more briefly the personal acknowledgments of the 'Essay on Criticism.'

[The Works of William Walsh in Prose and Verse, 1736; Lives of Walsh in Johnson's Lives of the English Poets, and in vol. iii. of the Account of the Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, published under the name of Theophilus Cibber, 1753; Narcissus Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope.] A. W. W.

WALSHE, WALTER HAYLE (1812-1892), physician, son of William Walshe, a barrister, was born in Dublin on 19 March 1812. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, entering in 1827, but did not take a degree. In 1830 he went to live in Paris, and there studied first oriental languages, but in 1832

began medicine. He became acquainted in 1834 with the great morbid anatomist Pierre Charles Alexandre Louis, whose 'Recherches sur la Phthisie' he translated into English in 1844. Oliver Wendell Holmes and F. L. I. Valleix, the distinguished French physician, were his fellow-students, and continued his friends throughout life. He migrated to Edinburgh in 1835, there graduated M.D. in 1836, and in 1838 began practice in London. He wrote in 1839 and 1840 numerous pathological articles in William Birmingham Costello's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Surgery.' These contributions led to his election as professor of morbid anatomy at University College, London, in 1841. He lectured on morbid anatomy till 1846, when he was elected Holme professor of clinical medicine and physician to University College Hospital. In the same year he published a large volume 'On the Nature and Treatment of Cancer,' a collection of the then existing knowledge of new growths and hypotheses as to their origin. In 1848 he was appointed professor of the principles and practice of medicine, an office which he held till 1862. In his lectures he discussed points upon his fingers in the manner of the schoolmen, was fond of numerical statements of fact and of reaching a definite conclusion as a result of the denial of a series of alternate hypotheses. Sir William Jenner said that he never heard 'a more able or clearer lecturer.' His clinical investigations were exhaustive, but his diagnoses were not always proportionately exact. In 1843 he published 'The Physical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Lungs,' a complete and useful treatise, which was superseded before Walsh's death by the admirable 'Auscultation and Percussion' of Samuel Gee, one of his pupils, which has for the last quarter of a century been the chief English authority on the subject. In 1851 he published 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Lungs and Heart,' of which several editions appeared, and part of which was enlarged into 'A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Heart and Great Vessels.' In 1852 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He first lived in Upper Charlotte Street, afterwards in Queen Anne Street, and had for some years a considerable practice as a physician.

His pupils maintained that he was the first accurately to describe the anatomy of movable kidney and of that hæmorrhage into the dura mater known as hæmatoma, and to teach that patients with regurgitation through the aortic valves are likely to die suddenly. Sir Andrew Clark states that he had little ability in the treatment of disease. He died in London on 14 Dec. 1892. In 1868 he married Caroline Ellen Baker, and had one son. A complete list of his medical books is to be found in vol. xvi. of the 'Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-general's Office, U. S. Army.' Besides his books, he wrote many contributions to medical journals and transactions, and in 1885 the 'Colloquial Linguistic Faculty and its Physiological Groundwork,' of which a second edition appeared in 1886. He was learned in acoustics, had a taste for music, and published in 1881 a short treatise on 'Dramatic Singing.'

[Obituary notice by Sir John Russell Reynolds in Lancet for 31 Dec. 1892 (separately issued in 1893); Sir Andrew Clark's biographical notice in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxxvi.; Works.] N. M.

WALSINGHAM, Countess of (1693–1778). [See under Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield.]

WALSINGHAM, first Baron (1719–1781). [See Grey, William de.]

WALSINGHAM, Sir EDMUND (1490?–1550), lieutenant of the Tower of London, was elder son of James Walsingham (1462–1540). The pedigree of the family, which is supposed to have originally come from Walsingham in Norfolk, has been conjecturally carried back to the thirteenth century. No documentary evidence exists before the fifteenth century, when the city of London archives show that Sir Edmund's great-great-grandfather, Alan Walsingham, was in 1415 a citizen and cordwainer, owning property in Gracechurch Street. Alan's son, Thomas Walsingham, a London citizen and vintner, was the earliest of the family to settle in Kent; in 1424 he purchased the estate of Scadbury at Chislehurst, and he added to the property much neighbouring land in 1433. He died on 7 March 1456, being buried at St. Katherine's by the Tower, and was succeeded by his son, also Thomas (1436–1467). The latter, who was Sir Edmund's grandfather, was the first of the Walsinghams to be buried in the church of Chislehurst. Sir Edmund's father, James Walsingham, was sheriff of Kent in 1497, increased the family estates, and was buried in the Scadbury chapel of Chislehurst church in 1540. Sir Edmund's younger brother, William, was father of Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], who was thus Sir Edmund's nephew

Edmund obtained in youth some reputation as a soldier. He fought at the battle

of Flodden Field on 3 Sept. 1513, and was knighted there. Subsequently he attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (June 1520), and at the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines (10 July 1520). He was a member of the jury at the trial of the Duke of Buckingham in 1521. Henry VIII regarded him with favour, and about 1525 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower. That office he held for twenty-two years. He occupied a house within the Tower precincts, and had personal charge of the many eminent prisoners of state who suffered imprisonment during the greater part of Henry VIII's reign. Among those committed to his care were Anne Boleyn, John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More. The torture of prisoners was conducted under his supervision, but he is reported to have declined to stretch the rack, when Anne Askew was upon it, to the length demanded by Lord-chancellor Wriothesley. He retired from office on Henry VIII's death on 28 Jan. 1546–7. Meanwhile he had greatly extended his hereditary estates. In 1539 he received out of a grant of abbey lands nine houses in the city of London, and he acquired additional lands in Kent, including the manor and advowson of St. Paul's Cray and property in other counties. He was elected to sit in parliament as knight of the shire for Surrey on 17 Dec. 1544. He died on 9 Feb. 1549–1550, and was buried in the Scadbury chapel of Chislehurst church. His son erected a monument to his memory there in 1581. A helmet and sword still hang above the tomb. His will, dated the day before his death, was proved 8 Nov. 1550.

Sir Edmund was twice married. His first wife was Katherine, daughter and coheiress of John Gunter of Chilworth, Surrey, and Brecknock in Wales, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Attworth of Chilworth. There were eight children of this marriage, of whom Mary, Alice, Eleanor, and Thomas survived infancy. Sir Edmund's second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Edmund Jernegan of Somerley Town, Suffolk, a well-to-do lady, who married five husbands. She survived Sir Edmund, by whom she had no issue, until 1559, and was buried beside her first husband, Lord Grey, in St. Clement's Church in the city of London on 6 April (Machyn, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 193).

Sir Thomas Walsingham (1568–1630), Sir Edmund's grandson, was third son of Sir Thomas Walsingham (1526–1584), Sir Edmund's only surviving son, who was sheriff of Kent in 1563, and was knighted ten years later. His mother was Dorothy, fourth daughter of Sir John Guldeford of Hempstead in Benenden, Kent. He succeeded to the family estates at Chislehurst in 1589 on the death of his elder brother, Edmund, and rapidly acquired a high position as a country gentleman, a courtier, and a patron of literature. He became a justice of the peace for Kent in 1596, and was favourably noticed by Queen Elizabeth, who visited him at Scadbury in 1597, and afterwards knighted him. In 1599 he was granted the reversion of the keepership of the great park at Eltham in succession to Lord North. He married Ethelred or Awdrey, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton. On Elizabeth's death his wife, who was said to be a great favourite of Sir Robert Cecil, went to Scotland to attend James I's queen (Anne of Denmark) on her journey to London. Subsequently Walsingham and his wife were appointed chief keepers of the queen's wardrobe. Lady Walsingham received a pension of 200*l.* a year from James in 1604, and took a foremost part in all court festivities, frequently acting in masques with the queen (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, passim). She remained on intimate terms with the queen until the queen's death in 1619. Sir Thomas represented Rochester in six parliaments between 1597 and 1626, and was knight of the shire for Kent in 1614.

Walsingham's relations with literature, by which he best deserves remembrance, date from 1590, when Thomas Watson [q. v.], the poet, dedicated to him his 'Melibœus,' a Latin pastoral elegy on the death of his cousin Sir Francis Walsingham, and introduced him into the poem under the name of Tityrus. In 1593 he offered an asylum at his house at Chislehurst to Christopher Marlowe [q. v.], and it was to him that the publisher Edward Blount dedicated in 1598 Marlowe's posthumously issued poem of 'Hero and Leander.' Upon the poet in his lifetime (Blount then wrote) Walsingham 'bestowed many kind favours, entertaining the parts of reckoning and worth which [he] found in him with good countenance and liberal affection.' George Chapman was another literary client to whom Walsingham proved a constant friend. To him Chapman dedicated in affectionate terms his plays called 'All Fools' (1605) and 'Biron's Conspiracy and Tragedy' (1608). Walsingham died in 1630, and was buried on 19 Aug. in Chislehurst church. A eulogistic epitaph was inscribed by his son on his tomb. His widow was buried beside him on 24 April 1631. He was succeeded by his son, also Sir Thomas Walsingham (*d.* 1669), who was knighted on 26 Nov. 1613; was vice-admiral of Kent from 1627

onwards; represented Poole in parliament in 1614, and Rochester in 1621, 1628, and in both the Short and Long parliaments; sold the family property of Scadbury about 1655; and was buried at Chislehurst on 10 April 1669, having married twice (Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Peter Manwood [q.v.], was his first wife). His son Thomas (1617–1690) married Anne, daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk, and was buried at Saffron Walden. This Thomas's son James (1646–1728) was master of the buckhounds in 1670 and master of the beagles in 1693; he died, unmarried, and was the last male representative of the chief branch of the Walsingham family.

[Information for this article has been most kindly supplied by Mr. G. W. Miller and Mr. J. Beckwith, authors of the History of Chislehurst. See also Hasted's Kent; Archæologia Cantiana, xiii. 386–403, xvii. 390–1; History of Chislehurst, by E. A. Webb, G. W. Miller, and J. Beckwith, 1899.] S. L.

WALSINGHAM, EDWARD (*d.* 1663), royalist author and intriguer, was, according to Lord Clarendon, 'related to the Earl of Bristol' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 387). He was probably a member of the Warwickshire family of Walsingham; with that county the Digbys were closely connected (Fielding, *Memories of Malling*, 1893, pp. 234–6). In the preface to the 'Arcana Aulica' Walsingham is described in 1652 as one who, 'though very young, in a little time grew up, under the wings and favour of the Lord Digby [see Digby, George, second Earl of Bristol], to such credit with the late king that he came to be admitted to his greatest trusts, and was prevented only by the fall of the court itself from climbing there into an eminenter height.' He became secretary to Lord Digby soon after the outbreak of the civil war, possibly in September 1643, when Digby himself was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state in Falkland's place. On 31 Oct. Digby was made high steward of Oxford University, and through his influence Walsingham was created M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 60).

While the court was at Oxford, Walsingham lodged in Magdalen College, and, in addition to his secretarial duties, busied himself with literary pursuits. In 1644 he published 'Britannicæ Virtutis Imago, or the Effigies of True Fortitude expressed . . . in the . . . actions of . . . Major-generall Smith,' Oxford, 4to [see Smith, Sir John, 1616–1644]. This was followed in 1645 by 'Alter Britanniæ Heros, or the Life of . . . Sir Henry Gage' [q. v.], Oxford, 4to. Walsingham conducted much of the correspondence in Digby's various intrigues, and during the latter's absence from Oxford was in constant communication with him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim). More than once important letters from Walsingham were intercepted by parliament and published (cf. *Three Letters intercepted in Cornwall*, 1646, 4to, p. 8; *The Lord George Digby's Cabinet Opened*, 1646, 4to, pp. 65–7).

He was at Oxford as late as 1645, but probably before its surrender in June 1646 he escaped to Henrietta Maria's court in France. There, perhaps under the persuasions of Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.], he became an ardent Roman catholic, and henceforth his energies were devoted rather to the interests of that faith than to those of the royalist cause. In 1648 Digby was reported to have discarded him (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 94), and in the same year he was sent to Ireland; his object seems to have been either to induce Ormonde to grant freedom of worship and other Roman catholic claims, or to secure them by negotiating an understanding between the Roman catholics and the independents. His mission was therefore odious to the protestant royalists. Sir Edward Nicholas denounced him as 'a great babbler of his most secret employments,' and Byron described him as 'a pragmatical knave' (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 206, 217). He 'went to General Preston as he was forming his army at Monsterevin before he came to the Curragh of Kildare, where he was cherished and received as an angel of peace (so he writ in his letters), and dismissed with assurance given that when the army came to Trim the matter should be concluded. This gentleman failed him not at the appointment, but, coming to Trim, he found a reception far different from that he had at Monsterevin, and he read in their countenance and their ambiguous expression the change of their resolution; so as upon his return to Dublin an end was put to their negotiation' (Gilbert, *Irish Confederation*, vii. 30). According to Carte 'he might probably have done much mischief if the peace [between Ormonde and the Roman catholics] had not been concluded before his arrival' (*Life of Ormonde*, iii. 424).

Walsingham now returned to Paris, where, Clarendon says, 'he was very well known to all men who at that time knew the Palais Royal' (*Rebellion*, bk. xiv. § 65). In April 1651 a correspondent wrote to Nicholas: 'Lord Jermyn is so confident he shall not only be secretary, but first minister of state, that he has already bespoke your beloved friend Walsingham to be one of three secretaries' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p.

127). A month earlier Nicholas wrote: 'I cannot wonder enough why my lord of Ormonde hath put his papers into Walsingham's hands to draw up and print, for doubtless, when it shall be known that they come through his hands, all honest men will value them the less' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 225). Nothing seems to have come of this proposal, and the rumour may have been false; but about the same time Walsingham sent as a present to Ormonde his 'Arcana Aulica, or Walsingham's Manual of Prudential Maxims for the Statesman and the Courtier.'

This work has been generally attributed to Sir Francis Walsingham [q.v.], and many other fanciful conjectures have been made as to its authorship. Its original was an anonymous French work, 'Traité de la Cour, ou Instruction des Courtisans,' by Eustache du Refuge, a diplomatist and author in the reign of Henri IV. The first edition was published in Holland, the second at Paris, but the earliest known to be extant is the third, which appears in two parts at Paris (1619, 8vo; other editions 1622, 1631, and Leyden, 1649). It was reprinted as 'Le Nouveau Traité de la Cour' in 1664 and 1672, and as 'Le Conseiller d'Estat' in 1665. An English translation by John Reynolds, with a dedication to Prince Charles, was published in London in 1622 [see under REYNOLDS, JOHN, 1584-1614]. A Latin translation of the second part only, by Joachimus Pastorius, who was ignorant of its authorship, was published as 'Aulicus Inculpatus' at Amsterdam (Elzevir) in 1644; and this version was reissued by Elzevir in 1649. Walsingham's translation was made from a French manuscript copy, but he also was ignorant of Du Refuge's authorship and of Reynolds's translation, and his version comprises only the second part of the 'Traité.' Several additions are made, e.g. the allusions (p. 37) to Richelieu. In the printer's address it is said to have been 'captured in an Irish pirate' on its way to Ormonde. It was printed at London by James Young in 1652, 4to; a second edition appeared in 1655, and was reprinted in 1810, 12mo. In 1694 it was issued with Sir Robert Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia;' in 1722 an edition was published substituting 'Instructions for Youth' for the first part of the title, and giving different renderings of various passages from classical authors (reprinted 1728).

Meanwhile, in 1652, Walsingham was involved in a Roman catholic intrigue to remove Hyde from Charles II's service, but for some reason he revealed the scheme, which came to nothing (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, bk. xiv. § 65). On 13 Nov. 1654 Hatton described Walsingham as the Duke of Gloucester's 'new servant (or rather compagnon) placed about him by Walter Montagu' [q. v.]; he was a 'busy instrument of the jesuits,' and their object was to convert Gloucester to Roman catholicism. The scheme failed, and Walsingham was forbidden to approach the duke [see HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, 1639-1660]. During his last years Walsingham was secretary to Walter Montagu, then abbot of St. Martin's near Pontoise. In 1660 he was ordained priest and curé of Aronville near Pontoise, and became spiritual director of the English Benedictine dames who had settled at Pontoise (July 1659). For them he wrote 'The Evangelique Pearle' (now preserved in MS. at the convent, Newhall, Essex). Walsingham died suddenly in England 9 Oct. 1663, while on a visit with abbot Walter Montagu (FOLEY, *Records*, II. iii. pt. ii. 383).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), vols. i. and ii. pass.; Carte's MSS. in Bodleian Libr.; Original Letters, 1739, 2 vols., and Life of Ormonde; Tanner MS. lx. 376, and Rawlinson MSS. passim, in Bodleian; Cal. Clarendon Papers, i. 309, ii, 135, 427, 436; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, iii. 193; Life of Sir Kenelm Digby, 1896, pp. 270-2; notes kindly supplied by Mr. G. W. Miller of Chislehurst.] A. F. P.

WALSINGHAM, SIR FRANCIS (1530?-1590), statesman, was only son of William Walsingham. The father, who was second son of James Walsingham of Scadbury in the parish of Chislehurst, and was younger brother of Sir Edmund Walsingham [q. v.], was a London lawyer who took a prominent part in the affairs of Kent and of the city of London. In 1522 he was admitted an ancient of Gray's Inn, and he was autumn reader in 1530. In 1524 and 1534 he acted as a commissioner of the peace of Kent, and was subsequently undersheriff of the county. In 1526 the king and queen each sent him letters recommending him to the office of common serjeant of London, and his candidature was successful. In 1530 he was one of three commissioners appointed to make inquiry into the possessions of Cardinal Wolsey. In 1532 he was one of the two under-sheriffs of the city. He acquired by royal grant or purchase much property in the neighbourhood of Chislehurst. In 1529 he purchased Foot's Cray Manor. But he figured at the same date in a list of 'debtors by especialities' (that is by sealed bonds) to Thomas Cromwell. He died in March 1533-4. His will, dated 1 March 1533-4, was proved on the 23rd of the same month. He wished to be buried in the

church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, in which parish he doubtless resided. His wife Joyce, his brother Sir Edmund, and Henry White, one of the under-sheriffs of London, were his executors. To his son Francis, who was at the time in his infancy, he left his manor of Foot's Cray. Walsingham's wife, Joyce, daughter of Sir Edmund Denny of Cheshunt, was twenty-seven years of age at the date of his death. By her Walsingham had, with his only son Francis, five daughters, all of whom married; the youngest daughter, Mary, was wife of Sir Walter Mildmay [q.v.], chancellor of the exchequer to Queen Elizabeth, and founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Walsingham's widow subsequently married Sir John Carey of Plashy, who was knighted by Edward VI in 1547; her second husband died in 1552.

Francis was born about 1530, either in London, in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury, or in Kent, at Chislehurst or Foot's Cray. He matriculated as a fellow-commoner of King's College, Cambridge, in November 1548, and seems to have regularly resided in the university till Michaelmas 1550 (information from the provost of King's College). He apparently took no degree. In 1552 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn. Brought up as a zealous protestant, he left the country on the accession of Queen Mary, and remained abroad until she ceased to reign. He put to advantage his five years' sojourn in foreign countries. He studied with intelligent zeal the laws, languages, and polities of the chief states of Europe, and thus acquired the best possible training for a political and diplomatic career. At the same time he developed a staunch protestant zeal, which influenced his political views through life.

The accession of Queen Elizabeth recalled him to England, and he at once entered the political arena. He sat for Banbury in the parliament which assembled on 23 Jan. 1558–9, and was re-elected by the same constituency to the parliament which met on 1 Jan. 1562–3, but he preferred to sit for Lyme Regis, for which town he was returned at the same time. He represented Lyme Regis until 1567. He took no prominent part in the proceedings of the House of Commons, but his knowledge of foreign affairs recommended him to the notice of the lord treasurer, Cecil, and he was soon confidentially employed in obtaining secret intelligence from foreign correspondents. He had numerous acquaintances in France and Italy, and showed from the first exceptional dexterity in extracting information from them. On 20 Aug. 1568 he was able to communicate to Lord Burghley a list of all persons arriving in Italy during the preceding three months who might be justly suspected of hostility to Elizabeth or her government (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 361). Next year, although he held no official appointment, he acted as chief organiser of the English government's secret service in London, and to his sagacity was partly due the unravelling of the plot of which the Italian merchant Roberto di Ridolfi [q.v.] was the leading spirit. In October and November 1569 Ridolfi was detained as a prisoner in Walsingham's house in London. For a time the Italian's astuteness baffled Walsingham's skill in cross-examination, and he was set at liberty to carry his nefarious designs many steps further before they were finally exposed and thwarted.

In the autumn of 1570 Walsingham was for the first time formally entrusted with public duties commensurate in dignity with his talents and experience. He was sent to Paris to second the efforts of Sir Henry Norris, the resident ambassador at the French court, in pressing on the French government the necessity of extending an unqualified toleration to the Huguenots (11 Aug. 1570; Digges, *Compleat Ambassador*). The task was thoroughly congenial to Walsingham; for he held the conviction that it was England's mission to nurture protestantism on the continent—especially in France and the Low Countries—and to free it from persecution. The French government gave satisfactory assurances, and Walsingham returned to London. But by the end of the year delicate negotiations on the subject of the queen's marriage with Henri, duc d'Anjou, the brother of the French king, Charles IX, were opened with the French government, and Cecil saw the need of supplanting the English ambassador Norris by an envoy of greater astuteness. In December 1570 Walsingham revisited Paris to take Norris's place. He believed in the wisdom of maintaining friendly relations with France in view of the irrevocable hostility of Spain, but he regarded it as essential to English interests for England to seek definite and substantial guarantees that the English queen's marriage with a catholic should not weaken the position of protestantism either in England or in France. He was sanguine that the Huguenots would ultimately sway the councils of France, and that, if the marriage scheme were prudently negotiated, France might be induced to aid the protestants in the Low Countries in their efforts to release themselves from the Spanish yoke. Facts hardly justified such prognostications; but, though Walsingham's strong personal pre-

dilections coloured his interpretation of the future, he was no perfunctory observer of events passing before his eyes. He sent home minute reports of the French duke's personal appearance and way of life, and chronicled in detail views of the projected match held by Frenchmen of various ranks and influence. But all his efforts were hampered by the queen's vacillation. He was soon led by her vague and shiftless communications to doubt whether she intended to marry or no. He was building, he feared, on foundations of sand.

After a short leave of absence at the end of 1571, owing to failing health, he resumed his post early in 1572 in the hope of giving more practical expression to that sentiment of amity with France which he deemed it of advantage to his country and religion to cherish. On 2 Feb. 1571-2 a commission was issued to him, Sir Thomas Smith, and Henry Killigrew, who had temporarily filled Walsingham's place at Paris during his recent absence, to conclude a defensive alliance between France and England. The preliminary discussions disclosed profound differences between the contracting parties, and Walsingham's anticipations of a satisfactory accommodation were not realised. The idiosyncrasies of his own sovereign again proved one of the chief stumbling-blocks. Elizabeth showed no greater anxiety than the French diplomatists to commit herself to any well-defined action in regard to the burning question of the future of Scotland and the fate of her prisoner, Queen Mary; nor was she prepared to spend men and money in protecting protestantism from its assailants on the continent. In the result Walsingham was forced to assent to a vague and ambiguous wording of the treaty which left the genuine points of controversy untouched. The unsatisfactory instrument, which amounted to little more than a hollow interchange of friendly greetings, was signed at Blois by Walsingham and Sir Thomas Smith on the queen's behalf on 19 April 1572.

In the months that followed Walsingham spent all his energies in seeking to stiffen the backs of Queen Elizabeth and her ministers at home. England, as the chief protestant power of Europe, could not, he declared, permanently avoid active interference in the affairs of Europe. The maintenance of her prestige, he now pointed out, obliged her to intervene in behalf of the prince of Orange in the civil war that he was waging in the Low Countries against Spain. He repeated his belief that the French king was not unwilling to join England in an armed intervention if Elizabeth openly declared her resolve to support the Flemish protestants effectively. But Walsingham's hopes were temporarily frustrated by the massacre of protestants in Paris on St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug.), which the French king's profligate mother, Catharine de Medicis, secretly devised. Walsingham was completely taken by surprise, but by order of the French government the English embassy was afforded special protection. Many English protestant visitors took refuge under Walsingham's roof and escaped unharmed (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 225 seq.) Among his guests at the time was the youthful Philip Sidney, with whom he thenceforth maintained a close intimacy. At the instant the wicked massacre strained to the uttermost the relations of the two governments. But the Duc d'Anjou, who was nominally suing for Elizabeth's hand in marriage, protested to Walsingham his disgust at his brother's and mother's crime, and the situation underwent no permanent change. Walsingham was as confident as ever that the clouds that darkened the protestant horizon in France, as in the rest of Europe, would disperse if the prince of Orange were powerfully supported by Elizabeth in the Low Countries. The rebellion was spreading rapidly. Spain's difficulties were growing. But Elizabeth remained unconvinced, and Walsingham, distrustful of his ability to drive her into decisive action from so distant a vantage-ground as Paris, sued for his recall. On 20 April 1573—some eight months after the St. Bartholomew's massacre—he presented to the French king his successor, Valentine Dale [q. v.], and three days later returned to England. When he had audience of Elizabeth, he spoke with elation of the embarrassments that his recent encouragement of the prince of Orange was likely to cause Spain. 'She had no reason,' he told her by way of spur, 'to fear the king of Spain, for although he had a strong appetite and a good digestion,' yet he—her envoy—claimed to have 'given him such a bone to pick as would take him up twenty years at least and break his teeth at last, so that her majesty had no more to do but to throw into the fire he had kindled some English fuel from time to time to keep it burning' (cf. *Epistolæ Ho-elianæ*, ed. Jacobs, i. 120).

Walsingham's frankness often stirred the queen to abusive wrath. But she recognised from first to last his abilities and patriotism, and he was not many months in England before she took him permanently into her service. On 20 Dec. 1573 she signed a warrant appointing him to the responsible

office of secretary of state jointly with Sir Thomas Smith. He was sworn in on the following day, and retained the post till his death. Shortly after his appointment as secretary he resumed his place in the House of Commons, being elected M.P. for Surrey, in succession to Charles Howard, who was called to the upper house as Lord Howard of Effingham. Walsingham retained that seat for life, being re-elected in 1584, 1586, and 1588.

As the queen's principal secretary, Walsingham shared with Lord-treasurer Burghley most of the administrative responsibilities of government. But he mainly divided with Burghley the conduct of foreign affairs —a department of government which was finally controlled in all large issues by the queen herself. His work was mainly that of a secretary of state for foreign affairs in the cabinet of an active despot. His advice was constantly invited, but was rarely acted on. The diplomatic representatives of the country abroad received most of their instructions from him, and he strenuously endeavoured to organise a secret service on so thorough a basis that knowledge of the most furtive designs of the enemies of England—and especially of England's chief enemy, Spain—might be freely at the command of his sovereign and his fellow-ministers. He practised most of the arts that human ingenuity has devised in order to gain political information. 'Knowledge is never too dear,' was his favourite maxim, and he devoted his private fortune to maintaining his system of espionage in fullest efficiency. At one time he had in his pay fifty-three private agents in foreign courts, besides eighteen spies who performed functions that could not be officially defined. From all parts of England intelligence reached him almost daily. A list of 'the names of sundrie forren places, from whence Mr. Secretary Walsingham was wont to receive his advertisements,' enumerated thirteen towns in France, seven in the Low Countries, five each in Italy and in Spain, nine in Germany, three in the United Provinces, and three in Turkey (Burgon, *Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham*, i. 95 *n.*) His system of espionage was worked with a Macchiavellian precision at home and abroad. 'He would cherish a plot some years together, admitting the conspirators to his own and the queen's presence familiarly, but dogging them out watchfully: his spies waited on some men every hour for three years: and lest they could not keep council, he dispatched them to forraign parts, taking in new servants' (Lloyd). One of his most confidential associates was Thomas Phelippes, an expert in deciphering, at whose house he was a frequent visitor. He was commonly represented to outshoot the jesuits with their own bow, and to carry the art of equivocation beyond the limits that were familiar to the envoys of the Vatican. 'Tell a lie and find a truth' was a Spanish proverb that was held by his contemporaries truthfully to describe his conversation with his fellow-diplomatists and all suspected persons. His methods, which were those of all the politicians of contemporary Europe, and cannot claim the distinction of genuine originality, relieved Elizabeth and the country of an extraordinary series of imminent perils, with which they were menaced by catholic zealots. It is inevitable that catholic writers should suggest that much of the evidence which he amassed against suspected catholics was suborned and fraudulent. Many of his agents were men of abandoned character, but Walsingham was keenly alive to their defects, and never depended solely on their uncorroborated testimony. In no instance that has been adduced is there conclusive proof that he strained law or justice against those whom his agents brought under his observation. He patiently and very narrowly watched the development of events before recommending decisive action.

Elizabeth, although she treated Walsingham's political advice with scant respect, showed him in the early days of his secretariate many personal attentions. On 1 Dec. 1577 she knighted him at Windsor Castle. At the new year following she accepted from him a gown of blue satin, and sent him in return sixty and a half ounces of gilt plate. On 22 April 1578 he was constituted chancellor of the order of the Garter.

Walsingham's general views of foreign policy underwent no change on his promotion to the office of secretary. Elizabeth must be spurred into open resistance of Spain in the Low Countries and throughout the world. France might possibly prove an ally in the pursuit of England's arch-enemy; but whether France joined her or no, England's duty and interest, as far as her attitude to Spain went, were the same. At home Spanish catholic intrigues, of which Queen Mary Stuart was the centre, must be exposed and defeated, even at the cost, if need be, of Queen Mary's life. No effort was to be spared to bring Scotland, under James VI, into friendly relations with England. But Walsingham had little influence with Elizabeth, and Lord Burghley was inclined to temporise on most of the great foreign questions in regard to which Wal-

singham desired England to take a firm stand.

With an irony that exasperated him to the uttermost, Walsingham was in 1578 sent to the Low Countries to pursue a policy that was diametrically opposed to his principles. In June 1578 he and Lord Cobham were sent on a diplomatic mission to the Netherlands with a view to bringing about a pacification between Don John of Austria, the Spanish ruler of the Low Countries, and the prince of Orange, the leader of the protestant rebels. The mission was doomed to failure, and Walsingham came home in September more convinced, he declared, than before that Elizabeth's pusillanimous indifference to the fortune of her Dutch coreligionists not merely destined her to infamy in the sight of posterity, but rendered England contemptible in the sight of contemporaries.

Soon after Walsingham's return to London from the Low Countries he sold his property at Foot's Cray, where he had frequently resided. He thus broke off his connection with the county of Kent. In 1579 he obtained from the crown a lease of the manor of Barn Elms, near Barnes in Surrey, which was within easier reach of London. There he subsequently spent much time. He maintained a somewhat dignified establishment, despite his constant pecuniary embarrassment, and he entertained Queen Elizabeth at Barn Elms in 1585, in 1588, and in 1589.

Walsingham's position in the council was strengthened after 1580 by the consistent support which was accorded his views by the Earl of Leicester. The French marriage was still vaguely contemplated by the queen, although since 1575, when her suitor, the Duc d'Anjou, succeeded to the throne of France as Henri III (on the death of Charles IX), that duke's brother Francis, known at first as the Duc d'Alençon, and later as the Duc d'Anjou, had taken the place of Elizabeth's first French suitor. Gradually, however, Walsingham reached the conclusion that the cause of protestantism, with which the interest of England was in his mind identical, was compromised by the queen's halting attitude to the proposed match. Like Leicester, he believed it was the wisest course to break it off, but at the same time France must not be alienated. In July 1581 he personally undertook the task of negotiating a new treaty with France which should destroy the possibility of any agreement between France and Spain. Arrived in France, he lost no opportunity of deprecating the continuance of the matrimonial negotiations. The queen had given him no definite instructions on the marriage question, and she resented his independent handling of it. On 12 Sept. 1581 Walsingham wrote to her, defending himself with exceptional plainness of speech. He ridiculed her views of matrimony. Her parsimony would ruin, he told her, all her projects. She had thereby alienated Scotland, and, unless she regarded her responsibilities with a greater liberality of view, there was not, he warned her, a councillor in her service 'who would not wish himself rather in the furthest part of Ethiopia than to enjoy the fairest palace in England' (Digges). He managed to ingratiate himself with the Duc d'Anjou, who on 18 Sept. wrote to the queen that he was 'the most honest man possible, and worthy of the favour of the greatest princess in the world' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 428). But the queen declined to ratify his proceedings, and he returned home leaving the situation unaltered.

Such an experience made Walsingham reluctant to undertake other diplomatic missions. The queen's indecision had allowed the king of Scotland to fall under the influence of the catholic party among his councillors; but when Elizabeth realised the danger in which a breach with Scotland would involve her, she bade Walsingham go to Edinburgh and judge at close quarters the position of affairs. James was to be dissuaded at all hazards from negotiating with Spain in behalf of his mother. Walsingham did not complacently face a repetition of the humiliation that he had suffered in France. On 6 Aug. he wrote to Bowes that he never undertook any service with 'so ill a will in his life' (*State Papers*, Scotl. i. 452). On 19 Aug. 1583 Mendoza wrote that Walsingham 'strenuously refused to go, and went so far as to throw himself at the queen's feet and pronounce the following terrible blasphemy: "he swore by the soul, body, and blood of God, that he would not go to Scotland, even if she ordered him to be hanged for it, as he would rather be hanged in England than elsewhere. . . . Walsingham says that he saw that no good could come of his mission, and that the queen would lay upon his shoulders the whole of the responsibility for the evils that would occur. He said that she was very stingy already, and the Scots more greedy than ever, quite disillusioned now as to the promises made to them; so that it was impossible that any good should be done.' Elizabeth turned a deaf ear to his expostulation, and bade him obey her orders. Ill-health compelled that he should travel to Scotland

very slowly, and he was long delayed at Berwick. Arrived in Edinburgh in August, he gave James much good counsel, and warned him against the Earl of Arran, whose influence was, as he suspected, supreme at the Scottish court. After a month's stay Walsingham set out on the homeward journey, with all his prognostications of the inutility of his embassy confirmed. By way of avenging himself on him for his interposition, Arran substituted 'a stone of crystal' for the rich diamond in the ring which James assigned to the English envoy on his departure (*State Papers*, Scotl., ed. Thorpe, i. 452–9; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 124–7; MELVILL, *Memoirs*, 1683, pp. 147–8; HUME, *The Great Lord Burghley*, pp. 381–2).

Walsingham's purpose was unchanged. The queen must still be driven at all costs into effective intervention in behalf of the protestants in the Low Countries. The chances of the queen's surrender on the point seemed small. In 1584 Walsingham wrote to Davison, the English envoy in the Netherlands: 'Sorry I am to see the course that is taken in this weighty cause, for we will neither help these poor countries ourselves nor yet suffer others to do it.' At length, in 1585, mainly owing to his untiring pressure, he had the satisfaction of negotiating with the Dutch commissioner in London the terms on which the queen was willing to make war on Spain in behalf of the revolted protestants in his Flemish dominions. But even then the queen's parsimony and caprice prevented any blow being struck with fitting force. 'He is utterly discouraged,' wrote Leicester of Walsingham when setting out to take command of the protestant army in Holland. Dissensions in the council grew rapidly after the offensive alliance with the States-General had been carried into effect. Burghley, Hatton, and others of her intimate friends encouraged the queen in her vacillation. Walsingham urged her to pursue warlike operations with sustained vigour, but he was hampered by his being kept, at the queen's suggestion, in ignorance of much of the correspondence that was passing between her and English envoys in the Low Countries. Walsingham boldly warned her of the danger and dishonour of her undignified proceedings. The queen equivocated when thus openly challenged. Walsingham had means at his command to track out the disingenuous negotiations which the queen and her friends vainly hoped to keep from his knowledge. But the practical direction of the campaign lay outside his sphere, and none of the decisive results he anticipated came from the active support that Elizabeth temporarily extended to her coreligionists in the Low Countries in their prolonged struggle with Spain.

Walsingham soon determined that Elizabeth should strike a more decisive blow at home against the designs of Spain and the machinations of the catholics. The reports of his spies convinced him that the safety of the country was endangered by the presence of Mary Queen of Scots and by the catholic intrigue of which she was the centre. He frequently protested that his attitude of hostility to catholics was a purely political necessity. Assassination of the queen and her advisers was the weapon which they designed to use in order to restore England to the old faith. Consequently catholic conspirators were to be dealt with as ordinary criminals and murderers *in posse*. This conviction was brought home to him in 1584 by his investigation of the aims and practices of William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q.v.] Walsingham long watched, through his spies, Parry's movements. Naunton remarks, 'It is inconceivable why he suffered Dr. Parry to play so long on the hook before he hoysed him up;' but Walsingham was very cautiously surveying the whole field of catholic conspiracy. He was in the special commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex, issued 20 Feb. 1584–5, under which Parry was convicted of high treason. Next year he unravelled a more dangerous plot. The detection of the conspiracy of Anthony Babington, John Ballard, and their accomplices was wholly owing to his sagacity. Gilbert Gifford [q.v.], the chief agent in the discovery, was not an agent of high character, but there is no legitimate room for doubt that the young catholics against whom Gifford informed were guilty of the designs against the life of Queen Elizabeth for which Walsingham caused them to be arrested and tried. He was a member of the special commission for Middlesex issued 5 Sept. 1586 by which they were convicted.

It was the unravelling of the Babington conspiracy that involved Mary Queen of Scots in a definite crime of treason—of abetting the murder of Elizabeth. The intercepted letters that had passed between her and Babington bore no other interpretation. It has been urged by Queen Mary's advocates that Walsingham's agents interpolated in Mary's letter of 17 July 1586 a postscript begging Babington to send her immediate intelligence of the successful assassination of Elizabeth. The history of the passage is obscure, and there seems ground for doubting whether it figured in Mary's first draft. But the rest of Mary's letter, which is of

indisputable authenticity, supplied damning evidence of her relations with the conspirators. Walsingham indignantly vindicated himself from the imputation that any of the evidence that he caused to be produced against the queen was forged. He sat in the commission that tried and convicted her in October 1586 at Fotheringay, and was present at Westminster on 25 Oct. when sentence of death was passed. In the months that followed he was one of those councillors who sought most earnestly to overcome Elizabeth's scruples about signing the death-warrant. He has been charged by Mary's champions with employing a confidential secretary, one Thomas Harrison, to forge Queen Elizabeth's signature to Mary Stuart's death-warrant (STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens*, iii. 404; cf. *Cotton. MS.* Caligula C. ix. f. 463); but Elizabeth personally delivered the death-warrant to William Davison [q. v.], after she had signed it at his request in his presence on 1 Feb. 1586-7. Davison in the previous autumn had been nominated Walsingham's colleague in the office of secretary. Subsequently the queen charged Davison with procuring her signature by irregular means, and although Walsingham was equally open to the charge, which had its source in the queen's reluctance to strike with her own hand the final blow against Mary Stuart, Davison was suffered by the queen and her councillors to serve alone as scapegoat. Walsingham endeavoured throughout this crisis to strengthen Elizabeth's resolution, and he had to defy many ethical considerations in order to achieve success (cf. LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vi. 383-98; POULET, *Letter-book*, pp. 227 et seq.) There is no doubt that a few hours after the queen had signed the warrant, on 1 Feb. 1586-7, he drafted a letter by the queen's order to Mary Stuart's warders, Paulet and Drury, hinting that the assassination of their prisoner would relieve Elizabeth of her dread of the consequences of a public execution.

Walsingham justly claimed that he sought no personal profit from the energetic discharge of his duties. On 27 July 1581 he asked Sir Christopher Hatton 'to put her majesty in mind that in eight years' time wherein I have served her I never yet troubled her for the benefitting of any that belonged unto me, either by kindred or otherwise; which I think never any other could say that served in the like place.' His public services did not go wholly without recognition, but he never received any adequate reward. In 1584 he was custos rotulorum of Hampshire and recorder of Colchester, and in the same year the bailiffs, aldermen, and common council of Colchester entrusted to him the nomination of both their burgesses in parliament. In May 1585 he was high steward of the city of Winchester. On 17 Aug. in the same year the queen granted him a lease (which was subsequently renewed) of the customs payable at certain ports. In 1587 he was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. But his revenues were to the last placed freely at the service of the state, and the result of his self-denial was a steady growth of pecuniary difficulties.

Domestic affairs were in part responsible for the financial distresses of his later years. His daughter Frances had on 20 Sept. 1583 become the wife of his young friend Sir Philip Sidney. Walsingham became security for the debts of his son-in-law, and after Sidney's death in November 1586 he found himself at the mercy of Sidney's creditors. A legal informality in Sidney's will rendered its provisions, which were designed to lighten Walsingham's obligations, inoperative. In these circumstances Burghley appealed to the queen for her assistance. The estates not only of Babington but of many other convicted traitors in recent years had been forfeited to the crown through Walsingham's watchfulness, but the queen with characteristic waywardness turned a deaf ear to Burghley's appeal. Most of Babington's property was bestowed on Ralegh. Walsingham retired in disgust to his house at Barn Elms, and wrote with pain to Burghley of her majesty's 'unkind dealings' (16 Dec. 1586). He returned to his work depressed and disappointed, and for the remaining years of his life was gradually overwhelmed by his private embarrassments, in addition to the anxieties of public life.

It was in connection with Philip's scheme of the Spanish armada that Walsingham's elaborate system of espionage achieved its most conspicuous triumph. Through the late months of 1587 Walsingham's agents in Spain kept him regularly informed of the minutest details of the preparations which the Spanish admirals were making for their great naval expedition. He knew the numbers of men who were enlisted, the character of the vessels that were put into commission, with full inventories of the purchases of horses, armour, ammunition, and food supplies. The queen, as usual, turned a deaf ear to Walsingham's solemn warnings, and declined to sanction any expenditure of money in preparing to resist the designs of Spain. Walsingham grew almost desperate. 'The manner of our cold and careless proceeding here in this time of peril,' wrote

Walsingham to Leicester (12 Nov. 1587), 'maketh me to take no comfort of my recovery of health, for that I see, unless it shall please God in mercy and miraculously to preserve us, we cannot long stand.' In the following year Walsingham's information failed him. As late as May he was in doubt as to the exact intentions of the Spanish fleet, and on 9 July, ten days before the armada appeared off Plymouth, he was inclined to believe that it had dispersed and returned to Spain. Throughout August, while the armada was in the Channel, Walsingham was with the queen at the camp at Tilbury, vainly urging that every advantage should be pressed against the enemy's disabled ships. But the English admiral was not equipped with sufficient ammunition to pursue effectively the flying Spaniards, and Walsingham, at Tilbury, wrote justly of this new exhibition of the queen's indecisive policy (8 Aug. 1588): 'Our half-doings doth breed dishonour and leaveth the disease uncured' (WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 385).

Walsingham, who never enjoyed robust health, died at his house at Seething Lane in London on 6 April 1590. He left directions in his will that he should 'be buried without any such extraordinary ceremonies as usually appertain to a man serving in his place, in respect of the greatness of his debts and the mean state he left his wife and heir in.' Accordingly he 'was, about ten of the clocke in the next night following, buried in Paules Church without solemnity' (STOW, ed. Howes, 1631, p. 761). A long biographical inscription to his memory was fixed on a wooden tablet in the north aisle adjoining the choir of the old cathedral (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's Cathedral*, ed. Ellis, p. 67).

Walsingham bequeathed to his only surviving child, Frances, an annuity of a hundred pounds, and ordered his 'lands in Lincolnshire' to be sold for the payment of his debts. His widow was appointed executrix. The will, which was dated 12 Dec. 1589, was proved on 27 May 1590 (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc. pp. 69–71).

Camden summed up the estimation in which Walsingham was held at the time of his death in the words: 'He was a person exceeding wise and industrious . . . a strong and resolute maintainer of the purer religion, a diligent searcher out of hidden secrets, and one who knew excellently well how to win men's affections to him, and to make use of them for his own purposes.' Of his patriotism it is impossible to doubt. Almost alone of Queen Elizabeth's advisers, he always knew his own mind, and expressed his opinion fearlessly and clearly. He achieved little, owing to the distrust of the queen. His methods of espionage were worked at the expense of some modern considerations of morality, but his detective weapons were those of England's enemies, and were employed solely in the public interest.

Walsingham's statesmanlike temper is especially conspicuous in his attitude to religious questions. Although he was personally a zealous protestant, he was no fanatic. The punitive measures which he urged against disturbers of the peace of the established church were due to no narrow-minded attempt to secure uniformity either of belief or of practice in matters of religion. To him was attributed the axiom that the consciences of those who dissented from the belief and practice of the established church were 'not to be forced, but to be won and seduced by force of truth, with the aid of time, and use of all good means of instruction and persuasion.' But when conscience was pleaded as a justification for covert rebellion or for habitual breach of statute law and violent disturbance of the peace of state or church, it passed, in his view, beyond the bounds within which it could command the respect of government, and grew 'to be matter of faction.' 'Under such circumstances sovereign princes ought distinctly to punish practices and contempt, though coloured with the pretence of conscience and religion.' These views were defined in a letter which, it was pretended, Walsingham wrote to a Frenchman, M. Critoy, towards the end of his life. That he held the opinions indicated is clear, but that he was himself the author of the exposition of them that was addressed to M. Critoy is doubtful. Spedding gives reasons for regarding the letter to the Frenchman, assigned to Walsingham, as an innocent forgery, and attributes it to Francis Bacon writing in collusion with his former tutor, Archbishop Whitgift (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, i. 96–102). It was first printed in 'Scrinia Sacra,' 1654, p. 38, and was reprinted in 'Reflections upon the New Test' in 1687, and in Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' ii. 661–5.

Walsingham was an enthusiastic supporter of the contemporary movement for the country's colonial expansion. He subscribed to Fenton's voyage in 1582–3; he took Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], the chronicler of English travel, into his pay; he corresponded with Lane, the explorer of Virginia, with Sir Richard Grenville [q.v.], and with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and was the patron of all the chief writers on the exploration of the new world. Almost all forms of literature and

learning interested him. Spenser, in a sonnet prefixed to the 'Faerie Queene,' apostrophised him as

> The great Mecænas of this age,
> As well to all that civil artes professe,
> As those that are inspired with martial rage.

To him were dedicated Angel Day's 'Life of Sir Philip Sidney' in 1586, and many religious works of a puritan tendency, including Bright's abridgment of Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments' in 1589. In 1583 Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q. v.], dedicated to him his 'Defensative against the Poyson of supposed Prophecies' (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 295). In 1586 he established a divinity lecture at Oxford, which was read by John Rainolds [q. v.], afterwards president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but it was not continued after Walsingham's death. To the library of King's College he gave a copy of the Antwerp Polyglot Bible (1569-73), which he seems to have purchased in Holland. To Emmanuel College, of which the founder was Sir Walter Mildmay, his brother-in-law, he gave the advowson of Thurcaston in Leicestershire.

Thomas Watson wrote a Latin eclogue on Walsingham's death which he entitled 'Melibœus.' He translated the poem into English under the title 'An Eglogue upon the death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham.' Both the Latin and the English version were published in 1590, the Latin being dedicated to Walsingham's cousin, Thomas Walsingham, and the English one to Walsingham's daughter Frances, lady Sidney. In the poem Walsingham figures under the pastoral name of Melibœus, his daughter appears as Hyane, and his cousin Thomas Walsingham as Tityrus. Both Latin and English versions were reprinted, face to face on parallel pages, in Mr. Arber's edition of Watson's poems.

Walsingham was twice married. His first wife, by whom he had no children, was Anne, daughter of Sir George Barnes (lord mayor of London 1552), and widow of one Alexander Carleill. She died in the summer of 1564, possessed of a private fortune, and made many bequests by will (dated 28 July and proved 22 Nov. 1564) with Walsingham's consent. To him she gave the custody of her son by her first marriage, Christopher Carleill [q. v.], then under twenty-one years of age. About 1567 Walsingham married his second wife, Ursula, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, and widow of Sir Richard Worsley of Appuldurcombe. Her two sons by her first husband, John and George Worsley, were accidentally killed by an explosion of gunpowder in the porter's lodge at their late father's house at Appuldurcombe soon after her marriage to Walsingham. Although she never ingratiated herself with Elizabeth, she was frequently at court after Sir Francis's death, and exchanged new year's presents with the queen. She died suddenly at Barn Elms on 18 June 1602, and was buried the next night privately near her husband in St. Paul's Cathedral (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 143). She left property at Boston and Skirbeck in Lincolnshire to her only surviving child by Walsingham, Frances, the wife successively of Sir Philip Sidney, Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, and Richard de Burgh, earl of Clanricarde. Walsingham by his second wife had a daughter Mary, who died unmarried in June 1580.

In all contemporary pictures Walsingham's expression of countenance suggests the crafty disposition with which he was credited. Bust-portraits, in which he wears a tight-fitting black skull-cap, are at Hampton Court, and in the possession respectively of Mrs. Dent of Sudeley, of Lord Zouche, and Lord Sackville (at Knole Park). A similar picture, commonly stated to be at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, cannot be traced there. A portrait by Zucchero, formerly at Strawberry Hill, was sold in 1842 to Beriah Botfield for thirty-six guineas. This was engraved by Houbraken. According to Evelyn (*Diary*, iii. 443), the great Earl of Clarendon owned a full-length portrait of Walsingham, of which the whereabouts does not now seem known. The painting at Knole was engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' in 1824 (LAW, *Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court*, p. 208; LODGE, *Portraits*, vol. ii.; *Portraits at Knole*, 1795). An engraving by an unknown artist is in Holland's 'Herœologia.' Other engravings are by P. à Gunst, Vertue, and H. Meyer. Miniatures of Walsingham are at Penshurst (the seat of Lord De L'Isle and Dudley) and in the possession of Mr. William de Vins Wade of Dunmow, Essex. A picture assigned to Sir Antonio More (now in the possession of Mrs. Dent of Sudeley), and including portraits of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Queen Mary, Philip II, and Elizabeth, is inscribed at the foot in gold letters with the distich:

> The Queene to Walsingham this Tablet sente,
> Marke of her peoples and her owne contente.

Walsingham's official papers form an invaluable mine of historical information. Almost all the foreign state papers preserved at the Public Record Office which belong to the important period of Walsingham's secre-

taryship (1573-90) consist of letters or drafts of letters written by him or under his instruction, or of despatches and reports addressed to him by his agents abroad. There are also at the Record Office his 'Entry book' or departmental register of his correspondence, and a volume of letters written for him by one of his clerks, Lisle Cave. These papers are being calendared by Mr. A. J. Butler for the foreign series of state papers of Elizabeth's reign. Similar documents connected with Walsingham's official career are at Hatfield, and have been calendared by the historical manuscripts commission in the Hatfield 'Calendars.' Almost as numerous are Walsingham's letters and papers in the Lansdowne, Cottonian, and Harleian collections at the British Museum. Others of his papers are calendared in the Spanish and Venetian series of state papers. A long series of his letters written while he was in Scotland in 1583 is printed in Thorpe's 'Calendar of Scottish State Papers.' Many official letters on home topics from him to the lord mayor of London are in the archives of the city of London and are epitomised in 'Remembrancia' (1878 passim).

Walsingham's letters and despatches while ambassador in France are printed in full in 'The Compleat Ambassador' by Sir Dudley Digges, London, 1655, fol. They cover the periods 11 Aug. 1570 to 20 Aug. 1573 and 22 July 1581 to 13 Sept. following. A journal of Walsingham's daily movements and engagements, with the names of persons with whom he corresponded day by day—from 3 Dec. 1570 to 20 April 1583—was printed in the Camden Society's 'Miscellany' (vol. vi.) in 1871 from a manuscript written by Walsingham's secretary, in the possession of Colonel Carew of Crowcombe Court. Another copy belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps. There are four breaks in the entries. 'An Addition [by Walsingham] to the Declaration, concerning two Imputations that were layed upon the Queen by a published Pamphlet, 1576,' is printed in Murdin's 'State Papers,' p. 295. A purely military disquisition, 'An Order for the readie and easie trayning of Shott, and the avoyding of great expence and wast of powder' (among the Talbot MSS. in the College of Arms), was printed as Walsingham's composition in Lodge's 'Illustrations,' ii. 284 (cf. KEMPE, *Loseley Manuscripts*, p. 296 *n.*) There is no ground for the association of Sir Francis Walsingham's name with 'Arcana Aulica; or Walsingham's Manual of Prudential Maxims for the Statesman and Courtier' (1652); this was a translation from the French by Edward Walsingham [q. v.] Among the more important unprinted papers attributed to Walsingham are: 'A Discourse touching the pretended Matche between the D. of Norfolk & the Queene of Scotts' (*Harl. MS.* 290, f. 114), and 'Speeches to her Majesty touching the diseased state of Ireland' (*Cott. MS.* Tit. B. xii. 365).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Cal. of Foreign State Papers noticed above; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Froude's Hist. of England; Motley's Hist. of the United Netherlands; Lodge's Portraits, vol. ii.; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Strype's Annals; Lloyd's Worthies; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nuttall, ii 143; Hume's Great Lord Burghley, 1898; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Nicolas's Life of Hatton; Brown's Genesis of the United States; the Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, edited from the papers at Kimbolton, 1864, i. 218 et seq.; Archæologia Cantiana, xiii. 386-403, xvii. 390-391; Hasted's Kent; History of Chislehurst, by Messrs. E. A. Webb, G. W. Miller, and J. Beckwith (London, 1899); Sir Francis Walsingham und Seine Zeit, von Dr. Karl Stählin, Heidelberg, 1908.] S. L.

WALSINGHAM, FRANCIS (1577-1647), jesuit, who assumed the name John Fennell, the son of Edward Walsingham of Exhall, near Alcester, Warwickshire, was born at Hawick, Northumberland, early in 1577. His father died before his birth, and his mother, who was a Roman catholic, brought him to London. His uncle, Humphrey Walsingham, who was kindred of Sir Francis, placed him at St. Paul's school. As the result of his instruction there he read the protestant divines Foxe, Jewell, Calvin, and Beza, and in 1603 was ordained deacon by Martin Heton, bishop of Ely. Doubts were raised as to the validity of his orders and of his belief by reading the 'Manual' of Robert Parsons (1546-1610) [q. v.], and in October 1606 Walsingham entered the English College at Rome. He was ordained priest on 12 April 1608, and early next year, having entered the Society of Jesus, he visited England, and there published his 'Search made into Matters of Religion, by F. W., before his change to the Catholike' (s. l. 1609, 4to; 2nd edit. St. Omer, 1615). The work was dedicated to James I, to whom the author states he had formerly submitted his religious difficulties. Down to the time of Alban Butler it has been frequently commended to those showing an inclination to Roman catholicism, and has been often reprinted and abridged. In the controversial parts, and especially in the attack upon the 'falsities' of Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.], it is

probable that the author was aided by Father Parsons. In 1618 Walsingham published his 'Reasons for embracing the Catholic Faith' (London, 16mo). Two years previously he had been formally attached to the 'English mission,' and served in Leicestershire. In 1633 he removed to the college of the Immaculate Conception, Derbyshire, and there he died on 1 July 1647. Edward Walsingham [q.v.], and not Francis, was author of the prayer manual, 'The Evangelique Pearle,' which is preserved in MS. at the convent at Newhall, Essex.

[Foley's English Province of Soc. of Jesus, vii. 811, ii. 318, vi. 241; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 1845, pp. 215–16; More's Hist. of the English Prov. bk. ix. p. 404; Southwell's Bibliotheca Script. Soc. Jesu, p. 264; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, Brussels, 1898, viii. 974; Butler's Hist. Memoirs, i. 332 seq.; The Catholic Miscellany, December 1824; Walsingham's Search made into Matters of Religion, 1609 (Brit. Mus.)] T. S.

WALSINGHAM or **WALSINGAM, JOHN** (*d.* 1340?), theologian, is said to have been educated at the house of the Carmelites or White Friars at Burnham, Norfolk. Having proceeded to Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where was a house of his order, he became a student of philosophy. From Oxford he went to the university of Paris, and studied theology at the Sorbonne. At Paris he is said by Tritheim, who is uncorroborated by any other authority, to have acquired great celebrity in theological disputation. After returning to England he was elected in 1326 the eleventh provincial of the English Carmelites. According to Bale, he occupied this post for two years only, after which he attended a synod held at Albi, where he distinguished himself so greatly that John XXII invited him to Avignon. No mention of this synod occurs in Fleury or in other authorities on ecclesiastical history. According to Pits and the 'Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris' he was summoned to Avignon that John XXII might have the benefit of his talent in disputation against William Ockham's attacks on the papal authority [see Ockham or Occam, William]. It is expressly stated by the 'Paradisus' that Ockham did not venture to appear against him. This fixes the incident as occurring in May 1328, in which month Ockham escaped from Avignon. Walsingham remained in favour with the papal court at Avignon. Possibly by way of magnifying the Carmelite order, the 'Paradisus' describes Walsingham as held in distinguished honour by Pope Benedict, the successor of John XXII; but Leland remarks that neither from Benedict nor from any other pope does he appear to have received preferment.

According to Pits and the 'Paradisus,' Walsingham died in 1330 at the Carmelites' house at Avignon. But this is inconsistent with their statement that he was highly esteemed by Benedict XII, who did not become pope till 1334. Indeed, Pits and the 'Paradisus' are so little accurate that they call Benedict XII Benedict XI. Bale, probably sensible of the discrepancy, associates the year 1330 with the acme of Walsingham's reputation, 'claruit.' He assigns no date to Walsingham's death, while Leland roundly admits that he knows nothing of certainty about it. A clue to the date of Walsingham's death, harmonising with the assertions of all the writers that he enjoyed the patronage of Benedict XII, may perhaps be found in the statement of Pits and the 'Paradisus' that he disputed with Ockham 'de potestate summi pontificis.' In 1328 the controversy convulsing the religious world was that concerning 'evangelical poverty' [see Ockham, William]. Presumably, therefore, notwithstanding the words of Pits, this was the topic upon which Walsingham was deputed to dispute against Ockham when Ockham failed to appear. It was not till a later period, between 1339 and 1342, that Ockham produced his treatise 'Octo quæstiones super potestate ac dignitate papali,' also intituled 'De potestate pontificum et imperatorum.' Benedict XII died on 25 April 1342, and as we hear nothing of any relations between Walsingham and Clement VI, Benedict's successor, it may be inferred that Walsingham died before the accession of the latter pope. The 'Paradisus' expressly states that he died under Benedict XII. The date 1330 is probably therefore a mistake, on the part either of compiler or of printer, for 1340. This year is given, associated with the word 'claruit,' by the Carmelite Petrus Lucius in 1593, with a reference to Trithemius.

Tritheim or Trithemius, who died in 1516, and erroneously calls Walsingham Walsgram, assigns to him two treatises: 1. 'Super Sententias libri 4.' 2. 'Quæstiones Variæ liber 1.' He adds, 'Other works which he is said to have composed have not come to my knowledge.' Leland, writing a generation later after ransacking the contents of the monastic libraries of this country, intitules No. 2. 'Quæstionum libri 3.' 'Utrum relationes,' and adds 3. 'Determinationum liber 1.' 4. 'Quodlibeta liber 1. In Disputatione.' 5. 'In Proverbia Salomonis liber 1. Viam sapientiæ monstrabo tibi.' Bale, who had himself been a Carmelite, amplifies the subtitles or catchwords of Leland, which shows

that he had probably seen the original manuscripts. In his list No. 1 is 'Super Sententias Lombardi, lib. 4,' with the catchwords 'Utrum theologia sit scientia,' of which Leland only gives 'Utrum theologia.' No. 2 is 'quæstiones ordinarias, lib. 1.' This is apparently identical with Leland's 'Quæstionum libri 3,' for while Leland gives the catchwords 'Utrum relationes,' Bale adds to those words 'in divinis.' Leland's No. 3 is intituled by Bale 'Determinationes theologiæ lib. 1.' To this work Leland appends no catchwords, but Bale 'Utrum efficaci ratione possit.' The catchwords of No. 4 run in Bale, 'In disputatione de quolibet.' In No. 5 both agree. Bale then adds 6. 'Conclusiones Disputabiles, lib. 1.' 'Quod Quidditas Rei Naturalis.' 7. 'Pro cursu Scripturæ Sacræ, lib. 1.' 8. 'De Ecclesiastica Potestate, lib. 1.' 9. 'Sermones 60, lib. 1.' 10. 'Lecturas in Theologia, lib. 1.' 11. 'Contra Ockamum quoque in gratiam Romani pontificis aliqua scripsisse dicitur.' Pits apparently appropriates Bale's list, with the exception that he identifies the treatise 'De Ecclesiastica Potestate' with the writings 'contra Ockamum.' The 'Paradisus' evidently borrows from Pits. The silence of his contemporaries attests that Walsingham's writings exercised no influence on his age.

Among the manuscripts in the possession of C. C. C. Oxon. is one intituled 'Joannis Walsyngham quæstiones octo disputatæ apud Cantabrigiam et Norwicum.' It begins 'Utrum sola via fidei certificat.' It is apparently in two hands. Possibly the first of these is the handwriting of Walsingham himself, for it follows, and is in the same hand as, a sermon of Richard Fitzralph [q.v.], a contemporary of Walsingham, preached at Avignon during Walsingham's residence in that city.

[Tritheim's Catalogus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum sive Illustrium Virorum, 1531. Id. Carmelitana Bibliotheca, per Petrum Lucium, Florence, 1593. Id. De Laudibus Carmelitanæ Religionis, Florence, 1593. Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, ed. Antony Hall, Oxon. 1709; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Maioris Brytanniæ, quam nunc Angliam et Scotiam vocant, Catalogus, Basle, 1559; Pits's Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis tomus primus, Paris, 1619; Casanate's Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris, Leyden, 1639.] I. S. L.

WALSINGHAM, THOMAS (*d.* 1422?), monk and historian, is stated by Bale and Pits to have been a native of Norfolk. This is probably an inference from his name. From an early period he was connected with the abbey of St. Albans, and was doubtless at school there. An inconclusive passage in his 'Historia Anglicana' (i. 345) has been taken as evidence that he was educated at Oxford The abbey of St. Albans, however, maintained particularly close relations with Oxford, sending its novices to be trained at St. Alban Hall and its monks at Gloucester College (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ed. 1890, ii. 255). It is probable, therefore, that Walsingham was at the university. Subsequently, as the register book of benefactors of St. Albans Abbey preserved in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, shows, he held in the abbey not only the office of precentor, implying some musical education, but the more important one of scriptorarius, or superintendent of the copying-room. According to the register it was under Thomas de la Mare [q. v.], who was abbot from 1350 to 1396, that he held these offices. Before 1388 he compiled a work ('Chronica Majora') well known at that date as a book of reference. In 1394 he was of standing sufficient to be promoted to the dignity of prior of Wymundham. He ceased to be prior of Wymundham in 1409 and returned to St. Albans, where he composed his 'Ypodigma Neustriæ, or Demonstration of Events in Normandy,' dedicated to Henry V, about 1419. His 'Historia Anglicana,' indeed, is carried down to 1422, though it remains a matter of controversy whether the latter portion is from his pen. Nothing further is known of his life. Pits speaks of Walsingham's office of 'scriptorarius' at St. Albans Abbey as that of historiographer royal (regius historicus), and as bestowed on Walsingham by the abbot at the instance of the king. This king, according to Bale and Pits, was Henry VI, for both of them assert that Walsingham flourished A.D. 1440. The title of historiographer royal has probably no more basis than Bale's similar story of William Rishanger [q. v.] Bale makes his case worse by adding that Walsingham was the author of a work styled 'Acta Henrici Sexti.' This is now unknown. If the 'Chronica Majora' was written, as must be supposed, at the latest not long after 1380, Walsingham must have been of exceptional age for that period in 1440. It is quite inconceivable that he can have been writing histories after 1461, the virtual close of Henry VI's reign. The 'Acta regis Henrici Sexti' is therefore probably apocryphal, and Bale and Pits have post-dated Walsingham.

Recent research conjecturally assigns to Walsingham the following six chronicles: (1) 'Chronica Majora,' now lost, written before 1388.

(2) The 'Chronicon Angliæ' from 1328 to 1388, edited by Mr. (now Sir) E. M. Thompson in the Rolls Series in 1874. This was previously known to have been compiled

by a monk of St. Albans, but had escaped attention by being erroneously catalogued as Walsingham's 'Ypodigma Neustriæ.' The 'Chronicon' ranges from 1328 to 1388. The actions and motives of John of Gaunt are bitterly assailed in the 'Chronicon,' and it is evident that on the accession of Henry IV the 'scandalous chronicle,' as its editor calls the 'Chronicon,' was suppressed by the monks of St. Albans, fearful of the consequences of publishing these attacks upon the king's father, and its place was taken by the 'Chronicle of St. Albans,' No. 4 infra. Very few manuscripts of it have therefore survived. Two shorter forms of this 'Chronicon' exist in a Bodleian manuscript (316) written soon after 1388, and in the Cottonian MS. Faustina B. ix. In these a passage occurs referring the reader for further particulars of Wat Tyler's rebellion to the (lost) 'Chronica Majora' of Thomas Walsingham at St. Albans.

(3) Between 1390 and 1394, when he left St. Albans, Walsingham compiled the 'Gesta Abbatum,' a history of the abbots of St. Albans from its foundation by Offa. As in his other works, Walsingham took the early part of the history from the writings of previous chroniclers, particularly of Matthew Paris, the great St. Albans chronicler. The portion beginning with 1308 is his original composition. It is only brought down to 1390, probably because of Walsingham's promotion to Wymundham, though he intimates his intention of bringing it down to the death of Abbot Thomas de la Mare in 1396. This was done by a continuator. The 'Gesta Abbatum' was edited for the Rolls Series in 1867–9 in 2 vols.

(4) A chronicle extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 13 E ix. ff. 177-326, which has no title, but from the fact that it was written and preserved at St. Albans is commonly called 'The St. Albans MS.' or 'Chronicle.' It was compiled in or soon after 1394, its last date being 1393. It covers the period 1272 to 1393, incorporating successively the chronicles of Matthew of Westminster, Adam Murimuth, the continuation of Trivet's 'Annales,' John Trokelowe, and others. Its text agrees with the 'Chronicon Angliæ' (No. 2 supra) to 1369. From this point it varies frequently from the 'Chronicon,' and at almost all points it tones down the 'Chronicon's' unfavourable comments on the action and character of John of Gaunt. The 'Historia Vitæ et Regni Ricardi Secundi' published by Hearne in 1729 was largely borrowed from this 'St. Albans MS.'

Upon the basis of this chronicle is founded the (5) 'Historia Anglicana,' also designated by early writers 'Historia Brevis,' which comprises the years 1272 to 1422. After a critical examination of the 'Historia Anglicana,' Mr. Riley comes to the conclusion that only of the portion extending from 1377 to 1392 is Walsingham the author. The grounds for this conclusion are, in short, (1) that the last period into which the work may be divided (1393–1422) contains a far larger number of petty inaccuracies than the fifteen years 1377–92; (2) that for some time after 1392 the history is 'less full and satisfactory;' and (3) differences of style. With this conclusion Sir E. M. Thompson agrees. On the other hand, Mr. Gairdner suggests that an explanation of the defects of the later portion may be found in the circumstance that in 1394–1400 Walsingham was absent from St. Albans as prior of Wymundham. The 'Ypodigma Neustriæ,' which is admitted on all hands to be by Walsingham, also contains a considerable number of inaccuracies, and these may possibly have crept both into this work and the latter part of the 'Historia Anglicana' owing to the approach of old age. Lastly, as far as 1419 the 'Historia Anglicana' is frequently word for word the same as the 'Ypodigma Neustriæ.' Walsingham's 'Historia Anglicana' was first printed as 'Historia brevis Angliæ ab Eduardo I ad Henricum V' (London, 1594, fol.); another edition, by W. Camden, Frankfort, 1603, 4to. It was edited by Mr. Riley for the Rolls Series in 1863 (2 vols.)

A chronicle which is chiefly an abridgment of the 'Historia Anglicana,' and is also attributed to Walsingham, exists in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. MS. B. 152), and at Trinity College, Dublin (E. 5, 8). It begins in 1342 and ends at 1417, and contains a note referring to the 'Polychronicon,' the name by which the 'Historia Anglicana' is sometimes known. This abridgment of the 'Historia Anglicana' is doubtless the work by Walsingham which Bale entitles the 'Auctuarium Polychronici' (1342 to 1417).

(6) The 'Ypodigma Neustriæ,' like the 'Historia Anglicana,' is a compilation. Its object was to provide Henry V with an instructive summary of the history of his predecessors, the dukes of Normandy, and to furnish an historical justification of his invasion of France. Its dedication was written after the conquest of Normandy, completed by the surrender of Rouen in January 1419. But the portion allotted to Normandy ('Neustria') in the volume is comparatively small. From the time of Duke Rollo to the Norman conquest of England Walsingham borrows from the 'Historia Normannorum' of William of Jumièges. His other authorities are Ralph de Diceto [q.v.], William of Malmes-

bury [q. v.], John Brompton [q. v.], Henry Knighton [q. v.], Nicholas Trivet [q. v.], Roger de Hoveden [q. v.], Matthew Paris [q. v.], William Rishanger [q. v.], Matthew of Westminster [q. v.], Adam Murimuth [q. v.], the St. Albans chronicle, the chronicle of Walter de Hemingburgh [q. v.], the Harleian MS. 3634, and the manuscripts in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The 'Ypodigma' was first published in London in 1574 fol., and was edited by Mr. H. T. Riley in the Rolls Series in 1876.

It is remarked by Pits in his life of Walsingham that we owe to him the knowledge of many historical incidents not to be met with in other writers. He is, in fact, the principal authority for the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV and Henry V. Our acquaintance with Wycliff's career is largely due to his information, though it must be borne in mind that he was greatly prejudiced against lollardy. He is also the chief authority for the insurrection of Wat Tyler in 1381. The peasants' revolt of that year was formidable at St. Albans, the abbey being besieged, many of its court rolls and other muniments burnt, and charters of manumission extorted. Walsingham's admiration for Henry V, as the opposer of lollardy, led him to follow with minute detail the progress of that king's campaigns in France.

Walsingham was a painstaking collector of facts rather than an historian, though he sometimes manipulated his facts with ulterior objects, as is illustrated by the contradictory accounts he gave of the characters of Richard II and John of Gaunt. Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 752) mentions a manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Oxford (MS. W. 92), as attributed to Thomas Walsingham. It is intituled 'De Generatione et Natura Deorum,' a title which suggests remoteness from Thomas Walsingham's literary pursuits.

[Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, ed. Hall, Oxford, 1709, ii. 360; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Majoris Britanniæ Catalogus, Basle, 1559, p. 579; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, Paris, 1619, p. 423. See also Nicolson's English, Scotch, and Irish Historical Libraries, 1776, p. 56 (on Nicolson's assertion that Walsingham's account of Edward II is wholly borrowed from Thomas de la More [q. v.], see Riley's Hist. Anglicana, vol. i. p. xvi *n.* 3); Halliwell's Chronicle of William de Rishanger (Camden Soc.), 1840, p. vii; Hardy's Monumenta Historica Britannica, 1848, pp. 11, 30; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to the Study of English History, 1882; Gairdner's Early Chronicles of England, n.d.] I. S. L.

WALTER OF LORRAINE (*d.* 1079), bishop of Hereford, a native of Lotharingia or Lorraine, was chaplain of Edith or Eadgyth (*d.* 1075) [q. v.], the Confessor's queen, and as a reward of his industry was appointed to the bishopric of Hereford at Christmas 1060 (FLOR. WIG. sub an.; *Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 833). As the position of Archbishop Stigand [q. v.] was held to be uncanonical, he and Gisa [q. v.], bishop-designate of Wells, received leave from the Confessor to go to Rome for consecration, and were commissioned by him to obtain the pope's confirmation of privileges for St. Peter's Abbey, Westminster. He was consecrated with Gisa by Nicholas II at Rome on 15 April 1061, and set out to return home with Earl Tostig [q. v.] and others; was with them robbed on the way, and, owing to the earl's remonstrances, had his losses made up to him by the pope. He is said to have resisted the tyranny of the Conqueror, to have had his lands ravaged, to have been oppressed by the king and Lanfranc [q. v.], and to have been forced to take refuge in Wales (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, ii. 45-6, 48-9; there is no doubt an element of truth in these statements). He was present at Lanfranc's councils of 1072 and 1075. According to a story, told as a report by William of Malmesbury, he had, when advanced in age, a violent passion for a seamstress of Hereford, attempted to violate her, and was killed by her. He died in 1079, was buried in his church, and was succeeded by Robert Losinga [q. v.], like himself a native of Lotharingia.

[Flor. Wig. ann. 1060-1; Æthelred, col. 738 (Decem Scriptt.); Eccles. Doc. p. 16 (Camden Soc.); Vita Eadw. p. 411, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontif. iv. c. 163 (both Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

WALTER OF ESPEC (*d.* 1153), founder of Rievaulx Abbey. [See ESPEC.]

WALTER OF PALERMO (*fl.* 1170), archbishop of Palermo, primate and chancellor of Sicily, was sent to Sicily by Henry II of England as an instructor for young William II of Sicily, for whom Henry had destined his daughter Johanna. So at least Pits reports, but others make Walter the tutor of the Sicilian princes during the lifetime of the old King William. Peter of Blois [q. v.], a friend and correspondent of Walter, succeeded him as tutor of the young king when the Englishman became archbishop of Palermo. Walter was first archdeacon of Cefalú in the province of Palermo, then dean of Girgenti; then under William II he was, according to Hugo Falcandus, violently thrust upon the see of Palermo,

against the will of the canons (March 1168). A party at court, headed by the queen mother, opposed his election, and tried to persuade Alexander III to annul it. Their protests were, however, in vain; the pope not only confirmed the 'election' of Walter, but by a special grace excused him from coming to Rome for consecration, 'and sent him the pallium by the hands of John, cardinal of Naples.' Walter now became one of the chief ministers of the Sicilian kingdom, and, after a long rivalry with Matthew the chancellor, displaced the latter in his office, and united it with his archbishopric. It was at his instance that William II gave his 'friend' Constantia in marriage to Henry, the German king (Henry VI), son of Frederic Barbarossa, and ordered all his nobles to swear to the succession of Henry and Constantia (1188), if the reigning sovereign left no heirs. William died without children in 1189 (December); but Walter's plans about the succession were foiled, and Tancred, count of Lecce, was brought to Sicily and crowned king. Walter held the see of Palermo for twenty-five years 'with great praise' (1168–1193); he wrote some works, of which not even the titles have survived, except in one instance—a book on the rudiments of the Latin language. In 1172 we hear of Walter visiting Salerno with the king, William II, and 'Matthew the vice-chancellor;' in 1178 the envoys of the Emperor Frederic, sent to conclude a peace with King William, were insulted by Sicilian rustics, and made their complaint to Walter, 'ammiratus et archiepiscopus.' He left the 'guardianship of the royal person and palace' to Count Gentili de Palear. In 1188 Walter and Matthew are described by Richard of S. Germano as the two strongest pillars of the kingdom, whom all magnates obeyed, and through whom men most easily obtained their requests of the sovereign. The archbishopric of Monreale was carved out of the diocese of Palermo in 1188 through the intrigues of Matthew's party against Walter.

Pits wrongly gives the year of Walter's death as 1177; the place was probably Palermo. An interesting letter of Peter of Blois to Walter in 1177 gives him a description of the appearance and habits of Henry II of England, and declares that the king had very little to do with the murder of Thomas Becket. He also urges him to assist pilgrims on their way to the Holy Land.

[Leon MS. 449; Richard of S. Germano; Sicilian Chronicle from death of William II to time of Frederic II, in Pertz's Monumenta Germaniæ Historica, xix. 323, 324; Romoald, archbishop of Salerno, Annals, A.D. 893–1178, in Pertz's Monumenta, xix. 437, 439, 460; Hugo Falcandus, in Muratori's Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, vol. vii.; Peter of Blois, in Migne's Patr. Lat. ccvii. 195, Ep. 66 A.D. 1077, with a note at this place by Peter of Gussanville; Pits, Relationum Historicarum de rebus Anglicis tom. i. pp. 140–1; Bocchus Pyrrhus, Notitia Prima Ecclesiæ Panormitanæ.] C. R. B.

WALTER DE COUTANCES (*d.* 1207), archbishop of Rouen. [See COUTANCES.]

WALTER DE KIRKHAM (*d.* 1260), bishop of Durham. [See KIRKHAM.]

WALTER DE MERTON (*d.* 1277), bishop of Rochester and founder of Merton College, Oxford. [See MERTON.]

WALTER OF COVENTRY (*fl.* 1293 ?), historical compiler. [See COVENTRY.]

WALTER DE HEMINGFORD, HEMINGBURGH, or GISBURN (*fl.* 1300), chronicler. [See HEMINGFORD.]

WALTER OF EXETER (*fl.* 1301), Cluniac monk. [See EXETER.]

WALTER OF EVESHAM or WALTER ODINGTON (*fl.* 1320), Benedictine writer, was a monk of Evesham Abbey. In the colophon to his treatise on alchemy he calls himself 'Ego frater Walterus de Otyntone monachus de Evesham.' There are villages called Oddington, Odington, or Ottington in several counties, Oddington in Northern Oxfordshire being probably Walter's birthplace. A calendar beginning with 1301, compiled by Walter for Evesham Abbey, is preserved in the Cambridge University Library. He afterwards removed to Oxford, and in 1316 was occupied in astronomical observations there (*Laud. MSS. Miscell.* 674). An account-book of Merton College written about 1330 mentions Walter de Evesham among those residents for whose rooms new locks were to be provided.

Walter de Evesham has very frequently been confounded with Walter de Einesham, a monk of Canterbury, who was chosen by the monks (but not appointed) archbishop of Canterbury in 1228. The mistake was first made by Bale, who has been copied by Holinshed, Hawkins, Tanner, Burney, Tindal, Kiesewetter, Fétis, and many others. The account in Steevens's Continuation of Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' describing Walter as a hard student, working far into the night, is obviously fanciful.

The works by Walter still preserved are: 'De Speculatione Musices,' in six books (Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge MS. 401); 'Ycocedron,' a tract on alchemy in twenty

chapters (Digby MS. 119); 'Declaratio motus octavæ sphæræ' (Laud. MSS. Miscell. 674); 'Tractatus de multiplicatione specierum in visu secundum omnem modum,' 'Ars metrica Walteri de Evesham,' 'Liber Quintus Geometrie per numeros loco quantitatum,' and the 'Calendar for Evesham Abbey' (Cambridge University MSS. Ii. i. 13). Leland ascribes to him 'De mortibus [*sic*] planetarum,' 'Paofacium [*sic*] Judæum,' and 'De mutatione aeris.'

The only printed work by Walter is the 'De Speculatione Musices,' a most valuable work, which Burney justly described as an epitome of mediæval musical knowledge sufficient to replace the loss of all other known treatises. It was included in Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica,' vol. i. The first three books deal with acoustics and the division of the monochord, the fourth with the rudiments of musical notation, the fifth with the ecclesiastical plain-song, the last—by far the most interesting—with mensurable music. In Riemann's 'Geschichte der Musiktheorie' (Leipzig, 1898) Walter is put forward as the earliest theorist who plainly argues in favour of the consonance of thirds (major or minor), maintaining that the entire common chord, with doublings in the octave, should be considered consonant. This was a most important step in the development of the musical art, which had been for centuries delayed through the adoption by Boethius of the Pythagorean tuning, in which thirds are dissonant. Walter's words suggest that English musical practice had already used thirds; he admits that the ratios which he proposes for the major and minor thirds are not in exact agreement with mathematical calculation, but states that the voices naturally temper the intervals, producing a pleasant combination (Riemann, *op. cit.* pp. 120, 318, and preface). In the sixth book Walter gives rules for the construction of the motetus, rondellus, conductus, and truncatus. He evidently felt that music could become a structural art, able to bear analysis on its own merits; but he could not quite find out the way to accomplish this, and the problem was not solved till the time of John Dunstable [q.v.] Walter gives as example a rondel on 'Ave Mater Domini,' which is most discordant. This portion of his treatise is quoted in Cottonian MS., Tiberius B ix., burnt in 1731, but known from a copy now in British Museum Additional MS. 4909.

Walter Odington's treatise is also much used in Riemann's 'Zur Geschichte der Notenschrift,' §§ 2, 4, 5, 7, and 8; in Jacobsthal's 'Die Mensuralnotenschrift des 12ten und 13ten Jahrhunderts;' in E. Krueger's 'System der Tonkunst;' in Naumann's 'Illustrirte Geschichte der Musik,' ch. 9; in David and Lussy's 'Histoire de la Notation Musicale;' and Nagel's 'Geschichte der Musik in England,' pp. 35–40. All these writers, however, have been misled by the wrong date given by Bale. Some expressions of Naumann's (Engl. edition, p. 288) referring to the famous round, 'Sumer is icumen in,' have misled the editor of a reprint of Chappell's 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and others also, into supposing that Naumann assigned the composition to Walter; but Naumann was alluding to the discovery of the piece, and did not suggest any author. In any case, Walter could not have produced either the tune or the words, which were certainly written down by John of Fornsete, who died in 1239. The directions for performance as a double canon, which make 'Sumer is icumen in' so inexplicably in advance of its age, are, in the opinion of some authorities, in a later handwriting; but there is no reason to suppose they were by Walter, who does not mention canons or the device of imitation anywhere in his exhaustive treatise.

[Coussemaker's Scriptores de Musica, i. 182–250, and Traités inédits sur la Musique du Moyen-Age; Cat. Cambridge University MSS. iii. 323, 326; Cat. of MSS. in Bodleian Library, Codd. Laudiani, Codd. Digbeiani; Masters's Cat. Parker MSS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Muniments of Merton College, in Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p. 548; Burney's General History of Music, ii. 155–61, 193; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 734; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 35–7, 52, 501; Works quoted.] H. D.

WALTER of Swinbroke (*fl.* 1350), chronicler. [See Baker, Geoffrey.]

WALTER, HENRY (1785–1859), divine and antiquary, born at Louth in Lincolnshire on 28 Jan. 1785, was the eldest son of James Walter, master of the grammar school at Louth and afterwards rector of Market Rasen in Lincolnshire. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 1 March 1802, and graduated B.A. in 1806, being classed as second wrangler in the mathematical tripos. He was also junior Smith's prizeman. He was elected fellow and tutor of his college, retaining his fellowship until his marriage in 1824; commenced M.A. in 1809; and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1816. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Nov. 1819. On the foundation of Haileybury College in 1806 he was appointed professor of natural philo-

sophy, and retained the post until 1830, when he entered on the spiritual duties of the rectory of Haselbury Bryant in Dorset, to which he had been instituted on 7 May 1821 on the presentation of the Duke of Northumberland, who had been one of his pupils at Cambridge. He died at Haselbury Bryant on 25 Jan. 1859, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish. In 1824 he was married to Emily Anne, daughter of William Baker of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire.

For the Parker Society he edited three volumes of William Tyndale's writings, viz. 'Doctrinal Treatises, and Introductions to different portions of the Holy Scriptures,' 1848; 'Expositions and Notes on sundry portions of the Holy Scriptures,' 1849; and 'An Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue,' 1850. He likewise brought out an edition of 'The Primer . . . set forth by the order of King Edward VI,' London, 1825, 12mo.

Among his own writings are: 1. 'Lectures on the Evidences in favour of Christianity and the Doctrines of the Church of England,' London, 1816, 12mo. 2. 'A Letter [and a second Letter] to the Right Rev. Herbert [Marsh], Lord Bishop of Peterborough, on the Independence of the authorised Version of the Bible,' London, 1823–1828, 8vo. 3. 'The Connexion of Scripture History made plain for the Young by an Abridgment of it,' London, 1840, 12mo. 4. 'A History of England, in which it is intended to consider Man and Events on Christian Principles,' London, 1840, 7 vols. 12mo. 5. 'On the Antagonism of various Popish Doctrines and Usages to the Honour of God and to His Holy Word,' London, 1853, 16mo.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, 1861, i. 278, 280; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 326; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2826, Suppl. p. 57; Bodleian Cat.; Graduati Cantabr.] T. C.

WALTER, HUBERT (*d.* 1205), archbishop of Canterbury. [See HUBERT.]

WALTER or FITZWALTER, **JOHN** (*d.* 1412?), astrologer, was educated at Winchester and Oxford. He died at Winchester, and was buried there about 1412 (WOOD, *Hist. et Ant. Oxon.* ii. 133). He wrote 'Canones in tabulas æquationis domorum,' of which there are copies in the Digby and other Bodleian manuscripts. The 'Tabulæ ascencionis signorum' in the Cambridge University Library MS. EE. iii. 61, ascribed to John Walter, is stated by Louis Carlyon to be certainly not his.

[Bale, De Scriptt. vii. 58; Pits, p. 594; Tanner's Bibl. p. 753.] M. B.

WALTER, SIR JOHN (1566–1630), judge, second son of Edmund Walter of Ludlow, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Hackluit of Eyton, Herefordshire, was born at Ludlow in 1566. His father was then a counsel of some standing, having about 1560 been called to the bar at the Inner Temple, where he was elected bencher in July 1568, was autumn reader in 1572, and treasurer from 1581 to 1583. He was afterwards justice of South Wales, and member from 1586 of the council in the Welsh marches. He died at Ludlow in 1592, and was buried in Ludlow church.

John Walter matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 28 March 1579, and was created M.A. on 1 July 1613. He was admitted in November 1582 at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1590, elected bencher in 1605; as autumn reader in 1607 he increased a reputation for learning which already stood so high that more than a year before he had been selected, with Serjeant (afterwards Baron) Altham, to assist the deliberations of the privy council in conference with the barons of the exchequer on the privileges of the court and to defend the royal prerogative of alnage in the House of Lords (*Pell Records*, ed. Devon, pp. 32, 64; WHITELOCKE, *Liber Famel.* Camden Soc. p. 30). Having established a large practice in the exchequer and the chancery court, he was appointed, towards the close of Easter term 1613, attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, of whose revenues he was also made trustee. In 1618 he was selected to contest the recordership of London against the crown nominee, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Heath [q. v.], and was defeated by only two votes. He was knighted at Greenwich on 18 May 1619, and was returned to parliament on 13 Dec. 1620 for East Looe, Cornwall, which seat he retained at the subsequent general election. Though naturally humane, he was so far carried away by the flood of fanaticism let loose by the impeachment (1 May 1621) of Edward Floyd [q. v.] as to propose whipping and sequestration as the meet reward of the incautious barrister's slip of the tongue. On 10 May 1625 he succeeded Sir Lawrence Tanfield [q. v.] as chief baron of the exchequer, having been first made king's serjeant (4 May). As assistant to the House of Lords he had a hand in shaping the somewhat puritanical measure (1 Car. I, c. i.) which ushered in the reign of Charles I by a prohibition of bull-baitings, bear-baitings, interludes, plays, and extra-parochial meetings for sport on Sundays. In fiscal matters Walter took a high

view of the prerogative. Into the validity of the patent of the farmers of the revenue he declined to inquire; and to the merchants who in 1628 resisted the levy of tonnage and poundage he meted out the rigour of the law, committing their persons to gaol and discharging the replevins by which they sought to recover their goods. On the other hand, his prerogatival proclivities did not prevent his concurrence in the resolution in Pine's case (1628) that mere words in no case amount to treason, or blind him to the gravity of the issues raised by the stormy incidents which closed the parliamentary session of 1628-9. Did privilege of parliament cover conspiracy to defame privy councillors and forcibly resist the adjournment of the House of Commons? Such in substance was the case laid before the three common-law chiefs by Attorney-general Heath at the king's express instance immediately after the dissolution of 10 March 1628-9, and the three chiefs dexterously evaded the issue by involving their answer in a cloud of ambiguous verbiage. Charles declined to be put off with riddles, and submitted the case to the entire common-law bench (25 April), with much the same result so far as the formal resolutions of the judges were concerned, but not without securing a practical point of great importance—the sanction of the majority to proceedings in the Star-chamber against the nine members (30 April). Walter alone dissented, holding the offence punishable only by committal. Of Walter, accordingly, Charles determined to make an example, and suggested through Heath that it would be well for him to resign. Walter demurred; his patent was in the form 'quamdiu se bene gesserit,' i.e. during good behaviour, and he would not surrender it without a *scire facias*. The king shrank from issuing the writ, but on 22 Oct. 1630 inhibited the judge from sitting in court. Walter obeyed, but retained his place until his death on 18 Nov. following. His remains were interred in the church at Wolvercote, Oxfordshire, in which parish he had his seat, and covered by a stately monument.

Though of the moderate type, Walter was sufficiently high a churchman to deem it obligatory to obtain (2 March 1625-6) an indulgence from the bishop of London before permitting himself the use of meat on fast days. He was on the whole a sound lawyer and an upright judge; and the eccentric course which he steered in the conflict between prerogative and privilege was no more than might be expected from a man of his training when suddenly called upon to adjudicate on questions which he was not really competent to determine.

Walter married twice: first, Margaret, daughter of William Offley of London; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of William Wytham of Ledstone, Yorkshire, and widow of Thomas Bigges of Lenchwick, Worcestershire. By his second wife he had no issue; his first wife bore him four sons and four daughters. A baronetcy, conferred by Charles I upon his heir, Sir William Walter of Sarsden, Oxfordshire, became extinct by the death without male issue of the fourth baronet, Sir Robert Walter, on 20 Nov. 1731.

[Wright's Ludlow, ed. 1852, p. 467; Spedding's Life of Bacon, v. 351, 388, vii. 189; Visitation of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 483; Documents connected with the History of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers, p. 248; Fuller's Worthies, 'Shropshire;' Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 355; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cal. Inner Temple Records, ed. Inderwick, and Inner Temple Books; Lane's Exch. Reports, ii. 82; Sir William Jones's Reports, p. 228; Croke's Reports, ed. Leach, Car. pref. and pp. 117, 203; Walter Yonge's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 81; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiography, i. 269; Members of Parl. (Official Lists); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 139, 11th Rep. App. ii. 123, 12th Rep. App. i. 382, ix. 126, 13th Rep. App. iv. 247; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1566-79, and Dom. 1601-30; Dugdale's Orig. Chron. Ser. pp. 106, 107; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xviii. 309, 368; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 641, 662; Nalson's Coll. of Affairs of State, ii. 374; Whitelocke's Mem. ed. 1732, pp. 13, 16; Forster's Life of Sir John Eliot; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 5; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] J. M. R.

WALTER, JOHN (1739-1812), founder of 'The Times,' born in 1739, was the son of Richard Walter, a coal merchant in the city of London. He succeeded to his father's business on the death of the latter in or about 1755. He prospered greatly for a time, and, as head of the firm of Walter, Bradley, & Sage (*Macmillan's Magazine*, vol. xxix.), he accumulated a considerable fortune, taking a leading part in the establishment of the coal market or coal exchange, an institution of which he records that he was 'the principal planner and manager' (*The Case of Mr. John Walter, of London, Merchant*, a fly-sheet apparently printed in 1782 or 1783, but having no date or title). For several years he was chairman of the committee of this institution, but he resigned that position in 1781, when he finally abandoned the business of a coal merchant for that of an

underwriter, which he had pursued concurrently for some years (*ib.*) At first his ventures were confined to the insurance of ships engaged in the coal trade, 'and success attended the step, because the risques were fair and the premiums adequate.' But after a time he engaged in larger and more hazardous speculations, and became a member of Lloyd's rooms. 'I was,' he wrote in 1799, 'twelve years an underwriter in Lloyd's Coffee House, and subscribed my name to six millions of property; but was weighed down, in common with above half those who were engaged in the protection of property, by the host of foes this nation had to combat in the American war' (Letter of John Walter to Lord Kenyon, 6 July 1799, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 551). In the beginning of 1782 (Mr. W. Blades, in the article in *Macmillan's Magazine* above quoted, puts the date as 1781) he called his creditors together and announced his bankruptcy. The bankruptcy was an honourable one, and the creditors had such confidence in Walter's uprightness and integrity that they appointed him to collect the debts due to the estate, and made him a present of all the household furniture, plate, and effects of the house in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, in which he was living at the time (*ib.*) It appears, however, that his 'valuable library' was sold for the benefit of the creditors (*ib.* ut sup.) He had previously lived for some ten years at Battersea Rise, but had quitted that 'desirable residence' when his affairs became involved (*The Case of Mr. John Walter*, ut sup.) The creditors suffered little in the end; but Walter was practically ruined.

Compelled thus to begin life again, Walter at first sought an official situation under the government. Although he possessed influential recommendations and powerful patronage, his hopes were shattered by the resignation of Lord North in 1782, and he forthwith turned his attention in an entirely new direction. In 1782 he had made the acquaintance of Henry Johnson, who had devised and patented in 1778 and 1780 a new method of printing by means of 'logotypes,' or founts composed of complete words instead of separate letters (Nos. 1201 and 1266). Walter was greatly impressed by the invention, the patent rights of which he purchased from Johnson, and himself contributed by new devices to its further development. In 1784 he purchased the premises in Printing House Square, the former site of the monastery of the black friars, and subsequently of the Blackfriars Theatre, which, constructed in 1596, was in 1609 occupied by Shakespeare's company. Here also John Bill had founded and printed the 'London Gazette' (Fraser Rae in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1885). This building was known as the King's Printing Office, and was successively occupied by Bill, by several members of the family of Baskett or Basket, and by the firm of Eyre & Strahan until they removed to New Street in 1770. The original building was burnt down in 1737. Some years ago, when 'The Times' office was reconstructed, 'a large quantity of half-burnt leaves of the Prayer-book printed by John Baskett, the king's printer, were found there' (*The Times*, 2 Jan. 1888). When Walter purchased the premises they had been unoccupied since 1770, but they still belonged to a member of the Basket family, for on 17 May 1784 Walter issued an advertisement which ran as follows: 'Logographic Office, Blackfriars. Mr. Walter begs leave to inform the public that he has purchased the printing-house formerly occupied by Mr. Basket, near Apothecaries' Hall, which will be opened the first day of next month for printing by words entire, under his Majesty's patent' (*Macmillan's Magazine*, ut sup.) The purchase-money appears to have been derived from a present made to Walter by his creditors on the settlement of his bankruptcy. Here, from the beginning, in buildings enlarged and reconstructed from time to time until they have now absorbed the whole of Printing House Square, the business of 'The Times' has been continually carried on at a place which has been associated with printing in name and in fact for more than two centuries.

At first Walter, in partnership with Johnson, only undertook the printing of books, relying on the 'logographic' process for great improvements in the mechanism and economy of printing which he confidently expected to prove a national benefit, and frequently represented in appeals to the public as his title to the gratitude of the nation. His robust faith in the 'logographic' process, however, brought him as little profit, and probably as much anxiety, as his ventures in underwriting. In 1785 he was elected a member of the Society of Arts, and in the same year he brought the new process to the notice of the society, with the result that the printing of the third volume of its 'Transactions' was entrusted to him (see preface, and *Minutes of Society*, 11 Feb., 16 and 23 March 1785).

It has been stated that John Walter first learned the art of printing in the office of

Dodsley, proprietor of the 'Annual Register' (Smiles, *Men of Invention and Industry*). This is a misconception based on the following passage in 'Literary Anecdotes' (vol. vi. pt. i. p. 443): 'Mr. John Walter died July 25, 1803. He was the only apprentice of Mr. Robert Dodsley; was afterwards forty years a bookseller at Charing Cross' (see also *Annual Reg.* xxxix. 13). Robert Dodsley retired from business early in 1759 (*ib.* ut sup.) John Walter, his only apprentice, may or may not have been a relative of the founder of 'The Times,' but was certainly not identical with him; he was related to Richard Walter [q. v.] Like his namesake, he was a printer and publisher, but his business had been established at Charing Cross for upwards of forty years, whereas his namesake's business was always carried on at Printing House Square; and in 1789 John Walter of 'The Times' announced that 'for the more effectual carrying into execution the various objects of the logographic press, he has taken the premises lately occupied by Mr. Debrett, opposite Old Bond Street, Piccadilly' (advertisement in *Morning Herald*, 19 Jan. 1789). There is thus no doubt that the two men were different persons, carrying on business of the same kind simultaneously in different localities.

The logographic process was not a success, although the titles of some forty books printed by it, and sold by John Walter in Printing House Square, are given in a fly-sheet, now in the British Museum, issued by John Walter as an appeal for public support some time between 1785 and 1788. Many of the books are of quite ephemeral interest. But among them are 'Robinson Crusoe,' 2 vols. 8vo; 'Bishop Butler's Analogy,' 8vo; 'Translation of Necker's Finances of France,' 3 vols. 8vo; 'Translation of Aratæus' (*sic*), 8vo, and 'Life of Henry VII,' 8vo, presumably a reprint of Bacon's treatise (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 198, 3rd ser. ix. 3, 5th ser. xii. 223, 252, 314). Possibly 'as a means of obtaining a profitable business in job printing' (Smiles, ut sup.), he started a small newspaper originally entitled 'The Daily Universal Register,' of which the first number, 'printed logographically,' was issued on 1 Jan. 1785. This was really, though not in name, the first number of 'The Times.' The nine-hundred-and-fortieth number, which appeared on 1 Jan. 1788, was for the first time entitled 'The Times, or Daily Universal Register,' and was still described as 'printed logographically;' but the alternative title was dropped on 18 March, though the logographic process of production survived for some time longer. A symptom of its practical failure is to be found in the fact that when the name was changed the price of the paper was raised from twopence-halfpenny to threepence.

'The Times'—including under this title the 'Daily Universal Register'—was no great success at the outset. It was regarded by its founder rather as a by-product of the logographic press than as an independent venture standing on its own merits. As a printer and an innovator in the art of printing, Walter regarded himself as a public benefactor, and frequently advanced his claims to the national gratitude in the columns of his paper and in fly-sheets reprinted therefrom. But the American war, which had shattered his fortunes as an underwriter, still exercised a malign influence over his new project. 'Among many other projects which offered themselves to my view was a plan to print logographically. I sat down closely to digest it, and formed a fount which reduced the English language from ninety thousand words which were usually used in printing to about fifteen hundred. . . . By this means I was enabled to print much faster than by taking up single letters. . . . I was advised to get a number of nobility and men of letters . . . to patronise the plan, to which his majesty was to have been the patron. But happening unfortunately, as it turned out, to correspond with Dr. Franklin, then ambassador at Paris, whose opinion I wished for, his name was among my list of subscribers, and when it was given, among near two hundred more, to the king's librarian, and a fount of the cemented words had been sent there [to Buckingham House] for his majesty's inspection and acceptance, I found an increasing coolness in the librarian, and afterwards a note from him, saying the king had viewed it with pleasure, but, there being no room in Buckingham House, he desired I would send some person to take it away. Thus ended royal patronage; and when it [the invention] was used by me in business, the journeymen cabaled and refused to work at the invention without I paid the prices as paid in the common way. Thus all the expence and labour I had been at for some years fell to the ground' (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.) The fount was removed from Buckingham House to the British Museum, where it is still preserved (Walter to Earl of Ailesbury in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vii. 244).

The printing business, however, apart from the publication of the paper, cannot have been quite so unsuccessful as Walter here

represents. Many books were printed at the logographic press, and a shop for their sale was opened in the west end. From the outset Walter appears to have obtained the printing of 'Lloyd's List' (SMILES, ut sup.), probably through his former connection with Lloyds as an underwriter; and in or about 1787 he was appointed printer to the customs—a privilege which was withdrawn eighteen years later because 'The Times,' by that time a growing power in the land, had sharply criticised the policy of the government and the conduct of Lord Melville, which led to the dismissal of the latter. There is no foundation for the report mentioned in Timperley's 'Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdotes' that Walter 'had obtained a pension or sinecure of 700*l.* a year from Mr. Pitt.'

Moderately successful as a printer and publisher, sanguine and somewhat visionary as an inventor and innovator, Walter was not fortunate as a journalist. But he gave 'The Times' in germ the character which it has since maintained. Some of the more ephemeral and less worthy features of its first numbers have disappeared in its maturity. But in spite of occasional lapses into frivolity, and even what would now perhaps be regarded as scurrility, it devoted itself from the first to the serious discussion of public manners and policy—it denounced prize-fighting, and never defended the slave trade—to a sagacious and independent survey of public affairs, foreign and domestic; to the intelligent discussion and promotion of the commercial interests of the country, and more especially to a reproduction of the debates in parliament at once prompter, more accurate, and more copious than any other newspaper attempted at the time. Financially, however, it was not an immediate success, and it brought upon Walter himself much personal vexation. In 1786 he was convicted at the Guildhall, at the suit of Lord Loughborough, 'for a libel in propagating an infamous and injurious report, highly injurious to the honour and character of the plaintiff' (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxviii.), and ordered to pay damages of 150*l.* In 1789 he was tried before the king's bench for a libel on the Duke of York. The libel appears to have consisted in the statement that the duke and two of his brothers, the Dukes of Clarence and Cumberland, were 'insincere' in their expressions of joy at the king's recovery (FRASER RAE, ut sup.) For this offence he was sentenced to pay a fine of 50*l.*, to undergo a year's imprisonment in Newgate, to stand in the pillory for one hour between the hours of twelve and three, and to enter into recognisances for his good behaviour for seven years (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxi.) During his imprisonment he was again brought before the court on two fresh charges of libel: one on the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, whom he had represented as having so demeaned themselves as to incur the just disapprobation of his majesty; and another on the Duke of Clarence, of whom he had said that he had returned home without authority from the admiralty or his commanding officer. A fine of 100*l.* was inflicted for the latter offence; for the former, Walter was sentenced to pay another fine of 100*l.* and to be imprisoned in Newgate for a second year after the term of the imprisonment he was then undergoing (FRASER RAE, ut sup.; *Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxii.) The libel on the Prince of Wales appears to have a curious history. 'I kept consistent to my opinion to defend the administration during the regency, when the other papers veered round to the rising son (*sic*), though many temptations were made me by individuals of the opposite party. I was accustomed to receive communications from the treasury, with a private mark, by direction of one of the under-secretaries of state; by the insertion of one of them I was prosecuted at the instance of the Prince of Wales, at the suit of the treasury, for a treasury offence. Expecting remuneration, I gave up no author, and suffered a long and painful imprisonment, under a delusion of being soon released, though it lasted sixteen months. . . . Had I disclosed the authors and their employers, I might have escaped prosecution myself, and proved it on others' (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.) In the end the Prince of Wales relented. On 9 March 1791 Walter 'was liberated from his confinement in Newgate in consequence of receiving his majesty's most gracious pardon, at the instance of his royal highness the Prince of Wales' (*Ann. Reg.* vol. xxxiii.); but no reparation appears to have been made by the treasury. Once more Walter was involved in 1799 in an action for libel at the suit of Lord Cowper, and again convicted. This he ascribes to 'an incautious insertion of my eldest son, on whom I have for several years committed the guidance of the paper.' He was adjudged to be technically liable, under a then recent statute, as proprietor of 'The Times,' for a paragraph of which he assured Lord Kenyon he was utterly ignorant until he read it in 'The Times,' and which he also avowed that he was not prepared to defend (letter to Lord Kenyon, ut sup.)

Advancing in years, with health impaired by imprisonment and energy weakened by

successive disappointments and misfortunes, Walter seems at one time to have despaired of 'The Times.' His business must otherwise have prospered, however; for in 1795 he 'gave up the management of the business and retired into the country'—to the house at Teddington, where he died on 16 Nov. 1812—'intending to enjoy the few years I have to live in *otium cum dignitate*' (*ib.*) He married early, on 31 May 1759, and the maiden name of his wife appears to have been Frances Landon or Lenden. She died at Printing House Square on 30 Jan. 1798. At the time of his bankruptcy in 1782 he was the father of six children.

The eldest son, William, who involved his father in the libel suit with Lord Cowper, was born in 1763. His management of the 'Times' was not a success, and appears to have been brought to an end before the close of the century. His place was taken by his younger brother, John Walter (1776-1847) [q. v.], who in 1797 or 1798 was associated in the management, and in 1803 took sole charge of the business. The elder Walter remained sole proprietor till his death, but by deeds executed in his lifetime, and supplemented by the provisions of his will, he divided the profits of 'The Times' into a number of shares, which he distributed among members of his family and other persons connected with the paper. These shares, being inalienable by sale, are still held by the descendants and legal representatives of the original beneficiaries. The fee simple of the premises and the capital involved in the undertaking, together with the sole management of the paper, were retained by the founder of 'The Times' in his own control, and passed successively to his son and grandson.

[Materials for a biography of the founder of 'The Times' are scanty and meagre. They have already been cited in the text; but some private information has been communicated by Mr. Arthur F. Walter, the present chief proprietor of 'The Times' and the great-grandson of its founder.] J. R. T.

WALTER, JOHN (1776-1847), chief proprietor of 'The Times' newspaper, second son of John Walter (1739-1812) [q. v.], was born probably at Battersea on 23 Feb. 1776. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from 1787, and proceeded thence to Trinity College, Oxford, where he entered in 1795, being destined for holy orders. But in 1797 or 1798 his father recalled him from Oxford and associated him with himself in the management of 'The Times.' He soon infused a new spirit into the management of the paper, though for some years it still had to sustain an arduous struggle with adversity and official disfavour. In 1803 the younger Walter became sole manager of the paper, and acted for some years as its editor as well. 'From that date it is,' as he wrote in his own person in 'The Times' of 11 Feb. 1810, 'that he undertakes to justify the independent spirit with which it has been conducted. On his commencing the business he gave his conscientious and disinterested support to the existing administration, that of Lord Sidmouth. The paper continued that support of the men in power, but without suffering them to repay its partiality by contributions calculated to produce any reduction whatsoever in the expense of managing the concern; because by such admission the editor was conscious he should have sacrificed the right of condemning any act which he might esteem detrimental to the public welfare.' Such a declaration of independence was little to the taste of governments in those days, and little in accord with the ordinary practice of newspapers. It cost the Walters dear, but it made the fortune of 'The Times.' When the government of Addington was succeeded by the last administration of Pitt, 'The Times' went into opposition so far as concerned the 'Catamaran expedition,' as it was called, and the official malpractices of Lord Melville. 'The editor's father held at that time, and had held for eighteen years before, the situation of printer to the customs. The editor knew the disposition of the man whose conduct he found himself obliged to condemn, yet he never refrained a moment on that account from speaking of the "Catamaran expedition" as it merited, or from bestowing on the practices disclosed in the tenth report the terms of reprobation with which they were greeted by the general sense of the country. The result was as he had apprehended. Without the allegation of a single complaint, his family was deprived of the business, which had been so long discharged by it, of printing for the customs.... The government advertisements were at the same time withdrawn.' After the death of Pitt and the return of Sidmouth and some of his former colleagues to the ministry, overtures were made to Walter for the restoration of his father's privilege of printing for the customs. But he declined to sign a memorial for presentation to the treasury, 'believing, for certain reasons, that this bare reparation of an injury was likely to be considered as a favour entitling those who granted it to a certain degree of influence in the politics of the journal;' and he wrote 'to those from whom the restora-

tion of the employment was to spring' to disavow all share in the projected presentation of the memorial. The printing business was never restored, and for several years the government carried on a warfare against 'The Times' and its conductor which would have ruined a less resourceful and determined man. From 1805 onwards he began to make arrangements for obtaining foreign intelligence which were unprecedented in those days. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], the first of the race of special correspondents, was despatched by Walter to Germany in this capacity early in 1807, and afterwards, in 1808, to the Peninsula. Other correspondents were employed in like manner, and thus by Walter's enterprise was initiated one of the most characteristic features of modern journalism. But 'government from time to time employed every means in its power to counteract his designs. ... The editor's packages were always stopped by government at the outports, while those for the ministerial journals were allowed to pass. The foreign captains were always asked by a government officer at Gravesend if they had papers for "The Times." These, when acknowledged, were as regularly stopped. The Gravesend officer, on being spoken to on the subject, replied that he would transmit to the editor his papers with the same punctuality as he did those belonging to the publishers of the journals just alluded to, but that he was not allowed. This led to a complaint at the home secretary's office, where the editor, after repeated delays, was informed by the under-secretary that the matter did not rest with him, but that it was then in discussion whether government should throw the whole open, or reserve an exclusive channel for the favoured journals; yet was the editor informed that he might receive his foreign papers as a favour from government. This, of course, implying the expectation of a corresponding favour from him in the spirit and tone of his publication, was firmly rejected, and he in consequence suffered for a time (by the loss or delay of important packets) for this resolution to maintain at all hazards his independence. The same practices were resorted to at a subsequent period. They produced the same complaints on the part of the editor, and a redress was then offered to his grievance, provided it could be known what party in politics he meant to support. This, too, was again declined, as pledging the independence of the paper' (*The Times*, ut sup.)

At a great cost this independence was ultimately vindicated, and 'The Times' emerged from the struggle the leading journal in Europe. Walter organised his own system of despatches, and on many occasions information from abroad was published in 'The Times' several days before official intelligence of the same events was received by the government. He frequently employed smugglers for the conveyance of his parcels from the continent, and told Croker in 1811 that that was the only means by which French journals could be procured (see his letter to Croker in the latter's *Correspondence and Diaries*, i. 37). He attempted through Croker to obtain protection from the admiralty for a person engaged in this traffic on the understanding that the person so employed was to abandon the contraband traffic, and that the papers so procured should be at the disposition of Croker for the use of the government (*ib.*) It is probable that this overture was favourably entertained, but Walter did not allow it in any way to prejudice his independence; for a few days after Perceval's assassination in 1812, he wrote to Croker 'to inform you that I must hesitate at engaging by implication to support a body of men so critically situated, and so doubtful of national support, as those to whom public affairs are now likely to be intrusted. . . . It might seem unfair in me to receive farther assistance when I cannot make the return which I have hitherto done with so much pleasure' (*ib.* p. 38). It would seem that Walter's resolve to maintain his independence of governments, parties, and persons, and otherwise to conduct his paper on principles little recognised in those days, though now well established in the ethics of journalism, was not altogether to his father's taste. It may be that the elder Walter, now nearing his end, was alarmed at what he regarded as his son's rashness and extravagance, and distressed at his sacrificing what was then recognised as a legitimate source of newspaper income by his refusal to continue the insertion of theatrical puffs. But there is no foundation whatever for the statement that these and similar acts were 'made the subject of painful comments in his father's will' (Smiles, *Men of Invention and Industry*). On the contrary, the will displays the testator's full confidence in his son by appointing him sole manager of the paper, and vesting in him and his successors the fee simple of the premises in Printing House Square and the capital involved in the business. At the same time the profits of the business, which were largely the creation of the energy and enterprise of the younger Walter, were divided into sixteen shares.

Walter was really the creator of 'The

Times' as the world has known it for well-nigh the whole of the present century. He differentiated the paper at once from the party prints of the day. He instituted the novel principle in journalism of judging men and measures solely on their merits. He invented 'the special correspondent,' and practically introduced the 'leading article.' By the one agency he laid before his readers prompt and authentic intelligence on all matters of public interest; by the other he strove to focus public opinion, to inspire himself with the mind of his countrymen, and to give to its deliverances articulate utterance and cogent expression. A pioneer in the creation of the modern newspaper, he had to determine for himself and to impose on others the conditions which governed its being and sustained its influence. Resolved to maintain its independence 'at all hazards,' as he said himself, he had to reconcile the requirements of individual management and control with the personal idiosyncrasies of a staff of singularly able contributors. In the solution of this problem he gave to the organisation he created many of the characteristics of a secret society, together with something of the nature of a cabinet council. Secrecy was its mainspring; solidarity and self-suppression were its indefeasible conditions. The views propounded on any given subject were those of 'The Times,' and the personality of the individual writer was absorbed in the corporate unity of the paper. Of what forces the policy of the paper at this period or that was the resultant was never disclosed to the world at large, except so far as the world at large saw its own opinions skilfully and faithfully reflected. This inscrutable secrecy, this honourable solidarity of confidence, was Walter's *arcanum imperii*. If two contributors who happened to be personal friends chanced to meet within the precincts of the office, he would expect them to pass without recognition. One contributor at least was never known either by name or by sight to the editor. His copy was brought to the office by Walter himself, who corrected and revised the proofs. This contributor once heard a fellow-guest at a dinner party openly claim the authorship of an article which he himself had written—a proceeding which might have satisfied any one who knew the ways of 'The Times' that a babbler who thus betrayed the confidence of the paper either never had been a contributor to its columns or would very soon cease to be so. It is well known that Sir Robert Peel, writing in 1835 to 'the editor of "The Times"' to thank him for the powerful support which his government had received from the paper, declared that he was 'addressing one whose person even was unknown to him' (Carlyle, *Life of John Sterling*).

Walter was at first his own editor. He so describes himself in the remarkable manifesto already quoted from 'The Times' of 11 Feb. 1810. But shortly after this date he handed over some portion of his editorial functions to (Sir) John Stoddart [q. v.], a vigorous writer of strong tory prejudices—satirised by Moore as 'Dr. Slop'—who afterwards became chief justice of Malta. Stoddart and Walter did not long agree, and Walter, who meant to be master, invited his refractory editor to retire, and offered to grant him a pension. But Stoddart, preferring his independence, seceded from 'The Times' and started a journal called 'The New Times,' which, though liberally financed by his friends and supported by an able staff of contributors, survived for only a few years. Stoddart's secession occurred in 1815 or early in 1816 (Grant, *The Newspaper Press*), and Walter then appointed as editor the famous Thomas Barnes [q. v.], whose name is so well known to readers of the 'Greville Memoirs' and other political literature of the time. Barnes remained editor until his death in 1841 (though during the long illness which preceded his death many of his duties must have been discharged by deputy), and was succeeded by John Thaddeus Delane [q. v.], another famous name in the history of modern journalism. The language of Carlyle in his 'Life of John Sterling' would seem to imply, though it does not explicitly affirm, that Edward Sterling [q. v.], the father of Carlyle's friend, was at one time editor of 'The Times.' This is a misapprehension. For the rest, Carlyle's account of the elder Sterling's relation to the paper, which acquired through him the sobriquet of 'The Thunderer,' is probably accurate as far as it goes, though it serves to illustrate the difficulty of defining relations which the conductors of 'The Times' have always regarded as strictly confidential.

Walter's early difficulties were not a little enhanced by occasional trouble with his printers and compositors. In 1810 a serious crisis occurred. Labour troubles were rife in the printing trade, and a conspiracy was formed among the employés of 'The Times' to stop the publication of the paper by striking without notice. 'The strike took place on a Saturday morning. Mr. Walter had only a few hours' notice of this formidable design. . . . Having collected a few apprentices from half a dozen different quarters, and a few inferior workmen anxious

to obtain employment on any terms, he determined to set a memorable example of what one man's energy can accomplish. For six-and-thirty hours he himself worked incessantly at case and at press; and on Monday morning the conspirators, who had assembled to triumph over his defeat, saw to their inexpressible astonishment and dismay "The Times" issue from the hands of the publisher with the same regularity as ever. A few months passed on, and Mr. Walter brought out his journal every day without the aid of his quondam workmen' (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894, quoted from an article which first appeared at the time of Walter's death). Walter ultimately found a permanent remedy for labour troubles of this kind by organising 'The Times Companionship' in a form which identified his employés' interests with his own, and cutting it entirely adrift from outside combinations of the trade. He was still, however, his own best workman on occasion. In 1833 an important despatch from Paris reached him at the office when most of the compositors had left. Walter at once translated it, and then, with the assistance of a single compositor, proceeded to set it up in type. Another workman, dropping in about noon, 'found Mr. Walter, M.P. for Berks, working in his shirt-sleeves.' An hour later a new edition of 'The Times' was circulating in the city containing the speech of the king of the French on the opening of the chambers (Smiles, ut sup.)

Having thus organised his staff and settled the industrial economy of his workshop on lines of permanent stability, Walter next sought to meet the growing circulation of his paper by the application of steam to the printing-press. He adopted and improved the invention of a German printer named Kœnig for printing by means of cylinders. Machines driven by steam and embodying this principle were set up secretly, to forestall the opposition of the workmen, in premises adjoining the office in Printing House Square. On the morning of 29 Nov. 1814 Walter, issuing from these premises, announced to his pressmen that '"The Times" is already printed by steam,' informing them at the same time 'that, if they attempted violence, there was a force ready to suppress it; but if they were peaceable their wages should be continued to every one of them until they could obtain similar employment.' This quieted them, and there was no disturbance. 'The Times' of the same morning contained an article announcing the adoption 'of the greatest improvement connected with printing since the discovery of the art itself' (*ib.*)

From this time forward the personal biography of Walter parts company from the history of 'The Times.' The latter runs underground in channels which have never been explored and cannot now be traced. The external changes in 'The Times' were inconsiderable after steam printing was introduced—the first double sheet of the paper was issued in 1829—and its changes of policy were less the result of individual influence than the reflection of corresponding changes in the drift of public opinion. One possible exception, of which the history has often been distorted, may, however, be noted. In the spring of 1834 'The Times,' contrary to general expectation, violently opposed the bill for a new poor law introduced by Lord Grey's government. A letter was written by Althorp to Brougham reflecting on the conduct of 'The Times.' Campbell gives an inaccurate transcript of this letter (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, viii. 441), which is still extant and in the possession of the present chief proprietor of 'The Times.' Its text is as follows: 'The subject I want to talk to you about is the state of the Press, and whether we should declare open war with "The Times" or attempt to make peace.' By some means the fragments of this letter, hastily thrown away, came into the hands of the persons on whose conduct it reflected. 'From that hour,' says an ill-informed and often prejudiced historian, 'the virulence with which the leading paper pursued the lord chancellor, the new poor law, and the parties concerned in its preparation exceeded any hostility encountered by the whig government from any other quarter' (Martineau, *Hist. of the Peace*, ii. 509). The imputation refutes itself, for 'The Times' had taken up its attitude towards the new poor law before the letter in question came into the hands of its conductors. Possibly the incident exacerbated the tone of its opposition; but Walter himself was bitterly opposed to the measure, and remained opposed to it to the end of his days. Three years later, when the Irish poor law was introduced, his opposition was unabated. 'An agitation was arising against the cruelties of the English law. "The Times" supported the attack upon it in its columns; the principal proprietor of "The Times" renewed it, night after night, in his place in parliament' (Walpole, *Hist. of England*, iii. 451). It seems clear that the attitude of the paper was in this case largely determined by the personal convictions of its proprietor, which cost him his seat in parliament.

As the prosperity of 'The Times' increased, Walter purchased the residence and estate

at Bear Wood which has since been the seat of the family. On 21 Dec. 1832 he was returned to parliament for the county of Berks, and retained his seat until 1837, when he retired owing to a misapprehension of the feeling of his constituents in regard to his attitude towards the poor law (*Fraser's Magazine*, vol. xxxvii.) On 26 April 1841 he was returned for Nottingham, a constituency which shared his opinions regarding the poor law; but he was unseated in 1842, his election being declared void on grounds unconnected with his personal action (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894).

Walter's life apart from 'The Times' presents few features of general interest. His title to fame rests on his creation of 'the leading journal.' This was achieved early in the century as the result of his victorious resistance to the persecution of the government. The 'Edinburgh Review' (vol. xxxviii.) wrote in 1823: '"The Times" newspaper is, we suppose, entitled to the character it gives itself of "the leading journal of Europe," and is perhaps the greatest engine of temporary opinion in the world.' This points to a supremacy already long established, and its establishment was exclusively Walter's work. But from the time when Walter handed over the editorship to another, the history of 'The Times' became the record of an association whose archives have never been opened. 'This then,' says Kinglake (*Invasion of the Crimea*, chap. xiv.), 'was the great English journal; and whether men spoke of the mere printed sheet which lay upon their table, or of the mysterious organisation which produced it, they habitually called either one or the other the "Times." ... The form of speech which thus impersonates a manufactory and its wares has now so obtained in our language that, discarding the forcible epithets one may venture to adopt in writing, and to give the "Times" the same place in grammatical construction as though it were the proper name of an angel or a hero, a devil or a saint, or a sinner already condemned, custom makes it good English to say: "The 'Times' will protect him;" "The 'Times' is savage;" "The 'Times' is crushing him;" "The blessed 'Times' has put the thing right;" "That d——d 'Times' has done all the mischief."' But the one thing one may not venture to do is to treat the history of this mysterious organisation as identical with the biography of its creator. For this reason no attempt can be made to trace the history of 'The Times' beyond the point at which the paper ceased exclusively to represent Walter's individual personality and initiative. In the tablet placed over the entrance of 'The Times' office to commemorate the gratitude of the subscribers for the exposure by 'The Times,' at great cost to its proprietors, of an extensive series of commercial frauds in 1840, the name of Walter is not even mentioned. No doubt it was his own wish that his personality should be veiled in a general reference to the proprietors of 'The Times.' On the other hand in 1814, a piece of plate, now in the possession of his grandson, was presented to him by the merchants of London with a Latin inscription which records in language characteristic of the time his personal services as a journalist: 'Joanni Walter in testimonium sapientiæ, eloquentiæ, et constantiæ in scriptis suis prolatæ quibus Galliæ tyranno vigente corda Britannorum indies consolabatur eosque ut instarent usque dum Dei O.M. gratiâ præceps iret monstrum illud horrendum sedulo incendebat a mercatoribus Londin. dono datum.'

Towards the close of his life Walter associated his eldest son with himself in the management of the paper, and gradually left in the hands of the latter more and more of the control he had so long exercised. After his retirement from parliament he lived chiefly at Bear Wood, but, being stricken with cancer, he removed to Printing House Square in order to be nearer his physicians. There he died on 28 July 1847, in the old house, still annexed to the modern office of 'The Times,' in which his father was living when he founded the paper. He was twice married. His first wife, who died childless, was a daughter of Dr. George Gregory (1754–1808) [q. v.], vicar of West Ham in Essex. His second wife, whom he married in 1818, was Mary, daughter of Henry Smithe of Eastling, Kent. Several children were the issue of this second marriage, the eldest son being John Walter (1818–1894) [q. v.], who succeeded him in the management of 'The Times.'

[Authorities in text. See also the note appended to the article on Walter, John (1739–1812).] J. R. T.

WALTER, JOHN (1818–1894), chief proprietor of 'The Times,' eldest son of John Walter (1776–1847) [q. v.], was born in Printing House Square in 1818. He was educated at Eton and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1836. He graduated B.A. in 1840, having obtained a second class in classics in the Easter term of that year, and M.A. in 1843. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1847. Soon after taking his degree he was associated with his father in the management of

'The Times,' and became sole manager at the death of the latter. The active management of the paper was, however, soon afterwards committed by him to the charge of Mowbray Morris, who from that time was generally spoken of as the manager. At an early stage of his management a serious difference arose between Walter and his father. 'Like most laymen of his age, the elder Mr. Walter distrusted the Oxford movement and never brought himself to understand it. Like most young men of open minds and generous sentiments, the younger Mr. Walter fell under its influence for a time, though probably in later years his attitude towards it was not widely different from that of his father. Hence when Mr. Walter was first associated with his father in the management of "The Times," a serious difference arose between them on this point—so serious, indeed, as to induce Mr. Walter, jun., to withdraw for a time from the counsels of the paper. In the end, however, the views of the son so far prevailed that a change came over the attitude of "The Times" towards the Tractarian movement and its leaders—a change which is noted in more than one passage in Newman's and Pusey's correspondence, and overtures were even made to Newman to become a contributor to the paper' (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1894). These overtures came directly to nothing; but it is well known that Newman's brother-in-law, Thomas Mozley [q. v.], was for many years a constant contributor to the paper.

Walter was first returned to parliament for the borough of Nottingham in 1847 on 28 July, the day of his father's death. He had previously sought election for the constituency when his father was unseated, but was not successful. In 1847, however, the people of Nottingham, who had strongly sympathised with the elder Walter's determined opposition to the new poor law, resolved to elect his son, then unknown to them, as a mark of respect for his father. The borough was radical in sentiment; Walter was nominally a conservative, though a free-trader and virtually a Peelite. He did not offer himself as a candidate, and never canvassed or even visited the constituency, being detained at his father's bedside. But he was placed at the head of the poll, with a majority of four hundred over Feargus O'Connor [q.v.], who was returned as his colleague. He shortly afterwards visited the constituency and made his profession of political faith, which was that of a liberal-conservative. This attitude he maintained throughout his parliamentary career, sitting, however, in later years on the liberal side of the house, though 'he always belonged to the extreme right wing of the liberal party' (*The Times*, ut sup.) He was twice re-elected for Nottingham, each time as a liberal-conservative, in 1852 and 1857, though he stood unsuccessfully for Berkshire in the latter year. On 3 May 1859 he was returned as a liberal for Berkshire. Defeated for that constituency in 1865, he was again returned in 1868, and held the seat until he finally retired from parliament in 1885. From 1886 onwards his sympathies were strongly unionist, as were also those of 'The Times.' The attitude of both towards the Irish party and its leaders, especially Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], is a matter of history; but no materials are available for determining the respective shares of the paper and its chief proprietor in the treatment of this and other public questions of the day.

For this reason the internal history of 'The Times' during Walter's management cannot be included in his personal biography. This was his own opinion. 'It was once suggested to him that the history of "The Times" ought to be written before it was too late, and that he alone was in possession of the materials necessary for the purpose. He reflected for a moment, and then said, "It would be profoundly interesting, but it is quite impossible; the thing can never be done"' (*The Times*, ut sup.) But the external history of the paper and of its relations to Walter is not without many features of interest. Walter's position in parliament was of course largely due to his known relation to 'The Times.' This relation was, however, studiously ignored by himself in all his public actions, and only on one occasion did he acknowledge it reluctantly, and under protest. During the debates on the Reform Bill in 1860, 'Mr. [Edward] Horsman [q. v.] . . . wished to fix upon Mr. Walter the personal responsibility for an article in this journal, which Mr. Horsman disliked, and which he thought insulting to the House of Commons. Moreover, to make matters worse, after giving Mr. Walter formal notice by letter that he intended to attack him, he thought better of it and kept silence; whereupon Mr. Walter, in a spirited speech, raised the question of privilege, and made a vigorous defence of the independence of the press, of the rights of anonymity, and of his own position. Mr. Horsman's long reply was generally thought to be feeble and ineffective' (*The Times*, ut sup.) On another occasion in 1864 an attack by Lord Robert Cecil (now Lord Salisbury) on the administration of Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.] at the education office, which led to

the resignation of the latter, was founded on documents brought to the notice of the house by Walter. But this was the personal action of the member for Berkshire, and had nothing to do with 'The Times.' A certain piquancy attaches to the episode, however, because it was well known that before he became a minister Lowe had been for several years a regular contributor to the paper.

Walter was a man of more scholarly tastes than his father. He had a fine literary sense, founded on classical models, and this characteristic was strongly reflected in the literary and ethical tone of 'The Times.' The full-bodied rhetoric affected by Barnes and his colleagues was no longer to the taste of a more fastidious age, and under Delane, a man of Walter's own age and of similar tastes and training, 'The Times' was credited by Sir James Graham with having 'saved the English language.' Delane himself never wrote in the paper. But there never was a better or more painstaking editor of what others wrote, and perhaps no editor of a newspaper was ever associated with a more distinguished staff of contributors. The connection of many of these with the paper has never been acknowledged by themselves nor disclosed by 'The Times;' but it is no secret that among the contributors to the paper under Walter and Delane were men like William Makepeace Thackeray [q.v.], Sir Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q.v.], Henry Reeve (1813–1895) [q. v.], Sir George Dasent, who for many years was assistant editor, George Stovin Venables [q. v.], and Thomas Mozley [q. v.], a man who gave up to journalism a rare assemblage of gifts which might have won for him in literature a place beside the greatest writers of his time. It may here be mentioned that Delane retired from the editorship, in consequence of failing health, towards the close of 1878. In his place Walter appointed Thomas Chenery [q.v.], the well-known Oriental scholar, who had long been a contributor to the paper. Chenery died in 1884, and was succeeded by the present editor, Mr. G. E. Buckle, who had for some time acted as Chenery's assistant.

Walter was destined, like his father, to effect organic and far-reaching improvements in the mechanical production of 'The Times.' The Kœnig press, on which the paper was first printed by steam, was further developed and improved by a succession of inventors in England and America (see SMILES, *Men of Invention and Industry*; Fraser Rae in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1885; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, s.v. 'Typography'), and each successive improvement was eagerly adopted in 'The Times' office. But at last the limits of development on the lines pursued by Applegath, Hoe, and others were reached, and no existing machine was found to satisfy the requirements of the newspaper press, whose growing circulation imperatively demanded increased rapidity of production, greater ease, simplicity, and economy of working, and assured immunity from interruption and breakdown. To satisfy these conditions experiments were instituted and conducted for several years in 'The Times' office under the general superintendence of Walter and his manager of the printing office, John C. MacDonald. The 'Walter' press, first employed for the printing of 'The Times' in 1869, was the result. It was an entirely new departure in the application of steam machinery to the process of printing. The idea was taken from the calendering machine employed in calico printing, and its principle consisted in using a continuous roll of paper which was successively passed over and under a series of cylinders to which were attached cylindrical stereotype plates cast from 'formes' representing the several pages of the newspaper to be printed. When printed the roll was divided by automatic machinery into separate sheets, and these sheets could, if required, be automatically folded by an auxiliary machine into the form required for delivery. The rate of production of a single machine was twelve thousand copies an hour. One overseer could superintend the working of two machines, and the only other labour required was that of three boys to take away the papers as they were printed. Such was the 'Walter' press as originally introduced at 'The Times' office. Its principle was simplicity itself, but enormous mechanical difficulties had to be overcome before it was brought into practical working order. It was the pioneer of all modern newspaper machines, and it has perhaps contributed more than any other single invention to the development of a cheap press. Smiles (ut sup.) gives a lucid description of its mechanism, and further details, together with an instructive analysis of its far-reaching influence on the larger economy of newspaper production, will be found in an article by Mr. A. J. Wilson in 'Macmillan's Magazine' (vol. xxxix.)

Walter had a strong native inclination for building, which displayed itself in the reconstruction of 'The Times' office, and in the rebuilding of his residence at Bear Wood. In both cases the designs were inspired by himself, the bricks were supplied from his estate, and the woodwork was constructed in his workshops at Bear Wood.

Walter died, after a short illness, at Bear

Wood, on 3 Nov. 1894. He was twice married: first, on 27 Sept. 1842, to Emily Frances (*d.* 28 April 1858), eldest daughter of Major Henry Court of Castlemans, Berkshire; and, secondly, on 1 Jan. 1861, to Flora, third daughter of Mr. James Monro Macnabb of Highfield Park, Hampshire. John Balston Walter, eldest son of the first marriage, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and destined to succeed his father in the management of 'The Times.' After quitting Oxford he travelled round the world, but a few days after his return he was drowned in the lake at Bear Wood, on Christmas-eve 1870, while attempting to rescue one of his brothers and a cousin who had fallen through the ice. The present chief proprietor of 'The Times' is Mr. Arthur Fraser Walter, Walter's second son by the first marriage.

Walter's task in the conduct of 'The Times' was a less arduous one than that of either his father or his grandfather, but it was marked by the same qualities of sobriety, sagacity, independence, unswerving honesty of purpose, and disinterested devotion to the public welfare. Few men of his time exercised a greater or more continuous influence on public affairs, and none could have wielded it more unobtrusively. He was naturally of serious temper and retiring disposition, and, though in parliament and in the discharge of other public duties he could not but be conscious of the immense influence he wielded, he never presumed in his own person on the power he derived from 'The Times.' He spoke with gravity, as became one who directly or indirectly had made more public opinion than any man of his time; but he claimed no authority for his own opinions higher than that which intrinsically belonged to them, and he always regarded his relation to 'The Times' as a matter for which he would answer only to his own conscience.

[Personal knowledge; the authorities cited in the text; information communicated by Mr. Arthur F. Walter.] J. R. T.

WALTER, LUCY (1630?-1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth, was the daughter of William Walter (*d.* 1650) of Roch Castle, near Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1652), daughter of John Prothero and niece of John Vaughan, first earl of Carbery [see under VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL]. She is said to have been born at Roch Castle in 1630. In 1644, the castle having been taken and destroyed by the parliamentary forces, she sought refuge in London, whence she took shipping for The Hague. Algernon Sidney told James, duke of York, that he had given fifty gold pieces for her, but, having to join his regiment hastily, had missed his bargain. His brother, Colonel Robert Sidney [see SIDNEY, ROBERT, second EARL OF LEICESTER, *ad fin.*] secured the prize, but did not retain it long. During the summer of 1648 this 'private Welsh-woman,' as Clarendon calls her, 'of no good fame, but handsome,' captivated Charles II, who was at The Hague for a short while about this time. He was only eighteen, and she is often spoken of as his first mistress, but there seems good reason to suppose that he was déniaisé as early as 1646 (cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of Civil War*, iii. 238; BOERO, *Istoria ... di Carlo II*, Rome, 1863). James II admits Lucy's good looks, adding that, though she had not much wit, she had a great deal of that sort of cunning which her profession usually have. In August 1649 the respectable Evelyn travelled with her in Lord Wilmot's coach from Paris to St. Germain, and speaks of her as 'a brown, beautiful, bold but insipid creature.' During July and August 1649 she was with Charles at Paris and St. Germain, and she may have accompanied him to Jersey in September. In June 1650 he left her at The Hague upon embarkation for Scotland. During his absence Lucy intrigued with Colonel Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington), and Charles on his return terminated his connection with the lady, in spite of all her little artifices and her attempts to persuade Dr. Cosin that she was a convert (MACPHERSON, i. 76). She now abandoned herself to a life of depravity. Early in 1656 she was at Cologne, whence the king's friends, by a promise of a pension of five thousand livres (400*l.* a year), persuaded her to repair to her native country. She sailed from Flushing and obtained lodgings in London over a barber's shop near Somerset House (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 160, 169). Cromwell's intelligence department promptly reported her as a suspected spy, and at the close of June 1656 she and her maid, Ann Hill, were arrested and clapped into the Tower. On 16 July, after examination, she was discharged and ordered to be deported back to the Low Countries (*Mercur. Polit.* No. 318). She found her way to Paris, still lovely, according to Evelyn. There, in September or October 1658, her wretched life came to an end, her death being attributed by Clarendon and James II to a disease incidental to her manner of living.

She is known to have had two children: (1) James, born at Rotterdam on 9 April 1649, who was on 14 Feb. 1663 created

Duke of Monmouth [see SCOTT, JAMES (known as FITZROY and as CROFTS), DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND BUCCLEUCH]; (2) a daughter, Mary (by Arlington?), born at The Hague on 6 May 1651, who married William Sarsfield (*d.* 1675), elder brother of Patrick, earl of Lucan [q. v.], and secondly, in 1676, William Fanshawe (*d.* 1708), master of requests, by whom she had issue.

Between 1673 and 1680 (while the exclusion bill agitation was maturing) a legend was prepared and industriously circulated by the country party to the effect that Charles had legally married Lucy Walter. It was asseverated in course of time that the contract of marriage was preserved in a black box in the possession of Sir Gilbert Gerard, son-in-law of John Cosin (the bishop himself had died in 1671). In a novel which had a wide circulation it was the designing Prince of Purdino (James) who advised his brother, King Conradus of Otenia, to marry the beautiful 'Lucilious,' but, in order to avoid disgusting the Otenians, to do so with the greatest privacy imaginable, and in the presence of but two witnesses, himself and the priest (Cosin) (*The Perplex'd Prince*, London, 1681? 12mo, dedicated to William, Lord Russell, by T. S.) Sir Gilbert Gerard, summoned before an extraordinary meeting of the privy council convened by the king, stated that he knew nothing whatever of such a marriage contract; and the king issued three declarations in denial of the marriage (January, March, and June 1680). The declaration of March, signed by sixteen privy councillors, was entered in the council book and registered in chancery.

A 'demi-nude' portrait of Lucy Walter, in possession of the Marquis of Bute, was engraved by Van der Berghe for Harding's 'Grammont;' another portrait belongs to Earl Spencer, and a third to the Paynter family of Pembroke. At Ditchley is a portrait of the lady and the Duke of Monmouth as the Madonna and Child. A 'curious' half-length by Honthorst was destroyed at Whitehall in the fire of 1699. Aubrey has this characteristic memorandum respecting a portrait: 'Mr. Freeman (who married the Lady Lake) has the Duke of Monmouth's mother's—Mrs. Lucy Walters, who could deny nobody—picture, very like her, at Stanmore, near Harrow-on-the-Hill' (*Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 283).

Lucy Walter is often spoken of incorrectly as Mrs. Walters or Waters, and during her career she seems to have adopted the alias of Mrs. Barlo or Barlow (the name of a family with which the Walters of Pembrokeshire had intermarried).

[Dwnn's Herald. Visitations of Wales, i. 228; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 375, with pedigree; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. 2nd ser. iv. 265; Clarke's Life of James II, i. 491 sq.; Steinmann's Althorp Memoirs, 1869, pp. 77 sq., and Addenda, 1880; Clarendon State Papers, vol. iii.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1656–7, p. 4; Whitelocke's Memorials, 1732, p. 649; Heroic Life of Monmouth, 1683; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, passim; Pepys's Diary and Corresp. 1842, ii. 34, v. 232; Rochester's Panegyrick on Nelly; Hamilton's Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, vol. ii.; Burnet's Own Time; Continuation of Clarendon's Life, 1857; Life of Dugdale, p. 95; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 2–5; Ferguson's Robert Ferguson the Plotter, 1887, pp. 45, 50; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 471; Rapin's Hist. of England, 1793, ii. 712; Jesse's Court of England under the Stuarts, 1840, iv. 314 sq.; Lyon's Personal Hist. of Charles II, 1851, p. 35; Cunningham's Nell Gwyn, 1892, p. 162; Lingard's Hist. 1849, viii. 479; Masson's Milton, vi. 604.]

T. S.

WALTER, RICHARD (1716?–1785), chaplain in the navy, son of Arthur Walter, merchant in London, was admitted a member of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, on 3 July 1735, 'aged 18.' He graduated B.A. in 1738, was elected to a fellowship, ordained, and in 1740 was appointed chaplain of his majesty's ship Centurion, then fitting out for her celebrated voyage round the world, under the command of Commodore George Anson (afterwards Lord Anson) [q. v.] As the Centurion sailed in September 1740, Walter cannot have been ordained priest later than Trinity Sunday 1740, which throws the date of his birth back to May 1716 at the latest. His age at matriculation must have been erroneously entered by at least a year. Walter continued in the Centurion, having often with the other officers, though 'a puny, weakly man, pale, and of a low stature,' to assist in the actual working of the ship, till her arrival at Macao in November 1742. In December, an opportunity occurring, he obtained the commodore's leave, and returned to England in one of the East India Company's ships. He took his M.A. degree in 1744, and in March 1745 was appointed chaplain of Portsmouth dockyard, a post which he held till his death on 10 March 1785. He was buried at Great Staughton, Huntingdon, where he owned some property, though it does not appear that he had ever resided there. On 5 May 1748 he married, in Gray's Inn Chapel, Jane Saberthwaite of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, and left issue a son and daughter, whose descendants survive. The son's great-grandson, the Rev. E. L. H. Tew, owns a portrait of his ancestor. The daughter's son was Sir Henry Prescott [q. v.]

In 1748 Walter published 'A Voyage round the World in the years 1740–1–2–3–4, by George Anson, esq., now Lord Anson ... compiled from his papers and materials by Richard Walter, Chaplain of His Majesty's ship the Centurion in that Expedition,' 4to. The book had been anxiously looked for, and almost immediately ran through several editions; four were issued in 1748. It has been since reprinted very many times in its entirety or in abridgments, and is still esteemed as the story of a remarkable voyage extremely well told. In 1761 a statement was published by Dr. James Wilson, in editing the 'Mathematical Tracts' of Benjamin Robins [q.v.], to the effect that the real author of the book was Robins, Walter having contributed but a bare skeleton of matter from journals and logs, in a form quite unsuitable for publication. Upon this assertion being repeated in the 'Biographia Britannica' (1789), Walter's widow wrote to John Walter, bookseller at Charing Cross, and 'a relation to the deceased,' positively denying its truth [see under WALTER, JOHN, 1739–1812]. 'During the time of Mr. Walter's writing that voyage,' she said, 'he visited me almost daily previous to our marriage, and I have frequently heard him say how closely he had been engaged in writing for some hours to prepare for his constant attendance upon Lord Anson, at six every morning, for his approbation, as his lordship overlooked every sheet that was written. At some of those meetings Mr. Robins assisted, as he was consulted in the disposition of the drawings; and I also know that Mr. Robins left England—for he was sent to Bergen-op-Zoom—some months before the publication of the book; and I have frequently seen Mr. Walter correct the proof-sheets for the printer' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 86). Independently of this, the book is unquestionably the work of a man familiar with the daily life on board a ship of war, and that Robins was not. Robins may have taken a greater or less part in the work of revision, but his definitely ascertained share in the book is confined to the discussion of the nautical observations which occupy the second volume.

[Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 112–13, viii. 14, 517, 8th ser. ii. 86, iii. 447; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 782.] J. K. L.

WALTER, THEOBALD (*d.* 1205?), first butler of Ireland. [See BUTLER.]

WALTER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1520), translator, is described on the title-pages of his books as 'servaunt to Syr Henry Marney, knight, chaunceler of the duchy of Lancastre.' Marney was chancellor from 1509 to 1523, in which year he was created Baron Marney, dying a month later (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, v. 259). It is therefore probable that Walter's works were written earlier than is indicated by the date of publication of his first work. Possibly he is the Walter whose services in Paris were so useful to Thomas Lupset [q. v.] in 1528 (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 4022–3).

His works are: 1. 'Guystarde and Sygysmonde. Here foloweth the amerous hystory of Guistarde and Sygysmonde and of theyr dolorous deth by her father, newly translated out of laten into englysshe by Wyllyam Walter, servaunt to Syr Henry Marney, knight, chaunceler of the duchy of Lancastre. Imprinted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by Wynkyn de Worde. In the yere of our lorde 1532,' 4to. The poem was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1818. It is written in seven-line stanzas, with occasional additional stanzas in the same metre inserted by R. Coplande by way of edifying comment. The Latin may be Leonard Aretino's version of Boccaccio's story. The poem is different from 'The statelie Tragedy of Guistard and Sismond' which occurs in 'Certaine worthye Manuscript Poems of great Antiquitie ... published by J. S.,' London, 1597; Edinburgh, 1812; but the metre is the same, and neither poem is directly from Boccaccio. 2. 'The Spectacle of Lovers. Hereafter foloweth a lytell contravers dyalogue between love and councell with many goodly argumentes of good women and bad, very compendyous to all estates, newly compyled by William Walter, servaunt unto Syr Henry Marnaye, knyght, Chauncelour of the Duchy of Lancastre. Imprynted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by me, Wynkyn de Worde,' n.d., 4to. There is a short account of this poem, which is apparently a translation, in Collier's 'Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature' (ii. 378, 482). Robert Coplande writes l'envoy. 3. 'Tytus and Gesyppus. Here begynneth the hystory of Tytus and Gesyppus translated out of latyn in to englyshe by Wyllyam Walter, sometyme servante to Syr Henry Marney, knyght, chauncelor of the duchy of Lancastre. Emprynted at London in the Flete Strete at the sygne of the Sonne by me, Wynkyn de Worde,' n.d., 4to. The poem is described in Dibdin's edition of Herbert's Ames.

[Dibdin's edition of Herbert's Ames, ii. 292, 337, 338; Warton's English Poetry, iii. 188, iv. 339; none of the original editions of Walter's works are in the Brit. Mus. Libr.] R. B.

WALTERS, EDWARD (1808-1872), architect, was born in December 1808 at 11 Fenchurch Buildings, London, the residence and office of his father, John Walters, who was also an architect. Walters was educated at Brighton, and shortly after his father's death entered, without articles, the office of Isaac Clarke, one of his father's pupils. Three years' training with Clarke was followed successively by engagements under Thomas Cubitt [q.v.], Lewis Vulliamy [q.v.]—with whom Owen Jones (1809-1874) [q.v.] was a student at the time—John Wallen, and finally Sir John Rennie [q.v.] In March 1832 Walters was sent by Rennie to Constantinople to superintend the erection of a small-arms factory and other works for the Turkish government. At Constantinople he made the acquaintance of W. H. Barlow, engineer to the Midland railway, with whom he subsequently collaborated in various works at home. While in Turkey Walters made plans for a palace for the sultan (never carried out), and at the same time secured the friendship of Richard Cobden [q. v.], then staying at Constantinople. He left Turkey in 1837, and made a journey through Italy with Barlow. On returning to England he established, on Cobden's advice, a practice in Manchester in 1839.

Walters's office in Manchester was at 20 (now 24) Cooper Street. One of his earliest works was a warehouse for Cobden at 16 Molsey Street. After a few unimportant chapel and school commissions, he designed in 1840 Oakwood Hall, a Tudor mansion, for Ormrod Heyworth, and St. Andrew's free church at the corner of Grosvenor Square and Oxford Street. It was not till 1851 that Walters was brought into public notice by his design for the warehouse at the angle of Aytoun Street and Portland Street, which initiated the fashion of building Manchester warehouses in the style of the Italian renaissance. Until 1860 he was the leading architect of the town, and erected some fifty buildings, including warehouses, residences, banks, and chapels (for list, see the *Builder*, 1872, xxx. 201). His best and most important works were the Free-Trade Hall (1853) and the Manchester and Salford bank in Mosley Street (1860). Walters's design for the Free-Trade Hall was chosen in a limited competition, and is a fine example of Renaissance work of a severe type (see illustration, *Builder*, 1896, lxxi. 380). It cost 25,000*l.*, and is considered to have good acoustic properties (SMITH, *Acoustics of Public Buildings*). In 1860 he joined Barlow in laying out the railway between Ambergate and Manchester, and designed many of the stations, the most successful being those at Bakewell and Miller's Dale.

Though Walters worked in Gothic at the opening of his career, his most successful works were of a Renaissance type, and he applied the greatest care to the details and mouldings. Most of his warehouses, for the sake of the light, face north, and he was ingenious in providing sufficient projections to counteract the absence of strong light and shade.

In the competition for the Manchester assize courts (1860) Walters submitted unsuccessfully a fine classical design. He retired in 1865, and died unmarried at 11 Oriental Terrace, Brighton, on 22 Jan. 1872.

[Builder, 1872, xxx. 199; Architectural Publication Society's Dict.; Trans. Royal Institute of British Architects, 1871-2, p. 113.] P. W.

WALTERS, JOHN (1721-1797), Welsh lexicographer, son of John Walters, was born in August 1721 near the Forest, Llanedi, Carmarthenshire. Having taken orders, he was instituted to the rectory of Llandough (1 March 1759), with the vicarage of St. Hilary (10 Aug. 1759) in the neighbourhood of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, and in later years became prebendary of Llandaff. He also held the post of domestic chaplain to the Mansel family at Margam (*Arch. Cambr.* 2nd ser. ii. 238).

Walters's chief work was 'An English-Welsh Dictionary,' 4to, of which the first three parts were printed at Llandovery, commencing 5 June 1770; parts four to twelve inclusive being printed at Cowbridge (1772-1780), and the remaining six parts in London (1782-1794). It was in connection with this work that the first printing press was established in Glamorgan, Walters's printer (Rhys Thomas) removing from Llandovery to Cowbridge so as to be within a few miles of the compiler. An unpublished dictionary, compiled on the same lines by William Gambold (1672-1728), had come into Walters's hands, and was utilised by him for his own work, which, even to the present day, is 'unrivalled for its excellence in the idiomatic renderings of sentences, and shows the compiler to have been a master of the idiom and phraseology of the Welsh language' (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 516). The work proved a great financial loss to the author. A second edition was issued in 1815 (Dolgelly, 2 vols. 4to), and a third was brought out, under the editorship of Walter Davies [q.v.] (Gwallter Mechain), by the compiler's granddaughter, Hannah Walters, under the patronage of the first Lord

Dinorben, in 1828 (Denbigh, 2 vols. 4to). His 'Dissertation on the Welsh Language' was appended to each edition. It was previously published separately at Cowbridge in 1771, and was probably the first book ever printed in Glamorgan.

Besides the works mentioned, Walters was the author of: 1. Two Welsh sermons, to which was added an inquiry, written from an Arminian standpoint, into the doctrines of election and predestination (Cowbridge, 1772, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1803; 3rd edit. 1804). This work was translated into English by E. Owen of Studley, Warwickshire, in 1783. 2. 'An Ode to Humanity' (appended to a volume of his son's poetry, Wrexham, 1786, 8vo). Several of Walters's letters to Owen Jones (1741–1814) [q. v.] are preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. No. 15024 to 15031), and Addit. MS. 15001 is a collection of early Welsh poems partly transcribed by him. Letters addressed by him to Edward Davies (1756–1831) are also preserved at the Cardiff public library.

Walters died on 1 June 1797, and was survived by one of his three sons, Henry, who became a printer at Cowbridge and died in 1829 (Rowland, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 650).

The eldest son, John Walters (1759–1789), poet, was born in 1759, and became a scholar of Jesus College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 17 Dec. 1777. He served for a time as sub-librarian in the Bodleian Library, and graduated B.A. on 21 June 1781 and M.A. on 10 July 1784. He was appointed fellow of his college and first master of Cowbridge school, but in 1784 became headmaster of Ruthin school, being also rector of Efenechtyd in the same district. He died on 28 June 1789, leaving a widow and two daughters, one of whom, Hannah, brought out the third edition of her grandfather's dictionary. He was buried at Efenechtyd, where a monument, with a long Latin inscription by his father, was erected to his memory.

While still an undergraduate he published a volume of 'Poems with Notes' (commonly known as the 'Bodleian Poems,' Oxford, 1780, 8vo), written before the age of nineteen, and including a poem by a brother Daniel (1762–1787). Many of these poems were republished in Pryse's 'Breezes from the Welsh Mountains' (Llanidloes, 1858), and perhaps the best ('Llewelyn and his Bards') was printed in 'Old Welsh Chips' (1888, p. 298). His other works, apart from published sermons, were: 1. 'Translated Specimens of Welsh Poetry in English Verse, with some Original Pieces and Notes,' London, 1772, 8vo. 2. 'An Ode on the Immortality of the Soul, occasioned by the Opinions of Dr. Priestley; and Life: an Elegy,' Wrexham, 1776, 8vo. He contributed many notes to the historical introduction of Jones's 'Relicks of the Welsh Bards' (1784, see note p. 7; cf. 2nd edit. 1794, p. 22), where it is also mentioned that he projected an edition of Llywarch Hên's poems, 'with a literal [English] version and notes.' A translation of one of that poet's elegies by Walters was printed in the third edition of the 'History of Wales' by William Warrington. For the Society of Royal British Bowmen, whose meetings he is said to have 'often enlivened by his poetic talents in the character of poet laureate of the society,' he edited a reprint of Roger Ascham's 'Toxophilus: the Schole or Partitions of Shooting' (Wrexham, 1778, 8vo; 2nd edit. Wrexham, 1821). He is said to have written a 'Letter to Dr. Priestley,' to which was added 'A Discourse on the Natural Connection of Civil and Ecclesiastical Establishments.' Several sermons by him were also published (Newcome, *Memoir of Gabriel Goodman*, 1855, p. 50, and App. K; Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibl.* p. 602; Foulkes, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 975; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 122; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, where, however, Walters is erroneously said to have lived much beyond 1789).

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, pp. 347, 528, 535, 616, 685; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 454–5; Red Dragon (1887), xi. 269; Catalogue Cardiff Welsh Library, pp. 503-4, and biographical notes (manuscript) in copies of Dictionary at the Library.] D. Ll. T.

WALTERS, LUCY (1630?–1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth. [See Walter.]

WALTHAM, JOHN de (*d.* 1395), bishop of Salisbury and treasurer of England, was born at Waltham, near Grimsby, Lincolnshire. He was the son of John and Margaret Waltham, whose tomb still exists in the church of Waltham, bearing an inscription quoted in the 'Archæological Journal' (vii. 389). On 20 Nov. 1361 he became prebendary of Lichfield (Le Neve, i. 603). In the same year he resigned the prebend of Dunham in the cathedral church of Southwell (*ib.* iii. 418), but he was prebendary of Rampton in Southwell till 1383 (*ib.* iii. 453). On 25 Oct. 1368 he was nominated prebendary of South Newbald in York Cathedral, and on 7 Oct. 1370 the appointment was ratified by the king (*ib.* iii. 205). On 20 Feb. 1378 he was presented to the church of St. Mary, South Kelsey, in the diocese of Lincoln, in the king's gift (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1377-81, p.

124). By 20 May 1378 he had resigned that church, as on that date his successor was appointed (*ib.* p. 207). On 6 April 1379 Waltham was nominated to a canonry in the collegiate church of Chester-le-Street, Durham, but this appointment he did not take up, being elsewhere nominated (*ib.* p. 330). On 17 June 'John de Watltham' was presented to the church of Grendon in the diocese of Lincoln (*ib.* p. 354). In the same year, on 18 Sept., he was nominated to a canonry in the collegiate church of Auckland, Durham (*ib.* p. 367). On 27 Dec. 1379 he was presented to the rectory of St. Peter, Berkhampstead, which he resigned before 22 April 1381 (*ib.* pp. 408, 619). A 'ratification of the estate of John de Waltham in the prebend of Bolinghope in Hereford Cathedral' is dated 28 April 1380 (*ib.* p. 463).

On 8 Sept. 1381 'John de Waltham, king's clerk,' was appointed during good behaviour keeper of the rolls of chancery (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381-5, p. 41). As in January 1385 he was made archdeacon of Richmond (Le Neve, iii. 139), on 24 Feb. license was granted him to execute his office as master of the rolls by deputy whenever he visited his archdeaconry (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381-5, p. 539); he was appointed about the same time master of Sherborne Hospital in Dorset. On 27 April 1383, 'at the request of John de Waltham,' a patent was granted by which, after the death of William de Burstall, the preceding keeper, 'the Domus Conversorum shall remain for ever to the clerk, keeper of the rolls in chancery for the time being, and be annexed to that office . . . with power to the chancellor of England or the keeper of the great seal for the time being, at every voidance to institute the successive keepers and put them in possession of the same' (*ib.* p. 269). License was granted on 1 Dec. for Henry de Percy, earl of Northumberland, and Matilda, his wife, to enfeoff John de Waltham, clerk, and two others, with the castle and honour of Cockermouth (*ib.* p. 392). As keeper of the rolls in chancery, Waltham extended the jurisdiction of the court of chancery by the introduction of the writ of subpœna. Under Henry V the commons petitioned against this novelty, but the king refused to discontinue its use, which has survived to the present (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 84 *a*). On the discharge of the chancellor, Richard le Scrope (1327?–1403) [q. v.], Waltham was one of those to whom from 11 July to 10 Sept. 1382 the custody of the great seal was entrusted. Again, from 9 Feb. to 28 March 1386 he, together with two clerks of chancery, was responsible for the great seal. From 23 April to 14 May in the same year he acted alone in the same capacity. Before 6 Nov. 1381 John resigned the prebend of Langley in the collegiate church of Lanchester, Durham (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381-5, p. 47). On 18 Oct. 1383 he was granted the prebend of Cristeshale in the king's free chapel of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London (*ib.* p. 345). In a record under 2 Dec. 1383 (*ib.* p. 343) Waltham is referred to as 'parson of Hadleigh in Suffolk.' In this same year he was appointed prebendary of Southcave in the church of St. Peter's, York, and the appointment was ratified by the king on 15 Jan. 1385 (*ib.* p. 518), and again on 30 Sept. 1387 (Le Neve, iii. 211). On 19 Aug. 1384 the chapel of St. Leonard, Clyn, in Flint, was granted him for life (*ib.* pp. 452, 457).

Waltham resigned the mastership of the rolls on 24 Oct. 1386, and was appointed keeper of the privy seal (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229). He was one of the commissioners for the trial in May 1388 of Alexander Neville, archbishop of York, Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and others (*ib.* iii. 229 *a*). As keeper of the privy seal he, with the chancellor and the treasurer, had power to survey the courts of chancery, both benches, the exchequer, and the receipt, and to remove inefficient officers therefrom (*ib.* iii. 250 *a*). A writ was issued to him when bishop of Salisbury to stop the collection of new papal impositions (*ib.* iii. 405 *b*).

On 3 April 1388 Waltham was papally provided to the bishopric of Salisbury (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Monk of Evesham, p. 106). On 13 Sept. the temporalities were restored to him, and the next day he received the spiritualities. He was consecrated at Barnwell Priory, near Cambridge (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Stubbs, *Reg. Sacrum Angl.* p. 60). Immediately after this a commission was issued by John Maydenhith, dean of Chichester, to act as his vicar-general, and two suffragans were commissioned to perform the episcopal functions. Waltham's frequent absences in London made these devices necessary. In the disputes between king and people Waltham was usually on the royal side.

Waltham was one of the bishops who resisted the claim of Archbishop Courtenay to visit his diocese, and pleaded that the right of visitation had lapsed with the death of Urban VI, who had granted bulls empowering the archbishop to hold it. He tried to strengthen his position by procuring from Boniface IX an exemption for himself and his diocese. But Courtenay declared his right to be independent of papal permission or prohibition, and proceeded with the visitation.

He threatened Waltham with excommunication. Two days afterwards Waltham yielded (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, pp. 348, 349).

In 1390 Waltham himself got into similar difficulties with the chapter of Salisbury, which resisted his visitatorial authority. Finally, the king intervened, and an agreement was drawn up between the bishop and chapter, and confirmed by Boniface IX, which permanently settled the mode, duration, and precise limits of the episcopal jurisdiction over the chapter. By this agreement visitations of the cathedral could be held only septennially.

Waltham was made treasurer of England in May 1391 (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 348; Higden, *Polychronicon*, ix. 247; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 508). The Monk of Evesham (p. 123) gives the date of appointment as the beginning of October. Waltham held this office till his death. His acts as treasurer, no less than as bishop or as keeper of the rolls, were unpopular. A complaint was made against the 'novelty' of his causing certain cloths to be sealed (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 437 *b*, 541 *b*). Complaints also were made of excessive prisage of wines taken at his order (*ib.* pp. 446 *b*, 477 *b*).

Waltham died on 17 Sept. 1395. Richard II honoured him in death as in life, and ordered his tomb to be erected among the kings in Westminster (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 218; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 348). The king overruled by costly presents the objections of the monks to the burial of Waltham in the royal chapel. A fine brass still remains in St. Edward's Chapel representing Waltham in full canonicals. This brass is one of very few remaining from the fourteenth century. He is the only person not of royal blood who is honoured with a tomb among our kings and queens (Bradley, *Annals of Westminster Abbey*, p. 89). His will, dated on 2 Sept. 1395, was proved on 26 Sept. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 601).

The bishop must be distinguished from a contemporary John de Waltham, prior of Drax, a house of Austin canons, and afterwards subdean of York. The bishop was a 'secular,' the prior of Drax a 'regular,' priest. It is possible that some of the preferments attributed above to John of Waltham, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, may have fallen to this second John of Waltham. Both John de Walthams have also been confused with John de Walton (*fl.* 1410) [q. v.]

[Calendars of Patent Rolls, 1377–81, 1381–5; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. and iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii.; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ (1741); Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and Higden's Polychronicon (both in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Foss's Judges of England and Biographia Juridica; Jones's Diocesan Hist. of Salisbury; Bradley's Annals of Westminster Abbey.] M. T.

WALTHAM, ROGER OF (*d.* 1336), author. [See Roger.]

WALTHEOF, or Lat. Waldevus or Guallevus (*d.* 1076), Earl of Northumberland, was the only surviving son of Siward [q. v.], earl of Northumbria, by his first wife, Elfleda, Ælflaed, or Æthelflaed, one of three daughters of Earl Ealdred or Aldred, son of Earl Uhtred [q. v.] Waltheof was a mere boy at his father's death in 1055. From the fact that he had learned the psalter in his youth it may be conjectured that he was intended for the monastic life, that the death of his elder brother [see under Siward] caused this intention to be abandoned, and that his early training was not without some influence on his life. At a later time he was Earl of Huntingdonshire and Northamptonshire, the most probable date for his appointment being that of the downfall of Tostig [q. v.] in 1065 (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 559–60). That he took part in the battle of Fulford against the Danes is unlikely (it is asserted only by Snorro, Laing, iii. 84, where there seems a confusion between him and Edwin the brother of Morcar [q. v.]), and there is no trustworthy evidence that he was at the battle of Hastings (*ib.* p. 95; Freeman, u.s. iii. 352, 426, 526). Along with other great Englishmen, he was taken by the Conqueror to Normandy in 1067.

When the Danish fleet was in the Humber in September 1069, Waltheof joined it with some ships, and in the fight at York with the garrison of the castle took his stand at one of the gates, and as the French fugitives issued forth from the burning city cut them down one by one, for he was of immense strength; his prowess on this occasion is celebrated by a contemporary Norse poet, who says that 'he burnt in the hot fire a hundred of the king's henchmen' (*Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 227). After the Danes had left England he went to meet the king, who was encamped by the Tees in January 1070, submitted to him, took an oath of fealty, and was restored to his earldom (Orderic, p. 515). William gave him to wife his niece Judith, a daughter of his sister Adelaide, by Enguerrand, count of Ponthieu, and in 1072 appointed him to succeed Gospatric [q. v.] as earl of Northumberland. He was friendly with Walcher

[q. v.], bishop of Durham, and was always ready to enforce the bishop's decrees.

Through his mother Waltheof inherited the blood feud which had been begun by the murder of his great-grandfather, Earl Uhtred, and, hearing in 1073 that the sons of Carl, the murderer of his grandfather Ealdred, were met together with their sons to feast at the house of their eldest brother at Settrington in the East Riding, he sent a strong band of men, who fell upon them unawares, slew them all except two of Carl's sons—Canute, who was extremely popular, and Sumorled, who chanced not to be there—and returned to their lord laden with spoil of all kinds. In 1075 he was present at the wedding feast of Ralph Guader [q. v.] or Wader, earl of Norfolk; and he was invited to join in the conspiracy, that was made on that occasion, to divide the whole country between him and the Earl of Norfolk and Hereford, one of them to be the king and the other two earls. He appears to have been entrapped against his will into giving his consent (Flor. Wig. an. 1074; Orderic, pp. 534–5, represents him as refusing his consent, but swearing secrecy). He repented, and as soon as he could went to Lanfranc [q. v.] and confessed to him the unlawful oath that he had taken. The archbishop prescribed him a penance, and counselled him to go to the king, who was then in Normandy, and lay the whole matter before him. He went to William, told him what he had done, offered him treasure, and implored his forgiveness. The king took the matter lightly, and Waltheof remained with him until his return to England, when the rebellion was over. Before long, however, the Danish fleet, which had been invited over by the rebels, appeared in the Humber, and the king caused Waltheof to be arrested and imprisoned.

At Christmas he was brought to trial before the king at Winchester, on the charge of having been privy to, and having abetted, the late rebellion, his wife Judith informing against him. He allowed that he knew of the conspiracy, but flatly denied that he had in any way abetted it. Sentence was deferred, and he was committed to stricter custody at Winchester than before. In prison he passed his time in seeking to make his peace with God by prayers, watchings, fastings, and alms-giving, often weeping bitterly, and daily, it is said, reciting the whole psalter, which he had learned in his youth (*ib.* p. 536; Flor. Wig.) He is also said to have besought the king to allow him to become a monk (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 294).

Lanfranc expressed his conviction that the earl was innocent of treason and that his penitence was sincere (Flor. Wig.) That he did take the oath of conspiracy seems as certain as that he speedily repented of doing so. It is probable that the other conspirators, with or without his assent, used his name to induce the Danes, with whom it would have great influence, to invade England; that he did not tell this to the king, and possibly was not aware of it; and that when William found that the Danish fleet had come, he thought far more seriously of Waltheof's part in the conspiracy than before, and was led by his niece, the earl's wife, to believe, truly or falsely, that her husband was the cause of their coming.

On 15 May 1076 his case was considered in the king's court; he was condemned to death for having consented when men were plotting against the life of his lord, for not having resisted them, and for having forborne publicly to denounce their conspiracy. The order for his execution was soon sent down to Winchester, and early on the morning of the 31st he was led forth from prison before the citizens had risen from their beds, for his guards feared that a rescue might be attempted, and was taken to St. Giles's Hill, which overlooks the city. He wore the robes of his rank as earl, and when he came to the place where he was to be beheaded distributed them among the clergy and the few poor men who happened to be present. He asked that he might say the Lord's prayer. When he had said 'Lead us not into temptation,' his voice was choked with tears. The headsman would wait no longer; he drew his sword, and with one blow cut off the earl's head. The bystanders declared that they heard the severed head clearly pronounce the last words of the prayer, 'but deliver us from evil, Amen.'

Waltheof was tall, well made, and extraordinarily strong. Matchless as a warrior, he was weak and unstable in character; he seems to have been made a tool of by the conspirators in 1075, and was probably so deficient in insight as to interpret the Conqueror's clemency to him in 1070 as a sign of weakness, and the subsequent favour that he showed him as a proof that his importance was far greater than it really was. In spite of his vengeance on the family of Carl, which must be viewed in connection with the barbarous state of the north and with the doings of his immediate ancestors, he was a religious man, a constant and devout attendant on divine services, and very liberal to the clergy, monks, and poor. He enriched the abbey of Crowland in South Lincolnshire, bestowing on it the lordship of Bar-

nack in Northamptonshire, to help Abbot Ulfcytel in building his new church, and placed his cousin Morkere, the younger son of Ligulf [see under WALCHER] by Waltheof's mother's sister, at Jarrow to be educated as a monk, giving the convent with him the church and lordship of Tynemouth (SYMEON, *Historia Regum*, c. 166; *Monasticon*, i. 236). Nevertheless he unjustly kept possession of two estates in Northamptonshire that had been given to Peterborough by his stepmother, and had after her death been held, with the consent of the convent, by his father Siward for his life. He entered into an agreement with the abbot Leofric, in the presence of Edward the Confessor, by which he received five marcs of gold in consideration of at once giving up one of the estates, keeping the other for his life, but broke the agreement and kept both. During the reign of Harold he repented, and, going to Peterborough, assured the convent that both should come to it on his death (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. No. 927); they were, however, both held by the widow (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 257).

Waltheof's execution was an unprecedented event, and the Conqueror, who, though terrible in his punishments, never condemned any one else to death, must have been influenced in his case by some special consideration such as would be afforded by the belief that he was the main cause of a foreign invasion. The act of severity has been regarded as the turning point in William's reign, and was believed to have been connected with his subsequent troubles and ill-success (FREEMAN, u.s. p. 605; ORDERIC, p. 544). Though his father was a Dane by birth, Waltheof was regarded as a champion of English freedom and a national hero, and his penitence and death caused him to be venerated by the English as a saint and martyr. His body was first buried hastily at the place of execution; a fortnight later the Conqueror, at Judith's request, allowed Abbot Ulfcytel to remove it to Crowland, where it was buried in the chapter-house of the abbey. Ten years later Ulfcytel was deposed, possibly because he encouraged the reverence paid to the earl's memory at Crowland (FREEMAN). His successor, Ingulf [q. v.], caused Waltheof's body to be translated and laid in the church in 1092, when, on the coffin being opened, it was found to be undecayed and to have the head united to it, a red line only marking the place of severance. Miracles began to be worked in great number at the martyr's new tomb (ORDERIC; WILL. MALM.; *Miracula S. Waldevi*). The next abbot, Geoffrey (*d.* 1124), though he was a Frenchman, would not allow a word to be spoken in disparagement of the earl, and was rewarded with a vision of Waltheof in company with St. Bartholomew and St. Guthlac, when the apostle and the hermit made up by their alternate remarks an hexameter line to the effect that Waltheof was no longer headless, and, though he had been an earl, was then a king (ORDERIC). Under the next abbot, Waltheof, the son of Gospatric, the monks sent to the English-born Orderic, who had beforetime visited their house, to write an epitaph for the earl, which he did and inserted in his 'History.'

Waltheof left three daughters. The eldest, Matilda, married, first, Simon de Senlis, who was in consequence made earl of Northampton [q. v.]; by him she was mother of Waltheof (*d.* 1159) [q. v.]; she married, secondly, David I [q. v.] king of Scotland. The second, Judith, married Ralph of Toesny, the younger; and the third married Robert FitzRichard [see under CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1090 ?] (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 37). His widow Judith founded a house of Benedictine nuns at Elstow, near Bedford (*Monasticon*, iii. 411).

[Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. ed. Plummer; Orderic, Will. of Jumièges (both ed. Duchesne); Sym. Dunelm., Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, Liber de Hyda (all Rolls Ser.); Will. of Poit. ed. Giles; Vita et Passio Wadevi, Miracula S. Waldevi ap. Chron. Angl.-Norm. vol. ii. ed. Michel, of no historical value except as regards the cult; Corp. Poet. Bor.; Freeman's Norm. Conq.] W. H.

WALTHEOF (*d.* 1159), saint and abbot of Melrose, was the second son of Simon de Senlis, earl of Northampton and Huntingdon [q. v.], by Matilda, eldest daughter of Waltheof (*d.* 1076) [q. v.], earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland. He must be distinguished from Waltheof, son of Gospatric, abbot of Crowland (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 524, 603, v. 828). Waltheof showed an inclination to the church from his earliest years, and became a canon regular at Nostal in Yorkshire, not wishing to enter a house on his brother's domains, in the fear of being compelled by him to return to secular life. He quitted Nostal, and became prior of Kirkham in the same county. His biographer relates several miracles wrought by him while here, and asserts that the archbishopric of York was offered to him and refused. Doubts which had for some time troubled him as to the sufficient austerity of the Augustinian rule led to his finally quitting Kirkham, in spite of the forcible remonstrance of his monks, who even invoked ecclesiastical censure on their deserting prior. He entered the Cister-

cian monastery of Wardon, and drew down on it the wrath of his brother Simon and his former monastery. To avoid the former they sent him to their parent Rievaulx, which was outside Simon's sphere of influence. After a brief moment of temptation to lapse into an easier life during his probation, in which he was assisted by a miraculous intervention, he became noted even among the Cistercians for his austerity and sanctity. When, in 1148, Richard, the first abbot of Melrose, died, the monks elected Waltheof as his successor. As abbot he was noted for his mildness towards others, his severity towards himself, and his humility. He would not allow his high connections to be mentioned, and when he journeyed took but three attendants. Even when scarcely able to walk himself he insisted on visiting the sick. He had frequent visions and miraculous experiences, all of which, says his biographer, were kept concealed by his influence until his death. He influenced his brother to bring about the foundation of the priory of Sawtrey, his half-brother Henry to found Holm Cultram, his step-father David to found Kinloss, and his nephew Malcolm to found Cupar. Just before his death he was elected bishop of Glasgow, but he refused the honour. He died after a tedious and painful illness on 3 Aug. 1159.

Numerous miraculous cures began to be wrought at his tomb very soon after his death. In 1171 Ingelram [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow, transferred his body to a new marble tomb. The chronicle of Melrose relates that on this occasion the body and its vestments were found intact. In 1240 his bones were removed from the entrance to the chapter-house to a spot in the east part of the chapter-house.

[The chief biographer of St. Waltheof is Jordan, a monk of Furness, who wrote of the saint some time between 1207 and 1214. Jordan's biography is printed in the Acta Sanctorum Bollandi, August, vol. i. pp. 248–77. A few additional notices are to be found in the Chron. of Melrose (Maitland Club), ed. Stevenson, pp. 73, 76, 84, 157.] W. E. R.

WALTON. [See also WAUTON.]

WALTON, BRIAN or BRYAN (1600?–1661), bishop of Chester and editor of the 'English Polyglot Bible,' was born about 1600 in the district of Cleveland in the North Riding of Yorkshire, either at Hilton or the adjoining parish of Seamer or Seymour. He was matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1614, becoming sizar in 1617, but two years afterwards migrated to Peterhouse, where he also became sizar, graduating B.A. in 1619–20, M.A. in 1623, and D.D. in 1639. After his ordination (1623) he obtained some clerical and educational work in the county of Suffolk, where he made the acquaintance of his first wife, Anne Claxton (1597?–1640), whose family name occurs at Chedesdon and Livermere. Shortly after his marriage he went to London, where he became assistant to Richard Stock, rector of All Hallows, Bread Street. At the death of Stock, Walton was on 1 Oct. 1628 presented to the living of St. Martin's Orgar in Cannon Street, which he retained until the troubles of 1641 (HENNESSY, *Nov. Rep. Eccl.* 1898, p. 131). While in London he made an elaborate study of the history of the tithe as paid to the London clergy, a subject which from 1604 had engaged public attention [cf. art. SELDEN, JOHN]. The clergy complained in particular of the practice whereby the citizens of London, by designating the larger portion of their rent as fine, mulcted the clergy of the greater part of the tithe which was paid on the rent; and Walton calculated that all the aldermen and two hundred common council men 'payed not as much as six farmers in the country.' Actions for non-payment of tithe, as the law then stood, could not be brought in the ecclesiastical courts, but had to come before the mayor, with the right of a costly appeal to the court of chancery. After some abortive attempts at legislation, a petition was presented by the London clergy to Charles I in 1634, which was referred to Archbishop Laud, the lord keeper, the earl marshal, the bishop of London, Lord Cottington, and Chief-justice Richardson, who all declared against the practice of the city. It was then arranged that some committees might meet on each side to treat of accommodation, three persons being named by the court of aldermen, and three by the bishop of London; and of the bishop's nominees Walton was one. The proceedings of the committees, however, came to nothing, and the matter being again brought before the lords referees was by them referred to the king in council on 5 Nov. 1634, and on 3 Dec. the king himself was made arbiter. A book drawn up by Walton, containing an account of the true value of all the livings in London, was then, by the advice of the bishop of London, put into the hands of the king, who, however, was prevented from settling the business owing to his attention being distracted by matters of greater urgency; and after an unsuccessful order that meetings of arrangement should be held in each parish, leave was given to the clergy towards the end of 1638 to sue in the ecclesiastical courts.

Walton's treatise is said to have been entitled a 'Copy of a Moderate Valuation' and to have remained in manuscript at Lambeth; but the only work by Walton mentioned by Todd (*Cat. MSS. Lambeth*, p. 38) is No. 273, which is entitled 'A Treatise concerning the Payment of Tythes and Oblations in London,' and was published in 1752 in the 'Collectanea Ecclesiastica' of Samuel Brewster. Owing to the fact that some of the documents used by Walton perished in the fire of London, his treatise is still of importance.

Walton's services to the clergy were rewarded by a series of preferments: on 15 Jan. 1635-6 he was presented by the king to the two livings of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, and Sandon, Essex, the former of which he would seem to have resigned at once (Hennessy, p. 173); he was also made, it is said, chaplain to the king, though no record of such an appointment occurs in the state papers at this time. In ecclesiastical matters he was a follower of Laud, and incurred the displeasure of his parishioners at St. Martin's Orgar by moving the communion table from the centre of the church to the east window, as well as by bringing actions for tithe. In connection with this dispute Walton and his wife were on 5 May 1636 summoned as witnesses against some parishioners of St. Martin's Orgar before the court of high commission (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, p. 502; Laud, *Works*, iv. 256-7). Hence a petition was presented to parliament in 1641 for his deprivation, containing these and other more odious charges, and in the same year was published 'The articles and charge prov'd in Parliament against Dr. Walton, Minister of St. Martins Orgars in Cannon Street, wherein his subtile Tricks and popish innovations are discovered . . . as also his impudence in defaming the . . . House of Commons,' London, 4to (cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 394, 396). He was in consequence dispossessed of his London living, and also that of Sandon, whither he had gone for refuge, and where he is said to have been at one time in peril of his life. In 1642 he was sent to prison for a time as a delinquent. When released he went to Oxford, then the headquarters of the royalist party, where he was incorporated D.D. in 1645. His first wife had died on 25 May 1640 (being buried in Sandon church), probably leaving him sufficient property for his maintenance. On 17 Oct. 1646 he petitioned to be allowed to compound on the Oxford articles for 'the small remainder of his estate, his library and other goods to the value of 1,000*l.* having been sold and his livings disposed of to others.' He stated that he had attended the king as one of his chaplains, and was afterwards appointed to wait upon the Duke of York, in whose service he continued at Oxford until its surrender. His petition was granted on 7 Jan. 1646-7, and he was fined 35*l.* 10*s.*, being a tenth of his estate (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1544).

At Oxford, where oriental studies were flourishing, Walton would seem to have acquired some knowledge of the languages in which there are ancient versions of the Bible, as well as of the Hebrew text. It is generally assumed that it was during his residence there that he formed the project of the 'Polyglot Bible,' with which his name has ever since been associated. No fewer than three polyglot bibles had appeared in Europe prior to Walton's, the Paris polyglot as late as 1645; but the extreme costliness of these works rendered a new edition desirable, and on this fact Walton dwells in the circular published in 1652, as well as on the advanced state of oriental learning, which rendered an improved edition possible. Much thought must have been bestowed on the preparation of the work before this circular was issued, and in the meantime, the parliament having taken possession of Oxford, Walton had migrated to London, where he lived in the house of Dr. William Fuller (1580?-1659) [q. v.], who had been ejected from his living of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, but retained a house in the neighbourhood, and whose daughter Jane was Walton's second wife. The plan of the work conceived by Walton received the approbation of Selden and Ussher, the acknowledged leaders of Eastern learning in the British Isles, and the services of many eminent scholars at both universities were retained for the correction of the sheets. The specimen sheet issued with the prospectus (of which a copy is preserved in the library of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge) promised indeed little for the success of the work, as the types are bad and the printing incorrect, facts which did not escape the notice of contemporary critics. Walton, however, promised that these defects should be remedied. A committee of persons of known credit was formed to receive the subscriptions which were solicited in the prospectus, with the promise of a complete copy of the work for every 10*l.* subscribed; and these began to flow in with extraordinary rapidity, no less than 8,000*l.* being contributed in a few months; considerable sacrifices were made at both the universities to provide these funds. In the dedication to Charles II added to the work after the Restoration, Walton asserts that he had taken the opinion of the king during his exile, and

received the royal reply that were it not for his banishment he would himself bear the expense; in the same dedication there are somewhat dark allusions to an endeavour on the part of Cromwell to suppress the work at the outset unless it were dedicated to himself, which probably imply no more than that the Protector's government gave the editor no pecuniary support beyond allowing him to have paper duty free; for this service Cromwell is personally thanked in the preface of the republican copies, but after the Restoration a reprinted preface was substituted, in which the allusion to the Protector is cancelled. On 11 July 1652 the council of state passed a resolution 'to inform Dr. Brian Walton that, on considering his petition offering an edition of the Bible in several tongues, council are of opinion that the work propounded by him is very honourable and deserving encouragement, but find that the matter of his desires is more proper for the consideration of parliament than council' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 328). The council also lent Walton books from government libraries to facilitate his work (*ib.* 1653-4, p. 58). The printing of the work began in 1653, two presses being kept employed, and between 1654 and 1657 all six volumes appeared—vols. i.–iv. containing the Old Testament and Apocrypha, vol. v. the New Testament, and vol. vi. various critical appendices. Nine languages are represented in the work, but no single book of the Bible appears in more than eight versions. The correcting committee consisted of Stokes, Wheelock, Thorndike, Pocock, Greaves, Vicars, and Thomas Smith; on the death of Wheelock in 1653, Hyde was substituted for him. Lightfoot, the still famous author of the 'Horæ Hebraicæ,' was invited to take part in the work of correcting, but declined; much was done by Castell, whose 'Heptaglot Lexicon' afterwards formed a valuable supplement to the Polyglot, and who, though given an honorarium by Walton, complained that his services had not been adequately acknowledged. Several other scholars had a hand in the work (cf. letter from Thorndike to Williamson giving an account of the undertaking in *Cal. State Papers*, 1655-6, pp. 285-6, also *ib.* 1656-7, p. 322). Walton, however, claimed responsibility for the whole, and provided it with prolegomena giving a critical history of the texts and some account of the languages which they represent. It was entitled 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta, complectentia Textus Originales Hebræum (cum Pentateucho Samaritano), Chaldaicum, Græcum, Versionumque Antiquarum, Samaritanæ, Græcæ lxii. Interp., Chaldaicæ, Syriacæ, Arabicæ, Æthiopicæ, Persicæ, Vulg. Latin. quidquid comparari poterat. Cum Textuum et Versionum Orientalium Translationibus Latinis. Cum Apparatu, Appendicibus, Tabulis, variis Lectionibus, Annotationibus, Indicibus . . .' London, 1657, folio. The prolegomena were reprinted both in Germany and England more than a century after their original appearance (Leipzig, 1777, ed. J. A. Dathe; Canterbury, 1828, ed. Francis Wrangham [q. v.]) Walton also published in 1655 a brief 'Introductio in Lectionem Linguarum Orientalium,' containing the alphabets and grammatical paradigms of all the languages printed in the Polyglot as well as of some others. These works bear out the judgment of some of Walton's contemporaries, who regarded him as a man who, without profound learning, was capable of acquiring with little trouble a tolerable acquaintance with a subject.

While the Polyglot was justly regarded at the time of its appearance as an honourable monument of the vitality of the church of England at a period of extreme depression, and, from its practical arrangement, has been of the greatest use to biblical students, with whom, having never been superseded, it still commands a high price, it would also seem to have been a most successful commercial speculation. Though not absolutely the first book printed by subscription in England, it was one of the earliest, and, as has been seen, liberal support was given the undertaking from the commencement; and whereas the price paid by subscription was 10*l.*, other purchasers probably paid far more; in a letter to John Buxtorf the younger, at Basle, Walton puts the price at 50*l.*

The Polyglot was put on the 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum' at Rome, and in England was attacked by Dr. John Owen in a volume of 'Considerations,' which Walton answered in a work called 'The Considerator Considered' (1659). Owen's criticisms were directed rather against the study of the versions themselves than against the scholarship of the editors of the 'Polyglot,' and Walton may be considered to have dealt with them satisfactorily.

In 1657, when a sub-committee of the 'Grand Committee of Religion' was appointed to consider the desirability of a revision of the English Bible, the opinion of Walton among others was taken; but he received no further marks of recognition until the Restoration, when, on his petition (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 235), he was reinstated in his benefices and made chaplain in ordinary to the king. On 14 Aug.

1660 he was given the prebend of Wenlakesbarn in St. Paul's Cathedral. Late in 1660 he was made bishop of Chester, being consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 2 Dec., and in March of the following year he became a member of the Savoy conference. He also petitioned for and received other livings to hold in commendam with his bishopric (*ib.* Dom. 1661, pp. 49, 69). Visiting his diocese in September 1661, he was received with great pomp by the inhabitants. He did not survive his appointment long, for, returning to London shortly after the reception that has been mentioned, he died in his house in Aldersgate Street (29 Nov.), and on the following 5 Dec. his remains received public burial at St. Paul's, where a monument, which afterwards perished in the fire of London, recorded his virtues and services (it is printed in the *Biogr. Britannica*, vii. 4147). A 'fine head,' engraved by Lombart, is prefixed to the 'Polyglott Bible,' 1657. By his second wife he was the father of one son.

[Todd's Memoirs of Bishop Walton, 1822; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Baxter's Reliquiæ; Lloyd's Worthies; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl.; Masson's Milton, passim; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Bodleian MSS.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 29; Biogr. Britannica; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. ed. Hardy; Parr's Life of Ussher; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. 1898, pp. 54, 131, 173; notes kindly supplied by A. G. Peskett, esq., Magdalene College, Cambridge.] D. S. M.

WALTON, CHRISTOPHER (1809–1877), theosopher, son of John and Hannah Walton, was born at Worsley, Lancashire, in June 1809. He was educated by Jonathan Crowther (1794–1856) [q. v.] He came to London in 1830, having served his time in a Manchester warehouse. After gaining some experience abroad, he began business as a silk-mercer. Ultimately he made a fortune as a jeweller and goldsmith on Ludgate Hill, remaining in business till 1875. His religious connection was with the Wesleyan methodists. For many years (from 1839) he was one of the secretaries to the Strangers' Friend Society; its reports 1844 and 1845 are his. Through the specimens in Wesley's 'Christian Library' he was introduced to the writings of William Law [q. v.]; Law led him to Jacob Boehme, and he found a key to Boehme in the diagrams of Dionysius Andrew Freher. His interest in theosophical writings of this class was widened by acquaintance with James Pierrepont Greaves [q. v.] On the other hand, he was strongly attracted by the type of devout mysticism presented in Sigston's 'Life of William Bramwell' (1839, 8vo), whom he considered the model of a Christian divine. He became a diligent collector of the writings, in print or in manuscript, of mystics of all ages and of all schools, keeping most of his books in what he termed his 'Theosophian Library' on his premises at 8 Ludgate Hill. These, he considered, provided the materials for a preliminary study essential to the biographer of William Law [q. v.], author of the 'Serious Call.' About 1845 he advertised for an assistant in the task, giving an elaborate list of the qualities requisite in a candidate. To make his purpose clearer, he began to print in November 1847 'An Outline of the Qualifications . . . for the Biography of . . . Law.' The 'Outline,' printed at intervals, was completed at Christmas 1853. Incomplete copies were circulated as the printing proceeded; to the whole was prefixed the title 'Notes and Materials for . . . Biography of . . . Law. Comprising an Elucidation of . . . the Writings of . . . Böhme, and . . . Freher; with a Notice of the Mystical Divinity . . . of all ages of the world. . . . For Private Circulation. . . . Five hundred copies,' 1854, 8vo. The work is disorderly beyond description, yet a treasury of biographical and bibliographical information, without index or table of contents. He printed also an 'Introduction to Theosophy' (vol. i. 1854, 18mo); it was intended to reach thirty volumes, but only parts were printed. Some other (anonymous) publications bearing on theosophy were probably written at Walton's suggestion and printed at his cost. He had prepared a vast number of theosophic diagrams of his own invention on the Freher pattern.

In 1875 Walton deposited nearly the whole of his unrivalled collection with Dr. Williams's trustees at the library, then in Grafton Street, now in Gordon Square, stipulating that it should be kept apart as the 'Walton Theosophical Library,' and be always open to students in this class of literature. His London residence, 9 Southwood Terrace, Highgate, was always open to similar inquirers.

He died on 11 Oct. 1877 at 16 Cambridge Terrace, Southend-on-Sea, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 15 Oct. In person he was of large build; in manner, sententious but kindly, and absolutely destitute of humour. His interest in his subject was fundamentally a religious one; and, though he could criticise Wesley, his lifelong attachment to methodism was the expression of deep personal conviction. He was twice married. By his first wife, Anna Maria Pickford (*d.* 1863) of Bristol, he had two

sons and three daughters. On the death of his son Christopher he adopted a son, to whom he gave his own name. By his second wife, who survived him, he had one daughter. His will (2 Oct. 1877, proved 19 Feb. 1878) contains provisions referring to his theosophic collections.

[Watchman and Wesleyan Advertiser, 17 Oct. 1877; Christian Life, 3 Nov. 1877, p. 535; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 107, 372; Stevenson's City Road Chapel [1872], p. 520; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 94; personal recollection.] A. G.

WALTON, ELIJAH (1832-1880), artist, was born in November 1832 in the neighbourhood of Birmingham, where his earlier years were spent. As his parents were not in good circumstances, his boyhood was a struggle, and without the help of one or two friends he would have been unable to study art, for which his talent was soon exhibited. After passing some years at the art academy in Birmingham, he became at the age of eighteen a student at the Royal Academy in London, where he had already exhibited a picture. There he worked assiduously, drawing from the antique and from life. Nearly ten years later an accidental circumstance revealed to a friend his capabilities in mountain landscape, and in 1860, immediately after his marriage, he went to Switzerland. Thence he proceeded to Egypt, where unhappily his wife died of dysentery near the second cataract. He remained in the east, spending some time in Syria and at Constantinople, till the spring of 1862, when he returned for a short time to London. But for the next five years he was much abroad, working either in the Alps or in Egypt.

In 1867 he married his second wife, Miss Fanny Phipson of Birmingham. His sketching tours then became rarer and shorter, though he visited Greece, Norway, and the Alps. At first he resided at Staines, then removed to the neighbourhood of Bromsgrove, living most of the time at the Forelands, near that town. In 1872 his wife died, and the loss permanently affected his health. He died on 25 Aug. 1880 at his residence on Bromsgrove Lickey in Worcestershire, leaving three sons.

Walton's life was bound up in his art. He worked both in oils and in watercolours, but was more successful with the latter. Most thorough and conscientious in the study both of form and of colour, he delighted especially in mountain scenery and in atmospheric effects, such as an Alpine peak breaking through the mists, or a sunset on the Nile. Few men have equalled him in the truthful rendering of rock structure and mountain form. His pictures were much appreciated by lovers of nature; but as those of small size sold better than larger and more highly finished works, this fostered a tendency to mannerisms.

Oil paintings by Walton may be seen in the art gallery at Birmingham and the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. His watercolours are all in private hands. Reproductions of his watercolours illustrated the following works, to which the present writer supplied the text: (1) 'The Peaks and Valleys of the Alps,' 1867. (2) 'Flowers from the Upper Alps,' 1869. (3) 'The Coast of Norway,' 1871. (4) 'Vignettes, Alpine and Eastern,' 1873. (5) 'The Bernese Oberland,' 1874. (6) 'Welsh Scenery,' 1875. (7) 'English Lake Scenery,' 1876.

Walton was the author of the following illustrated works: 1. 'The Camel: its Anatomy, Proportions, and Paces,' 1865. 2. 'Clouds and their Combinations,' 1869. 3. 'Peaks in Pen and Pencil,' 1872.

[Obituary notice in Alpine Journal, x. 74, by the present writer from personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

WALTON, Sir GEORGE (1665-1739), admiral, born in 1665, was in 1690 a lieutenant of the Ossory, and in 1692 of the Devonshire, but apparently not till after the battle of Barfleur. He afterwards served in the Yarmouth, Kent, and Restoration; and on 19 Jan. 1696-7 was promoted to command the Seaford. In December he was moved into the Seahorse, which he commanded, for the most part in the North Sea and on the coast of Holland, till the end of 1699. In 1701 he commanded the Carcass bomb, and apparently went in her to the West Indies, with the squadron under Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.], by whom, in March 1701-2, he was appointed to the 48-gun ship Ruby, one of the squadron with Benbow in the disgraceful actions with Ducasse in August 1702. Of all the captains engaged [see Kirkby, Richard], Walton was the only one whose conduct was above reproach; the Ruby closely supported the flag until disabled and ordered to make the best of her way to Jamaica. In June 1703 Walton was moved to the Canterbury by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in the following October. Continuing in the Canterbury, he was employed in the Mediterranean during 1705 and 1706 [see Shovell, Sir Clowdisley; Leake, Sir John], and in 1707 was with Sir Thomas Hardy [q. v.] in the voyage to Lisbon, and at the subsequent court-martial gave evidence strongly in favour of Hardy, whose conduct was called in question. In 1711 he

commanded the Montagu, one of the fleet sent to North America and the St. Lawrence under Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.], and in December 1712 was ordered to act as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth.

Early in January 1717-18 he was appointed to the Defiance, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the Canterbury; in her he went out to the Mediterranean with Sir George Byng (afterwards Viscount Torrington) [q. v.], and had a rather singular share in the action off Cape Passaro on 31 July 1718, being sent in command of a detached squadron in pursuit of a division of the Spanish fleet which separated from their admiral and sought safety inshore. Walton took or destroyed the whole of them, as he wrote to Byng from off Syracuse on 5 Aug. in a letter which, in a garbled form, has given his name a peculiar celebrity. His report was stated to be comprised in a score of words: 'Sir, we have taken and destroyed all the Spanish ships which were upon the coast: the number as per margin' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 606; Mahon, *Hist. of England*, 1839, i. 473). Thomas Corbett [q. v.], who either invented the story, or, by repeating what he knew to be false, gave it currency, says truly enough that Walton's 'natural talents were fitter for achieving a gallant action than describing one;' but the sentence which he quotes as the whole of the letter was in reality only the conclusion of it. As Corbett was Byng's secretary at the time, and was afterwards secretary of the admiralty, he knew perfectly well that the quotation was incorrect (a certified copy of the letter is in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. xlviii.)

In April 1721 Walton was appointed to the Nassau; in the following year he was knighted; and on 16 Feb. 1722-3 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue squadron. In 1726 he was second in command of the fleet in the Baltic under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and in 1727 was again with Wager in the fleet off Cadiz and Gibraltar. In January 1727-8 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in 1729 was with Wager in the fleet in the Channel; in 1731 he commanded in chief at Spithead; on 26 Feb. 1733-4 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue; in the summer of 1734 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore; and in 1736 retired on a pension of 600*l.* a year. He died on 21 Nov. 1739, aged 74 (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 605).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 117; Campbell's Admirals, iv. 428; Commission and Warrant books, List-books, Captains' Letters, and other official docs. in Publ. Rec. Office.] J. K. L.

WALTON, IZAAK (1593-1683), author of 'The Compleat Angler,' was born in the parish of St. Mary, Stafford, on 9 Aug. 1593, and baptised on 21 Sept. of that year. He came of a family of Staffordshire yeomen. His father was Jervis Walton (*d.* 1597) of Stafford, who is presumed to have been the second son of George Walton, sometime 'bailie of Yoxhall,' a neighbouring village. After a few years' schooling, probably at Stafford, Izaak was apprenticed in London to Thomas Grinsell, connected, if not identical, with the Thomas Grinsell of Paddington (*d.* 1645), a member of the Ironmongers' Company, who married Walton's sister Anne (cf. Nicholl, *The Ironmongers' Company*, 1866, pp. 548, 553). The tradition that Walton followed the trade of a sempster or haberdasher in Whitechapel is unsupported by recent research. He was made free of the Ironmongers' Company on 12 Nov. 1618 (*ib.* p. 185), and in 1626, in his marriage license, was styled an ironmonger. By 1614 a deed shows that Walton was in possession of 'half a shop' two doors west of Chancery Lane, in Fleet Street. This house was pulled down in 1799, but it had been drawn and engraved by J. T. Smith in 1794, and has been reproduced in most of the illustrated editions of Walton. The vicar of the neighbouring church of St. Dunstan's was Dr. John Donne [q. v.], and their proximity of residence was probably the cause of Donne's acquaintance with Walton. Shortly before his death Donne presented a bloodstone seal to Walton which the latter invariably used; with it he sealed his will in October 1683 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 41). Donne may have introduced him to Dr. Hales of Eton, Sir Henry Wotton, Dr. Henry King, and other eminent persons, especially divines, with whom he was intimate in early life. Walton speaks of Drayton as his honest old friend, and from a letter that he wrote to Aubrey in answer to a request for information in 1680 it appears that he was at one time very well acquainted with Ben Jonson (Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 15).

Walton was first noticed in print in 1619. In that year a poet, 'S. P.' (probably Samuel Page [q. v.], vicar of Deptford, whose verse is commended by Meres), dedicated in two stanzas to 'Iz. Wa., his approved and much respected friend,' the 1619 edition of his poem, 'The Loue of Amos and Lavra' (the first edition of 'S. P.'s' poem of 1613, which is imperfect in the only known copy, does not contain the dedication). It appears from 'S. P.'s' dedication that, by 1619, Walton had already practised verse. On the publication of Donne's poems (two years after

his death) in 1633, Walton added 'An Elegie.' Early in 1639 we find Wotton writing to Walton about angling, and about a 'life' of Donne which Wotton had undertaken, but had made little progress with, though Walton had readily assisted him in collecting materials. Wotton died in the following December, and Walton, hearing that Donne's sermons were about to be published without a life of the author, determined to supply the deficiency. In 1640 he prefixed his 'life' of Donne to the first folio edition of Donne's 'LXXX Sermons,' and his memoir was approved by such critics as Charles I and the 'ever memorable' John Hales of Eton. In 1658 he issued separately an improved edition of his 'Life of Donne,' which he dedicated to Sir Robert Holt of Aston.

In August 1644 a vestryman for St. Dunstan's was chosen 'in room of Izaak Walton lately departed out of this parish.' The battle of Marston Moor had given a crushing blow to the royalists, and Walton as a known sympathiser with the defeated party may, in the general exasperation of feeling, have thought it wise to leave his old quarters and to retire upon the modest competence which he exalted above riches. Wood says he retired to Stafford, but, if so, he was back in London in time for Laud's execution early in 1645, and in the first months of 1650 we find him residing at Clerkenwell. In 1651 he published 'Reliquiæ Wottonianæ,' with his 'Life of Sir Henry Wotton,' of which further editions appeared in 1654, 1672, and 1685.

Walton was probably at Stafford on 3 Sept. 1651 anxiously awaiting news of the battle of Worcester. After 'dark Worcester' he was entrusted with the 'lesser George' jewel of Charles II, which was ultimately restored to his majesty, then in exile. He carried the jewel to London and delivered it to Colonel Blague (Ashmole, *Hist. of the Order of the Garter*).

Walton was sixty when in 1653 he published his immortal treatise, 'The Compleat Angler, or the Contemplative Man's Recreation. Being a Discourse of Fish and Fishing, not unworthy the perusal of most Anglers . . . London, Printed by T. Maxey for Richard Marriot in S. Dunstans Churchyard, Fleet Street,' 8vo. The treatise was dedicated to John Offley (*d.* 1658) of Madeley Manor in Staffordshire, his most honoured friend. The first edition differs materially from the second, which appeared under Walton's superintendence in 1655. The former is cast in the form of a dialogue between two persons, Piscator and Viator, while in the second edition three characters, Piscator, Venator, and Auceps, sustain the conversation. Totnam Hill, however, is still the scene, and a Mayday morning the time of meeting.

Nothing is heard of Walton between 1655 and 1658. When Fuller's 'Church History' appeared in the former year, we read of a pleasant interchange of compliments between Walton and the author (see *Biogr. Brit.* and Fuller). In 1658, too, while wandering in Westminster Abbey, Walton scratched his monogram with the date on Isaac Casaubon's tablet. He had a profound admiration for 'that man of rare learning and ingenuity,' and was intimate with his son Meric. Walton's inscription is the earliest and most pardonable of a countless number that have since defaced the tombs in the abbey (Stanley, *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 271).

The Restoration was marked by the preferment of a number of eminent divines of royalist sympathies, who esteemed Walton as a friend of the 'captivity.' Prominent among them was George Morley [q. v.], and towards the close of 1662, a few months after Morley's translation to the see of Winchester, Walton, who had recently been living at Clerkenwell, found a permanent asylum for his old age in the bishop's palace. In 1665 he gave to the world his 'Life of Richard Hooker,' a two years' labour dedicated to his host. Prefixed to the memoir was an affectionate letter to 'honest Izaak' from Henry King, bishop of Chichester. The second edition of the 'Life' was prefixed to Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' of 1666, and again in 1676 and 1682 (all folio). In April 1670 appeared Walton's 'Life of George Herbert' (London, 8vo), and in the same year the four lives were collected and printed in one volume, with a dedication to Morley. A reprint of 1675 is prefaced by a poem from Charles Cotton [q. v.] in honour of his 'old and most worthy friend.' This issue is styled the fourth edition, the separate issues of the lives of Donne, Wotton, and Hooker probably being included in the reckoning. Numerous editions have since appeared, the most noteworthy being those of Thomas Zouch in 1796, of Major in 1825, of Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1884 for Bohn's 'Illustrated Library,' and of Mr. Austin Dobson in 1898 for the 'Temple Classics.'

Walton varied his stay with the bishop of Winchester by visits to Cotton's 'little fishing house' on the Dove, and he commissioned his disciple to write a treatise more especially upon fly fishing as a supplement to the 'Compleat Angler.' Cotton had to be

reminded of his engagement early in 1676, and he wrote his dialogue between 'Piscator' and 'Viator' in the early part of March. It was published as a second part with the fifth edition of the 'Compleat Angler,' which appeared in the same year (1676). 'The Experienced Angler,' by Robert Venables [q. v.], was appended as a third part, and the three were issued with the collective title 'The Universal Angler, made so by Three Books of Fishing.' Some two years later Walton's daughter Anne was married to William Hawkins, a prebendary of Winchester, and Izaak henceforth spent part of his time in his daughter's home. In May 1678 appeared his 'Life of Robert Sanderson,' in which he acknowledged help from Bishop Barlow. In 1683 he edited a pastoral history, 'Thealma and Clearchus,' by his deceased friend John Chalkhill [q. v.]

As late as 26 May 1683 Walton wrote to Wood in answer to a query respecting Aylmer (*Athenæ Oxon.*) He was then at Morley's seat at Farnham Castle, but he soon after returned to Winchester, and on 9 Aug. completed his will, which he signed and sealed on 24 Oct. He died at his son-in-law's house in Winchester, during a severe frost, on 15 Dec. 1683. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral in Prior Silkstede's chapel in the north transept, where a black marble floor-slab bears an inscription by Ken. Among other bequests he left his holding at Shalford, which he acquired about 1654, for the benefit of the poor of Stafford. Many of Walton's books are now in the library of Salisbury Cathedral.

The famous portrait of Walton by Jacob Huysmans is in the National Gallery. It has been repeatedly engraved—by Scott in 1811, by Robinson in 1844, by Charles Rolls, Sherlock, Philip Audinet, and many others. A marble bust of Walton by Belt was erected in 1878 by public subscription in the church of St. Mary's, Stafford, where he was baptised, and a statue by Miss Mary Grant, subscribed by 'The Fishermen of England,' was placed in the great screen of Winchester Cathedral in 1888. A memorial to Walton has been erected in St. Dunstan's in the West.

Walton was twice married. On 27 Dec. 1626 he wedded Rachel Floud at St. Mildred's, Canterbury. She was daughter of William Floyd or Floud by Susannah, daughter of Thomas Cranmer, a great-nephew of the archbishop. She died on 22 Aug. 1640, and was buried three days later in St. Dunstan's Church. All Walton's seven children by her died in infancy. About 1646 he married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Ken, and half-sister of Bishop Ken. On 11 March 1647-8 his daughter Anne was born, two years later a son Izaak, who died within the year, and, on 7 Sept. 1651, a second son Isaac [see below]. Walton's second wife, Anne, died, aged 52, on 17 April 1662, and was buried three days later in the Lady-chapel in Worcester Cathedral, where Walton placed an inscription to her memory (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 369).

Walton's career is seen to be that of a man born in humble position, but attracting by his charm of character and happy religion the friendship of learned divines and prelates. More than most authors he lives in his writings, which are the pure expression of a kind, humorous, and pious soul in love with nature, while the expression itself is unique for apparent simplicity which is really elaborately studied art. His character is no less apparent in his biographies than in his 'Angler,' where we find him as he was in his holiday mood, in company with 'honest Nat. and R. Roe.' His descriptions of flowers, fields, and streams are the prose of the poetry in Shakespeare's incidental rustic songs, or Marlowe's 'Come live with me.' His love of music is continually evident in the pages of his 'Angler.' Such qualities won for him, after his death, the admiration of Dr. Johnson (who must also have been drawn to him as a royalist and churchman), of Wordsworth, of Lamb, and of Landor.

This is not the place to discuss Walton's faults as a practical angler. What the contemporary puritan angler thought of the royalist fisherman may be gleaned from Richard Franck's 'Northern Memoirs.' Written in 1658 by Franck, a Cromwellian soldier, who fished for salmon from Esk to Naver, the 'Northern Memoirs' are not known to have been published till 1694. Franck, as a practical salmon-fisher, despised Walton's methods, disdained his natural history, and had a rather unpleasant personal discussion with him about the breeding of pike out of pickerel-weed. He was confessedly a bottom-fisher; his 'jury of flies' is traditional, going back to the 'Book of St. Albans.' Of salmon he practically knew nothing; and he regards a reel as a new-fangled engine difficult to describe. He has no idea of fishing up stream. But Walton is not read as an instructor; he is an idyllist, and as such is unmatched in English prose.

It is characteristic of Walton's kindly nature that he was a frequent contributor of complimentary addresses, in verse and prose, to works written by his friends. In 1638 he prefixed a copy of verses to Lewis Roberts's 'Merchants Mappe of Commerce.'

To Francis Quarles's 'Shepheards Oracles,' in 1646, he contributed a prose 'Address to the Reader.' Among the poetical tributes to the memory of William Cartwright prefixed to the collection of his plays and poems are some verses by Walton (1651). Sir John Skeffington's 'Heroe of Lorenzo' (1652) contains a preface by Walton, who in the same year prefixed a copy of complimentary verses to Edward Sparke's 'Scintillula Altaris.' In 1660 Walton wrote a charming eclogue, 'Daman and Dorus,' by way of preface to Alexander Brome's 'Songs and other Poems,' and in 1661 he contributed some complimentary verses to the fourth edition of Harvey's 'Synagogue.' All these pieces, together with a few other fragments, such as the epitaph to his second wife in Worcester Cathedral and his letters to Aubrey and others, are collected in Richard Herne Shepherd's 'Waltoniana' (Pickering, 1878).

Five editions of 'The Compleat Angler' appeared during Walton's lifetime, viz. in 1653, 1655, 1661, 1668, and 1676. The third edition was also reissued in 1664 with a new title-page. Copies of the first edition have attained very great value. At the sale of Mr. Arthur Young's library by Messrs. Sotheby & Co. in December 1896 a copy in the original binding was sold for 415*l.*, while at the sale of Mr. L. D. Alexander's library at New York in March 1895 a rebound copy cost 276*l.* 1*s.* Among the notable editions that appeared after Walton's death may be mentioned: 1. 'The Compleat Angler,' edited by Moses Browne [q. v.], London, 1750, 12mo; this edition, the first after Walton's death, was reissued in 1759 and 1772; in this last edition the songs were 'now for the first time set to music.' 2. 'The Complete Angler . . . with Notes Historical, Critical, and Explanatory,' London, 1760, 8vo, edited by Sir John Hawkins (1719–1789) [q. v.], the first biographer of Walton, whose labours were due to the suggestion of Dr. Johnson. This held the field down to 1836, going through numerous editions. The best is that of 1808, of which a copy, with boards made from the wood of Cotton's fishing-house, was sold at Higgs's sale for 63*l.* In Bagster's second edition of 1815 Hawkins's notes were revised by (Sir) Henry Ellis. 3. 'The Complete Angler of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton . . . extensively embellished with Engravings [by Cook and Pye] after first-rate Artists,' London, 1823, 8vo. This edition was greatly admired for the quality of its engravings, and it was competently edited by Richard Thomson (1794–1865) [q. v.] 4. 'The Complete Angler . . . with original Memoirs and Notes by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas' [q. v.], London, 1836, 2 vols. 8vo. The most learned of all the editions of Walton, it was furnished with biographies and notes the results of seven years' labour. It was illustrated by Stothard and Inskipp, and reissued in 1860 and 1875. 5. 'The Complete Angler . . . with copious Notes . . . by the American Editor' (George W. Bethune), New York, 1847, 8vo. It contains an excellent bibliographical preface giving an account of treatises of fishing of an earlier date than Walton's; reissued in 1848, 1852, 1859, 1866, 1880, and 1891. 6. 'The Complete Angler. . . . Being a facsimile reprint of the first Edition,' London, 1876, 8vo and 4to. It is known as Stock's facsimile, and was reissued in 1877, in 1880, and in 1896 with a preface by Mr. Richard Le Gallienne. 7. 'The Compleat Angler. . . . Edited and arranged by R. B. Marston,' London 1888, 2 vols. 4to. This may be considered the standard edition for the antiquary and bibliographer. It contains lives of Walton and Cotton, besides elaborate notes and numerous photographic illustrations. 8. An ornate edition, with introduction by J. R. Lowell, Boston, Mass. 1889. 9. 'The Complete Angler. . . . Edited with Notes . . . by J. E. Harting. With . . . Etchings . . . by P. Thomas' (tercentenary edition), London, 1893, 8vo. 10. 'The Compleat Angler,' ed. Andrew Lang, London, 1896, 8vo.

A German translation was published at Hamburg in 1859 with the title 'Der Vollkommene Angler von Isaac Walton und Charles Cotton, herausgegeben von Ephemera, übersetzt von J. Schumacher.' Some portions of the dialogue have been unfaithfully rendered into French by Charles de Massas in 'Le Pêcheur à la Mouche Artificielle.'

Walton's only surviving son, Isaac Walton (1651–1719), was born at Clerkenwell on 7 Sept. 1651. He was educated by his maternal uncle, Thomas Ken, then a canon of Winchester, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 12 July 1668, graduating B.A. in 1672 and M.A. on 13 March 1675–6. In 1675, the year of the papal jubilee, he visited Rome, Venice, and other parts of Italy in company with Ken. He was appointed domestic chaplain to Seth Ward [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and in 1679 was instituted rector of Boscombe in Wiltshire, which he exchanged in 1680 for Poulshot in the same county. Poulshot he retained till his death. On 26 July 1678 he was installed in the prebend of Yatesbury in the diocese

of Salisbury, which he exchanged on 11 Jan. 1678–9 for that of Bishopstone, and on 24 Jan. 1680–1 for that of Netheravon. He obtained the confidence and friendship of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], Seth Ward's successor in the see of Salisbury. He died, unmarried, in London on 29 Dec. 1719, while acting as proctor in convocation for the diocese of Salisbury. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral at the feet of his patron, Seth Ward. While John Walker (1674–1747) [q. v.] was engaged on his 'History of the Sufferings of the Clergy,' Walton assisted him by furnishing him with materials for his work. His sister, Anne Hawkins, died on 18 Aug. 1715, and was buried with her husband in Winchester Cathedral. She left male issue.

[Walton's prayer-book, containing manuscript autobiographical notes, is in the British Museum. The earliest life of Walton is that by Sir John Hawkins (1760), prefixed to The Compleat Angler, and probably compiled in great part from materials collected for him by William Oldys, the biographer of Charles Cotton. The Life of Izaak Walton by Thomas Zouch is of little value. It was prefixed to Walton's Lives, 1796, and was separately printed in 1823. The life of Walton by Nicolas, prefixed to his edition of The Compleat Angler (1836), is the result of unwearied industry, and on the material amassed therein all future biographies must be founded. Mr. R. B. Marston's Life (1888) is based on that of Nicolas, although it includes the fruit of subsequent researches. Other works that may be consulted are Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss; Bowles's Life of Ken, 1830; Alexander's Journey to Beresford Hall, 1841; Gent. Mag. 1803 ii. 1016, 1823 ii. 418, 493; Notes and Queries, passim; Jesse's Scenes and Occupations of a Country Life, 1853; Howitt's Rural Life of England, 1838, pt. ii. ch. vi.; Tweddell's Izaak Walton and the Earlier English Writers on Angling, 1854; Fraser's Mag. May 1876. For Walton's bibliography see Westwood's Chronicle of the Compleat Angler, which was first published in 1864, and was subsequently, with the entries brought down to 1883, appended to Marston's edition, 1888; Westwood and Satchell's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, 1883; A Bibliographical Catalogue of the Waltonian Library belonging to . . . Robert W. Coleman, New York, 1866; Blakey's Lit. of Angling, 1856; Allibone's Dictionary of Engl. Lit., and Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis. An Index to the original and inserted illustrations derived from the best editions, with 1,026 cuts, was privately printed at New York, 1866, 4to. Among the many appreciations of Walton's character and literary labours, reference may be made to Washington Irving's Sketchbook; Bowles's Life of Pope, i. 135; Lamb's Works, 1867, p. 13; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848, pp. 415, 452; Miss Mitford's Lit. Recoll. ch. xv.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. of Europe, 1854, iii. 360; C. Wordsworth's Memoirs of William Wordsworth; Landor's Imaginary Conversations. This article is based on notes supplied by Mr. Andrew Lang.]

WALTON, JAMES (1802–1883), manufacturer and inventor, son of Isaac Walton, merchant, was born at Stubbin in Sowerby, Yorkshire, in 1802. At an early age he was engaged in business at Sowerby Bridge, near Halifax, as a 'cloth friezer,' and invented a new method of friezing the Petersham cloth, then much in use. He also established machine works, and made the largest planing machine then known. Subsequently he came to Manchester, and, with George Parr and Matthew Curtis, carried on the business of patent card making, originally established by Joseph Chesseborough Dyer. About 1846 he erected a large building in Chapel Street, Ancoats, where his ingenious contrivances formed one of the sights of the cotton industry. In 1853 he commenced his card manufacturing works at Haughton Dale, Lancashire, the largest establishment of the kind in the world. Most of the improvements in Dyer's card-setting machine were made by Walton, and he perfected it about 1836. His first great invention was the indiarubber card, which he developed into the natural india-rubber card, now almost universally adopted by cotton-spinners. He patented it on 27 March 1834 (No. 6584). The card-making machine was not only useful in saving labour, but brought into use other materials for groundwork to substitute leather, and has had the effect of considerably reducing the price of cards. One of the best of these substitutes was Walton's patent material (12 May 1840, No. 8507), which was cloth and indiarubber combined, the latter being on the surface.

Among other numerous inventions by Walton and his sons (who had joined him in business) were 'the endless sheet machine,' by which sheets and tops or flats, strippers, &c., were set in continuous quantities, effecting a saving in labour and material; the machines for cutting and facing the tappets and double twill wheels by which the speed of the fillet machines was increased threefold; the first practical wire 'stop motion' for machines; a new system of drawing wire; and the patent rolled angular wire. To these inventions may be attributed the great reduction in the price of cards, the cotton-spinner obtaining them at one-fourth of the price originally charged.

He took great interest in the social and moral condition of the people near him. At

Haughton Dale he erected an educational institute for the children employed in his works. In 1876, with his son, William Walton, he founded and endowed at a cost of 4,000*l.* the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Haughton. Later on he was a munificent contributor to the ancient church adjoining his estate at Kerry in Montgomeryshire.

For some years he resided at Compstall in Derbyshire, then at Cwmllecoediog Cemmaes, subsequently, in 1870, removing to Dolforgan, near Bettws in Montgomeryshire (an estate of 4,250 acres which he had purchased for 5,000*l.*), for which county he served as sheriff in 1877. He died at Dolforgan Hall on 5 Nov. 1883.

[Manchester Guardian, 8 Nov. 1883; Times, 8 Nov. 1883.] G. C. B.

WALTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1410), poet, is confused by Tanner with John Walton (*d.* 1490?) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, with John de Waltham, subdean of York [see under WALTHAM, JOHN DE, *d.* 1395], and with others of the same or a similar name. The poet appears to have been canon of Osney in 1410, when he completed his verse-translation of Boethius's 'De Consolatione Philosophiæ.' This work was undertaken at the request of Elizabeth Berkeley, possibly the daughter of Thomas, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1417), who patronised Walton's contemporary John de Trevisa [q.v.], and was afterwards wife of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q.v.] (cf. SMYTH, *Lives of the Berkeleys*, ed. Maclean, ii. 22). Boethius's work had already been translated into English prose by Chaucer, and Walton makes considerable use of Chaucer's version. He refers to Chaucer as 'the floure of rethoryk,' and also mentions Gower.

Ten manuscripts of Walton's translation are extant; the best is British Museum Royal MS. 18 A xiii, which in Casley's 'Catalogue' is erroneously ascribed to Lydgate. Other manuscripts in the British Museum are Harleian MS. 44 (which contains numerous marginalia by Thomas Chaundler), Harleian MS. 43, and Sloane MS. 554. There are three copies at Oxford: Balliol College MS. B. 5, Trinity College MS. 75, and Rawlinson MS. 151 in the Bodleian; an eighth copy is in Cambridge University Library (MS. Gg. iv. 18), and a ninth in Lincoln Cathedral MS. i. 53. A tenth, which was in the Phillipps collection (No. 1099), is said by Todd (*Illustr. of Gower and Chaucer*, p. xxxi) to ascribe the translation to 'John Tebaud, alias Watyrbeche.'

Walton's book was printed in 1525 with the following title, 'The boke of Comfort called in Latyn Boethius de Consolatione etc., transl. into Englesse tonge by John Waltionem or Walton, Canon of Osney. Enprented in the exempt monastery of Tauestock in Denshyre by me, Dan. Thomas Rychard, monk of the sayd monastery,' 1525, 4to (*Cat. Bodleian Library*, i. 287). There is a copy in the Bodleian Library, but it is very rare, and is not in the British Museum (cf. LOWNDES, ed. Bohn, i. 229). Extracts from Walton's poem are printed in Wülker's 'Altenglisches Lesebuch' (ii. 56), in Skeat's edition of Chaucer (vol. ii. pp. xvi–xvii), and in the 'Athenæum' (1892, i. 565).

[Authorities cited; Tanner's Bibl. p. 753; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 48; Hearne's edit. of Robert of Gloucester, ii. 78; Gough's Camden, i. 33; Warton's Hist. Poet. ii. 34; Dep. Keeper's 46th Rep. App. ii. 64; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 142; Skeat's Chaucer, vol. ii. pp. xv–xviii; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, ii. 405, 454.] A. F. P.

WALTON, JOHN (*d.* 1490?), archbishop of Dublin, was probably the John Walton, regular canon of Osney, who graduated B.A. at Oxford on 6 June 1450, and D.D. on 24 May 1463 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 11). He is confused by Tanner with John Walton (*fl.* 1410) [q.v.], the poet, and with John de Waltham, subdean of York in 1384 [see under WALTHAM, JOHN DE, *d.* 1395], and it is also improbable that he was the John Walton who was appointed vicar of Birch-magna on 3 July 1426 and vicar of Roding on 25 Jan. 1437. In 1452 he was made abbot of Osney, the temporalities being restored to him on 1 Nov. in that year (cf. *Cartul. of S. Frideswide*, i. 416). D'Alton says he was eighteenth abbot of Osney, and gives him an alternate name, Mounstern; Dugdale gives the name of the abbot at this time as Multon, and says he died in 1472, the date of Walton's election as archbishop of Dublin. Possibly he is the John Walton whose grant of the chantry of Clipston on 19 Dec. 1456 was confirmed by Edward IV on 18 Dec. 1461 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edward IV, i. 57). Walton paid heavy fees to the papal court for his election to the archbishopric (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 325). He was consecrated in England in 1472, but does not appear to have obtained the restitution of his temporalities until 1477. In 1478 he procured from the Irish parliament the restitution of several manors alienated by his predecessors in the archbishopric, Richard Talbot [q.v.] and Michael Tregury [q. v.] During his tenure of that office Sixtus IV sanctioned the establishment of a university at Dublin (DE BURGO, *Hibernia*

Dominicana, p. 193), but the design was not carried out. Walton abstained from politics, being overshadowed by his suffragan William Sherwood [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and in 1484, being then blind and infirm, he resigned the archbishopric. He retired to his manor of Swords, the possession of which was assured to him by an act of parliament in the following year. On St. Patrick's day (17 March) 1489 he emerged to preach a sermon before the lord deputy in St. Patrick's cathedral. He died soon afterwards; his will, undated, is among the manuscripts of Trinity College, Dublin. He made various bequests to Osney Abbey, where he desired to be buried in the event of his dying in England.

[Authorities cited; Book of Howth, pp. 399, 410; Ware's Ireland, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 17; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 166–70; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's.]

A. F. P.

WALTON or WAUTON, Sir THOMAS (1370?–1437?), speaker of the House of Commons, born probably about 1370, was son of John de Walton of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, who represented that county in the parliament of January 1393–1394, and was present at a great council in 1401 (Nicolas, *Proc. P. C.* i. 158; *Visit. Bedfordshire*, p. 198; *Visit. Norfolk*, p. 304; cf. *Harl. MS.* 381, f. 168, where his father's name is given as Thomas). The family was widely spread in England, and Thomas seems to have belonged to an offshoot of the Essex branch; the Thomas de Wauton, clerk, who was secretary to Joan (1328–1385) [q. v.], mother of Richard II, was probably a relative (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381–5; Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars*, ii. 12). Walton's grandmother Elizabeth, widow of Sir Thomas Wauton, married, as her second husband, John Tiptoft (*d.* 1369), and John Tiptoft, baron Tiptoft [q. v.], was her grandson. Possibly Walton owed his advancement in part to Tiptoft's influence. He entered parliament as member for Huntingdonshire in January 1396–7, and was re-elected in the September the same year, in October 1400, and September 1402. On 8 May 1413–14 he was returned for Bedfordshire, for which he may have sat in 1409–10 and 1411, the returns for those years being lost; he was re-elected in January 1413–14, but on 3 Nov. 1414 was returned for his former constituency, Huntingdonshire. On 1 Dec. 1415 he was made sheriff of Bedfordshire, and on 18 Sept. 1419 was again elected to parliament for that county, being now styled 'chivaler.' On 23 Nov. 1420 and 24 Oct. 1422 he was returned to parliament for Huntingdonshire; at Michaelmas in the latter year he was nominated sheriff of Bedfordshire, and on 30 Sept. was appointed chamberlain of North Wales. On 20 March 1424–5 he was once more elected for Bedfordshire; his parliamentary experience, extending over nearly thirty years, was probably the reason, and, not as Manning suggests, any connection with the law, for his selection as speaker in that parliament. The royal assent was given on 2 May, and on 14 July, the last day of the session, Walton declared the grant of a subsidy (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 262 *a*, 275 *b*; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 100). He served as sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1428–9 and again in 1432–3. He was elected member for that county on 17 March 1431–2 for the last time, but was present at a council in April 1434, and was asked for a loan for the French war on 15 Feb. 1435–6. He probably died soon afterwards. By his wife Alana, daughter of one Barrey of Wales, who survived him till 1456 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 276), he had two sons and two daughters (*Harl. MS.* 381, f. 168; *Visit. Bedfordshire*, p. 198; *Visit. Norfolk*, p. 304).

[Authorities cited; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Nicolas's Proc. of the Privy Council; Rot. Parl.; Morant's Essex; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, vol. iii.; Manning's Speakers, pp. 71–5; the arms of the family are figured in the Visit. of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.), p. 52.]

A. F. P.

WALTON, VALENTINE (*d.* 1661?), regicide, of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, is said to have descended from Sir Thomas Walton or Wauton [q. v.], the speaker of the House of Commons in Henry VI's reign. Valentine married, about 1619, Margaret, daughter of Robert Cromwell, and sister of the future Protector, Oliver Cromwell (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i. 89, ii. 293). In October 1640 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Huntingdonshire. In 1642 he helped to prevent Cambridge from sending its plate to the king at Nottingham, raised a troop of horse to serve under the Earl of Essex, and was taken prisoner by the royalists at the battle of Edgehill (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 56; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 45; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 721, 730). In July 1643 Walton was exchanged for Sir Thomas Lunsford [q. v.], and became colonel of a regiment of foot in the army of the eastern association and governor of Lynn (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 527; Kingston, *East Anglia and the Civil War*, pp. 56, 186). Under his

government Lynn was strongly fortified, and reserved, according to the gossip of the presbyterians, as a city of refuge for the independents in case their party should be driven to extremity (WALKER, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, i. 148).

In 1649 Walton was appointed one of the king's judges, in which capacity he attended most of the sittings of the court, and signed the warrant for the execution of Charles I (NOBLE, *Lives of the Regicides*, ii. 307). Under the Commonwealth he was a member of all the five councils of state appointed by the parliament, but he did not sit either in the parliaments or councils of the Protectorate. When Richard Cromwell became Protector and called a parliament, Walton, who thought of being a candidate, was obliged to vindicate himself from the charge of being opposed to the government (THURLOE, *State Papers*, vii. 587). Nevertheless he was not elected; but when Richard Cromwell was overthrown he returned to his seat in the Long parliament, and was elected by it a member of the council of state and one of the commissioners of the navy (LUDLOW, ii. 81, 84). On 12 Oct. 1659, when the parliament annulled Fleetwood's commission as commander-in-chief, Walton was one of the seven persons in whom the control of the army was vested. Acting in that capacity, Walton, aided by Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.], occupied Portsmouth, declared against the army leaders, and entered into communication with Monck (LUDLOW, ii. 137, 157, 170; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 695). When the troops in London restored the Long parliament for the second time, Walton was given command of the regiment lately Colonel Desborough's, and he was continued as one of the commissioners for the government of the army until 21 Feb. 1660, when Monck was appointed commander-in-chief. His temporary importance then ended, and he was deprived of his regiment by Monck, who gave it to Colonel Charles Howard (*ib.* p. 713; LUDLOW, ii. 205, 223, 238; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 796, 799, 800, 841, 847).

At the Restoration Walton was excepted from the act of indemnity, and lost Somersham, Huntingdonshire, and other estates forming part of the dowry of Queen Henrietta Maria, which he had purchased during the republic (*ib.* viii. 61, 73, 85; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 227). He escaped to Germany, and became a burgess of Hanau in order to obtain the protection of that town (LUDLOW, ii. 330). His later history is uncertain. According to Anthony Wood, he lived some time in Flanders or the Low Countries, under a borrowed name, maintaining himself as a gardener, and died there soon after the Restoration (CLARK, *Life of Wood*, i. 461). Noble states that he died in 1661 (*House of Cromwell*, ii. 226). Walton is said to have written a history of the civil wars, containing many original letters of Cromwell, the manuscript of which was still extant in 1733 (BLISS, *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, iii. 108).

Walton was twice married. Valentine, his eldest son by his first wife, was a captain in Cromwell's regiment of horse and was killed at Marston Moor (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter xxi.) An account of his other children is given by Noble. Walton's second wife, daughter of one Pym of Brill, Buckinghamshire, and widow of one Austen of the same place, died on 14 Nov. 1662, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Oxford (CLARK, *Life of Wood*, ii. 462).

[A life of Walton is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 307, and an account of the family of Walton in the same author's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 221. Two letters addressed to Walton are printed in Carlyle's Cromwell, and letters written by him are given in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. i. 125, 689, and in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ed. 1779, p. 349; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

WALTON, WILLIAM (1784–1857), writer on Spain, the son of William Walton who was consul for Spain in Liverpool, was born in 1784, and at an early age was sent to Spain and Portugal to study the languages and fit himself for a commercial career. Thence he seems to have gone to the Spanish American colonies, and became secretary to the British expedition which captured San Domingo from the French in 1802. He was taken prisoner by the French, but released. For some time he remained in that country as British agent, returning to England in 1809. He thenceforward devoted himself chiefly to writing on the current politics of Spain and Portugal, apparently residing first at Bristol and afterwards in London. For the most part he was against the policy pursued by the British ministers. He is said to have been deputed by the Mexicans in 1815 to offer their crown to the Duke of Gloucester. He took a great interest in the question of naturalising the alpaca, and wrote two or three essays on the subject, the latest being in competition for the medal of the Highland and Agricultural Society in 1841. He died at Oxford on 5 May 1857.

His works on his one subject are rather voluminous, but for the most part appear to

lack a permanent value. He states that he had contemplated a history of the Spanish colonies, but lost the papers he had collected, partly as a prisoner, partly at sea. His chief works are: 1. 'The present State of the Spanish Colonies, including an Account of Hispaniola,' London, 1810. 2. 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Four Species of Peruvian Sheep,' London, 1811. 3. 'An Exposé of the Dissensions of Spanish America,' London, 1814. 4. 'The true Interests of the European Powers and of the Empire of Brazil in reference to ... Portugal,' with other pamphlets, London, 1829 (the copy in the British Museum contains an autograph letter to the Duke of Sussex). 5. 'Letter to Viscount Goderich respecting the relations of England and Portugal,' London, 1830. 6. 'Spain, or who is the lawful Successor to the Throne?' London, 1834. 7. 'Legitimacy the only Salvation of Spain,' London, 1835. 8. 'Revolutions of Spain,' London, 1837. 9. 'The Alpaca: a Plan for its Naturalisation,' London, 1844. More than a dozen other letters to statesmen and similar political pamphlets, all on Spain and Portugal, are noted in the British Museum catalogue. Walton also translated two or three works from the French.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 96; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; British Museum Cat.] C. A. H.

WALWORTH, Count JENISON (1764–1824), diplomatist. [See Jenison, Francis.]

WALWORTH, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1385), lord mayor of London, was descended of good family. A William de Walworth, who may have been his father, was the grantee of land in Darlington in 1314. Sir William himself succeeded a member of the ancient family of Bart, Bard, or Baard, in the tenure of a manor which included the parish of Middleton St. George, near Darlington in Durham; his brother Thomas was a canon of York, and Sir William by his will forgave the convent of Durham a hundred marks. His name appears among those of his relatives in the 'Durham Book of Life,' and his arms (gules, a bend raguly argent between two garbs or) were displayed in the cloister of St. Cuthbert's Cathedral. The family of Kelynghall, who succeeded him as owners of Middleton, bore his arms ('The Tenures of Middleton St. George,' by W. H. D. Longstaffe, in *Archæologia Æliana*, new ser. ii. 72–5).

Walworth was apprenticed to John Lovekyn [q. v.], a member of the Fishmongers' Guild (*Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs*. ed. Riley, p. 250), and was chosen alderman of Bridge ward on 11 Nov. 1368, succeeding Lovekyn, his late master, in that office (*City Records*, Letter-book G, f. 217). On 21 Sept. 1370 he was elected sheriff, and was admitted before the barons of the exchequer at Westminster on 30 Sept. (*ib.* f. 254). In 1370 he contributed the large sum of 200*l.* to the city loan to Edward III (*ib.* ff. 263, 270). He was elected mayor in 1374. On 24 Aug. 1375 the porters of the five city gates were sworn before Walworth and the recorder to prevent lepers from entering the city (*ib.* Letter-book H, f. 20). Stow relates that during his mayoralty Walworth effectually used his authority for suppressing usury within the city, and that the House of Commons followed up his action by petitioning the king 'that the order that was made in London against the horrible vice of usury might be observed throughout the whole realm;' to which the king answered that the old law should continue (*Survey of London*, 1720, bk. v. p. 113). Another ordinance of 21 Sept. prohibited the keepers of taverns from using 'alestakes' or poles projecting in front of their houses and bearing the sign or 'bush' of the tavern of greater length than seven feet (*City Records*, Letter-book H, f. 22).

In 1376 an important change was made in the constitution of the city, the election of the common council being taken away from the men of the wards and transferred to the members of the guilds. This was not effected without some disturbance, and the king threatened to interpose. A deputation of six commoners, with Walworth and (Sir) Nicholas Brembre [q. v.], was sent to appease the king and assure him that no disturbance had occurred in the city beyond what proceeded from reasonable debate on an open question. This explanation was accepted by the king (*ib.* ff. 44, 44 *b*). Walworth is described in the patent rolls for 1377 and onwards as a wealthy London merchant, and frequently figures with Brembre, (Sir) John Philipot [q. v.], John Haddeley, and other merchants of less note for whom they acted, as advancing large sums by way of loan to the king (*Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, 1377–81 passim).

In 1377 Walworth and Philipot were appointed treasurers of the two tenths and fifteenths granted by parliament on 13 Oct. They were entrusted with full authority to receive and disburse the funds, and were granted a hundred marks each a year for their labour (*Pat. Rolls*. 1377–81, p. 99). The Duke of Lancaster, whose growing power made him resent the restraint of this super-

vision, soon procured the dismissal of Walworth and his colleague from their position of confidence, although no complaint was made against them for any breach of trust (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 214–215). The city was now divided into two parties—one headed by Walworth and John de Northampton [q.v.], which strongly supported the Duke of Lancaster; the other with Philipot and Brembre at its head, which as strongly opposed him. On 2 March 1380 Walworth is once more associated with Philipot as a city representative on a commission to inquire into the financial state of the realm (*ib.* p. 459).

In 1380 it was proposed to build two towers, one on either side of the Thames, from which an iron chain was to extend across the river for the protection of shipping. The warlike John Philipot undertook the erection of one tower at his own cost, and Walworth and three other aldermen were appointed a committee to receive and expend a tax of sixpence in the pound on city rentals for the erection of the other tower (*City Records*, Letter-book H, f. 125).

Walworth was mayor again in 1380-1. The invasion of the city by the Kentish peasantry found in him a mayor both able and determined to act with vigour. On 13 June 1381 Walter or Wat Tyler [q. v.], with his followers, after having burnt the stews in Southwark at the foot of London Bridge, were checked in their attempt to cross the bridge by Walworth, who fortified the place, caused the bridge to be drawn up, 'and fastened a great chaine of yron acrosse, to restrain their entry' (WELCH, *History of the Tower Bridge*, p. 110). The Kentish men were, however, reinforced by the commons of Surrey, and the citizens, fearing their threats to fire the bridge, granted them admission. A contemporary account, with graphic details, is given in the 'City Records' of Walworth's meeting with Wat Tyler in the presence of the king at Smithfield ('City Records,' Letter-book H, fol. 133, printed in RILEY'S *Memorials*, pp. 449–451). Walworth 'most manfully, by himself, rushed upon the captain of the said multitude, Walter Tylere by name, and as he was altercating with the king and the nobles, first wounded him in the neck with his sword, and then hurled him from his horse mortally pierced in the breast.' Walworth made good his retreat from the fury of Tyler's followers, who were demanding his head of the king, and raised a strong force of citizens for the king's protection. On his return to Smithfield with the citizen body-guard, the king 'with his own hands decorated with the order of knighthood the said mayor,' Brembre, Philipot, and others, and further rewarded Walworth with the grant of 100*l.* a year. A picturesque account of this ceremony is given by Stow.

The Fishmongers' Company possess a dagger which is traditionally supposed to be the weapon with which Walworth killed the rebel leader; and a statue of Walworth, carved in wood by E. Pierce, is at the head of the great staircase in their hall. Beneath the statue is a quatrain of very poor rhyme which asserts that Richard gave the dagger as an addition to the city arms to commemorate Walworth's valiant service. The same erroneous statement was engraved on Walworth's monument in St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, which was restored by the Fishmongers' Company after its defacement in the reign of Edward VI. From these two sources probably arose the widely spread belief that Walworth's dagger was added to the city arms. The charge in question is not a dagger but the sword of St. Paul which existed as part of the city arms in 1380, and probably long before (STOW, *Survey of London*, 1603, pp. 222–3; THOMSON, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, pp. 174 et seq.)

At the close of this eventful day (15 June) Walworth and six other citizens were constituted a commission of oyer and terminer to take measures to quell the peasants' revolt (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Rich. II, 1381–5, p. 23), and on 8 March 1382 he was nominated on the larger commission to restore the peace in the county of Kent (*ib.* p. 139).

A few years before his death Walworth greatly enlarged by the addition of a new choir, transepts, and a south aisle or chapel, the church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, which had been rebuilt by Lovekyn. He also obtained from the king on 10 March 1380 a license to found a college of 'one master and nine priests,' to pray for the good estate of the king, and of the founder and his wife while living, and of their souls when dead. The license, printed at length by Herbert (*History of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 126–30), authorised him to unite the revenues of four ancient chantries for the support of the chaplains, with an augmentation from his own estate of 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year; he also gave for a dwelling-house his own newly built house next the church. In 1383 he was elected with Philipot and two others to represent the city in parliament (LOFTIE, *History of London*, ii. 343).

Walworth died in 1385, and was buried at St. Michael's in his newly built north

chapel which was known as the 'Fishmongers' aisle.' His handsome tomb was destroyed 'by the axes and hammers of the reformers,' and all record of its inscription is lost. In 1562 the Fishmongers' Company set up a new tomb for him with his effigy in armour gilt. The doggerel inscription then added is preserved by Weever (*Funeral Monuments*, p. 410), and, besides describing his Smithfield opponent as Jack Strawe, wrongly describes his death as having occurred in 1383. This monument perished with the church in the great fire of London, and was not restored in the new church, which was removed in 1831 to make way for the approaches to new London Bridge. Walworth's wife, Dame Margaret, survived him for eight years; her will, dated 12 Jan. 1393, being enrolled in the court of husting 20 July 1394 (SHARPE, *Calendar*, ii. 310–11). The property which she leaves does not include the manor of Walworth in Surrey, and she cannot be identified with that manorial family as is attempted by William Herbert (1771–1851) [q. v.], the historian of St. Michael's (pp. 162–3).

By his first will, dated 20 Dec. 1385 and enrolled in the court of husting on 13 Jan. 1385–6 (SHARPE, *Calendar*, ii. 251) Walworth left large estates in the city of London to his wife for life and for the maintenance of his chantries, and certain tenements to the Carthusian priory of the Salutation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, near London. His second will, dated the same day, gave directions for his burial, and made various bequests in money. To the church and to ecclesiastics he left about 300*l.*, a sum exceeding by 120*l.* that left to his family and kindred; for his funeral expenses 40*l.*, to the poor 65*l.*, and to apprentices, servants, and friends about 162*l.* The bequest of law-books to his brother Thomas is very interesting; his possession of so complete and valuable a collection implies more than ordinary proficiency in that branch of study. His effects also included many choice service books and other religious works. The fraternity of chaplains in London, of which he was a brother, is also remembered, as well as the hospitals, prisons, anchorets, &c., of the city of London. Both wills are printed at length by Samuel Bentley in 'Excerpta Historica' (1833, pp. 134–41, 419–23).

Walworth first lived in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill, 'in the narrow way leading to "Treyerswarfe,"' the house having probably belonged to his master, John Lovekyn (THOMSON, *London Bridge*, p. 258). He afterwards moved to a large mansion in Thames Street in the parish of St. Michael. Crooked Lane. The house became the property of the Fishmongers' Company in 1413, and their hall occupied its site down to the time of the great fire of 1666 (HERBERT, *History of St. Michael, Crooked Lane*, pp. 47–8). He also held the stews in Southwark under a lease from the bishop of Winchester, and their destruction by the Kentish rebels doubtless added to his resentment against Tyler.

Walworth was the most eminent member of the Fishmongers' Company, and, as in the case of Whittington, a halo of romance has surrounded his memory. More than two hundred years after his death the company included a representation of him in the mayoralty pageants which they provided for members of their company who reached the civic chair. The drawings of the elaborate pageant with which they honoured Sir John Leman for his mayoralty in 1616 are still preserved at Fishmongers' Hall, and were reproduced under the editorship of Mr. J. G. Nichols in 1844. A principal feature of this pageant was 'Sir William Walworth's Bower,' which was first stationed in St. Paul's Churchyard. He is shown seated at a table with pens and paper, and rises at the approach of the lord mayor, to whom he delivers a congratulatory address in verse. A special feature of the Fishmongers' pageants in later years was a personification of Walworth, dagger in hand, and the head of Wat Tyler carried on a pole. So late as 1799, in the mayoralty of Alderman Combe, Walworth figured in the procession. As a hero of legendary romance, Walworth is the first figure introduced in Richard Johnson's 'Nine Worthies of London,' a little black-letter quarto published in 1592, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (viii. 437–43).

Besides the statue by Pierce in Fishmongers' Hall, which has been engraved by Grignion and others, a statue of Walworth decorates one of the staircases of the Holborn Valley Viaduct. There is a rare and curious little print in the Guildhall Library representing Walworth in his robes as mayor, holding in his right hand a dagger inscribed 'pugna pro patria,' and in his left a shield displaying the city arms. Another small print from a painting belonging to Richard Bull, published by Richard Godfrey for the 'Antiquarian Repertory' in 1784, is a half-length with the arms of the city and Walworth above, and those of the Fishmongers' Company below (GROSE, *Antiq. Rep.* new edit. ii. 183–4).

[City Records; Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies; Munday's Chrysanaleia, ed. J. G. Nichols and Henry

Shaw; Herbert's History of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane; Stow's Survey of London; Woodcock's Lives of Illustrious Lord Mayors; authorities above cited.] C. W–H.

WALWYN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1649), pamphleteer, baptised on 17 Aug. 1600 at Newland in Worcestershire, was the son of Robert Walwyn of that place, by Elizabeth, daughter of Herbert Westfaling [q. v.], bishop of Hereford. Being a younger son, Walwyn was bound apprentice to a silkman in Paternoster Row, and, having served his time, was made free of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and set up in trade on his own account. He lived first in the parish of St. James, Garlick Hill, and afterwards in Moorfields (*The Charity of Churchmen*, p. 10; *Fountain of Slander*, p. 2). Walwyn supported the cause of the parliament, and, being himself a free-thinking puritan, though 'never of any private congregation,' became conspicuous by his advocacy of freedom of conscience (*Charity of Churchmen*, p. 11; *A Whisper in the Ear of Mr. Edwards*, pp. 3–5). In 1646 Thomas Edwards attacked him in the first part of 'Gangræna,' accusing him of contemning the Scriptures, and describing him as 'a seeker, a dangerous man, a stronghead' (*ib.* pp. 84, 96; cf. Masson, *Life of Milton*, iii. 153). Edwards amplified these charges in the second part of the same work, adding an enumeration of Walwyn's erroneous views in religion and politics (ii. 25–30). Walwyn published four or five pamphlets in answer, some serious arguments, others humorous attacks on Edwards.

In 1647 Walwyn connected himself with the rising party of the levellers, and was one of the promoters of the London petition of 11 Sept. 1647, which was burnt by order of the House of Commons (*Fountain of Slander*, p. 7). As one of the representatives of the London branch of that party, he attended the conferences between the officers of the army and the levellers which led to the drawing up of the second 'agreement of the people' (Lilburne, *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, p. 34; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 257, 262). When the council of officers refused to accept in its integrity the constitutional scheme of the levellers, Walwyn joined John Lilburne [q. v.] in attacking the heads of the army and calling upon the soldiers to revolt. On 28 March 1649 Walwyn was arrested and brought before the council of state, who committed him to the Tower (*Fountain of Slander*, p. 10; Lilburne, *Picture of the Council of State*, 1649, p. 2; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 57). On 11 April 1649 parliament approved of the arrest, and ordered him to be prosecuted as one of the authors of the second part of 'England's New Chains Discovered,' though, according to Lilburne, Walwyn had not been present at any of the recent meetings of the levelling leaders (Lilburne, *Picture of the Council of State*, 1649, pp. 2, 14, 19; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 183). The levellers unsuccessfully petitioned for the release of Walwyn and his fellow prisoners, Lilburne, Overton, and Prince, and their confinement was made very strict (*ib.* vi. 189, 196, 208). They contrived nevertheless to publish 'A Manifestation from Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, Mr. William Walwyn, &c., and others commonly though unjustly styled Levellers' (14 April); 'An Agreement of the Free People of England, tendered as a Peace-offering to this distracted Nation' (1 May). These manifestoes were signed by all four prisoners: in the first they vindicated themselves from the charge of advocating communism, or seeking to abolish private property; in the second they set forth the nature of the constitution they demanded. All four prisoners were attacked by a government pamphleteer, supposed to be either John Canne or Walter Frost, in a tract called 'The Discoverer' (2 pts. 1649; see also Lilburne's *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, p. 53). This was answered in 'The Craftsmens Craft, or the Wiles of the Discoverers,' by H. B. Another author singled out Walwyn as being the subtlest intriguer and most dangerous writer of the four, accusing him of blasphemy, atheism, and immorality, and quoting a number of his sayings in support of the charges. It was alleged that he advocated suicide, justified the cause of the Irish rebels, recommended people to read Plutarch and Cicero on Sundays rather than go to sermons, and declared that there was more wit in Lucian's 'Dialogues' than in the Bible (*Walwyn's Wiles, or the Manifestators Manifested*, 1649. This was attributed either to John Price or William Kyffin). Walwyn defended himself in 'The Fountain of Slander Discovered,' explaining what his views really were, and giving some account of his life. He was also vindicated by a friend in 'The Charity of Churchmen' ('by H. B. Med.'), and another answer was published by his fellow prisoner, Thomas Prince ('The Silken Independents Snare Broken:' all three pamphlets appeared in 1649).

In September 1649 Walwyn was allowed the liberty of the Tower, and on 8 Nov. following, after Lilburne had been tried and acquitted, his release was ordered by the council of state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 299, 552). Of his subsequent

history, excepting the fact that he published another pamphlet in 1651, nothing is known.

Besides the two tracts signed jointly by Lilburne, Prince, and Overton, Walwyn was the author of the following: 1. 'An Antidote against Mr. Edwards his Old and New Poison,' 1646. 2. 'A Whisper in the Ear of Master Thomas Edwards,' 1646. 3. 'A Word more to Mr. Edwards,' 1646. 4. 'A Prediction of Mr. Edwards's Conversion,' 1646. 5. 'A Parable or Consultation of Physicians upon Mr. Edwards,' 1646 (see *Gangræna*, iii. 292, and *The Fountain of Slander Discovered*, p. 7). 6. 'The Fountain of Slaunder Discovered,' 1649. 7. 'Juries Justified, or a Word of Correction to Mr. Henry Robinson,' 1651.

Walwyn mentions also two other tracts as written by himself, viz. 'A Word in Season' and 'A Still and Soft Voice' (*Fountain of Slander Discovered*, p. 7). There is also attributed to him 'The Bloody Project' (see *The Discoverer*, i. 17, ii. 54); and he is said to have had a hand in the production of the first tract published in favour of liberty of conscience, referring probably to 'Liberty of Conscience, or the sole Means to obtain Peace and Truth,' 1643 [see Robinson, Henry, 1605?–1664?]

Walwyn the leveller should be distinguished from William Walwyn (1614–1671), fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, who was ejected by the visitors of the university in 1648, made canon of St. Paul's in 1660, and published in that year a sermon on the restoration of Charles II, entitled 'God save the King,' and a 'Character of his Sacred Majesty' (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 61; Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, p. 549).

[Authorities given in the article; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 162.] C. H. F.

WANDESFORD, CHRISTOPHER (1592–1640), lord deputy of Ireland, born on 24 Sept. and baptised on 18 Oct. 1592 at Bishop Burton, near Beverley, was the son of Sir George Wandesford, knt. (1573–1612), of Kirklington, Yorkshire, by Catherine, daughter of Ralph Hansby of Gray's Inn (Comber, *Life of Wandesford*, p. 1; Whitaker, *History of Richmondshire*, ii. 147; *Autobiogr. of Mrs. Alice Thornton*, p. 345). About the age of fifteen Wandesford entered Clare College, Cambridge, where he was under the tuition of Dr. Milner He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1612 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 131). Wandesford left Cambridge in 1612, just before the death of his father, and succeeded to an estate worth about 560*l.* per annum, but much encumbered by debts and annuities to relatives. By strict economy, the skilful management of his lands, and the judicious employment of his wife's marriage portion, he paid off all these encumbrances, and was able by 1630 to lay out large sums on building (Whitaker, ii. 149–152, 157).

Wandesford represented Aldborough in the parliaments of 1621 and 1624, Richmond in 1625 and 1626, and Thirsk in 1628. In the contested election for Yorkshire in 1621 he was one of the strongest supporters of Sir Thomas Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) [q. v.], who was a distant kinsman of Wandesford (Comber, p. 10), stood godfather to his son George in 1623, and was thenceforward his most intimate friend (*Strafford Papers*, i. 9, 17, 21, 32). In the parliament of 1626 Wandesford took a prominent part in the attack on Buckingham, being chairman of the committee which investigated the evidence, and one of the eight managers of the impeachment. He was specially charged with the conduct of the thirteenth article, accusing the duke of criminal presumption in administering medicine to James I during his last illness (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, i. 489, 512, 578; *Old Parliamentary History*, vii. 147; Rushworth, i. 207, 352; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 292). In the parliament of 1628, when the king forbade the commons to proceed with any business which might asperse the government or the ministers, Wandesford was one of the proposers of the 'Remonstrance' which made the king assent to the 'Petition of Right' (*ib.* i. 607; *Old Parliamentary History*, viii. 193).

After 1629 Wandesford, like Wentworth, whose appointment as president of the north he had joyfully welcomed, passed from opposition to the service of the crown (*Strafford Papers*, i. 49). On 17 April 1630 he was appointed one of a commission to inquire into fees and new offices (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 236). Wentworth's influence was the motive which led him to abandon his retirement and accompany his kinsman to Ireland. 'My affection to the person of my lord deputy, purposing to attend upon his lordship as near as I could in all fortunes, carried me along with him whithersoever he went, and no premeditated thoughts of ambition' (*Instructions to his Son*, p. 62). On 17 May 1633 the king appointed him a member of the Irish privy council, and he was sworn in on 25 July, the same day that Wentworth was sworn lord deputy Before this date the mastership of the rolls in Ireland had been also

conferred upon Wandesford, which was secured to him for life by patent dated 22 March 1633–4 and 17 May 1639 (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, iii. 196; *Strafford Letters*, i. 84). The lord deputy consulted with Wandesford and Sir George Radcliffe [q. v.] in all business of importance, thinking them the only privy councillors unswayed by local prejudices or personal aims. 'There is not a minister on this side knows anything I write or intend,' he told the lord treasurer, 'excepting the master of the rolls and Sir George Radcliffe, for whose assistance in this government and comfort to myself amidst this generation I am not able sufficiently to pour forth my humble acknowledgments to his majesty. Sure I were the most solitary man without them that ever served a king in such a place' (*ib.* i. 99, 194, ii. 433). During Wentworth's visits to England Wandesford was invariably appointed one of the lords justices who governed Ireland in his absence, at one time in association with Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.] (3 July 1636), and on a second occasion with Robert, lord Dillon (12 Sept. 1639). During the first of these instances Wentworth addressed to Wandesford an account of an interview with the king which contains the best account of his rule in Ireland, and is the best proof of the entire agreement of the two friends in their political aims (*ib.* ii. 13; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 291).

When Strafford finally left Ireland, Wandesford was appointed lord deputy (1 April 1640), being sworn in two days later. The spirit of opposition which prevailed in England spread to Ireland, and the new lord deputy found the Irish parliament no longer subservient. The commons had granted the king four entire subsidies in March 1640; in June they demanded the adoption of a new way of levying the three of these subsidies still unpaid, a change which would in any case cause delay, and largely reduce the amount received by the government. Wandesford temporised, allowing the declaration of the commons claiming the control of taxation to be entered in the council books, but proroguing the parliament to 1 Oct. in order to put a stop to the agitation. This had no effect, and on 9 Nov. the king ordered Wandesford to cause two orders of the commons relating to this question to be torn out of the journals (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, i. 195, 202, 214; Mountmorres, *History of the Irish Parliament*, ii. 40). On 7 Nov. 1640 the commons also drew up a remonstrance against Strafford's government of Ireland, and sent a committee of their own members to present it to the king. Wandesford prorogued the parliament again on 12 Nov., and would probably have stopped the passage of the committee if he could, but they left Ireland without waiting for his license (Carte, i. 216, 231). These difficulties, and the news of the fall and imprisonment of Strafford, so affected Wandesford that he fell ill of a fever, and died on 3 Dec. 1640. He was buried in Christ Church on 10 Dec.; and his friend Bramhall, bishop of Derry, preached his funeral sermon (*Autobiogr. of Alice Thornton*, pp. 19–26; *English Historical Review*, ix. 550). 'Since I left Ireland,' wrote Strafford to Sir Adam Loftus, 'I have passed through all sorts of afflictions . . . but indeed the loss of my excellent friend the lord deputy more afflicts me than all the rest' (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 414). According to Carte, who is confirmed by contemporaries, Wandesford was universally lamented in Ireland, as a man 'of great prudence, moderation, virtue, and integrity.' It was observed at his funeral, as a sign of 'the love God had given to that worthy person, that the Irish party did set up their lamentable hone, as they call it, for him in the church, which was never known before for any Englishman done' (Thornton, p. 26; Carte, i. 233).

In 1635 Wandesford had purchased from the Earl of Kildare the lands of Sigginstown, near Naas, but resold the estate to Strafford, who intended to build a royal residence there. Instead of it Wandesford acquired (25 July 1637) Castlecomer and the territory of Edough or Idough in the county of Kilkenny. The title to this district had been found to be in the crown by inquisition taken at Kilkenny on 11 May 1635 and the sept of the Brennans who held it declared to have no legal claim to their lands. Strafford expelled them by force, and Wandesford rebuilt the castle, restocked the park, and settled a number of English families on the estate. Wandesford's conscience does not seem to have been quite easy, and by his will, made on 2 Oct. 1640, he ordered his executors to pay them a certain sum in compensation. It recites that they had several times refused 'such proffers of benefit as he thought good out of his own private charity and conscience to tender to them,' and that, though neither by law nor equity could he be compelled to give them any consideration at all for their pretended interest, his trustees were to pay them a sum amounting to the value of a twenty-one years' lease of the lands they held in 1635. The legacy, however, owing to the rebellion, was never paid; and in 1695

Wandesford's grandson, the first Lord Castlecomer, obtained a decree extinguishing the claim of the Brennans to it, they having been attainted as rebels (Lodge, iii. 197; Carte, i. 234; Prendergast, *Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution*, pp. 126-38; Whitaker, ii. 150; for an abstract of the will see Thornton, p. 183). It is said that Charles I, at the instigation of Strafford, offered Wandesford a peerage in the summer of 1640, with the title of Viscount Castlecomer, which Wandesford refused, saying: 'Is it a time for a faithful subject to be exalted when the king, the fountain of honour, is likely to be reduced lower than ever?' (Whitaker, ii. 162; Comber, p. 122). Wandesford was the author of a book of 'Instructions' to his son George, 'in order to the regulating of his whole life,' which was written in 1636 and published in 1777 (see *Autobiogr. of Alice Thornton*, pp. 20, 187).

A portrait of Wandesford by Van Dyck was in the Houghton collection, and one belonging to his descendant, the Rev. H. G. W. Comber of Oswaldkirk, was exhibited at Leeds in 1868. He is described as 'a fair, oval-faced man, with a sanguine complexion and auburn hair' (Whitaker, *Life of Sir George Radcliffe*, p. 289; Cartwright, *Chapters from Yorkshire History*, p. 200; *Autobiography of Mrs. Alice Thornton*, p. vi).

Wandesford is said to have married twice: first, the daughter of William and sister of Sir John Ramsden of Byrom, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue (Lodge, iii. 198; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, 1st edit. 1844, p. 550), but of this first marriage there seems to be no good evidence; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir Hewett Osborne (22 Sept. 1614), who died 10 Dec. 1659, aged 67 (Thornton, pp. 100-22, 345). By her he had seven children, of whom Catherine, the eldest daughter, married Sir Thomas Danby, knt., of Thorpe Perrow; and Alice (*b.* 1626), married William Thornton of East Newton, Yorkshire; her autobiography was edited by Mr. Charles Jackson for the Surtees Society in 1875.

Of the sons, Christopher, the third, born 2 Feb. 1627-8, was created a baronet on 5 Aug. 1662, and died on 23 Feb. 1687. By his marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Lowther, he was the father of Christopher, second baronet and first viscount Castlecomer in the peerage of Ireland.

Sir Christopher Wandesford, second Viscount Castlecomer (*d.* 1719), was the eldest son of Christopher, first viscount, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Montagu of Horton in Northamptonshire. He was returned to the British parliament for Morpeth on 17 Oct. 1710, retaining his seat till 1713, and was again returned on 4 Feb. 1714-15 for Ripon. In 1714 he was sworn of the privy council, and in 1715 appointed governor of Kilkenny. On 14 March 1717-18 he was appointed secretary at war, a post which he resigned in May. He died without issue on 23 June 1719, and was buried at Charlton in Kent. He married, in 1717, Frances, daughter of Thomas Pelham, first baron Pelham [q. v.]

[Thomas Comber published in 1778 Memoirs of the Life and Death of the Lord-deputy Wandesford, 12mo, Cambridge; and also, in 1777, A Book of Instructions, written by Sir Christopher Wandesford to his son, George Wandesford. These two works form the basis of the account of Wandesford's life given by T. D. Whitaker in his History of Richmondshire, ii. 147-63. Much of the material used by Comber is to be found in the Autobiography of Alice Thornton. Letters written by Wandesford are printed in the Strafford Letters, Whitaker's Life of Sir George Radcliffe, Berwick's Rawdon Papers, 1819; unpublished letters are to be found in the Carte collection in the Bodleian Library and among the Marquis of Ormonde's manuscripts at Kilkenny Castle. See also Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 271, 314, x. 277, and 5th ser. ii. 327, 370, iii. 158, 338, vi. 356.]

C. H. F.

WANLEY, HUMFREY (1672-1726), antiquary, born at Coventry on 21 March 1671-2 and baptised on 10 April, was the son of Nathaniel Wanley [q. v.] About 1687 he was apprenticed to a draper called Wright at Coventry, and remained with him until 1694, but spent every vacant hour in studying old books and documents and in copying the various styles of handwriting. His studies are said to have begun with a transcript of the Anglo-Saxon dictionary of William Somner [q. v.] (*Letters from the Bodleian Libr.* 1813, ii. 118). His skill in unravelling ancient writing became known to William Lloyd, the bishop of Lichfield, who at a visitation sent for him, and ultimately obtained his entrance, as a commoner, at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where John Mill, D.D. [q. v.], was principal. He matriculated there on 7 May 1695, but next year removed to University College, on the persuasion of Dr. Charlett, with whom he lived. He took no degree at Oxford, but gave Mill much help in collating the text of the New Testament.

Wanley's talents were first publicly shown, when he was twenty-three, in compiling the catalogues of the manuscripts at Coventry school and the church of St. Mary, Warwick, which are inserted in Bernard's 'Cata-

logue of Manuscripts' (1697, ii. 33–4, 203–6), and he drew up 'the very accurate but too brief' index to that work. In February 1695–6 he obtained, through Charlett's influence, the post of assistant in the Bodleian Library at a salary of 12*l.* per annum. At the end of that year he received a special gift from the library of 10*l.*, and in the beginning of 1700 a donation of 15*l.* 'for his pains about Dr. Bernard's books.' This second contribution was for selecting from Bernard's printed books such as were suitable for purchase on behalf of the library. The selection led to an angry difference with Thomas Hyde, D.D., the head librarian, which was, however, soon composed, and in 1698 Hyde wished Wanley to be appointed as his successor. But he had no degree, and without one he was ineligible. About 1698 he was preparing a work *de re diplomatica* (*Thoresby Letters*, i. 305, 355). The account of the Bodleian Library in Chamberlayne's 'State of England' (1704) is by him (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 130).

During 1699 and 1700 Wanley was engaged for George Hickes [q. v.] in searching through various parts of England for Anglo-Saxon manuscripts (*Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. xxiii. 283), and this led to his drawing up the catalogue of such manuscripts published in 1705 as the second volume of the 'Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus' of Hickes. The dedication (dated 28 Aug. 1704) to Robert Harley, acknowledging the benefits received from him, was written in English and translated into Latin by Edward Thwaites [q. v.] Wanley had been introduced by Hickes to Harley, on 23 April 1701, with the highest praise for 'the best skill in ancient hands and manuscripts of any man, not only of this . . . but of any former age' (Portland MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. iv. 16). This introduction and dedication later on procured Wanley's advancement.

Wanley desired in December 1699 to be deputy-librarian to Bentley at the king's library, but this was denied him (*Letters from the Bodleian Libr.* i. 99). The post of assistant to the secretary of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, offered to him through the influence of Robert Nelson, on 16 Dec. 1700, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, was 'thankfully accepted.' He was promoted on 5 March 1701–2 to be secretary, with an annual salary of 70*l.* (McClure, *Minutes of S.P.C.K.* pp. 98–9, 117, 172), and he retained the post until on or about 24 June 1708. Three letters from him relating to the society are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (i. 816–19), and to promote its objects he translated from the French J. F. Ostervald's 'Grounds and Principles of the Christian Religion' (1704, 7th edit. 1765).

The manuscript report of Wanley, Anstis, and Matthew Hutton on the state of the Cottonian Library (dated 22 June 1703) is prefixed to a copy of Thomas Smith's 'Catalogue' (696) of the Cottonian manuscripts in the king's library at the British Museum. It also contains Wanley's manuscript catalogue of the charters in the collection. He communicated to Harley in 1703 the possibility of effecting the purchase of the D'Ewes collections, and they were bought through his agency in 1706 (Edwards, *British Museum*, i. 235–41; Hearne, *Collections*, i. 163). In 1708 he was employed by Harley to catalogue the Harleian manuscripts, and he then became 'library-keeper' in turn to him and his son, the second Earl of Oxford. By the time of his death he had finished the collation of No. 2407, and the catalogue remains as a monument of 'his extensive learning and the solidity of his judgment' (*Harl. MSS. Cat.* i. Pref. pp. 27–8).

Wanley was the embodiment of honesty and industry. He was also a keen bargainer, and often secured for his patron many desirable blocks of books and manuscripts. His journal, from 2 March 1714–15 to 23 June 1726, is in Lansdowne MSS. 771–2, and contains many amusing entries. It has never been printed in full, but extracts from it are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 86–94), 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. viii. 335), 'The Genealogist' (new ser. i. 114, 178, 256), and in the 'Library Chronicle' (i. 87, 110). Memoranda by him of the prices of books are in Lansdowne MS. 677, but the opening leaves are wanting. He wrote the account of the Harleian Library in Nicolson's 'Historical Libraries' (1736, p. vi; Yeowell, *William Oldys*, p. 38). Through Harley he became known to Pope, who used to imitate his 'stilted turns of phraseology and elaboration of manner,' and addressed two letters to him in 1725 (*Works*, ed Courthope, viii. 206–7, x. 115–116). Gay introduced him, 'from thy shelves with dust besprent,' into his poem of 'Mr. Pope's Welcome from Greece.'

Wanley often suffered from ill-health, and died of dropsy at Clarges Street, Hanover Square, London, on 6 July 1726. He was buried within the altar-rails of Marylebone church, and an inscription was put up to his memory. He married, at St. Swithin's, London Stone, on 1 May 1705, Anna, daughter of Thomas Bourchier of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and widow of Bernard Martin Beren-

clow. She was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 5 Jan. 1721-2. Of their three children, one was born dead and the other two died in infancy. His second wife was Ann, who afterwards married William Lloyd of St. James's, Westminster, and was buried in Marylebone church, a monument to her memory being placed against the north wall at the eastern end. Administration of Wanley's effects was granted to her on 3 Nov. 1726 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 142-3).

Wanley's minutes of the meetings of some antiquaries at a tavern in 1707 are in Harleian MS. 7055. This was the germ of the present Society of Antiquaries, and on its revival in July 1717 he became F.S.A. A communication by him on judging the age of manuscripts is in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1705, pp. 1993-2008), and his account of Bagford's collections of printing is in the volume for 1707 (pp. 2407-10; cf. also *Trans. Bibliographical Soc.* iv. 189, 195-6). His statement of the indentures between Henry VII and Westminster Abbey is in the 'Will of King Henry VII' (1775). He transcribed from the Cottonian manuscripts for publication, with the patronage of Lord Weymouth, the 'Chronicon Dunstapliæ,' the 'Benedicti Petroburgensis Chronicon,' and the 'Annales de Lanercost,' but Weymouth's death in 1714 put an end to the design. The first two were afterwards published by Hearne, who inserted in the preface to the first work particulars of his life. Hearne at one time hated Wanley, and even accused him of theft (*Collections*, i. 180, iii. 434, iv. 421-7). Wanley meditated an edition of the Bible in Saxon, a new edition of the Septuagint, a life of Cardinal Wolsey, and had proceeded some way in a work on handwriting.

Masses of letters to and from Wanley are in the collections of the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. Many of them are in the 'Life Journal of Pepys' (ii. 261, &c.), Hearne's 'Collections' (ed. Doble and Rannie), Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 94-105, 530-41, ii. 472, iv. 135-7, viii. 360-4), Ellis's 'Original Letters' (2nd ser. iv. 311-14), Ellis's 'Letters of Literary Men' (Camd. Soc. xxiii. 238, &c.), 'Letters from Bodleian Library' (1813, i. 80, &c.), and 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. ix. 7, 2nd ser. ii. 242-3, 296). His collection of bibles and prayer-books is set out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 509); it was purchased in 1726, shortly before his death, by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. Several volumes at the British Museum have copious notes in his handwriting; his additions to Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' are contained in a copy in the library of the Royal Institution.

Three portraits of Wanley were painted by Thomas Hill; one, dated 18 Dec. 1711, belongs to the Society of Antiquaries; another, dated September 1717, was transferred in 1879 from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery, and the third remains in the students' room in the manuscripts department of the British Museum. A fourth portrait is at the Bodleian, showing a countenance, says Dibdin, 'absolutely peppered with variolous indentations' (*Bibliomania*, 1842, p. 346). Engravings after Hill were executed by J. Smith and A. Wivell.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Restituta, ii. 76-7; Lysons's Environs, iii. 258; Macray's Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. pp. 163-7; Noble's Cont. of Granger, iii. 350-3; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, 1870, p. 784; Genealogist, new ser. 1884, pp. 114-17; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 224; Hearne's Collections, i. 20, 52, 211-212, ii. 137, 449; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 82-4; Yeowell's William Oldys, p. 65; Edwards's Libraries, i. 689; Secretan's Nelson, pp. 104-14, 181, 217-19, 264.] W. P. C.

WANLEY, NATHANIEL (1634-1680), divine and compiler, was born at Leicester in 1634, and baptised on 27 March. His father was a mercer. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1653, M.A. in 1657. His first preferment was as rector of Beeby, Leicestershire. His first publication, 'Vox Dei, or the Great Duty of Self-reflection upon a Man's own Wayes,' 1658, 4to, was dedicated to Dorothy Spencer [q. v.], Waller's 'Sacharissa.' On the resignation of John Bryan, D.D. [q. v.], the nonconformist vicar of Trinity Church, Coventry, Wanley was instituted his successor on 28 Oct. 1662. He established the same year an annual sermon on Christmas day, endowing it with a fee of 10*s.*, charged on a house in Bishop Street. He published 'War and Peace Reconciled . . . two books,' 1670, 8vo; 1672, 8vo; it is a translation from the Latin of Justus Lipsius. He was far from being out of touch with the prevailing puritanism of Coventry. With Bryan (who attended his services, though ministering also to a nonconformist congregation) he was closely intimate, and on Bryan's death in 1676 he preached his funeral sermon in a strain of warm appreciation honourable alike to both men. It was published posthumously, with the title 'Peace and Rest for the Upright,' 1681, 4to. Wanley died in 1680; he was succeeded by Samuel Barton on 22 Dec. His portrait

is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. He was married on 24 July 1655; by his wife Ellen (*b.* 30 April 1633, *d.* 28 June 1719), daughter of Humphrey Burton, coroner and town clerk of Coventry, he had five children, of whom Humfrey Wanley is separately noticed. Wanley gave or bequeathed to the grammar school library at Coventry a copy of the 'Imitatio Christi,' described as 'Ecclesiastical Music, written on Parchment, about the time of King Edward IV.'

Wanley's opus magnum is 'The Wonders of the Little World; or a General History of Man. In Six Books,' 1678, fol., dedicated (17 June 1677) to Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.] The Coventry corporation gave him 10*l.*, the Drapers' Company 6*l.*, and the Mercers' Company 4*l.*, in acknowledgment of presentation copies. The work, which is meant to illustrate anecdotically the prodigies of human nature, shows omnivorous reading and indiscriminate credence; it is well arranged, and the authorities are fully given and carefully rendered. Of later editions the best are 1774, 4to, with revision, and index; and 1806–7, 2 vols. 8vo, with additions by William Johnston, a coadjutor of John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.] in the 'General Biography.' Wanley compiled a history of the Fielding family, which is printed in Nichols's 'Leicestershire;' the original, written on fine parchment, is in the possession of Lord Denbigh.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire (1870), p. 784; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, 1730, i. 174; Taunton's Coventry, 1870, pp. 194, 198, 205, 257, cf. Hist. and Antiquities, Coventry (1810), p. 81; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 142; Parish Magazine, Holy Trinity, Coventry, July 1884; information from Dr. William Aldis Wright, vice-master, Trinity Coll.]

A. G.

WANOSTROCHT, NICHOLAS (1804–1876), author of 'Felix on the Bat,' eldest son of Vincent Wanostrocht, was born at Camberwell on 5 Oct. 1804. His great-uncle (his father's uncle), NICOLAS WANOSTROCHT (1745–1812), who is believed to have been of Belgian origin, came over to England, after some residence in France, about 1780, and was appointed French tutor in the family of Henry Bathurst, second earl Bathurst [q. v.] A few years after his arrival he founded a school known as the Alfred House Academy near Camberwell Green, 'a spot very convenient on account of the coaches going to and from London every hour' (see his flowery prospectus in the British Museum Library, dated 1795). Among his numerous compilations the most noteworthy are 'A Practical Grammar of the French Language' (London, 1780, 12mo; 19th edit. revised by Tarver, 1839); 'Classical Vocabulary, French and English. . . . to which is added a Collection of Letters, Familiar and Commercial' (1783, 12mo); 'Recueil choisi de traits historiques et de contes moraux' (1785, 12mo; 5th edit. 1797); 'Petite Encyclopédie des jeunes gens,' dedicated to Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck (1788, 12mo, numerous editions); and 'La Liturgie Anglicane' (1794, 12mo). Dr. Wanostrocht, who printed the letters LL.D. after his name, died at Camberwell, aged 63, on 19 Nov. 1812. His widow Sarah, who with the aid of her husband had issued 'Le Livre des Enfans, ou Syllabaire Français' (4th edit. 1808), died at Camberwell on 18 Oct. 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* 1812 ii. 593, 1820 ii. 380). The school at Alfred House was continued by the doctor's nephew and assistant, Vincent Wanostrocht (the father of the writer on cricket), who, besides revising his uncle's editions of Marmontel, Florian, Barthélemy, and other French classics, published 'The British Constitution, or an Epitome of Blackstone's Commentaries on the Laws of England' (London, 1823). He died at Alfred House, aged 43, on 25 Jan. 1824 (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 188), leaving issue, besides Nicholas, Vincent (1813–1888), who displayed great talent as an inventor, but was unfortunate in his experiments; Sally, who married, in 1820, George Warden of Glasgow; and Mary, who married, in December 1822, Nathaniel Chater of Fleet Street.

After Vincent's death the school was carried on by his eldest son, Nicholas, whose devotion to cricket is said to have been somewhat detrimental to the more strictly academic portion of the curriculum. He studied cricket at Camberwell under Harry Hampton, who had a ground there, and gradually developed into a very brilliant left-handed bat, his cut to the off from the shoulder being specially commended. His slow 'lobs' were also described as very fatal. He first appeared at Lord's as 'N. Felix' (a name which he always assumed at cricket, in deference, it is supposed, to the feelings of parents) on 23 Aug. 1828; but it was not until 1831 (24 July) that he first played for the gentlemen against the players, his scores being 0 bowled Pilch and bowled Lillywhite 1. He played again in this match in 1833, 1837, 1840, and, with a few exceptions, right down to 1851. In 1846 a match was played at Lord's 'in his honour' (1–3 June), at which the prince consort put in an appearance, but Felix's side was badly beaten by Pilch's eleven. On

18 June in the same year he was beaten by Alfred Mynn [q. v.] in a single-wicket match which attracted a large crowd of spectators; nor was he successful in the return match with Mynn at Bromley on 29 and 30 Sept. of the same year. In 1845 Felix published, in a thin quarto, his 'Felix on the Bat; being a scientific Enquiry into the use of the Cricket Bat, together with the History and Use of the Catapulta' (London, 2nd edit. 1850, and 3rd edit. 1855), which forms one of the classics of cricket, together with the 'Cricketer's Guide' of John Nyren [q.v.], and Denison's 'Sketches of the Players.' Each of the six chapters is adorned with a quaint coloured plate and a humorous tailpiece; both these and the emblematic frontispiece were engraved after the author's own drawings. The recommendations as to costume, 'paddings' (in view of 'the uncertainty and irregularity of the present system of throwing bowling'), and other accessories are diverting, as is also the description of an engine, 'the catapulta,' which he devised as a substitute for a professional bowler.

About 1830 he moved the school from Camberwell to Blackheath, where he was long a familiar figure from the zeal with which he instructed his pupils in the rudiments of the national game. He gave up his school about 1858, when a subscription was raised for him among cricketers and a considerable sum collected. In addition to the 'catapulta,' which soon fell into disuse, he invented the tubular indiarubber batting gloves, the patent for which he sold to Robert Dark of Lord's. He retired to Brighton, where he painted portraits and animals, and he died at Montpelier Road, Brighton, in 1876. His widow died in 1901.

[Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies, vols. ii. iii. and iv. passim, esp. ii. 61; Caffyn's Seventy-One not out, 1899; Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; Reuss's Regist. of Authors, 1791, p. 421; private information.] T. S.

WANSEY, HENRY (1752?–1827), antiquary, born in 1751 or 1752, was the son of William Wansey of Warminster, Wiltshire. He was by trade a clothier, but retired from business in middle life and devoted his leisure to travel, to literature, and to antiquarian research. He was a member of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, in which he served the office of vice-president, and in connection with which he published in 1780 'A Letter to the Marquis of Lansdowne on the Subject of the Late Tax on Wool,' in which he pointed out the impolicy of the tax, and maintained that commercial restrictions of such a nature were generally injurious. In 1789 Wansey was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, in 1794 he visited the United States, and in 1796 he published his observations under the title 'An Excursion to the United States of America,' Salisbury, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1798. While residing at Salisbury in 1801 he turned his attention to the condition of poorhouses, and published in that year a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on Poorhouses, particularly that of Salisbury, with a view to their reform.' Wansey, however, principally occupied himself with the study of local antiquities, and for some years he laboured in conjunction with Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] in preparing the account of the hundred of Warminster for Hoare's 'History of Wiltshire.' The volume containing Wansey's labours was not, however, published until 1831, four years after his death.

Wansey died at Warminster on 19 July 1827. By his wife Elizabeth he had one daughter, Emma, who died in childhood.

Besides the works referred to, Wansey was the author of: 1. 'Wool encouraged without Exportation,' published by the Highland Society of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Salisbury on his late Charge to the Clergy of his Diocese,' London, 1798, 8vo. 3. 'A Visit to Paris in June 1814,' London, 1814, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 373; Ann. Biogr. and Obituary, 1828, p. 472; Miscellanea Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. i. 116; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 58, 161.] E. I. C.

WARBECK, PERKIN (1474–1499), Pretender, has been surmised by one or two writers to have been the person he claimed to be, Richard, duke of York, the second son of Edward IV. This theory, however, involves, among other difficulties, the supposition that the brother of a queen consort (Henry VII's wife, Elizabeth) was hanged during that queen's life without any apparent manifestation of feeling on her part or on that of the people. The true history of the impostor was doubtless contained in his own confession, printed and published shortly before his execution, when its truth in almost every particular could be easily verified. He was a native of Tournay, born most probably in 1474, the son of John Osbeck, controller of that town, by his wife Catherine de Faro. The name Osbeck seems only to be a variation of Warbeck, for that of Perkin's father is found in the archives of Tournay as 'Jehan

de Werbecque,' son of 'Diericq de Werbecque,' and the confession also mentions 'Diryck Osbeck' as the Pretender's grandfather. The same document names other family connections who were prominent citizens of Tournay. Early in his life Perkin's mother took him to Antwerp, where he remained half a year with a cousin, John Stienbeck, an officer of the town; but owing to the wars in Flanders he returned home probably about 1483. A year later a Tournay merchant named Berlo took him to the mart at Antwerp, where he had a five months' illness, then removed him to Bergen-op-Zoom, and afterwards put him in service at Middelburg. After some months he went into Portugal, in the company of Sir Edward Brampton's wife, an adherent of the house of York, and remained a year in that country, in the service of a knight named Peter Vacz de Cogna, who had only one eye. Then, leaving him, he took service with a Breton named Pregent Meno, with whom he sailed to Ireland.

He landed at Cork in 1491, arrayed in fine silk clothing which belonged to his master. Lambert Simnel [q. v.] had been crowned in Dublin four years before as the son of the Duke of Clarence, and the turbulent citizens would have it that Perkin was the same son of Clarence who had been so crowned. This he denied on oath before the mayor; but two other persons then maintained he was a son of Richard III. This also he denied, but, being finally assured of the support of the earls of Desmond and Kildare, he agreed to take upon himself the character of the Duke of York. He was accordingly put in training to speak good English and to act as became a son of Edward IV. On 2 March 1492 James IV of Scotland received letters from him out of Ireland as 'King Edward's son.' But he was immediately afterwards invited to France by Charles VIII, and was there in October 1492, when Henry VII made his brief invasion. On the peace of Étaples, however (3 Nov.), Charles was obliged to dismiss him, and he betook himself to Flanders, where Margaret, duchess dowager of Burgundy [q. v.], received him as her nephew. Under her his education as Duke of York was completed.

In July 1493 Henry VII sent Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] and William Warham [q. v.] to Philip, archduke of Austria, Maximilian's son, to remonstrate against such support being given to him in Flanders. The archduke was then a lad of fifteen, and his council answered for him that while he wished to keep on good terms with England, he had no control over what the duchess did within the lands of her dowry. The king replied by a stoppage of trade with Flanders, which produced a riot in London. In November Perkin for a time left the Low Countries, and presented himself to Maximilian, king of the Romans at Vienna, at the funeral of his father, the Emperor Frederic III (Lichnowsky, *Geschichte des Hauses Habsburg*, vol. viii., *Verzeichniss der Urkunden*, No. 2000). In the summer of 1494 Maximilian brought him down in his company to the Low Countries again, and recognised him as king of England. Garter king-of-arms was sent over to remonstrate against this, and to declare both to Maximilian and to Margaret that Henry had positive evidence of his being the son of a burgess of Tournay. Garter was not listened to, but, in spite of threats of imprisonment, he proclaimed the fact aloud in the streets of Mechlin, in presence of other heralds. In October Perkin was present at Antwerp when the Archduke Philip took his oath as Duke of Brabant, and he displayed the arms of the house of York on the house in which he stayed (Spalatin, *Nachlass*, p. 228; Molinet, v. 15, 46).

Meanwhile secret conspiracies were formed in England in his favour. Henry, to learn the extent of these, sent spies over to Flanders, and offered pardons to Sir Robert Clifford and William Barley, two of the refugees who were among the leaders of the movement. Clifford at once accepted his pardon, and, coming over to England, received a reward of 500*l.* for supplying full information; but Barley deferred his submission to Henry for two years longer. Suddenly a number of Perkin's adherents in England were arrested, including Lord Fitzwalters, Sir Simon Mountford, and William Worsley, dean of St. Paul's, of whom the laymen were put to death. Clifford further accused Sir William Stanley [q. v.], to whose action at Bosworth Field Henry was indebted for his crown, and he, too, after trial was beheaded.

The Duchess Margaret, besides being animated against Henry by the feelings natural to a prominent member of the house of York, had lost on his accession all the revenues granted to her by Edward IV on her marriage. These her feigned nephew, by a deed dated 10 Dec. 1494, engaged to restore to her when he should get possession of his kingdom; and Maximilian, on similar frail securities, lent him pecuniary assistance for his expedition. Nor would Maximilian, notwithstanding a contemptuous refusal of the regents of Tyrol to contribute to the enterprise, admit that he had been deceived, and

when the expedition actually sailed in July 1495 he was sanguine that the young man would obtain possession of England, and soon after turn his arms against France. As a matter of fact, Warbeck's little fleet appeared off Deal and landed a small body of men on 3 July, but his adherents were attacked by the country people with hearty good will, and 150 of them were slain and eighty taken prisoners. After this disastrous loss the adventurer sailed to Ireland and laid siege to Waterford, but after eleven days was compelled to withdraw, one of his vessels being captured by the loyal citizens.

He then sailed to Scotland, where James IV received him at Stirling in November, and gave him in marriage his own cousin, Catherine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly. Measures were planned for invading England, and Warbeck wrote as Duke of York to the Earl of Desmond in Ireland to send forces into Scotland in his aid (WARE, *Antiquities of Ireland*, ed. 1664, pp. 33, 46). In September 1496 an ambassador of the French king offered James a hundred thousand crowns to send him to France. That same month, after much preparation, James made a raid into Northumberland on his account, but returned in three days. For, though the Pretender had issued a proclamation as king, no Englishmen joined him; the Scots were not to be withheld from practising the barbarities of border warfare, and Warbeck, it is said, only excited ridicule by entreating James to spare those whom he called his subjects. He remained in Scotland till July 1497, when he embarked with his wife, and apparently more than one child whom he already had by her, at Ayr, in a Breton merchant vessel, whose captain was under engagement to land him in England for some new attempt. The renowned seamen Andrew and Robert Barton accompanied him in their own vessels. The rebels in Cornwall had invited him to land in those parts; but he first visited Cork on 26 July, and remained in Ireland more than a month. This time, however, he got no support in that country either from Kildare or Desmond, the former being now lord-deputy, and the loyal citizens of Waterford not only wrote to inform the king of his designs, but fitted out vessels at their own cost which nearly captured him at sea in crossing to Cornwall. He and a small company made the crossing in three ships, and the one in which he himself was, a Biscayan, was actually boarded. The commander of the boarding party showed the king's letters offering two thousand nobles for his surrender, which was only right, he said, considering the alliance between England and Spain. But the captain denied all knowledge of his being on board, though he was actually hidden in a cask, and the ship was allowed to proceed on its voyage.

He landed at Whitesand Bay in Cornwall, proclaimed himself Richard IV, as he had done in Northumberland, and at Bodmin found himself at the head of a body reckoned at three thousand men, which more than doubled as he went on. He laid siege to Exeter, but on the approach of the Earl of Devonshire and other gentlemen of the county withdrew to Taunton. Learning that Lord Daubeney was at Glastonbury in full march against him, he stole away from Taunton at midnight (21 Sept.) with sixty horsemen, whom apparently he soon left behind, and rode on himself with three companions to Beaulieu in Hampshire, where they took sanctuary. Two companies of horse presently surrounded the place, and Perkin and his two friends surrendered to the king's mercy. He was brought back to Taunton, where the king himself had now arrived, on 5 Oct., and, having been promised his life, made a full confession of his imposture. His followers had everywhere submitted. Henry went on to Exeter and despatched horsemen to St. Michael's Mount, where Warbeck had left his wife, to bring her to him; after seeing her, and making her husband confess his imposture once more in her presence, Henry sent her with an escort to his queen, assuring her of his desire to treat her like a sister.

The country being now pacified, the king went up to London, taking with him Perkin, who was paraded through the streets (28 Nov.) as an object of derision, and lodged in the Tower. Soon afterwards, however, he was released and kept in the king's court, with no restraint upon his liberty except that he was carefully watched. In 1498, however, on 9 June, he made an attempt to escape, but he got no further than the monastery of Syon, and surrendered once more on pardon. On Friday, 15 June, he was placed in the stocks on a scaffolding reared on barrels at Westminster Hall, and on Monday following underwent similar treatment in Cheapside, where he repeated his confession, and after five hours' exposure was conveyed to the Tower. The whole story of his imposture, written and read by himself, was printed by the king's command.

Next year (1499) he made an attempt to corrupt his keepers, who with a show of yielding brought him into communication with other prisoners, and among them with the unhappy Earl of Warwick, the only real

source of the king's anxieties. A very absurd plot was formed to seize the Tower; which being revealed, Perkin and his friend John à Water, mayor of Cork, and two others were condemned to death at Westminster on Saturday, 16 Nov. On the Monday following eight other prisoners in the Tower were indicted for the plot at the Guildhall. On Thursday, the 21st, Warwick was tried and received judgment on his own confession; and on Saturday, the 23rd, Perkin and John à Water were taken to Tyburn and hanged, both confessing their misdeeds and asking the king's forgiveness.

Perkin's widow, deeply humiliated, had reason to feel grateful for the king's kindness. She resumed her maiden name of Gordon, and was treated at court according to her birth. She not only received a pension, but her wardrobe expenses were defrayed by the king, and occasional payments were made to her besides. In January 1503 she was among the company assembled at Richmond to witness the betrothal of the king's daughter Margaret to James IV. She seems to have remained unmarried about eleven years, and received from Henry VIII a grant of lands in Berkshire, which had belonged to the attainted Earl of Lincoln, on condition that she should not go out of England, either to Scotland or elsewhere, without royal license. She then married James Strangways, gentleman usher of the king's chamber, and got a new grant of the same lands to her and her husband in survivorship. On 23 June 1517, Strangways being then dead, she got a further grant of Lincoln's lands in Berkshire on the same condition as before. A month later she had become the wife of Matthias (or Matthew) Cradock, and obtained leave to dwell with her husband in Wales. He was a gentleman of Glamorganshire, afterwards knighted, who had fitted out and furnished with men a vessel for the French war of 1513. He died in 1531, and she again married Christopher Ashton, another gentleman usher of the chamber, with whom she lived at Fyfield in Berkshire, one of the manors granted to herself. She died in 1537, and is buried in the chancel of the parish church of Fyfield, in a tomb still called 'Lady Gordon's monument,' though it is curious that a very fine tomb, also still existing, was built by her former husband, Sir Matthew Cradock, for herself and him, in Swansea church, with their effigies upon it.

[Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Polydori Virgilii Anglica Historia; Hall's and Fabyan's Chronicles; Cott. MS., Vitellius A. xvi.; Archæologia, vol. xxvii.; Charles Smith's Ancient and Present State of Cork, also his Ancient and Present State of Waterford; Ryland's History of Waterford; the Paston Letters; Plumpton Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Calendar of Carew MSS. (with Book of Howth); Cal., Spanish, vol. i.; Cal., Venetian, vol. i.; Baga de Secretis in Dep.-Keeper's Third Report, App. ii. 216–18; Dickson's Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, vol. i., Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv., and Burnett's Rotuli Scaccarii, vols. x. and xi., these last three belonging to Register House Series; Excerpta Historica; Gairdner's Story of Perkin Warbeck appended to his Richard III, 1898; Ulmann's Maximilian I; Busch's England under the Tudors.] J. G.

WARBURTON, BARTHOLOMEW ELLIOTT GEORGE, usually known as ELIOT WARBURTON (1810–1852), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of George Warburton of Aughrim, co. Galway, formerly inspector-general of constabulary in Ireland, who married, on 6 July 1806, Anna, daughter of Thomas Acton of Westaston, co. Wicklow, was born near Tullamore, King's County, in 1810. After being educated for some time by a private tutor at Wakefield in Yorkshire, he went to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 8 Dec. 1828, but migrated to Trinity College on 23 Feb. 1830. He graduated B.A. on 22 May 1833, and M.A. 1837. On 19 March 1830 he took part with Monckton Milnes, Edward Ellice, J. M. Kemble, A. H. Hallam, and others in the Cambridge dramatic club rendering of 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and in August 1831 Milnes joined him at Belfast for a tour 'in open cars.' Kinglake, author of 'Eothen,' was a fellow-pupil at Procter's (Barry Cornwall's) in conveyancing (PROCTER, *Autobiogr.* p. 67), and both Milnes and Kinglake were the 'lifelong' friends of Warburton. Letters from him to Milnes are in Reid's 'Lord Houghton' (i. 243, 345). He was called to the Irish bar in 1837, but threw up his profession to travel and write.

About 1838 he was living with his father at Gresford, near Wrexham (JONES, *Wrexham*, p. 53). In the spring of 1844 he was at Paris, with introductions to the Tocquevilles, and in 1843 he made 'an extended tour' through Syria, Palestine, and Egypt. These travels were described by him in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (October 1843, January and February 1844) under the title of 'Episodes of Eastern Travel,' and he was persuaded by Charles Lever, its editor, to make a book from them. Its title was 'The Crescent and the Cross, or Ro-

mance and Realities of Eastern Travel,' and it came out in two volumes in 1844, but is dated 1845. Although Kinglake's 'Eothen' had but just appeared, this work by Warburton passed through at least seventeen editions, having been reprinted so late as 1888, and its popularity was due to its 'glowing descriptions.' T. H. S. E. [Escott] refers to it as almost a guide-book to Egypt. He dwells on its 'terse, simple, but most telling touches,' and finds in it the germ of many ideas now accepted by English statesmen (*Observer*, 5 Dec. 1897, p. 7). The success of this book led to the adoption of literature as his profession. Its copyright, when in the thirteenth edition, was sold in Henry Colburn's effects, on 26 May 1857, for 420 guineas (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458). A story of 'Zoe: an Episode in the Greek War,' told to him in the Archipelago, was printed in 1847 to help a bazaar for the distressed Irish.

Warburton led a roving life. His eldest son was born on 20 Oct. 1848, when he was at Lynmouth, North Devonshire. In January 1849 he was dwelling at a château in Switzerland. The summer of 1851 was passed on the Tweed and Yarrow. He was 'generous, high-spirited, and unselfish;' every one spoke well of him (Miss Mitford, *Letters*, ed. Chorley, ii. 124, and *Memoirs of Charles Boner*, i. 221–5), and he had the Irish love of adventure. When Monckton Milnes challenged George Smythe (afterwards Lord Strangford) in 1849, Warburton was his second, and was much chagrined at the peaceful settlement (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, i. 417–418). He brought out in 1849, in three volumes, the 'Memoirs of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers, with their Private Correspondence' (French translation, Geneva, 1851, 8vo), which were sympathetically treated, and, having passed much time in the examination of manuscripts of this period, wrote a novel called 'Reginald Hastings: a Tale of the Troubles in 164–' (1850), but it was devoid of life. His own copy, with manuscript corrections for the second edition, is in the Forster Library at the South Kensington Museum. In 1851 he edited the 'Memoirs of Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries,' a compilation by Robert Folkestone Williams (Halkett and Laing, *Anon. Lit.* ii. 1581), and, just as he was departing on his fatal voyage, he published 'Darien, or the Merchant Prince: an historical Romance' (1852, 3 vols.; 4th edit. 1860), with William Paterson (1658–1719) [q. v.] as its hero, and with a description of the horrors of a ship on fire. To make its details accurate he spent some time at the Bodleian Library and British Museum in investigating the history of the buccaneers.

Warburton contemplated compiling an impartial history of Ireland—he described himself as an Irish landlord and a tory, but 'by reading and observation a good deal chastened in that creed'—beginning with the lives of its viceroys; but no publisher would treat for the work, and the scheme was abandoned. Some letters to Mr. Digby Starkey on this undertaking are in L'Estrange's 'Friendships of Miss Mitford' (ii. 147–61). He collected the materials for a 'History of the Poor,' and his last visit to his native land was to examine the haunts of poverty in Dublin. At the close of 1851 he was deputed by the Atlantic and Pacific Junction Company to arrange a friendly understanding with the Indian tribes on the Isthmus of Darien, and he embarked from Southampton on 2 Jan. 1852, on board the West India mail steamer the Amazon, with that object, and also with the intention of exploring the district. The ship caught fire on this her first and last voyage, and Warburton was among those that perished on 4 Jan. He was the last passenger that was recognised on the deck of the burning ship (*Loss of the Amazon*, 1852, p. 23). A window was erected to his memory in Iffley church, near Oxford. Copious journals and memoirs of Eliot and his brother, George Drought, are in the possession of the widow of the Rev. Thomas Acton Warburton.

Warburton married at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 11 Jan. 1848, Matilda Jane, second daughter of late Edward Grove of Shenstone Park, Staffordshire. Lady Morgan boasted that 'the marriage was made on my little balcony' (*Memoirs*, ii. 497). The widow in 1855 chiefly lived with her two little boys at Oxford or at Iffley (Hare, *Story of my Life*, i. 510–13, ii. 12, 13). She married, on 6 Aug. 1857, Henry Salusbury Milman, fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and barrister-at-law, and died at Bevere Firs, near Worcester, on 23 Oct. 1861, aged 41, having had three daughters by her second husband. Warburton's eldest sister, Sidney Warburton, 'a most remarkable and interesting person,' was author of 'Letters to my unknown Friends, by a Lady,' 1846. She died at Clifton on 18 June 1858 (*ib.* i. 510).

One brother, George Drought, is noticed separately. Another brother, Thomas Acton Warburton (*d.* 1894), at first a barrister, was afterwards ordained in the English church. He was vicar of Iffley from 1853 to 1876, and of St. John the Evangelist, East Dulwich, from 1876 to 1888. His chief works were: 1. 'Rollo and his Race, or Foot-

steps of the Normans,' 1848, 2 vols. 2 edits. 2. 'The Equity Pleader's Manual,' 1850. He died at Hastings Lodge, Dulwich Wood Park, on 22 Aug. 1894, and was buried in Iffley churchyard.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850 ed. ii. 1508, iii. 511; Burke's Peerage, sub 'Milman;' Times, 7 Jan. 1852 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 421, ii. 645, 1857 ii. 330, 1858 ii. 202, 1861 ii. 693; Athenæum, 1852, p. 54; Reid's Lord Houghton, i. 84, 110–12, 329, 419, 467–8, ii. 365; Burnand's A. D. C. p. viii; Dublin University Magazine, February 1852, pp. 235 sq.; information from Professor Ryle, president of Queens' Coll. Cambridge, from Mr. W. Aldis Wright of Trinity Coll. Cambridge, and from Rev. Canon Warburton, the last surviving brother.]

W. P. C.

WARBURTON, GEORGE DROUGHT (1816–1857), writer on Canada, third son of George Warburton of Aughrim, and younger brother of Bartholomew Elliott George Warburton [q.v.], was born at Wicklow in 1816. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Woolwich, and served in the royal artillery from June 1833. In 1837 he was sent with a detachment of the royal artillery to assist the Spanish legion in Spain, and was severely wounded in action. In the middle of July 1844 he embarked from Chatham for Canada, and wrote an agreeable description of the dominion, under its ancient vernacular name of 'Hochelaga; or England in the New World.' The work was published anonymously in 1846 in two volumes, as 'edited by Eliot Warburton,' and the fifth edition, revised, came out in 1854. It was also printed in New York, although the portion devoted to the United States was scarcely more complimentary to the manners of the republicans than the well-known work of Mrs. Trollope. He returned from Canada in 1846, and was afterwards stationed at Landguard Fort, near Harwich (Leslie, *Landguard Fort*, 1898, p. 80).

The success of his first book encouraged him to publish another anonymous work, 'The Conquest of Canada,' dated 1850, and also in two volumes. This passed through three editions in England, and was issued at New York in 1850. A compilation of a different kind, the 'Memoir of Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, by the author of "Hochelaga,"' 1853, 2 vols., has through fresh research been superseded. He wrote with skill and spirit.

Warburton married at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 1 June 1853, Elizabeth Augusta Bateman-Hanbury, third daughter of the first Lord Bateman, and had an only daughter, who became the wife of Lord Edward Spencer-Churchill. In November 1854 he retired from the army as major on full pay, and resided at Henley House, Frant, Sussex. On 28 March 1857 he was elected by a large majority as an independent liberal member for the borough of Harwich in Essex. He was subject to severe pains and attacks of indigestion, and in a fit of temporary insanity resulting from these troubles shot himself through the head at Henley House on 23 Oct. 1857, aged 41. He was buried at Iffley, near Oxford. It was said of him and his brother Eliot, 'their lives were sunshine, their deaths tragedies.' In April 1869 his widow married George Rushout, third lord Northwick, and she was in 1886 the recipient of the 'Dunmow Flitch' (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, s.v. 'Northwick').

[Essex Standard, 30 Oct. 1857, p. 4; Athenæum, 1857, p. 1359; Burke's Peerage, sub 'Bateman;' Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 305; information from Rev. Canon Warburton of Winchester, his surviving brother.]

W. P. C.

WARBURTON, HENRY (1784?–1858), philosophical radical, son of John Warburton of Eltham, Kent, a timber merchant, was educated at Eton, being in the fifth form, upper division, in 1799, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 24 June 1802, aged 18. He was in the first class of the college examinations as freshman in 1803, and as junior soph in 1804. He was admitted scholar on 13 April 1804, graduated B.A. (being twelfth wrangler and placed next to Ralph Bernal) in 1806, and proceeded M.A. in 1812. George Pryme [q.v.] knew him in his undergraduate days, and both Bernal and Pryme were in after life his colleagues in political action. When at Cambridge he obtained distinction as a 'scholar and man of science' (*Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 76).

For some years after leaving the university Warburton was engaged in the timber trade at Lambeth, but his taste for science and politics ultimately led to his abandoning commercial life. He was elected F.R.S. on 16 Feb. 1809. Dr. William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.] was his most intimate friend, and in the autumn of 1818 they made a tour together on the continent. When Faraday desired to become F.R.S., Warburton felt objections to his election, thinking that he had in one matter treated Wollaston unfairly. Correspondence ensued, and these objections were dispelled (Bence Jones, *Life of Faraday*, i. 347–53). Warburton was also a member of the Political Economy Club from its foundation in 1821 to his death, bringing before

it on 13 Jan. 1823 the question 'how far rents and profits are affected by tithes' (*Minutes of Club*, 1882, pp. 36, 55). David Ricardo was one of his chief friends, and often mentions the name of Warburton in his 'Letters to Malthus.' 'Philosopher Warburton,' as he was termed, was one of the leading supporters of Brougham in founding London University, and was a member of its first council in 1827.

At the general election of 1826 Warburton was returned to parliament in the radical interest for the borough of Bridport in Dorset, making his first long speech on 30 Nov. on foreign goods, and was re-elected in 1830, 1831, 1833, 1835, 1837, and 1841, all of the elections after the Reform Bill being severely contested. On 8 Sept. 1841 he resigned his seat for that constituency on the ground that a petition would have 'proved gross bribery against his colleague' in which his own agent would have been implicated (*Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 144). It subsequently came out that before the passing of the Reform Bill he himself had paid large sums of money improperly to certain of the electors. A select committee was appointed to inquire into 'corrupt compromises' alleged to have been made in certain constituencies, so as to avoid investigation into past transactions, and the question whether bribery had been practised at Bridport was referred to the same committee (*Hansard*, 13, 20, 27 May and 1 June 1842; Mayo, *Bibl. Dorset.* pp. 116-18), but nothing resulted from its investigations. Warburton was out of the house until 9 Nov. 1843, when he was returned for the borough of Kendal. At the dissolution of 1847 he retired from political life, giving out that the reforms which he had at heart had been effected.

Warburton was a man of sound sense and judgment and of high personal integrity, though he did continue at Bridport to 1832 the pernicious practices initiated in previous elections. In the House of Commons he was assiduous in his duty, often spending twelve consecutive hours in his place. He worked with Joseph Hume, and after 1832 found fresh colleagues in Charles Buller, Grote, and Sir William Molesworth. The medical reformers selected him as their advocate. He brought forward on 20 June 1827, and Peel supported, a motion for an inquiry into the funds and regulations of the College of Surgeons [see art. Wakley, Thomas]. He was chairman of the parliamentary committee on the study of anatomy, which began its sittings on 28 April 1828, and after one failure, through the action of the House of Lords, succeeded in 1832 in carrying an anatomy bill, which is still in its substance the law of the land. A committee on the medical profession was appointed on 11 Feb. 1834, and Warburton became its chairman. He examined Sir Astley Cooper, Sir Charles Bell, and many others, his 'perseverance and acuteness being remarkable' (Bell, *Letters*, p. 336); but the conclusions of the committee were never submitted to parliament (South, *Memoirs*, p. 91).

Warburton took an active part in 1831 in debates on bankruptcy, and was then reckoned 'one of Lord Althorp's most confidential friends' (Wallas, *Life of Place*, pp. 278, 325). Early in 1833 he formed a project in conjunction with Grote and Roebuck for establishing a society for the diffusion of political and moral knowledge. He was intent in February 1835 upon arranging a union of the whigs under Lord John Russell with the followers of Daniel O'Connell; and it was he that sent to O'Connell a bundle of circulars from that whig leader, asking his friends to meet him at Lord Lichfield's house in St. James's Square, from which action resulted the Lichfield House compact. Warburton was for the repeal of the newspaper tax, and was active in the work of the Anti-Cornlaw League. On the select committee of the House of Commons on postage in 1837 he resolutely supported penny postage, and was second to Rowland Hill alone in that movement. He died at 45 Cadogan Place, London, on 16 Sept. 1858.

A portrait, painted by Sir George Hayter and engraved by W. H. Mote, is included in Saunders's 'Portraits of Reformers' (1840).

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 531-2; Ferguson's Cumberland M.P.s, p. 450; Stapylton's Eton Lists, 2nd edit. pp. 30, 37; Walpole's Lord John Russell, i. 219-23, 273; Pryme's Autobiogr. i. 231-2; Earl Russell's Recollections, pp. 230-232; Grote's Life, pp. 56-125; Baines's Post Office, i. 106-12; Sprigge's Wakley, pp. 206-7, 277-80, 434-7; Wallas's Place, pp. 287, 325, 335-6, 387-91; Leader's Roebuck, pp. 59-60; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright, Trin. Coll. Cambr.] W. P. C.

WARBURTON, JOHN (1682-1759), herald and antiquary, born on 28 Feb. 1681-1682, was son of Benjamin Warburton of Bury, Lancashire, who married Mary, eldest daughter and, at length, heiress of Michael Buxton of Manchester and of Buxton in Derbyshire. His descent from Sir John Warburton (*d.* 1575), who married Mary, daughter of Sir William Brereton, is set out in Lansdowne MS. 911, f. 297. In early life John was an exciseman and then a supervisor,

being stationed in 1718–19 at Bedale in Yorkshire. In 1719 he visited Ralph Thoresby at Leeds, and they journeyed together to York (Thoresby, *Diary*, ii. 264–266). He was admitted F.R.S. in March 1719, but was ejected on 9 June 1757 for nonpayment of his subscription. His election as F.S.A. took place on 13 Jan. 1719–1720, but he ceased to be a member before January 1754. On 18 June 1720 he was appointed to the office of Somerset herald in the College of Arms.

Warburton possessed great natural abilities, but had received little education. He was ignorant of Latin, and not skilled in composition in his native language. With his colleagues in the heralds' college he was always on bad terms, and many scandalous stories are told of him. He was an indefatigable collector, and he owned many rarities in print and in manuscript. After much drinking and attempting to 'muddle' Wanley, he sold in July 1720 to the Earl of Oxford many valuable manuscripts on Wanley's own terms. At a later date most of the rare Elizabethan and Jacobean plays in his possession were, through his own 'carelessness and the ignorance' of Betsy Baker, his servant, 'unluckily burnd or put under pye bottoms.' A list in his own handwriting of those destroyed, fifty-five in all, and of those preserved, three and a fragment, is in Lansdowne MS. 807. It is printed in the 1803 edition of Shakespeare by Steevens and Reed (ii. 371–2), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1815, ii. 217–22, 424). Warburton's copies of several of the works were unique, and the loss was thus irreparable.

Warburton died at his apartments in the College of Arms, Doctors' Commons, London, his usual place of residence, on 11 May 1759, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Benet's Church, Paul's Wharf, London, on 17 May. In spite of his greed for money, he died in poor circumstances. He left behind him an 'amazing' collection of books, manuscripts, and prints, which were sold by auction in 1766. Many of his topographical manuscripts are in the Lansdowne collection at the British Museum, numbered 886 to 923. The most valuable of them relate to Yorkshire, and among them are several which formerly belonged to Abraham de la Pryme [q.v.] His journal in 1718 and 1719, from MS. 911 in this collection, is printed in the 'Yorkshire Archæological Journal' (xv. 65 et seq.)

Warburton's first wife was Dorothy, daughter of Andrew Huddleston of Hutton John, Cumberland. They were not happy together, and they separated in 1716. He afterwards married a widow with children, and is said to have married her son, when a minor, to one of his daughters. By his second wife he had issue John Warburton, who married, in 1756, Anne Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Edward Mores, and only sister of Edward Rowe Mores [q. v.]; he resided at Dublin many years, and obtained in 1780 the place of pursuivant of the court of exchequer in Ireland. He may have been the J. Warburton, deputy-keeper of the records in Bermingham Tower, who began the 'History of the City of Dublin,' which was published in 1818 in two volumes. Samuel Warburton, 'a retired English officer, 58 years of age,' shot at Lyons in December 1793, was probably a nephew of the Somerset herald (Alger, *Englishmen in French Revolution*, p. 207).

Warburton published in 1716 from actual survey a map of Northumberland in four sheets, and during the next few years brought out similar maps of Yorkshire, Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire. He announced that the map of Yorkshire was only for 'persons of distinction and of public employ, and none to be sold but what are subscribed for' (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 128); and in 1722 he issued in four quarto pages 'a list of the nobility and gentry' of the three other counties 'who had subscribed and ordered their coats-of-arms to be inscribed on a new map of these counties now making by John Warburton.' On 8 Aug. 1728 he advertised that he kept a register of lands, houses, &c., to be bought, sold, or mortgaged. He brought out in 1749 a 'Map of Middlesex' in two sheets of imperial atlas, which came under the censure of John Anstis the younger. Warburton had given on the border of this map five hundred engraved arms, and the earl marshal, supposing many of them to be fictitious, ordered that no copies should be sold until the right to wear them had been proved. Warburton endeavoured to vindicate himself in 'London and Middlesex illustrated by Names, Residence, Genealogy, and Coat-armour of the Nobility, Merchants, &c.' (1749). In 1753 he published 'Vallum Romanum, or the History and Antiquities of the Roman Wall in Cumberland and Northumberland,' the survey and plan of which were made by him in 1715. William Hutton applauded him as 'the judicious Warburton, whom I regard for his veracity' (*Roman Wall*, ed. 1813, pref. p. xxvii). In this treatise Warburton claimed the credit of having resuscitated (by means of his map of Northumberland in 1716) the Society of Antiquaries. This claim disturbed the minds of many leading

antiquaries (*Minutes of Soc.* vii. 98, 105; cf. art. WANLEY, HUMFREY).

John Nichols printed in 1779 in two volumes from the collections of Warburton and Ducarel 'Some Account of the Alien Priories,' but the compilers' names were not mentioned. This omission was rectified in many copies issued in 1786 with a new title-page. A mezzotint-portrait of Warburton in his herald's coat, by Vandergucht, was engraved by Andrew Miller in 1740.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 59; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 618, v. 405, 700–1, vi. 140–7, 391, 631, viii. 363, ix. 645; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 15; Thomson's Royal Soc. App. iv. p. xxxv; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 388–93; Gent. Mag. 1759, p. 242; Grose's Olio, pp. 158–160; Hasted's Kent, ii. 580; Smith's Portraits, ii. 938.] W. P. C.

WARBURTON, SIR PETER (1540?–1621), judge, only son of Thomas Warburton (natural son of John, fourth son of Sir Geoffrey Warburton of Arley, Cheshire) by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Maister-son of Nantwich, Cheshire, was born at Northwich in the same county about 1540. He passed his legal novitiate at Staple Inn, and was admitted on 2 May 1562 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 Feb. 1571–2, and was elected bencher on 3 Feb. 1581–2, and Lent reader in 1583. He served the office of sheriff of Cheshire in 1583, and was appointed queen's attorney for that and the adjoining county of Lancaster on 19 May 1592, in October of which year he was also placed on the commission for enforcing the laws against recusancy. On 8 July 1593 he was elected vice-chamberlain of Chester, which city he represented in the parliaments of 1586–7, 1588–9, and 1597–8. On 29 Nov. 1593 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. He was a member of the special commission for the suppression of schism appointed on 24 Nov. 1599, and was provided with a puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas on 24 Nov. 1600. He went the Oxford circuit (see the curious details of his expenses printed in *Camden Miscellany*, vol. iv.), was continued in office on the accession of James I, and knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603. He assisted at the trial of Essex (19–25 Feb. 1600-1), and tried the 'Bye' conspirators [see MARKHAM, SIR GRIFFIN] and Sir Walter Ralegh (15–17 Nov. 1603), and was a member of the special commissions that did justice on the plotters of the gunpowder treason (27 Jan. 1605–6). He was appointed by commission of 20 Jan. 1610–11 to hear causes in chancery with Sir Edward Phelips [q.v.] and Sir David Williams [q.v.] In the conference on the royal message touching the commendam case, on 27 April 1616, he joined with Coke and the rest of his colleagues in denying the right of the king to stay proceedings, but afterwards ate his own words in the royal presence [see COKE, SIR EDWARD]. That his temper, however, was not wholly subservient is shown by the fact that in the following October he was in disgrace for having presumed to hang a Scottish falconer contrary to the king's express command. He was soon restored to favour, and on 9 Aug. 1617 was nominated of the council in the Welsh marches. By successive investments of his professional gains he gradually acquired considerable landed estate in his native county. His residence was for some years Black Hall, Watergate Street, Cheshire, a house formerly belonging to the grey friars. In his later days he removed to his manor of Grafton, in the parish of Tilston, where he died on 7 Sept. 1621. His remains were interred in Tilston church.

Warburton married thrice: first (on 4 Oct. 1574), Margaret, sole daughter of George Barlow of Dronfield Woodhouse, Derbyshire; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler of Bewsey, Warrington, Lancashire; thirdly, Alice, daughter of Peter Warburton of Arley, Cheshire. By his second and third wives he had no issue; by his first wife he had two daughters, Elizabeth—who married Sir Thomas Stanley of Alderley, ancestor of the present Lord Stanley of Alderley—and Margaret, who died in infancy.

[Visitation of Cheshire, 1580 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 238, 240; Lincoln's Inn Records; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 253, 261; Chron. Ser. p. 99; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 60, 69, 74, 219, ii. 704; Hist. MSS. Comm. Cal. Hatfield MSS. iv. 240, 522, v. 277, 13th Rep. App. iv. 254, 14th Rep. App. viii. 85; Index to Remembrancia, p. 452; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Nichols's Progresses, James I, i. 207; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1602–18, and Addenda, 1580–1625; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1334, ii. 1, 62, 159; Whitelocke's Liber Famelicus (Camden Soc.), pp. 62, 97; Spedding's Life of Bacon, v. 360; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xvi. 386; Documents connected with the History of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers, p. 244; Genealogist, new ser. ed. Harwood, xii. 162, ed. Murray, vii. 6; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WARBURTON, PETER (1588–1666), judge, eldest son of Peter Warburton of Hefferston Grange, Cheshire, grandson of Sir Peter Warburton (*d.* 1550) of Arley in the same county, by Magdalen, daughter of Robert Moulton of St. Alban's, Wood Street, London, auditor of the exchequer in the reign of Elizabeth, was born on 27 March 1588. At Oxford, where he matriculated from Brase-

nose College on 11 May 1604, he graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1606. On 27 Jan. 1606-7 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1612. He was one of the commissioners appointed on 1 Feb. 1640-1 for the levy in Cheshire of the first two subsidies granted by the Long parliament, and on 6 Nov. 1645 was added to the committee of accounts. Parliament also appointed him on 22 Feb. 1646-7 justice of the court of session of Cheshire and of the great sessions of the counties of Montgomery, Denbigh, and Flint, and advanced him on 12 June 1649 to a puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas, having first (9 June) caused him to be invested with the coif. He was a member of the special commission which on 24 Oct. following tried John Lilburne [q. v.] On 14 March 1654-5 he was joined with Sir George Booth and Sir William Brereton in the militia commission for Cheshire. Soon afterwards he was transferred from the court of common pleas to the upper bench, in which he sat with Lord-chief-justice Glynne on the trial (9 Feb. 1656-7) of Miles Sindercombe [q. v.] Though pardoned on the Restoration, he was not confirmed by a new call in the status of serjeant-at-law. He died on 28 Feb. 1665-6, and was buried in the church of Fetcham, Surrey. By his wife Alice, daughter of John Gardener of Himbleton, Worcestershire, he left issue a son Robert.

[London Marr. Lic. 1520-1610 (Harl. Soc.), p. 146; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 65, ii. 174-5; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 70; Visitation of Cheshire, 1580 (Harl. Soc.), p. 239, Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln's Inn Rec. Adm.; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 238, 240, 405, 407; Comm. Journal, v. 93, vi. 222, 229; Chetham Misc. ii. art. i. 36; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. pp. 83, 115; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, March 1625-Jan. 1649 p. 630, 1655 p. 78, 1660-1 p. 370; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 738, iv. 149, 449; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 841; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 431; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, iv. 417; Addit. MS. 21506, f. 58, Style's Rep.; Siderfin's Rep.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 529; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

WARBURTON, PETER EGERTON (1813-1889), Australian explorer, fourth son of the Rev. Rowland Egerton Warburton of Arley Hall, Northwich, Cheshire, and younger brother of Rowland Eyles Egerton-Warburton [q. v.], was born at Arley Hall on 15 Aug. 1813, and, after being educated at Orleans and Paris, entered the navy in 1825. Having served over three years, he decided to go into the army, and entered at Addiscombe in 1829; he became an ensign in the Bombay army on 9 June 1831, and, after service in India, was promoted to be lieutenant on 18 July 1837, and captain on 24 Jan. 1845. He served as deputy adjutant-general for some time, and in 1853 retired with the brevet rank of major, with a view to settling in New Zealand as a colonist. Ultimately he chose South Australia instead, arriving in Adelaide in September of that year. Almost at once Warburton was appointed commissioner of police for South Australia. This office led him into all parts of the colony, and he utilised his opportunities of casual exploration in little-known districts. In 1867 he resigned his post, and in 1869 became commandant of the volun teer forces.

In 1872 Warburton was selected by the government of South Australia to command a projected exploring expedition intended to open up an overland communication between that colony and Western Australia. When the project was abandoned by the government and taken up by two public-spirited colonists, Thomas Elder and Walter Hughes, Warburton was placed by them in command. He left Adelaide on 21 Sept. 1872, and Beltana station on the 26th, travelling first northward. The special feature of this expedition was the extensive use made of the camel. Having arrived at Alice Springs on 21 Dec. 1872, he found the country suffering from drought, and decided to wait there for the rains; but he was disappointed. Starting westward for the serious work of his expedition on 15 April 1873, he was in trouble for want of water on the 20th, and from that time he was never for long free from anxiety. Striking out for the rivers Hugh and Finke in the direction of their supposed courses, he found that they were wrongly mapped. He reached Central Mount Wedge on 8 May, and soon afterwards Table Mountain. From 2 to 9 June he was going back on his tracks, and about this time lost four camels. He was now in a regular desert. About 20 Aug. he had reached Gregory's farthest point. In September the troubles due to lack of water and loss of camels were becoming very serious; the party was literally hunting the natives to discover their wells. In October things got worse; they made a long halt at some native wells so as to recoup and make reconnaissances, but in vain. For three weeks they subsisted on a single camel; ants were a perfect plague. On 12 Nov. Warburton was worn out by starvation, and thought he had only a few hours to live; he had lost the sight of one eye. A fortunate find by one of their boys relieved them; but

after this Warburton had two narrow escapes—once from the explosion of his pistol, another time from a snake. On 11 Dec. they struck the Oakover river in Western Australia, and on 30 Dec. they were relieved by settlers from Raeburn, which they reached on 26 Jan. 1874. They were enthusiastically received at Perth and Albany. On their return to Adelaide they were entertained at a public banquet. The legislative assembly voted him 1,000*l.*, and the Royal Geographical Society awarded him their gold medal for 1874.

In November 1875 Warburton came to England for a brief holiday, but the colder climate did not agree with him, and he quickly returned. In the same year he was created C.M.G., and there was published his 'Journey across the Western Interior of Australia . . . with Introduction and Additions by C. M. Eden . . . Edited by H. W. Bates' (London, 8vo).

In 1877 Warburton retired from the post of colonel commandant of volunteers, and took charge of the imperial pensions establishment, living in comparative retirement at Adelaide, where he died on 16 Dec. 1889.

He married, in October 1838, Alicia, daughter of Henry Mant of Bath. One of his sons was his second in command in his journey of exploration.

[Warburton's Journey across the Western Interior of Australia, London, 1875, especially pp. 133–4; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Burke's Landed Gentry; information from India Office.] C. A. H.

WARBURTON, ROWLAND EYLES EGERTON- (1804–1891), poet, born at Moston, near Chester, on 14 Sept. 1804, was son of the Rev. Rowland Egerton Warburton, who assumed the name Warburton on his marriage with Emma, daughter of James Croxton, and granddaughter and sole heiress of Sir Peter Warburton, bart., of Warburton and Arley, Cheshire. Peter Egerton Warburton [q.v.] was his younger brother. Rowland Warburton was educated at Eton and matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 14 Feb. 1823. After making the grand tour, he settled at Arley and devoted himself to the care of his estates, rebuilding Arley Hall and seldom visiting London. He was high sheriff of Cheshire in 1833. A strong tory and a high churchman, he took little part in politics, but Gladstone's action in disestablishing the Irish church went near to severing an intimate friendship which began when both were young men.

An ardent foxhunter, he generally rode thoroughbred horses bred by himself, and amused himself and his friends by writing hunting songs for the Old Tarporley Club meetings. These verses were of unusual spirit and elegance; they were first collected and published in 1846 under the title of 'Hunting Songs and Miscellaneous Verses,' running subsequently through several editions, the eighth edition having appeared in 1887. Among these poems are many with which every hunting man is familiar, such as the one beginning 'Stags in the forest lie, hares in the valley-o.' Besides this volume Egerton-Warburton published 'Three Hunting Songs' (1855), 'Poems, Epigrams, and Sonnets' (1877), 'Songs and Verses on Sporting Subjects' (1879), as well as some minor works. For the last seventeen years of his life he was totally blind from glaucoma. He died at Arley Hall on 6 Dec. 1891. He married, on 7 May 1831, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Brooke, bart., of Norton Priory, Cheshire, and he was succeeded in the estates by his son Piers.

[Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] H. E. M.

WARBURTON, WILLIAM (1698–1779), bishop of Gloucester, born on 24 Dec. 1698, was second and only surviving son of George Warburton, town clerk of Newark, Nottinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Holman. The Warburtons descended from the old Cheshire family, and William's paternal grandfather (also a William), before settling at Newark, had taken part in Booth's rising at Chester in 1659. Warburton's grandmother lived to a great age, and her anecdotes of the civil wars interested him so much that, as he told Hurd long afterwards, he read nearly every pamphlet published from 1640 to 1660 (WARBURTON, *Works*, i. 73). His father died in 1706. He was sent by his mother to a school at Newark kept by a Mr. Twells, and afterwards to the grammar school at Oakham, Rutland. His first master there is said to have declared, on the appearance of the 'Divine Legation,' that he had always considered young Warburton as 'the dullest of all dull scholars' (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 474). Hurd, who made some inquiries from Warburton's relations, could only discover that as a boy he had resembled other boys. In 1714 a cousin, William Warburton, became master of Newark grammar school, and Warburton is said to have been then placed under him. If so, it was for a very short time, as on 23 April 1714 Warburton was articled for five years to John Kirke, an attorney, of East Markham, Nottinghamshire. He served his time with Kirke, and,

while acquiring some knowledge of law, developed a voracious appetite for miscellaneous reading. On leaving Kirke in 1719 he returned to Newark, and, according to some accounts, began practice there as an attorney. A statement (*ib.* 1782, p. 288) that he was for a time a 'wine merchant' in the Borough is obviously a blunder. His love of reading was stimulated by his cousin, the schoolmaster, to whom he perhaps acted occasionally as assistant. Warburton often spoke gratefully to Hurd of the benefits derived from this connection, and upon his cousin's death in 1729 composed a very laudatory epitaph, placed in Newark church. Anecdotes are told of his absorption in his studies in early years, which led his companions to take him for a fool, and enabled him to ride past a house on fire without noticing it (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, iii. 353, v. 540; *Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 519). He read much theological literature, and decided to take orders. He was ordained deacon on 22 Dec. 1723 by the archbishop of York. In the same year he published his first book, a volume of miscellaneous translations from the Latin. It contains his only attempts at English verse, which, though not so bad as might be expected, may help to explain why he afterwards desired to suppress the book. A Latin dedication to Sir Robert Sutton showed very poor scholarship, though he seems to have afterwards improved his command of the language. Sutton was a cousin of Robert Sutton, second lord Lexington [q. v.], at whose house Warburton met him. Sir Robert had been ambassador at Constantinople through his cousin's influence, and was now member for Nottinghamshire (see Warburton's letter in Pope's *Works*, ed. Courthope, ix. 234; Betham, *Baronetage*, 1803). He became a useful patron, and obtained for Warburton in 1727 the small living of Greaseley, Nottinghamshire. Warburton was then ordained priest (1 March) by the bishop of London. In June 1728 Sutton presented Warburton to the living of Brant Broughton, near Newark, then worth 56*l.* a year. He resigned Greaseley, but in 1730 was presented by the Duke of Newcastle to the living of Frisby in Leicestershire, worth about 250*l.* a year, which he held without residence till 1756 (Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 59, 845). In 1728 the university of Cambridge, through Sutton's influence, gave him the M.A. degree on occasion of the king's visit. Meanwhile Warburton had been making acquaintance (it does not appear by what means) with Matthew Concanen [q. v.], Lewis Theobald [q. v.], and other authors, whom Pope attacked collectively as Grubstreet. Theobald, who was collecting materials for his edition of Shakespeare, applied to Warburton for notes. A long correspondence took place upon this subject between Warburton and Theobald. Theobald's letters (published in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* vol. ii.) contain some sharp remarks upon Pope, with which Warburton apparently sympathised. Warburton, writing to Concanen (2 Jan. 1727) in regard to Theobald's proposal, incidentally remarked that 'Dryden borrowed for want of leisure and Pope for want of genius.' Pope, luckily for Warburton, never knew of this letter, which was first published by Akenside in a note to his 'Ode to Thomas Edwards.' In 1727 Warburton gave to Concanen the manuscript of a queer little book upon 'Prodigies and Miracles.' Concanen, as he told Hurd in 1757 (*Letters from an Eminent Prelate*, 1809, p. 218), sold it 'for more money than you would think.' Curll afterwards bought the copyright and proposed to reprint it, when Warburton had to buy back his own book. Though anonymous, it was dedicated to Sutton, and contained compliments to George I and the university of Cambridge, which implied willingness to be discovered. Warburton, however, had some reason for the suppression. It is now chiefly remarkable for an audacious plagiarism in which he applies the famous passage in Milton's 'Areopagitica' about a 'noble and puissant nation' to the university of Cambridge. In 1727 Warburton showed that he had not quite forgotten his law by writing 'The Legal Judicature in Chancery Stated,' from materials provided by a barrister, Samuel Burroughs, who was engaged in a controversy as to the respective powers of the court of chancery and the rolls court. Burroughs's antagonist was the attorney-general, Sir Philip Yorke (afterwards Lord Hardwicke), as Warburton was informed by Hardwicke's son Charles [q. v.] Warburton continued to live quietly at Brant Broughton with his mother and sisters. One of the sisters told Hurd that they were alarmed by his excessive application to study. He generally sat up for a great part of the night, and sought relief only by alternating studies of poetry and lighter literature with his more serious reading. He carried on a correspondence with William Stukeley [q. v.], the antiquary, who from 1726 lived in his part of the country; and was afterwards in communication with Peter Des Maizeaux [q. v.] and Thomas Birch [q. v.] upon literary

topics. His patron, Sir Robert Sutton, was in 1732 expelled from the House of Commons on account of the corrupt practices of the 'Charitable Corporation,' of which he was a director (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 1162). Warburton is supposed to have been part author of 'An Apology for Sir R. Sutton,' published in that year. He afterwards persuaded Pope to remove two sarcastic allusions to Sutton (in the third 'Moral Essay' and the first Dialogue of 1738), and in a later note to Pope's 'Works' declared his full conviction of Sutton's innocence.

Warburton contemplated an edition of Velleius Paterculus, and a specimen of his work was sent to Des Maizeaux and published in the 'Bibliothèque Britannique' in the autumn of 1736. It was addressed to Bishop Hare, who, as well as Conyers Middleton, hinted to Warburton that he was not well qualified for the office of classical critic. Warburton had the sense to take the hint, and soon afterwards showed his powers in the 'Alliance between Church and State,' also published in 1736. This book has often been considered his best. He accepts in the main the principles of Locke; and from the elastic theory of a social contract deduces a justification of the existing state of things in England. The state enters into alliance with the church for political reasons, and protects it by a test law and an endowment. In return for these benefits the church abandons its rights as an independent power. The book, representing contemporary ideas and vigorously written, went through several editions. It was highly praised afterwards by Horsley (*Case of Protestant Dissenters*, 1787); by Whitaker in the 'Quarterly' for 1812; and has some affinity with the doctrine of Coleridge in his 'Church and State' (see preface by H. N. Coleridge). Warburton showed some of the sheets before publication to Bishops Sherlock and Hare. Hare admired the book sufficiently to recommend Warburton to Queen Caroline, who had inquired (according to Hurd) for a person 'of learning and genius' to be about her. Her death in 1737 was fatal to any hopes excited by this recommendation.

Warburton had meanwhile been composing his most famous book, from which he considered the Alliance to be a kind of corollary. The first part of his 'Divine Legation of Moses demonstrated' appeared in 1737. The second part was published in 1741. A third part was never completed, though a fragment was published by Hurd after Warburton's death. The argument, which Warburton considered to be a 'demonstration' of the divine authority of the Jewish revelation, is summed up at starting. The doctrine of a future state of rewards and punishments, he says, is necessary to the well-being of society; no such doctrine is to be found in the Mosaic dispensation: 'therefore the law of Moses is of divine original.' As the Jewish religion, that is, does not contain an essential doctrine, it must have been supported by an 'extraordinary providence.' The absence of any distinct reference to a future life in the Old Testament had been admitted, as Warburton afterwards said (*Works*, xi. 304), by various orthodox divines, such as Grotius, Episcopius, and Bishop Bull; and Warburton's ingenuity was intended to turn what to them seemed a difficulty into a demonstration. The English deists, whom he professed to be answering, had certainly not laid much stress on the point. It seems rather to have been suggested to Warburton by Bayle's argument in the 'Pensées sur la Comète' for the possibility of a society of atheists. Warburton warmly admired Bayle, who had 'struck into the province of paradox as an exercise for the unwearied vigour of his mind'—a phrase equally applicable to his panegyrist (Warburton, *Works*, 1811, i. 230). The book, whatever its controversial value, was at least calculated to arouse attention. Warburton's dogmatic arrogance and love of paradox were sufficiently startling, while his wide reading enabled him to fill his pages with a great variety of curious disquisition; and his rough vigour made even his absurdities interesting. The 'Divine Legation' provoked innumerable controversies, though, for the most part, with writers of very little reputation. According to Warburton himself, the London clergy, encouraged by Archbishop Potter, 'took fire,' and resolved to 'demolish the book' (*Letters of an Eminent Prelate*, p. 116). Their scheme came to nothing, but Warburton found critics enough to assail. His first opponent was William Webster [q. v.], author of the 'Weekly Miscellany,' in which appeared 'A Letter from a Country Clergyman.' Hare and Sherlock advised Warburton to reply to this paper, which had been attributed to Waterland. Its real sting was the insinuation that Warburton had been complimentary to Conyers Middleton, who was generally suspected of covert infidelity. Warburton published a 'Vindication' (1738) in which he still spoke highly of Middleton, though guarding against the suspicion of complicity in his friend's views. Hurd says that at this time Warburton was trying earnestly to soften Middleton's prejudices against

revelation. He afterwards again attacked Webster, who had written other letters, in an appendix to a sermon; and in the preface to the second volume of the 'Divine Legation' hung Webster and his fellows 'as they do vermin in a warren, and left them to posterity to stink and blacken in the wind' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 115). To a 'Brief Examination' of the 'Divine Legation' by a 'Society of Gentlemen,' accusing him of virtually supporting the freethinkers whom he had abused, he made no reply. His next victim was John Tillard, who in 1742 had published a book to prove that the ancient philosophers believed in a future life. Warburton treated him with great contempt in a pamphlet of 'Remarks.' It was well, as he told Doddridge, that Tillard was a man of fortune, 'for I have spoiled his trade as a writer.' He replied to a variety of other assailants in 'Remarks on several occasional Reflections,' two parts of which appeared in 1744 and 1745. The preface attacked Akenside, who in the 'Pleasures of the Imagination' had defended Shaftesbury's doctrine that ridicule is a test of truth, and added a note which Warburton took to be directed against himself. The book then opened with an attack upon Middleton, whom he accused of inferring (in the 'Letter from Rome') that catholicism was derived from paganism. This attack, though civil for Warburton, and a difference of opinion as to Cicero's belief in a future life, led to the complete alienation of the friends. Warburton next attacked Richard Pococke [q. v.], the traveller, for differing from an assertion in the 'Divine Legation' that the Egyptian hieroglyphics stood for things and not words. He attacked Nicholas Mann [q. v.] for supporting Sir Isaac Newton's identification of Sesostris and Osiris; and Richard Grey [q. v.] for arguing that the Book of Job was written, not, as Warburton had maintained, by Ezra, but by Moses. The second part of the 'Remarks on occasional Reflections' is devoted to the demolition of Henry Stebbing (1687–1763) [q. v.], who, in an 'Examination of Mr. Warburton's Second Proposition,' had argued against Warburton's explanation of the command to Abraham to offer up his son; and of Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], who, in an 'Examination of Mr. Warburton's Account of the Conduct of the Ancient Legislators,' &c., had, like John Spencer (1630–1693) [q. v.] in his 'De Legibus Hebræorum,' confounded the 'theocracy' with the 'extraordinary providence' which existed under it. Warburton becomes more arrogant in the second than in the first part of these remarks; and takes the opportunity of incidentally insulting various minor writers. He ends by declaring that he had been civil to Middleton and Mann, and had passed 'without chastisement such' impotent railers as 'Dr. Richard Grey and one Bate' (Julius Bate [q. v.]), 'a zany to a mountebank,' but was forced to hunt down like wolves the 'pestilent herd of libertine scribblers with which the island is overrun.' In executing this scheme he naturally made enemies on all sides. Gibbon's famous attack upon the interpretation of the sixth book of the 'Æneid' did not appear till 1770, when Warburton had ceased to write. The failure to finish the book may be ascribed to his difficulty in constructing any plausible argument for its main topic—the *à priori* necessity of the peculiar providential dispensation which he asserted—or to his occupation with a variety of other matters. Hurd says that he was disgusted at the violent opposition of the clergy, for whose 'ease and profit' he took himself to be working. This, says Hurd, was his 'greatest weakness' (*Life*, p. 81). In fact the clergy were not only offended by his personalities, but had very natural doubts as to the tendency of his argument.

Among other antagonists was William Romaine [q. v.], whom Warburton attacked for writing an apparently friendly letter and making unfair use of his answer. The correspondence was printed in the 'Works of the Learned' in 1739 (see KILVERT'S *Selections*, pp. 85, 122). He also attacked Henry Coventry (*d.* 1752) [q. v.] for his stealing in a similar way some of his theories about hieroglyphics. He co-operated with one of his jackals, John Towne, in attacking John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.], who in several pamphlets disputed his theories as to the knowledge of a future life among both Jews and philosophers (1745 &c.), and afterwards, in his 'Chronological Antiquities' (1752), plagiarised from his account of hieroglyphics and mysteries. Jackson also helped his friend John Gilbert Cooper [q. v.] to carry on the war in his 'Life of Socrates' (1749), when Warburton insulted Cooper in a note to Pope's 'Essay on Criticism.' In a preface to the second part of the 'Divine Legation' (edition of 1758) Warburton savagely attacked John Taylor (1704–1766) [q. v.], editor of Demosthenes, who, in his 'Elements of the Civil Laws,' had disputed Warburton's views about the persecutions of Christians. Taylor was also reported to have admitted that he always thought Warburton no scholar, though he did not remember to have said so. It is, however, impossible to exhaust the list of Warburton's controversies. Warburton's

whole career was changed by a new alliance. It is uncertain how far he had joined Pope's enemies on his first introduction to literary circles. He was reported to have said in a club at Newark that Pope's 'Essay on Man' was 'collected from the worst passages of the worst authors' (WARTON, *Life of Pope*, p. xlv; PRIOR, *Malone*, p. 430). He changed his opinions, if this story be trustworthy; and in December 1738 published, in the 'Works of the Learned,' a letter replying to Crousaz's examination of Pope's 'Essay on Man.' Five letters followed during 1739, and the whole was published as a 'Vindication' of Pope's essay in the same year. Pope wrote to Warburton thanking him warmly, and soon afterwards said, 'You understand my work better than I do myself' (POPE, *Works*, ix. 211). The best reply to Crousaz would, in fact, have been that Pope did not understand the obvious bearing of his own doctrines; though Warburton ingeniously tried to read an orthodox meaning into the teaching which Pope had adopted from Bolingbroke. He admitted to Birch that he found the defence of Pope's last epistle to be very difficult (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 113). In 1740 Warburton visited Pope at Twickenham, and was received by him, as Warton reports, with compliments which astonished Dodsley the bookseller, who was present at the meeting. Pope soon employed Warburton in various literary matters. Warburton procured for him a translator of the 'Essay on Man' into Latin, and soon afterwards became the authorised commentator upon his works. He especially stimulated Pope to write the fourth book of the 'Dunciad,' which appeared in 1742. He wrote many of the notes and the prefatory discourse of 'Ricardus Aristarchus,' intended as a travesty of Bentley's 'Milton.' The ridicule of Bentley in the text and notes was partly due to Pope's connection with Bentley's old enemies at Christ Church. Bentley was also reported to have said that Warburton was a man of monstrous appetite and very bad digestion. Warburton may have heard of this, and, at any rate, seems to have regarded the great critic with a mixture of admiration and envy (see WATSON'S *Warburton*, p. 228, and MONK'S *Bentley*, 1833, ii. 409–10). Warburton saw Pope constantly during the remainder of the poet's life. They were at Oxford together in 1741 (POPE, *Works*, ed. Courthope, ix. 216), when Pope refused to accept the degree of D.C.L. because he heard that a proposal to confer the degree of D.D. upon Warburton at the same time would be rejected.

In November 1741 Ralph Allen [q. v.], with whom Pope was staying at Prior Park, near Bath, joined Pope in an invitation to Warburton to visit them. The acquaintance which followed ultimately made Warburton's fortune. On 5 Sept. 1745 he married Allen's favourite niece, Gertrude Tucker. He ceased after this to live at Brant Broughton, though he continued to hold the living, probably till he became a bishop. Pope meanwhile had become strongly attached to his mentor, and was innocently desirous to bring him into friendly relations with his older mentor, Bolingbroke. About 1742 he showed to Warburton Bolingbroke's 'Letters on the Study of History.' Warburton at once wrote some remarks upon a passage in which the authority of the Old Testament is impugned. Pope sent these remarks to Bolingbroke, who was then abroad, and, according to Warburton, wrote an angry reply, which was finally suppressed (WARBURTON, *Works*, xii. 338; and *Letters to Hurd*, p. 95). Pope, shortly before his death (30 May 1744), got Bolingbroke and Warburton to meet at a dinner at the house of Murray (Lord Mansfield). The result was an altercation which left bitter resentment on both sides (RUFFHEAD, *Pope*, p. 220). Pope, dying in 1744, left to Warburton the properties of all the printed works upon which he had written or should write commentaries, only providing against alterations in the text.

Warburton's relations to the most famous contemporary author no doubt helped to raise his own position in the literary world. It brought further quarrels with Bolingbroke. He must have consented to the suppression of the edition of the 'Moral Essays' demanded by Bolingbroke directly after Pope's death [see under POPE, ALEXANDER, 1688–1744]. When in 1749 Bolingbroke published his 'Letters' on the 'Idea of a Patriot King,' with a preface by the editor (Mallett), attacking Pope for having printed them privately, Warburton remonstrated in an indignant 'Letter to the Editor of the Letters.' An angry reply was made in 'A Familiar Epistle to the most Impudent Man living' [see under SAINT-JOHN, HENRY, VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE]. Warburton brought out an edition of the 'Dunciad' directly after Pope's death, and a general edition of Pope's works in 1751, to a later reprint of which (in 1769) was added a 'life' nominally by Owen Ruffhead [q. v.], but inspired and probably written to a great degree by Warburton himself. Warburton also added many notes in his various editions of Pope's 'Works.' As Lowth said in their later controversy, notes to the 'Dunciad' or the 'Divine Lega-

tion' became his 'ordinary places of literary executions.' In 1761 he put up in Twickenham church a tablet in memory of Pope, with a verse in very bad taste, though Pope himself had directed that the only inscription to his memory should be a line added on to the tablet to his parents.

Warburton published a few sermons during the 'unnatural rebellion' of 1745. His next conspicuous performance was the edition of Shakespeare which appeared in 1747. In 1737 Warburton had told Birch that he intended such an edition after he had finished the 'Divine Legation.' He went on to say that Sir Thomas Hanmer [q. v.] had 'done great things' for Shakespeare, and appears to imply that he was to co-operate with Hanmer and write a critical preface. Notices of the forthcoming edition appeared in the 'General Dictionary' and the 'Works of the Learned.' A letter from Sherlock and Hare in 1739 (KILVERT, *Selections*, pp. 84, 121) shows that Warburton had then complained that he could not get his papers back from Hanmer. Hanmer himself, writing in 1742 to Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.], provost of Queen's College, Oxford, to offer his edition to the university of Oxford, said that Warburton had been introduced to him by Sherlock in order to suggest some observations upon Shakespeare. After some communications Hanmer discovered that Warburton wished to publish the edition himself. Hanmer would not consent, and Warburton thereupon left him in a 'great rage.' One Philip Nichols wished in 1761 to insert this letter in a life of Smith in the 'Biographia Britannica.' He submitted a proof to Warburton, who was indignant, and declared that Hanmer's letter was 'a falsehood from beginning to end.' He declared that Hanmer had made the first overtures to him, and had afterwards made unauthorised use of his notes. Although the sheet containing Hanmer's letter had already been printed, the proprietors of the 'Biographia' yielded at last to pressure from Warburton, and reprinted it so as to omit the letter. Nichols in 1763 told the story in a pamphlet called 'the castrated letter of Sir T. Hanmer.' Nichols was a man of bad character who had been expelled from Cambridge for stealing books. His story, however, was not contradicted, and the presumption is in favour of Hanmer's account of his intercourse with Warburton.

In his preface to the 'Shakespeare' Warburton spoke with contempt both of Hanmer and his old friend Theobald, and accused both of stealing some of his conjectures. He admitted that Theobald had 'punctiliously collated old books,' but accused him of ignorance of the language and want of critical sagacity. It is now admitted that this is a ludicrous inversion of the truth [see under THEOBALD, LEWIS], and that Theobald was incomparably superior to Warburton as a Shakespearean critic. Though a few of Warburton's emendations have been accepted, they are generally marked by both audacious and gratuitous quibbling, and show his real incapacity for the task. Though this was less obvious at the time, a telling exposure was made by Thomas Edwards [q. v.] in 'a supplement' to Warburton's edition, called in later editions 'Canons of Criticism.' Johnson (BOSWELL, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 263 *n.*) compared Edwards to a fly stinging a stately horse; but the sting was sharp, and the 'Canons of Criticism' is perhaps the best result of Warburton's enterprise. Warburton could only retort by insulting Edwards in notes to Pope's 'Works,' and saying that he was not a gentleman.' Another quarrel arose with Zachary Grey [q. v.], to whose 'Hudibras' Warburton had contributed notes. In his preface he now, for some reason, called the same book an execrable heap of nonsense, when Grey retorted by three pamphlets against Warburton's 'Shakespeare.' Other critics were John Upton, in 'Critical Observations on Shakespeare' (2nd edit. 1748), and Benjamin Heath [q. v.], in a 'Revisal of Shakespeare's Text' (1766). When Johnson, in his 'Shakespeare,' mixed some blame with some high praise, Warburton wrote to Hurd complaining of his critic's insolence, malignity, and folly. Johnson had much respect for Warburton, who sent him a word of approval upon his refusal to accept Chesterfield's patronage (BOSWELL, i. 263). They only met once, when Warburton began by looking surlily at Johnson, but ended by 'patting' him (*ib.* iv. 47, 48, see also v. 80).

Warburton returned to his theological inquiries in 1750. His former friend, Middleton, had attacked his evidence for the later miracles in his 'Free Inquiry' (1749). Warburton tried to show in his 'Julian' (1750) that there was at least sufficient evidence for the story of the destruction of the temple at Jerusalem when Julian attempted to rebuild it. He argues at the same time, by the help of some curious reading, that some of the concomitant circumstances, especially the appearance of crosses on the garments of the spectators, were purely natural. The book was less arrogant in tone than some others, perhaps because revised before publication by his new friend Hurd. It was well received in France, as was shown by a letter from the Duc de Noailles. Montesquieu also, in a letter to Charles Yorke, politely

expressed a wish to make the author's acquaintance.

Warburton was now coming within the range of preferment. In 1738 he had been made chaplain to the Prince of Wales. His books had already excited attention, and he was known to Bishops Hare and Sherlock, It does not appear whether the distinction indicated any particular influence. The prince himself was no great judge of literature. Pope, as soon as they became known to each other, introduced Warburton to the great men of his own circle. In 1741 he got an unnamed nobleman to promise 'a large benefice' to his new friend (Pope, *Works*, ix. 217; and Ruffhead, p. 488). The promise was broken, but directly afterwards Pope told Warburton that Chesterfield 'intended to serve him.' Chesterfield was then in opposition, but on becoming lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1745 he offered to take Warburton as his chaplain. Warburton declined, but three years later showed his gratitude by dedicating a new edition of the 'Alliance' to Chesterfield. Pope also introduced Warburton to Murray (Lord Mansfield), who, when solicitor-general in 1746, induced the benchers of Lincoln's Inn to appoint him their preacher. The salary was small, and, as the office required attendance during term time, Allen made him spend the whole upon a house in Bedford Row. He kept it till at the beginning of 1757 he took a house in Grosvenor Square, which he occupied till his death. He was forced, he complains, to write sermons, and the completion of the 'Divine Legation' was indefinitely adjourned. The position, however, helped to make him known to powerful friends. In April 1753 Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, the father of his friend, Charles Yorke, gave him a prebend of small value in Gloucester Cathedral. In September 1754 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and obtained the D.D. degree from the archbishop of Canterbury. In March 1755 he was appointed to a prebend worth 500*l.* a year at Durham, through the interest of Murray (now attorney-general) with Bishop Trevor. He resigned the Gloucester prebend, but held that at Durham *in commendam* after becoming a bishop. It was a tradition at Durham that Warburton was the first prebendary to give up wearing a cope, because the high collar ruffled his full-bottomed wig (*Quarterly Review*, xxxii. 273). At Durham he found a copy of Neal's 'History of the Puritans,' and made annotations, afterwards published by Hurd in his 'Works.' In 1756 he resigned Frisby, where he had left a Mr. Wright to take care of his financial matters and to provide a curate (*Gent. Mag.* March 1820). In September 1757 Warburton was made dean of Bristol by Pitt. Newcastle had told Allen some years before that if the deanery became vacant, he thought of recommending Warburton to the place, which had the advantage of being within reach of Prior Park. Allen was worth courting for his great influence in Bath; he was also on intimate terms with Pitt, who had just been elected for Bath (July 1757) with his support (*Letters to Hurd*, pp. 155, 257). The same influence no doubt helped to produce Warburton's elevation at the end of 1759 to the bishopric of Gloucester (consecrated 20 Jan. 1760). Hurd (*Life of Warburton*, p. 70) admits Allen's influence, but says that he had seen a letter in which Pitt declared that nothing of a private nature had given him so much pleasure as the elevation of Warburton to the bench.

During this period of steady rise in the church Warburton had written little. He had added something to new editions of the 'Divine Legation' and the 'Alliance,' but his main performances were two assaults upon sceptics. The first was a 'View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy' (1754 and 1755), suggested by the publication in 1753 of his old enemy's posthumous 'Works.' Warburton's attack is as tiresome as the book assailed, and the style was so rude as to provoke a remonstrance from Murray in an anonymous letter, to which Warburton replied in an 'Apology' afterwards prefixed to the letters. Montesquieu, in return for a copy of the book, sent a very complimentary letter to the author. It was wrong, he said, to attack natural religion anywhere, and especially wrong to attack so moderate a form of revealed religion as that which prevailed in England. The second assault was 'Remarks' upon Hume's 'Natural History of Religion,' in which Hurd gave him some help. In order to conceal the authorship, it was called a letter to Warburton by 'a Gentleman of Cambridge.' Hume took it for Hurd's, and in his autobiographical sketch says 'that the public entry' of his book was 'rather obscure, except only that Dr. Hurd wrote a pamphlet against it, with all the illiberal petulance, arrogance, and scurrility which distinguish the Warburtonian school. This pamphlet gave me some consolation for the otherwise indifferent reception of my performance' (Hume, *Phil. Works*, 1875, iii. 5). Warburton also thought of confuting Voltaire, but was persuaded by Hurd not to condescend to 'break a butterfly upon a wheel' (Warburton, *Works*, i. 105).

Hurd's relation to Warburton had become

important to both, and forms a curious passage in Warburton's history. Hurd had read Warburton's books when a B.A. at Cambridge, and admired even the essay on 'Prodigies' (*Letters*, p. 215). He inserted a compliment to Warburton in his edition of Horace's 'Ars Poetica' (1749), and sent a copy to Warburton. Warburton acknowledged it gratefully, at once offered his friendship, and began a warm correspondence. They exchanged extravagant compliments, and consulted each other upon their works in preparation. Warburton did his best to promote Hurd's preferment, and introduced him to the Allens at Prior Park. The intimacy became notorious by a discreditable quarrel with Warburton's old friend, John Jortin [q. v.] Jortin had been Warburton's assistant at Lincoln's Inn from 1747 to 1751, and they had exchanged compliments. In 1738 Warburton had sent a notice of Jortin's 'Remarks upon Spenser' to the 'Works of the Learned,' and had added some emendations of his own. In 1751 he wrote and induced Jortin to insert in his 'Ecclesiastical Remarks' an account of Rhys (or 'Arise') Evans [q. v.] showing an apparent belief in the prophecies of a disreputable fanatic, which was attacked in 'Confusion worse Confounded' (1772) by Indignatio, said to be Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 125). In 1755 Jortin published 'Six Dissertations,' in the last of which he modestly expressed his dissent from Warburton's view of the Sixth Æneid. Hurd hereupon wrote a 'Seventh Dissertation, on the Delicacy of Friendship,' which, in a laboured and tiresome strain of irony, bitterly attacked Jortin for presuming to differ from Warburton. Warburton was delighted with being 'so finely praised' himself, and, next to that, 'in seeing Jortin mortified' (*Letters, &c.* p. 207). Jortin made no direct reply, but in his 'Life of Erasmus' (1758), besides other allusions (see WATSON, pp. 446–51), took occasion to expose a gross grammatical blunder of Warburton's without naming him. Warburton hereupon wrote a letter to be shown to Jortin, complaining of his unfriendly action (KILVERT, *Selections*, p. 220). Jortin replied with dignity, disavowing malicious intentions, and accepting an emendation suggested by Warburton; but no renewal of friendship took place.

Warburton apparently took his episcopal duties as easily as most of his brethren. There is a story (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 618) of his giving offence by his neglect to take the sacrament. On the other hand, he issued a circular to his clergy directing them to take more care in the preparation of candidates for confirmation. In 1762 he showed the dislike of 'enthusiasm' characteristic of his contemporaries by the 'Doctrine of Grace.' It is mainly an assault upon Wesley, supported by extracts from his journals. Warburton had begun his book by an attack upon an old essay of Middleton upon the 'gift of tongues.' A reply to this was made by Thomas Leland [q. v.], upon whom Hurd was left to take vengeance. Warburton took little part in debates in the House of Lords, except on one occasion. The 'Essay on Woman,' for which Wilkes was attacked in 1763, contained notes ironically attributed to Warburton. At Lord Sandwich's request Warburton made a speech or two in the House of Lords at the end of 1763. He argued (hardly to Sandwich's satisfaction) that the bad character of a prosecutor need not prove the innocence of the prosecuted, and declared that the 'hardiest inhabitant of hell would blush as well as tremble' to hear the 'Essay on Woman' (see KILVERT'S *Selections*, pp. 277–83, for Warburton's report of his two speeches). Horace Walpole makes fun of Warburton in his letters on this occasion. Churchill also, as Wilkes's friend, attacked him with singular virulence and some force in the 'Duellist' (bk. iii.) A final controversy took place soon afterwards. In 1756 Warburton had had a sharp correspondence with Robert Lowth [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London. Lowth had become a prebendary shortly after Warburton, and a story which connects their quarrel with Warburton's succession to Lowth's place is therefore erroneous. Warburton had complained of certain passages in Lowth's lectures which he took to be aimed at his own treatment of the Book of Job in the 'Divine Legation.' (These letters were republished by Lowth, and are in WARBURTON'S *Works*, vol. xii.) Lowth replied with spirit, denying the special application to that treatise. Warburton then withdrew, under the pretext that as he had unknowingly attacked Lowth's father, Lowth was excusable for attacking him. Lowth afterwards had a brush with Towne on the same topic. In 1765 Warburton, publishing a fourth edition of the 'Divine Legation,' took occasion of this controversy to insert a fresh and insolent attack upon Lowth. Lowth replied in a 'Letter to the Author of the "Divine Legation."' The merits of the controversy as to Job need not be considered; but Lowth's personal attack upon Warburton's arrogance and want of scholarship was singularly effective, and, as Gibbon said, his victory 'was clearly established by the silent confession of Warburton and his slaves.'

Ralph Allen had died in 1764, leaving

5,000*l.* apiece to Warburton and his wife. Mrs. Warburton was also to have 3,000*l.* a year upon the death of Mrs. Allen, which took place two years later. Warburton afterwards wrote a few sermons, but his vigour was beginning to decline. He mentions various symptoms of illness in 1767. In 1768 he gave 500*l.* to found a lecture to be given at Lincoln's Inn upon the proof of Christianity from the prophecies. In 1769 he gave up Prior Park and settled at Gloucester. In 1770 he had a bad accident by a fall in his library. In 1771 Hurd told Mrs. Warburton that her husband, apparently as the result of his advice, would write no more (*Letters*, pp. 460, 462). He seems afterwards to have failed rapidly. Horace Walpole saw him in 1774, and says that his memory was failing. He was sufficiently conscious to be greatly depressed by the loss in 1775 of his only child, a young man (*b.* 6 April 1756), who was intended for the bar, and died of consumption on 18 July 1775. He then became almost imbecile, but shortly before his death revived enough to say 'Is my son really dead?' He died in his palace at Gloucester on 7 June 1779, and was buried in the cathedral. His widow erected a marble monument, with an inscription by Hurd over a medallion portrait. The phrase that he had always supported 'what he firmly believed, the Christian religion,' was taken to be ambiguous by those who read it without the comma (see CRADOCK, iv. 205). Mrs. Warburton took for a second husband the Rev. Martin Stafford Smith, who was presented by Hurd to the rectory of Fladbury, Worcestershire. Mrs. Warburton appears to have been a lively lady. Walpole speaks of Thomas Potter as her gallant (*George III*, i. 313), a bit of scandal supported by, or perhaps derived from, Churchill's statement in the 'Duellist' (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 41). Cradock says that Mrs. Warburton always spoke 'with peculiar satisfaction' of her husband's excellence. She died on 1 Sept. 1796.

Warburton seems to have been thoroughly good to his family. He was always affectionate to his mother, who survived till 1749 (see his letter to Doddridge in June 1749; NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, ii. 834). He had three sisters. The youngest, Frances, remained unmarried; the eldest, Mary, married a tradesman who became bankrupt, when Warburton gave generous support (*ib.* ii. 831); the third, Elizabeth, married an attorney, named Twells, son of Warburton's first schoolmaster. This marriage appears also to have been unfortunate (*Letters*, p. 247). He helped some of their children.

Bishop Newton says that Warburton was a 'tall, robust, large-boned' man. An engraving from a portrait by William Hoare [q. v.], in Gloucester Palace, is prefixed to his 'Works.' A painting by Charles Phillips is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; both have been frequently engraved (BROMLEY, p. 356). Hurd bought most of his books, and placed them in the library of his palace, Hartlebury Castle.

Warburton, said Johnson (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 49), 'is perhaps the last man who has written with a mind full of reading and reflection.' To his admirers he represented the last worthy successor of the learned divines of the preceding century. His wide reading and rough intellectual vigour are undeniable. Unfortunately he was neither a scholar nor a philosopher. Though he wrote upon the Old Testament, his knowledge of Hebrew was, as Lowth told him, quite superficial; and his blunders in Latin proved that he was no Bentley. His philosophical weakness appears not only in his metaphysical disquisitions, but in the whole conception of his book. The theological system presupposed in the 'Divine Legation' is grotesque, and is the most curious example of the results of applying purely legal conceptions to such problems. Warburton, as Lowth pointed out, retained the habits of thought of a sharp attorney, and constantly mistakes wrangling for reasoning. He was ingenious enough to persuade himself that he had proved his point when he had upset an antagonist by accepting the most paradoxical conclusions. Freethinkers such as Walpole and Voltaire thought him a hypocritical ally; and no one, except such personal friends as Hurd and Towne, has ever seriously accepted his position. He flourished in a period in which divines, with the exception of Butler, were becoming indifferent to philosophical speculation. For that reason he found no competent opponent, though his pugnacity and personal force made many enemies and conquered a few humble followers. Hurd tries to prove that he had distinguished friends among men of learning. His instances are John Towne [q. v.] and Thomas Balguy [q. v.], neither of them a very shining light. Hurd was himself the chief disciple, and he also had friendly relations with John Brown (1715–1766) [q. v.] of the 'Estimate,' who in that book calls Warburton the Colossus who bestrides the world, and who afterwards defended him against Lowth; with Mason, the poet; with Jonathan Toup [q. v.], the editor of Longinus and a warm admirer of Warbur-

ton (for Warburton's relations to Sterne, see under STERNE, LAURENCE; cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 298). Macaulay, in his copy of the letters between Warburton and Hurd, wrote 'bully and sneak,' which is a slashing but not inaccurate summary of the general impression. Warburton, blustering and reckless as he was, is more attractive than his prim sycophant. He had at least some warm blood in his veins, and was capable of friendship and good fellowship. He deserves the credit of having denounced the slave trade in a sermon before the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1766 (*Works*, x. 29, &c.) Cradock says that when Warburton visited Hurd at his country living, he insisted on being taken round to the neighbours, whom Hurd had not condescended to visit, and making Hurd give them a good dinner. In his own house he could be sociable and pleasant, though he rather boasts to Hurd of his unsuitability to a court atmosphere (see NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vol. ii., for an account of his conversations with a Dr. Cumming). He sometimes shocked Hurd by his indifference to decorum, and neither his sermons nor his anecdotes were always of episcopal dignity. He used, says Cradock, to send for a basket of rubbish from the circulating libraries, and laugh over them heartily during intervals of study. The intervals seem to have become longer than the studies. He says that he was naturally so indolent and desultory that he could only get himself to his task by setting the press to work and being forced to supply copy. This was written to Doddridge on 2 Feb. 1740-1. He adds that the greater part of his fifth and sixth books of 'The Divine Legation' is still unwritten. He has promised to have the whole volume (books iv. v. vi.) ready by Lady-day, and, according to Hurd, the book was in fact ready by May 1741 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, p. 823).

Warburton's works are: 1. 'Miscellaneous Translations in Prose and Verse from Roman Poets, Orators, and Historians,' 1724, 12mo. 2. 'A Critical and Philosophical Enquiry into the Causes of Prodigies, Miracles . . .' 1727 (these two were reprinted by Parr in 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian,' 1789). 3. 'The Alliance between Church and State; or the Necessity and Equity of an established Religion and a Test Law demonstrated from the Essence and End of Civil Society. . .' 1736; a second edit. in 1741, a third in 1748, a fourth in 1765, and a tenth in 1846. 4. 'The Divine Legation of Moses demonstrated on the principles of a Religious Deist, from the Omission of the Doctrine of a Future State of Rewards and Punishments in the Jewish Dispensation. In six books,' published in January 1737-8. This volume includes books i. ii. iii. The second volume, including books iv. v. vi., appeared in 1741. A second edit. of vol. i. appeared in November 1738, a third in 1742, a fourth (in two vols.) in 1755, and a fifth in 1766. A second edition of vol. ii. appeared in 1742, a third in 1758, a fourth in 1765 (as vols. iii. iv. and v.) in continuation of the two vols. of the fourth edition of the first part. 5. 'A Vindication of the Author . . . from the Aspersions of the Country Clergyman's Letter on the Weekly Miscellany of Feb. 24, 1737-8,' 1738, 8vo. 6. 'A . . . Commentary on Mr. Pope's "Essay on Man," in which is contained a Vindication . . . from the Misrepresentations of . . . M. de Crousaz . . . In six letters,' 1739, reprinted with alterations from the 'History of the Works of the Learned' (December 1738 to May 1739). In 1742 it was remodelled as 'A Critical and Philosophical Commentary on Mr. Pope's "Essay on Man," in which is contained a Vindication . . .' 7. 'Remarks on several occasional Reflections in answer to' [Middleton, Pococke, Mann, and Richard Grey], with 'a general Review of the Argument of the "Divine Legation,"' and an 'Appendix in Answer to' [Stebbing], 1744. A second part appeared in 1745, 'in answer to the Rev. Drs. Stebbing and Sykes,' &c. 8. 'The Works of Shakspear . . . with Comments and Notes by Mr. Pope and Mr. Warburton,' 1747 (often reprinted). 9. 'A Letter from an Author to a Member of Parliament concerning Literary Property,' 1747, 8vo. 10. 'A Letter to the Editor of the Letters on the spirit of Patriotism . . .' 1749 ('A Letter to Viscount B——, occasioned by his Treatment of a deceased Friend,' 1749, is also doubtfully attributed to Warburton). 11. 'Julian, or a Discourse concerning the Earthquake and Fiery Eruption which defeated that Emperor's Attempt to rebuild the Temple at Jerusalem,' &c., 1750; 2nd edit. 1757. 12. 'A View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy in four Letters to a Friend,' 1754 (first two letters) and 1755 (third and fourth). 13. 'Remarks on Mr. David Hume's Essay on the Natural History of Religion, by a Gentleman of Cambridge, in a Letter to the Rev. Dr. W—— . . .' 8vo, 1757. 14. 'A rational Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 1761, 12mo. 15. 'The Doctrine of Grace, or the Office and Operation of the Holy Spirit vindicated from the Insults of Infidelity and the Abuses of Fanaticism,' 1762, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1742 Warburton published a 'Dissertation on the Origin of Books of

Chivalry,' prefixed to Jervas's translation of 'Don Quixote.'

Warburton published a number of separate sermons, three during the rebellion of 1745; and in 1753 and 1754 two volumes of sermons preached at Lincoln's Inn, called 'Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c., and a third volume in 1767. He wrote in 1747 prefaces to the 'Remarks' of Catharine Cockburn [q. v.] upon Dr. Rutherforth, and to Towne's 'Critical Inquiry.' For the 'Legal Judicature in Chancery' and the 'Apology for Sir R. Sutton,' see above.

A collective edition of Warburton's 'Works' in 7 vols. 4to was published at the expense of his widow in 1788, under Hurd's superintendence. It included some previously unpublished fragments, parts of the ninth book of the 'Divine Legation,' 'Directions for the Study of Theology,' and notes upon Neal's 'History of the Puritans.' In 1794 Hurd published a 'Discourse by way of general Preface to the Quarto Edition,' being chiefly a life of Warburton. Only 250 copies were printed of this and the preceding. The 'Works,' with the 'discourse' prefixed, were published in 12 vols. 8vo in 1811. The 'Letters from a late eminent Prelate [Warburton] to one of his Friends [Hurd],' first printed by Hurd for the benefit of Worcester Infirmary,' were republished as a 'second edition' in 1809.

[Hurd, in the discourse above mentioned, gave the first account of Warburton's life. Though it does not condescend to much detail, it gives some original information. The life by John Selby Watson (1863) is tiresome, but collects most of the ascertainable facts. There are a great many references in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. (see index). Vol. v. 529–658 gives a full list of his works, with references to answers, &c., and biographical information, with many letters from different sources. Vol. ii. of Nichols's Illustrations (pp. 1–654) gives letters to Stukeley (from the originals), to Des Maizeaux, and to Birch (some of which had been printed by Maty in the New Review), both from the manuscripts in the British Museum, to Nathaniel Forster (from the originals), correspondence with Concanen and Theobald (from the originals); and the same volume, pp. 811–36, gives letters to Doddridge (fully printed from originals first published, with some omissions, in Stedman's Collection of Doddridge's Correspondence, 1790). In 1841 Francis Kilvert published a selection from Warburton's unpublished papers, communicated by the widow of the Rev. Martin Stafford Smith. These include letters from Sherlock, Hare, Charles Yorke, and some others, besides fragmentary papers by Warburton and a few charges and sermons. Numerous references to Warburton are in Elwin and Courthope's edition of Pope's Works (see index). See also Cradock's Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs (1828), i. 4, 179, 187, iv. 107, 188, 200–6, 335; Bishop Newton's Autobiography; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. i. p. lxii, iii. 92, 298, iv. 132, 159, 171, 183, 217, 339, vi. 105, vii. 318; Boswell's Johnson (Birkbeck Hill), see index; Johnson's Life of Pope; Prior's Malone, pp. 344, 370, 430, 445; Hutchinson's Durham (1781), ii. 274; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 224, 441, 450, iii. 300. Information has been kindly given by Rev. A. F. Sutton of Brant Broughton. For criticisms of Warburton's writings see Quarterly Review (article by Dr. Whitaker); Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 146–51, &c. An excellent summary of Warburton's life is in Mark Pattison's Essays (1889), ii. 119–76, from a review of Watson's life contributed to the National Review of 1863; cf. the article from Essays and Reviews, reprinted in the same volume. See also D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors.] L. S.

WARD. [See also Warde.]

WARD, Sir EDWARD (1638–1714), chief baron of the exchequer, born in June 1638, was the second son of William Ward of Preston, Rutland. He was educated under Francis Meres [q. v.] at the free school, Uppingham. Having been previously a student at Clifford's Inn, he was admitted in June 1664 at the Inner Temple; he was called to the bar in 1670, and soon obtained a good practice in the exchequer court. His connections were chiefly with the whigs, and his first important public appearance was as one of the counsel for William, lord Russell [q. v.], in July 1683. On 6 Nov. of the following year he was leading counsel for his father-in-law, Thomas Papillon [q. v.], in the action for false imprisonment brought against him by Sir William Pritchard [q. v.] Ward's argument was interrupted by Chief-justice Jeffreys, who declared that he had made a long speech 'and nothing at all to the purpose,' and did not understand what he was about. When Ward persisted and Jeffreys repeated his observations, 'there was a little hiss begun' in the court. The judge appeared daunted, and finally allowed him to call his witnesses. The verdict went against his client, but in 1688 Ward was at length able to settle matters with Pritchard. On 25 Nov. 1684 he appeared in the exchequer court for Charles Gerard, first earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], in the action of *scandalum magnatum* against John Starkey, a juryman of Cheshire, by which county he had recently been presented as a disaffected person. In 1687 Ward became bencher of his inn, of which he was also Lent reader in 1690 and treasurer in 1693. On 12 April 1689 he was appointed by William III a justice of the common pleas, but was excused, by his own desire,

four days later. In July of that year he acted as one of the counsel for Dr. Elliot, Captain Vaughan, and Mr. Mould, who were impeached by the commons for circulating King James's declaration (LUTTRELL). He was appointed attorney-general on 30 March 1693, and was knighted at Kensington on 30 Oct. He was sworn serjeant-at-law on 3 June, and on 8 June 1695 was named lord chief baron of the exchequer. In the following March he was one of the judges who tried Robert Charnock [q. v.] and his associates for treason. He was one of those judges who in January 1700 declined to give an opinion in 'the bankers' case upon the writ of error' (LUTTRELL). In May of the same year he acted as one of the commissioners of the great seal.

The most important case over which Ward presided was the trial of Captain William Kidd [q. v.] and his associates for piracy and murder in May 1701 (*State Trials*, xiv. 143, 180). He died at his house in Essex Street, Strand, on 14 July 1714. He was buried at Stoke Doyle, Northamptonshire, where he had purchased the lordship of the manor in 1694. He left a sum of money in charity to the parish. Evelyn mentions him as one of the subscribers to Greenwich Hospital in 1696. A portrait was engraved by R. White in 1702 from a painting by Kneller.

Ward married, on 30 March 1676, Elizabeth, third daughter of Thomas Papillon, afterwards sheriff of London. They had ten surviving children. Two of the sons were eminent lawyers. The eldest, Edward, rebuilt Stoke Doyle church and erected in it a handsome monument to his father. Jane, the eldest daughter, married Thomas Hunt of Boreatton, in the parish of Baschurch, Shropshire, and was ancestress of the Ward-Hunt family.

[Inscription on monument at Stoke Doyle, per the Rev. G. M. Edmonds; Admission-book of the Inner Temple; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, privately printed, 1883; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; State Trials, x. 319–71, 1338–1418, xii. 1291–8, 1378, xiii. 451, xiv. 123, 234; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1689–90, pp. 59, 65; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire (Whalley), ii. 377–8; Le Neve's Knights, p. 445; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 181; Foss's Judges of England; Memoirs of T. L. Papillon, ed. A. F. Papillon, 1887, pp. 46, 241–5, 247–9, 390.]

G. LE G. N.

WARD, EDWARD (1667–1731), humourist, of 'low extraction' and with little education, was born in Oxfordshire in 1667 (WARD, *Miscellanies*, vol. v. pref.) He tells us that his father and ancestors lived in prosperity in Leicestershire (*Nuptial Dialogues*, 1710, dedication). In early life he visited the West Indies, and afterwards he began business as a publican in Moorfields. By 1699 he had moved to Fulwood's Rents, where he kept a punch-shop and tavern (probably the King's Head), next door to Gray's Inn, until his death. Giles Jacob (*Poetical Register*, 1723) says: 'Of late years he has kept a public-house in the city (but in a genteel way), and with his wit, humour, and good liquor, has afforded his guests a pleasurable entertainment; especially the high-church party.' In a book called 'Apollo's Maggot in his Cups,' Ward professed great indignation at this account, and said that his house was not in the city, but in Moorfields. Oldys says that Ward lived for a time in Gray's Inn, then in Clerkenwell and Moorfields successively, and finally in Fulwood's Rents, where he would entertain any company who invited him with stories and adventures of the poets and authors he had known.

In consequence of his attacks on the government in his 'Hudibras Redivivus,' 1705, he was indicted; and, on pleading guilty, he was ordered to stand twice in the pillory, at the Royal Exchange and Charing Cross, to pay a fine of forty marks, and to find security for good behaviour (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 36, 57, 107; *Gent. Mag.* October 1857). When pilloried he received rough usage from the mob; 'as thick as eggs at Ward in pillory,' says Pope (*Dunciad*, iii. 34). Elsewhere Pope writes that Ward's vile rhymes were exported to the colonies, to be changed for bad tobacco (*ib.* i. 234).

Ward died at Fulwood's Rents on 20 June 1731, and was buried on the 27th in St. Pancras churchyard (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 266; LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iii. 371). His wife and daughter are mentioned in a poetical will made in 1725, and printed in 'Applebee's Weekly Journal' for 28 Sept. 1731. A man of considerable natural parts and with a gift of humour, 'Ned Ward,' as he is frequently called, imitated Butler's 'Hudibras' both in his style and in his attacks on the whigs and low-church party. Though vulgar and often grossly coarse, his writings throw considerable light on the social life of the time of Queen Anne, and especially on the habits of various classes in London; but much allowance has to be made for exaggeration (*Gent. Mag.* October 1857, 'London in 1699: Scenes from Ned Ward').

Ward is twice referred to in the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 362, 390). Noble (*Continuation of Granger*, ii. 262) mentions four

portraits of Ward: (1) engraving by Vandergucht, prefixed to the 'Nuptial Dialogues;' (2) engraving by W. Sherwin, prefixed to 'Hudibras Redivivus,' 1716; (3) engraving by Sympson; (4) mezzotint, dated 1714.

Ward's writings are found collected in sets of various dates and varying completeness. His 'Miscellaneous Writings in Verse and Prose' were issued in six volumes, with general title-pages dated from 1717 to 1724. Perhaps the most important of his works is the 'London Spy,' originally published in monthly folio parts, beginning in November 1698, and reprinted, 'compleat, in eighteen parts,' in octavo, in 1703. This book (whose name was no doubt borrowed from the 'Turkish Spy') throws much light on the times, especially on the life of the taverns and coffee-houses. In 1703 appeared also 'The Second Volume of the Writings of the Author of the London Spy,' a collection of twenty ephemeral pieces, often of great coarseness; a 'Third Volume,' with similar contents, was published in 1706; the 'Fourth Volume' (1709) contained the 'London Terræ Filius.' The curious 'Secret History of the Calves-head Club; or the Republican Unmasked,' appeared first in 1703; there was a seventh edition, enlarged, in 1709, and the book was reissued as 'The Whigs Unmasked' in 1713. 'Hudibras Redivivus; or a Burlesque Poem on the Times,' was issued in twelve quarto parts, between August 1705 and June 1707; it is written in imitation of Butler, and is a violent attack on the low-church party, with descriptions of the scenes of profanity or hypocrisy witnessed by the author during his rambles through London. In 1709 Ward issued 'Marriage Dialogues,' which were expanded in 1710 into 'Nuptial Dialogues and Debates;' 'The Diverting Works of Cervantes, with an Introduction;' 'The History of the London Clubs, or the Citizens' Pastime' (reprinted in 1896), and 'The Secret History of Clubs' (a lengthy volume). 'Vulgus Britannicus; or the British Hudibras,' in five parts, 1710, is a satire on the whigs and the mob. 'The Life and Notable Adventures of Don Quixote de la Mancha; merrily translated into Hudibrastic Verse, by Edward Ward,' appeared in two volumes in 1711–12. 'The History of the Grand Rebellion, digested into Verse,' was published in 1713, in three volumes; the portraits were subsequently used for Clarendon's 'History.'

The following is a list of Ward's other writings as originally published, so far as they can be traced: 1. 'The Poet's Ramble after Riches,' 1691, 4to (in verse; speaks of his poverty). 2. 'A Dialogue between Claret and Darby Ale: a Poem,' 1692 (November 1691), 4to. 3. 'The Miracles performed by Money: a Poem,' 1692, 4to. 4. 'Female Policy detected; or the Arts of a designing Woman laid open,' 1695, 12mo. 5. 'Sot's Paradise; or the Humours of a Derby Ale-House, with a Satire on the Ale,' 1698, fol. 6. 'Bacchanalia; or a Description of a Drunken Club: a Poem,' 1698, fol. 7. 'Ecclesia et Faction: a Dialogue between the Bow Steeple Dragon and the Exchange Grasshopper,' 1698, fol. 8. 'A Trip to Jamaica,' 1698, fol. 9. 'The World Bewitched: a Dialogue between two Astrologers and the Author,' 1699, 4to. 10. 'A Trip to Ireland,' 1699, fol. 11. 'O Raree-show, O Pretty-show, or the City-feast,' n.d. 12. 'A Walk to Islington,' 1699, fol. 13. 'The Insinuating Bawd, or the Repenting Harlot,' by D. B. 1699, fol. 14. 'Modern Religion and Ancient Loyalty: a Dialogue,' 1699, fol. 15. 'The Cock-Pit Combat; or the Baiting of the Tiger,' 1699, s. sh. fol. 16. 'A Hue and Cry after the Man-midwife, who delivered the Sand-Bank of their Money,' s. sh. fol. (verse). 17. 'A Trip to New England,' 1699, fol. 18. 'A Frolick to Horn Fair,' 1700, fol. 19. 'The Reformer, exposing the Vices of the Age; in several Characters,' 1700, 12mo. 20. 'The Dancing School,' 1700, fol. 21. 'A Step to Stir-Bitch Fair, with Remarks upon the University of Cambridge,' 1700, fol. 22. 'The Rambling Rakes; or London Libertines,' 1700, fol. 23. 'The Metamorphosed Beau,' 1700, fol. 24. 'A Journey to Hell; or a Visit paid to the Devil: a Poem,' three parts, 1700, fol. 25. 'Three Nights' Adventures,' 1701, fol. 26. 'The Revels of the Gods; or a Ramble through the Heavens,' 1701, fol. 27. 'The City Madame and the Country Maid,' 1702, fol. 28. 'The Rise and Fall of Madame Coming-Sir,' 1703, fol. 29. 'Bribery and Simony,' 1703, fol. 30. 'The Libertine's Choice; or the Mistaken Happiness of the Fool in Fashion,' 1704, 4to (verse). 31. 'All Men Mad; or England a Great Bedlam: a Poem,' 1704, 4to. 32. 'Helter-skelter; or the Devil upon two Sticks,' 1704, 8vo. 33. 'The Dissenting Hypocrite; or Occasional Conformist,' 1704, 8vo. 34. 'Honesty in Distress, but relieved by no Party,' 1705, 4to (verse). 35. 'A Legacy for the Ladies, by Thomas Brown ... the second part by Mr. Edward Ward,' 1705, 8vo. 36. 'Fair Shell, but a Rotten Kernel; or a Bitter Nut for a Facetious Monkey,' 1705, 4to (verse).

37. 'The Humours of a Coffee-House,' June to August 1707, seven quarto weekly numbers. 38. 'The Wooden World Dissected, in the Character of a Ship of War,' 1707, 12mo. 39. 'The London Terræ Filius; or the Satirical Reformer,' five numbers, 1707–8, 8vo. 40. 'The Forgiving Husband and Adulterous Wife,' 1708, 8vo (verse). 41. 'The Wars of the Elements; or a Description of a Sea-Storm,' 1708, 8vo. 42. 'The Modern World Disrobed,' 1708, 8vo; republished about 1710, as 'Adam and Eve stripped of their Furbelows; or the Fashionable Virtues and Vices of both Sexes exposed to Public View.' 43. 'Mars stript of his Armour; or the Army displayed in all its true Colours,' 1709, 8vo. 44. 'The Rambling Fuddle-caps; or a Tavern-struggle for a Kiss,' 1709, 8vo. 45. 'The Poetical Entertainer,' 1712, 8vo. 46. 'The Field Spy; or the Walking Observator, a Poem,' 1714, 8vo. 47. 'The Republican Procession; or the Tumultuous Cavalcade,' 1714, 8vo. 48. 'The Morning Prophet; or Faction revived by the Death of Queen Anne: a Poem,' 1714, 4to. 49. 'The Lord Whig-love's Elegy,' 1714, 8vo. 50. 'A Vade-Mecum for Malt-Worms; or a Guide to Good Fellows,' 1715, 8vo. 51. 'A Guide for Malt-Worms; the Second part; done by several Hands,' n.d. 8vo. 52. 'St. Paul's Church; or the Protestant Ambulators: a Burlesque Poem,' 1716, 8vo. 53. 'British Wonders,' 1717, 8vo. 54. 'A Seasonable Sketch of an Oxford Reformation, written originally in Latin by John Allibond, D.D.,' 1717, 8vo. 55. 'The Tory Quaker; or Aminadab's New Vision,' 1717, 8vo. 56. 'The Delights of the Bottle; or the Compleat Vintner: a merry Poem,' 1720, 8vo. 57. 'The Northern Cuckold; or the Garden-House Intrigue,' 1721, 8vo. 58. 'The Merry Traveller,' pt. i. 1721, 8vo. 59. 'The Wandering Spy; or the Merry Travellers,' pt. ii. 1722, 8vo. 60. 'The Dancing Devils; or the Roaring Dragon; as it was acted at both Houses,' 1724, 8vo. 61. 'News from Madrid,' 1726, 8vo. 62. 'Durgen; or a Plain Satire upon a Pompous Satirist [Pope],' 1729, 8vo. 63. 'Apollo's Maggot in his Cups; or the Whimsical Creation of a little Satirical Poet,' 1729, 8vo. 64. 'The Basia of Secundus,' translated by Fenton and Ward, 1731, 12mo. 65. 'The Ambitious Father; or the Politician's Advice to his Son: a Poem in five cantos,' 1733. 66. 'A Fiddler's Fling at Roguery,' 1734, 8vo.

The following pieces, printed in the collected works (1703–6), probably first appeared separately, although copies in that form seem now unprocurable: 67. 'Battle without Bloodshed; or Martial Discipline buffooned by the City Train-Bands.' 68. 'The Dutch Guards' Farewell to England.' 69. 'The Charitable Citizen.' 70. 'A Satire against Wine.' 71. 'A Poem in Praise of Small-Beer.' 72. 'A Poem on the Success of the Duke of Marlborough.' 73. 'Fortune's Bounty.' 74. 'A Protestant Scourge for a Popish Jacket.' 75. 'A Musical Entertainment.' 76. 'A Satire against the Corrupt Use of Money.' 77. 'A Dialogue between Britannia and Prudence.' The 'Hudibrastic Brewer; or a Prosperous Union between Malt and Metre,' is a satire upon 'the brewing poet W–d.'

[Biogr. Dram.; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 293; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Retrospective Review, iii. 326–328; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 341, 509, 4th ser. xi. 143. There is a manuscript copy of 'Honesty in Distress' in a commonplace book in the Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 23904, f. 56)]

G. A. A.

WARD, EDWARD MATTHEW (1816–1879), historical painter, born in Pimlico on 14 July 1816, was the younger son of Charles James Ward (1781–1858), by his wife, Mary Ford, sister-in-law of Horatio or Horace Smith [q. v.] The father was employed in Messrs. Coutts's bank. As a boy, Ward made original designs from the novels of Smollett and Fielding, Washington Irving's 'Sketch-book,' and his uncle Horace Smith's 'Brambletye House.' After spending a short time at several schools in London, he was sent for a year to the studio of John Cawse (1779–1862) in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, to learn oil-painting. Here he made many acquaintances in the theatrical world, and painted a picture of Miss Cawse, Braham, and Penson, in a scene from 'Fra Diavolo.' In 1830 he gained a silver palette from the Society of Arts for a pen-and-ink drawing. In 1835 he was introduced by Chantrey and Wilkie to the schools of the Royal Academy. He had already exhibited in 1834 a picture of the comedian O. Smith as Don Quixote. His second venture in 1835 was less successful. His picture, 'The Dead Ass,' from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' was accepted, but not hung 'for want of space.' To resist the temptation to paint and exhibit prematurely in London, Ward resolved to study abroad. He started in July 1836, spent some weeks in Paris and Venice, and proceeded to Rome, where he remained about two years and a half. He drew from the antique, copied pictures, and worked industriously in the studio of Cavaliere Filippo Agricola, director of the academy of St. Luke,

a classical painter of the David period, whose accomplished though formal draughtsmanship was a useful corrective to Ward. In 1838 he gained a silver medal from the academy of St. Luke for historical composition. His first important picture, 'Cimabue and Giotto,' painted at Rome, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1839. In the autumn of that year Ward returned to England, stopping for some time at Munich to study fresco-painting under Cornelius.

From 1840 till the time of his death Ward was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and his pictures enjoyed great popularity. The subjects of the majority were taken from English history of the seventeenth century, or from French history of the period of the revolution and the first empire. To these should be added a remarkable group of pictures of English social life in the eighteenth century, scenes in the life of Dr. Johnson and Oliver Goldsmith being favourite subjects. These three branches of study were illustrated by the pictures which he exhibited in the years immediately following his return to England. 'Napoleon in the Prison of Nice in 1794' was purchased by the Duke of Wellington at the British Institution in 1841. In the same year he sent 'Cornet Joyce seizing the King at Holmby, 1647,' to the Royal Academy. In 1842 scenes from Shakespeare appeared at both galleries. In 1843 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Dr. Johnson reading the Manuscript of the Vicar of Wakefield,' followed by 'A Scene from the Early Life of Goldsmith,' in 1844, and 'A Scene in Lord Chesterfield's Ante-room in 1748,' in 1845. This picture was the first which made Ward's name widely known. It was purchased by Robert Vernon [q. v.], and is now in the National Gallery of British Art. 'The Disgrace of Lord Clarendon,' of which a small replica from the Vernon collection is in the National Gallery, was painted for Lord Northwick in 1846. In 1847 Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In that year he exhibited the 'South Sea Bubble,' also in the National Gallery, and a portrait of Maclise. The fourth of the National Gallery pictures, 'James II receiving the News of the Landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay,' was exhibited in 1850. 'The Royal Family of France in the Temple,' 1851, and 'Charlotte Corday going to Execution,' 1852, increased the artist's reputation. In 1853 he was commissioned to paint eight historical pictures for the corridor of the House of Commons. It was not the first time that his name had been mentioned in connection with the decoration of the Houses of Parliament, for he had sent a cartoon, 'Boadicea animating the Britons,' to the first competitive exhibition at Westminster Hall in 1843. It did not obtain a premium, and he refrained from competing again. The first two of the subjects now assigned to him, 'The Execution of Montrose' and 'The last Sleep of Argyll,' were painted in oils; but the commissioners of fine arts found that they were unsuitable to the positions for which they were intended, and he was requested to repeat them in fresco. The originals fetched high prices. The remainder of the series, 'Alice Lisle concealing Fugitives,' 'Monk declaring for a Free Parliament,' 'The Escape of Charles II with Jane Lane,' 'The Landing of Charles II,' 'The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' and 'William and Mary receiving the Lords and Commons,' were painted in fresco on slabs of slate from finished studies, and then fixed in position. It was found necessary, to preserve the surface from the effects of gas, to cover them with glass, and this, in addition to the bad light in the corridor, makes it impossible to see them to advantage. In some cases the finished studies, in others replicas in oils or watercolours of these subjects, were exhibited during several years at the Royal Academy.

In March 1855 Ward was elected an academician. He had now settled at Slough, near Windsor, where he continued chiefly to reside for the remainder of his life, though he also occupied a house at Notting Hill for several years. In 1857 he was commissioned by the queen to paint 'Napoleon III being invested with the Order of the Garter at Windsor,' and the 'Visit of Queen Victoria to the Tomb of Napoleon I.' The most important of his later pictures were 'Antechamber at Whitehall during the dying moments of Charles II,' 1861; 'Hogarth's Studio, 1739,' 1863; 'Luther's first Study of the Bible,' 1869, which was purchased by subscription and presented to the British and Foreign Bible Society; 'The Eve of St. Bartholomew,' 1873; 'Marie-Antoinette in the Conciergerie,' 1874; 'Lady Teazle,' 1875; 'The last Interview between Napoleon I and Queen Louise at Tilsit,' 1877. In 1876, after a tour in Normandy and Brittany, he exhibited several pictures of modern French life. He took great interest about this time in the foundation of the Windsor Tapestry Works under the presidency of Prince Leopold. In 1877 he designed four cartoons of hunting subjects for Christopher Sykes, for the decoration of the staircase at 11 Hill Street, Mayfair, now the property of the Duke of Newcastle. He was more success-

ful in another large cartoon for tapestry, 'The Battle of Aylesford,' which he designed for Henry Brassey's mansion, Preston Hall, near Aylesford, Kent.

After 1874 Ward's nervous system suffered from ill-health, and on 10 Jan. 1879 he was found in his dressing-room with a self-inflicted wound in the throat, to which he succumbed on 15 Jan. He was buried on 22 Jan. in his father's grave in the old churchyard at Upton, Buckinghamshire. Ward married, on 4 May 1848, Henrietta, daughter of George Raphael Ward, and granddaughter of James Ward (1769–1859) [q. v.], herself an artist of distinction, who was not related to him by birth. He left several children, who have carried on the artistic traditions of their parents' families. A portrait of Ward, by George Richmond, in the possession of Mrs. E. M. Ward, has been engraved by William Holl, jun. A large number of Ward's pictures have been engraved. The merits of the originals—smooth finish and accuracy of details—appealed strongly to the taste of the artist's own day, which greatly favoured historical genre-painting.

[Dafforne's Life and Works of E. M. Ward, 1879; Times, 18 and 19 Jan. 1879; Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1879; Academy, 25 Jan. 1879; Royal Academy Catalogues; James's Painters and their Works, 1897, iii. 253; private information.]

C. D.

WARD, Sir HENRY GEORGE (1797–1860), colonial governor, the eldest son of Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] of Gilston Park, Hertfordshire, by his wife Catherine Julia, daughter of C. J. Maling of West Herrington, Durham, was born in London on 27 Feb. 1797. Educated at Harrow, and sent abroad to learn languages, he became in 1816 attaché to the British legation at Stockholm, under Sir Edward Thornton [q. v.]; was transferred to The Hague in 1818, and to Madrid in 1819. He was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Mexico in October 1823, returned to England in 1824; again went out to Mexico in 1825, but returned and retired from the diplomatic service in 1827.

In December 1832 Ward entered the House of Commons, sitting as member for St. Albans till 1837, and for Sheffield till 1849. His general reputation was that of an advanced liberal. His career in parliament was chiefly marked by his hostility to the Irish church, respecting which he annually moved a resolution. In political polemics he took an active part, and founded and edited the 'Weekly Chronicle' for the purpose of supporting his views with the public. He was also much occupied with railway enterprise in the days of the early speculation. In 1846 he became secretary to the admiralty.

In May 1849 Ward was appointed lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, then under the protection of the British crown. He arrived at Corfu on 2 June 1849, and found himself at once in a difficult position. He had to meet an assembly which had just obtained great concessions from his predecessor, and expected even greater complaisance from a new administrator of well-known liberal principles. He was quickly aware that the concessions made were unwise. He found the assembly unworkable and prorogued it. On 1 Aug. 1849 he proclaimed an amnesty to those who had taken part in the rebellion in Cephalonia against Lord Seaton's rule [see Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton]. By the end of August he was answered by a fresh outbreak. Proceeding to Cephalonia, he took vigorous action in person and at once. By October a somewhat serious rebellion had been suppressed. His action was unsuccessfully attacked in the House of Commons. The rest of his time was comparatively free from incident, though he did not hesitate to use his prerogative powers, banishing on occasion editors of papers and even members of assembly. His general administration of the islands was considered able and successful. He left on 13 April 1855.

Ward was now promoted to the government of Ceylon, where he arrived in May 1855. His administration coincided with a period of growth and development, to which his sound judgment materially contributed. His first speech (1855) dealt with the questions of railway communication, so that he may be considered as the father of that enterprise in Ceylon; in succeeding years he developed general schemes for communications, telegraphs, and coolie immigration. He also consolidated the public service. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny he had no hesitation in despatching all the European troops in the colony to Bengal. In June 1860 Ward was appointed to be governor of Madras, at a time when many anxious questions were awaiting settlement. He landed in India in July, was almost immediately struck down by cholera, and died at Madras on 2 Aug. 1860. He was buried in the church at Fort St. George, Madras. He was made a G.C.M.G. in 1849. A statue has been erected to him at Kandy, Ceylon. Ward was a keen sportsman all his life, and was an expert fencer and pistol shot. A volume of his 'Speeches and Minutes' in Ceylon appeared at Colombo in 1864.

Ward married, in 1824, Emily Elizabeth,

daughter of Sir John Swinburne, baronet, of Capheaton. By her he had issue. He was the author of 'Mexico in 1825–7,' which is still a standard work as far as relates to the mining reports which it contains.

[Annual Register, 1860, p. 497; Kirkwall's Four Years in the Ionian Islands, vol. i. ch. vii.; Speeches and Minutes of Sir H. G. Ward (in Ceylon), Colombo, 1864; private information.]

C. A. H.

WARD, HUGH (1580?–1635), Irish writer. [See MACANWARD, HUGH BOY.]

WARD, JAMES (1769–1859), engraver and painter, was born in Thames Street, London, on 23 Oct. 1769. He began to study engraving while still little more than a child, working for a time under John Raphael Smith [q. v.], and then serving an apprenticeship of nine years under his own brother, William Ward (1766–1826) [q.v.] He reached excellence very early, some of his best mezzotints being produced before he was of age. During the later years of his apprenticeship he also studied painting, and in 1794, before he was twenty-five years old, he was appointed 'painter and mezzotint engraver to the Prince of Wales.' His first picture was exhibited in 1790, and works by him are extant which cannot have been painted much later than this and yet bear no obvious signs of youth and inexperience. His early works were chiefly domestic scenes, bearing a strong resemblance to the productions of George Morland, who married his sister Anne. The first indication he gave of the great excellence he was afterwards to reach as a painter of animals was in a picture of 'Bull-baiting,' which was at the Royal Academy in 1797. From that time onwards he was a lavish contributor to the academy and the British Institution. His exhibited works reach a total of four hundred. The best of them all, perhaps, is the 'Alderney Bull and Cow,' now in the National Gallery, which he painted in confessed rivalry with Paul Potter's 'Bull' at The Hague. In 1817 Ward was premiated by the directors of the British Institution for his sketch of an 'Allegory of Waterloo,' and moreover commissioned to paint a picture from it four times the size of the sketch, for which he was to be paid 1,000*l*. Such an order might have been destruction to a more robust individuality than his. As it was, it only meant the waste of a year or two, after which he resumed his normal march. The 'Waterloo' was presented by the directors to Chelsea Hospital, where it still exists in a state of considerable dilapidation. In the Royal Agricultural Society Ward found patrons more congenial than the directors of the Royal Institution, and during the middle section of his life his industry was almost exclusively devoted to the painting of animals. These he treated in a style entirely his own, robust, searching, and full of character. He was a good colourist; his handling is always vigorous, expressive, and personal; his interest was keenly alive to the build and structure of everything he painted. His 'Fighting Bulls,' in the South Kensington Museum, has been compared, not unjustly, to the work of Rubens, which it resembles in colour, in vigour of movement, and in the unity with which its author has seen his subject. As a painter of animals Ward's chief patrons were Lord de Tabley and John Allnutt of Clapham. Towards the end of his life Ward divagated into a great variety of subjects, but his fame, which is still unequal to his merit, will always rest on his dealings with the animal world.

Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1807, and an academician in 1811. Between 1792 and 1855 he contributed 298 pictures to its exhibitions. In 1830 he went to live at Cheshunt, where he died, 23 Nov. 1859, in his ninety-first year. His portrait, painted by himself at the age of seventy-nine, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Another portrait, painted by Edward Matthew Ward [q. v.], was lent by the latter to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 573).

His son, GEORGE RAPHAEL WARD (1798–1878), engraver, was born in 1798. He studied under his father and in the schools of the Royal Academy. At one time he was much employed in making miniature copies of the portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence. He is better known, however, by his engraved portraits, which show considerable skill. He died on 18 Dec. 1878, leaving a daughter Henrietta, the wife of Edward Matthew Ward [q. v.], herself an artist of some ability.

[Autobiography; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary; Graves's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 192; William and James Ward, by Mrs. Julia Frankau, 1904.]

W. A.

WARD, JAMES (1800–1885), pugilist and artist, eldest son of Nicholas Ward, a butcher, was born near Ratcliffe Highway, London, on 26 Dec. 1800; the inscription on his tombstone states in error that he was born on 14 Dec. At the age of twelve he became a rigger in the East India docks, and soon after was employed as cabin-boy in a collier trading to Sunderland. At an early period he commenced taking great interest in

pugilistic encounters, and in 1817 gained various victories over some of his companions. His first noticeable fight was at the Red Lion, Whitechapel, in 1821, when he encountered and conquered Rasher. As he was at this time a coal-whipper, and when stripped rather dark in appearance, he became known as 'the Black Diamond.' His first introduction to the Fives Court, St. Martin's Lane, took place on 22 Jan. 1822, when in sparring matches with Davies and Spencer he showed that the old system of defence was too slow and methodical to insure safety against his quick sight and rapid action. His first appearance in the field was at Moulsey Hurst, Surrey, on 12 June 1822, when in fifteen minutes he beat Dick Acton, and on 10 Sept. following he beat Burke of Woolwich. On 22 Oct. he met Bill Abbot, the conqueror of Tom Oliver [q. v.], at Moulsey Hurst, when, to please his patron, he allowed Abbot to be declared the victor; but, on confessing his fault, all bets were declared off. On 4 Feb. 1823, at Wimbledon Common, he in twenty rounds, occupying nineteen minutes, completely defeated Ned Baldwin, known as 'Whiteheaded Bob.' While endeavouring to retrieve his character he went into the provinces on a sparring tour, in company with Maurice Delay and George Weston, and at Lansdown, on 2 July, beat Rickens, the champion of Bath. Returning to London, he was matched to fight Joseph Hudson for 100*l.* a side at Moulsey Hurst on 11 Nov. 1823, but in thirty-five minutes he was obliged to strike his colours to his opponent. On 21 June 1824, at Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire, without himself receiving a scratch, he, in a fifty minutes' fight, completely conquered a skilful boxer, Philip Sampson, 'the Birmingham youth.' He again met Sampson at Perry Lodge, four miles from Stony Stratford, on 28 Dec. 1824, when, although heavy rain fell, there were five thousand spectators on the ground. The luck was still against Sampson, who from the first never had much chance of a victory.

Ward was now at the height of his fame, and on 20 Feb. 1825 he challenged Tom Cannon for 500*l.* The encounter took place near Warwick on 19 July, in very hot weather, in the presence of twelve thousand persons, including an unusual number of the upper classes, and a large amount of money was laid on the result. In the tenth round Cannon fell insensible. Ward was proclaimed the winner, and on 22 July, at the Fives Court, was presented with a belt as the 'British Champion.' For some time after this event no one was willing to stand up against the champion, but at last, on 2 Jan. 1827, at Royston Heath, Cambridgeshire, he met Peter Crawley, when in twenty-six minutes, occupying eleven rounds, Ward was badly beaten. The next encounter was with Jack Carter, on 27 May 1828, at Shepperton Range, Middlesex, in the presence of a large muster of pugilists, when at the close of the seventieth round Carter was so much punished that the timekeepers led him away.

On 10 March 1829 Ward was matched to fight Simon Byrne at Leicester; but at the very last moment, when some fifteen thousand persons had assembled, Ward refused to encounter Byrne. Very strong remarks were made on his conduct, his backers left him, his friends forsook him, the Fair Play Club expunged his name from their list, and all the supporters of the ring turned their backs on him.

For three years Ward rested. Then, on 12 July 1831, he met Simon Byrne for 200*l.* a side, at Willeycott, near Stratford-on-Avon, in wet weather, but in the presence of an immense crowd. The fight lasted one hour and seventeen minutes, and, with the defeat of Byrne, ended Ward's last battle for the championship of England. On the following Thursday he was presented with a second champion's belt by Tom Spring at the Tennis Court, Windmill Street, London. Ward now offered to fight any man in the world for 500*l.* a side, but the challenge was not accepted, and on 25 June 1832 he wrote to the editor of 'Bell's Life in London' stating that he was retiring from the ring, and would hand over the champion's belt to the first man who proved himself worthy of it.

He subsequently carried on business as a tavern-keeper, first at the Star Hotel in 1832, and then at the York Hotel, Williamson Square, Liverpool. In 1853 he removed to London, and became in succession host of the Rose, 96 Jermyn Street, 1854; of the Three Tuns, 429 Oxford Street, 1855; of the King's Arms, Whitechapel, 1858-60; of the George in Ratcliffe Highway, and lastly of the Sir John Falstaff, Brydges Street (now known as Catherine Street).

Soon after settling in Liverpool in 1832, he became not only a connoisseur and purchaser of pictures, but also an artist in oils, producing numerous landscapes and other pieces of unquestionable merit. In 1846, 1849, and 1850 he was an exhibitor at the Liverpool exhibitions, and his pictures were much praised by the daily press. Perhaps his best known work is 'The Sayers and Heenan Fight,' a very large picture, containing 270 portraits, shown in 1860. The inhabitants of Liverpool were so proud of the

success of a new artist in the town that they presented him with a service of plate and entertained him at a public dinner. Stacey Marks, who saw several of Ward's pictures, gave a very favourable account of them.

As a musician he was also talented, being a performer on the violin, flute, flageolet, piano, and guitar, and he was an expert pigeon-shooter and quoit-player.

After several failures in business, by the assistance and votes of his friends he retired to the Licensed Victuallers' Asylum in the Old Kent Road, London, where he died on 2 April 1884; he was buried in Nunhead cemetery on 8 April. On 8 Sept. 1831 he married Eliza, daughter of George Cooper, hotel-keeper, Edinburgh; the issue of this marriage was one daughter, Eleanor, born in Liverpool on 1 Sept. 1832. She was educated by Sir Julius Benedict, and became well known as an accomplished pianoforte performer.

[The Fancy, 1826, ii. 581–5, with portrait; Mingaud's Life of James Ward, 1853; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, ii. 199-232, with portrait; Fights for the Championship, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1860, pp. 83–8, 93–122; Egan's Boxiana, 1824, iv. 602–25; Fistiana, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1868, p. 126; Illustrated Sporting News, 1863, i. 409, 452, with portrait; Daily Telegraph, 11 Nov. 1881; Morning Advertiser, 4 April 1884; Baily's Mag. May 1884 pp. 230–7, March 1880 pp. 140–2; Marks's Pen and Pencil Sketches, 1894, ii. 58–67.]

G. C. B.

WARD, JAMES CLIFTON (1843–1880), geologist, was born at Clapham Common on 13 April 1843. His father, James Ward, was a schoolmaster; his mother's maiden name was Mary Ann Morris. He entered the Royal School of Mines in 1861, where he gained the Edward Forbes medal in 1864. Next year he was appointed to the geological survey, and for some time worked in Yorkshire on the millstone, grit, and coal measures near Sheffield, Penistone, Leeds. In 1869 he was transferred to the Lake district, where he remained for the next eight years, engaged on the survey of the country around Keswick; that town, to which his parents had removed, being his headquarters. When his work here was finished he was transferred in 1877 to Bewcastle to examine the lower carboniferous rocks. Before the end of the next year he retired from the survey, being ordained, and licensed to the curacy of St. John's, Keswick, in December 1878. Early in 1880 he was appointed vicar of Rydal; but died on 15 April of the same year. He married in the beginning of 1877 Elizabeth Anne Benson of Cockermouth, who survived him. By her he had two children.

Ward was a man of a singularly attractive nature; wide in his sympathies and culture, fond of art, though even more happy among beautiful scenery, and an enthusiastic geologist. He was among the first to appreciate the importance of Clifton Sorby's method of using the microscope for the study of the composition and structures of rocks, and applied it to the old lavas and ash-beds of the Lake district. He advocated Ramsay's hypothesis of the glacial origin of lake basins, applying it to those in his own district, and put forward views in regard to metamorphism which at the present day would find few supporters [see RAMSAY, SIR ANDREW CROMBIE]. But his excellent work in surveying the northern part of the Lake district will always give him a high place among our field geologists.

He wrote a small manual on natural philosophy (1871), and another on geology (1872), and was the author of the valuable memoir published by the geological survey on the northern part of the Lake district (1876), the map of which was also his work. He was also part author of two survey memoirs on the Yorkshire coalfields. Twenty-three papers appear under his name in the Royal Society's catalogue, the most important of which were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.' Two of these, in the volumes for 1874 and 1876, deal with the glaciation of the Lake district, and three in 1875 and 1876 with the structure of its rocks and questions of metamorphism. His influence was distinctly stimulative; during his residence at Keswick he often lectured on geology, and took a leading part in founding the Cumberland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science, together with local societies which were affiliated to it.

[Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. 1881, vol. xxxvii., Proc. p. 41; Geological Mag. 1880, p. 334; information from the family through Professor W. A. Knight, and personal knowledge.]

T. G. B.

WARD, JOHN (*fl.* 1613), composer, was the author of 'The First Set of English Madrigals to 3, 4, 5, and 6 parts, apt for both Viols and Voyces. With a Mourning Song in memory of Prince Henry,' printed by T. Snodham, London, 1613, 4to. The book is in six parts, the words and music for each voice being printed separately. It is dedicated to Sir Henry Fanshawe [q. v.], remembrancer of the exchequer. One of the madrigals for five voices, 'Hope of my Hart,' was arranged by Thomas Oliphant, and re-

published in 1847; and another, 'Upon a Banke of Roses,' was republished by Novello & Co. in 1890. The best known of the collection, however, is 'Dye not, fond Man,' arranged for six voices, which has always remained popular among madrigal singers. One of the madrigals, also, was edited by Mr. W. Barclay Squire for Breitkopf and Haertel with English and German words. Ward contributed two pieces to Sir Thomas Leighton's 'Tears or Lamentations of a Sorrowful Soule,' 1614, and two anthems by him are included in Barnard's 'First Book of Selected Church Musick' (1641). One of them, 'Let God arise,' has a very elaborate organ part. As this collection only included the works of deceased musicians, Ward died before 1641. John Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' published in 1621, contains a few settings by Ward, and there are several fancies for five and for six viols by him in the collection of music in British Museum Additional MSS. 17786-96. Three very elaborate anthems with verses, besides an unpublished madrigal, are in Addit. MSS. 29372-7. One of the 'Songs' by Thomas Tomkins (*d.* 1656) [q. v.] was dedicated to Ward.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Davy's Hist. of Engl. Music. 1895, pp. 173, 190, 199, 237, 255; Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana. 1847, p. 38.] E. I. C.

WARD, JOHN? (*fl.* 1603-1615), pirate, commonly known as Captain Ward, is said to have been originally a fisherman of Feversham, then to have been at Plymouth, a ragged, drunken fellow, hanging about the alehouses, and answering to the name of Jack Ward. It is not improbable that between Feversham and Plymouth came a period of semi-piratical adventure in the West Indies (GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 66). Afterwards he served in some capacity — apparently a petty officer — on board the Lion's Whelp. This cannot have been earlier than 1601 (OPPENHEIM, *History of the Administration of the Royal Navy*, p. 121), but was more probably two or three years later. It would seem to have been in the summer of 1603 that, while in the Lion's Whelp at Portsmouth, he learned that a recusant from near Petersfield, intending to fly the country, had realised his property, and put the money, amounting to about 2,000*l.*, together with jewels and plate, on board a small bark of twenty-five tons for a passage to Havre. Ward persuaded some of his shipmates to join him in seizing this bark. They got leave to go on shore as for a merry-making, and in the night took a boat and rowed on board her. There were only two men on board, who offered no resistance; they forthwith put to sea, and in the morning examined their prize, but only to learn that on the previous evening the owner of the property, having had his suspicions roused, had landed everything except the provisions that had been put on board for the voyage. So the pirates feasted heartily, while Ward explained to them that, booty or no booty, it was impossible for them to go back to Portsmouth. Accordingly they ran down Channel, till coming across an unsuspecting French ship, they slipped alongside, jumped on board, and made themselves masters of her. They then went to Plymouth, lay for a while in Cawsand Bay, got together several recruits from among Ward's old alehouse acquaintances, and sailed for the Mediterranean. Making a couple of prizes on their way, they came off Algiers, where Ward joined with a certain Captain Gifford in an attempt to burn the Turkish galleys. This utterly failed, with the loss of many of their men; and Ward, having sold his prizes and ransomed those of his men who were prisoners, made friends with the Turks, and for the following years cruised, especially against the Venetians and the Knights of St. John, under the Turkish or Tunisian flag, making Tunis his principal port, and building there a palace, 'beautified with rich marble and alabaster,' 'more fit for a prince than a pirate,' and second only to that of the bey in its magnificence. In 1615 William Lithgow [q. v.], being at Tunis, dined and supped with him several times, and speaks of him as having 'turned Turk' on account of being banished from England. It does not seem that he ever returned to England. Ward's name is probably best known as that of the hero of the ballad 'Captain Ward and the Rainbow,' which is historical only so far as the names are concerned. There was a Captain Ward, there was a king's ship Rainbow, but that the two ever fought is a balladmonger's fiction. So also is the statement put into Ward's mouth—'I never wronged an English ship.' Though his wealth was got together mostly at the expense of the Venetians, he seems to have plundered all that came in his way with exemplary impartiality.

[A true and certain report of the beginning, proceedings, overthrows, and now present estate of Captain Ward . . . published by Andrew Barker, master of a ship who was taken by the Confederates of Ward, and by them sometime detained prisoner, 1609, 4to; Newes from the Sea of two notorious pirates, Ward and Dansker, with a true relation of all or the most piracies by them committed, 1609, 4to. Both of these are little better than chap-books, and their vague history is eked out by imagination.] J. K. L.

WARD, JOHN (*fl.* 1642–1643), poet, was a native of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire. He was a man of strong puritan feeling, and on the outbreak of the civil war served as a trooper under the Earl of Bedford [see RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first DUKE OF BEDFORD]. On 13 Dec. 1642 he took part, under Sir William Waller [q. v.], in the action in which Lord Grandison was captured in Winchester. Ward celebrated the event in a poem entitled 'The taking of Winchester by the Parliament's Forces. As also the surrendring up of the Castle. By I. W., an eye-witness' (London, 1642, 4to), in which he gives a most detailed account of the whole skirmish, and laments over Grandison's subsequent escape from captivity. In the same year Ward also published another longer poem, entitled 'An Encouragement to Warre, or Bellum Parliamentale; shewing the Unlawfulnesse of the late Bellum Episcopale' (London, 4to), which bore on the title-page an elaborate engraving representing the prelates being borne away 'as stuble before the wind.' The poem consists of a long list of the moral and theological shortcomings of the cavaliers. The poem was reissued in 1643, with a fresh title-page, under the title 'The Christian's Incouragement earnestly to contend

> For Christ, His gospell, and for all
> Our Christian liberties in thrall,
> Which who refuseth let him bee
> For aye accursed.'

To this issue was added 'The Humble Petition of the Protestant Inhabitants' of part of Ireland, of which, however, Ward was not the author.

[Ward's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 338–42.] E. I. C.

WARD, JOHN (1679?–1758), biographer of the Gresham professors, son of John Ward, a dissenting minister, by his wife, Constancy Rayner, was born in London about 1679. For some years he was a clerk in the navy office, prosecuting his studies in leisure hours with the assistance of John Ker, who kept an academy, first in Highgate and afterwards in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell. He left the navy office in 1710, and opened a school in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, which he kept for many years. In 1712 he became one of the earliest members of a society composed principally of divines and lawyers, who met periodically in order to read discourses upon the civil law or upon the law of nature and nations. On 1 Sept. 1720 he was chosen professor of rhetoric in Gresham College (WARD, *Gresham Professors*, p. 334).

Ward was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, under the presidency of Sir Isaac Newton, on 30 Nov. 1723. He was often elected a member of the council of that society, and in 1752 he was appointed one of the vice-presidents (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, App. No. 4, p. xxxvi). In August 1733 he made a journey through Holland and Flanders to Paris. He was elected on 5 Feb. 1735-6 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became director on 15 Jan. 1746–7. In April 1753 he was appointed vice-president of that society (GOUGH, *Chronological List*, p. 6). He had joined another society formed by a number of noblemen and gentlemen for the encouragement of learning. Among the works printed at their expense were John Davis's edition of the 'Dissertations of Maximus,' issued under the supervision of Ward, and 'Ælianus, De Natura Animalium,' edited by Abraham Gronovius, who gratefully acknowledges the assistance he received from Ward. On 20 May 1751 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon Ward the degree of LL.D. He afterwards became a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. On the establishment of the British Museum he was elected one of the trustees. He died in his apartments in Gresham College on 17 Oct. 1758, and his remains were interred in the dissenters' burial-ground, Bunhill Fields.

A portrait of him was presented to the British Museum by Thomas Hollis, who had been under his tuition. An anonymous portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

His principal works are: 1. 'De ordine, sive de venusta et eleganti tum vocabulorum, tum membrorum sententiæ collocatione,' London, 1712, 8vo. 2. 'De Asse et partibus ejus commentarius,' London, 1719, 8vo (anon.); reprinted in 'Monumenta vetustatis Kempiana,' 1720. 3. 'Ad Con. Middletoni de medicorum apud veteres Romanos degentium conditione dissertationem, quæ servilem atque ignobilem eam fuisse contendit, responsio,' London [February 1726–7], 8vo. Conyers Middleton [q. v.] published a defence of his dissertation in 1727, and to this Ward replied in 4. 'Dissertationis . . . de medicorum Romæ degentium conditione ignobili et servili defensio examinata,' London, 1728, 8vo. 5. 'The Lives of the Professors of Gresham College, to which is prefixed the Life of the Founder, Sir Thomas Gresham,' London, 1740, fol. There is in the British Museum an interleaved copy of this valuable biographical work, with numerous manuscript additions and corrections by the

author. It was evidently prepared for the press as the second edition. 6. 'Four Essays upon the English Language,' London, 1758, 8vo. 7. 'A System of Oratory, delivered in a course of lectures publickly read at Gresham College, London,' London, 1759, 2 vols. 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 6263, 6264). 8. 'Dissertations upon several Passages of the Sacred Scriptures,' London, 1761, 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 6267). Several manuscript compilations by him are preserved in the British Museum, including: 1. 'Journal of an Excursion through Holland and Part of Flanders to Paris,' 1753 (Addit. MSS. 6235, 6236). 2. 'Collections relating to the British Museum, 1753-8' (Addit. MS. 6179). 3. 'Memoirs relating to Gresham College' (Addit. MSS. 6195-203). 4. 'Miscellaneous Collections relating to Gresham College' (Addit. MSS. 6193, 6194, 6206). 5. 'Monumental and other inscriptions in Greek, Latin, and English (Addit. MS. 6243). 6. 'Carmina puerilia' (Addit. MS. 6242, p. 1). 7. 'Essay on Polygamy' (Addit. MS. 6262, f. 115).

He also rendered valuable assistance in the publication of De Thou's 'History,' 1728; Ainsworth's 'Latin Dictionary,' 1736, and also the editions of 1746 and 1752; the works of Dr. George Benson; and the second edition of Martin Folkes's 'Table of English Gold Coins.' He translated into Latin the eighth edition of Dr. Mead's 'Discourse of the Plague' (1723), edited William Lily's 'Latin Grammar' in 1732, and contributed numerous papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.'

[Birch's Account of the Life of John Ward, ed. Maty; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 431; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 42.] T. C.

WARD, JOHN (1781–1837), mystic, known as 'Zion Ward,' was born at the Cove of Cork, now Queenstown, on 25 Dec. 1781. In July 1790 his parents took him to Bristol, where at twelve years of age he was apprenticed to a shipwright, and got into bad habits. His father took him to London in 1797, where he learned shoemaking from his brother, but soon went on board the Blanche man-of-war as a shipwright, and was present at the engagement with the Danes at Copenhagen on 2 April 1801. In 1803 he was paid off at Sheerness, got married, and supported himself as a shoemaker. He had been brought up a Calvinist, but, removing to Carmarthen, he joined the methodists at his wife's instance. Unable to experience conversion, he returned to London, resolving to 'never more have anything to do with religion.' A casual hearing of Jeremiah Learnoult Garrett [q.v.] at Lant Street Chapel, Southwark, led him to join the baptists. On Garrett's death (1806) he connected himself with the independents; in 1813 he joined the Sandemanians [see SANDEMAN, ROBERT], who sent him out as a village preacher.

Just after the death of Joanna Southcott [q. v.] her 'Fifth Book of Wonders,' 1814, came into his hands. Its universalism captivated him, and he began to preach it. This led to his rejoining the methodists, who made him a local preacher, but soon dismissed him for heresy. The Southcottians would not receive him. Convinced by the instance of Joanna Southcott that prophecy is 'a living gift,' he resorted to various claimants to inspiration. In this way he fell in with Mary Boon of Staverton, Devonshire, a Sabbatarian fanatic, who professed to be Joanna Southcott revived. He became 'reader' of the letters she dictated (for she could neither read nor write) for the benefit of her London followers. At length, in 1825, he conceived himself to be the recipient of an illumination surpassing that of his instructress. His followers reckon their years from this point, 1826 being 'First year, new date.'

In 1827 he gave up shoemaking to proclaim his divine call. His wife and family thought him mad. He was brought before a Southwark magistrate (Chambers), and committed to Newington workhouse for six months. On his liberation (20 Nov. 1828) he claimed to be 'a new man, having a new name,' Zion. He called himself also 'Shiloh,' as being the spiritual offspring expected of Joanna Southcott. He obtained a coadjutor in Charles William Twort (*d.* 1878, aged 93), in concert with whom he began (1829) to print tracts. He made converts in the course of personal visits to Nottingham, Chesterfield, Worksop, Blyth, Barnsley, Birmingham, and Sheffield. In 1831 he preached regularly at Borough Chapel, Southwark, and in September he attracted notice by two discourses at the Rotunda, Blackfriars Road, made notorious by the preaching of Robert Taylor (1784–1844) [q. v.]

In 1832 Ward and Twort came into collision with the authorities at Derby. They had posted placards announcing an address on a fast day, 15 July. These were thrice torn down by a local clergyman, James Dean (*d.* 1882), on whom, under provocation of the torn placards, Twort committed an assault. Ward and Twort were indicted for blasphemy and assault. Tried on 4 Aug. before Sir James Alan Park [q. v.], Twort was convicted of the assault, and both were found

guilty of blasphemy, and sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment in Derby gaol. On 15 Aug. Henry Hunt [q. v.] presented a petition to the House of Commons from two hundred citizens of London, expressing 'disgust and indignation' at the sentence, and praying for the release of Ward and Twort. Hunt made a violent attack on the government for prosecuting opinions. Joseph Hume [q. v.] spoke in favour of the petition. The attorney-general opposed. On Hunt's motion the house was counted out while Alexander Perceval [q. v.] was speaking. No mitigation of the sentence was obtained, but the confinement, as Ward describes it, was by no means harsh.

Liberated on 3 Feb. 1834, Ward added Bristol to his missionary resorts, and gathered a congregation there. At the end of 1835 he had a paralytic stroke. In October 1836 he settled in Leeds. He died at 91 Park Lane, Leeds, on 12 March 1837. His disposition was gentle, his demeanour modest, and his moral tone high; he was a suasive speaker, and in conversation, as in his writing, showed considerable graphic power and some humour. His attempts at verse are uncouth, but often effective.

Ward's naked illiteracy will repel readers, yet his vein of mysticism is both quaint and curious. He is one of the very few Irish mystics. In addition to the writings of Joanna Southcott and her school, he knew something of George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] and Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], but most of his ideas are the result of his own ruminations on the Bible. Not only does he treat the sacred narrative as sheer allegory throughout, but handling the English Bible as a divine composition, even to the printed forms of its letters, he elaborates a cabala for eliciting hidden meanings. Similar tricks had been played with the Septuagint in early days, but Ward's manipulation of the English version is unique. His theology is a spiritual pantheism, which allows immortality only to the regenerate.

Of Ward's manuscripts a collection, including 366 pieces, was (1881) in the possession of Mr. C. B. Holinsworth of Birmingham. His printed works include over thirty pieces, among which may be named: 1. 'Vision of Judgment,' 1829, 2 parts, 8vo. 2. 'Living Oracle,' 1830, 8vo. 3. 'Book of Letters,' 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Discourses at the Rotunda,' 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Review of Trial and Sentence,' 1832, 8vo. 6. 'Creed,' 1832, 8vo. 7. 'Spiritual Alphabet,' 1833, 8vo. 8. 'Origin of Evil,' 1837, 8vo. 9. 'New Light on the Bible,' 1873, 8vo. In 1874 a 'jubilee' edition of his works was projected by Mr. Holinsworth, with title 'Writings of Zion Ward, or Shiloh, the Spiritual Man;' only three parts were published, Birmingham, 1874–5, 8vo; but other tracts have been printed separately, e.g. 'Good and Evil made One,' 1877, 8vo.

[Memoir, 1881, by C. B. H[olinsworth], chiefly from Ward's writings, which are full of autobiographical particulars; Hansard, 1832; Carlisle's Isis, 1832; Ward's pamphlets; private information.] A. G.

WARD, JOHN (1805–1890), diplomatist, was born on 28 Aug. 1805 at East Cowes, where his father, John Ward, was collector of customs. His mother was a sister of Thomas Arnold [q. v.] of Rugby, with whom, as well as with Whately and other liberal political thinkers, Ward, as a young man, was much associated. In 1831 he jointly edited with his uncle the short-lived weekly journal called 'The Englishman's Register,' of which Arnold was the proprietor (cf. Stanley, *Life and Correspondence of Dr. Arnold*, 1845, i. 285). He abandoned the profession of the law, for which he had been trained, on his appointment in 1837 to an inspectorship of prisons, and in the following year, after acting for some months as private secretary to the first Earl of Durham [see Lambton, John George], became through his influence secretary to the New Zealand Colonization Company, on whose behalf he published in 1839 a lucid account of the resources of the island. He had for many years previously taken a keen interest in the politics, and more especially in the commercial and industrial progress, of France, Belgium, and Germany, and had published articles on both home and foreign affairs in the 'Edinburgh' and 'British and Foreign' reviews. Early in 1841 he was appointed British commissioner for the revision of the Stade tolls. In 1844 he was sent to Berlin as British commissioner for the settlement, through the arbitration of the king of Prussia, of the so-called Portendic claims on France, arising out of a blockade by French ships of part of the African coast. In the summer of 1845 Lord Aberdeen appointed him consul-general at Leipzig, with the further commission to visit periodically those places in Germany where the conferences of the Zollverein should be held. At the close of 1850 Lord Palmerston instructed him to act as secretary of legation at Dresden during the diplomatic conferences held in that capital, where he was a close witness of the notable victory achieved by the policy of Austria, represented by Schwarzenberg. In 1854 he attended the Munich exhibition of arts and

manufactures, and wrote a report on the state of technical instruction in Bavaria. In 1857 he was charged with an inquiry into the political condition of the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein, their relations with the Danish crown, and the best remedies for grievances which the promulgation of the joint constitution of 1855 had notoriously augmented. His report, though praised by the prince consort and Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, was left unpublished by Lord Clarendon, and the subsequent course of events prevented any possibility of acting on his recommendation to reorganise the Danish monarchy upon federal principles.

In 1860 Ward, after being made a C.B., had been nominated chargé d'affaires and consul-general for the Hanse Towns and the surrounding parts of Germany, and after in 1865 negotiating, together with Lord Napier and Ettrick, a commercial treaty with the Zollverein, was in the following year raised to the rank of minister-resident. In 1870, owing to the abolition of direct diplomatic relations with the Hanse Towns on their joining the North German federation, he left Hamburg. The remainder of his life he spent in retirement at Dover and in Essex, writing his 'Reminiscences.' He died at Dover on 1 Sept. 1890. He married Caroline, daughter of John Bullock, rector of Radwinter, Essex, who survived him until 1905.

[Reminiscences of a Diplomatist, being Recollections of Germany, founded on Diaries kept during the years 1840–70, by John Ward, C.B. 1872; personal knowledge.] A. W. W.

WARD, JOHN (1825–1896), naval captain and surveyor, born in 1825, was son of Lieutenant Edward Willis Ward, R.N. (*d.* 1855). He entered the navy in 1840 on board the Spey brig, packet-boat to the West Indies and the Gulf of Mexico. In November of the same year the Spey was wrecked on the Bahama bank, and young Ward was sent to the Thunder, then employed in surveying the Bahamas. He passed his examination in December 1848, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 2 Oct. 1850. During 1851–3 he was borne on the books of the Fisgard for surveying duties, and in March 1854 was appointed to the Alban steamer, then commanded by Captain Henry Charles Otter, and attached to the fleet in the Baltic, where she did good service in destroying telegraphs and in reconnoitring in the neighbourhood of Sveaborg and at Bomarsund. In 1855–6 he was with Otter in the Firefly, surveying on the coast of Scotland, and in February 1857 was appointed to command the Emperor, a steam-yacht going out as a present to the emperor of Japan. In this yacht he went with Lord Elgin to Yeddo, in August 1858, and, when the vessel had been handed over to the Japanese, returned to Shanghai in the Retribution.

On 24 Sept. he was promoted to command the Actæon, surveying ship, and in the Actæon's tender, the Dove gunboat, he accompanied Lord Elgin in his remarkable voyage up the Yang-tse [see OSBORN, SHERARD], rendering important assistance in examining the navigable channels of the river. For the next three years he commanded the Actæon, and in her surveyed the coast of the Gulf of Pe-che-li, including the harbours of Wei-hai-wei and Ta-lien-wan, till then unknown, as also the Yang-tse for two hundred miles above Han-kow. For two years after paying off the Actæon in the end of 1861, he was employed at the hydrographic office in reducing the work of the survey, and in March 1864 he was appointed to the Rifleman to continue the survey of the China Seas. In 1866 his health gave way, and he was obliged to return to England. He had no further service, and in 1870 accepted the new retirement scheme. On 24 Sept. 1873 he was promoted to be captain on the retired list, and died in London on 20 Jan. 1896, at the age of seventy. He married, in 1852, Mary Hope, daughter of John Bowie of Edinburgh, and left issue.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, with a list of the charts drawn from Ward's surveys, ii. 160; Annual Register, 1896, ii. 136; Times, 22 Jan. 1896; Oliphant's Narrative of Lord Elgin's Mission to China and Japan, vol. ii. chaps. xiv–xxi.; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WARD, JOHN WILLIAM, first EARL OF DUDLEY of Castle Dudley, Staffordshire, and fourth VISCOUNT DUDLEY and WARD (1781–1833), only child of William, third viscount Dudley and Ward, by his wife Julia, second daughter of Godfrey Bosvile of Thorpe and Gunthwaite in Yorkshire, was born on 9 Aug. 1781. His ancestor, Humble Ward, son of William Ward, jeweller to Henrietta Maria, married Frances, granddaughter of Edward Sutton, baron Dudley, and baroness Dudley in her own right, and was on 23 March 1644 created Baron Ward [see under DUDLEY, JOHN (SUTTON) DE, BARON DUDLEY]. His son Edward succeeded to the baronies of Ward and Dudley, and Edward's grandnephew John (*d.* 1774) was created on 23 April 1763 Viscount Dudley and Ward, and was succeeded in turn as second and third viscounts by his two sons—John, who died without issue in

1778; and William, the father of the subject of this article.

John William was educated by various private tutors, who were changed by his father with injudicious frequency. He was allowed neither playmates nor sports, and his precocious talents were taxed by unremitting study. Eventually a separate establishment was maintained for him at Paddington, where he was placed in the care of a fellow of New College, Oxford, named Edward James, until he went to Oxford. He matriculated from Oriel College on 17 Oct. 1799, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College on 16 June 1802, and proceeded M.A. on 14 Jan. 1813. Subsequently he was sent to Edinburgh, and became a resident pupil of Dugald Stewart's, with Lord Lansdowne, Lord Palmerston, and Lord Ashburton.

On 7 July 1802 he was returned member of parliament for Downton in Wiltshire. He acted in general with the tory party. He was a follower of Pitt, and Canning was his intimate friend; but he adhered with Lord Grenville to the side of Fox in 1804, and subsequently became an adherent of Canning. On 1 Aug. 1803 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in order to stand for Worcestershire at a by-election, and was returned without opposition. On 31 Oct. 1806 he was returned for Petersfield in Hampshire, and on 7 May 1807 for Wareham in Dorset. On 6 Oct. 1812 he was returned for Ilchester in Somerset, and on 8 April 1819, after being out of parliament for about half a year, for Bossiney in Cornwall. This seat he retained until 25 April 1823, when he succeeded his father in the peerage.

Though the House of Commons could not overlook his great talents, he never gained much influence, speaking seldom there, and with little effect. He was chairman of the committee on sinecures in 1810. As early as 1814 he was offered office, but declined it. He was in Paris and Italy from May 1814 to the end of 1815, in Vienna for some three months in 1817, and nearly nine months on the continent between September 1821 and June 1822. In 1822 Canning pressed him to accept the under-secretaryship of foreign affairs. This, after considerable hesitation, he declined, partly because he thought an under-secretaryship beneath his dignity.

In 1827 he was appointed foreign minister in Canning's administration, being sworn of the privy council on 30 April, and created Earl of Dudley of Dudley Castle on 24 Sept. As foreign secretary he was in many respects little more than Canning's mouthpiece, and his independent conduct of affairs—for example, in his dealings with Portugal—was not brilliant (see *Edinburgh Review*, liv. 419). He continued in office under the Duke of Wellington at the beginning of 1828, but resigned with the other Canningites—Huskisson, Palmerston, and Grant—in May, and was succeeded by Lord Aberdeen. He held no further office, though the court desired him to accept the post of lord privy seal (*Letters of Earl Grey to Princess Lieven*, i. 201). While at the foreign office he was chiefly occupied with the affairs of Greece, and it was he who signed the treaty of 6 July 1827 between Great Britain, France, and Russia for the pacification of Greece. It is said that shortly before Navarino, in absence of mind, he put a despatch for the French ambassador into an envelope addressed to the Russian ambassador. Prince Lieven returned it, saying that of course he had not read it, but firmly believed the step to have been a diplomatic trap laid for him by Lord Dudley, whom he admired accordingly. His only further public activity was a very vehement resistance to the first Reform Bill in 1831.

Eccentricity Lord Dudley had inherited from his father, and perhaps from his mother, who in her later days was intemperate. He was always shy, but as he grew older his manner became noticeably strange. He was given to soliloquies—a habit said to have been caught from Dugald Stewart—and as he rehearsed to himself what he was going to say to others in two voices, a gruff and a shrill one (Moore, *Memoirs*, iv. 87), it was said, 'It is only Dudley talking to Ward.' His absence of mind, even when entertaining friends, as he constantly did, gave rise to numberless stories. On 3 March 1832 his behaviour to his guests at dinner at his house in Park Lane was so strange that one of them, Sir Henry Halford [q. v.], intervened, and eventually ordered him to be placed under restraint at Norwood in Surrey, where, after a stroke of paralysis, he died unmarried on 6 March 1833. On his death the earldom and viscountcy became extinct; the barony passed to his second cousin, William Humble Ward, tenth baron (1781–1835), on whom he had settled 4,000*l.* per annum, and the greater part of his vast fortune of 80,000*l.* a year he left to his heir's eldest son, William (1817–1885), who was created a viscount and earl on 17 Feb. 1860, and was father of the present earl.

Lord Dudley's natural talents were great, and he was a highly educated, industrious, and well-read man. He was a good scholar, knew Virgil almost by heart, and capped quotations from the 'Æneid' with Louis XVIII till the king owned him-

self vanquished. His retort about Napoleon in 1817 to Metternich, whom he personally disliked, 'Il a rendu la gloire passée douteuse et la renommée future impossible,' is well known; and the *mot* that 'even worse than the cant of patriotism is its recant,' often attributed to Russell, is also ascribed to him.

He had considerable talents as a writer, and contributed several articles to the 'Quarterly Review,' notably an estimate of Horne Tooke, whom he had known when he was young, a review of Rogers's 'Columbus,' which he attacked (ix. 207), and an article on Fox (ix. 313). Rogers avenged Dudley's critical censures in the epigram:

> Ward has no heart, they say, but I deny it;
> He has a heart, and gets his speeches by it

(CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 122). Dudley's letters to Copleston, bishop of Llandaff, were edited by the bishop and published in 1840 by John Murray, whom Dudley had long known (*Memoirs of John Murray*, ii. 443). The portrait prefixed to this book is said to be a bad one (*Quarterly Review*, lxvi. 78).

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 367; Raikes's Journal; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Lord Colchester's Diaries; Croker Papers, ii. 170; Moore's Life of Byron, passim; Edinburgh Review, lxvii. 79.]

J. A. H.

WARD, JOSHUA (1685-1761), quack-doctor, born in 1685, was descended from the family of Ward of Wolverston Hall in Suffolk. Beyond the doubtful statement that he began life as a drysalter in London in Thames Street, in partnership with his brother William, nothing is known of his earlier years. On 27 Jan. 1716-17 he was returned to parliament for Marlborough, but on 13 May 1717 his name was erased by order of the House of Commons, and that of Gabriel Roberts substituted, on the ground that he had been improperly returned, a conclusion hardly surprising, since he had not received a single vote. Previously to his deprivation, however, he had fled to France, perhaps on account of some share in the rising of 1715. He took refuge at St. Germain, and afterwards among the English colony at Dunkirk. In France he supported himself chiefly by the sale of his famous 'drop and pill,' with which he professed to cure every human malady. Towards the close of his residence in France he incurred the displeasure of the authorities, and was only saved from imprisonment in the Bastille by the good offices of John Page, afterwards member of parliament for Chichester, and secretary of the treasury.

Ward's drop was first made known in England by Sir Thomas Robinson [q. v.], 'long Sir Thomas,' whose zeal was ridiculed in verse by Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams (*Poems*, 1822, ii. 1). About the end of 1733 Ward obtained a pardon from George II and returned to England. By extensive advertisement and by the accomplishment of some startling cures he soon became famous, and secured for his pill and drop an enormous sale. He enjoyed the patronage of the king, whose immediate displeasure and more lasting esteem he won by curing his dislocated thumb with a violent wrench. George allowed him an apartment in the almonry office, Whitehall, where he ministered to the poor at his majesty's expense. Chesterfield was one of his patrons, and Gibbon enumerates him among those by whom his youth was tortured or relieved (*Autobiography*). The dying Henry Fielding also consulted him for his ailments, and paid a high tribute to his kindness and sagacity in his 'Voyage to Lisbon,' though he was compelled to acknowledge that in his own case Ward's medicines 'had seldom any perceptible operation,' and 'that Mr. Ward declared it was as vain to attempt sweating him as a deal board.' Ward's most enthusiastic patron, however, was Lieutenant-general Churchill, who rendered him great service by extolling his wares among the aristocracy (cf. WILLIAMS, *Poems*, i. 236).

Ward purchased three houses in Pimlico, near St. James's Park, and converted them into a hospital for his poor patients, to whom he showed great generosity. For their benefit he took another house in the city, in Threadneedle Street. Large crowds resorted to him daily, and it became the habit of many ladies of fashion to sit before his doors distributing his medicine to all comers. This extraordinary success was not relished by more regular practitioners. Churchill, when asked by Queen Caroline whether it was true that Ward's medicine had made a man mad, replied 'Yes, madam: Dr. Mead' (TURNER, *Reprint of Miscellaneous Works and Memoirs of Chesterfield*, ii. 1, 50, 79). From the close of 1734 Ward was constantly attacked in prose and verse. On 28 Nov. 1734 a writer in the 'Daily Courant' declared the pill and drop part of a plot to introduce popery into England, basing his suspicions on the long residence of Ward in France, and on the zeal of the Roman catholic Lady Gage in distributing his pill. On the same day the 'Grub Street Journal' commenced a violent attack on Ward's remedy, for which he unsuccessfully proceeded against the proprietor in the

king's bench and the court of common pleas. Notwithstanding the testimony of James Reynolds (1686–1739) [q. v.], the lord chief baron of exchequer, to the 'miraculous effects' of Ward's remedy on his maid-servant, and the more qualified approval of Horace Walpole, it was conclusively shown that beyond some slight knowledge of pharmacy, Ward was destitute of medical learning; that his pill and drop were preparations of antimony very violent in their action, and quite unfit for general use; and that his remedies killed as many as they cured. These discouraging discoveries did not, however, lessen the confidence of the public. In 1748, when an apothecaries act was introduced into parliament to restrain unlicensed persons from compounding medicines, a clause was inserted specially exempting Ward by name from the restrictions imposed.

In later life he enlarged the number of his nostrums, adding among other medicines a particularly harmful eyewash. His pills also were elaborated into three varieties, blue, red, and purple, all containing antimony, and two of them arsenic. He made attempts to manufacture porcelain and saltpetre, and was the first to bring to notice in England the method of preparing sulphuric acid by burning the sulphur with saltpetre. He took out a patent for his invention on 23 June 1749 (No. 644), and carried on the manufacture with great secrecy, first at Twickenham, and afterwards at Richmond. The stench from his works caused intense annoyance to the residents in these districts (Brande, *Manual of Chemistry*, 1836, i. 20). Ward died at Whitehall, aged 76, on 21 Nov. 1761. He amassed a good fortune, the bulk of which he bequeathed to his great-niece, Rebecca, daughter of Knox Ward, Clarenceux king of arms, and to his sisters, Margaret Gansel and Ann Manly; Knox Ward's sons, Ralph and Thomas, are also mentioned in his will, which, dated 1 March 1760, was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1762, p. 208). In it he desired to be buried in front of the altar of Westminster Abbey, or 'as near to the altar as might be.' The secrets of his medicines were bequeathed to John Page, who had succoured him in France. Page published them under the title of 'Receipts for preparing and compounding the Principal Medicines made use of by the late Mr. Ward' (London, 1763, 8vo). Page arranged that the profits from the sale of the medicines should be divided between the Asylum for Female Orphans and the Magdalen, and placed the charity under the charge of Sir John Fielding. At first they afforded a considerable revenue, but, deprived of the advertisement of Ward's personality and robbed of the allurement of mystery, they soon fell into disuse.

While brusque in his dealings with his superiors in rank, Ward was a man of kindly nature and was benevolent to the poor. When remonstrated with for turning his back when leaving the royal presence, he replied, 'His majesty suffers no harm in seeing my back, but were I to break my neck from a regard for ceremony it would be a sad loss for the poor.' He gave away large sums in relieving distress (cf. *Ann. Reg.* 1759 i. 132, 1760 i. 111). He was generally known as 'Spot Ward' from a claret-coloured mark on one side of his face. He is alluded to by Churchill in his 'Ghost' (bk. vi. l. 54), and ridiculed by Pope in his 'Imitations of Horace' (bk. i. ep. vi. l. 56, bk. ii. ep. i. l. 181). Several satires on him appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1734, pp. 387, 658). A full-length statue by Agostino Carlini [q. v.] stands in the entrance to the hall of the Society of Arts in John Street, Adelphi. He is a conspicuous figure in Hogarth's 'Consultation of Physicians,' and is depicted in the 'Harlot's Progress' (pl. v); his portrait was also painted by E. Loving and Thomas Bardwell, and engraved respectively by Baron and by Faber (Bromley, p. 395).

The fame of Ward's remedies produced a literature considerable in size though ephemeral in character. Among the publications on the subject are: 1. 'The Drop and Pill of Mr. Ward considered by Daniel Turner in an Epistle to Dr. James Jurin,' London, 1735, 8vo. 2. 'An Answer to Turner's Letter to Jurin, wherein his injurious Treatment of Mr. Ward, and his Indecent Reflections upon my Lord Chief-justice Reynolds's Account of a Remarkable Cure . . . are justly answered by Edmund Packe, M.D.,' London, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'Pillulæ Wardeanæ Dissectio et Examinatio: or Ward's Pill Dissected and Examined,' London, 1736, 8vo. 4. 'A True and Candid Relation of the Good and Bad Effects of Joshua Ward's Pill and Drop by Jos. Clutton,' London, 1736, 4to.

[Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19154 ff. 200–2, Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, 1824, p. 271; Waylen's Hist. of Marlborough, 1854, pp. 356–7; London Mag. 1735 p. 11, 1748 pp. 225, 235, 460; Gent. Mag. 1734 pp. 389, 616, 657, 669, 670, 1735 pp. 10, 23, 66, 1736 p. 672, 1740 p. 515, 1759 p. 605, 1760 p. 294, 1766 p. 100; Annual Register, 1761, i. 185; Churchill's Poet. Works, 1866, ii.

132; Journals of House of Commons, xviii. 35, 187, 481, 547; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 371–2, 7th ser. vii. 83, 273; Johnson's Memoirs of Hayley, 1823, i. 72; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), i. 139; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, p. 51; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms, 1804, pp. 382–3; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 320–1, 360; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 280; Professional Anecdotes, 1825, i. 282–5, ii. 198; Maty's Memoirs of Chesterfield, ii. 1; Reprint of Walpole's manuscript notes to Maty, p. 44, in Miscellanies of Philobiblon Soc. vol. x.; Court and Family of George III, 1821, i. 185.]

E. I. C.

WARD, NATHANIEL (1578–1652), puritan divine, the second son of John Ward, minister (probably curate) at Haverhill, Suffolk, and Susan, his wife, was born at Haverhill in 1578 (not 1570; Dean proves this in his *Memoir*). Samuel Ward (1577–1640) [q. v.] was his elder brother. Nathaniel matriculated from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1596, and proceeded B.A. in the spring of 1600 and M.A. in 1603. He was at first intended for the law, and appears to have passed some years in travelling in Switzerland, Holland, Prussia, and Denmark. But in 1618 he took holy orders. From 1620 to 1624 he seems to have been chaplain to the colony of British merchants at Elbing. Returning to England, he was curate of St. James's, Piccadilly, from 8 June 1626 to 14 Feb. 1628; thence he was presented to the rectory of Stondon Massey, Essex, of which Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] was patron.

In 1629 Ward was recommended to the Massachusetts Company as pastor, but at that time he declined their offer. In 1633, after having been several times reprimanded by Laud, he was removed from his living on account of his puritan views, and in 1634 he emigrated to Massachusetts, and settled as minister at Agawam, soon afterwards called Ipswich. In 1636 he resigned the cure because of impaired health. In 1639 he was joined with the Rev. John Cotton of Boston in framing the first code of laws established in New England. These are generally admitted to have been a remarkable compilation, showing much legal knowledge; they were passed by the general court in 1641, under the title 'Body of Liberties.' In that year he preached the sermon for the general election, and in December of the same year the general court granted him six hundred acres of land near Pentucket, afterwards called Haverhill. These he eventually made over to the university of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Ward's influence with the government was considerable. In 1643 he was one of those who signed the memorial against the action of the governor in the case of the dispute between La Tour and D'Aulnay, the neighbouring French governors. On 5 July 1645 he was appointed a member of the committee for revising the laws of Massachusetts. In 1645 Ward wrote the 'Simple Cobler of Aggawam' (the Indian name for Ipswich), and sent it to England, where it was published in 1647, and passed through four editions (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iii. 216, 394). In 1646 he himself returned to England. Partly through this book he became well known, and on 30 June 1647 preached to the House of Commons against the control of parliament by the army, giving considerable offence by his plain speaking. Early in 1648 he received the living of Shenfield in Essex, where he died some time before November 1652.

Ward was married, but his wife's name is not recorded. He left two sons—John, who was for a time rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, and followed his father to New England; James, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford—and a daughter, Susan, who married Giles Firmin [q. v.]

Ward was famous for his incisive wit, which 'made him known to more Englands than one' (Cotton Mather, *Magnalia*, 1855, i. 522). He was moreover a man of judgment and gravity. Besides the works mentioned, Ward published: 1. 'A Religious Retreat sounded to a Religious Army by one that desires to be faithful to his Country though unworthy to be named,' 1647. 2. 'To the Parliament of England. The humble Petitions, Serious Suggestions . . . . of some moderate and loyall . . . . freeholders of the Eastern Association,' 1650. Possibly also he was the author of 'Mercurius Antimechanicus, or the Simple Cobler's Boy,' 1648, condemning the execution of Charles I. He edited the tracts called 'The Day breaking with the Indians in New England,' 1647 (Massachusetts Historical Soc. 3rd ser. vol. iv.)

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Soc., especially 3rd ser. i. 238, viii. passim, 4th ser. vii. 23–9 (where some of his letters are reprinted); Savage's Genealogical Dict.; Notes and Queries, 1867, 3rd ser. xi. 237; a Memoir of Nathaniel Ward by John Ward Dean, Albany, 1868; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. and authorities there cited; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex.]

C. A. H.

WARD, NATHANIEL BAGSHAW (1791–1868), botanist, son of Stephen Smith Ward, a medical man, was born in London in 1791. He began collecting plants and insects early in life, and was sent, when

thirteen, on a voyage to Jamaica, where he was so impressed by the tropical vegetation of the interior as to become an ardent botanist. He was apprenticed to his father's profession, studied at the London Hospital, and attended the botanical demonstrations and herborisings of Thomas Wheeler [q. v.], demonstrator to the Society of Apothecaries. Having succeeded to his father's practice at Wellclose Square, Whitechapel, he devoted the early morning hours to collecting plants round London, frequently visiting the gardens of the Messrs. Loddiges at Hackney, and those at Chelsea and Kew. In later years he frequently stayed with his family at Cobham in Kent. Doing his best to cultivate plants amid the increasingly smoky surroundings of his home, and to encourage window-gardening among the working-classes, the chance sprouting of some seedling plants in a bottle, in which, in 1829, he had placed a chrysalis, suggested to him the principle of the Wardian case. These plants grew four years without water. In 1833 he sent two cases containing growing ferns and grasses to Sydney, where they were refilled, their contents reaching England alive, without having been watered, and although exposed to snow and a temperature of 20° F. off Cape Horn, and to one of 120° F. on the equator. In 1836 Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] published an account of the discovery in the 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine' (i. 317–20), as an 'improved method of transporting living plants,' and Ward himself issued a pamphlet on the 'Growth of Plants without open Exposure to Air.' Faraday lectured on the subject at the Royal Institution in 1838, and John Williams (1796–1839) [q. v.], 'the martyr of Erromanga,' by means of the Wardian case introduced the Chinese or Cavendish banana from Chatsworth to Samoa, whence, in 1840, George Pritchard [q. v.] took it to Tonga and Fiji. The value of the invention was further demonstrated by Robert Fortune's conveyance of twenty thousand tea plants from Shanghai to the Himalayas, and subsequently by the introduction of the cinchona into India by the same means. From 1836 to 1854 Ward acted as examiner in botany to the Society of Apothecaries; in the latter year he became master, and afterwards treasurer, of the society. He was much interested in the maintenance of the Chelsea Botanical Garden, and arranged the transfer, in 1863, of the herbaria of Ray, Dale, and Rand to the safer custody of the British Museum. He was an original member of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, acting from its foundation in 1836 as its local secretary for London; and, in conjunction with his neighbours, Edwin and John Thomas Quekett [q. v.], founded in 1839 the Microscopical (now the Royal Microscopical) Society. On retiring from practice Ward removed to Clapham Rise, where he devoted himself to gardening and to the increase of his neatly mounted herbarium, which contained twenty-five thousand specimens. He died at St. Leonard's, Sussex, on 4 June 1868, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. Ward was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in 1817, and of the Royal Society in 1852; his portrait, painted by J. P. Knight, was presented by subscription to the former body in 1856; and his name was commemorated by his friends William Henry Harvey [q. v.] and William Jackson Hooker in *Wardia*, a genus of South African mosses. His chief independent publication was 'On the Growth of Plants in closely glazed Cases,' 1842, 8vo, of which a second edition, illustrated by his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Stephen Ward, and her brother, E. W. Cooke, R.A., appeared in 1852.

[Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists, and authorities there cited.]

G. S. B.

WARD, Sir PATIENCE (1629-1696), lord mayor of London, was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ward of Tanshelf, near Pontefract. According to his own 'Memoirs,' an incomplete copy of which, made by Dr. Birch, is in the British Museum (*Ayscough MS.* 4224, f. 153), he was born at Tanshelf on 7 Dec. 1629, and received the name of Patience from his father, who was disappointed at not having a daughter. He lost his father at the age of five, and was brought up by his mother for the ministry. With this view, he tells us, he was sent to the university in 1643, under the care of a brother-in-law, but afterwards turned his attention to merchandise. His liberal education bore fruit, as his name is found in the list of fellows of the Royal Society in 1682, twenty-two years after its foundation. On 10 June 1646 he was apprenticed for eight years to Launcelot Tolson, merchant-taylor and merchant-adventurer, of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, with whom he lived until his marriage (Wilson, *St. Lawrence Pountney*, p. 242, note *h*). He afterwards set up in business for himself in St. Lawrence Pountney Lane, where he occupied a portion of the ancient mansion variously known as 'Manor of the Rose' and Poultney's Inn, the house having formerly belonged to Sir John Poultney [see Pulteney or Poultney, Sir John de]. The house is shown in Ogilby and Morgan's 'Map of London,' 1677, and in

the plan of Walbrook and Dowgate wards in Northouck's 'History of London' (p. 612).

On completing his apprenticeship he became a freeman of the Merchant Taylors' Company, but was unable or unwilling to take up his livery, and it appears from an extract from the court minute-book of 3 June 1663 that he had been admonished by the company on many previous occasions. They now threatened him with a summons before the court of aldermen, but the matter was apparently compromised by his paying a fine of 50*l.* He became master of the company in 1671 (Clode, *Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 558; *Early History*, ii. 348).

He was elected sheriff on midsummer day 1670, and on 18 Oct. in the same year became alderman for the ward of Farringdon Within (*Repertory* 75, fol. 301). At the mayoralty banquet on 29 Oct. 1675, which the king honoured with his presence, Ward, with other aldermen, was knighted (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 301). He was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1680, and entered into office on 29 Oct. following. In his election speech (London, 1680, fol.) he strongly maintained protestant principles. The pageant was of great magnificence, and was provided at the cost of the Merchant Taylors' Company, by Thomas Jordan [q. v.], the city poet. It is of special interest, and is fully described in Hone's 'Every Day Book' (i. 1446-53); a copy of the original is in the Guildhall Library.

On 28 March 1681 the king dissolved his third short parliament, and on 13 May the common council, by a narrow majority of fourteen, agreed to address the king, praying him to cause a parliament to meet, and continue to sit until due provision were made for the security of his majesty's person and his people. Ward, who sided with the opposition, had the unthankful task of presenting this address, and the first attempt to do so failed, the deputation being told to meet the king at Hampton Court on 19 May. When that day arrived the civic deputation were summarily dismissed. Ward, however, received a vote of thanks from the grand jury at the Old Bailey for the part he had taken in presenting the address (Guildhall Library, *London Pamphlets*, vol. xii. No. 12; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 84, 87, 88). He received further thanks from the common hall on 24 June, and was desired to present another address to the king, assuring his majesty that the late address truly reflected the feeling of that assembly. This address, presented on 7 July, was received with no less disfavour, Ward and his colleagues being again told to mind their own business (Luttrell, i. 107).

The ultra-protestantism of the city, probably directed by Ward, had early in his mayoralty led to an additional inscription being engraved on the Monument, stating that the fire of London had been caused by the papists; and an inscription to the same effect was ordered to be placed on the house in Pudding Lane where the fire began. Sir Patience incurred much odium through his connection with these inscriptions. Thomas Ward (1652–1708) [q. v.] in his 'England's Reformation' (1710, canto iv. p. 100), speaking of Titus Oates and his discoveries, wrote:

> That sniffling whig-mayor, Patience Ward,
> To this damn'd lie had such regard,
> That he his godly masons sent
> T' engrave it round the Monument.
> They did so; but let such things pass,
> His men were fools, and he an ass

(Welch, *History of the Monument*, 1893, pp. 38–40).

The court party succeeded this year in turning their opponents out of the city lieutenancy, whereby the lord mayor lost his commission as a colonel of a regiment of the trained bands. At the close of his mayoralty Ward was succeeded by Sir John Moore (1620–1702) [q.v.], a determined partisan of the court, whose election was not, however, secured without the unusual circumstance of a poll. One of the last incidents in Ward's mayoralty was the resolution of the corporation to undertake the business of fire insurance on behalf of the citizens (*ib.* p. 135). On 19 May 1683 Ward was tried for perjury in connection with the action brought by the Duke of York against Sir Thomas Pilkington for *scandalum magnatum*. He was accused of having sworn that to the best of his remembrance he did not hear the words spoken which were said to be criminal. After much conflicting evidence he was found guilty (Maitland, *History of London*, 1756, i. 476), and fled to Holland (Luttrell, i. 259). During his exile abroad he was in constant communication with Thomas Papillon [q.v.], the sheriff-elect of 1682, who had also been driven into exile. A portion of their correspondence is printed by Mr. A. F. W. Papillon in his 'Memoirs of Thomas Papillon' (1887, pp. 336–347). On 10 Feb. 1687-8 he pleaded his majesty's pardon by attorney for his conviction of perjury (Luttrell, i. 431).

The accession of William III restored him to full favour and honour. He was elected one of the four city members to serve in the convention summoned to meet

on 22 Jan. 1689 (*ib.* i. 352). At the next election, in February 1690, Ward and the other three whig candidates lost their seats (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 533). He was appointed colonel of the blue regiment of the trained bands on 31 March 1689 (LUTTRELL, p. 516), and on 19 April a commissioner for managing the customs (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689-90, p. 53). He lost his colonelcy in 1690, the church party being once more in a majority (*ib.* ii. 25), but was re-elected on the ascendency of the whigs in 1691 (*ib.* iii. 283). On 24 March 1695-6 he was compelled through illness to relinquish his office of commissioner of customs, but recovered sufficiently to resume his duties on 9 April (LUTTRELL, iv. 34, 42).

Ward died on 10 July 1696, and was buried in the south corner of the chancel of St. Mary Abchurch, where a mural monument to his memory still exists (STOW, *Survey*, 1720, bk. ii. p. 184). His will, dated 4 March 1695-6, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 7 Aug. 1696, is printed at length by Wilson in his 'History of St. Lawrence Pountney' (pp. 243-4). In a note on the character and dispositions of the London aldermen privately supplied to James II, Ward is described as a very considerable merchant and as a quaker (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 517). The latter statement is probably not correct; but Ward's sympathies, like those of his colleague, Sir Humphrey Edwin [q. v.], were strongly opposed to the high-church party, and probably inclined to the dissenters.

Ward married, on 8 June 1653, Elizabeth, daughter of William Hobson of Hackney. The certificate of banns in the register of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate (*Records of the Parish*), states that they were published in Leadenhall Market, and the marriage was at Hackney church (ROBINSON, *History of Hackney*, ii. 69). His wife predeceased him during his exile on 24 Dec. 1685, and was buried in the 'great church at Amsterdam.' There was no issue of the marriage, but Sir Patience left his manor of Hooton Pagnel to his grand-nephew, Patience Ward, in whose family it remained for several generations. His nephew, Sir John Ward, son of his brother, Sir Thomas Ward of Tanshelf, was lord mayor in 1714, and ancestor of the Wards of Westerham in Kent.

His arms were azure, a cross patonce or. There is a full-length portrait of Ward in his mayoral robes at Merchant Taylors' Hall, and a small watercolour copy of it is in the Guildhall Library (MS. 20).

[Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 143; Clode's Hist. of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Papillon's Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1887; Stow's Survey of London; Wilson's Hist. of St. Lawrence Pountney; Stocken MSS. Guildhall Library; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, pp. 353-62; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities above quoted.] C. W-H.

WARD, ROBERT PLUMER (1765-1846), novelist and politician, born in Mount Street, Mayfair, on 19 March 1765, was son of John Ward by his wife Rebecca Raphael. His father was a merchant living in Gibraltar, and for many years was chief clerk to the civil department of the ordnance in the garrison. Robert was educated first at Mr. Macfarlane's private school at Walthamstow, and afterwards at Westminster school, whence he entered Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 12 Feb. 1783. In 1785 he became a student of the Inner Temple. He now passed a considerable portion of time abroad, and travelled in France during the early part of the revolutionary period. He was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple on 17 June 1790, and soon after went the western circuit. In 1794 he fortunately came under the notice of Pitt and the solicitor-general, afterwards Lord Eldon, through his accidental discovery of the elements of a Jacobinical plot. Probably at the suggestion of the solicitor-general, in 1794 he determined to write on international law, and published in 1795 'An Inquiry into the Foundation and History of the Law of Nations in Europe from the Time of the Greeks and Romans to the Age of Grotius.' This work, though rather of abstract interest than practical utility, was well reviewed, and served the reputation of its author.

By his marriage, on 2 April 1796, with Catherine Julia, the fourth daughter of Christopher Thompson Maling of Durham, Ward became intimately acquainted with Henry Phipps, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.], who had but a short time before married the eldest daughter. He now changed from the western to the northern circuit, in order to benefit by the influence of his new relations. Though at this time he had a small common-law practice in London and before the privy council, his natural inclination was towards politics. In 1800, when the question of maritime neutrals was exciting public opinion, he undertook, at Lord Grenville's request, to represent the rights of belligerents from the English point of view. This work was published in March 1801, and Lord Grenville wrote to Ward on 2 April 1801 expressing his gratification at the result. A reward in the shape of a judgeship

in Nova Scotia was about this time nearly accepted by Ward; but in June 1802 he received from Pitt an offer of a seat in the House of Commons for the borough of Cockermouth, which he accepted without hesitation. The minister, in recommending him to Viscount Lowther for the seat, declared he possessed such promising talents that he could hardly fail to distinguish himself (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vii. 152). Ward was returned on 8 July 1802, but did not speak in the house till 13 Dec., when, somewhat to the annoyance of his friends, he supported Addington. He, however, effectively displayed his loyalty to Pitt by publishing towards the end of 1803 a pamphlet entitled 'A View of the relative Situations of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Addington previous to and on the night of Mr. Patten's Motion,' in answer to a somewhat damaging account of Pitt's negotiations already in print. For this effort Pitt wrote him a letter of thanks, dated 31 Jan. 1804. Ward next proved himself of service to Pitt's new administration by defending the seizure of the Spanish treasure-ship (6 Oct. 1804) in a treatise entitled 'An Enquiry into the Manner in which the different Wars of Europe have commenced during the last two Centuries,' which was read and approved by Pitt before publication.

When Lord Mulgrave succeeded Lord Harrowby at the foreign office at the beginning of 1805, Ward was offered and accepted the post of under-secretary. He resigned a sinecure post he held as Welsh judge on entering the office, which he only held until Fox's advent to power. On the formation of the Duke of Portland's ministry, however, and the appointment of Lord Mulgrave as first lord of the admiralty, Ward was given a seat on the admiralty board. In 1809 he commenced his political diary, portions of which are published in the memoir by Phipps, and are of historical value, as Ward was on intimate terms with Perceval. Although he had an offer of a treasury lordship, Ward remained at the admiralty till June 1811, when he was appointed clerk of the ordnance. He served in this office under Lord Mulgrave, who was head of the department, till 1823. He made a lengthy report on the state of the ordnance department in Ireland, which was published on 9 Nov. 1816. The following year he made a survey of the eastern and southern coast of England for the same purpose, and in 1819 was similarly engaged in the north of England. From 1807 he sat in parliament for Haslemere in Surrey, but retired after the session of 1823, and was then appointed auditor of the civil list, a post created by Perceval.

His varied experiences in politics and society encouraged him to employ his leisure in the writing of a modern novel. 'Tremaine; or the Man of Refinement,' his first composition, occupied him two years, and was published anonymously in 1825. The book made a considerable sensation in the fashionable world, owing to the evident acquaintance of its unknown author with the scenes he described. It rapidly went through several editions. Though a somewhat dull novel, owing to weakness of plot and lack of incident, yet the language is often clever and epigrammatic, and the close analysis of character and the serious purpose exhibited in its philosophic and religious discussions made the work a new type. Ward's second novel, 'De Vere; or the Man of Independence,' on similar lines, was published in 1827, with a dedication to Lord Mulgrave. 'De Vere' was a study of a man of ambition, and the main character was supposed by many to be intended to represent Canning, then about to become prime minister. An article in the 'Literary Gazette,' entitled 'Mr. Canning from "De Vere,"' drew, however, from Ward a disavowal of the suggestion in a letter to Canning. From a confidential letter of the novelist's, written about the time of publication (Patmore, *My Friends and Acquaintances*, ii. 43), he appears to have sketched his hero bearing in mind Pitt, Canning, and Bolingbroke; other characters in the book were, however, he confesses, drawn from life; the president was a skilful portrait of his old friend Dr. Cyril Jackson, dean of Christ Church, Lady Clanellan of the Duchess of Buckingham, and Lord Mowbray of the Duke of Newcastle. Generally the book was favourably received, and the opinion expressed in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxxvi. 269) was that deficiency of imaginative power alone prevented the author from taking his place among the classics of romance. Ward was, however, and indeed affected to be (Patmore, *Friends and Acquaintances*, ii. 111), rather an essayist than a novelist both in style and matter. There was some reason for Canning's witticism that his law books were as pleasant as novels, and his novels as dull as law books.

On 16 July 1828 Ward married, secondly, Mrs. Plumer Lewin of Gilston Park, Hertfordshire, and on this occasion took the surname of Plumer in addition to Ward. He now took up his residence at Gilston, and acted as sheriff of the county in 1830. His office as auditor of the civil list was incorporated into the treasury in January 1831.

His second wife died in 1831, and after marrying, thirdly, in 1833, Mary Anne, widow of Charles Gregory Okeover and daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir George Anson, a lady of fortune, he spent a considerable portion of his time abroad. He, however, still continued to write, and after the publication of a number of minor works, published his novel, 'De Clifford; or, the Constant Man,' in 1841, at the advanced age of seventy-six.

Early in 1846 he moved with his wife to the official residence of her father, Sir George Anson, the governor of Chelsea Hospital, and there died on 13 Aug. the same year. There is a portrait of Ward by Henry P. Briggs, R.A., an engraving of which by Turner is prefixed to the 'Memoirs.' Ward, by his first wife, left one son, Sir Henry George Ward [q. v.]

Besides the above-mentioned works, Ward wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of the relative Rights and Duties of Belligerents and Neutral Powers in Maritime Affairs, in which the Principles of the armed Neutralities and the Opinions of Hübner and Schlegel are fully discussed,' London, 1801, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Contraband; being a Continuation of the Treatise of the relative Rights and Duties,' &c. 1801, 8vo. 3. 'Illustrations of Human Life,' 1837; 2nd edit. 1843. 'Saint Lawrence' in this work is an elaboration of a true story (see HUNTER'S *Alienation and Recovery of the Offley Estates*, p. 3). 4. 'An Historical Essay on the real Character and Amount of the Precedent of the Revolution of 1688,' 1838, 2 vols. 12mo. On this work being badly reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review' and styled a tory pamphlet in the disguise of history, Ward answered the reviewer in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'The Reviewer Reviewed.' 5 'Pictures of the World at Home and Abroad,' 1839, 3 vols. 8vo. Selections from his unpublished works are contained in vol. ii. of Phipps's 'Memoir;' these are short essays on different subjects under the title of 'The Day Dreamer.' The published portion of Ward's 'Diary' extends from 1809 to 22 Nov. 1820; the remaining portion was not published owing to the editor regarding it (in 1850) as comprehending a period too recent. Many of his letters to Peter George Patmore [q. v.], who acted for him as a critical adviser in literary matters, are contained in Patmore's 'Friends and Acquaintances' (ii. 8–202). Ward edited 'Chatsworth, or the Romance of a Week,' a number of tales by Patmore.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 650; Times and Morning Post, 18 Aug. 1846; Hansard's Parl. Debates, and Phipps's Memoir of the Political and Literary Life of R. P. Ward.] W. C–R.

WARD, SAMUEL (1577–1640), of Ipswich, puritan divine, emblematist, and caricaturist, was born in Suffolk in 1577, being son of John Ward, minister of Haverhill in that county, by his wife Susan (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 310). Nathaniel Ward [q. v.] was his younger brother. Another brother, John, was rector of St. Clement's, Ipswich, where there is a tablet with a short inscription in his memory. Samuel was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation, on the nomination of Lord Burghley, 6 Nov. 1594. He went out B.A. as a member of that house in 1596–7, was appointed one of the first fellows of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1599, and commenced M.A. in 1600. Having finished his studies at the university, he became lecturer at Haverhill, where he laboured with great success and became the 'spiritual father' of Samuel Fairclough (CLARKE, *Lives of Eminent Persons*, 1683, i. 154, 159). On 1 Nov. 1603 he was elected by the corporation of Ipswich to the office of town preacher, and he occupied the pulpit of St. Mary-le-Tower, with little intermission, for about thirty years. The corporation appointed a hundred marks as his stipend, and allowed him 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* quarterly in addition for house rent. In 1604 he vacated his fellowship at Sidney College by his marriage with Deborah Bolton, widow, of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, and in 1607 he proceeded to the degree of B.D. In the eighth year of James I (1610–1611) the corporation of Ipswich increased his salary to 90*l.*, and six years later it was further increased to 100*l.* per annum. He was one of the preachers at St. Paul's Cross, London, in 1616.

In 1621 he showed his skill as a caricaturist by producing a picture which Count Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador in London, represented as an insult to his royal master. On one side was to be seen the wreck of the armada, driven in wild confusion by the storm; on the other side was the detection of the 'gunpowder plot;' and in the centre the pope and the cardinals appeared in consultation with the king of Spain and the devil (*Harl. MS.* 389, f. 13; *Addit. MS.* 5883, f. 32 *b*). Ward, whose name was engraved upon the print as the designer, was sent for by a messenger, and, after being examined by the privy council, he was committed to prison. After a brief detention he was permitted to return to Ipswich, and he subsequently confined his talents as a designer to the ornamentation of the title-pages of his published sermons.

In 1622 Bishop Harsnet prosecuted Ward for nonconformity in the consistory court of Norwich. Ward appealed to the king, who referred the articles exhibited against him to the examination of Lord-keeper Williams. Williams decided that Ward, though not altogether blameless, was a man easily to be won by fair dealing, and he persuaded the bishop to accept Ward's submission and not to remove him from the lectureship (HACKET, *Life of Archbishop Williams*, 1693, i. 95). He was accordingly released from the prosecution; but on 6 Aug. 1623 a record appears in the books of the Ipswich corporation to the effect that 'a letter from the king, to inhibit Mr. Ward from preaching, is referred to the council of the town.' In 1624 Ward and Yates, another Ipswich clergyman, complained to a committee of the House of Commons of the Arminian and popish tenets broached in 'A New Gag for an Old Goose' by Richard Montagu [q. v.] As, however, the session was drawing to a close, the commons referred their complaint to the archbishop of Canterbury (HEYLYN, *Cyprianus Anglicanus*, 1671, pp. 120, 121).

Ward subsequently incurred the displeasure of Archbishop Laud. On 2 Nov. 1635 he was censured in the high commission at Lambeth for preaching against bowing at the name of Jesus and against the Book of Sports on the Lord's day; and for saying that the church of England was ready to ring the changes, and that religion and the gospel 'stood on tiptoes ready to be gone' (PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doome*, p. 361). He was suspended from his ministry, enjoined to make a public submission and recantation, condemned in costs of suit, and committed to prison. His fellow-townsmen declined to ask the bishop of Norwich to appoint another preacher, as they hoped to have Ward reappointed in despite of all censures (*ib.* p. 375).

Having at length obtained his release, Ward retired to Holland, where he first became a member of William Bridge's church at Rotterdam, and afterwards his colleague in the pastoral office. It is said that upon their going to Holland they renounced their episcopal ordination and were reordained; when Bridge ordained Ward, and Ward returned him the compliment (BAILLIE, *Dissuasive*, pp. 75, 82). This account is, however, open to grave doubt. It is clear that Ward did not remain long in Holland, for in April 1638 he purchased for 140*l.* the house which had been provided for him by the town of Ipswich in 1610. He died in March 1639–1640, and was buried on the 8th of that month in the church of St. Mary-le-Tower, Ipswich. On a stone in the middle aisle is this laconic inscription:

> Watch Ward! yet a little while,
> And He that shall come, will come.

In the town books of Ipswich it is recorded that after his death, as a mark of respect, his widow and his eldest son, Samuel, were allowed for their lives the annual stipend of 100*l.* enjoyed by their father.

An excellent portrait of Ward was a few years ago in the possession of Mr. Hunt, solicitor, of Ipswich.

Samuel Ward's works are: 1. 'A Coal from the Altar to kindle the Holy Fire of Zeal,' edited by Ambrose Wood, London, 1615, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1618; 4th edit. 1622. 2. 'Balme from Gilead: to recover Conscience,' edited by Thomas Gataere, London, 1617, 8vo, and again 1618. 3. 'Jethro's Justice of Peace,' edited by Nathaniel Ward, London, 1618, 1621, 1623, 12mo. 4. 'The Happiness of Practice,' London, 1621, 1622, 1627, 8vo. 5. 'The Life of Faith in Death: exemplified in the living speeches of dying Christians,' 2nd edit., London, 1621, 1622, 1625, 8vo. 6. 'All in All (Christ is all in all),' London, 1622, 8vo. 7. 'Woe to Drunkards: a Sermon,' London, 1622, 1624, 1627, 8vo. 8. 'A Peace-offering to God for the blessings we enjoy under his Majesties reign, with a Thanksgiving for the Princes safe return,' London, 1624, 8vo. 9. 'A most elegant and Religious Rapture [in verse] composed by Mr. Ward during his episcopall imprisonment.... Englished by John Vicars,' Latin and English, London, 1649, small sheet, fol.

A collection of his 'Sermons and Treatises,' in nine parts, was published at London, 1627–8, 8vo, and again in 1636. They were reprinted at Edinburgh, 1862, 4to, under the editorship of the Rev. J. C. Ryle, now bishop of Liverpool.

[Birch's James I, ii. 226, 228, 232; Brook's Puritans, ii. 452; Calamy's Account of Ministers, ii. 636; Clarke's Ipswich, p. 344; David's Annals of Nonconformity in Essex, p. 137; D'Ewes's Autobiogr. i. 249; Doddridge's Works (1804), v. 429, 430; Gardiner's Hist. of England, iv. 118, v. 353, viii. 118, 119; Hacket's Life of Williams (1693), i. 32, ii. 146; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, p. 361; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 311, 379, 392, 426, 440, 4th ser. i. 1, 8th ser. v. 67, 155; Parentalia, or Memoirs of the Wrens, pp. 47, 91; Rushworth's Collections, ii. 301; Ryle's Bishops and Clergy of other Days (1868), p. 125; Simpkinson's Life of Laud, p. 140; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wharton's Troubles and Trial of Archbishop Laud, i. 541; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 371.]

T. C.

WARD, SAMUEL (*d.* 1643), master of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, was born at Bishop Middleham in the county of Durham. He was of good family, although his father is described as of 'more auncientry than estate' (*Harl. MS.* 7038, p. 355). He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College in 1588–9, and graduated B.A. 1592–3 and M.A. in 1596. In the last year he was elected fellow of Emmanuel College. He appears first to have become known to the learned world as one of the translators of the Authorised Version, his share in the work being chiefly the Apocrypha; during this time he also made the acquaintance of Ussher, whom he often assisted in his patristic researches. A letter which he addressed to him, 6 July 1608, affords an interesting illustration of the English scholarship of this period (PARR, *Life of Ussher*, pp. 22–7). In 1599 he was chosen by the executors of the founders of Sidney-Sussex College to be one of the fellows to form the new society. William Perkins [q. v.] had entrusted to him for publication his treatise, 'Problema de Romanæ Fidei ementito Catholicismo;' Ward published it with a noteworthy preface addressed to King James, to whom he was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain (PERKINS, *Opera*, ed. 1611, col. 221). On 9 Jan. 1609–10 the executors at Sidney elected him to the mastership of the college, and his letter of thanks to Lady Anne Harington is still extant (*Tanner MSS.* lxxv. 317). In 1610 he was created D.D., having already been admitted B.D. in 1603. He was now generally recognised as a moderate puritan of Calvinistic views, strongly attached to the Church of England, but equally opposed to all 'Romish' innovations, an attitude which Fuller, who was his pupil at Sidney-Sussex College, considers that he maintained with exceptional consistency (*Worthies*, ed. Nuttall, i. 488). His undeniable narrowness as a theologian was, however, largely redeemed by his high character, great attainments, and ready sympathy with every effort that tended to promote religion and learning in the university.

In 1615 Ward was made prebendary of Wells Cathedral, and also archdeacon of Taunton. On 21 Feb. 1617–18 he was appointed prebendary of York (LE NEVE, iii. 170), and in the following year was one of the English delegates to the synod of Dort. The letters addressed to him there from Thomas Wallis, Gerard Herbert, Dr. (afterwards bishop) Hall, Bishop Lake, are printed in Goodman's 'Court of King James,' vol. ii. The ability he displayed in the course of the proceedings of the synod led Episcopius to pronounce him the most learned member of the whole body (HACKET, *Sermons*, ed. Plume, p. xxvi). The statement of Sanford (*Studies of the Great Rebellion*, p. 204) that he 'never attended' the synod rests on a misquotation of a statement by Carter (*Hist. of the University of Cambridge*, p. 381). In 1622–3 he was appointed Lady Margaret professor of divinity in the university, and on 11 April 1623 delivered his inaugural oration (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 22*n.*)

Notwithstanding his retiring and modest disposition, a sense of duty impelled him to controversy. He was one of the licensers of George Carleton's book against Richard Montagu's 'Appeale,' although the former volume was afterwards suppressed by Laud; and he appears to have himself taken part in the attack on Montagu, whose chaplain he had at one time been [see CARLETON, GEORGE, 1559–1628; MONTAGU, RICHARD]. He concurred in the censure of a sermon preached at Great St. Mary's by one Adams in 1627, advocating the practice of confession (*Canterburie's Doom*, pp. 159–92); and in the same year, when Isaac Dorislaus [q. v.] was appointed lecturer on history at Cambridge, he extended to him a sympathy and hospitality which contrasted strongly with the treatment which that eminent scholar received at the hands of the academic authorities. He appears also to have written in reply to the famous anti-Calvinistic treatise, 'God's Love to Mankind,' by Mason and Hord (HICKMAN, *Historia Quinqu-Articularis*, p. 385).

Along with his party in the university Ward watched with the gravest misgivings the progress of Arminianism and the growing influence of Laud, while he trembled for his own tenure of the professorial chair (see letter to Ussher, 14 Jan. 1634–5, USSHER'S *Works*, xv. 580–1). His college under his rule maintained its freedom from the innovations of ritualism; its chapel remained unconsecrated, and offered to the view of the iconoclast, after the master's death, nothing that called for reform. But when the civil war broke out his sense of duty, as involved in his sworn allegiance to the crown, would not allow him to take the covenant, and in consequence he became obnoxious to the presbyterian majority. In 1643, along with many others, he was imprisoned in St. John's College until, his health giving way, he was permitted to retire to his own college, where he was attended during his closing days with filial care by his servitor, Seth Ward [q. v.] On

30 Aug. 1643, while attending the chapel service, he was seized with illness, an attack which terminated fatally on the 7th of the following September. His obsequies were formally celebrated on 30 Nov., when a funeral oration was pronounced in Great St. Mary's by Henry Molle, the public orator, and a sermon preached by the deceased's attached friend and admirer, Dr. Brownrigg [q. v.] He was interred in the college chapel.

Ward's 'Diary' (1595–1599), which is preserved among the manuscripts of Sidney-Sussex College, was mainly written during his residence at Christ's College, and exhibits the internal workings of a singularly sensitive nature, prone to somewhat morbid habits of self-introspection. Apprehensions of the evil to come, both in church and state, darkened indeed the greater part of his maturer years, but no 'head' in the university was held in higher esteem for ability, learning, and character. The eloquent tribute to his memory by the pen of Seth Ward in the preface to the 'Opera Nonnulla' exhibits him as what he really was—a central figure in the university of those days. Among his intimate friends were Archbishop Williams, Bishop Hall, Bishop Davenant, Archbishop Ussher, Brownrigg, Thomas James, Sir Simonds D'Ewes; while he was well known to most of the leading divines and scholars of his time. Among his pupils were Fuller, Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester, and Richard Holdsworth, the master of Emmanuel.

Ward was a generous patron of learning, as is shown by the acknowledgments of Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.] in the preface to his edition of Bede, and those of Simon Birkbeck in the preface to his 'Protestant's Evidence' (ed. 1657, paragraph 2).

There is a good portrait of Ward in the master's lodge at Sidney-Sussex College; his commonplace book is also in the care of the master of the college.

His works are: 1. 'Gratia discriminans: Concio ad Clerum habita Cantabrigiæ, 12 Jan. 1625,' London 1626, 4to. 2. 'Magnetis reductorium Theologicum Tropologicum, in quo ejus novus, verus et supremus usus indicatur,' London, 1637, 8vo; the same translated by Sir H. Grimston, London, 1640, 12mo. 3. 'De Baptismatis Infantilis vi et efficacia Disceptatio,' London, 1653, 8vo. 4. 'Opera nonnulla: Declamationes Theologicæ, Tractatus de justificatione, Prælectiones de peccato originali. Edita a Setho Wardo.' 2 pts., London, 1658, fol. 5. 'Letter to W. Harvey, M.D.' [relating to a petrified skull], in 'Specimens of the Handwriting of Harvey,' &c., edited by G. E. P[aget], [Cant. 1849], 8vo.

[Information kindly afforded by authorities of Emmanuel and Sidney-Sussex Colleges, and by Professor J. E. B. Mayor; Tanner MSS., see Cat. Cod. MSS. Biblioth. Bodleianæ, iv. 1152–3; Baker MSS. vii. 258–65, 268–77, xi. 341, 353; Acta Synodi Dortrechti (ed. 1620), p. 11; Aubrey's Lives, ed. Clark, ii. 283, 284, 287; Fuller's Worthies, i. 173, 487–8, iii. 287; Goodman's Court of James I, ii. 174, 186, 194, 218, 325; Pope's (Sir Walter) Life of Seth Ward, pp. 13–14; Vossius (G. J.) Epist. pp. 108, 125; Worthington's Diary; Cat. of MSS. in Sidney-Sussex College Library, by Dr. James, p. 29.]

J. B. M.

WARD, SETH (1617–1689), successively bishop of Exeter and Salisbury, baptised at St. Mary, Aspenden, in Hertfordshire, on 5 April 1617, was the second son of John Ward (*d.* 1656), an attorney of that town, by his wife, Martha Dalton (*d.* 1646), an accomplished and pious woman. He was taught 'grammar learning and arithmetic in the school at Buntingford,' and on 1 Dec. 1632 was admitted to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, under the tutorship of Charles Pendrith, as servitor to the master, Samuel Ward (*d.* 1643) [q. v.] He was not related to Samuel, but was recommended to his notice by the vicar of Buntingford, Alexander Strange. He soon after became a scholar, graduating B.A. in 1636–7, and M.A. on 27 July 1640. In the same year he was elected a fellow of Sidney-Sussex College, and at commemoration was chosen prævaricator, or official jester, by the vice-chancellor, John Cosin [q. v.] In this office his freedom of speech displeased Cosin so much that he suspended Ward from his degree, restoring him, however, on the following day.

While at Cambridge Ward devoted much attention to the study of mathematics, which he commenced spontaneously without any instructor, and in 1643 was chosen mathematical lecturer in the university. He shared his enthusiasm with (Sir) Charles Scarburgh [q.v.] Together they perused the 'Clavis Mathematicæ,' and, finding some parts of it obscure, they visited the author, William Oughtred [q. v.], at his house at Albury in Surrey. Oughtred treated them with much cordiality, and on their return they introduced the 'Clavis' as a text-book in the university, commenting on it in their lectures. Ward also suggested several corrections and additions to the treatise, and persuaded Oughtred to publish a third edition in 1652. His fame as a mathematician extended beyond England, and he corresponded with foreign savants. Two letters to Johann Hevelius

on astronomical subjects, written in 1654 and 1655, are printed in 'Excerpta ex Literis ad Hevelium' (Danzig, 1683, 4to). A third letter, dated 2 Feb. 1662–3, is preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28104, f. 10.

After the outbreak of the civil war Cambridge early suffered for its loyalty. In 1643 Samuel Ward was imprisoned in St. John's College, and Seth assiduously attended him until his death on 7 Sept. Seth was a staunch churchman, and, with Peter Gunning [q.v.], John Barwick [q. v.], and Isaac Barrow (1614–1680) [q. v.], he assisted in compiling 'Certain Disquisitions and Considerations representing to the Conscience the Unlawfulness of the . . . Solemn League and Covenant.' The first edition was immediately seized and burned by the puritans, and the earliest extant is that which appeared at Oxford in 1644. Deprived of his fellowship by the committee of visitors in August 1644 for refusing the covenant, he took refuge with Samuel Ward's relatives in and around London, and afterwards with Oughtred at Albury. While with him he improved his knowledge of mathematics, and on leaving his house took up his abode with his friend Ralph Freeman at Aspenden, his birthplace, acting as tutor to Freeman's sons. There he remained till 1649, when he paid a visit of some months' duration to Lord Wenman [see WENMAN, THOMAS, second VISCOUNT] at Thame in Oxfordshire. In 1647 the visitation of Oxford University began. Among those ejected in 1648 was John Greaves [q. v.], Savilian professor of astronomy. On Greaves's recommendation, with the support of Scarburgh and Sir John Trevor, Ward was appointed his successor in 1649. He had by this time sufficiently mastered his scruples to take the oath to the English Commonwealth, and turned his attention to reviving the interest in the astronomical lectures, which had fallen into neglect and almost into disuse. He also gained fame as a preacher, though as a Savilian professor he was exempted from any obligation to the university to deliver discourses from the pulpit.

Ward is chiefly remembered as an astronomer by his theory of planetary motion. In 1645 Ismael Boulliau, in his 'Astronomia Philolaica,' enunciated an astronomical system in which for the first time the elliptical nature of the planetary orbits was taken into account. In 1653 Ward published a treatise entitled 'In Ismaelis Bullialdi Astronomiæ Philolaicæ Fundamenta Inquisitio Brevis' (Oxford, 4to), in which he advanced a theory of planetary motion at once simpler and more accurate than that of the French astronomer, and in 1656 he issued his 'Astronomia Geometrica; ubi Methodus proponitur qua Primariorum Planetarum Astronomia sive Elliptica sive Circularis possit Geometrice absolvi,' in which he propounded it in a more elaborate and finished form. According to his hypothesis the line drawn from a planet to the superior focus of its elliptical orbit turns with a uniform angular velocity round that point. In orbits of small eccentricity this is nearly true, and in such cases the result almost coincides with that obtained by applying Kepler's principle of the uniform description of areas. Ward, however, regarded his theorem as universally true, guided by the belief that a centre of uniform motion must necessarily exist. His was the last system involving such an assumption which had any vogue, and it was abandoned as simpler methods were found for resolving Kepler's problem. Boulliau replied to him in 'Ismaelis Bullialdi Astronomiæ Philolaicæ Fundamenta clarius explicata et asserta,' printed in his 'Exercitationes Geometricæ tres' (1657), acknowledging some errors of his own and pointing out some inaccuracies in Ward's theory.

On 23 Oct. 1649 Ward was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and he entered himself as a fellow-commoner on 29 April 1650 at Wadham College from regard for the warden, John Wilkins [q. v.], famous for his learning. During his residence in Oxford he lived at Wadham, in the chamber over the gate. At that time Oxford was the home of many illustrious men of science, among others of Robert Boyle [q. v.], Thomas Willis (1621–1675) [q. v.], Jonathan Goddard [q. v.], John Wallis (1618–1673) [q. v.], Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], and Lawrence Rooke [q. v.] These men constituted a brilliant intellectual society, and vastly assisted the progress of science in England. In 1645 Wallis, Goddard, Theodore Haak [q. v.], and others, then in London, held weekly meetings to discuss mathematics and physical science. About 1649, when most of them had removed to Oxford, they formed 'The Philosophical Society of Oxford,' of which Ward became a member. There still remained a remnant of the parent society, however, in London, meeting generally in Gresham College, and from these two associations the Royal Society afterwards sprang. It was incorporated by charter on 15 July 1662, and received a more ample constitution on 22 April 1663. Ward, who by that time had removed to London, was one of the original members.

During his residence at Oxford Ward became involved in a mathematical and philosophical controversy with Hobbes, in which, however, Wallis, the Savilian professor of geometry, took the chief share. In 1654 Ward, replying in his 'Vindiciæ Academiarum' to

several attacks on the universities, and especially to 'Academiarum Examen,' 1654, by John Webster (1610–1682) [q. v.], referred to Hobbes's disparaging criticisms in the 'Leviathan,' and retorted that, so far from the universities being what they had been in Hobbes's youth, he would find his geometrical pieces, when they appeared, better understood than he should like. This was said in reference to the boasts Hobbes freely made that he had squared the circle and performed other geometric feats. In his 'De Corpore,' which appeared in the following year, Hobbes renewed the strife by giving his solutions to the world. It was arranged that Wallis, the Savilian professor of geometry, should criticise the mathematical part of the book, while Ward occupied himself with the philosophical and physical sections. Ward performed his share of the task in his treatise 'In Thomæ Hobbii Philosophiam Exercitatio Epistolica,' Oxford, 1656, 8vo, addressed to John Wilkins, the warden of Wadham. In it he also exposed the philosopher's faulty mathematical reasoning, leaving the subject to be further pursued by Wallis (cf. HOBBES, *English Works*, ed. Molesworth, 1839-45, iv. 435, v. 454, vii. passim).

On 31 May 1654 Ward proceeded D.D. at Oxford, Wallis taking his degree at the same time. When they came to be presented a dispute for precedency arose, which was at first determined in favour of Ward, but Wallis eventually carried the day by going out grand compounder. In 1657, on the resignation of Michael Roberts, Ward was elected principal of Jesus College, Oxford, through the influence of Francis Mansell [q. v.], who had been ejected from the office by the parliamentary visitors. Cromwell, however, put in Francis Howell [q. v.], with a promise of compensation to Ward, which he failed to make good. On 18 March 1658–9 Ward was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge, and on 14 Sept. 1659 he was chosen president of Trinity College, Oxford. He possessed none of the statutory qualifications for the office, however, and in August 1660 was compelled to resign it to the former president, Hannibal Potter. After this final disappointment he resigned his professorship, retired to London, and was compensated by Charles II with the vicarage of St. Lawrence Jewry, to which he was admitted on 19 Jan. 1660–1, and with the rectory of Uplowman in Devonshire. In 1662 he was rector of St. Breock in Cornwall. Already, in 1656, he had been appointed precentor of Exeter by Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], the exiled bishop, to whom he had acted as chaplain during his residence at Sunning in Berkshire. In spite of ridicule, he had punctually paid the bishop's secretary the fees, and at the Restoration he reaped the reward of his forethought, receiving the confirmation of his appointment by patent on 25 July 1660. On 10 Sept. he was made a prebendary, and on 26 Dec. 1661 was elected dean. On 20 July 1662 he was consecrated bishop in succession to John Gauden [q. v.], translated to Worcester. While dean he expelled the presbyterians and independents from the cathedral which they had shared with the episcopalians, demolished certain shops and stalls which had been profanely erected under its roof, and restored and beautified the edifice out of the church revenues at an expense of 25,000*l*. During his tenure of the see he repaired the episcopal palace, augmented the value of the poorer benefices, increased the revenues of the prebends, and procured the union of the deanery of Burien with the bishopric. On 5 Sept. 1667 he was translated to the see of Salisbury in succession to Alexander Hyde [q. v.], and on 25 Nov. 1671 was made chancellor of the order of the Garter. He was the first protestant bishop to hold this office, procuring its restoration to the see of Salisbury after it had been in lay hands since 1539. Ward's first care after his advancement to Salisbury was to beautify his cathedral and palace. In 1669 Christopher Wren on his invitation made a survey of 'our lady church at Salisbury,' of which a manuscript copy is in possession of the Royal Society (BRITTON, *Memoir of Aubrey*, 1845, p. 97). About 1672 Ward gave a large sum towards making the river navigable from Salisbury to the sea. He was long a friend of the Duke of Albemarle, attended his last moments in January 1669–70, and preached his funeral sermon, which was published with the title 'The Christian's Victory over Death' (London, 1670, 8vo). In 1672, on the death of John Cosin, he declined the bishopric of Durham, not liking the conditions attached to the offer.

Although Ward was in favour of rendering the English church more comprehensive by modifying the professions required from conformists, he was distinguished for his activity against dissenters. He gave strenuous support to the conventicle and five-miles acts, and afterwards, stimulated, it is suggested, by letters from court, he so harried the nonconformists that in 1669 they unsuccessfully petitioned the privy council against him, pleading that by his persecutions he was ruining the cloth trade at Salisbury. He entirely suppressed conventicles in the town, and acted with such severity that when James began his policy of tolera-

tion he particularly enjoined him through Colonel Blood to moderate his zeal. But though thus harsh in his general conduct, he tempered his sternness with many individual acts of kindness, and sometimes showed that he could appreciate piety and learning even when disjoined from orthodoxy (cf. *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, iii. 84, 86; CALAMY, *Account*, 1713, pp. 227, 237, 245, 761; CALAMY, *Continuation of the Account*, 1727, pp. 218, 303, 315, 336, 339; CLARKE, *Lives of Eminent Divines*, 1683, ii. 61).

In his later years Ward's intellect became much weakened. A violent controversy with his dean, Thomas Pierce [q. v.], gave him much distress. Pierce, having been disappointed in his request for a prebend for his nephew, disputed the bishop's right of nomination, which he claimed for the crown. Both sides submitted a manuscript summary of their position to the ecclesiastical commissioners, and in 1683 Pierce published a treatise in support of his contention, entitled 'A Vindication of the King's Sovereign Right.' It was suppressed, but has been reprinted as an appendix to Curll's 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church at Salisbury,' 1719. Ward remained victorious, but when the excitement of the controversy had passed, he sank into complete senility. In May 1688 he subscribed the bishops' petition against reading James's declaration in favour of liberty of conscience, but with no intelligent knowledge of his action. He died, unmarried, at Knightsbridge on 6 Jan. 1688–9, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, in the south aisle of the choir, where a monument was erected to his memory by his nephew, Seth Ward (see *Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church at Salisbury*, 1723, pp. 118–22).

'Ward,' says Burnet, 'was a man of great reach, went deep in mathematical studies, and was a very dexterous man, if not too dexterous, for his sincerity was much questioned. But the Lord Clarendon saw that most of the bishops were men of merit by their sufferings, but of no great capacity for business. So he brought in Ward, as a man fit to govern the church; and Ward, to get his former errors forgot, went into the high notions of a severe conformity, and became the most considerable man on the bishops' bench. He was a profound statesman, but a very indifferent clergyman.' He was courtly in manner, much given to hospitality, and generous in private life. Among other benefactions he founded the college of matrons at Salisbury in 1682 for the support of widows of ministers in the dioceses of Salisbury and Exeter, and in 1684 established almshouses at his birthplace, Buntingford, and at Layston, in the neighbourhood, a hospital for the maintenance of well-to-do inhabitants who had fallen into poverty. He made surveys of his dioceses, containing particulars regarding the livings and clergy, to assist him in his schemes for improving their condition. Ward's portrait by John Greenhill is in the town-hall, Salisbury; another, drawn and engraved from the life in 1678 by David Loggan, was purchased by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London, in July 1881. A third portrait, by an unknown painter, is at Oriel College, Oxford (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 971). Some verses on him by Samuel Woodford are included in John Nichols's 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry' (1800, iv. 346).

Besides the works already mentioned and many sermons, Ward was the author of: 1. 'A Philosophical Essay towards an Eviction of the Being and Attributes of God, the Immortality of the Souls of Men, and the Truth and Authority of Scripture,' Oxford, 1652, 8vo; 5th ed., Oxford, 1677, 8vo. 2. 'De Cometis, ubi de Cometarum Natura disseritur, nova Cometarum Theoria, et novissima Cometæ Historia proponitur,' Oxford, 1653, 4to. 3. 'Idea Trigonometriæ demonstratæ in Usum Juventutis Oxon.,' Oxford, 1654, 4to. 4. 'Seven Sermons,' London, 1673, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1674. His 'Sermon on the Final Judgment' is included in Wesley's 'Christian Library,' 1827, xiv. 321. He edited Samuel Ward's 'Dissertatio de Baptismatis Infantilis Vi et Efficacia,' London, 1653, 8vo; and 'Opera Nonnulla,' London, 1658, fol., which included his 'Determinationes Theologicæ,' his 'Tractatus de Justificatione,' and his 'Prælectiones de Peccato Originali.' He was the author of the preface to Hobbes's 'Humane Nature,' 1650, which was signed 'F. B.,' the initials of Francis Bowman, the bookseller. He also composed an epigram for his friend Lawrence Rooke, and presented a pendulum clock to the Royal Society to commemorate him.

[There is an excellent article on the materials for Ward's life by the Rev. J. E. B. Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 269; Life of Ward, 1697, by Walter Pope [q. v.], who resided in Ward's house towards the close of his life (the life is in great part reprinted in Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Sherborne and Salisbury, 1824); both Ward and Pope were attacked by Thomas Wood in An Appendix to Pope's Life of Ward, 1697; Some Particulars of the Life, Habits, and Pursuits of Seth Ward, Salisbury, 1879; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, vol. i. p. clxx,

iii. 588, 1209, iv. 246, 305, 512; Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 184; Biographia Britannica, 1766; Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1700, pp. 126, 127, 132; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 356–9, 432, 437; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, 1898, ii. 183–90; Wood's Life and Times, passim, Oxford Hist. Soc.; Encyclopædia Brit. 8th ed. i. 611, 9th ed. xii. 36; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, 1823, i. 332, 391, iii. 136; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 387; Chandler's Hist. of Persecution, 1736, p. 384; Burnet's Letter to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield about Anthony Harmer's Specimen, 1693, p. 10; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. 1851; Warton's Life of Bathurst, 1761, p. 45; Robertson's Hobbes (Knight's Philosophical Classics), 1886, pp. 168–75; Oughtred's Clavis Mathematica, preface to 3rd ed.; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors, 1814, iii. 54, 96, 112, 307, 308; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 429, iv. 155; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, i. 290, ii. 176; Worthington's Life, ed. Crossley, passim; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 159; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, i. 182; European Mag. 1792, ii. 341; Clerk's De Plenitudine Mundi, 1660.] E. I. C.

WARD, THOMAS (1652-1708), controversialist, son of a farmer, was born at Danby Castle, near Guisborough, Yorkshire, on 13 April 1652, and educated at Pickering school. Afterwards he became tutor to the children of a gentleman of fortune. He had been brought up as a presbyterian or Calvinist, but his studies in theological controversy induced him to join the Roman catholic church. Subsequently he travelled in France and Italy. At Rome he accepted a commission in the pope's guards, and he remained in the service for five or six years, during which time he served in the maritime war against the Turks. In 1685 he returned to England. He took a leading part in the controversy of 1687–8, as a 'Roman catholick soldier;' but Dr. Tillotson believed he was really a jesuit in disguise, while Henry Wharton assured the public that the soldier was originally a Cambridge scholar, and had exchanged his black coat for a red one. He died in France in 1708, and was buried at St. Germain.

His works are: 1. 'Speculum Ecclesiasticum; or, an ecclesiastical prospective glass, by T. Ward, a Roman Catholick Souldier,' London [1686?], fol. Thomas Wharton wrote a reply to this. 2. 'Some Queries to the Protestants, concerning the English Reformation. By T. W.,' London, 1687, 4to. Dr. W. Clagett wrote a reply to this treatise. 3. 'Monomachia; or a duel between Dr. Thomas Tenison, pastor of St. Martin's, and a Roman Catholick Souldier, wherein the "Speculum Ecclesiasticum" is defended,' London, 1687, 4to. 4. 'Errata to the Protestant Bible, or the Truth of the English Translations examined by T. W.,' London, 1688, 4to; London, 1737, 4to; Dublin, 1807, 4to; Philadelphia, 1824, 8vo. This book is based on Gregory Martin's 'Discouerie of the manifold corruptions of the Holy Scriptures by the heretiques of our daies,' published at Rheims in 1582. The republication of the 'Errata' in Dublin, in 1807, with the sanction of the Irish bishops, elicited two answers, viz. 'An Analysis of Ward's "Errata,"' by Richard Ryan, D.D. (1808), and 'An Answer to Ward's "Errata,"' by Richard Grier, D.D. (1812). The work was again reprinted with a preface by Dr. Lingard in 1810, and also in 1841 with Lingard's preface, and a 'Vindication' by Bishop Milner in answer to Grier's 'Reply.' 5. 'The Roman Catholic Soldier's Letter to Dr. Thomas Tenison,' London, 1688. Tenison replied to this. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Controversy of Ordination truly stated; as far as it concerns the Church of England as by law establish'd,' London, 1719, 8vo. This was answered by David Williams in the 'Succession of Protestant Bishops asserted,' 1721, and by Thomas Elrington, afterwards bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, in the 'Clergy of the Church of England truly ordained,' 1808. 7. 'England's Reformation (from the time of K. Henry VIII to the end of Oates's Plot): a Poem, in four cantos,' Hamburg, 1710, 4to; London, 1715, 2 vols. 12mo; again 1716, 1719, and 1747. This Hudibrastic poem has passed through several other editions. 8. 'An interesting Controversy with Mr. Ritschel, vicar of Hexham,' published at Manchester, from Ward's manuscript, in 1819, 8vo. 9. 'A Short Explanation of the Divine Office or Canonicall Hours,' also 'The Generall Rubricks of the Breviary or Directions how to say the Divine Office,' Addit. MS. 28332. Ward is also said to have left in manuscript 'A Confutation of Dr. Burnet's Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles' and 'A History of England.'

[Life prefixed to his Controversy with Ritschel (1819); Schroeder's Annals of Yorkshire, ii. 333; Catholicon, iv. 195; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 459; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 331 *n.*; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); D'Oyley's Life of Archbishop Sancroft, ii. 121; Kennett's Life, p. 145; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 422; Horne's Introd. to the Study of the Scriptures; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway; Retrospective Review, iii. 329; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), x. 226; Jones's Popery Tracts.] T. C.

WARD, THOMAS, BARON WARD of the Austrian empire (1809–1858), groom and court favourite, was born in 1809 at How-

ley, in Yorkshire, of humble parentage, and brought up as a groom and jockey. About 1823 he entered the stable of the Prince of Lichtenstein and went to Hungary. At that time he rode chiefly at Vienna. About 1827 he was recommended by his master to Charles Louis of Bourbon, duke of Lucca, a great lover of horses, who, attracted by his happy manner and witty speech, took him from the stable to become his personal groom and confidential servant. While in this position he suggested to his master, whose luxury and extravagance continually involved him in financial difficulties, that he might obtain assistance from Austria in return for political subservience. He brought about an arrangement in 1843 in a personal interview with Archduke Ferdinand. In 1846 he was promoted to be master of the horse and to be minister of the household and finance, with the title of baron. In these positions Ward showed undoubted ability, but his methods of administration were not too scrupulous. He is said to have sought popularity by arbitrarily lowering the price of corn, and the partial repudiation or 'reduction' of the debt of Lucca is also attributed to his counsels. In 1847, on the death of the Archduchess Marie Louise, duchess of Parma and former empress of the French, Ward was sent on a mission to Florence to superintend the details of the transfer of Lucca to Tuscany. In further accord with the convention of 1818 Charles Louis at the same time succeeded to the duchy of Parma.

At Parma Ward remained chief minister to the duke, and continued his subservience to the Austrian government. He was sent as ambassador-extraordinary to Spain in 1848 to negotiate the resumption of diplomatic relations, was well received by the queen, and created a knight grand cross of the order of Charles III. In the same year, on the accession of Francis Joseph, the emperor of Austria, he was deputed to congratulate him, and received the Iron Cross of Austria. On 20 May 1849 he brought about the abdication of his old patron and placed his son, Duke Charles III, on the throne of Parma. He was now sent as minister-plenipotentiary to represent the duchy at Vienna, and the emperor conferred on him the title of baron. Subsequently he came on a diplomatic mission to England, and impressed Palmerston with his tact and sagacity. Palmerston declared him to be one of the most remarkable men of the age. On 21 July 1853 he received a patent of concession of all the mining rights over iron and copper in the duchy.

In 1854 the Duke Charles III was assassinated in the gardens of his palace at Parma, and Ward was dismissed from all his offices, with some ignominy, on 27 March 1854. His late master's widow suspected that he had designs on the sovereignty of Parma. After his dismissal Ward claimed the protection of Austria, which was readily granted. For the rest of his life he devoted himself to farming near Vienna. He died on 5 Oct. 1858.

Ward, though a man of no education, acquired a fluent knowledge of German, Italian, and French. He married a Viennese girl in a humble station of life and left four children.

[Temple Bar, December 1897; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 535; Massei's Storia Civile di Lucca, ii. 283, to end, passim; Tivaroni's Italia degli Italiani, pp. 126 sqq.; Bianchi's Storia documentata della diplomat. Europ. in Italia, p. 42; Lord Lamington's In the Days of the Dandies, 1890, pp. 56–61.] C. A. H.

WARD or WARDE, WILLIAM (1534–1604?), physician and translator, born at Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, in 1534, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 13 Aug. 1550. On 14 Aug. 1553 he became fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1553–4, and M.A. in 1558. On 27 Feb. 1551–2 the provost of his college requested him to take up the study of medicine, and he became M.D. in 1567. In 1568 he vacated his fellowship. His name is attached to the petition signed in 1572 against the new statutes of the university. Letters patent dated from Westminster, 8 Nov. 1596 (Rymer, xvi. 303), appoint 'Willielmus Warde' and William Burton 'readers in medicine or the medical art' in the university of Cambridge, with a stipend of 40*l*. The document speaks of the position as hitherto held, under letters patent, by Ward alone. Ward is mentioned again in 1601 in a list of Cambridge officials as queen's professor of physic. The list occurs at the end of a 'Project for the Government of the University of Cambridge' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 116). It is probably in virtue of his official post at Cambridge that Ward is spoken of as physician to Queen Elizabeth and King James. He probably died soon after James's accession. In 1590 he gave to the parish of Great St. Mary, Cambridge, seven and a half acres of arable land in 'Howsfield,' and two acres of meadow land in Chesterton.

Ward was author of: 1. 'The Secretes of the Reverende Maister Alexis Piemont. Containyng excellent remedies against divers diseases and other accidents, with

the manner to make distillations, parfumes, confitures, diynges, colours, fusions, and meltynges. . . . Translated out of French into English by William Warde. Imprinted at London by John Kingstone for Nicolas Inglande, dwellinge in Poules Churchyarde, Anno 1558. Mens. Novemb.,' b.l., 4to. This apparently is the first edition of this work, containing only the first part, and consisting of six books. There is another edition (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 844) 'Londini, Anno 1559, 12 die Mens. Novemb.,' printed 'by H. Sutton, dwelling in Paternoster rowe at the signe of the blacke Moryan, Anno 1559;' and yet another (*Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.*), also in 1559, 'imprinted for J. Wight, Londini.' These contain a dedicatory letter by Ward to the Earl of Bedford, notable for its protest against the folly of 'some curious Christians among us nowadays . . . which most impudently despise all manner of medicines,' and for its defence of the 'heavenly science' of physic. Ward mentions Christopher Plantin's edition of a French translation (Antwerp, 1557) as his original. The work itself has not much claim to scientific method or accuracy, but became very popular as a treasury of medical and other knowledge in all the countries of Europe. The identity of Alessio of Piedmont has not been satisfactorily settled. Of this first part numerous editions were published in England. In 1580 it is 'newlie corrected and amended and also somewhat enlarged in certain places.' W. Stansby printed an edition in 1615. This first part of the 'Secrets' occurs usually bound up with 'The Seconde Parte of the Secrets of Maister Alexis of Piemont, by him collected out of divers excellent authors and newly translated out of French into English. With a general table of all the matters contayned in the sayde Booke. By Will. Warde,' b.l., n.d., 4to, and 1560, and 1563. This is usually followed by 'The thyrde and last parte of the Secretes of the Reverende Maister Alexis of Piemont . . . Englished by Wyllyam Warde,' 1562, 4to, 1566, 1588, and 1615. This contains six books, like the first part. Here Ward's work seems to have ended; but in many copies of the book a fourth and fifth part are added, translated by R. Androse. 2. 'Thre notable sermones made by the godly and famous Clerke, Maister John Calvyn, on thre severall Sondayes in Maye, the yere 1561, upon the Psalm 46. . . . Englished by William Warde. Printed at London by Rouland Hill, dwellynge in Gutter Lane, at the sygne of the halfe Egle and the Keye,' 1562, 16mo, b.l. 3. 'The most excellent, profitable, and pleasaunt Booke of the famous doctor and expert astrologian Arcandam or Aleandrin, to finde the fatall destiny, constellation, complexion, and naturall inclination of every man and childe by his birth. With an addition of Phisiognomy, very pleasant to read. Now newly tourned out of French into our vulgar tongue by William Warde,' London, 1578, 8vo, 1592, 1626, 1630, 1670. This is a work translated into Latin from 'a confused and indistinct' original by Richard Roussat, 'Canonicus Lingoniensis,' and published at Paris in 1542. There is a copy of Latin verses by Ward before James Robothum's 'Pleausaunt and wittie Playe of the Cheastes [i.e. chess] . . . Lately translated out of Italian into French: and now set furth in Englishe,' London, 1562. Possibly Ward translated the French (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 803–4). 'Gods Arrowes, or two Sermons concerning the Visitation of God by the Pestilence,' London, 1607, 8vo, attributed in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to William Warde, are by a London minister of that name who can hardly have been identical with the Cambridge professor.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 386; British Museum Library Catalogue under Alessio (Piemontese) and Warde, William; Bayle's Historical Dictionary.] R. B.

WARD, WILLIAM (1769–1823), missionary, born at Derby on 20 Oct. 1769, was the son of John Ward, a carpenter and builder of that town, and grandson of Thomas Ward, a farmer at Stretton, near Burton in Staffordshire. His father died while he was a child, and the care of his upbringing devolved on his mother, a woman of great energy of character and of exemplary piety. He was placed with a schoolmaster named Congreve, near Derby, and afterwards with another named Breary. On leaving school he was bound apprentice to a printer and bookseller of Derby named Drewry, with whom he continued two years after the expiry of his indentures, assisting him to edit the 'Derby Mercury.' He then removed to Stafford, where he assisted Joshua Drewry, a relative of his former master, to edit the 'Staffordshire Advertiser;' and in 1794 or 1795 proceeded to Hull, where he followed his business as a printer, and was for some time editor of the 'Hull Advertiser.'

Ward early in life became an anabaptist, and on 26 Aug. 1796, after many troubles of heart—'fierce volcano fires not to be quenched by a mere sprinkling of words'—he was baptised at Hull. Preaching constantly in the neighbouring villages, he became known as a man of promise, and, with

the assistance of a member of the baptist community named Fishwick, he proceeded in August 1797 to Ewood Hall, near Halifax in Yorkshire, the theological academy of John Fawcett (1740–1817) [q. v.], where he studied for a year and a half. In the autumn of 1798 the baptist mission committee visited Ewood, and Ward offered himself as a missionary, influenced perhaps by a remark made to him in 1793 by William Carey (1761–1834) [q. v.] concerning the need of a printer in the Indian mission field. He sailed from England in the Criterion in May 1799, in company with Joshua Marshman [q. v.] On arriving at Calcutta he was prevented from joining Carey by an order from government, and was obliged to proceed to the Danish settlement of Serampúr, where he was joined by Carey.

In India Ward's time was chiefly occupied in superintending the printing press, by means of which the scriptures, translated into Bengáli, Mahratta, Tamil, and twenty-three other languages, were disseminated throughout India. Numerous philological works were also issued. Ward found time, however, to keep a copious diary and to preach the gospel to the natives. Until 1806 he made frequent tours among the towns and villages of the province, but after that year the increasing claims of the press on his time, and the extension of the missionary labours in Serampúr and Calcutta, prevented him quitting headquarters. In 1812 the printing office was destroyed by fire. It contained the types of all the scriptures that had been printed, to the value of at least ten thousand pounds. The moulds for casting fresh type, however, were recovered from the débris, and by the liberality of friends in Great Britain the loss was soon repaired.

In 1818 Ward, having been for some time in bad health, revisited England. He was entrusted with the task of pleading for funds with which to endow a college at Serampúr for the purpose of instructing natives in European literature and science. He undertook a series of journeys through England and Scotland, and also visited Holland and North Germany. In October 1820 he embarked for New York, and travelled through the United States, returning to England in April 1821. On 28 May he sailed for India in the Alberta, bearing 3,000*l.* for the new college, which had been founded during his absence, and which is still successfully carried on. He died of cholera at Serampúr on 7 March 1823, and was interred in the mission burial-ground. On 10 May 1802 he was married at Serampúr to the widow of John Fountain, a missionary, by whom he left two daughters.

Besides sermons, Ward was the author of: 1. 'Account of the Writings, Religion, and Manners of the Hindoos,' Serampúr, 1811, 4 vols. 4to; 5th edit., abridged, Madras, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Farewell Letters in Britain and America on returning to Bengal in 1821,' London, 1821, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1821. 3. 'Brief Memoir of Krishna-Pal, the first Hindoo, in Bengal, who broke the Chain of the Cast by embracing the Gospel;' 2nd edit., London, 1823, 12mo. He was also the author of several sonnets and short poems which were printed as an appendix to a memoir of him by Samuel Stennett. A portrait, engraved by R. Baker from a painting by Overton, is prefixed to the same work.

[Stennett's Memoirs of the Life of William Ward, 1825; Memoir of William Ward, Philadelphia; Simpson's Life prefixed to 'View of History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindoos,' 1863; Marshman's Carey, Marshman, and Ward, 1864.] E. I. C.

WARD, WILLIAM (1766–1826), engraver, elder brother of James Ward (1769–1859) [q. v.], was born in London in 1766. He became a pupil of John Raphael Smith [q. v.], for whom he afterwards worked as an assistant. Ward became a very distinguished engraver, working occasionally in stipple, but chiefly in mezzotint, and his best plates are remarkable for their artistic and effective treatment. These include portraits of David Wilkie and Patrick Brydone, both after A. Geddes; daughters of Sir Thomas Frankland, after Hoppner; and Horne Tooke, after J. R. Smith; 'Sleeping Nymph,' after Hoppner; 'The Snake in the Grass,' after Reynolds; 'The Blind Beggar of Bednall Green,' after W. Owen; and a series of about twenty remarkably fine transcripts of pictures by his brother-in-law Morland, which are now much prized. He engraved many portraits from pictures by contemporary artists; also some historical and domestic subjects after Bol, Honthorst, Rubens, Bigg, Copley, Peters, J. Ward, R. Westall, and others, and several of the plates in 'Gems of Art.' From his own designs he executed in stipple a few charming female figures in the style of J. R. Smith. Ward was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1814, and he also held the appointment of mezzotint-engraver to the prince regent and the Duke of York. He lived latterly in Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, and there he died suddenly on 1 Dec. 1826. In 1786 he married Maria Morland, sister of George Morland [q. v.], who at the same time married Ward's sister Anne. Ward

had two sons—Martin Theodore, noticed below, and William James [q. v.]

The son, MARTIN THEODORE WARD (1799?-1874), painter, was born about 1799. He studied under Landseer, and painted dogs and horses. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1820 to 1825, and afterwards occasionally at the British Institution up to 1858. He died in poverty at York on 13 Feb. 1874.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Royal Academy; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; William and James Ward, by Mrs. Julia Frankau, 1904.] F. M. O'D.

WARD, WILLIAM (1787-1849), financier, born at Highbury Place, Islington, in July 1787, was the second son of George Ward (*d.* 1829), of Northwood Park, Cowes, a London merchant and large landowner in the Isle of Wight and Hampshire, by his wife Mary (*d.* 1813), daughter of Henry Sampson Woodfall [q. v.] Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] was William's uncle.

William was educated at Winchester College. He was destined for commerce, and spent some time at Antwerp in a banking-house. On his return his father took him into partnership in 1810. In 1817 he was elected a director of the bank of England, and distinguished himself by his accurate knowledge of foreign exchanges. In 1819 he gave evidence before the parliamentary committees on the restrictions on payments in cash by the bank of England. On 9 June 1826 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the city of London, and in 1830 at the request of the Duke of Wellington, he acted as chairman of the committee appointed to investigate the affairs of the East India Company preparatory to the opening of the China trade. In 1831, discontented at the spirit of reform, he declined to stand for parliament. In 1835 he presented himself as a candidate, and was defeated by the whigs. From that period he retired from public life. In 1847 he published a treatise entitled 'Remarks on the Monetary Legislation of Great Britain' (London, 8vo), in which he condemned the act of 1816 establishing an exclusive gold standard, and called for a bi-metallic currency. Ward was a famous cricketer, and patron of the game. He made at that time the unequalled score of 278, on Lord's ground 24 July 1820, for the M.C.C. against Norfolk. In 1825 Ward bought the lease of Lord's ground to save it from builders' speculation. He continued to play occasionally down to 1845.

Ward died on 30 June 1849 in London at Wyndham Place. On 26 April 1811 he married Emily, fifth daughter of Harvey Christian Combe, a London alderman. She died on 24 Sept. 1848, leaving four sons—William George Ward [q. v.], Henry Ward, Matthew Ward, and Arthur Ward—and two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 206; Men of the Reign; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 304, 318; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

WARD, WILLIAM GEORGE (1812-1882), Roman catholic theologian and philosopher, eldest son of William Ward (1787-1849) [q. v.], was born in London on 21 March 1812. He was educated at a private school at Brook Green, Hammersmith; at Winchester College, which he entered in 1823 and left in 1829, taking with him the gold medal for Latin prose; and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 26 Nov. 1830, was elected to a scholarship at Lincoln College in 1833, graduated B.A., and was elected fellow of Balliol College in 1834. He took holy orders in due course.

At school Ward evinced extraordinary aptitude for mathematics—he even discovered and applied for himself the principle of logarithms. He exhibited, too, a marked preponderance of the reflective over the imaginative faculty; a singular sensibility to music, a lively interest in dramatic performances of all kinds, and a vein of unobtrusive and deep piety—characteristics which he retained throughout life in their original proportion. At Oxford, with three other Wykehamists—Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) [q. v.], Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell [q. v.], and Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.]—he distinguished himself as an easy and powerful speaker in the debates of the Union Society, of which in Michaelmas term 1832 he was president. He was also a member of the short-lived Rambler Club. In the dialectical encounters of which the Balliol common-room was the nightly scene, he developed the dexterity and subtlety of intellectual fence of a mediæval doctor invincibilis. In these disputations his principal antagonist was Archibald Campbell Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, with whom an ever widening divergence of opinions by no means impaired the cordiality of his friendship.

Though only lecturer in mathematics and logic, he was early associated with Tait in the work of superintending the moral and religious training of the undergraduates. He had the faculty of winning the confidence of his juniors, and his conversation was felt as a potent stimulus by men of a fibre very unlike his own—by Benjamin Jowett, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], and Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] Too potent it proved

for Clough, who in 1839 escaped with relief from 'the vortex of philosophism and discussion whereof Ward is the centre' (*Remains*, i. 84).

In theology Ward's earliest proclivities were latitudinarian. Evangelical dogmatism he loathed, and communicated his disgust to his friend, Frederick Oakeley [q. v.] But acquiescence in the 'broad' ideas of Whately or Arnold was impossible for a systematic thinker of profoundly religious temperament, attracted on the one hand by John Stuart Mill and Auguste Comte, and on the other by Hurrell Froude and John Henry Newman. For Ward, therefore, submission to ecclesiastical guidance in some form or another very soon came to present itself as the only alternative to limitless rationalism. In his melancholy, his devoutness, and his union of a severely logical intellect with a craving for more concrete assurance in matters spiritual than reason can afford, he closely resembled Pascal, and could never have rested content with theism. In this stage of his mental history he fell under Newman's influence, and thenceforth to find the true church became his main concern in life. While thus occupied he visited Arnold (1838), and opened his mind to him. A prolonged discussion followed, by which Arnold was so exhausted that, on Ward's departure, he took a day's rest in bed.

Ward started on his new quest unembarrassed by insular prejudices or Anglican traditions, in profound ignorance of history and the inductive sciences, and without systematic theological training of any kind. Satisfied by Newman that no form of protestantism could possibly have developed into catholicism, he strode straight to the conclusion that the Tridentine decrees were authoritative, and that the church of England must therefore reconcile her articles with them, or abandon her pretension to be a branch of the catholic church. In Newman's famous Tract xc. he saw nothing to regret except its reserve; and in two pamphlets, 'A few Words in Support of No. xc.,' and 'A few more Words in Support of No. xc.,' Oxford, 1841, he boldly claimed the right of substituting for the natural meaning of the articles his own conjectures as to the real intent of their framers [see Lowe, Robert, Lord Sherbrooke]. On account of these pamphlets Ward was deprived of his lectureships and quasi tutorial position at Balliol, a degradation to which he submitted with great good humour. He was appointed, however, junior bursar in 1841 and senior bursar in 1842.

Meanwhile Ward engaged in frequent colloquies with Newman at Littlemore, in which Ward's impetuous logic caused some distress to the more cautious and delicate spirit of his master. At the same time Ward was gaining by visits to Oscott, Grace-Dieu, and St. Edmund's College, Ware, some slight experience of the life of the Roman church, which, congenial from the first, became more so as the hope of corporate reunion faded away. The trend of his thought was manifest in the articles—'Arnold's Sermons,' 'Whately's Essays,' 'Heurtley's Four Sermons,' 'Goode's Divine Rule,' 'St. Athanasius against the Arians'—which during this period (1841–3) he contributed to the 'British Critic,' and which evoked a protest from William Palmer (1803–1885) [q. v.] Ward's reply to so much as concerned himself in Palmer's 'Narrative' was a bulky volume entitled 'The Ideal of a Christian Church considered in comparison with Existing Practice' (Oxford, 1844, 8vo). In this clumsily written, ill-digested, but powerful work, which gained its author the sobriquet of 'Ideal Ward,' he depicted the Roman communion as the all but perfect embodiment of the Christian idea and ethos. The evident exultation with which he instituted his comparisons with the protestant communions was peculiarly odious to English churchmen of all parties.

It was not, however, until the book had been widely read, reviewed, and discussed that the universities determined to take action. Ward was cited (30 Nov.) before the vice-chancellor and hebdomadal council, and asked whether he desired to disavow the book itself or certain specified portions of its contents. He was allowed three days to make up his mind, and on 3 Dec. declined to commit himself in any way until he knew what further proceedings were to be taken against him. The vice-chancellor thereupon censured (13 Dec.) the selected passages as inconsistent with the Thirty-nine articles and the good faith of the author. This censure was formally adopted by convocation assembled in the Sheldonian theatre on 13 Feb. 1845, and Ward, who defended himself with great spirit and ability, was degraded by a large majority. A subsequent resolution condemnatory of Tract xc. was vetoed by the proctors.

Of the legality of the degradation there was grave doubt; but Ward, instead of applying for a mandamus for his restitution, resigned his fellowship, married, and took a cottage at Rose Hill, near Oxford. With his wife he was received into the Roman communion in the jesuit chapel, Bolton Street, London, on 5 Sept., and confirmed

by Cardinal Wiseman at Oscott on 14 Sept. 1845. In the following year he took up his quarters in a small house built for him by Pugin near St. Edmund's College, Ware. He found at first no work in the college; but he turned his leisure to good account in theological study and religious exercise; nor did he lose touch of wider interests. Two articles by him in the 'Tablet' (24 June and 15 July 1845) on the 'Political Economy' of John Stuart Mill led to an introduction to Mill, who had highly appreciated Ward's earlier review of his 'Logic' in the 'British Critic' (October 1843), and had read the 'Ideal' with interest. The two men had little in common except the qualities of intellectual thoroughness and perfect candour; for though in economics (the population question excepted) Ward was content to sit at Mill's feet, his docility was largely due to ignorance; and in logic and metaphysics, though his views were as yet crude, they tended in a direction as far as possible removed from empiricism. Their personal intercourse was inconsiderable; but an irregular correspondence was maintained until shortly before Mill's death.

In October 1851 Ward was appointed lecturer in moral philosophy, and in the following year professor—though his modesty declined any higher title than that of assistant-lecturer in dogmatic theology—in St. Edmund's College. This anomalous position he owed to Cardinal Wiseman, by whom he was sustained in it, against a strong opposition both within and without the college.

At Rome, where Ward had a staunch and influential friend in Monsignor Talbot, the appointment was approved, and in 1854 Ward received from the pope the diploma of Ph.D. His lectures were carefully studied with a view not only to the needs of his pupils, but to the construction of a systematic treatise 'On Nature and Grace.' Only the philosophical introduction to the projected work saw the light (London, 1860, 8vo); but the vigour of its polemic against agnosticism and of its defence of independent morality, established Ward's reputation as a thinker (cf. MILL, *Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy*, 6th ser. p. 209 *n.*) Ward resigned his lectureship at St. Edmund's College in 1858, and for three years resided at Northwood Park, to which, with another estate in the Isle of Wight, he had succeeded on the death of his uncle in 1849. From the irksome business of managing his property he found relief in occasional visits to London, where he became intimate with Frederick William Faber [q. v.] Meanwhile he closely observed the signs of the times, and prepared himself for the polemics in which the rest of his life was to be passed. His aversion from liberalism, even in the mild form represented within the church by Döllinger, Montalembert, and the 'Rambler Review,' edited (from 1859) by Sir John (now Lord) Acton, became intense; and in 1861 he returned to his former quarters, near St. Edmund's College, with a mind made up to wage war to the knife against it. His crusade was carried on chiefly in the 'Dublin Review,' which he raised from decadence and edited with conspicuous success from 1863 to 1878. In its pages he defended the encyclical 'Quanta Cura' and 'Syllabus Errorum' of 1864, and led the extreme wing of the ultramontane party in the controversy on papal infallibility. He speculated freely on the extent of infallibility, and reduced the interpretative functions of the 'schola theologorum' to a minimum. His startling conclusions he enunciated with the serenity of a philosopher and defended with the vehemence of a fanatic. The mortification caused him by the triumph of the moderate party at the Vatican council was salved by a brief conveying the papal commendation and benediction (4 July 1870). The heat evolved in this controversy, and also the part he took in frustrating the scheme for a catholic hall at Oxford, strained his relations with Newman, for whom he nevertheless retained in secret his old veneration. His horror of liberalism carried him to the verge of obscurantism. He gravely proposed to dethrone the classics from their place of honour in the higher culture, and suggested that the progress of science would probably be accelerated by the submission of hypotheses to papal censorship. On Wiseman's death all the influence which Ward possessed at Rome was exerted to secure the appointment of Manning to the see of Westminster. Both men were at one in their detestation of the modern spirit and their unswerving loyalty to the holy see, though Manning was far too cautious a controversialist to imitate Ward's intemperate tone or explicitly identify himself with Ward's extreme positions.

As a philosopher Ward throughout life exhibited a largeness of mind, a temperateness of tone, and a generosity of temper in striking contrast to his theological narrowness and intolerance. In the Metaphysical Society, of which he was a founder (March 1869), president (1870), and while health permitted a mainstay, he showed himself a disputant as fair, genial, and generous as he was keen, dexterous, and unsparing; and the same characteristics are apparent not only in the fragment 'On Nature and Grace,'

but in the 'Essays on the Philosophy of Theism,' reprinted from the 'Dublin Review' (ed. Wilfrid Ward, London, 1884, 2 vols. 8vo), in which he attempted the reconstruction of metaphysics in opposition to the then prevalent empiricism. In these remarkable prolegomena—the substantive argument was never cast into shape—Ward substitutes for the appeal to experience a canon of certitude essentially Cartesian; but while maintaining that the ultimately indubitable is necessarily true, he declines to admit that the ultimately inconceivable is necessarily false. With Kant (though rather perhaps by way of coincidence than of obligation) he insists on the universal presuppositions of experience and experimental science; the foundation of ethics he lays in an intuition of 'moral goodness' and resultant 'moral axioms;' on the question of liberty and necessity he adopts a middle course, admitting determinism so far as the will obeys 'the predominant spontaneous impulse,' but finding place for freedom in 'anti-impulsive' effort.

Ward's declining years were passed chiefly on his estate, Weston Manor, Freshwater, Isle of Wight, in the intimate society of his near neighbour, Tennyson. The operatic season he usually spent at Hampstead, where he had congenial friends in Richard Holt Hutton, editor of the 'Spectator,' and Baron Friedrich von Hügel. There, after a prolonged and painful illness, he died on 6 July 1882. His remains rest beneath a stone octagon base supporting a Gothic cross in Weston Manor catholic churchyard. 'Fidei propugnator acerrimus,' so runs the inscription; but the words, though apt, indicate only a small part of a complex character. His best epitaph is by Tennyson (*Demeter and other Poems*, edit. 1893, p. 281):

Farewell, whose living like I shall not find,
Whose faith and work were bells of full accord,
My friend, the most unworldly of mankind,
Most generous of all ultramontanes, Ward,
How subtle at tierce and quart of mind with mind,
How loyal in the following of thy Lord.'

By his wife, Frances Mary, youngest daughter of John Wingfield, prebendary of Worcester, whom he married on 31 March 1845, Ward had issue, besides five daughters, of whom three took the veil, three sons: 1. Edmund Granville, *b.* 9 Nov. 1853, appointed private chamberlain in 1888 to Leo XIII; 2. Wilfrid Philip, his father's biographer, *b.* 2 Jan. 1856; 3. Bernard Nicholas, *b.* 4 Feb. 1857, priest since 1882, and since 1893 president of St. Edmund's College, Ware. Ward's widow died in August 1898 (cf. *Tablet*, 13 Aug. 1898).

Besides the works mentioned above, Ward was the author of: 1. 'Three Letters to the Editor of the "Guardian;" with a preliminary paper on the Extravagance of certain Allegations which imply some similarity between the Anglican Establishment and some Branch existing at some Period of the Catholic Church. And a preface including some Criticism of Professor Hussey's Lectures on the Rise of the Papal Power,' London, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'The Relation of Intellectual Power to Man's True Perfection considered in two Essays read before the English Academy of the Catholic Religion,' London, 1858; reprinted in 'Essays on Religion and Literature,' ed. Manning, 2nd series, London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'The Authority of Doctrinal Decisions which are not definitions of Faith considered in a short series of Essays reprinted from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1866, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to Father Ryder,' and 'A Second Letter to Father Ryder,' London, 1867, 8vo; followed by 'A Brief Summary of the recent Controversy on Infallibility: being a reply to Rev. Father Ryder on his Postscript,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'De Infallibilitatis Extensione theses quasdam et quæstiones theologorum judicio subjicit G. G. W.' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Strictures on Mr. Ffoulkes's Letter to Archbishop Manning' (on the filioque question, from the 'Dublin Review'), London, 1869, 8vo. 7. 'The Condemnation of Pope Honorius: an essay republished and newly arranged from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1879, 8vo. 8. 'Essays on the Church's Doctrinal Authority, mostly reprinted from the "Dublin Review,"' London, 1880, 8vo.

[For Ward's life the principal authorities are: Wilfrid Ward's William George Ward and the Oxford Movement (1889), with portrait, and William George Ward and the Catholic Revival (1893), with portrait; the same author's Life of Cardinal Wiseman; Church's Oxford Movement; Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Benjamin Jowett; Prothero's Life of A. P. Stanley; Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement, ii. 5, 225; Liddon's Life of E. B. Pusey; Martin's Life of Viscount Sherbrooke; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 3rd edit., pp. 106, 561; Illustrated London News, 15 and 22 Feb. 1845; Tablet, 13 and 27 Sept. 1845, 8 and 15 July 1882; Times, 26 April, 1 Sept. 1845; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 644; Ann. Reg. 1882, ii. 138; Dublin Review, lxxxvii. 115, cv. 243, cxv. 1; Edinburgh Rev. lxxxi. 385, lxxxviii. 172, clxxviii. 331; Quart. Rev. clxix. 356; Church Quart. Rev. xxxvii. 67; London

Quart. Rev. lxxiii. 130; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Ward;' Royal Kalendar, 1818 p. 315, 1829 p. 303. For criticism and elucidation of Ward's philosophical views see Mill's Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy, 4th edit., p. 209, and Logic, 9th edit. ii. 109; Bain's Emotions of the Will, 3rd edit., p. 498; and J. S. Mill: A Criticism, p. 121; also Mind, v. 116, 226, 264, vi. 107; Contemporary Review, xxv. 44, 527; Nineteenth Century, iii. 530; British Quarterly Review, lxxx. 389; London Quarterly Review, new ser. No. 8.] J. M. R.

WARD, WILLIAM JAMES (1800?–1840), mezzotint engraver, born about 1800, was the son of William Ward (1766–1826) [q. v.], by his wife Maria, sister of George Morland [q. v.] Under his father's teaching his talent for art showed itself very early, and he gained three medals from the Society of Arts for drawings (1813–15). He became engraver to the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV). He engraved 'The Marriage of St. Catherine,' after Van Dyck; 'The Infant Hercules,' after Reynolds; 'Garrick in the Green-room,' after Hogarth, and numerous portraits after John Jackson and others, among them those of Prince George of Cambridge, Earl Grey, Admiral Durham, Lady Anne Vernon Harcourt, Sir John Conroy, George Canning, Thomas Moore, and John Jackson. He became insane some time before his death, which took place on 1 March 1840.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 439.] C. D.

WARD-HUNT, GEORGE (1825–1877), politician. [See HUNT.]

WARDE, SIR HENRY (1766–1834), general, born on 7 Jan. 1766, was the fourth son of John Warde (1721–1775) of Squerryes, by his second wife, Kitty Anne (*d.* 1767), daughter and sole heiress of Charles Hoskins of Croydon, Surrey. The family is descended from a younger branch of that established at Hooton Pagnell in Yorkshire.

Henry entered the army as an ensign in the 1st foot guards in 1783, and on 6 July 1790 was promoted to a lieutenancy with the brevet rank of captain. In the following year he accompanied his regiment to Holland, but was so severely wounded at the siege of Valenciennes that he was compelled to return to England. He rejoined his regiment in June 1794, and continued to serve with it, acting as adjutant to the third battalion, until his promotion to a company, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, on 15 Oct. 1794, when he was sent home.

He served in the expeditions to Ostend and the Helder, and received the brevet rank of colonel on 1 Jan. 1801. In 1804 he was nominated brigadier-general, and in 1807 took part in the expedition to Copenhagen, his name being included in the votes of thanks from both houses of parliament. In the following year he obtained the rank of major-general. He commanded the first brigade of foot guards sent to Spain in 1808 with the force under Sir David Baird [q. v.], and returned to England in 1809 after the battle of Coruña, his name again appearing in the parliamentary vote of thanks. He also received a medal for his services. In the same year he was sent to India, and served under Lieutenant-general (afterwards Sir John) Abercromby (1772–1817) [q. v.] at the capture of Mauritius in 1810. He remained there for some time in command of the troops, and acted as governor from 9 April to 12 July 1811. For his services at the conquest of the island he once more received the thanks of parliament. In 1813 he was appointed to the colonelcy of the 68th foot, and in the same year was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. On the enlargement of the order of the Bath on 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated K.C.B. On 8 Feb. 1821 he was appointed governor of Barbados, in succession to Lord Combermere [see COTTON, SIR STAPLETON, first VISCOUNT COMBERMERE]. He arrived in the island on 25 June, and continued in office until 21 June 1827. His administration was popular, although differences between the two branches of the legislature, the council and the house of assembly, at times made the governor's course difficult. The restlessness of the slaves, who were disturbed by rumours of emancipation, also occasioned him anxiety. In 1830 he attained the rank of general, and in 1831 was appointed colonel of the 31st foot. On 13 Sept. of the same year he was nominated G.C.B. He died at his residence, Dean House, near Alresford in Hampshire, on 1 Oct. 1834. On 18 May 1808 he was married to Molina (1776–1835), daughter of John Thomas of Hereford. By her he had five sons—Henry John, Edward Charles (who is noticed below), Frederick Moore, Walter, and Augustus William—and a daughter, Harriett (*d.* 1874), who on 4 May 1826 was married to Francis North, sixth earl of Guilford. After his death, on 29 Jan. 1861, she was married, secondly, to John Lettsom Elliott on 10 Feb. 1863.

SIR EDWARD CHARLES WARDE (1810–1884), general, born on 13 Nov. 1810, was the second son of Sir Henry Warde. On 19 May 1828 he was gazetted second lieutenant in the royal artillery, and on 30 June

1830 was promoted to a first lieutenancy in the royal horse artillery. He obtained a company on 5 June 1841, and was nominated lieutenant-colonel on 17 Feb. 1854. He commanded the siege train before Sebastopol until incapacitated by fever three weeks before the fall of the fortress; and on the conclusion of the war received, on 29 Aug. 1857, the rank of colonel, taking command of the artillery at Aldershot. In 1859, when war with France seemed imminent, he was ordered to superintend the rearmament of Malta. In 1861 he was appointed to command the artillery in the south-west district, and in 1864 was selected to command the Woolwich district. While in command of this district an explosion at Erith destroyed the river wall and threatened to flood the country to Camberwell, and burst the great sewers just completed. In less than an hour Warde had taken measures which averted the catastrophe. He received the thanks of government, and, on resigning the command in 1869, was appointed K.C.B. He attained the rank of major-general on 27 Feb. 1866, of colonel commandant on 29 March 1873, of lieutenant-general on 17 Nov. 1878, and of general on 1 Oct. 1877. He died at Brighton on 11 June 1884. On 24 Aug. 1843 he married Jane (*d.* 1895), eldest daughter of Charles Lane, rector of Wrotham and rural dean of Shoreham, Kent. By her he had four sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 207; Burke's Landed Gentry; Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbados, 1848, pp. 413–25.] E. I. C.

WARDE, JAMES PRESCOTT (1792–1840), actor, born in the west of England in 1792, was son of J. Prescott. A cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich (15 Sept. 1807), and a second-lieutenant in the royal artillery (December 1809), he devoted himself to the stage, and was superseded for 'absence without leave' (1 April 1815). He adopted the name of Warde. His first recorded appearance was at Bath on 28 Dec. 1813 as Achmet in Browne's tragedy of 'Barbarossa,' a part created by Mossop. Genest says of him at this date: 'He had not been long on the stage—he made a gradual improvement in his acting—and before he left Bath was deservedly a great favourite with the audience' (Genest, viii. 440). During 1814 he played at Bath Faulkland in the 'Rivals' (5 March) and Harry Dornton in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin' (17 April); and on 10 Dec. was 'very good' in the title-rôle of an improved version of Pocock's 'John of Paris.' At Christmas he was Aladdin in a pantomime, 'but he was too good an actor to play in such a piece' (*ib.* 491). In 1815 he was on 3 Jan. Laertes to the Hamlet of Macready. Ten days later he took his benefit as Fitzharding in Tobin's 'Curfew,' acting 'very well.' On 1 April he was the original Fitz-James in the 'Lady of the Lake.' As Dorilas in Hill's 'Merope' (1 Jan.) he overdressed the part. During 1816 he was on 18 Jan. Orlando in 'As you like it,' and on 8 Feb. Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' on 5 Oct. Joseph Surface, and on 14 Dec. Dudley in Cumberland's 'West Indian.'

Next year he was seen as Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem' (1 Nov.), was very good as Biron in Southerne and Garrick's 'Isabella,' and played during December Standard in a revival of Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' Macduff, and Philaster. During January and February 1818 he appeared as Shylock, Hotspur, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' Beverley, Belmour, and Durimel in Roberdeau's 'Point of Honour.' On 15 April he was seen as Rob Roy (first time in Bath), one of his best parts. 'Rob Roy,' says Genest, 'did great things for the treasury.' During the remainder of that season, which closed with May, he played Bevil in Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' and also Romeo and the Stranger to the Juliet and Mrs. Haller of Miss O'Neill. Others of Warde's leading parts at Bath, where he was seen at his best, were George Barnwell, Young Norval, Rolla, Inkle, Edgar, Posthumus, Florizel, Woodville in Lee's 'Chapter of Accidents,' and numerous other parts in forgotten plays. Cole says that Warde and Conway each had a patronising dowager in the city, who sat in opposite stage-boxes and led the applause for their respective protégés (*Life of Charles Kean*, 1859, i. 94).

Warde made his first appearance in London at the Haymarket on 17 July 1818 as Leon in Fletcher's 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' His choice of part was judicious, and he was well received. He was less successful as Shylock eleven days later, but was good as the Duke in Tobin's 'Honeymoon' (for his benefit on 11 Sept.) Next season he opened as Leon (26 July), and was seen as Faulkland, Don Felix in Centlivre's 'Wonder,' Valmont in 'Foundling of the Forest' (his benefit on 28 Aug.), Inkle, and the Stranger. From 1820 Warde's name disappears completely from the London bills, nor was he seen again at Bath until 1823, and then but rarely. He reappears on the London stage in the autumn of 1825, when he was engaged at Covent Garden as second lead to Charles Kemble, and was seen as Brutus (26 Sept.), Rob Roy, Iago

(26 Oct.), and as the original Kruitzner in Miss Lee's 'Three Strangers (10 Dec.) In 1826 (January–March) he was Prospero, Rolla in 'Pizarro,' Faulkland, Ford in 'Merry Wives,' and Honeywood in a revival of the 'Good-natured Man' to the Croaker of Farren. On 3 April he played Macbeth for the first time at Covent Garden, and he was on 20 May Oliver Cromwell in 'Woodstock.' During the next season he was (2 Oct.) seen as Cassius (one of his best impersonations), as Hubert in 'King John,' as Jaffier and Macbeth, Jaques in 'As you like it,' and the Duke in the 'Honeymoon.' At Covent Garden again, during 1827–8, he created several parts in inferior pieces, and was seen as Richmond in 'Richard III,' and as Edgar to Charles Kean's 'Lear.' The following season saw him as Hotspur, Appius in 'Virginius,' Bolingbroke in 'Richard II,' Sir Brian de Boisgilbert in 'Ivanhoe,' and also (on 27 April 1829) as King John. In October he was Richard Burbage in Somerset's 'Shakespeare's Early Days,' and he played the title-part in 'Henri Quatre' for his own benefit on 4 June 1830. The class of plays produced at Covent Garden was now declining, and the finances were in a state of hopeless confusion, reaching a climax in 1833, when inability to obtain his salary drove Warde to seek refuge at the Olympic, and afterwards at the Victoria Theatre, under the management of Abbott and Egerton. But the decay of the old 'legitimate' drama to which he was accustomed minimised the opportunities of an actor whose powers were already beginning to decline. He was engaged at Covent Garden during Macready's brief lesseeship of 1837–8, but was only entrusted with quite second-rate parts, such as Williams in 'Henry V.' He is said to have fallen 'a prey to bad habits, engendered by actual want from the impossibility of getting a remunerative employment,' and, constantly in debt and under arrest, was habitually 'escorted to and from the theatre by bailiffs.' He died unfriended and in penury, in a lodging in Manchester Street, on 9 July 1840, at the age of forty-eight. According to Genest he was a seldom great but eminently pleasing actor. Leigh Hunt thought poorly of his Jaffier, but Forster has a good word for his Cominius to the Coriolanus of Macready (*Dram. Essays*, 1896, p. 65). He was full of promise at the time of his first appearance in London; latterly, however, he developed an 'unfortunate whining drawl,' which prevented him from ever emerging completely from the ranks of 'utility' performers.

A drawing of Warde as Cassius, by Thurston, is in the Charles Mathews collection of theatrical portraits at the Garrick Club.

[Era, 12 July 1840; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 439; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, 1832, vols. viii. and ix. passim; Macready's Reminiscences, 1875, ii. 79.] T. S.

WARDE, LUKE (*fl.* 1588), sea captain, was with (Sir) Martin Frobiser [q. v.] in his first and second voyages to the north-west, 1576–7. In April 1578 he is mentioned as having brought into Southampton a quantity of goods taken from pirates. In May 1578 he sailed again with Frobiser in his third voyage, being received as an adventurer 'gratis,' in consideration of his service. Luke Sound marks a place at which he landed. In December 1581 he was engaged in fitting out the Edward Bonaventure, in which in 1582–3 he was vice-admiral under Edward Fenton [q. v.] in the expedition for China, which did not get further than the coast of Brazil. Warde afterwards wrote the account of the voyage which was published by Hakluyt (*Principal Navigations*, iii. 757). In 1587–9 he commanded the queen's ship Tramontana against the Spanish armada and in the narrow seas. In 1590, still in the Tramontana, he was admiral, or, as it would now be called, senior officer, in the Narrow Seas. In 1591 he commanded the Swallow in the narrow seas. His name does not occur in the accounts of any of the numerous expeditions during the rest of the war, so that it is probable that he died shortly after 1591. The name, commonly written Ward, is shown by his signature (Cotton. MS. Otho, E. viii. freq.) to be Warde.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); notes kindly supplied by Mr. M. Oppenheim.] J. K. L.

WARDEN, WILLIAM (1777–1849), naval surgeon and author, was born at Alyth in Forfarshire on 1 May 1777. From the parish school, in which he received his early education, he was sent to Montrose, where he served some years with a surgeon, being a fellow-pupil of [Sir] William Burnett [q. v.] and Joseph Hume [q. v.] He studied also for some time at Edinburgh, and in 1795 entered the navy as surgeon's mate on board the Melpomene frigate, one of the ships implicated in the mutiny at the Nore. The story is told that the men demanded that the surgeon should be sent on shore and Warden appointed in his stead, but that Warden, on the advice of his captain, refused the promotion. He was, however, promoted in the following year, was surgeon of the Alcmène at Copenhagen on 2 April 1801, and of the Phœnix, when she captured the Didon on 10 Aug. 1805. In this engage-

ment Warden was severely wounded, and was for some time borne as a pensioner of Greenwich Hospital. He also received a grant from the patriotic fund. In December 1811 the degrees of M.A. and M.D. honoris causâ were conferred on him by the university of St. Andrews. He afterwards served under Sir George Cockburn (1772-1853) [q. v.] during the American war, 1812-14, and in 1815 was appointed to the Northumberland, Cockburn's flagship in the Channel, ordered to convey Napoleon as a prisoner to St. Helena.

During the voyage, and afterwards for some months at St. Helena, Warden was in frequent attendance on Napoleon, who probably talked frankly to him as to a non-combatant. Warden's knowledge of French, however, was limited, and the conversations seem to have been carried on principally, if not entirely, through the intermediary of Count de Las Cases, who acted as interpreter, sometimes, it may be supposed, not in perfect good faith, and always with a very imperfect knowledge of English. The conversations, as Warden understood them, he noted down in his journal, and from them largely filled his letters to the lady whom he afterwards married. The very general interest felt by his friends in these letters suggested that the subject-matter of them—as far as they related to Napoleon—should be published; and Warden, having no experience as an author, and expecting to be called away on active service, put them into the hands of 'a literary gentleman' to prepare for publication and to see through the press.

The book was published under the title of 'Letters written on board His Majesty's Ship the Northumberland and at St. Helena' (1816, 8vo), and, owing to the intrinsic interest of the subject, ran through five editions in as many months. The favourable view in which Napoleon was represented excited bitter criticism from the supporters of the government. In October 1816, in a savage article, the 'Quarterly' reviewer pointed out several passages and expressions which could not have been written by Warden at the time and under the circumstances stated, and plainly suggested that 'Warden brought to England a few sheets of notes gleaned for the most part from the conversation of his better informed fellow-officers, and that he applied to some manufacturer of correspondence in London to spin them out into the "Letters from St. Helena."' Of Warden's good faith there is no reason to doubt, but his work has small historical value, for it is merely the 'literary gentleman's' version of Warden's recollection of what an ignorant and dishonest interpreter described Bonaparte as saying. Bonaparte, whether truthfully or not we cannot know, afterwards assured Sir Hudson Lowe that his conversation as reported by Warden was quite different from anything he said. Lowe mentioned this in a letter to Lord Bathurst, then secretary for war, and represented that Warden, who had been permitted to visit Longwood only as a medical officer in the exercise of his functions, had committed a breach of discipline in publishing the conversations and in publicly commenting on the conduct and character of individuals. A copy of this letter was forwarded to the admiralty, and they, recognising the breach of discipline, struck Warden's name off the list of surgeons. It was, however, shortly afterwards replaced at the instance of Sir George Cockburn, and Warden was appointed surgeon of the Argonaut hospital-ship at Chatham.

In 1824 Warden took his M.D. at Edinburgh, and in 1825 he was appointed surgeon of the dockyard at Sheerness, whence he was moved in 1842 to the dockyard at Chatham, and there he died on 23 April 1849. Warden married, in 1817, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hutt of Appleby, Isle of Wight, sister of Sir William Hutt [q. v.] and niece of Captain John Hutt [q. v.] By her he had one son, George Cockburn Warden, and two daughters. A miniature of Warden, taken as a young man, is in the possession of his grandson, Mr. Charles John Warden, who also possesses several interesting memorials of Napoleon given to Warden either personally or through Marshal Bertrand.

[Information from Mr. C. J. Warden, who has kindly put many of Warden's papers and letters at the disposal of the present writer; the Letters from St. Helena; Letters from the Cape of Good Hope, claiming to be written by some one who went out in the Northumberland, possibly by or for Las Cases, as is suggested by the Quarterly Review of July 1817; the Edinburgh Review of December 1816 takes a much more favourable view of Warden's work.] J. K. L.

WARDER, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1688-1718), writer on bees, born before 1655, took up his residence at Croydon about 1688. He practised there as a physician for over thirty years, and was a leading member of the independent congregation, the pastor of which, Richard Conder, was his son-in-law. Warder made an especial study of the habits of bees, and in 1693 he embodied the results of many years of observation in a treatise entitled 'The True Amazons, or the Monarchy of Bees' (London, 8vo; the second edition of 1713 contains a dedication to Queen Anne). The work, which was considerably

in advance of any former treatise and contained many curious particulars concerning the habits of bees as well as practical instructions for their management, went through nine editions, the last of which appeared in 1765 (London, 8vo). It remained the standard work on the subject until it was superseded by John Thorley's 'Μελισσηλογία, or the Female Monarchy' (London, 1744, 8vo). A portrait of Warder, engraved by Henry Hulsberg, was prefixed to his book on bees.

[Warder's True Amazons; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 313; Mills's Full Answer to Mr. Pellonière's reply to Dr. Snape, 1718; A Vindication of Joseph Warder and Charles Bowen from Mr. Mills's Calumnies, 1718. These two pamphlets, which contain some personal particulars, were the products of a petty local squabble in which Warder was involved.] E. I. C.

WARDLAW, ELIZABETH, Lady (1677–1727), the supposed authoress of the ballad of 'Hardyknute,' was the second daughter of Sir Charles Halket, bart., of Pitfirrane, Fifeshire. She was born in April 1677, and on 13 June 1696 she married Sir Henry Wardlaw, bart., of Pitcruivie. The ballad of 'Hardyknute,' which she was the first to make known to the world, was at first circulated by her as the fragment of an ancient ballad discovered in a vault in Dunfermline. But no original manuscript of this fragment is forthcoming; and while the ballad is manifestly in great part modern, several of her friends, professing to be intimately acquainted with the circumstances of its production, positively ascribe to her its authorship. It was nevertheless published in 1719, during her lifetime, as an ancient poem, at the expense of Lord-president Forbes and Sir Gilbert Eliot, and in 1724 Allan Ramsay included it as an ancient ballad in his 'Evergreen.' Lady Wardlaw is stated to have remodelled the ballad of 'Gilderoy;' and the ballad of 'Sir Patrick Spens,' published in Percy's 'Reliques' from two manuscripts sent from Scotland, has also been ascribed to her. This last hypothesis was first suggested by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe [q. v.] in additional notes to Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' and the proposition was also supported, as regards other ballads, by Robert Chambers in his 'Remarks on Scottish Ballads,' 1859. A feasible reason for suggesting Lady Wardlaw as the writer of 'Sir Patrick Spens' is the reference to the king in Dunfermline; but it is so immensely superior to 'Hardyknute' that Lady Wardlaw's authorship of this last is rather presumptive evidence against than for her authorship of 'Sir Patrick Spens.' It is, however, by no means improbable that Lady Wardlaw amended 'Sir Patrick Spens' and other ballads.

[Percy's Reliques; Johnson's Musical Museum, ed. Laing; Chambers's Remarks on Scottish Ballads; Professor Child's Ballads; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

WARDLAW, HENRY (*d.* 1440), bishop of St. Andrews and founder of the university in that city, was descended from an ancient Saxon family which came to Scotland with Edgar Atheling, and was hospitably received by Malcolm Canmore. His grandfather, Sir H. Wardlaw of Torry, Fifeshire, married a niece of Walter, the high steward, and had by her Andrew, his successor, and Walter Wardlaw [q.v.], the cardinal. Sir Andrew married the daughter and heiress of James de Valoniis, and had Walter and Henry, the bishop. In 1378 Cardinal Wardlaw petitioned the pope for a canonry of Glasgow with expectation of a prebend for his nephew, who must have been then a mere boy, as he lived for sixty-two years afterwards. He was educated at the universities of Oxford and of Paris. In the book of the procurators of the English nation in the latter university his name appears among the 'determinantes' of 1383. In a petition to the pope of 1388 he is described as 'a licentiate in arts who has studied civil law for two years at Orleans.' He afterwards studied the canon law, and took the degree of doctor. During the papal schism Scotland was on the side of the antipopes, and, through the favour of Clement VII and Benedict XIII (Peter de Luna), Wardlaw held simultaneously canonries and prebends in Glasgow, Moray, and Aberdeen, the precentorships of Glasgow and Moray, and the church of Cavers. Having been sent on a mission to the papal court at Avignon, he remained there several years. During his stay the see of St. Andrews fell vacant, and he received the appointment from Benedict, and was consecrated by him in 1403. On his return to Scotland Robert III sent his son, the Earl of Carrick (afterwards James I), to the castle of St. Andrews, and placed him under the bishop's care and tuition. While there the youthful prince imbibed those literary tastes which afforded him so much solace during his long imprisonment in England.

The restoration of the cathedral of St. Andrews, after its partial destruction by fire, which had been begun by one of his predecessors, was completed by Wardlaw, and he greatly improved the interior and enriched it with encaustic tiles and stained-glass

windows. He also built the Gare bridge at the mouth of the Eden, which was then considered one of the finest in Scotland. But his crowning distinction was the erection at St. Andrews of the first Scottish university on the model of that of Paris. Wardlaw's charter of foundation is dated 27 Feb. 1411, and a commencement was made in a wooden building on the site now occupied by St. Mary's College, with several clerical professors who gave their services gratuitously. In September 1413 Benedict XIII, who was then living at the castle of Peniscola in Aragon, sanctioned the new institution as a *studium generale* for teaching theology, canon and civil law, arts and medicine, and with power to confer degrees. When Henry Ogilvie arrived in St. Andrews in February 1414 with the papal bulls, the church bells were rung, thanksgivings were offered in the cathedral, there was a procession of four hundred clergy, and bonfires, songs, and dances bore witness to the delight of the populace. The council of Constance, having deposed the rival popes, in 1417 elected Martin V in their room. Scotland was the last to adhere to Peter de Luna, but the parliament in 1418 resolved to acknowledge Martin V, and in August of that year the university of St. Andrews gave in its submission to him also.

Bishop Wardlaw was much employed in the negotiations for the release of King James, and on 21 May 1424 he crowned him and his queen at Scone with great pomp. He continued to enjoy the friendship and confidence of his sovereign, and was employed by him in important affairs of state. He also received the royal authority to recover the property of his see, which had been alienated by his predecessors. In the parliament which met at Perth in 1430 Wardlaw made a famous speech, in the presence of the king, against the luxury and superfluity in eating and drinking which the Scots had learned from the English who had accompanied James at his homecoming. The chief blot on his episcopate was the burning of John Resby, an English priest, at Perth in 1407, and of Paul Crawar, a Bohemian, at St. Andrews in 1432, for teaching the tenets of Wycliffe. He does not appear to have been himself an active promoter of persecution. Resby was apprehended by Lawrence of Lindores, and the king conferred the abbey of Melrose on John Fogo for his zeal in convicting Crawar. It may also be pleaded in extenuation of Wardlaw's conduct that the spirit of persecution then raged throughout Christendom, and that the Scottish parliament in 1425 enacted that all bishops should make inquisition of lollards and other heretics in their dioceses.

He died on 6 April 1440, and was buried in his cathedral, between the choir and lady-chapel, 'with greater parade than any of his predecessors.'

Wardlaw was eminently distinguished for devotion to learning, for loyalty and patriotism. His charters bear witness to his generosity to the university and city of St. Andrews, and his hospitality was proverbial. He was a strict disciplinarian, corrected many abuses in the lives of the clergy, and set an example of the virtues which he inculcated upon others.

[Wynton and Boece's Hist.; Petitions to Pope, 1342–1419; Stuart's Report of Records of Univ. of St. Andrews to Hist. Commission; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland; Martin's St. Andrews; Lyon's St. Andrews; Bellesheim's Hist. of Catholic Church in Scotland; Robertson's Stat. Eccl. Scot.; Millar's Fife; Keith's Scottish Bishops.]

G. W. S.

WARDLAW, RALPH (1779–1853), Scottish congregationalist divine, fourth son of William Wardlaw, merchant and bailie in Glasgow, by his second wife, Anne Fisher, was born at Dalkeith, Mid-Lothian, on 22 Dec. 1779. He was descended paternally from the Wardlaws of Pitreavie, Fifeshire, to which family Henry Wardlaw [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, belonged. On his mother's side he could claim direct descent from James V, through his natural son, Lord Robert Stewart, earl of Orkney [q. v.] Anne Fisher was the granddaughter of Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.], founder of the secession church, and the daughter of his associate, James Fisher [q. v.] When Ralph was six months old his father removed to Glasgow. He was educated at the grammar school of Glasgow, and matriculated in October 1791 at the university, where he had a distinguished career. Having decided to study for the ministry, he entered the theological school in connection with the associate secession (burgher) church, and began his studies under George Lawson (1749–1820) [q. v.] at Selkirk in 1795. During his residence there, however, he came under the evangelical influence of James and Robert Haldane [q. v.], and in 1800, on the completion of his studies, he severed his connection with the seceders and became a congregationalist, joining the independent church recently founded in Glasgow by Greville Ewing [q.v.] Wardlaw's power as a preacher was first displayed at the meetings held by the Haldanes in Edinburgh, Perth, and Dundee, and efforts were made to induce him to settle in Perth and form a congregation there. Meanwhile

his friends in Glasgow had begun to erect an independent chapel for him in that city; and on 16 Feb. 1803 the North Albion Street chapel was opened. In 1819 it was found necessary to build a larger chapel in West George Street (now the offices of the North British Railway Company), and the new building was opened on 25 Dec. Here Wardlaw continued to preach with great success until his death. In 1811 the congregationalists formed a training college for students of that denomination, under the name of the Glasgow Theological Academy, and Wardlaw was appointed professor of systematic theology, which post he held for many years. He was long secretary to the Glasgow auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and took an active interest in the London Missionary Society, frequently delivering sermons and speeches in connection with these institutions in London. Wardlaw received the degree of D.D. in September 1818 from Yale College, Connecticut. In 1828 he declined to become candidate for the chair of mental and moral philosophy in London University. During the same year the post of president and theological tutor of the dissenting college of Rotherham was offered to him and refused. In 1836 a proposal was made that he should accept office as principal and professor of theology in Spring Hill College, Birmingham, then in course of erection, but, after mature deliberation, this position was declined in the following year. Another attempt was made in 1842 to induce Wardlaw to settle in England. He was proposed for the theological chair in Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, but preferred to remain with his Glasgow congregation. His later years were disturbed by calumnious charges impeaching his integrity in money affairs, but from the aspersions cast upon him he was triumphantly cleared. On 16 Feb. 1853 his congregation celebrated the jubilee of its foundation, and of Wardlaw's connection with it. He maintained that connection until his death, which took place at Easterhouse, near Glasgow, on 17 Dec. 1853. He married, in August 1803, Jane Smith, daughter of the secession minister at Dunfermline, and had eleven children, two of whom died in infancy. He was buried in the necropolis of Glasgow. His portrait, by Macnee, belongs to the Elgin Place Church, Glasgow.

As a preacher Wardlaw held a prominent place in Scotland, but it was by his theological writings that he was most widely known both in Great Britain and in America. He took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation, and in 1838 was presented to the queen as the bearer of an address from the women of Scotland praying for the abolition of slavery in the colonies. It was on Wardlaw's invitation that Harriet Beecher Stowe visited Scotland in 1853.

Wardlaw's principal publications were: 1. 'Three Lectures on Romans iv. 9–25,' 1807. 2. 'Essay on Lancaster's Improvements in Education,' 1810. 3. 'Discourses on the Socinian Controversy,' 1814. 4. 'Unitarianism incapable of Vindication,' 1816. 5. 'Essay on Benevolent Associations for the Poor,' 1817. 6. 'Expository Lectures on Ecclesiastes,' 1821. 7. 'Sermons in one volume,' 1829. 8. 'Essays on Assurance of Faith, and Extent of the Atonement and Universal Pardon,' 1830. 9. 'Christian Ethics,' 1832. 10. 'Lectures on the Voluntary Question,' 1835. 11. 'Friendly Letters to the Society of Friends,' 1836. 12. 'National Church Establishments examined,' 1839. 13. 'Lectures on Female Prostitution, its Nature, Extent, Effects, Guilt, Causes, and Remedy,' 1842. 14. 'Memoir of the Rev. John Reid,' 1845. 15. 'Congregational Independency: the Church Polity of the New Testament,' 1847. Wardlaw contributed introductory essays to several of the volumes in Collins's 'Select Christian Authors Series,' published in 1829–30. His published sermons on special occasions are fully noticed in William Lindsay Alexander's 'Memoir,' as are also his contributions to the 'Congregational Magazine,' the 'Eclectic Review,' and other periodicals. In the first years of his ministry he compiled a hymn-book for use in his congregation, contributing eleven hymns of his own, several of which have since been included in the principal English and Scottish hymnals.

[Alexander's Memoir of the Life and Writings of Ralph Wardlaw, 1856; Glasgow Young Men's Mag. February 1854; The Necropolis of Glasgow, 1858.] A. H. M.

WARDLAW, WALTER (*d.* 1390), bishop of Glasgow and cardinal, was son of Sir Henry Wardlaw of Torry in Fifeshire [see under WARDLAW, HENRY]. Before being consecrated bishop of Glasgow, in 1368, he was archdeacon of Glasgow and secretary to David II. He was witness to a truce with England in June 1369 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1359–1507, No. 154), and was present at the parliament of Scone, 27 March 1371. In 1381 he was promoted to be cardinal by Clement VII. In September 1384 he was plenipotentiary for a truce with England at Boulogne. He died in 1390.

[Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis, in the Maitland Club; Rymer's Fœdera; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, 1359–1507; Keith's Scottish Bishops.] T. F. H.

WARDLE, GWYLLYM LLOYD (1762?–1833), soldier and politician, born at Chester about 1762, was the only son of Francis Wardle, J.P., of Hartsheath, near Mold in Flintshire, who married Miss Gwyllym, a descendant of Sir John Gwyllym. He is said to have been at Harrow school, but to have left through ill-health. He was afterwards educated in the school of George Henry Glasse [q.v.] at Greenford, near Ealing, Middlesex, and was admitted pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 12 Feb. 1780, but did not take a degree. After travelling on the continent, he settled at Hartsheath. About 1792 he married Miss Parry of Carnarvonshire, who brought him considerable estates in that county.

When Sir Watkin Williams-Wynn raised a troop of dragoons, officially called 'the ancient British Light Dragoons,' and popularly known as 'Wynn's Lambs,' Wardle served in the troop, accompanied it to Ireland, and is said to have fought at Vinegar Hill. At the peace of Amiens the troop was disbanded, and Wardle, who desired in vain to be incorporated with the regular forces, retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel (JONES, *Wrexham*, p. 116).

Wardle removed about 1800 to Green Park Place, Bath, and is said by William Farquharson, in a pamphlet on him, to have been concerned in a gin distillery in Jersey. He was resident at Bath when elected as member of parliament for Okehampton in Devonshire in 1807. He was at the head of the poll with 113 votes, and is said to have been returned without the support of the borough's patron. The scandals arising out of the connection of Frederick, duke of York, the commander-in-chief of the army, with Mary Anne Clarke [q.v.] came under his notice, and on 27 Jan. 1809 he brought forward a motion against that prince. The house went into committee on the subject on 1 Feb., and the proceedings lasted until 20 March. Though he failed in convicting the duke of personal corruption, sufficient indiscretions were proved to necessitate his retirement. Up to this date Wardle had been 'known more as a convivial companion and an ardent sportsman' than a politician, but he stuck to his case with determination, though he was not skilful in examination and his set speeches were unimpressive (BROWNE, *State Trials*, i. 243–94; LE MARCHANT, *Earl Spencer*, pp. 92–112; BROUGHAM, *Statesmen of George III*, ed. 1856, ii. 425–35). He made a long speech in parliament on 19 June 1809 on public economy, and all his resolutions on this subject were agreed to.

This was the crowning point in Wardle's popularity. The freedom of the city of London was voted to him on 6 April 1809, and congratulatory addresses were presented to him by many corporations throughout the kingdom. A medallion, with a striking likeness of him, was published by Bisset of Birmingham, and a mezzotint-portrait, painted by A. W. Devis, was engraved by Robert Dunkarton, and published on 24 June 1809. Portraits of him were also engraved by Hopwood—one from a sketch by Rowlandson, the other from a miniature by Armstrong. By the following summer his popularity was gone. An upholsterer, called Francis Wright, brought an action against him on 3 July for furnishing Mrs. Clarke's house, and he was cast in a large sum of money. He thereupon issued a letter to the people of the United Kingdom asserting his freedom from any share in this transaction, and brought, on 11 Dec., an action against the Wrights and Mrs. Clarke for conspiracy. But in this also he failed.

Wardle was not re-elected at the dissolution in 1812—a Westminster politician, named Brooks, is said to have raised a subscription of 4,000*l.* for him—and withdrew to a farm between Tunbridge and Rochester, taking, as Mrs. Clarke said, 'to selling milk about Tunbridge' (*Diary on Times of George IV*, ii. 406). Afterwards, under pecuniary pressure, he fled to the continent. An address from 'Colonel Wardle to his countrymen' arguing for catholic emancipation was circulated in 1828. It was dated 'Florence, 3 Nov. 1827,' and referred to the happy conditions of life in catholic Tuscany. He died in that city on 30 Nov. 1833, aged 71. He had seven children by his wife; lines to him, on the death of a child, are in Miss Mitford's 'Poems' (1810, pp. 94–6).

[Drakard's edition of Wardle's Life (with print of him, dated 1 Oct. 1809); Reid's Memoirs of Col. Wardle; Gent. Mag. 1809 i. 348, 373, ii. 673, 1810 i. 175, 1834 i. 555; Bridges's Okehampton, 1889, p. 144; Byron's Poems, 1898, i. 391, Letters, 1898, i. 218; Chaloner Smith's Portraits, i. 233–4; Smith's Cobbett, ii. 57–62; Mrs. Clarke's Works, passim; information from Mr. R. F. Scott of St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

WARDROP, JAMES (1782–1869), surgeon, the youngest child of James Wardrop (1738–1830) by his wife Marjory, daughter of Andrew Marjoribanks of Marjoribanks, was born on 14 Aug. 1782 at Torbane Hill, a small property which had belonged to his forefathers

for many generations. It adjoined the parish celebrated as the birthplace of the Hunters and Baillies, and was close to Bathgate, where Sir James Young Simpson [q.v.] was afterwards born. Wardrop was educated first at Mr. Stalker's, but he was sent to the High School, Edinburgh, a few weeks after he had entered upon his seventh year. In 1797 he was apprenticed to his uncle Andrew Wardrop, a surgeon of some eminence in Edinburgh. He also assisted John Barclay (1758–1826) [q. v.], the anatomist, and at the age of nineteen he was appointed house surgeon at the Royal Infirmary. He came to London in 1801 to attend the lectures of Abernethy, Cline, and Cooper, and to see the medical practice at St. Thomas's, Guy's, and St. George's hospitals. On 6 May 1803 he proceeded to Paris, and, although English residents in France were treated at the time as prisoners of war, he evaded the police, and, after a few months, escaped to Vienna, where Beer's teaching first interested him in ophthalmic surgery. He returned to Edinburgh after a somewhat extensive tour through Europe, and was admitted a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh on 19 June 1804. Here he practised surgery for a time, devoting himself more especially to pathology and the diseases of the eye, and he presented several morbid specimens to the Royal College of Surgeons which are still to be seen in its museum. Finding that there was no immediate opening for him in Edinburgh, he set out for London on 18 April 1808, first taking rooms in York Street, and shortly afterwards renting a house in Charles Street, St. James's, where he lived till his death. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London without examination in 1814, the master, Sir Everard Home [q.v.], saying that his published works were quite sufficient to entitle him to the diploma. He became a fellow of the College of Surgeons of England in 1843, and the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the university of St. Andrews in 1834.

In September 1818 he was appointed surgeon extraordinary to the prince regent, and in 1823, when his majesty visited Scotland as George IV, Wardrop attended him on the journey. He was made surgeon in ordinary to the king in 1828 upon the elevation of Sir Astley Cooper to the post of sergeant surgeon, and he declined a baronetcy shortly afterwards. Circumstances which occurred during the last illness of George IV showed Wardrop that he was unfairly treated by several of his medical colleagues who were attached to the court, and after the king's death he did not present himself again within the circles they influenced. Indeed, he took the matter much to heart, and revenged himself by publishing in the 'Lancet' a series of papers entitled 'Intercepted Letters.' They purported to contain confidential details of passing events communicated by Sir Henry Halford [q.v.], Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie (1783–1862) [q.v.], and William MacMichael [q.v.], librarian of the Royal College of Physicians. Scurrilous though they are, they are well written and amusing.

Earlier in life Wardrop practised for many years among the poor by giving advice chiefly at his own house. In 1826, in conjunction with William Willocks Sleigh, the father of Serjeant Sleigh, he founded a hospital in Nutford Place, Edgware Road, called the West London Hospital of Surgery. It was not only a charitable institution, but it was open gratuitously to every member of the medical profession. A *concours* was held on one day in each week, at which operations of importance were done and a discussion took place as to the reasons for the particular method adopted in each case. The hospital was carried on at great expense, which fell chiefly upon Wardrop, who was reluctantly obliged to close it at the end of ten years.

He took a leading part in the discussions of 1826-7 upon the state of the medical profession, and he was an active supporter of the liberal policy advocated by Thomas Wakley [q.v.] and seconded by (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.]

In 1826 Wardrop, in conjunction with Lawrence, gave a course of lectures on surgery at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine, and, after Lawrence's transfer to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Wardrop for a few seasons gave these lectures alone. He joined the Hunterian or Great Windmill Street school of medicine as a lecturer on surgery about 1835.

He died at his house in Charles Street, St. James's Square, on 13 Feb. 1869. He married, in 1813, Margaret, a daughter of Colonel George Dalrymple, a lineal descendant of the Earl of Stair, by whom he had four sons and a daughter.

'James Wardrop,' says Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] in his Hunterian oration for 1871, 'possessed great abilities, and was an original thinker and actor. Some of his published didactic works are models of power. The fact that he was the first surgeon in England to remove a tumour of the lower jaw by total vertical section of the bone places him high in the list of first-class practical surgeons, and his modification of Brasdor's operation, his original distal operation for the cure of aneurysm, and the effect that his

work has had upon this department of surgery, bring his name into association with that of John Hunter as closely as any other in the history of British surgery.' Wardrop's great social gifts, his family connections, and his knowledge of horseflesh, coupled with his love for field sports, early brought him into intimate connection with the leading members of the aristocracy, with whom he maintained lifelong relations, partly social and partly professional.

Wardrop published: 1. 'On Aneurysm and its Cure by a New Operation,' London, 1828, 8vo; new ed. 1835, 8vo; translated into German, Weimar, 1829. This is the work upon which Wardrop's fame mainly rests. It brought into practical use a modification of Brasdor's operation for the cure of aneurysm by distal ligature of the affected vessel—that is to say, by tying it upon the side of the tumour farthest from the heart. Wardrop's operation is still successfully employed in cases of aneurysm of the blood-vessels at the root of the neck, where it is impossible to adopt Hunter's method of proximal ligature. 2. 'Observations on Fungus Hæmatodes,' Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1817; and into Dutch, Amsterdam, 1819. 3. 'Essays on the Morbid Anatomy of the Human Eye,' Edinburgh, 1808–18, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1819–1820, 2 vols. 8vo; another edition, also called the second, was issued by J. Churchill in 2 vols., London, 1834. 4. 'An Essay on Diseases of the Eye of the Horse, and on their Treatment,' London, 1819, 8vo. 5. 'On Blood-letting,' London, 1835, 12mo; issued in Philadelphia, 1857, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1840; and into Italian, Pisa, 1839. 6. 'On the Nature and Treatment of Diseases of the Heart,' London, 1837, 8vo; part i. only was published at this time. The whole work appeared in 1851, 8vo, and a new edition was issued at Edinburgh in 1859. He was also the author of various minor contributions to the medical journals, of which the most interesting are: (i.) 'History of James Mitchell, a boy born deaf and blind, with an account of the operation performed for the recovery of his sight,' London, 1814; (ii.) 'Case of a lady born blind who received sight at an advanced age,' London, 1826. He edited the works of Matthew Baillie [q. v.], and prefixed to it a biographical sketch of the author, London, 1825, 2 vols. 8vo.

There are two good portraits of Wardrop: (i.) a half-length in oils by Geddes in the possession of Mrs. Shirley; it was engraved by J. Thomson, and a copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's life of Wardrop in the 'Medical Portrait Gallery.' (ii.) A three-quarter length in oils by Robert Frain, painted much later in his life than the previous one. It is in the possession of Mr. Hew Wardrop.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.; J. F. Clarke's Autobiogr. Recollections of the Medical Profession, 1874, pp. 336–53; information kindly given by Hew D. H. Wardrop, esq., his son, with additional facts from manuscripts in the possession of Mrs. Shirley, his daughter.]

D'A. P.

WARE, HUGH (1772?–1846), colonel in the French army, born near Rathcoffey in Kildare in 1771 or 1772, was descended from the family to which Sir James Ware [q. v.], the historian, belonged. Hugh sympathised strongly with the Irish national movement, and was a member of the society of United Irishmen. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1798 he raised a body of insurgents, and with them maintained a desultory warfare in Kildare. After the battle of Vinegar Hill he joined a detachment of the defeated insurgent force, and retreated towards Meath. They were dispersed by the government troops, but Ware and some of the other leaders were admitted to terms. He was imprisoned at Dublin in the Royal Exchange, and subsequently at Kilmainham until the treaty of Amiens in 1802, when he was released on condition of voluntary banishment for life.

On his release Ware proceeded to France, and in 1803, on the rupture of the peace of Amiens, he obtained the commission of lieutenant in the newly formed Irish legion. In 1804 he was appointed captain of grenadiers. After the breaking up of the camp at Boulogne, the legion served in Holland, Belgium, Spain, and Germany. Ware displayed undaunted courage on every occasion, and gained the regard of his superiors by his military talent. In 1810 the Irish regiment was sent into Spain. It took part in the siege of Astorga, and Ware had been selected to lead an assault, when the necessity was averted by the capitulation of the garrison. In the month of June, at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo by Ney, Ware was appointed by Junot to the command of a bataillon d'élite selected from his own regiment. He took part at the head of nine hundred men in a successful attack by General St. Croix on the British outposts, and for his share in the action was promoted to the rank of chef de bataillon (lieutenant-colonel).

After the disastrous Russian campaign of 1812 the Irish legion was transferred to Germany to reinforce the French army. Ware played a glorious part in the campaign of the following year. On 28 March he drove a party of cossacks out of Celle, inflicting heavy losses

upon them. Under General Puthod he took part in the French victories at Bautzen and Gros Warschen, which gained for Napoleon the truce of 4 June. During the armistice Ware received the cross of the legion of honour. In the battle of Lowenberg on 19 Aug. the Irish regiment bore the brunt of the engagement, and Ware received three grapeshot wounds and had his horse killed under him. In the second battle of Lowenberg, two days later, the colonel of the regiment, William Lawless [q. v.], had his leg taken off by a cannon-shot, and the command devolved upon Ware, who conducted the regiment over the Bobr in the face of the enemy. At the battle of Goldberg on 23 Aug. he carried with the bayonet the hill of Goldberg, the key of the enemy's position, and had a second horse killed under him. At the conclusion of the action the French commander, General Lauriston, wrote from the field soliciting for him the rank of colonel. On the 29th of the same month he saved the eagle of the regiment from capture. After the retreat from Leipzig, Ware conducted his regiment (reduced to ninety men) to Holland, where the reserved battalion was stationed at Bois-le-Duc. He took part in the defence of Antwerp, and on 14 Jan. 1814 made a successful sortie on the British troops at the head of a thousand men.

Napoleon, on his return from Elba, promoted him to the rank of colonel. During the Belgian campaign the Irish regiment was in garrison at Montreuil-sur-Mer, and after Waterloo it was disbanded. Ware retired to Tours, where he died on 5 March 1846.

Ware was a man of gigantic strength, and noted for his unfailing hospitality to English prisoners, whom he eagerly sought out during the Spanish campaigns.

[Times, 27 March 1846.] E. I. C.

WARE, ISAAC (*d.* 1766), architect, is reported to have been originally a chimney-sweeper's boy whom an unknown patron found drawing with chalk in Whitehall. He was sketching the elevation of the banquet house upon the basement walls of the building itself, and is said to have made similar sketches of the portico of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Ware's patron (possibly Lord Burlington) gave him education, and sent him to Italy for architectural study. In 1727 his name appears among the subscribers to Kent's designs of Inigo Jones. On 4 Oct. 1728 he was appointed clerk of works at the Tower of London, and a year later at Windsor Castle. In 1735 he was draughtsman and clerk itinerant to the board of works; in the next year he was secretary, and also took the place of Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.] as draughtsman to the board at Windsor and Greenwich. Meanwhile Ware had begun independent architectural work. In 1733 he contrived the conversion of Lanesborough House into St. George's Hospital (print in British Museum). His most important design was that of Chesterfield House, South Audley Street, of which Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], took possession on 13 March 1749. The 'canonical pillars' of which Lord Chesterfield speaks in his letters to his son are those which, together with the stairs, came from Canons, the dismantled seat of the Duke of Chandos. Some of the materials of Lord Chesterfield's old house were in turn utilised by Ware in a residence which he built for himself on his own property at Westbourne Place, Harrow Road, afterwards the home of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.] Ware also built for his own occupation No. 6 Bloomsbury Square, which was inhabited later by Isaac D'Israeli [q. v.], and had another residence at Frognal Hall, Hampstead (west side of churchyard). In 1738 Ware, while still holding the office of secretary to the board of works, was appointed clerk of works to his majesty's palace in the room of Henry Flitcroft [q. v.], promoted, and from 1741 onward, till at least 1748, held office as 'purveyor.' In 1751–2, and again in 1757–8, he was employed as draughtsman, at a salary of 100*l.* a year, on the building of the Horse Guards from Kent's designs (see *Horse Guards Accounts* in Library Royal Inst. Brit. Arch.) About 1750 he altered or rebuilt the south and east fronts of Chicksands Priory, Bedfordshire, the home of the Osbornes. In 1754 he built the town-hall and market at Oxford, since removed (plate in British Museum). About the same time he designed Wrotham Park, near South Mimms, Middlesex, for Admiral Byng (the wings were added about 1810). Lindsay House, Lincoln's Inn Fields, built in 1759, is attributed to Ware (see *Builder*, 1882, xlii. 27), as well as No. 13 Hart Street, Bloomsbury.

In 1760 Ware submitted two designs for Blackfriars Bridge, which were placed among the eleven first selected designs. In 1763 he was master of the Carpenters' Company. He died on 5 Jan. 1766 at his house in Bloomsbury Square, while holding the offices of secretary, clerk itinerant, and clerk of works. Park (*Topogr. of Hampstead*, p. 341) erroneously states that he died 'at his house in Kensington Gravel Pits' in depressed circumstances.

A portrait of Ware, engraved from a bust

by Roubiliac, was published on 1 Dec. 1802. He was a frequenter of 'Old Slaughter's' well-known coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane.

His published works comprise: 1. The drawing and, in one or two cases, the engraving of the plates of Ripley's 'Houghton, Norfolk,' 1735, 1760, folio. 2. The engraving of the plates of 'Rookby, Yorkshire,' with Harris and Fourdrinier, 1735, folio. 3. 'Designs of Inigo Jones and others,' first edition undated, (1735?), 1743, and 1756, 8vo (this volume is the authority for attributing Ashburnham House to Jones). 4. 'The Complete Body of Architecture' (his principal work, the drawings for which, including Chesterfield House, are in Sir John Soane's Museum), 1735 (?), 1756, and 1760, fol. 5. 'A Design for the Mansion House, London,' engraved 1737. 6. A translation of 'Palladio,' with plates, 1738, folio. 7. A translation of Sirrigatti's 'Practice of Perspective,' 1756, folio. 8. An edition of Brook Taylor's 'Method of Perspective,' 1766, 4to.

[Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary, ed. Papworth; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ii. 206–8; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 330; Belgravia Mag. May 1867, article by Thornbury; Wheatley's London Past and Present, pp. 209, 388; Vitruvius Britannicus (Wolfe and Gandon); Society for Photographing Relics of Old London (notes to plates 61–67).] P. W.

WARE, Sir JAMES (1594–1666), Irish antiquary and historian, eldest son of Sir James Ware and his wife, Mary Briden, was born at his father's house in Castle Street, Dublin, on 26 Nov. 1594. His father went to Ireland as secretary to Sir William Fitz-William (1526–1599) [q. v.], the lord deputy, in 1588, became auditor-general, a post in which he was succeeded by his son and grandson, was knighted by James I, and was elected for Mallow in the Irish parliament of 1613. He died suddenly while walking in Fishamble Street, Dublin, in 1632, leaving five sons and five daughters.

His son James entered at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1610, and graduated M.A. in 1616. James Ussher [q. v.] encouraged in him a taste for antiquarian pursuits. He married, after leaving the university, Mary, daughter of John Newman of Dublin. He collected manuscripts and charters, and became acquainted with some of the Irish hereditary men of letters, one of whom, Duald MacFirbis [q. v.], made many transcripts and translations of chronicles and other documents in Irish for him, and communicated to him much Irish historical learning. In 1626 he published in Dublin 'Archiepiscoporum Casseliensium et Tuamensium Vitæ,' visited England for the first time, and examined several English libraries. In 1628 he published in Dublin 'De Præsulibus Lageniæ,' and was knighted by the lords justices in 1629, so that there were two Sir James Wares living in the mansion in Castle Street. In 1632 he succeeded to his father's office of auditor-general; in 1634, 1637, and 1661 was elected member of parliament for the university of Dublin, and in 1639 was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. He was attached to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford (1593–1641) [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his 'De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ,' published in Dublin in 1639. He was surety for government loans in October 1641, and in June 1643 assisted the Marquis of Ormonde in the treaty with the Irish. In 1644 he was sent by Ormonde with Lord Edward Brabazon and Sir Henry Tichborne [q. v.] to inform Charles I upon the state of Ireland. He spent much time in the Oxford libraries, and was created D.C.L. On the voyage back to Ireland a parliamentary ship captured his vessel, but he had first thrown the packet of the king's letters for Ormonde into the sea. He and his fellow envoys were imprisoned for the next eleven months in the Tower of London. On his release he returned to Dublin, and was a hostage on its surrender to the parliament in June 1647 and was sent to England, but soon after returned and lived in Dublin till expelled in 1649 by General Michael Jones [q. v.], the parliamentary governor. He went to France and stayed at St. Malo, Caen, and Paris for a year and a half. In 1651 he went to live in London, where he remained till the Restoration, and became the friend of John Selden, Sir Roger Twysden, William Dugdale, Elias Ashmole, and Edward Bysshe. He published there in 1654 'De Hibernia et Antiquitatibus ejus Disquisitiones,' and in 1658 a second edition, with a frontispiece representing ancient Ireland as a lady with a leash of greyhounds standing in a wooded landscape with herds of cattle and of deer. In 1646 he published 'S. Patricio adscripta Opuscula.' He returned to Ireland in 1660, and was restored to his place of auditor-general. He was made one of the commissioners for lands, but gave most of his time to his favourite studies, publishing in 1664 'Venerabilis Bedæ Epistolæ duæ,' and in 1665 'Rerum Hibernicarum Annales [1485–1558],' Dublin, 1664, 4to, and in 1665 'De Præsulibus Hiberniæ Commentarius' (Dublin, 4to). He printed Campion's 'History of Ireland' and the chronicles of Hanmer and of Marlborough, with Spenser's

view of Ireland. He remitted the fees of his office to widows and made many gifts to royalists who had been ruined during the great rebellion.

He died at his family house in Castle Street, Dublin, on 1 Dec. 1666, and was buried in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin.

The establishment of Irish history and literature as subjects of study in the general world of learning in modern times is largely due to the lifelong exertions of Ware, and Sir Frederick Burton in his fine drawing of the three founders of the study of Irish history and literature, has rightly placed him beside his contemporaries, Michael O'Clery [q. v.], the hereditary chronicler, and John Colgan [q. v.], the Irish hagiologist. Ware's portrait was also engraved by Vertue. The Earl of Clarendon, lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1686, purchased his manuscripts, part of which are now in the British Museum (Clarendon collection) and part in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson collection). A catalogue of them was printed in Dublin in 1688, and one in London in 1690.

His eldest son, James, who became auditor-general on his father's death, died in 1689.

His second son, Robert, married on 24 Dec. 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Piers of Tristernagh, co. Westmeath. He compiled 'The Hunting of the Romish Fox,' an account of the change of religion and of the persecution of Roman catholics in England and Ireland, of which the title is borrowed from the book of William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.] It was published in Dublin in 1683 by William Norman, bookbinder to the Duke of Ormonde. Ware defaced some of his father's manuscripts with controversial scribblings. He died in March 1696.

Walter Harris [q. v.], who married Ware's granddaughter, published 'The Whole Works of Sir James Ware' (Dublin, 1739–64, 3 vols. fol.)

[Life, prefixed to English translation of Ware's Works (most of which were published in Latin), London, 1705; Harris's edition of Ware; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1588–1624; Works (of the editions there is a fine series in the Bradshaw collection in the Cambridge University Library); Catalogues Clarendon manuscripts and Rawlinson manuscripts; Publications of the Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1848.] N. M.

WARE, JAMES (1756–1815), surgeon, born at Portsmouth on 11 Feb. 1756, was son of Martin Ware, who was successively the master shipbuilder of the royal dockyards of Sheerness, Plymouth, and Deptford. James Ware was educated at the Portsmouth grammar school, and went upon trial to Ramsay Karr, surgeon of the King's Yard in Portsmouth on 3 July 1770. He was bound apprentice to Karr on 2 March 1771, to serve for five years from the previous July. During his apprenticeship he attended the practice of the surgeons at the Haslar Naval Hospital, and, having served a part of his time, his master allowed him, as was then the usual custom, to come to London for the purpose of attending the medical and surgical practice of one of the general hospitals. Ware selected St. Thomas's, and entered himself as a student on 25 Sept. 1773. Here he remained for three years, making such progress that Joseph Else appointed him in 1776 his demonstrator of anatomy. On 1 Jan. 1777 he began to act as assistant to Jonathan Wathen, a surgeon who devoted himself principally to diseases of the eye; and on 25 March 1778 he entered into partnership with Wathen, taking a fourth share. The partnership was dissolved in 1791, after which Ware began to practise upon his own account, chiefly but not entirely in ophthalmic surgery. In 1788 he became one of the founders of the Society for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of Medical Men in London and its vicinity, a society of which he was chosen president in 1809. In 1800 he founded the school for the indigent blind, in imitation of a similar institution which had been established at Liverpool ten years earlier. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 Jan. 1798, and on 11 March 1802 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society.

He practised his profession in New Bridge Street, and died at his country house at Turnham Green on 13 April 1815. He was buried in the family tomb in the Bunhill Fields burial-ground. He married, in 1787, the widow of N. Polhill, and daughter of Robert Maitland, by whom he had a large family of sons and daughters.

It is the peculiar merit of Wathen and of his pupil Ware that they elevated ophthalmic surgery from the degraded condition into which it had fallen. Originally a branch of general surgery, but always invaded by quacks, it fell into dishonest hands, from which the disinterested efforts of men like Ware first rescued it.

A half-length oil painting, by M. Brown, is in the possession of James T. Ware, esq., F.R.C.S. Engl., of Tilford, Surrey. It was engraved by H. Cook, and a copy of the engraving is prefixed to Pettigrew's 'Life of Ware,' as well as to the notice of Ware in the 'New European Magazine' for 1815.

Ware published: 1. 'Remarks on the

Ophthalmy, Psorophthalmy, and Purulent Eye,' London, 1780, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1785; reprinted 1787; 3rd edit. 1795; another edit., called the second, was published in 1805, and the 5th edit. in 1814. This work was translated into Spanish, Madrid, 1796, 16mo. 2. 'Chirurgical Observations relative to the Epiphora or Watery Eye, the Scrophulous and Intermittent Ophthalmy, the Extraction of the Cataract, and the Introduction of the Male Catheter,' London, 1792, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1800. 3. 'An Enquiry into the Causes which have most commonly prevented Success in the Operation of Extracting the Cataract,' London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Chirurgical Observations relative to the Eye,' London, 1798, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1805-12; translated into German, Göttingen, 8vo; 2te Bd. 1809. 5. 'Remarks on the Fistula Lachrymalis,' to which are added observations on hæmorrhoids and additional remarks on the ophthalmy, London, 1798, 8vo. 6. 'Remarks on the Purulent Ophthalmy which has lately been epidemical in this country,' London, 1808, 8vo. 7. 'Observations on the Treatment of the Epiphora;' edited by his son, Martin Ware, London, 1818, 8vo, and Exeter. 8. 'On an Operation of largely Puncturing the Capsule of the Crystalline Humour in Gutta Serena,' London, 1812, 8vo. He published several papers of professional importance in the 'Transactions' of the Medical and of the Medical and Chirurgical societies, of which the most interesting are the cases of recovery of sight after long periods of blindness. He also edited Reade's 'Practical Observations on Diseases of the Inner Corner of the Eye,' London, 1811, 8vo; and he translated Wenzel's 'Treatise on Cataract,' 1791, 8vo.

[Pettigrew's Biographical Memoirs of the most Celebrated Physicians, Surgeons, &c., vol. iii.; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, London, 1824. Additional information kindly given by A. M. Ware, esq., a great-grandson of James Ware.]

D'A. P.

WARE, SAMUEL HIBBERT- (1782-1848), antiquary and geologist. [See HIBBERT.]

WARE, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1300?), philosopher. [See WILLIAM.]

WARELWAST, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1137), bishop of Exeter, a Norman by birth, and said, though on what authority is not known, to have been a nephew of William the Conqueror (OLIVER), appears to have derived his name from a little place now called Veraval, not far from Yvetot (RULE). He was chaplain, or clerk, of the chapel or chancery of William Rufus, and in the spring of 1095 was sent by the king with Gerard, afterwards archbishop of York, on an embassy to Urban II, and returned in company with the cardinal-bishop of Albano in May [see under GERARD]. When Anselm was about to leave England in October 1097 the king sent William to him at Dover, and William remained with him, eating at his table, until the wind was favourable for crossing; and then, as the archbishop's luggage was being taken to the ship, searched it all, in obedience to the king's command, in the presence of a crowd of people. Late in 1098 Rufus, in consequence of the pope's demand that the temporalities should be restored to Anselm, again sent William to Urban; he addressed the pope in plain terms, and, being answered with a threat that unless the king obeyed before the council to be held in the third week after Easter he would be excommunicated, replied to the pope that before leaving he would do some business with him in private. He distributed money among the pope's advisers and obtained a respite for the king. His name is appended to the letter of Henry I recalling Anselm in 1100. According to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 111), he was elected to the see of Exeter in 1103; but this is almost certainly a mistake (his predecessor, Osbern, lived until after 5 Aug. 1103, *ib.* p. 202; William is not styled bishop-elect by Eadmer at this time nor in the letters of the pope and Anselm; and Eadmer, in recording his consecration in 1107, seems to imply that he was then lately elected; he may, however, have been promised the see by the king on, or even before, Osbern's death). In the autumn he was again sent to Rome to uphold the king's claim to investiture. Paschal II having received him in Anselm's presence, he spoke boldly to the pope, declaring that his 'lord the king of the English would sooner part with his kingdom than lose the right to investiture.' The pope replied in the same spirit, but William obtained for his master some concessions not affecting the main question. On the pretext of a vow of pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Nicholas of Bari, he remained in Rome after Anselm's departure and tried to obtain some further concessions. Failing in this, he left with a letter from the pope to the king, and overtook Anselm at Piacenza. He travelled with Anselm for some days, and, on leaving him to go back to England, gave him a message from the king signifying that his return depended on his acquiescence in the king's claim. About Michaelmas 1105 he was sent to Anselm, then at Reims, to inform him that he was about to go to Rome

to represent the king. He went to the pope about Christmas, and a satisfactory settlement was arranged. While with the pope he successfully pleaded the cause of Anselm's friend William, archbishop of Rouen, who had incurred suspension by some irregularities. His mission took a long time, for Paschal was at Benevento in the spring of 1106. He carried back letters, in one of which the pope commended his conduct, to Anselm at Bec, and from Bec went with Anselm to Rouen, where he read the pope's letters before a synod, and then returned to England.

Matters having thus been settled between Henry and Anselm, the king at once sent William back to the archbishop to invite him to return. He found Anselm ill, which much grieved him, for he had at that time the liberty of the church at heart, and did all in his power to promote the archbishop's restoration. In 1107 Henry, at the pope's request, sent William to the council that Paschal was about to hold at Troyes. On 11 Aug. he was consecrated to the see of Exeter by Anselm at Canterbury. In 1108, when about to sail for Normandy, Henry sent him to Anselm to desire that he would at once consecrate Richard de Belmeis (*d.* 1128) [q. v.] to the see of London, and William assisted in the consecration. At the court held at Whitsuntide 1109 he joined in the decision of the bishops present to uphold the demand of Anselm, then lately dead, that Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, should make profession to Canterbury. In February 1113 he was with the king in Normandy (Orderic, p. 709). He was employed as an envoy between the king and Calixtus II in 1119, and assured the king that he might safely allow Thurstan [q. v.], archbishop-elect of York, to attend the pope's council, as he knew that the pope would not consecrate him. He attended the council of Reims in October, and was much annoyed at finding that just before his arrival the pope had consecrated Thurstan (*Historians of York*, ii. 161, 166). In the spring of 1120 Henry sent him to Calixtus, who was then at Valence on the Canterbury and York dispute; he is said to have then been blind, though his blindness can scarcely have been total; vigorous, crafty, and well versed in the ways of the curia, he distributed bribes, but failed of the purpose of his mission (*ib.* pp. 177–8). He was present at the council held at Northampton on 8 Sept. 1131 [see under Matilda, 1102–1167] (*Sarum Charters*, p. 7, Rolls Ser.)

William died, after having assumed the habit of an Augustinian canon, at Plympton priory, Devonshire, on 27 Sept. 1137, and was buried there on 1 Oct. He had been blind for a long time before his death, and some believed that his blindness was a judgment on him, for it was said that he had declared that if his blind predecessor Osbern would not resign his see, he ought to be deprived (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 111 *n.*); the story suggests that the see had been promised to him by the king before Osbern's death. He began the rebuilding of the cathedral of Exeter in the Norman style, the two present transeptal towers being his work (Freeman, *Exeter*, p. 50). From grants made him by Rufus he endowed the canons with the manor of Brampton, founded the priory of Plympton, and refounded the priory of Launceston in Cornwall, and also refounded Bodmin priory in that county—all three for Augustinian canons. Though by obeying the commands of Rufus he became a partaker in the king's persecution of Anselm, he was by no means a bad man. It may be that Anselm's influence did him good, or perhaps when he served Henry, a better master, the better side of his character came out; he became one of Anselm's friends, a faithful servant of the church, and a munificent prelate. While he had no learning (*Historians of York*, ii. 177), he had plenty of ability, and was an excellent ambassador, bold, crafty, ready, and eloquent. Robert of Warelwast, dean of Salisbury and bishop of Exeter 1155–60, was his nephew.

[Eadmer's Hist. Nov. and Vita S. Anselmi; Hugh the Chantor ap. Hist. of York, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. all Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Will. Rufus; Rigg's St. Anselm; Rule's St. Anselm; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter and Monasticon Dio. Exon.] W. H.

WARENNE, Earl of. [See Fitzalan, Richard II, 1307?–1376.]

WARENNE, Gundrada de, Countess of Surrey (*d.* 1085). [See Gundrada.]

WARENNE, HAMELIN de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1202), was an illegitimate son of Geoffrey 'Plantagenet,' count of Anjou (*d.* 1151), and was therefore half-brother of Henry II. The name of his mother is unknown. His importance dates from the rich marriage which he was enabled to make by the goodwill of his half-brother the king. In 1163 or 1164 he married Isabella de Warenne [see under Warenne, William de, third Earl of Surrey]. Robert of Torigny (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iv. 221) dates the marriage in 1164; but there is a 'Comes de Warenne' mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 9 Henry II (1162-3), who can only be Hamelin, and

Hamelin as earl occurs in the pipe roll of 10 Henry II (*Pipe Roll Soc.* vi. 30, vii. 92). Like William of Blois, Isabella's first husband, Hamelin is henceforward called 'Comes de Warenne' and lord of his wife's great estates in Yorkshire, Surrey, Sussex, and Norfolk. He is rarely, if ever, described by contemporaries as 'Earl of Surrey.'

Hamelin took a fairly conspicuous part in politics. He was at the council of Northampton in October 1164, and joined in the denunciation of Archbishop Thomas (1118?–1170) [q. v.] as a traitor. He was crushed by the archbishop's taunt, 'Were I a knight and not a priest, this hand should prove thee a liar' (*Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, i. 39–40, iv. 52). After Becket's exile he was sternly rebuked by the primate for withholding the tithes of the monks of Lewes (*ib.* vi. 372–3). However, in after years he became a great worshipper of St. Thomas, being cured, as was believed, of blindness in one eye by means of the covering of the shrine of the martyr (*ib.* i. 452). This established a close connection between him and the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, who, in their hour of supreme need, during their contest with Archbishop Baldwin in 1187 and 1188, made urgent appeals to his charity and sympathy (*Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, pp. 85, 264–5, 268).

In 1166 Hamelin was returned as possessing sixty knights' fees (*Red Book of the Exchequer*, i. 204), and in 1171–2 paid a scutage of 60*l.* to the exchequer (*ib.* i. 58). He was one of the few great nobles who remained faithful to Henry II during the general revolt of the feudal party in 1173–4 (*Benedictus Abbas*, i. 51). In August 1176 he acted as one of the escort of his niece Joan, Henry II's daughter, on her way from England to the court of her husband, King William of Sicily. He accompanied Joan as far as St.-Gilles in Provence (*ib.* i. 120). He was faithful to his brother in the general desertion that preceded Henry II's death, being with him in June 1189 on the continent (*Fœdera*, i. 48). He was present at Richard I's coronation on 3 Sept. 1189. He exchanged with Richard his lands at Toron in France for Thetford in Norfolk (Hearne, *Liber Niger Scaccarii*, i. 371; the date limits of this charter are 5 June 1190–27 Nov. 1191). During his nephew's absence on crusade Hamelin upheld his government against the intrigues of Earl John. In 1191 he adhered to the chancellor Longchamp against John. He was sent by the chancellor to liberate Archbishop Geoffrey [q. v.] of York from prison (Gir. Camb. *Opera*, iv. 395). He represented Longchamp at the conference with John's adherents at Loddon Bridge, near Reading (*ib.* iv. 398). At Winchester on 28 July he was one of the three earls appointed to represent the chancellor's party who, with other representatives of both sides, sought to appease the feud on conditions honourable to both parties (Richard of Devizes in *Chron. Stephen, Hen. II, and Ric. I*, iii. 409). In 1193 he was one of the treasurers of Richard's ransom (Roc. Hov. iii. 212), and on Richard's release he attended the great council held by the king at Nottingham in March 1194 (*ib.* iii. 241). He carried the second of the three swords borne before Richard at his second coronation on 17 April 1194.

On 27 May 1199 Hamelin was present at John's coronation (Roc. Hov. iv. 90), and on 21 Nov. of the same year witnessed the homage of the king of Scots to John on a hill near Lincoln (*ib.* iv. 141). In March 1201 he entertained John at Conisborough (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, i. 107). He died in April 1202. Isabella de Warenne is said to have died on 13 July 1199 and to have been buried at Lewes, but the order to their tenants to do homage to their son on 12 May 1202 was made 'salva fide matris suæ' (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 10*b*), and a charter printed and facsimiled in Watson's 'Earls of Warren and Surrey' (i. 167) purports to be issued by her after her husband's death.

Hamelin had a long dispute with the abbots of Cluny as to their respective rights over the priory of Lewes (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 186; Ralph of Diceto, ii. 173). He was a benefactor of Lewes and other houses. He and Isabella were also benefactors of the Augustinian priory of St. Mary Overy, Southwark (*Monasticon*, vi. 172), and to a small extent of St. Mary's, York. He founded an endowment for a priest for the chapel within Conisborough Castle. Probably he was the builder of the magnificent keep of Conisborough (G. T. Clark, *Mediæval Military Architecture*, i. 450; cf. Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, i. 107). His various grants are collected, though not very critically, in Watson (i. 160–2). His high-handed action with regard to his dependent churchmen is seen in a letter to Guy Rufus, rector of Conisborough, printed in 'Historians of the Church of York' (iii. 86, Rolls Ser.)

Hamelin was succeeded by his son, William de Warenne (*d.* 1240) [q. v.] He was the second founder of the house of Warenne. His paternal origin was forgotten, and the name Warenne became the family name of his descendants. His male line continued to hold the earldom until the death of John

de Warenne (1286–1347) [q. v.] He had a daughter married to Guy de Laigle (WATSON, i. 187).

[Benedictus Abbas, Roger Hoveden, Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I, Ralph of Diceto, Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Giraldus Cambrensis, Red Book of Exchequer, Epistolæ Cantuarienses, in Chronicles of the reign of Richard I (all the above in Rolls Series); Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i.; Rotuli Cartarum and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (both in Record Comm.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 75–6, and Monasticon, vol. vi.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 326; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 470; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Hunter's South Yorkshire, vol. i.; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Surrey, i. 154–73, a useful storehouse, but to be employed with the utmost caution.]

T. F. T.

WARENNE, JOHN DE, EARL OF SURREY or EARL WARENNE (1231 ?–1304), was the son of William de Warenne, earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240) [q. v.], and of his wife Matilda, daughter of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1219) [q. v.], and widow of Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk. Roger Bigod, fourth earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1270) [q. v.], was thus his elder half-brother. He is said in the Lewes register to have been five years old at his father's death (WATSON, i. 225), but two chronicles give 1231 as the date of his birth (*Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 129; 'Lewes Chron.' in *Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 24). Henry III's alien kinsmen benefited largely by his long minority. Peter of Savoy [q. v.] was made guardian of his estates (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* iv. 133), and on 16 April 1247 he was married at London to the king's half-sister, Alice of Lusignan (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 12). Warenne's earldom was thought too rich a provision for the needy Poitevin lady (MATT. PARIS, iv. 629). In the next few years the young earl was closely attached to his Lusignan brothers-in-law, joining them in 1253 in the attack on the official of Archbishop Boniface, and sharing their excommunication (*ib.* v. 359). Absolved from this, he went abroad with William of Valence [q. v.] and Richard de Clare, seventh earl of Gloucester [q. v.] (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26), probably to take part in the tournament at Paris that celebrated the betrothal of Gloucester's son Gilbert to Warenne's wife's niece, Alice of Angoulême. On 29 May 1254 he accompanied Edward, the king's son, to Gascony (MATT. PARIS, v. 447), whence he attended Edward on his visit to Spain to wed Eleanor of Castile. He was knighted along with Edward (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26) at Las Huelgas by Alfonso X of Castile. The statement that he took a prominent part in Gascon affairs at this time is due to a confusion between him and John de Plessis, earl of Warwick [q. v.] (BÉMONT, *Rôles Gascons*, supplément au tome i. p. 130. 'Johannes comes de War.' was extended into 'Warenne' instead of 'Warwick' by Michel. The confusion is, however, older: see e.g. *Flores Hist.* ii. 412; and WATSON, i. 227–8). His association with the courtiers made Warenne unpopular (MATT. PARIS, v. 514).

On 15 Jan. 1256 the countess Alice gave birth to a son, William. Two days later her husband took ship from Dover to the continent. However, on 9 Feb. Alice died, and was buried by her brother, Bishop Aymer de Valence [q. v.], at Lewes priory (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 26). In May 1256 Warenne had the grant of the third penny of the Sussex county revenues. He soon became a member of the king's council.

During the earlier stages of the baronial troubles Warenne strongly upheld the king. He witnessed on 2 May 1258 the king's consent to the baronial project of reform (*Select Charters*, p. 381), and was one of the twelve 'fideles de concilio nostro' associated with twelve opposition barons to draw up the plan of reform for the great council at Oxford on 11 June (*Burton Annals*, p. 447). In this 'Mad' parliament Warenne joined with William de Valence and his other Poitevin brothers-in-law in refusing all concessions, even when Henry III and his son Edward had accepted the reforms (MATT. PARIS, v. 696–7). They thereupon fled from Oxford to Winchester, where Bishop Aymer sheltered them in Wolvesley Castle. When the aliens gave up the struggle, Warenne took the oath to the Provisions of Oxford (*Burton Annals*, p. 444), and on 5 July escorted his Poitevin kinsmen to Dover.

Like many of the young nobles, Warenne was now strongly attracted by Simon de Montfort. In 1260 he acted as justice in Somerset, Dorset, and Devon (Foss, *Biographia Juridica*, p. 705). In the same year he twice crossed the Channel to take part in tournaments (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 27). On 18 July 1261 he joined with the other barons in requesting the king of France to arrange their differences with the king (BÉMONT, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 331). On 21 Nov. he took part in the compromise by which the Provisions were submitted to the arbitration of six magnates, and was included among those who received pardons (*ib.* p. 193). Warenne now commonly acted with Henry of Cornwall [q. v.] In the spring of 1263

he returned with Henry from a mission to France (*Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 219). About Whitsuntide he supported Montfort at a council held 'rege et concilio suo ignorantibus' (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 222, but cf. BÉMONT, p. 199). He joined the baronial army and took part in the attack on Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], bishop of Hereford (*Dunstable Annals*, pp. 221-2). On 7 Aug. he was made constable of Pevensey Castle, and on 23 Aug. joint commissioner to treat with the Welsh (*Fœdera*, i. 430).

By the autumn Warenne again wavered. After the flight of Edward from the capital the Londoners turned Warenne out of the city (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 225), whereupon he and Henry of Cornwall led a great secession to the royalists. Edward's timely grants of land encouraged the seceders. Warenne was with the king when, on 3 Dec., he was refused admission to Dover Castle (*Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 229). On 16 Dec. he signed the agreement to submit to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Royal Letters*, ii. 252). On 24 Dec. the king made him guardian of the peace in Surrey and Sussex.

Warenne fought strenuously on the king's side in the war that followed the repudiation of the Mise of Amiens. In March 1264 he was with the king at Oxford, whence he went with Roger de Leybourne [q. v.] to protect his castle of Reigate from the Londoners (RISHANGER, *De Bello*, p. 22). He soon retreated to Rochester, where he arrived on 16 April. On the 19th Leicester took the outworks of the castle and drove Warenne into the Norman keep, where he held out until 26 April, when Leicester retreated to London on the approach of Edward (HEMINGBURGH, i. 313; WYKES, pp. 146-7; *Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 235-6). On 29 April Warenne left Rochester. A few days later he was at his castle of Lewes, where he entertained Edward on the night of 13 May (*Battle Chronicle* apud BÉMONT, p. 376). In the battle of Lewes, 14 May, Warenne fought on the right or north wing of the royalist host commanded by Edward (RISHANGER, p. 26, Rolls Ser.; HEMINGBURGH, i. 316). If, however, he accompanied Edward's pursuit of the Londoners, he soon returned to the town, where, after the capture of the king, he fought a fierce fight in the streets with the victorious barons (*Battle Chronicle*, u.s. p. 377). Beaten signally in this, he rode off with Hugh Bigod and his Lusignan brothers-in-law over the Ouse bridge to Pevensey Castle, of which he was still constable. Leaving behind a garrison, they thence fled to the exiled queen in France. Warenne's flight was severely denounced by the chroniclers. Wykes (p. 151), the royalist, makes it an excuse for Edward's surrender.

On 18 June all Warenne's lands, save Lewes and Reigate, were handed over to Earl Gilbert of Gloucester. He remained abroad for nearly a year, staying partly in France and partly in Flanders. The quarrel of Leicester with Gloucester at last gave him his opportunity. On 19 March 1265 he was summoned to appear in parliament 'to do and suffer justice.' Early in May, along with William de Valence, he landed in Pembrokeshire (WYKES, p. 165; *Royal Letters*, ii. 282). They joined the escaped Edward and Gloucester at Ludlow, and took part in the Evesham campaign. On the night of 1-2 Aug. Warenne accompanied Edward in his secret march on Kenilworth, and took part in its capture on the morning of the latter day (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* pp. 74-5). After Evesham he reduced Kent and the Cinque ports (*Royal Letters*, ii. 289). On 27 May 1266 he and William of Valence suddenly attacked Bury St. Edmund's. The abbey at once yielded, and the townsfolk atoned for their disloyalty by a fine (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. ii. 197). In 1267, still acting with William of Valence, he mediated between Gloucester and the king and his son (RISHANGER, p. 50, Rolls Ser., and *De Bello*, p. 60; *Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 246). At the conclusion of the disturbances Warenne obtained a formal pardon for his rebellions against the king (*Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 168), and for the excesses of himself and his followers up to 1268 (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, p. 167). On 24 June 1268 he took the cross at the same time as Edward (WYKES, p. 218). This did not prevent fierce quarrels with rival barons. In 1269 a contest broke out between Warenne and Henry de Lacy [q. v.], the young earl of Lincoln, with regard to their rights over a certain pasture. Both earls prepared to wage private war, but the king forced them to refer the dispute to the justices, who decided in favour of Lacy (*Flores Hist.* iii. 17-18). On 13 Oct. 1269 Warenne was present at the translation of Edward the Confessor (WYKES, p. 226). A dispute broke out between Warenne and Alan de la Zouch about a certain manor. On 19 June 1270 the case was being tried in Westminster Hall (*ib.* p. 234). Fearing lest once more the law might be adverse, Warenne overwhelmed Alan and his eldest son with reproaches. Thereupon his followers set upon the Zouches, dangerously wounding the father. The son only escaped by flight. The king and his son were in the neighbouring palace, and were

greatly incensed at this violence. Warenne fled to Reigate Castle. Edward pursued him thither and threatened him with a siege, whereupon Warenne yielded. On 6 July he submitted himself in Westminster Hall to the king's mercy, protesting that he had not acted from malice but from anger. A fine of ten thousand marks was exacted, and on 3 Aug. he was further purged by the oath of twenty-five knights at Winchester, where, on 4 Aug., the king issued his pardon (WATSON, i. 244–5). The death of Alan on 10 Aug. of a fever, brought about by his wounds, did not further complicate the matter, but it was thought a scandal that Warenne got off so lightly (*London Annals*, p. 81). The greater part of the fine was still unpaid at his death (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–7, pp. 496–7; WYKES, pp. 233–5, and *Winchester Annals*, p. 109, give somewhat different versions of the Zouch affair). In 1270 he was rebuked by Archbishop Giffard for his exactions in Yorkshire (*Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 22).

After Henry III's death, Warenne on 20 Nov. 1272 took oaths of fealty to the absent Edward I (*Winchester Annals*, p. 112; *Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 154). According to the Lewes chronicler he was one of four 'custodes terræ' (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 30). He resented the writs of *quo warranto* of 1278. When, in 1279, the justices asked Warenne by what warranty he held his franchises, he produced 'an ancient and rusty sword,' saying, 'Here is my warranty. My ancestors, who came with William the Bastard, conquered their lands with the sword, and with the sword will I defend them against all who desire to seize them. For the king did not conquer his lands by himself, but our ancestors were his partners and helpers' (HEMINBURGH, ii. 6). The entry in 'Kirby's Quest' (*Kirby's Quest*, p. 3, Surtees Soc.) that he holds Conisborough but 'non dicit de quo nec per quod servitium,' and the king's officials' complaint that his bailiffs would not permit them to enter his liberties, nor allow his tenants to answer or appear before them (*ib.* pp. 227, 231), show that he did not recede from this attitude. His claim of free warren and free chase in all his Sussex lands (*Rot. Parl.* i. 6 *b*) was equally uncompromising. Warenne's attitude so generally represented that of the greater baronage that Edward desisted. A letter from Archbishop Peckham to Warenne, expostulating with him for damaging his tenants by permitting an intolerable excess of game on his lands, shows that he was equally strict over his dependents (PECKHAM, *Letters*, i. 38–9; the *Hundred Rolls* speak of the 'diabolical innumerable oppressions' of his steward at Conisborough (HUNTER, *South Yorkshire*, p. 108). After 1282 Warenne was often called earl of Sussex as well as of Surrey. This was when the death of Isabella, widow of Hugh de Albini, last earl of Sussex of that house, had left that earldom vacant. It is sometimes thought to point to a fresh creation of Warenne as earl of Sussex, or to a contest for that dignity with the Fitzalans, who were forced in the end to be content with the title of earls of Arundel (G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, i. 145; COURTHOPE, p. 29).

Warenne took a conspicuous share in carrying out Edward I's Welsh policy. In 1277 and in 1282 he served personally in Edward's campaigns. He spent most of 1283 in Wales with the king, and on 30 Sept. was summoned to the parliament of Shrewsbury. On the death of the two sons of Gruffydd ab Madog [q. v.] in 1281, the king, after some unsuccessful experiments (*Rotulus Walliæ*, p. 42, privately printed by Sir T. Phillips), divided their lands between Roger Mortimer [see MORTIMER, ROGER III] and Warenne, the former obtaining Chirk and the latter taking the more westerly lordship of Bromfield, with part of that of Yale. Warenne's grant was dated 7 Oct. 1282 (WATSON, i. 267). Henceforth, as lord of Bromfield and Yale, he became one of the most important of the Welsh marcher lords, building the castle of Dinas Bran on a hill overlooking the Dee valley. In 1287 he raised troops and fought against Rhys ap Maredudd (*Parl. Writs*, i. 252), being sent to Wales in June and ordered to remain in Bromfield till Rhys was subdued (*ib.* i. 253; cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 271). In 1292 he granted the king a fifteenth from his Welsh lordships on condition that it should not be made a precedent (*ib.* p. 500). In 1293 he urged his right to the custody during vacancies of those temporalities of the bishopric of St. Asaph which lay within Bromfield, but the claim was rejected (*Rot. Parl.* i. 93 *b*; HADDAN and STUBBS, i. 598–9). In 1294 again Warenne was despatched to relieve Bere Castle, threatened by Madog ab Llywelyn (*Parl. Writs*, i. 264). He repeatedly raised large numbers of Welsh foot from his lordships to serve against the Scots. On 7 Feb. 1301 he received the grant of the castle and town of Hope, in the modern Flint, at a rent of 40*l.* (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 576). It was not until 25 July 1302 that he did homage for Bromfield and Yale.

Warenne's share in Edward's Scottish policy was very conspicuous. In September

1285 he was sent on a mission to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 192). Between September and November 1289 he was engaged in negotiating the treaty of Salisbury with the Scots (*ib.* p. 328; *Cal. Doc. Scotl.* i. 107). On 14 Feb. 1290 he received protection on going to Scotland as the king's envoy (*ib.* p. 343), and on 20 June was appointed with Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, to treat with the guardians of that country (*ib.* p. 372; *Cal. Doc. Scotl.* i. 158). On 18 July they concluded the treaty of Brigham (*ib.* i. 162). On 28 Aug. he was nominated proctor for the king's son Edward on the occasion of his expected marriage with the little queen of Scots, and next day was one of an embassy appointed to treat with her father, Eric of Norway (*ib.* p. 386). During his absence he was respited from paying his debts (*ib.* i. 180). He strongly upheld the candidature of John Baliol, his son-in-law, for the Scottish throne.

On 16 Sept. 1295 Warenne was appointed custodian of the sea coast (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 147). On 5 Oct. he was made, jointly with Anthony Bek, custodian of the counties beyond the Trent (*ib.* p. 152), and next day of Bamburgh Castle (*ib.* p. 151). On 18 Oct. he nominated attorneys until Easter, as being about to go to Scotland on the king's service (*ib.* p. 156). He was therefore on the borders already when, in the spring of 1296, Edward began his great invasion. A month after the capture of Berwick, on 30 March, Edward sent Warenne and William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, to attack the castle of Dunbar. Arriving outside the walls on 23 April, on the 27th they defeated the Scots army that sought to relieve the town (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 103–4), and next day forced Dunbar to surrender. Warenne accompanied Edward in his march through Scotland. He was at Montrose on 10 July, and went back with Edward to Berwick. There on 22 Aug. Warenne was appointed 'warden of the kingdom and land of Scotland.' On 23 Nov. 1296 he was at Jedburgh (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 245, misdated 1297 by the editor), but early in the winter Warenne quitted his government on the plea that the climate made it impossible for him to remain without danger to his health (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 127). He made a merit of remaining in the north of England. It was during his absence that Sir William Wallace [q. v.] rose against the English in May 1297. Even then Warenne delayed his return on various excuses. 'And know, sire,' he wrote, 'that the delay which we have made will cause you no harm whatever, if God pleases' (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 183–4; cf., however, HEMINGBURGH, ii. 127, 'quod fuit nobis in posterum fons et origo mali'). On 14 June the king ordered Warenne to his post (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 184–5); it was not until the end of July that he reached Berwick (*ib.* ii. 204, 223). Even then he lost time by sending his grandson, Henry Percy, to negotiate with the Scots. On 14 Aug. the king, losing patience, made Brian Fitzalan [q. v.], lord of Bedale, governor of Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 874). Edward then went to Flanders. Fitzalan, however, showed such unwillingness to take office that on 7 Sept. the regents begged Warenne to continue in his command (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 230). During these transactions Warenne crossed the border. His want of men and money probably extenuates, though it does not excuse, his remissness. Late in August he advanced to Stirling. He was still unwilling to fight, and gladly negotiated with the steward of Scotland, who counselled delay and offered to bring back the insurgents to the king's peace. Ultimately Warenne found that the steward could not or would not redeem his promise. Meanwhile the Scottish army under Wallace had taken up a position north of the Forth on the hills overlooking the narrow bridge of Stirling. On 11 Sept. the clamour of his soldiers forced Warenne to fight (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 135). Though warned of the certain consequences, he foolishly sent his men over the bridge to attack the enemy on the other side. When the van had crossed over, Wallace fell upon it and cut it off almost to a man. The demoralised English army melted away. The steward of Scotland joined Wallace. Warenne threw a garrison into Stirling and escaped with a few followers to Berwick (LANERCOST, p. 190). Thence he hurried to England, begging for help from the regency. On 27 Sept. he was at York (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 232–3). The Scots then occupied Berwick, only the castle holding out. Later in the year Warenne joined with other royalist earls in protecting his nephew Norfolk and the Earl of Hereford against the wrath of Edward I (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 154).

Despite his past blunders, on 10 Dec. Warenne was again appointed captain of an expedition against the Scots (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 249–50). This time he showed greater haste, taking out on 12 Dec. letters of attorney until Easter (GOUGH, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 53), and receiving on 14 Dec. letters of protection as about to go to Scotland (*ib.* p. 16). His debts and pleas were respited until his return. On 14 Jan. he held a council at York, where the charters which the regents

had continued in the king's absence were renewed and excommunication threatened against all who broke them (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 155–6). On 22 Jan. Warenne was ordered to invade Scotland at once (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 70). He raised the siege of Roxburgh and occupied Berwick (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 156–7), whence he was recalled to attend the Whitsuntide council at York 'as secretly as might be' (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 95). However, in June he crossed the border with the king, joining other lords in assuring Norfolk and Hereford that the king would confirm the charters on his return (RISHANGER, p. 186). On 22 July he commanded the rearward 'battle' at Falkirk (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 151). On 25 Sept. he was back at Carlisle (*ib.* p. 256).

On 9 Sept. 1299 Warenne was at Edward I's second marriage at Canterbury (*Cont.* GERV. CANT. ii. 317). In November he was made guardian of his grandson, Edward Baliol (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 405). In July 1300 Warenne and his grandson, Henry Percy, commanded the second squadron of the army that besieged Caerlaverock (NICOLAS, *Siège de Karlaverok*, p. 14). In February 1301 he signed the Lincoln letter of the barons to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 426–7). In March 1301 he was chief of the embassy treating with the French at Canterbury. He died on 27 Sept. 1304 at Kennington in Surrey (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 37; cf. *London Ann.* p. 133). On 1 Dec. the remains were taken to Lewes, where they were buried after Christmas, in the church of St. Pancras (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 240), Archbishop Winchelsea celebrating the funeral service.

By Alice of Lusignan, who died on 9 Feb. 1256, John left three children: (1) Alice, born in 1251 (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 25), and married, in September 1268, to Henry Percy (*d.* 1272); she was the mother of Henry Percy, first baron Percy of Alnwick [q. v.] (2) Isabella, born on 23 Sept. 1253 (*ib.* ii. 26), and married, in 1279, to John de Baliol [q.v.], afterwards king of Scots; she was the mother of Edward de Baliol [q.v.] (3) William, the only son of the marriage, born on 15 Jan. 1256 (*ib.* ii. 26), and married before 1283 to Joanna, daughter of Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford (*d.* 1296). William was knighted in 1285 (*ib.* ii. 35), and in December 1286 was accidentally killed at a tournament at Croydon, and buried at Lewes. His only son, John de Warenne (1286–1347) [q. v.], thus became the heir.

[Calendarium Genealogicum; Hist. Documents relating to Scotland, 1286–1306; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Calendars of Patent Rolls under Edward I; Annales Monastici, Royal Letters, Henry III, vol. ii., Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, vols. iv. and v., Flores Hist. vols ii. and iii., Cotton, Rishanger, Oxenedes, Peckham's Letters, Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II, vol. i. (the last nine in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Rishanger's De Bello, Wright's Political Poems (the last three in Camden Soc.); Trivet and Hemingburgh (both in English Hist. Soc.) Mr. Blaauw has printed in Sussex Archæological Collections, ii. 23–37, a Lewes chronicle that gives many details of Warenne's personal history; Gough's Scotland in 1298; Wallace Papers, Chron. de Lanercost (both in Maitland Club); Courthope's Historic Peerage, pp. 29, 462, 465, ed. Nicolas; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 327–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 471–2; Nicolas's Siège de Karlaverok, pp. 130–6; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 77–80. The elaborate life in Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Surrey, i. 225–304, must be used with caution; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.] T. F. T.

WARENNE, JOHN DE, EARL OF SURREY and SUSSEX, or EARL WARENNE (1286–1347), son of William de Warenne (*d.* 1286) and Joanna, daughter of Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, and grandson of John de Warenne, earl of Surrey (1231 ?–1304) [q.v.], was born on 24 June and baptised on 7 Nov. 1286 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 378; *Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 35). His father died when he was only six months old, and his mother when he was aged 7. He was nineteen when his grandfather's death on 27 Sept. 1304 made him Earl of Surrey and Sussex. On 20 May 1306 he married, at the Franciscan church at Newgate, Joan, only daughter of Henry III, count of Bar, and of Eleanor, eldest daughter of Edward I (*ib.* vi. 119–21). On Whitsunday, 22 May, he was knighted along with the Prince of Wales (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 227). He received his first parliamentary summons for 30 May at Westminster (*Parl. Writs*, i. 164). He was, however, excused from attendance at the Carlisle parliament in January 1307 as being in Wales by license of the king (*ib.* i. 183). On 6 Feb. 1307 Edward I, being at Lanercost, released him from his grandfather's debt of 6,693*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.* to the crown (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, pp. 496–7).

Under Edward II Warenne was one of the earls who on 6 Aug. 1307 attested the grant of Cornwall to Peter de Gaveston (*Fœdera*, ii. 2). On 2 Dec. in the famous tournament at Gaveston's castle of Wallingford he led the side that fought against the favourite, whose victory involved, as Trokelowe (p. 65) says, 'his perpetual shame' (see also MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 156). The

upstart's behaviour much irritated Warenne, who 'never showed a cheerful countenance to Peter after that tournament' (*ib.* p. 161). He was conspicuous in 1308 in procuring the banishment of the favourite, but in 1309, after Gaveston's unauthorised return, he was induced by Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], to become his 'friend,' probably at the parliament at Stamford in July, where on 6 Aug. he signed the letter of the barons to Clement V (*London Annals*, p. 162). With three other royalist earls he was appointed to enforce order at the parliament of March 1310 (*Fœdera*, ii. 103). On 15 June he was granted the castle, honour, and forest of the High Peak (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 283). That summer he accompanied Edward II and Gaveston against Robert Bruce (*London Ann.* p. 174; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 269). In February 1311 he traversed Selkirk forest, receiving the foresters into the English obedience (Lanercost, p. 214).

Archbishop Winchelsea reconciled Warenne with the barons (Hemingburgh, ii. 277), who appointed him to keep the peace in London and the eastern counties. In May 1312 he was sent with his kinsman, Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke [see Aymer], against Gaveston, and besieged Scarborough, forcing Peter to surrender on 18 May, on conditions which they swore to observe (*London Ann.* pp. 204–5; *Lit. Cantuar.* iii. 388–92). Disgusted at Warwick's putting Gaveston to death, they again went over to the king, and in August joined Edward's army against the ordainers (*Flores Hist.* iii. 337). In the pacification of October 1313 Warenne was specifically pardoned all offences since the king's accession. Early next year, however, he was again at variance with the court, and on 22 Feb. 1314 the sheriff of Derbyshire was ordered to resume by force the possession of Castleton and Peak Forest (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 38). In June he refused, like Lancaster, to follow Edward to Bannockburn (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 201). In September 1314 at the parliament at York he supported the northern primate in his attack on Archbishop Reynolds (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 194).

The fluctuations of Warenne's policy during these years are partly explained by his domestic troubles. His marriage with Joan of Bar was unhappy, and he was now living in open adultery with Matilda de Nerford, a Norfolk gentleman's daughter. In May 1313 he was threatened with excommunication, which was postponed on the prayer of the king (*Fœdera*, ii. 216). In June and July the Countess Joan was living at the king's cost in the Tower (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 45). Before long, however, the bishop of Chichester issued the threatened sentence, and an unseemly fray ensued between Warenne's followers and those of the bishop. Warenne now sought to procure a dissolution of his marriage in the ecclesiastical courts on the ground of nearness of kin and want of consent. Archbishop Greenfield of York summoned Joan to appear at Michaelmas 1314 (*Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 228–30; Blaauw in *Sussex Arch. Coll.* vi. 117–27). On 23 Feb. 1316 Warenne bound himself to pay 200*l.* a year to the king for Joan's support during the time the suit ran (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 325). The marriage was never dissolved, but the parties henceforth lived apart. In the interests of Matilda de Nerford and her children, Warenne on 11 July 1316 surrendered his Yorkshire, Welsh, Sussex, and Lincolnshire lands to the king (*ib.* p. 347), receiving them back for life with reversion to the crown, and obtaining on 4 Aug. the settlement of the West Riding estate after his death on Matilda and her sons (Watson, ii. 14–16).

The king and Warenne were for the moment close allies. On 9 Feb. 1317 the earl attended a council at Clarendon, where, perhaps, a plot was formed to attack Lancaster (*Cont.* Trivet, ed. Hall, pp. 21–2). Warenne's fears prevented his carrying out this scheme (*Flores Hist.* iii. 179). However, the Countess Alice of Lancaster was on 9 May carried off by Warenne from Canford to Reigate. Alice welcomed the abduction, and she was then or later guilty of adultery. Though it is probable that Warenne was not her lover, the abduction was a deadly insult to Lancaster, and private war at once broke out in Yorkshire and the north march of Wales, where Warenne and Lancaster were neighbours. Lancaster captured Sandal and Conisborough with the estate which they protected, and on 25 Oct. Warenne saved Grantham and Stamford from him by surrendering them to the king (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 569). It was vain for Edward on 3 Nov. to forbid Lancaster to continue hostilities (*Fœdera*, ii. 345). When, in March 1318, a new reconciliation between Edward and Thomas was effected, Lancaster was allowed to except his quarrel with Warenne. In June 1318 Lancaster attacked Bromfield and Yale, and, despite royal prohibitions, conquered them with their castles. He pleaded the king's favour to Warenne as an excuse for not attending the council at Leicester (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 235). When, in August, another pacification was patched up, Warenne was again excluded from its terms (*Cal.*

Close Rolls, 1313–18, p. 113). Of all the king's friends, Warenne and Hugh le Despenser alone now refused to crave Lancaster's forgiveness (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 235). Finding, however, that obstinacy involved the loss of his remaining estates, Warenne was reconciled to his enemy on condition of an 'exchange of lands' (*ib.* p. 240) that was altogether in Lancaster's favour. Lancaster's conquests both in the West Riding and in the march remained his possessions for the rest of his life (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23 pp. 531, 658, 1323–7 pp. 120, 479). In May 1319 Warenne also surrendered a large estate in Norfolk to the victor (*ib.* 1318–23, p. 68). The Countess Alice was, however, able to grant to her deliverer the life tenancy of several manors of her father's earldom of Salisbury.

In July 1319 Warenne attended the muster at Newcastle against the Scots, but little was effected against Bruce. Warenne's subjection to Lancaster was now complete. So late as July he joined with Lancaster in banishing the Despensers, and received formal pardon before parliament separated. However, when Edward II went to war against the Lancastrians, Warenne plucked up courage to join the king during his progress through the Welsh march. He was one of the four earls who lured the two Roger Mortimers into captivity (Murimuth, p. 35). On 22 March 1322 he took part in the condemnation of Lancaster at Pontefract (Walsingham, i. 165; Canon of Bridlington, p. 77). He attended the York parliament that revoked the ordinances. However, his position was by no means secure. He had to surrender the manor of Aldbourne to the elder Despenser to save himself from destruction (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 21), but he was at once allowed to resume possession of Bromfield and Yale (*ib.* p. 561), though Sandal and Conisborough were treated as royal escheats.

On 2 March 1325 Warenne was reluctantly sent with a hundred men-at-arms as captain of the king's army in Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, ii. 594; Monk of Malmesbury, p. 280). On 25 Aug. he sailed from Portsmouth, accompanied by Edmund, earl of Kent [q. v.] He effected nothing of importance, and next year, 1326, was back in England.

The quarrel between Edward II and Isabella made Warenne's support more necessary to the Despensers, and he at last received his reward. He had the custody of the isle of Axholme, forfeited to the crown by the treason of John de Mowbray [see Mowbray, John, eighth Baron]. On 10 May 1326 he was appointed chief commissioner of array in the north. Already, on 7 May 1326, the West Riding estate, with Sandal and Conisborough, was restored for life, though he surrendered the reversion to the king. On 14 May he did the same for his Surrey, Sussex, and Welsh lands (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–7, pp. 479, 573). He threw over the claims of his mistress and her children, though Matilda de Nerford's legal right to the reversion of the West Riding estate was so strong that on 19 May Warenne's brother-in-law, Edmund Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], pledged himself that in the event of her obtaining legal possession after Warenne's death he would give the king an equivalent (*ib.* pp. 573–4). Warenne and Arundel were the two last earls to remain faithful to Edward II. Warenne, however, escaped the tragic fate of his brother-in-law, and on giving in his adhesion to the queen and Mortimer he was put forward prominently as their supporter, like Henry of Lancaster. He was one of the deputation of estates sent in January 1327 to urge abdication on Edward II. On 10 March he was at Edward III's coronation, and he was one of the standing council of regency, though his position was still by no means secure. He had to resign the Isle of Axholme to the young John de Mowbray [see Mowbray, John de, II, ninth Baron] (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 358, cf. p. 154). Henry of Lancaster claimed the Warenne West Riding estate as part of Thomas's possessions, and for some time it remained by mutual consent in the king's possession (*ib.* 1327–30, p. 79), though ultimately Warenne's prior rights were recognised. In February 1327 he was going beyond sea on the king's service, and in April was about to proceed to the marches of Scotland (*ib.* pp. 24, 70). On 29 March he was appointed supervisor of the commissioners of the peace for Oxfordshire (*ib.* p. 90). On 1 Sept. he received a new grant for life of Grantham and Stamford (*ib.* p. 160), and a little later some Despensers' property, already granted for life, was given to him in fee simple (*ib.* p. 271), as were some Essex manors forfeited by Edmund of Arundel (*ib.* p. 336). He entertained the king, who on 15 March 1329 paid him sixteen hundred marks by way of recognition (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 491). On 16 Sept. 1329 he received a grant of two thousand marks from the exchequer (*ib.* p. 441), and on 4 May 1330 the manor of Swanscombe and other lands and rent to a large amount were bestowed on him 'on consideration of his agreement to remain always with the king' (*ib.* p. 517); while in June he had the custody of a large part of

the estates of the minor Thomas Bardolf (*ib.* p. 530). He managed, however, to retain his position after Mortimer's fall.

From the beginning of Edward III's reign Warenne had been much employed on Scottish affairs. On 23 Nov. 1327 he was joint commissioner to treat with the Scots. The revival of the Baliol party after Robert Bruce's death in 1329 opened out better prospects to him. Edward de Baliol [q. v.] was his first cousin, and before 1310 had been his ward (*Fœdera*, ii. 116). Warenne naturally profited by his kinsman's elevation to the throne of Scotland. Before 27 Feb. 1333 Baliol granted him the palatine earldom of Strathern (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 555), then actually held by Earl Malise [see under STRATHERN, MALISE, EARL OF]. In June 1333 he joined in an expedition despatched to Baliol's assistance. On 23 July he was pardoned his debts to the crown in consideration of his great expenses in conducting the siege of Berwick (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 457). In 1335 he was at the Newcastle muster, and invaded the Lothians along with Baliol, penetrating as far as Perth. With Baliol's final discomfiture Warenne lost his last hopes of his Scottish earldom. He retained the title until his death, though in 1343 David Bruce bestowed the earldom on Sir Morice Moray, the nephew of Earl Malise (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 286).

In 1333 Warenne received a grant of the manor of Beeston, Norfolk, for life (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 404). In September 1337 he was one of four appointed to lay before the people of Surrey the king's plans of national defence against the French (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 502). In 1338 he was a councillor to the little Edward of Cornwall, the nominal regent during Edward III's absence abroad (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 7). In July 1339 he seems to have acted as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–1340, p. 287), though the official lists do not mention his holding an office so beneath his dignity (*List of Sheriffs*, p. 136; *P. R. O. Lists and Indexes*, No. 9).

In Lent 1340 he was again one of five assistants to the little Duke of Cornwall. In Lent 1342 he was one of the earls whom 'age and infirmity excused from taking part in a tournament at Dunstable' (MURIMUTH, p. 123). In July 1345 he was, however, again a councillor of regency during the king's absence abroad. Towards the end of his life he was enriched by the discovery of a treasure hidden in a cave in Bromfield through the incantations of a Saracen physician (WALSINGHAM, i. 264).

Warenne's domestic relations remained disorderly. In 1337 his countess quitted England (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 561), and during the later years of his life he lived with Isabella de Holland, the daughter of a Lancashire knight, Robert de Holland, and of his wife Matilda, daughter and coheiress of Alan de la Zouch, whose brother became first Earl of Kent [see HOLLAND, THOMAS, first EARL OF KENT]. Warenne's chief concern was now to transfer his remaining property to her and to his illegitimate children. In March 1333 he had obtained from the crown power to bequeath his goods freely by testament. His will is dated Sunday, 24 June, at Conisborough, and is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (i. 41–5, Surtees Soc.) By it he made numerous bequests to servants, friends, and dependents. He gave minute directions for his funeral, and bestowed many legacies on religious houses, the poor, and favourite shrines. His illegitimate children were scantily provided for; and Matilda de Holland, 'ma compaigne,' was made residuary legatee. Neither his wife nor his heir was mentioned, and Archbishop Stratford was appointed chief executor. On 30 June he died at Conisborough. He was buried at Lewes priory, under an arch on the left side of the high altar.

Warenne was early admitted to the brotherhood of Durham priory ('offert Deo primordia floridæ juventutis,' *Hist. Dunelm. SS. Tres*, p. cxiii, Surtees Soc.), had a Franciscan confessor during the end of his life, and was religious enough to have a French bible specially prepared for his benefit. He established about 1317 a chantry within Reigate Castle (*Monasticon*, vi. 518), and after 1335 reconstituted the Maison Dieu hospital at Thetford (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–1338 p. 158, 1338–40 p. 56). His relations with Lewes priory were as uneasy as those of his predecessors. Among his building operations may be included the still existing gateway of Lewes (WATSON, ii. 38; cf. *Sussex Arch. Coll.* vol. xxxiv.)

Joan of Bar long survived her husband. She died on 31 Aug. 1361, and was buried abroad. As there was no issue of the marriage, Warenne's nephew, Richard Fitzalan II, earl of Arundel (1307?–1376) [q. v.], was heir-at-law to the earldom. The estates which Warenne held at his death are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (ii. 137). They now mainly reverted to the crown. The Yorkshire and other estates beyond the Tweed were regranted by Edward III to his son Edmund Langley [see LANGLEY, EDMUND DE, first DUKE OF YORK]. But on 25 June

1349 the southern Warenne estates were granted to the Countess Joan, with remainder to the Earl of Arundel. As long as Joan lived, Arundel did not assume the Warenne titles. However, after 1361, Arundel entered into possession of the estates, and henceforth styled himself Earl of Surrey or Warenne, as well as Earl of Arundel. Thus the house of Warenne became merged in the house of Fitzalan.

Warenne left numerous illegitimate children. His children by Matilda de Nerford, named John and Thomas, who were living in 1316, had apparently died before him. He had a Welsh son named Ravlyn, who in 1334 joined in the attack of the Hope garrison on Ralph Butler. The sons mentioned in the will are: (1) Sir William de Warenne, the largest legatee, to whom his father had in January 1340 granted 122 acres of waste from the manor of Hatfield, Yorkshire, at a rent of 10*l.* a year (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338-40, p. 411). (2) Edward de Warenne, the same probably as the Sir Edward de Warren who, by his marriage with Cicely de Eton, heiress of the barons of Stockport, established himself at Poynton and Stockport, Cheshire, and was the ancestor of the later Warrens of Poynton, barons of Stockport. It was in honour of the last male representative of this house, Sir George Warren (*d.* 1801), that John Watson, rector of Stockport, wrote his elaborate 'History of the Earls of Warren or Surrey,' in which he vainly sought to prove the legitimate descent of his benefactor from Reginald de Warren, the son of Earl William (*d.* 1138) [q.v.] of the elder Norman house, and to urge that the earldom ought to be revived in his favour. The early arms of this family suggest that Matilda de Nerford was Edward's mother. (3) Another William de Warenne, prior of Horton, Kent, to whom his father bequeathed his French bible. There were also three daughters: (4) Joan de Basing; (5) Catharine; and (6) Isabella, a canoness of Sempringham.

[Ann. Londoni, Chron. of Monk of Malmesbury and Canon of Bridlington in Chronicles of Edward I and II, Trokelowe, Flores Hist. vol. iii., Murimuth, Walsingham, Chron. Angliæ, 1328-88 (all the above in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club); Chron. Walter de Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Cont. Trivet, ed. Hall; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls; Parl. Writs, vols. i. ii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Statutes of the Realm, vol. i.; Testamenta Eboracensia, vol. i. (Surtees Soc.); Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren or Surrey, 1782, ii. 1-74; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 680-7, 794-796, ed. Helsby; Earwaker's East Cheshire; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 108-10; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 80-2; Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. vi.; Sussex Archæological Collections, vols. ii. iii. vi. xxxiv.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 328-9, cf. also vii. 286 and iv. 236; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 472-3; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, pp. 463, 465, ed. Courthope.]

T. F. T.

WARENNE or **WARREN, WILLIAM**, first Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1088), appears to have been the son of Rodulf or Ralph, called 'filius episcopi,' by his second wife, Emma, Rodulf himself being the son of Hugh (*d.* 1020), bishop of Coutances, by a sister of Gunnor, wife of Richard I (*d.* 996), duke of the Normans (C. Waters, *Gundrada de Warenne*, p. 11; *Archæological Journal*, iii. 7; Cont. of Will. Jumièges, viii. 37, makes his mother a niece of Gunnor). His name was derived from his fortress situated on the left bank of the Varenne, and called after that river, though later called Bellencombre (Seine-Inférieure), where there are some ruins of a castle of the eleventh century. He was a knight at the battle of Mortemer in 1054; and when, after the battle, Roger de Mortemer, his kinsman (he is incorrectly called his brother, *ib.*; Stapleton says that he was uncle), offended Duke William, the duke gave the castle of Mortemer to William Warenne (Orderic, p. 658).

He was one of the lords consulted by the duke with reference to his complaints against Harold (*d.* 1066) [q. v.], and was present at the battle of Hastings (Will. of Poitiers, p. 135). When the Conqueror returned to Normandy in March 1067 he appointed William, with other lords, to assist the two viceroys in England. Grants of land were given him by the king; in Sussex he held Lewes, where he erected a castle, and about a sixth part of the county. He is said to have built another castle at Reigate in Surrey, and a third at Castle Acre in Norfolk. In 1069 he received Conisborough in the West Riding, with its appendages, and he became wealthy, for in 1086 he held lands in twelve counties (Ellis, *Introduction to Domesday*, i. 213; Watson). He fought against the rebels in the Isle of Ely in 1071, and is represented as having a special grudge against Hereward, who is said to have slain his brother Frederic (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 295; *Gesta Herewardi*, pp. 46, 54, 61; *Liber Eliensis*, c. 105; Frederic occurs as a landholder in Cambridgeshire and Norfolk, see *Domesday*, ff. 196, ii, 465*b*, 170*b*, 172*b*, but was dead in 1086). During the absence of the king in 1075 Warenne was joint chief justiciar with Richard de Clare (*d.* 1090?) [q. v.], and took

a leading part in suppressing the rebellion of the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk. In 1077 he and his wife Gundrada [q.v.] founded the priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, the first house of the Cluniac order that was founded in England; and in that year Lanzo was sent over by the mother-house of Cluni as the first prior (for the first and genuine charter of foundation see SIR G. DUCKETT, *Charters and Records of Cluni*, i. 44–5). In a spurious charter of foundation recited in 1417 (*ib.* pp. 47–53; *Monasticon*, v. 12), which should not entirely be disregarded, William is made to say that he and his wife had been advised by Lanfranc [q. v.] to found a religious house, and that they determined on their foundation in consequence of a visit that they made to Cluni when they were intending to go on a pilgrimage to Rome, but were prevented by the war between the pope and the emperor, and when they were admitted into the brotherhood of the house. William made large grants to his priory (*Manuscript Register of Lewes*); it received a charter from the Conqueror, and held a high place among the 'daughters of Cluni' (DUCKETT, u.s.) In January 1085 William and other lords were engaged in the siege of Ste.-Susanne in Maine, which was held against the Normans by the viscount Hubert de Beaumont; they had no success, and were most of them wounded (ORDERIC, p. 649).

William of Warenne remained faithful to William Rufus in the rebellion of 1088, and the position of his castle at Lewes rendered his loyalty especially useful to the king (*ib.* p. 667; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, i. 59). Probably in that year Rufus gave him the earldom of Surrey; Orderic (p. 680) represents the grants as made at an assembly that the king held at Winchester in 1090, probably at Easter (see FREEMAN, u.s.), and adds that the earl died shortly afterwards. He also (p. 522) speaks of a grant of 'Surrey' as made to him by the Conqueror, and William's name occurs in the *testes* of two charters of the Conqueror to Battle Abbey as 'comes de Warr' (see *Monasticon*, iii. 244–5); but these *testes* are certainly spurious, indeed the charters themselves are not above suspicion. Nor does Orderic's notice of the grant of 'Surrey' necessarily imply a grant of the earldom; taken with his account of the grant by Rufus, it seems rather to exclude such a grant. Freeman indeed considers that William must have received a grant of the earldom from the Conqueror, and accordingly gives him the title of earl before 1087 (see *Norman Conquest*, iv. 471 *n.*, 584, 659); but considering the number of times that his name occurs in genuine records of the Conqueror's time without the title of earl, as specially in 'Domesday,' there is no valid reason for Freeman's supposition. (The question is well discussed by Mr. Round in the *Complete Peerage*, vii. 322, art. 'Surrey.' The assertion of some genealogists that William held a Norman earldom of Warenne is contrary to an invariable Norman usage. On the custom of describing English earls by their christian names followed by their title, and in some cases with a distinctive suffix, as 'Willelmus comes Warenna,' where Warenne is used as a surname to distinguish Earl William from other earls of the same name, see ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 145.)

It is said that the earl was wounded in the leg by an arrow at the siege of Pevensey, and was carried to Lewes, where he died, after leaving his estates in England to his elder, and in Flanders to his younger, son (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 299; the authority, though late, may be accepted, see *William Rufus*, i. 76 *n.*; the estates in Flanders must have come to the earl by his marriage). The earl's death may then be dated 24 June 1088, for Pevensey was surrendered probably in May in that year (the day is given in the *Manuscript Register of Lewes Priory*, f. 105, and the date is also noted in *Annales de Lewes* ap. *Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 24; Dugdale, followed by Doyle, gives 24 June 1089). He was buried in the chapter-house of Lewes, with an epitaph given by Orderic (p. 680). He is described as remarkably valiant (BENOIT DE STE. MORE, i. 189).

He married (1) Gundrada [q. v.], sister of Gerbod, a Fleming, earl of Chester, and by her had two sons, William de Warenne (*d.* 1138) [q. v.] and Rainald or Reginald, who fought on the side of Duke Robert in 1090, was taken prisoner at Dive in 1106, and pardoned by Henry I (ORDERIC, pp. 690, 819, 821), and a daughter Edith [see under GUNDRADA], whose daughter Gundred married Nigel de Albini, and was mother of Roger de Mowbray I (*d.* 1188?) [q. v.] After the death of Gundrada in 1085, William married (2) a sister of Richard Goet, or Gouet, of Perche Gouet (Eure et Loire) (C. WATERS, u.s., p. 20; *Bermondsey Annals*, iii. 420).

Besides the priory of Lewes, he founded the priory of Castle Acre as a dependency of Lewes (*Monasticon*, v. 49), and is said to have been a benefactor of St. Mary's at York (*ib.* iii. 546, 550). He is accused of having unjustly held lands belonging to the abbey of Ely, and it is related that on the night of his death the abbot heard his soul crying for mercy, and that shortly afterwards his widow

sent a hundred shillings to the church, which the monks refused to receive as the money of one who was damned (*Liber Eliensis*, c. 119). The story is no doubt connected with a long dispute between his descendants and the monastery. His remains were discovered at Lewes in 1845, and were reinterred at Southover in that borough (*Sussex Archæological Collections*, ii. 11, xl. 170; *Archæologia*, xxxi. 439).

[Authorities cited in the text; Watson's Earls of Warren and Surrey; Stapleton's Norm. Exchcq. and ap. Archæol. Journal, iii. 1; Registrum de Lewes, Cotton. MS. Vespasian, F. xv.; Addit. MS. (Eyton's MSS.) 31939.]

W. H.

WARENNE or WARREN, WILLIAM DE, second EARL OF SURREY (*d.* 1138), elder son of William de Warenne (*d.* 1088) [q. v.], by his wife Gundrada [q. v.], succeeded his father as earl of Surrey in 1088, and is frequently described as 'Willelmus comes de Warenna' (see ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 321). In January 1091 he helped Hugh (*d.* 1094) [q. v.] of Grantmesnil to defend Courcy against Robert de Bellême [q. v.] and Duke Robert (ORDERIC, p. 692). About 1093-4 he sought to marry Matilda (1080-1118) [q. v.], or Edith, daughter of Malcolm III [q. v.], king of Scots, who married Henry I. This marriage may have been at the bottom of the earl's hatred of Henry; he mocked at the king's love of hunting and called him 'Harts-foot' [see HENRY I], and in 1101 shared in inciting Duke Robert to invade England (ORDERIC, p. 785). He joined Robert on his landing. He was disinherited, and accompanied the duke back to Normandy (*ib.* p. 788). The duke's visit to England in 1103 is said to have been made at the instigation of the earl, who prayed Robert to intercede for him that he might be restored to his earldom, saying that it brought him in a revenue of 1,000*l.* Henry restored him, and from that time he was the king's faithful adherent and trusted friend (*ib.* pp. 804-5). Henry contemplated giving him one of his natural daughters in marriage, but was dissuaded by Anselm [q. v.], who urged that the earl and the lady were within the prohibited degrees, the earl being in the fourth and the king's daughter in the sixth generation (ANSELM, *Epistolæ*, iv. 84; Anselm's reckoning would match the descent assigned to William de Warenne (*d.* 1088) [q. v.] as great-grandson of the father of Gunnor).

At the battle of Tinchebray in 1106 the earl commanded the third division of the king's army, and when the castle of Elias de St. Saens on the Varenne was taken in 1108 Henry gave it to him. He fought in the battle of Brenneville, or Brémule, on 20 Aug. 1119, and is said to have encouraged the king in his determination to take a personal share in the combat (ORDERIC, pp. 853-4). He was with the king at his death at the castle of Lions on 1 Dec. 1135, and was appointed governor of Rouen and the district of Caux by the chief men of the duchy (*ib.* p. 901). In 1136 he attended the court held by Stephen at Westminster, and subsequently attested the king's charter of liberties at Oxford (ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 262-3). He is said to have died in that year (ROB. DE TORIGNI, a. 1136); but as he was alive in 1137—for in that year his son, William de Warenne III [q. v.], was styled 'juvenis' (ORDERIC, p. 910)—it is safe to accept the authority of the manuscript register of Lewes priory (f. 105), which dates his death 11 May 1138. He was buried with his father in the chapter-house of Lewes.

He married the beautiful Elizabeth, or Isabel, daughter of Hugh the Great, count of Vermandois, a son of Henry I of France, and widow of Robert de Beaumont (*d.* 1118) [q. v.], count of Meulan, from whom he carried her off while Robert was still living, though she was the mother of eight children (HEN. HUNT. *De Contemptu Mundi*, sect. 8). She died on 13 Feb. 1131, and was buried at Lewes. By her he had three sons and two daughters, William de Warenne (*d.* 1148) [q. v.], Reginald, and Ralph (for Ralph see *Monasticon*, v. 15; the editors are mistaken in heading Charter No. xi., in which the grantor speaks of Ralph 'frater meus,' as given by William de Warenne (*d.* 1138), as may be seen by the *teste*, one of the witnesses being Ascelin, bishop of Rochester, who was not consecrated until 1142; the charter was therefore given by William de Warenne (*d.* 1148), and Ralph was his brother). Reginald was assured in the possession of the castles of Bellencombre and Mortemer by the agreement made between Stephen and Duke Henry (Henry II) in 1153, the rest of the Warenne inheritance passing to Stephen's son William (*d.* 1159) (*Fœdera*, i. 18); Reginald was one of the persecutors of Archbishop Thomas in 1170, and became a wealthy baron by his marriage with Adeline or Alice, daughter and sole heir of William de Wormegay in Norfolk (WATSON, i. 67, following CAMDEN, *Britannia*, col. 393, ed. Gibson, maintains that the lord of Wormegay was Reginald, son of William de Warenne, *d.* 1088, because in Reginald's charter to St. Mary Overy, Southwark—*Monasticon*, vi. 171—he speaks of 'Isabella comitissa domina mea' as a different person from his mother, but the

Isabella of the charter was doubtless the grantor's niece, the daughter of William de Warenne, *d.* 1148). By Adeline Reginald had a son William, who founded the priory of Wormegay (*ib.* vi. 591), and left as his sole heir his daughter Beatrice, who married (1) Dodo, lord Bardolf, and (2) Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], earl of Kent. Earl William's two daughters were Gundrada, who married (1) Roger de Beaumont, earl of Warwick, and in 1153 expelled Stephen's garrison from the castle of Warwick and surrendered it to Henry; and (2) William, called Lancaster, baron of Kendal, and, it is said, a third husband; and Ada or Adeline, who in 1139 married Henry of Scotland [q.v.], son of David I. He made many grants to the priory of Lewes, and was regarded as its second founder (*Manuscript Register of Lewes*; Sir G. Duckett, *Charters and Records of Cluni*), completed the foundation of the priory of Castle Acre begun by his father, and made grants to the abbey of Grestein in Normandy and to the 'infirm brethren' of Bellencombre (*Monasticon*, vi. 1113).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. H.

WARENNE or WARREN, WILLIAM de, third **Earl of Surrey** (*d.* 1148), was the eldest son of William de Warenne, second earl of Surrey (*d.* 1138) [q. v.], and half-brother of Robert de Beaumont (1104–1168) [q. v.], earl of Leicester, Waleran de Beaumont [q. v.], count of Meulan, and Hugh, earl of Bedford. He was with Stephen's army at Lisieux in June 1137; he took a prominent part in the disturbance that broke out between the king's Norman and Flemish followers (Orderic, p. 910). He succeeded his father as Earl of Surrey in 1138. Together with Robert de Beaumont he was present at the battle of Lincoln in 1141, and fled early in the fight (*ib.* p. 922; Hen. Hunt. p. 273). During the king's imprisonment he remained faithful to the queen (Orderic, p. 923), and when the empress Matilda and her forces retreated from Winchester he pursued them, in company with William of Ypres [q. v.] and his Flemings, and assisted in the capture of Earl Robert of Gloucester [q. v.] at Stockbridge, near Andover (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 135; the chronicler's words are somewhat ambiguous, and Watson, in his *Earls of Warren and Surrey*, has taken them as meaning that Earl William was on the side of the empress, and was taken together with Earl Robert; but the declaration of Orderic that he remained faithful to the queen is conclusive). He was with the king at his Christmas court at Canterbury, and when he was in the eastern counties early in 1142 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 143, 158). A notice of a bribe paid to him and three others of the king's captains by Geoffrey, abbot of St. Albans, where they were minded to burn the town (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 94), has suggested (Round, u.s. p. 206) that he assisted at the capture of Geoffrey de Mandeville [q. v.] in September 1143 (*Historia Anglorum*, i. 271).

The earl took the cross with Louis VII and a crowd of other nobles at Vézelai on Easterday, 31 March 1146, and accompanied the crusading army which set out in June 1147. In the march from Laodicea in January 1148 he was helping to guard the rear of the army when he was cut off by the Turks, and either killed on the spot or, according to the belief of some in England, died after a very short captivity (Suger, *Ep.* 39, from Louis VII, who speaks of the earl as his kinsman, as he was through his mother; William of Tyre, xv. 1, c. 25, where he is said to have been slain on the day of the fight; John of Hexham, a. 1148; Will. Cant. i. 100 ap. *Becket Materials*, where his noble end is contrasted with his brother Reginald's evil conduct towards Archbishop Thomas; *Chron. de Mailros*, a. 1147). His death is dated in the register of Lewes priory (f. 106) 13 Jan.

He married Ela or Adela, daughter of William Talvas, count of Ponthieu, son of Robert de Bellême [q. v.], who married for her second husband Patrick, earl of Salisbury, and died in 1174. By her he had one daughter, Isabel, his heir, who married, (1) before 1153, William, second son of King Stephen, who became in consequence Earl of Surrey, and was sometimes designated as 'William de Warenne;' and after his death, without children, in October 1159, (2) Hamelin, natural son of Geoffrey, count of Anjou [see Warenne, Hamelin de]. She died in 1199, and was buried in the chapter-house of Lewes priory.

Earl William gave a charter to Lewes priory conveying seisin of his grant by offering hair which Henry of Blois [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, cut from his and his brother Ralph's heads before the altar (*Monasticon*, v. 15), and before going on the crusade founded the priory of Thetford, Norfolk, for canons regular of the Holy Sepulchre (*ib.* vi. 729).

[Authorities cited in text.] W. H.

WARENNE, WILLIAM de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240), was the son of Earl Hamelin de Warenne [q. v.] and of his wife Isabella, the heiress of the elder line of earls of Warenne. His parents were

married in 1163 or 1164, and he was already of sufficient age to consent to and witness charters in the early part of the reign of Richard I (Hearne, *Liber Niger Scaccarii*, i. 371). He was therefore much over age when his father's death, in April 1202, put him in possession of both title and estates. His earlier acts are liable to be confused with those of William Warenne of Wormegay, justice of the Jews and justice of the curia regis, who died about 1209 [see under Warenne, William de, *d.* 1138].

Warenne had livery of his lands on 12 May 1202 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 10). The loss of Normandy in 1204 deprived him of Bellencombre and his other ancestral estates in that duchy. However, his English interests were much greater than his Norman ones, and he remained faithful to John. On 19 April 1205 he received from John, as a recompense for his fidelity, a grant of Grantham and Stamford to be held until John reconquered Normandy or made Warenne a competent exchange for it (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 28). The right of tallaging Stamford, save by royal precept, was expressly withheld, but on 9 June John allowed him to exact a tallage from that town (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 37). In February 1206 he was one of those escorting William, king of Scotland, on his visit to England (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 56). In 1206 Warenne was in France with the king (*ib.* p. 74). On 20 Aug. 1212 he and two others received the custody of the castles of Bamborough and Newcastle-on-Tyne, and of the bailiwick of the county of Northumberland during pleasure (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 94). He had to purge himself of a suspicion of treason before he was allowed possession (*ib.* p. 94 *b*). In September 1212 he took charge of Geoffrey, son of Geoffrey de Say, whom John held as a hostage (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 124). In the troubles of John, first with the pope and then with his barons, Warenne was one of the little group of nobles closely related to the royal house which adhered to the king as long as was possible. He was one of the four barons who, at Dover on 13 May 1213, swore by the king's soul that John would observe his promise of submission to Innocent III and Archbishop Langton (Rog. Wend. iii. 249, Engl. Hist. Soc.), and on 15 May he attested John's resignation of his crown into Pandulf's hands (*ib.* iii. 254). He was one of those directed by Innocent III, on 31 Oct. 1213, to complete and keep the peace between John and the English church (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 39). On 21 Nov. 1214 he attested John's charter of freedom of election to the churches (*Select Charters*, p. 289). On the same day the king allowed him to take twenty deer in the royal forests in Essex (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 178). On 15 Jan. 1215 he was granted a house in the London Jewry by the king (*Rot. Cartarum*, p. 203). In the final struggle for Magna Carta he was one of the few magnates who adhered to John until the defection of London (Rog. Wend. iii. 300). Even after that he did not join the confederates in the capital; and on 15 June was present at Runnymede (*ib.* iii. 302), though most of his knights deserted him for the popular cause (Ralph Coggeshall, p. 171). He was one of the king's 'fideles' by whose council Magna Carta was issued (*ib.* p. 296). He was one of the 'obsecutores et observatores' of the charter, who swore to obey the mandates of the twenty-five executors (Matt. Paris, ii. 605). In November 1215 he was among the king's representatives at a conference with the Londoners in Erith church to treat of peace (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 158). In January 1216, however, he seems to have wavered in his fidelity, and some of his lands were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* p. 246). Yet he soon came back to the king, who on 15 Jan. gave him all the lands of the king's enemies in Norfolk among his own sub-tenants (*ib.* p. 245), and on 26 Jan. directed his officers to keep his lands in peace and restore any that had been taken from him (*ib.* p. 246). On 26 May he was made warden of the Cinque ports 'because the king does not want to put a foreigner over them' (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 184); while on 1 June John empowered him to receive the rebels back to their allegiance (*ib.* p. 185). By this time, however, Louis of France had been received in London, and Warenne at last deserted the king he had served so long (Rog. Wend. iii. 369); though so late as 17 Oct. John's order to Falkes de Breauté to release the men of Earl Warenne whom his servants had captured suggests that the king had hopes of bringing him back to his side (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 291).

On 17 Jan. 1216–17 Warenne was commanded by Honorius III to return to the allegiance of Henry III (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 43). In April 1217 he made a truce for eight days with the regent Pembroke (*Fœdera*, i. 146), and subsequently abandoned Louis for the service of the little Henry III (Rog. Wend. iv. 12). He was rewarded with various grants of lands. On 24 Aug., according to one manuscript of Matthew Paris, he was present at the sea fight with Eustace the Monk off Dover (Matt. Paris, iii. 28-9). Between 1217 and 1226 he was sheriff of Surrey, William

de Mara acting as his deputy (*List of Sheriffs*, p. 135). In March 1220 he excused his attendance at Henry III's coronation on the plea of a severe illness (*Fœdera*, i. 160). At Whitsuntide 1220 he was ordered to escort Alexander, king of Scots, from Berwick to York (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 436). On the fall of Falkes de Breauté in 1224, Warenne received the custody of his wife (Rog. Wend. iv. 99); and after the order for Falkes's banishment was issued, Warenne conducted him to his ship (*ib.* iv. 103; see Breauté, Falkes de). On 11 Feb. 1225 he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Carta and the issue of the charter of the forest (*Burton Annals*, pp. 232, 236). On 11 July 1226 he was among those of the king's council urged by the pope to labour for the reconciliation of Falkes de Breauté (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198-1304, p. 112). In 1227 Warenne joined Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.], when that noble quarrelled with his brother, Henry III. A great meeting of Richard's party was held at Warenne's town of Stamford (*ib.* iv. 143). In May 1230, when Henry III went abroad, Warenne was one of the three justices who acted as regents during his absence (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 74). He was friendly with the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh, and several letters between them are printed in Shirley's 'Royal Letters' (i. 15, 42, 112, &c.) In June 1230 he was appointed to carry out the assize of arms in Surrey and Sussex (*Royal Letters*, i. 373). When Hubert de Burgh fell in 1232, Warenne joined with Richard of Cornwall and the Earls Marshal and Ferrars in acting as sureties for the disgraced justiciar, who was confined at Devizes Castle under the charge of four knights of the above four earls (Rog. Wend. iv. 258; *Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 88; *Royal Letters*, i. 410). He witnessed the reissue of the charter on 28 Jan. 1236 (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 104). In January 1236 he acted as chief butler at the coronation of Queen Eleanor, in place of his son-in-law, Hugh de Albini, earl of Arundel or Sussex, a minor (Matt. Paris, iii. 338), and in 1237 was one of the opposition leaders who were made members of the royal council (*ib.* iii. 383). In 1238 he was sent by the king to Oxford with an armed force to save the legate Otho and his followers from the violence of the Oxford scholars. He imprisoned Odo of Kilkenny and three other masters in Wallingford Castle (*ib.* iii. 483-4). He was one of the four barons made treasurers of the thirtieth without whose approval the king could not spend it (Matt. Paris, iv. 186). He died on 27 May 1240 at London (*ib.* iv. 12), and was buried at Lewes priory.

Warenne was the founder of a small priory of Austin canons at Reigate (*Monasticon*, vi. 517-18). He confirmed old and made new grants to Lewes priory, and made grants to Roche Abbey, Yorkshire. Watson summarises most of these and other benefactions. He had serious difficulties in his dealings with Lewes priory and the abbot of Cluny, its alien chief (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198-1304, pp. 119, 186). In 1238 Warenne was cited before Bishop Grosseteste for permitting mass to be celebrated indecorously in the hall of his manor at Grantham (Grosseteste, *Epistolæ*, pp. 171-3, Rolls Ser.) He was no friend of the Jews, arresting some of his Jewish burgesses at Grantham in 1222 on the charge of making a game in ridicule of the Christian faith. However, he released them under bail (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 491).

Warenne is said to have married, as his first wife, Matilda, daughter of William of Albini, earl of Sussex, who died in 1215 without issue, and was buried at Lewes (Dugdale, i. 77; Watson, i. 208). If so, she may have been the Countess of Warenne who was imprisoned in 1203 and found sureties, one of whom was William of Albini (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 29). Otherwise it was William's aged mother. He certainly married in 1225 Matilda, the eldest daughter and subsequently coheiress of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1219) [q. v.] Matilda was the widow of Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk, who died in February 1225. She married her second husband 'immediately' (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 94), certainly by October 1225. By her Warenne was the father of John de Warenne (1231 ?-1304) [q. v.], his successor. Their daughter Isabella married Hugh de Albini, earl of Sussex, who died in 1243. Isabella survived him nearly forty years. It was not until after her death in 1282 that her brother, John de Warenne, began to be styled Earl of Sussex as well as of Surrey. William's more usual title was 'Comes de Warenne.' Watson, though not apparently on good authority, assigns to William an illegitimate son, Griffin de Warenne, and a daughter, who was King John's mistress and the mother of Richard, the king's son, who killed Eustace the Monk.

[Rotuli Literarum Clausarum, Rotuli Literarum Patentium, Rotuli Cartarum, Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (all in Record Comm.); Calendar of Papal Letters, 1198-1304; Stubbs's Select Charters; Roger of Wendover (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph Coggeshall, Matthew Paris's Chron. Majora, Tewkesbury and Dunstaple Annals, in Annales Monastici (all in Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 76-7;

Watson's Memoirs of the Earls of Warren and Sussex, i. 174–224, elaborate but uncritical; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 327; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 470–71.]

T. F. T.

WARFORD *alias* **WARNEFORD** and **WALFORD, WILLIAM** (1560–1608), jesuit, born at Bristol in 1560, was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 June 1576, graduated B.A. on 22 March 1577–8, was elected a fellow of his college in 1578, and graduated M.A. on 30 March 1582. He joined the Roman catholic church at Rheims on 7 Nov. 1582, and entered the English College at Rome to repeat his studies and make his theology on 1 Oct. 1583. He took with him from Dr. Barret, the president of Douay College (then at Rheims), a brilliant character for virtue and learning. He was ordained priest at Rome in December 1584, and he remained there in the household of Cardinal Allen till 1588. After a visit to Spain he was sent to England on the mission in 1591, and he entered the Society of Jesus in 1594. He was penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, for some time, and left that city on 18 Aug. 1599 for Spain. He died in the English College at Valladolid on 3 Nov. (N.S.) 1608.

He was the author of: 1. 'An Account of several English Martyrs' with whom he had been acquainted since 1578. This manuscript, written about 1597, is in Father Christopher Grene's collection (M. fol. 137) at Stonyhurst. 2. 'A Briefe Instruction by Way of Dialogue concerninge the Principall Poyntes of Christian Religion, gathered out of the Holy Scriptures, Fathers, and Councels. By George Doulye, Priest,' Seville, 1600, 12mo; [St. Omer], 1616 and 1637, 8vo. A Latin translation by the jesuit father Thomas More appeared at St. Omer in 1617. 3. 'A Briefe Manner of Examination of Conscience for a Generall Confession,' also published under the pseudonym of George Doulye, Louvain, 1604, 8vo; [St. Omer], 1616 8vo, and 1637 12mo.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 420; Foley's Records, iii. 428, iv. 574, vi. 162, vii. 815; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iv. 1572; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Oxford Univ. Register, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 57, pt. iii. p. 74; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 321; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 45, and Fasti, i. 206, 221.]

T. C.

WARHAM, WILLIAM (1450?–1532), archbishop of Canterbury, born about 1450, belonged to a good family in Hampshire settled at Malshanger in the parish of Church Oakley. His father's name, according to Wood, was Robert. He was educated at Wykeham's school, and passed from Winchester to New College, Oxford, where he became a fellow in 1475. He left New College in 1488 after taking at Oxford the degree of LL.D. (which in 1500 was conferred on him by Cambridge also), came to London, and became an advocate in the court of arches. Soon afterwards he was chosen principal or moderator of the civil law school at Oxford. In 1490 he probably visited Rome as one of the proctors of Alcock, bishop of Ely, under a commission dated 26 Feb. 1489–90. In April 1491 he was sent with others to a diet at Antwerp to settle disputes with the Hanse merchants. In July 1493 he was sent on embassy along with Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] to Flanders to remonstrate with the young archduke's council on the support given to Perkin Warbeck [q. v.] by Margaret, duchess of Burgundy [q. v.] He is said to have done so in a remarkably telling speech, but the remonstrance was fruitless. Two months after this, on 21 Sept., he appears to have been ordained subdeacon by Bishop William Smith or Smyth [q. v.] at Lichfield, under letters dimissory from the bishop of Hereford (Churton, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 217), and on 2 Nov. he was made precentor of Wells. On 13 Feb. 1494 he was appointed master of the rolls, and he was one of the officials who attended at Westminster on 1 Nov. following at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York. On 1 April 1495 he was instituted rector of Barley in Hertfordshire, a living generally in the gift of the abbess of Chatteris in the Isle of Ely, who also presented him in 1500 to the rectory of Cottenham, near Cambridge, which he held along with Barley, probably till he was made bishop of London. An inscription, now lost, which was placed, while he was rector, in a window of Barley church, seems to speak of him as canon of St. Paul's, master of the rolls, and chancellor at the same time (Weever, *Funeral Monuments*, ed. 1631, p. 547). But it has evidently been transcribed inaccurately, 'Cancellarii' is a misreading of 'Cancellariæ' following 'Rotulorum,' and Warham's name does not occur in any list of canons and prebendaries of St. Paul's.

On 5 March 1496 Warham was commissioned to treat with De Puebla, the Spanish ambassador, for the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon. On 28 April he was appointed archdeacon of Huntingdon. On 4 July 1497 he was associated with Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, in an embassy to Scotland to demand of James IV the surrender of Perkin Warbeck

and other terms (RYMER, 1st edit. xii. 677). But Warbeck must have quitted Scotland by about the time the commissioners arrived there, and peace between the two countries was ultimately made in September by other commissioners, of whom Warham still was one. From 1496 to 1499 he was on frequent commissions for making treaties or settling commercial disputes with Burgundy and with the town of Riga. In March 1499 he was engaged at Calais, along with Fitzjames, bishop of Rochester, and Richard Hatton, in negotiating with commissioners of the Archduke Philip a treaty for the export of wool to Flanders. In May he was again sent oversea with Dr. Middleton on a mission to Maximilian, king of the Romans. In September 1501 he was sent with Charles Somerset (afterwards Earl of Worcester) [q. v.] on another mission to Maximilian, who had intimated his willingness to renew a league with England, and his strong desire for fifty thousand crowns for a war against the Turks. This Henry was for his part inclined to grant if he could only bind Maximilian to give up English refugees, especially Edmund De la Pole [q. v.] The negotiations were prolonged into the following spring, and continued with Maximilian's commissioners in the Low Countries, but only led at last to a treaty on 20 June 1502. Warham meanwhile had been elected bishop of London in his absence (October 1501), but he was not consecrated till 25 Sept. 1502, and it was only on 1 Oct. following that the temporalities were formally restored to him, though virtually he enjoyed them by a special grant of 25 Dec. 1501. While bishop-elect he resigned the mastership of the rolls on 1 Feb., and was made on 11 Aug. keeper of the great seal, a title which he exchanged for that of lord chancellor on 21 Jan. 1504. By that date, again, he had become archbishop-elect of Canterbury, having been translated by a bull of Julius II on 29 Nov. 1503. He took his oath to the pope at St. Stephen's, Westminster, on 23 Jan. 1504, and received the pall at Lambeth on 2 Feb. following (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 124). He was enthroned with great magnificence on 9 March.

In February 1506, when Philip, king of Castile, driven on the English coast by tempest, was entertained by Henry VII at Windsor, invested with the Garter, and compelled to make a treaty, the archbishop took part in the different functions. On 20 March he was principal negotiator in the treaty for Henry VII's marriage to Margaret of Savoy. On 28 May of the same year he was elected chancellor of Oxford University, an office which he held till his death. On 3 Feb. 1508 he promulgated a code of statutes for his court of audience, calculated to check abuses. In December following he had again ceremonial duties thrust upon him in receiving the great Flemish embassy for the marriage of the king's daughter Mary to Prince Charles of Castile ('The Spouselles of the Lady Marye' in *Camden Miscellany*, vol. ix., Camden Soc.) He was always a good orator on such occasions; and his speeches, or sermons, as chancellor, at the opening of the first three parliaments of Henry VIII (in 1510, 1512, and 1515) appear to have given very great satisfaction.

On 24 June 1509 he crowned Henry and Catherine of Arragon at Westminster. In 1510 he was appointed by Julius II to present the golden rose to the king, and in 1514, when Leo X sent Henry a cap and sword, the archbishop received the ambassador, and, after singing mass, put the cap on the king's head and girt the sword about him. Meanwhile, in 1512, he was involved in a controversy with his suffragans, who complained of new encroachments on their jurisdiction by the prerogative of Canterbury. In this the lead was taken by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. Warham was no doubt jealous of the rights of his see, and the controversy is said to have been a hot one. The case was referred to Rome, and afterwards, by agreement, to the king, who seems to have arranged a compromise. But whatever may have been Warham's conduct in this matter, there is no doubt of his private munificence, especially in the case of Erasmus, to whom in 1509 he sent 5*l.* (a large sum then) and the promise of a living to induce him to come and settle in England. He afterwards sent Erasmus repeated presents of 10*l.*, 20*l.*, and even 40*l.* at a time—the lowest of these sums being quite equal to 100*l.* now. On Sunday, 13 Aug. 1514, he preached a sermon at the proxy marriage of the king's sister Mary to Louis XII of France. It was from his hands that Wolsey in November 1515 received his cardinal's hat at Westminster Abbey; and when the newmade cardinal left the church with his cross borne before him the archbishop followed, no longer preceded, as usual, by the cross of Canterbury. Another change very shortly followed. On 22 Dec. he delivered up the great seal, and Wolsey was made lord chancellor in his place. For years he had been seeking to resign the burden, and both he and Foxe, who about the same time resigned the office of privy seal, disliked the king's policy in secretly aiding the emperor against France and Venice.

In 1518 Warham received Cardinal Cam-

peggio at Canterbury on his first coming to England as legate. This mission was to obtain aid for a crusade against the Turks—a project for which the convocation of Canterbury had some years before refused to make any grant. And Campeggio was only allowed to enter the country after legatine authority had been conferred also upon Wolsey, who had long set his heart on it. The result was that for some time afterwards Warham's jurisdiction as archbishop was encroached upon by Wolsey as legate. In May 1520, when Charles V first landed in England, Warham received him and the king at Canterbury, where the hall of his palace was partitioned for the banquet. The archbishop immediately afterwards went over to Henry VIII, meeting Francis I at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and was also present at the second meeting with the emperor at Gravelines, attended by ten horsemen and ten men on foot. Next year (1521) there was much outcry about Lutheranism in England, with which it was said that Oxford was infected; but Warham, as chancellor of the universerity, replying to Wolsey's letter on the subject, believed that the evil was limited to a few indiscreet persons. He witnessed, however, along with other bishops at St. Paul's the burning of some Lutheran volumes on 12 May before Wolsey and the pope's nuncio. In January 1522 he writes to thank Wolsey for getting Tunstall promoted to the see of London, rejoicing that the king gave great preferments to learned men.

In May 1522 Warham received notice at Oxford of the emperor's determination to land in England, but was unable from illness to be at Canterbury to meet him. Later in the year he had the duty imposed on him of setting watches on the Kentish coast, and preparing for defence against invasion. On 23 Jan. 1523 he made an agreement with Wolsey about testamentary jurisdiction. It does not appear to have turned out satisfactorily; for in this, as in other things, there was always a good deal of friction between the legatine authority and the ordinary jurisdiction of the southern archbishop. In 1518, indeed, at the very commencement of Wolsey's legateship, the cardinal wrote the archbishop a seemingly censorious rebuke for having dared to call a council of his suffragans about reforms in the church without reference to the legatine authority (Wilkins, iii. 660, cp. pp. 661, 681). But this was probably a mere official proceeding. The archbishop exercised his authority in the first place, and then the legate overruled the archbishop. Another instance of the same thing occurred in this year (1523), when Wolsey, as legate, cited to Westminster a convocation summoned by the archbishop to meet at St. Paul's. A satirical distich was written by Skelton on the occurrence, and doubtless the new jurisdiction was not very popular. But Warham's disputes with Wolsey, though sometimes referred to the king and sometimes to Rome, were never personal, as Polydore Vergil insinuates that they were. On the contrary, his letters repeatedly declare his sense of Wolsey's kindness; and just before this agreement about testamentary jurisdiction, he being too ill to wait upon the cardinal, Wolsey offered him quarters at Hampton Court, and urged him to be careful to live in a high and dry situation.

On 2 Nov. commissions were sent into the different counties to press the country gentlemen to anticipate their payment of the subsidy granted by parliament for the war, and Warham was chief commissioner in Kent. Next year a loan was demanded in addition to the subsidy, and the king asked the archbishop for a thousand marks by royal letter dated 6 Sept. 16 Hen. VIII (1524). Warham with some difficulty furnished this amount on 27 Oct., but meanwhile, although troubled with an 'old disease in his head,' was compelled to press similar demands from the king on the clergy and laity in Kent—the money to be gathered in at Michaelmas (in the *Calendar of Henry VIII*, vol. iv., No. 1662 seems to belong to the year 1524, and also No. 4631 which is placed in 1528). In the spring of 1525, after the news of Francis I's capture at Pavia, people were again pressed for further contributions in the shape of an amicable grant. Warham had to feel the pulse of both clergy and laity in this matter in Kent, and he reported their general inability to contribute. Some, indeed, were impatient with Wolsey, whom they supposed to be the author of this exaction, and called Warham behind his back an old fool for submitting to it. Shortly afterwards Warham congratulated Wolsey on the wisdom of his mediation with the king for a mitigation of the demand, which ultimately led to its withdrawal. He also in July protested against Wolsey's suspicion that he was in any way responsible for the opposition of the inhabitants of Tunbridge to the dissolution of the priory there for the benefit of Wolsey's college at Oxford.

In May 1527 Warham was Wolsey's assessor in the secret inquiry first instituted as to the validity of the king's marriage with Catherine of Arragon. He was simple enough to believe Wolsey's story that the doubt which had been raised proceeded, not from the king but from the bishop of Tarbes, and was pre-

pared to have investigated the matter impartially according to the canon laws. In the beginning of July Wolsey, on his way to France, told him that the matter had come to the queen's ears, and that she took it very ill; on which he showed himself astonished that she should have heard anything about it, but said that, however she took it, truth and law must prevail.

In September the king was his guest for a few days at Otford. Next year, on Easter Tuesday, about a hundred Kentish yeomen came to wait on him at Knole, praying him to urge the king to repay the loan which he had undertaken should be refunded. Wolsey, however, intimated that the petition must be absolutely suppressed, as it would embolden others, and Warham felt himself compelled to send to his fellow commissioners, Lord Rochford and Sir Henry Guildford, a man who transcribed the petition and the man in whose hands the original was found.

In the following summer (1528) the archbishop's household was visited so severely by the sweating sickness that one day eighteen persons died of it in four hours. A little later, when the archbishop himself had gone to Canterbury, meaning to stay there over the winter, ill-health obliged him to remove again to Otford, whence he wrote on 21 Sept. to Wolsey, declaring his inability to receive Cardinal Campeggio, as he could not ride three miles on horseback. He feared, moreover, that a return of his old complaint in the head would be dangerous to him. Nevertheless he did go to Canterbury, where he attended the legate and censed him in the church.

Warham happily was not compelled to take any very prominent part in the unpleasant business for which Campeggio came. In the previous spring a bull had been despatched at Rome empowering Wolsey, with Campeggio for assessor, to take cognisance of the question of the king's divorce; but this was only one device out of several, and no use was made of it. When the legate came the king agreed to allow his queen the aid of counsel, of whom Warham was the chief. Of how little value he was in this capacity the queen herself declared some time later to a deputation of noblemen sent to remonstrate with her on having caused the king's citation to Rome. When she said she was friendless in England, the Duke of Norfolk reminded her that she had the very best counsel in the country; to which she replied that they were fine counsellors indeed, when the archbishop to whom she had appealed for advice had answered that he would not meddle in such matters, giving as his reason *Ira principis mors est*. It is clear that when Wolsey and Campeggio, the latter being baffled in a preliminary effort to avert proceedings by the queen's absolute refusal to enter a nunnery, called Warham and others to a consultation, Warham could have advised nothing counter to the king's wishes. Little else is recorded of him till, after Campeggio's departure, parliament assembled in November 1529. The imperial ambassador Chapuys makes the extraordinary statement that when 'the estates' met, they at first elected the archbishop of Canterbury as their speaker but, as he was a churchman, the king rejected him 'on the plea that he was too old,' and they chose another more to the king's satisfaction. That the commons should have thought of electing as speaker a member of the other house seems almost inconceivable; but it may be that they sought a powerful patron to set forth their grievances. In this session Warham's ill-working agreement with Wolsey about testamentary jurisdiction was the subject of new complaints, and the commons were encouraged to attack the spiritual courts generally, especially on the ground of excessive fees. Among other things it was alleged that the executors of Sir William Compton had paid a thousand marks to the cardinal of York and the archbishop of Canterbury for probate. Ultimately several enactments were passed to restrict the privileges of the clergy.

On 15 and 28 March 1530 Warham, as chancellor of the university, wrote two letters to the divines at Oxford rebuking them for their delay in answering the question propounded to them on the king's part as to the lawfulness of his marriage when the universities of Paris and Cambridge had already declared their minds. On 24 May he sat in council with the king in the parliament chamber on heretical books, a list of which and of the errors contained in them was published by authority. In June or July he affixed his signature after Wolsey's to the letters addressed by the lords of England to the pope to consent to the king's desire for a divorce without delay. That his signature, like most of the others which followed, was obtained by strong pressure brought to bear upon him personally, is certain. Even in the preceding January the queen was informed that the king had written to warn the archbishop that if the pope did not comply with his wishes, his authority and that of all churchmen in England would be destroyed. In August the archbishop was summoned to a council at Hampton Court which sat daily from the 11th to the 16th; undoubtedly to consider the king's relations with Rome after

a brief had been sent by the pope to forbid universities, as such, giving any further opinions on the divorce question. In September the English ambassadors at Rome were soliciting a decretal commission to three bishops in England to judge the cause, or failing that, to the archbishop and clergy of Canterbury. But although their efforts were seconded (very insincerely) by the bishop of Tarbes in order to make it appear that France would join England in enmity to the Holy See if the pope did not yield, they led to no result.

On 25 Nov. 1530 Warham made his will. He felt, doubtless, that a time of still more acute trial was at hand. Wolsey had already been sent for from the north, and, but for his death, would no doubt have been committed to the Tower. Warham knew that he himself would be required still further to be an instrument of the king's designs. Sampson, dean of the chapel, presented him about this time with eight documents in favour of the divorce obtained from French and Italian universities, which More, as chancellor, had to lay before parliament on 30 March following. Warham's subservience was so far relied on that the pope was continually urged to commit the cause to him; but Clement very naturally replied that he was no fit judge, having actually made himself a party by signing the letter from the lords to urge him to give judgment according to the king's wishes. In December Warham went a step further to satisfy the king by calling before him Bishop Fisher and urging him to retract what he had written in the queen's favour; but though his exhortations were seconded by those of Stokesley, Lee, and Edward Foxe, they were unavailing. Indeed Warham's subservience caused him now to be censured in placards affixed to the door of St. Paul's, which, as they reflected on the king and his privy council as well, were immediately taken down and destroyed.

At the end of 1530 the whole clergy of England was subject to a præmunire in the king's bench for having acknowledged Wolsey's legatine authority. The convocation of Canterbury met at Westminster Abbey on 21 Jan. 1531, and endeavoured to buy off the royal displeasure by a heavy subsidy payable in five years. But on 7 Feb. a body of judges and privy councillors informed them that their grant would not be accepted without certain emendations in the preamble recognising the king's supremacy over the church. The claim was ambiguous and was resisted for three days, when the king intimated through Lord Rochford that he would be content if the words 'post Deum' were inserted after 'supremum Caput.' But even this did not give satisfaction, and Warham proposed an amendment recognising the king as protector and supreme lord of the church 'et quantum per Christi legem licet, etiam supremum Caput.' This no one either seconded or opposed, and the archbishop remarked 'Qui tacet consentire videtur.' 'Then we are all silent,' some one exclaimed, and the new title was voted in this form. On 22 March accordingly Warham notified to the king the grant of 100,000*l.* passed by convocation to purchase the pardon of the clergy. On 10 July the king instructed Benet at Rome once more to propose to the pope (on the plea that he was afraid of the emperor) that Warham should determine his divorce cause, speaking highly of his impartiality as one who was once of the queen's counsel, above eighty years of age, and who owed nothing to the king; for the king, in fact, had taken from him the chancellorship and in the last session of parliament the probate of testaments. Of course the policy was to magnify the archbishop's independence at Rome while securing the very contrary at home. But Warham's conscience at length rebelled at proceedings which had been systematically planned to destroy the independence of the clergy. On 24 Feb. 1532 he made a formal protest against all the acts of the parliament (now in its third session) which had begun in November 1529 that were derogatory to the pope's authority or to the ecclesiastical prerogatives of the province of Canterbury. But both he and the clergy were made to feel themselves quite at the king's mercy. The House of Commons was not only encouraged but prompted by the court to pass a bill complaining of innumerable abuses in ecclesiastical jurisdiction and the 'uncharitable' way in which prosecutions were conducted; also that the clergy in convocation made laws without the king's knowledge, inconsistent with the laws of the realm, and so forth. This petition was presented by the speaker to the king on 18 March 1532, with a request at the same time that his majesty would now release his faithful subjects from their long and costly attendance in parliament by a dissolution, and let them return home to the country. But the king very naturally replied that if they expected any result from their petition, they must wait for it. The petition was delivered to the archbishop on 12 April, when convocation resumed after the Easter holidays, and, after being referred to the lower house, an elaborate categorical answer was drawn up partly in the name of Warham himself, who

replied that he had quite lately reformed some of the very things objected to in the working of his spiritual courts, and was anxious still to amend anything that was found amiss. In all the other articles it was shown that there was equally little cause of complaint. It was a most able answer; but when the king on 30 April presented it to the House of Commons, he told them he thought it would not give them satisfaction, but he left it to them, and promised for his own part to be an indifferent judge of the controversy. As a result, the clergy were compelled to make further answer, promising not to publish any new laws without the king's consent, and the famous 'submission of the clergy' was obtained on 15 May.

Warham's ineffectual protest against what was done in parliament seems only to have drawn down upon him attacks in the House of Lords. The draft of a speech has been preserved which he either delivered or intended to deliver in that assembly justifying his action in consecrating certain bishops without knowing whether they had presented their bulls to the king, and showing that without the least disloyalty he stood up once more for the constitutions of Clarendon, for which St. Thomas of Canterbury had died. But he was now worn out. He died on 22 Aug. 1532, when on a visit to his nephew, also named William Warham, whom he had made archdeacon of Canterbury at St. Stephen's (or Hackington) beside his own cathedral city. He was buried in the cathedral on 10 Sept. in the place called 'the martyrdom.' He left his theological books to All Souls' College, Oxford, his civil and canon law books with the prick-song books belonging to his chapel to New College, and his 'ledgers,' grayles, and antiphonals to Wykeham College, Winchester.

His portrait, a good specimen of Holbein's art, is preserved at Lambeth, and a replica of it is at the Louvre. The Lambeth picture has been finely engraved by Vertue (1737) and by Picart; that at the Louvre has been engraved by Conquy. The original drawing for it is also preserved among the Holbein drawings at Windsor. It represents an old man of grave and gentle aspect, with a fleshy but wrinkled face, grey eyes, and high cheek-bone (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* Nos. 107, 1092, 1093; Wornum, *Life of Holbein*, 1867, pp. 217–18).

Even more interesting is the literary portrait of him drawn by Erasmus in his 'Ecclesiastes,' from which we learn that, while giving sumptuous entertainments, often to as many as two hundred guests, he himself ate frugal meals and hardly tasted wine; that he never prolonged the dinner above an hour, but yet was a most genial host; and that he never hunted or played at dice, but his chief recreation was reading. He says in his will that he thinks his executors should be free from any charges for dilapidations, as he had spent 30,000*l.* in repairs and new building of houses belonging to his church. His munificence towards public objects as well as literary men was great; yet he died, as More wrote, incredibly poor, leaving not much more than sufficient to pay his debts and funeral expenses. Just before his death he is said to have called his steward and asked him how much ready money he had in hand, and, being answered 30*l.*, he said 'Sat est viatici' (Erasmus's Preface to St. Jerome's *Works*, Paris, 1534).

[Polydori Virgilii Anglica Historia; Epistolæ Erasmi; Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Wilkins's Concilia; State Papers of Henry VIII; Cal. Henry VIII, vols. i–v.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vols. i–iv. and Venetian, vols. i–iv.; Rymer's Fœdera; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 738–41; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Parker, De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Excerpta Historica; Archæologia Cantiana, vols. i. ii.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, vols. i. ii.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, new ser. vol. i.; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Foss's Judges; Wills from Doctors' Commons, Camden Soc.] J. G.

WARING, EDWARD (1734–1798), mathematician, born in 1734, was the eldest son of John Waring, a wealthy farmer of the Old Heath, near Shrewsbury, whose family had long dwelt at Mytton in the parish of Fittes or Fitz, Shropshire, by Elizabeth his wife. From Shrewsbury school he was admitted a sizar at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 24 March 1753, being also Millington exhibitioner. In 1757 he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler; he was already accounted a 'prodigy' in mathematical learning, and on 24 April 1758 was elected to a fellowship at his college. About this time the famous Hyson Club was founded at Cambridge, and Waring, Paley, and the 'highest characters at the university' became its members.

Waring's reputation in his particular branch of knowledge was so great that on 28 Jan. 1760, before he was qualified for the office, he was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge, and he held the post until his death. In the same year he re-

ceived the necessary degree of M.A. by royal mandate. Some of the older members of the university thought him too young for such a position, and to prove his exceptional fitness he circulated before the election the first chapter of his 'Miscellanea Analytica.' William Samuel Powell [q. v.] attacked it in some anonymous 'Observations,' and Waring defended himself in 'A Reply to the Observations' (25 Jan. 1760). Powell retorted in an anonymous 'Defence of the Observations,' and Waring answered in 'A Letter.' In the composition of these pamphlets he was aided by his friend John Wilson (1741–1793) [q. v.] of Peterhouse, senior wrangler in 1761 and afterwards judge of the common pleas. His examinations for the Smith's prizes were considered the most severe test of mathematical skill in Europe, and in conjunction with Jebb and Law he brought the 'schools' at Cambridge into a flourishing condition. But he did not lecture; 'the profound researches of Dr. Waring were not,' says Dr. Parr, 'adapted to any form of communication by lectures.'

Waring was elected F.R.S. on 2 June 1763, but withdrew from the society in 1795; and he was a fellow of the royal societies at Göttingen and Bologna. He was appointed a commissioner of the board of longitude. In 1767 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and he attended the medical lectures and walked the hospitals in London. Bishop Richard Watson [q. v.], when professor of chemistry at Cambridge, procured a corpse from London and dissected it in his laboratory, with Waring and Preston, afterwards bishop of Ferns (*Anecdotes*, i. 237–8). About 1770 Waring was physician to the Addenbroke hospital at Cambridge, and he practised for a time at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire; but he was very short-sighted and very shy in manner, so that he quickly abandoned his profession. Fortunately for him the income of his professorship was considerable, and he enjoyed a handsome patrimony.

When Waring vacated his fellowship at Magdalene College he thought that his brother Humphrey, who entered the college on 13 Dec. 1769 and obtained a fellowship in March 1775, would be elected into a better fellowship, but he was disappointed. He therefore quitted his old foundation and entered himself at Trinity College. In 1776 he married Mary, sister of William Oswell, a draper in Shrewsbury, and not long afterwards went to live in that town. Its air or situation did not suit his wife, and he retired to his own estate at Plealey in Pontesbury. He died there on 15 Aug. 1798. A tombstone to his memory was placed in the churchyard at Fitz (for the epitaph see *Gent. Mag.* 1801, ii. 1165).

In reply to a passage in Lalande's 'Life of Condorcet,' affirming that in 1764 there was no first-rate analyst in England, Waring claimed, in a letter to Dr. Maskelyne, the astronomer-royal, that his book of 1762 had received the approbation of D'Alembert, Euler, and Le Grange (*Monthly Mag.* May 1799, pp. 306–10). He also boasted that he had given 'somewhere between three and four hundred new propositions of one kind or other, considerably more than have been given by any English writer;' but he was driven to confess that he 'never could hear of any reader in England, out of Cambridge, who took the pains to read and understand' his writings (*Essay on Human Knowledge*, pp. 114–15). This was partly due to the fact that his inventions were expressed in too intricate and obscure language, and were 'defective in classification and arrangement' (Ball, *Mathematics at Cambr.* pp. 99–113). His handwriting was so confused that his manuscripts 'were often utterly inexplicable.' He was called 'one of the strongest compounds of vanity and modesty which the human character exhibits. The former, however, is his predominant feature' (*Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 364–5). Dugald Stewart calls him 'one of the greatest analysts that England has produced,' and speaks, from information derived from Bishop Watson, of his 'strong head' being at the last 'sunk into a deep religious melancholy approaching to insanity' ('Elements of Philosophy of Human Mind,' pt. iii. chap. i. in *Works*, ed. 1854, iv. 218). A portrait, a half-length in a scarlet gown, is in the combination-room at Magdalene College.

Waring printed: 1. 'Miscellanea Analytica de Æquationibus Algebraicis et Curvarum Proprietatibus,' 1762. It was in Latin, and it made his name famous throughout Europe. Gleig calls it 'one of the most abstruse books written on the abstrusest parts of Algebra.' 2. 'Meditationes Algebraicæ,' 1770; 3rd edit., revised and augmented, 1782 (both editions were in Latin). 3. 'Proprietates Algebraicarum Curvarum,' 1772 (also in Latin); first edition appeared in 1762. 4. 'Meditationes Analyticæ,' 1776; 2nd edit., with additions, 1785 (both were in Latin). The sum of fifty guineas was voted by the syndics of the university press at Cambridge towards the cost of the second edition. 5. 'On the Principle of translating Algebraic Quantities into Probable Relations and Annuities,' 1792; very scarce; the copy at the British Museum came by gift

from the library of Queens' College, Cambridge. 6. 'An Essay on the Principles of Human Knowledge,' 1794. As it was never published, a few copies only being presented to friends, this essay is very rare. It contains the author's opinions on a great variety of subjects. Waring supplied the 'Philosophical Transactions' with many valuable papers (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 807), and received from the Royal Society in 1784 the Copley medal. Essays by Vincenzo Riccati on his method of solving equations are the fourteenth and fifteenth articles in vol xxi. of Calogiera's collection of 'Scientific Treatises.'

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 730; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 89, 167; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 717–19; Cunningham's Biogr. Dict. vi. 263–6; Account of Shrewsbury, 1810, pp. 397–401; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 53, 163; Gleig's Supplement to Encyclop. Brit. ii. 764–7; Hutton's Philosoph. Dict. ed. 1815, ii. 584–5; Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 31, 70–1, 77, 183, 390; Mayor's St. John's Coll. ii. 730, 934, 1069–70; information from Mr. A. G. Peskett of Magdalene College.] W. P. C.

WARING, JOHN BURLEY (1823–1875), architect, was born at Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 29 June 1823, and owed his early love for literature to the perusal of the 'Penny Magazine.' From 1836 he was educated at a branch of University College, London, then existing at Bristol, where he was also taught watercolour-drawing by Samuel Jackson [q. v.] In 1840 he was apprenticed to Henry E. Kendall, architect, London. In 1842 he became a student in the Royal Academy, and in 1843 obtained a medal at the Society of Arts for designs in architectural adornments. His health being delicate and his income ample, he spent the winter of 1843–4 in Italy 'to improve himself in art and to become a painter.' On returning to England he was a draughtsman successively in the offices of A. Poynter, Laing of Birkenhead, Sir Robert Smirke (1846), and D. Mocatta (1847).

With Thomas R. Macquoid he went to Italy and Spain in 1847 and studied architecture, measuring and drawing the public buildings. The result was a work entitled 'Architectural Art in Italy and Spain,' published in 1850. For this the only remuneration received by the authors was a moderate payment for lithographing the sixty fine folio plates. Singly he produced 'Designs for Civic Architecture,' formed on a style of his own, possessing merit and a considerable share of beauty. In 1850–1 and 1851–2 he studied in the atelier of Thomas Couture in Paris, and drew assiduously from the life. He afterwards resided at Burgos, and studied the Miraflores monuments. In conjunction with Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt [q.v.], he in 1854 wrote four architectural guide-books to the courts of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham. While again in Italy in 1855 he made a further series of drawings, which were purchased for the South Kensington Museum, and published in 1858 as 'The Arts connected with Architecture in Central Italy.'

He was appointed superintendent of the works of ornamental art and sculpture in the Manchester Exhibition in 1857, and edited the 'Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' 1858. In the International Exhibition at Kensington in 1862 he was the superintendent of the architectural gallery and of the classes for furniture, earthenware, and glass, goldsmiths' work and jewellery, and objects used in architecture. In connection with this exhibition he published in three volumes 'Masterpieces of Industrial Art and Sculpture,' 1862, consisting of three hundred coloured plates, the description of which in English and French he himself wrote. He was chief commissioner of the exhibition of works of art held at Leeds in 1868. During a succeeding tour in Italy he sent a series of notes to the 'Architect.' In February 1871 the American Institute of Architects elected him an honorary member, but he obtained little practice.

At the age of twenty Waring was an enthusiastic admirer of Swedenborg's doctrines; later he somewhat changed his opinions, and in his 'Record of Thoughts on Religious, Political, Social, and Personal Subjects' (2 vols. 1873), he advanced an eccentric claim to write under 'special divine inspiration' and the power of making prophecies concerning political events. He died at Hastings on 23 March 1875.

In addition to the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'Poems. By an Architect,' 1858. 2. 'Architectural, Sculptural, and Picturesque Studies in Burgos,' 1852. 3. 'Masterpieces of Industrial Art and Sculpture at the International Exhibition,' 1863. 4. 'Illustrations of Architecture and Ornament,' 1865. 5. The Universal Church,' 1866. 6. 'Broadcast,' short essays, 1870. 7. 'The English Alphabet considered Philosophically,' 1870. 8. 'Stone Monuments, Tumuli, and Ornaments of Remote Ages, with Remarks on the Early Architecture of Ireland and Scotland,' 1870. 9. 'A Record of my Artistic Life,' 1873. 10 'The State,' a sequel to 'The Universal Church,' 1874. 11. 'Ceramic Art in Remote Ages, with Essays on the Symbols of the Circle, the Cross and Circle, showing their Relation

to the Primitive Forms of Solar and Nature Worship,' 1874. 12. 'Thoughts and Notes for 1874 and 1874–5,' two series, 1874–5. He edited Sir M. D. Wyatt's 'Observations on Metallic Art,' 1857, and 'Art Treasures of the United Kingdom, with Essays,' 1858.

[Waring's Record of my Artistic Life, 1873; Graphic, 10 April 1875, pp. 342, 356, with portrait; Illustr. London News, 27 June 1868, p. 633, with portrait; Athenæum, 1875, i. 463; Art Journal, September 1875, p. 279.] G. C. B.

WARING, JOHN SCOTT (1747–1819), agent of Warren Hastings. [See SCOTT, afterwards SCOTT-WARING, JOHN.]

WARING, ROBERT (1614–1658), author, was descended from an old Staffordshire family settled at 'the Lea' in the time of Henry VIII. His father was Edmund Waring and his mother the daughter of Richard Broughton of Owlbury in the parish of Bishops Castle in Shropshire, and niece of the rabbinical scholar Hugh Broughton [q.v.]

Robert was born in 1614, and educated at Westminster school, whence he was elected to Oxford in 1630; he matriculated from Christ Church on 24 Feb. 1632; graduated B.A. on 20 June 1634 and M.A. on 26 April 1637. During the civil wars he bore arms for the king at Oxford. He was elected proctor on 29 April 1647 and Camden professor of ancient history on 2 Aug. of the same year. A protest against the election was raised by Charles Wheare, son of the previous professor, Degory Wheare [q. v.], who had been thrust into the place by the parliamentary visitors. According to the statutes Waring was not eligible, being in holy orders. He took an active part in resisting the proceedings of the visitors. Disregarding their order for his removal from his post of proctor, he was pronounced by them guilty of contempt of the authority of parliament on 14 Dec. 1647, and it was only owing to Selden's intercession that he escaped banishment from the university. He was summoned to London on 6 April 1648, was ordered into custody, but escaped to Oxford. On 14 Sept. following he was deprived of proctorship, professorship, and student's place. He retired to Apley in Shropshire, the seat of Sir William Whitmore, with whom he subsequently visited France. He died unmarried in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 May 1658, and was buried at St. Michael's, College Hill. His will was proved on 20 May 1658 by his sister and sole executrix, Anne Staunton.

According to Wood, Waring was a 'most excellent Latin and English poet, but a better orator, and was reckoned among the great wits of the time in the university.' Norris, in the introduction to his translation of the 'Effigies Amoris,' speaks of Waring as 'an author who for sweetness of fancy, neatness of style, and lusciousness of hidden sense may compare, to say no more, to any extant.'

He published: 1. 'A publike Conference betwixt the six Presbyterian Ministers and some Independent Commanders at Oxford, 12 Nov. 1646' (anon.) n.p. 1646 (Bodleian Library). 2. 'An Account of Mr. Pryn's Refutation of the University of Oxford's Plea,' Oxford, 1648. 3. 'Amoris Effigies' (anon.) n.p. n.d. (Bodleian Library), London, 1649, 1664, 1668, 1671. In 1680 appeared an English translation of the work, apparently by a Robert Nightingale, which deviated in many points from the Latin original. To correct these variations John Norris, under the pseudonym of Phil-iconerus, published a fresh translation, London, 1682; 2nd edit., 1701; 4th edit., 1744. Waring also wrote various copies of Latin verse, including one in 'Jonsonus Virbius (1639), which is more accurately printed in the 1668 and subsequent editions of the 'Amoris Effigies,' under the title of 'Carmen Lapidorium' (cf. CLEMENT BARKSDALE, *Nympha Libethris, or the Cotswold Muse*, London, 1651).

[Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 453–4; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 102; Burrows's Reg. of the Visitors of Oxford (Camden Soc.), pp. lxxxii, 19, 185–6, 236; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), II. ii. 513, 544, 558; P. C. C. 323 Wotton; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, pp. 131–2; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 39, 306; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 301); Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 155.] B. P.

WARING, WILLIAM (1610–1679), jesuit, who was best known in England by the assumed name of HARCOURT, although he was at times known as BARROW, was born in Lancashire in 1610, and educated in the English College at St. Omer. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1632, and after completing his studies at Liège he was sent to the English mission in 1644. On 11 Nov. 1646 he was professed of the four vows. He served as a missioner in London for thirty-five years. In 1671 he was procurator for the province in London, and in 1678 he was declared rector of the 'College of St. Ignatius,' comprising the metropolis and the home counties. This rendered him conspicuous, and from the commencement of Oates's plot he was singled out as one of its victims. By constant change of dress and

lodgings he eluded the pursuivants till 7 May 1679, when he was betrayed by a servant and committed by the privy council to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey sessions (13 June) with Father Whitbread (the provincial), and Fathers Caldwell, Gavan, and Turner. Being condemned to death, he suffered with them at Tyburn on 20 June 1679.

His portrait has been engraved by Martin Bouche, and there is another portrait in the Dutch print of Titus Oates in the pillory.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests (1803), ii. 200; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 166; Foley's Records, v. 240, vii. 36; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th ed. v. 94; Howell's State Trials, vii. 586; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 217; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Harcourt.'] T. C.

WARINGTON, ROBERT (1807–1867), chemist, third son of Thomas Warington, a victualler of ships, was born on 7 Sept. 1807 at Sheerness. After an early childhood spent in Portsmouth, Boulogne, and other places, he entered Merchant Taylors' school in 1818. In November 1822, after a year's trial, he was articled for five years to John Thomas Cooper, a lecturer in the medical schools of Aldersgate Street and Webb Street, and a manufacturer of potassium, sodium, iodine, and other then rare chemical substances. On the opening of the London University (later University College) in 1828, he was chosen by Edward Turner [q.v.], professor of chemistry, as his assistant, in conjunction with William Gregory (1803–1858) [q.v.], afterwards professor of chemistry at Edinburgh. In 1831 he published his first research—on a native sulphide of bismuth. In the same year, on Turner's recommendation, he was appointed chemist to Messrs. Truman, Hanbury, & Buxton, the brewers, with whom he remained till midsummer 1839.

In 1839 Warington, occupying then no official position, and having the necessary leisure, started a movement to found the Chemical Society of London (from 1848 the Chemical Society), the first meeting being convened by him at the Society of Arts on 23 Feb. 1841, and the formal foundation taking place on 30 March following. Warington was elected honorary secretary, and retained the post till 30 March 1851. In acknowledgment of his services he was presented with a service of plate by the fellows of the society on 15 Dec. 1851. On the death of Henry Hennell in 1842 (see *Chem. Soc. Proc.* 1841–3, p. 52), Warington was appointed chemical operator to the Society of Apothecaries, a position which he held to within a year of his death. In 1846 he took part in the formation of the Cavendish Society, of which he was secretary for three years, and from this time onwards he had many engagements as chemical expert in legal cases. In the year 1844 he began a series of investigations into the adulteration of tea, and gave evidence at the parliamentary inquiry on adulteration in 1855. He was also one of the founders of the Royal College of Chemistry. In 1849 he began investigation on aquaria, and the means necessary to prevent the water therein from becoming stagnant (*Quart. Journ. Chem. Soc.* iii. 52). He wrote several papers, and in 1857 delivered a lecture at the Royal Institution on this subject; his work was the origin of our modern aquaria. In 1851 he revised the 'Translation of the Pharmacopœia of the Royal College of Physicians' into English, left unfinished by Richard Phillips (1778–1851) [q. v.]; he was also engaged in the construction of the 'British Pharmacopœia' in 1864, and was joint editor with Boverton Redwood of the second edition in 1867. In 1854 Warington was appointed chemical referee by four of the metropolitan gas companies, and held this post for seven years. In 1864 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. The Royal Society's catalogue contains a list of forty-seven papers written by Warington alone, and one written in conjunction with William Francis.

Warington died at Budleigh Salterton, Devonshire, on 17 Nov. 1867. He married, in 1835, Elizabeth, daughter of George Jackson, a surgeon, and inventor of improvements in the microscope, and left three children, of whom Robert Warington was professor of rural economy at Oxford from 1894 to 1897.

On 24 Feb. 1891 Mr. Robert Warington the younger presented the Chemical Society with an album containing the documents preserved by Warington in connection with the foundation of the society. It also contains two portraits of Warington.

[Private information from his son, Professor Robert Warington; Obituaries in Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xvi. p. xlix (1868); Journal of the Chemical Soc. new ser. vol. iv. p. xxxi (1868); Jubilee of the Chemical Soc. 1896, pp. 115, 155, and passim; British Pharmacopœia, 1867; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 207.] P. J. H.

WARKWORTH, JOHN (*d.* 1500), reputed author of a chronicle of Edward IV's time, was a man of unknown origin. He has been supposed to be a native of the diocese of Durham, and one John Warkworth, who was ordained acolyte by Bishop Grey of Ely in 1468, is certainly so described.

But this was not the chronicler, although he was afterwards a fellow of the college of which the chronicler became master. The chronicler studied at Oxford, was elected a fellow of Merton in 1446, and gave books to that college. He was auditor in 1449 of the accounts of the university library, and in 1453 of the expenditure of a legacy of Cardinal Beaufort's. In 1451 he was principal of 'Bull Hall,' and in 1453 of 'Nevill's Inn,' where apparently he continued to 1457. Both Bull Hall and Nevill's Inn belonged to Merton College. At Oxford he must have been intimate with William Grey (*d.* 1478) [q. v.], who, having become bishop of Ely in 1454, made him his domestic chaplain. He no doubt followed the bishop into Cambridgeshire, where he received from him various livings: first, Cottenham (24 Sept. 1458), then Wisbech St. Peter (25 Sept. 1472), and finally Leverington (31 July 1473). The bishop, moreover, on 31 March 1465 granted him a license to let his rectory of Cottenham to farm. At Cambridge he received in 1462–3 a grace to incept in divinity *cum formâ habitâ Oxoniæ*, under some conditions. He was a bachelor of divinity when presented to Wisbech, and was still so when on 5 Nov. 1473 he and John Roocliff, doctor of decrees, were nominated by the fellows of Peterhouse for succession to the mastership in the room of Dr. Lane, deceased. The bishop appointed Warkworth master of Peterhouse on the following day. The episcopal register strangely makes the date 6 Nov. 1474, but the year is corrected in the college register. In 1474 Warkworth was proctor of the clergy in convocation. On 15 Sept. 1475 he, as master of Peterhouse, received the submission of his namesake, the fellow, who confessed to acts of insubordination during the mastership of Dr. Lane. About 1485 a grace was granted to him by the university that he should not be compelled to attend the funeral rites of graduates, or meetings of congregation or convocation, unless he was specially named. He made a will on the vigil of the Circumcision, 1485, but it was not his last will. He remained head of the college till his death, which must have occurred in October or November 1500. On 13 Oct. 1487 Bishop Alcock consecrated a chapel for him in the south side of the nave of St. Mary's-without-Trumpington Gates, and there, in his last will, dated 28 May 1498, he desired to be buried, with bequests to provide masses for the souls of Bishop Grey, himself, and his parents. He also left bequests to his churches of Leverington and Cottenham and the monasteries of Ely, Croyland, and Barnwell, making his own college, to which he had been a large benefactor otherwise, his residuary legatee.

Among the many manuscripts which he gave to it was the 'Chronicle' commonly called by his name, with an inscription in his own hand upon the cover of the volume. The bulk of it is only a copy of Caxton's edition of the 'Brute' chronicle, but the contemporary additions made to this, not in Warkworth's hand, but apparently transcribed for his use from a manuscript no longer extant, are an important source of information for the reign of Edward IV. These additions, covering the first thirteen years of Edward IV, were edited for the Camden Society by J. O. Halliwell in 1839, and published as 'Warkworth's Chronicle.' The original manuscript may perhaps have been composed by himself. He was certainly a great lover of learning and literature. An original portrait of him is preserved at St. Peter's College, on which the date '1498' has been painted in figures by no means contemporary.

[College Register, Peterhouse; Episcopal Register, Ely; Boase's Register of the University of Oxford; Grace-Book A of Cambridge, ed. S. Leather. For much valuable aid at Cambridge the writer has to thank Dr. Porter, the present master of Peterhouse, and he is also indebted to the bishop of Ely for facilities in inspecting the episcopal register. Transcripts from the College and Episcopal Registers are accessible in Cole's MS. xxv. 65, 100, 199, 201, and Harl. MS. 7031, ff 163–4. Anstey's Munimenta Academica (Rolls Ser.); Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College; Wood's Antiquities of the City of Oxford (Clark's ed. 1889), p. 597; Parker's Σκελετός in Leland's Collectanea, v. 195, is by no means trustworthy.] J. G.

WARMESTRY, GERVASE (1604–1641), poet, was the eldest son of William Warmestry, principal registrar of the diocese of Worcester, by his wife Cicely (*d.* 27 Jan. 1649), daughter of Thomas Smith of Cuerdley in Lancashire. Thomas Warmestry [q.v.] was his younger brother. The Warmestrys were an ancient family of Worcester who gave their name to the 'Warmestry Slip,' a narrow street leading down from the city to the Severn, where their residence formerly stood. The post of registrar of the diocese of Worcester had been held by a Warmestry since 1544. Gervase, who was born in Worcester in 1604, was educated first in the grammar school of his native city, whence he passed on to Westminster. He was elected a scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1621. He matriculated on 24 July 1624, proceeded B.A. on 5 May 1625, and M.A. on 27 June 1628. In

the same year he became a student of the Middle Temple. He succeeded his father as registrar of the diocese of Worcester, being appointed in reversion on 20 Nov. 1630. He died on 28 May 1641, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. He left a widow, Isabella, to whom letters of administration were granted in London on 31 Aug. 1641.

He published a poetical tract entitled 'Virescit vulnere virtus: England's Wound and Cure,' in 1628. A copy of the work, which is scarce, is in the Bodleian Library. It bears no name of place of publication or of printer, and was probably privately printed. It was reprinted in 1875 in the second series of 'Fugitive Tracts, written in Verse, which illustrate the Condition of Religious and Political Feeling in England, and the State of Society there during Two Centuries.' Warmestry's work was chosen as being one of the few that throw light on the condition of England at the time of the death of Buckingham. He also contributed a Latin poem to 'Camdeni Insignia: a Collection of Panegyrics on William Camden,' Oxford, 1624.

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 90; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. cols. 1, 2, 3; Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 47–9; Admon. Act Book, August 1641; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24491, fol. 426); information from J. H. Hooper, esq.] B. P.

WARMESTRY, THOMAS (1610–1665), dean of Worcester, son of William Warmestry, and younger brother of Gervase Warmestry [q. v.], was born in Worcester in 1610. He graduated B.A. on 3 July 1628 from Brasenose College, Oxford, M.A. from Christ Church on 30 April 1631, and was created D.D. on 20 Dec. 1642. In the early part of 1629 both he and his brother were causing anxiety to their father by their 'wandering humour' in their desire of going into France with Lord Danby, but the project seems to have come to nothing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1628–9, p. 533). On 13 April 1635 he was instituted rector of Whitchurch in Warwickshire, and he was clerk for the diocese of Worcester in both convocations of the clergy held in 1640. In 1646 he was appointed by the city of Worcester to treat with the parliamentary army respecting the surrender of the place. Afterwards he fled to the king at Oxford, when he was deprived of his church preferment. Later he removed to London, where he acted as almoner and confessor to royalist sufferers. In May 1653 he compounded for his lands at Paxford in the parish of Blockley in Worcestershire, and the sequestration was removed. In September of the same year he, with Dr. Thomas Good [q. v.], met and conferred with Baxter at Cleobury-Mortimer in Shropshire as to the advisability of the clergy of Shropshire joining the Worcestershire association; Warmestry professed his 'very good liking' of the design, and signed a paper to that effect on 20 Sept. 1653. He does not, however, seem to have had any real sympathy with Baxter, who complained that after he was silenced Warmestry, when dean of Worcester, went purposely to Baxter's 'flock' and preached 'vehement, tedious invectives.' He held for a time the post of lecturer at St. Margaret's, Westminster, for his removal from which the parliament petitioned the Protector, on 23 June, on account of his delinquency. In 1658, and previously, he was residing in Chelsea, in a house belonging to Lady Laurence.

At the Restoration he petitioned (26 June 1660) for the benefit of the general order of the House of Lords in the case of sequestered ministers, which was granted to him. In the same month he was granted the mastership of the Savoy. He was presented to a prebend in Gloucester Cathedral on 27 July 1660 (installed 19 Aug.), and was installed dean of Worcester on 27 Nov. 1661. On 20 Sept. 1662 he was instituted vicar of Bromsgrove in Worcestershire. In 1665, as dean of Worcester, he was experiencing difficulties with respect to the erection of the great organ in the cathedral. Among the Tanner manuscripts in the Bodleian Library there is an amusing letter on the subject from Robert Skinner, bishop of Worcester, to Sheldon, in which Warmestry's utter ignorance of music is commented on. He died on 30 Oct. 1665, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Wood says that after his death he was abused in scurrilous pamphlets, entitled 'More News from Rome' and 'A New Font erected in the Cathedral Church of Gloucester in October 1663.'

He published: 1. 'Suspiria Ecclesiæ et Reipublicæ Anglicanæ,' London, 1640. 2. 'A Convocation Speech against Images, Altars, Crosses, the New Canons, the Oaths,' London, 1641. 3. 'Pax Vobis; or a Charme for Tumultuous Spirits,' London, 1641. 4. 'Ramus Olivæ; or an Humble Motion for Peace,' Oxford, 1642, 1644. 5. 'An Answer to certain Observations of W. Brydges concerning the Present Warre against his Majestie,' n.p. 1643. 6. 'The Preparation for London,' London, 1648. 7. 'The Vindication of the Solemnity of the Nativity of Christ,' n.p. 1648. 8. 'The Baptised Turk,' London, 1658. 9. 'The Countermine of Union: a short Platform

of Expedients for Peace,' London, 1660. 10. 'An Humble Monitory to the Most Glorious Majesty of Charles II' (including verses extant in Addit. MS. 23116), London, 1661. 11. 'A Box of Spicnard; or a Little Manuel of Sacramental Instruction and Devotion,' London, 1664.

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 713; Lansdowne MS. 986, fol. 67; Cal. of Comm. for Compounding, p. 2662; Sylvester's Baxter, ii. 149; Lords' Journals, xi. 75; Commons' Journals, vii. 206, 569; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 449, ii. 72; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1 pp. 16, 106–7, 1661–2 pp. 142, 149; Noake's Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester, pp. 481–2, 571; Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester Cathedral, pp. 47–8; Book of Institutions (Record Office) Ser. A vol. iv. fol. 157, Ser. B vol. ii. fol. 184.] B. P.

WARMINGTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1577–1612), Roman catholic divine, born in Dorset about 1556, was matriculated from Hart Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1577. The principal, Philip Randall, 'was always in animo catholicus,' and under his influence Warmington openly espoused the Roman catholic faith. In consequence he left Oxford, and studied philosophy and theology at Douai. After a brief visit to England in 1579, he was ordained sub-deacon at Douai on 24 Feb. 1579–80, deacon on 19 March, and priest on 25 May (*Douai Diaries*, pp. 154, 158, 161, 162, 165). He was again sent to England on 31 Jan. 1580–1 (*ib.* p. 175), was apprehended, and in February 1584–5 transported to Normandy with threats of more severe treatment should he return (Foley, *Records of English Province*, ii. 132). He became noted abroad for learning and piety, and was appointed chaplain to Cardinal William Allen (1532–1594) [q. v.] In 1594 he was described as 'maestro di casa et servitore dal principio dal cardinalato' (*Letters and Mem. of Cardinal Allen*, p. 375). After Allen's death in that year he returned to England as an 'oblate of the holy congregation of St. Ambrose,' and laboured zealously for several years. At length, on 24 March 1607–8, he was apprehended by two pursuivants, and 'committed prisoner to the Clinke in Southwark.' During the inactivity of his confinement he took occasion to consider more thoroughly the question of allegiance, and, becoming convinced of its propriety, concluded to take the oath. To justify himself he published his reasons in 1612 under the title, 'A Moderate Defence of the Oath of Allegiance, wherein the Author proveth the said Oath to be most Lawful, notwithstanding the Pope's Breves' (London, 4to). With this discourse he published 'The Oration of Pope Sixtus V in the Consistory of Rome, upon the Murther of King Henry 3, the French King, by a Fryer,' and 'Strange Reports, or News from Rome.' These things gave such offence that Warmington, who was set at liberty on swearing allegiance, found himself deserted by his former friends, and was driven to petition James I for an allowance. By the king's direction he was placed in the household of Thomas Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, where he passed the rest of his days in the unmolested profession of his religion.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 128; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

WARNE, CHARLES (1802–1887), archæologist, was born in Dorset in 1802. He became an intimate friend of Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], and in 1853 and 1854 he made archæological tours in France, in company with Smith and Frederick William Fairholt [q. v.] At the time of his election as a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1856, and for some time afterwards, he was resident in London. He made extensive researches into the prehistoric remains of Dorset, and his splendid collection of sepulchral urns and other relics from the barrows is now in the museum at Dorchester. For a long time he resided at Ewell, near Epsom, but the later years of his life were spent at Brighton, where he died on 11 April 1887. Part of his collection of coins was sold by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, on 24 and 25 May 1889 (*Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*, i. 225–6).

His works are: 1. 'On the Discovery of Roman Remains on Kingston Down, near Bere Regis, Dorset; and the Identification of the Site as the Station of Ibernium on the Icknield Street,' London, 1836, 4to. 2. 'An Illustrated Map of Dorsetshire, giving the sites of its numerous Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish Vestiges' [1865]. In the preparation of this he spent fully two years in perambulating the county in the company of George Hillier [q.v.] 3. 'Dorsetshire: its Vestiges, Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish,' London, 1865, 8vo. This work is also adapted as an index to No. 2. 4. 'The Celtic Tumuli of Dorset,' London, 1866, fol. 5. 'On certain Ditches in Dorset called Belgic,' London, 1869, 8vo, reprinted from the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries.' 6. 'Ancient Dorset: the Celtic, Roman, Saxon, and Danish Antiquities of the County, including the Early Coinage,' Bournemouth, 1872, fol. He also contributed 'Observations on Vespasian's first

Campaign in Britain' to 'Archæologia' (xl. 387), and 'Archæological Notes made during a Tour in France' to Charles Roach Smith's 'Retrospections' (vol. ii. 1886).

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries (1857), 2nd ser. xi. 372; Smith's Retrospections, i. 85, and indexes; Times, 3 May 1887 p. 11 col. 6, and 5 May p. 11 col. 4; Athenæum, 30 April 1887, p. 576; Mayo's Bibl. Dorsetiensis, pp. 19, 108.] T. C.

WARNEFORD, SAMUEL WILSON (1763–1855), philanthropist, was born at Warneford Place, in the hamlet of Sevenhampton, attached to Highworth vicarage, North Wiltshire, in 1763. His family, one of the most ancient in that district, owned the manor and all the land in Sevenhampton. Samuel Wilson was the younger son of the Rev. Francis Warneford of Warneford Place, who married Catherine, daughter of Samuel Calverley, a wealthy drug merchant of Southwark, residing at Ewell, Surrey. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1779, and graduated B.A. 18 June 1783, M.A. 23 May 1786, B.C.L. 10 July 1790, D.C.L. 17 May 1810; and he was ordained in 1790.

Warneford married, at Colney Hatch, Middlesex, on 27 Sept. 1796, when he is described as 'of Broughton, Oxfordshire,' Margaret, eldest daughter of Edward Loveden Loveden (afterwards Edward Pryse Pryse, M.P.) of Buscot, Berkshire, and his own property was augmented by his wife's fortune. She died a few years later, without issue. He held, on the nomination of Pembroke College, Oxford, the rectory of Lydiard Millicent, Wiltshire, from 1809 to his death, and from June 1810 he combined with it the vicarage of Bourton-on-the-Hill, Gloucestershire. On the creation of honorary canonries in the cathedral of Gloucester in June 1844, his name was placed first on the list, and he remained an honorary canon until his death. He died at the rectory, Bourton, on 11 Jan. 1855, in his ninety-second year, preserving his faculties to the last. On 17 Jan. he was buried under a tomb in the church.

Warneford resolved upon distributing his superfluous means in his lifetime, and by gradual donations, so that he might be able in his later gifts to correct any errors of arrangement and disposition made in the earlier benefactions. The churches of Bourton and Moreton-in-the-Marsh were refitted and improved by him at a cost of 1,000*l.* each. He built and endowed at Bourton a 'retreat for the aged,' and at Moreton he erected school buildings for children and an infants' school with house for its mistress. He provided also means for securing medical aid for the poor of these districts. The whole diocese of Gloucester received large sums from him for similar purposes, and he gave numerous benefactions to the colonial sees of Sydney and Nova Scotia.

His first large charity was the 'Warneford Lunatic Asylum' in the ecclesiastical parish of Headington Quarry, near Oxford. He founded in 1832 the Warneford, Leamington, and South Warwickshire Hospital at Leamington, and left it at his death the sum of 10,000*l.* His benefactions towards the cost of new buildings at the Queen's Hospital at Birmingham and for the endowment of chaplaincies, a professorship of pastoral theology, scholarships, &c., at the Queen's College, represented a total of 25,000*l.* On King's College, London, he bestowed large sums for the foundation of medical scholarships and for establishing prizes for the encouragement of theology among the matriculated medical students. He gave the site of the new boys' school to the Clergy Orphan School near Canterbury, and at his death he left that institution the sum of 13,000*l.* He also contributed large sums, during his life and at his death, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and the Corporation for the Sons of the Clergy. The total of such gifts is said to have equalled 200,000*l.*; and in fulfilment of his intentions his niece, Lady Wetherell-Warneford, bequeathed 30,000*l.*, the income of which was to be applied in building churches and parsonage-houses in poor districts within the ancient diocese of Gloucester, and 45,000*l.*, the accruing interest of which was to be expended for the benefit of the widows and orphans of the poor clergy in the same district. Warneford's correspondence with Joshua Watson [q. v.] on charities began in 1837 (Churton, *Joshua Watson*, ii. 59, 313).

Peter Hollins of Birmingham executed a bust of Warneford for the Queen's Hospital in that city, and a statue of him by the same artist was erected in 1849 by public subscription for his asylum on Headington Hill. An engraving, by J. Fisher, of this statue is prefixed to the memoir by the Rev. Vaughan Thomas.

[Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 877, 1851 i. 295, ii. 629, 1855 i. 528–30; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 452; Burke's Landed Gentry; Stratford's Wiltshire Worthies, pp. 149–52; Memoir by Rev. Vaughan Thomas, 1855; Cox's Charter of Queen's Coll. Birmingham; King's Coll. Calendar, 1898, pp. 464, 498; Guardian, 24 Jan. 1855, p. 71.] W. P. C.

WARNEFORD, WILLIAM (1560–1608), jesuit. [See WARFORD.]

WARNER or GARNIER (*fl.* 1106), writer of homilies, was a monk of Westminster. He was present at the translation of the relics of St. Withburga, 1106 (*Liber Eliensis*, ed. D. J. Stewart, p. 296). He is called 'homeliarius,' and dedicated a volume of homilies to his abbot, Gilbert Crispin [q. v.] This work is lost. His writings have sometimes been confused with those of the celebrated Werner Rolewinck, who wrote in the fourteenth century.

[Bale's Note-book (Selden MS. 64 B), quoting Boston of Bury. In Tanner's extract from Boston of Bury, the date 1092 is given, Bibliotheca, p. xxxix.] M. B.

WARNER, SIR EDWARD (1511–1565), lieutenant of the Tower, born in 1511, was the elder son of Henry Warner (*d.* 1519) of Besthorpe, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Blennerhasset. On 14 Feb. 1543–4 he received the reversionary of Polstead Hall, Norfolk, which was confirmed to him on 14 Oct. 1553 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, vii. 16, 35). He also benefited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries, receiving grants of ecclesiastical land both from Henry VIII and from Edward VI. On 22 Jan. 1544–5 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Grantham, a seat which he also held in the parliaments of 1547 and 1553. In December 1546 he bore witness against the Duke of Norfolk's son, Lord Surrey, informing Sir William Paget, the secretary of state [see PAGET, WILLIAM, first BARON PAGET OF BEAUDESERT], that he had heard him hint at the possibility of Norfolk's succeeding Henry VIII. In recompense he obtained the grant of the duke's lands at Castleacre, Norfolk (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxburghe Club, 1847, vol. i. p. cclxxiii). In 1549 he took part in the defence of Norwich against Robert Kett [q. v.], acting as marshal of the field under William Parr, marquis of Northampton [q. v.] In March 1550–1 he received a license from the king for himself and his wife to eat flesh and white meats during Lent and other fasting days for the rest of his life (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, II. ii. 242). In October 1552 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower in succession to Sir Arthur Darcy (*ib.* II. ii. 15; *Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. iv. 156). He was removed, however, on 28 July 1553, shortly after Mary's accession, and Sir John Bridges appointed in his place (*ib.* iv. 422). His dismissal was probably due to his sympathy with the claims of Lady Jane Grey. His disgrace increased his discontent, and he listened to the outspoken complaints of his friend Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.], who bitterly censured the ecclesiastical changes which Mary had introduced (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, III. i. 125). Warner's disposition was known, and on the outbreak of Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion, in which his father-in-law, Lord Cobham, was supposed to be implicated, he was promptly arrested on suspicion on 25 Jan. 1553–4 with the Marquis of Northampton, at his own house by Carter Lane, and the next day was committed to the Tower (*ib.* III. i. 149; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chronicle*, Camden Soc. 1877, ii. 107; *Chronicle of Queen Jane*, Camden Soc. 1830, p. 36). His punishment was not severe; his wife was permitted to enjoy his revenues during his imprisonment, and on 18 Jan. 1554–5 he was released on finding surety in 300*l.* (*Acts of Privy Council*, v. 35, 90; MACHYN, *Diary*, Camden Soc. 1848, p. 80). In the early part of 1558 he was employed under Sir Thomas Tresham (*d.* 1559) [q. v.] on a mission in the Isle of Wight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 100). On the accession of Elizabeth he was promptly reappointed lieutenant of the Tower, and in September 1559 he was present at the obsequies of Henri II of France celebrated in London, and took part in the procession in St. Paul's (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, I. i. 188, 191; MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 210). In February 1560 he received a grant of the mastership of the hospital of St. Katherine by the Tower, with the stewardship of the manor of East Smithfield on the surrender of Francis Mallett [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 180). In 1561 Warner was entrusted with the custody of Catherine Seymour, countess of Hertford [q. v.], who had fallen into disgrace on the disclosure of her marriage with the Earl of Hertford [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, 1539?–1621]. He had instructions to the effect that 'many persons of high rank were known to have been privy to the marriage,' and injunctions to urge Lady Catherine to a full confession of the truth. On 22 Aug., however, he wrote to Elizabeth that he had questioned Lady Catherine, but she had confessed nothing (*ib.* p. 184). He afterwards, in pity to his captive, allowed her husband to visit her; the result was the birth of a second child, an occurrence which redoubled Elizabeth's anger.

To Warner was also entrusted the custody of the bishops deposed for declining to recognise Elizabeth's supremacy. In 1563 he sat in parliament for the county of Norfolk. In 1565 he proceeded to the Netherlands, apparently to inquire into the condition of

the English trade there, and on 3 Nov. was nominated as a commissioner for Norfolk to carry out measures for repressing piracy and other disorders on the sea coasts (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 258, 261, Addenda, 1547–65, p. 571; *Acts of Privy Council*, vii. 285). He died without surviving issue on 7 Nov. 1565, and was buried in Plumstead church at the upper end of the chancel, where there is monument and inscription to his memory. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke, baron Cobham, and widow of Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.], he had a son Edward, who died before him (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 19). She died in August 1560 and was buried in the Tower (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 241). He married, secondly, Etheldreda or Audrey, daughter of William Hare of Beeston, and widow of Thomas Hobarte of Plumstead. She afterwards married William Blennerhasset, and died on 16 July 1581. Warner was succeeded in his estates by his younger brother, Sir Robert Warner.

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, i. 497, vii. 221, 246, 247; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MS. 19154, ff. 220, 224, 234–6; Froude's Hist. of England, vi. 144–7; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.), pp. 121, 122; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] E. I. C.

WARNER, FERDINANDO (1703–1768), miscellaneous writer, born in 1703, is said by Cole to have been educated at Jesus College, Cambridge. He became vicar of Ronde in Wiltshire in 1730, and rector of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, London, on 13 Feb. 1746–7, in which capacity he preached before the lord mayor on 30 Jan. 1748, and again on 2 Sept. 1749. He was created LL.D. in 1754, by what university has not been ascertained, and appointed rector of Barnes in Surrey in 1758. He was much esteemed as a popular preacher, and his writings show him to have been a man of wide learning and more than ordinary ability. He died on 3 Oct. 1768, and was the father of John Warner (1736–1800) [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'A System of Divinity and Morality,' London, 1750, 5 vols. 12mo; 1756, 4 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Scheme for a Fund for the better Maintenance of the Widows and Children of the Clergy,' 1753, 8vo. For this scheme, when carried into execution, he received the thanks of the London clergy assembled in Sion College on 21 May 1765. 3. 'An Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments,' 1754, fol. 4. 'Bolingbroke, or a Dialogue on the Origin and Authority of Revelation,' 1755, 8vo. 5. 'A free and necessary Enquiry whether the Church of England, in her Liturgy . . . have not . . . given so great an advantage to Papists and Deists as may prove fatal to true Religion,' 1755, 8vo. 6. 'Ecclesiastical History to the Eighteenth Century,' fol. vol. i. 1756, vol. ii. 1757; probably his most valuable work, as it is the one by which he is best known. 7. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Thomas More,' London, 1758, 8vo. 8. 'Remarks on the History of Fingal and other Poems of Ossian,' 1762, 8vo. 9. 'The History of Ireland,' 1763, 4to, vol. i. In connection with this work, which suggested itself to him while gathering materials for his 'Ecclesiastical History,' he undertook a journey to Dublin in 1761, where facilities were afforded him for studying the manuscripts in the College Library, Marsh's Library, and the state documents preserved in the Bermingham Tower and elsewhere. But, failing to obtain the pecuniary assistance he had expected from the Irish House of Commons, he unfortunately desisted from the undertaking, after publishing one volume. 10. 'A Letter to the Fellows of Sion College . . . proposing their forming themselves into a Society for the Maintenance of the Widows and Orphans of such Clergymen,' London, 1765, 8vo. 11. 'The History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland,' 1767, 4to, an impartial and singularly accurate work. 12. 'A full and plain Account of the Gout . . . with some new and important Instructions for its Relief, which the Author's Experience in the Gout above thirty years hath induced him to impart,' 1768, 8vo. 'This,' remarks Chalmers, 'was the most unfortunate of all his publications, for soon after imparting his cure for the gout he died of the disorder, and destroyed the credit of his system.'

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. There are a considerable number of Warner's letters, ranging from 1753 to 1766, in the Newcastle Papers (Addit. MSS. 32733–33069).] R. D.

WARNER, JOHN (*d.* 1565), first professor of physic at Oxford, was born at Great Stanmore in Middlesex. He graduated B.A. at Oxford University on 9 Nov. 1520, and was elected a fellow of All Souls' College in the same year. He proceeded M.A. on 21 Feb. 1524–5, and was admitted M.B. on 30 June 1529, being about the same time licensed to practise by the university. He acted as proctor in 1529 and 1530, proceeded M.D. on 12 July 1535, and was elected warden of All Souls' on 26 May 1536. In 1546 he was appointed by Henry VIII first regius professor of medicine at the university. On 30 April 1547 he was appointed to the

prebend of Ealdstreet in the diocese of London; in July of the same year he was nominated archdeacon of Cleveland, which he resigned about a year before his death; and on 15 March 1549-50 he was installed a prebendary of Winchester. He was also archdeacon of Ely, resigning before 1560. A friend to the Reformation, he was in disgrace during the reign of Mary, and was suspended from the wardenship of All Souls', but received in 1557 the rectory of Hayes, together with the chapel of Norwood, in Middlesex. He was restored to All Souls' in 1559, after the death of Mary, received a prebend at Salisbury, and on 15 Oct. of the same year was nominated dean of Winchester. On 17 Oct. 1561 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians. He died at his house in Warwick Lane, London, on 21 March 1564-5, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Great Stanmore.

[Munk's Coll. of Physicians, i. 63; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1712; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 101; Lansdowne MS. 981 f. 27.]

E. I. C.

WARNER, JOHN (1581-1666), bishop of Rochester, son of Harman Warner of London, merchant tailor, was baptised at St. Clement Danes in the Strand on 17 Sept. 1581. He became demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1599, and was elected fellow of that college in 1604. He proceeded M.A. in 1605, and D.D. in 1616. He was rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London, from 1614 to 1619, and was nominated prebendary and canon of Canterbury in 1616. He was instituted rector of Bishopsbourne, Kent, in 1619, rector of Hollingbourne, Kent, in 1624, and rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, in 1625.

Warner was a devoted adherent of the church and monarchy. In 1626 he preached in Passion week before the king at Whitehall a sermon on Matthew xxi. 38: 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him,' which nearly occasioned his impeachment by parliament, and induced him to obtain for safety the king's pardon, which is still extant. In 1633 he became chaplain to Charles I and dean of Lichfield. In the same year he attended the king at his coronation in Edinburgh. Finally, in 1637, he was promoted to the bishopric of Rochester. In March 1639-40 he preached a sermon in Rochester Cathedral on Psalm lxxiv. 23, 'Forget not the voice of thy enemies,' against the puritans and rebels, to which allusion was made in 'Scot Scout's Discovery.'

Warner attended at York in 1640 the king's council of peers, at which only one other prelate was present. He took part in the convocation which was called together at the opening of the Short parliament of 1640. When that parliament was dissolved, and the convocation continued its sittings under royal license, Warner assisted Laud in framing new canons. Warner joined in the declaration made on 14 May 1641 by the bishops to maintain the existing constitution of church and state. On 4 Aug. following he was impeached with other bishops by the House of Commons, under the statute of præmunire, for taking part in the convocation of 1640 and making new canons. In December 1641 Warner, with eleven other bishops, was committed to prison, but the impeachment was afterwards dropped, owing to the admirable defence made by Warner through Chaloner Chute, the counsel whom he had selected for the defence of the bishops. On 13 Feb. 1642, when the bishops were excluded by statute from the House of Lords, Warner defended their rights with much ability and force of argument; Fuller remarked that 'in him dying episcopacy gave its last groan in the House of Lords.' Sequestration of his lands and goods followed in 1643, and Warner had to leave his palace at Bromley in disguise. For three years he led a wandering life in the west of England.

By Charles's command he published in 1646 a treatise on 'Church Lands not to be sold, or a Necessary and Plain Answer to the question of a Conscientious Protestant whether the Lands of Bishops and Churches in England and Wales may be sold.' On 4 Feb. 1648-9, within a week after the execution of Charles I, he preached and afterwards published anonymously a sermon on Luke xviii. 31: 'Behold we go up to Jerusalem.' The volume was entitled 'The Devilish Conspiracy,' and in it he inveighed against the fate which had befallen his royal master.

Finally, in 1649, on payment of some 5,000*l.* in fines, the sequestrations on his property were discharged; but to the last he refused to take the oaths to the usurping government, as he considered it to be. At the Restoration Warner and eight other sequestrated bishops who had survived came forth from their exile and resumed, as a matter of course, the government of their dioceses. In 1661 parliament recalled the bishops to the House of Lords, and once more, on 11 Feb. 1662, Warner, then eighty-one, was able to address his clergy in Rochester Cathedral. He died on 14 Oct. 1666, aged 86, and was buried in Merton's Chapel in Rochester Cathedral, where a fine monument exists to his memory.

Two portraits of the bishop are at Magdalen College, Oxford; one in the chaplain's residence at Bromley College; and three at Walsingham Abbey, Norfolk, the seat of Henry Lee-Warner, esq., his descendant, and a property which the bishop had bought.

Warner was married. Some authorities state that his wife was Bridget, widow of Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury; others that she was the widow of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury; but these statements have been conclusively disproved (see *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. passim). He died without issue, and on his death his estates descended to his nephew John Lee, archdeacon of Rochester, who was the son of his sister, and who afterwards assumed the additional name of Warner in compliance with the terms of the bishop's will.

Warner was 'a man of decided character and cheerful and undaunted spirit, an accurate logician and philosopher, and well versed in the fathers and schoolmen.' His charities were munificent. The net value of the see of Rochester was barely 500*l.* a year, but his father left him a considerable fortune acquired by trade, and it is said that a godmother, who was a relative, left him 16,000*l.* Altogether his known benefactions in his lifetime and by his will amounted to over 30,000*l.*, which included large gifts to the libraries of Magdalen College, Rochester and Canterbury Cathedrals. To the last he gave its present costly font; 8,500*l.* was paid out of his estate for building Bromley College, Kent, for the relief of distressed widows of the clergy; and he gave many other charitable gifts, among them 8,000*l.* to the relief of the sequestered clergy, and 2,500*l.* for the redemption out of slavery of captives in Barbary. He further charged by will his estate at Swaton in Lincolnshire (which is still held by his descendants) with the perpetual payment of 450*l.* per annum for the endowment of Bromley College, and he bequeathed 80*l.* per annum for the foundation of Scottish scholarships at Balliol College, Oxford, so that, as he expressed it, 'there may never be wanting in Scotland some who shall support the ecclesiastical establishment of England.'

Besides the works above mentioned, Warner was the author of various sermons, and liberally contributed to Matthew Poole's 'Synopsis,' the most voluminous commentary then extant on the Bible. In 1656 he entered into correspondence with Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] about Taylor's 'Unum Necessarium, or the Doctrine and Practice of Repentance;' Warner impugned Taylor's treatment of original sin.

Bishop Warner is wrongly credited with 'The Gayne of Losse, or Temporal Losses spiritually improved,'&c., London, 1645. Its author, also John Warner, is described on the title as 'one of the Ministers of the London Brigade in the late Western Expedition, 1644.' The son of William Warner of Harsfield, Gloucestershire, he matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 9 March 1631-2, aged 19 (B.A. 1632, M.A. 1634-5); became vicar of Barthford, Somerset, 1636, and was ejected for nonconformity from the vicarage of Christchurch, Hants, 1662. 'A discourse of the object and office of faith' (Oxford, 1657) is likewise assigned to him.

[Edward Lee-Warner's Life of John Warner, bishop of Rochester, 1901; Biogr. Brit. ed. 1763, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 4159; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, 1813, iii. 731, with Fasti; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1778, i. 94, ii. 44, &c.; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. iv. 244 sq.] E. L.-W.

WARNER, JOHN (1628-1692), jesuit, born in Warwickshire in 1628, educated and ordained priest in Spain, became a jesuit in 1663, when he held the chair of philosophy and divinity in the English College at Douay. He was afterwards lecturer in divinity in the jesuit college at Liège; prolocutor of the order at Paris, where he took the fourth vow on 2 Feb. 1673; rector of Liège in 1678, and on 4 Dec. 1679 provincial of his order. He was reputed to be implicated in the 'popish plot.' He assisted at the twelfth general congregation of the jesuit order at Rome, 21 June-6 Sept. 1682. He was rector of St. Omer, 1683-6, and in 1686 became confessor to James II, whom on the revolution he followed to France. He died at Paris on 2 Nov. 1692. Some of his papers are at Stonyhurst.

Warner was author of: 1. 'Vindiciæ censuræ Duacenæ, seu confutatio scripti cujusdam Thomæ Albii [i.e. Thomas White (1582-1676), q. v.] contra latam a S. facultate theologica Duacena in 22 propositiones ejus censuram,' by 'Jonas Thamon,' Douay, 1661, 4to. 2. 'Conclusiones ex universa theologia propugnandæ in Collegio Anglicano Soc. Jesu,' Liège, 1670, 4to. 3. 'Dr. Stillingfleet still against Stillingfleet,' 1675, 12mo. 4. 'Duarum Epistolarum Georgii Morlæi S. T. D. et Episcopi Wintoniensis ad Janum Ulitium Revisio. In qua de Orationibus pro Defunctis, Sanctorum Invocatione, Diis Gentilium, et Idolatria agitur,' 1683, 4to (Englished as 'A Revision of Dr. George Morlei's Judgment in matters of Religion,' &c., 1683, 4to). 5. 'Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Clericus: cujus Gradus, Educatio, Tonsura, Chorus, Vita Communis, Hierarchia exponuntur,' 1686, 4to. 6. 'A Defence of the Doctrine and

Holy Rites of the Roman Catholic Church from the Calumnies and Cavils of Dr. Burnet's "Mystery of Iniquity Unveiled,"' London, 1688, 2nd edit. 8vo.

Warner has also been credited with the authorship of 'Blakloanæ Hæresis olim in Pelagio et Manichæis damnatæ nunc denuo renascentis Historia et Confutatio,' an attack on Thomas White, who wrote under the pseudonym Thomas Blackloe. It was published at Ghent, 1675, 4to, as by M. Lominus, which was really a pseudonym for Peter Talbot [q. v.] [cp. also art. SERGEANT, JOHN].

[Dodd's Church Hist. (fol.) iii. 491; Campana di Cavelli's Derniers Stuarts à St. Germain-en-Laye, i. 33; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 334, 10th Rep. App. iv. 330, 12th Rep. App. vi. 61, 13th Rep. App. vi. 72 et seq.; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 108; Evelyn's Diary, 5 Nov. 1688; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 399, ii. 606; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 220; Bibliothèque de la Compagnie de Jésus, ed. Sommervogel, 1898; Oliver's Collections towards illustrating the Biography of the Scotch, English, and Irish Members of the Society of Jesus, 1845.] J. M. R.

WARNER, JOHN (1673?–1760), horticulturist, born in 1673 or the commencement of 1674, was eminent for his skill in fruit-growing. He resided in Rotherhithe, on the east side of East Lane, where he constructed a garden which became celebrated for its various products. He paid special attention to cultivating vines, and was the first to introduce the Burgundy grape into this country. About 1720 he discovered that Burgundy grapes ripened against a wall earlier than others. He conjectured that they might ripen on standards, and, finding on trial that they succeeded beyond his expectation, he considerably enlarged his vineyard and gave cuttings from his vines to all who would plant them. When he commenced his experiments there were only two vineyards in the country, one at Dorking and the other at Bath, and neither was planted with grapes suited to the English climate.

Warner's garden comprised several acres. A broad canal ran through the length, on either side of which were planted, besides vines, a treble row of dwarf pears and apples. He raised pineapples on stoves, and had a curious collection of exotic plants. Warner died at Rotherhithe on 24 Feb. 1760, leaving issue. His brother, Simeon Warner, also lived in East Lane.

[Annual Register, 1760, Chronicle, p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 573; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 449.] E. I. C.

WARNER, JOHN (1736-1800), classical scholar, son of Ferdinando Warner [q. v.], born in London in 1736, was admitted into St. Paul's school on 30 March 1747, and became Pauline exhibitioner and Perry exhibitioner in 1755. Proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1758, M.A. in 1761, and D.D. in 1773. For many years he enjoyed an unusual degree of popularity as an eloquent preacher at a chapel, his private property, in Long Acre, London. He was instituted in 1771 to the united rectories of Hockcliffe and Chalgrave, Bedfordshire; and was afterwards presented by his friend Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] to the valuable rectory of Stourton, Wiltshire. In 1790 he went to Paris as chaplain to the English ambassador, and he there became somewhat imbued with revolutionary ideas. Warner was an excellent scholar, and the reputation for wit that he enjoyed among his contemporaries is fully borne out by his agreeable letters, several of which are printed in Jesse's 'Selwyn and his Contemporaries' (iii. 306–18). He was an ardent admirer of John Howard, and it was principally owing to his exertions that the statue in St. Paul's Cathedral was erected to the memory of the philanthropist. Warner died in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell, on 22 Jan. 1800.

He was the author of 'Metronariston; or a New Pleasure recommended, in a Dissertation upon a part of Greek and Latin Prosody' (anon.), London, 1797, 8vo.

[Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 85; Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 232, 273, 1800 i. 92; Memoirs of Thomas Alphonso Hayley, pp. 28, 136, 452, 493; Johnson's Memoirs of W. Hayley, i. 351, 388; Monthly Mag. (1800), ix. 80; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 416, 644; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 474, Quarterly Review, xxxi. 296, 297.] T. C.

WARNER, JOSEPH (1717–1801), surgeon, the eldest son of Ashton Warner of Antigua in the West Indies, was born in 1717 [see under WARNER, SIR THOMAS]. He was sent to England early, and was educated for six or seven years at Westminster school. He was apprenticed for seven years to Samuel Sharpe [q. v.], surgeon to Guy's Hospital, on 3 Dec. 1734. Warner passed his examination for the great diploma of the Barber-Surgeons' Company on 1 Dec. 1741, and on 2 March following he paid the usual fee of 10*l.* and took the livery of the company. At this time he was acting with his master Sharpe, as joint lecturer on anatomy at Guy's Hospital. He volunteered to accompany the expedition in 1745, under the Duke of Cumberland, to suppress the rebellion in Scot-

land, and he was elected surgeon to Guy's Hospital, in succession to Pierce, on 22 Feb. 1745–6, an office he resigned on 30 June 1780. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 Dec. 1750, and on 5 April 1764 he was chosen a member of the court of assistants of the Corporation of Surgeons. He became a member of its court of examiners on 6 Aug. 1771, and he served as its master in 1780 and in 1784. When the present College of Surgeons was created in 1800 Warner became its first member, so that he was one of the very few surgeons who belonged to the three corporate bodies of surgeons which have existed in England.

Warner died at his house in Hatton Street on 24 July 1801. He shared with William Bromfield [q. v.], Sir Cæsar Hawkins [q. v.], and Sharpe the civil surgical practice of London, and it was the success of these surgeons which prevented John Hunter sooner coming to the front. A life-size half-length portrait, by Samuel Medley, is in the council-room of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

Warner contributed little to the literature of surgery, but what he wrote is of interest as expressive of the opinions of contemporary surgeons. He was the first surgeon to tie the common carotid artery, an operation he performed in 1775. His works were: 1. 'Cases on Surgery . . . to which is added an Account of the Preparation and Effects of the Agaric of the Oak in Stopping of Bleedings after some of the most capital Operations,' London, 1754, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1754, 3rd edit. 1760, 4th edit. 1784; translated into French, Paris, 1757, 8vo. This is the work upon which Warner's reputation as a surgeon mainly rests. The cases extend over the whole domain of surgery, and are related with brevity, skill, and judgment. 2. 'A Description of the Human Eye and its adjacent parts, together with their Principal Diseases,' London, 1773, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1775. 3. 'An Account of the Testicles . . . and the Diseases to which they are liable,' London, 1774, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1775; translated into German, Gotha, 1775, 16mo.

[Wilks and Bettany's History of Guy's Hospital; Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ; Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Gent. Mag. 1801, ii. 956. Additional information from the manuscript records of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, by the kind permission of the master, Sidney Young, esq., F.S.A., and from C. H. Wells, esq., of Guy's Hospital.] D'A. P.

WARNER, MARY AMELIA (1804–1854), actress, the daughter of a Dublin chemist named Huddart, who, with his wife, Ann Gough of Limerick, took late in life to the stage, was born in Manchester in 1804. Huddart acted thrice at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, and then, as 'a gentleman from Dublin,' made at Covent Garden as Othello his first appearance in London and fourth on any stage. After playing at Greenwich for her father's benefit, Mary Huddart became at the reputed age of fifteen a member of Brunton's company at Plymouth, Exeter, Bristol, and Birmingham. In 1829 she was acting in Dublin, and on 22 Nov. 1830, as Miss Huddart from Dublin, appeared at Drury Lane, playing Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' to the Pierre of Macready, to whose recommendation she owed her engagement by Polhill and Lee. She had previously been seen in London at the Surrey and Tottenham Street theatres. Among the parts played in her first season were Emma in Knowles's 'William Tell,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and Constance in 'King John.' She was also the original Queen Elswith in Knowles's 'Alfred the Great.' She then returned to Dublin, and played leading business under Calcraft. In 1836, under Bunn's management, she was again at Drury Lane, where she supported Edwin Forrest in 'Lady Macbeth,' Emilia, and other characters, and was the original Marian in Knowles's 'Daughter,' then called 'The Wrecker's Daughter.' Her success in the character last named led to her engagement at the Haymarket for the first production in London of the 'Bridal,' an adaptation by Knowles of the 'Maid's Tragedy.' In this she played, 26 June 1837, Evadne, Macready himself assuming Melantius. She also played Portia to Phelps's Shylock, and Helen McGregor to his Rob Roy. Near this period she married Robert William Warner, the landlord of the Wrekin Tavern, Broad Court, Bow Street, a place of resort for actors and literary men.

In the autumn of 1837 Mrs. Warner joined Macready at Covent Garden, where she stayed two years, supporting him in many Shakespearean parts and gaining in reputation. She was the original Joan of Arc in Serle's play of that name. She had been prevented by illness from playing at Covent Garden the heroine of Talfourd's 'Athenian Captive,' but took the part at the Haymarket on 4 Aug. 1838. Mrs. Warner accompanied Macready to Drury Lane, and was on 29 April 1842 Queen in 'Hamlet,' and on 10 Dec. the original Lady Lydia Lynterne in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter.' In 1843 she acted with Samuel Phelps [q. v.] in Bath, and on 27 May 1844, with him and T. L. Greenwood, began the memorable management of Sadler's Wells, opening as Lady Macbeth, and speaking an address by T. J. Serle. In the course of

the first season she was seen as Emilia, Mrs. Haller, Mrs. Oakley, Gertrude in 'Hamlet,' Lady Allworth in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Queen Margaret in 'Richard III,' Portia, Mariana in the 'Wife,' Evadne, Constance, Lady Frugal in Massinger's 'City Madam,' Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII;' a new character in Serle's 'Priest's Daughter,' and probably some other parts. On 21 May 1845 she took an original part in Sullivan's 'King's Friend,' and played during the season 1845-6 Julie in 'Richelieu,' Mrs. Beverly, Belvidera, Isabella, Elvira in 'Pizarro,' Hermione, Lady Randolph, Clara Douglas in 'Money,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and many other parts. She then retired from the management of Sadler's Wells, and, in a spirit of apparent rivalry, undertook that of the Marylebone Theatre, which opened on 30 Sept. 1847 with the 'Winter's Tale.' She took, not too wisely, parts such as Julia in the 'Hunchback,' Lady Teazle, and Lady Townley in the 'Provoked Husband,' for which her years began to disqualify her. She revived in November the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher, altered by Serle, playing in it the Lady; and in April 1848 the 'Double Marriage' of the same author, playing presumably Juliana. Retiring with a loss, it is said, of 5,000*l.*, she supported Macready at the Haymarket during his farewell performances. On 28 July 1851 Sadler's Wells was opened for a few nights before the beginning of the regular season to give Mrs. Warner an opportunity of playing her best known characters before starting for America. What proved to be her last appearance in England was made in August as Mrs. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife.' She met with great success in America. Signs of cancer developing themselves, she came to England, underwent an operation, and revisited New York. Unable to fulfil her engagement, she returned to London a hopeless invalid. On 10 Dec. 1853, in part through her husband's fault, she went through the insolvency court. A fund, to which the queen and Miss (afterwards Baroness) Burdett-Coutts contributed, was raised, and a benefit at Sadler's Wells brought her 150*l.* Charge of her children, a boy and a girl, was taken respectively by Macready and Miss Burdett-Coutts. After enduring prolonged agony, Mrs. Warner died on 24 Sept. 1854 at 16 Euston Place, Euston Square.

Mrs. Warner was an excellent actress, standing second only in public estimation to Helen Faucit (Lady Martin) and Mrs. Charles Kean. She was equally good in pathos and in tragic emotion. Her chief success was obtained as Evadne. Dickens spoke of her in that character as a 'defiant splendid Sin.' In Emilia and the Queen in 'Hamlet' her rather lurid beauty was effective. Her Lady Macbeth lacked something, but her Imogen won general recognition. Both energy and intensity were at her disposal, though she was open to the charge of ranting. A portrait of her, showing a long thin face, is in Tallis's 'Dramatic Magazine,' and a second as Hermione is in Tallis's 'Drawing-room Table Book.'

[Era newspaper, 1 Oct. 1854; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Macready's Reminiscences; Westland Marston's Our Recent Actors; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Dramatic and Musical Review; Hist. of the Dublin Theatre; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

WARNER, RICHARD (1713?–1775), botanist and classical and Shakespearean scholar, was born in London, probably in 1713, being the third son of John Warner, goldsmith and banker, in business in the Strand, near Temple Bar. John Warner, sheriff of London in 1640, and lord mayor in 1648, in which year he was knighted, was probably Richard Warner's great-grandfather. John Warner, Richard's father, was a friend of Bishop Burnet. John Warner and his son Robert, a barrister, purchased property in Clerkenwell, comprising what was afterwards Little Warner Street, Cold Bath Square, Great and Little Bath Streets, &c. (Pink, *History of Clerkenwell*, p. 124). John Warner seems to have died about 1721 or 1722, and in the latter year his widow purchased Harts, an estate at Woodford, Essex, which, at her death in 1743, she left to her son Richard (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 583).

Richard entered Wadham College, Oxford, in July 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1734. He was, says Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 75), 'bred to the law, and for some time had chambers in Lincoln's Inn; but, being possessed of an ample fortune, resided chiefly at a good old house at Woodford Green, where he maintained a botanical garden, and was very successful in the cultivation of rare exotics.' He was 'also in his youth, as is related of the great Linnæus, ... remarkably fond of dancing; nor, till his passion for that diversion subsided, did he convert the largest room in his house into a library' (Pulteney, *Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, ii. 283).

In 1748 Warner received a visit from Pehr Kalm, the pupil of Linnæus, then on his way to North America (Lucas Kalm's account of his *Visit to England*, 1892). Warner took Kalm to London, to Peter Collinson's garden

at Peckham, to visit Philip Miller at Chelsea, and to see the aged Sir Hans Sloane.

Soon after Kalm's visit Warner received from the Cape of Good Hope the so-called Cape jasmine, which flowered for the first time in his stove. This John Ellis (1710?–1776) [q. v.] in a letter to Linnæus (J. E. Smith, *Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 99), dated 21 July 1758, proposed should be called Warneria. Warner, however, objected (*ib.* p. 101), and it was named *Gardenia*.

Previous to 1766 Warner had 'been long making collections for a new edition of Shakespeare; but on Mr. Steevens's advertisement of his design . . . he desisted' (Nichols, op. cit. iii. 75). In 1768 he published 'A Letter to David Garrick, Esq., concerning a Glossary to the Plays of Shakespeare. . . . To which is annexed a Specimen.' Although turning aside to other studies, Warner was employed 'to the last hour of his life' upon this glossary, and bequeathed all papers relating to it to his 'friend David Garrick, esq. of Adelphi Buildings,' that they might be published, and the profits, if any, applied to a fund for decayed actors. In a codicil, however, he left the papers absolutely at Garrick's disposal, and gave forty pounds to the fund. Two manuscripts of this glossary, one in fifty-one quarto volumes, and the other in twenty octavo volumes, with an interleaved copy of Tonson's edition of Shakespeare (1734, 12mo), with numerous manuscript notes by Warner, the original manuscript of the 'Letter to Garrick,' and an alphabetical index of words requiring explanation in the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 10464-543).

Warner also translated several plays of Plautus into prose, and the 'Captives' into verse, before the announcement of Bonnell Thornton's version. In the preface to the two volumes published in 1766 Thornton writes that Warner, 'to whom I was then a stranger, was pleased to decline all thoughts which he had before conceived of prosecuting the same intention . . . communicating to me whatever he thought might be of service. . . . The same gentleman also took upon himself the trouble of translating the life of our author from Petrus Crinitus.' On Thornton's death in May 1768, Warner issued a revised edition of the two volumes (1769), and then continued the work, translating fourteen plays and issuing them in three additional volumes, two published in 1772, and the last in 1774, the continuation being dedicated to Garrick.

Meanwhile he had, in 1771, printed his best known work, 'Plantæ Woodfordienses: Catalogue of . . . Plants growing spontaneously about Woodford' (pp. 238, 8vo). This little book had its origin in the 'herborisations' of the Apothecaries' Company, to the master, wardens, and court of assistants of which it is dedicated (Pulteney, op. cit. pp. 281–282). An index of Linnæan names is added. Though by no means free from blunders, the 'Plantæ Woodfordienses' served as a model for Edward Jacob's 'Plantæ Favershamienses' (1777), and in 1784 Thomas Furly Forster [q. v.] thought it worth while to print some thirteen pages of 'Additions,' wrongly attributed by Mr. B. D. Jackson (*Literature of Botany*, p. 262) to his brother, Edward Forster. In his own copy of the book, now at Wadham College, Warner had made several additions for an intended reissue.

Warner died unmarried on 11 April 1775, at Harts, and was buried on the 20th in Woodford churchyard, being probably, as stated in the register, 'aged 62,' and not, as stated on his tomb, sixty-four. He bequeathed the bulk of his property to Jervoise Clark, the widower of his niece Kitty, only child of his brother Robert. Having been elected a director of the East India Company in 1760, he leaves 'as is customary,' a hundred pounds to their hospital at Poplar, fifty pounds to Garrick, and all books and drawings relating to botany and natural history to Wadham College, with three hundred pounds to found a botanical exhibition at the college tenable for seven years by the presentation of fifty dried plants and a certificate of proficiency from the professor of botany. The capital of this legacy is now merged in the general exhibition fund. Warner's books, now at Wadham, comprise, besides several valuable botanical works, interleaved copies of Shakespeare, the works of Spenser, Milton, Beaumont and Fletcher, and some small collections of dried plants of little intrinsic value; and a collection of mosses and lichens made by him was presented by the late Sir Jervoise Clark Jervoise to the Essex Field Club. At Idsworth, Hampshire, the seat of Sir Arthur Jervoise, the present representative of the family, there is a portrait of Richard Warner, besides other pictures and books collected by him. Philip Miller dedicated a genus to him in 1760, but it had been given the name *Hydrastis* by Linnæus in the previous year, so that it must still bear that name.

[Information by the late Sir J. C. Jervoise, the warden of Wadham College, and F. G. H. Price, F.S.A., and the works above cited.]

G. S. B.

WARNER, RICHARD (1763–1857), divine and antiquary, born in Marylebone, London, on 18 Oct. 1763, was the son of Richard Warner, 'a respectable London tradesman.' Early in his sixth year he was

sent to a boarding-school near London, and remained there until his father removed, with his family, to Lymington in Hampshire. The social life of that little town in 1776 was many years afterwards described by him in his 'Literary Recollections.' For four years he was at the grammar school in the adjoining borough of Christchurch, when a great disappointment fell on the youth. A friend had promised him a nomination on the foundation for Winchester College, but when the time arrived for the fulfilment of the promise the nomination was given to another to oblige a patron in the peerage. Warner's dreams of a fellowship at New College and of ordination in the English church were thus dissipated. He returned to Christchurch school, and passed the next seven years of his life in 'severe and reiterated disappointments.' His first thought was of the navy, but he went into an attorney's office. On 19 Oct. 1787 he matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and kept eight terms at the university, but left without taking a degree.

About 1790 Warner, through the mediation of Warren Hastings, was ordained by William Markham, archbishop of York, his title being the curacy of Wales, near Rotherham, where he stayed for three months. He had been promised by William Gilpin [q. v.] the curacy of his vicarage of Boldre, near Lymington, and for nearly four years he served in that parish. The influence of Gilpin's tastes was afterwards perceptible in the topographical writings of Warner. The more lucrative curacy of Fawley, on the banks of Southampton Water, then tempted him to remove, and he stayed at Fawley for over two years; but the situation did not agree with his family. The chapel of All Saints, Bath, in the parish of Walcot, was opened for divine service on 26 Oct. 1794, and Warner was placed in charge of it as curate to John Sibley, rector of the mother parish. In April 1795 he accepted the curacy of the populous parish of St. James's, Bath, and he continued in that position for about twenty-two years, preaching his farewell sermon on 23 March 1817.

For many years after his settlement at Bath, Warner was the best known man of letters in that city, and he knew all the literary men who frequented it. His volumes of 'Literary Recollections' are full of anecdotes about them. His own writings were numerous, and his sermons were 'models of pulpit eloquence.' He was, moreover, a man of independent thought and character. Apart from catholic emancipation, he was a rigorous whig. He dedicated his two chief sermons (the 'fast-sermon,' preached on 25 May 1804, and that on 'National Blessings,' published in 1806) in eulogistic terms to Fox, and appended to the latter a severe character of Pitt. With Dr. Parr he lived on terms of close intimacy, and, like Parr, suffered in preferment for his opinions. His religious views were antagonistic to Calvinism, and he was a zealous opponent of the evangelicals. In 1828 he published a tract on 'Evangelical Preaching: its Character, Errors, and Tendency.'

Warner was appointed on 13 May 1809, by his old schoolfellow and friend Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.], to the rectory of Great Chalfield in Wiltshire, which he enjoyed until his death. For a short time in 1817–18 he was vicar of Norton St. Philip with Hinton Charterhouse in Somerset. He was presented on 3 Oct. 1825 to the vicarage of Timberscombe, and on 29 March 1826 to the rectory of Croscombe, both in Somerset, but did not keep them long. In 1827 he was appointed to the rectory of Chelwood, also in Somerset and a few miles from Bristol, and he retained it, with Great Chalfield, for the rest of his life. In the 1826 list of fellows of the Society of Antiquaries his name appears as elected, but he was never admitted. He died on 27 July 1857, when nearly ninety-four years of age, and was buried on 11 Aug. 1857 in the chancel of Chelwood church, a monument being erected to his memory. The widow, Anne ['Pearson'], died at Widcombe Cottage, Bath, on 23 March 1865, aged 85, and was buried at Chelwood. One daughter, Ellen Rebecca Warner, was buried there on 18 Sept. 1833, and in the following year a schoolhouse was erected to her memory by the parents.

Warner's voluminous writings comprised: 1. 'Companion in a Tour round Lymington,' 1789. When altered and revised it formed the basis of a 'Handbook to Lymington,' 1847. 2. 'Hampshire extracted from Domesday, with Translation, Preface, Glossary,' 1789. 3. 'Southampton Guide,' 1790. 4. 'Antiquitates Culinariæ: Tracts on Culinary Affairs of the Old English,' 1791. John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.] prosecuted him for pirating in this work his print of the 'Peacock Feast,' and got a verdict for 20*l.* The print was therefore torn from all the copies then unsold. This action cost Warner 70*l.* in all. Grose had told him that Carter had given permission for the reproduction. 5. 'Attempt to ascertain the Situation of the Ancient Clausentum,' 1792. He fixed it at Bitterne Farm, two and a half miles from Southampton. 6. 'Topographical Remarks on the South-western Parts of Hamp-

shire,' 1793, 2 vols. A fire at the copper-plate printer's consumed the whole of the plates and impressions for this work. In the previous year he had issued proposals for a complete history of Hampshire, but, after much labour, abandoned the enterprise (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 724). Warner's volume on 'Domesday' was included in vol. ii. of the 'Collections for Hampshire, by D. Y., 1795,' five volumes in six, but he disowned the publication of that miserable compilation (*Literary Recollections*, i. 268–72; *Gent. Mag.* 1793 ii. 742–4, 1797 i. 44–6). 7. 'General View of Agriculture of Isle of Wight;' in 'View of Agriculture in Hampshire by A. and W. Driver,' 1794, pp. 45–66. 8. 'History of the Isle of Wight, with View of Agriculture,' 1795. 9. 'Netley Abbey: a Gothic Story,' circa 1795, 2 vols. 10. 'Illustrations of the Roman Antiquities at Bath,' 1797; published by order of its mayor and corporation, but disfigured by numerous errata. Warner had obtained from the borough funds the means of cleansing and arranging these remains, which were many years later deposited in the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution. 11. 'Walk through Wales,' 1798; 3rd edit. 1799; a very popular volume. 12. 'Second Walk through Wales,' 1799; 2nd edit. 1800. 13. 'Walk through some of the Western Counties of England' [from Bath to Launceston and back], 1800; reissued in 1809 as 'A Walk through Somerset, Devon, and Part of Cornwall.' 14. 'Excursions from Bath, 1801. 15. 'History of Bath,' 1801. Captain Rowland Mainwaring published his 'Annals of Bath' as a continuation to 1834 of Warner's history. Warner's work was criticised at much length in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review' (x. 113–31, 225–42, 335–56), but it has not been superseded. 16. 'Tour through Northern Counties of England and Borders of Scotland,' 1802, 2 vols.; translated into German by C. G. Kültner in 1803. 17. 'Chronological History of our Lord and Saviour: the English Diatessaron,' 1803; new edit. 1819. 18. 'Practical Discourses,' 1803–4, 2 vols. 19. 'Companion to the Holy Communion,' circa 1803. 20. 'Book of Common Prayer and Psalter; with Introduction, Notes,' 1806. 21. 'Bath Characters: Sketches from Life by Peter Paul Pallet,' 1807; 3rd edit. 1808. A skit on the chief residents at Bath, which provoked much controversy. It was followed, also under the pseudonym of Peter Paul Pallet, by 22. 'Rebellion in Bath' [1st canto], 1808. 23. 'The Restoration' [2nd canto of 'Rebellion in Bath'], 1809 (cf. HALKETT and LAING's *Anon. Lit.* iii. 2096, 2187). 24. 'Six Occasional Sermons,' 1808. 25. 'Series of Practical Sermons on Scripture Characters,' 1810–11, 2 vols. 26. 'New Guide through Bath and its Environs,' 1811. 27. 'Sermons, Tracts, and Notes on the New Testament,' 1813, 3 vols. 28. 'Omnium Gatherum; or Bath, Bristol, and Cheltenham Literary Repository. By us two; 7 Nos. from October 1814.' Conducted and nearly all written by Warner. 29. '[57] Sermons on the Epistles or Gospels for Sundays,' 1816, 2 vols.; 5th edit. 1826. 30. 'Old Church of England Principles,' 1817–18, 3 vols.; 3rd edit. 1823. 31. 'Letter to Bishop Ryder on Ordination of Young Men holding Evangelical Principles,' 1818; 2nd edit. with biography of Archibald Maclaine [q. v.], 1818 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1818, ii. 109, 143, 212, 310). 32. 'Miscellanies,' 1819, 2 vols; some copies are dated 1820. 33. 'Illustrations, Historical, Biographical, and Miscellaneous, of Waverley Novels,' 1823–4, 3 vols. 34. 'History of Abbey of Glaston and Town of Glastonbury,' 1826; 250 copies at six guineas each. 35. 'The Psalter, with Notes,' 1828. 36. 'Sunday Evening Discourses,' 1828, 2 vols. 37. 'Literary Recollections,' 1830, 2 vols. The Rev. Thomas Jervis printed a tract of twenty-one pages (varying title-pages dated 1831 or 1832) in correction of some errors in them. 38. 'The Anti-Materialist: a Manual for Youth,' 1831. 39. 'Great Britain's Crisis: Reform, Retrenchment, and Economy' [1st ed. anon.], 1831; 2nd edit. enlarged by the Rev. R. Warner, 1831. 40. 'Practical Religion: 12 Sermons to Keene's "Bath Journal." By Presbuteros,' 1837. 41. 'Simplicity of Christianity: four Sermons to "Bath Journal." By Presbuteros,' 1839. 42. 'Thoughts on Duelling: four Letters to the "Bath Journal." By Gabriel Sticking Plaister,' 1840. 43. 'Sermon on the Mount: five Discourses in Chelwood Church,' 1840. 44. 'For Family Worship: Specimens of Biblical Exposition on Book of Genesis,' 1842.

Warner circulated among his friends many private impressions of sportive and serious pieces in prose and verse. One of them, 'Nugæ Poeticæ: Solitary Musings on Serious Subjects. By an Aged Man,' was dated 'Chelwood, near Bath, Dec. 1847;' and his 'Diary of a Retired Country Parson, in Verse,' was printed in 1848 (cf. HALKETT and LAING, i. 626). Poems by him are in Peach's 'Bath Houses, 2nd series' (pp. 27–8), and in the appendix to his 'Literary Recollections.' He printed three series of sermons in manuscript-type for the use of the younger clergy, and a host of single sermons. That entitled 'War inconsistent with Chris-

tianity,' preached on the day of the general fast, 25 May 1804, before a corps of Bath volunteers who happened to attend at his church on that day, passed through many editions and provoked much comment.

A portrait, by S. Williams, was engraved by S. Harding; that by Bell was engraved by J. Hibbert; a third, by S. C. Smith, was lithographed by L. Haghe; and a miniature by Engleheart was engraved by Condé.

Warner's sister, Rebecca Warner, who lived at Beech Cottage, Bath, published two useful volumes, 'Original Letters,' 1817, illustrative of eighteenth-century worthies, and 'Epistolary Curiosities, 2 parts,' 1818, illustrative of the Herbert family. Several of the letters in the first of these collections, from Gilpin, were clearly addressed to Warner.

[Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1132, 1818 ii. 310, 1830 i. 612, 1857 ii. 345, 1858 i. 101–4, 1865 i. 663; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Murch's Bath Celebrities, pp. 247–51; Monkland's Literature of Bath, pp. 50–2; Peach's Historic Houses at Bath, 2nd ser. pp. 56–71, 102–3.] W. P. C.

WARNER, SAMUEL ALFRED (*d.* 1853), inventor, from 1830 to the date of his death continued to press on the admiralty, the war office, and the master-general of the ordnance two inventions which he asserted were capable of producing the immediate and utter destruction of any enemy's ships or forts. The one he called an 'invisible shell;' the other his 'long range.' So far as can be made out from the very imperfect accounts, the first was a small torpedo or sea-mine, 'no bigger than a duck's egg,' charged with some high explosive; the second appears to have been a balloon fitted to drop automatically one or more of the 'invisible shells' over the devoted object. Several small committees, of the highest credit, were appointed to examine and experiment on these inventions; but as Warner persistently refused to show or in any way explain his secret till he was assured of the payment of 200,000*l.* for each, the committees could only report that they had seen a boat or a ship destroyed, but how or by what agency they were unable to say; that the proposed experiments with the 'long range' had not been made, and that, as far as they understood it, the same idea had been tried or proposed several times before; that they had no means of judging whether the 'invisible shell' could be of any use in war, or whether it could be carried safely in a ship's magazine.

In 1842 a committee, consisting of Sir Thomas Byam Martin [q. v.] and Sir Howard Douglas [q. v.], put Warner to a personal examination, and drew from him the statements that his father was William Warner, who in 1812 had owned and commanded a small vessel called the Nautilus, hired by the secretary of state and employed in secretly bringing over spies; that he himself had served with his father in the Nautilus, and had, towards the end of the war, by means of his invention, utterly destroyed two of the enemy's privateers, from which not a soul escaped. Of this there was no corroborative evidence. The occurrences had not been reported to the admiralty or to the secretary of state; the Nautilus had not kept a log; the dates could not be remembered; and no one could be brought forward as a witness. When he was examined on other personal matters, the result was equally unsatisfactory, all his attempts at autobiography being marred by flagrant anachronisms.

In 1852 the matter was again brought up in the House of Lords, on 14 May, and a committee was appointed to inquire into it; but a week later, 21 May, the Duke of Wellington pointed out that the inquiry was one of a scientific nature, and that it had been entrusted to the ordnance department. With this the matter appears to have dropped. The committee, though formally appointed, never reported, and Warner himself died in obscure circumstances in the early days of December 1853. He was buried in Brompton cemetery on the 10th. He left a widow and seven children.

[Parliamentary Papers, 1844, xxxiii. 419, 1846 xxvi. 499, 1847 xxxvi. 473, 475; Times, 15, 18, and 22 May, 13 Oct. 1852, 9, 21, and 22 Dec. 1853.] J. K. L.

WARNER, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1649), coloniser of the first British West Indian Islands, was a younger son of William Warner, a gentle-yeoman of Framlingham and Parham, Suffolk, and Margaret, daughter of George Gernigan or Jerningham of Belsted in the same county. He entered the army at an early age, and became a captain in James I's bodyguard. In the spring of 1620 he accompanied Captain Roger North [q. v.] on his expedition to Surinam. Here he made the acquaintance of a certain Captain Painton, 'a very experienced seaman,' who suggested to him the advisability of a settlement on one of the small West Indian islands, such as St. Christopher's, which were neglected by the Spaniards. At the end of the year he returned to England with the view of finding means to carry out his project. Having obtained the support of Ralph Merrifield, a London merchant, and

his Suffolk neighbour, Charles Jeaffreson, **Warner**, with his wife and son Edward, and some thirteen others, chiefly from Suffolk, sailed for Virginia. Having rejected Barbados, 'for the great want of water was then upon it naturally,' the expedition landed in St. Kitts (St. Christopher's) on 28 Jan. 1623–4. The misgovernment of the Amazon settlement and the suitability of St. Christopher's for a tobacco plantation were the motive causes of the expedition. They were welcomed by the Carib chief Tegramund, and allowed to make a settlement at Old Road, where water abounded. By September the colonists had raised their first tobacco crop, but it was destroyed by a hurricane immediately afterwards. On 18 March 1624–5 Jeaffreson arrived from England in the Hopewell, bringing men and provisions, and soon afterwards Warner went home in the Black Bess of Flushing to beat up more recruits and to take over tobacco (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 156).

Warner was commissioned on 13 Sept. 1625 king's lieutenant for the four islands of 'St. Christopher, alias Merwar's Hope, Mevis [Nevis], Barbados, and Monserate,' of which he is described as the 'discoverer.' In case of his death Jeaffreson was to succeed him. This was the first patent relating to the West Indies which passed the great seal. On 23 Jan. 1626 a letter of marque was issued to the Gift of God, forty tons, owner R. Merrifield, captain Thomas Warner, and during the year Warner and a Captain Smith made prizes of vessels from Middelburg and Dunkirk (*ib.* 1625–6 pp. 322, 327, 1628–9 p. 286).

In the autumn of 1626 Warner returned to St. Kitts 'with neere a hundred people,' having on his way made a bootless attempt upon the Spaniards 'at Trinidada.' In the ensuing year the settlement underwent great privations, but on 26 Oct. 1627 Captain William Smith brought food and ammunition in the Hopewell, and other ships came in later. In the same year the few Frenchmen under d'Esnambuc, a protégé of Richelieu, who had arrived soon after Warner's first landing, had also been reinforced; and in May a treaty was concluded between Warner and d'Esnambuc for a division of territory and mutual defence against the Spaniards and Caribees. The Caribees were now driven completely off the island.

In 1629 Warner paid another visit to England, in the course of which he was knighted (27 Sept.) at Hampton Court. James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q. v.], had received in June 1627 a grant of the Caribean Islands and Barbados, in spite of Warner's patent of 1625; but on 29 Sept. Carlisle appointed Warner sole governor of St. Christopher's for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1574–1660, p. 101). On 4 Nov. 1643 Warner received a third patent—from the parliamentary commissioners of plantations—under which he was constituted 'governor and lieutenant-general of the Caribee Islands under Robert [Rich], earl of Warwick [q. v.], governor in chief of all the plantations in America' (*ib.* p. 324).

The success of the plantation at St. Christopher's, which seemed now assured, excited the jealousy of the French. In August 1629 d'Esnambuc, having returned from France with three hundred colonists and six sail of the line, summoned Warner to retire within the treaty limits, and to give up the land occupied since his departure. Soon after matters had been settled somewhat to the advantage of the French, a Spanish expedition under Don Frederick de Toledo appeared. The French deserted the English, who, overpowered by superior force, seem to have made some sort of cession. The chief settlers, however, retired to the mountains; and when, in a few months, the Spanish abandoned the island, both the English and French colonies in St. Kitts were re-established. Henceforth they were always at open or secret enmity. In 1635 d'Esnambuc, who obtained the aid of the negroes by a promise of freedom, wrung further concessions from Warner; and four years later a report that De Poincy, the French governor of St. Kitts, had had a design of poisoning Warner nearly produced open war. In September 1636, on his return from a voyage to England, Warner complained to Secretary Windebank of being 'pestered with many controversies of the planters.' During the voyage his crew had been decimated. He had intended to send a colony to Metalina under his son-in-law, but, having touched at Barbados to raise volunteers, had been opposed by the governor, Captain Henry Hawley (cf. *ib.* 1574–1660, p. 240).

In 1639 Warner estimated the amount of annual duties derived from the island at 12,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 295). So rapid had been the growth of the colony at St. Christopher's that in 1628 Warner was able to send settlers to colonise the isle of Nevis. Four years later religious dissensions in St. Kitts induced him to despatch another body of planters to found a colony on the island of Antigua, and a second, chiefly composed of Irishmen and Roman catholics, to settle Montserrat. These undertakings were successful, but the settlers sent to St. Lucia about 1639 were

almost exterminated by the natives two years later.

Warner died on 10 March 1648-9, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Thomas, Middle Island, St. Kitts. On a broken tomb under a coat of arms is a barely legible rhymed epitaph in which he is described as

one that bought
With loss of Noble bloud Illustrious Name
Of a Commander Greate in Acts of Fame.

It is printed in Captain Laurence-Archer's 'Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies' and in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. ix. 450). He was a good soldier, and 'a man of extraordinary agillity of body and a good witt,' and won the respect of all his subordinates.

He was thrice married: first, to Sarah, daughter of Walter Snelling of Dorchester; secondly, to Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Payne, of Surrey; and, thirdly, to a lady who afterwards married Sir George March (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1675-6, p. 321). By his second wife he had two sons, and a daughter who was buried at Putney on 29 Dec. 1635.

The eldest son, Edward Warner (*fl.* 1632–1640), was deputy-governor of St. Kitts when Sir Thomas went to England. He was made by his father in 1632 the first English governor of Antigua. His wife and two children were carried off from the island in an incursion of the Caribs in 1640. A local tradition, embodied in the 'Legend of Ding a Dong Nook,' said that the governor pursued the Caribs to Dominica and brought back his wife and one child, but afterwards, under the influence of jealousy, imprisoned her in a keep built for the purpose in a lonely nook. The date of Edward Warner's death is uncertain. Dutertre, in his 'Histoire des Antilles,' speaks highly of his personal qualities.

Thomas Warner (1630?–1675), governor of Dominica, was a natural son of Sir Thomas Warner by a Carib woman (whom Labat saw in Dominica in January 1700, and described as then 'une des plus vieilles créatures du monde'); he is known in West Indian history as 'Indian Warner.' About 1645, at the age of fifteen, he escaped from St. Kitts to his Carib countrymen in Dominica, among whom he soon took a leading position. He led their expeditions, indifferent apparently whether they were directed against the French or English. But having in some way obtained the favour of Francis, lord Willoughby [q. v.] of Parham, he was in 1664 made governor of Dominica. During the next two years he turned his activities against the French in Martinique and Guadeloupe, who eventually captured him. He was sent to Guadeloupe and kept in irons till after the peace, and was only released on 26 Dec. 1667 in consequence of the personal interposition of William, lord Willoughby. The French had contended that he was not included in the treaty with England, as 'having never lived as a Christian but as a Caribee.' By Warner's mediation a peace with the Caribs of Dominica and St. Vincent was concluded in 1667 (Schomburgk, *Hist. of Barbados*, pp. 292, 293). He continued to act as governor of Dominica, where he was practically omnipotent, but the description of him as 'chief Indian governor' seems to indicate that his position was not exactly official (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1669–74, pp. 226, 330), but in May 1673 it was confirmed by the council of Barbados. His instructions were so drawn as to conciliate the French (*ib.* p. 494), which lends colour to the subsequent charge made against Warner of intrigues with the French. In spite of his position he appears never to have ceased attacking the English on the other islands. In December 1674 an expedition started from Antigua against the Indians in Dominica. It was commanded by the governor, Colonel Philip Warner (see below), reputed brother of Thomas Warner. On their landing 'Indian Warner' received them well and gave them assistance against the Windward Indians. According to some authorities, 'Indian Warner' was treacherously killed by his brother's own hand during a banquet on board his sloop; according to others, he fell on shore in open fight with the English.

Philip Warner (*d.* 1689), another son of Sir Thomas Warner, commanded a regiment of foot at the taking of Cayenne from the French in 1667, and in the same year served at the capture of Surinam from the Dutch (cf. *Antigua and the Antiguans*, 1844, cp. iii.) In 1671 he was in command of a regiment of nine hundred English in Antigua, and in the following year he was appointed governor of that island. His term of office was marked by the introduction of several useful reforms. In December 1674 he led the expedition to Dominica, and was accused of having directed his half-brother Thomas's murder. He was sent to England and imprisoned for several months in the Tower. On 23 June 1675 Secretary Coventry wrote to the governor of Barbados that his majesty was 'highly offended' at 'that barbarous murder or rather massacre,' and ordered that 'speedy and exemplary justice should be done;' while the Indians were to be con-

ciliated by 'sending them some heads' as a demonstration of the punishment of the authors (*ib.* 1676–6, p. 228). Warner's cause was, however, warmly espoused by the colonists in Antigua; early in 1676 he was sent for trial to Barbados, where he was acquitted; but by an order in council, dated 18 May 1677, he was 'put out of the government of Antigua and any other employment or trust in the king's service.' The colonists, however, still placed confidence in him, and on 29 Jan. 1679 he was elected speaker of the Antiguan assembly. He died on 23 Oct. 1689, and was buried at St. Paul's, Antigua. When in the Tower of London he delivered to Sir Robert Southwell an 'Account of the Caribee Islands,' dated 3 April 1676. It is now in the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and W. Indies, 1675–6, pp. 367, 368). By his wife Henrietta, sister and heiress of Colonel Henry Ashton, Warner had two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Colonel Thomas Warner (*d.* 1695), had by his wife Jane Walrond three sons: Edward Warner, a colonel in the army and member of the council of Antigua; Ashton Warner (1691–1752), speaker and attorney-general, whose son was Joseph Warner [q. v.]; and Henry Warner (1693–1731), clerk of the assembly.

[The primary authorities for the settlement of St. Christopher's and Nevis are the account given by John Hilton, storekeeper and chief gunner of Nevis (dated 29 April 1673), in Egerton MS. 2395, ff. 503–8 (in Brit. Mus.), A Brief Discourse of Divers Voyages made into Guiana, and The Beginning and Proceedings of the New Plantation of St. Christopher's by Captain Warner, The Works of Captain John Smith, ed. Arber, chaps. xxiv. xxv., contributed by some of Warner's crew, and the Manuscript Account by Col. Philip Warner in the Record Office, mentioned in the text. Next in importance is Antigua and the Antiguans, 1844, by a resident in the island who had access to the records and received information from the Rev. Daniel Francis Warner among others. The pedigree given in Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed. pt. ii., is inaccurate in the early part (cf. Laurence-Archer MSS. in Brit. Mus.) T. Southey's Chron. Hist. of the West Indies, vols. i. ii., and Bryan Edwards's Hist. of the British West Indies, vol. i. chap. iv., are founded on the early English authorities as well as Dutertre's Histoire des Antilles and Labat's Nouveau Voyage and Iles de l'Amérique. A clearly written modern account is in A Young Squire of the Seventeenth Century, 1878, vol. i. chaps. i.–v., edited from the papers of Christopher Jeaffreson by Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson. Some additional information may also be gleaned from the Hon. Nicholas Darnell Davis's Cavaliers and Roundheads of Barbados, 1650–2, Georgetown, British Guiana, 1887, chap. ii. The Calendars of Colonial State Papers, America and West Indies, edited by W. Noel Sainsbury, are invaluable.]

G. Le G. N.

WARNER, WILLIAM (1558 ?–1609), poet, born in London about 1558, was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but did not take a degree. According to Wood he was 'more a friend to poetry, history, and romance than to logic and philosophy.' Settling in London, he followed the profession of an attorney, and, while acquiring some reputation in the court of common pleas, managed to secure a more prominent position as a man of letters. He was acquainted with Marlowe and other writers of his day in London; Drayton claimed him as an old friend. Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain [q. v.], and his son George, second lord Hunsdon, who was also lord chamberlain, proved encouraging patrons. Warner died suddenly on 9 March 1608 9 at Amwell in Hertfordshire, and was buried there. The entry in the parish register runs: '1608–9. Master William Warner, a man of good yeares and of honest reputation; by profession an attornye of the common pleas, author of "Albion's England," diynge suddenly in the night in his bedde without any former complaynt of sicknesse on Thursday night, beinge the 9th daye of March; was buried the Saturday following, and lyeth in the church at the corner under the stone of Walter Ffader.'

Tanner mentions that an English translation of the 'Novelle' of Bandello was issued by a writer who only used his initials 'W. W.' in 1580. No such work is now known, but it may possibly be a first venture by Warner in the field of romance (cf. Warton, *Hist. of English Poetry*, 1824, iv. 312).

Warner's earliest extant publication is a collection of tales in prose, somewhat in the manner of Heliodorus's 'Æthiopica,' entitled 'Pan his Syrinx, or Pipe, compact of seuen Reedes; including in one, seuen Tragical and Comicall Arguments, with their diuers Notes not impertinent. Whereby, in effect, of all thinges is touched, in few, something of the vayne, wanton, proud, and inconstant course of the World. Neither, herein, to somewhat praiseworthie, is prayse wanting. By William Warner. At London, by Thomas Purfoote' [1585], 4to. This was dedicated to Sir George Carey (afterwards second Lord Hunsdon). The seven tales are entitled respectively: 'Arbaces,' 'Thetis,' 'Belopares,' 'Pheone,' 'Deipyrus,' 'Aphrodite,' and 'Ophel-tes.' Another edition, in 1597, bore the title 'Syrinx, or a Seauenfold Historie, handled with Varietie of pleasant and profit-

able both comicall and tragicall argument. Newly perused and amended by the first Author, W. Warner,' London, 1597, 4to. This edition is dedicated to George Carey, second lord Hunsdon.

Warner also translated several plays of Plautus, but of these only one was published. This was 'Menæchmi. A pleasant . . . Comedie, taken out of . . . Plautus . . . Written in English by W. W. London, by T. Creede,' 1595, 4to (without pagination). Shakespeare's 'Comedy of Errors,' which was probably composed in 1592, owes much to Plautus's 'Menæchmi,' and Shakespeare may have had access to Warner's translation before it was published. It was reprinted in John Nichols's 'Six Old Plays,' 1779, i. 109 seq., and in J. P. Collier's 'Shakespeare's Library,' 1844 (new edit. by W. C. Hazlitt, 1875, pt. ii. vol. i. 1 et seq.)

Warner's chief work and his earliest experiment in verse was a long episodic poem in fourteen-syllable lines, which in its original shape treated of legendary or imaginary incidents in British history from the time of Noah till the arrival in England of William the Conqueror, but was continued in successive editions until it reached the reign of James I. In its episodic design it somewhat resembled Ovid's 'Metamorphoses.' Historical traditions are mingled with fictitious fabliaux with curious freedom. The first edition in four books—now a volume of the utmost rarity—appeared in 1586, under the title 'Albion's England. Or Historical Map of the same Island: prosecuted from the Lives and Acts and Labors of Saturne, Jupiter, Hercules, and Æneas: Originalles of the Bruton, and the Englishman, and occasion of the Brutons their first aryvall in Albion. Containing the same Historie vnto the Tribute to the Romaines, Entrie of the Saxones, Invasion by the Danes, and Conquest by the Normaines. With Historicall Intermixtures, Inuention, and Varietie proffitably, briefly and pleasantly, performed in Verse and Prose by William Warner. London, by George Robinson for Thomas Cadman,' 1586, 4to (black letter). Thomas Cadman obtained a license for printing the book on 7 Nov. 1586 (Arber, *Stationers' Reg.* ii. 458), but a pirate-publisher, Roger Ward, had been detected setting the manuscript in type in the previous October (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 1190). Warner dedicated the original edition of 'Albion's England' to Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon. At the close of the volume is a prose 'Breviate of the true historie of Aeneas,' which reappeared in all later editions except the second. The work was brought down to the accession of Henry VII in the second edition, which included six books, and was called 'The First and Second parts of Albion's England. The former reuised and corrected, and the latter newly continued and added, containing an Historical Map,' London, 1589, 4to. A folding woodcut, exhibiting the lineages of Lancaster and York, forms the frontispiece in some copies. A third edition further extended the work to nine books, and concluded with the accession of Queen Elizabeth; this edition bore the title 'Albion's England; the Third time Corrected and Augmented. Containing an History of the same Countrey and Kingdome, from the Originals of the inhabitants of the same. With the chief Alterations and Accidents therein happening, untill her nowe Majesties most blessed Raigne. . . .,' London, 1592, 4to. Of later editions (all in quarto) a fourth, 'now revised and newly inlarged,' appeared in 1596 in twelve books, with a folding pictorial plate of the genealogy of Lancaster and York inserted opposite page 161 (some title-pages bear the date 1597), and a fifth edition, with the addition of a thirteenth book and a prose 'Epitome of the whole Historie of England,' was issued in 1602. 'A Continuance of Albion's England, by the first Author, W. W.,' supplied three additional books (xiv, xv, xvi) in 1606. Finally a new edition, 'with the most chief Alterations and Accidents . . . in the . . . Raigne of . . . King James. . . . Newly revised and enlarged. With a new epitome of the whole Historie of England,' was issued, after Warner's death, in 1612. Here the books number sixteen, and the chapters one hundred and seven with the two prose appendices (the 'Breviate' and the 'Epitome').

'Albion's England' in its own day gained a very high reputation, which was largely due to the author's patriotic aims and sentiment. But his style, although wordy and prosaic, is unpretentious, and his narrative, which bears little trace of a study of Italian romance, and lacks the languor of current Italian fiction, occasionally develops an original vigour and dignity which partially justify the eulogies of the writer's contemporaries. Thomas Nash in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon' (1589), after mentioning the greatest of English poets, remarked, 'As poetry has been honoured in those beforementioned professors, so it hath not been any whit disparaged by William Warner's absolute Albions.' Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598) associated Warner with Spenser as one of the two chief English heroic poets. As a lyric poet he classed him with

Spenser, Daniel, Drayton, and Breton. Meres added, 'I have heard him termed of the best wits of both our universities, our English Homer. As Euripides is the most sententious among Greek poets, so is Warner among our English poets.' Drayton, after eulogising Sidney, wrote in his 'Epistle of Poets'—

Then Warner, though his lines were not so trimmed
Nor yet his Poem so exactly limn'd,
And neatly jointed but the Criticke may
Easily reproove him; yet thus let me say
For my old friend; some passages there be
In him which, I protest, have taken me
With almost wonder; so fine, cleere, new,
As yet they have bin equalled by few.

Many extracts figured in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600.

The finest passage in 'Albion's England' recites the pastoral story of 'Argentile and Curan.' The tale was doubtless of Warner's invention, but it resembles the topic of the thirteenth-century poem called 'Havelock the Dane.' Warner's story has secured through adaptations a longer tenure of fame than the rest of the poem. It was plagiarised without acknowledgment by William Webster in a poem in six-line stanzas, entitled 'The most pleasant and delightful Historie of Curan, a Prince of Danske, and the fayre Princesse Argentile' (London, 1617, 4to). Warner's tale also formed the plot of the 'Thracian Wonder,' a play attributed to John Webster and William Rowley (London, 1661, 4to). It was subsequently converted into a ballad entitled 'The Two Young Princes on Salisbury Plain,' published in 'A Collection of Old Ballads' (3 vols. 1726-38, 12mo). Percy with much enthusiasm quoted it, as well as another of Warner's invented legends, 'The Patient Countess,' in his 'Reliques of Ancient Poetry' (1765), and William Mason based on it his 'Legendary Drama of Five Acts, written on the Old English Model' (*Poems*, 1786, vol. iii.) Warner's admirers of the present century have been few. In 1801 George Ellis quoted for 'their singularity' three extracts in his 'Specimens of the Early English Poets' (ii. 267 et seq.) The whole poem was reprinted in Chalmers's 'Collection of the English Poets' (1810). Charles Lamb wrote to Harrison Ainsworth on 9 Dec. 1823: 'I have read Warner['s 'Albion's England'] with great pleasure. What an elaborate piece of alliteration and antithesis! Why, it must have been a labour far above the most difficult versification. There is a fine simile or picture of Semiramis arming to repel a siege' (*Letters of Charles Lamb*, ed. Ainger, ii. 93).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, vol. i.; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Hallam's Lit. Hist of Europe, 5th ed. 1873, i. 36*n*. ii. 128; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Percy's Reliques of Ancient Poetry, ed. Wheatley, i. 298, ii. 252; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492, ff. 227-32.] S. L.

WARRE, SIR WILLIAM (1784-1853), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 94th foot, eldest son of James Warre of George Street, Hanover Square, London, and of his wife Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Greg of Coles Park, Hertfordshire, was born at Oporto, Portugal, on 15 April 1784. He was educated at Harrow, and on 5 Nov. 1803 received an ensign's commission in the 52nd foot, which he joined at Hythe. He was promoted to be lieutenant by purchase on 2 June 1804, and on 25 April 1806 he purchased his company in the 98th foot, from which he exchanged on 7 Aug. into the 23rd light dragoons, joining them at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in October 1806.

In the summer of 1807 Warre became a student of the Royal Military College, and in May 1808 was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general Sir Ronald Craufurd Ferguson [q. v.], commander of an expedition to sail from Cork. After some detention, an alteration was made in the destination of this expedition, and it proceeded to Portugal, landing in July. Warre took part in the battles of Rolica (17 Aug.) and Vimiera (21 Aug.), after which he was seized with dysentery, and, being too ill to accompany his general on his return to England, was sent to Lisbon, where Major-general William Carr (afterwards Viscount) Beresford [q. v.] received him into his house, and, on his recovery, attached him to his staff. He served with him during the whole of Sir John Moore's campaign, ending with the battle of Coruña on 16 Jan. 1809, after which he remained with his division to cover the embarkation of the army during the night, and himself embarked with his chief and the rear-guard in the afternoon of the following day.

On the acceptance by Beresford of the chief command of the Portuguese army in March 1809, Warre accompanied him to Portugal, was commissioned as major in the Portuguese service, and appointed Beresford's first aide-de-camp. He was with Beresford at Lamego and the passage of the Douro on 12 May, and, after the capture of Oporto, was employed to destroy the bridges in rear of the retreating French army, a duty which he in great measure accomplished, with very inadequate means, and in spite of the opposition of an obstinate and refractory peasantry.

Wellington was thereby enabled to overtake Soult at Salamonde, whence, on 16 May, the French marshal only escaped by abandoning his guns and baggage. Warre took part in all the operations of Beresford's division in 1809–10, but during the retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras in September 1810 rheumatic fever compelled him to quit the army and eventually to return to England. He rejoined Beresford in May 1811 after the battle of Albuera, and took part in the second siege of Badajos in May and June. He was promoted to be brevet major in the British service on 30 May 1811, and lieutenant-colonel in the Portuguese service on 3 July. He was at the siege and capture on 19 Jan. 1812 of Ciudad Rodrigo, at the third siege and capture on 6 April of Badajos, and at the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, where Beresford was wounded. Warre accompanied him to Lisbon, and returned to England, where he married in 1812. For his services in the Peninsular war he received the medal and six clasps; was made a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, and a commander of the Portuguese order of St. Bento d'Avis (*London Gazette*, 9 April 1816). On 13 May 1813 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel in the British Army. His 'Letters from the Peninsula 1808-1812,' were edited by his nephew Dr. Edmond Warre in 1909.

By the advice of Beresford, Warre accepted the appointment of deputy quartermaster-general at the Cape of Good Hope, and went thither in 1813, returning to England in 1821. In 1823 he was appointed one of the permanent assistant quartermasters-general, and served in the Dublin military district until 1826, when he was transferred to the southern military district and stationed at Portsmouth. In December 1826 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general of the army under Lieutenant-general Sir William Henry Clinton [q. v.] which was sent to Portugal to assist that country against Spain, returning to his permanent appointment in England in the summer of 1828. He was promoted to be colonel on 22 July 1830. In 1832 he was transferred as permanent assistant quartermaster-general from Portsmouth to Cork, and in 1835 to Dublin. In 1837 he was appointed commandant of the Chatham garrison.

Warre was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 19 July 1838; was knighted in 1839, relinquished the Chatham command on promotion to major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, was given the colonelcy of the 94th foot in 1847, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general in November 1851. He died at York on 26 July 1853, and was buried at Bishopthorpe.

Warre married, on 19 Nov. 1812, Selina Anna (*d.* 3 Feb. 1821), youngest daughter of Christopher Thomson Maling of West Herrington, Durham, and sister of the first Countess of Mulgrave. By her he had seven children, three of whom died at the Cape of Good Hope. The others were: (1) Thomas Maling; (2) John Frederick; (3) Henry James; and (4) Julia Sophia. The third son, General Sir Henry James Warre, K.C.B. (1819–1898), colonel of the Wiltshire regiment, served in the Crimean and New Zealand wars; he married in 1855, Georgiana, daughter of R. Lukin and widow of W. P. Adams, British consul-general in Peru.

A full-length portrait of Warre, in the uniform of the 23rd light dragoons, is in possession of J. Acheson Lyle of the Oak, Londonderry.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1853; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Army Lists; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vol. x.; Burke's Peerage; Warre's Letters from the Peninsula, 1909.] R. H. V.

WARREN. [See also WARENNE.]

WARREN, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1605), poet, wrote two poems descriptive of the pangs of poverty while he was imprisoned for debt in 1604. The titles of the poems were respectively 'The Poore Mans Passions' and 'Pouerties Patience.' A volume in quarto bearing the double title, 'written by Arthur Warren,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 14 Jan. 1604–5, and was published 'Anno Dom. 1605, at London, printed by I[ames] R[oberts] for R[ichard] B[ankworth].' Warren dedicated his work to 'his kindest fauourer, Maister Robert Quarme.' He wrote, with a good deal of force and feeling, in six-line stanzas. The volume is rare. Copies are in the British Museum and in Malone's collection in the Bodleian Library.

Warren may be the writer who, under the initials 'A. W.,' prefixed commendatory verses to Gascoigne's 'Posies' (1575), Kendall's 'Flowers of Epigrams' (1577), and Cotton's 'A Spirituall Song' (1596). Warren certainly has a better claim to the authorship of these verses than Andrew Willet [q. v.], who has also been suggested as their author. There seems some ground, too, for identifying Warren with the 'A. W.' who was the chief contributor to Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsodie' in 1602. Davison only refers to his mysterious coadjutor, who has hitherto eluded definite discovery, by the initials 'A. W.' 'A. W.'s' most interesting poem

in the collection is an 'Eclogue upon the death of Sir Philip Sidney.' The greater part of 'A. W.'s' voluminous verse in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie' deals with love. Its temper resembles that of Warren's 'Poore Mans Passions.' 'A. W.' in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie' very often employs the six-line stanza in which the whole of Warren's volume is composed. Some of 'A. W.'s' poems in the 'Rhapsodie' had circulated in manuscript in 1596 (*Harl. MS.* 6910). In the Harleian MS. 280, f. 102, there is a list in Davison's handwriting of the first lines of all the poems, 'in rhyme and measured verse,' which 'A. W.' had produced, apparently before 1602. The list includes 140 compositions, of which seventy-seven figured in the 'Poetical Rhapsodie.' Five further poems by 'A. W.' were introduced into the second edition of Davison's 'Rhapsodie' in 1608. Five others of 'A. W.'s' poems were subsequently transferred from the 'Rhapsodie' to the second edition of 'England's Helicon,' 1614.

[Collier's Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature, ii. 487; Davison's Poetical Rhapsody, ed. A. H. Bullen, vol. i. pp. lxvii et seq., pp. lxxxii et seq.; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 382; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 190 et seq. Hunter suggests that 'A. W.' was Anthony Wingfield: see Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24491, f. 202. Heart-Easings: Songs, Sonnets, and Epigrams, by 'A. W.' of the Middle Temple, Gent. [1595], reprinted literally from a copy supposed unique in the British Museum: T. and J. Allman, Princes Street, Hanover Square, 1824, is a modern forgery. In Lansdowne MS. 821 is a letter from A. Warren to Henry Cromwell, but there is nothing to connect the writer of this letter with the poet.] S. L.

WARREN, CHARLES (1767–1823), line-engraver, was born in London on 4 June 1767. Of his early career the only facts recorded are that he married at the age of eighteen, and was at one time engaged in engraving on metal for calico-printing, but during the last twenty years of his life he enjoyed a great reputation as an engraver of small book-illustrations. His plates after R. Smirke in the English editions of the 'Arabian Nights,' 1802, 'Gil Blas,' 1809, and 'Don Quixote,' 1818, were very successful; and his 'Broken Jar,' after Wilkie, one of the illustrations to Coxe's 'Social Day,' is a masterpiece of its kind. Other fine publications to which he contributed were Kearsley's edition of Shakespeare, Du Roveray's edition of Pope, Walker's 'British Classics,' Sharpe's 'Classics,' Suttaby's 'Poets,' and 'Physiognomical Portraits.' Warren was an active member of the Society of Arts and also of the Artists' Fund, of which he was president from 1812 to 1815. For some valuable improvements which he made in the preparation of steel plates for engraving he was awarded the large gold medal of the Society of Arts in 1823, but he did not live to receive it, dying suddenly at Wandsworth on 21 April of that year. He was buried at St. Sepulchre's, Newgate Street. A portrait of Warren, from a sketch by Mulready, is in Pye's 'Patronage of British Art.'

AMBROSE WILLIAM WARREN (1781?–1856), son of Charles Warren, born about 1781, practised line-engraving with ability, and examples of his work are found in the 'Stafford Gallery,' Cattermole's 'Book of the Cartoons,' the 'Gem,' 1830–1, and 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' His most important single plates are 'The Beggar's Petition,' after Witherington, 1827, and 'The New Coat,' after Wilkie, 1832. He died in 1856.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 187; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

WARREN, SIR CHARLES (1798–1866), major-general, colonel of the 96th foot, born at Bangor on 27 Oct. 1798, was third son of John Warren (1766–1838), dean of Bangor, who was nephew of John Warren [q. v.], bishop of Bangor. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Crooke, M.D., of Preston, Lancashire. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, but, being offered by the Duke of York a commission in the infantry, he was gazetted ensign in the 30th foot on 24 Nov. 1814, and joined the depôt at Colchester on 24 Jan. 1815. He commanded a detachment from Ostend in the march of the Duke of Wellington's army to Paris after Waterloo, and entered Paris with the allied army.

In January 1816 Warren embarked for India, and served at Fort St. George, Madras, until his return to England in the summer of 1819. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Nov. 1818. On 17 Aug. 1820 he exchanged into the 55th foot. In December 1821 he embarked with his regiment for the Cape of Good Hope, was promoted to be captain by purchase on 1 Aug. 1822, commanded a detachment of two companies on the Kaffir frontier from November 1824 to the end of 1825, and returned to England in 1827. During his service at the Cape he rode from Capetown to Grahamstown, and, among other expeditions into the interior, he journeyed across the Orange and Vaal rivers to Sitlahoo in company with Mr. Glegg of the Madras civil service, who published an account of it at the time. Warren visited

the Griqua and Baralong chiefs and Robert Moffat's mission station near Kuraman. Extracts from his journals were printed in the 'Royal Engineers Journal' in June and July 1884. His notes and sketches were made use of by his son, Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Sir) Charles Warren of the royal engineers, when reporting on the Bechuana and the Griqua territories fifty years later, in 1876.

Warren married in 1830, and, with his wife, embarked for India. He served at Fort St. George, Madras, until the end of 1831, when he marched to Tunamalli and Bellary in command of a wing of the regiment. He commanded the 55th (Colonel Mill of that regiment being in command of the column, until a few days before he was killed) in the expedition against the raja of Kurg in April 1834, led an assault and captured the stockade of Kissenhally, and was engaged in the attack on the stockade of Soamwapettah, where he was severely wounded: He was promoted to be major on 21 Nov. 1834, sent to Vellore in 1835, to Sikandarabad in 1836, and returned to England with his family in 1838.

On 26 June 1841 Warren sailed for China in command of a detachment, and arrived at Hongkong in November. He embarked for the Yang-tse-kiang in June 1842, and when his lieutenant-colonel, (afterwards Sir) James Holmes Schœdde, succeeded to the command of the brigade, he commanded the regiment at the assault and capture, on 21 July, of Ching-kiang-foo (where he was personally engaged with three Tartars, whom he killed, and was himself severely wounded), and continued to command it until its return to England. Warren was favourably mentioned in Schœdde's despatch of 21 July 1842 to Sir Hugh Gough. For his services he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Dec. 1842, and the following day was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division. He also received the war medal. In October 1842 he moved to Chusan, which was held by the British as a material guarantee until the indemnity was paid, and he returned to England in August 1844.

Warren was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel to command the 55th regiment on 25 Nov. 1845, and served with it in Ireland during the disturbances in 1846–7. In March 1851 he accompanied it to Gibraltar, where he served until May 1854, when he took it to Turkey and the Crimea. He commanded the regiment, which formed part of the 1st brigade, 2nd division, at the affair of Bouljanak on 19 Sept., and on the following day at the battle of the Alma, where he received two contused wounds. He was mentioned in despatches (see KINGLAKE, ii. 302). He was also at the repulse of the sortie from Sebastopol on 26 Oct. He commanded the 1st brigade, 2nd division, at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and maintained the position of the division, which was attacked at the beginning of the day, until the whole of the Russians were driven off the field (see KINGLAKE, vol. v.) He was slightly wounded at first, and later severely so in pursuing the Russians. He was mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatch of 11 Nov. 1854 as wounded 'while leading his men with his usual conspicuous bravery;' and Sir De Lacy Evans, in a letter of 11 Feb. 1855, wrote: 'His conduct under my command has been distinguished on every occasion by efficiency, constant exertion, and marked gallantry.'

He was sent to Scutari and then on sick leave, until he was sufficiently recovered to return to the Crimea on 12 July 1855; on the 30th he resumed command of the 1st brigade, 2nd division, and served continuously in the trenches until the fall of Sebastopol. He was slightly wounded at the attack on the Redan on 8 Sept. He was mentioned in despatches by General (afterwards Sir) James Simpson [q. v.] (3 Feb. 1856). In February 1856 he was given the command of an independent brigade, composed of the 11th hussars, the siege-train, and four battalions of infantry, which he held until June, and in July he returned to England. For his Crimean services he received the medal with clasps for Alma, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, the reward for distinguished military service, the fourth class of the legion of honour, the third class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish and Sardinian medals.

On 8 Aug. 1856 he was appointed to command a brigade at Malta with the temporary rank of major-general. On 26 Oct. 1858 he was promoted to be major-general on the establishment of the army. He remained at Malta for five years, and, in the absence of the governor, acted for some time as governor and commander of the forces. He was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 19 April 1865. He died at Monkstown, near Dublin, on 27 Oct. 1866.

Warren had a natural turn for science and mathematics. His memory was so good that he could retain in his mind all the figures of a long calculation, and could correct and alter those figures at will. He was also a good draughtsman. He occupied his leisure time during the later years of his life in perfecting an instrument which he had invented

for the graphic solution of astronomical problems for nautical purposes, and which he had brought to the notice of the admiralty in 1845. The instrument was for the purpose of approximately determining the latitude from two observations taken before 9 a.m. and at noon, and also of finding the latitude by a south altitude, from the time of day, and of finding the amplitude and azimuth. The invention was considered ingenious, and its principle correct; but its adoption was not recommended for the royal navy, lest its general use might induce neglect of even the slight acquaintance with nautical astronomy which officers were then required to possess.

Warren married, first, on 17 April 1830, at the British embassy at Paris, Mary Anne (*d.* 20 Jan. 1846), daughter of William and Margaret Hughes of Dublin and Carlow, by whom he had six children, two of whom died young; secondly, on 4 Oct. 1859, Mary (*d.* 22 Dec. 1860), daughter of George Bethell, rector of Worplesden and vice-provost of Eton College. The eldest son, John, a captain in the 55th regiment, served with his father in the Crimea, and died of a wound in Scutari hospital after the battle of Inkerman. Another son is Sir Charles Warren, chief commissioner of the metropolitan police 1886–8.

General Warren's elder brother, JOHN WARREN (1796–1852), mathematician, eldest son of the dean of Bangor, born on 4 Oct. 1796 at Bangor deanery, was educated at Westminster school and Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow and tutor. In 1818 he was fifth wrangler, and in 1825 and 1826 served the office of moderator and examiner. In 1830 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1828 he published at Cambridge 'A Treatise on the Geometrical Representation of the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' a subject which had previously attracted the attention of Wallis, Professor Heinrich Kühn of Danzig, M. Buée, and M. Mourey, whose researches were, however, unknown to Warren. The work bears evident marks of originality, and has received honourable mention as well from continental as from English mathematicians. The title hardly conveys an exact idea of the main object, which is to represent every kind of quantity geometrically by the intervention of symbolical expressions, which involve the square roots of negative quantities, and designate lines in position as well as magnitude. He was strongly convinced of the superiority of geometry as a means of demonstration to the use of mere symbols of quantity, and thought that the obscurity attaching to the proofs of some of the fundamental rules of algebraic and analytical operations might be removed by adopting a geometrical representation of quantity such as he proposed.

On 19 Feb. 1829 Warren read a paper before the Royal Society entitled 'Considerations of the Objections raised against the Geometrical Representation of the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' which was followed on the 4th of June by another 'On the Geometrical Representation of the Powers of Quantities whose Indices involve the Square Roots of Negative Quantities,' in which he came to the conclusion 'that all algebraic quantity may be geometrically represented, both in length and direction, by lines drawn in a given plane from a given point.'

Warren was chancellor of the diocese of Bangor and rector of Graveley in Cambridgeshire, and of Caldecott in Huntingdonshire. He owned the advowson of the latter, which, as well as an adjoining parish, was without a resident clergyman. To remedy this evil he proposed to unite the two parishes. He sold the advowson of Caldecott to the patron of the other parish, and gave the purchase-money to build a parsonage for the united parishes—an incident characteristic of the man. He married his cousin, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Captain and Lieutenant-colonel Richard Warren of the 3rd foot guards. He died at Bangor on 16 Aug. 1852, without issue.

[War Office Records; Despatches; private sources; manuscript memorandum by James Challis [q. v.], professor of astronomy at the university of Cambridge; Abstracts of Papers of the Royal Society, London, vol. vi.; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Mackenzie's Narrative of the Second Campaign in China, London, 1842; Murray's Doings in China, London, 1842; Ouchterlony's Chinese War, London, 1844, pp. 372 seq.; Theal's Compendium of the History and Geography of South Africa; Histories of India.] R. H. V.

WARREN, FREDERICK (1775–1848), vice-admiral, born in March 1775, was son of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, and elder brother of Pelham Warren [q. v.] He was admitted to Westminster school on 15 Jan. 1783, and entered the navy in March 1789, on board the Adamant, flagship of Sir Richard Hughes [q. v.] on the Halifax station. When the Adamant was paid off in 1792, Warren was sent to the Lion with Captain Erasmus Gower [q. v.], and in her made the voyage to China. Shortly after his return, on 24 Oct. 1794, he was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the Prince George. He after-

wards served in the Jason on the home station, and in the Latona at Newfoundland, where he was promoted on 10 Aug. 1797 to command the Shark sloop. In 1800 he commanded the Fairy in the West Indies, and on 12 May 1801 was promoted to the rank of captain. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he had for three years the command of the sea fencibles of the Dundee district; in November 1806 he was appointed to the Dædalus, and took her out to the West Indies, where in April 1808 he was moved to the Meleager, which was wrecked near Port Royal on 30 July 1808. Warren was acquitted of all blame, and officially complimented on the exertions he had made after the ship struck. In 1809 he commanded the Melpomene in the Baltic for a few months; and on the night of 29-30 May fought a severe action in the Belt with about twenty Danish gunboats, which in a calm or light wind were very formidable antagonists. At daybreak the wind freshened and the gunboats retired; but the Melpomene had lost thirty-four men, killed and wounded; both hull and masts had suffered much damage, and her rigging was cut to pieces. She was shortly afterwards sent to England and paid off. In December Warren was appointed to the 44-gun ship Argo, which he commanded on the Lisbon station and in the Mediterranean for nearly three years. In 1814 he commanded the Clarence of 74 guns in the Channel, and from 1825 to 1830 the Spartiate. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 22 July 1830; from 1831 to 1834 he was commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, and from 1837 to 1841 admiral-superintendent at Plymouth. He was made a vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died at Cosham, near Portsmouth, on 22 March 1848. He married, in 1804, Mary, only daughter of Rear-admiral David Laird of Strathmartine House, Dundee, and had issue. His eldest son, Richard Laird Warren, died an admiral in 1875.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Ann. Register, 1848, ii. 222.] J. K. L.

WARREN, GEORGE JOHN VERNON, fifth Baron Vernon (1803-1866). [See Vernon.]

WARREN, JOHN (1730-1800), successively bishop of St. David's and Bangor, second son of Richard Warren, archdeacon of Suffolk, and elder brother of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, was born on 12 May 1730 at Cavendish in Suffolk, of which place his father was rector. He was educated for seven years at Bury St. Edmunds school, and was admitted a sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 6 July 1747. On this foundation he was a scholar from 1747 to 1754, and from it he graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1750, taking his M.A. degree in 1754, and gaining the member's prize in 1753. He was ordained deacon on 17 June 1753, and took priest's orders on 26 May 1754. He was then presented to the rectory of Leverington in the Isle of Ely, and became chaplain to Edmund Keene [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who collated him to the rectory of Teversham in Cambridgeshire. He was appointed the seventh prebend of Ely on 23 Jan. 1768, and the same day, on his resigning Teversham, he was appointed to the rectory of Snailwell in Cambridgeshire. He acted for some time as chaplain to Lord Sondes, and as chaplain and secretary to Matthias Mawson [q. v.], bishop of Ely. In 1772 he proceeded to the degree of D.D. in the university of Cambridge. He was nominated to the bishopric of St. David's on 3 Aug. 1779, on the translation of James Yorke to Gloucester, and on 15 May 1783 he was elected to the see of Bangor on the advancement of John Moore (1730-1805) [q. v.] to be archbishop of Canterbury. He died on 27 Jan. 1800 at his house in George Street, Westminster, and was buried on 10 Feb. in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey. He married, on 12 April 1777, Elizabeth (*d.* 1816), daughter of Henry Southwell of Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, who brought him a considerable fortune.

Warren was a prelate of the greatest application to business, undoubted talents, candour, and integrity. No man was more accurate, and it was in all probability for these reasons, and from the high position his brother occupied in the medical profession, that he was chosen chairman of the committee when the House of Lords threw out the bill of the Surgeons' Company in 1797. There is a portrait of Warren in the hall of Caius College.

He published, besides various sermons, 'The Duties of the Parochial Clergy,' London, 4to, 1785.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 430; Gent. Mag. 1800 i. 184, 1814 ii. 4; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19154 ff. 252, 266-7, 268, 270, 19167 f. 9; additional information kindly given by Dr. J. Venn of Caius College, Cambridge, and by the Rev. J. R. Wilson, rector of Cavendish.] D'A. P.

WARREN, Sir JOHN BORLASE (1753-1822), admiral, fourth son of John Borlase Warren of Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, and Little Marlow, by his wife Anne, was born at Stapleford on 2 Sept. 1753 and bap-

tised there on 5 Oct. His grandfather, Arthur Warren, married Alice, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Borlase, bart., of Little Marlow, at whose death in 1689 the baronetcy became extinct. As a lad young Warren was intended for the church. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 23 Sept. 1769, and seems to have kept his terms there till March 1771. The death of his elder brothers changing his prospects changed also his views; and on 24 April 1771 he was entered on the books of the Marlborough, guardship in the Medway, as an 'able seaman.' From this time his residence at Cambridge was curiously intermittent. His service on board the Marlborough must have been equally irregular, and early in 1772 his name was marked on the ship's books with an R, that is, run or deserted. On 14 Feb. the R was taken off, 'per navy board's order,' and on the 17th he was discharged to the Alderney sloop, employed on preventive service on the east coast from Orfordness to the Humber. On 9 April 1772 he was rated a midshipman of the Alderney, but for the next eighteen months he alternated, as before, between service on board the Alderney and residence at Emmanuel. In 1773 he graduated as B.A., and on 17 March 1774 he was discharged from the Alderney 'per admiralty order.' In the general election of 1774 he was elected member of parliament for Marlow; and on 1 June 1775, being by the death of his father the representative of the Borlase family, the baronetcy was restored in his person. In 1776 he took his M.A. at Cambridge. About this time he bought Lundy Island and a yacht, in which 'he amused himself in the Bristol Channel.' On the imminence of war with France he resolved to join the navy in earnest; he sold his yacht, 'left Lundy to the rabbits,' and in the autumn of 1777 went out to North America in the Venus frigate, from which in December he was moved into the Apollo.

On 19 July 1778 he was promoted to be fourth lieutenant of the Nonsuch, from which he was discharged in October, and returned to England. In March 1779 he was appointed to the Victory, and on 5 Aug. 1779 was promoted to command the Helena sloop. In February 1781 he was removed to the Merlin; and on 25 April 1781 was posted to the 20-gun frigate Ariadne. In March 1782 he was moved to the Winchelsea of 32 guns, and at the peace was put on half-pay. During the following years he is said to have occasionally served as a volunteer under Commodore John Leveson-Gower [q. v.] (Ralfe).

On the outbreak of war in 1793 Warren was appointed to the Flora of 36 guns, in which for some months Rear-admiral John Macbride [q. v.] hoisted his flag as commander of a frigate squadron off Brest and among the Channel Islands. Early in 1794 he was himself ordered to hoist a broad pennant and take command of a frigate squadron on the coast of France, and especially to look for a squadron of French frigates which had done much damage to English trade. On 23 April he fell in with these, brought them to action, and succeeded in capturing three out of four [see Pellew, Edward, Viscount Exmouth]. For this service Warren was made a K.B. In August he drove on shore, near the Penmarks, the French 36-gun frigate Volontaire and two 18-gun corvettes. One of these, though badly damaged, was afterwards got off, but the other and the frigate were totally destroyed (Troude, ii. 382–4). The number of vessels which he destroyed as they were endeavouring to carry on the French coasting trade was very great. In the spring of 1795 Warren was moved to the 44-gun frigate Pomone, one of those captured on 23 April 1794, and was ordered to convoy and support the expedition of the French royalists to Quiberon Bay. The troops were safely landed on 27 June, but after some early successes were decisively defeated by the republican forces; many deserted; many capitulated and were afterwards butchered; about eleven hundred of the soldiers and 2,400 of the sympathising population were received on board the English ships. Warren then took possession of Hoedic and Houat and of the Isle Dieu, where the refugees were landed. In October he was joined by Captain Charles Stirling [see under Stirling, Sir Walter], convoying a reinforcement of four thousand British troops, which were also landed on Isle Dieu; but after several weeks' delay it was resolved that nothing could be done; the people were re-embarked, and the whole expedition, with the survivors of the royalists, returned to England (James, i. 278–80).

In 1796 Warren was directed to attend more particularly to the enemy's coasting trade; and during the year he destroyed, captured, or recaptured no fewer than 220 sail, thirty-seven of which were armed vessels, including the 36-gun frigate Andromache [see Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin]. For this service he was presented by the patriotic fund with a sword of the value of a hundred guineas. In the following year he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Canada, one of the Channel fleet, sometimes off Brest under the command of Viscount Bridport, and during the mutiny in the spring of 1797,

happily at sea with the detached squadron. He was still in the Canada in September 1798, when he received intelligence from Keats of the sailing of a French expedition, carrying some five thousand troops, which it was intended to land on the west coast of Ireland, where—in Killala Bay—an advanced body of some eleven hundred men under General Humbert had been already put on shore. Warren immediately followed with three ships of the line, five powerful frigates, and some smaller vessels. Off the north-west of Ireland on 11 Oct. he came up with the enemy, whose force consisted of one 74-gun ship the Hoche, and eight frigates mostly smaller than the English. There is no question that the French, even in nominal force, were altogether outmatched; and when on the 12th Warren succeeded in bringing them to action, the Hoche and three of the frigates were captured after a sturdy defence. The others scattered and fled, but three more of the frigates were captured within a few days, either by the ships of Warren's squadron or others that had followed [see THORNBROUGH, SIR EDWARD; MARTIN, SIR THOMAS BYAM; DURHAM, SIR PHILIP CHARLES HENDERSON CALDERWOOD; MOORE, SIR GRAHAM]. Two frigates and a schooner got back to France. The Canada herself was not engaged, but Warren's conduct of the affair was deservedly commended, and the complete success which he had achieved, at a time of great public tension, insured his popularity; the thanks of both English and Irish parliaments and a gold medal were awarded to him and his gallant companions.

On 14 Feb. 1799 Warren was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and in July hoisted his flag on board the Téméraire, in which he continued throughout the year with Lord Bridport off Brest, or detached into the Bay of Biscay or off Ferrol. In 1800 he commanded a detached squadron in the Bay of Biscay, and was afterwards with Lord Keith off Cadiz [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. In 1801 he was in the Mediterranean, where, while Keith was co-operating with the army in Egypt, he was for the most part in charge of the western basin till the peace. In 1802 he was nominated a member of the privy council, and was sent to St. Petersburg as ambassador-extraordinary, principally, it would seem, on a complimentary mission to the emperor on his accession. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was made vice-admiral. In 1806 he had command of a small squadron in western waters, with his flag in the Foudroyant; and, stretching well to the southward, on 13 March fell in with and captured the French 74-gun ship Marengo and the frigate Belle Poule, homeward bound from the East Indies [see NEALE, SIR HARRY BURRARD; PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866]. On 31 July 1810 Warren was promoted to the rank of admiral. Early in 1813 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American station, from which he was relieved in the following spring. On the extension of the order of the Bath in 1815 his K.B. was replaced by the new G.C.B. He had no further service, and died suddenly at Greenwich, while on a visit to Sir Richard Keats, on 27 Feb. 1822. He was buried in the family vault at Stretton Audley in Oxfordshire. There is a tablet to his memory in Attenborough church, Nottinghamshire.

He is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as 'more an active and brave man than an officer of any great (particularly practical) professional knowledge.' It appears now, from his time at sea in the junior ranks, and from the intermittent way in which he served in a harbour ship, that his knowledge of practical seamanship must have been extremely limited. 'In his person he was above the middle size, with a pleasing countenance and good figure, and had much the air and appearance of a man of rank and fashion. He was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence.'

Warren married, in December 1780, Caroline, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Clavering, and had issue by her three daughters and two sons, the younger of whom died in infancy; the elder, a lieutenant in the guards, was killed in Egypt. The two younger daughters also predeceased their father; the eldest, Frances Maria, his sole heiress, married George Charles, fourth lord Vernon, and was mother of George John Warren Vernon, fifth baron Vernon [q. v.] The widow died at Stapleford in December 1839. A portrait of Warren, by Opie, belonged in 1867 to Sir John Warren Hayes, bart. (*Cat. of National Portraits*, South Kensington Exhibition, 1867).

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 302; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), iii. 333, xxvi. 89; Ann. Reg. 1822 ii. 272, 1839 ii. 378; Notts and Derbyshire Notes and Queries, 1892, i. 41–4. The unique intricacy of his early career is aggravated by the fact that neither passing certificate nor statement of services has been preserved; and it is impossible to say with certainty that he had no service in the navy, nominal or otherwise, before his entry on the books of the Marlborough. It is, however, probable that he had not. The course of his service in the Marlborough and Alderney is shown by the ships' pay and muster books. The writer is indebted to Mr. W. Chawner, the present master of Emmanuel, for

some notes on his residence at Cambridge. See also James's Naval History, the author of which shows himself uniformly and, in the present writer's opinion, unjustly hostile to Warren; and Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

WARREN, JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER, third and last BARON DE TABLEY (1835–1895), poet, the eldest son of George Warren, second baron de Tabley (1811–1887), was born at Tabley House, Cheshire, on 26 April 1835. Sir John Fleming Leicester, first baron [q. v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Catherina Barbara, daughter of Jerome, count de Salis-Soglio, by his third wife, Henrietta, daughter of William Foster, bishop of Kilmore. From her he appears to have inherited the sensitive melancholy of his temperament, augmented by long sojourn with her in Italy and Germany during his childhood. Returning to England, he received his education at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating on 20 Oct. 1852, and graduating B.A. in 1859 and M.A. the next year), where he formed an intimate friendship with a fellow-collegian, George Fortescue, whose death by an accident in 1859 produced an ineffaceable impression upon his mind. A short time before this event the friends had jointly published a small volume of 'Poems' under the pseudonym of George F. Preston. It contained nothing remarkable, but several of Warren's poems were afterwards remodelled by the author and treated with more effect. 'Ballads and Metrical Sketches' (1860), 'The Threshold of Atrides' (1861), and 'Glimpses of Antiquity' (1862) followed under the same pseudonym, and all fell dead from the press. More power was evinced in 'Præterita' (1863), 'Eclogues and Monodramas' (1864), and 'Studies in Verse' (1865), all published under the pseudonym of 'William Lancaster.' The blank-verse poems of which these volumes chiefly consist are Tennysonian in style and substance, but the freshness of the natural descriptions reveals a man who had looked on nature with his own eyes. Upon leaving Oxford, where he had gained a second class in classics and history, Warren, after a brief interlude of diplomacy under Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at Constantinople, was in 1860 called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn; but probably had no serious intention of following the law, for which he laboured under every imaginable disqualification. He manifested some interest in country life, became and long continued to be an officer of the Cheshire yeomanry, and in 1868 unsuccessfully contested Mid-Cheshire in the liberal interest. Upon his father's second marriage, in 1871, he took up his residence in London.

The interval had been distinguished by three considerable efforts in verse. 'Philoctetes,' a tragedy, published anonymously in 1866, is the most powerful of Lord de Tabley's works. It departs from the Greek model in the introduction of a female character and in its gloomy pessimism, as remote as possible from the reconciling effect which Greek art aimed at producing. But these divergencies at all events preserve it from being a mere copy of Sophocles; nor is the influence of either Tennyson or Browning very apparent. The principal character seems in not a few respects a portrait of the author himself. 'Orestes,' a tragedy, published anonymously in 1868, was hardly less powerful than 'Philoctetes,' but attracted little attention. The volume of poems modestly entitled 'Rehearsals,' and also published under the pseudonym of 'William Lancaster,' indicates that the influence of Tennyson, though still strong, was yielding to that of Browning and Swinburne. 'The Strange Parable,' however, and 'Nimrod,' blank-verse poems very finely conceived, strike an original note, and 'Misrepresentation' is intensely individual. In another miscellaneous collection, entitled with equal modesty 'Searching the Net' (1873), the author for the first time placed his name upon the title-page. Here the poet's power, his dramatic efforts apart, culminates in the grandiose 'Jael,' the singularly intense 'Count of Senlis,' and the pathetic 'Ocean Grave;' and as the volume is mainly concerned with the description of nature and the expression of subjective feeling—departments in which he was entirely at home—he is less indebted than formerly to his predecessors. Had he now done what he did when, twenty years afterwards, he published a carefully winnowed selection of his poems, he must have taken a high place; but he unfortunately gave his time to the most hopeless of all poetical undertakings—the composition of a very long and entirely undramatic tragedy. Not one copy of 'The Soldier's Fortune' (1876) was sold, and Warren's disappointment, aggravated by private causes of sorrow, for a long time paralysed his activity as a poet. 'Seized,' as Mr. Watts-Dunton expresses it, 'with a deep dislike of the literary world and its doings,' he became almost a hermit in London, though retaining his regard for many old friends, and for some, such as W. Bell Scott and Sir A. W. Franks, to whom he was united by a community of tastes. His pursuits were many and interesting; he was a skilled numis-

matist, and already (1863) the author of an essay on Greek coins as illustrative of Greek federal history; an enthusiastic botanist, which accounts for much of the minute description observable in his poems; and one of the earliest amateurs of the now favourite pursuit of collecting book-plates, upon which he produced a standard work, 'A Guide to the Study of Book Plates (ex-libris),' London, 1880, 8vo. His 'Flora of Cheshire' was prepared from two posthumous manuscripts by Mr. Spencer Moore, and was published in 1899 with a prefatory memoir by Sir Mountstuart Grant-Duff.

In 1887 Warren succeeded to the title of De Tabley by the death of his father, and at once found himself immersed in a multitude of business cares which seemed to render the pursuit of poetry more difficult than ever. An impulse, however, was at hand from an unexpected quarter. In 1891 Mr. A. H. Miles published in his 'Poets of the Century' an excellent selection from Lord de Tabley's poems, with an appreciative criticism. The author could not but feel encouraged; and, although still sincerely reluctant to make another trial of the public he had hitherto found so uncongenial, suffered himself to be persuaded by Mr. Watts-Dunton and Mr. John Lane to republish the best of his poems with additions. The volume, entitled 'Poems Dramatic and Lyrical' (London, 1893, 8vo, with illustrations by C. S. Ricketts), obtained full public recognition for one who had seemed entirely forgotten. A succeeding volume, issued in 1895 as a second series of the foregoing, could not rival the selected work of thirty years, but proved that much might still have been expected from the author if his physical powers had not begun to forsake him. A naturally delicate constitution, undermined by an attack of influenza, gradually gave way, and he died somewhat suddenly on 22 Nov. 1895. He was buried at Little Peover, Cheshire. He was unmarried, and the peerage became extinct, while the baronetcy devolved on a distant cousin.

De Tabley was equally regretted as a poet and as a man. In the former capacity he cannot be named among those who have been possessed by an overmastering inspiration. He has little lyrical gift, his poems usually convey the impression of careful composition, and his principal claims as a mere writer are the 'brocaded,' as Mr. Gosse happily expresses it, stateliness of his diction, the vivid originality of his natural descriptions, and an occasional pungency of phrase. But if the poet sometimes disappears, the man is ever visible. His emotions are always genuine, and when the feeling becomes intense the writer is thoroughly himself, discards imitative mannerism, and emancipates himself from the influence of other poets. This is especially the case in his dramas and in the monologues approximating to the drama which form so large a portion of his poetical work. He will live as an impassioned writer who chose poetry for his medium, though not inevitably a poet. As a man his character was one of singular charm. His most intimate friends, Mr. Gosse, Mr. Watts-Dunton, and Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, exhaust themselves in eulogies of his gentleness, considerateness, urbanity, and high-minded disinterestedness, and only lament the anguish he inflicted upon himself by excessive sensitiveness.

[Reminiscences by Mr. Edmund Gosse in the Contemporary Review for 1896, republished in the writer's Critical Kit-Kats; notice by Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton in the Athenæum of 30 Nov. 1895; Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff's memoir prefixed to the Flora of Cheshire, 1899, and his notice in the Spectator of 7 Dec. 1895; personal knowledge.] R. G.

WARREN, JOHN TAYLOR (1771–1849), physician, born in 1771, was the son of Thomas Warren of Dunstable, Bedfordshire. He entered Merchant Taylors' school in 1780, and afterwards studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, where he became a favourite pupil of the great surgeon, John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.] At the outbreak of war at the French revolution Warren was appointed assistant surgeon in the 20th dragoons, a regiment raised for service in Jamaica. After serving in that island for some time he was ordered to St. Domingo. There he was appointed surgeon of Keppel's black regiment, but before joining, owing to the mortality among European officers, he was nominated surgeon to the 23rd infantry or Welsh fusiliers, and thence was promoted to the post of staff surgeon to the forces. In 1797 he returned to England with invalids, and, having distinguished himself by his activity and skill, he was placed at the recruiting depôt in Chatham barracks, subsequently at Gosport, and finally in the Isle of Wight, where he gained the friendship of Sir George Hewett [q. v.], the commander of the forces stationed there.

In 1805 Warren was appointed deputy-inspector of military hospitals, and was placed in charge of the home department. In 1808 he proceeded to Spain with a detachment of English troops, and, after being present at Vimiero, accompanied Sir John Moore on his expedition. When the troops embarked at Coruña he was placed in

charge of the wounded, and was the last English officer to leave the shore. In 1816 he was appointed inspector-general of hospitals, succeeding his friend James Borland [q. v.] in the Mediterranean station. He retired from the regular service in 1820. He acted for many years as vice-president of the Army Medical Benevolent Society for Orphans, and as trustee of the Society for the Widows of Medical Officers. In 1843, in recognition of his services, a silver vase was presented him by his brother officers and friends. He died on 6 Oct. 1849 at his house on the Marine Parade, Brighton, and was buried in the family vault at South Warnborough, Hampshire, where his brother, Thomas Alston Warren, was rector. In 1800 he married Amelia, daughter of the Chevalier Ruspini. She survived him, leaving an only daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 543; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 149.]

E. I. C.

WARREN, JOSEPH (1804–1881), musician, was born in London on 20 March 1804. He first studied the violin, afterwards the pianoforte and organ under J. Stone. At an early age he conducted a society of amateurs, for whom he wrote two symphonies and many other vocal and instrumental pieces (FÉTIS, *Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*). In 1843 he was appointed organist of St. Mary's Roman catholic church, Chelsea; several masses and smaller works were composed for and performed at the services, but remain in manuscript. Some pianoforte pieces of Warren's were published. In 1840 he entered into relations with the firm of Cocks & Co., and edited or arranged a large quantity of music for them, including a collection of chants, thirty of Bach's choral-harmonisings (1842), a 'Chorister's Handbook' (1856), and very many arrangements for the pianoforte and the concertina. Warren also wrote a number of useful short treatises upon composition, orchestral writing, organ-playing, and madrigal-singing, and a method for the concertina which was very successful. He took an active part in the revival of early English music which distinguished the Oxford movement, and in November 1843 projected a new edition of Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' which was published in 1849. As an antiquary Warren was far more accurate and trustworthy than Edward Francis Rimbault [q. v.]; and the two, once intimate friends, became estranged, and sneered in their prefaces at each other's publications. Late in life Warren fell into poverty; his valuable library, which included some of the most important early English manuscripts, was parted with piece by piece. Finally he became paralysed, and was saved from destitution by Mr. W. H. Cummings. He died at Bexley on 8 March 1881.

Warren is remembered by his splendid edition of Boyce, which is far more valuable than the original; he added a complete organ accompaniment, and inserted extra services by Creyghton and Tomkins, movements from services by Blow, Child, and Aldrich, Parsons's 'Burial Service' from Low's 'Short Directions for the performance of Cathedrall Service' (1661), anthems by Gibbons, Byrd, Blow, Tallis, and Tomkins, with some chants, and the symphonies to the anthems by Pelham Humfrey and Blow. A life of Boyce and lives of the composers represented are prefixed; and the accuracy, discrimination, and taste shown in the editing have always been warmly praised by English and foreign critics. Warren, in conjunction with John Bishop of Cheltenham, also began in 1848 to issue a similar selection of Early Italian, German, and Flemish music for the catholic church, under the title of 'Repertorium Musicæ Antiquæ,' but only two parts appeared. They were equally good models of editing, as was also the collection of Hilton's 'Fa-las' (London, 1844, fol.), which Warren edited for the Musical Antiquarian Society.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 383; Musical Times, February 1898; Warren's Works and prefaces to publications.] H. D.

WARREN, LEMUEL (1770–1833), major-general, born in 1770, entered the army as an ensign in the 17th foot on 7 March 1787, obtained his lieutenancy in the regiment on 27 Oct. 1788, and was for some time on board Lord Hood's fleet, in which the regiment served as marines. On 12 June 1793 he raised an independent company of foot, of which he was appointed captain; but on 2 Jan. following exchanged to the 27th (Inniskillings), then forming part of Lord Moira's army encamped at Southampton. He served with the regiment in Flanders in 1794–6 under the Duke of York; and was present at the siege of Nimeguen, the sortie of 6 Nov., and commanded the advanced picquet of the garrison. He accompanied the force under Lord Cathcart sent to attack the French army at Bommel, and was present at the action of Geldermalsen in January 1796.

He embarked with the 27th Inniskillings for the West Indies in September 1796, and commanded the grenadiers of the regiment at the storming of the enemy's advanced posts at Morne Fortuné, St. Lucia; at the con-

clusion of the operations he was compelled by sickness to return to England. He served in the expedition to Holland in 1799, including the actions of 27 Aug., 19 Sept., and 2 and 6 Oct.

He served as a major of the 27th Inniskillings, to which rank he was promoted on 31 Dec. 1799, in the expedition to Ferrol in 1800; and in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, including all the operations before Alexandria, receiving the Sultan's medal for the campaign. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the 27th regiment on 16 Aug. 1804. He served in the expedition to Sicily in 1809, and afterwards on the east coast of Spain. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Castalla and the siege of Tarragona, and subsequently was present at the blockade of Barcelona.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted to the rank of colonel in the army. He accompanied the division of the British army across the Peninsula to Bayonne, and thence to Bordeaux, where the 27th immediately embarked for North America. He joined the 1st battalion of the Inniskillings before Paris in 1815, a few days before the entry of Louis XVIII. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and died suddenly in London on 29 Oct. 1833.

[History of the 27th Inniskillings; United Service Magazine, 1834; Army Lists.] R. H.

WARREN, MATTHEW (1642–1706), nonconformist divine and tutor, younger son of John Warren of Otterford, Somerset, was born in 1642. He was educated at Crewkerne grammar school, and St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 July 1668. At the Restoration he left Oxford with his tutor. After a year at Reading he returned to Otterford, and began to preach. He held no benefice, but was silenced by the Uniformity Act, 1662. After this he employed himself as a tutor.

Warren was one of the first nonconformists who trained students for the ministry. The date at which he began this work is uncertain, but it was not later than 1671, when John Shower [q.v.] entered with him. Among his early pupils was Christopher Taylor (*d.* 26 Oct. 1723), in whose ordination at Lyme Regis, Dorset, he took part on 25 Aug. 1687. By this time he had removed to Taunton, where, in conjunction with Emanuel Hartford (*d.* 4 Aug. 1706, aged 65), he founded a dissenting congregation under the declaration for liberty of conscience (1687). At Taunton he continued his academy; his most distinguished pupil was Henry Grove [q. v.] Warren's own views and methods were old-fashioned, but he encouraged his students to read modern books and promoted biblical criticism. He was very successful in his congregation at Paul's meeting, which is said to have had two thousand adherents; it ranked originally as presbyterian, but is now independent. He died at Taunton on 14 June 1706. His funeral sermon was preached by John Sprint of Milbournport. He was married and left issue. Christopher Taylor wrote a Latin epitaph for him.

[Funeral Sermon, 1707, with appended memoir (probably by Christopher Taylor); Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 747; Amory's Preface to Grove's Works, 1740, p. xiv; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 309, 1814 iv. 393; Murch's Hist. Presb. Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 194; James's Hist. Litig. and Legis. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, p. 676; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. G.

WARREN, PELHAM (1778–1835), physician, born in London in 1778, was the ninth son of Richard Warren [q. v.], physician to George III, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Peter Shaw [q. v.] Frederick Warren [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Dr. Thompson's school at Kensington and at Westminster school, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge.

He graduated M.B. in 1800 and M.D. on 2 July 1805. He commenced practice in London immediately after he had taken his first degree in medicine, and on 6 April 1803 was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, an office which he resigned in April 1816. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1805, and a fellow 30 Sept. 1806. He was censor in 1810, Harveian orator in 1826, and elect 11 Aug. 1829. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 8 April 1813. On 24 July 1830 he was gazetted physician extraordinary to the king, but he declined the honour. He enjoyed one of the largest practices in the metropolis, was an accurate and careful observer of disease, and a very sound practical physician. He was an accomplished classical scholar and a strenuous vindicator of the character and independence of the medical profession. His manners were cold and abrupt. He died at Worting House, near Basingstoke, on 2 Dec. 1835. He was buried in Worting church, where there is a tablet with an inscription from the pen of his friend and schoolfellow, Henry Vincent Bayley [q. v.], canon of Westminster.

He married on 3 May 1814, Penelope, daughter of William Davies Shipley [q. v.],

dean of St. Asaph, who, with seven children, survived him. In 1837 his widow presented his portrait, painted and engraved by John Linnell, to the College of Physicians.

His only published work was: 'Oratio Harveiana prima in Novis ædibus Collegii habita Sext. Kalend. Jul. an. MDCCCXXVI,' London, 1827, pp. 32, 4to.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Medical Gazette, December 1835; Records of Royal Society; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register.] W. W. W.

WARREN, SIR PETER (1703–1752), vice-admiral, born in 1703, was the youngest son of Michael Warren of Warrenstown, co. Meath. His elder brother, Oliver, was also a captain in the navy. His sister Anne married Christopher Johnson of Warrentown, and was mother of Sir William Johnson [q.v.] Peter Warren, after having been borne on the books of the Rye as an ordinary seaman for nearly two years, entered on board the Rose as a volunteer per order in the early part of 1717, served in her for nearly five years with the captains Arthur Field and Thomas Whitney, and passed his examination on 5 Dec. 1721. He was afterwards in the Guernsey, on the coast of Africa, with Captain Francis Percy, by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant on 23 Jan. 1722–3. On 28 May 1727 he was promoted by Sir John Norris, in the Baltic, to command the Griffin fireship, and a few weeks later, 19 June, to be captain of the 70-gun ship Grafton. In 1728 he commanded the Solebay frigate in the West Indies; in 1729 the Leopard, in the fleet at Spithead, under Sir Charles Wager [q.v.]; in 1730 the Solebay again; in 1734–5 the Leopard, one of the western squadron under Sir John Norris; and in December 1735 commissioned the 20-gun frigate Squirrel [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD] for service on the coast of Carolina and North America. He remained on that station for nearly six years, with a break in the middle—apparently in the spring of 1739—when he was taken by Sir John Norris to advise Sir Robert Walpole in the first discontents with Spain, because, he said, 'I had been much employed on the coast of America' (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 617); and 'I was again stationed upon the coast of America and was at New York when the orders for reprisals arrived.' In January 1741–2 he was appointed to the Launceston of 40 guns, on the Leeward Islands station, where, in 1744, he was moved into the Superbe of 60 guns, with a broad pennant as commodore in command. The appointment proved extremely lucrative, upwards of twenty valuable prizes, including one worth 250,000*l.*, having been made by the ships under his orders.

Early in 1745 he received orders to take his little squadron north, and co-operate with the colonial troops in the attack on Louisbourg. On 25 April he established a close blockade of the harbour, and on the 30th the troops were landed in Gabarus Bay. The place was ill-prepared for defence, and the garrison was in a state of mutiny; but the colonial army was also but poorly provided for attack; and the town, though reduced to great straits by the close blockade, held out till Warren, having had his squadron strengthened by reinforcements from England, forced his way into the harbour, when the governor immediately capitulated, 27 June. Several vessels laden with military stores had been captured during the siege, but others, merchant ships of enormous value, were taken afterwards. Louisbourg was then the place of call for French ships homeward bound from the East Indies or the Pacific; and by the simple stratagem of keeping the French flag flying on the forts, many of these ran right in among Warren's squadron before they found out their mistake. Among others named were two East Indiamen of the respective value of 200,000*l.* and 140,000*l.*, and one from the Pacific 'having money and goods on board to the amount of 600,000*l.*' (BEATSON, i. 280, where a schedule of the cargo is given).

On 8 Aug. 1745 Warren was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in the spring of 1747 was appointed second in command of the western squadron under Anson, with whom he took part in the defeat of the French squadron off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. Warren's share in this timely victory was rewarded with the Cross of the Bath and with the appointment as commander-in-chief of the western squadron. On 15 July he was promoted to be vice-admiral. His health, however, gave way; he was for some months unequal to active service, and the command temporarily devolved on Rear-admiral Edward Hawke (afterwards Lord Hawke) [q.v.] In November he again hoisted his flag, but only to sit as president of the important court-martial on Captain Fox. He did not go afloat till the following spring, when he wrote from the Bay of Biscay, on 16 May, 'It gives me great concern to have had so little success since I have been out, which is likewise Sir Edward Hawke's case, and really think it owing to the enemy having very few ships on the sea,' which was scarcely to be wondered at after the wholesale captures made in the previous year. This was the last of his service at sea.

Before his success at Louisbourg in 1745, he had been making interest with the Duke of Newcastle 'for the government of Jersey (New England) when it becomes vacant,' the having which might, he wrote, 'be an introduction to that of New York, where I should be at the pinnacle of my ambition and happiness' (Warren to Anson, 2 April 1745). After the peace, however, he settled down quietly in London. He was generally recognised as one of the richest commoners in the kingdom, and member of parliament for Westminster, for which he was elected on 1 July 1747, and sat till his death. The freedom of the city had been conferred on him after the victory off Cape Finisterre, and in June 1752 he was elected alderman of Billingsgate ward. He declined the honour, on the ground that it would interfere with his 'military office.' He was still elected, and, refusing to serve, paid the fine of 500*l.* A few days afterwards he crossed over to Ireland, where he died of an 'inflammatory fever' on 29 July 1752. An ornate monument, by Roubiliac, was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. Portraits of him were painted by T. Hudson and N. Parr and engraved by Faber and White (Bromley, p. 288).

While in the Launceston, refitting at New York, he married Susannah, daughter of Stephen de Lancy, who brought him 'a pretty fortune.' By her he had three daughters: Charlotte, who married Willoughby Bertie, fourth earl of Abingdon [q. v.]; Anne, who married Charles Fitzroy, first baron Southampton [q. v.]; and Susannah, who married Colonel William Skinner. About the time of his marriage Warren bought a farm of three hundred acres on Manhattan Island, which was considerably increased by a gift from the city of New York in recognition of the capture of Louisbourg. The property, engulfed in New York, is now of immense value, but it was sold by Warren's heirs a few years after his death.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 184; Naval Chron. (with a portrait) xii. 257; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vol. i.; Anson Correspondence, Addit. MS. 15957; Commission and Warrant books and official letters in the Public Record Office; Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson, i. 152 sq.; Garneau's Hist. du Canada, ii. 190; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 439. An article on Greenwich (New York) in Harper's Mag. August, 1893, p. 343, gives some interesting particulars of the Manhattan property.]

J. K. L.

WARREN, Sir RALPH (1486?–1553), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Warren, a fuller, born about 1486, was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1507, after serving his apprenticeship to William Buttry or Botre, one of the principal mercers of his time. Warren soon attained to the highest position as a merchant, and belonged to the two great mercantile corporations of Merchant Adventurers and Merchants of the Staple. He was warden of the Mercers' Company in 1521 and master in 1530 and 1542. His wealth and influence gave him excellent opportunities of serving the company's interests. After the surrender of the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, on the dissolution of monasteries in 1538, Warren was largely instrumental with Sir Richard Gresham and other leading mercers in procuring the purchase by the Mercers' Company of the church and adjoining buildings for their hall. The buildings were vested in Warren in trust for the company, and he executed a series of deeds for that purpose between the years 1542 and 1550 (Watney, *Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*, pp. 140, 154, cf. pp. 152, 189).

Shortly before April 1508 Warren was in business in the parish of St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street (*Cal. Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, i. 238, ii. 1552). In 1524 he carried on trade in the parish of St. Bennet Sherehog, and, although not then forty years old, was assessed for the subsidy at the large sum of 3,000*l.*, which was one third more than the sum contributed by any other leading merchant (*ib.* IV. i. 421).

Warren became connected with the corporation in 1528, when he was elected alderman for Aldersgate ward on 18 June, removing to the ward of Candlewick on 26 Oct. 1531. He served the office of sheriff in 1528–9. In 1532 Warren appears as the largest creditor in the accounts of the great wardrobe (*ib.* v. 713). He was one of the six aldermen present at the baptism of Princess Elizabeth at Greenwich on 10 Sept. 1533 (*ib.* vi. 464–5).

Warren was twice lord mayor, in 1536–7 and in 1544. His first election was at the instance of the king, who sent a letter on 13 Oct., the day of election, to the assembled citizens requiring them to elect Warren as mayor (Wriothesley, *Chronicle*, i. 57). He was presented to the king at Westminster for approval on 22 Dec., when his election was confirmed and he received the honour of knighthood. On 26 March 1536–7 he was named, as lord mayor, immediately after the chancellor on a special commission of oyer and terminer for the trial of Dr. Mackerell and others who had taken part in the Lincolnshire rebellion (*Cal. Letters and Papers*,

Hen. VIII, XII. i. 323). On 17 Oct. he was appointed by commission as 'justiciar for the merchants of Germany, viz. those having the house in London called Gwildehalda Theutonicorum according to their priviledges.' These were the well-known merchants of the steelyard (*ib.* p. 353). In the following November he was appointed a commissioner of gaol delivery for Newgate prison (*ib.* p. 406). On 28 Jan. 1537-8 he and Christiana his wife obtained a grant for their sole use of the manor of Frekenham or Frakenham in Suffolk, and of other lands in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire of which they had been co-trustees with the bishop of Rochester and Edward and Alice North (*ib.* XIII. i. 62; see also p. 486).

Warren is described as mayor of the staple of Westminster in a deed dated 20 March 1538, and still occupied that office on 8 Sept. 1540 (*ib.* p. 204, XVI. 9). In a letter to Cromwell dated from his house at Chester on 31 Jan. 1539, Warren strongly interests himself on behalf of the citizens of Chester, of which he appears to have been an important inhabitant (*ib.* XIV. i. 62). In a deposition taken before the lord mayor, Sir Ralph Warren, and the recorder on 13 Aug., Warren is described as 'aldermah. and a gentleman of the king' (*ib.* XIV. ii. 11). On 29 Jan. 1541 he was appointed on the commission for heresies and offences done within the city (*ib.* XVI. 236). Warren formed one of the 'Surrey' jury on 22 Dec. 1541 before whom Lord William Howard and others were tried for misprision of treason (*ib.* p. 685). In addition to his business as a mercer he had large financial dealings with the crown, whose servants in Flanders and Italy he and the Greshams supplied with large sums, receiving in exchange drafts on the exchequer and court of augmentations (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, 1542-7, passim).

Warren was again elected lord mayor on 17 April 1544 to succeed Sir William Bowyer, who died on Easter day, four days before. On 14 Oct. 1549 Warren accompanied the lord mayor and sheriffs, and divers lords, knights, and gentlemen, in conveying the Protector Somerset through the city on his way from Windsor as a prisoner to the Tower (WRIOTHESLEY, ii. 27).

Warren, who was the senior alderman, died of stone on 11 July 1553 at his house at Bethnal Green (*ib.* ii. 87). He was buried on 16 July in the chancel of his parish church of St. Sythe or St. Bennet Sherehog (MACHYN, p. 36). The monument erected to his memory and to that of his two wives, who were buried with him, was destroyed with the church in the great fire of London (STOW, *Survey of London*, 1720, bk. iii. p. 28). Lady Warren gave a beautiful gilt standing-cup to her husband's company of mercers, and twenty marks to be distributed to the poor men of Whittington's almshouses yearly, at the dinner held on the anniversary of Sir Ralph's death (WATNEY, *Account of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*, p. 190). By his will, dated 30 June 1552 and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 5 Aug. 1553 (Tashe 16), Warren bequeathed to the Mercers' Company 100*l.* to provide twenty nobles a year towards a dinner on midsummer day. He was possessed of many manors in various counties (MORANT, *History of Essex*, ii. 434 *n.*; *Inq. post mortem*, 17 Sept. 1 Mary, 1553).

Warren lived in Size Lane, where his widow four years after his death continued to reside with her second husband, Alderman Sir Thomas White [q.v.], the founder of St. John's College, Oxford. His country house was at Bethnal Green, then a very fashionable part of London, where his contemporary, Sir Richard Gresham, also had a mansion.

Warren was twice married: by his first wife, Christiana, he had no issue. He married, secondly, Joan, daughter of John Lake of London, by whom he had two children, Richard (*d.* 1598) and Joan. His daughter Joan married Sir Henry Williams (afterwards Cromwell) of Hinchinbrook in Huntingdonshire, whose son Robert Cromwell, M.P. for Huntingdon, was the father of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector. This lady survived him, and was married on 25 Nov. 1558 to his colleague, Alderman Sir Thomas White (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 179). She died on 8 Oct. 1572 at Hinchinbrook in Huntingdonshire, the house of her son-in-law, Sir Henry Cromwell, and was buried in the church of St. Bennet Sherehog (WILLIAM SMITH, *History of the Twelve Principal Companies*).

[Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom; Clode's History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Noble's History of the House of Cromwell.]

C. W-H.

WARREN, RICHARD (1731-1797), physician, born at Cavendish in Suffolk on 4 Dec. 1731, was the third son of Dr. Richard Warren (1681-1748), archdeacon of Suffolk and rector of Cavendish, by his wife Priscilla (*d.* 1774), daughter of John Fenner. He was the younger brother of John Warren [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, and, like him, was educated at the public school of Bury St. Edmunds. He entered Jesus College, Cam-

bridge, in 1748, shortly after the death of his father, graduated B.A. as fourth wrangler in 1752, and was elected a fellow of the college, obtaining in succeeding years the prizes awarded to middle and senior bachelors for proficiency in Latin prose composition. He proceeded M.A. in 1755 and M.D. on 3 July 1762. On obtaining a fellowship his inclination directed him to the law, chance made him a physician. He became tutor at Jesus College to the only son of Peter Shaw [q. v.], physician in ordinary to George II and George III, acquired the esteem of the physician, married his daughter Elizabeth in 1759, and in 1763 succeeded to the practice of his father-in-law. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1762.

Shortly after he began to practise, Sir Edward Wilmot [q. v.], the son-in-law of Richard Mead [q. v.], then physician to the court, recommended Warren as a fitting person to assist him in his attendance upon the Princess Amelia. When Wilmot retired, Warren continued to act as physician to the princess, and by her influence he was appointed physician to George III in 1762 on the resignation of his father-in-law. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 3 March 1763. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College in 1764 and the Harveian oration in 1768. He acted as censor in 1764, 1776, and 1782. On 9 Aug. 1784 he was named an elect.

On 5 Aug. 1756, having at that time a license *ad practicandum* from the university of Cambridge, he was elected a physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and on 21 Jan. 1760 he became physician to St. George's Hospital. The former appointment he resigned in November 1758, the latter in May 1766. In 1787 he was appointed physician to the Prince of Wales.

Warren died at his house in Dover Street on 22 June 1797, leaving a widow, eight sons, and two daughters. He was buried in Kensington parish church on 30 June 1797. Mrs. Inchbald, who had a great admiration for him, composed some mourning verses to his memory, addressed to Mrs. Warren (Boaden, *Life of Mrs. Inchbald*, i. 258, 269, 291, 387, ii. 13–14) Of his sons, Frederick Warren, rear-admiral, and Pelham Warren, physician, are separately noticed.

Warren arrived early at the highest medical practice in England, and maintained his supremacy to the last. He was in receipt of a larger annual income than had been known to accrue from the practice of medicine in this country. He is said to have realised 9,000*l.* a year from the time of the regency in 1788, and he bequeathed to his family upwards of 150,000*l.* But his eminence was the fair reward of exceptional powers of mind, felicity of memory, and solidity of judgment.

A three-quarter-length portrait by Gainsborough is in the Royal College of Physicians. It was presented by his son Pelham Warren, and was engraved by John Jones in 1792. There is a second portrait by G. Stuart, engraved in 1810 by G. Bartolozzi.

Warren's only contributions to literature were a paper on bronchial polypus and an essay on the 'Colica Pictonum,' both published in the 'Transactions' of the College of Physicians. His 'Oratio ex Harveii instituto' was published in quarto, London, 1769.

[Seward's Biographiana, ii. 629, quoted in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 130 *n.*; Hawkins's Memoir in the Lives of British Physicians, p. 230; Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. ii.; Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, iii. 189–90; Europ. Mag. 1797 ii. 346, 1798 i. 240, 1799 i. 165–6; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19154 ff. 252, 261–4, 266, 270, 19173 f. 157; Gold-headed Cane, 2nd edit. pp. 186–93, 205–7; information kindly given by the Rev. J. R. Wilson, rector of Cavendish.]

D'A. P.

WARREN, RICHARD AUGUSTUS (1705?–1775), Jacobite, son of John Warren of Corduff or Courtduffe, co. Dublin, was born about 1705. One of three younger sons, two of whom, William and John, had joined Lally's Franco-Irish regiment in the French service, he started in business as a merchant at Marseilles; but on hearing of the Young Pretender's preparations in 1744 for an expedition to Scotland, he wound up his affairs, and joined his brother's regiment as a volunteer. On 10 Aug. 1745 he was transferred as a captain without pay to Rothes's Franco-Irish infantry. In the middle of October he embarked for Scotland, landed at Stonehaven, joined the prince at Edinburgh, became aide-de-camp to Lord George Murray (1700?–1760) [q. v.], was made a colonel at Brampton on 12 Nov., and took part in the siege of Carlisle. After the prince's retreat from Derby he was sent to raise levies in Athol, and he collected the fishing-boats for the expedition by which Lord Loudoun's force of fifteen hundred men, posted between the Moray and Dornoch firths, was surprised and dispersed. On 18 April 1746 he sailed from Findhorn with despatches from the Marquis d'Éguilles, the French envoy, urging reinforcements. He reached Versailles on the 30th, and received the

grade of colonel. Commissioned to rescue the prince, he embarked on 31 Aug. at Cape Fréhel, on the frigate Heureux, and after three weeks' search took Charles Edward on board, on 30 Sept., at Lochnanuagh, Inverness-shire, and landed him on 10 Oct. at Roscoff, Brittany. Warren had stipulated for the French title of baron if he succeeded in his task, and James Edward on 9 Nov. made him a baronet, but with a prohibition publicly to assume that rank which was not removed till 1751. He was aide-de-camp to Marshal Saxe till 1748, received the grade of brigadier-general from James Edward in 1750, and the cross of St. Louis from the French government in 1755. He paid a visit to London in 1751. He had a French pension of twelve hundred livres, and in 1754 obtained a captaincy in Rothes's regiment. In 1762 he was made a maréchal-de-camp, was naturalised in 1764, and was appointed commandant of Belleisle, which post he held till his death on 21 June 1775. Unmarried, he left a will in favour of a young man named MacCarthy, but his debts exceeded the assets. His manuscripts are preserved in the Morbihan archives at Vannes.

[Bulletin Société Polymathique du Morbihan, 1892–5; Lallement's Baron de Warren, Vannes, 1893; Revue Rétrospective, 1885; Cottin's Protégé de Bachaumont, 1887; Inventaire des Archives du Morbihan; F. de Warren's Notice sur Famille Warren, Nancy, 1860; Journal de d'Argenson, iv. 320; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees; Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion.] J. G. A.

WARREN, Sir SAMUEL (1769–1839), rear-admiral, was born at Sandwich on 9 Jan. 1769, entered the navy in January 1782 on board the Sampson, with his kinsman Captain John Harvey (1740–1794) [q. v.], and in her was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. In 1793 he was appointed as lieutenant to the Ramillies, with Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Harvey [q. v.], and in her was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. In 1795 he was in the Royal George, flagship of Lord Bridport, in the action off Lorient on 23 June. On 1 March 1797 he was promoted to command the Scourge sloop on the Leeward Islands station, where he made many rich prizes and captured several privateers. In August 1800 he brought the Scourge home; on 29 April 1802 he was advanced to post rank. In 1805 he commanded the Glory of 98 guns, as flagship to Rear-admiral Charles Stirling [see under Stirling, Sir Walter], in the action off Cape Finisterre, on 22 July [see Calder, Sir Robert]. In 1806–7 he was again with Stirling in the Sampson and in the Diadem during the operations in the Rio de la Plata; in 1809 he commanded the Bellerophon, one of the squadron in the Baltic, with Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] In September 1810 he was appointed to the President, a remarkably fine 44-gun frigate captured from the French in 1806, and in her took part in the operations resulting in the capture of Java [see Stopford, Sir Robert]. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After the peace he successively commanded the Blenheim, the Bulwark, and the Seringapatam, in which last he conveyed the English ambassador to Sweden in the summer of 1823. In January 1830 he was appointed agent for transports at Deptford. On 3 Aug. 1835 he was nominated K.C.H., and was at the same time knighted by the king; on 10 Jan. 1837 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and was made a K.C.B. on 18 April 1839. He died at Southampton on 15 Oct. of the same year. He married, in 1800, a daughter of Mr. Barton, clerk of the check at Chatham, and had a large family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) p. 570; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 92.] J. K. L.

WARREN, SAMUEL (1807–1877), author of 'Ten Thousand a Year,' born at The Rackery, near Wrexham, on 23 May 1807, was the elder son of Dr. Samuel Warren (1781–1862), rector of All Souls', Ancoats, Manchester, by his first wife, Anne (1778–1823), daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Williams. He was brought up in an atmosphere of devout and very strict methodism.

The elder Warren, when thirteen, sailed as an apprentice in his father's ship, the Morning Herald, bound for Barbados. In May 1794, before she had got clear of the Channel, the vessel was captured by the French frigate L'Insurgent. The crew, with those of other captured merchantmen, was taken to Brest and thence to Quimper, where over half the prisoners (seventeen hundred out of three thousand) died of gaol-fever, and it was rumoured that the Convention intended to massacre the rest. The fall of Robespierre led to humaner measures. In March 1795 Warren and his father were transferred to Vendôme and kindly treated until arrangements were made for their exchange a few months later. The English prisoners set sail in two ships from La Rochelle, and Warren's vessel arrived safely at Mount's Bay (see 'Narrative of an Imprisonment in France during the Reign of Terror,' *Blackwood's Mag.* December 1831.

The identity of the narrator is fixed in *Gent. Mag.* 1862, ii. 111). Samuel Warren the elder became a highly influential Wesleyan minister and preacher. In 1834, however, being then superintendent of the Manchester district, and jealous, it is said, of the rising influence of Dr. Jabez Bunting, he led an embittered opposition against the establishment of a theological training institution. Upon his being, in October 1834, suspended by the district committee, Warren took the step of applying to the court of chancery for an injunction against the trustees of chapels from which he was excluded. The application was refused (25 March 1835), and Warren was in the following August expelled by conference (*Minutes of Conference*, 1835, vii. 542 seq.; note kindly supplied by the Rev. A. Gordon). He had formed the Wesleyan Methodist Association, which went out with him, fifteen thousand strong and the body were temporarily styled 'Warrenites.' By amalgamations later on with other secessions from the main body [see EVERETT, JAMES], they became 'The United Methodist Free Churches,' a flourishing body. In the meantime, in 1838, Warren was admitted to orders in the church of England by John Bird Sumner [q. v.], then bishop of Chester, and in December 1840 he was inducted into the living of All Souls', Ancoats. He died at Ardwick, Manchester, on 23 May 1862, aged 81. His portrait was engraved by W. T. Fry, after Jackson.

The future novelist studied medicine at Edinburgh in 1826-7, gaining a prize for English verse in 1827, and through it obtaining an introduction to Wilson ('Christopher North') and De Quincey. He left Edinburgh in 1828, and was admitted at the Inner Temple in that year. He practised as a special pleader between 1831 and 1837, when he was called to the bar. But Warren's early ambitions were literary rather than legal. In 1823 he consulted Sir Walter Scott on the propriety of publishing, and received a reply, dated 3 Aug., advising him to rely on the judgment of an intelligent bookseller. This letter, which is preserved among Warren's papers, is remarkable for an unqualified assertion by Scott, that 'I am not the author of those novels which the world chooses to ascribe to me.' Undeterred by Scott's cautious counsel, Warren began writing for the magazines, but met with little encouragement. His 'Passages from the Diary of a late Physician,' written in part during 1829, after being hawked from publisher to publisher, were at length accepted by William Blackwood. Twenty-eight of these papers, the morbid tone of which is shielded under a moral purpose, appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at intervals between August 1830 and August 1837. Printed in collective form (1832, complete 1838), they went through numerous editions, were translated into several European languages, and extensively pirated in America, while they still sell largely in paper covers for sixpence. Their literary merit is slight, but their melodramatic power is considerable. The 'Diary' was attributed to (among others) Dr. John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], and the 'Lancet' protested strongly against the revelation of professional secrets.

Warren next published 'A Popular and Practical Introduction to Law Studies' (London, 1835, enlarged 1845; numerous American editions), an entertaining book under an unattractive title, which was pronounced by a glowing critic in the 'Quarterly Review' to contain 'a spice of Montaigne.' The book seems to have attracted to Warren a few legal pupils, among them Charles Reade [q. v.] A successful schoolbook, 'Select Extracts from Blackstone's Commentaries' (1837), was followed in 1840 by a tract on the 'Opium Question,' which ran through four editions.

The first chapter of 'Ten Thousand a Year' appeared in 'Blackwood' for October 1839, and at once excited a powerful interest. Warren was anxious to disguise the authorship, his main reason apparently being that he might ask every one what he thought of the new novel. He was enraptured when told that it 'beat Boz hollow,' and while forwarding successive parts to Blackwood wrote in terms of comical ecstasy about his work. 'I knew you would all like it,' he says in one of these letters, 'for it is most true to human nature, and it cost me (though you may smile) a few tears while writing it. How I do love the Aubreys! How my heart yearns towards them!' Thackeray was less benevolent towards these martyred aristocrats (cf. *Book of Snobs*, chap. xvi.)

When the novel was completed and appeared in three dense volumes in 1841, it had an enormous sale, was translated into French, Russian, and other languages, and was applauded in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' as well as in the English reviews. The well-constructed plot turns upon the validity of certain title-deeds, and a number of legal points are involved. Warren's handling of these was criticised by experts, and was justified by the author in elaborate notes in subsequent editions. His legal portraits were declared to be caricatures, but the cleverness of the farcical portraits—

Tittlebat Titmouse, Oily Gammon, and Mr. Quicksilver (Lord Brougham)—established the book as one of the most popular novels of the century.

In 1847 Warren published, under his name, 'Now and Then,' a story of some 125,000 words, which was written, according to its author, between 20 Nov. and 9 Dec. 1847, and was published on 18 Dec. The book rapidly went through three editions, and Warren was 'inundated with congratulations;' but it had a success of esteem only. Warren wrote to Blackwood suggesting, with charming ingenuity, the terms in which a review might fittingly be couched (*William Blackwood and his Sons*, 1897, ii. 238). His sole remaining essay in imaginative literature was 'The Lily and the Bee: an Apologue of the Crystal Palace,' written in honour of the Great Exhibition (London, 1851, 8vo). The style suggests comparison with Martin Tupper, but it is more absurd than anything Tupper wrote.

Warren published three more legal manuals of some value: 'A Manual of the Parliamentary Law of the United Kingdom' (London, 1852; again 1857), which was followed by 'A Manual of the Law and Practice of Election Committees' (London, 1853), and 'Blackstone's Commentaries, systematically abridged and adapted to the existing State of the Law and Constitution with Great Additions' (London, 1855 and 1856). He also published several lectures and tracts: 'The Moral, Social, and Professional Duties of Attorneys and Solicitors' (London, 1848 and 1852), four lectures delivered before the Incorporated Law Society; 'The Queen or the Pope: the Question considered in its Political, Legal, and Religious Aspects,' in a letter to Spencer Walpole (London, 1851; several issues); and 'Labour: its Rights, Difficulties, Dignity, and Consolations' (London, 1856, 8vo).

In the meantime Warren's progress at the bar was not rapid, and he consoled himself with the flattering belief that the attorneys were revenging themselves on him for the severe picture which he had drawn of their practices in his account in 'Ten Thousand a Year' of the firm of Quirk, Gammon, & Snap. He went the northern circuit regularly until 1851, when he was made a Q.C. and became a bencher of his inn, of which he subsequently acted as treasurer. The return of the conservatives to power in 1852 enabled his friend Spencer Walpole, the home secretary, to confer upon him the recordership of Hull, where shortly after his appointment he delivered an elaborate lecture upon the 'Intellectual and Moral Development of the Present Age' (printed in 1853).

On 9 June 1853, on the occasion of Lord Derby's installation as chancellor of the university, Warren (who had been elected F.R.S. on 2 April 1835) was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, along with Macaulay, Lytton, Alison, Aytoun, and other men of letters. He sat in parliament for the borough of Midhurst from February 1856 to April 1859. A staunch upholder of the established church, the protestant interest, and religious education, he signalised himself in July 1858 by his protest against Baron Rothschild taking the oath in the abridged form. He was equally opposed to the extension of the franchise. He vacated his seat with some reluctance in 1859 when a mastership in lunacy (with a salary of 2,000*l.* a year) was offered him by Lord Chelmsford. The vaticination of Sir George Rose was thus partially fulfilled:

Though envy may sneer at you, Warren, and say,
'Why, yes, he has talent, but throws it away;'
Take a hint, change the venue, and still persevere,
And you'll end as you start with Ten Thousand a year.

A report that he had rejected Lord Chelmsford's offer elicited from Disraeli the remark that a writ *de lunatico inquirendo* would have to be issued for Mr. Warren (see *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, 15 Oct. 1877; cf. *Law Times*, 20 Oct., where a different version of Rose's epigram is given).

Warren retained his recordership down to 1874, but he wrote no more and devoted himself wholly to his profession. His appointment as master in lunacy was amply justified by the ability with which he fulfilled his functions. The masterly brevity with which he addressed the jury in the Windham inquiry (December 1861) branded as practically irrelevant the mass of the evidence produced at the trial, and prepared the public mind for the third section of the Lunacy Regulation Act of 1862, in which it is laid down that in the case of legal inquiry the question shall be confined to whether or not the alleged lunatic is of unsound mind at the time of such inquiry (Warren, *Miscellanies*, ii. 254; Olliver, *Windham Trial*, 1862; cf. *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed., s.v. 'Warren').

Warren died at his house, 16 Manchester Square, London, on 29 July 1877, aged 70. He married, in 1831, a daughter of James Ballinger of Woodford Bridge House, Essex. His eldest son, Samuel Lilckendy Warren, was educated at Eton, became a scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, whence he gra-

duated B.A. in 1859, became rector of Esher (a Wadham living) in 1870, and died in June 1895. He published in 1880 'The Prayer-book Version of the Psalms,' with notes (*Times*, 7 June 1895).

In his colossal literary vanity Warren resembled Boswell. The stories in which he appears as the butt of Serjeant Murphy and other experienced wags are numerous; but when his literary reputation was not involved he was one of the gentlest, best-hearted, and most reasonable of men. As a writer he produces remarkable effects by the cumulative force of little points well made. In this he resembles Anthony Trollope. He was popular as a bencher of the Inner Temple.

As a young man Warren is stated to have resembled an actor in appearance, with 'dark expressive eyebrows' and a pale, restless, mobile face. His portrait, painted by Sir J. W. Gordon, P.R.S.A., was lent to the Victorian Exhibition by William Blackwood (*Cat.* No. 303).

Warren reprinted his miscellanies, critical, imaginative, and juridical (from 'Blackwood's Magazine'), in two volumes, London, 1854. They include lengthy reviews of Alison's 'Marlborough' and 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' and some interesting 'Personal Recollections of Christopher North.' A collective edition of Warren's 'Works,' including the novels, the 'Lily and the Bee,' and the miscellanies, was issued in five crown octavo volumes during 1854–5. An edition of the novels alone had appeared at Leipzig in the Tauchnitz series between 1844 and 1851, 7 vols. 8vo. The 'Passages from the Diary of a Late Physician' first appeared in book form at New York in 1831 (2 vols. 12mo). The first authorised edition appeared at London and Edinburgh in 1832 (2 vols. 8vo; 5th ed. 1838). The completed work was issued in 3 vols. in 1838, again 1841, 1842, 1848, 1853, and in one volume in 1853. An edition with illustrations by Whymper appeared in 1863. A sort of paraphrase appeared in the 'Revue Britannique' from the pen of Philarète Chasles, and was reprinted in the 'Librairie Nouvelle,' 1854, as 'Souvenirs d'un Médecin' (see PICHOT, *Une Question de Litt. Légale*, Paris, 1855). 'Ten Thousand a Year' appeared in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1841, and Philadelphia, 1841 (several issues). New editions appeared in 1845, 1849, 1854, 1855, and 1899 ('Hundred Best Novels'). Translated by Georges Marie Guiffrey as 'Dix mille livres de Rente,' it ran through the 'Journal pour Tous' with great acceptance, and was translated into several European languages. It was also dramatised with success both in England (by R. B. Peake in 1841) and abroad.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oliphant's House of Blackwood, 1897, vol. ii. passim; Blackwood's Magazine, September 1877; Memoirs and Select Letters of Mrs. Anne Warren, 1827; Marsden's Christian Churches and Sects, p. 430; Times, 10 June 1853, 1 and 2 Aug. 1877, and 7 June 1895; Law Times, 4 Aug. and 20 Oct. 1877; Quarterly Review, lvi. 284; Appleton's Journal, vol. iv. (with portrait); Photographic Portraits, vol. ii.; Jeaffreson's Novels and Novelists, ii. 400; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, 1885; Sprigge's Life and Times of Thomas Wakley, 1897, p. 339; Alison's Hist. of Europe, 1815–52, chap. v.; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 163; Larousse's Dictionnaire Encycl. (a good article, in which, however, recorder is rendered archiviste).] T. S.

WARREN, THOMAS (1617?–1694), nonconformist divine, was born about 1617. He was educated at Cambridge, and graduated M.A. In 1650 he was presented by parliament to the rectory of Houghton, Hampshire, sequestered from Francis Alexander. On 22 Dec. 1660 he was ordained deacon and priest in Scotland by Thomas Sydserff [q. v.]; he was instituted (1 Feb. 1661) to his rectory by Brian Duppa [q. v.], and inducted 7 Feb. He resigned in consequence of the Uniformity Act of 1662. According to his papers, which came into the hands of his grandson, Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.], he was offered a choice of the bishoprics of Salisbury and Winchester. Under the indulgence of 1672 he took out a license (1 July) as a presbyterian preacher in the house of Thomas Burbank at Romsey, Hampshire. He appears to have had doubts about availing himself of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1687. He continued his labours at Romsey for eighteen years. Latterly he became almost blind. He died at Romsey on 27 Jan. 1693–4, aged 77, and was buried in the parish church. His portrait belongs to the independent congregation at Romsey. Besides several sermons, he published, in reply to William Eyre (*d.* 1670) of Salisbury, 'Unbeleevers no Subjects of Justification,' 1654, 4to.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 339, 756; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 508; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 77; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 268; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 457.] A. G.

WARREN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1581), poet, was author of: 1. 'A pithie and plesaunt discourse, dialoguewyse, betwene a welthie

citizen and a miserable souldiour; brieflye touching the commodyties and discommodyties of warre and peace. By W. Warren.' This is licensed to Richard Jones in the 'Stationers' Register,' 7 Nov. 1578. No copy is known to exist (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 340). 2. 'A pleasant new Fancie of a fondlings device. Intitled and cald the Nurcerie of Names, wherein is presented (to the order of our Alphabet) the brandishing brightnes of our English Gentlewomen. Contrived and written in this last time of vacation, and now first published and committed to printing this present month of mery May. By Guillam de Warrino. Imprinted at London by Richard Jhones, dwelling over against the signe of the Faulcon, neere Holburne Bridge,' 1581, 4to, b.l. In the 'Stationers' Register' the 'Nurcerie of Gentlewomans Names' is 'tollerated unto' Richard Jones on 15 April 1581 (*ib.* ii. 391). The prefatory matter of the volume consists of some short Latin poems and a euphuistic 'Proœme to the Gentleman Readers,' signed 'W. Warren, Gent.,' as well as an 'Address to the Gentlewomen of England.' In the latter Warren speaks of himself as 'your poor Poet and your olde friend.' The poems, in fourteen-syllable verse, on women's names are extravagant and conceited, but the versification is unusually true. The poem on Elizabeth is an excellent example of the contemporary style of compliment to the queen. Each page of the poems has a woodcut border. Only two copies are known to exist, one at Britwell and the other in the Huth Library. The interest if not the merit of the volume, which Corser very emphatically insists upon, makes it surprising that it has never been reprinted.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, v. 359; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 643.] R. B.

WARRINGTON, EARLS OF. [See BOOTH, HENRY, first earl, 1652–1694; BOOTH, GEORGE, second earl, 1675–1758.]

WARRISTON, LORD. [See JOHNSTON, ARCHIBALD, 1610?–1663.]

WARTER, JOHN WOOD (1806–1878), divine and antiquary, born on 21 Jan. 1806, was the eldest son of Henry de Grey Warter (1770–1853) of Cruck Meole, Shropshire, who married, on 19 March 1805, Emma Sarah Moore (*d.* 1863), daughter of William Wood of Marsh Hall and Hanwood, Shropshire. Upon leaving Shrewsbury school (under Samuel Butler) Warter matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1824, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. 1834, B.D. 1841.

Warter was an intimate friend of Robert Southey, whose eldest daughter, Edith May Southey (*b.* 1 May 1804, *d.* 25 July 1871), he married at Keswick on 15 Jan. 1834. Many letters from Southey to him, beginning on 18 March 1830, are in the sixth volume of 'Southey's Life and Correspondence.' From 1830 to 1833 he was chaplain to the English embassy at Copenhagen, and became an honorary member of the Scandinavian and Icelandic Literary societies. During these years he travelled through Norway and Sweden, was intimate with the leading scholars of Northern Europe, including Professor Rask, and was supplied with books from the royal library of Denmark. By this means he became an expert in 'Danish and Swedish lore, and in the exquisitely curious Icelandic sagas,' and read 'German literature of all sorts, especially theological.' An interesting letter by him, written at Southey's house on 17 Sept. 1833, is printed in the life of Bishop 'Samuel Butler' (ii. 62–3). He was then studying the literature of Spain and Italy and the treatises of the old English divines. In 1834, just before his marriage, he had been appointed by the archbishop of Canterbury to the vicarage of West Tarring and Durrington, Sussex, a peculiar of the archbishopric, to which the chapelries of Heene and Patching were then annexed. He remained the vicar of West Tarring from 1834 until his death. For some years to 31 Dec. 1851 he was the rural dean.

From the date of his appointment to this benefice he devoted his leisure 'to the pleasant task of rescuing from oblivion every fact that had the remotest bearing upon the history of Tarring' (ELWES and ROBINSON, *Western Sussex*, p. 231). The result was the publication of a valuable antiquarian work, 'Appendicia et Pertinentiæ: Parochial Fragments on the parish of West Tarring and the Chapelries of Heene and Durrington,' 1853; and two delightful volumes on 'The Seaboard and the Down; or my parish in the South. By an Old Vicar,' 1860, describing the social life of its inhabitants. These books displayed his wide reading.

Warter died on 21 Feb. 1878, and was buried with his wife in West Tarring churchyard (the epitaphs are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. vii. 306, 517). A window under the tower of the church was erected by Mrs. Warter as a memorial to Southey (MURRAY, *Sussex Handbook*, p. 77). Warter was an old-fashioned churchman of the 'high and dry' school, and had a perpetual difference with the ecclesiastical commissioners. He published many tracts and sermons. His other more important works included: 1. 'The Acharnians, Knights, Wasps, and

Birds of Aristophanes [translated], by a Graduate of Oxford,' 1830. 2. 'Teaching of the Prayer-book,' 1845. 3. 'The last of the Old Squires: a Sketch by Cedric Oldacre,' 1854; 2nd ed. by Rev. J. W. Warter, 1861. 4. 'An Old Shropshire Oak,' edited by Dr. Richard Garnett, LL.D., vols. i. ii. 1886, vols. iii. iv. 1891. Although the published work represented only selections from Warter's manuscript, it contained great stores of information on Shropshire and on the general history of England.

Warter edited volumes vi. and vii. of Southey's 'Doctor' and an edition in one volume of the whole work (London, 1848). There was published by him in vol. xxii. of the 'Traveller's Library' a fragment from it which was entitled 'A Love Story: History of the Courtship and Marriage of Dr. Dove,' 1853. He also edited the four series of Southey's 'Commonplace Book,' 1849–51, and four volumes of 'Selections from Southey's Letters,' 1856. A fierce review of the latter work was inserted in the 'Quarterly Review,' March 1856, pp. 456-501. It was probably provoked by his statement that he could draw up 'a most remarkable history' of that periodical. Mrs. Warter began in 1824 and continued for some time a collection of 'Wise Saws and Modern Instances: Pithy Sentences in many Languages.' It was taken up by her husband on 1 May 1850, and finished on 4 Nov., but not published until 1861. Warter also contributed to the 'English Review.'

[Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 9th ed.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Southey's Life and Corresp. vi. 229–55; Knight's Coleorton Letters, ii. 274–9; Lang's Lockhart, ii. 2–4.] W. P. C.

WARTON, JOSEPH (1722–1800), critic, elder son of Thomas Warton the elder [q. v.], was born at Dunsfold, Surrey, in 1722, at the vicarage of his mother's father, Joseph Richardson, being baptised on 22 April. Thomas Warton [q. v.], the historian of English poetry, was his younger brother. He received his earliest instruction at the grammar school of Basingstoke, of which his father was headmaster. Here Gilbert White [q. v.] was a schoolfellow. In 1735 he was elected scholar of Winchester, and formed a lasting friendship with another schoolfellow who afterwards attained distinction, the poet William Collins. Collins, Warton, and a boy named Tomkins wrote verses in rivalry, and a poem by each was published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in October 1739. A complimentary notice of these efforts appeared in the next number of the magazine, and was assigned by Wooll, Warton's biographer, to Dr. Johnson. Like Collins, Warton failed to obtain election from Winchester to New College, Oxford, and on 16 Jan. 1739-40 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, going into residence in the following September. He graduated B.A. on 13 March 1743-4. Taking holy orders immediately afterwards, he acted as curate to his father at Basingstoke until his father's death on 10 Sept. 1745. Subsequently he served a curacy at Chelsea, but after an attack of small-pox returned to Basingstoke.

In 1744 Warton published a first volume of verse, entitling it 'Ode on reading West's Pindar.' It included, with other poems, a long piece in blank verse called 'The Enthusiast, or the Lover of Nature.' Here he avowed an unfashionable love of nature and of natural scenery and sentiment. Gray at once commended the poem as 'all pure description' (Gray, *Works*, ed. Gosse, ii. 121). In December 1746 Warton published a second volume of seventeen 'Odes on various Subjects,' most of which he had penned while an undergraduate. In the preface he warned his readers against identifying the true subject-matter of poetry with the moral and didactic themes to which, under Pope's sway, writers of verse at the time confined their efforts. Warton's friend Collins issued his volume of odes simultaneously. Gray wrote on 27 Dec. 1746 of the odd coincidence that two unknown men had published at the same instant collections of odes. 'Each is the half of a considerable man, and one the counterpart of the other. The first [i.e. Warton] has but little invention, very poetical choice of expression, and a good ear. The second [i.e. Collins] a fine fancy, modelled upon the antique, a bad ear, great variety of words, and images with no choice at all. They both deserve to last some years, but will not' (*ib.* ii. 160). Warton's work was fairly successful, but Collins's proved a dismal failure. Posterity has reversed the contemporary judgment.

In 1748 Charles Paulet (or Powlett), third duke of Bolton, conferred on Warton the rectory of Winslade, and in April 1751 he accompanied his patron, the Duke of Bolton, on a short tour in the south of France under peculiar and not very creditable circumstances. The duke's wife was believed to be at the point of death, and the duke required the attendance of a chaplain on his travels so that he might be married without loss of time to his mistress, Lavinia Fenton [q. v.], as soon as the duchess had breathed her last. The duchess lingered on beyond expectation, and Warton returned home in September without presiding over

the duke's second nuptials, with the result that he lost the chances of preferment that the duke had destined for the parson who performed the ceremony. On settling again in England he worked hard at a new edition of Virgil's works in both Latin and English (4 vols. 1753, 8vo). He himself translated the 'Eclogues' and 'Georgics,' and he reprinted Christopher Pitt's rendering of the 'Æneid.' Warton employed Dryden's heroic metre, and directly challenged comparison with that robust translator. He proved more accurate, but was less vivacious, and his scholarship was far from perfect. Of higher interest were Warton's appended essays on pastoral, didactic, and epic poetry, his life of Virgil, and his notes. The publication greatly extended Warton's reputation in literary circles. On 8 March 1753 Dr. Johnson wrote to invite him to contribute to the 'Adventurer,' with the result that Warton sent in the course of the three following years twenty-four essays to that periodical. They dealt chiefly with literary criticism. Five treat with no little insight of Shakespeare's 'Tempest' and 'Lear' (Nos. 93, 97, 113, 116, and 122). In 1753 he also wrote on 'Simplicity of Taste' in the 'World' (No. 26). In 1754 he became rector of Tunworth, but next year, despairing of substantial preferment in the church, he entered on a new career, that of schoolmaster.

In 1755 Warton was appointed usher, or second master, at his old school, Winchester College. On 23 June 1759 the university of Oxford conferred on him by diploma the degree of M.A. In 1766 he was promoted to the headmastership of Winchester, and on 15 Jan. 1768 he proceeded at Oxford to the degrees of B.D. and D.D. He remained a schoolmaster for thirty-eight years. As a teacher Warton achieved little success. He was neither an exact scholar nor a disciplinarian. Thrice in his headmastership the boys openly mutinied against him, and inflicted on him ludicrous humiliations. The third insurrection took place in the summer of 1793, and, after ingloriously suppressing it, Warton prudently resigned his post. His easy good nature secured for him the warm affection of many of his pupils, among whom his favourites were William Lisle Bowles [q.v.] and Richard Mant [q.v.] Although the educational fame of the school did not grow during his régime, his social and literary reputation gave his office increased dignity and importance. In 1778 George III visited the college, and Warton's private guests on the occasion included Sir Joshua Reynolds and Garrick (Adams, *Wykehamica*, pp. 134–153; Kirby, *Annals of Winchester*, pp. 404 seq.; *Winchester College*, 1393–1893, by Old Wykehamists, 1893, 8vo).

While at Winchester he found little time for literary pursuits. In 1756 he brought out the first volume—dedicated to Dr. Young—of his notable 'Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope,' in which he adversely criticised the classical or 'correct' tendencies of contemporary poetry as opposed to the romantic and imaginative tendency of Elizabethan poetry. The volume was favourably noticed by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' reached a third edition in 1763, and was translated into German. It had been begun before Warton went to Winchester, and the long interval of twenty-five years elapsed before the second volume of the 'Essay' appeared in 1782. Meanwhile Warton had meditated without result a history of the revival of letters in the fifteenth century, based on the correspondence of Politian, Erasmus, Grotius, and others, and in 1784, emulating the example of his brother Thomas, the historian of English poetry, he announced that two quarto volumes of a history of Grecian, Roman, Italian, and French poetry were in the press, but nothing further was heard of that design.

In middle life and old age Warton was a familiar figure in the literary society of the metropolis. For many years he was on terms of more or less intimacy with Dr. Johnson, Burke, Garrick, Reynolds, Lowth, Bishop Percy, and John Nichols. In 1761 he recommended 'Single-speech' Hamilton to make Burke his secretary. When Burke and Hamilton parted in 1765, Warton advised Hamilton to let Robert Chambers fill Burke's place. Chambers declined Hamilton's invitation, and Warton seems to have suggested Johnson, who did some literary work for Hamilton in 1765 (Boswell, i. 519). Warton was, according to Madame D'Arblay, a voluble and ecstatic talker on all subjects in general society, often hugging his auditors in the heat of his argument (*Diary*, ii. 236). His rapturous gesticulations were not to the taste of Dr. Johnson, who 'would take' them 'off' among his closer friends 'with the strongest humour' (D'Arblay, *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii. 82). There was never complete sympathy between Johnson and Warton. About 1766 a quarrel took place between them at Sir Joshua Reynolds's house. Johnson told Warton that he was not used to contradiction, and Warton retorted that it would be better if he were. But although they caused each other frequent irritation, there was no permanent breach in the relations of the two men. In 1773 Warton was elected a member of the Literary Club. In 1776 he

signed the round-robin asking Johnson to rewrite in English his Latin epitaph on Goldsmith (Boswell, iii. 83). Johnson, on seeing Warton's signature, declared his wonder that 'Joe Warton, a scholar by profession, should be such a fool' (*ib.* p. 84 *n.*) But by humbler men of letters Warton's opinion was highly valued. Cowper was overwhelmed by his approbation. 'The poet,' he wrote, 'who pleases a man like that has nothing left to wish for.'

Some clerical preferment was conferred on Warton while he was still at Winchester. He was appointed by his friend Bishop Lowth prebendary of London in 1782, and Pitt, the prime minister, conferred on him a prebendal stall at Winchester in 1788. In 1783, too, Lowth presented him to the vicarage of Chorley, Hertfordshire, which he soon exchanged for that of Wickham, Hampshire, and in 1790 he was instituted to the rectory of Easton, which he at once exchanged for that of Upham, also in Hampshire. The livings of Upham and Wickham he held for life. To Wickham he retired on leaving Winchester in 1793. There he devoted himself anew to literature. He thought of completing the 'History of English Poetry' of his brother, whose death in 1790 greatly depressed him, but he occupied himself mainly with an edition of Pope's 'Works,' which appeared in 1797 in nine octavo volumes. Warton's remuneration amounted to 500*l.* (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 30). On the ground that he included two compositions of somewhat flagrant indecency —'the fourteenth chapter of Scriblerus' and the 'Second Satire of Horace'—Warton was castigated with unwarranted severity by Mathias in his 'Pursuits of Literature.' Subsequently he began an edition of the 'Works' of Dryden, which he did not live to finish. He died at Wickham on 23 Feb. 1800, and was buried beside his first wife in the north aisle of Winchester Cathedral. His former pupil, Richard Mant [q. v.], published a pamphlet of verses to his memory.

Warton married twice. In 1748 he married his first wife, Mary Daman of Winslade, who died on 5 Oct. 1772. Next year, in December, he married his second wife, Charlotte, second daughter of William Nicholas, who survived him and died in 1809. Warton had three sons and three daughters by his first wife. He had an only daughter, Harriot Elizabeth, by his second marriage (Bodleian Library *MS. Wharton* 13, ff. 15-19; Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* i. 228-9). His sons—Joseph (*b.* 1750), Thomas (1754-1787); and John (*b.* 1756)—took holy orders.

A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the University Gallery in the Taylorian building at Oxford; a replica is at Winchester College. An engraving by R. Cardon was prepared for Wooll's 'Memoirs' (1806). A monument to Warton's memory by Flaxman was erected, at the expense of Old Wykehamists, in the south aisle of Winchester Cathedral.

Warton deserves remembrance as a learned and sagacious critic. He was a literary, not a philological, scholar. His verse, although it indicates a true appreciation of natural scenery, is artificial and constrained in expression. He was well equipped for the rôle of literary historian, but his great designs in that field never passed far beyond the stage of preliminary meditation. It was as a leader of the revolution which overtook literary criticism in England in the eighteenth century that his chief work was done. In the preface to his volume of odes of 1746 he made a firm stand against the prevailing tendency of English poetry. He was convinced, he wrote, 'that the fashion of moralising in verse had been carried too far.' The true 'faculties of the poet' were 'invention and imagination.' Warton's 'Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope' was doubtless suggested by resentment of Warburton's ponderous and polemical notes on Pope's philosophical views. Warton was more sensible than Warburton of the felicities of Pope's style, but his main object was to prove that 'correctness,' which had long been held to be the only test of poetry, was no test at all. The genuine spirit of poetry was to be found not in the moral essays of Pope and his didactic disciples, but in the less finished and less regular productions of writers of the temper of the Elizabethans and the Jacobeans. Spenser was, in his opinion, Pope's superior. From want of force of character, Warton never gained a first place among his contemporaries, but he claims the regard of students of literature for the new direction which he impressed on English poetical criticism (Pattison). Warton's edition of Pope, produced at the close of his life in 1797, supplies many notes that are superfluous, and almost all of them are needlessly verbose, but the book abounds in personal reminiscence and anecdote as well as in cultured and varied learning. Warton's edition has been superseded by that of Messrs. Elwin and Courthope, but in literary flavour it has not, in the opinion of so good a judge as Mark Pattison, been excelled. After his death some of his notes appeared in an edition of Dryden's poetical works, undertaken by his younger son, John (1811, 4 vols. 8vo). John Warton proposed to follow this by selections

from the correspondence of his father and uncle Thomas; but these were never issued. A first volume of selections from Warton's poetry and correspondence appeared in 1806 under the editorship of an old Winchester pupil, John Wooll, who supplied a long biographical preface, abounding in stilted eulogy. Wooll's promise of a second volume was not fulfilled.

[Biographical Memoirs of the late Rev. Joseph Warton, D.D., to which are added a selection from his works, and a Literary Correspondence . . . by the Rev. John Wooll, vol. i. (all published), 1806, 4to; Mant's Verses to the memory of Joseph Warton, D.D., Oxford, 1800, 4to; E. R. Wharton's manuscript history of Warton and Wharton families in Bodleian Library; Gent. Mag. 1800 i. 287, 1845 iii. 460; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 168–74 et passim; Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 112–51, 315; Brydges's Censura Literaria, ed. 1807, iii. 18 et seq.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; John Dennis's Studies in English Literature, 1876, pp. 192–226 (essay on 'The Wartons'); Mark Pattison's Essays, ed. Nettleship, ii. 368–73.] S. L.

WARTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Hereford, was probably born in the late years of the fifteenth century. He is known by various names, or rather by varieties of two —Parfew or Purefoy or Parfey, on the one hand; Warton, Wharton, or Warblington, on the other. In the records of his election assent, confirmation, and consecration at St. Asaph's, his name is given as Wartton. On the other hand, the arms the bishop used were those of the Parfews or Purefoys, and there were members of that family connected in various ways with the cathedral when Warton was bishop of St. Asaph. Archdeacon Thomas concludes that the family name was Parfey or Parfew, and that the local name of Warton in various forms was adopted. Robert Warton was a Cluniac monk, and became abbot of Bermondsey. In 1525 he is said to have proceeded B.D. at Cambridge. The list of supremacy acknowledgments in in the record office does not include that of Bermondsey, but it seems clear from his subsequent history that Warton signed. On 8 June 1536 he was elected bishop of St. Asaph, but retained his abbacy *in commendam* till 1538, when the abbey was suppressed, and Warton received what was for that time the very large pension of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Warton lived mostly at Denbigh. He took part in 1537 in the drawing up of 'the Institution of a Christian Man.' On 18 Aug. 1538 he received the surrender of the white friars at Denbigh, and in 1539 he cautiously commended confession as very requisite and expedient, though not enjoined by the word of God. He had a plan, the revival of a plan of 1282, for removing the seat of the cathedral and grammar school to Wrexham, and he wrote about it to Cromwell soon after his appointment. Afterwards he thought of Denbigh, where he was in 1538 made free of the borough. In 1537 he was present at the christening of Prince Edward and the funeral of Jane Seymour; in 1538 he was at the reception of Anne of Cleves, the declaration of whose nullity of marriage he afterwards signed. From a letter preserved to Cromwell, it would seem that he liked to live in his remote diocese; when in London, even after the dissolution, he seems to have stayed at Bermondsey. In 1548 he was one of those who in the drawing up of the Book of Common Prayer represented the Bangor use. In 1551 he was placed on the council for Wales.

At the beginning of Queen Mary's reign he was retained and was made a member of the commission which expelled most of the bishops (cf. STRYPE, *Memorials*, III. i. 153). He himself was on 1 March 1554 translated to Hereford in place of John Harley, who had been deprived. He died on 22 Sept. 1557, and his will was proved on 21 Jan. 1557–8. The charge of wasting the revenues of the see by building new palaces seems to resolve itself into a charge of rebuilding or restoring these rather small houses. It has been pointed out that as late as 1604 the palace at St. Asaph had only one or two rooms which were floored.

[Information kindly given by the Ven. Archdeacon Thomas, F.S.A.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 171, 550; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. iii. 96; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iv. 137, 141; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, x. 1256, xi. 580, xii. ii. 202, &c., xiii. i. 821, xiv. i. 646, &c.] W. A. J. A.

WARTON, THOMAS, the elder (1688?–1745), professor of poetry at Oxford, born about 1688, was son of Antony Warton (1650–1715), vicar of Godalming. He matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 3 April 1706, but soon migrated to Magdalen College, where he held a demyship from 1706 to 1717, and a fellowship from 1717 to 1724. He graduated B.A. on 17 Feb. 1709–10, M.A. in 1712, and B.D. in 1725. In 1717–18 Warton circulated both in manuscript and in print a satire in verse on George I, which he entitled 'The Turnip Hoer,' and wrote lines for James III's picture. No copy of either com-

position is now known. His Jacobite sympathies rendered him popular in the university, and he was elected professor of poetry, in succession to Joseph Trapp [q. v.], on 17 July 1718. He was re-elected, in spite of the opposition of the Constitution Club, for a second term of five years in 1723. He retired from the professorship in 1728. He possessed small literary qualifications for the office, and his election provoked the sarcasm of Nicholas Amhurst [q. v.], who devoted three numbers of his 'Terræ Filius' (Nos. x. xv. xvi.) to an exposure of his incompetence. 'Squeaking Tom of Maudlin' is the sobriquet Amhurst conferred on him. After 1723 Warton ceased to reside regularly in Oxford. In that year he became vicar of Basingstoke, Hampshire, and master of the grammar school there. Among his pupils was the great naturalist Gilbert White [q. v.] He remained at Basingstoke till his death, but with the living he held successively the vicarages of Framfield, Sussex (1726), of Woking, Surrey, from 1727, and of Cobham, Surrey. He died at Basingstoke on 10 Sept. 1745, and was buried in the church there. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Joseph Richardson, rector of Dunsfold, Surrey, and left two sons, Joseph and Thomas, both of whom are noticed separately, and a daughter Jane, who died unmarried at Wickham, Hampshire, on 3 Nov. 1809, at the age of eighty-seven (*Gent. Mag.* 1809, ii. 1175).

Warton was a writer of occasional verse, but published none collectively in his lifetime. After his death his son Joseph issued, by subscription, 'Poems on several Occasions by the Rev. Thomas Warton,' London, 1748, 8vo. Some 'runic' odes are included, and are said to have drawn the attention of the poet Gray to 'runic' topics. At the end of the volume are two elegies on the author—one by his daughter Jane, and the other by Joseph Warton, the editor.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vi. 169; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 373, vi. 168, 169, 171; Cary's Lives of English Poets, 1846.]

S. L.

WARTON, THOMAS (1728–1790), historian of English poetry, born at Basingstoke on 9 Jan. 1727–8, and baptised there on the 25th, was younger son of Thomas Warton the elder [q. v.], vicar of Basingstoke. Joseph Warton [q. v.] was his elder brother. Warton's education was directed by his father until he was sixteen, when he entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating in the university on 16 March 1743–4. He graduated B.A. in 1747, and, after taking holy orders, engaged in tutorial work in the college. He graduated M.A. in 1750, succeeded to a fellowship next year, and in 1767 proceeded to the degree of B.D. Throughout his life Warton remained a college don, and, although he read and wrote extensively until his death, he never claimed to be a professional man of letters. He often represented to his friends that his functions as a tutor left him little time for regular literary work. But, as a matter of fact, he did not regard his tutorial obligations very seriously. Lord Eldon wrote of him: 'Poor Tom Warton! He was a tutor at Trinity; at the beginning of every term he used to send to his pupils to know whether they would *wish* to attend lecture that term' (Twiss, *Eldon*, iii. 302). His vacations were invariably spent in archæological tours, during which he examined old churches and ruined castles. He thus acquired a thorough knowledge and affection for Gothic architecture, which few of his contemporaries regarded as of any account.

From a precociously early age Warton attempted English verse. At nine he sent his sister a verse translation of an epigram of Martial. A collection of 'Five Pastoral Eclogues' which is said to have been published in 1745 was placed by his friends to his credit. In the same year he wrote 'The Pleasures of Melancholy,' which was published anonymously two years later. It was little more than a cento of passages from Milton and Spenser, but evidenced that appreciation of sixteenth and seventeenth century poetry which was characteristic of almost all he wrote. In 1749 he made a wide academic reputation by the publication of 'The Triumph of Isis,' an heroic poem in praise of Oxford, with some account of the celebrated persons educated there and appreciative notices of its specimens of Gothic architecture. It was written by way of reply to William Mason's 'Isis,' published in 1746, which cast aspersions on the academic society of Oxford, chiefly on the ground of its Jacobite leanings. Warton at the time inclined to the Jacobite opinions for which his father had made himself notorious in the university. Mason magnanimously admitted the superior merits of the rival poem, but in later life he and his friend Horace Walpole rarely lost an opportunity of depreciating Warton's literary work. Warton soon issued another poem entitled 'Newmarket, a Satire' (London, 1751), and a collection of verses by himself (under the pseudonym of 'A Gentleman from Aberdeen') and others, called 'The Union, or Select Scotch and English pieces' (Edinburgh, 1753).

In accordance with the spirit of his 'Triumph of Isis,' Warton encouraged at Oxford—largely by his genial example—all manner of literary effort among resident members of the university. He was for two successive years poet-laureate to the common-room of his college. He contributed poetry to 'The Student,' an Oxford monthly miscellany of literature, of which nineteen numbers appeared between 31 Jan. 1750 and 3 July 1751. For the 'Encænia' of July 1751 he wrote and published an ode which Dr. William Hayes [q. v.] set to music. The Oxford collections of poems of 1751, 1761, and 1762 contain verse by him. In 1760 he brought out anonymously a good-humoured satire on the conventional guide-books to Oxford in 'A Companion to the Guide, and a Guide to the Companion, being a Complete Supplement to all the Accounts of Oxford hitherto published. . . . The whole interspersed with Original Anecdotes and Interesting Discoveries, occasionally resulting from the subject, and embellished with perspective Views and Elevations neatly engraved' (2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, n.d. [1762?], 8vo; another ed. 1806). But Warton's most amusing contribution to academic literature was his anthology of Oxford wit, which he edited anonymously under the ugly title of 'The Oxford Sausage; or Select Poetical Pieces written by the most celebrated Wits of the University of Oxford' (London, 1764, 8vo; 1772, 8vo; 1814, 8vo; 1815, 12mo; and 1822, 12mo); some pieces by Cambridge men were included. In a more serious spirit he devoted himself to the history of his own college, and published learned biographies of two distinguished members of the foundation. 'The Life and Literary Remains of Ralph Bathurst . . . President of Trinity College in Oxford,' was published in London in 1761, 8vo, and an article originally contributed to the 'Biographia Britannica' in 1760 reappeared subsequently as a substantial volume called 'The Life of Sir Thomas Pope, founder of Trinity College, Oxford, chiefly compiled from Original Evidences, with an Appendix of Papers never before printed' (1st edit. London, 1772, 8vo; 2nd edit., corrected and enlarged, London, 1780, 8vo). This exhaustive biography of Sir Thomas Pope 'resuscitated,' in the opinion of Horace Walpole, 'more nothings and more nobodies than Birch's "Life of Tillotson."' It comprised numerous extracts from valuable historical manuscripts at the British Museum and the Bodleian Libraries, several of which were forwarded to Warton by Francis Wise [q. v.], but there is unhappily reason to believe that some of the documents alleged to date from the sixteenth century were forgeries of recent years. Although a strong case has been made against Warton in the matter, his general character renders it improbable that he was himself the author of the fabrications. He was more probably the dupe of a less principled antiquary (cf. *Engl. Hist. Review*, xi. pp. 282 et seq., art. 'Thomas Warton and Machyn's Diary,' by the Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston).

Meanwhile Warton pursued his study of early English literature, and in 1754 he published 'Observations on the Faery Queen of Spenser,' which established his reputation as a critic of exceptional learning. A second edition in two volumes, corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1762. The work abounded in illustrative parallels from other poets, and embodied the results of much reading in mediæval romance and archæological research. The book won immediately the warm approval of Dr. Johnson. 'You have shown,' Johnson wrote to Warton on 16 July 1754, 'to all who shall hereafter attempt the study of our ancient authors the way to success by directing them to the perusal of the books those authors had read.' The correspondence thus opened led to a long friendship, which, although interrupted by dissimilarity of literary taste, was only finally dissolved by death. Warton entertained Johnson on his visit to Oxford in the summer of 1754, and obtained for him the degree of M.A. in February 1755. Warburton was as enthusiastic an admirer as Johnson of Warton's 'Observations,' but Warton's work was acutely, if savagely, criticised by William Huggins in 'The Observer Observed.' With characteristic versatility Warton then turned from English literature to the classics, and set about a translation of Apollonius Rhodius. Johnson encouraged him to persevere in this and other literary labours, and not to fritter away his time on college tuition, saunters in the parks, and long sittings in hall and the coffee-houses. But the Apollonius Rhodius was never completed. He amiably abandoned it to devote his leisure to finding subscribers for Johnson's 'Shakespeare,' to which he contributed a few notes, and he wrote at Johnson's request numbers 33, 93, and 96 of Johnson's 'Idler' (1758-9). He is also said to have sent occasional papers to 'The Connoisseur' 'The World,' and 'The Adventurer,' but these have not been identified (DRAKE, *Essays*, ii. 194).

In 1757 Warton was elected professor of poetry at Oxford. He held the post for two successive terms of five years each. His lectures, which were delivered in Latin, were

confined to classical topics. Only one of them was printed. It was entitled 'De Poesi Græcorum Bucolica,' and was included in Warton's edition of Theocritus. While holding the professorship he seems to have almost abandoned his study of English literature for the Latin and Greek classics. In 1758 he published a selection of Latin metrical inscriptions ('Inscriptionum Romanarum Metricarum Delectus'); and eight years later he reprinted, with an original Latin preface, a similar collection of Greek inscriptions, known as Cephalas' 'Anthologiæ Græcæ.' In 1770 appeared from the Clarendon Press Warton's elegant edition of Theocritus, with some notes by Jonathan Toup [q. v.] The book met with approbation at home, but its scholarship was deemed by continental scholars to be defective; in England it was superseded by the editions of Thomas Gaisford in his 'Poetæ Græci Minores' (1814–20), and of Christopher Wordsworth (1844).

On 7 Dec. 1767 Warton took his degree of B.D., in 1771 he was elected a fellow of the London Society of Antiquaries, and on 22 Oct. of that year he was appointed to the small living of Kiddington in Oxfordshire.

Meanwhile Warton had embarked on his great venture of a history of English poetry. Pope had contemplated such a work, and prepared an elaborate plan, which his biographer, Owen Ruffhead, printed. Gray, about 1761, also sketched out a history of English poetry, but he likewise never got beyond a preliminary sketch. In 1768 Gray wrote that he had long since dropped his design, 'especially after he heard that it was already in the hands of a person [i.e. Warton] well qualified to do it justice, both by his taste and his researches into antiquity.' Warton sent his first volume to press in 1769. Many months later, on 15 April 1770, Gray, acting on the suggestion of Hurd, sent Warton his skeleton plan, in which the poets were dealt with not chronologically, but in groups according to their critical affinities (Gray, *Works*, i. 53, iii. 365). Warton's work was then far advanced on more or less strictly chronological lines, and he made no change in his scheme after reading Gray's notes. Warton's history owes nothing to Gray.

In 1774 the first volume of Warton's history of English poetry appeared under the title of 'History of English Poetry from the Close of the Eleventh to the Commencement of the Eighteenth Century; to which are prefixed Two Dissertations: 1. On the Origin of Romantic Fiction in Europe; 2. On the Introduction of Learning into England.' The second volume appeared in 1778; and the third in 1781, preceded by an additional dissertation on the 'Gesta Romanorum.' This volume brought the history down to the end of Queen Elizabeth's age. The fourth volume, which would have carried the topic as far as Pope, though repeatedly promised, never appeared. Another edition, edited by Richard Price (1790–1833) [q. v.], appeared in 1824, with numerous notes from the writings of Ritson, Douce, Ashby, Park, and others, and the work was re-edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in 1874, when Warton's text was ruthlessly abbreviated or extended in an ill-advised attempt to bring its information up to the latest level of philological research.

At the outset Warton's great undertaking was cautiously received. In so massive a collection of facts and dates errors were inevitable. Warton's arrangement of his material was not flawless. Digressions were very numerous. His translation of old French and English was often faulty. In 1782 Ritson attacked him on the last score with a good deal of bitterness, and Warton, while contemptuously refusing to notice the censures of the 'black-letter dog,' was conscious that much of the attack was justified. Horace Walpole found the work unentertaining, and Mason echoed that opinion. Subsequently Sir Walter Scott, impressed by its deficiencies of plan, viewed it as 'an immense commonplace book of memoirs to serve for' a history; and Hallam deprecated enthusiastic eulogy. On the other hand, Gibbon described it as illustrating 'the taste of a poet and the minute diligence of an antiquarian,' while Christopher North wrote appreciatively of the volumes as 'a mine.' But, however critics have differed in the past, the whole work is now seen to be impregnated by an intellectual vigour which reconciles the educated reader to almost all its irregularities and defects. Even the mediæval expert of the present day, who finds that much of Warton's information is superannuated and that many of his generalisations have been disproved by later discoveries, realises that nowhere else has he at his command so well furnished an armoury of facts and dates about obscure writers; while for the student of sixteenth-century literature, Warton's results have been at many points developed, but have not as a whole been superseded. His style is unaffected and invariably clear. He never forgot that he was the historian and not the critic of the literature of which he treated. He handled with due precision the bibliographical side of his subject, and extended equal thoroughness of investigation

to every variety of literary effort. No literary history discloses more comprehensive learning in classical and foreign literature, as well as in that of Great Britain.

Warton never completed his great 'History,' and, after the appearance of the third volume in 1781, he dissipated his energies in other laborious, but less useful, literary undertakings. In that year he wrote, for private circulation, a model history of his parish of Kiddington as 'a specimen of a history of Oxfordshire.' It was published in 1783, and reissued in 1815. In 1782 he issued a pamphlet on the Chatterton and Rowley controversy, strongly supporting the theory that the poems were modern forgeries. The title ran: 'An Enquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley, in which the Arguments of the Dean of Exeter [i.e. Jeremiah Milles] and Mr. Bryant are examined' (London, 1782, 8vo; a second edition, corrected, London, 1782, 8vo).

Warton's literary work secured for him in his later life an honoured place in London literary society, to which Johnson had years before introduced him. The cordiality of his early relations with Johnson was not continuously maintained, and they occasionally caused one another much irritation. The doctor always cherished affection for Warton, but in a frolicsome mood he parodied his friend's poetry with a freedom that Warton found it difficult to excuse. Warton showed his resentment by often treating Johnson with a coolness which once led Johnson to say of him that he was the only man of genius known to him who had no heart. But in 1776 Johnson revisited him at Oxford in Boswell's company, and all went happily. In 1782 Warton was admitted into the Literary Club, and was popular with its chief members. Verses on Sir Joshua Reynolds's painted window at New College, written and published in the same year, elicited a warm letter of gratitude from the painter. The poem is notable for its enthusiastic praise of Gothic architecture. In 1785 Warton was elected Camden professor of history at Oxford, and his inaugural lecture was printed by his biographer, Mant. Shortly afterwards, on the death of William Whitehead (14 April 1785), he was created poet-laureate. On the publication of Warton's first official ode in honour of the king's birthday, a clever squib appeared, entitled 'Probationary Odes for the Laureateship.' The volume adumbrated the 'Rejected Addresses' of the brothers Smith. Warton, who was described as 'a little, thick, squat, red-faced man,' was handled with especial rigour, and his genuine 'birthday' ode was quoted verbatim as signally characteristic of the ludicrous tameness incident to the compositions of laureated poetasters. Similar odes proceeded from Warton's pen until his death, and none of them retrieved his poetic reputation in the sight of discerning critics.

In another path of literature he was yet to win a deserved triumph. In 1785 he published what was intended to be the first of a series of volumes—an edition of Milton's early poems. The title ran: 'Poems upon several occasions, English, Italian, and Latin, with Translations, by John Milton, viz. Lycidas, L'Allegro, Il Penseroso, Arcades, Comus, Odes, Sonnets, Miscellanies, English Psalms, Elegiarum liber, Epigrammatum liber, Sylvarum liber. With Notes, Critical and Explanatory, and other Illustrations,' London, 1785. This is one of Warton's best works. It is described by Professor Masson as the best critical edition of Milton's minor works ever produced. The second volume was to have contained 'Paradise Regained' and 'Samson Agonistes,' but Warton died before it was finished. Suffering from an attack of gout he went to Bath early in 1790, and returned to Oxford thinking himself cured; but on 20 May 1790 he was seized in the common-room of his college with a paralytic stroke, and died on the following day. He was buried in the antechapel of the college. The chair in which he is said to have been taken ill is preserved in the old library of the college.

Warton's name is a landmark in the history of English literature. His great history exerted a signal influence on its contemporary currents. Together with Percy's 'Reliques' it helped to awaken an interest in mediæval and Elizabethan poetry. By familiarising his contemporaries with the imaginative temper and romantic subject-matter of the poetry that was anterior to the eighteenth century, Warton's work helped to divert the stream of English verse from the formal and classical channels to which the prestige of Pope had for many years consigned it. As a poet, too, Warton left his impress on the course of English literature. His verse gained considerable vogue in its day. A collection was first published in 1777, and reached a fourth edition in 1789. At the time of his death he was preparing a new and corrected edition of his poems. The volume appeared as 'The Poems on various Subjects of Thomas Warton, B.D., late Fellow of Trinity College, Professor of Poetry and Camden Professor of History at Oxford, and Poet-Laureat. Now first col-

lected,' London, 1791, 8vo. Another edition, edited, with a memoir, by Richard Mant, appeared at Oxford in 1802, 2 vols., and this was frequently reprinted in collected editions of the English poets. Warton on occasion showed full command of Pope's style and metre, but most of his verse is imitative of Milton and Spenser. Dr. Johnson contemptuously wrote of Warton's poetry that it consisted entirely of

> Phrase that time hath flung away,
> Uncouth words in disarray,
> Trick'd in antique ruff and bonnet,
> Ode and elegy and sonnet.

But, Johnson's scorn notwithstanding, Warton was an apt disciple of his sixteenth and seventeenth century masters, and as the reviver of the sonnet, which had been very rarely essayed in England since Milton, he was himself the master of many pupils who bettered his instruction. His sonnets treat side by side of the charms of antiquity and the charms of nature. A sonnet written on a flyleaf of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' is followed at a near interval by another on the 'River Lodon.' The versification was often uncouth, but Warton's sincere admiration for nature and antiquity alike, though not expressed in his sonnets or elsewhere with much subtlety, arrested attention in his own time by its novelty, and lent distinction to his poetic achievements. Wordsworth, Coleridge, Hazlitt, and Charles Lamb were appreciative readers of Warton. Christopher North said with much justice 'the gods had made him poetical, but not a poet.'

North added that 'Tom Warton was the finest fellow that ever breathed.' In person he was, in middle life, unattractive, being, according to the most truthful observers, a fat little man, with a thick utterance resembling the gobble of a turkey-cock. With his love of scholarly study he combined somewhat slovenly habits and a taste for unrefined amusements. He delighted in the society of the Oxford watermen, and shocked the susceptibilities of his fellow-dons by often appearing in the watermen's company on the river with a pipe in his mouth. He enjoyed drinking beer, especially in taverns, and, although he was the life and soul of his college common-room, was never quite at home in the intellectual salons of London. Miss Burney wrote of a meeting with him in 1783: 'He looks unformed in his manners and awkward in his gestures. He joined not one word in the general talk' (Mme. D'Arblay, *Diary*, ii. 237). When he visited his brother at Winchester College he is said to have indulged in all manner of boyish pranks with undignified amiability, and, owing to his bulk, with ludicrous awkwardness.

A fine portrait of Warton, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the common-room of Trinity College, Oxford. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1784. There is a good mezzotint by Hodges. An engraving by Holl is prefixed to Mant's 'Memoir,' and another, by W. P. Sherlock, is published in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iv. 738).

In 1855 James Orchard Halliwell-Phillipps, Thomas Wright, and others, formed in Warton's honour a Warton Club for the publication of contributions to literary history, but the club was dissolved next year after issuing four volumes.

Besides the works mentioned, Warton published 'A Description of the City, College, and Cathedral of Winchester. Exhibiting a Complete and Comprehensive Detail of their Antiquities and Present State. The whole illustrated with several Curious and Authentic Particulars collected from a Manuscript of Anthony Wood, preserved in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford; the College and Cathedral Registers, and other Original Authorities, never before published,' London, n.d. [1750], 12mo. Some of Warton's notes were utilised in the well-illustrated volumes called 'Essays on Gothic Architecture, by the Rev. T. Warton, Rev. J. Bentham, Captain Grose, and the Rev. J. Milner,' London, 1800, 8vo. An unpublished manuscript by Warton, entitled 'Observations, Critical and Historical, on Churches, Monasteries, Castles, and other Monuments of Antiquity in various Counties of England and Wales,' supplies records of his vacation tours between 1759 and 1773. The manuscript is now the property of Miss M. S. Lee of Church Manor, Bishop's Stortford, and was described by Henry Boyle Lee in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for June 1865 (pp. 733 sqq.)

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, and Lit. Illustrations; Memoir, by Richard Mant, prefixed to the collected edition of Warton's Poems, 1802; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 166–219; Horace Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham; Dennis's Studies in English Literature; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Poet-Laureates, pp. 316–32; Cornhill Mag. June 1865; Blakiston's History of Trinity College, Oxford, 1898, pp. 193 sq.; E. R. Wharton's manuscript history of Wharton and Warton families in Bodleian Library.] S. L.

WARWICK, Duke of. [See Beauchamp, Henry de, 1425–1445.]

WARWICK, Earls of. [See Newburgh, Henry de, *d.* 1123; Plessis or Plessetis, John de, *d.* 1263; Mauduit,

WILLIAM, 1220–1268; BEAUCHAMP, GUY DE, *d.* 1315; BEAUCHAMP, THOMAS DE, *d.* 1401; BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1382–1439; NEVILLE, RICHARD, 1428–1471, the 'King-maker;' EDWARD, 1475–1499, son of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence; DUDLEY, JOHN, 1502?–1553, afterwards Duke of Northumberland; DUDLEY, AMBROSE, 1528?–1590; DUDLEY, SIR ROBERT, 1573–1649; and RICH, ROBERT, 1587–1658.]

WARWICK, COUNTESS OF. [See RICH, MARY, 1625–1678.]

WARWICK, GUY OF, hero of romance. [See GUY.]

WARWICK, SIR PHILIP (1609–1683), politician and historian, said to be descended from the Cumberland family of that name, was the son of Thomas Warwick by Elizabeth, daughter of John Somerville [q. v.] of Somerville Aston, Warwickshire (WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 505; HASTED, *Kent*; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, p. 780). His father, whose name is generally spelt Warrock or Warrick, was a musician of note, organist of Westminster Abbey and of the Chapel Royal (see *The Fitzwilliam Virginal Book*, ed. Maitland and Squire, 1899, Introd.)

Philip was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, on 24 Dec. 1609. He was educated at Eton, was for a time a chorister at Westminster, travelled in France, and spent some time at Geneva under the care of Theodore Diodati [see under DIODATI, CHARLES]. On his return he became secretary to Lord Goring, to whom he appears to have been distantly related, and was made, by his influence, in March 1636 secretary to Lord-treasurer Juxon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4 p. 87, 1635–6 p. 301, 1637 p. 315). On 13 Nov. 1638 he became a clerk of the signet (*ib.* 1629–31 p. 557, 1638–9 p. 103). On 12 Feb. 1638 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, and on 11 April following was created bachelor of law by the university of Oxford (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 215; *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1577).

Warwick represented Radnor in the Long parliament, and his 'Memoirs' contain a vivid description of the rejoicings which followed Strafford's execution, the tumults against the bishops, and the excitement which accompanied the passing of the Grand Remonstrance (*Memoirs*, pp. 164, 186, 201). He formed one of the minority of fifty-six who voted against the bill for Strafford's attainder, followed Charles to Oxford, and sat in the anti-parliament the king called there. On 5 Feb. 1644 he was deprived of his seat in the Long parliament by a vote of the commons (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 389). Warwick served in the king's army, but as a volunteer, not as a commissioned officer. At Edgehill he fought in the king's guard of noblemen and gentlemen, called derisively the 'troop of show,' being in point of fortune, he tells us, 'one of the most inconsiderable persons of it' (*Memoirs*, p. 231). In 1643 the king sent Warwick to the Marquis of Newcastle to persuade him, if possible, to march his army southwards. He was given no formal commission, but only 'three or four words under the king's hand, written on a piece of white sarcenet,' to accredit him. Both in this mission and in a second for the same purpose in the autumn of 1643 he met with no success (*ib.* pp. 243–64). In the summer of 1646 he was employed to negotiate the terms of the capitulation of Oxford with Fairfax (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 262).

In 1647, when the king was at Hampton Court negotiating with the army and the parliament, Warwick was allowed to attend him as one of his secretaries; and in 1648, during the negotiation of the treaty at Newport, he was one of the 'penmen who stood at his chair' in the daily discussions with the parliamentary commissioners (*Memoirs*, pp. 303, 322). The king trusted him greatly, and used to dictate to him in the evenings the despatches on the progress of the treaty, which were sent to the Prince of Wales. Warwick's account of the king's sayings and doings during this period is the most valuable portion of his book (*ib.* pp. 322–331). When the negotiations were temporarily suspended Warwick asked leave of absence for a few weeks to attend to his private affairs, and he was thus absent from Charles when he was seized and carried to Hurst Castle by the army. The particulars recorded by him concerning the king's trial and execution were learnt from Juxon, to whom the king on the night before his death commended Warwick's fidelity. 'My lord,' said the king, 'I must remember one that hath had relation to you and myself; tell Charles he hath been an useful and honest man unto me.' None admired and loved the unfortunate king more than Warwick. 'When I think of dying,' he wrote, 'it is one of my comforts, that when I part from the dunghill of this world, I shall meet . . . King Charles and all those faithful spirits that had virtue enough to be true to him, the church, and the laws unto the last' (*ib.* pp. 331–41).

Warwick was fined by parliament as a delinquent 477*l.*, being one-tenth of his estate; but on a review the fine was reduced to 241*l.* (February 1649). His second wife paid about 3,000*l.* to release his stepson's estate (*Calen-*

dar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 1447, 1462). Compounding enabled Warwick to stay in England instead of following Charles II into exile, and he urged Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] to follow his example, promising his own good offices to effect it (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 131). He took no overt part in the plots against the Protector's government, though in 1655 he was arrested and was some weeks in custody (*Memoirs*, p. 248). In spite of this inactivity he was trusted by the royalist leaders. Bishop Cosin relied upon his aid in the business of appointing new bishops for vacant English sees in 1655 (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. Appendix ci.) In January 1660 Hyde wrote to a royalist agent on the king's behalf, saying that he was told a considerable sum of money had been collected for the promotion of the royalist cause and placed in Warwick's hands. 'The king,' he added, 'knows very well Mr. Warwick's affection and zeal to his service and his abilities to promote it, and that you do upon all occasions communicate with him and transmit his advice to your other friends;' he was therefore to inquire as to the fund in question. In March it was reported that Warwick was being used as a tool by the presbyterian peers, but he finally helped to defeat their design for keeping the young royalist lords out of the house (*ib.* iii. 649, 705, 729; *Memoirs*, p. 428). The king showed his satisfaction with Warwick by creating him a knight and granting his wife precedence in right of her first husband (*Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 365).

Warwick was returned to the parliament of 1661 as member for Westminster; but, though taking occasional part in the debates, never obtained much influence in the house. His most important work was outside it. Charles made the Earl of Southampton lord high treasurer, who left the business of the office entirely to his secretary Warwick [see WRIOTHESLEY, THOMAS, fourth EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON]. In defending this arrangement afterwards to the king, Clarendon told Charles that all men expected to have seen Warwick preferred to some good place rather than his old post; nor would he have accepted it but for his confidence in Southampton (*Continuation* of the *Life of Clarendon*, pp. 777, 811–17). Burnet, who is less favourable, describes Warwick as 'an honest but a weak man,' who 'understood the common road of the treasury,' but had no political capacity. On the other hand, 'he was an incorrupt man, and during seven years' management of the treasury he made but an ordinary fortune out of it' (*Own Time*, i. 96). Pepys, whose official intercourse with Warwick makes his opinion of weight, praises him highly. He congratulated himself on beginning an acquaintance with him 'who is as great a man, and a man of as much business as any man in England' (12 Feb. 1663). He found him 'a most exact and methodical man, and of great industry,' and was delighted when Warwick took the trouble to explain to him the state of the revenue and the taxes (29 Feb. 1664). He contracted with Warwick 'a kind of friendship and freedom of communication,' and was taught by him to understand 'the whole business of the treasurer of the navy' (27 Feb. 1665). 'I honour the man,' he concludes, 'with all my heart, and think him to be a very able, right honest man' (24 Nov. 1666).

Southampton died on 16 May 1667, and the treasury was immediately put in commission. Warwick was not one of the commissioners, and Sir George Downing, who had before intrigued against him, became secretary. There is no suggestion that Warwick was in any way disgraced, though he was not subsequently employed. A grant of land at St. James's on which to build a house, and the reversion of the office of customer and collector of customs on woollen cloth in the port of London (worth about 277*l.* per annum), appear to have been the only pecuniary rewards he obtained for his long service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–1664 p. 358, *ib.* 1668–9 p. 657, 1670 p. 678). Except on two questions, he steadily supported the government of the day in the House of Commons. His zeal for the church led him to oppose indulgence to the nonconformists in 1672, and his fear of the growth of French power to urge war with France in 1668 (GREY, *Debates*, ii. 40, 89, 96, iv. 346, v. 300; cf. *Memoirs*, p. 42). A few letters written during this last period of his life are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 4296; *Egerton MSS.* 2539, 2540).

Warwick died on 15 Jan. 1682–3, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Chiselhurst church. His epitaph and an abstract of his will are given in the memoir in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1790, p. 781.

An engraved portrait of Warwick, from a painting by Lely, is prefixed to his memoirs, and an engraving representing him at an earlier period of his life is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1790.

Warwick was the author of two books, both posthumously published. 1. 'Memoires of the Reigne of King Charles I, with a continuation to the happy Restauration of King Charles II,' London, 1701, 8vo, said in the pre-

face to be printed 'from the author's original manuscript by a faithful friend to whom they were entrusted.' The Memoires were written between 1675 and 1677, 'from a frail memory and some ill-digested notes' (*Memoires*, pp. 37, 207, 403). They throw little light on the military or political history of the times, but contain carefully drawn characters of Charles I, Strafford, Laud, Juxon, and other royalists of importance. There are also interesting sketches of Cromwell and Hampden. Warwick writes with great moderation and fairness. 'Willingly,' he says, 'I would sully no man's fame, for to write invectives is more criminal than to err in eulogies' (*ib.* p. 103). His great merit is that he records a number of characteristic details and anecdotes of real value. Burnet says of Warwick that 'though he pretended to wit and politics, he was not cut out for that, and least of all for writing history.' Guizot thought the memoirs of sufficient value to include a translation of them in his 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' but concludes that as an historian the author is cold and diffuse, and that the only valuable portion of the book is the account of the king's captivity and execution (*Portraits Politiques*, p. 142).

2. 'A Discourse of Government as examined by Reason, Scripture, and the Law of the Land,' 1694, 12mo. This was published by Dr. Thomas Smith [see SMITH, THOMAS, 1638–1710], with a preface which, being displeasing to the government of the time, was only suffered to remain in a few copies (GRANGER, iv. 66; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 204). Guizot criticises it as more favourable to absolute power than to liberty, and proving nevertheless that Warwick was unwilling to adopt either the first principles or the last consequences of his own ideas (*Portraits Politiques*, p. 141). The original manuscripts of both these works are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34714). Wood also attributes to Warwick a tract called 'A Letter to Mr. Lenthall, shewing that Peace is better than War,' 1642, 4to.

Warwick married twice: first, about 1638, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Hutton of Marsk, Yorkshire, by whom he had his only son, Philip; secondly, about 1647, Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Fanshawe of Ware Park, and widow of Sir William Boteler, bart., killed in the battle of Cropredy Bridge.

PHILIP WARWICK the younger (*d.* 1683) married Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of John, lord Fretchville of Stavely, Derbyshire, by whom he had no issue. In 1680 he was envoy to Sweden (his instructions and commission are in the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library (*Rawlinson*, A. 256, A. 292). He died at Newmarket on 12 March 1682-3 (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 38).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, and Fasti; Gent. Mag. September 1790; Guizot's Portraits Politiques des hommes des différents partis, ed. 1874, p. 127. Other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

WARWICK, SIMEON OF (*d.* 1296), historian. [See SIMEON.]

WASE, CHRISTOPHER (1625?–1690), scholar, son of John Wase of London, was born at Hackney about 1625. He was educated at Eton, and in 1645 was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* p. 24). In 1647 the headmaster of Eton published Wase's Greek version of Grotius's 'Baptizatorum Puerorum Institutio' (other editions 1650, 1665, 1668, and 1682). Wase became fellow of King's, and graduated B.A. in 1648. In 1649 he published a translation of Sophocles's 'Electra,' dedicated to Princess Elizabeth, with an appendix designed to show his devotion to the Stuart house. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 150) says that Wase also delivered a feigned letter from the king to the provost of King's. He was deprived of his fellowship and left England. Being captured at sea, he was imprisoned at Gravesend, but escaped, and served in the Spanish army against the French. He was taken prisoner, but was released, and returned to England and became tutor to the eldest son of Philip Herbert, first earl of Montgomery [q. v.] In 1654 he dedicated to his pupil a translation of the 'Cynegeticon' of Faliscus Gratius. Waller addressed a copy of verses to Wase on this performance.

In 1655 Wase proceeded M.A. and was appointed headmaster of Dedham royal free school. From 1662 to 1668 he was headmaster of Tonbridge school, the register of which states that he was B.D., and educated at the school Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.] In 1671 he became superior beadle at law and printer to the university of Oxford. He died on 29 Aug. 1690.

Thomas Hearne, in his preface to Leland's 'Itinerary,' refers to him as an 'eminent philologer.' His manuscripts are preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (FOWLER, *Hist. Corpus Christi College, Oxford*, pp. 401–2). A small oval portrait is mentioned by Granger (*Biogr. Hist.* iii. 95).

Besides the works mentioned, Wase published: 1. 'In Mirabilem Caroli II . . . re-

stitutionem carmen gratulatorium,' London, 1660, fol. 2. 'Methodi practicæ specimen; an Essay of a Practical Grammar,' 1660; 8th edit. amended, 1682. 3. 'English-Latin and Latin-English Dictionary,' 1661. 4. 'Latin Version of Sir John Spelman's Life of Alfred,' 1678, fol. 5. 'Considerations concerning Free Schools in England,' Oxford, 1678, 8vo, urging an increase in the number of schools and the claims of scholars on the wealthy. 6. 'Translation of Cicero's Tusculans,' 1683. 7. 'Animadversiones Nonianæ,' Oxford, 1685, 4to. 8. 'C. Wasii Senarius, sive de Legibus et Licentia veterum Poetarum,' Oxford, 1687, 4to.

Wase's son, CHRISTOPHER (1662–1711), matriculated from Magdalen College on 19 Oct. 1677, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College in 1681, M.A. on 23 March 1684–5, was proctor in 1691, and graduated B.D. in 1694. He was vicar of Preston in Gloucestershire from 1687 to 1690, and dying on 4 April 1711 was buried in Corpus chapel. He was a great collector of coins (see HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 133 et seq. passim), which he left apparently to his college (FOWLER, pp. 401–2; see also WOOD's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, passim, and FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Authorities cited; Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. cvii, vol. iii. col. 884; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 469, v. 208; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Cat. of British Museum; Hill's Boswell, v. 445; Register of Tonbridge school.] E. C. M.

WASEY, WILLIAM (1691–1757), physician, was son of William Wasey, an attorney, who resided at Brunstead in Norfolk, and was born there in 1691. He was educated for five years at Norwich grammar school, and was admitted a pensioner at Caius College, Cambridge, on 2 Nov. 1708. He was a scholar of the college from Michaelmas 1708 to Michaelmas 1715, and graduated B.A. in 1712–13 and M.A. in 1716. He matriculated at Leyden University on 1 Oct. 1716, but, returning to Cambridge, he graduated M.D. in 1723. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, London, on 23 Dec. 1723, and a fellow on 22 Dec. 1724. He was censor of the college in 1731, 1736, 1739, and 1748; was named an elect on 30 Aug. 1746; and was consiliarius in 1749 and 1754. On the death of James Jurin [q. v.] he was elected president, 2 April 1750, and was reappointed 1750, 1751, 1752, and 1753. He was chosen physician to the Westminster Hospital at its foundation in 1719, but resigned his office there in 1733, having been one of the six physicians appointed to St. George's Hospital at the first general board held on 19 Oct. of that year. He died on 1 April 1757. His library was sold by auction soon after his death.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Records of Caius Coll. Cambridge; Gent. Mag. 1757; Records of St. George's Hospital.] W. W. W.

WASHBOURN, JOHN (1760?–1829), local historian, son of John Washbourn (*d.* 1824?), was descended from an ancient Gloucestershire family (BURKE, *Commoners*, iii. 621; cf. art. WASHBOURNE, THOMAS), and was born at Gloucester in 1759 or 1760. He entered the business of his father, a printer and bookseller in Westgate Street, Gloucester, and both father and son were long connected with the corporation of that city. Their typography was noted for its accuracy; but Washbourn's chief claim to notice is his 'Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis: a Collection of scarce and curious Tracts relating to the County and City of Gloucester illustrative of and published during the Civil War,' Gloucester, 4to. The second part was published first in 1823, the first part, containing an historical introduction by John Webb [q. v.], not appearing till 1825. Washbourn died on 25 April 1829, aged 69, and was buried in the unitarian burial-ground at Gloucester, where also was buried his wife Mary, who died, aged 63, at Newent on 28 June 1833.

[Notes kindly supplied by F. A. Hyett, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 92; pref. to Bibl. Gloucestrensis.] A. F. P.

WASHBOURNE, THOMAS (1606–1687), canon of Gloucester, born in 1606, was younger son of John Washbourne of Wichenford, Worcestershire, by his second wife, Elenor, daughter of Richard Lygon (*d.* 1584) of Madresfield, ancestor of the earls Beauchamp. The Washbourne family had been settled in Gloucestershire for several centuries. Thomas entered Balliol College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1622, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1625–6, M.A. on 25 June 1628, and B.D. on 1 April 1636. In 1639 he was made rector of Loddington, Northamptonshire, and in 1640 of Dumbleton, Gloucestershire. In 1643 he was nominated to a prebend in Gloucestershire Cathedral, and is said to have been installed in the night owing to the civil war. He does not seem to have been ejected from his livings during the Commonwealth (WALKER, *Sufferings*, ii. 33), but at the Restoration he was formally presented to his prebend on 23 July 1660 and admitted 7 Aug.; nine days later he was created D.D. at Oxford. From 1660 to 1668 he was vicar of St. Mary's,

Gloucester. He died there on 6 May 1687, and was buried in the cathedral. By his wife, a daughter of Dr. Samuel Fell [q. v.], he had a large family.

Washbourne published two sermons and 'Divine Poems,' London, 1654, 8vo. Prefixed to the latter are 'Verses to his Friend Thomas Washbourne,' by Edward Phillips [q. v.], Milton's nephew. Specimens from Washbourne's poems are printed in Brydges's 'British Bibliographer' (iv. 45), and the whole work was edited, with a biographical introduction, by Dr. A. B. Grosart, in the 'Fuller Worthies Library,' 1868.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 212; Masson's Milton, v. 179, 226–227; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rudder's Gloucestershire, 1781, pp. 359–60; Bigland's Gloucestershire Collections; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 449; Lansd. MS. 860, art. 164.]

A. F. P.

WASHINGTON, JOHN (1800–1863), rear-admiral and hydrographer, entered the navy in May 1812 on board the Junon, in which he served during the operations in the Chesapeake [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE, 1772–1853]. In October 1813 he was moved into the Sybille, which in 1814 was sent to the coast of Greenland to protect the whalers. In November he joined the Royal Naval College, from which he passed out in May 1816 with the gold medal for proficiency in mathematics. He then served for three years in the Forth on the North American station, and afterwards in the Vengeur and Superb on the South American station, till promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 1 Jan. 1821. He was at this time at Valparaiso, and returned to England by what was then an adventurous journey across the Andes and the pampas to Buenos Ayres. In February 1823 he was appointed to the Parthian sloop in the West Indies, after which he was for two years on half-pay, and travelled in France, Spain, and Italy, improving his knowledge of the languages of these countries. In May 1827 he was appointed to the Weasel in the Mediterranean, and in December was moved to the Dartmouth frigate, returning to England in the following spring. During this time he had obtained leave of absence, and travelled in Morocco in company with (Sir) John Drummond-Hay, and determined several positions by astronomical observations. From 1830 to 1833 he was flag-lieutenant to Sir John Poo Beresford [q. v.], commander-in-chief at the Nore, and on 14 Aug. 1833 was promoted to the rank of commander.

From 1836 to 1841 he served as secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, of which society (founded in 1830) he was one of the original members. As secretary, with the assistance of one clerk, he did the whole work of the society, the success of which in its early days was largely due to his energy and devotion. In March 1841 he was appointed to the Shearwater, for surveying work on the east coast of England, and in January 1842 was temporarily lent to the Black Eagle yacht, appointed to bring the king of Prussia to England. In compliment to the king of Prussia, Washington was made captain on 16 March. In January 1843 he was moved to the Blazer, in which he continued the survey of the east coast till 1847. In January 1845 he was also appointed a commissioner for inquiring into the state of the rivers, shores, and harbours of the United Kingdom, and in February was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Afterwards he was employed in the railway and harbour department of the admiralty; and in 1853, having to visit Denmark, Sweden, and Russia to settle some matters as to an establishment of lifeboats, he was directed by Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, to collect what information he could as to the state of the Russian Baltic fleet and the defences of Cronstadt, Reval, and Sveaborg. This he did, having also the happy chance of seeing a division of the fleet at sea and watching its manœuvres. During these years he had been acting as assistant to Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.], the hydrographer; and on Beaufort's resignation in 1855, Washington was appointed as his successor. This office he held till his death, being promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 12 April 1862.

A man of nervous temperament, the sensibility of which was perhaps increased by his unremitting attention to the work of the office, his health was already much shaken, when it received a further blow by the death of a dearly loved son, and by the accusation made by some of the newspapers that the wreck of the Orpheus on 7 Feb. 1863, on the coast of New Zealand, was owing to the carelessness or culpable ignorance of the hydrographic office. It was easy to show that the accusation was groundless, and that the ship was supplied with the best charts and the latest information; but the injury to Washington proved fatal. After a short visit to Switzerland he was on his way home when he died at Havre on 16 Sept. 1863. On the 19th he was buried in the protestant cemetery at Havre, the funeral being attended by the French officials of the town, and representatives from the ministère de la marine in Paris. In September 1833 Washington married Eleonora, youngest daughter

of Rev. H. Askew of Greystoke, Cumberland, and had issue.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography (with a photographic portrait and a list of his official and semi-official papers), ii. 93; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Soc. vol. xxxiv. p. cxii; Times, 23 Sept. 1863; information from the Royal Society.]

J. K. L.

WASSE, JOSEPH (1672–1738), scholar, was born in Yorkshire, and entered as a sizar at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1691. He became bible clerk in 1694, scholar in 1695, was B.A. in 1694, fellow and M.A. in 1698, B.D. in 1707. He assisted Ludolph Kuster in his edition of Suidas (1705), and in 1710 published a critical edition of Sallust, based on an examination of nearly eighty manuscripts. In 1711 he was presented to the rectory of Aynhoe, Northamptonshire, by Thomas Cartwright, with whom he was on intimate terms. He passed most of his time in his library at Aynhoe, and, according to Whiston, Dr. Bentley pronounced him the second scholar in England.

To Samuel Jebb's 'Bibliotheca Literaria' Wasse contributed extensively, and Bowyer declares that the length of Wasse's articles ruined that venture. He became a proselyte to Samuel Clarke's Arian opinions, and in 1719 published 'Reformed Devotions,' dedicated to Cartwright and his wife.

The fine edition of Thucydides by Charles Andrew Duker and Wasse was published in 1731 at Amsterdam, and was reprinted at Glasgow in 1759 with the Latin version by Robert and Andrew Foulis. The original notes contained in the book are not of great value, and compare unfavourably with the Sallust. Wasse contributed scientific articles to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He died unmarried on 19 Nov. 1738. Part of his library was acquired by his successor at Aynhoe, Dr. Francis Yarborough, afterwards principal of Brasenose College, Oxford (1745–1770). The books, which contain a great number of manuscript notes by Wasse, were given by Yarborough's heirs to the college. Wasse's copy of Thucydides, with many manuscript notes, is in the Bodleian Library.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 129, 367, ix. 490, and authorities there cited; Whiston's Life of Clarke, p. 34; Register of Queens' Coll. Cambr.].

E. C. M.

WASTELL, SIMON (*d.* 1632), schoolmaster, was descended from a northern family seated at Wasdale in Cumberland. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, about 1580, graduating B.A. on 15 March 1584–5. Before 1592 he was appointed headmaster of the free school at Northampton, where he acquired considerable reputation as a teacher. In 1623 he published a translation of John Shaw's 'Biblii Summula,' 1621, entitled 'A True Christians Daily Delight,' London, 1623, 12mo, dedicated to Sir Robert Spencer, first baron Spencer of Wormleighton [q. v.] It was a short summary in verse of the contents of the Bible, intended for children to commit to memory. To make the task easier the stanzas began with the successive letters of the alphabet. The first edition was reprinted in 1683 (London, 12mo), under the title 'The Divine Art of Memory,' with a preface by 'T. B.' Wastell, however, himself issued a second enlarged edition in 1629, entitled 'Microbiblion, or the Bibles Epitome in Verse,' London, 12mo. The summary of the Old Testament was entirely recast, and, though still based on the 'Summula,' was rather an original paraphrase than a translation from Shaw. The summary of the New Testament was, however, merely reprinted from the first edition. The book was dedicated to Sir William Spencer, son of Sir Robert, who had died in 1627. The edition of 1629 also contained on four blank pages at the end of the volume two poems very superior to Wastell's verses. The former, 'Upon the Image of Death,' is usually attributed to Robert Southwell [q. v.], and is included in his 'Mæoniæ,' 1595. The other, 'Of Mans Mortalitie,' is sometimes assigned to Francis Quarles [q. v.] In 1631 Simon Wastell, or more probably his son, was vicar of Daventry in Northamptonshire, but resigned the living before 22 Sept. of that year. Wastell died at Northampton four months later, and was buried on 31 Jan. 1631–2. He was twice married. By his first wife, named Elizabeth, he had four surviving children: two sons—Samuel (*b.* 1599) and Simon (*b.* 1602)—and two daughters, Hannah and Mary. Elizabeth died on 1 July 1626, and Wastell took a second wife, also named Elizabeth, who died on 17 May 1639. Wastell's will (dated 19 Aug. 1631) is printed in Northamptonshire 'Notes and Queries' (1894, v. 117).

[Wastell's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 363–9; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 355; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 31; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections.] E. I. C.

WAT TYLER (*d.* 1381), rebel. [See TYLER.]

WATERFORD, EARL OF. [See TALBOT, GEORGE, 1468–1538.]

WATERHOUSE, SIR EDWARD (1535–1591), chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland, the youngest son of John Waterhouse

of Whitechurch, Buckinghamshire, and Margaret, daughter of Henry Turner of Blunt's Hall in Suffolk, was born at Helmstedbury, Hertfordshire, in 1535. His father was sometime auditor to Henry VIII, and a family tradition relates that the king, one day visiting him, 'gave a Benjamin's portion of dignation to this Edward, foretelling by his royal augury that he would be the crown of them all, and a man of great honour and wisdom, fit for the service of princes.' When twelve years old Waterhouse was sent to Oxford, 'where for some years he glistered in the oratorick and poetick sphere, until he addicted himself to conversation and observance of state affairs.' Going to court, he found a patron in Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], and when the latter was in 1565 appointed lord deputy of Ireland, Waterhouse accompanied him thither in the capacity of private secretary. He was made clerk of the castle chamber on 1 Feb. 1566, and about the same time received a grant of a lease of the manor of Evan in co. Kildare, together with the corn tithes of Dunboyne in co. Meath. He was devotedly attached to Sir Henry Sidney, by whom he was employed in services of a very confidential nature. He accompanied the lord deputy on his tour through the island in 1568, and, being left by him to look after Carrickfergus, he was instrumental in obtaining a charter for that town in 1570; he was in consequence created a freeman, and nominated to represent it in any parliament subsequently to be held, which he accordingly did in 1585. Waterhouse surrendered his office of clerk of the castle chamber in October 1569, and when Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], in 1573, embarked in a scheme for the plantation of co. Antrim, he induced Waterhouse to enter his service. He was employed by the earl in frequent missions to England connected with the sale of his property and furnishing provisions for his undertaking, and by his discretion and devotion won that unfortunate nobleman's gratitude. He attended him in his illness, and it was in his arms that the earl breathed his last, saying, 'Oh, my Ned! oh, my Ned! Thou art the faithfullest and friendliest gentleman that ever I knew.' Being by the failure of Essex's enterprise deprived of employment, he obtained a grant on 25 June 1576 of a pension of 10*s.* English a day, which was subsequently, on 26 June 1579, confirmed to him for life. He was appointed secretary of state by Sir Henry Sidney, and in 1576–9 was several times sent to England to bring over treasure and in connection with the question of cess. He was added to the commission to inquire into concealed and forfeited lands in 1578. On 5 Feb. 1579 he obtained a grant of the collectorship of customs on wine in Ireland; on 27 June he was appointed commissioner for check of the army; on 7 July receiver-general in the exchequer, and on 25th of the same month receiver of all casualties and casual profits falling to the crown. He attended the movements of the army under Sir William Drury [q. v.] in Munster from August to November that year, during the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice and Sir John Desmond, adding to his other duties that of overseeing the victualling department. Towards the latter end of October he was sworn a privy councillor; but the outbreak of the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond in November recalling him to his post with the army in Munster, his time was fully occupied for the two following years in discharging his duties as secretary, commissioner for check of the army, and overseer of the commissariat. On 17 June 1580 he obtained a grant of the office of overseer and water bailiff of the Shannon, with valuable perquisites; on 10 April 1581 he was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and on 22 July was granted a lease for twenty-one years of the lands of Hilltown in Meath. As he had served Essex and Sidney in all fidelity, so he served Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, and Sir John Perrot, living at peace with all men, and all men having at one time or another a good word for him. Despite his 'weak body,' he was assiduous in the discharge of his numerous offices, and on 13 Jan. 1582 reported that he had collected in bonds and recognisances casualties to the amount of 100,000*l.* On 26 Aug. that year he obtained a grant of the castle and lands of Doonass in co. Clare, to be held in fealty, only rendering to the deputy one pair of gloves whenever he visited the castle. The rewards, more numerous than valuable, heaped upon him aroused Elizabeth's jealousy, especially that of water bailiff of the Shannon and custodian of the boats at Athlone, and in the autumn he was ordered over to England. His modest behaviour and the warm credentials he brought from Ireland won Burghley's favour, while his offer to surrender his obnoxious patent of water bailiff mollified Elizabeth, though she insisted on having a list made out of all patents, fees, &c. granted to him during the last seven years.

Returning to Ireland in April 1583, Waterhouse had in the following March the disagreeable task imposed upon him, along with Sir Geoffrey Fenton, of torturing Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], titular archbishop of

Cashel, according to Burghley's directions, by toasting his feet before the fire. He was knighted by Sir John Perrot in Christ Church, Dublin, on 20 June 1584, the deputy giving as his reason for so doing the fact that he dispended yearly more than a thousand marks. Amid the general chorus of disapproval with which Perrot's expedition against the Antrim Scots was greeted, Waterhouse raised his voice in Perrot's favour. He had already given up his office of secretary of state to please Fenton; in November he surrendered his patent of water bailiff of the Shannon, and shortly afterwards, in order to gratify Sir Henry Wallop, he laid aside the execution of his office of receiver of casualties. In the quarrel between Sir John Perrot and Archbishop Loftus he played the part of peacemaker without forfeiting the respect of either. 'I, for my part,' wrote Loftus, 'must needs confess myself in sort bounden unto the gentleman for his faithful assistance in the late and long contention and dislike between my Lord Deputy and me . . . wherein he has shown himself an earnest persuader to a more moderate course than hath been used.' As for Perrot, while granting Waterhouse leave, 'having been long sick and in great danger,' to go over to England to plead his own cause, he earnestly besought Burghley to intercede for the restoration of his patent, as some slight recompense for his long and faithful service. But Elizabeth was not easily to be moved, and Waterhouse had to enter into a detailed account of all his offices and rewards, explaining that, so far from having profited by them, he had been obliged to sell land in England to the value of over 4,000*l.* On 19 Oct. 1586 he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer or of the green wax in Ireland, which office he surrendered to George Clive in October 1589, having by that time received a grant (7 July 1588), in consideration 'of his sufficiency and painful good service,' of the office of overseer, water bailiff, and keeper of the river Shannon for life. He quitted Ireland in January 1591, and, retiring to his estate of Woodchurch in Kent, died there on 13 Oct. that year.

Waterhouse married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Villiers, whom he divorced in 1578; secondly, Margaret Spilman of Kent; thirdly, Deborah, widow of a Mr. Harlackenden of Woodchurch, who survived him. By none had he any issue; Edward Waterhouse (1619–1670) [q. v.] was his grand-nephew.

Edward Waterhouse (*fl.* 1622), colonist, was probably his nephew, and the son of Thomas Waterhouse of Berkhampstead, Berkshire. He was for some time secretary of the Virginia Company. He was the author of 'A Declaration of the State of the Colony and Affaires in Virginia. With a relation of the barbarous Massacre . . . executed by the Native Infidels upon the English on 22 March last' (London, 1622, 4to), with a preface dated 22 Aug. 1622.

[A slight memoir of Waterhouse by his grand-nephew Edward will be found in Fuller's Worthies, 'Herts,' and in Lloyd's State Worthies, i. 422–5; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 418; Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1565–91, passim; Collins's Sidney Papers; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz. passim; M'Skimmin's Hist. of Carrickfergus; Official Returns of Members of Parl. Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 228; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Addit. MS. 15914, f. 35.] R. D.

WATERHOUSE, EDWARD (1619–1670), heraldic and miscellaneous writer, born at Greenford, Middlesex, in 1619, was son of Francis Waterhouse of that place, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Morgan Powell (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, i. 460). Sir Edward Waterhouse [q. v.] was his grand-uncle. He was educated possibly at Cambridge, of which university he graduated LL.D. *per literas regias* in 1668, but in the time of the Commonwealth he resided for some years at Oxford in order to pursue his studies in the Bodleian Library. In 1660 he was lodging in Sion College, London.

Soon after the passing of the second charter of the Royal Society, Waterhouse, who is described by Wood as 'a cock-brain'd man,' was elected a fellow (Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* App. p. xxiii). By the persuasion of Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, he took holy orders in 1668, and afterwards became 'a fantastical preacher.' He died on 30 May 1670 at his house at Mile End Green, and was interred on 2 June at Greenford, Middlesex, where he had an estate.

He married, first, Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Smith, alias Carrington, by Magdalen, his wife, daughter of Robert Harvey, esq., comptroller of the custom house to James I; and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Bateman of Hartington, Derbyshire, and London, by Christiana, daughter of William Stone of London. Waterhouse survived his second wife, who left him one son, Edward, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Bridget. The daughters alone survived him (*Sphere of Gentry*, ii. 67).

His works are: 1. 'A humble Apologie for Learning and Learned Men,' London, 1653, 8vo. 2. 'Two Brief Meditations:

i. Of Magnanimitie under Crosses; ii. Of Acquaintance with God. By E. W.,' London (5 Dec.), 1653, 8vo. 3. 'A modest Discourse of the Piety, Charity, and Policy of Elder Times and Christians. Together with those their vertues paralleled by Christians, members of the Church of England,' London, 1655, 8vo. 4. 'A Discours and Defense of Arms and Armory, Shewing the Nature and Uses of Arms and Honour in England, from the Camp, the Court, the City, under the two latter of which are contained Universities and Inns of Court,' London, 1660, 8vo. 5. 'The Sphere of Gentry: deduced from the Principles of Nature. An Historical and Genealogical Work of Arms and Blazon, in four Books,' London, 1661, fol. Sir William Dugdale informed Wood that this work was wholly composed by Waterhouse, though it was published under the name of Sylvanus Morgan [q. v.] Wood correctly describes it as 'a rapsodical, indigested, and whimsical work,' but it nevertheless contains much curious matter. In 1835 Thorpe, the London bookseller, sold a manuscript volume of heraldic collections by Waterhouse, entitled 'The Sphere of Gentry,' with arms in colours and in trick (THORPE, *Cat. of Ancient Manuscripts*, 1835, No. 341). 6. 'Fortescutus Illustratus; or, a Commentary on Sir John Fortescue, lord chancellor to Henry VI, his book De Laudibus legum Angliæ,' London, 1663, fol., with a fine portrait of Waterhouse by Loggan. 7. 'The Gentlemans Monitor: or a Sober Inspection into the Virtues, Vices, and ordinary means of the rise and decay of Men and Families. With the authors apology and application to the Nobles and Gentry of England, seasonable for these times,' London, 1665, 8vo. A portrait by Hertochs is prefixed. 8. 'A Short Narrative of the late dreadful Fire in London: together with certain Considerations remarkable therein, and deducible therefrom' (anon.), London, 1667, 8vo. With portrait by Hertochs. He also contributed 'Observations on the Life of Sir Edward Waterhouse' to Lloyd's 'State Worthies,' 1670.

[Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 460; Burke's Landed Gentry (1855), p. 1288; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1792 ii. 781, 988, 1796 i. 366; Granger's Biogr. Hist. (1824), v. 274; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2852; Moule's Bibl. Herald. pp. 148, 168, 177; Nicolson's English Hist. Library (1776), pp. 15, 188; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 163.] T. C.

WATERHOUSE, GEORGE (*d.* 1602), musician, held some appointment in Lincoln Cathedral, whence he was called to the Chapel Royal in July 1588. On 7 July 1592 he supplicated for the degree of Mus.Bac. at Oxford. His name repeatedly appears among the signatures in the cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, which records his death on 18 Feb. 1601-2.

Waterhouse devoted himself with extraordinary diligence to the favourite task of the Elizabethan composers, the construction of canons upon the plain-song 'Miserere.' Morley, who calls Waterhouse 'my friend and fellow,' justly says that he 'for variety surpassed all who ever laboured in that kinde of study,' and expresses a wish that the canons should be published 'for the benefit of the world and his own perpetual glory.' Morley made the very reasonable suggestion that Waterhouse should give a few words of explanation as heading to each canon. Probably owing to Waterhouse's death and the extent of the work, the canons were not published; and it is noteworthy that the 'Medulla Musicke' of William Byrd and Alfonso Ferrabosco, which also consisted of canons upon 'Miserere,' is known only by an entry in the 'Stationers' Registers,' while of John Farmer's similar work only a single imperfect copy is preserved. Two manuscript copies of Waterhouse's canons were in the possession of a certain 'Henry Bury, clerke,' who bequeathed them to the universities, to be 'kept or published in print for the credit of Englishmen, and for better preserving and continewing that wonderful work.' Bury's will seems to have been proved in 1636, but through neglect the manuscripts were not immediately delivered, and one has disappeared. The other reached Abraham Wheelocke [q. v.] on 1 Feb. 1648, and was deposited in the Cambridge University Library, where it is still preserved. It is an oblong quarto, containing 1,163 canons, two-in-one, the plain-song being written above each, with an explanation of the construction. The work can only be regarded as a useless monument of patience and ingenuity. The science displayed is indeed amazing, and students might perhaps benefit by a glance through what Morley calls 'those never enough praysed travailes of M. Waterhouse, whose flowing and most sweet springs in that kind may be sufficient to quench the thirst of the most insatiate scholler whatever.' Owing to the defective indexing of the catalogue of the Cambridge University manuscripts the volume has been overlooked (DAVEY, *History of English Music*, pref.), and it was unknown to Rimbault and C. F. Abdy Williams.

[Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault (Camden Soc.), 1872, pp. 4, 6, 34, 60–2.

195; Wood's Fasti Oxon. col. 767; Williams's Musical Degrees, p. 74; Morley's Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Musicke, 1597, pp. 115, 183 (reprint 1771, pp. 129, 211); Cambridge University MS. Dd. iv. 60; Davey's History of English Music, p. 197.] H. D.

WATERHOUSE, GEORGE ROBERT (1810–1888), naturalist, son of James Edward Waterhouse, solicitor's clerk, and student of entomology, by his wife, Mary Newman, was born at Somers Town on 6 March 1810. In 1821 he was sent to school at Koekelberg, near Brussels. In the summer of 1824 he returned to England, and was articled to an architect. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he for a time followed that profession, among his works being the laying out of Charles Knight's garden in the Vale of Health, Hampstead, and the designs for the ornamentation of St. Dunstan's Church.

Waterhouse inherited from his father a taste for entomology. In 1833 he and Frederick William Hope [q. v.] initiated the Entomological Society of London, Waterhouse accepting the post of honorary curator. He was its president in 1849–50.

For some time he was engaged in writing the natural history articles for Knight's 'Penny Cyclopædia.' In 1835 he was appointed curator to the museum of the Royal Institution at Liverpool, an appointment he exchanged in 1836 for the curatorship of the Zoological Society of London. He began at once to make a catalogue of the mammals in their museum, and completed it in the following spring. Owing to the fact that the classification he adopted did not accord with the then fashionable quinary system, his list was not published till 1838; it was followed by a supplement in 1839.

Although he declined an invitation to accompany Darwin on the celebrated voyage of the Beagle, Darwin on his return placed the mammals in Waterhouse's hands for description (*Zool. Voyage of the Beagle*, pt. ii. 1840), as well as the coleoptera (described in various scientific journals). In November 1843 he was appointed an assistant in the mineralogical branch of the department of natural history in the British Museum, and of this section, then styled the mineralogical and geological branch, he became keeper in 1851, while in 1857, when the two subjects were separated, he became keeper of the department of geology: that post he held till his retirement in 1880. He died at Putney on 21 Jan. 1888. He married, on 21 Dec. 1834, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of G. L. J. Griesbach of Windsor, a musician.

Waterhouse studied more especially the coleoptera, and devoted much time to the group Heteromera, for which he had at one time prepared a scheme of classification, but, owing to the loss of his notes, this was never published. His dissections made for the purpose are now in the British Museum (natural history) with the type specimens from his collection.

He began in 1844 a 'Natural History of the Mammalia,' which occupied his leisure time till 1848, when, chiefly owing to the outbreak of the French revolution, the publisher, M. Hippolyte Baillière, was unable to continue the work. The two volumes completed (8vo, London, 1846–48) contain the account of the Marsupialia and Rodentia, and are still considered to be among the most valuable contributions to the knowledge of these groups.

Waterhouse was a zealous curator, and it was under his auspices that the celebrated skeleton of the *Archæopteryx* was acquired by the nation.

Besides the works already named, Waterhouse was author of: 1. 'Catalogue of British Coleoptera,' London, 1858, 8vo, 2. 'Pocket Catalogue of British Coleoptera,' London, 1861, 8vo. He also assisted Agassiz with the mammalian portion of the latter's 'Nomenclator Zoologicus' (1842), and contributed some 120 papers on natural history subjects to various scientific journals between 1833 and 1866.

[Trans. Entom. Soc. London, 1888, Proc. pp. lxx–lxxvi; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. C. O. Waterhouse; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

WATERLAND, DANIEL (1683–1740), theologian, second son of Henry Waterland, rector of Walesby and Flixborough, Lincolnshire, by his second wife, was born at Walesby on 14 Feb. 1682–3. He was educated at the free school, Lincoln, and Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 30 March 1699, and elected scholar on 26 Dec. 1702 and fellow on 13 Feb. 1703–4. He graduated B.A. in 1703 and B.D. in 1714, and proceeded M.A. in 1706 and D.D. in 1717. On 8 May 1724 he was incorporated at Oxford. Waterland was an exemplary don, devoted to tutorial work and university business. He was examiner in arts in 1710 and in the philosophical schools in 1711. In February 1712–13 he was appointed by the visitor (Lord Suffolk and Bindon) to the mastership of his college, vacant by the death of Gabriel Quadring, and presented to the rectory of Ellingham, Norfolk. At the public commencement in 1714 he held a disputation with Thomas Sher-

lock [q. v.] on the question of Arian subscription. On 14 Nov. 1715 he succeeded Sherlock as vice-chancellor of the university. In 1716 he preached the sermon on occasion of the university's public thanksgiving (7 June) for the suppression of the rebellion, and on 22 Oct. presented to the Prince of Wales at Hampton Court an address of congratulation upon the event. In the following year he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king. The unauthorised publication of a correspondence which had passed between him and John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.] on the Arian tendency of Dr. Samuel Clarke's 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' drew from Waterland 'A Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' Cambridge, 1719, 8vo, in which he attacked not only Clarke, but Daniel Whitby [q. v.] Whitby replied, and Waterland published an 'Answer' to his reply, Cambridge, 1720, 8vo. The learning and acumen which he displayed in this controversy marked him out as the true successor of Bishop George Bull [q. v.], and caused him to be selected as the first lecturer on Lady Moyer's foundation. The 'Eight Sermons in Defence of the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ' preached by him in this capacity in St. Paul's Cathedral, and published at Cambridge in 1720, 8vo, possess a value independent of the polemics in which they originated, and were reprinted at Oxford in 1815.

Waterland joined in the censure passed by the heads of houses in January 1720–1 on Bentley's libel on John Colbatch (1664–1748) [q. v.] In 1721 he was presented by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to the London rectory of St. Austin and St. Faith. On 21 Dec. 1722 he was appointed by Archbishop Dawes chancellor of the diocese of York. He took an active part in the final stage of the struggle with Bentley, being a member of the syndicate appointed on 26 Sept. 1723 to take such steps as might be advisable for the purpose of defeating or delaying his restoration. In the same year appeared his 'Critical History of the Athanasian Creed' (Cambridge, 8vo), in which, upon an exhaustive review of the then accessible evidence, he assigned that symbol to the decade 430–40, and its composition to St. Hilary of Arles. The importance of the work was at once recognised, and a second edition was issued in 1728. Reprints appeared at London in 1850, 12mo, and at Oxford, edited by John Richard King, in 1870, 8vo (for criticism of Waterland's argument see LUMBY, *History of the Creeds*, 3rd ed. 1887).

A Windsor canonry was added to Waterland's preferments on 27 Sept. 1727, and in 1730 the archdeaconry of Middlesex (13 Aug.) and the vicarage of Twickenham (October), upon which he resigned his London rectory. He now engaged in the deistical controversy with 'Scripture Vindicated' (Cambridge, 1730–2, 3 pts. 8vo), a reply to Matthew Tindal's 'Christianity as Old as the Creation' [see MIDDLETON, CONYERS].

To Bishop Law's 'Enquiry into the Ideas of Space, Time, Immensity, and Eternity' (1734), Waterland contributed by way of appendix 'A Dissertation upon the Argument a priori for proving the Existence of a First Cause,' in which, with special reference to Clarke, he essayed to dispose of the ontological argument in the supposed interests of orthodoxy. 'The Importance of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity Asserted,' London, 1734, 8vo; 3rd ed. Cambridge, 1800; and 'Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist as laid down in Scripture and Antiquity,' Cambridge, 1737, 8vo, complete the list of Waterland's majora opera. A reprint of the latter treatise appeared at Oxford in 1868, 8vo; new ed. 1896.

Waterland declined in 1734 the office of prolocutor to the lower house of convocation, as also at a later date (December 1738 or May 1740) the see of Llandaff. He died without issue on 23 Dec. 1740. His remains were interred in the south transept of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. In 1719 he married Theodosia (*d.* 8 Dec. 1761), daughter of John Tregonwell of Anderton, Dorset.

Waterland did more than any other divine of his generation to check the advance of latitudinarian ideas within the church of England. His deep and accurate learning and his command of nervous and perspicuous English rendered him unusually formidable as a controversialist. Of mysticism and philosophy he was suspicious, and was therefore reduced to rest the defence of Christianity entirely on external evidence.

His minor works include, besides sermons and charges: 1. 'The Case of Arian Subscription Considered,' Cambridge, 1721, 8vo. 2. 'A Supplement to the Case of Arian Subscription Considered,' London, 1722, 8vo [see SYKES, ARTHUR ASHLEY]. 3. 'The Scriptures and the Arians compared in their accounts of God the Father and God the Son,' London, 1722, 8vo. 4. 'A Second Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' London, 1723, 8vo. 5. 'A Further Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' London, 1724, 8vo [see CLARKE, SAMUEL, 1675–1729]. 6. 'Remarks upon Dr. Clarke's Exposition of the Church Catechism,' London, 1730, 8vo [see EMLYN, THOMAS; and SYKES, ARTHUR ASH-

LEY]. 7. 'The Nature, Obligation, and Efficacy of the Christian Sacraments Considered,' London, 1730, 8vo. 8. 'Supplement' to the foregoing tract published the same year. 9. 'Advice to a Young Student,' London, 1730; 3rd ed. Cambridge, 1760; London, 1761. 10. 'Regeneration Stated and Explained,' London, 1740, 1780, 8vo. 11. 'A Summary View of the Doctrine of Justification.' 12. 'An Inquiry concerning the Antiquity of the Practice of Infant Communion.' The two last tracts first appeared posthumously with Waterland's 'Sermons,' ed. J. Clarke, London, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776. A collective edition of Waterland's works, with engraved portrait and a review of his life and writings by William Van Mildert [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, appeared at Oxford in 1823, 10 vols. 8vo. The last volume is chiefly made up of letters, to which may be added 'Fourteen Letters to Zachary Pearce,' ed. Edward Churton, Oxford, 1868, 8vo, and 'Five Letters to William Staunton,' appended to the latter's 'Reason and Revelation Stated,' London, 1722, 8vo. Four letters to John Anstis the elder [q. v.] are in Stowe MS. 749, ff. 273-49.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Waterland's Life by Van Mildert, above referred to; Addit. MSS. 5836 f. 25, 22911 f. 219, 31013 f. 164, 31014 ff. 46-8, 32459 f. 52, 32690 f. 278; Fam. Minor. Gent. (Harl. Soc.) iii. 875; Cooper's Ann. of Cambr. iv. 114, 143; Monk's Life of Bentley, 2nd ed.; Biogr. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 235, 8th Rep. App. iii. 12; Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 623, 1742 p. 280; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 85, 134, 259; Leslie Stephen's Hist. of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Fisher's History of Christian Doctrine (Internat. Theol. Libr.); Lowndes's British Librarian; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M. R.

WATERS, SIR JOHN (1774–1842), lieutenant-general, was born in 1774 at Tyfry, near Welsh St. Donats, Glamorganshire. His grandfather, Edward Waters of Pittcott, was high sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1754. His father, whose name is not ascertained, died young, leaving a large family. The Marquis of Bute obtained a commission for the son in the 1st (royal Scots) foot on 2 Aug. 1797. He joined the second battalion in Portugal, and served with it in the expedition to the Helder in 1799, and the expedition to Egypt in 1801. He had become lieutenant on 15 Feb. 1799, and in reward for his conduct during the mutiny at Gibraltar in 1802 the Duke of Kent obtained a company for him in the York rangers on 24 Sept. 1803. He remained, however, with the royal Scots, and went with it to the West Indies. On 28 Feb. 1805 he was promoted captain in that regiment, to which two new battalions had been added, and soon afterwards he returned to England.

In August 1808, owing to the Duke of Kent's recommendation, he was made aide-de-camp to Brigadier Charles William Stewart (afterwards third Marquis of Londonderry) [q. v.] He went with him to Portugal, and served in Moore's campaign. Sent out to obtain intelligence of the French movements in December, he bought from the Spaniards at Valdestillas an intercepted despatch from Berthier to Soult, which gave Moore most important information, and at once altered his plans. He was promoted major on 16 Feb. 1809, and was attached to the Portuguese army (with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel), but employed on intelligence duties. Wellington wrote of him on 26 Oct., when he was going home for a time with Stewart: 'He has made himself extremely useful to the British army by his knowledge of the languages of Spain and Portugal, by his intelligence and activity. I have employed him in several important affairs, which he has always transacted in a manner satisfactory to me; and his knowledge of the language and customs of the country has induced me to send him generally with the patrols employed to ascertain the position of the enemy, in which services he has acquitted himself most ably.' He wished to have him definitely placed on his staff. The most conspicuous instance of his serviceableness was at the passage of the Douro on 12 May. The French had broken the bridge and removed the boats, and they had ten thousand men on the opposite bank. 'Colonel Waters, a quick, daring man, discovered a poor barber who had come over the river with a small skiff the previous night; and these two being joined by the prior of Aramante, who gallantly offered his services, crossed the water unperceived, and returned in half an hour with three large barges' (NAPIER, bk. vii. chap. ii.) In these barges the first troops passed.

On 3 April 1811, before the action of Sabugal began, Waters was made prisoner. 'He had crossed the Coa to reconnoitre the enemy's position, as had been frequently his practice, without having with him any escort, and he was surrounded by some hussars and taken. He had rendered very important services upon many occasions in the last two years, and his loss is sensibly felt' (Wellington to Lord Liverpool, 9 April 1811, *Despatches*, vii. 433). He refused his

parole, and was sent to Salamanca under a guard of four gendarmes. He was better mounted than they, and, having watched his opportunity, he put spurs to his horse. He was on a wide plain, with French troops before and behind him; and as he rode along their flank some encouraged, others fired at him. Passing between two of their columns he gained a wooded hollow, and baffled his pursuers. Two days afterwards he reached the British headquarters, 'where Lord Wellington, knowing his resolute, subtle character, had caused his baggage to be brought, observing that he would not be long absent' (NAPIER, book xii. ch. 5). On 15 April Wellington appointed him (subject to confirmation) an assistant adjutant-general, and on 30 May he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel.

He served throughout the war, being present at Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, the battles of the Pyrenees (during which he was wounded while speaking to Wellington), the Nivelle and Nive, Orthes and Toulouse. At Badajoz and Salamanca he acted as adjutant-general, and was mentioned in Wellington's Salamanca despatch. He received the gold cross with four clasps, and was made C.B. in 1815. He was at Waterloo, and again acted as adjutant-general after Sir Edward Barnes was wounded, and signed the returns of the battle, though he was himself wounded also. He received the Russian order of St. Anne (2nd class). After being for a time on half-pay, he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards on 15 May 1817. He was promoted colonel on 19 July 1821, and was again placed on half-pay on 15 Feb. 1827. He became major-general on 22 July 1830, was made captain of Yarmouth Castle, Isle of Wight, on 22 April 1831, and K.C.B. on 1 March 1832. He was given the colonelcy of the 81st foot on 15 June 1840, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 23 Nov. 1841. He died in London on 21 Nov. 1842, at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[United Service Magazine, January 1843; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 201; Nicholas's Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, p. 602; Wellington Despatches; Napier's War in the Peninsula.] E. M. L.

WATERS, LUCY (1630?–1658), mother of the Duke of Monmouth. [See WALTER.]

WATERTON, CHARLES (1782–1865), naturalist, eldest son of Thomas Waterton and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfeld of Oxburgh in Norfolk, was born at the family seat of Walton Hall in Yorkshire on 3 June 1782. His family was one of the most ancient in the north of England, and, besides having the honour of mention in Shakespeare ('Richard II,' act ii. sc. 1), his ancestors distinguished themselves at Agincourt and at Marston Moor, after which battle Mrs. Waterton held Walton Hall for the king against the attack of a parliamentary force.

Charles was educated as a Roman catholic, and in 1792 was sent to a school kept at Tudhoe, four miles from Durham, by a priest named Arthur Storey. He wrote for a cousin, George Waterton, some amusing recollections of the discipline and events of his school-days (NORMAN MOORE, *Life*, p. 9). In 1796 he was sent to Stonyhurst College in Lancashire, and remained there till 1800. His master, Father Clifford, advised him never to drink wine or spirits, and having made in 1798 a promise to follow this advice, he kept it throughout life. He always retained a warm affection for the jesuits, and visited Stonyhurst nearly every year. In 1802 he went to Cadiz and thence to Malaga, where he stayed for more than a year with two maternal uncles who had settled in Spain, and witnessed the great fever epidemic, known as the plague of Malaga. He returned in 1803, and enjoyed a season's hunting in Yorkshire, but his health was not good, and he decided to try a warm climate, and visit some family estates in Demerara. On the way he visited his uncle, Sir John Bedingfeld, in London, and they dined with Sir Joseph Banks, who became a firm friend of Waterton. He sailed from Portsmouth on 29 Nov. 1804, and, after a voyage of six weeks, landed at Stabroek, now George Town, in what had just become British Guiana. He stayed till 1813, with occasional visits to England, managing the estates, a duty which he gave up in April 1812, and then started on an expedition into the forests with the object of obtaining some of the wourali or arrow poison of the Indians, then thought likely to be a remedy for hydrophobia. On this occasion he penetrated to the savannahs on the frontiers of Brazil. He was successful in his quest, but illness obliged him to return home, and a severe tertian fever forced him to decline in May 1813 a commission from Lord Bathurst, then secretary of state for the colonies, to explore Madagascar. In March 1816 he sailed from Liverpool for Pernambuco, and there collected the birds of the district, went on to Cayenne, and thence to Demerara, where he spent six months in the forest observing birds and beasts. At the end of 1817 he visited Rome, and, with an old schoolfellow, climbed to the top of the lightning conductor of St. Peter's,

and stood on the head of the angel which surmounted the castle of St. Angelo.

Waterton succeeded to the estate of Walton Hall in 1806, and made it his home for most of his remaining life. The house, which was built in the eighteenth century in the place of a more ancient structure, stood on an island in a lake of about thirty acres, surrounded by a well-wooded park. He enclosed the park with a wall nine feet high, and allowed no guns to be fired within it. It thus became a safe retreat for all the species of birds known in the district, and in winter many species of waterfowl frequented the lake. In January 1805 there were visible on the lake, within view of one window of Walton Hall, 1640 wild duck, widgeon, teal, and pochard, 30 coots, and 28 Canada geese. In February 1820 Waterton went to Demerara again, and passed into the interior by the river Essequibo. He remained eleven months in the forest, and collected 230 birds, two land tortoises, five armadillos, two large serpents, a sloth, an antbear, and a cayman. This last was caught by a bait on a four-barbed wooden hook made by an Indian. It was then dragged out of the water by seven men, while Waterton himself knelt on the beach with the canoe mast in his hand. When the cayman was within two yards of him he threw down the mast and jumped on its back, seizing the forelegs to hold on by. The reptile was drawn further up, with Waterton on his back, the jaws were tied up and the throat cut, the object of the adventure, the securing of an uninjured skin, being thus attained. On his return to Liverpool after this voyage Waterton's specimens were made to pay a duty of twenty per cent. after a long detention, which killed several eggs which he had brought with the object of rearing the tinamou in England, and caused him much just irritation.

The perusal of Wilson's 'Ornithology of the United States' made him wish to visit that country, and he sailed to New York in the early summer of 1824, travelled in Canada and the United States, had his portrait painted by Titian Peale in Philadelphia, visited several of the West Indian Islands, at last landed in Demerara, and proceeded into the forest some two hundred miles up the river. Here he studied the habits of the jacamars, the red grosbeak, the sunbird, the tinamous, and the humming-birds, as well as of vampires, sloths, and monkeys. It was his last stay in the forests, and he sailed for England in December 1824. In 1825 he published an account of these four journeys in a quarto volume, entitled 'Wanderings in South America, the North-west of the United States, and the Antilles in the years 1812, 1816, 1820, and 1824.' A large octavo edition was published in 1828. The 'Wanderings' were widely read, and the book obtained a permanent place in English literature. Sydney Smith reviewed it in the 'Edinburgh Review' (February 1826) in a kindly and entertaining article. Waterton's descriptions are concise and exact, so that it would be possible to identify all the species which he mentions; but his aim was not to draw up a museum catalogue, but to write his observations in a readable form. His favourite English prose writer was Sterne, whose influence is often to be traced in his manner of expression. To the travels are appended 'original instructions for the perfect preservation of birds, &c., for cabinets of natural history,' and in accordance with this method Waterton prepared all the specimens he had brought home, and arranged them on the staircase of Walton Hall. The method of preparation was to soak the whole skin in an alcoholic solution of perchloride of mercury, to keep this moist, and to model the form from the interior, letting it harden when finished. Internal stuffing was thus rendered unnecessary, and admirable results were obtained. The frontispiece of the 'Wanderings' represents a human face made from that of a red monkey by this kind of modelling.

In 1829 he was married in the chapel of the English convent in Bruges to Anne, daughter of Charles Edmonstone of Cardross, at whose house in Demerara he had often stayed. She died a little more than a year after the marriage, leaving an infant son, Edmund (see below). Waterton placed a picture of St. Catharine of Alexandria, which resembled his wife, over the mantelpiece of the room in which he usually sat, and to the end of his life often fixed his eyes upon it as he sat by the fire. His wife's two sisters thenceforward kept house for him. In 1838 he published a volume of 'Essays in Natural History,' in 1844 a second series, and in 1857 a third. Each was preceded by a portion of autobiography. A few of the essays are on tropical subjects, but the majority are on English birds and wild animals, and they belong to the same kind of literature as Gilbert White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' and are not inferior to it in the quality of their observations. Several of the essays first appeared in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.' He spent the winter of 1840–1841 in Rome, where he attended mass every morning at four in the church of the Gesù, made many ornithological observations, and prepared examples of most of the birds of the district. In later years he often visited Aix-la-Chapelle, generally went to Scarborough

for a month late in the autumn, and visited Stonyhurst College at Christmas, for the rest living entirely at Walton Hall. His writings sometimes involved him in controversies, of which the chief were with William Swainson (1789–1855) [q. v.] and with Audubon, on the method by which the vulture finds out its food. Audubon maintained that sight alone led a vulture to a putrid carcass, while Waterton was of opinion that scent as well as view guided the bird. His remarks are published in the volumes of 'Essays.' He lived on good terms with his neighbours, who frequently visited him at Walton Hall, where he exercised a continuous and genial hospitality. He always slept on the bare floor of his room, with a block of wood for a pillow, and rose at three. He then lit his fire, and lay down for half an hour while it burned up. He then dressed, and spent the hour from four to five in his chapel. He then read a chapter in the life of St. Francis Xavier, and one in Don Quixote, both in Spanish, and then wrote letters or stuffed birds till eight, when he breakfasted. He dined at half-past one, had tea at six, and spent a great part of the day in his park. He was almost six feet high, and wore his white hair cut very short. Indoors he always wore an old-fashioned swallow-tailed coat. 'Grongar Hill,' 'The Traveller,' 'The Deserted Village,' 'Chevy Chase,' the 'Metamorphoses' of Ovid, and Vida's 'Christiad' were his favourite reading in poetry, and in prose he read again and again 'Don Quixote,' White's 'Selborne,' Sterne, and Washington Irving. He arranged part of his park as a pleasaunce for picnics, and from May to September threw it open to schools and associations who applied beforehand. On his eightieth birthday he climbed an oak tree in his park. On 25 May 1865 he had a severe fall while carrying a log on his shoulder, and died of internal injuries on the 27th. He was buried between two old oaks, on the shore of the lake in his park, under a stone cross which he had put up a year before, with the epitaph 'Orate pro anima: Caroli Waterton: cujus fessa juxta hanc crucem sepeliuntur ossa.'

A few years after his death Walton Hall was sold by his son to its present owner. His natural history collection is preserved at Alston Hall, Lancashire.

An engraving of his portrait by Peele is prefixed to the first series of his 'Natural History Essays,' and there is a bust of him by Waterhouse Hawkins. His 'Essays,' with thirty-six of his letters and his life by Norman Moore, were published in 1870. His 'Wanderings' have been several times reprinted, and were edited, with illustrations and some alterations, by J. G. Wood (London, 1879, 8vo).

Waterton's only child, EDMUND WATERTON (1830–1887), antiquary, born at Walton Hall, in 1830, was educated at Stonyhurst College, and was throughout life a devout Roman catholic. He wrote several essays on the devotion to the Blessed Virgin in England; formed a collection of rings, many of which are now in the South Kensington Museum; and collected editions, printed and manuscript, of the 'De Imitatione Christi.' He also published a brief description of some of his rings. He had studied the genealogy of his family, and when abroad used to write 'twenty-seventh lord of Walton' on his visiting cards; but soon after his father's death he sold Walton Hall, and was content afterwards to believe that an obscure house near the village of Deeping St. James in Lincolnshire, in which he afterwards lived and where he died, was part of a more ancient possession of the Watertons. He died, after a long illness, on 22 July 1887. He was twice married—first, in 1862, to Josephine Margaret Alicia, second daughter of Sir John Ennis, and by her he had several children.

[Personal knowledge; original letters and papers; Works.] N. M.

WATERWORTH, WILLIAM (1811–1882), jesuit, born at St. Helen's, Lancashire, on 22 June 1811, was educated at Stonyhurst College, where he was admitted to the Society of Jesus on 26 March 1829. In 1833 he was appointed master of the grammar school opened by the society in London. After studying part of his theology at Stonyhurst seminary, he was ordained priest there in 1836; and he completed his theology at the Collegio Romano in Rome, where he passed his *examen ad gradum*. From December 1838 till 5 Jan. 1841 he was professor of dogmatic theology at Stonyhurst seminary. He was professed of the four vows on 2 July 1850.

Subsequently he was stationed as priest at Hereford till 1854, when he became rector of the church in Farm Street, London. Three years later he was sent to the mission at Worcester, where he was declared rector of the 'College of St. George,' and where he remained till 1878. He was appointed spiritual father of the 'College of St. Ignatius,' London, in September 1879, and in November 1880 he was appointed superior of the mission at Bournemouth, where he died on 17 March 1882. He was buried at Stapehill, near Wimborne, Dorset.

His chief works are: 1. 'The Jesuits;

or an Examination of the Origin, Progress, Principles, and Practices of the Society of Jesus,' London, 1852, 12mo. Part i. of a 'Review' of this work by Οὖτις [i.e. the Rev. James Charles Ward] was published in London in 1852. 2. 'England and Rome; or, the History of the Religious Connexion between England and the Holy See, from the Year 179 to the Commencement of the Anglican Reformation in 1534,' London, 1854, 12mo. 3. 'Origin and Developments of Anglicanism; or a History of the Liturgies, Homilies, Articles, Bibles, Principles, and Governmental System of the Church of England,' London, 1854, 12mo. 4. 'On the Gradual Absorption of Early Anglicanism by the Popedom,' London, 1854, 8vo, being a review of the 'History of the Christian Church, Middle Age,' by Charles Hardwick (1821-1859) [q. v.], archdeacon of Ely. 5. 'The Church of St. Patrick; or a History of the Origin, Doctrines, Liturgy, and Governmental System of the Ancient Church of Ireland,' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Queen Elizabeth *v.* the Lord Chancellor; or a History of the Prayer Book of the Church of England. In relation to the Purchas Judgment,' London, 1871, 8vo.

[Foley's Records, vii. 821; Tablet, 25 March 1882, p. 471.] T. C.

WATH, MICHAEL DE (*fl.* 1314–1347), judge, probably derived his surname from one of the three places of the name of Wath in Yorkshire. He first appears in 1314 as an attorney (13 Nov. *Close Rolls*, p. 201), and again in 1318, 1320, and 1321 (*ib.* pp. 592, 239, 356). On 14 Jan. 1321 he was described as parson of Beford (*ib.* p. 350), and on 11 July 1322, described as *clericus*, he was one of the manucaptors for the good behaviour of Roger Cursoun, one of the adherents of Thomas of Lancaster (*Parl. Writs*, pt. ii. pp. 212, 213). On 1 June 1327 'Sir' [i.e. Dominus] Michael de Wath, clerk, witnessed a charter (*Close Rolls*, p. 205). On 20 Aug. 1327 he was described as parson of Wath (*ib.* p. 220), and on 2 March 1328 as clerk of chancery (*ib.* p. 369), which he always attended (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 139). He was clerk to Henry de Clif, keeper of the rolls of chancery, on 5 May 1329 (*Close Rolls*, p. 539). On 3 Feb. 1330 he received, by papal provision, a canonry and prebend of Southwell in addition to his rectorship of Wath (Bliss, *Extracts from Papal Registers*, p. 305), and to them was added a canonry and prebend at St. John's, Howden, on 11 May 1331 (*ib.* p. 332). He was appointed to assess a tallage in the county of York on 25 June 1332 (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 312). He became master of the rolls on 20 Jan. 1334, an don 17 April was presented to the living of Foston (Foss; *Patent Rolls*, p. 538). He surrendered the office of master of the rolls on 23 April 1337. 'It is remarkable that during that time he never held the great seal as the substitute of the chancellor, as was then the custom of masters of the rolls' (Foss). He was appointed to do so, however, with two others at the end of 1339, and also acted as commissioner of array for Yorkshire in the same year (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 110–12), and clerk of chancery in 1338 and 1340 (*ib.* p. 112). In December of this last year he was removed from his post by Edward III, with other clerks and judges, and imprisoned on a charge of maladministration, but was afterwards released (Adam of Murimuth, p. 117). In 1347 he was commissioned with others to inquire into the reassessment of the men of Frismerk in the East Riding of Yorkshire, who pleaded losses by floods (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 187).

[Authorities cited in text. The volumes of the Calendars of the Close and Patent Rolls, published by the master of the rolls, and Extracts from the Papal Registers referred to is in each case indicated by the date; Foss's Judges of England.] W. E. R.

WATHEN, JAMES (1751?–1828), traveller, son of Thomas Wathen of the Kellin, Herefordshire, by his wife, Dorothy Tayler of Bristol, was born at Hereford in 1750 or 1751, and carried on the business of glover in that city. After retiring from trade he employed his leisure in walking excursions in all parts of Great Britain and Ireland. In these expeditions he amused himself by making innumerable sketches of interesting objects and scenery, accomplishing sometimes as many as twenty a day. He was even able from memory to sketch accurately scenes that he had formerly visited. From 1787 onwards he was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' sending topographical descriptions illustrated by sketches. He was given the sobriquet of Jemmy Sketch. His contributions included accounts of Aconbury chapel, Killpeck church, Marden church, Burghope House, Longworth chapel, White Cross, Dore Abbey, and Putley Cross.

In 1811, being prevented by the war from travelling in Europe, he accompanied Captain James Prendergast in his ship the Hope on a voyage to India and China, in which he visited Madras, Penang, Canton, Macao, the Cape of Good Hope, and St. Helena. In 1814 he published an account of his travels, under the title 'Journal of a Voyage to India and China' (London, 1814, 2 vols. 4to), illus-

trated with twenty-four coloured prints from his own drawings. His narrative is lively, and his account of eastern life is minute and interesting. In 1816 he took advantage of the peace to visit the Netherlands, Switzerland, Italy, and other parts of the continent. In Italy he visited Byron, who received him cordially on account of his friendship with Edward Noel Long (MOORE, *Life of Byron*, 1847, p. 32). In 1827 Wathen made an expedition to Heligoland. He died at Hereford on 20 Aug. 1828. His portrait was drawn by Archer James Oliver, and engraved by Thomas Bragg.

[Gent. Mag. 1814 ii. 248, 1815 ii. 106, 1828 ii. 281; Robinson's Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire, 1873, pp 96, 186.] E. I. C.

WATKIN, WILLIAM THOMPSON (1836-1888), archæologist, born at Salford on 15 Oct. 1836, was son of John Watkin, a native of that town. His mother, Mary Hamilton, daughter of Benjamin Brierley, was born at Portsmouth, U.S.A. He received his education at private schools, and was afterwards engaged in mercantile pursuits in Liverpool. From early life he was greatly interested in archæological studies, and was a member, and for some time had been honorary librarian, of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, a Liverpool institution. He was also an active member, and served on the council, of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society of Manchester. His numerous papers published in the transactions of these and many other societies, and in various journals between 1871 and 1888, dealt almost exclusively with the Roman occupation of Britain. A list of his writings, compiled by Thomas Formby and Ernest Axon, is printed in the 'Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society,' vol. vi. In 1883 he published his great work on Roman Lancashire, which was followed in 1886 by 'Roman Cheshire,' both full of the most careful research and accurate descriptions of objects which he had personally examined. Valuable unpublished notes on Roman remains in North Wales and in various English counties and other manuscripts were after his death purchased by subscription and presented to the Chetham Library, Manchester. He died on 23 March 1888 at 55 Prescot Street, Liverpool, and was buried at Anfield cemetery. He was three times married, and left a widow and several daughters.

[Liverpool Courier, 24 March 1888; papers mentioned above, and private information.]
A. N.

WATKINS, CHARLES (*d.* 1808), legal writer, practised from 1799 as a certificated conveyancer until his death on 15 Feb. 1808. He was author of some able treatises and tracts (all published at London), viz.: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Title and Powers of His Majesty as Guardian of the Duchy of Cornwall during the late Minority of its Duke,' n.d. 8vo. 2. 'An Essay towards the further Elucidation of the Law of Descents,' 1793, 8vo; 3rd edit. by Robert Studley Vidal [q. v.], 1819; 4th edit. by Joshua Williams [q. v.], 1837. 3. 'Reflections on Government in general, with their Application to the British Constitution,' 1796, 8vo. 4. 'Introduction' (on the feudal system) to the fourth edition of Gilbert's 'Law of Tenures,' 1796, 8vo [see GILBERT, SIR GEOFFREY or JEFFRAY]. 5. 'A Treatise on Copyholds,' 1797-1799, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. by Vidal, 1821, 2 vols.; 4th edit. by Coventry, 1825. 6. 'An Enquiry into the Question, whether the Brother of the Paternal Grandmother shall succeed to the Inheritance of the Son in preference to the Brother of the Paternal Great-grandmother,' 1798, 8vo. 7. 'Principles of Conveyancing, designed for the Use of Students,' 1800, 8vo; 9th edit. by Henry Hopley White, 1845.

[Law Lists, 1799-1808; Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 172; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

WATKINS, CHARLES FREDERICK (1793-1873), author, born in 1793, was son of William Watkins, rector of Portaynon, Glamorganshire, and was educated at Christ's Hospital. In 1810 he joined the Hotspur frigate as midshipman, but left the service at the peace. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1818, was ordained as a literate, and, after serving curacies at Downton (Wiltshire) and Windsor (1820), was appointed in 1822 master of Farley Hospital, Salisbury. He was interested in geology, and formed a collection of cretaceous fossils, some of which are in the British Museum. In April 1832 he became vicar of Brixworth, Northamptonshire, retaining that preferment till his death on 15 July 1873. While living there he communicated to the Royal Society an 'Account of Aurora Borealis of 17 Nov. 1848' (*Proc.* v. 809). He published, besides various prose pamphlets, the following single or collected poems: 'Eidespernox,' 1821; 'Sacred Poems,' 1829; 'The Infants' Death,' 1829; 'The Human Hand,' &c., 1852; 'The Twins of Fame,' 1854; 'The Day of Days,' 1872; also a 'Vindication of the Mosaic History of Creation,' 1867, and 'The Basilica' (on Brixworth church), 1867.

[Men of the Reign; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; information from the Rev. A. K. Pavey, vicar of Brixworth.] T. G. B.

WATKINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1792–1831), miscellaneous writer, born in Devonshire, was educated at Bristol for the nonconformist ministry. Becoming dissatisfied, he conformed to the English church about 1786 with his friend Samuel Badcock [q. v.], and for some years kept an academy in Devonshire. His first independent publication appeared in 1792, entitled 'An Essay towards the History of Bideford,' Exeter, 1792, 8vo. The work is of much local interest. In the preface Watkins notes that it 'originated in the intention of giving some small assistance to the present ingenious historian of Devonshire.' The list of subscribers includes the names of Richard Watkins of Bristol, and William Watkins of Bideford. Chapter x. consists of the depositions in a trial for witchcraft held at Exeter on 14 Aug. 1682. The work was reprinted and published at Bideford in 1883. In 1796 appeared 'The Peeper: a collection of Essays, Moral, Biographical, and Literary' (London, 1796, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1811, 12mo), dedicated to Mrs. Hannah More. These were followed by a number of publications of a varied character, some anonymous and some under his name. The most important of them was perhaps his 'Universal Biographical and Historical Dictionary,' which appeared in 1800, London, 8vo. It went through several editions, the latest dated being 1827, and was translated into French, with additions, in 1803 by Jean Baptiste L'Écuy (Paris, 8vo). Watkins removed to London soon after beginning to write, probably about 1794. His latest preface is dated 30 May 1831. The date of his death is unknown. On the title-pages of his later publications his name bears the initials of the degree LL.D., but it does not appear whence he obtained the honour.

Besides the works already mentioned, Watkins was the author of: 1. 'A Letter to Earl Stanhope, in which . . . the Conduct of Great Britain and her Allies is Vindicated,' 1794, 8vo. 2. 'A Word of Admonition to Gilbert Wakefield, occasioned by his Letter to William Wilberforce,' 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Scripture Biography,' 1801, 8vo; several editions, latest 1830, 12mo. 4. 'Characteristic Anecdotes of Men of Learning and Genius,' London, 1808, 8vo. (cf. *Blackwood's Mag.* viii. 243). 5. 'History of our Lord Jesus Christ Harmonised,' 1810, 8vo. 6. 'Boydell's Heads of Illustrious and Celebrated Persons, with Memoirs,' London, 1811, fol. 7. 'The Family Instructor,' 1814, 3 vols. 12mo. 8. 'The Important Results of an Elaborate Investigation into the Case of Elizabeth Fenning,' London, 1815, 8vo. 9. 'Memoirs of Sheridan,' London, 1816, 4to; 3rd edit. 1818, 8vo. This was the first life of Sheridan to appear. It seems to have been put together immediately after his death. It was in two volumes, and professed to describe Sheridan's private as well as his public life. Croker censured it in an article in the *Quarterly Review* (lxxxiii. 561) as a work 'neither of high pretension nor of felicitous execution.' Its prolixity was generally condemned, but it seems to have attained a wide circulation. 10. 'Memoirs of Queen Sophia Charlotte,' London, 1819, 8vo. 11. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Lord Byron,' London, 1822, 8vo; German translation, Leipzig, 1825, 8vo. 12. 'A Biographical Memoir of . . . Frederick, Duke of York and Albany,' London, 1827, 8vo. 13. 'The Life and Times of "England's Patriot King," William IV,' London, 1831, 4to. He also translated from the Latin George Buchanan's 'History of Scotland,' with a continuation, London, 1827, 8vo, and wrote a memoir of Hugh Latimer, prefixed to his 'Sermons,' London, 1824, 8vo.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WATKINS, MORGAN (*fl.* 1653–1670), quaker, of Herefordshire, signed a 'Letter from the People of Herefordshire to the Lord General' on 7 May 1653 (Nickolls, *Original Letters and Papers of State*, p. 92), in which was protested 'we attend you with our persons, petitions, purses, lives, and all that is deere to us.' In 1660 he was a prisoner in St. Albans gaol. By July 1663 he was in London preaching at the quakers' meeting in Pall Mall and elsewhere. On 12 March 1665 he was sent to Newgate from the Bull and Mouth meeting, St. Martin's-le-Grand. Two other imprisonments followed during the year; the last, of about three months' duration, was on a warrant of 9 Aug. from the Duke of Albemarle for being, with nine others, at an 'unlawful meeting' at St. John's, Clerkenwell. His letters to Mary Penington vividly describe the visitation of the plague both inside prisons and out. He afterwards appears to have preached and been imprisoned in Westmoreland and Buckinghamshire, and to have returned to Herefordshire by 1670, when cattle and goods were distrained from his farm.

Watkins was the author of: 1. 'The Perfect Life of the Son of God Vindicated,' London, 1659, 4to. 2. 'The Day manifesting the Night and the Deeds of Darkness

reproved by the Light,' London, 1660, 4to. 3. 'Swearing denyed in the New Covenant,' London, n.d., 4to (the preface is dated from St. Albans gaol, 7 Feb. 1660-1). 4. 'The Children of Abraham's Faith who are Blessed, being found in Abraham's Practise of Burying their Dead in their own purchased Burying Places,' London, 1663, 4to. 5. 'A Lamentation over England,' 1664, 4to. 6. 'The Things that are Cæsar's rendered unto Cæsar,' 1666, 4to. 7. 'The Marks of the True Church' [1675], 4to.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 78, 258, ii. 18; Smith's Cat. ii. 862; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, pp. 120, 122, 148, 154; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Watkins' and 'W., M.;' Penington Manuscripts at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

WATSON, ANTHONY (*d.* 1605), bishop of Chichester, was the son of Edward Watson of Thorpe Thewles in Durham. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, in October 1567, proceeded B.A. in 1571-2, was soon afterwards elected a fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1575. He was incorporated at Oxford on 9 July 1577, graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1582, and was created D.D. in July 1596.

In 1581 he was instituted to the rectory of Cheam in Surrey on the presentation of John Lumley, first baron Lumley (of the second creation) [q. v.], and was licensed to preach by the university in the following year. On 16 April 1590 he was presented to the deanery of Bristol, and on 25 July 1592 was installed chancellor of the church of Wells, receiving also the prebend of Wedmore Secunda in that see. In the same year he became rector of Storrington in Sussex on Lord Lumley's presentation. About 1595 he was appointed queen's almoner in the place of Richard Fletcher (*d.* 1596) [q. v.], bishop of London, who had incurred Elizabeth's displeasure by a second marriage.

On 15 Aug. 1596 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, in succession to Thomas Bickley [q. v.] (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, 1822, ii. 351). He had license to hold in commendam, with his bishopric, his other preferments, but resigned his chancellorship of Wells in 1596, and his deanery of Bristol about the close of 1597. Watson attended the deathbed of Elizabeth (*ib.* ii. 466). He was continued in his office of lord almoner by James I, and took part in the conference with the puritans at Hampton Court in January 1603-4 (Strype, *Annals*, 1824, iv. 552). At the same date the bishop of Chichester was joined by the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishops of London and Winchester, the deans of St. Paul's, Westminster, the Chapel Royal, and Windsor, four civilians and three common lawyers, in a commission for 'the care of perusing and suppressing all books that are printed here without public authority or are brought into this realm' (Strype, *Life and Acts of John Whitgift*, 1822 edition, vol. ii. p. 504). On 5 Dec. 1603 Watson attended the conspirator George Brooke [q. v.] on the scaffold (Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, i. 27-8). He was very prominent in court ceremonies during the first two years of the new reign. At the churching, on 19 May 1605, of Queen Anne after the birth of Princess Mary, at Greenwich, Watson preached the sermon (Nichols's *Progresses of James I*, vol. i. p. 514). He died, unmarried, at Cheam on 10 Sept. 1605, and was buried in the parish church on 19 Sept. He had held the rectory of Cheam for twenty-four years, and it is interesting to note that after four years' interval Watson was in 1609 succeeded at Cheam by Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], who followed him immediately as bishop of Chichester. By his will, dated 6 Sept. 1605, Watson made bequests to the library and subsizars of Christ's College. A letter from him to Sir Julius Cæsar is preserved in the British Museum in Addit. MS. 12507, f. 191.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 410; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 841; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Lansdowne MS. 983, ff. 79, 85; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1868, p. 46; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), 1861, p. 136; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. i. passim; Cardwell's Hist. of Conferences, 1840, pp. 161, 169, 217.] E. I. C.

WATSON, Sir BROOK (1735-1807), first baronet, merchant and official, born at Plymouth on 7 Feb. 1735, was only son of John Watson of Kingston-upon-Hull, by his second wife, Sarah Schofield. He was left an orphan in 1741. He went to sea, and had his leg taken off by a shark at Havana when he was fourteen. He served as a commissary under Colonel Robert Monckton [q. v.] at the siege of Beauséjour in 1755, and under Wolfe at the siege of Louisbourg in 1758. In 1759 he settled in London as a merchant. He took a leading part in 1779 in the formation of the corps of light-horse volunteers which helped to suppress the riots in the following year. In 1782 he was appointed commissary-general to the army in Canada, under Sir Guy Carleton [q. v.], but returned to England when peace was made in 1783. A pension of 500*l.* per annum was granted to his wife. He was elected M.P. for the city of London on 6 April 1784, and held the seat till 1793. He was also chosen as a director of the Bank of England. In 1786 he became alderman of the Cordwainers' ward and sheriff. He was chair-

man of the House of Commons' committee on the regency bill in 1788.

On 2 March 1793 he was appointed commissary-general to the Duke of York's army in Flanders, and resigned his seat in parliament. He served with the army till it returned to England in 1795. Many of his letters are to be found in the war office papers (original correspondence) in the public record office. Lord Liverpool spoke of him as 'one of the most honourable men ever known' (*Wellington Despatches*, Supplementary, ix. 428).

Watson was elected lord mayor of London in November 1796. His year of office was a troubled one. At a common hall on 12 April 1797 a resolution was brought forward 'to investigate the real cause of the awful and alarming state of public affairs.' He ruled this out of order, and closed a heated discussion by having the mace taken up. At another hall, on 11 May, he was censured, and a resolution was passed denouncing the ministry for having plunged the country into an unnecessary and unjust war; but he had many supporters.

On 24 March 1798 he was appointed commissary-general to the forces in Great Britain, and on 5 Dec. 1803 he was made a baronet, with remainder to his nephews. He died at East Sheen, Surrey, on 2 Oct. 1807, and was buried at Mortlake. He married, in 1760, Helen, daughter of Colin Campbell, a goldsmith of Edinburgh, but he had no children, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his great-nephew, William Kay.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 987; Welch's Modern Hist. of the City of London; Betham's Baronetage, 1805, v. 540.] E. M. L.

WATSON, CHARLES (1714–1757), rear-admiral, born in 1714, was son of Dr. John Watson, prebendary of Westminster (*d.* 1724). His maternal grandfather was Alexander Parker [q.v.], whose wife Prudence was mother (by her first marriage) of Admiral Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and daughter of William Goodson, presumably Goodsonn [q. v.], the parliamentary admiral. Watson entered the navy in 1728 as a volunteer per order on board the Romney, with Captain Charles Brown [q. v.]; in the end of 1730 he joined the Bideford with Captain Curtis Barnett [q. v.], and passed his examination on 31 Jan. 1734–5. As the nephew of the first lord of the admiralty, he passed rapidly through the subordinate ranks, and on 14 Feb. 1737–8 was posted to the Garland, a 20-gun frigate attached to the fleet in the Mediterranean under the command of Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] In 1741 he was moved by Haddock into the Plymouth of 60 guns, and in November 1742, by Mathews, into the Dragon, which he commanded, though without particular distinction, in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4 (*Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean . . . .* by a Sea Officer, p. 60). On his return to England early in 1746 he was appointed to the Advice, and from her to the Princess Louisa, which he commanded in the following year in the engagements off Cape Finisterre on 3 May, and in the Bay of Biscay on 14 Oct. [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD; HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD], in both of which, under a capable commander, he showed that he was quite ready to fight if only he understood what he was to do. In January 1747–8 he was appointed to the Lion, in which in March he was sent out as commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland and North American station, with a broad pennant as an established commodore. On 12 May he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in February 1754 was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies.

He sailed shortly afterwards in the Kent, with three other ships of the line, and for the first year was on the Coromandel coast, keeping a watch on the French. In November 1755 he went round to Bombay, whence in February 1756, in company with the vessels of the Bombay marine under Commodore (Sir) William James [q.v.] and a body of troops commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Robert Clive (afterwards Lord Clive) [q. v.], he went to Gheriah, the stronghold of the pirate Angria. On the sea face the batteries were very formidable, but Watson, forcing his way into the harbour, was able to take them in the rear, while the troops cut off the retreat of the garrison, which surrendered after an obstinate but ineffective resistance for twenty-four hours. The power of the pirates was broken, and their accumulated stores and treasure fell into the hands of the captors. After refitting his ships at Bombay, Watson sailed for St. David's in the end of April, and at Madras had news of the tragedy of the black hole of Calcutta. In consultation with Clive, then governor of St. David's, it was determined to punish Suráj ud Dowlah. By the middle of October the preparations were completed, and Watson sailed for the Húgli, carrying with him Clive and his small army. On 4 June he had been promoted to the rank of vice-admiral.

After many delays he arrived in the river on 15 Dec.; on the 29th the walls of Budge Budge were breached, and during the night

the place was stormed by the soldiers in a mob, following the lead of two or three drunken sailors. At Calcutta the fort was taken by a combined detachment of seamen and soldiers. Húgli was taken a few days later, and some five hundred seamen were added to Clive's little army for the defence of Calcutta. On 9 Feb. 1757 the nawáb concluded a treaty with the English, but shortly afterwards he was won by French intrigues to support them in the war of which the news had just arrived. Watson determined nevertheless to reduce Chandernagore, which was done on 23 March after a destructive cannonade from the ships and the shore batteries. The nawáb, trusting to the support of the French, became very insolent; but his own servants conspired against him. His minister, Mír Jaffier, entered into negotiations with Clive and Watson, and it was agreed that Suráj ud Dowlah should be deposed, and that Mír Jaffier should succeed him. The intermediary now made a very exaggerated claim for reward, and was quieted only by a clause in his favour introduced into a fictitious agreement. Watson refused to be a party to the fraud, and, though his name was written to it by Clive or by Clive's order, it does not appear that he ever knew anything about it. In the military operations which followed, Watson reinforced Clive's small force by a party of fifty sailors, who acted as artillerymen, and had an important share in the brilliant victory of Plassey on 22 June. In this Watson was not personally concerned. His health, severely tried by the climate, broke down, and he died on 16 Aug. 1757. A monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey, at the cost of the East India Company. He married, in 1741, Rebecca, eldest daughter of John Francis Buller of Morval, Cornwall, and had issue two daughters and one son, Charles, born in 1751, on whom in 1760 a baronetcy was conferred.

His portrait, by Thomas Hudson, has been engraved by Edward Fisher.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 407; Beatson's Naval and Mil. Memoirs; Ives's Historical Narrative; Passing Certificate and Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; English Cyclopædia, 'Biography,' v. 551–2; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

WATSON, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1581), historian and translator, a native of Durham, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1565-6 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 434). For some time he resided with Thomas Gawdy (recorder of Norwich, afterwards a knight and a judge of the queen's bench) at his residence, Gawdy Hall, in Harleston, Norfolk. It was during this period that he appears to have composed his translation of Polybius, for the printing of which a license was granted by the Stationers' Company to Thomas Hackett in 1565; but no copy of an impression bearing that date is known to exist. He commenced M.A. in 1569, and his name occurs in the list of the opponents of the new statutes of the university in 1572 (Lamb, *Original Documents*, p. 359). It is supposed that he was in holy orders, and that he died before 12 June 1581, when the Stationers' Company licensed to Henry Carre 'a lamentation for the death of Mr. Christofer Watson, mynister.' A Christopher Watson was appointed rector of Bircham Newton, Norfolk, in 1573, and also resigned the rectory of Beechamwell in the same county before 1583 (Blomefield, vii. 294, x. 291).

Watson published: 1. 'The Hystories of the most famous and worthy Cronographer Polybius: Discoursing of the warres betwixt the Romanes and Carthaginienses, a riche and goodly Worke, conteining holsome counsels and wonderfull devises against the incombrances of fickle Fortune. Englished by C. W. Whereunto is annexed an Abstracte, compendiously coarcted out of the life and worthy acts perpetrate by our puissant Prince King Henry the fift,' London, 1568, 8vo, dedicated to Thomas Gawdy. 2. 'Catechisme,' London, 1579, 8vo. A tract of four leaves, without title-page or pagination, entitled 'Briefe Principles of Religion for the Exercise of Youth: done by C. W.' (London, 1581, 8vo), is assigned to Watson in the British Museum Catalogue. He also made some valuable collections on the history of Durham, which are extant in Cottonian MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 61 sqq.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 81; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 742, 895, 1338; Brüggemann's English Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, p. 241; Arber's Registers of the Stationers' Company; Cat. of Cottonian MSS. p. 425; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 755.] T. C.

WATSON, DAVID (1710–1756), translator of Horace, is believed to have been born in Brechin, Forfarshire, in 1710. He is said to have studied at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, and the title-pages of his books describe him as A.M. of that college; but the university records from 1720 onwards do not contain his name either as student or graduate. Nor is there any official evidence of the popular statements that Watson was 'professor of philosophy' in St. Leonard's and lost his chair in 1747, when the colleges of St. Leonard's and St. Salvator's were united. The professors

of both colleges in 1747 seem to be accounted for, and not one of them is named Watson. Whatever he was, and howsoever educated, there is no doubt of his scholarship, and a practically contemporary manuscript note, inscribed on the copy of his Horace in St. Andrews University library, seems to leave as little uncertainty regarding his reputed dissipation. He ended his career in the neighbourhood of London in 1756, and his melancholy record closes with the tradition that he was buried at the expense of the parish in which he died.

Watson published in 1741, in two volumes octavo, the 'Works of Horace translated into English Prose, with the original Latin,' &c.; 2nd edit. 1747; 3rd edit. 1750. This is a monument of scholarship and literary skill, not only giving a critical text and a specially attractive version, but embodying Douglas's catalogue of nearly five hundred editions of Horace, and Bentley's various readings. Its popularity was instantaneous, although scholars protested against the presentation of Horace in prose (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 151 *n.*) Revised editions were prepared by Samuel Patrick, 1760, and William Crackelt, 1792. Watson also published in 1752 'A Clear and Compendious History of the Gods and Goddesses and their Contemporaries,' which reached a second edition in 1753.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; information from Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, university librarian, St. Andrews; Allibone's Dict. of English Authors; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, s.v. 'Horatius.'] T. B.

WATSON, DAVID (1713?–1761), major-general, royal engineers, was born about 1713. His first commission cannot be traced. He was at Gibraltar in 1731, and on 22 June 1733 was promoted to be lieutenant in the 25th foot, the regiment of John Leslie, tenth earl of Rothes. In the summer of 1742 he accompanied his regiment to Flanders, and passed the winter at Ghent. On account of his knowledge of fortification and field engineering, and of his skill as a draughtsman, he was given on 23 Dec. the local warrant of engineer in ordinary, and attached to the ordnance train under Colonel Thomas Pattison. He took part in the battle of Dettingen on 27 June 1743, and again wintered at Ghent.

On 10 March 1744 Watson was placed on the establishment of the engineers as a sub-engineer, and that year he lay with the ordnance train for the most part inactive at Ostend. He was actively employed in the campaign of 1745, took part in the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May, and was promoted on the 21st of that month to be captain in the 21st foot, the Earl of Panmure's regiment. He did good service at the siege of Ostend, which capitulated to the French on 13 Aug. Under the terms of the capitulation he rejoined the Duke of Cumberland's army, but he was recalled to England in the autumn to aid in crushing the Stuart rebellion.

On 4 Nov. Watson went north and was present at the siege and recapture on 29 Dec. 1745 of Carlisle, and at the battle of Falkirk on 17 Jan. 1746. For his services he was promoted on the next day to be lieutenant-colonel in the army. He took part in the battle of Culloden on 16 April 1746, and remained in the highlands to design and superintend the erection of some barracks at Inversnaid, between Loch Katrine and Loch Lomond. He designed in April 1747 a new magazine for Edinburgh Castle. His designs for all these works are in the British Museum. On 3 Jan. 1748 Watson was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary on the establishment.

In 1747 Watson submitted a scheme for a survey of North Britain. The advantage of such an undertaking was particularly evident at that time, and the king directed that it should be proceeded with at once. Watson was appointed superintendent, with the title of deputy-quartermaster-general in Scotland, and a brigade of engineers was sent to act under his orders. With the execution of this survey, or extended military reconnaissance, was combined an enlargement of Marshal Wade's plan of connecting the highlands and lowlands, and opening up the country by means of good roads. Watson laid out the directions of the different tracks, and paid special attention to the main roads. He formed a camp near Fort Augustus as a centre for the troops employed upon the works, who were despatched thence to outlying stations. He continued this work for several years, completing it with bridges, culverts, and channels; and the troops employed, proud of their labour in so important a public work, erected memorials by the wayside bearing records of the dates and names of the regiments employed.

Watson was assisted, both in this work and the survey, by two very able young men, his nephew David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.] and William Roy (1726–1790) [q. v.] Roy joined him in 1746, and Dundas six years later. Watson carried out in 1748, in addition to his other work, improvements to the defences of the castles of Braemar and Corgarff. Four plans by him of these castles

(dated 25 April 1748) are among the war office records. On 31 Dec. 1752 Watson was promoted to be engineer in ordinary. In 1754 he completed his great survey; and the original protractions of the north part of it, in eighty-four rolls, and of the south part in ten rolls, with various copies of the survey to a reduced scale, are in the British Museum. There also are preserved several mercator projections of North Britain, on which maps are indicated the posts in the highlands which were occupied or proposed for occupation by the regular troops. The revision and completion of the survey was contemplated in 1755, but prevented by the outbreak of war. The survey was eventually reduced by Watson and Roy, engraved in a single sheet, and published as 'The King's Map.'

An alarm of invasion caused the recall of Watson and his assistants to England to make military reconnaissances of those parts of the country most exposed to such attack. Watson made a reconnaissance of the country between Guildford and Canterbury in December 1755, and early in 1756 of the country between Dorchester and Salisbury, and also between Gloucester and Pembroke. In March 1756, on an address of the House of Commons, Watson designed works for the defence of Milford Haven. He was examined by a committee of the House of Commons, and his projects were recommended to be put in hand to allay public alarm. Nothing, however, was done, and some years later other proposals by General William Skinner (1700–1780) [q. v.] were preferred. Watson's survey of Milford Haven, dated 3 March 1756, is in the British Museum (King's Library).

On 23 May Watson was appointed quartermaster-general of the forces for Scotland, with the rank of colonel of foot (*Lond. Gaz.* 12 June 1756). On 14 May 1757, when the engineers were reorganised, he became a captain of royal engineers.

On 21 April 1758 Watson was given the colonelcy of the 63rd foot, and was appointed quartermaster-general in the conjoint expedition, under the Duke of Marlborough, Lord Anson, and Admiral Howe, which sailed from Spithead for the French coasts on 1 June. He landed with the troops in Cancale Bay, near St. Malo, assisted on the following day in the destruction of shipping and magazines of naval stores in the suburbs, embarked again on the 11th, and, after ineffective visits to Havre and Cherbourg, returned to Portsmouth.

Watson then joined the allied army on the Rhine under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He was appointed quartermaster-general on the staff of Lord George Sackville, commanding the British contingent, and in that capacity took part in all the operations of the campaigns of 1758 and 1759 in which the British were engaged. On 31 July 1759 he reconnoitred the country between the allied camp and Minden Heath, extending his reconnaissance beyond the village of Halen. He distinguished himself at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug., and on the following day was thanked in general orders for his bravery and able service. He was promoted to be major-general on 25 June 1759, but his promotion was not gazetted until 15 Sept. following.

On 23 Oct. 1760 Watson was transferred from the colonelcy of the 63rd foot to that of the 38th foot. He died in London on 7 Nov. 1761, while holding the appointment of quartermaster-general to the forces. His portrait, painted by A. Soldi, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Gent. Mag. 1761; Connolly Papers; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Madden's Catalogue of manuscript maps and plans in the British Museum; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Wright's Life of General Wolfe.] R. H. V.

WATSON, GEORGE (1723?–1773), divine, born in 1723 or 1724, was the son of Humphrey Watson of London. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 14 March 1739–40, graduating B.A. in 1743 and M.A. in 1746. He was elected to a scholarship on the Bennet foundation on 13 Dec. 1744, and was chosen on 27 Oct. 1747 to a fellowship on the same foundation, which he resigned on 20 March 1754. While at University College he was the tutor and friend of George Horne [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. Although little known to his contemporaries, he possessed solid learning and a sound judgment. Such eminent divines as Horne and William Jones of Nayland, who also knew him at Oxford, speak of his attainments in high terms. He held the theological opinions of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], to which he introduced Jones and Horne. Watson died on 16 April 1773. He was the author of: 1. 'Christ the Light of the World,' Oxford, 1750, 8vo. 2. 'A Seasonable Admonition to the Church of England,' Oxford, 1755, 8vo. 3. 'Aaron's Intercession and Korah's Rebellion Considered,' Oxford [1756], 8vo. 4. 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity,' London, 1756, 8vo. These four sermons were reprinted by John Matthew Gutch [q. v.] in 1860, under the title 'Watson Redivivus' (Oxford, 8vo).

[Jones's Life of Horne, 1795, pp. 25-30; Horne's Discourses, 1803, ii. 119, iv. 370; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 396, ix. 14, x. 154, xi. 217, xii. 334; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Gent. Mag. 1773 p. 203, 1861 ii. 685.] E. I. C.

WATSON, GEORGE (1767-1837), portrait-painter and first president of the (Royal) Scottish Academy, son of John Watson and Frances Veitch of Elliott, his wife, was born at his father's estate, Overmains, Berwickshire, in 1767. He received his early education in Edinburgh, and got some instruction in painting from Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], but when eighteen years of age he went to London with an introduction to Sir Joshua Reynolds [q. v.], who received him as a pupil. After two years spent in Sir Joshua's studio, he returned to Edinburgh, and established himself as a portrait-painter. In 1808 he was associated with other painters in starting a society of artists, which, however, only lasted a few years. He exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy and the British Institution, and about 1815 was invited to London to paint a number of portraits, including those of the dean of Canterbury and Benjamin West. In 1826, in spite of much opposition from the Royal Institution, the Scottish Academy was founded, and Watson, who had been president of the previous society, was elected to the same office in the new one, the ultimate success of which is largely due to his tact and ability. He continued president until his death, which took place in Edinburgh on 24 Aug. 1837, a few months before the academy received its royal charter.

It is said that he 'long maintained an honourable rivalry with Raeburn' [see RAEBURN, SIR HENRY], but, although his grasp of character was decided, his executive power considerable, and his work belongs to a fine convention, his portraiture lacks the qualities which give that of the other enduring interest. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by portraits of two brother artists, Benjamin West and Alexander Skirving; and in the Scottish Portrait Gallery by a number of portraits, including one of himself, and one of William Smellie, which some consider his best piece of work. Shortly after his return from his first visit to London he married Rebecca, daughter of William Smellie, printer and naturalist, who, with five children, survived him.

Their son, William Smellie Watson (1796-1874), was born in Edinburgh in 1796, and, like his father and his cousin, Sir John Watson Gordon [q. v.], became a portrait-painter. He was a pupil of his father's, studied at the Trustees' Academy, and from 1815, for five years, in the schools of the London Royal Academy, and worked for a year with Sir David Wilkie [q. v.], while that artist was painting 'The Penny Wedding' and other pictures. Returning to Edinburgh, he made a good connection as a portrait-painter, became one of the founders of the Scottish Academy, and for nearly fifty years exhibited with unfailing regularity. He solely confined himself to portraiture; 'The Ornithologist' is only one of a class of portraits fancifully named; and while his pictures were esteemed admirable likenesses by his contemporaries, they have little attraction as works of art.

He died in Edinburgh on 6 Nov. 1874. He was a devoted student of natural history, particularly ornithology, and formed an extensive collection of specimens, which he bequeathed to Edinburgh University.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1876; Scotsman, 7 Nov. 1874; Redgrave's, Bryan's, and Graves' Dicts.; Cats. of Scottish National and Portrait Galleries; Harvey's Notes on the Royal Scottish Academy.] J. L. C.

WATSON, HENRY (1737-1786), colonel, chief engineer Bengal, son of a grazier at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, was born there in 1737. Educated at Messrs. Birks's school at Gosberton, near Spalding, he early displayed a genius for mathematics. This was brought to the notice of Thomas Whichcot of Harpeswell, one of the members of parliament for Lincolnshire, who had him examined by the master of Brigg school, and, on receiving a very favourable report, procured a nomination for him to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, as well as an ensign's commission on 27 Dec. 1755 in the 52nd foot, Abercromby's regiment. Thence he was transferred as lieutenant on 25 Sept. 1757 to the 50th foot, Studholm Hodgson's regiment.

As early as 1753 Watson contributed mathematical papers to the 'Ladies Diary,' conducted by Professor Thomas Simpson [q. v.], who was not only his instructor at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, but his intimate friend. Simpson entertained so high an opinion of his abilities that on his death in 1760 he left his unfinished mathematical treatises to Watson, with a request that he would revise them for publication, making any alterations or additions which he might consider desirable. Watson subsequently behaved generously to Simpson's widow, but he failed to carry out the publication of his papers, and was in consequence attacked by Charles Hutton [q. v.] in his 'Life of Simpson,' prefixed to 'Select Exercises,' 1792.

Watson received a commission as sub-engineer and lieutenant, after passing through Woolwich academy, on 17 March 1759. In 1761 he went in the expedition to Belleisle under Commodore Keppel and General Hodgson. He arrived on 7 April, and took part in the siege and capture of the place, which capitulated on 7 June. On 23 Feb. of the following year he was transferred to the 97th foot, James Forrester's regiment, and in March he went as sub-engineer with the expedition under Admiral Sir George Pocock and the Earl of Albemarle to Havana, arrived on 5 June, and took part in the siege with some distinction; the place capitulated on 14 Aug., and Watson was thanked by the commander of the forces, and afterwards by the king. On 4 Feb. 1763 he was promoted to a company in the 104th foot, and the same year he was recommended by Lord Clive to go to India.

He went to Calcutta in 1764, and on 1 May was appointed field-engineer with the rank of captain and commander of the troops in Bengal. He was sworn into the East India Company's service on 9 May. Lord Clive returned to India in May 1765, and appointed Watson chief engineer of Bengal, to which were added Behar and Orissa. Watson was employed upon the Fort William defences, and constructed works at Budge Budge and Melancholy Point. He was impressed with the necessity of dock accommodation at Calcutta, and obtained a grant of land upon which to build wet and dry docks, and lay out a marine yard for fitting out ships of war and merchantmen. The designs were approved, and the works were carried on for some years with vigour; but the board of directors stopped them for want of funds before they were finished. Watson laid out a very large amount of his own money on them, but was unable to obtain any compensation, although he sent Mr. Creassey, the superintendent of the works, expressly to England to represent the case. He then constructed two ships, the Nonsuch, thirty-six guns, and Surprise, thirty-two. They were built by George Louch with native shipwrights under his personal direction, and were intended to prey upon the Spanish commerce off the Philippine Islands; but he shared the ill-favour into which his patron Clive had fallen: the application made by his agent for letters of marque was refused, and Watson employed the ships in commerce.

Watson was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 19 Jan. 1775, after his return to England. In 1776 he published a translation of Euler's 'Compleat Theory of the Construction and Properties of Vessels' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1790). He enriched it with many additions of his own, and the English edition has this superiority over the French—that it contains a supplement which Euler sent the translator in manuscript just as he had finished the translation of the published French work. Watson applied the principles laid down in the construction of the vessels he built in India, which proved the fastest vessels then built.

In 1780 Watson was recalled to India, and took with him the mathematician Reuben Barrow, who had been assistant to Maskelyne at the royal observatory, and to whose care had been committed the celebrated Schiehallion experiments and observations.

Finding his health impaired by climate and hard service, Watson resigned the service on 16 Jan. 1786, and embarked in the spring; but his health failed, and he landed at Dover, only to die on 17 Sept. 1786. He was buried in a vault of St. Mary's Church, Dover, on the 22nd. An engraved portrait is mentioned by Evans (*Cat.* i. 11006).

Watson married in India, and his wife accompanied him to England. Having omitted to alter a will made before marriage, his considerable fortune went to a natural daughter living under the care of Mrs. Richardson of Holbeach. She married Charles Schreiber.

[India Office Records; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; European Magazine, 1787, which contains a portrait of Watson; Gent. Mag. 1786, 1810, and 1833; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. and iii.] R. H. V.

WATSON, HEWETT COTTRELL (1804–1881), botanist, was born on 9 May 1804 at Park Hill, Firbeck, Yorkshire. His father, Holland Watson, was nephew of John Watson (1725–1783) [q. v.] His mother, Harriett, daughter of Richard Powell of Heaton-Norris, near Stockport, was descended from the last Lord Folliott of Ballyshannon. In 1810 the family removed to Congleton, Cheshire, and young Watson was sent first to Congleton grammar school, where he had the reputation of a dunce, and was then placed under the Rev. J. Bell at Alderley. Dr. Stanley (afterwards bishop of Norwich) was then rector of Alderley, and first encouraged a love of botany in the boy, while Watson often protected the frail, delicate Arthur Stanley (afterwards dean of Westminster), who was one of his schoolfellows though eleven years his junior. A permanent injury to the joint of one of his knees

prevented Watson from entering the army, and on leaving school in 1821 he was articled to Messrs. Jackson, solicitors, of Manchester. Having, however, no inclination for the law, and inheriting a small estate in Derbyshire from a member of his mother's family when he was about twenty-two, he decided on entering the university of Edinburgh. He had at this time, through the acquaintance of a Dr. Cameron, become deeply interested in phrenology, and on going to Edinburgh in 1828 attended the medical classes; but, though he remained for four sessions, he took no degree. Besides phrenology, he devoted himself to ornithology, entomology, and botany. In 1831–2 he was elected senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, and in 1831 gained the professor's gold medal for a botanical essay. The subject of this essay, the geographical distribution of plants, was ultimately to become the main study of his life, and in 1834 he sent his collection of insects to Joseph (after Sir Joseph) Hooker. In 1833, after living for some months with a brother-in-law, Captain Wakefield, near Barnstaple, he purchased the small house at Thames Ditton where he passed the remainder of his life. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1834.

While at Edinburgh he had made the acquaintance of George Combe [q. v.] and Andrew Combe [q. v.], and of Dr. Spurzheim, and in 1837 he obtained from George Combe the copyright of the 'Phrenological Journal,' of which he acted as editor from that time until 1840, though his name did not appear on it until January 1839. His two phrenological works—'Statistics of Phrenology; being a Sketch of the Progress and Present State of that Science in the British Islands,' and 'An Examination of Mr. Scott's attack upon Mr. George Combe'—had been published in 1836; but, although always remaining convinced of the truth of phrenological principles, he felt compelled to withdraw from any active part in promulgating them owing to the offence given to more zealous advocates by his pointing out imperfections in their evidences, definitions, and investigations (T. S. Prideaux, *Strictures on the Conduct of Mr. Hewett Watson*, Ryde, 1840, 8vo). In 1842 he accompanied the Styx as botanist in a survey of the Azores, paying his own expenses, collecting for three months in four of the larger islands, and introducing several Azorean species new to English gardens. This was his only excursion beyond the bounds of Britain. In 1870 he contributed the botanical part to Godman's 'Natural History of the Archipelago.'

In 1844 Watson was mainly instrumental in drawing up the 'London Catalogue of British Plants,' 'published under the direction of the Botanical Society of London,' and, though the second and third editions of that authoritative list bear also the name of G. E. Dennes, and the fourth and fifth that of J. T. Syme (afterwards Boswell), Watson was mainly responsible for each recension down to the seventh, that of 1874. Although he had already acquired almost a European reputation as an authority on geographical botany, he was in 1846 an unsuccessful candidate for a chair of botany in the newly established Queen's Colleges in Ireland. The first volume of his magnum opus, 'Cybele Britannica,' appeared in 1847, the succeeding volumes being issued in 1849, 1852, and 1859, and a supplement in 1860. A 'Compendium of the Cybele Britannica' was published in 1870, and a supplement dated 1872 was printed at Thames Ditton. It was his own notion to apply the term 'Cybele' to a treatise on plant distribution as a parallel to the term 'Flora,' long used for descriptive works; and in this work he groups British plants according to their stations or 'habitats,' their horizontal distribution in 18 provinces—based upon river drainage and divided into 38 sub-provinces, and 112 vice-counties—their vertical range according to altitude and temperature, reckoning 1° F. to every 300 feet of altitude, their historical origin as 'natives, colonists, denizens, or aliens,' and their type of distribution, as British, English, Atlantic, Germanic, Scotch, or Highland. In this last series of conclusions a result nearly identical was reached almost simultaneously on more geological reasoning by Professor Edward Forbes [q. v.] Cautious and unspeculative to an extreme degree, Watson early formed very definite opinions as to the want of fixity in species; and an article 'On the Theory of Progressive Developement' contributed by him to the 'Phytologist' in 1845 was reprinted in the concluding volume of the 'Cybele,' with a fuller statement of his views in the light of the 'Origin of Species.' Darwin in that work acknowledged 'deep obligation' to Watson 'for assistance of all kinds,' and in later editions devoted considerable space to his criticisms. The series of Watson's geographical works was completed by 'Topographical Botany' (1873–4), which, like most of his other works, was originally only printed for private distribution. Early in his career he announced (Neville Wood, *Naturalist*, 1839, iv. 266) that he published 'all his works with a certainty of pecuniary loss, and that he would decline to receive

payment for any article sent to a periodical.' Always a keen controversialist, he often wrote more pungently than he intended (cf. *Journal of Botany*, 1881, p. 80). Keen and active as a politician, and an uncompromising democrat, he published in 1848, the year of revolution, a pamphlet entitled 'Public Opinion, or Safe Revolution through Self-representation,' in which he recommended a national association to take plebiscites on any public question.

Watson died unmarried at Thames Ditton on 27 July 1881. A lithographic portrait of him in 1839 by J. Graf, after Haghe, accompanies a memoir of him in Neville Wood's 'Naturalist' for that year, and a photograph of him in later life, the memoir by Mr. John Gilbert Baker, in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1881. His British herbarium, which he at one time firmly intended to destroy, is preserved separately at Kew, and his general collection at Owens College, Manchester.

Besides books already mentioned and forty-nine papers on critical species of plants, hybridism, and geographical distribution credited to him in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 280, viii. 1202), Watson's chief works are: 1. 'Outlines of the Geographical Distribution of British Plants,' Edinburgh, 1832, 8vo, of which he considered 'Remarks on the Distribution of British Plants, chiefly in connection with Latitude, Elevation, and Climate,' London, 1835, 12mo, as a second edition, and 'The Geographical Distribution of British Plants,' of which only part i. (London, 1843, 8vo), including Ranunculaceæ, Nymphæaceæ, and Papaveraceæ, was ever published, as a third. 2. 'The new Botanist's Guide to the Localities of the Rarer Plants of Britain,' London, 1835–7, 2 vols. 8vo; dedicated to Sir W. J. Hooker. 3. 'Topographical Botany; being Local and Personal Records . . . of British Plants traced through the 112 Counties and Vice-Counties,' Thames Ditton, 1873–4, 2 vols. 8vo, of which only a hundred copies were printed; second edition, corrected and enlarged, edited by J. G. Baker and W. W. Newbould, London, 1883.

[Neville Wood's Naturalist, 1839, iv. 264; and memoir by J. G. Baker, reprinted from the Journal of Botany in the second edition of Watson's Topographical Botany, 1883.] G. S. B.

WATSON, JAMES (*d.* 1722), Scottish printer, and the publisher of the famous 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scottish Poems,' was the son of a merchant in Aberdeen who had advanced money to two Dutch printers to set up a printing establishment in Edinburgh. Failing to make their business remunerative, they made over their printing house to the elder Watson, who, having craved repayment of a sum of money lent to Charles II when in exile, obtained instead the gift of being sole printer of almanacs in Scotland, and was also made printer to his majesty's family and household, with a salary of 100*l.* a year. He died in 1687.

The son set up as a printer in 1695 in Warriston Close, on the north side of the High Street, whence, in 1697, he removed to premises in Craig's Close, opposite the Cross, long afterwards known as the King's Printing-house. In 1700 he was imprisoned in the Tolbooth for printing a pamphlet on 'Scotland's Grievance regarding Darien,' but was released by the mob, who on 1 June forced an entrance into the prison by burning and battering down the doors. In 1700 he began to publish the 'Edinburgh Gazette,' and he was also the printer of the 'Edinburgh Courant,' which was first issued (19 Feb. 1705) as a tri-weekly paper. In 1709 he opened a bookseller's shop next door to the Red Lion and opposite the Luckenbooths, which faced St. Giles's Church.

On the expiry of the patent of king's printer conferred on Andrew Anderson, and then held by his widow, Watson entered into negotiations with Robert Fairbairn and John Baskett [q. v.] (queen's printer for England) to apply for the patent in Fairbairn's name, each to have one-third of the patent. The application was successful, the patent being obtained in August 1711. On Fairbairn becoming printer to the Pretender, in 1715, Mrs. Anderson, along with Baskett, applied for a new gift, on the ground that the late patent was void; but the court of session decided in Watson's favour, and on appeal to the lords its judgment was confirmed. In 1713 Watson issued a 'History of Printing'—mainly translated from the French of J. de la Caille, Paris, 1689—with a 'publisher's preface to the printers in Scotland,' containing various particulars regarding Watson's own business. In beauty and accuracy of workmanship Watson quite surpassed his Edinburgh contemporaries, the most important example of his art being his folio bible, 1722. But the book by which he will be longest and most worthily remembered is his 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scottish Poems,' issued in three parts (1706, 1709, 1711), and containing many characteristic examples of the older 'makers,' as well as various contemporary broadsides. It properly inaugurates the revival of the Scots vernacular poetry, which, through Ramsay and Ferguson, was to culminate in Burns; and it was the main source, with Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' of Burns's

acquaintance with the older Scottish poets. Watson died on 22 July 1722. In the obituary notice of his widow, then Mrs. Heriot, who died on 20 July 1731, it is stated that by Watson, her previous husband, she had a very considerable estate.

[Preface to the Reprint of the Choice Collection, 1869; Lee's Memorial for the Bible Societies; Preface to Watson's History of Printing; Dickson and Edmonds's History of Printing in Scotland.] T. F. H.

WATSON, JAMES (1739?–1790), engraver, was born in Ireland in, or more probably before, 1740, and came when young to London, where he is supposed to have been a pupil of James Macardell [q. v.] He became one of the leading mezzotint-engravers of his time, and produced many excellent plates from pictures by Reynolds, Gainsborough, Cotes, Catherine Read, Van Dyck, Metzu, Schalken, Rubens, and others. He engraved about fifty portraits after Reynolds, among the finest of which are those of the Duchess of Cumberland; the Duchess of Manchester, with her son; Countess Spencer and her daughter; Barbara, countess of Coventry; Anne Delaval, Lady Stanhope, and Nelly O'Brien. Watson published some of his works himself at his house in Little Queen Anne Street, Portland Chapel; but the majority were done for Sayer, Boydell, and other printsellers. He exhibited engravings with the Incorporated Society of Artists between 1762 and 1775, and died in Fitzroy Street, London, on 20 May 1790.

Caroline Watson (1761?–1814), daughter of James Watson, was born in London in 1760 or 1761, and studied under her father. She worked in the stipple method with much skill and refinement, and her plates are numerous. In 1784 she engraved a portrait of Prince William of Gloucester, after Reynolds, and in 1785 a pair of small plates of the Princesses Sophia and Mary, after Hoppner, which she dedicated to the queen, and was then appointed engraver to her majesty. Of her other works, the best are the portraits of Sir James Harris and the Hon. Mrs. Stanhope, both after Reynolds; Catherine II, after Rosselin; and William Woollett, after G. Stuart; S. Cooper's reputed portrait of Milton; 'The Marriage of St. Catherine,' after Correggio, and the plates to Hayley's 'Life of Romney.' For Boydell's Shakespeare Miss Watson engraved the 'Death of Cardinal Beaufort,' after Reynolds, and a scene from the 'Tempest,' after Wheatley. She also executed a set of aquatints of the 'Progress of Female Virtue and Female Dissipation,' from designs by Maria Cosway. She engraved several pictures belonging to the Marquis of Bute. She died at Pimlico on 10 June 1814.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–93; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Gent. Mag. 1814, i. 700; Thomas Watson, James Watson, and Elizabeth Judkins, by Gordon Goodwin, 1904.] F. M. O'D.

WATSON, JAMES (1766?–1838), Spencean agitator, born about 1766, was probably a Scotsman, and may have been the person of that name who in 1787 published at Edinburgh a 'Dissertatio Inauguralis Medica de Amenorrhea.' He afterwards came to London, and was officially described in 1817 as 'surgeon, late of Bloomsbury,' where he lived in Hyde Street with his son, who bore the same name and is similarly described. He may, however, have been only a chemist and apothecary, as he is called in his obituary notice; and in any case he could have had little practice, as he was in very poor circumstances. "Dr." Watson and his son James early connected themselves with the 'Societies of Spencean Philanthropists' founded in 1814 by Thomas Evans, a traces-maker, to carry on the designs of Thomas Spence [q. v.] They held that private ownership of land was unchristian, and advocated 'parochial partnership.' They met weekly at one or other of four London taverns, the chief of which was the Cock in Grafton Street, Soho. In spite of the alarmist reports of the secret committees of the two houses of parliament in 1817, the Spenceans were very harmless as a body, and not only never had provincial branches, but, as Evans told Francis Place (1771–1854) [q. v.], at no time numbered more than fifty persons. The peace of 1815 was followed by great distress and discontent among the labouring population, and of this some of the Spenceans, including the Watsons (father and son) and Arthur Thistlewood [q. v.], constituted themselves exponents. They were joined by a man named Castle, a figure or doll maker, and a committee was formed consisting of themselves and two others, operatives named Preston and Hooper. They met in Greystoke Place, near Fetter Lane. Castle, it seems highly probable, acted throughout as an *agent provocateur* for the government. According to his story, he struck up an acquaintance with the others at a Spencean meeting in the autumn of 1816, and went about with Watson preparing a revolution which was to follow public meetings in Spa Fields. Thistlewood was to be the head, and the other five, generals under him, Watson the elder being second in command.

Attempts were made to rouse the discontented workmen, and especially the 'navigators' in Paddington, and some efforts were made to seduce the soldiers. Watson himself prepared combustibles for blowing up the cavalry barracks in Portman Square. Two hundred and fifty pikes were made. The streets were to be barricaded and the Tower and the Bank seized. On 15 Nov. 1816 a meeting of distressed operatives was held in Spa Fields, Islington, at which all the conspirators were present. Henry Hunt [q. v.] addressed them. A petition was prepared which he was to present to the prince regent, and a further meeting was to be called to receive the answer to it. It was proposed that this should take place after the assembling of parliament in the following February; but young Watson opposed this, and it was agreed that the second meeting should be held on 2 Dec. Placards were printed and posted in London summoning workmen to attend, and declaring that there were 'four million in distress.' Hunt's petition was not received, and he himself contrived to be late for the meeting on 2 Dec. The elder Watson opened the meeting on that day. He spoke from a waggon, and concluded, 'Ever since the Norman conquest kings and lords have been deluding you . . . but this must last no longer.' His son succeeded in a much more violent strain, with allusions to African slaves and Wat Tyler and a personal attack upon the regent. Finally exclaiming: 'If they will not give us what we want, shall we not take it?' he seized a tricolour and called on the people to follow him. The mob then went through Clerkenwell and Smithfield to Snow Hill. A gunsmith's shop in Skinner Street was plundered, and young Watson wounded with a pistol a customer who was in it named Platt. He was arrested, but escaped after having lain concealed for some months in a house in Bayham Street belonging to his father's friend, Henry Holl, an actor.

Meanwhile the mob was met at the Royal Exchange by the lord mayor and a few police, who succeeded in taking their flag from them. Part of them then went through the Minories, where they rifled another gunsmith's shop, towards the Tower. Thistlewood and the elder Watson called to the soldiers on guard to surrender. Soon afterwards, when a few soldiers showed themselves, the people were easily dispersed. The same evening Watson and Thistlewood were arrested at Highgate on suspicion of being footpads. They were armed, and made some resistance. Next day they were committed to the Tower, with Preston and Hooper. A plan of the Tower and of the contemplated operations was found at Watson's new lodgings at Dean Street, Fetter Lane, as well as a list of a 'committee of public safety,' which contained the names of Sir Francis Burdett, Lord Cochrane, Major Cartwright, Hunt, and other radicals. On 29 April 1817 a true bill was found by the grand jury of Middlesex against the prisoners, who were charged with high treason. On 17 May they were arraigned and assigned counsel. The younger Watson was included in the indictment, and a reward of 500*l.* was offered for his apprehension. The trial began on 9 June before the court of king's bench, presided over by Lord Ellenborough. Watson was tried first. The proceedings against him lasted a whole week. For the crown the chief law officers, Sir Samuel Shepherd and Sir Robert Gifford (afterwards first Baron Gifford) [q. v.], appeared; (Sir) Charles Wetherell [q. v.] and Serjeant John Singleton Copley (afterwards Lord Lyndhurst) [q. v.] defended Watson. Castle the informer was easily discredited. Orator Hunt, the chief witness for the defence, testified to the comparative moderation of the elder Watson, who briefly disclaimed having had any intention whatever against 'the form of government established by king, lords, and commons.' In spite of an able reply by the solicitor-general, and the summing up of Ellenborough in favour of the prosecution, the jury brought in a verdict of 'not guilty.' The prosecution of the remaining prisoners was then dropped. Legal authorities held that had Watson and his associates been indicted merely for riot, they must have been convicted; but the government, it was thought, desired something on which they could ground the repressive measures which they soon afterwards passed. In Place's opinion, which appears to be borne out by other considerations, the mob were 'a contemptible set of fools and miscreants, whom twenty constables could have dispersed.' Watson was 'a half-crazy creature,' and his son 'a wild, profligate fellow as crazy as his father.' The elder was, he adds, a man of loose habits and wretchedly poor. He continued his life as an agitator ('Memoirs of R. P. Ward,' quoted in Walpole's *Hist. of England*, ii. 37). He was not personally implicated in the Cato Street conspiracy, though his son was. Some time afterwards, however, he went to America, where he died in poor circumstances at New York on 12 Feb. 1838.

Samuel Bamford [q. v.], who met him soon after the trial, describes Watson as having somewhat of a polish in his gait and

manner, and a certain respectability and neatness in his dress. Watson and his friend Preston were in Bamford's opinion two of the most influential leaders of the London operative reformers of the day, though the first had a better heart than head. The younger Watson died two years before his father.

[Addit. MS. 27809 (papers of Francis Place); Trial of James Watson, taken in Shorthand by W. B. Gurney, 2 vols. 1817 (reprinted in State Trials, 1817, pp. 1–674); Fairburn's edition of the Trial (with portrait); Shorthand Notes by a Gentleman of the Bar, published by W. Lewis, Clerkenwell (with portraits, 1817); Pindar's Bubbles of Treason, or State Trials at Large, 1817 (a mock account in verse); Cobbett's Political Register, 18 Oct. 1817; Romilly's Diary, 2 Dec. 1816, 17 June 1817; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, viii. 17–20, and Lives of the Chief Justices, iii. 220–2; Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, new edit. vol. i. ch. v.; Ann. Reg. 1838, Append. to Chron. pp. 200–1; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 399, 8th ser. i. 36, ii. 252 (the reference to Savage Club Papers is illusory); Bamford's Passages in the Life of a Radical, ed. Dunckley, ii. 26–7; Madden's Memoirs, 1891, p. 89.] G. Le G. N.

WATSON, JAMES (1799–1874), radical publisher, was born at Malton, Yorkshire, on 21 Sept. 1799. His father died when he was barely a year old. His mother, 'a Sunday school teacher,' taught him to read and write. About 1811 she returned to domestic service in the family of a clergyman who had paid for James's schooling for a few quarters. The boy became under-gardener, stable-help, and house-servant, and acquired a strong taste for reading over the kitchen fire in winter evenings. About 1817 the parson's household was broken up, and Watson accompanied his mother to Leeds, where he became a warehouseman. Two years later he was converted to freethought and radicalism by public readings from Cobbett and Richard Carlile [q. v.] For the next few years he took an active part in disseminating advanced literature and in getting up a subscription on behalf of Carlile. The latter being sentenced in 1821 to three years' imprisonment for blasphemy, Watson went up to London in September 1822 to serve as a volunteer assistant in his Water Lane bookshop. In January 1823 Carlile's wife, having completed her term of imprisonment, took a new shop at 201 Strand, whither Watson removed, still in the capacity of salesman. The occupation was a perilous one, and, despite all the precautions taken, salesman after salesman was arrested. This fate overtook Watson at the end of February 1823. He was charged with 'maliciously' selling a copy of Palmer's 'Principles of Nature' to a police agent, and, having made an eloquent speech in his own defence, was sent to Coldbath Fields prison for a year. There he read Hume, Gibbon, and Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History,' and was strongly confirmed in his anti-christian and republican opinions. During 1825 he learned the art of a compositor, and was employed in printing Carlile's 'Republican,' and for some time in conducting his business. In the intervals of work he suffered privation, and in 1826 was struck down by cholera. Upon his recovery he became a convert to the co-operative schemes of Robert Owen, and in 1828 he was storekeeper of the 'First Co-operative Trading Association' in London in Red Lion Square. In 1831 he set up as a printer and publisher, and next year was arrested and narrowly escaped imprisonment for organising a procession and a feast on the day the government had ordained 'a general fast' on account of the ravages of the cholera. In February 1833 he was summoned at Bow Street for selling Hetherington's 'Poor Man's Guardian,' and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment at Clerkenwell. His championship of the right to free expression of opinion had won him admirers, and one of these, Julian Hibbert, upon his death in January 1834, left him 450 guineas, with which sum Watson promptly enlarged his printing plant. He made a bold start by printing the life and works of Tom Paine, and these volumes were followed by Mirabaud's 'System of Nature' and Volney's 'Ruins.' Later he printed Byron's 'Cain' and 'Vision of Judgment,' Shelley's 'Queen Mab' and 'Masque of Anarchy,' and Clark on the 'Miracles of Christ.' All these were printed, corrected, folded, and sewed by Watson himself, and issued at one shilling or less per volume. His shop near Bunhill Fields (whence he removed first to the City Road, and in 1843 to 5 Paul's Alley) was well known to all the leading radicals of the day, and he had 'pleasant and informing words for all who sought his wares.' He married on 3 June 1834, and two months later was arrested and imprisoned for six months for having circulated Hetherington's unstamped paper, the ironically entitled 'Conservative.' He had a little earlier come under the observation of the government as a leader in the great meeting of trade unions (in April) in favour of the action of the Dorchester labourers [see Wakley, Thomas]. He bore imprisonment with resignation; 'I love privacy' he wrote to his wife. This was his

last imprisonment, though he continued without intermission to issue books upon the government 'Index.'

In June 1837 he was on the committee appointed to draw up the necessary bills embodying the chartist demands. But he was opposed to the unwise violence exhibited by the agitators, and, on the other hand, to the overtures made to whig partisans whom he consistently denounced for their selfishness. He remained constant in devotion to chartist 'principles'—'the charter, the whole charter, and nothing but the charter'—and he was bitterly adverse to 'peddling away the people's birthright for any mess of cornlaw pottage.' In 1848 he was one of the conveners of the first public meeting to congratulate the French upon the revolution of that year. In the year previous he had given his adherence to the 'Peoples' International League' founded by Mazzini, of whom he was an admiring friend and correspondent.

A frugal, severe, and self-denying liver, a thin, haggard, thoughtful man, with an intellectual face and a grave yet gentle manner, Watson was an uncommon type of English tradesman. He lost considerably over his publishing, his object being profitable reading for uneducated people rather than personal gain. At the same time he cared for the correctness and decent appearance of his books, even the cheapest. 'They were his children, he had none other.' An unstamped and absolutely free press became the practical object of his later years.

About 1870 anxiety about the health of his wife, Eleanor Byerley, induced a serious decline of his own powers. He died at Burns College, Hamilton Road, Lower Norwood, on 29 Nov. 1874, and was buried in Norwood cemetery, where a grey granite obelisk erected by friends commemorates his 'brave efforts to secure the rights of free speech.' Among his comrades in the most active period of his life were Henry Hetherington [q.v.], William Lovett [q.v.], Thomas Wakley [q. v.], Thomas Slingsby Duncombe [q. v.], and Mr. Thomas Cooper.

A photographic portrait is prefixed to the appreciative 'Memoir' by W. J. Linton.

[James Watson: a Memoir, by W. J. Linton, privately printed, 1880; Linton's Memories, 1898, passim; A Report of the Trial of James Watson at the Clerkenwell Sessions House, 24 April 1823; Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1888, pp. 272, 291, 365; Wheeler's Biogr. Dict. of Freethinkers, 1889, pp. 330–1; Stanton's Reforms and Reformers; Gammage's Hist. of Chartism; Holyoake's Life of R. Carlile, 1848, and Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, ii. 161, 266.] T. S.

WATSON, JOHN (1520-1584), bishop of Winchester, was born in 1520 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, and was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in June 1539, and was elected fellow of All Souls' in 1540. He proceeded M.A. on 25 June 1544, and for a time practised medicine, graduating M.D. at Oxford on 27 July 1575. Having taken holy orders, he became known as a reformer under Edward VI, and on 20 Nov. 1551 the council procured his appointment to the second prebend in Winchester Cathedral (*Royal MSS.* cxxiv. f. 159); he was admitted on 14 Dec. (Le Neve, iii. 34). He seems to have retained his prebend during Mary's reign, and added to it in 1554 the rectories of Kelshall, Hertfordshire, and Winchfield, Hampshire; on 7 Feb. 1557–8 he was collated to the chancellorship of St. Paul's Cathedral. His religious views were obviously of an accommodating nature, and he received further preferment when Elizabeth's deprivations created numerous vacancies. On 16 Nov. 1559 he was made archdeacon of Surrey, and as such sat in the convocation of 1562; he subscribed the articles of religion passed in that assembly and voted with the majority against the six articles designed to reduce the ritual of the church to the level of the protestant communions abroad (Strype, *Annals*, i. i. 488, 505, 512). Possibly he was the John Watson who was prebendary of Lincoln from 1560 to 1574. In 1568 he became rector of South Warnborough, Hampshire, and soon afterwards master of the hospital of St. Cross, Winchester. He was appointed dean of Winchester in 1570. In 1580 he was executor to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and succeeded him in that see, being elected on 29 June, confirmed on 16 Sept., and consecrated on the 18th. According to Strype, Watson's remissness encouraged the growth of recusancy in his diocese. He died on 23 Jan. 1583-4, and was buried on 17 Feb. in his cathedral. By his will (*Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 49), dated 23 Oct. 1583 and proved 22 July 1584, he left 40*l.* to All Souls' College, and other benefactions to scholars at Oxford and the poor at Evesham. He also left sums to his numerous brothers and sisters and their children, and Sir Francis Walsingham was 'chief overseer' of the will. By Baker, Fleay, and others Watson is credited with the authorship of 'Absalom,' a tragedy written by Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln.

Both bishops are confused by Strype and Burnet with John Watson (*d.* 1537), master of Christ's College, Cambridge, who was

apparently sent to Cambridge by the generosity of Humphrey Monmouth, a citizen of London, and the patron of William Tyndale [q.v.] He was admitted fellow of Peterhouse on 23 May 1501, served as proctor in 1504, and was made university preacher in 1505. After travelling in Italy he was on 30 Nov. 1516 admitted rector of Elsworth, Cambridgeshire, resigning his fellowship at Peterhouse on 6 Dec. In 1517 he graduated D.D., and was master of Christ's College (1517–31). He served as vice-chancellor in 1518–20 and 1530–1; on 30 April 1523 he was instituted rector of St. Mary's, Woolnoth. On ceasing to be master of Christ's in 1531, he seems to have become rector of White Notley, Essex, where he died in 1537. Another John Watson, who died before May 1530, was collated on 17 Sept. 1523 to Norwell prebend in Southwell Cathedral. The master of Christ's was a friend and correspondent of Erasmus, who bears witness to his character and learning, and chaplain to Henry VIII. He was one of Latimer's early opponents, and in 1529 was one of the divines selected to answer for Cambridge University Henry's questions about his divorce.

[Lansd. MSS. 36 art. 25, and 982 arts. 30, 31; Add. MSS. 5756 f. 228, and 6251 f. 81; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Strype's Works (General Index); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 825; Churton's Nowell, p. 327; Fuller's Worthies; Hist. and Antiquities of Winchester, 1773, i. 61; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, ii. 32–5; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. 1898; Gee's Elizabethan Clergy, 1898; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 739; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama, ii. 267; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 170.] A. F. P.

WATSON, JOHN (1725-1783), antiquary, son of Legh Watson of Lyme Handley in the parish of Prestbury, Cheshire, by his wife Hester, daughter of John Yates of Swinton, Lancashire, was born at Lyme Handley 26 March 1725, and educated at the grammar schools of Eccles, Wigan, and Manchester. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, 8 April 1742, graduating B.A. 1745 and M.A. 1748. On 27 June 1746 he was elected to a Cheshire fellowship of his college, and in the following December took holy orders and entered on the curacy of Runcorn, Cheshire, but removed three months afterwards to Ardwick, Manchester, where he was also tutor to the sons of Samuel Birch. From 1750 to 1754 he was curate of Halifax, Yorkshire, and in September of the latter year was presented to the perpetual curacy of Ripponden in Halifax parish. On 17 Aug. 1766 he was inducted to the rectory of Miningsby, Lincolnshire, which he resigned on 2 Aug. 1769 on being promoted to the valuable rectory of Stockport, Cheshire. It is believed that he owed this preferment to being 'a fierce whig of the *plus quam* Hoadleian pattern.' He was elected F.S.A. in 1759, and contributed six papers on Roman and other antiquities to 'Archæologia.' His two important works were 'The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Halifax,' 1775, 4to, a second edition of which was commenced in 1869 by F. A. Leyland, but left unfinished; and 'Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey and their Descendants,' Warrington, 1782, 2 vols. 4to. The latter, a beautifully printed and illustrated book, was a vain attempt to prove that Watson's patron, Sir George Warren, was entitled to the earldom of Warenne and Surrey. Two earlier editions, limited to six and fifteen copies respectively, were printed in 1776 and 1779. He also published four pamphlets between 1751 and 1764, one of them criticising the 'absurdities' of the Moravian hymn-book. He made extensive manuscript collections relating to local history, particularly of Cheshire, which are still preserved, and have been found of great value by Ormerod, Earwaker, and other antiquaries. Gilbert Wakefield, who was Watson's curate at Stockport and married his niece, describes him as one of the hardest students he ever knew, and a most agreeable man, 'by no means destitute of poetical fancy, had written some good songs, and was possessed of a most copious collection of *bons mots*, facetious stories, &c, copied out with uncommon accuracy and neatness.' In the 'Palatine Note-book' (i. 24) is an account of a visit paid to Watson in 1780 by Thomas Barritt [q. v.]

He died at Stockport on 14 March 1783. He was twice married: first, on 1 June 1752, to Susanna, daughter of Samuel Allon, vicar of Sandbach, Cheshire; secondly, on 11 July 1761, to Ann, daughter of James Jacques of Leeds. He left one son by the first wife, and a son and daughter by the second.

Good portraits of Watson are given in his 'Halifax' and 'Warren and Surrey.' The latter is reproduced in Earwaker's 'East Cheshire.'

[Watson's Halifax, p. 523; Smith's Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 12; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 397; J. G. Nichols in the Herald and Genealogist, 1871; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxi. 226; Heginbotham's Stockport; Wakefield's Memoirs, 1804, i. 159.] C. W. S.

WATSON, JOHN DAWSON (1832–1892), artist, born at Sedbergh, Yorkshire, on 20 May 1832, was the son of Dawson Watson, solicitor, and grandson of John Watson of Borwick Hall, Lancashire. He was educated at Sedbergh grammar school under the Rev. John Harrison Evans. His artistic talent was manifested in early life, and he left Sedbergh in 1847, at the age of fifteen, in order to become a student at the Manchester School of Art. In 1851 he went to London and pursued his studies under A. D. Cooper and at the Royal Academy, returning to Manchester in 1852. His first exhibited work was the 'Wounded Cavalier,' shown at Manchester Royal Institution in 1851. His 'Painter's Studio,' containing portraits of himself and Mr. Cooper and family, was painted in 1852. In 1856 some of his figure subjects were purchased by John Miller of Liverpool, and attracted the attention of Ford Madox Brown, who invited him to exhibit at his house in London. He joined the Letherbrow Club at Manchester in 1857, and between that time and the end of 1859 contributed twelve papers and many delightful pen-and-ink drawings to the manuscript volumes of the club. One of these volumes being shown to Routledge, the publisher, led to Watson being asked to make a series of drawings for illustrations to Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress.' He then, in 1860, settled in London, and the book was brought out at the end of the same year and was a great success. It was followed by illustrations to 'Robinson Crusoe,' 'Arabian Nights,' and many other books as well as periodicals (cf. GLEESON WHITE, *English Illustration: the Sixties*, 1897).

Watson was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Watercolours in 1864, and a member in 1869. In 1865 he removed to Milford in Surrey, near his brother-in-law, Birket Foster, for whose house he designed the furniture and decorations. His picture 'The Poisoned Cup' was painted in 1866, and gained the medal at the Vienna Exhibition in 1873. In 1867 his painting of 'The Parting' gained the Heywood prize at Manchester. It is engraved in the 'Art Journal,' 1876. An admirable etching, his first attempt in this art, was published in the 'Portfolio,' 1873.

In April 1871 he got up an amateur performance of 'Twelfth Night' at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in aid of a fund for the sufferers by the war in France. For this he designed and cut out fifty dresses, and himself acted the part of the clown. In the following year he made sixty-five watercolour drawings of dresses for Charles Calvert's production of 'Henry V' at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester.

In 1873 he painted 'A Stolen Marriage,' that afterwards gained the prize of 100*l.* at the Westminster Aquarium. He was elected a member of the Royal Watercolour Society of Belgium in 1876, and sent three pictures to their exhibition in 1877. In the latter year a collection of his works, 158 in number, was shown at the Brasenose Club, Manchester, and he was entertained by the club at a complimentary dinner.

Between 1859 and 1892 he contributed 372 works to London exhibitions. Henry Boddington of Manchester possesses a large collection of his works.

His last years were spent at Conway, North Wales, where he died on 3 Jan. 1892, and was buried in Conway cemetery. He married, at Giggleswick, on 22 Nov. 1858, his cousin, Jane Dawson Edmondson, daughter of Christopher Dawson, solicitor, of Settle, Yorkshire, and left two daughters and a son.

[Catalogue of Exhibition at the Brasenose Club, Manchester, 1877, with portrait; Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1892; Magazine of Art, 1892, p. 179 (portrait); Graves's Dict. of Artists; British Museum Catalogue; Letherbrow Club Papers (manuscript), vols. iv–vi., kindly lent by Mr. Thomas Letherbrow; Darbyshire's Architect's Experiences, 1897, p. 236.] C. W. S.

WATSON, JOHN FORBES (1827–1892), physician and writer on India, born in Scotland in 1827, was the son of an Aberdeenshire farmer. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in March 1847, and M.D. on 5 Aug. 1847. After completing his medical studies at Guy's Hospital, London, and at Paris, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the Bombay army medical service in August 1850. He served with the artillery at Ahmednuggur and with the Scinde horse at Khangur, now Jacobadad, and was afterwards appointed assistant surgeon to the Jamsetjee Hospital and lecturer on physiology at the Grant Medical College, where for a time he also acted as professor of medicine and lecturer on clinical medicine. Returning to England on sick leave in 1853, he spent some time at the School of Mines in Jermyn Street, and in investigating the sanitary application of charcoal, on which he published a pamphlet in 1855. He was then appointed by the court of directors to conduct an investigation into the nutritive value of the food grains of India, the result of which formed the basis of public dietaries in India. In 1858 he was nominated by the secretary of state reporter on the products of

India and director of the India Museum, appointments which he held till the transference to South Kensington of the India Museum at the end of 1879.

In connection with his department he established a photographic branch, in which numerous illustrations were executed depicting Indian life and scenery, and large maps of the country in relief. They were used to illustrate not only his own works, but also those of other eminent writers. In 1874 Watson submitted to government a proposal for the establishment of an Indian museum and library, together with an Indian institute in a central position, where candidates for the civil service might pursue oriental studies. His plea for an Imperial museum for India and the colonies was supported by the Royal Colonial Institute, and it assisted materially in the establishment of the Imperial Institute at South Kensington. He represented India at the international exhibitions held at London in 1862, at Paris in 1867, and at Vienna in 1873, and at the South Kensington annual exhibitions from 1870 to 1874. He retired from the India Office in 1880, and died at Upper Norwood on 29 July 1892. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1889.

Watson was the author of: 1. 'The Textile Manufactures and the Costumes of the People of India,' London, 1866, fol. 2. 'Index to the Native and Scientific Names of Indian and other Eastern Economic Plants and Products,' London, 1868, 8vo. 3. 'International Exhibitions,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also drew up catalogues for the Indian departments at several of the international exhibitions, and with John William Kaye edited Meadows Taylor's 'People of India,' London, 1868–1872, 6 vols. 4to.

[Journal of the Soc. of Arts, 12 Aug. 1892; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] E. I. C.

WATSON, JOHN SELBY (1804–1884), author and murderer, baptised at Crayford church on 30 Dec. 1804, is stated to have been the son of humble parents in Scotland. He was educated at first by his grandfather, and then at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1838, being one of the gold medallists in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. On 30 March 1854 he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He was ordained deacon in 1839 by the bishop of Ely, and priest in 1840 by the bishop of Bath and Wells, and from 1839 to 1841 he served the curacy of Langport in Somerset.

Watson continued his classical studies, and through life devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. From 1844 he held the post of headmaster of the proprietary grammar school at Stockwell, a suburb of London, receiving a fixed salary of 300*l.* per annum, and a capitation fee when the scholars exceeded a certain number. The school was for some years prosperous, but a serious decline in its popularity induced the governors to remove him from its management at Christmas 1870. He lived from 1865 at 28 St. Martin's Road, Stockwell, and there, in a fit of passion, he killed his wife on 8 Oct. 1871. She was an Irishwoman named Anne Armstrong, to whom he was married at St. Mark's Church, Dublin, in January 1845. Three days after the murder he attempted to commit suicide by taking prussic acid. He was tried for murder and found guilty, but recommended to mercy, and the sentence was commuted to penal servitude for life. A volume of psychological studies on his married life was published at Berlin in 1875; one of his remarks at Bow Street was 'sæpe olim semper debere nocuit debitori,' and Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) divided the cabinet on the question whether this was good or bad Latin (FAIRFIELD, *Baron Bramwell*, p. 41). Watson died at Parkhurst prison in the Isle of Wight on 6 July 1884. He was buried in Carisbrooke cemetery.

Watson published annotated editions of the 'Prometheus Vinctus' of Æschylus, Sallust's 'Catiline' and 'Jugurtha;' and his editions of Pope's rendering of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' with notes, appeared in Bohn's 'Illustrated Library.' Several volumes of translations by him, comprehending Sallust, Lucretius, Xenophon, Quinctilian, Cornelius Nepos, Velleius Paterculus, and parts of Cicero, were included in Bohn's 'Classical Library.' His version of Xenophon's 'Anabasis' and 'Memorabilia' of Socrates is No. 78 of Sir John Lubbock's 'hundred books.' His original works comprised: 1. 'Geology: a Poem in Seven Books,' 1844. 2. 'Life of George Fox,' 1860. 3. 'Life of Richard Porson,' 1861. 4. 'Sir William Wallace, the Scottish Hero,' 1861. 5. 'Sons of Strength, Wisdom, and Patience: Samson, Solomon, Job,' 1861. 6. 'Life of Bishop Warburton,' 1863. 7. 'Reasoning Power in Animals,' 1867. 8. 'Biographies of John Wilkes and William Cobbett,' 1870.

In October 1871 Watson had ready for the press several works, including a complete history of the popes to the Reformation, which would have filled two octavo volumes. The sole work of his own composition which is known to have brought him any profit was the memoir of Warburton, from which he derived something under 5*l.*

[Men of the Time, 7th ed. 1868; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Times, 11, 12, and 13 Jan. 1872, 11 July, 20, 26 Oct. 2, 16 Nov. 1884.]

W. P. C.

WATSON, JOSEPH (1765?–1829), teacher of the deaf and dumb, born in 1765 or at the end of 1764, was educated at Hackney in the school of Thomas Braidwood [q. v.] Under the influence of his master he resolved in 1784 'to embrace the instruction of the deaf and dumb as a profession.' On the foundation of the asylum for the deaf and dumb in Kent Road, through the efforts of John Townsend [q. v.], Watson assisted by counsel and advice, and on its completion was appointed headmaster. He continued in this office for the remainder of his life, rendering important services by his personal instruction and by his writings on the subject. The well-known French teacher the abbé Sicard was much interested in his methods, and for some time corresponded with him concerning the management of the Kent Road asylum. His system was founded on that of Thomas Braidwood, with some developments and improvements. He died at the asylum on 23 Nov. 1829, and was buried at Bermondsey. He was the author of: 1. 'Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb; or a View of the Means by which they may be Taught to Speak and Understand a Language,' London, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A First Reading Book for Deaf and Dumb Children,' London, 1826, 12mo. 3. 'A Selection of Verbs and Adjectives, with some other Parts of Speech,' London, 1826, 12mo.

His son, **ALEXANDER WATSON** (1815?–1865), born in 1815 or the beginning of 1816, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1840. Proceeding to Durham University, he passed as a licentiate in theology. He was ordained as curate of St Andrew's, Ancoats, Manchester; in 1840 he took charge of St. John's, Cheltenham, where he established excellent schools; and in 1851 became vicar of St. Mary Church-with-Coffinswell, Devonshire. Removing to the rectory of Bridestow and Sourton in 1855, he borrowed money which led to the sequestration of the living and to his quitting it at the end of two years for the incumbency of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury, London. Being involved in a chancery suit concerning the chapel, he became insolvent. During 1863-4 he assisted John Charles Chambers at St. Mary's, Soho, and in 1864 took charge of Middleton-on-the-Wolds, near Beverley. He died at Middleton on 1 Feb. 1865.

His writings are numerous, but of ephemeral interest. The most important are: 1. 'Sermons on Doctrine, Discipline, and Practice,' London, 1843, 8vo. 2. 'The Devout Churchman, or Daily Meditations,' London, 1847, 2 vols. 12mo. Watson also took part in editing 'Practical Sermons by Dignitaries and other Clergymen of the United Church of England and Ireland,' 1845–6, 3 vols., and was sole editor of 'Sermons for Sundays, Festivals, and Fasts,' 1st ser., London, 1845, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd ser. 1846, 3 vols.; 3rd ser. 1847, 1 vol. (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 518; *Guardian*, 15 Feb. 1865).

[Gent. Mag. 1822 i. 305, 1830 i. 183; Pantheon of the Age, 1828.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, JOSHUA (1771–1855), philanthropist, was born on Tower Hill in the city of London on Ascension day, 9 May 1771. His forefathers were of the hardy and independent race of northern 'statesmen;' but his father, John Watson, had come on foot from Cumberland to London in early youth to try his fortunes, and established himself successfully as a wine merchant on Tower Hill. His mother, Dorothy, born Robson, cousin to the artist, George Fennel Robson [q. v.], was also a native of the north of England. John and Dorothy Watson had two sons—John James (1767–1839), who was afterwards rector of Hackney for forty years and archdeacon of St. Albans; and Joshua, who followed his father's business. The two brothers were throughout life linked together by the closest ties. At ten years of age Joshua was placed under the tuition of Mr. Crawford at Newington Butts, and at the age of thirteen was sent to a commercial school kept by Mr. Eaton in the city. In 1786 he was taken into his father's counting-house, which was at that time removed from Tower Hill to Mincing Lane; and in 1792, when he came of age, was admitted a partner. In 1797 he married Mary, the daughter of Thomas Sikes, a banker in Mansion House Street. Her uncle, Charles Daubeny [q. v.] (afterwards archdeacon of Salisbury), and her brother, Thomas Sikes, vicar of Guilsborough, who had been at Oxford with Joshua's elder brother, were among the leading churchmen of the day; and Joshua from his early years was brought into contact with other members of the high-church party, of which he afterwards became the virtual leader. Among his early friends and advisers were William Stevens [q.v.], the disciple and biographer of William Jones of Nayland [q. v.], and founder of the club of 'Nobody's Friends,' of which Joshua Watson was an original member; Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], who became in 1785 vicar of Epsom,

where John James Watson had his first curacy; and Sir John Richardson [q. v.] (afterwards a judge in the court of common pleas), who had been a college friend of John James Watson. Among other friends were Henry Handley Norris [q. v.], with whom he maintained an unbroken friendship of nearly sixty years, and William Van Mildert [q. v.], rector of St. Mary-le-Bow in the city (afterwards bishop of Durham). Van Mildert submitted both his 'Boyle Lectures' and his 'Bampton Lectures' to Watson's revision, and was largely guided by his advice in literary matters. Nor was Van Mildert the only man of letters who showed confidence in his literary power. At the house of Van Mildert in Ely Place he met the elder Christopher Wordsworth, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, whom he joined in revising the proof-sheets of Christopher Wordsworth the younger's well-known work, 'Theophilus Anglicanus.' These men were, with Archdeacon Benjamin Harrison [q. v.] and William Rowe Lyall [q. v.], Watson's chief friends and coadjutors.

Though 'not slothful in business,' Watson always had his heart in church work, and in 1811 he took a house at Clapton, within five minutes' walk of his brother's rectory at Hackney, and also near Henry Handley Norris. The three worked shoulder to shoulder. Clapton and Hackney became the centre of the various religious and philanthropic projects of the high-church party, and the coterie from which they emanated was called the 'Hackney Phalanx.' In 1811 the 'National Society' for the education of the poor was formed; it originated in a meeting at Watson's house at Clapton, consisting of three persons, Watson, Norris, and John Bowles. Watson became its first treasurer, and it grew with marvellous rapidity.

In the same year (1811) Watson and Norris purchased the 'British Critic' in order to restore it to its original lines as the organ of the high-church party, from which it had somewhat diverged. In 1814 Watson retired from business in order to devote himself exclusively to works of piety and charity. He never missed any meeting of the societies for the Propagation of the Gospel, for Promoting Christian Knowledge, or the National Society, and his counsel was highly valued. He took a deep interest in the colonial church, being an intimate friend of Bishops Middleton (Calcutta), Inglis (Nova Scotia), Broughton (Australasia), and subsequently Selwyn (New Zealand). In 1814 he was appointed, in conjunction with his friend Archdeacon Cambridge, treasurer of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which during his treasurership increased greatly its work and income. About the same time he became secretary of the relief fund for the German sufferers from the Napoleonic wars. In 1817 the Church Building Society, called at first the Church Room Society, was formed. Watson was largely instrumental in its foundation, drawing up the original resolution. This was quickly followed by a royal commission for church building issued under Lord Liverpool's government. Watson was one of the commissioners, and he found the work so engrossing that in 1822 he took a house, No. 6 Park Street, Westminster, where he lived for sixteen years, in order to be near the scene of his labours. He was also treasurer of the Clergy Orphan School, which was, perhaps, of all his benevolent schemes, the one nearest to his heart. In 1820 he was with difficulty persuaded by his friend Van Mildert to accept the honorary degree of D.C.L. offered to him by the university of Oxford. His connection with Oxford brought him into contact with Charles Lloyd, the regius professor of divinity, afterwards bishop of Oxford, who said of him, 'I look upon Joshua as the best layman in England.' Some time before he had become associated, through his friend Wordsworth, with the archbishop of Canterbury (Charles Manners-Sutton), who appreciated his business talents. Sutton's successor, Archbishop Howley, had equal confidence in him. In 1828 he took a leading part in the foundation of King's College, London, and was a member of its first council. This brought him into communication with Hugh James Rose [q. v.], for whom he conceived unbounded admiration. In 1833, layman though he was, he had the task of revising the 'Clerical Address' to the archbishop of Canterbury, expressing attachment to the church, which was drawn up by William Palmer; the 'Lay Declaration,' which immediately followed, was entirely his composition. When the Additional Curates' Society was formed in 1837, Watson was the framer of its constitution and its first treasurer. In 1838 his only daughter, Mary Sikes Watson, married Henry Michell Wagner, vicar of Brighton, but she died, to her father's grief, two years later, leaving two sons. His wife died in 1831, and his only brother in 1839. After these losses he gave up his house in Park Street, and lived alternately at the house of his wife's sister at Clapton, and his brother's widow at Daventry. In 1842, owing to the infirmities of age, he resigned the treasurership of the National Society, but he still interested himself in religious and philanthropic work; and when the new missionary college

of St. Augustine, Canterbury, was founded in 1845, he was one of the council. He retained the treasurership of the Additional Curates' Society until he approached his eighty-third year. He died at Clapton, 30 Jan. 1855, and was buried on 7 Feb. in the family vault at Hackney.

Watson was an interesting link between the high-churchmen before, and the high-churchmen after, the Oxford movement. Dr. Pusey, after several interviews with him at Brighton in 1842–3, wrote to him: 'One had become so much the object of suspicion, that I cannot say how cheering it was to be recognised by you as carrying on the same torch which we had received from yourself and from those of your generation who had remained faithful to the old teaching.' But Watson did not sympathise entirely with the Oxford movement; there were many points on which he entirely disagreed. He gratefully recognised, however, its good effects, and never lost his confidence in its future. Keble's 'Christian Year' was one of his favourite books, and he was an admirer and constant reader of Newman's sermons. He was too diffident to write anything on his own account; his only publication of note was an edition of 'Hele's Sacred Offices' (a book of devotions which he always used himself) in 1825. This had a large circulation on its first appearance, and a still larger on its republication in 1842. There is an excellent miniature of Watson by Sir William Ross.

[Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson, 1861–3, 2 vols.; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century; Life of Christopher Wordsworth, Bishop of Lincoln; private recollections of conversations with Bishop Christopher Wordsworth.] J. H. O.

WATSON, JUSTLY (1710?–1757), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Colonel Jonas Watson, royal artillery, by his wife Miriam, was born about 1710.

The father, JONAS WATSON (1663–1741), served over fifty years in the artillery, and after distinguishing himself, first in the campaigns of William III in Ireland and in Flanders, and then in those of Marlborough, succeeded to the command of the artillery of the train. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 17 March 1727, and commanded the artillery at the siege of Gibraltar in that year. He was employed in the command of the artillery on several expeditions until he was killed at the siege of Carthagena on 30 March 1741. He left a widow, Miriam, and a family of children. His widow was granted a pension of 40*l.* per annum in acknowledgment of her husband's services.

Justly Watson entered the ordnance train as a cadet gunner about 1726, and served during the siege of Gibraltar in 1727 under his father, who commanded the ordnance train there. On 13 June 1732 he received a warrant as practitioner-engineer, and was promoted to be sub-engineer on 1 Nov. 1734. He received a commission as ensign in Harrison's foot on 3 Feb. 1740, and in June was appointed to the ordnance train of the conjoint expedition, under Lord Cathcart and Sir Chaloner Ogle, to join Vice-admiral Vernon in the West Indies. He spent some months in the Isle of Wight in instructing the men of the train, and sailed on 26 Oct., arriving at Jamaica on 9 Jan. 1741.

Watson accompanied the expedition under General Wentworth, who had succeeded to the command on Cathcart's death, to Carthagena in South America, Jonas Moore [q. v.] being chief engineer, and took part in the operations from 9 March to 16 April, including the siege and assault on 25 March of Fort St. Louis, when Watson accompanied the successful storming party, the attack on other works in Boca-Chica harbour [see VERNON, EDWARD], and the assault of Fort Lazar, where he so greatly distinguished himself in the unfortunate affair of 9 April that he was promoted on the following day by Wentworth to be lieutenant in Harrison's regiment of foot for his gallantry.

Watson returned to Jamaica on 19 May 1741. He was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary on 11 Aug., when he was serving in the expedition to Cuba. He returned to Jamaica in November. In March 1742 he sailed from Jamaica in the abortive expedition, under Vernon and Wentworth, to attack Panama, landing at Portobello. Watson made a plan of the town, harbour, and fortifications of Portobello, which is in the king's library in the British Museum. On his return to Jamaica, and the recall of the expedition to England in September, he took charge of the works at Jamaica as chief engineer there, and his plans of Charles Fort and the Port Royal peninsula are in the archives of the war office.

In 1743 he visited Darien and Florida, under special orders, and made surveys and reports as to their defence. His plan of the harbour of Darien and adjacent country on the Isthmus, where Paterson's Scottish company settled in 1698, and his survey in two sheets of the coast from Fort William, near St. Juan river, to Mosquito river, with a plan of the town of St. Augustine, are in the British Museum. Watson returned to Jamaica, and was promoted to be engineer in ordinary on 8 March 1744. He sent to the

board of ordnance a plan of Port Royal with its fortifications, and himself returned to England in the autumn of 1744. He was promoted to be captain-lieutenant in Harrison's foot on 24 Dec. 1745.

On 30 April 1746 Watson joined the conjoint expedition under Admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.] and Lieutenant-general St. Clair for North America. Its destination, however, was changed for the coast of Brittany, and he took part in the siege of Port L'Orient from 20 to 27 Sept., and the attack on Quiberon and capture of forts Houat and Heydie, after which he returned to England with the expedition. He was promoted on 2 Jan. 1748 to be sub-director of engineers, and appointed chief engineer in the Medway division, which included Gravesend and Tilbury, Sheerness, Harwich, and Landguard forts. There is a plan in the war office drawn by Watson, dated 1752, showing the cliff and town of Harwich and the encroachments of the sea since 1709; and another, dated 1754, of a proposed breakwater at Harwich Cliff; also a plan of Sheerness and its vicinity, indicating the boundaries of public lands.

On 17 Dec. 1754 Watson was promoted to be director of engineers, and was sent to Annapolis Royal as chief engineer of Nova Scotia and of the settlements in Newfoundland. His stay in North America at this time was short, as he was specially selected for service on the west coast of Africa, where he arrived before December 1755. An address to the king had been carried in the House of Commons on the defenceless state of the British possessions on the west coast of Africa, and Watson visited the military stations along the Gold Coast at Whydah, James's Island, Accra, Prampram, Tantumquerry, Winnebah, Annamaboe, Secondee, Dixcove, and Cape Coast Castle. He returned to England in the summer of 1756, when his reports and plans were approved and the House of Commons voted money to carry out his proposals.

In October and November 1756 Watson examined Rye harbour and reported on the measures necessary to improve it; and towards the end of the year again sailed for Annapolis Royal to resume his appointment as chief engineer in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. On 14 May 1757 he was commissioned, on the reorganisation of the engineers, as lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers. He died suddenly in the summer of 1757 from the effects of poison administered in his coffee, it was believed, by a black female servant.

Watson's widow, Susan, was granted a pension of 40*l.* a year from 1 Jan. 1758 in consideration of her husband's services.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Connolly Papers; Gent. Mag. 1741; Cust's Annals of the Wars.] R. H. V.

WATSON, SIR LEWIS, first BARON ROCKINGHAM (1584–1653), baptised in Rockingham church on 14 July 1584, was the elder son of Sir Edward Watson (*d.* 1 March 1615-16), by his wife Anne (*d.* 1611), daughter of Kenelm Digby of Stoke Dry, Rutland. The family of Watson was first established in Rockingham Castle about 1584, under Edward Watson (*d.* 1584), Lewis's grandfather. Lewis matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 24 May 1599, and in 1601 was entered as a student at the Middle Temple. On 19 Aug. 1608 he was knighted by James I. He was at that time a constant attendant at court, where he formed a fast friendship with George Villiers (afterwards Duke of Buckingham), and some years later became his security for a large sum of money. On 19 Sept. 1611 he received license to travel (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 75). In 1614 he was returned to parliament for Lincoln, a borough for which he also sat in the parliaments summoned in 1621 and 1624. On 21 July 1619 he received Rockingham Castle in fee simple, having previously held it on knight's service. On 23 June 1621 he was created a baronet, and on 16 Feb. 1627–8 was included among those to whom an order of the privy council was addressed, directing them to prepare commissions of martial law and of oyer and terminer for the county of Northampton (*ib.* 1627–8, p. 567). In 1632-3 he filled the office of sheriff of Northamptonshire; in 1634 he obtained the mastership of the royal buckhounds; and in 1638 he became verderer of Rockingham and Brigstock.

On the outbreak of the civil war Sir Lewis sided with the king, though his zeal does not seem to have been very ardent, as he was summoned before the council by a warrant dated 11 Sept. 1640 as a delinquent for failing 'to show a horse' at the muster at Huntingdon (*ib.* 1640 p. 610, 1640–1 pp. 45, 85). Before Rockingham Castle could receive a royal garrison, it was seized on 19 March 1642-3 by Thomas Grey, baron Grey of Groby [q. v.], who placed in it a parliamentary force. In May 1643 Sir Lewis himself was arrested by the royalist colonel Henry Hastings (afterwards Lord Loughborough) [q. v.] on the charge of neglecting to hold Rockingham for the king,

and was imprisoned in Belvoir Castle. He cleared himself with Charles, and took up his residence at Oxford. On 29 Jan. 1644-5 he was created Baron Rockingham of Rockingham. After the surrender of Oxford he compounded for his delinquency for 5,000*l.* (*Cal. of Proc. of Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1435-7). He died on 5 Jan. 1652-3, and was buried in Rockingham church. Rockingham was twice married: first, in 1609, to Catherine, daughter of Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.] She died in childbed on 15 Feb. 1610. He married, secondly, on 3 Oct. 1620, Eleanor, daughter of Sir George Manners of Haddon Hall, Derbyshire. She died on 23 Oct. 1679, and was buried at Rockingham on 9 Nov. By her he had one surviving son, Edward, second baron Rockingham, and six daughters. The second baron's third son, Thomas, was grandfather of Charles Watson-Wentworth, second marquis of Rockingham [q. v.]

[Wise's Rockingham Castle and the Watsons, 1891; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, MUSGRAVE LEWTHWAITE (1804–1847), sculptor, was born at Hawksdale Hall in the valley of the Caldew, near Carlisle, on 24 Jan. 1804. His father, Thomas Watson, a small native landowner in the same valley, made money in the West Indies, and on his marriage, 6 April 1795, with Mary, daughter of Musgrave Lewthwaite of Carlisle, settled at Hawksdale as a farmer. Musgrave was their second son. He was educated at the school of the neighbouring village of Roughton Head. While at school he carved wood and engraved on metal, making, it is said, his own tools. He developed a keen desire to follow art as a profession. But his parents insisted on articling him in 1821 to Major Mounsey, a solicitor of Carlisle. Fortunately his master, who had the only good collection of pictures in Carlisle, gave him every encouragement to study art. His illustrations to a poem by a local writer, Robert Anderson [q. v.], brought him into notice, and he quickly attained considerable skill as a draughtsman. On the death of his father on 28 Dec. 1823 he adopted the profession of a sculptor, and went to London. There he made the acquaintance of Flaxman, who recommended him to enter the schools of the Royal Academy. He sent in a small model of an Italian shepherdess and was immediately admitted. He was for a short time articled to Robert William Sievier [q.v.], but, on the advice of Flaxman, he went abroad to study in Italy. There he lived among the French and German students in Rome. His versatile talent—he was able to etch, carve, design for cameos, or produce watercolour drawings—easily enabled him to meet his very slight expenses. He afterwards visited Naples and Pompeii, returning to London in 1828. He revisited Carlisle, where he executed a bust of the naturalist John Heysham [q.v.], shown at the Carlisle Exhibition in 1828, and he was also represented there by three sketches in watercolour and oil of scenes from Anderson's 'Cumberland Ballads,' a bust of Major Hodgson, and a twelve-inch figure of Clytie in marble, a commission from his friend G. G. Mounsey. He settled down in London, and for a time had a small studio near the British Museum, where he produced some highly poetical works.

About 1833 (Sir) Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] engaged him as a modeller, but quickly parted with him rather than comply with his request for an increase of salary. He afterwards worked for Behnes and Bailey. In 1844 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a small but exceedingly clever bas-relief of 'Death and Sleep bearing off the Body of Sarpedon,' which was engraved by Alfred Robert Freebairn by the anaglyptic process. Only a few copies were executed, and those were presented to friends. A copy of this work in plaster was in the International Exhibition of 1862. One of his most charming and poetic works is the bas-relief in marble, 'Literature,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1845; it forms part of the monument to his old friend Allan Cunningham. At length, through the good offices of Allan Cunningham, he obtained the commission from Lord Eldon for a colossal group of the brothers Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell. After much careful study he had completed the models, and was busily engaged on the marble, when fatal illness attacked him, and it was only after his death that it was completed by his assistant and friend, George Nelson. This group is in the library of University College, Oxford. It is a noble monument, and along with his equally successful seated figure of Flaxman, which was begun in 1845 and was also completed by Nelson, received from the commissioners of the Great Exhibition of 1851 a prize medal. The Flaxman portrait was placed on the staircase leading to the Flaxman gallery of University College, London. In 1847 Watson exhibited for the last time at the Royal Academy. It was a model for a bas-relief 7 ft. 9 in. by 3 ft.; a fine design containing eleven figures, and representing Dr. Archibald Cameron tending the wounded on the field of Culloden. This monument was carved in Caen stone, and was erected in the

Savoy Chapel; it was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1864. The original cast, however, was sold with Watson's effects and was purchased by Messrs. Nelson of Carlisle.

Watson died at his residence, 13 Upper Gloucester Place, Dorset Square, on 28 Oct. 1847, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. There is a medallion of Watson by George Nelson in the transept of Carlisle Cathedral. He was a man of quiet ways and insignificant appearance, with no friends to push his claims to notice, and when at last his ability, fine taste, and knowledge of work raised him to fame and fortune, the disease which had been aggravated by the many anxieties in his career proved fatal to him.

During his last illness Watson caused those of his models that he considered inferior work to be destroyed. His electrotypes, which were pronounced by his contemporaries to be some of the best work of the time, he bequeathed to his friend Sir Charles Lock Eastlake [q. v.]

The principal works executed by Watson, and not already mentioned, were the bas-relief on Moxhay's hall of commerce, Threadneedle Street, London; the statue of queen Elizabeth in the Royal Exchange; two figures, 'Hebe' and 'Iris,' for Barry's new gates for the Marquis of Lansdowne's seat at Bowood (the sketches were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1847); full-length colossal statues of Major Aglionby and William, earl of Lonsdale, both in Carlisle; a terra-cotta alto-relievo, 'Little Children, come unto Me,' erected over a doorway at Little Holland House; and one of the four bas-reliefs of the Nelson monument, 'The Battle of St. Vincent.'

After his death a set of fifteen drawings he had executed as illustrations to the poem on 'Human Life' by his friend Samuel Rogers [q. v.] was lithographed by William Doeg of Carlisle. One of the cartoons, 'Philanthropy,' was engraved on wood by W. J. Linton as an illustration to the 'Life and Works of Watson' by Henry Lonsdale (p. 198). He exhibited between 1829 and 1847 nineteen times at the Royal Academy, and twice at the Suffolk Street Gallery.

[Lonsdale's Life of Watson; Art Journal, 1848, p. 27; Royal Academy Cat.; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

WATSON, PETER WILLIAM (1761–1830), botanist, was born at Hull in 1761, being baptised at Holy Trinity Church on 26 Aug. in that year. Educated at the grammar school under Joseph Milner [q.v.], and occupied in early life in trade, he was an enthusiastic student of botany, entomology, chemistry, and mineralogy, and a skilful landscape-painter. In 1812 he took an active part in the establishment of the Hull botanic garden. In his 'Dendrologia Britannica' he alludes (p. xii) to his 'own endeavours to furnish the institution with many indigenous plants, which I collected at considerable expense and labour, by traversing the whole East Riding . . . in my gig, with proper apparatus for cutting up roots, collecting seeds, &c. of the rarer sorts, whose habitats had been rendered familiar to me from numerous previous herborisations.' In 1824 and the following year he issued, in twenty-four parts, his 'Dendrologia Britannica; or Trees and Shrubs that will live in the Open Air of Britain throughout the year.' This work, which Loudon describes (*Arboretum Britannicum*, p. 188) as 'the most scientific work devoted exclusively to trees which has hitherto been published in England,' was completed in two octavo volumes, printed in Hull and published in London in 1825. It contains an introduction to descriptive botany, occupying seventy-two pages and 172 excellent coloured plates of exotic trees and shrubs, each accompanied by a page of technical description. Watson died at Cottingham, near Hull, on 1 Sept. 1830. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1824.

[R. W. Corlass's Sketches of Hull Authors, 1879.] G. S. B.

WATSON, RICHARD (1612–1685), royalist divine, controversialist and poet, son of William Watson, merchant, was born in the parish of St. Katharine Cree, London, in 1612, and is said to have studied for five years in the Merchant Taylors' school under Mr. Augur (VENN, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College*, p. 170), though his name does not occur in the 'Registers' (ed. Robinson, 1882). On 22 Dec. 1628 he was admitted a sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1632, commenced M.A. in 1636, and was elected a junior fellow of his college in September 1636. From 1636 to 1642 he was headmaster of the Perse grammar school at Cambridge. He held the college offices of lecturer in rhetoric in 1639, Greek lecturer in 1642, and Hebrew lecturer in 1643. Being a zealous defender of the church of England, he preached a sermon 'touching schism' (Cambridge, 1642, 4to) at St. Mary's, the university church, in 1642, and, as this was highly offensive to the presbyterians, he was ejected from his fellowship and his school. Afterwards, 'to avoid their barbarities,' he withdrew to France, and was patronised at Paris by Sir

Richard Browne, clerk of his majesty's council, and for some months he officiated in that gentleman's oratory or chapel, where he frequently argued with the opposite party concerning the visibility of their church (KENNETT, *Register and Chronicle*, p. 229). Subsequently he became chaplain to Ralph, lord Hopton, in whose service he continued until that nobleman's death in 1652, being then 'accounted one of the prime sufferers of the English clergy beyond the seas.' He afterwards resided at Caen.

At the Restoration he was re-elected fellow of Caius College, and he demanded his original seniority, 30*l.* a year as compensation for his sequestered fellowship from 1644, and 3*l.* a year for the rent of his rooms from the same date. The college refused to grant this demand, but allowed him 10*l.* a year 'for the present.' Later, on 5 July 1662, he was allowed the value of his fellowship for the two years and a half during which it was vacant after his ejection, and some allowance was made for rent of his rooms 'out of respect to his deserts and sufferings' (VENN, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* 1897, i. 286). On 29 April 1662 Watson, who at that time was one of the chaplains to James, duke of York, was created by diploma D.D. of the university of Oxford. In September 1662 he was presented to the rectory of Pewsey, Wiltshire. He was collated to the prebend of Warminster Ecclesia in the church of Sarum on 29 March 1666; was appointed master of the hospital at Heytesbury, Wiltshire, in 1671; and on 19 Dec. 1671 he was installed in the prebend of Bitton in the church of Sarum (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 658, 659). He died on 13 Jan. 1684–5. Wood says he was 'a good scholar, but vain and conceited.'

Besides sermons and several copies of Latin verse, Watson published: 1. 'Regicidium Judaicum; or a discourse about the Jewes crucifying . . . their King. With an appendix . . . upon the late murder of . . . Charles the First, delivered in a sermon [on John xix. 14, 15] at the Hague, before His Majestie of Great Britaine' [Charles II], The Hague, 1649, 4to. 2. 'Ἀκολουθος, or a second faire warning to take heed of the Scotish Discipline, in vindication of the first (which the . . . Bishop of London Derrie published ann. 1649) against a schismatical and seditious reviewer, R[obert] B[aillie of] G[lasgow],' The Hague, 1651, 2 pts. 4to. 3. 'Historicall Collections of Ecclesiastick Affairs in Scotland, and Politic related to them,' London, 1657, 12mo. 4. 'The Panegyrike, and the Storme, two poetike libells by Ed. Waller, vassáll to the Usurper, answered [in verse] by more faythfull subjects to his sacred Ma^ty K. Charles II' (anon.), *sine loco*, 1659, 4to. 5. 'The Royal Votarie laying downe Sword and Shield, to take vp Prayer and Patience; the devout practice of his Sacred Maiesty K. Charles I in his Solitvdes & Sufferings. In part metrically paraphrased,' Caen, 1660, 8vo. 6. 'Discipline: (1) A fair Warning to take heed of the same, by Dr. Bramhall, &c.; (2) A Review of Dr. Bramhall . . . his fair Warning, &c.; (3) A second fair Warning, in vindication of the first against the seditious Reviewer,' The Hague, 1661, 4to. 7. 'Effata Regalia: Aphorisms divine, moral, politic, scatter'd in the Books, Speeches, Letters, &c., of King Charles the First,' London, 1661, 12mo. 8. 'Epistolaris Diatribe, una de Fide Rationali, altera de Gratia Salutari; his subnexa est, De voluntate etiam ab ultimo dictamine intellectus liberata, Dissertatio,' London, 1661, 8vo. 9. An English translation of 'The Ancient Liberty of the Britannick Church, by Isaac Basire,' London, 1661, 8vo. To this he added 'Three Chapters concerning the Priviledges of the Britannick Church, selected out of a Latin Manuscript, entituled Catholicon Romanus Pacificus. Written by F. J. Barnes, of the Order of St. Benedict.' Basire's Latin work 'Diatriba de Antiqua Ecclesiarum Britannicarum Antiquitate' was published at Bruges (1656, 8vo) under the editorship of Watson. 10. 'Ludio Parœneticus; Orationes olim habitæ Cantabrigiæ, in solemni Professione Filiorum, Artium Candidatorum,' published with the college and university exercises of Aquila Cruso, London, 1665, 8vo. 11. 'A fuller Answer to Elimas the Sorcerer; or to the most material part (of a feign'd memoriall) towards the discovery of the Popish plot, with modest reflections upon a pretended declaration (of the late Dutchess) [of York] for changing her religion, published by M. Maimbourg, &c. In a letter addressed to Mr. Thomas Jones' [the author of 'Elymas'], London, 1683, fol. 12. 'The right reverend Dr. John Cosin, late Lord Bishop of Durham, his Opinion (when Dean of Peterborough and in exile) for communicating rather with Geneva than Rome: Also what slender authority, if any, the English Psalms, in rhime and metre, have ever had for the publick Use they have obtained in our Churches, and a short historical deduction of the original design and sacrilegious progress of metrical psalms,' London, 1684, 8vo; reprinted with a different title-page, 1685.

He also edited E. Duncon's treatise 'De adoratione Dei versus altare,' 1660, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 48; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 865; Bodleian Cat.; Carter's Cambridge, pp. 129, 135, 137; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, p. 1583; Kennett's Register, pp. 228, 229, 371, 458, 571, 657; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); State Papers, Dom. Car. II, vol. xlviii. *n.* 98; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 145; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 49, 611, iv. 52, and Fasti, ii. 11, 263.] T. C.

WATSON, RICHARD (1737–1816), bishop of Llandaff, younger son of Thomas Watson (1672–1753), was born in August 1737 (baptised 25 Sept.) at Heversham, Westmoreland, where his father, a clergyman, was master (1698–1737) of the grammar school. Among his father's pupils was Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] Watson got his schooling at Heversham; not from his father, who had resigned before his birth. On 3 Nov. 1754 he was admitted a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge; 300*l.*, left him by his father, provided for his education. The 'blue worsted stockings and coarse mottled coat' in which he came up were long a tradition at Cambridge. He early made a good impression by a clever criticism of an argument in Clarke on the 'Attributes,' and gained a scholarship on 2 May 1757, a year before the usual time, winning the special favour of the master, Robert Smith (1689–1768) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in January 1759 as second wrangler. His examination entitled him to the first place, but 'the talk about' the injustice done him proved 'more service than if' he 'had been made senior wrangler.' On 1 Oct. 1760 he was elected fellow. In 1762 he proceeded M.A., was made moderator (10 Oct.) with John Jebb [q.v.], and helped William Paley [q.v.] at a pinch by suggesting the insertion of a 'non' in his proposed thesis, 'Æternitas pœnarum contradicit divinis attributis.'

On the death of John Hadley [q. v.] in 1764 Watson was unanimously elected professor of chemistry by the senate on 19 Nov. His own statement is that he knew nothing of chemistry, 'had never read a syllable on the subject, nor seen a single experiment;' but he was 'tired with mathematics and natural philosophy,' and wanted 'to try' his 'strength in a new pursuit.' He sent to Paris for 'an operator' (Hoffman), 'buried' himself in his laboratory, and in fourteen months (during which he had shattered his workshop by an explosion) began a course of chemical lectures which were largely attended. At first awkward as an experimenter, he soon attained dexterity, and his annual courses of chemistry lectures attracted crowded audiences. He printed, but did not publish, his 'Institutionum Chemicarum . . . Pars Metallurgica,' Cambridge, 1768, 8vo (reprinted in *Chemical Essays*, vol. ii.), as a text-book for part of his course, and a contribution to the work of giving 'a scientific form' to chemistry. His ingenious memoir, 'Experiments and Observations on various phænomena attending the solutions of salts,' brought him a unanimous election (2 Feb. 1769) as fellow of the Royal Society, and was translated from the 'Transactions' (lx. 325) into French. In June and July 1772 he discovered that a thermometer gave a higher indication when the bulb was painted with Indian ink. This seems the origin of the black-bulb thermometer. The introduction of platinum, wrongly ascribed to him, belongs to William Brownrigg [q. v.]

The chemistry chair was unendowed, and the university provided nothing but a lecture-room. Through the interest of his college friend, John Luther, with Charles Watson-Wentworth, second marquis of Rockingham [q. v.], and his own persistence with Newcastle, Watson obtained from the crown (July 1766) a stipend of 100*l.* during his tenure of the chair, refusing to have it settled on him for life. Besides chemistry he studied anatomy and practised dissection.

The death (5 Oct. 1771) of Thomas Rutherforth [q. v.] left vacant the regius chair of divinity, which 'had long been the secret object' of Watson's ambition. He was, however, not qualified for candidature, having no degree in divinity. 'By hard travelling and some adroitness' he obtained the king's mandate, and was created D.D. on 14 Oct., the day before the examination of the candidates. He was unanimously elected (31 Oct.), and entered upon office on 14 Nov. The rectory of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, went with the chair.

At the end of the year he printed 'an essay,' already in the press, 'On the Subjects of Chemistry and their general divisions,' 1771, 8vo, followed by his 'Plan of Chemical Lectures,' 1771, 8vo, intending these as taking leave of the science. His 'Essay' was described in the 'Journal Encyclopédique' as indebted to D'Holbach's 'Système de la Nature' (1770), a work which Watson had never seen. For some years he kept his resolution to abandon chemistry; but in 1781 he published a first volume of 'Chemical Essays,' followed at intervals by four others. The first two volumes were translated into German by F. A. Gallisch, Leipzig, 1782, 8vo. In the preface to the fourth volume (9 Feb. 1786), he announces that he had 'destroyed all' his 'chemical manuscripts,' intimating that this was 'a sacrifice to other people's notions' of the proper occu-

pation of a dignitary of the church. The 'Chemical Essays' reached a seventh edition in 1800. The most notable essays are (1) On 'the Degrees of Heat at which Water . . . Boils' (1781), describing an experiment on the boiling of water in a closed flask nearly free from air, which has become classical; (2) 'On Pit-coal' (1781), suggesting the condensing of the volatile products from coke-ovens, an operation which has recently become of great industrial importance; (3) on 'the smelting of Lead Ore' (1782), suggesting the condensation of lead fume, and of the sulphurous acid produced in the roasting of sulphide ores; (4) 'On Zinc' (1786). In 1787 government consulted him about improvements in gunpowder; his advice is said to have resulted in a saving of 100,000*l.* a year.

On entering upon the duties of the divinity chair, Watson frankly admits that he 'knew as much of divinity as could reasonably be expected of a man whose course of studies had been directed to, and whose time had been fully occupied in, other pursuits.' Neglecting systematic and historical theology, he devoted himself to biblical studies, recognising no authority but the New Testament. His professorship connected him officially with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; he refused to contribute to it, believing its agents 'more zealous in proselytising dissenters to episcopacy than in converting heathens to christianity' (*Letter to Maseres*, 11 Oct. 1777). To the agitation for relief of the clergy from subscription, promoted by Francis Blackburne (1705–1787) [q. v.] and Francis Stone [q. v.], he did not give his name. He printed, however, 'A Letter . . . by a Christian Whig' (1772, 8vo), demurring to the expediency of exacting any subscription beyond a declaration of belief in the scriptures, and placed a copy in the hands of every member of the House of Commons on 5 Feb. 1772, the day before the debate on the clerical petition. 'A Second Letter . . . by a Christian Whig' (1772, 8vo), dealing with the subscription at graduation, was inscribed to Sir George Savile [q. v.], the advocate of the clerical petition, whom Watson did not personally know. The two letters were not acknowledged as his till 1815. Apart from expediency, he defended the right of every church to require uniformity of doctrinal profession, in 'A Brief State of the Principles of Church Authority' (1773, 8vo, anon.) This he repeated as a charge at Llandaff in June 1813. He felt more confidence in his views when he found they were those of Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.]

At the end of 1773 he was presented to 'a sinecure rectory' in the diocese of St. Asaph, which he exchanged early in 1774 for a prebend at Ely, owing both pieces of preferment to the good offices of Augustus Henry Fitzroy, third duke of Grafton [q. v.], then chancellor of the university. His university sermon on 29 May 1776, on 'The Principles of the Revolution Vindicated' (Cambridge, 1776, 4to; several editions), gave lasting offence at court, and interfered, Watson thought, with his just promotion. John Dunning (afterwards first Baron Ashburton) [q. v.] said 'it contained just such treason as ought to be preached once a month at St. James's.' Several pamphlets appeared in reply. Watson was told the sermon prevented his appointment as provost of Trinity College, Dublin, but this is chronologically impossible [see Hely-Hutchinson, John, 1724–1794].

Later in the year he published his 'Apology for Christianity . . . letters . . . to Edward Gibbon' (1776, 12mo), the result of 'a month's work in the long vacation,' undertaken to meet the challenge of Sir Robert Graham (1744–1836) [q. v.] He sent Gibbon a copy before publication; courteous letters (2 and 4 Nov.) passed between them, and in Gibbon's 'Vindication' (January 1779) Watson is mentioned with marked respect, as 'the most candid of adversaries.' As a popular antidote to Gibbon's fifteenth chapter, the 'Apology' was widely welcomed, and has been constantly reprinted.

On 18 Oct. 1779 he was collated archdeacon of Ely, by his bishop, Edmund Keene [q. v.], and in August Keene gave him the rectory of Northwold, Norfolk (Cole's manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.* Add. MS. 5883, p. 171). In February 1781 Charles Manners, fourth duke of Rutland [q. v.], who had been his pupil, and whose party he had aided in the Cambridgeshire election of 1780, presented him to the valuable rectory of Knaptoft, Leicestershire. He then resigned Northwold. A fever which attacked him in 1781 was attended with complications which left his health permanently impaired. In July 1782 the see of Llandaff was vacant by the translation of Shute Barrington [q.v.] Grafton and Rutland made interest with William Petty (then Lord Shelburne, afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne) [q. v.], and Watson was appointed. He was consecrated on 20 Oct. 1782. Owing to the meagreness of the revenues of the see, he was allowed to retain his other preferments (except the archdeaconry); he reckoned his whole emoluments at 2,200*l.* a year.

He at once drew up proposals for a redis-

tribution of church revenues, with a view to equalising episcopal and improving parochial incomes. The scheme was printed (November 1782), and, against Shelburne's advice, published as 'A Letter to Archbishop Cornwallis on the Church Revenues' (1783, 4to). Except Beilby Porteus [q. v.], no bishop acknowledged its receipt. Richard Cumberland (1732–1811) [q. v.], who had written before against Watson, attacked the 'Letter,' as did others; William Cooke (1711–1797) [q. v.] was one of the few who approved the plan. Watson returned to the subject in a speech (30 May) in the House of Lords.

To promote biblical study, Watson edited 'A Collection of Theological Tracts' (Cambridge, 1785, 6 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1791), with a dedication to the queen. Of the twenty-four works here reprinted, some of the most important are by dissenting divines, George Benson [q. v.], Samuel Chandler, Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], and John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] On the death of his friend Luther (11 Jan. 1786) he came in for an estate which realised 20,500*l*. After an illness and a visit to Bath, under medical advice he appointed (26 May 1787) Thomas Kipling [q.v.] as his deputy in the divinity chair, and took leave of the university.

In 1788 he joined his old schoolfellow William Preston (*d.* 1789), then bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, in restoring the Heversham schoolhouse, inscribing it to the memories of its founder and his father. Fixing his residence in Westmoreland, first at Dallam Tower, then at Calgarth Park, where he built a house (1789), he devoted himself to extensive plantations and improvement of waste lands. The Society of Arts awarded him a premium for his paper on waste lands (published in Hunter's Georgical Essays, 1805, vol. v.) Another paper (published in 1808) obtained the year before the gold medal of the board of agriculture. Wordsworth sneered at his 'vegetable manufactory.' He was often in London, and visited his diocese triennially, but frankly records his various efforts to obtain translation to a better. His 'Considerations on the Expediency of Revising the Liturgy and Articles' (1790, 8vo) was anonymous, but acknowledged in 1815.

By far the most popular of his writings was his 'Apology for the Bible . . . Letters . . . to Thomas Paine' (1796, 12mo). This is usually described as an answer to Paine's 'Age of Reason' (1794), which Watson had not seen. It is directed against Paine's 'Second Part' (1795), and especially against Paine's treatment of scripture, which Watson thought unworthy of his powers. The 'Apology' was eagerly read in America as well as in this country. In addition to very numerous reprints it has been abridged (1820, 8vo) by Francis Wrangham [q. v.], and translated into French (1829, 12mo) by Louis Theodore Ventouillac. Posthumous fragments of Paine's 'Answer' were published in New York (1810-24), and in part reprinted in London in 1837.

In his 'Address to the People of Great Britain' (1798, 8vo, 20 Jan.) Watson urged that the progress of events had rendered the vigorous prosecution of the war inevitable, and approved Pitt's imposition of the income-tax. The 'Address' went through fourteen editions, besides pirated reprints, and was widely distributed by the government. 'A Reply' (1798) by Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] led to Wakefield's trial and imprisonment. Watson, who had exchanged courteous notes with Wakefield, affirms that he 'took some pains to prevent this prosecution.' He took no notice of the taunt that he had changed his principles, and followed up the topic of the 'Address' in a charge (June 1798) to his clergy. His speech in the lords (11 April 1799), advocating the union with Ireland, was attacked by Benjamin Flower [q.v.], who was fined and imprisoned for a breach of privilege. Watson had not seen the attack, and was on his way to Calgarth when the house took action.

While occupied in political and economic questions, Watson kept in view the interests of practical religion. To Wilberforce, whom he supported in his efforts against the slave trade, he communicated (1 April 1800) a scheme for twenty new churches in London with free sittings. When Freylinghausen's 'Abstract . . . of the Christian Religion' (1804, 8vo) was issued at the queen's order, with Bishop Porteus as editor, he wrote to Grafton (23 Oct.), 'I have not my religion to learn from a Lutheran divine.' He published in 1804 a tract in favour of Roman catholic emancipation, and wrote (27 March 1805) to remove the scruples of a lady about marrying into the Greek church. The defence of revealed religion was his frequent topic both in the pulpit and through the press.

In 1805 Sir Walter Scott was his guest at Calgarth. Rawnsley affirms that cockfighting was merrily pursued there by the bishop's sons. In October 1809 Watson had a slight paralytic attack, followed in April 1810 by another, which crippled his right hand. Despairing of completing a projected series of theological essays, in 1811 he 'treated' his 'divinity as' he 'twenty-five years ago treated' his 'chemical papers.' After October 1813 his health rapidly declined. He

died at Calgarth Park on 4 July 1816, and was buried in Windermere church, where is a tablet to his memory. His portrait, by George Romney [q. v.], was engraved by William Thomas Fry [q. v.]; the cock of the hat and the pose of the figure give a military air to his refined and resolute countenance. Another portrait painted by Reynolds belongs to the family (*Cat. Guelph Exhib.* No. 186). He married at Lancaster (21 Dec. 1773) Dorothy (*d.* 11 April 1831, aged 81), eldest daughter of Edward Wilson of Dallam Tower, Westmoreland, and had six children. His son Richard was LL.B. (1813) of Trinity College, Cambridge, and prebendary of Llandaff (1813) and Wells (1815).

Watson's versatility and power of application were alike remarkable. What he did he did well, up to a certain point, and then turned to something else. His scientific work was sound and ingenious, if not brilliant, and careful and clear in its exposition of current views. He never turned to history, though he accepted membership (1807) in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society.' He was an admirable letter-writer, courtly, pointed, and cautious. Besides the works above mentioned he published: 1. 'Visitation Articles for the Diocese of Llandaff,' 1784, 4to. 2. 'Sermons . . . and Tracts,' 1788, 8vo (chiefly reprints). 3. 'Thoughts on the intended Invasion,' 1803, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' 1815, 2 vols. 8vo (includes sermons, charges, political and economic tracts, chiefly reprints). He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and to the 'Transactions' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was elected an honorary member on 18 Dec. 1782; these papers are included in the 'Chemical Essays.'

[Anecdotes of the Life . . . written by himself . . . revised in 1814, published by his son Richard, 1817 (portrait), 2nd edit. 1818, 2 vols., and criticised in A Critical Examination, 1818 (partly reprinted from the Courier), and in the Quarterly Review, October 1817, Edinburgh Review, June 1818; London Review, October 1782, p. 277; British Public Characters, 1798, p. 251; [Mathias's] Pursuits of Literature, 1798, p. 181; cf. Mathias's Heroic Epistle, 1780; Wakefield's Memoirs, 1804, i. 356, 509, ii. 118; Meadley's Memoirs of Paley, 1809, p. 18; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. 1812; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1814 viii. 140, 1815 ix. 686; Biographical Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 375; Gent. Mag. September 1816, p. 274; Annals of Philosophy (Thomson), April 1817, p. 257; Annual Biogr. 1817; Beloe's Sexagenarian, 1817, i. 59; Wordsworth's Description of the Lakes, 1820, p. 73; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 372; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. (Hardy), 1854, i. 197. 353, ii. 256, 268; Romilly's Graduati Cantabr. 1856; Atkinson's Worthies of Westmoreland, 1856, i. 185; De Quincey's Literary Reminiscences (Masson), ii. 195; Percy's Metallurgy, passim; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 351; Fitzjames Stephen's Horæ Sabbaticæ, 1892, iii. 208; Rawnsley's Literary Associations of the English Lakes, 1894, ii. 75; Paine's Writings (Conway), 1896, iv. 258; extract from parish register of Heversham, per the Rev. T. M. Gilbert; information from the university registry, Cambridge, per C. S. Kenny, LL.D.; minutes of Manchester Literary and Philosophical Soc.; information respecting Watson's chemical work kindly furnished by P. J. Hartog, esq.] A. G.

WATSON, RICHARD (1781–1833), methodist divine, seventh of eighteen children of Thomas (*d.* 27 Nov. 1812, aged 70) and Ann Watson, was born at Barton-upon-Humber, Lincolnshire, on 22 Feb. 1781. His father was a saddler and a Calvinistic dissenter. Richard had a good education, beginning Latin in his seventh year under Matthew Barnett, curate of St. Peter's, Barton, and entering Lincoln grammar school in 1791. In 1795 he was apprenticed to William Bescoby, a joiner at Lincoln. He was precocious in stature (six feet two inches), in range of reading, and in power of address. Having spoken at a prayer meeting on 10 Feb. 1796, the day of his grandmother's death, he preached his first sermon at Boothby, near Lincoln, on 23 Feb., being just fifteen years old. Applying at the quarter sessions in Lincoln for registration under the Toleration Act, he was refused as an apprentice, but obtained registration on repairing to Newark for the purpose. Bescoby now voluntarily surrendered the apprenticeship indenture, and Watson removed to Newark as assistant to Thomas Cooper, then stationed there as Wesleyan preacher. At the conference of 1796 he was received on trial, and at that of 1801 he was received into full connexion as a travelling minister, having meantime been stationed at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, Castle Donington, and Derby, and published 'An Apology for the Methodists' (1800). Shortly after his full admission, resenting an unfounded report of his becoming an Arian, he withdrew from the Wesleyan connexion and from preaching. He tried secular business for a short time, but without success.

His marriage with the daughter of a local preacher in the methodist 'new connexion' [see KILHAM, ALEXANDER] led him into that body; in 1803 he was taken on probation, and in 1807 fully admitted to its ministry and appointed secretary of its con-

ference, having been assistant secretary from 1805. He was stationed at Stockport, and from 1806 at Liverpool. Here he did some literary work for Thomas Kaye, a Liverpool publisher, including a popular guide, 'The Stranger in Liverpool' (1807; 12th ed. 1839). He became dissatisfied with the discipline of the 'new connexion,' and later in the year he resigned his ministry, and returned as a lay member to the Wesleyan body. Kaye engaged him as editor of the 'Liverpool Courier,' established as a weekly conservative organ on 6 Jan. 1808, the first political paper published in Liverpool; the ability he displayed led to his articles being copied by a leading London daily, and brought him offers of similar work in London. Jabez Bunting [q. v.] and others urged him to resume his ministry, and by the Wesleyan conference of 1812 he was reinstated in his former position and stationed at Wakefield, whence in 1814 he was transferred to Hull.

The latter half of 1813 witnessed the beginning of a great development in Wesleyan zeal for foreign missions. The movement was inspired by the project of Thomas Coke [q. v.] for the evangelisation of India. Local missionary societies were formed for raising funds. Into this new movement, after some little hesitation, Watson threw himself with great vigour. He drew up a plan of a general Wesleyan missionary society, which was accepted by the conference, and has since been reprinted in the successive reports of the society. The fame of his pulpit power rests mainly on the success of his appeals on great occasions, in deepening interest in the Wesleyan missions, and in stimulating efforts for their support. In 1816 he was removed to London, and made one of two general secretaries to the Wesleyan missions, his being the department of home correspondence, with supervision of reports and publications. For eleven years from this point his life is identified with the direction of missionary enterprise. In 1821 he was made a resident missionary secretary in London; he held the office till 1827, having been president of conference during the previous year, and visited Scotland and Ireland in that capacity. In 1827 he was appointed to Manchester, succeeding Jabez Bunting; he returned to London in 1829, and in 1832 he was again appointed a resident secretary to the missionary society.

Meanwhile his literary activity was considerable. In 1818 he published a treatise on the 'Eternal Sonship' in confutation of some opinions recently advanced in Adam Clarke's 'Commentary.' This first brought him into note as a theologian. In 1820 he was selected by the conference to prepare a review of Southey's 'Life of Wesley,' which, though fine as a biography, showed no understanding of the motives of the founder of methodism, and little of the principles and discipline of the methodist societies. Watson produced a grave and caustic refutation under the title 'Observations on Mr. Southey's "Life of Wesley."' The controversy excited an interest beyond the religious world, the prince regent remarking, 'Mr. Watson has the advantage over my laureate.' Watson's 'Theological Institutes' (1823–29, six parts; new ed. 1877, 4 vols. 12mo), the fruit of nine years' labour, deservedly ranks among the ablest expositions of the Arminian system (cf. HAGENBACH, *Hist. of Doctrines*, iii. 256). His 'Biblical and Theological Dictionary' (1831) is a careful and intelligent compilation, on a plan more comprehensive than had previously been attempted in English. His 'Life of the Rev. John Wesley' (1831), written at the request of the conference, contains fresh and important matter; an edition in French, with additions, was published at Jersey (1843, 2 vols. 8vo). The 'Supplement' (1831) to the Wesleyan hymn-book was mainly of his selection, with some assistance from Thomas Jackson (1783–1873) [q. v.]

From his intimate knowledge of the mission field he early became interested in the slavery question. The resolutions in favour of emancipation adopted by the missionary committee (1825) and those adopted by conference (1830) were drafted by him. He was not, however, for immediate emancipation. One of the last productions of his pen was an able letter on the subject addressed (December 1832) to Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.] A strong methodist, and an able upholder of the connexional discipline against the independent tendencies manifested in 1828, Watson constantly wrote of the Anglican communion as 'the mother of us all,' was deeply attached to the Anglican prayer-book, and was anxious to keep methodism in friendly relations with the establishment.

In preaching Watson's style was lofty, refined, and pellucid. Without declamation he produced overwhelming effects by absolute eloquence. His delivery was commanding and deliberate, with rare action. His fame largely rests on the four volumes of sermons included in his works. He was also celebrated as a platform speaker.

He was in ailing health from 1828, died

on 8 Jan. 1833, and was buried in the graveyard behind City Road Chapel, London. Funeral sermons were preached by Bunting at City Road, and by Robert Alder at Bristol. His portrait was one of the most characteristic works of John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], and was engraved by T. A. Dean; it gives him an ascetic look, partly due to the emaciation of illness; the features are fine, and the forehead high. He married (1801) Mary Henshaw of Castle Donington, who survived him with a son Thomas and a daughter Mary, who married James Dixon [q. v.]

Watson's 'Works' were edited, with 'Life,' by Thomas Jackson (1834–7, 12 vols. 8vo; reprinted 1847, 13 vols. 8vo). A volume of 'Sermons and Outlines (1865, 8vo) contains an essay on his character and writings by J. Dixon, and a 'Biographical Sketch' by W. Willan. Besides sermons and the works noted above may be mentioned: 1. 'A Defence of the Wesleyan Methodist Missions in the West Indies,' 1817, 8vo. 2. 'Conversations for the Young,' 1830, 12mo; 8th ed. 1851, 8vo. Posthumous was 3. 'An Exposition of . . . St. Matthew and St. Mark, and of . . . detached parts of . . . Scripture,' 1833, 8vo; edited by Thomas Jackson, being part of a projected commentary on the New Testament; this and the 'Biblical and Theological Dictionary' (1831, 8vo) are not included in the 'Works.' He wrote many reviews in the methodist magazines.

[Funeral Sermon by Alder, 1833; Memorials by Bunting, 1833; Life by Jackson, 1834; Sketch by Willan (1865); Transactions of the Hist. Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1861, p. 136; Stevenson's City Road Chapel (1872), p. 564; Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 67; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 728; information from the editor of the Liverpool Courier.] A. G.

WATSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1555), protestant, was born in the city of Norwich. Under Edward VI he attained considerable fame as a civilian, and became steward to Archbishop Cranmer. On the accession of Mary he was deprived of his post and returned to Norwich. There he was arrested for his opinions, and, after a month's imprisonment, sent to London to appear before the council, by whom he was sent back to be confined in the bishop's palace. After an imprisonment of a year and four months he was examined on his views concerning the eucharist. He was set at liberty through the good offices of John Barret (*d.* 1563) [q.v.], on declaring that he held the doctrine of transubstantiation as far as it was expounded in scripture and understood by the catholic church and the fathers. John Christopherson [q. v.], the dean of Norwich, regarding this profession as equivocal, endeavoured again to lay hands on him, but he succeeded in escaping to the continent. While in exile he published an account of his trial and his controversy with his examiners, entitled 'Ætiologia Roberti Watsoni Angli,' 1556, 8vo. The preface is dated 1 Nov. 1555, but the place of publication is unknown.

[Watson's Ætiologia; Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, 1812, pp. 450, 610.] E. I. C.

WATSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1581–1605), almanac-maker, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 22 Nov. 1581, and proceeded B.A. from Clare Hall in 1584-5. He had returned to Queens' College by 1589, in which year he was licensed by the university to practise physic. He pursued his profession at Braintree in Essex, and combined the study of medicine with that of astrology. He published for several years an almanac containing a forecast for the year. The earliest extant appeared in 1595, entitled 'Watsonn. 1595. A new Almanacke and Prognostication for . . . 1595. . . . By Robert Watson. Imprinted at London by Richarde Watkins and James Robertes,' 8vo. There is a copy at Lambeth; copies in the British Museum are dated respectively 1598 and 1605, the latter copy being among the Bagford papers.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 310; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections.] E. I. C.

WATSON, ROBERT (1730?–1781), historian, son of an apothecary and brewer in St. Andrews, was born there about 1730. After studying at St. Andrews, Glasgow, and Edinburgh, he was licensed as a preacher of the Gospel; but having failed to obtain a presentation to one of the churches in St. Andrews, he was shortly afterwards appointed professor of logic in St. Salvator's College, of which he was promoted to be principal in 1777. The same year he was also presented by George III to the church and parish of St. Leonard. In 1777 he published, at London, in two volumes quarto, a 'History of Philip II of Spain [1548–1598],' which was praised by Horace Walpole, and had a great temporary popularity, being translated into French, German, and Dutch, and reaching a seventh edition by 1812; the work was subsequently superseded by that of the American historian Prescott. At the time of his death, on 31 March 1781, he was engaged on a 'History of the Reign of Philip III, King of Spain [1598–1621],' which was completed by Dr. William Thom-

son, and published in 1783 (London, 4to; revised edition 1808 and 1839; French translation 1809). This remains useful as filling a gap between Prescott and Coxe.

Watson married, on 29 June 1757, Margaret Shaw, by whom he left five daughters.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 400.]

T. F. H.

WATSON, ROBERT (1746–1838), adventurer, was born at Elgin, the first, it would seem, of two Robert Watsons baptised there—a hirer's son on 29 June 1746, and a merchant's on 7 Aug. 1769. Certainly the latter could not have been 'intimate with Washington,' and been lamed by a wound in the American war of independence, 'which gave him, on his retirement, the rank of a colonel, and some land, which he sold soon after.' Returning to Scotland from America, the hirer's son graduated M.D., and then settled in London. He was secretary to Lord George Gordon at the time of the riots of 1780, and was afterwards president of the revolutionary Corresponding Society. He was arrested for conspiracy in 1796, lay two years and three months in Newgate, and was tried at the Old Bailey, but acquitted. A reward of 400*l.* being offered for his reapprehension, he 'escaped by living in disguise in a lord's house in London, and got away by the interest of Lady M'D. in a Swedish ship, in which he was nearly taken on suspicion of being Thomas Hardy.' In October 1798 the 'Moniteur' announced his arrival at Nancy as that of 'Lord Walson [*sic*], écossais libre;' and, going on to Paris, he issued an address to the British people, advocating a general rising and the reception of the French as deliverers. Lodging with Napoleon's forest-keeper, he was introduced to the consul, and gave him lessons in English; Napoleon made him principal of the restored Scots College, with three thousand francs a year. He held the post six years, and it must have been during this period that, in 1807, he presided at the St. Patrick's banquet to the Irishmen in Paris. He next went to Rome to cultivate cotton and indigo in the Pontine marshes, and so gain the prize of a hundred thousand francs offered by Napoleon on the importation of these articles to France being prevented by the English government. The scheme miscarried, and the 'Chevalier Watson' had again to turn teacher of English. One of his pupils between 1816 and 1819 was the German painter Professor Vogel von Vogelstein, who describes him as 'a little lame man of about sixty years of age,' and who painted the small portrait of him now in the Scottish Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh. At Rome in 1817 he purchased for 22*l.* 10*s.* from an attorney who had been confidential agent to Cardinal York two cartloads of manuscripts, relating chiefly to the two Jacobite rebellions. These, the 'Stuart Papers,' were, however, seized by the Vatican and finally delivered to the prince regent; Watson stated that he got 3,100*l.* from the English ministry, but he actually received 3,600*l.* In 1825 he wrote to an Elgin friend asking a loan of 100*l.*, and describing himself as just returned from Greece, and as possessed of a valuable collection—Queen Mary's missal, Marshal Ney's baton, Napoleon's Waterloo carriage, &c. On 19 Nov. 1838 he strangled himself in a London tavern by twisting his neckcloth with a poker as with a tourniquet. It was deposed at the inquest that his body bore nineteen old wounds, and a Colonel Macerone testified to the truth of his statements to the tavern-keeper on the eve of his suicide. He is said to have married in 1793 Cecilia, widow of the sixth Lord Rollo, and sister of James Johnstone (1719–1800?) [q.v.], the Chevalier de Johnstone; but Rollo lived to marry a second wife. Watson, however, appears to have been connected by marriage with Johnstone, whose manuscripts he sold in 1820 to Messrs. Longmans [see art. JOHNSTONE].

Watson's chief work is a 'Life of Lord George Gordon, with a Philosophical Review of his Political Conduct' (London, 1795, 8vo). He also edited in 1798 the 'Political Works' of Fletcher of Saltoun, with notes and a memoir; and in 1821 the Chevalier Johnstone's 'Memoirs of the Rebellion of 1745.' His answer to Burke's 'Reflections' is unidentified, and he seems never to have executed his proposed translation of the 'De Jure Regni' of George Buchanan, whom he styles 'the father of pure republicanism.'

[Bishop A. P. Forbes of Brechin in Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries of Scotl. December 1867, pp. 324–34, based chiefly on information supplied by Professor Vogel von Vogelstein; 'A Wild Career,' by Andrew Lang, in Illustrated London News, 12 March 1892, with portrait; Hone's Table Book (1827), i. 738–45; Percy Fitzgerald's Life and Times of William IV (1884), i. 53; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, 1889, pp. 271–2.]

F. H. G.

WATSON, RUNDLE BURGES (1809–1860), captain R.N., eldest son of Captain Joshua Rowley Watson (1772–1810), was born in 1809. He entered the navy in November 1821, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 7 Oct. 1829. He afterwards served on the coast of Portugal and on the

North American station, till in November 1837 he was appointed to the Calliope frigate, with Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Herbert (1793-1861) [q. v.] After two years on the coast of Brazil the Calliope was sent to China, where she was actively employed during the first Chinese war. On 6 May 1841 Watson was promoted to the rank of commander, and was moved with Herbert to the Blenheim; and while in her was repeatedly engaged with the enemy, either in command of boats or landing parties. On 23 Dec. 1842 he was advanced to post rank, and the next day, 24 Dec., was nominated a C.B. From February 1846 to October 1849 he commanded the Brilliant, a small frigate, on the Cape of Good Hope station; and in December 1852 was appointed to the Impérieuse, a new 50-gun steam frigate, then, and for some years later, considered one of the finest ships in the navy. In 1854 she was sent up the Baltic in advance of the fleet, Watson being senior officer of the squadron of small vessels appointed to watch the breaking up of the ice, and to see that no Russian ships of war got to sea. It was an arduous service well performed. The Impérieuse continued with the flying squadron in the Baltic during the campaigns of 1854 and 1855. After the peace she was sent to the North American station, and returned to England and was paid off early in 1857. In June 1859 Watson was appointed captain-superintendent of Sheerness dockyard, where he died on 5 July 1860. He was married and left issue; his son, Captain Burges Watson, R.N., is now (1899) superintendent of Pembroke Dockyard.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 217.] J. K. L.

WATSON, SAMUEL (1663-1715), sculptor, was born at Heanor, Derbyshire, in December 1663. He executed some of the fine wood-carvings at Chatsworth, commonly attributed to Grinling Gibbons [q. v.] The dead game over the chimneypiece in the great chamber is by his hand, and for this and other decorations in the same chamber in lime-tree wood, all completed in 1693, he received 133*l.* 7*s.* The trophy containing the celebrated pen over the door in the south-west corner room is likewise his work. He also carved the arms in the pediment of the west front in 1704; the stone carvings in the north front, finished in 1707, and other decorations both in wood and stone. Walpole says that 'Gibbons had several disciples and workmen . . . Watson assisted chiefly at Chatsworth, where the boys and many of the ornaments in the chapel were executed by him' (*Anecdotes*, ed. Wornum, p. 557). But it seems clear, since he made out his own bill for the above-mentioned works, that he executed them on his own account. He died at Heanor on 31 March 1715.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

WATSON, THOMAS (1513-1584), bishop of Lincoln, was born in 1513 in the diocese of Durham, it is said at Nun Stinton, near Sedgefield. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeding B.A. in 1533-4 and M.A. in 1537. He is confused by Strype and others with John Watson (*d.* 1530), master of Christ's College, Cambridge [see under WATSON, JOHN, 1520-1584]. About 1535 Watson was elected fellow of St. John's College, where he was for several years dean and preacher. There, writes Roger Ascham [q. v.], Watson was one of the scholars who 'put so their helping hands, as that universitie and all students there, as long as learning shall last, shall be bound unto them' (*Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, p. 198). Besides Ascham, Watson had as friends and contemporaries Cheke, John Redman, Sir Thomas Smith, and others who led the revival of Greek learning at Cambridge. They would frequently discuss Aristotle's 'Poetics' and Horace's 'Ars Poetica' while Watson was writing his tragedy of 'Absalom.' Watson's fastidious scholarship would not allow him to publish it because in one or two verses he had used an anapaest instead of an iambus, though Ascham declared that 'Absalom' and George Buchanan's 'Jephtha' were the only two English tragedies that could stand 'the true touch of Aristotle's precepts' (*ib.* p. 207). Watson's play is said to have remained in manuscript at Penshurst, but it is not mentioned in the historical manuscripts commission's report on the papers preserved there (3rd Rep. App. pp. 227 sqq.); it has erroneously been assigned by Mr. Fleay and others to John Watson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and has also led to Thomas's confusion with Thomas Watson [q. v.], the poet (e.g. GABRIEL HARVEY, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 22, 23, 112, 218, ii. 83, 171, 290, where the references i. 112, 218, ii. 83, 290 are to the poet; and NASH, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 65, 73, iii. 187, where the last reference also is to the poet).

In 1543 Watson proceeded B.D., and in 1545 Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, appointed him his chaplain and rector of Wyke Regis in Dorset; he is also said to have been presented to the vicarage of Buckminster, Leicestershire, in

1547. He zealously abetted Gardiner in his dispute with the council as to its authority to make religious changes during Edward VI's minority, and is said to have been the medium of communication between the council and Gardiner. He is himself stated to have been imprisoned in the Fleet in 1547 for preaching at Winchester against two reformers, who thereupon complained to Somerset and Sir William Cecil, and to have been liberated with Gardiner on 6 Jan. 1547–8; but there is no record of his imprisonment before 4 Dec. 1550, when he was summoned before the privy council. He was in the Fleet prison in the following year, when he was called as a witness at Gardiner's trial, and examined as to whether the bishop had, in his sermon at St. Paul's on 29 June 1548, maintained the authority of the council or not; he avoided offence by declaring that he had been too far off to hear what Gardiner said (*Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, p. cviii). In the same year he assisted Gardiner in preparing his 'Confutatio Cavillationum,' a second answer to Cranmer, which was published at Paris in 1552. On one occasion during the reign Watson's life is said to have been saved by John Rough [q. v.], a service to which Rough appealed in vain when brought before Watson and Bonner in Mary's reign. On 3 Dec. 1551 Watson was present at a private discussion at Sir Richard Morison's house on the question of the real presence; his argument is preserved in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (MS. 102, p. 259), and is abridged in Strype's 'Life of Cheke' (pp. 77–86).

On Mary's accession Watson became one of the chief catholic controversialists. On 20 Aug. 1553 he was selected to preach at Paul's Cross, when, to prevent a recurrence of the disturbances at Gilbert Bourne's sermon on the previous Sunday, many of the privy council and a strong guard were present. According to a contemporary but hostile newsletter, 'his sermon was neither eloquent nor edifying . . . for he meddled not with the Gospel, nor with the Epistle, nor no part of Scripture' (William Dalby in *Harl. MS.* 353, f. 141, where the writer proceeds to report 'four or five of the chief points of his sermon;' MACHYN, pp. 41, 332–3; *Greyfriars Chron.* p. 83; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 29; *Chron. Queen Jane*, p. 18). Watson's services as a preacher were, however, constantly in request, and he always drew large audiences (MACHYN, pp. 128, 131, 132, 166). On 10 May 1554 John Cawood published at London Watson's 'Twoo notable Sermons made the thirde and fyfte Fridays in Lent last past before the Quenes highnes concerninge the reall presence of Christes body and bloode in the Blessed Sacramente.' Ridley wrote some annotations on these sermons, which he sent to Bradford (BRADFORD, *Works*, ii. 207–8; RIDLEY, *Works*, pp. 538–40); and Robert Crowley [q.v.] in 1569 published 'A Setting Open of the Subtyle Sophistrie of Thomas Watson . . . which he used in hys two Sermons . . . upon the reall presence,' London, 4to. Crowley prints Watson's sermons passage by passage, with an answer to each (cf. STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 115–25). When, in January 1557–8, convocation determined on the publication of a series of expositions of catholic doctrine somewhat similar to the 'Homilies' of 1547, Watson revised the sermons he had preached at court in the previous year and published them as 'Holsome and Catholyke doctryne concerninge the Seven Sacraments of Chrystes Churche . . . set forthe in the maner of Short Sermons.' The royal license to Robert Caley, the printer, was dated 30 April 1558 (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 302), and the first edition appeared in June following; a second edition followed on 10 Feb. 1558–9, and a third (described in the 'British Museum Catalogue' as the first) in the same month. They were reprinted by Father T. E. Bridgett in 1876 (London, 8vo).

Meanwhile, on 25 Sept. 1553, Watson was commissioned by Gardiner, as chancellor of Cambridge University, to inquire into the religious condition of the colleges (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 82–3), and three days later he was admitted master of St. John's, Lever having fled beyond seas; he was created D.D. in the following year. In the convocation that met at St. Paul's on 23 Oct. 1553 Watson strenuously upheld the Roman catholic interpretation of the real presence against James Haddon [q. v.] and others (part of the disputation is preserved in *Harl. MS.* 422, ff. 38 sqq.; cf. PHILPOT, *Works*, p. 168; DIXON, *Hist.* iv. 78 sqq.) On 18 Nov. he was presented to the deanery of Durham in succession to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.] In April 1554 he was sent to Oxford to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and on the 14th was incorporated D.D. in that university. He also took part in the proceedings against Hooper and Rogers, and is said to have urged Gardiner to arrest Dr. Edwin Sandys [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York. He resigned the mastership of St. John's in May 1554, and on 28 Aug. 1556 was presented to the rectory of Bechingwall All Saints (RYMER, xv. 444). On 7 Dec. 1556 Mary issued a license for filling up the see of Lincoln, rendered vacant by the trans-

lation of John White (1511–1564) [q. v.] to Winchester; Watson was elected, and on the 24th of the same month was granted the temporalities of the see. The papal bull of confirmation was dated 24 March 1556–7, but the bishop was not consecrated until 15 August. In the interval Watson was one of the delegates appointed by Cardinal Pole to visit Cambridge University in January 1556–7; the visitation was disgraced by the trial and condemnation as heretics of the dead Bucer and Fagius, and by the exhumation and burning of their bodies (LAMB, *Documents*, 1828; COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*).

Watson is said (GEE, *Elizabethan Clergy*, 1898, p. 30) to have been the first sufferer for religion under Elizabeth, and to have been confined to his house for preaching an incautious sermon at Queen Mary's funeral; but Watson is here confused with John White, bishop of Winchester. Watson was absent through ill-health from the parliament which met in January 1558–9, but he took a prominent part in the debate on religion held in the choir of Westminster Abbey on the morning of 3 April. The conference broke down because Sir Nicholas Bacon, who presided, insisted that the Roman catholics should begin the discussion. They refused, and 'the two good bishops [Watson and White], inflamed with ardent zeal for God, said most boldly that "they would not consent nor ever change their opinion from any fear." They were answered that this was the will of the queen, and that they would be punished for their disobedience' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–80, No. 58). They were at once arrested and sent to the Tower (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 192; WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 144; *Zurich Letters*, i. 13; *Acts P.C.* vii. 78; *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. iii. 52).

Camden's story, repeated by Strype and others, that the two bishops threatened to excommunicate Elizabeth, has been disputed by Roman catholic historians. The incident on which it is probably based is reported by the Venetian ambassador. White 'said "the new method of officiating was heretical and schismatic." Then they replied "is the queen heretical and schismatic?" And thus in anger they sent him back to the Tower' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–80, No. 82). In June Watson was released, and allowed ten days to decide whether he would take the new oath of supremacy. He refused, and on the 26th was deprived of the bishopric of Lincoln (MACHYN, p. 201; *Cal. State Papers*, Simancas i. 79, 82, Venetian 1558–80 No. 91). He was again committed to the Tower on 20 May 1560. In May 1563 he was brought before the ecclesiastical commissioners, but remained steadfast in his refusal to take the oath. On 6 Sept. following he was handed over to the custody of Grindal, bishop of London, because of the plague, and a month later was transferred to the keeping of Coxe, the bishop of Ely. On 9 Jan. 1564–5 he was once more committed to the Tower (*Acts P. C.* vii. 183). On 5 July 1574, being then in the Marshalsea, on giving a bond not to 'induce any one to any opinion or act to be done contrary to the laws established in the realm for causes of religion,' he was transferred to the custody of his brother John Watson, a citizen of London (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 302; *Acts P. C.* viii. 264). Three years later the council accused him of abusing his liberty by suffering evil-disposed persons to resort to him, and by perverting them in religion, which confirms Dod's statement that, 'while Bishop Watson lived, he was consulted and regarded as the chief superior of the English catholic clergy, and, as far as his confinement would permit, exercised the functions of his character.' He was accordingly, on 28 July, committed to the custody of the bishop of Winchester, being allowed his own Roman catholic attendant, "uppon consideracion that it is less dainger to lett one already corrupted then a sound person to attend uppon him' (*ib.* x. 16). In January 1578–9, at the bishop of Winchester's request, Watson was transferred to the keeping of the bishop of Rochester. He now entered into correspondence with Douai, and this, coupled with the invasion of the jesuits and missionary priests, led to severer measures against him. In August 1580 he was committed to close keeping at Wisbech Castle, where his remaining days were embittered by the quarrel between the jesuits and seculars which developed into the famous archpriest controversy. Watson died at Wisbech Castle on 27 Sept. 1584, and was buried in Wisbech parish church.

Watson was perhaps, after Tunstall and Pole, the greatest of Queen Mary's bishops. De Feria described him in 1559 as 'more spirited and learned than all the rest.' Godwin and Strype refer to him as 'an austere, or rather a sour and churlish man.' The austerity may be taken for granted, but the gloss is due to religious antipathy. Ascham spoke warmly of Watson's friendship for him, and bore high testimony to his scholarship. Besides the works already mentioned, Watson is credited with a translation of the first book of the 'Odyssey,' which is now lost, and a rendering of a sermon of St Cyprian

which is extant in Cambridge University Library MS. KK. 1. 3, art. 17, and in Baker MS. xii. 107. A treatise entitled 'Certayne Experiments and Medicines,' extant in Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 62, art. 1, is ascribed in an almost contemporary hand to Watson, and his 'Disputations' at London in 1553 and at Oxford in 1554 are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' The collections on the bishops of Durham, assigned to him by Tanner and extant in Cottonian MS. Vitellius C. ix., are really by Christopher Watson [q.v.]

[An elaborate life of Watson is prefixed by the Rev. T. E. Bridgett to his reprint of Watson's Holsome and Catholyke Doctrine, 1876, and is expanded in Bridgett and Knox's Story of the Catholic Hierarchy deposed by Elizabeth, 1889, pp. 120–207. See also authorities cited in text and in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 491; a few additional facts are contained in the recently published Acts of the Privy Council, 1558–82; Cal. State Papers, Simancas, vol. i., Venetian, 1558–80; Dixon's Hist. of the Church; and Gee's Elizabethan Clergy, 1898.] A. F. P.

WATSON, THOMAS (1557?–1592), poet, seems to have been born in London about 1557. According to Anthony à Wood he spent some part of his youth at Oxford, but his college there has not been identified. There was a Thomas Watson, of a good Worcestershire family, who matriculated from St. Mary Hall on 28 May 1580, aged 19 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 93), but his identity with the poet seems doubtful. At the university, according to Wood, he occupied himself, 'not in logic and philosophy, as he ought to have done, but in the smooth and pleasant studies of poetry and romance, whereby he obtained an honourable name among the students in those faculties.' The classics formed his chief study, and he became a classical scholar of notable attainments. But he left the university without a degree, and, migrating to London, addressed himself to the law. He is said to have joined an inn of court, and he usually describes himself in his publications as 'Londinensis Juris Studiosus' (or 'I. V. Stud.'), but his connection with the legal profession seems to have been nominal. His main interests in life were literary. In his early days he was not, he tells us, 'minded ever to have emboldened himself so far as to thrust in foot amongst our English poets.' But he designed a series of original poems and translations in Latin verse, and closely studied Italian and French poetry. For the gratification of himself and a few sympathetic friends he turned Petrarch's sonnets into Latin, and he wrote a Latin poem called 'De Remedio Amoris.' Other of his early Latin verses dealt with 'The Love Abuses of Juppiter.' These pieces were only circulated in manuscript. None were sent to press, and they have disappeared.

In 1581 Watson visited Paris, and his aptitude for Latin verse gained him there the admiration of one Stephen Broelmann, a jurist and Latin poet of Cologne, who was also visiting Paris. In Paris, too, he seems to have met Sir Francis Walsingham, who was there on a diplomatic mission in the summer of 1581. Walsingham showed an interest in Watson's literary endeavours, and after his death Watson recalled how his 'tunes' delighted the ears of Sir Francis while both were sojourning on the banks of the Seine. Before Watson left France Broelmann addressed to him some Latin elegiacs, urging him to publish his Latin work. The result was Watson's first publication, a Latin translation of Sophocles' 'Antigone.' It was licensed by the Stationers' Company to John Wolfe on 31 July 1581 (COLLIER, *Extracts from Reg. of Stationers' Company*, ii. 149, ed. 1849). The title of the published book runs: 'Sophoclis Antigone. Interprete Thoma Watsono, I. V. studioso. Huic adduntur pompæ quædam, ex singulis Tragœdiæ actis deriuatæ; & post eas, totidem Themata Sententiis refertissima; eodem Thoma Watsono Authore. Londini Excudebat Iohannes Wolfius, 1581.' The dedication was addressed to Philip Howard, earl of Arundel. There are commendatory verses by Philip Harrison, Christopher Atkinson, and William Camden the antiquary. The 'Pompæ' at the end of the volume were allegorical descriptions of virtues and vices of Watson's own invention. The four 'Themata' were skilful exercises in different kinds of Latin verse such as iambics, sapphics, anapæstic dimeters, and choriambic asclepiadean metre.

Thenceforth Watson identified himself with the profession of letters, although he always affected something of his original attitude of a gentleman amateur. He became a prominent figure in the literary society of London. In John Lyly, the author of 'Euphues,' and in George Peele, the dramatist, he found warm admirers and devoted friends. He once supped with Nash at the Nag's Head in Cheapside, and laughed with the satirist over Gabriel Harvey's pedantries. He contributed commendatory verses to two books issued in 1582: English verses by him in ballad metre prefaced George Whetstone's 'Heptameron,' and a decastichon appeared in Christopher Ocklande's 'Anglorum Prœlia.' He still maintained close relations with Sir Francis Walsingham, and came to

know his son-in-law, Sir Philip Sidney, and other members of the statesman's family; but his patrons rapidly grew in number, and ultimately included most of the men of culture at Elizabeth's court.

Watson's earliest effort in English verse—that was published separately—was licensed for the press to Gabriel Cawood on 31 March 1582, under the title of 'Watson's Passions, manifestinge the true frenzy of love.' It was soon afterwards published as 'Ἑκατομπαθία, or Passionate Centurie of Loue, Divided into two parts: whereof, the first expresseth the Authours sufferance in Loue; the latter, his long farewell to Loue and all his tyrannie. Composed by Thomas Watson, Gentleman: and published at the request of certaine Gentlemen his very frendes' (black letter), London, 4to [1582]. A perfect copy of the rare volume is in the British Museum; five other perfect copies are known (cf. *Huth Library Cat.*) At Britwell are two copies, one perfect and another imperfect. George Steevens, the former owner of the latter copy, possessed a second imperfect copy with interesting manuscript notes of early date, some by a member of the Cornwallis family. This copy John Mitford [q. v.] acquired; he described it in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1846, i. 491). In the Harleian MS. 3277 seventy-eight of the hundred poems are transcribed in a sixteenth-century hand under the title, 'A Looking glasse for Lovers.' Watson's "Ἑκατομπαθία" was dedicated to the Earl of Oxford. John Lyly contributed a prose epistle of commendation 'to the authour his friend,' and among writers of laudatory verse are T. Acheley, Matthew Roydon, and George Peele. There is a preliminary quatorzain by Watson, but the poems that follow, although the author calls them sonnets, are each in eighteen lines (instead of fourteen). Each poem is termed a 'passion,' and is introduced by a prose note explaining its intention, and setting forth the literary source of its inspiration. Throughout the prose notes the author is referred to in the third person, but they all doubtless came from his own pen. The elaborate *apparatus criticus* confirms the impression given internally by the poems themselves, that they reflect no personal feeling, and are merely dexterous imitations of classical or modern French and Italian poems. The width of Watson's reading may be gathered from the fact that eight of his 'sonnets' are, according to his own account, renderings from Petrarch; twelve are from Serafino dell' Aquila (1466–1500); four each from Strozza, another Italian poet, and from Ronsard; three from the Italian poet Agnolo Firenzuola (1493–1548); two each from the French poet Etienne Forcadel, known as Forcatulus (1514?–1573), the Italian Girolamo Parabosco (*fl.* 1548), and Æneas Sylvius; while many paraphrase passages from such authors as (among the Greeks) Sophocles, Theocritus, Apollonius of Rhodes (author of the epic 'Argonautica'); or (among the Latins) Virgil, Tibullus, Ovid, Horace, Propertius, Seneca, Pliny, Lucan, Martial, and Valerius Flaccus; or (among other modern Italians) Angelo Poliziano (1454–1494) and Baptista Mantuanus (1448–1516); or (among other modern Frenchmen) Gervasius Sepinus of Saumur, writer of Latin eclogues after the manner of Virgil and Mantuanus (Lee, *Life of Shakespeare*, p. 103 *n.* 1).

In 1585 Watson gave new proof of his appreciation of Italian literature and his aptitude for Latin verse by publishing a distant paraphrase of Tasso's pastoral 'Aminta' in Latin hexameters. The title ran: 'Amyntas Thomæ Watsoni Londinensis I. V. Studiosi. Excudebat Henricus Marsh, ex assignatione Thomæ Marsh,' 1585, 16mo. This was dedicated to the Elizabethan courtier Henry Noel, who was equally well known as a spendthrift and a musician [see under Noel, Sir Andrew]. To the same patron Watson dedicated a philosophic treatise in Latin prose on the art of memory entitled 'Compendium Memoriæ Localis;' of this work an imperfect copy—without colophon and ending with the first page of the fifteenth chapter—belonged to Heber, and is now in Mr. Christie-Miller's library at Britwell; no other copy has been met with. Next year Watson published a second Latin translation from the Greek, 'Coluthus: Raptus Helenæ, Tho. Watsonæ Londinensis,' London, 1586, 4to. This was dedicated to the Duke of Northumberland. Three years later Watson contributed a 'Hexastichon' to Robert Greene's romance 'Ciceronis Amor' (1589).

Meanwhile, in 1587, Watson had the mortification of witnessing the publication of an unauthorised English translation of his Latin version of Tasso's 'Aminta.' The English translator, Abraham Fraunce [q. v.], made no mention of Watson. Fraunce's work proved more popular than Watson's, and he printed it for a fourth time in 1591, together with a second original English translation by himself of the Italian poem; Fraunce's volume of 1591 bore the general title of 'The Countess of Pembroke's Ivychurch.' There for the first time Fraunce made, in a prefatory sentence, a tardy and incomplete acknowledgment of his debt to Watson: 'I have somewhat altered S. Tas-

soes Italian and M. Watsons Latine "Amyntas" to make them both one English.' Nash, in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon' (1589), however, highly commended 'the excellent translation of Master Thomas Watson's sugared "Amyntas"' by 'sweet Master France.' In 1590 some Latin odes by Watson were prefixed to Vallans's 'Tale of Two Swannes,' with an English translation by Fraunce.

Watson was deeply interested in music, and was on terms of intimacy with the chief musicians of the day. In 1590 there appeared a book of music called 'The first sett of Italian Madrigalls Englished, not to the sense of the original dittie, but after the affection of the Noate. By Thomas Watson, Gentleman. There are also heere inserted two excellent Madrigalls of Master William Byrd, composed after the Italian vaine, at the request of the sayd Thomas Watson,' London, 1590 (Brit. Mus.; Huth Libr.; Britwell). The volume is divided into six parts, each with a separate title-page, headed respectively, 'Superius,' 'Medius,' 'Tenor,' 'Contra-Tenor,' 'Bassus,' and 'Sextus.' Before each part is placed a dedication in Latin elegiacs by Watson to the Earl of Essex, as well as a Latin eulogy in the same metre on the celebrated Italian composer Luca Marenzio, whose music was very largely represented in the book. The words of Watson's madrigals are somewhat halting; they have not been reprinted. Another proof of Watson's musical interests appears in a poem by him headed 'A Gratification unto Mr. John Case for his learned Booke lately made in the prayes of Musick.' According to Mr. W. C. Hazlitt these verses were first printed in broadside form in 1586 (in which year Dr. John Case's 'Praise of Musicke' was published) as 'A Song in Commendation of the author of the Praise of Musicke. Set by W. Byrd.' The earliest form in which they now seem accessible is in a manuscript volume transcribed by John Lilliat, formerly in Hearne's possession, now among Dr. Rawlinson's collection in the Bodleian manuscripts (Rawlinson, Poet. 148; reprinted in *British Bibliographer*, ii. 543, ed. 1812, and in ARBER).

It was in 1590 that Watson's patron, Sir Francis Walsingham, died. He lamented his death in a Latin elegy in hexameters. This was dedicated to Sir Francis's cousin, Thomas Walsingham, under the title, 'Melibœus Thomæ Watsoni sive, Ecloga in Obitum Honoratissimi Viri, Domini Francisci Walsinghami' (London, 1590, 4to, Brit. Mus.) Mindful of the march that Fraunce had stolen on him in regard to his 'Amyntas,' Watson published an English translation of his new elegy under the title of 'An Eglogue upon the Death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham, late principall Secretarie to her Maiestie, and of her moste Honourable Privie Councell. Written first in latine by Thomas Watson, Gentleman, and now by himselfe translated in English. Musis mendicantibus insultat' Αμουσία' (London, 1590, 4to). 'I interpret myself,' Watson informed his readers, 'lest Melibœus, in speaking English by another man's labour, should leese my name in his chaunge as my Amyntas did.' The English version was dedicated to Walsingham's daughter Frances, widow of Sir Philip Sidney.

Watson seems in his last years to have been employed by William Cornwallis (son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.], comptroller of Queen Mary's household, and uncle of Sir William Cornwallis (*d.* 1631 ?) [q. v.], author of the 'Essayes'). Watson appears to have given tuition in literature to William Cornwallis's son, and to have been on affectionate terms with his pupil (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 491). He married the sister of another of William Cornwallis's retainers, Thomas Swift. At the close of Watson's life his brother-in-law and colleague Swift endeavoured to win the affections of their master's daughter. Watson encouraged the intrigue and induced his pupil to further it. After Watson's death the facts came to the knowledge of the lady's father, who, filled with indignation, laid them before Lord Burghley (15 March 1593). William Cornwallis charged Watson with having forged some of the encouraging letters that his son and daughter were represented to have written to Swift. Watson, Cornwallis declared, 'could devise twenty fictions and knaveryes in a play wch was his daily practyse and his living' (Mr. Hubert Hall in *Athenæum*, 23 Aug. 1880). No dramatic work by Watson survives, apart from his versions of Sophocles' 'Antigone' and of Tasso's pastoral drama, although Meres reckons him with Peele, Marlowe, and Shakespeare as among 'the best for tragedie.'

The poet seems to be identical with the 'Thomas Watson, gent, who was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew the less' on 26 Sept. 1592 (COLLIER, *Bibliographical Catalogue*, ii. 490).

Two volumes of Watson's verse appeared posthumously. On 10 Nov. 1592 William Ponsonby obtained a license for an original pastoral poem in Latin by Watson, entitled 'Amintæ Gaudia. Authore Thoma Watsono, Londinensi, iuris Studioso. Londini, Impensis Gulihelmi Ponsonbei, 1592.' It

was dedicated to Mary, countess of Pembroke, Sir Philip Sidney's sister, by a writer signing himself 'C. M.' who deeply lamented Watson's recent death. The initials have been very doubtfully interpreted as Christopher Marlowe. The poem is in hexameters, and is divided into eighteen 'epistolæ,' five of which were translated into English verse by 'I. T. Gent.' in 'An Ould facioned Loue,' 1594.

Finally there appeared a series of sixty sonnets in regular metre in English under the title of 'The Tears of Fancie, or Love Disdained,' London, for William Barley, 1593. John Danter obtained a license for the publication on 11 Aug. 1593. The only known copy is at Britwell, but it wants two leaves containing eight sonnets (Nos. 9–16).

Watson is represented in most of the poetical miscellanies of the end of the sixteenth century and early years of the seventeenth century. In the 'Phœnix Nest' (1593) there are three previously unpublished poems by 'T. W., gent,' of which the first is an English rendering of a passage from Watson's 'Amyntas.' In 'England's Helicon' (1600) are five poems, of which only one was new; this was superscribed 'The nimphes meeting their May Queene, entertaine her with this dittie.' In another poetical collection, Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsodie,' 1602, ten poems are quoted from the ''Εκατομπαθία.' Watson's name figures among the authors whose works are quoted in Bodenham's 'Belvedére, or the Garden of the Muses' (1600). 'England's Parnassus' (1606), gives twelve extracts from Watson, all from the ''Εκατομπαθία.'

Watson's verse lacks passion, but is the accomplished work of a cultivated and well-read scholar. As a Latinist he stands first among contemporaries. It is as a sonneteer that he left his chief mark on English literature. He was the first English writer of sonnets after Surrey and Wyatt. Most of his sonnets were published before those of Sir Philip Sidney, and the popularity attending Watson's sonneteering efforts was a chief cause of the extended vogue of the sonnet in England among poets and their patrons in the last decade of the sixteenth century. Watson's sonnets were closely studied by Shakespeare and other contemporaries, and, despite their frigidity and imitative quality, actively influenced the form and topic of the later sonnets of the century. All manner of praise was bestowed on Watson at his death by his fellow poets and men of letters, who reckoned him the compeer of Spenser and Sidney. Harvey in his 'Four Letters' (1592) highly commended his 'studious endeavours in enriching and polishing his native tongue,' ranking him with Spenser, Stanyhurst, Fraunce, Daniel, and Nash. In his 'Pierce's Supererogation' (1593) Gabriel Harvey mentions Watson as 'a learned and gallant gentleman, a notable poet;' Nash in his reply to Harvey in 'Have with you to Saffron Walden' (1596), says of Watson: 'A man he was that I dearely lov'd and honor'd, and for all things hath left few his equalls in England.' George Peele, in a prologue to his 'Honour of the Garter' (1593), refers

> To Watson, worthy many Epitaphes
> For his sweet Poesie for Amintas teares
> And joyes so well set downe.

Spenser refers to him as a patron of the poets as well as a poet himself. In 'Colin Clout's come home again' (1595) Spenser, writing of Watson under the name of 'Amyntas,' deplores his recent death:

> Amyntas, floure of shepheards pride forlorne,
> He whilest he liued was the noblest swaine,
> That euer piped in an oaten quill.
> Both did he other, which could pipe, maintaine
> And eke could pipe himselfe with passing skill.

William Clerke, in a work entitled 'Polimanteia' (1595), seems, when referring to Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' to dub Shakespeare 'Watson's heire.' Watson has been doubtfully identified, too, with 'happie Menalcas,' to whom Thomas Lodge addressed a laudatory poem in 'A Fig for Momus' (1595). Francis Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), after honourable mention of Watson as a Latinist, treated him as the equal of Petrarch, and declared that his Latin pastorals 'Amyntæ Gaudia' and 'Melibœus' were worthy of comparison with the work of Theocritus, Virgil, Mantuanus, and Sannazarro.

Professor Arber edited Watson's English poems (excluding the madrigals) in his series of English reprints in 1870. Another issue is dated 1895.

[Arber's Introduction; Brydges's British Bibliographer, iii. 1–17, Censura Literaria, iii. 33–5; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Anthony à Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 601, ed. Bliss; the present writer's Life of William Shakespeare, 1898; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 348 seq.] S. L.

WATSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1686), ejected divine, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was remarkable for hard study. After residing for some time with the family of Mary, the widow of Sir Horace Vere, baron Tilbury [q. v.], he was appointed in 1646 to preach at St. Stephen's, Walbrook. During the civil war he showed himself strongly presbyterian in his views,

while discovering attachment to the king. He joined the presbyterian ministers in a remonstrance to Cromwell and the council of war against the death of Charles. In 1651 he was imprisoned, with some other ministers, for his share in Love's plot to recall Charles II [see LOVE, CHRISTOPHER]. After some months' imprisonment Watson and his companions were released on petitioning for mercy, and on 30 June 1652 he was formally reinstated vicar of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. He obtained great fame and popularity as preacher until the Restoration, when he was ejected for nonconformity. Notwithstanding the rigour of the acts against dissenters, Watson continued to exercise his ministry privately as he found opportunity. In 1666, after the fire of London, like several other nonconformists, he fitted up a large room for public worship for any who wished to attend. Upon the declaration of indulgence in 1672 he obtained a license for the great hall in Crosby House, then belonging to Sir John Langham, a patron of evangelical nonconformity. After preaching there for several years his health gave way, and he retired to Barnston in Essex, where he was buried on 28 July 1686 in the grave of John Beadle [q. v.], formerly rector there. A portrait, engraved by James Hopwood, is in Calamy's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' ed. Palmer; another, engraved by John Sturt, is prefixed to his 'Body of Divinity,' 1692; and a third, engraved by Frederick Henry van Hove, is prefixed to his 'Art of Contentment,' 1662.

Watson was a man of considerable learning, and his works preserved his fame long after his death. According to Doddridge, his 'Christian Soldier, or Heaven taken by Storm,' was the means of converting Colonel James Gardiner (1688-1745) [q. v.] His most famous work, the 'Body of Practical Divinity,' appeared after his death, in 1692 (London, fol.) It consists of 176 sermons on the catechism of the Westminster assembly of divines. Numerous subsequent editions have been printed, the last being issued in 1838 (London, 8vo) and in 1855 (New York, 8vo). His other writings were numerous. Among the most important are: 1. 'The Christians Charter; shewing the Priviledges of a Believer both in this Life and that which is to Come,' London, 1652, 8vo; 6th edit. London, 1665, 8vo. 2. 'Αὐτάρκεια, or the Art of Divine Contentment,' London, 1653, 8vo; 15th edit. London, 1793, 12mo; new ed. Diss, 1838, 16mo. 3. 'The Saints Delight. To which is annexed a Treatise of Meditation,' London, 1657, 8vo; new edition by the Religious Tract Society, London, 1830, 12mo. 4. 'The Beatitudes: or a Discourse upon part of Christ's famous Sermon on the Mount' (with other discourses), London, 1660, 4to. 5. 'Jerusalems Glory; or the Saints Safeties in Eying the Churches Security,' London, 1661, 8vo. 6. 'Παραμύθιον, or a Word of Comfort for the Church of God,' London, 1662, 8vo. 7. 'A Divine Cordial: or the Transcendent Priviledge of those that love God,' London, 1663, 8vo; new edit. London, 1831, 12mo. 8. 'The Godly Mans Picture, drawn with a Scripture Pensil,' London, 1666, 8vo. 9. 'The Holy Eucharist,' 2nd impression, London, 1668, 8vo. 10. 'Heaven taken by Storm: or the Holy Violence a Christian is to put forth in the pursuit after Glory,' London, 1669, 8vo; 2nd edit., entitled 'The Christian Soldier, or Heaven taken by Storm;' new edit. London, 1835, 8vo; first American edit. New York, 1810, 12mo; Nos. 1 and 2 were published, together with 'A Discourse of Meditation,' under the title of 'Three Treatises,' 6th edit. London, 1660, 4to. A collection of his 'Sermons and select Discourses' appeared in two volumes, Glasgow, 1798–9, 8vo; Glasgow, 1807, 8vo. In 1850 appeared 'Puritan Gems, or Wise and Holy Sayings of Thomas Watson,' edited by John Adey, London, 16mo. Two manuscript sermons by him are preserved in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 7517).

[Watson's Works; Wilson's Dissenting Churches 1808, i. 331–4; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, i. 188–91; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 982, 1001, 1235; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 320; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1651, pp. 247, 457, 465; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, p. 386; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 184.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, THOMAS (1637–1717), deprived bishop of St. David's, the son of John Watson, a 'seaman,' was born at North Ferriby, near Hull, on 1 March 1636–7. He was educated at the grammar school at Hull and was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 25 May 1655, whence he graduated M.A. in 1662, B.D. in 1669, and D.D. in 1675. He was admitted a fellow of his college on 10 April 1660. He was also presented to the rectory of Burrough Green in Cambridgeshire, and in 1678 exerted himself in the parliamentary elections for the county in favour of the court candidate; in the following year he was made a justice of the peace. On 26 June 1687 he was consecrated at Lambeth bishop of St. David's, succeeding John Lloyd (1638–1687) [q. v.]

Watson was a strong supporter of James II's policy, and, according to Wood, owed his

advancement to the recommendation of Henry Jermyn, baron Dover [q.v.], though his enemies asserted that he obtained it by purchase. After his consecration Watson did not abate his zeal, and strenuously promoted the reading of the Declaration of Indulgence in his diocese in 1688. At the revolution he was excepted from the act of indemnity, was attacked at Burrough Green by the rabble of the neighbourhood, was brought a prisoner to Cambridge, and was rescued by the scholars of the university. The strength of his opinions was not, however, to be moderated by fear of violence. He sympathised ardently with the nonjurors; and it was alleged, perhaps without truth, that he ordained many persons without tendering them the oaths. In 1692 he voted consistently against the government in the House of Lords, and in 1696, after the detection of the assassination plot, he refused to join the association to defend William and Mary from such attempts, because membership involved a declaration that William was 'rightful and lawful' king. In 1694 he announced his intention of insisting on the residence of his chancellor, residentiary canons, and beneficed clergy who had been lax in fulfilling the duties of their positions. This measure, though justly conceived, was somewhat abruptly announced, and Watson was probably influenced by the knowledge that whig opinions were prevalent among his clergy. It was also believed that he intended removing from his office his registrar, Robert Lucy, the son of William Lucy [q. v.], a former bishop of the see. In alarm Lucy and others of the clergy procured an inhibition from the archbishop, John Tillotson [q. v.], and Watson was suspended from his office on 21 Aug. 1694 while a commission inquired into the state of his see (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, iii. 347, 360). After the termination of the commission's researches, however, Watson undauntedly continued his endeavour to get rid of Lucy, and in self-defence Lucy brought charges of simony and maladministration against him. In October 1695, in answer to a citation, Watson appeared before Thomas Tenison [q. v.] and six coadjutor-bishops and pleaded his privilege of peerage (*ib.* iii. 541, 542). This course arrested proceedings until 20 March 1695-6, when he agreed to waive his privilege (*ib.* iv. 79, 383). In a further suit by Lucy for the recovery of some of his fees, the lords decided on 23 May 1698 that Watson had no privilege. On his trial in the ecclesiastical court it was proved that Watson had let out to another clergyman, William Brooks, his rectory of Burrough Green, which he had retained *in commendam*, and that he had appointed his nephew, John Medley, to the archdeaconry of St. David's, reserving most of the emoluments for himself. In defence it was shown that Brooks had Burrough Green on very favourable terms, and that Medley was indebted to his uncle for sums of money advanced upon bond to pay for his education and for the support of his mother and sisters. Watson was, however, found guilty of simony, and deprived. The original deed of deprivation is in the Lambeth Library. One of the coadjutors, Thomas Sprat [q. v.], refused to concur in the sentence because he regarded the proceedings as *ultra vires*. He was willing that Watson should be suspended, but did not think the archbishop competent to deprive him. Sprat's position is set forth by an anonymous writer in 'A Letter to a Person of Quality concerning the Archbishop of Canterbury's Sentence of Deprivation against the Bishop of St. David's' (London, 1699, 4to), and in Burnet's 'Letter to a Member of the House of Commons,' published without date; both are in the British Museum Library.

Watson refused to admit the validity of the sentence, which was confirmed by the court of delegates on 23 Feb. 1699-1700, and continued to take his seat in the House of Lords (*ib.* iii. 584, 621). He at first attempted to resume his privilege of peerage; but, the lords declaring on 6 Dec. 1699 that he could not do so after voluntarily waiving it, he adopted Sprat's contention that the archbishop was incompetent to deprive a bishop. This point, however, was decided against him by the lords on 2 March 1699-1700, although on 8 March they requested the crown not to fill the see of St. David's immediately. On 4 May 1701 Watson was excommunicated for contumacy, and on 30 June 1702 was arrested on a writ for 1,000*l.*, his costs in the suit (*ib.* v. 49, 189). In November 1703 the court of exchequer gave judgment that he was justly deprived of the temporalities of the see, and on 23 Jan. 1704-5 the lords finally declared the see vacant by rejecting a petition of Watson in connection with the proceedings in the court of exchequer (*ib.* v. 308, 362, 501, 509, 511). He was succeeded in the see of St. David's in March 1704-5 by George Bull [q. v.] He retired to his seat at Wilbraham, near Cambridge, where he died on 3 June 1717. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church under the south wall, but without any service, as he was still excommunicated. He was married, his wife's christian name being Johanna. He was an intimate friend of Thomas Baker

(1656–1740) [q. v.], whom he wished to make his chaplain (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 107). During his lifetime he bestowed many benefactions on St. John's College, including the advowson of the three livings of Fulbourn St. Vigors, and Brinkley in Cambridgeshire, and Brandesburton, near Beverley in Yorkshire. He also founded a hospital at Hull, which was further endowed by his brother, William Watson.

Many points in Watson's conduct during his tenure of the see of St. David's were undoubtedly discreditable, and his general character was painted in the blackest colours by his enemies. It is said that when his nephew, Medley, blundered while conducting the service in the cathedral, Watson scandalised the congregation with 'two loud God dammes.' Much of the evidence on which the charge of simony was based was of a questionable character, and the court, in which Burnet was a coadjutor, displayed too much party feeling to allow confidence in the impartiality of its findings. The different treatment meted out to the Jacobite Watson and the whig Edward Jones (1641–1703) [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, was very remarkable. Jones was clearly convicted of entering into simoniacal contracts, more heinous than any of those charged against Watson, but his only punishment was suspension for less than a year. Burnet casuistically defended the inconsistency by saying that, while Watson was convicted of simony, Jones was only found guilty of simoniacal practices; for Watson took bribes himself, while Jones received them through his wife. Shippen remarked that Archbishop Tenison

did in either case injustice show,
Here saved a friend, there triumphed o'er a foe.

(*Faction Display'd*, 1704, p. 5).

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, 1869, pp. 275–6, 697–8; Salmon's Lives of the English Bishops from the Restauration to the Revolution, 1723, pp. 244–6; Patrick's Works, ix. 547, 548; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 588; Gent. Mag. 1790, i. 321–3, 404–8, 413, 516, 616; Vernon Letters, ed. James, 1841, ii. 334, 338, 376; Lords' Journals; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 870; Whiston's Memoirs, p. 23; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, 1823, iv. 405–7, 448–50, v. 184–5; Masters's Memoirs of Baker, 1784, pp. 3–5, 9–14; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, ii. 345, 354; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 229, 230–2; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 365; Raymond's Reports of Cases in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, 1765, i. 447, 539; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 447–71; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5819 f. 195, 5821 f. 40, 5831 ff. 148–50, 208–17, 5836 f. 16, 5841 ff. 7–17. The evidence on which Watson was condemned is minutely discussed in A Summary View of the Articles Exhibited against the late Bishop of St. David's, London, 1701, 8vo, written in support of the archbishop's action, and in a reply entitled A Large Review of the Summary View, 1702, 4to.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1744), captain in the navy, may very possibly, as Charnock supposes, have served as a midshipman with Edward Vernon (1684–1757) [q.v.], perhaps in the Grafton. The only mention of him now to be found is as first lieutenant of the Antelope in 1733, till his promotion on 7 Oct. 1737 to be captain of the Antelope. On 10 July 1739 he was appointed to the Burford as Vernon's flag-captain, and acted in that capacity at the reduction of Porto Bello. In January 1740–1 he moved with Vernon to the Princess Caroline, was flag-captain during the abortive attack on Cartagena, and in June 1741 moved again with Vernon to the Boyne, in which he returned to England in December 1742. In September 1743 he was appointed to the 70-gun ship Northumberland, which in the following spring was one of the fleet sent out to Lisbon under the command of Sir Charles Hardy (the elder) [q. v.] On the homeward voyage at daybreak on 8 May the Northumberland, looking out ahead, was ordered by signal to chase a strange sail seen to the northward. She did not come up with it, and did not obey her recall, which was made about two o'clock. The weather got thick and squally; she lost sight of the fleet; then of the chase; but about four o'clock sighted three ships to the leeward, that is in the east quarter, the wind being westerly. Towards these strangers the Northumberland ran down. They lay-to to wait for her; it was seen that they were French and that two of them were ships of 64 guns; the third was a 26-gun frigate. One of the 64-gun ships, the Content, was about a mile to windward of her consort, the Mars; and if Watson had engaged her, he might possibly have disabled her before the Mars could come to her support. It was clearly the only sane thing to do, if he refused to accept the advice offered by the master and endeavour to lead the Frenchmen back to Hardy's fleet.

But Watson was in no humour to follow advice or plan which savoured of caution. While with Vernon he must have been a capable officer; but since then, it is said, his skull had been fractured in a fall, 'and a small matter of liquor rendered him quite out of order—which was his unhappy fate that day' (*A True and Authentick Narra-*

tive of the Action between the Northumberland and three French Men of War . . . . By an Eye-Witness). 'We bore down on them,' says the eye-witness, 'so precipitately that our small sails were not stowed nor top-gallant sails furled before the enemy began to fire on us, and at the same time had the cabins to clear away; the hammocks were not stowed as they should be; in short, we had nothing in order as we should before action.' About five o'clock the Northumberland closed with the Content and received her fire, but, without replying to it, ran down to the Mars. The Content followed, so did the frigate. The Northumberland was a target for the three of them. The men at the wheel were killed, and nobody thought of sending others to take their place. The captain was mad-drunk, the master a shivering coward, and the lieutenants unable or unwilling to take the command. The captain was mortally wounded; and before the first lieutenant could get on deck, the master struck the colours, and the ship was taken possession of. Watson died in France on 4 June 1744. The master, tried by court-martial on 1 Feb. 1745, was sentenced to be imprisoned in the Marshalsea for life; he was spared the capital punishment on the ground that he had given good advice to his captain before the action.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 370; Gent. Mag. 1745, p. 106; True and Authentick Narrative, 1745; Commission and Warrant Books and Minutes of the Court-martial in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WATSON, THOMAS (1743–1781), engraver, was born in London in 1743, and articled to an engraver on plate. He executed some good stipple prints, which include portraits of Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia, and Elizabeth Beauclerk as Una, both after Reynolds, and portraits of Mrs. Crewe and Mrs. Wilbraham, after Daniel Gardner; but he specially excelled in mezzotint, working from pictures by Reynolds, Dance, West, Gardner, Willison, Rembrandt, Correggio, and others. His portraits, after Reynolds, of Lady Bampfylde, Lady Melbourne, Mrs. Crewe as St. Geneviève, Lady Townshend and her sisters, and the 'Strawberry Girl,' are brilliant examples of the art, and proofs of them are now greatly prized. He also executed a set of six fine plates of Lely's 'Windsor Beauties,' now at Hampton Court. Watson for a time carried on business as a printseller in New Bond Street, and in 1778 entered into partnership with William Dickinson (1746–1823) [q. v.] He died and was buried at Bristol in 1781.

[J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Thomas Watson, James Watson, and Elizabeth Judkins, by Gordon Goodwin, 1904.] F.M.O'D.

WATSON, SIR THOMAS (1792–1882), first baronet, physician, eldest son of Joseph Watson of Thorpe-le-Soken, Essex, and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Catton, was born at Montrath, near Cullompton in Devonshire, on 7 March 1792. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, where Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, was his contemporary; they continued friends throughout life. Watson entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1811, and graduated B.A. as tenth wrangler in 1815. He was elected a fellow in 1816, and in 1818 graduated M.A. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.], in 1819. After spending one session at Edinburgh, he again resided at Cambridge, obtained the university license in medicine in 1822, was junior proctor in 1823–4, and graduated M.D. in 1825 (*Graduati Cantabr.* p. 549). In the same year, on 15 Sept., he married Sarah, daughter of Edward Jones of Brackley, Northamptonshire, and took a house in London. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1826, and in May 1827 physician to the Middlesex Hospital, which was then connected with University College. He was professor of clinical medicine, and lectured from 1828 to 1831. In 1831 he became lecturer on forensic medicine at King's College, London, and in 1835 professor of medicine, an office which he held till 1840. He continued to be physician to the Middlesex Hospital till 1843. In that year he published his famous 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic,' which had first been printed in the 'Medical Times and Gazette.' The author corrected five editions, and it continued for thirty years the chief English text-book of medicine. It contains no discoveries, but is based upon sound clinical observations, gives a complete view of English medicine of its period, and is remarkable for its good literary style. At the College of Physicians he gave the Gulstonian lectures in 1827, the Lumleian lectures on hæmorrhage in 1831, and was a censor in 1828, 1837, and 1838. In 1862 he was elected president, and was re-elected for five successive years. He was elected F.R.S. in 1859, and in 1864 was made an honorary LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1857 he became president of the Pathological Society, and in 1868 of the Clinical Society. His practice as a physician was large, and in 1859 he was appointed

physician extraordinary to the queen, and in 1870 physician in ordinary. He was one of the physicians who attended the prince consort in his last illness. He was created a baronet on 27 June 1866. He retired from practice soon after 1870. He last attended the comitia of the College of Physicians in March 1882, on which occasion all the fellows present rose when he entered the room, a rare mark of respect, and the highest honour which the college can bestow on one of its fellows who has ceased to hold office.

Watson died on 11 Dec. 1882. His portrait, by George Richmond, hangs in the censors' room at the College of Physicians. He left a son, Sir Arthur Townley Watson, Q.C., and one daughter.

[Marshall's obituary notice in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxvi.; Lancet, obituary notice, 16 Dec. 1882; Works.] N. M.

WATSON, WALTER (1780–1854), Scottish poet, was born of lowly parentage at Chryston, parish of Calder, Lanarkshire, on 29 March 1780. At the age of eight he became a herd, and after a spell at weaving he tried farm service for a time at home, and employment as a sawyer in Glasgow, after which he enlisted in the Scots greys in 1799. Discharged at the peace of Amiens, 1802, he presently married and settled as a weaver in Chryston. He changed to Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, in 1820, after which he made various experiments till 1849 in the adjoining counties of Stirling, Lanark, and Dumbarton—now working as a sawyer and again as a weaver—finally settling at Duntiblae, near Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, where he died on 12 Sept. 1854. He was buried in Calder churchyard, and a granite monument was erected at his grave in 1875. He was survived by a widow and four members of a family of ten.

Several of Watson's lyrics—especially such merry, festive songs as 'Sit down, my Cronie,' and 'A wee drappie o't'—though not of specially fine quality, have a winning shrewdness and vivacity that have secured them a certain popularity. Watson published three small volumes of his verse in 1808, 1823, and 1843 respectively, and a volume of his 'Select Poems' was edited by Hugh Macdonald in 1853.

[Macdonald's Memoir; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

WATSON, WILLIAM (1559?–1603), secular priest and conspirator, born on 23 April, apparently in 1559, was, like his contemporaries, Anthony Watson [q. v.] and Christopher Watson [q. v.], a native of the diocese of Durham. His name does not occur in the 'Visitations of Durham' (ed. Foster, 1887), but his father must have been a man of some position if William' statement is to be trusted, that he was 'sent to Oxforde at 10 yeares of age with my tutor (a perfect linguist, which my father kept to teach).' He must be distinguished from the 'William Watson of Durham, pleb.,' who matriculated, aged 26, from All Souls' on 28 Nov. 1581, and graduated B.A. in the following February, for the future conspirator 'at 14 came to the inns of court,' and at sixteen 'passed the sea to Rheims' (Watson to the Attorney-general, printed in Law, *Archpriest Controversy*, i. 211 sqq.) Watson's family was evidently Roman catholic, and his name does not appear on the registers at Oxford or at the inns of court. According to Parsons, who is even less veracious than Watson himself, Watson came to Rheims 'a poor, little begging boy,' and obtained employment in menial offices at the English College, where he made sport for the students 'in tumbling, for which his body was fitly made, and so he passed by the name of Wil. Wat., or Wat. Tumbler' (Parsons, *Manifestation*, 1602, ff. 83–4). Watson's own account was that 'my studies until I was 18 yeares of age were in the 7 liberall sciences intermixte, with the tongues, phisicke, common lawe (and especially histories all my life time for recreacon); from 18 to 21 I studied the lawes canon and civil with positive divinitie, and perfecting of my metaphisicke and philosophie; after that, untill my return home, I plyed schoole divinitie.' His library, when he was arrested, contained, besides theological works, 'lawe bookes, Machiavels works, tragedies, cronycles, collecions of Doleman, Philopater, Leycesters Commonwealth.'

Watson was confirmed at Rheims on 25 March 1581, received minor orders on 23 Sept. 1583, was ordained subdeacon on 21 Sept. 1585, deacon at Laon on 22 March 1585 6, priest on 5 April, and on 16 June following was sent as missioner to England (*Douai Diaries*, pp. 13, 178, 198, 209, 211). He was captured almost immediately and imprisoned in the Marshalsea; he was soon released on condition of leaving England within a specified time, during which he was not to be molested. Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], however, who had been commissioned to hunt out priests, seized Watson, shut him up in Bridewell, and severely tortured him (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccii. 61). In 1588 Watson escaped to the continent (on 30 Aug. in that year two

persons were executed for contriving his escape), and passed two years at Liège. In the autumn of 1590 he again returned to England, and officiated for some time in the west, eluding capture in spite of there being at one time sixteen warrants out against him Eventually one of Sir William Waad's agents discovered him; but his imprisonment, apparently in the Gatehouse, was comparatively mild until Topcliffe again intervened with his tortures. Once again Watson, 'taking occasion of the dores set wyde open unto me,' effected his escape, in order, he maintained, to avoid legal proceedings on account of 200*l.* which had been 'taken up' by some one using his name; possibly this was on 18 May 1597, when he escaped from Bridewell with 'an Irish bishop' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vii. 204). On 30 June 1599 it was reported 'Watson, a seminary priest, has again escaped from the Gatehouse and cannot be heard of; he is thought to have with him a servant who, with his consent, has stolen his master's best gelding and 40*l.* in money for Watson's use' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 226). He now seems to have fled to Scotland, hoping to cross thence to France, but returned to the north of England, and thence once more to London. Here apparently he was again arrested, and he was one of the thirty-three secular priests in prison at Wisbech Castle who on 17 Nov. 1600 signed the famous 'appeal' against the appointment of George Blackwell [q. v.] as archpriest, on the ground that he was a tool of Parsons and the jesuits. Watson's thirty articles against Blackwell's appointment are printed by Mr. T. G. Law in 'The Archpriest Controversy' (Camden Soc.), i. 90–8.

To this struggle between the secular priests and the jesuits Watson had devoted his entire energy. Like other seculars, he was bitterly opposed not only to the domination of the jesuits, but also to their anti-national intrigues, especially the project for securing the succession to the infanta of Spain; he maintained that but for these plots Elizabeth's government would grant a large measure of toleration to Roman catholics. As early as 1587, while in the Marshalsea, he had protested against Babington's plot, and the jesuits denounced him as a government spy and his sufferings in prison as fictitious; Watson himself declared that he endured more from the tongues of the jesuits than from Topcliffe's tortures. Possibly his visit to Scotland was in connection with his project of answering the 'Conference about the next Succession,' which Parsons had published under the pseudonym of Doleman in 1594, advocating the claims of the infanta. The account which Watson gives of his book is obscure and possibly untrue; at first apparently he wished to advocate the exclusion of all 'foreign' claims, the Scottish included, and he says that the queen and Essex liked what he wrote; then he maintained James's right, and when this proved unpalatable at court he suggested that he had only been entrapped into writing the book at all by jesuit intrigues.

This book does not seem to have been printed, but in 1601 appeared four works, all probably printed at Rheims and ascribed to Watson. The first, 'A Dialogue betwixt a Secular Priest and a Lay Gentleman concerning some points objected by the Jesuiticall Faction against such Secular Priests as haue shewed their dislike of M. Blackwell and the Jesuit Proceedings,' was erroneously assigned by Parsons and Anthony Rivers to John Mush [q. v.], another of the appellants (Foley, *Records*, i. 42; Law, *Jesuits and Seculars*, p. cxxxvii). The second, 'A Sparing Dis-coverie of our English Iesuits and of Fa. Parsons' Proceedings under pretence of promoting the Catholike Faith in England... newly imprinted' (Rheims? 4to), is ascribed by Rivers to Christopher Bagshaw [q. v.] (*ib.*) But 'the most notable of these later writings on the side of the appellants was the "Important Considerations." It forms, however, an exception to the general character of Watson's productions, both in matter and style. Indeed it has so little of Watson's manner that it is not improbable that he was the writer of no more than the prefatory epistle, which is signed with his initials. The book itself professes to be "published by sundry of us, the Secular Priests," and is a brief, and on the whole fair, historical survey of all the rebellions, plots, and "bloody designments" set on foot against England by the pope or others, mainly at the instigation of the jesuits' (*ib.* p. xci). Its title was 'Important Considerations which ought to move all true and sound Catholickes who are not wholly Jesuited to acknowledge . . . that the Proceedings of Her Majesty . . . have been both mild and merciful.' It was reprinted in 'A Collection of Several Treatises concerning . . . the Penal Laws,' 1675 and 1688, in 'The Jesuit's Loyalty,' 1677 series, in 'A Preservative against Popery,' 1738, vol. iii., and was edited by the Rev. Joseph Mendham in 1831. It was also extensively used by Stillingfleet in his 'Answer to Cressy,' and by Joseph Berington [q. v.] in his 'Decline and Fall of the Roman Catholic Religion,' 1813 (*ib.*, p. cxxxv; Mendham, pref. pp. xiv–xv). In 1601 also

was published Watson's longest work, 'A Decacordon of Ten Quodlibeticall Questions concerning Religion and State; wherein the author, framing himself a Quilibet to every Quodlibet, decides an Hundred Crosse Interrogatorie Doubts about the generall contentions betwixt the Seminarie Priests and Iesuits . . .,' Rheims? 4to. Though dated 1602, it was described by Father Rivers in a letter to Parsons on 22 Dec. 1601. It contains a few interesting allusions to Nash, Tarlton, and Will Somers, which seem to indicate that Watson frequented the theatre (pp. 266, 329). Fuller called it a 'notable book,' and declared that no answer to it was published by the jesuits (*Church History*, 1656, bk. x. pp. 5–6). A puritan reply, however, appeared early in 1602 (FOLEY, i. 30) as 'Let Quilibet beware of Quodlibet,' n.d., n. pl., and 'An Antiquodlibet or an Advertisement to beware of Secular Priests' (Middelburg, 1602, 12mo) has been attributed to John Udall [q.v.] who, however, died ten years before.

Whatever hand other appellants had in the production of these works, their bitterness and extravagance impelled the deputation then pleading the appellants' cause at Rome to repudiate repeatedly all share in them (*Archpriest Controversy*, ii. 68, 77, 87, 89). The jesuits at the same time endeavoured to saddle them with the responsibility, and made good use of the books in their attempt to prejudice the papal court against the appellants. Parsons replied to them with equal scurrility, but more skill, in his 'Briefe Apologie' (1602) and 'Manifestation of the Great Folly . . .' (1602), in which he heaps on Watson all manner of personal abuse.

Meanwhile Watson had benefited by the favour shown by Elizabeth's government to the secular priests. He had probably been removed from Wisbech with the other seculars to Framlingham, but in April 1602 he was in the Clink. In a letter to Parsons, Anthony Rivers relates how the Roman catholics in that prison had made secret arrangements for celebrating mass when they were surprised by government agents, and asserts that this was prearranged by Watson, who was removed to the king's bench, but discharged the next day. He was now seen in frequent consultation with Bancroft, bishop of London, the subject of their deliberations being a form of oath of allegiance which might be taken by the more moderate catholics. This oath was taken in November following by Watson and other seculars, who were thereupon released; and to this period must probably be referred the report (dated October 1601 in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625) of Watson's 'going gallantly, in his gold chain and white satin doublet . . . contrary to his priest's habit.' He had now begun to regard himself as a person of importance, and on the death of Elizabeth he hurried to Scotland to obtain from James a promise of toleration which would completely justify his own policy and cripple the influence of the jesuits. He gained access to James and boasted that his reply was favourable. When therefore no change of policy was forthcoming, Watson was bitterly mortified; 'the resolution of James to exact the fines was regarded by him almost in the light of a personal insult' (GARDINER, i. 109). He began to meditate more forcible methods of effecting his aims, and communicated his grievances to Sir Griffin Markham [q.v.], Anthony Copley [q. v.], William Clark (*d.* 1603) [q. v.], and others, seculars like himself or disappointed courtiers. In May 1603 Markham suggested recourse to the Scottish precedent of seizing the king's person and compelling him to accede to their demands. Even wilder schemes were discussed; the king, not yet crowned and anointed, might, Watson thought, be set aside if he proved obdurate; the Tower could easily be seized, and Watson nominated himself future lord keeper or lord chancellor, and Copley secretary of state. Bands of catholic adherents were to be collected for 24 June, when they would press their demands on the king at Greenwich. This conspiracy became known as the 'Bye' or 'Priests' Plot,' and George Brooke, his brother, Lord Cobham, and Lord Grey de Wilton were implicated in it; but Watson also knew of Cobham's or the 'Main' plot (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 34–8), and even discussed the advisability of drawing Ralegh into the 'Bye' plot (*Addit. MS.* 6177, f. 265).

Watson's plot gave the jesuits an opportunity, which they were not slow to use, of turning the tables on the seculars and revenging their defeat over the archpriest controversy. Father Gerard obtained from the pope an express prohibition of 'all unquietness,' and the whole influence of the society was exerted to frustrate Watson's scheme. Copley, who was to have brought in two hundred adherents, could not obtain one, 'for I knew never a catholic near me of many a mile that were not jesuited' (confession ap. DODD, ed. Tierney, vol. iv. App. pp. i sqq.) Gerard, Blackwell, and Garnett all hastened to inform the government of what was going on, and Gerard at least made a merit of this when charged with complicity in the 'gunpowder plot.' The attempt on

24 June was an utter fiasco, and on 2 July a proclamation was issued for Copley's arrest. It was by his confession on 12 July that the others conspirators were implicated, and this, coupled with the fact that Copley was pardoned, suggests that he also was playing a double part (EDWARDS, *Life of Raleigh*, ii. 140, 142 sqq.) It was not till 16 July that a proclamation was issued for Watson's arrest, which apparently was not effected until about 5 Aug. He 'was taken in a field by the Hay in Herefordshire (or Brecknockshire . . .) by Mr. . . . Vaughan. . . . 'Twas observed that Mr. Vaughan did never prosper afterwards' (AUBREY, *Brief Lives*, ed. Clark, ii. 293). Watson's confession, dated 10 Aug., is printed in Tierney's 'Dodd' (vol. iv. App. pp. xix sqq.) Owing to the efforts made by the government to disentangle the obscure ramifications of the two plots, Watson was not brought to trial till 15 Nov. at Winchester Castle ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep. Keeper of Records*, 5th Rep. App. ii. 135–9). He was condemned to death for high treason, and was executed at Winchester on 9 Dec. with William Clark. Among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst is a 'Breve relazione della morte di due sacerdoti Gul. Watsoni et Gul. Clarkei, 9 Dec. 1603.'

In the proclamation for his arrest Watson is described as 'a man of the lowest sort [=very short] . . . his hair betwixt abram [=auburn] and flaxen; he looketh asquint, and is very purblind, so as if he reade anything he puttethe the paper neere to his eyes; he did weare his beard at length of the same coloured haire as is his head. But information is given that nowe his beard is cut.' Parsons says he 'was so wrong shapen and of so bad and blinking aspect as he looketh nine ways at once.'

[The most important sources for Watson's life are the documents printed from the Petyt MSS. by Mr. T. G. Law in his Archpriest Controversy (Camd. Soc. 2 pts. 1897–8), and especially Watson's autobiographical letter to the attorney-general, endorsed April 1599; a doubt whether this is the correct date, Watson's own vagueness, and a difficulty in reconciling his dates with those afforded by occasional references in the state papers, combine to render the chronology of his life somewhat tentative. See also Law's Jesuits and Seculars, 1889; Douai Diaries; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Parsons's Brief Apologie and Manifestation, both 1602?; Foley's Records S.J. vol. i. passim; Morris's Troubles, i. 196, ii. 260, 277; Lansd. MS. 983, art. 15; Cotton. MS. Vesp. cxiv. f. 579; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 150, 152, 338, 13th Rep. App. iv. 129; Cal. State Papers, Venetian, 1592–1603, Nos. 1052, 1061, 1078, 1089; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 314, 422; and Watson's Works in Brit. Mus. Library. For his conspiracy, see Confessions and Examinations among the Domestic State Papers in the Record Office, the most important of which are printed in Tierney's Dodd, vol. iv. App. pp. i–lii; others are at Hatfield (cf. extract in Addit. MS. 6177, f. 265); further details are given in the despatches of Beaumont, the French ambassador, in the Brit. Mus. King's MS. 123, ff. 309 sqq., 329–43, and MS. 124; see also Weldon's Court of James I, pp. 340 sqq.; Birch's Court and Times of James I; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 75–6; Edwards's Life of Raleigh, vol. ii. passim; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 6–7; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 108–40; Hume's Life of Raleigh, 1897, pp. 254, 259, 263, 274; cp. also arts. BROOKE, GEORGE; BROOKE, HENRY, eighth LORD COBHAM; CLARK, WILLIAM, (*d.* 1603); COPLEY, ANTHONY; GREY, THOMAS, fifteenth BARON GREY OF WILTON; MARKHAM, SIR GRIFFIN; and RALEGH, SIR WALTER.] A. F. P.

WATSON, SIR WILLIAM (1715–1787), physician, naturalist, and electrician, born on 3 April 1715 in St. John's Street, near Smithfield, London, was the son of a tradesman. He was entered at the Merchant Taylors' school in 1726, and in 1730 was apprenticed to an apothecary named Richardson. From his youth he made many excursions into the country to search for plants, having a strong taste for botany, and he obtained the premium given annually by the Apothecaries' Company for proficiency in that subject. In 1738 Watson married and set up in business for himself. He became distinguished for his scientific knowledge, and on 9 April 1741 was elected F.R.S., though he does not seem to have published any researches previous to this date. Between this and his death, however, he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' more than fifty-eight original papers and summaries of the work of others, bearing on natural history, electricity, and medicine, many of which are of considerable importance. Watson was a constant attendant at the regular meetings of the Royal Society and at the private associations of its members, which met on Thursdays, first at the Mitre in Fleet Street, and later at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand (PULTENEY, *op. cit.* ii. 333). In 1745 he was awarded by Sir Hans Sloane [q.v.], as surviving executor of Sir Godfrey Copley [q. v.], the Copley medal for his electrical research. Later, Sloane, with whom he had become very intimate, nominated him trustee of the British Museum, and after its establishment in Montagu House in 1756 Watson showed great assiduity in the internal arrangements and in furnishing the garden with a large collection of plants.

On 6 Sept. 1757 he was created doctor of physic of the university of Halle, and about the same time of Wittemberg; he had already been elected member of the Royal Academy of Madrid. After having been disfranchised from the Society of Apothecaries he began to practise as a physician, and after examination was admitted L.R.C.P. on 22 Dec. 1759. About this time he moved from Aldersgate Street to Lincoln's Inn Fields. In October 1762 he was chosen physician to the Foundling Hospital, and retained this office till his death. On 30 Sept. 1784 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. He was censor of the college in 1785 and 1786, and was knighted on 6 Oct. in the latter year, being one of those deputed by the college to congratulate George III on his escape from assassination by Margaret Nicholson. He was also a trustee of the College of Physicians, and for some time vice-president of the Royal Society. He died in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 May 1787. 'Watson,' says Pulteney, 'was a most exact œconomist of his time . . . up usually in summer at six or earlier;' he was in speech 'clear, forcible, and energetic,' 'a careful observer of men,' and endowed with an extraordinary memory, being called by his friends 'the living lexicon of botany;' he was, as a physician, of particularly humane temper.

Watson had a large foreign correspondence with Jean André Peyssonel, Clairaut, Bose of Wittemberg, the Abbé Nollet, Bernard de Jussieu, and others. In 1748 he showed civility to the naturalist Peter Kalm (1715–1779), a pupil of Linnæus, and in 1761 to Dr. Peter Simon Pallas of St. Petersburg (July 1761 to April 1762).

Watson contributed his first papers on electricity to the Royal Society in the course of 1745 and February 1746 (*Phil. Trans.* xliii. 481, xliv. 41, 695), and published them separately under the title 'Experiments . . . [on] the Nature . . . of Electricity' in 1746, a second edition being published in the same year. He notices therein that although ice, as well as water, is an 'electric' or non-conductor, moist air conducts, and he explains thereby the failure of electrical experiments in wet weather. On 30 Oct. 1746 (*loc. cit.* xliv. 704) Watson read his 'Sequel to the Experiments . . . [on] Electricity,' also published separately in the same year; he shows therein by his own experiments and those of his friend John Bevis [q. v.] that the 'stroke' of the recently discovered Leyden jar was, cæteris paribus, proportional not to its size, but to the conducting surfaces of its coatings—a point to which he returned later (*Phil. Trans.* 1748, xlv. 102). He notices that the 'electrical force always describes a circuit' (*loc. cit.* p. 718), and propounds the theory that in an electrical machine the glass globes, &c., have not the electrical power in themselves, but only serve as 'the first movers and determiners of that power.' He agrees with the Abbé Nollet in regarding electricity as existing normally everywhere in a state of equilibrium, and regards the electrical machine as comparable to a pump which accumulates electricity on the bodies we term 'electrified.' Watson's theory, though less clearly formulated, is hardly distinguishable from that of Benjamin Franklin. In his next paper (read 21 Jan. 1748, *loc. cit.* xlv. 93) Watson elaborates this theory and defines it more closely, quoting at the same time from Franklin's famous first letter (dated 1 June 1747) on the subject to Peter Collinson [q. v.] During 1747 and 1748 Watson, in conjunction with Martin Folkes [q. v.], then president, and a number of other members of the Royal Society, along with Bevis, carried out a long series of experiments on 'the velocity of electric matter' across the Thames at Westminster Bridge, at Highbury, and at Shooter's Hill, Watson planning and directing all the operations. They found that no appreciable interval could be perceived between the completion of the circuit 12,276 feet long, uniting the two coatings of a Leyden jar, and the receipt of the shock by an observer in the middle of the circuit; they conceived that the velocity of electricity was 'instantaneous.' In 1751 Watson, then 'the most interested and active person in the kingdom in everything relating to electricity' (Priestley), took great trouble to demonstrate the fallacy of certain statements of Georg Matthias Bose (1710–1761) and Johann Heinrich Winkler (1703–1770). In February 1752 he gave an account of the experiments on the electrical discharge in vacuo, on which he had been occupied since 1747, which, together with those of Nollet, are the first on the subject. In experimental details he was helped by John Smeaton [q. v.] and by Lord Charles Cavendish. He gives an accurate account of the phenomena, finds that rarefied air conducts electricity, though not so well as metals, and compares the discharge to the aurora borealis. On 16 Dec. 1762 he read before the Royal Society the substance of a letter to Lord Anson, first lord of the admiralty, advocating the use of the lightning conductors of Franklin for the powder magazine then being constructed at Purfleet. The Royal Society was formally consulted in the matter, and a committee was appointed to consider it, consisting of Watson, Henry Cavendish [q. v.],

Franklin, John Robertson (1712–1776) [q. v.], and Benjamin Wilson [q. v.]; they reported favourably in 1772.

Watson's electrical experiments became famous outside scientific circles. George III (then Prince of Wales), the Duke of Cumberland, and other fashionable people went to see them at his house in Aldersgate Street.

In 1750 (*loc. cit.* xlvi. 584) Watson communicated to the Royal Society 'several papers concerning a new semi-metal called platina.' The credit of the introduction of platinum has on this account been ascribed to Watson, and also to his namesake, Richard Watson [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff. The first and most important of the papers is by William Brownrigg [q. v.], who had himself been given the specimens of 'platina di Pinto' from the Spanish West Indies by Charles Wood nine years previously, and Brownrigg deserves most credit in the matter, Watson's paper being merely a commentary on Brownrigg's. In 1757 (*Gent. Mag.* xxvii. 6) Watson made the obvious but important practical suggestion that instead of covering the lead water pipes, used to supply houses, with horse-dung, to prevent them from freezing, these should be provided with two cocks, so as to cut off the supply and empty them during frost.

The most important of Watson's botanical papers is that on the Star-puff ball (*geaster*) which first drew the attention of continental botanists to his work (*Phil. Trans.* xliii. 234, read 20 Dec. 1744). Many of his botanical papers are historical summaries, showing great knowledge and perspicacity. On 7 May 1752 (*ib.* xlvii. 445) he read a long account of a manuscript treatise by De Peyssonel, proving that coral was of animal and not vegetable origin, which had been communicated to the Paris Academy of Sciences in 1727, but neglected. In 1754 (*ib.* xlviii. 615) he recognised that the holly is 'polygamous.' In the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1754, p. 555, Watson published over his initials a notice of Linnæus's *Species plantarum*, in which the author set forth his new method of nomenclature, and pronounced it to be the 'masterpiece of the most compleat naturalist the world has ever seen,' but nevertheless criticises certain details. In the following year (*Gent. Mag.* xxv. 317) Linnæus replied to his anonymous critic, whom he calls 'in re herbaria solidissimum et honestissimum, simul et mitissimum judicem.' Watson did much to introduce the Linnæan system into England. He wrote a number of medical memoirs dealing with cases of poisoning by fungi, &c.; but his chief medical work deals with epidemics. In December 1762 he published (*Phil. Trans.* lii. 646) a letter to his friend John Huxham [q.v.] on the 'catarrhal disorder' (influenza) of May 1762, and the dysentery that followed in the autumn. In February 1763 (*loc. cit.* liii. 10) he published an interesting cure of severe muscular rigidity by means of electricity. He published various papers in the 'London Medical Observations' (iii. 35, iv. 78, 132) 'on putrid measles' (see Creighton, *Epidemics in Britain*, ii. 705, iv. 321). In 1768 Watson published as a pamphlet 'An Account of a Series of Experiments instituted with a view of ascertaining the most successful Method of inoculating the Smallpox.' Watson found that preparatory drugs had no effect, that matter from natural or inoculated smallpox produced the same result, and that it was inadvisable to inoculate children under three years of age.

A portrait of Watson in oils, by L. F. Abbot, given by the sitter, and an engraving therefrom by Thornthwaite (1767) are in the possession of the Royal Society. He had a massive though not handsome face, with highly arched eyebrows and large orbits.

Watson left one son, and a daughter, married to Edward Beadon, rector of North Stoneham, Hampshire, brother of Richard Beadon [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. The son is probably to be identified with the William Watson (1744–1825?) jun., M.D., born on 28 Aug. or 8 Sept. 1744. He was knighted on 6 March 1796 (Thomson, *Hist. of the Royal Society*), elected F.R.S. on 10 Dec. 1767, and admitted on 19 May 1768. He contributed a paper on the blue shark to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (lxviii. 789). He died about 1825.

[Clark's Georgian Era, iii. 166; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1787, i. 454; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 68; Poggendorff's Biogr. Literar. Handwörterbuch, 1863 passim; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 295–340 (the most complete memoir; probably written from personal knowledge); Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 298; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc., 1812, App. p. xlii; Record of the Royal Soc., 1897; Creighton's Epidemics in Britain, 1894, ii. passim; Maty's Index to the Phil. Trans. vols. i–lxx.; Watson's own papers; Priestley's Hist. of Electricity, 5th edit. 1794, passim; Hoppe's Geschichte der Elektricität, passim; Wiedemann's Lehre von Elektricität, passim; information from Prof. Marcus Hartog of Queen's Coll., Cork.] P. J. H.

WATSON, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1796–1860), baron of the exchequer, born at Bamborough in 1796, was the son of John Watson, captain in the 76th foot, by Eliza-

beth, daughter of Henry Grey of Bamborough, Northumberland. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Marlow, and given a commission in the 1st royal dragoons by the Duke of York on 7 May 1812, serving with his regiment in the Spanish peninsula. When it was reduced in 1814 he exchanged into the 6th dragoons on 13 April 1815, with whom he served in Belgium and France. He was present at the battle of Waterloo and at the entry of the allied armies into Paris.

He was placed on the half-pay list on 25 March 1816, and the next year entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and by hard work soon became competent to practise as a special pleader, and continued to do so until 1832, when he was called to the bar in Lincoln's Inn. He joined the northern circuit, where he found work and became popular. In 1841 he entered the House of Commons as liberal member for Kinsale, for which borough he sat till 1847. In 1843 he became a Q.C. and a bencher of his inn. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Newcastle-on-Tyne in the liberal interest, July 1852, but in 1854 he was elected member for Hull, and sat as such until on 3 Nov. 1856 he was created baron of the exchequer, to succeed Sir Thomas Joshua Platt [q. v.] He was knighted on 28 Nov. of the same year. Watson proved himself a judge possessed of clear head and strong mind, but his career on the bench was very short. On the conclusion of his charge to the grand jury at Welshpool, 12 March 1860, he was seized with apoplexy, and died the next day.

Watson married, first, in 1826, a daughter of William Armstrong of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and sister of Lord Armstrong; secondly, in 1831, Mary, daughter of Anthony Hollist of Midhurst, Sussex.

He was distinguished as an advocate by honesty and earnestness rather than eloquence, but was a sound lawyer and the author of two (for a time) standard professional works: 1. 'A Treatise on Arbitration and Award,' London, 1825, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1846. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law relating to the Office and Duty of Sheriff,' 8vo, 1827; 2nd ed. 1848, by William Newland Welsby [q. v.]

[Morning Post; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 422; Foss's Judges; Law Mag.; Dod's Knightage; Army Lists, 1813–17.] W. C–R.

WATSON-WENTWORTH, CHARLES, second **Marquis of Rockingham** (1730–1782), born on 13 May 1730, was fifth and only surviving son of Thomas Watson-Wentworth, marquis of Rockingham, by Mary, daughter of Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham and sixth earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] He descended from Sir Lewis Watson, first baron Rockingham [q. v.] His grandfather, Thomas Watson, third son of Edward Watson, second baron Rockingham, by Anne, first daughter of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Strafford, inherited the Wentworth estates, and assumed the additional surname of Wentworth. His father—created on 28 May 1728 Baron Wentworth of Malton, Yorkshire, and on 19 Nov. 1734 Baron of Harrowden, and Viscount Higham of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, and Baron of Wath and Earl of Malton, Yorkshire—succeeded to the barony of Rockingham on the death (26 Feb. 1745–6) of his cousin, Thomas Watson, third earl of Rockingham—the earldom and associated honours, except the barony, then becoming extinct—and was created on 19 April 1746 Marquis of Rockingham.

Charles Watson-Wentworth, styled in his father's lifetime Viscount Higham and Earl of Malton, was educated at Westminster school and St. John's College, Cambridge. He was created on 17 Sept. 1750 an Irish peer by the titles of Baron and Earl of Malton, co. Wicklow, and on the death of his father on 14 Dec. the same year succeeded to all his honours. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 May 1751, and in the following July was appointed lord-lieutenant of the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire. He was elected F.R.S. on 7 Nov. 1751, and F.S.A. on 13 Feb. 1752. On 27 Feb. 1755 he was appointed vice-admiral of Yorkshire. He was installed K.G. on 6 May 1760, and on the accession of George III continued in the office of lord of the bedchamber, which he had held since 1751. In 1763 he was appointed (14 April) trustee of Westminster school and (11 Oct.) governor of the Charterhouse; in 1766 (7 April) high steward of Hull. Rockingham was bred in the strictest whig principles, and even in boyhood was so full of zeal for the house of Hanover that during the winter of 1745-6 he slipped away from Wentworth and joined the Duke of Cumberland's standard at Carlisle. He never coquetted with Leicester House, or showed the slightest disposition to compromise with the party of prerogative which, on the accession of George III, Lord Bute began to organise under the specious designation of 'king's friends.' On the eve of the signature of the preliminaries of the peace of Paris, he followed the example of Devonshire [see Cavendish, William,

fourth DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE] in resigning his place in the bedchamber (3 Nov. 1762). He was thereupon dismissed from his lieutenancies (December) and the office of vice-admiral of Yorkshire (29 Jan. 1763). A hesitant speaker, he made no brilliant parliamentary début, and meddled little with politics until, in March 1765, he was induced by Lord John Cavendish to accompany him to Hayes to solicit Pitt's counsel and aid in organising opposition to the arbitrary measures taken by the Grenville-Bedford administration against the supporters of Wilkes. From this mission Rockingham returned very dissatisfied with Pitt. He in consequence drew closer to Newcastle [see PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE], by whom he was consulted during the prolonged struggle on the regency bill. During the crisis which resulted Rockingham received through Cumberland separate overtures, concurrent with those made to Pitt, for the formation of a coalition administration, and, on Pitt's definitive refusal of office, accepted the treasury, was sworn of the privy council (10 July), and reappointed lord lieutenant of the west and north ridings of Yorkshire (7 Aug.) The great seal was retained by Northington and the first lordship of the admiralty by Egmont, but Keppel was made a junior lord [see HENLEY, ROBERT, first EARL OF NORTHINGTON; PERCEVAL, JOHN, second EARL OF EGMONT; and KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL]. Grafton and Conway were made secretaries of state for the northern and southern departments respectively [see FITZROY, AUGUSTUS HENRY, third DUKE OF GRAFTON; and CONWAY, HENRY SEYMOUR]. William Dowdeswell (1721–1775) [q. v.] took the seals of the exchequer and Newcastle the privy seal, Daniel Finch, seventh earl of Winchilsea, became president of the council, and William Legge, second earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], president of the board of trade. Lord John Cavendish [q. v.], Thomas Townshend (afterwards Viscount Sydney) [q. v.], and George (afterwards Lord) Onslow [q. v.] were provided with seats at the treasury board. Barrington [see BARRINGTON, WILLIAM WILDMAN, second VISCOUNT BARRINGTON] was made secretary at war, and Charles Townshend [q. v.] paymaster of the forces. Chief-justice Pratt was created Baron Camden [see PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN]. In the lower house the government was strengthened by the return of Rockingham's private secretary, Edmund Burke [q. v.], for the borough of Wendover.

On the American question ministers (except Northington, Barrington, and Townshend) were inclined to be accommodating. Nevertheless they hesitated, and it was not until the spring of 1766, and then only under pressure from Pitt and Camden, that they proposed the repeal of the Stamp Act. The measure was carried in the teeth of the determined opposition of the Grenville-Bedford faction, reinforced in some degree by the king's friends. The king himself was known to prefer the modification of the measure to its repeal. The repeal was facilitated by a concurrent statutory declaration of the absolute supremacy of parliament over the colonies, to which practical effect was given by a new Mutiny Act, under which the provincial assemblies were required to appropriate funds for the quartering and maintenance of the troops. The colonies were granted a more favourable tariff, the evasion of the navigation laws by the Spanish bullion ships was sanctioned, and the laws themselves were slightly relaxed in regard to the West Indies. To the chagrin which the repeal of the Stamp Act caused the king, ministers added the further mortification of refusing an allowance to his brothers and carrying (22, 25 April) resolutions condemnatory of general warrants. On 14 May Grafton resigned, and, though his successor was found in Richmond [see LENNOX, CHARLES, third DUKE OF RICHMOND], a negotiation which had long been pending between Pitt and the court ended in Rockingham's dismissal and Pitt's return to power at the close of the following July [see HENLEY, ROBERT, EARL OF NORTHINGTON]. Immediately after the prorogation of 2 July 1767 Rockingham was commissioned by Grafton to form an administration upon an extensive plan; but, after prolonged discussion, the irreconcilable divisions of the whigs caused the abandonment of the project. Rockingham was disheartened by the subsequent fusion of the Bedford faction with the king's friends, and except to join in the protest against the limitation of the East India Company's dividend on 8 Feb. 1768, and to move in March 1769 for detailed accounts preliminary to the discharge of the debt on the civil list, he took little part in public affairs until Chatham's return to St. Stephen's.

A call of the House of Lords moved by Rockingham in consequence of the removal of Camden was defeated by an adjournment, against which he entered his protest in the journal (15 Jan. 1770). He moved for (22 Jan.), and with Chatham's aid obtained (2 Feb.), a committee of the whole house on the state of the nation; in which he was

defeated on a resolution censuring the proceedings of the House of Commons in the matter of the Middlesex election [see WILKES, JOHN]. The minority recorded their protest in the journal of the house, and replied by a similar protest to a vote deprecating interference by either house in matters of which the other had exclusive cognisance. Rockingham also supported Chatham's motion for an account of the expenditure on the civil list (14 March), joined in the protest against the rejection of his bill to reverse the adjudications of the House of Commons in the matter of the Middlesex election (1 May), but declined to follow him in his attempt to force an immediate dissolution (14 May). He followed Richmond's lead in censuring the directions issued by Hillsborough for the dissolution of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay and the suspension of the revenue laws in Virginia (18 May). He also supported Richmond's motion for papers relative to the Falkland Islands question (22 Nov.), and joined (10 Dec.) in the protest against the forcible clearance of the house by which debate on the state of the national defences was stifled. Rockingham paid a tribute to civic virtue by visiting Lord-mayor Brass Crosby [q. v.] and Alderman Oliver in the Tower (30 March 1771). He resented the extension of the prerogative effected by the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, and perpetuated the grounds of his opposition in an able protest (3 March). In 1773 he supported (2 April) the measure relieving protestant dissenters and schoolmasters from the partial subscription to the Thirty-nine articles of religion required by the Toleration Act, joined (10 June) in the protest against the rejection of Richmond's motion for a message to the House of Commons praying disclosure of the evidence on which the India bill was founded, and in the subsequent protest (19 June) against the measure itself. He opposed the measures of 1774–5 enabling a change of venue for trials of persons prosecuted in Massachusetts Bay for acts done in execution of the law, and laying the external and internal trade of the colonies under interdict; supported (20 Jan. 1775) Chatham's motion for the recall of the troops from Boston; and, after moving to the address on 31 Oct. 1776 an amendment deprecating the continuance of the struggle, recorded his protest against its rejection, and virtually seceded from the house. The office of vice-admiral of Yorkshire was thereupon restored to him (18 Dec.)

Emerging from his cave on the conclusion of the Franco-American alliance, Rockingham censured North's conciliatory bills [see NORTH, FREDERICK, second EARL OF GUILFORD] as inadequate, and declared for the immediate recognition of the independence of the colonies (9, 17 March 1778). The subsequent denunciation of war *à outrance* against the colonies by the peace commissioners drew from him an indignant remonstrance (7 Dec.) In the interval he had lent his support to Sir George Savile's measure for the partial enfranchisement of Roman catholics (25 May).

Rockingham was assiduous in attendance on Keppel during his court-martial at Portsmouth, and, on the admiral's acquittal, moved in the House of Lords a vote of thanks for his eminent services (16 Feb. 1779). He also in the course of 1779 moved an address (11 May) on the distressed state of Ireland, led the attack on Lord Sandwich's administration of the navy (25 June), and on the criminal negligence which sent Kempenfeldt to sea with an inadequate force founded a motion for the withholding of further supplies (19 Dec.) He also supported (1, 7 Dec.) Shelburne's censure upon the government's neglect of Irish affairs, and Richmond's motion for reform of the civil list establishment. Discountenancing the agitation of the following year for short parliaments and a wide suffrage, he received but rejected North's overtures for a coalition (8 July). In 1781 he censured the rupture with Holland as both unjust and impolitic (25 Jan.), and exposed the corrupt and improvident manner in which the loan was raised (21 March). On the eve of the fall of North's administration Rockingham received through Thurlow [see THURLOW, EDWARD, first LORD THURLOW] overtures which, after some delay, resulted in the formation of a coalition (27 March 1782). Rockingham received the treasury, Lord John Cavendish the exchequer, Shelburne was made home and colonial secretary, Charles James Fox [q. v.] foreign secretary, Camden president of the council. Thurlow retained the great seal, and Grafton received the privy seal. Richmond became master-general of the ordnance, Keppel first lord of the admiralty, Conway commander-in-chief. Portland went to Dublin as viceroy. The administration was dissolved by Rockingham's death (1 July 1782), but not before legislative independence had been conceded to Ireland, and the power of the crown considerably curtailed by the reduction of the household, the disfranchisement of revenue officers, and the exclusion of government contractors from the House of Commons [see PETTY, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, and WILKES, JOHN].

Rockingham was buried (20 July) in the choir of York Minster. By his wife Mary

(*m.* 26 Feb. 1752, *d.* 19 Dec. 1804), daughter of Thomas Bright, formerly Liddell, of Badsworth, Yorkshire, he left no issue. His honours became extinct. His estates devolved upon his nephew, William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, second earl Fitzwilliam [q. v.]

In the National Portrait Gallery and at Buckingham Palace are three-quarter-length portraits of Rockingham copied from the original, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in the collection of Lord Fitzwilliam. Another copy was exhibited by Lord Hardwicke at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1884, and was part of the Mildmay collection dispersed at Christie's in 1893. For engravings see Lodge's 'Portraits' and 'Rockingham's Memoirs' by Albemarle. Other portraits of Rockingham are a whole-length by Reynolds at Windsor Castle, and a three-quarter-length by Wilson, of both of which there are engravings in the British Museum. A mausoleum at Wentworth Park contains his statue by Nollekens, the pedestal inscribed with his eulogy by Burke (cf. 'Speech on American Taxation,' 19 April 1774, BURKE'S *Speeches*, ed. 1816, i. 212).

Rockingham was an old whig of sterling honesty who, during a long period of adversity, contended manfully against a corrupt system of government. He was, however, by no means a great statesman. His policy towards America and Ireland was mere opportunism. At the commencement of the Wilkes affair he erred by defect, and towards its close by excess, of zeal. In his just jealousy of the influence of the crown he showed a disposition to push economy to the verge of cheeseparing, while he ignored the far weightier question of the reform of the representative system.

[Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham; Keppel's Life of Keppel; Grenville Papers, ed. Smith; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, ed. Le Marchant, revised by Russell Barker; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, ed. Doran; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Grafton's Autobiogr. ed. Anson; Almon's Polit. Reg. 1767, p. 203; Protests of the Lords, ed. Rogers; Parl. Hist. vol. xvi–xxiii.; Cavendish's Debates of the House of Commons, i. 576, 581-7, 606-7; Addit. MSS. 9828 f. 103, 32723-33108; Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Memoirs, ed. Wheatley; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of George III; Chatham's Corresp.; Burke's Corresp.; Memorials and Corresp. of Charles James Fox, ed. Lord John Russell, i. 115, 154, 206; Corresp. of John, fourth Duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell; Earl Russell's Life of Charles James Fox, i. 278 et seq.; Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox; Gent. Mag. 1782, i. 359; Ann Reg. 1782, Chron. p. 239; Allen's Yorkshire, i. 121, iii. 172; Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Adolphus's Hist. of Engl.; Bisset's Hist. of the Reign of George III; Massey's Hist. of Engl.; Lecky's Hist. of Engl.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 222, 4th Rep. App. pp. 399, 402, 5th Rep. App. pp. 210–11, 252, 255–8, 6th Rep. App. p. 24, 8th Rep. App. ii. 121, 9th Rep. App. iii. 13, 14, 24, 25, 61, 132, 10th Rep. App. i. 390, vi. 13, 24, 31–2, 11th Rep. App. iv. 399, v. 331, 12th Rep. App. x. 53, 59, 14th Rep. App. i. 11, 18, App. x. 15th Rep. App. v. 145–8.] J. M. R.

WATT, JAMES (1736–1819), engineer, born at Greenock on 19 Jan. 1736, was grandson of Thomas Watt (1642–1734), a teacher of mathematics, surveying, and navigation at Crawfordsdyke, near Greenock. The father, JAMES WATT (1698–1782) of Greenock, appears to have been a man of many pursuits: carpenter and joiner, builder and contractor, mathematical instrument maker—to some extent at least (for it appears he 'touched' compass needles)—a shipowner, and a merchant. This last calling is that by which he is described in certain of the town papers, and this is the calling stated on the tombstone erected by his son, James Watt, in 1808. He was much respected and esteemed, and in 1751 was made chief magistrate of Greenock. He died in 1782, in his eighty-fourth year. About 1728 he had married Agnes Muirhead; she appears to have been a most exemplary and devoted wife and mother. Prior to the birth of James, the engineer, she had sustained the loss of two sons and an only daughter, who died in infancy; three years afterwards another son, John Watt, was born, who died at sea in 1763, at the age of twenty-four. The mother predeceased her husband in 1755, at the age of fifty-two.

James Watt, the son, was always delicate, and suffered throughout his life from severe attacks of headache. He lived with his parents till his eighteenth year. He was first sent to a school in Greenock, kept by one M'Adam, and was jeered at by his fellows as being dull and spiritless, a condition due, no doubt, to his feeble health. Subsequently, when thirteen years of age, he began to study geometry, and at once showed the greatest possible interest in the subject. He then went to the Greenock grammar school, where he acquired Latin and some Greek. During his boyhood he was a diligent worker in his father's shop so far as regards the making of models, and gave early evidence of his great manual dexterity and of his power to turn

out delicate work. At the age of seventeen to eighteen he was sent to Glasgow to live with his mother's relatives, then to London to improve himself as a mathematical instrument maker, and with this object became an apprentice of John Morgan, philosophical instrument maker, of Finch Lane, Cornhill. He found, however, that the atmosphere of London was unsuited to one of his delicate health, and in less than a year he returned to Greenock. He did not stay there for any length of time, but went and settled in Glasgow, being then in his twenty-first year. He then endeavoured to open a shop, as mathematical instrument maker, in Glasgow, but was prevented by the Corporation of Hammermen, on the ground that he had not served a proper apprenticeship. It was at this juncture that one of his school friendships stood him in good stead. Watt had for his most intimate schoolfellow Andrew Anderson, whose elder brother, John Anderson (1726–1796) [q. v.], was professor of natural philosophy at Glasgow University. The heads of the university now came to Watt's assistance by appointing him mathematical instrument maker to the university, and by allowing him to establish a workshop within its precincts. Here Watt continued to work and to improve himself in various ways, and here he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, such as Joseph Black [q. v.], the discoverer of latent heat; Adam Smith [q. v.]; and John Robison [q. v.], professor of natural philosophy. Here also, in 1764 (when Watt was in his twenty-eighth year), occurred the well-known incident of the repair of the model of a Newcomen fire (steam) engine, belonging to the university, which had never acted properly, although it had been sent to London to be put in order by the celebrated mathematical instrument maker, Sisson. The poor performance of this model fixed Watt's thoughts on the question of the economy of steam, and laid the foundation of his first and greatest invention. Watt prosecuted this invention so far as his limited means would admit, but nothing on a working scale seems to have been done, until he entered into an arrangement with John Roebuck [q. v.], the founder of the Carron Works, to take a share in the invention, and an engine was made at Kinneil, near Linlithgow. But Roebuck fell into difficulties, and this engine does not seem to have excited much attention; nor did the invention develop in the manner that might have been expected.

Moreover, Watt became largely employed in making surveys and reports, in connection with canals, rivers, and harbours. He appears to have succeeded Smeaton in the position of engineering adviser to the Carron Foundry. Among the last of his engineering works of this character were an improvement of the harbour of his native place, Greenock, and a provision of water-works for that town. In 1768 Dr. Small introduced Watt to Matthew Boulton [q. v.], the founder of the Soho Engineering Works, near Birmingham. In 1769 Watt's invention was patented. In 1772 Roebuck failed, and Boulton offered to take a two-thirds share in Watt's engine patent, in lieu of a debt of 1,200*l*. In May 1774 Watt, discontented with his surveying and other work in Scotland, migrated to Birmingham, and early in 1775, being then thirty-eight or thirty-nine, he entered into partnership with Boulton at the Soho Works.

In 1786 Watt accompanied Boulton to Paris to consider proposals for the erection of steam engines in that country under an exclusive patent. Watt declined the French government's offer on the ground that the plan was contrary to England's interests. Among the French men of science who welcomed Watt with enthusiasm on the occasion was Berthollet, who communicated to Watt his newly discovered method of bleaching. It was through Watt that the new method was introduced into this country.

Watt retired from the firm of Boulton & Watt in 1800, Matthew Boulton going out at the same time, leaving the business to their sons, James Watt, junior, and Matthew Robison Boulton. After his retirement from Soho James Watt pursued at his residence, Heathfield Hall, near Birmingham, various inventions in the workshop which he had fitted up there. He also continued his interest in Greenock, and gave to this town a library in 1816. In 1819, on 25 Aug., Watt died at Heathfield, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in St. Mary's Church at Handsworth (now a suburb of Birmingham).

Watt married, in 1763, his cousin, Margaret Miller of Glasgow, who bore him two sons and two daughters. This lady died in childbirth in 1773. It would appear that one son and a daughter died in Watt's lifetime; the other son, James, is noticed below. In 1775 Watt married his second wife, Ann Macgregor, who survived him some thirteen years, dying in 1832. He had by her a son Gregory, who appears to have been a man of great ability in literary as well as in scientific pursuits. To Watt's great and enduring grief this son died of consumption in 1804, at the age of twenty-seven. There was also a daughter of the second marriage.

Most persons, of good standing and gene-

ral information, if asked what they knew about 'Watt,' would probably say that he was the inventor of the steam engine. Those who at all study the subject, or are acquainted with mechanical matters, will at once agree that, great as were Watt's merits, they were the merits of an improver upon an existing machine—the fire engine—and were not those which attach to the original suggester of a novel principle of work. Solomon de Caus in 1616, the Marquis of Worcester in 1659 [see SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER], Sir Samuel Morland [q.v.] in 1661, and Denis Papin [q.v.] in 1690, had each of them proposed to raise water from one level to another, in various ways, by the use of steam. It is disputed as to whether any one of these four inventors ever put his ideas into practice. Following these inventors, however, came Thomas Savery [q. v.], who put his ideas of raising water by steam power into real use, and to a very considerable extent.

All the before-mentioned inventors employed the steam, not to drive an engine (as we understand that expression) to work a pump, but they applied it directly to the vessels into which the water to be raised came, either to cause a partially vacuous condition in such vessels, so as to allow the atmospheric pressure to drive the water up into them, or to press upon the surface of the water in the vessels, so as to expel the water up a rising main, to a height dependent upon the pressure above the atmosphere of the steam employed, or, as in Savery's invention, to raise water by a combination of these methods. In Papin's case, pistons were interposed between the surface of the water and the steam. But about 1710 Thomas Newcomen [q. v.], in conjunction with John Calley, invented a 'fire engine' which was in truth a steam engine, in the sense in which we now understand the expression; that is, by the agency of steam he caused certain portions of machinery to move, and he applied their motion to work other machines, i.e. pumps. There was not any patent taken out for this engine, but Newcomen and Calley associated themselves with Savery, presumably on account of the existence of Savery's patent, which in those days probably would be held to cover the doing of an act by a particular agent (steam) almost irrespective of the mode by which that agent was employed. Newcomen's engine comprised a vertical cylinder with a piston working within it, which, when it descended by the pressure of the atmosphere acting on the piston, pulled down the cylinder end of the great beam, the other end at the same time rising and raising the pump rods. There was, of course, the boiler to produce the steam, and the condensation of the steam to produce the partially vacuous condition below the piston. An interesting adaptation of the power of a Newcomen engine to produce rotary motion is to be found in the specification of Jonathan Hull's patent of 21 Dec. 1736, or, better still, in the pamphlet that he issued in 1737, where he proposes to apply the steam engine to paddle-wheel propulsion.

Before passing away from the Newcomen engine, it may be well to notice the admirable account given by Belidor, in his 'Architecture Hydraulique' (1739-53), of an engine of this construction which had been made in England and was erected in France at the colliery of Fresnes, near Condé. The description is accompanied with complete scale drawings, from which, at the present day, a reproduction of this engine could be made without the slightest difficulty. It will be found that the boiler is provided with the safety valve invented by Papin, and with an open-ended standpipe for the admission of the feed water; this latter arrangement should, at all events, have insured that the pressure never could have attained more than the intended amount, probably two pounds above the atmosphere; but the amusing precaution is taken of covering the top of the boiler with heavy masonry, not for the purpose of confining the heat, but for that of holding down the boiler top against the pressure within. The writer told the late Sir William Siemens this, and was informed by him that, until quite lately, a regulation existed in France making such loading of the boiler top obligatory—a provision, it need hardly be said, not only useless with boilers of the present day, working at several atmospheres pressure, but absolutely harmful, as providing a stock of missiles ready to be fired all over the place should the boiler burst. Except in the matter of better workmanship and of increase in dimensions, the 'Newcomen' engine, as applied to the very important purposes of pumping, had remained practically without improvement for the nearly fifty years intervening between 1720 and 1769, the date of Watt's first patent.

Allusion has already been made to the well-known incident of the entrusting to James Watt for repair the model of the Newcomen engine belonging to the university of Glasgow. It turned out that the model was not out of repair, in the ordinary sense of the word, for it had lately been put in order by a celebrated philosophical instrument maker in London; but it was found

that, although the boiler appeared to be of ample size, having regard to the dimensions of the cylinder, it was incompetent to generate sufficient steam to supply the heavy demand.

Watt was very much struck by this large consumption of steam, and at once turned his powerful mind to the consideration of how it was that so large a quantity of steam was needed. He saw it was due to the cold water used to condense the steam being injected into the very steam cylinder itself, and being played into that cylinder until its walls were brought down to a temperature corresponding to the vacuous condition intended to be produced in it; that, therefore, the quantity of incoming steam needed to fill the cylinder to atmospheric pressure in the up-stroke was not merely that represented by the cubic contents of the cylinder, but was, in addition, that needed in the first instance to heat up the whole of the walls of the cylinder, and the piston, with the water packing on the top of it, to its own temperature, to very considerably heat up the water accumulated in the cylinder, and also to expel the liquid contents and the air at the 'snifting valve.' Watt estimated these sources of loss as demanding at least three times as much steam as would have been needed to fill the contents of the cylinder; and, in actual practice, with large engines, in after years, he based his remuneration upon one-third of the cost of the fuel saved. At this time, and for some years previously, Joseph Black had held the chair of chemistry in Glasgow University, and in the course of his experiments had made the discovery of latent heat; that is to say, he had proved that mere temperature capable of being appreciated by a thermometer was by itself no guide as to the heat which had to be communicated to bodies to occasion changes of condition. This important scientific fact was repeatedly enunciated by Black in his lectures. Although it appears Watt had not the leisure to attend these lectures, he nevertheless was cognisant of the discovery, and he pursued the investigations into latent heat in connection with steam; he also determined the relation between the bulks of steam and water at atmospheric pressure, at pressures less than the atmosphere, and, to some extent, at pressures above the atmosphere. In fact, he prepared himself, as a man of science, to deal with the problem of improvements in the steam engine in actual practice. The solution of this problem by Watt was to condense the steam, not in the cylinder itself, but in a separate vessel, in connection, however, with the cylinder at appropriate times. The jet of cold water was thus from henceforth for ever discarded from entering the steam cylinder.

With the early models constructed by Watt the separate vessel was composed of thin metal and was immersed in water; in other words, it was the 'surface condenser.' But subsequently, although as a rule the condenser continued to be immersed in water, the main reliance was no longer placed upon the cooling of the sides, but upon the use in the separate condenser of such an injection as had been employed by Newcomen in the steam cylinder itself. It must strike every one (of course it at once occurred to Watt) that in a very short time his condenser would be full of water from the condensed steam, mixed with the incondensable air liberated from the steam and from the condensing water, and that thus the vacuous condition would be speedily lost. The remedy for this was to apply an ordinary pump, to pump out the condensed steam, and also, where injection was used, the water of condensation and the air, and in this way the separate vessel was at all times maintained in a partially vacuous condition. As has already been said, Watt's want of means, and the need of pursuing other avocations for a livelihood, retarded the practical outcome of the invention for some time. Indeed, the want of means even prevented the application for a patent to secure the invention; for, although the discovery was made in 1765, the patent was not obtained until 1769 (No. 913). It does not appear that in the preparation of the specification Watt had the benefit of legal advice, but he had plenty of friendly philosophical advice. As a result of this amateur assistance the specification was so clumsily drawn that the validity of the patent was, many years afterwards, seriously contested. This patent not only included the separate condenser, with the air-pump, but it also embraced a variety of other matters. In the specification there is enunciated the doctrine which is as truly at the root of all engine economy at the present day as it was in the days of Watt—namely, that the walls of the cylinder should be maintained at the same heat as that of the steam which is about to enter the cylinder. Watt proposed to do this by means of an external casing, leaving an annular space between it and the outside of the cylinder, in which space there should always be steam, this external casing to be itself surrounded by some non-conductor. It should have been stated that Watt experimented with wooden cylinders, hoping

that the non-conducting character of that material would have diminished condensation; but he found that such cylinders could not resist the continued action of the steam. This 1769 patent covered, as has been said, several heads of invention. The fifth head was for a rotary engine, of which the description was of the very haziest, and, as there were not any drawings attached to the specification of this patent, it would have been impossible from the information afforded by it for any workman to have constructed such a machine; and even could he have made it, it would not have worked, as Watt found out after repeated trials. Another head of invention was to lower the pressure of the steam by cooling it to a point not sufficient to cause condensation, and then to reheat it. Neither of these inventions ever came into practical use, and it is certainly a matter of surprise that, in the actions which ensued upon this patent, objection was not taken to the absolute absence of explanation as regards the fifth head of invention, the rotary engine. With Roebuck's assistance an engine with the separate condenser and air-pump was actually erected at Kinneil. The cylinder was eighteen inches diameter. This engine was tried on several occasions, but with no thoroughly definite result.

Dr. Roebuck having got into financial difficulties, the progress of the engine was impeded until, fortunately for Watt and for the world, Roebuck and Dr. Small in 1767 brought about the connection between Watt and Boulton. Subsequently Roebuck surrendered, on a proper payment, his interest in Watt's invention. It was then agreed, as so many of the fourteen years' life of the patent had expired without any remunerative result whatever, to apply to parliament to obtain an extension. In 1775 this act, which extended the patent until 1800, was passed, and in the same year the partnership with Boulton was effected. The experimental engine was removed from Kinneil to Soho, and was there put to work in such a manner as to demonstrate the merit of Watt's invention.

Inquiries from owners of Cornish mines began to be made as to the provision of the new engines. A very considerable business developed gradually in Cornwall, involving Watt's living in that county for lengthened periods extending over several years. This appears to have been a time of great distress to Watt. He disliked the roughness of the people; he was averse from all bargaining; he was in his usual bad health; and was away from all the scientific society he loved. In the result a large number of the improved pumping engines were put up, and were paid for on the fuel-saving terms already stated; but, whatever may have been the hoped-for eventual profits, the immediate result was the locking up of a large amount of capital, and it demanded all Boulton's indomitable energy and the exercise of his admirable business talents to carry the partnership through the time of trial. This Boulton, however, successfully accomplished, and, what is more, he encouraged his partner Watt, faint-hearted in all commercial matters, to hold up against their troubles. On 16 April 1781 he wrote to Watt in Birmingham: 'I cannot help recommending it to you to pray morning and evening, after the manner of your countrymen (the Scotch prayer "The Lord grant us a gude conceit of ourselves"), for you want nothing but a good opinion and confidence in yourself and good health.' It should have been stated that in the 'Watt' engine a cover was placed over the cylinder, the piston-rod working through a stuffing-box, and that the steam was at all times admitted to the upper side of the piston, its pressure replacing that of the atmosphere when the downward or working stroke of the piston was made, at which time the bottom of the cylinder was in connection with the condenser; that when the return stroke was to be made the condenser was shut off by an appropriate valve, and that another valve, called an 'equilibrium valve,' was opened, thereby establishing a connection between the upper and the under side of the piston, which, being then in equilibrium, could be drawn up by a counterweight. Thus far the improved engine, like its predecessor (Newcomen's), was applied practically only for the raising of water; and where, as was so commonly the case, rotary motion was needed, recourse was had, if the work were beyond the power of horse gear, to the employment of a water-wheel to be driven by the water pumped by the engine. This was obviously an unsatisfactory operation, involving the cost of extra plant—plant demanding a considerable space—and involving also the diminished output of work due to the losses in the intermediate machine, the water-wheel. Watt therefore applied himself to obtain rotary motion from his reciprocating engine. The engine, being single-acting, did not lend itself well to the purpose; but it could be made to perform, to a considerable extent, as though it were double-acting by the expedient of largely increasing the counter-weight until it was equivalent to about one-half the total raising power of the piston. Watt applied himself to produce direct rotary motion from

such a reciprocating engine. It is stated that he intended to obtain this end by the use of the crank, and was preparing to patent its application, but that, while the matter was under consideration, one Pickard, a workman in Watt's employ, revealed the secret to a man of the name of Wasbrough of Bristol, who was endeavouring to obtain rotary motion by various complex contrivances, which he made the subject of a patent of 1779 (No. 1213); that these being unsuccessful he joined himself to Pickard, who in 1780 took a patent (No. 1263) for the use of the crank in the steam engine. Watt was seriously inconsistent in his observations on this crank question, and his biographers—or some of them—have allowed themselves to follow him in his inconsistency; for while on the one hand he put himself forward as a meritorious inventor, and the intending patentee of the use of the crank, and complained bitterly of his invention having been stolen, on the other hand he writes in respect of Pickard's patent that 'the true inventor of the crank rotative motion was the man who first contrived the common foot-lathe. Applying it to the engine was like taking a knife to cut cheese which had been made to cut bread.' Thus Watt, while intending to patent the use of the crank, must in his own mind have known that such use was a mere 'obvious application,' and was therefore not capable of being made the subject of a valid patent. On finding that he was shut out by Pickard's patent from the use of the crank, Watt devoted himself to devising other means for converting a reciprocating into a rotary motion. He devised five different modes, the subject of his patent of 1781 (No. 1306), none of which, in his opinion, were amenable to the charge of involving the use of cranks; but there is no doubt that two of them were absolutely cranks. There does not appear to be any record of four of these devices having been used; but the fifth device, the 'Sun-and-Planet' wheel, was largely employed by Watt for converting the reciprocating motion into rotary motion.

Watt's engines, as actually made (the writer of this article remembers one of them perfectly), had the sun and the planet wheels of equal size, the planet being confined to its orbit by a link loose upon the sun-wheel shaft—the natural and proper means of doing it. But whether Watt feared that such a construction might be held to amount to a crank, or what other cause may have influenced him, cannot now be determined; but the fact is that in his specification he made a most extraordinary provision for confining the planet wheel to its orbit, by inserting a pin in continuation of the axis of the planet wheel, into a circular groove. The sun and planet wheels of the proportions used by Watt—that of equality of diameter—had a certain value besides that of steering clear of Pickard's patent, in that they gave two revolutions of the sun shaft, which was also the fly-wheel shaft, for each double reciprocation of the engine, so that the speed of a slow-going engine was at once augmented in the very engine itself, and, moreover, the fly-wheel had its value quadrupled. Some attempt was made to agree with Pickard for the use of the crank; but Watt's pride revolted from buying back that which he said was his own invention, and he explains that he had no wish to destroy Pickard's patent, thus throwing the use of the crank open to the public, and depreciating therefore the value of Watt's own substitute, the sun and planet.

Up to the present time it will have been noticed that, in all cases of Watt's engines, there was only one working stroke made during the passage to and fro of the piston in the cylinder, the return stroke being due to the action of a counter-weight. But, having now in these engines a close-topped cylinder with a piston-rod working through a stuffing-box, and having valves by which connection was made alternately between the under side of the piston and the steam boiler, and between the underside of the piston and condenser, it followed almost as a consequence that by additions to these valves the functions of the steam and vacuum might be repeated on the upper side of the piston, and that thus the engine would have a working stroke in both directions, rendering it independent of counterweights, and eminently adapting it for operation upon a crank, or upon its equivalent, to produce rotary motion. This was one of the subjects of Watt's patent of 1782 (No. 1321), and not only was this construction of great utility for giving comparative uniformity of rotary motion, but also it was one which obviously doubled the work that could be obtained out of a given dimension of cylinder. This patent also embraced another most important principle in the use of steam, one upon which practically the whole improvement, made since Watt's days to the present, in the economy of fuel depends—namely, the employment of steam expansively.

A few words of explanation to the non-technical reader may perhaps be necessary. Assume a cylinder of such a diameter as to have 1 square foot = 144 square inches of area, and assume the stroke of the piston in

it to be 2 feet. Let steam be introduced into this at, say, two atmospheres of pressure, and assume the impossible, that there were a perfect vacuum in the condenser. Then, for simplicity, calling the atmosphere 15 lb. pressure, the piston would be urged to move by a load equal to 144 $(2 \times 15) = 4320$ lb. And, if it did so through the 2-feet stroke, it would give a work of 8640 foot lb. and the consumption of steam would be 2 cubic feet at 2 atmospheres density. Assume, now, that, instead of allowing the steam to escape when the piston had completed the 2-feet stroke, the cylinder could be extended to a total length of 4 feet. Then the same steam —the ingress of any further quantity being cut off—continuing to press on the piston (the vacuous condition being maintained on the other side), the piston would be urged to move with a gradually decreasing pressure throughout the remaining two feet; and that, at the end of its journey, the steam being then double in volume, would still have a pressure equal to one atmosphere. The mean pressure throughout this second 2 feet would be 20·8 lb. then $144 \times 20{\cdot}8 \times 2$ feet equals another 5,990 foot-pounds obtained without the expenditure of any more steam. Thus, in the first supposed instance of non-expansion, 2 cubic feet of steam at 2 atmospheres density would produce 8,640 foot-pounds of work, while the same steam expanding to twice its bulk would produce 14,630 foot-pounds, or 69 per cent. more. It will of course be understood that these are merely illustrative figures, subject in practice to large deductions, the causes of which cannot be gone into here. As long as the engines were single-acting and the connection between the piston-rod and the beam was one that was always exposed to a tensile strain, that connection could well be made by means of a chain working over a sector attached to the beam. But so soon as the engines were made double-acting, then the piston-rod had no longer only to pull the beam end down, but had also to push it up. This was an operation which obviously could not be carried out by a single chain. To overcome this difficulty, and still by the use of a chain, a contrivance was invented which prolonged the piston-rod high up, and a second chain connected to the bottom end of the sector was employed; so that while the old chain pulled the beam end down, the new chain pulled it up.

Another contrivance was to furnish the sector with teeth and to provide the piston-rod with a rack engaging in these teeth. Both these arrangements were unsatisfactory. The remedy was to place a link jointed at its lower end to the top of the piston-rod and at its upper end to the beam. It is clear that, having regard to the versed sine of the arc described by the beam end, this link would be deflected out of the upright, and thus the piston-rod top would be exposed to a resultant horizontal stress, tending to deflect it. The obvious way to have overcome this tendency was to furnish the ends of the pins of the piston-rod with guide-blocks working in or on vertical guides, and Watt in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432) specifies this as one means of attaining his end. But he devised another, and a most elegant mode, whereby advantage was taken of the reverse curve given by levers pivoted in opposite directions so that the moving ends of these levers being united by a link, a point would be found in that link which for the extent of stroke required in the engine would move in a path that did not harmfully deviate from a straight line. This is Watt's celebrated parallel motion, on which he prided himself more than on any of his other inventions, and it is still used in nearly all the beam-engines that are now manufactured in the United Kingdom. But in the large number of direct-acting engines, embracing as they do in these days all steam vessels and all locomotives, transverse stresses of a more serious character—namely, those given by the crank through the connecting rod—are successfully combated by the simple guide which Watt rejected in practice for the parallel motion with which he was so very much pleased. Among Watt's other contrivances to obtain a connection between the piston-rod and the beam was the employment of a hollow or trunk piston-rod having the pin of the lower end of the connecting link situated at the lower part of the rod just above the piston.

Watt's many and most valuable inventions must always place him among the leading benefactors of mankind, and there can therefore be no need to endeavour to augment his merits by attributing to him, as some of his biographers have done, matters which were not really of his invention, although used by him. One instance is that of the centrifugal governor to regulate the speed of steam engines. It is commonly stated that Watt invented the centrifugal governor; but this is by no means certain, as it is frequently said that it had previously been used in flour-mills to control the distance apart of the millstones.

The writer has tried to find any publication prior to 1781, the date of Watt's patent for obtaining rotary motion from a reciprocating steam engine, which describes the use

of the governor in flour-mills, but has not succeeded. The earliest publication he has as yet found is the specification of Thomas Mead's patent of 1787 (No. 1628), 'Regulator for Wind and other Mills.' A reader of this specification must certainly come to the conclusion that Mead was (or that he believed himself to be) the inventor of the implement, and not merely the suggester of its application to mills.

The writer has not been able to ascertain when Watt first applied the governor to his steam engines. Farey in his book on the steam engine, published in 1827, says, at p. 437: 'In the years 1784 and 1785 Messrs. Boulton and Watt made several rotative engines . . . One of the first of these was set up at Mr. Whitbread's brewery in Chiswell Street . . . Mr. Whitbread's engine was set to work in 1785. In their general appearance these engines were very much like that represented in plate xi, having the same kind of parallel motion, sun and planet wheels, and governor.' If this statement about the governor be correct, then Watt was using governors three years before the date of Mead's patent. It must, however, be remembered that Farey was writing between forty and fifty years after the period under consideration. At p. 435 Farey, describing the governor, says: 'It was on the principle which had been previously used in wind and water mills.'

Having regard to Watt's silence on the question of the governor, to the fact that he did not patent it, nor even its application to the steam engine; having regard also to the statements (unsupported, it is true) of many writers that the implement was used as applied to flour-mills before the date of its application by Watt to the steam engine, it appears the probabilities are largely against Watt being the inventor of the governor. Watt applied it to the steam engine, and devised a particular kind of valve, the 'throttle valve,' which, being balanced on each side of a central spindle, was capable of being moved by a comparatively weak agent, such as the centrifugal governor.

There is another very useful adjunct to the steam engine—the indicator—the whole invention of which is also commonly but erroneously attributed to Watt. The indicator is an implement by which a pencil, controlled by a spring, is made to move forwards or backwards in accordance with the pressure prevailing in the engine cylinder at any moment, while a card, or nowadays a paper, is caused to traverse transversely to the movement of the pencil, and thus there is drawn on the card by the pencil, a diagram, which shows and records the varying pressures in the cylinder at all parts of the stroke of the piston, and thus enables the work done on the piston and the quantity of steam used to be determined. No doubt this implement has been of the greatest value in the developing of the various improvements which have been made, and are still going on, in the steam engines. Watt's share in the invention of the indicator was confined to the simple and comparatively useless vertical motion of the pencil in accordance with the pressure in the cylinder, and was a mere substitution for a glass tube containing mercury; the transverse motion, by which alone the diagram could be obtained, was due, it is believed, to the genius of John Southern, one of Boulton & Watt's assistants. So long as steam engines were used only for raising water, it was extremely easy to state the amount of work they were doing and to compare one engine with another. Thus, if engine A were raising a hundred gallons per minute from a depth of a hundred fathoms, and engine B were raising two hundred gallons from the same depth, B was obviously doing double the work of A; but when engines were employed to drive mill-work, there was no such record of 'work done' obtainable; it became necessary, therefore, to devise some standard. Prior to the use of the steam engine rotary motion on the large scale was derived from water-wheels, and on a small scale from windmills or from horse-wheels. Watt therefore, following Savery, determined that the horse-power should be the standard. Savery had come to the conclusion that it would need a stock of three horses to provide one always at work. He does not appear to have determined the 'work' of a horse; but if there were required four horses at work to drive, say, a pump, and Savery made an engine competent to do the same duty, he called that a 12-horse engine, as it was equivalent to the twelve horses that needed to be kept to provide four horses always at work. Watt, however, did not follow Savery in his rule-of-thumb determination, nor did he credit his engine with the idle horses. He satisfied himself that an average horse could continue to work for several hours when exerting himself to such an extent as would raise 1 cwt. to a height of 196 feet in a minute, equal to 22,000 lb. one foot high. In order that a purchaser of one of his engines should have no ground of complaint, he proportioned these machines so that for each of his horse-powers they should raise half as much again, or 33,000 lb. one foot high per minute. As regards the confusion into which the ques-

tion of horse-power drifted, resulting in as many as five different kinds, see the 'Proceedings of the Royal Agricultural Society' (2nd ser. vol. ix. Cardiff meeting, No. 17, p. 55).

In 1785 Watt took out his last patent, No. 1485. This was for constructing furnaces, &c., the object being to attain better combustion and the avoidance of smoke. The invention appears to have been based on correct principles, and to have been employed with success to some little extent; but it was dependent very largely on the attention of the stoker, and was of but little practical use.

It has been thought well not to interrupt the sequence of the engine patents, and thus a patent as early as 1780 (No. 1244) has been passed over in order of its date, as it related to a matter entirely unconnected with the steam engine; it was, however, of great utility, and is now universally employed. This was the invention of copying letters by means of a specially prepared ink, which would give an impression on a damped sheet of a suitable paper when the writing and the damped paper were pressed together. Probably but few of the thousands upon thousands who, throughout all civilised nations, have their letter-copying books and presses are aware that this most useful process is due to the great James Watt.

When the success of the Watt engine was fully established, attempts were made to invent engines which should have the same advantages, but which should not be within the ambit of Watt's patent. One of these attempts was by Edward Bull, in the case of pumping engines for mines. The sole alteration he made was to invert the cylinder over the shaft of the mine and to connect the pumps directly to the piston-rod, thus doing away with the main beam; but he retained the separate condenser with its air-pump. Another attempt was made by Jonathan Carter Hornblower [see under HORNBLOWER, JONATHAN]. He proposed to employ the expansive principle by allowing the steam to pass from one working cylinder to a second working cylinder of increased capacity — a construction which prevails to-day under the title of the compound engine, and that, in the further development of three cylinders in series, is practically universally employed in all large steam vessels, whether used for war or for commerce. Hornblower, however, could not dispense with the separate condenser and air-pump, and his engines were thus infringements of Watt's original patent. From 1792 to 1800 Watt and his partner were engaged in vindicating his patent, and in putting a stop to these infringements. Actions were brought in the common pleas against Bull and against Hornblower, with whom was joined as defendant one Maberley. In each case the infringement was all but admitted, the defenders' arguments being addressed to the invalidity of the patent. In each case the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff. In each case the full court of common pleas by a majority determined the patent to be bad, on (speaking as a layman) grounds of the vagueness of the specification, due to the advice of the amateurs in patent matters to whom allusion has already been made, and in each case there was appeal. On appeal the patent was upheld, and the long litigation came to an end, after years of anxiety suffered by Watt and his partner, and after very heavy expenditure, as may be gathered from the fact that in the four years between 1796 and 1800 the costs were 6,000*l*. Watt used to speak of his patent as 'his well-tried friend.'

By the kindness of Mr. George Tangye of Soho and of Heathfield Hall (at one time Watt's residence), the writer has had access to much of the correspondence between Boulton and Watt and their sons during the period these actions were going on; it is most interesting, and it shows also the charming character of the relations subsisting between these four men. In April 1781 Boulton, after complaining to Watt of a difference he had with a partner in his separate business, continued: 'However, as to you and I [sic], I am sure it is impossible we can disagree in the settling of our accounts, as there is no sum total in any of them that I value so much as I do your esteem, and the promotion of your health and happiness; therefore I will not raise a single objection to anything that you shall think just, as I have a most implicit confidence in your honour.'

Watt's love of science was not confined to physics. He had from the time of his early life in Glasgow been devoted to chemistry, and, when settled in Birmingham, the pursuit of chemical science was stimulated by his intimate connection with such men as Priestley, Keir, Small, and Wedgwood. These, with others, constituted the 'Lunar' Society, who met monthly at about the time of the full moon. It was no doubt his steady pursuit of chemical science, even in the midst of all his steam-engine labours, that led Watt to the brilliant discovery of the composition of water. That Watt did make this independent discovery is undoubted. Whether it was made prior to a similar discovery by Henry Cavendish

(1731–1810) [q. v.] is a question about which there has been much and bitter controversy. It seems clear, however, that Watt, as early as 13 Dec. 1782, wrote to Jean André Deluc [q. v.], 'I believe air is generated from water. . . . If this process contains no deception, here is an effectual account of many phenomena, and one element dismissed from the list.' Later on, 26 April 1783, Watt wrote to Dr. Priestley a letter setting forth his discovery of the composition of water, and requesting that it might be given to Sir Joseph Banks, then president of the Royal Society, with a view to its being read at a meeting. Owing to Priestley's doubts, Watt requested that the reading should be delayed to ascertain the result of some experiments Priestley said he was about to make; it further appears that in the meanwhile Watt's paper was pretty freely shown among the leading members of the society. On 26 Nov. 1783 Watt wrote a letter to Deluc on the same subject; this letter was not read to the society until 29 April 1784; while Cavendish's communication on the same subject was read on 15 Jan. 1784. Lord Brougham traced out various interpolations in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in Cavendish's favour by Sir Charles Blagden [q. v.], then secretary; and a curious double misdating of these transactions was also found; making it appear that Watt's communication of 26 Nov. 1783 was 26 Nov. 1784, and that Cavendish's paper was of the date of 15 Jan. 1783, and not, as was the fact, of 15 Jan. 1784. On 22 April 1783 Watt, in writing to Gilbert Hamilton, made this declaration of faith: 'Pure inflammable air is phlogiston itself.' 'Dephlogisticated air is water deprived of its phlogiston, and united to latent heat.' 'Water is dephlogisticated air deprived of part of its latent heat, and united to a large dose of phlogiston.' Watt directs that one part by measure of 'pure air' (= dephlogisticated air = oxygen) and two parts by measure of inflammable air (= phlogiston = hydrogen) are to be mixed and fired. It is quite certain that Arago in his éloge of James Watt delivered in 1839, though thoroughly aware of the claims that had been put forward by the friends of Cavendish, unhesitatingly ascribed the first discovery of the fact that water was not an element, but was a compound body, and also the ascertaining the nature and proportion of the two constituents, to Watt.

Watt had his interest in chemical science still further stimulated by the hope of benefiting the health of his invalid son, Gregory, by the inhaling of gases, called in those days 'factitious airs.' This mode of cure was advocated by the celebrated Dr. Thomas Beddoes [q. v.], and Watt devised an apparatus to be used in hospitals, and of a smaller size in private houses, for the generation of the 'airs,' and in 1796 published a pamphlet, with illustrations, prices, and directions for use. Two principal 'airs' were to be produced, the one oxygen and the other hydro-carbonate; this appears to have been a mixture of hydrogen, carbonic acid, and some carbonic oxide. This horrible compound was not supposed to be of the best kind, nor to do its work properly, unless it had the effect of producing in the unhappy inhaler an attack of vertigo. Watt had advocated the employment of lime in the case of the oxygen gas to purify it, but he cautions the user of the apparatus when making the hydro-carbonate to be careful not to let any lime come in contact with the gas, as, if so, it will not produce the desired giddiness. The pamphlet is one of extreme interest, and the writer is indebted to Mr. George Tangye for a copy.

Watt fitted up a garret in Heathfield Hall as a workshop, and late in life returned to the practice of that delicate manual work in which he had always been so great a proficient. He specially devoted himself to the invention and constructing of apparatus for the copying and reproduction of sculpture, and he produced some very admirable specimens of this work, of which he was not a little proud. In 1883 there remained in this workshop a most interesting collection of models of several of Watt's inventions, including models of his various modes of obtaining rotary motion. They are most clearly described in a paper by Mr. E. A. Cowper, read before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in November of that year. Now, practically the whole of these models have been removed, leaving only the sculpture copying machines.

Among the very interesting letters in the possession of Mr. George Tangye are some from Argand, on behalf of himself and of Montgolfier, relating to that most ingenious water-raising implement, the hydraulic ram, and to the Argand lamps. There are also four original letters from Robert Fulton to Boulton and Watt, ranging from 1794 to 1805, in which orders are given for steam engines, to be used in the steamboats Fulton was building.

Watt's first and greatest invention—condensation in a vessel separate from the steam cylinder—was the very life of steam engines working at the low pressure prevailing in those days, as such engines owed their power

to the greater or less approach to a perfect vacuum which could be effected; but as the pressure of steam became increased, the value of the vacuous condition became relatively less and less, and thus the finality so confidently claimed by Mr. Serjeant Rous, in his speech to the court of appeal, was speedily shown to be groundless. Rous asserted, 'This peculiar invention, for which this patent has been obtained, was from the first perfect and complete, has never been improved, and from the nature of things never can, because it is impossible to have more than all.' So long ago as 1872, at the Cardiff meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society before mentioned, a portable non-condensing engine was shown, developing a horse-power for a consumption of 2·79 lb. of coal per hour.

It has always been a matter of surprise that Watt, who had invented the expansive use of steam, did not develop this principle by employing steam of higher and higher initial pressure; but this he did not do, and he steadily opposed Richard Trevithick [q.v.], who was the persistent advocate of high-pressure steam coupled with expansion. Sixteen years after Watt's death, when the writer of this article was an apprentice, the common pressure of steam in condensing engines, whether stationary or marine, was from 4 to 6 lb. per square inch above atmosphere; and notwithstanding the condensation in the separate vessel, the consumption of coal was from 5 to 8 lb. per horse-power per hour. The steam pressure in marine engines is now from 150 to 250 lb. (Perkins went as high as 500 lb.), and the consumption of coal is from 1½ to 2½ lb. per horse-power per hour.

In spite of his wretched health, Watt was one of the most determined and persistent of men; his courage, except in matters of finance, was of the highest. He very early acquired a knowledge of German and of Italian to enable him to read works on mechanics published in those languages, and he appears from his correspondence to have been a good French scholar. It has been said he was originally a mathematical instrument maker, and a workman of great delicacy of touch. In his early days at Glasgow, at the request of some friends, he made an organ of great beauty of tone, and he also made other musical instruments to oblige his friends, and not, it would appear, from a love of music; for in later years, when Southern applied for employment at Soho, Watt said: 'I should be very glad to engage him for a drawer, provided he gives bond to give up music. Otherwise I am sure he will do no good, it being the source of idleness.' In early days also Watt invented and sold a portable machine for drawing from nature in proper perspective.

In his chemical pursuits he not only devised the apparatus to manufacture the 'factitious airs,' but he invented a simple mode of ascertaining the specific gravity of fluids, by means of a tube terminating in two tubular legs, one of which was immersed in distilled water, the other in the liquid to be tested. A partial exhaustion of the single tube being made, the water and the liquid to be tested rose in the respective legs, and the differences in the height between that of the water and of the liquid under trial gave the specific gravity of this liquid as compared with the water. Watt also invented an admirable micrometer; and he perceived the value of weather records, and for nine years kept at Soho a most complete account, observing every day at eight in the morning, two in the afternoon, and eight in the evening the height of the barometer, the temperature, the hygrometer, the direction of the wind, the rainfall, and the general condition of the weather.

Reverting to engineering—Watt devised a locked-up automatic counter, to record the number of strokes made throughout lengthened periods by his pumping engines. He proposed, and included in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432), a steam carriage for common roads, with differential gear for use on hills. He also proposed the use of the screw propeller, which he called the 'spiral oar,' for navigation. He was, in truth, not a mere specialist devoted to one subject, but was of great general scientific learning, and was a happy instance of a man who based his inventions on scientific data, and proved them in the model form by aid of his rare manual dexterity.

As regards the favourable impression he made on those with whom he associated in his later life, and the extent and versatility of his information, nothing can more readily testify to this than the statement by Sir Walter Scott of his meeting with Watt in 1817, when Watt was in his eighty-second year (Scott erroneously says eighty-fifth); this is to be found in Scott's letter to 'Captain Clutterbuck' in 'The Monastery' (1851 edit., p. 42).

Watt was made a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1784, of the Royal Society of London in 1785, and an LL.D. Glasgow in 1806, and was everywhere recognised by men of science as one of the foremost among them. This was so not only

in the United Kingdom, but on the continent. As early as 1781 the Russian ambassador wrote on behalf of the empress a most flattering letter, begging Watt to go to Russia, and to be the supreme director of mines, metallurgy, and ordnance castings in that country. Watt refused this offer in a letter admirable for its clearness and its courtesy. He corresponded very frequently with scientific men in France, and was extremely well received there by them when he went with Boulton to Paris in 1786. Lavoisier and Berthollet were among his most intimate acquaintances. In 1808 he was made a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and in 1814 one of the eight foreign associés of the Académie des Sciences. He declined shortly before his death an offer of a baronetcy made through Sir Joseph Banks.

On 18 June 1824 (rather less than five years after Watt's death) a public meeting was held in London to make provision for a monument to Watt's memory; this meeting was attended by (Sir) Humphry Davy, Sir Robert Peel, Lord Brougham, and many others. In the result, a monument by Chantrey was erected in Westminster Abbey, with an epitaph by Brougham; while in France, Arago in 1839 pronounced a well-known and appreciative éloge before the Académie des Sciences.

A bust of Watt by Chantrey, a medallion and a chalk drawing by Henning, and a sepia by George Dawe are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Two portraits, one painted by Charles F. de Breda in 1793, and the other by Henry Howard, R.A., are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Sir William Beechey in 1801 and Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1813 painted half-lengths, and Sir Henry Raeburn a head in 1815. A large statue was erected in Birmingham in 1868, and there are full-length statues by Chantrey not only in Westminster Abbey but at Glasgow (both in George Square and at the college), in Greenock Library, and in Handsworth church, where the engineer was buried.

The son, James Watt (1769–1848), born on 5 Feb. 1769, early turned his attention to science. In 1789 he went to Paris to pursue his studies, and took part in the revolutionary movement. At first he was in high favour with the leaders, but on showing a distaste for their later excesses, he was denounced before the Jacobin Club by Robespierre and was compelled to flee into Italy. Returning to England in 1794, he became a partner in the Soho firm, and afterwards gave some assistance to Fulton. In 1817 he bought the Caledonia of 102 tons, fitted her with new engines, and went in her to Holland and up the Rhine to Coblenz. She was the first steamship to leave an English port. On his return he made material improvements in marine engines. He died, unmarried, the last of Watt's descendants, at Aston Hall, Warwickshire, on 2 June 1848 (*Gent. Mag.* 1848, ii. 207; Ward, *Men of the Reign*).

[Williamson's Memorial of the Life and Lineage, &c., of James Watt, 1856; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, 1865; Muirhead's Origin and Progress of the Mechanical Inventions of James Watt, 1854; Muirhead's Life of Watt, 1858; E. A. Cowper in the Transactions of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, 1883, on the 'Inventions of James Watt and his Models preserved at Handsworth and at South Kensington;' 'Watt' in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 6th ed. 1823, by James Watt, junr.; Muirhead's Correspondence of the late James Watt on his Discovery of the Theory of the Composition of Water, 1846; Robison's Mechanical Philosophy: letters and notes by James Watt on the History of the Steam Engine; Farey on the Steam Engine, 1827; Law Reports: points reserved in Boulton and Watt *v.* Bull, and in Boulton and Watt *v.* Hornblower and Maberley; Specification of Wasbrough's patent, 1779; Specification of Pickard's patent, 1780; Edinburgh Review, vol. lxxxvii., Jeffrey on Watt and the Composition of Water; Phil. Trans. 1783 and 1784, vol. lxxiv.; Lardner on the Steam Engine, 1828 and 1851; Arago's Eloge, translated by Muirhead, 1839; North British Review, 1847, vol. vi.; Brewster on Watt's Discovery of the Composition of Water; Transactions of the Institution of Civil Engineers, Walker's (President) Address, 1843; Brougham's Lives of Eminent Men of Letters and Science, 1845; Edinburgh Review, xiii. 320; Rees's Cyclopædia, about 1814, 'Steam Engine,' by Farey on Watt's information; Stuart's Descriptive History of the Steam Engine, 1831.] F. B–L.

WATT, JAMES HENRY (1799–1867), line engraver, was born in London in 1799 and, at the age of eighteen, became a pupil of Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] He engraved many beautiful vignettes for the 'Amulet,' 'Literary Souvenir,' and similar productions from designs by Robert Smirke, Richard Westall, and others; also several plates for the official publication 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' Of his larger works, which are all executed in pure line on copper, with much taste and power, the most important are: 'The Flitch of Bacon,' after Stothard, 1832; 'May Day in the Time of Queen Elizabeth,' after Leslie, 1836; 'Highland Drovers' Departure,' and 'Courtyard in the Olden Time,' after E. Landseer; and 'Christ Blessing Little

Children,' after Eastlake, 1859. Watt died in London on 18 May 1867.

[Art Journal, 1867; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 116.] F. M. O'D.

WATT, ROBERT (1774–1819), bibliographer, son of John Watt (*d.* 1810), was born at Bonnyton farm in the parish of Stewarton, Ayrshire, on 1 May 1774. At an early age he was sent to school, but when about thirteen worked as a ploughboy to a neighbouring farmer. A love of adventure gave him the desire to be a chapman. With some others he made a trip into Galloway to work on stone-dyking and road-making. At Dumfries they boarded on the farm of Ellisland, in the possession of Robert Burns, and lived for some days in the old house which he and his family had recently occupied. 'During the summer I spent in Dumfriesshire I had frequent opportunities of seeing Burns, but cannot recollect of having formed any opinion of him, except a confused idea that he was an extraordinary character' (Autobiographical Fragment in *Biographical Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*, 1856, p. 433). Even while carting stones he found opportunities for reading. His elder brother, John, who had been a cabinet-maker in Glasgow, returned home and persuaded Watt to join him in business as carpenter and joiner. His devotion to study became stronger, and young Watt in October or November 1792, having been prepared by an hour's tuition each morning in Greek and Latin by Duncan Macfarlane, schoolmaster in Stewarton, entered the classes for those languages at Glasgow University in 1793, and for the Greek and logic classes the following year. He gained a prize bestowed by Professor John Young (*d.* 1820) [q. v.] for Greek, and in 1795 and 1796 attended the moral and natural philosophy classes at Edinburgh. During the summer recesses he supported himself by teaching, and in 1796 had a school in Kilmaurs parish, where he became acquainted with the Rev. John Russel [q. v.] of Kilmarnock—Burns's 'Rumble John.' In 1796 and 1797 he studied anatomy and divinity at Edinburgh, and obtained a prize of 10*l.* for an essay on 'Regeneration,' highly praised by Professor Hunter. He acted as parochial schoolmaster in Symington, near Kilmarnock, in 1797 and 1798, but resolved to give up the study of divinity for that of medicine, which he followed at Glasgow in 1798 and 1799. He was not, however, apprenticed to a surgeon, although Peter Mackenzie states that in 1793 Watt 'got into the apothecary shop of old Moses Gardner' in Glasgow (*Reminiscences*, vol. iii.)

Having secured the license of the Glasgow Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons on 6 April 1799, Watt commenced as a general practitioner at Paisley, contributed to the 'Medical and Physical Journal' (London, March and August 1800, and May 1801), and published his first book, 'Cases of Diabetes, Consumption, &c., with Observations on the History and Treatment of Disease in general' (Paisley, 1808, 8vo), a work long held in esteem. His practice and reputation increased, and he became a 'member' of the Glasgow faculty on 5 Jan. 1807. Two years later he journeyed south to see if he could find a suitable opening in England. He received the degree of M.D. from King's College, Aberdeen, on 20 March 1810, took a large house in Queen Street, Glasgow, practised as a physician, and delivered courses of lectures on medicine. His system of teaching was 'to have recourse to original authors,' and he established a well-chosen library, described in a 'Catalogue of Medical Books for the use of Students attending Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine; with an Address to Medical Students on the best Method of prosecuting their Studies' (Glasgow, 1812, 8vo), now extremely rare, and specially interesting as the starting point of the famous 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' the plan for which had been developing from the time he matriculated in 1793. The 'Catalogue' includes over a thousand entries; ancient and modern literature are well represented. He also had a collection of a thousand theses available for reference, and 'manuscript catalogues, arranged alphabetically according to the authors' names and the subjects treated, may be seen in the library, and will be printed as soon as the collection is completed.' He made some progress in the formation of a pathological museum.

In 1813 he published 'A Treatise on the History, Nature, and Treatment of Chincough, including a Variety of Cases and Dissections; to which is subjoined an Inquiry into the relative Mortality of the principal Diseases of Children and the numbers who have died under ten years of age in Glasgow during the last thirty years,' Glasgow, 8vo. The 'Inquiry' was the fruit of a laborious investigation of the registers of the Glasgow burial-places, and suggested that the diminution in deaths by smallpox due to vaccination was compensated by the increase in deaths by measles (cf. BARON, *Life of Jenner*, ii. 392; *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, April 1814, p. 177; Sir Gilbert Blane in *Medical and Chirurgical Trans.* of London, 1813, iv. 468; Dr. Farr in *Registrar-*

General's Report, 1867 pp. 213–14, 1872 p. 224, and his *Vital Statistics*, 1885, pp. 321–2). Watt's tables were reproduced by John Thomson, Glasgow, 1888 (see W. White, *Story of a Great Delusion*, 1885, pp. 439–52; J. McVail, *Vaccination Vindicated*, 1887, p. 161; Creighton, *History of Epidemics*, 1894, ii. 652–60).

Watt published anonymously at Edinburgh in 1814 a small octavo volume entitled 'Rules of Life, with Reflections on the Manners and Dispositions of Mankind,' containing a thousand and one aphorisms. At this period he was leading a very active professional life. He was a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and contributed papers to that body; he was a founder and first president of the Glasgow Medical Society; and in 1814 was elected president of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, and physician to the Royal Infirmary of Glasgow. From 1816 to 1817 he was president of the Glasgow Philosophical Society. But the continuous labour of preparing the 'Bibliotheca' impaired his health, and he withdrew from practice about the beginning of 1817. He retired to Campvale, a suburb of Glasgow, where he remained until his death. In the compilation of the 'Bibliotheca,' which he directed from a sick bed, he was assisted by his sons John and James, William Motherwell [q.v.], and Alexander Whitelaw. A sea voyage to London and a tour in England failed to restore his vigour. 'Proposals' for the publication of the work by subscription were circulated; the first part was advertised on 1 Dec. 1818 as ready to be issued in February 1819, but Watt 'died when only a few of its sheets were printed off' (*Preface*, p. v), on 12 March 1819 (*Glasgow Herald*, 22 March 1819).

He married Marion Burns (*d.* 1856), who bore him nine children, of whom John, the eldest, died in 1821, and James in 1829, both, like their father, victims to their devotion to bibliography. A daughter is said to have died in the workhouse at Glasgow in 1864 (*London Reader*, 28 May 1864).

Two portraits of Watt are preserved in the hall of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow, one as a young man; the other, in mature age, is said to be painted by Raeburn. A third portrait, of a date between the two, was exhibited at the Old Glasgow Exhibition in 1894. Watt was a tall and handsome man, and very robust in early life.

A month after Watt's death Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] and some others issued a circular to assure the subscribers that the manuscript of the 'Bibliotheca' had been left by the author in an advanced state of readiness, and that his son would see it through the press. The work was finally completed in 1824, under the title of 'Bibliotheca Britannica; or a general Index to British and Foreign Literature, by Robert Watt, M.D. In two parts, Authors and Subjects' (Edinburgh, 4 vols. 4to). It came out in parts, of which Nos. 1 to 4 had the imprint of Glasgow, 1819-20, and 5 to 9 that of Edinburgh, 1821–4. The publication brought nothing but evil fortune to the Watt family. The author and his two sons were killed by it, and the Constables failed before they paid to Mrs. Watt a sum of 2,000*l.* which had been agreed upon for the compilation. Watt was 'a practitioner of great sagacity and a philosophical professor of medicine' (Farr in *Reg.-Gen. Report*, 1867, p. 214), but it is as a bibliographer that his fame will live. His industry and perseverance under difficulties were remarkable. The plan of a catalogue of authors, followed by an index of subjects, grew from the arrangement of his own medical collection; he enlarged this to include all medical works published in England, then to law and other subjects, and finally to foreign and classical literature. Articles from periodicals and the productions of famous printing presses were also included. In spite of many imperfections and the increase of modern requirements, the book is still one of the handiest tools of the librarian and bibliographer. After the death of Watt's last surviving daughter in 1864 the original manuscript was discovered, consisting of two large sacks full of slips. It is now preserved in the free library at Paisley, arranged in sixty-nine volumes.

[The chief sources of information are Dr. James Finlayson's Account of the Life and Works of Dr. Robert Watt, 1897, 8vo (with a portrait and bibliography); Dr. Finlayson's Medical Bibliography and Medical Education; Dr. Robert Watt's Library for his Medical Students in 1812 (Edinb. Medical Journal, October 1898). See also Chambers's Biogr. Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, Glasgow, 1855-6, 4 vols. 4to (with autobiographical fragment not in 1870 edition, which, however, contains some family information); Macfarlane's Parish of Stewarton (New Statistical Account of Scotland, Edinb. 1845, v. 730–1); Duncan's Memorials of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, 1896; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Mackenzie's Old Reminiscences of Glasgow, iii. 633–640; Mason's Bibliographical Martyr (The Library, 1889, i. 56–63); Proc. of the Philosophical Soc. of Glasgow, 1860, iv. 101–17; Memorial Cat. of the Old Glasgow Exhib. 1894, Glasgow, 1896.] H. R. T.

WATTS, ALARIC ALEXANDER (1797–1864), poet, born in London on 16 March 1797, was the youngest son of John Mosley Watts, the representative of a respectable Leicestershire family, by Sarah, daughter of Samuel Bolton of Fair Mile, near Henley-on-Thames. His grandfather, Dr. William Watts, a physician, who married Mary, daughter of George Whalley (of the regicide family), was one of the founders of the Leicester Infirmary (see NICHOLS, *Hist. of Leicestershire*). The misconduct of his father occasioned a separation between his parents, whose affairs were further complicated by an interminable chancery suit. Young Watts was brought up by his mother, who placed him in 1808 at Wye College grammar school, Kent, and two years later at Power's 'Academy' at Ashford. On leaving school in 1812 he became successively usher in a school at Fulham; a private tutor in the family of Mr. Ruspini, dentist to the prince regent; and temporary clerk in the office of the controller of army accounts. Leaving this employment in consequence of the reduction of the army, he filled some tutorships in the north of England, and eventually, about 1818, returned to London as sub-editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1819 he superintended the production of Charles Robert Maturin's unsuccessful tragedy of 'Fredolpho,' and in the same year made the acquaintance of Jeremiah Holmes and Benjamin Barron Wiffen [q. v.], whose sister, Priscilla Maden, usually known as 'Zillah,' he married at Woburn on 16 Sept. 1821. He was at this time a contributor to the 'Literary Gazette,' where a series of papers on the 'Borrowings of Byron' had attracted considerable attention, and had become intimate with many literary and artistic celebrities, but had no certain means of income until, in 1822, Mr. J. O. Robinson, of the firm of Hunt & Robinson, for whom he had performed some literary work, offered him the editorship of the 'Leeds Intelligencer.' He somewhat prejudiced the paper at first by an advocacy of the fencing of machinery in factories which astonished and exasperated the employers; but in the opinion of his friend Croly 'his extracts and literary notices placed his work above the level of any country newspaper,' and he conducted it successfully until, in 1825, he left Leeds for Manchester to edit the 'Courier.' His connection with Messrs. Hunt & Robinson, however, was not dissolved, but became more intimate through the establishment under his editorship in 1824 of the 'Literary Souvenir,' partly an imitation of the German periodicals of the class, but substantially the parent of the numerous tribe of annuals and pocket-books which absorbed so much of English art and literature for the next fifteen years. Watts spared no pains to secure first-rate contributors in both departments, and his editorship brought him into friendly relations with Scott, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Praed, Sidney Walker, Mrs. Hemans, and many other leading writers. Such work was more congenial to him than the editorship of the 'Courier,' and he resigned that post in 1826; he now became proprietor of the 'Literary Souvenir,' the original publishers having sunk in the commercial tempest of the time. He had obtained reputation as a poet by a pleasing volume, 'Poetical Sketches,' privately printed in 1822 (London, 8vo) and published in 1823 (4th edit. 1828); and in 1828 he collected some of the best fugitive poetry of the day in the 'Poetical Album.' A second series followed in 1829, and was succeeded by two similar collections, 'The Lyre' and 'The Laurel,' together reprinted in 1867 as 'The Laurel and the Lyre.' In 1827 he took part in establishing the 'Standard' newspaper [see GIFFARD, STANLEY LEES], and in 1833 he founded the 'United Service Gazette,' which he conducted for some years. The 'Literary Souvenir,' long exceedingly successful, was by this time declining, and expired in 1838, after having being carried on for three years as the 'Cabinet of British Art.' Watts attributed this to the attacks of William Maginn [q. v.] in 'Fraser's Magazine,' where a libellous but irresistibly comical caricature portrait by Maclise had appeared, representing Watts carrying off pictures with a decidedly furtive expression. An action for libel resulted, in which Watts obtained 150*l.* damages. The decline of the 'Souvenir' led him to become what Maginn contemptuously called 'head nurse of a hospital of rickety newspaperlings,' a description the truth of which is admitted by his son. These speculations, chiefly minor provincial papers established in the conservative interest, involved him in litigation with his partner in the 'United Service Gazette;' he retired from all connection with the press in 1847, and in 1850 became a bankrupt. In the same year, nevertheless, appeared a collective edition of poems, which long retained popularity, entitled 'Lyrics of the Heart.' In 1853 he accepted an inferior appointment in the inland revenue office, where his son had obtained a high position; a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was conferred upon him by Lord Aberdeen in January 1854. His later days were thus rendered comfortable. In 1856 he initiated a very useful class

of publication by editing the first issue of 'Men of the Time,' remarkable for an unparalleled misprint *en bloc* at the expense of the bishop of Oxford, and the portentous length of the article on the editor, who has awarded himself three times as much space as he has bestowed on Tennyson.

Besides his poems, he was the author of several prose works, of which, as he says, 'he did not think it worth while to claim the paternity.' His most noteworthy compilation is the memoir and letterpress accompanying the beautiful issue of Turner's 'Liber Fluviorum' in 1853. He died on 5 April 1864 at Blenheim Crescent, Notting Hill, whither he had moved from St. John's Wood in 1860. His widow survived until 13 Dec. 1873, and was buried beside her husband in Highgate cemetery. Their son Alaric Alfred (1825–1901), married in 1859 Anna Maria, elder daughter of William and Mary Howitt, and was well known as a spiritualist. Etchings of Watts and his wife are prefixed to the two volumes of the 'Life' by Alaric Alfred Watts.

[Alaric Watts: a Narrative of his Life, by his son, Alaric Alfred Watts, 1884; Maginn and Bates in the Maclise Portrait Gallery.] R. G.

WATTS, GILBERT (*d.* 1657), divine, a younger son of Richard Watts, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Arthur Alcock of St. Martin's Vintry, London, widow of his cousin, Thomas Scott (*d.* 1585) of Barnes Hall, Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, was grandson of John Watts (1497?–1601) of Muckleton, Shropshire, by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Scott of Barnes Hall. Watts was thus of kin to Thomas Rotherham [q.v.], archbishop of York and second founder of Lincoln College, whose arms he quartered with his own. His elder brother, Richard, M.A., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, vicar of Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, and chaplain to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford [q. v.], became the owner of Barnes Hall after the death, on 17 July 1638, in Ireland, of his elder half-brother, Sir Richard Scott, comptroller of the household to the same earl.

Gilbert was born at Rotherham, Yorkshire. He studied for a few terms at Cambridge, and on his admission as batler or servitor at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1607, he was permitted to reckon them towards qualifying for a degree (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* II. i. 371). He graduated B.A. on 28 Jan. 1610–1611, M.A. on 7 July 1614, was elected a fellow in 1621, and became B.D. on 10 July 1623. On 1 Nov. 1642 Watts was created D.D. during the king's visit to Oxford, having been presented on 11 July previous to the rectory of Willingale Doe, Essex. His rectory was sequestrated by the Westminster assembly in August 1647; but although the clerk of the committee for plundered ministers was ordered to show cause for the act, the ground of complaint against Watts does not appear.

He returned to Oxford, died at Eynsham on 9 Sept. 1657, and was buried in the chancel of All Saints. By his will, dated 5 Sept. (proved 5 Nov.) 1657, Watts left to Lincoln College 'soe many bookes as cost me threescore pounds,' to be chosen and valued by Thomas Barlow [q. v.], then librarian of the Bodleian. Watts was a good preacher and an excellent linguist. Wood says he had 'so smooth a pen in Latin or English that no man of his time exceeded him.'

Watts translated Bacon's 'De Augmentis Scientiarum,' and his rendering called 'Of the Advancement and Proficience of Learning, of the Partitions of Sciences,' Oxford, 1640, fol., was highly praised on its appearance. His translation of D'Avila's 'History of the Civil Wars of France' was never published; and he left other works in manuscript, including 'A Catalogue of all the works of Charles I,' which is preserved among the manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 433; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, p. 248; Foster's Athenæ, 1500–1714, iv. 1584; Burrows's Visitation, p. 508; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 668; Addit. MS. 15671, ff. 172, 174; Will P.C.C. 472 Ruthen; Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 443; J. R. Scott's Family of Scott of Scots Hall, p. 157.] C. F. S.

WATTS, HENRY (1815–1884), chemist, was born in London on 20 Jan. 1815. He went to a private school, and was articled at the age of fifteen as an architect and surveyor; but, finding himself unsuited for this profession, supported himself by teaching, chiefly mathematical, privately and at a school. He then went to University College, London. In 1841 he graduated B.A. in the university of London. In 1846 he became assistant to George Fownes [q. v.], then professor of practical chemistry at University College, and occupied this post, after Fownes's death in 1849, until 1857, under Professor Alexander William Williamson. Owing to an incurable impediment in speech he found himself unable to obtain a professorship, and, on this account, was ultimately induced to devote himself entirely to the literature of chemistry. In 1847 he was elected fellow of the Chemical Society. In 1848 he was engaged by the Cavendish Society to translate into English and enlarge Leopold Gmelin's classical 'Handbuch

der Chemie,' a work which occupied much of his time till 1872, when the last of its eighteen volumes appeared. On 17 Dec. 1849 he was elected editor of the Chemical Society's 'Journal,' and about the beginning of 1860 he also became librarian to the society. Early in 1871 it was decided to print in the society's journal abstracts of all papers on chemistry appearing in full elsewhere. In February 1871 a committee was appointed to superintend the publication of the journal and these summaries, but the scheme 'very soon proved to be unworkable, and the revision of the abstracts was left entirely in the hands of .... Watts, with the most satisfactory results.' The abstracts in the 'Journal' may be regarded as models, and the success of this scheme must be attributed to Watts. In 1858 he was engaged by Messrs. Longmans & Co. to prepare a new edition of the 'Dictionary of Chemistry and Mineralogy' of Andrew Ure [q. v.]; but, finding this book too much out of date, he transformed it, with the help of a numerous and distinguished staff, into a real encyclopædia of chemical science. The first edition of Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' in five volumes, was completed in 1868; supplements were published in 1872, 1875, and 1879–81. A new edition, revised and entirely rewritten by Professor M. M. Pattison Muir and Dr. H. Forster Morley, was published 1888–94, 4 vols. 8vo. The dictionary contains excellent summaries of the facts and theories of chemistry, presented in an unusually readable and attractive form. In 1866 Watts was elected F.R.S., and in 1879 he was elected fellow of the Physical Society.

Watts died on 30 June 1884. He had married in 1854 Sophie, daughter of M. Henri Hanhart, of Mülhausen in Alsace, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters.

Besides the works mentioned above, Watts edited the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth editions of Fownes's 'Manual of Chemistry.' He was an honorary member of the Pharmaceutical Society and life-governor of University College, London.

[Obituaries in Nature, 1884, xxx. 217, Chem. Soc. Journ. 1885, xlvii. 343, including a brief autobiography; Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1891, pp. 240, 252 passim.] P. J. H.

WATTS, HUGH (1582?–1643), bell-founder, the second son of Francis Watts, bell-founder of Leicester (*d.* 1600), and sometime partner with the Newcombes, was born about 1582. His grandfather may have been the Hew Wat who in 1563 cast a bell for South Luffenham, Rutland.

In 1600, the year of his father's death, Watts cast for Evington in Leicestershire a bell bearing his own name and the shield with the device of three bells used by Francis Watts. The same device was borne by Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire bells made by a William Watts, and in 1450 by Richard Brayser of Norwich, to whom the original bell-founder Watts may have been apprenticed.

In 1611 Watts was admitted to the chapman's or merchant's guild; in 1620–1 he was elected chamberlain of the borough, and in 1633–4 mayor of Leicester ('Payed to Mr. Hugh Watts maior for his yearly allowance according to the ancient order, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*') A stately reception of Charles I and his queen on their progress in August 1634 marked the year of Watts's mayoralty.

There remain in the county of Leicester many examples of Watts's famous work, including several complete rings, admired for the beauty of their tone. The peal of ten bells for St. Margaret's, Leicester, was said to be the finest in England. His favourite inscription: 'J. H. S.: Nazareus: rex: Iudeorum: Fili: Dei: miserere: mei:' caused his bells to be called Watts's Nazarenes. He worked the bell-foundry of Leicester until his death, at the age of sixty, in February or March 1642–3, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Leicester.

Shortly after the death of Watts the business was wound up and partly taken over by Nottingham founders. Watts's son, also named Hugh (1611–1656), to whom the bell-metal and bell-founding appliances were bequeathed, married a daughter of Sir Thomas Burton of Stockerston.

[For a full account of the Newcombe and Watts families and their bells see North's Church Bells of Leicestershire (Leicester, 1876, 4to).]

L. M. M.

WATTS, ISAAC (1674–1748), hymn-writer, was born at Southampton on 17 July 1674. His grandfather, Thomas Watts, a commander of a man-of-war under Blake in 1656, died in the prime of life through an explosion on board his ship. His father, Isaac, occupied a lower position, being described as 'a clothier' of 21 French Street, Southampton (1719). As deacon of the independent meeting, he was imprisoned for his religious opinions in the gaol of Southampton at the time of the birth of his son Isaac and in the following year (1675). In 1685 also he was for the same cause obliged to hide in London for two years. In later years he kept a flourishing boarding-school at Southampton. He had a liking for the composition of sacred verses. One or two of his pieces appear in the posthumous works of his son (1779), and several others in that volume are

credited to him by Gibbons in his biography. He died in February 1736-7, aged 85. His wife was daughter of an Alderman Taunton at Southampton, and had Huguenot blood in her veins.

Isaac Watts was the eldest of nine children, of whom Richard lived to be a physician, Enoch was bred to the sea, and Sarah married a draper named Brackstone at Southampton. Watts received an excellent education at the grammar school from John Pinhorne, rector of All Saints, Southampton, prebendary of Leckford, and vicar of Eling, Hampshire: a Pindaric ode to Pinhorne, by Watts, describes the wide range of his classical teaching. His facility in English verse showed itself very early. The promise of his genius induced Dr. John Speed, a physician of the town, to offer to provide for Watts at the university; but, as he preferred 'to take his lot among the dissenters,' he was sent (1690) to an academy at Stoke Newington, under the presidency of Thomas Rowe [q. v.], pastor of the independent meeting in Girdlers' Hall. The teaching in classics, logic, Hebrew, and divinity was excellent, as the notebooks of Watts show; and he owed to the academy his after habits of laborious analysis and accuracy of thought. Among his contemporaries were John Hughes (1677-1720) [q. v.], one of the contributors to the 'Spectator;' Samuel Say [q. v.], who succeeded Calamy as pastor in Westminster; Daniel Neal; and Josiah Hort [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, and archbishop of Tuam). Watts was admitted to communion in Rowe's church in December 1693. After leaving the academy (1694), he spent two years and a half at home, and commenced the composition of his hymns. The first of these, 'Behold the glories of the Lamb,' was produced as an improvement on the hymns of William Barton [q. v.], and others then sung in the Southampton chapel. Several other pieces followed: they were circulated in manuscript, and given out line by line when sung. In October 1696 he became tutor to the son of Sir John Hartopp, bart., at Stoke Newington, and held the post five years, devoting all his leisure to Hebrew and divinity. He preached his first sermon on 17 July 1698, and in the following year was chosen assistant pastor to Isaac Chauncy [q. v.] in the chapel at Mark Lane. On 18 March 1702 he succeeded to the pastorate. The congregation was a distinguished one: Joseph Caryl [q. v.] and John Owen (1616-1683) [q. v.] had formerly ministered to it; it numbered among its members Mrs. Bendish, Cromwell's granddaughter; Charles Fleetwood, Charles Desborough, brother-in-law of Cromwell; as well as the Hartopps, and Sir Thomas and Lady Abney. It removed successively to Pinners' Hall (1704) and Bury Street, St. Mary Axe (1708). Watts, however, soon proved unequal to its single supervision. The intense study to which he had devoted himself had undermined his constitution and made him subject to frequent attacks of illness. As early as 1703 Samuel Price began to assist him, and was afterwards chosen co-pastor (1713). A visit to Sir Thomas and Lady Abney at Theobalds in 1712 led to a proposal from them that Watts should reside permanently in their house; and the remainder of his days was spent under their roof, either at Theobalds or at Stoke Newington, to which Lady Abney removed (1735) after the death of Sir Thomas Abney (1722). The kindness of the Abneys gave him a sheltered and luxurious home. He drove in from Theobalds for his Sunday ministrations when his health permitted. In the fine house at Stoke Newington, which stood in what is now Abney Park cemetery, some figures on the panelling, painted by Watts, were formerly shown. His attacks of illness increased as years went on: he only reluctantly consented to retain his pastorate, and had scruples as to taking any salary; but the congregation refused to break the connection with one so famous and beloved as Watts became.

Watts was one of the most popular writers of the day. His educational manuals—the 'Catechisms' (1730) and the 'Scripture History' (1732)—were still standard works in the middle of this century. His philosophical books, especially the 'Logic' (1725), had a long circulation; so also had his 'World to Come' (1738) and other works of popular divinity. The best of his works is 'The Improvement of the Mind' (1741), which Johnson eulogises. In two fields his literary work needs longer notice. His 'Horæ Lyricæ' (1706) gave him his niche in Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets.' It was a favourite book of religious poetry, and as such was admitted into a series of 'Sacred Classics' (1834), with a memoir of Watts from Southey's pen. But his poetical fame rests on his hymns. At the beginning of the eighteenth century the stern embargo which Calvin had laid on the use in the music of sacred worship of everything except metrical psalms and canticles had been broken by the obscure hymns of Mason, Keach, Barton, and others; and hymns were freely used in the baptist and independent congregations. The poetry of Watts took the religious world of dissent by storm. It gave an utterance, till then unheard in England, to the spiritual

emotions, in their contemplation of God's glory in nature and his revelation in Christ, and made hymn-singing a fervid devotional force. The success of Watts's hymns approached that of the new version of the Psalms. Edition followed edition. In the early years of this century the annual output of Watts's hymns, notwithstanding all the wealth of hymn production arising out of methodism, was still fifty thousand copies. The two staple volumes, subsequently often bound together, were the 'Hymns' (1707; 2nd edit. 1709) and the 'Psalms of David' (1719). There are also hymns appended to some of his 'Sermons' (1721) and in the 'Horæ Lyricæ.' The 'Psalms of David' is not a metrical psalter of the ordinary pattern. It leaves out all the imprecatory portions, paraphrases freely, infuses into the text the Messianic fulfilment and the evangelical interpretations, and adjusts the whole (sometimes in grotesquely bad taste, as in the substitution of 'Britain' for 'Israel') to the devotional standpoint of his time. The total number of pieces in the various books must be about six hundred, about twelve of which are still in very general use ('Jesus shall reign where'er the sun,' Psalm lxxii.; 'When I survey the wondrous Cross;' 'Come, let us join our cheerful songs;' and 'Our God, our help in ages past,' are in every hymn-book). The characteristics of his hymns are tender faith, joyousness, and serene piety. His range of subjects is very large, but many of them have been better handled since. He had to contend with difficulties which he has himself pointed out: the dearth of tunes which restricted him to the metres of the old version, the ignorance of the congregations, and the habit of giving out the verses one by one, or even line by line; and he had the faults of the poetic diction of the age. The result is a style which is sometimes rhetorical, sometimes turgid, sometimes tame; but his best pieces are among the finest hymns in English. Of another department of hymnology, Watts was also the founder. The 'Divine Songs' (1715), the first children's hymn-book, afterwards enlarged and renamed 'Divine and Moral Songs,' ran through a hundred editions before the middle of this century (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 493, x. 54, 250).

The Arian controversy of his time left its mark on Watts. His hymns contain an entire book of doxologies modelled on the Gloria Patri. But at the conference about the ministers at Exeter held at Salters' Hall (1719) he voted with the minority, who refused to impose acceptance of the doctrine of the Trinity on the independent ministers. He did not believe it necessary to salvation; the creed of Constantinople had become to him only a human explication of the mystery of the divine Godhead; and he had himself adopted another explication, which he hoped might heal the breach between Arianism and the faith of the church. He broached this theory in 'The Christian Doctrine of the Trinity' (1722), and supported it in 'Dissertations relating to the Christian Doctrine of the Trinity' (1724–5). He returned to the subject in 'The Glory of Christ as God-Man Unveiled' (1746), and 'Useful and Important Questions concerning Jesus, the Son of God' (1746). His theory, held also by Henry More, Robert Fleming, and Burnet (Dorner, *The Person of Christ*, div. ii. ii. 329, transl. Clark), was that the human soul of Christ had been created anterior to the creation of the world, and united to the divine principle in the Godhead known as the Sophia or Logos (only a short step from Arianism, and with some affinity to Sabellianism); and that the personality of the Holy Ghost was figurative rather than proper or literal. None of the extant writings of Watts advances further than this; but a very pathetic piece, entitled 'A Solemn Address to the Great and Ever Blessed God' (published in a pamphlet called 'A Faithful Inquiry after the Ancient and Original Doctrine of the Trinity' in 1745, but suppressed by Watts at that time, and republished in 1802), shows how deeply his mind was perplexed and troubled. He lays out all the perplexity before God, stating his belief in the very words of Scripture generally, with the plea 'Forbid it, oh! my God, that I should ever be so unhappy as to unglorify my Father, my Saviour, or my Sanctifier. . . . Help me . . . for I am quite tired and weary of these human explainings, so various and uncertain.' Lardner affirmed that in his last years (not more than two years at most, in failing health) Watts passed to the unitarian position, and wrote in defence of it; the papers were, as Lardner owned, unfit for publication, and as such were destroyed by Doddridge and Jennings, the literary trustees. Lardner declared also that the last belief of Watts was 'completely unitarian' (Belsham, *Memoirs of Theophilus Lindsey*, pp. 161–4). The testimony, however, of those who were most intimate with Watts to his last hours is entirely silent as to any such change; and his dependence at death on the atonement (which is incompatible with 'complete unitarianism') is emphatically attested (Milner, *Life*, p. 315).

The Calvinism of Watts was of the milder

type which shrinks from the doctrine of reprobation. He held liberal views on education. His tolerance and love of comprehension degenerated at times into weakness; as in his proposal to unite the independents and baptists by surrendering the doctrine of infant baptism, if the baptists would give up immersion. His learning and piety attracted a large circle, including Doddridge, Lady Hertford (afterwards Duchess of Somerset), the first Lord Barrington, Bishop Gibson, Archbishop Hort, and Archbishop Secker. The university of Edinburgh gave him an honorary D.D. degree (1728). He died on 25 Nov. 1748, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. A monument has been erected to him in Westminster Abbey; a statue in the park called often by his name at Southampton (1861); and another monument in the Abney Park cemetery, once the grounds of Lady Abney's house (1846). His portrait, painted by Kneller, and another drawn and engraved from the life in mezzotint by George White, are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An anonymous portrait and a bust are in Dr. Williams's Library. There is a portrait of him in wig and gown and bands as a young man in the Above Bar chapel, Southampton. These are engraved in the 'Life' by Paxton Hood (cf. Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*).

Besides those of Watts's publications already mentioned, the following are the chief: 1. 'The Knowledge of the Heavens and Earth,' 1726. 2. 'Essays towards the Encouragement of Charity Schools among the Dissenters,' 1728. 3. 'Philosophical Essays,' 1733. 4. 'Reliquiæ Juveniles,' 1734. 5. 'Works,' edited by Jennings and Doddridge, 1753. 6. 'Posthumous Works' (compiled from papers in possession of his immediate successor), 1779. 7. 'A Faithful Enquiry after the Ancient and Original Doctrine of the Trinity,' ed. Gabriel Watts, 1802.

A collective edition of Watts's 'Works,' as edited by Jennings and Doddridge, with additions and a memoir by George Burder, appeared in six folio volumes in 1810.

[Watts's Works; Memoirs by Thomas Gibbons, D.D., 1780; Milner's Life, 1834; Hood's Life, 1875; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 433; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, arts. 'Watts,' 'Psalters English,' and 'Early English Hymnology.'] H. L. B.

WATTS, Mrs. JANE (1793–1826), author. [See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.]

WATTS, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1616), merchant and shipowner, the son of Thomas Watts of Buntingford, Hertfordshire, was owner of the Margaret and John, one of the ships set forth and paid by the city of London in 1588 against the Spanish armada. Watts himself served in her as a volunteer, and was in the hottest of the fighting. In 1590 the same ship was one of a fleet of merchantmen coming home from the Mediterranean which fought and beat off the Spanish galleys near Cadiz. It does not appear that Watts was then in her; but throughout the war he seems to have taken an active part in the equipment of privateers. Mention is made of one which in July 1601 took into Plymouth a prize coming from the Indies laden with China silks, satins, and taffetas. At this time he was an alderman of London (Tower ward), and had been suspected of being a supporter of Essex. He was one of the founders of the East India Company, and on 11 April 1601 was elected governor of it, during the imprisonment of Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558?–1625) [q.v.] On the accession of James I he was knighted 26 July 1603 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*), and was lord mayor in 1606–7 (Orridge, *Citizens and their Rulers*, p. 232), at which time he was described in a letter (30 April 1607, N.S.) to the king of Spain as 'the greatest pirate that has ever been in this kingdom' (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, p. 99). During the following years he was an active member of the Virginia Company. In the city of London Watts was a member of the Clothworkers' Company.

Watts died at his seat in Hertfordshire in September 1616, and was buried on the 7th of that month at Ware. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir James Hawes, knt. (lord mayor in 1574), he left four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, John, served in the Cadiz expedition and was knighted for his good service in 1625; he subsequently served under Buckingham in the Rhé expedition, and under Count Mansfeldt in the Palatinate; he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bayning, and aunt of Paul, first viscount Bayning, and left numerous issue. His eldest son (grandson of the lord mayor), who also became Sir John Watts, served an apprenticeship in arms under his father. He was knighted in 1642, and received a commission to raise a troop of arms for the king. Having been expelled from the governorship of Chirk Castle, he attached himself to the fortunes of Lord Capel, and was one of the defenders of Colchester Castle (August 1648). He compounded for delinquency by paying the moderate fine of 100*l.*, and was discharged on 11 May 1649; however, he was forced to sell to [Sir] John Buck his manor of Mardocks in Ware. After the Restoration he was made receiver for Essex and Hertfordshire. He died about

1680, and was buried in the church of Hertingfordbury.

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies and Dom., Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); Chauncey's Hist. Antiquities of Hertfordshire, 1700, fol.; Harl. MS. 1546, f. 108 (Watts's pedigree); Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 305; Cussans's Hertfordshire (Hundred of Hertford), p. 112; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 310; Cal. of Committee for Compounding, p. 1865; information from Mr. F. Owen Fisher.]

J. K. L.

WATTS, JOHN (1818–1887), educational and social reformer, son of James Watts, ribbon weaver, was born at Coventry, Warwickshire, on 24 March 1818. At five years of age he suffered partial paralysis of his left side, and was unable on that account to follow a manual employment. After leaving the ordinary elementary school, he became a member of the local mechanics' institution, where from the age of thirteen to twenty he acted as assistant secretary and librarian, and it was there that much of his self-education was accomplished. After that he went into trade, but, having adopted communistic principles, soon became a lecturer in furtherance of Robert Owen's views, and visited many towns, meanwhile reading hard, and in Scotland attending lectures at the Andersonian University. Finally in July 1841 he took up his residence in Manchester, where for three years he conducted a boys' school in the Hall of Science, and held many public discussions in the district on Owen's system of society. In 1844 he had come to the conclusion that Owen's ideal community was impracticable and many of its adherents self-seeking, and he went into business again; but public life still claimed a large amount of his attention. At this time (18 July 1844) he obtained from the university of Giessen the degree of Ph.D. In 1845 he took part in a movement which led to the establishment of three public parks in Manchester and Salford, and in 1847 joined, and afterwards became the leading advocate of, the Lancashire (subsequently called the National) Public School Association, for the provision of free, secular, and rate-supported schools, of which organisation Samuel Lucas (1811–1865) [q. v.] was chairman. He also joined the society for promoting the repeal of the 'taxes on knowledge,' and materially assisted the efforts to that end in parliament of Milner Gibson, Cobden, and Ayrton, framing many of the puzzling questions, and collecting most of the specimen cases which so nonplussed the chancellor of the exchequer. In 1850 he induced Sir John Potter, then mayor of Manchester, to form a committee for the establishment of a free library under the provisions of Ewart's act, which was then passing through parliament, the novel feature in his suggestion being that it should be a free lending library. Watts acted as one of the secretaries of the committee, whose labours ended in the opening of the Manchester free library, a sum of nearly 13,000*l.* having been raised by public subscription. In 1853 he was a promoter of the People's Provident Assurance Society, and went to London, returning in 1857 to be local manager in Manchester. This company was afterwards known as the 'European,' and, by numerous amalgamations with unsound companies and departing from the lines originally laid down, it came to a disastrous end. During an illness brought about by this failure he resolved to profit by his bitter experience, and wrote the first draft of a bill which was introduced into parliament and became the Life Assurance Act of 1870, which among other precautionary measures forbade the transfer or amalgamation of insurance companies without judicial authority. The Education Aid Society of Manchester received great assistance from him, as did also the educational section of the social science congress of 1866. As a result of that conference a special committee was appointed, on whose behalf he prepared the draft of Henry Austin Bruce's education bill of 1868. He was an active member of the Manchester school board from its constitution in 1870 to his death, and secretary to the Owens College extension committee, which raised about a quarter of a million sterling for the erection and equipment of a new collegiate building, and for the further endowment of the college. He was intimately associated with the co-operative movement, and for a time was a principal contributor to the 'Co-operative News.' He was also chairman of the councils of the Union of Lancashire and Cheshire Institutes, the Manchester Technical School, the Royal Botanical and Horticultural Society of Manchester, and the local provident dispensaries (which were founded on his suggestion and largely by his aid), secretary of the Manchester Reform Club, a governor of the Manchester grammar school, and president of the Manchester Statistical Society, besides being on the committees of other public institutions. During the cotton famine occasioned by the American war, he sat as a member of the famous central relief committee, whose operations he recorded in a volume entitled 'The Facts of the Cotton Famine,' pub-

lished in 1866. In addition to this volume he published 'The Catechism of Wages and Capital,' 1867, and a large number of pamphlets, chiefly on economic subjects, as trade-unions, strikes, co-operation, and education. He was a contributor to several of the leading periodicals, and a most effective newspaper correspondent, especially on educational and economic subjects. His influence with the working classes was always very great, and his conciliatory advice was often found to be of the utmost value in trade disputes.

He died at Old Trafford, Manchester, on 7 Feb. 1887, and was buried in the parish church of Bowdon, Cheshire. He married Catherine Shaw in October 1844, and left four children, three having died in his lifetime. His eldest son, Mr. W. H. S. Watts, became district registrar in Manchester of the high court of justice. His daughter, Caroline Emma, married Dr. T. E. Thorpe, F.R.S., chief government analyst.

In 1885 a marble bust of Watts, executed by J. W. Swinnerton, was subscribed for and placed in the Manchester Reform Club. He had previously, in 1867, been the recipient of 3,600*l.*, raised by subscription, as a mark of the esteem in which he was held.

[Bee-Hive, 14 Aug. 1875, with portrait; Manchester Guardian, 6 Feb. 1887; Thompson's Owens College; information from W. H. S. Watts, esq.; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

WATTS, RICHARD (1529–1579), founder of Watts's charity at Rochester, was born at West Peckham, Kent, about 1529, and migrated to Rochester in or near 1552. He seems to have been a contractor to the government, and payments for victualling the fleet and army were made to him in 1550 and 1551 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 204; Watts acted as deputy for Sir Edward Basshe, victualler to the navy in 1554 and 1559), while in 1560 he was appointed by Queen Elizabeth to be paymaster and surveyor of the works at Upnor Castle and, two years later, 'surveyor of the ordnance' at Upnor. He was also treasurer of the revenues of Rochester Bridge. He sat in Elizabeth's second parliament (1563-7), and received a visit from the queen during her progress through Surrey and Kent in 1573. The story goes that when, at leave-taking, the host was fain to apologise for the insufficiency of his house, Elizabeth remarked 'Satis.' Watts took this as a compliment, and named his house on Bully Hill 'Satis House.' He died there on 10 Sept. 1579, and was buried in Rochester Cathedral. In 1736 the corporation, at the instance of the mayor, whose name happened to be Richard Watts, erected a monument to his memory in the south transept. By his will, states the inscription, 'dated 22 Aug. and proved 25 Sept. 1579, he founded an almshouse for the relief of poor people and for the reception of six poor travelers every night, and for imploying the poor of this city.' The original annual value of the estate in Chatham devoted to the purposes of the charity was twenty marks, but upon the death of Watts's widow, Marian (who after his death espoused a lawyer named Thomas Pagitt), the income was augmented to nearly 37*l.* In 1771, when the poor travellers' lodgings in the High Street were repaired, the revenue amounted to nearly 500*l.* per annum, and in 1859 to 7,000*l.* per annum. At the date last mentioned the charity was remodelled and twenty almsfolk lodged in a new building on the Maidstone road, with an allowance of 30*l.* a year each. A reform of the charity had been urged five years previously by Charles Dickens in the Christmas number of 'Household Words' for 1854.

The clause in his will which has caused Richard Watts to be remembered stipulates that 'six matrices or flock beds and other good and sufficient furniture' should be provided 'to harbour or lodge in poor travellers or wayfaring men, being no common rogues nor proctors [of bedridden persons in hospitals, i.e. licensed beggars] the said wayfaring men to harbour therein no longer than one night unless sickness be the farther cause thereof; and those poor folks there dwelling should keep the same sweet and courteously intreat the said poor travellers; and every of the said poor travellers at their first coming in to have fourpence.' The singularity of the bequest, which is still operative, has given rise to a number of fictitious explanations. It has some points of resemblance to the 'wayfarer's dole' in connection with the Hospital of St. Cross at Winchester.

A bust of Watts, stated to have been executed during his lifetime, surmounts the monument in Rochester Cathedral.

[Some new facts concerning Watts were contributed to the Rochester and Chatham News, 30 July 1898, by Mr. A. Rhodes. See also the History and Antiquities of Rochester, 1817, pp. 218–23; Thorpe's Registrum Roffense, 1769, pp. 720 sq.; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Archæologia Cantiana, v. 52, vii. 322; Addit. MS. 5752, f. 344; Acts of Privy Council, new ser., iii. 263; Langton's Childhood and Youth of Charles Dickens, 1891, with a view of 'Watts's Charity,' and a copy of the inscription in the cathedral.] T. S.

WATTS, ROBERT (1820–1895), Irish presbyterian divine, youngest of fourteen children of a presbyterian farmer, was born at Moneylane, near Castlewellan, co. Down, on 10 July 1820. He was educated at the parish school of Kilmegan, co. Down, and at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast. In 1848 he went to America, graduated (1849) at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, and studied theology at Princeton, New Jersey, under Charles Hodge, D.D. (1797–1878). He organised (1852) a presbyterian mission at Philadelphia, gathered a congregation in Franklin House Hall, was ordained its pastor in 1853, and obtained the erection (1856) of Westminster Church for its use. He got into controversy on Arminianism with Albert Barnes (1798–1870), a Philadelphia presbyterian of liberal views. On a visit to Ireland he accepted a call to Lower Gloucester Street congregation, Dublin, and was installed there in August 1863.

On the death (1866) of John Edgar [q. v.], Watts was elected to the chair of systematic theology in the Assembly's College, Belfast. He was a keen theologian, of very conservative views, opposed to the tendency of much modern criticism, and especially to the influence of German exegesis. He studied current speculations with some care, in a spirit of uncompromising antagonism. His writings were acceptable to the older minds in his denomination, and were in some measure successful in arresting tendencies which he combated with confident vivacity. In matters where he considered that no theological interest was involved he was not so conservative; he advocated the use of instrumental music in public worship, though this was against the general sentiment of Irish presbyterians. His health suffered from over work, and after the close of the college session, April 1895, he completely broke down. He died at College Park, Belfast, on 26 July 1895, and was buried on 29 July in the city cemetery. He married (1853) Margaret, daughter of William Newell of Summerhill, Downpatrick, who survived him with a son and two daughters. His eldest son, Robert Watts, presbyterian minister of Kilmacreenan, co. Donegal, died on 4 Dec. 1889.

Among his numerous publications may be named: 1. 'The Doctrine of Eternal Punishment Vindicated,' Belfast, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Reply to Professor Tyndal's Address before the British Association,' Belfast, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'An Examination of Herbert Spencer's Biological Hypothesis,' Belfast, 1875, 8vo. 4. 'The New Apologetic,' Edinburgh, 1879, 8vo. 5. 'The Newer Criticism. . . Reply to . . . W. Robertson Smith,' Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo. 6. 'The Rule of Faith and the Doctrine of Inspiration,' 1885, 8vo. He contributed many articles to presbyterian and other periodicals.

[Northern Whig, 27 July 1895; Belfast Newsletter, 27 July 1895; Irwin's Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, p. 233; Latimer's Hist. of Irish Presbyterians (1893), p. 227; Schaff and Jackson's Encyclopædia of Living Divines, 1894, p. 231.] A. G.

WATTS, THOMAS (1811–1869), keeper of printed books at the British Museum, was born in London, in the parish of St. Luke's, Old Street, in 1811. His father, originally from Northamptonshire, was the proprietor of the 'Peerless Pool' baths in the City Road, the profits from which placed the family in comfortable circumstances. Watts received his education at Linnington's academy, near Finsbury Square, where he soon learned whatever was taught, and distinguished himself in particular by his facility in composing essays and verses. He for some time followed no profession, but devoted himself to literary studies, in which he made remarkable progress, favoured by a prodigiously retentive memory and a faculty for acquiring difficult languages, which enabled him to master all the Celtic and Slavonic tongues, as well as Hungarian, and to make some progress with Chinese. He was particularly interested in Dutch literature. He occasionally contributed to periodicals, and in 1836 wrote an article on the British Museum in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' which in some degree anticipated Panizzi's subsequent feat of erecting the great reading-room within the interior quadrangle, though Watts hardly seems to speak of the step as one that was then practicable. His engagement to catalogue a small parcel of Russian desiderata, purchased at his recommendation, introduced him to the museum. At Panizzi's invitation he became a temporary assistant in 1838, and was employed in effecting the removal of the books from the old rooms in Montague House to the new library, a task performed with extraordinary expedition and unexpected facility. In the autumn of the same year he was placed upon the permanent staff. His duties for the next twenty years embraced two most important departments: he was the principal agent in the selection of current foreign literature for the museum, giving at the same time much attention to the acquisition of desiderata; and he arranged all newly acquired books on the shelves according to a system of classification introduced by himself, though agreeing to a great extent with Brunet's. These books

mostly occupied presses numbered according to the 'elastic system' devised by Watts, which prevented the disturbance of the numerical series. 'He appeared,' says Cowtan, 'never to have forgotten a single book that passed through his hands, and always remembered its exact locality in the library.' He also gave great assistance to Panizzi in framing the memorable report (1843) which showed the inefficiency of the library as it was, and the necessity of a great augmentation of the grant for purchases [see PANIZZI, SIR ANTHONY]. Of his labours as a selector of books, especially in the less known European languages, he was able to say, 'In Russian, Polish, Hungarian, Danish, and Swedish, with the exception perhaps of fifty volumes, every book that has been purchased by the museum within the last three-and-twenty years has been purchased at my suggestion. Every future student of these literatures will find riches where I found poverty.' He also, in this respect before his age, advocated the printing of the catalogue. He became assistant keeper in 1856. When the new reading-room was opened in 1857, Watts, much to the public advantage but greatly to his own dissatisfaction, was appointed its first superintendent. This necessitated his relinquishment of the duty of placing books, in which he had so delighted; he continued, however, to bestow the same attention as before upon the enrichment of the library, and computed that between 1851 and 1860 he had ordered eighty thousand books and examined six hundred thousand titles. In 1866 he succeeded John Winter Jones [q. v.] as keeper of printed books. He was eminent as a scholar rather than as an administrator, and his short term of office was chiefly distinguished for his persistence in realising his grand object 'of uniting with the best English library in the world the best Russian library out of Russia, the best German out of Germany, the best Spanish out of Spain; and so on in every language from Italian to Icelandic, from Polish to Portuguese.' Among other important acquisitions during his tenure of office were a large portion of the Mexican libraries of Father Fischer and M. Andrade, and the Japanese library of Dr. Siebold. He died unexpectedly at his residence in the British Museum on 9 Sept. 1869. He was interred in Highgate cemetery.

Watts was a warm-hearted and occasionally a warm-tempered man. In spite of some brusquerie and angularity he was much beloved by his colleagues, and universally regarded as one of the principal ornaments of the British Museum in his day. An inexpressive countenance and an ungainly figure were forgotten in the charm of his conversation, which resembled what has been recorded of Macaulay's.

Watts's remarkable endowments would have gained him more celebrity if he had had more inclination to authorship. Although an excellent he was not a willing writer, and needed a strong inducement to employ his pen. Apart from his official work, he is perhaps best remembered for his exposure in 'A Letter to Antonio Panizzi, Esq.' (1839) of the fabrication of the alleged first English newspaper (the 'English Mercurie'), a fortunate but an easy discovery, which the first serious investigator could hardly fail to make. His excellent 'Sketch of the History of the Welsh Language and Literature' was privately reprinted in 1861 from Knight's 'English Cyclopædia,' to which he also contributed an article, perfect in its day, upon the British Museum. He wrote many biographical articles for the same publication, principally on foreign men of letters, and he was, with his brother Joshua, a leading contributor to the abortive biographical dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The valuable article on 'The History of Cyclopædias' in vol. cxiii. of the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1863) is by him; he wrote a series of letters in the 'Athenæum,' under the signature of 'Verificator,' on the fallacies of library statistics, and made many other important communications to the same journal. He was also a valued member of the Philological Society. An interesting paper written in 1850 dealt with 'The Probable Future Position of the English Language' (*Philol. Soc. Proc.* iv. 207; cf. AXON, *Stray Chapters*, 1888, p. 199). Two years later, in January 1852, he gave the society his paper on Cardinal Joseph Mezzofanti, whom he acknowledged (speaking with the authority of a connoisseur) to be 'the greatest linguist the world has ever seen' (*ib.* v. 112). A subsequent paper on the Hungarian language procured him the honour of election as a member of the Hungarian Academy.

[Athenæum, 18 Sept. 1869; Edwards's Founders and Benefactors of the British Museum; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum; Espinasse's Literary Recollections; Royal Commission on British Museum, 1849; personal knowledge.] R. G.

WATTS, WALTER HENRY (1776–1842), journalist and miniature-painter, born in the East Indies in 1776, was the son of a captain in the royal navy. He was sent to England at an early age and placed at school in Cheshire. He possessed talent as an

artist, and devoted some time to the study of drawing and painting. In 1808 he was a member of the Society of Associated Artists in Watercolours. He obtained some renown as a miniature-painter, and from 1808 to 1830 exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy. In 1816 he was appointed miniature-painter to the Princess Charlotte. Not being able for some time to realise a sufficient income from painting, he obtained employment as a parliamentary reporter on the staff of the 'Morning Post' in 1803. About 1813 he joined the 'Morning Chronicle' in the same capacity. In 1826 he undertook to manage the reporting department of the 'Representative,' but, returning to the 'Morning Chronicle' in the following year, he continued to act as a parliamentary reporter till 1840. During this time he also contributed criticisms on matters connected with the fine arts to the 'Literary Gazette,' and edited the 'Annual Biography and Obituary' from its commencement in 1817 until 1831. Watts died at his lodgings at Earl's Court Terrace, Old Brompton, on 4 Jan. 1842.

Jerdan states that Watts wrote several independent works, among others a replication of Martin Archer Shee's 'Rhymes in Art,' but that they were nearly all published anonymously.

[Dodd's Annual Biography, 1842, p. 457; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 223; Morning Chronicle, 8 Jan. 1842; Jerdan's Autobiography, 1853, iii. 283, iv. 118-27.] E. I. C.

WATTS, WILLIAM (1590?-1649), chaplain to Prince Rupert, son of William Watts of Tibbenham, Norfolk, was born there about 1590. He was at school at Moulton, and at sixteen was admitted sizar at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1606. He graduated B.A. in 1611, M.A. in 1614 (VENN, *Admissions*, p. 105), and was college chaplain from 1616 to 1626. He was incorporated at Oxford on 14 July 1618, and in 1639 was created D.D. (FOSTER, *Alumni*, 1500-1714). He travelled on the continent after leaving college, and became a good linguist. In December 1620 he accompanied Sir Albertus Morton [q. v.] as chaplain on his mission to the united protestant princes of Germany.

In 1624 he was apparently appointed vicar of Barwick, Norfolk, the next year rector of St. Alban, Wood Street, London. The former living he seems to have held until 1648, as on 24 April of that year he was included in a list of sequestrated delinquents and his estate valued at 8*l.* (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 114). From the city rectory he was driven in 1642, his wife and children rendered homeless for a time (*Persecutio Undecima*, p. 44). Perhaps his absence from both livings accounts for this treatment, for he was serving in 1639 as army chaplain to Lord Arundel, the general of the forces, with supervision of all the other chaplains (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 51). He was appointed a prebendary of Wells on 19 March 1633, and in 1645 was nominated archdeacon, but of this charge he never took possession (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 161, 190).

Upon Prince Rupert's return to England in 1642, Watts, who had previously held the post of chaplain to the king, became attached to him. He accompanied the prince into the field, and was present throughout many actions. He also attended him at sea, and during the blockade of the royalist ships under the prince in Kinsale Harbour, Watts sickened of an incurable disease, and there died about December 1649. He was buried in Ireland.

His wife, a daughter of Vaughan, minister of Ashtead, Surrey, brother of Richard Vaughan [q. v.], bishop of London, with at least one son, survived him.

Watts was a scholar, learned for his time. Gerard Vossius (*De Vitiis Sermonis*, lib. ii. cap. xvi. &c.) praises his great work, the edition of the 'Historia Major' of Matthew Paris, London, 1640, fol.; Paris, 1644; London, 1684 [see PARIS, MATTHEW]. He assisted Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] with his glossary, and his translation of the 'Confessions of St. Augustine' (London, 1631, 12mo) was edited by Pusey in 1838 for his 'Library of the Fathers.' He also issued a number of newsletters under the title of 'The Swedish Intelligencer.'

Of other works mentioned by Wood only one seems to be extant. This is a manuscript treatise on the surplice entitled 'The Church's Linen Garment,' dated 1646, now among the Tanner manuscripts (No. 262) in the Bodleian Library. Eliot Warburton [q. v.] conjectured that Watts was author of two manuscripts describing portions of Prince Rupert's maritime exploits during the Commonwealth. These Warburton found among the Rupert manuscripts and printed in the third volume of his 'Life' of the prince.

[Venn's Biographical Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. i. 193; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 383; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 238; Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 504-5; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 113; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxi. 254; Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. i. 75; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 72; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 297; Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert, iii. 234, 278; Lansdowne MS. 985, fol. 154; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628-9, p. 511.] C. F. S.

WATTS, WILLIAM (1752–1851), line-engraver, the son of a master silk weaver in Moorfields, was born early in 1752. He received his art training from Paul Sandby [q. v.] and Edward Rooker [q. v.], and on the death of the latter in 1774 he continued the 'Copper-plate Magazine,' commenced by him, and published a number of engravings of country seats after Sandby. His own 'Seats of the Nobility and Gentry,' a series of eighty-four plates, followed in 1779–86. He sold the furniture and prints in his house at Kemp's Row, Chelsea, and went to Italy, reaching Naples in September 1786. After about a year he returned, and lived at Sunbury, Middlesex. In 1789 he went to Carmarthen, in 1790 to the Hotwells, Bristol, and in 1791 to Bath, where he spent two years. His views of the principal buildings in Bath and Bristol, prepared about this time, were published in 1819. 'Thirty-six Views in Scotland' appeared in two parts (1791–4). He was keenly interested in the French revolution, and went to Paris in 1793, where some of his views of English country seats were engraved in colours by Laurent Guyot. He invested most of the property which he had inherited from his father, with his own earnings, in the French funds, and the whole was confiscated, though he recovered a portion at the peace in 1815. His loss compelled him to return to the practice of his profession. He engraved three of the plates in 'Select Views in London and Westminster' (1800), and sixty-five coloured plates, from drawings by Luigi Mayer, for Sir Robert Ainstie's 'Views in Turkey in Europe and Asia' (1801). Soon after this he retired from his profession, and lived for a short time at Mill Hill, Hendon. In 1814 he purchased a small property at Cobham, Surrey, where he died on 7 Dec. 1851, after having been blind for some years, within a few months of his hundredth birthday.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 420; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; South Kensington Cat. of Books on Art.] C. D.

WAUCHOPE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1682), of Niddrie, covenanter, was descended from the old family of Wauchope of Wauchope in Dumfriesshire, who became proprietors of the lands of Culter, Aberdeenshire, and from the thirteenth century were hereditary baillies in Mid Lothian to the keith marischal of Scotland, afterwards earl marischal, from whom they obtained the lands of Niddrie Marischal in that county. Robert Wauchope, great-grandfather of Sir John, and his son and heir-apparent Archibald were forfeited in 1587 for aiding and abetting the turbulent fifth Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART]; but they continued to defy justice, the son, after being captured in 1589, escaping from the Tolbooth during his trial, and living thereafter a wandering and lawless life. The father also, after taking part in the raid of Falkland in 1590, was captured at Lesmahagow by Lord Hamilton, and placed in the castle of Drephan, but made his escape with the connivance of Sir John Hamilton, the commander of the castle.

Sir John Wauchope was the son of Francis Wauchope of Wauchope by Janet Sandilands, said to have been the daughter of Lord Torphichen. He was knighted on 22 June by Charles I on his visit to Scotland in 1633. In 1642 he joined in a petition of several noblemen, burgesses, and ministers to the Scottish privy council, praying that nothing should be enacted prejudicial to the work of the Reformation and the preservation of peace between the two kingdoms (SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 148; GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 96). A zealous covenanter, he was present with Argyll at Inverlochy against Montrose in 1645, but did not take part in the battle, having the previous evening gone with Argyll aboard Argyll's galley (SPALDING, ii. 444; GUTHRY, p. 129). Wauchope died in January 1682. By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Andrew Hamilton of Redhouse, brother of Thomas, earl of Haddington, he had two sons—Andrew, who succeeded him; and John, who, marrying Anna, daughter and heiress of James Rait of Edmondstone, became the founder of the Wauchopes of Edmondstone. By his second wife, Jean, widow of Sir John Ker, he had a son James, who served under Dundee at Killiecrankie.

[Sir James Balfour's Annals; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Spalding's Memorials in the Spalding Club; Burke's Landed Gentry; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

WAUGH, ALEXANDER (1754–1827), Scottish divine, youngest son of Thomas Waugh, farmer, of East Gordon, Berwickshire (*d.* 1783), and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Alexander Johnstone and Elizabeth Waugh, also of the farmer class, was born at East Gordon on 16 Aug. 1754. His father was a zealous presbyterian, with a strong dislike of lay patronage. Waugh was as a child devoted by his parents to the ministry. He was educated at the village school of East Gordon until 1766, when he was entered at the grammar school of Earlston in Berwickshire. He was a high-spirited boy, a good classical scholar, and a skilful musician. In 1770 he entered the university

of Edinburgh, and manifested great aptitude for moral philosophy. In August 1774 he passed to the burgher secession academy, under the management of John Brown (1722–1787) [q.v.] of Haddington. After some hesitation Waugh accepted Brown's theological basis of philosophy in its entirety. In 1777 he removed to the university of Aberdeen, and attended the lectures of Drs. Beattie and Campbell. He proceeded M.A. on 1 April 1778, and was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh at Dunse on 28 June 1779. Two months later he was appointed temporarily for ten weeks to the secession congregational church of Wells Street, London. This church subsequently became the centre of his ministrations; but at the conclusion of his first term of office there he received a call to the ministry of Newtown in the parish of Melrose, Roxburghshire, to which he was ordained on 30 Aug. 1780. The village was very small and poor, there was no manse, and Waugh continued to reside with his parents, fourteen miles off, at East Gordon. Twice in May 1781 he declined a call to Wells Street, London; but when the call was repeated next year the presbytery of Edinburgh admitted him to the London charge (9 May 1782). His success at Wells Street was immediate and lasting.

Apart from his ministerial duties, his chief activities were absorbed by the London Missionary Society, of which he was one of the original committee, formed on 22 Sept. 1795. He preached at the Tabernacle at the second anniversary meeting on 10 May 1797. In September 1802 he undertook a tour in France on behalf of the mission to 'promote the revival of pure religion in that country;' but the renewal of war interrupted his efforts. Thenceforth he made almost annually missionary tours through various parts of England and, after 1815, through Scotland. In 1812 he joined Dr. Jack of Manchester in a missionary tour in Ireland. At Bristol in the same year he formed an auxiliary branch of the society. He sat for twenty-eight years as chairman of the examining committee of the society, and was also a member of the corresponding board of the Society for propagating Christianity in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland.

In 1812 Waugh was largely instrumental in the enlargement and improvement of the psalmody appointed for church use. He received the degree of doctor of divinity in 1815 from the Marischal College of Aberdeen. Through life he was one of the most effectual friends of Mill Hill school. He died on 14 Dec. 1827, and was buried in Bunhill Fields on 22 Dec., the funeral procession, which included ministers of all denominations, being half a mile long. A marble tablet to his memory was placed in Wells Street Chapel by his congregation.

Waugh married, on 10 Aug. 1786, at Edincrow in the parish of Coldingham, Berwickshire, Mary Neill, daughter of William Neill of Edincrow, and Margaret Henderson his wife. By her he had six sons and four daughters. His wife died on 20 July 1840, aged 80.

There are several portraits of Waugh still extant. The best is a drawing by Wägemann, representing him, half-length, in his doctor's gown and bands. This portrait was reproduced in the memoir by Hay and Belfrage. Tassie executed two gem portraits, one of which was distributed in a cameo reproduction among all branches of his family. There is an oil-painting by an unknown artist now in the possession of Margaret Waugh in Brisbane. A watercolour portrait, by an unknown artist, is in the possession of his grandson, Alexander Waugh of Midsomer Norton, Somerset.

Besides single sermons, Waugh published 'Sermons, Expositions, and Addresses at the Holy Communion,' London, 1825, 8vo.

[Memoir of the Rev. Alexander Waugh, D.D., by the Rev. James Hay, D.D. and the Rev. Henry Belfrage, D.D., 3rd edit., Edinburgh, 1839; Family Papers.] A. W.

WAUGH, Sir ANDREW SCOTT (1810–1878), major-general royal (late Bengal) engineers, surveyor-general of India, eldest son of General Gilbert Waugh, military auditor-general at Madras, grandson of Colonel Gilbert Waugh of Gracemount, Mid-Lothian (descended from Waugh of Shaw, standard-bearer at Flodden Field), and nephew of Sir Murray Maxwell of the royal navy, was born in India on 3 Feb. 1810. He was educated at Edinburgh High School, and, after passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in half the usual time, came out first of his term and received a commission as lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 13 Dec. 1827. After a course of professional instruction at Chatham under Sir Charles Pasley [q. v.], who recommended him to the chief engineer at Bengal, Waugh went to India, arriving in that country on 25 May 1829.

Waugh was appointed in the following year to assist Captain Hutchinson in the construction of the new foundry at Kossipur. On 13 April 1831 he was appointed adjutant of the Bengal sappers and miners, and on 17 July 1832 to the great trigono-

metrical survey of India under the immediate direction of Major (afterwards Sir) George Everest [q. v.], the surveyor-general. Waugh, with his friend and contemporary, Lieutenant Renny (afterwards Major Renny Tailyour), was sent in the following year to assist in operations near Sironj, to carry a series of triangles up one of the meridians fixed by the longitudinal series. They explored the jungle country between Chunar and the sources of the Sone and Narbada up to Jabalpur, and submitted a topographical and geological report, now in the geographical department of the India office. In the following year the surveyor-general wrote officially in terms of great commendation of Waugh's capabilities and services.

In November 1834 Waugh joined the headquarters of the surveyor-general at Dehra, to assist in measuring the base-line. In April 1835, Everest having represented that Waugh and Renny unquestionably surpassed all the other officers under his orders in mathematical and other scientific knowledge, in correctness of eye and in their aptitude and skill in the manipulation of the larger class of instruments, Waugh was appointed astronomical assistant for the celestial observations connected with the measurement of the great arc. At the end of 1835 he was at Fathgarh, conducting the rougher series of the great trigonometrical survey; but in January 1836 he joined Everest at Saini, to assist in the measurement of the arc of the meridian extending from Cape Comorin to Dehra Dun, at the base of the Himalayas, commencing with the northern base-line in the Dehra Dun valley, and connecting it with the base-line near Sironj, some 450 miles to the south, and remeasuring the latter in 1837 with the new bars which had been used at Dehra Dun. The wonderful accuracy secured in these operations may be estimated by the differences of length of the Dehra base-line as measured and as deduced by triangulations from Sironj being 7·2 inches.

Everest continued to report in the very highest terms of the ability and energy displayed by Waugh, and the court of directors of the East India Company on several occasions expressed their appreciation of his services. His training under Everest instilled into him the importance of the extreme accuracy with which geodetic measurements have to be conducted. In November 1837 two parties were formed, one of which was placed under Waugh to work southwards on the base Pagaro to Jaktipura; the other, under Everest, proceeding upon the base Kolarus to Ranod. The work was satisfactorily accomplished by the end of February 1838, when Waugh was detached into the nizam's country to test the accuracy of the triangulation between Bedar and Takalkhard and to lay out the site of an observatory at Damargidda. In October he took the field, commencing with azimuth observations, at Damargidda, and, working north with the triangulation, completed his portion of the work at the end of March 1839. He shared with Everest the arduous observatory work carried on simultaneously at the stations of Kaliana, Kalianpur, and Damargidda from November 1839 to March 1840, by which the arc of amplitude was determined.

In 1841 Waugh was engaged in the remeasurement of the Bedar base, which resulted in a difference of only 4·2 inches. Between 1834 and 1840 Waugh had conducted the Ranghir series of triangles in the North-West Provinces, and in 1842 he carried the triangulation through the malarious Rohilkhand Terai, which Everest considered to be 'as complete a specimen of rapidity, combined with accuracy of execution, as there is on record.'

At the end of 1843 Everest retired, and, in recommending that Waugh should succeed him as surveyor-general, he wrote: 'I do not hesitate to stake my professional reputation that if your honourable court had the world at your disposal wherefrom to select a person whose sum total of practical skill, theoretical attainment, powers of endurance, and all other essential qualities were a maximum, Lieutenant Waugh would be the very person of your choice.' Although only a subaltern of royal engineers, Waugh was accordingly selected to fill, from 16 Dec. 1843, this very responsible and important post. He was promoted to be captain on 14 Feb. 1844. He began by carrying out the remaining series—seven in number, a total of some thirteen hundred miles in length, embracing an area of some twenty-eight thousand square miles, originating from the Calcutta longitudinal series on the 'gridiron system'—projected by Everest (to form a correct conception of this system, see the chart facing p. 109 of the *Memoir of the Indian Survey*). The eastern side was formed by the Calcutta meridional series (begun in 1844 and finished in 1848), which terminated in another base-line near the foot of the Darjiling hills.

One of the finest of surveying operations commenced about this period was the north-east Himalaya series, connecting the northern end of all the before-mentioned meridional series. In these field operations Waugh

took a leading part. The line of the country was along the base of the Himalaya Terai, and proved very deadly to a large proportion of the native establishment and to many of the European officers and assistants (40 out of 150 were buried in and about the swampy forests of Gorukpur). By these operations were fixed the positions and heights of seventy-nine of the highest and grandest of the Himalayan peaks in Nipal and Sikkim, one of which—native name Devidanga—29,002 feet above the sea, was named by Waugh Mount Everest, and was found to be the highest in the world. The series was the longest ever carried between measured bases, being 1690 miles long from Sonakoda to Dehra Dun.

On 3 Dec. 1847 Waugh was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel. In the south of India, the South Konkan, the Madras coast series, the South Parisnath and South Maluncha series were begun and finished. Waugh was now free to undertake a project originated by himself of forming a system of triangulation to the westward of the great arc series over the east territory, much of it newly acquired, that lay in Sind, the North-West Provinces, and the Punjab. The Khach base, near Attak, was measured in 1851–2, and the north-west Himalayan series, emanating from the Dehra base, extended to it, while from Sironj the Calcutta great longitudinal series was carried westward to Karachi, closing on another base-line at Karachi, measured in 1854–5 under Waugh's immediate supervision. Waugh was promoted to be major in the Bengal engineers on 3 Aug. 1855. In 1856 the great Indus series was commenced, forming the western side of the survey, having the usual north or south supplementary series. The mutiny in 1857-8 delayed this work, which was finally completed in 1860. In 1856 Waugh instituted a series of levelling operations to determine the heights of the base-lines in the interior, commencing in the Indus valley. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 20 Sept. 1857, and in the same year was awarded the patron's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. In the following year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Of all the Indian survey work which originated during Waugh's tenure of office, that of Kashmir was perhaps most interesting. Upon this work Waugh employed Colonel Thomas George Montgomerie [q. v.], and the results in 1859 elicited a warm letter of acknowledgment to Waugh from Lord Canning, the governor-general. During Waugh's tenure of office he advanced the triangulation of India by 316,000 square miles, and of this 94,000 were topographically surveyed. He was promoted to be colonel on 18 Feb. 1861, and retired from the service on 12 March following. He received the honorary rank of major-general on 6 Aug. 1861, and in the same year he was knighted. The members of the survey department presented him, on leaving India, with a farewell address and a service of plate. On his retirement he resided in London. He was a deputy-lieutenant of the city of London for many years, a prominent member of the council of the Royal Geographical Society, and its vice-president from 1867 to 1870, honorary associate of the Geographical societies of Berlin and Italy, a fellow of Calcutta University, and an active committee-man of the London Athenæum Club, to which he was elected by the committee for distinguished service. He died at his residence, 7 Petersham Terrace, Queen's Gate, on 21 Feb. 1878.

Waugh married, first, in 1844, Josephine (*d.* 1866), daughter of Dr. William Graham of Edinburgh, and, secondly, in 1870, Cecilia Eliza Adelaide, daughter of Lieutenant-general Thomas Whitehead, K.C.B., of Uplands Hall, Lancashire.

The results of Waugh's work while surveyor-general are given in some thirteen volumes and reports deposited in the India office, parts of which, originally complete, appear to have been lost. He published in 1861 'Instructions for Topographical Surveying.'

[India Office Records; (Sir) Clements Markham's Memoirs of the Indian Surveys; Reports of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India, 1834 to 1861; letters in the Friend of India, 17 Feb. 1861; The Hills, 31 Jan. 1861; Royal Engineers Journal, May 1878 (a memoir by Lieutenant-Colonel H. H. Godwin Austen); Times obituary notice, 28 Feb. 1878; Geographical Magazine, March 1878; Presidential Address to the Royal Geographical Society by Sir Rutherford Alcock, 1878; Professional Papers on Indian Engineering, vols. ii. and iii.; Vibart's Addiscombe: its Heroes and Men of Note, p. 423; Nature, 28 Feb. and 6 June 1878.]

R. H. V.

WAUGH, EDWIN (1817–1890), Lancashire poet and miscellaneous writer, was born at Rochdale on 29 Jan. 1817. His father, a shoemaker at Rochdale, in decent circumstances, came of a Northumbrian stock, and had received some education at the local grammar school; his mother, a woman of piety and rustic intelligence, was daughter of William Howarth, a stonemason and engraver, who belonged to south-east

Lancashire. Edwin was nine when his father died, and during his mother's endeavours to carry on the business in a humble way her poverty was so great that for several years a cellar dwelling was her own and her son's home. She taught him, however, to read. His father had left a few books, and among the first which he read with avidity were Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' a compendium of English history, and Enfield's 'Speaker.' At seven he received some schooling, but it was of a fitful kind. Already he had to assist his mother at a shoe-stall which she kept in Rochdale market. At twelve he earned his first wages as errand-boy to a local preacher and printer, his mother being a zealous Wesleyan. At twelve he entered the service, in the same capacity, of Thomas Holden, a Rochdale bookseller and printer, to whom two years afterwards he was bound apprentice, and under whom he learned to be a printer. Among the books in Holden's shop he found opportunities for reading which he had not known before. He read with eagerness any histories of his native county. From Tim Bobbin, the pseudonym of John Collier [q. v.], he learned something of the literary use that could be made of the Lancashire dialect. Roby's 'Traditions of Lancashire' [see ROBY, JOHN] introduced him to romantic episodes in Lancashire family history and to the legendary lore of his native county. He is said to have visited in early life every locality which Roby has associated with a legend. He devoured poetry as well as prose. One of the books which most influenced him was a collection of border ballads. Waugh's writings bear abundant testimony to his intimate knowledge of the chief English poets.

His apprenticeship finished, Waugh led a wandering life, finding employment as a journeyman printer, chiefly in the provinces, but for a time in London. At the end of six or seven years he returned to Rochdale, and re-entered Holden's service. It was probably due to the active part which he took in establishing a literary institute in Rochdale that he was appointed about 1847 assistant secretary to the Lancashire Public School Association, the headquarters of which were at Manchester. The association had been recently founded to advocate the establishment in Lancashire of a system of popular and unsectarian education, to be supported by local rates and administered by local boards elected by the ratepayers. The post was a modest one, but afforded him leisure for original composition. The reception of one or two of his attempts in prose, descriptions of rural rambles, which appeared in the 'Manchester Examiner,' encouraged him to persevere. In 1855, by which time he had become the town traveller of a Manchester printing firm, a local bookseller published his first book, 'Sketches of Lancashire Life and Localities' (reprinted from the 'Manchester Examiner'). Its most distinctive feature was the racy humour of his reproduction, in their own dialect, of the daily talk of the Lancashire people.

The welcome given to the 'Sketches' was chiefly local, but discerning judges out of Lancashire recognised their sterling merit, and Carlyle, into whose hands the volume fell, pronounced its author 'a man of decided mark.' In 1856, the year after the 'Sketches' was published, Waugh greatly extended his reputation by his song, 'Come whoam to the childer an' me.' It was first printed in a Manchester newspaper, and forthwith reprinted, to be given away to his customers, by a Manchester bookseller. It became at once immensely popular, not only in Lancashire but out of it, and even in the colonies. The 'Saturday Review' called it 'one of the most delicious idylls in the world,' and Miss Coutts (now the Baroness Burdett-Coutts) had some ten or twenty thousand copies of it printed for gratuitous distribution (MILNER, p. 29).

The success of this lyric largely influenced Waugh's subsequent career. It sent his 'Lancashire Sketches' into a second edition. Many metrical compositions still remained in manuscript. He now prepared some of them for publication, and they appeared, with many additions in the Lancashire dialect, in his 'Poems and Songs' (1859). Offers of work poured in on him from local editors and publishers. About 1860 he determined to depend solely on his pen, and for fifteen years, with occasional public readings from his works, he made it suffice for his support. During that period he poured forth prose and verse, songs, tales, and character-sketches, realistic, humorous, pathetic, which were illustrative of Lancashire life in town and country, in the north as well as in the south of the county, and in which abundant use was made of its dialect. Besides these there were more or less picturesquely written narratives of tour and travel outside Lancashire, in the Lake country, in the south of England, in Scotland, in Ireland, and even in Rhineland. They were issued in various forms, from the broadsheet upwards. One of his earlier writings during this prolific period describes in graphic detail the districts most deeply affected by the cotton famine of 1862.

In 1876, on Waugh's health becoming

infirm, a committee of his Lancashire admirers took over his copyrights and substituted for his precarious literary gains a fixed annual income. In 1881 Mr. Gladstone conferred on Waugh a civil-list pension of 90*l.* a year. Between 1881 and 1883 he published a collective edition of his works, in ten volumes, finely and copiously illustrated. Subsequently 'he sent forth in quick succession a new series of poems.' They were printed singly in a Manchester newspaper, and in 1889 they and some earlier verses were issued as volume xi. of the collective edition. He died on 30 April 1890 at New Brighton, a watering-place on the Lancashire coast. His remains were brought to Manchester, and on 3 May he was buried with public ceremonial in Kersal church, in the vicinity of his domicile for many years on Kersal Moor.

The popularity of Waugh's writings was increased by his death. A moderately priced edition of his selected writings, in eight volumes, was issued in 1892–3, edited by his friend, Mr. George Milner, who prefixed to vol. i. an instructive and interesting notice of Waugh. Many of Waugh's songs have been set to music, and a list of them occupies several pages of the music catalogue of the British Museum Library.

Personally Waugh was a striking specimen of the sturdy, independent, plain-spoken Lancashire man. His long struggle before he became known did not impair his geniality and cheerfulness, and he was not in the least spoilt by success. Eminently social and convivial—a good singer as well as writer of songs—he was a very pleasant companion and an admirable story-teller, especially if the stories were to be told in his favourite Lancashire dialect. He has been called the 'Lancashire Burns.'

[Waugh's Works; Milner's Memoir; personal knowledge; 'Manchester Memories: Edwin Waugh' in Literary Recollections and Sketches (1893), by the writer of this article.] F. E.

WAUTON. [See also WALTON.]

WAUTON, WATTON, WALTON, or WALTHONE, SIMON DE (*d.* 1266), bishop of Norwich, probably a native of Walton d'Eiville, Warwickshire (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 576), was one of the clerks of King John, and received from him the church of St. Andrew, Hastings, on 9 April 1206, and two other livings in the two following years. He acted as justice itinerant for the northern counties in 1246, and his name constantly appears in later commissions in eyre for various counties; a fine was levied before him in 1247, so that he may be held to have then been a judge of the common pleas, and in 1257 he was apparently chief justice of that bench (Foss). In 1253 he was presented to the rectory of Stoke Prior, Herefordshire, by the prior and convent of Worcester, and in 1254 received from them a lease of the manor of Harvington, Worcestershire; his connection with the convent doubtless being through Robert de Walton, the chamberlain of the house, possibly his brother. Walter Suffeld [q.v.], bishop of Norwich, having died on 18 May 1257, Wauton was elected to that see, and obtained confirmation from the king and the pope without difficulty, but is said to have spent a good sum through messengers sent by him to Rome who obtained the pope's license for him to retain the revenues of his other preferments along with his bishopric for four years. He was consecrated on 10 March 1258. Later in that year he was one of four bishops summoned to Oxford to settle a reform of the church, apparently with special reference to monasteries; but their scheme came to nothing. In common with the Archbishop of Canterbury and John Mansel [q.v.], he was commissioned by the pope to absolve the king and others from the oath to maintain the provisions of Oxford. His consequent action in that matter greatly irritated the baronial party, and when war broke out in 1263 he had to flee for refuge to the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He died at a great age on 2 Jan. 1265–6, and was buried in his cathedral church.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 508; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 492; Matt. Paris, v. 648, 667, 707, vi. 268, 299; Cotton, pp. 137, 139, 141; Ann. de Dunstap., Ann. de Wigorn., Wykes ap. Ann. Monast. iii. iv. passim (all Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, i. 406.] W. H.

WAY, ALBERT (1805–1874), antiquary, born at Bath on 23 June 1805, was the only son of Lewis Way of Stanstead Park, near Racton, Sussex, by his wife Mary, daughter of Herman Drewe, rector of Comb Raleigh, Devonshire.

The father, LEWIS WAY (1772–1840), born on 11 Feb. 1772, was the second son of Benjamin Way of Denham, and was elder brother of Sir Gregory Holman Bromley Way [q.v.] He graduated M.A. in 1796 from Merton College, Oxford, and in 1797 was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple. He afterwards entered the church and devoted to religious works part of a large legacy left him by a stranger, named John Way. He founded the Marbœuf (English protestant) Chapel in Paris, which was completed by his son. He was active in schemes for the conversion of the Jews, but was not a

little imposed upon by unworthy converts who became inmates of his house, hence Macaulay's lines:

Each, says the proverb, has his taste. 'Tis true.
Marsh loves a controversy, Coates a play,
Bennet a felon, Lewis Way a Jew,
The Jew the silver spoons of Lewis Way.

He died on 26 Jan. 1840 (TREVELYAN, *Life of Macaulay*, chap. i.; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 453, 7th ser. i. 87, 137).

Albert Way was educated at home and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1834. In early life he travelled in Europe and the Holy Land with his father. In 1839 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was 'director' of the society from 1842 till 1846, when he left London to live at Wonham Manor, Reigate. He was a founder in 1845 of the Archæological Institute.

Way was a skilful draughtsman and a good English antiquary, who contributed much to the publications of the Society of Antiquaries and other societies. His principal publication was his well-known edition for the Camden Society of the 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum' (1843–65, 4to), the English-Latin dictionary compiled by Geoffrey the grammarian [q. v.] Way died at Cannes on 22 March 1874. He married, 30 April 1844, Emmeline, daughter of Lord Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had a daughter. His widow presented to the Society of Antiquaries a hundred and fifty volumes of dictionaries and glossaries from his library, and two volumes of his drawings of prehistoric and other remains. She also presented to the society his fine collection of impressions of mediæval seals. The society possesses a wax medallion portrait of Way by R. C. Lucas.

[Annual Reg. 1874, p. 147; Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, 1874, pp. 198 f.; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, s.v. 'Way of Denham;' Ward's Men of the Reign; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WAY, SIR GREGORY HOLMAN BROMLEY (1776–1844), lieutenant-general, born in London on 28 Dec. 1776, was fifth son of Benjamin Way (1740–1808), F.R.S., of Denham Place, Buckinghamshire, M.P. for Bridport in 1765, and of his wife Elizabeth Anne (1746–1825), eldest daughter of William Cooke (1711–1797) [q. v.], provost of King's College, Cambridge. His grandfather, Lewis Way (*d.* 1771), director of the South Sea Company, the descendant of an old west-country family, first settled in Buckinghamshire. His aunt Abigail was the wife of John Baker Holroyd, first earl of Sheffield [q. v.] He entered the army as ensign in the 26th foot (Cameronians) in 1797, was captured by French privateers when he was on his way to join his regiment in Canada, and was detained a prisoner in France for a year before he was exchanged. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 35th foot on 3 Nov. 1799, and sailed with his regiment in the expedition under General Pigot on 28 March 1800 for the Mediterranean. Arriving at Malta in June, he took part in the siege of Valetta, which ended in the capitulation of the French on 5 Sept. He returned to England in 1802, was promoted to be captain in the 35th foot on 13 Aug. of that year, and shortly after was placed on half-pay on reduction of that regiment.

Way was brought in as captain of the 5th foot on 20 Jan. 1803, and, after serving in the Channel Islands, embarked with his regiment in the expedition under Lord Cathcart for the liberation of Hanover in 1805; but the vessel in which he sailed was wrecked off the Texel, and he was taken prisoner by the Dutch. After his exchange he sailed at the end of October 1806 in the expedition under Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.], originally destined for Chili, to Cape de Verd, St. Helena, and the Cape of Good Hope, whence, in accordance with orders received there, the expedition sailed for the River Plate, arriving at Monte Video in the beginning of June 1807, where it joined the force under General John Whitelocke [q. v.], of which Way was appointed assistant quartermaster-general. At the storming of Buenos Ayres Way led the right wing of the infantry brigade. He returned to England after the disastrous capitulation.

Way was promoted to be major in the 29th foot on 25 Feb. 1808. He served under Sir Brent Spencer off Cadiz, and with him joined Sir Arthur Wellesley's army, landing in Mondego Bay, Portugal, on 3 Aug. He took part in the battle of Roliça on 17 Aug., when, on gaining the plateau with a few men and officers of his regiment, he, when charged by the enemy, was rescued from the bayonet of a French grenadier by the humanity of General Brenier, and made a prisoner. He was exchanged in time to take part in the operations in Portugal when Sir Arthur Wellesley returned in April 1809. He commanded the light infantry of Brigadier-general R. Stewart's brigade, which led the advance of the British army, and was present in the actions of the passage of the Vouga on 10 May and the heights of Grijon the following day, at the passage of the Douro and capture of Oporto on the 12th, and in the subsequent pursuit of Soult's army.

At the battle of Talavera on the night of 27 July Way took part with his regiment, under Major-general Hill, in the gallant repulse at the point of the bayonet of the French attack of the heights on the left of the British position. He was present at the battle of Busaco on 27 Sept. 1810, and at the battle of Albuera on 16 May 1811, when, on the fall of his lieutenant-colonel, he succeeded to the command of the 29th foot during the action, for which he received the medal. He was himself, in charging with his regiment, shot through the body and his left arm fractured at the shoulder-joint by a musket-shot. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 30 May 1811, and on 4 July of the same year was gazetted to the command of the 29th foot.

On his return to England in 1812 with the skeleton of the 29th regiment (about a hundred effective men), Way by considerable exertion reformed the corps, and embarked a second time for the Peninsula in 1813. In 1814, however, the effect of climate and wounds compelled him to return to England, when he was placed on the half-pay list of the 22nd foot. For his services he was knighted the same year, was awarded an annuity of 200*l.* for his wounds, and received permission to accept and wear the insignia of a knight commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. On relinquishing the command of the 29th foot he was presented by his brother officers with a valuable piece of plate as a memento of their esteem.

In 1815 Way was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, and was appointed to the staff as deputy adjutant-general in North Britain. He was promoted to be colonel in the army on 19 July 1821. On the abolition of his staff appointment in Scotland he was nominated, on 7 Nov. 1822, colonel of the 3rd royal veteran battalion, which was disbanded in 1826, when Way was placed on half-pay. He was promoted to be major-general on 22 July 1830, and lieutenant-general on 23 Nov. 1841, and was given the colonelcy of the 1st West Indian regiment on 21 Nov. 1843. He died at Brighton on 19 Feb. 1844, and was buried in the family vault at Denham church, Buckinghamshire. Way married, on 19 May 1815, Marianne, daughter of John Weyland, of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, and Woodrising, Norfolk. He left no issue.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Works on the Peninsular War; United Service Journal, 1844; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 537.] R. H. V.

WAY or WEY, WILLIAM (1407?–1476), traveller. [See WEY.]

WAYLETT, MRS. HARRIET (1798–1851), actress, the daughter of a Bath tradesman named Cooke, was born in Bath on 7 Feb. 1798. She came of a theatrical family, her uncle being a member of the Drury Lane company, while Mrs. West [q.v.] was her cousin. After receiving some instruction in music from one of the Loders of Bath [see LODER, JOHN DAVID], she appeared on the Bath stage on 16 March 1816 as Elvina in W. R. Hewetson's 'Blind Boy.' In the following season she appeared as Leonora in the 'Padlock' and Madge in 'Love in a Village,' and played in Bristol and, it is said, Brighton. Soon after this time she accompanied to London a Captain Dobyn, against whom her father brought an action for loss of service, which was tried at Taunton and compromised. She then acted at Coventry, where she met and married in 1819 Waylett, an actor in the company. In 1820 she was at the Adelphi, where she was the original Amy Robsart in Planché's adaptation of 'Kenilworth,' and the first Sue to her husband's Primefit in Moncrieff's 'Tom and Jerry.' She played as Mrs. Waylett late Miss Cooke of Bath. In 1823 she was acting in Birmingham under Alfred Bunn [q.v.], playing in 'Sally' Booth's part of Rose Briarly in 'Husbands and Wives.' Her singing of 'Rest thee, Babe,' in 'Guy Mannering' established her in favour. Cicely in the 'Heir-at-Law' and Thérèse in the piece so-named followed. She played five parts in 'Chops and Changes, or the Servant of All Work,' and was seen as Jenny Gammon in 'Wild Oats,' Ellen in 'Intrigue,' Aladdin, Lucy in the 'Rivals,' Cherry in 'Cherry and Fair Star,' Patch in the 'Busy Body,' Tattle in 'All in the Wrong,' Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro,' Priscilla Tomboy in the 'Romp,' Diana Vernon, Mary in the 'Innkeeper's Daughter,' Chambermaid in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Jessica, Marianne in the 'Dramatist,' Clari in 'Clari, or the Maid of Milan,' in which she sang 'Home, sweet Home,' Lucetta in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Clementina All-spice in the 'Way to get Married,' Bizarre in the 'Inconstant,' Zelinda in the 'Slave,' and in many other characters.

It was accordingly with a fair amount of experience, with a large repertory, and with a reputation as a chambermaid and a singer, that Mrs. Waylett accompanied her manager to Drury Lane, whereat she appeared as Madge in 'Love in a Village' on 4 Dec. 1824. The sustained and excessive eulogies which had been bestowed on her in the

'Theatrical Looker-On,' a Birmingham paper, the ownership of which the Birmingham public insisted on ascribing to Bunn, had given rise to a crop of scandals and to threats on his part of prosecutions for libel. On 14 Jan. 1825 Mrs. Waylett was Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Her appearances must, however, have been few, perhaps on account of the rivalry and jealousy of Mrs. Bunn, and she is no further traced at Drury Lane.

On 12 May she made, as Zephyrina in the 'Lady and the Devil,' her first appearance at the Haymarket, where she played, among other parts, Catalina in the 'Castle of Andalusia,' Lady Emily in 'Match-making,' Daphne in 'Midas,' was the first Sophia Fielding in Ebsworth's 'Rival Valets' on 14 July, and the first Harry Stanley in 'Paul Pry' on 13 Sept. In 1826 she was Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Ellen in 'Intrigue,' Phœbe in the 'Review,' Charlotte (Mrs. Abington's part) in the 'Hypocrite,' Louisa in the 'Duenna,' and Rosa in 'John of Paris.' For her benefit on 9 Oct. 1827 she enacted Virginia in 'Paul and Virginia.' On 16 June 1828 she was the original Mary in 'Daughters to Marry,' and on the 28th the original Bridget in 'Milliners.' She was also Clari for the first time in London. In November 1828 she played at the Hawkins Street Theatre, Dublin, Phœbe in 'Paul Pry.' She was also seen as Maria in 'Of Age To-morrow,' Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Maria Darlington in 'A Roland for an Oliver,' Don Giovanni in 'Giovanni in London.' She stood in highest favour as a singer and actress both in Dublin and Cork. Among her favourite songs were 'Buy a Broom,' which she sang in 'Bavarian costume,' 'Kate Kearney,' 'Cherry Ripe,' 'The Light Guitar,' 'Nora Creina,' 'Away, away to the Mountain's Brow,' and 'Love was once a little boy.' After her return from Dublin she played at the Haymarket, Drury Lane, Queen's Theatre (afterwards the Prince of Wales's), the Olympic, Covent Garden, and other houses. In 1832 she was acting at the Strand, of which house in 1834 she was 'sole manager.' Here she played original parts in the 'Loves of the Angels,' the 'Cork Leg,' the 'Four Sisters,' 'Wooing a Widow,' and in various burlesques. Admission to the house was obtained by paying four shillings an ounce at a neighbouring shop for sweetmeats, or purchasing tickets for the Victoria Theatre, which admitted also to the Strand, whereat the performances were nominally gratis. There were few London houses at which she was not seen, and she was a favourite in the country. In October 1835 she received in Dublin 800*l.* and half a clear benefit for twenty-one nights' performances. In 1838 she was engaged at the Haymarket.

In 1840 Waylett, from whom she had long been separated, who seems to have been a thoroughly objectionable, unworthy, and unpopular personage, and who, as Fitzwaylett, had married another woman, died, and she shortly afterwards married George Alexander Lee [q.v.], a musician, composer of many of her favourite songs, who survived her a few months, dying on 8 Oct. 1851; he was at one time page to the notorious Lord Barrymore (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 276), at another lessee of Drury Lane, and in the end pianoforte-player to 'Baron' Nicholson's exhibition in Bow Street of *poses plastiques*.

In May 1843 Mrs. Waylett, as she was still called, was at the Lyceum, where she was the President in the 'Ladies' Club,' and played in the farce of 'Matrimony.' Her appearances became, through ill-health, infrequent, and in 1849 she was spoken of as retired. She died on 29 April 1851, after a long and painful illness.

Mrs. Waylett was one of the best soubrettes of her day, was almost as popular in ballad and song as Madame Vestris, was symmetrically proportioned, and was always acceptable in burlesque and extravaganza, and in masculine characters generally. Her life was associated with many scandals. Bunn demanded an apology for what was said concerning her and him in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' in 1827. This was proffered by the publisher, but Oxberry refused to carry it out, and, after some talk of a duel, the matter dropped. Mrs. Waylett was taxed with ostentatiously overdressing the chambermaid parts in which she was seen.

A portrait of Mrs. Waylett as Elizabeth in some piece unnamed accompanies a memoir in the 'Dramatic Magazine' (ii. 97, 1 May 1830); a second, as Davie Gelletley (Gellatley), is prefixed to the 'Public and Private life of Mrs. Waylett,' forming No. 1 of a series to be called 'Amatory Biography;' a third, as Miss Dorville, is in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

[Most particulars of the early life of Mrs. Waylett are taken from the memoir in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, new ser. 1827, i. 55. This life and a vindication by Bunn were reprinted in the Private and Public Life of Mrs. Waylett, n.d., a sixpenny tract of extreme rarity. Oxberry's memoir is copied into the Georgian Era, the Dramatic Magazine, and other theatrical

publications. See also Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic Observer, Dublin; Theatrical Looker-On, Birmingham; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Dramatic and Musical Review; Era Almanack; and New Monthly Magazine.] J. K.

WAYNFLETE or **WAINFLEET, WILLIAM OF** (1395?–1486), bishop of Winchester, lord chancellor of England, and founder of Magdalen College, Oxford, was the elder of two sons of Richard Patyn, Patten, or Patton, *alias* Barbour, of Wainfleet, Lincolnshire. From a deed (recently rediscovered and printed by the Rev. W. D. Macray in his *Register of Magdalen College*) executed by Juliana Chirchestyle, grandniece of the bishop, in 1497, it appears that Waynflete held the manor and manor-house of Dakenham Place, Barkinge (printed by Macray 'Backinge'). This deed points to Essex as the home of at least one branch of the family, and corroborates the inference which may be drawn from other data that the bishop was of gentle blood. It also makes it probable that the trade-name of Barbour was not common to the family, but was only the name of the bishop's father's mother. The social position of Richard Patyn is indicated by his marriage with Margery, youngest daughter of Sir William Brereton (*d.* 1425–6), knight, of Brereton, Cheshire (ORMEROD, iii. 81).

From Leland we learn that the bishop was born at Wainfleet. Assuming him to have been of the canonical age of twenty-five at his ordination as deacon, he would have been born in 1395. Leland further says that he was a scholar at Winchester College. The word 'scholar' must not be pressed, for his name does not appear upon the register of admissions to the foundation; but there is no reason to doubt that Waynflete was educated at Winchester. Leland further asserts that he was 'felow of the New Colege of Oxford.' It is not till 1577 that the suggestion first appears, in the 'Description of England' by William Harrison (1534–1593) [q.v.], that Waynflete was 'fellow of Merton.' But Merton preserves no trace of him. On the other hand, he could not have been a fellow of New College according to the statutes, without having been a 'scholar' on the Winchester foundation. But this difficulty was probably removed by Henry Beaufort [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, the visitor of New College, who had been bishop of Lincoln from 1398 to 1404, and might naturally exercise his dispensing power as visitor in favour of the son of a Lincolnshire family. In all his relations with Oxford in adult life Waynflete displayed for New College a regard which was unaccountable if he was himself a member of another society. In 1480 he nominated as president of his new foundation of Magdalen College Richard Mayew, fellow of New College. Mayew's first duty was to put into operation a body of statutes founded upon those of New College. Waynflete further provided that all future presidents of Magdalen should have been fellows of that house or of New College. Lastly, by his will he bequeathed to the warden, fellows, and scholars of New College the same sums of money as to those of his own foundation. The statement of Dr. Thomas Chaundler, successively warden of Winchester (1450) and of New College (1453), that Thomas Beckington [q.v.], also a fellow of New College, was Waynflete's early friend, sustains the conclusion that Waynflete was educated at New College. For the period during which Waynflete was in residence at Oxford no catalogue of graduates survives.

The earliest record of Waynflete is his ordination as an unbeneficed acolyte by Richard Fleming [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, in the parish church of Spalding on Easter Sunday, 21 April 1420, under the name of William Barbor. That this was Waynflete himself is proved by the entry of his ordination as subdeacon on 21 Jan. following, when it was mentioned that he took the style of William Waynflete of Spalding, a change of designation at ordination being at that time common (HOLINSHED, *Chron.* iii. 213). On 18 March 1420–1 he was ordained deacon, and on 21 Jan. 1426 priest, on the title of the Benedictine Priory of Spalding. He had probably been studying divinity between 1420 and 1426 at Spalding or Oxford. At some time between 1426 and 1429 Waynflete received from Cardinal Beaufort presentation to the mastership of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, situate upon a hill a mile east of Winchester. The preferment was worth about 9*l.* 12*s.* a year, or approximately 110*l.* of our money.

It is improbable that the future bishop was the William Waynflete 'in legibus bacallarius' who accompanied Robert Fitzhugh [q. v.] on his embassy to Rome in 1429. He was probably first presented to the king on the occasion of Henry VI's visit to Winchester on 30 July 1440. On 11 Oct. of the same year Henry sealed the foundation charter of Eton College. In it Waynflete is nominated a fellow, and to Eton he removed in 1442. A class-room was then open, but the pupils were lodged in private houses. Waynflete probably acted as 'informator,' though no appointment of him as such seems to have survived. On 21 Dec. 1443 he was installed second provost of the college.

On Tuesday, 11 April 1447, Cardinal Beaufort died at Winchester. Henry, it is evident, received private news of the event on the same day, and immediately wrote to the monks recommending Waynflete for election to the bishopric (*ib.* p. 299). On Wednesday, 12 April, the official letter announcing the vacancy and praying license to proceed to election was despatched to the king. Letters patent were issued, dated Canterbury, 11 April, granting Waynflete custody of the temporalities of the see (*Pat. Roll.* 25 Henry VI, pt. 2, m. 30). On 14 April he made his first presentation. The *congé d'élire* under the privy seal is dated 15 April at Canterbury (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 153). On Monday, 17 April, the prior and chapter made a formal return of the election. The papal bull nominating Waynflete bishop bears the early date of 10 May. On 3 June Waynflete took the oath of fealty to the king in person (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 15). On 4 June the temporalities were formally restored (*Fœdera*, xi. 172). On 16 June Waynflete made profession of canonical obedience at Lambeth. He was consecrated at Eton on 13 July; on 18 July he received the spiritualities. He held his first general ordination on Sunday, 23 Dec. following, at Eton, by special license of the bishop of Lincoln. On 19 Jan. 1448 he was enthroned at Winchester in presence of the king. Henry's choice was clearly a personal preference. As John Capgrave, the contemporary chronicler, dryly remarks, Waynflete 'carus, ut putatur, domino regi habetur, non tam propter scientiam salutarem quam vitam cœlibem.' Henry himself, in assigning to Waynflete a paramount place among the executors of his will (12 March 1448), expresses his attachment to him (Chandler, p. 318).

Little more than a year after his advancement Waynflete obtained letters patent, dated 6 May 1448, for the foundation of a hall dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen in the university of Oxford. Its charter was dated 20 Aug. 1448 (Wood, *Ant.* pp. 307-8; Chandler, p. 330). Its object was the study of theology and philosophy.

The rebellion of Jack Cade [see Cade, John] at Whitsuntide 1450 first brought Waynflete into contact with the turbulent politics of the period. On the morning of Monday, 6 July, Cade having retreated into Southwark, an armistice was proclaimed. Waynflete, who 'for some safeguard laie then at Haliwell' (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 226), the priory in Shoreditch (Maitland, *Hist. of London*, ed. 1772, ii. 1368), and not at his Southwark palace, received a summons to attend a council in the Tower. Thence Waynflete, with other lords (Wyrcestre's *Chron.* p. 768), proceeded to treat with Cade in the church of St. Margaret, Southwark, within his own diocese. He received Cade's list of grievances, and promised both a general pardon under the great seal and a special one to Cade himself. The insurgents then dispersed from Southwark. But on 1 Aug. 1450 a special commission was issued into Kent to try those who, after the proclamation of pardon, had remained in arms at Deptford and Rochester. The commission included Waynflete's name (*Pat. Rolls*, 28 Henry VI, pt. ii. m. 17). Many executions followed.

Behind Cade's rebellion lay the sympathies of the Yorkists, and there are signs that Waynflete's intervention ultimately involved him in formidable odium. In September 1450 disturbances broke out at Winchester, the citizens refusing their customary dues at St. Giles' fair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 6th Rep. p. 603). It is possible that the despatch of a quarter of one of Cade's adherents for exhibition in that city had provoked irritation (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vi. 108). The citizens of Winchester submitted, and were pardoned. But a more serious attack threatened. On 7 May 1451 Waynflete executed a remarkable document, appealing for protection to the pope and the archbishop of Canterbury. The recitals show that some attempt was on foot to deprive him of his see by a process in the spiritual courts (*Registr. Waynflete*, i. 2, f. 11; Chandler, pp. 66-7).

At this time Henry VI was relying much on Waynflete's counsels. They were together at Canterbury in August 1451. In September the bishop issued from St. Albans a commission for the visitation of his diocese, alleging 'arduous and unexpected business concerning the king and the realm' (Chandler, p. 69). Upon the approach to London of Richard, duke of York, with an army in March 1452, Henry despatched Waynflete to make terms.

In July 1453 Henry VI became totally paralysed. His son Edward, prince of Wales, was born on 13 Oct., and baptised by Waynflete on the following day (*Engl. Chron.*, p. 193). On 23 March 1454 Waynflete, with a committee of lords, endeavoured to procure from the king an authorisation for the conduct of the government by Richard, duke of York, to whose inevitable ascendancy he seems to have resigned himself. He reported to the House of Lords that the imbecility of the king rendered the errand fruitless. During this interregnum he was constant in his attendances at the council,

perhaps to watch over the Lancastrian interests. On Christmas Day 1454 Henry recovered, and received Waynflete in audience on 7 Jan. 1455 (*Paston Letters*, i. 315). But the defeat of Henry VI at St. Albans on 22 May following restored the Yorkists to power. Waynflete now seems to have supported the moderate Lancastrians, who desired to retain the Duke of York in the king's service (Nicolas, *Proceedings*, vi. 262). He still enjoyed the confidence of Henry, who on 12 July 1455 nominated him a life visitor of Eton and King's Colleges. On 11 Oct. 1456, in the priory of Coventry, Waynflete was appointed chancellor by the king (*Fœdera*, xi. 383). There is no foundation for Lord Campbell's story that he was nominated because his predecessor, Thomas Bourchier [q. v.], 'refused to enter into the plots for the destruction of the Yorkists.' As a matter of fact, the Duke of York, at this very time 'in right good conceyt with the king' (James Gresham to John Paston, 16 Oct. 1456), was present with his friends at the ceremony. Waynflete's salary as chancellor was 200*l.* a year, probably exclusive of fees.

Waynflete's next important public function was as assessor at the trial of Bishop Reginald Pecock [q. v.] for heresy, in November 1457. Whatever political animus may have been latent in this prosecution, Waynflete's denunciation of Pecock's doctrines in the reformed statutes of King's College, Cambridge, issued three years before, is evidence that his participation in the sentence against Pecock was on theological grounds.

On 18 July 1457 Waynflete obtained a license to found a college to the north-east of the original site of Magdalen Hall. The charter of foundation is dated 12 June 1458. On 14 June the society of Magdalen Hall 'surrendered up their house with its appurtenances to the college,' the building of which was forthwith begun.

In September 1458 civil war broke out afresh. The Lancastrians routed the Yorkist forces at Ludlow, and a contemporary letter describes Waynflete as incensed against the insurgent leaders (*Paston Letters*, i. 497). On 20 Nov. 1459 a packed parliament of Lancastrians was summoned to Coventry. Waynflete, as chancellor, opened it with an address upon the text 'gracia vobis et pax multiplicetur' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 345). It is evident that he now took an active part against the Yorkists. A bill of attainder against the Duke of York and his friends was passed. An oath of allegiance and confirmation of the succession to Edward, prince of Wales, was tendered singly to the lords by the chancellor (*ib.* p. 351), who had on 8 Jan. 1457 been appointed one of the prince's tutors (*Fœdera*, xi. 385).

On 3 Nov. 1459 Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] nominated Waynflete executor of his will, a trust which involved him in prolonged controversies (see *Paston Letters*). Fastolf had directed the foundation of a college at Caistor, which in 1474 Waynflete, with a dispensation from Sixtus IV, diverted to his own college of Magdalen (*ib.* ii. 402, iii. 119).

In common with the chief officers of the household Waynflete resigned office in Henry VI's tent on 7 July 1460, immediately prior to the defeat of Northampton. Like them, he took out a general pardon (*Fœdera*, xi. 458). Upon the accession of Edward IV, according to Leland, Waynflete 'fled for fear of King Edward into secret corners, but at the last he was restorid to his goodes and the king's favor.' He certainly is lost to sight for a year. That the Yorkists after Northampton again contemplated his punishment, and probably his deprivation, may be inferred from a remarkable letter on his behalf, dated 8 Nov. 1460, and written by Henry VI, then virtually a prisoner in London, to Pius II (Chandler, p. 347).

In August 1461, when Edward IV went on progress to Hampshire, the tenants of Est Men or East Meon and elsewhere, 'in grete multitude and nombre,' petitioned the king for relief from certain services, customs, and dues which the bishop and his agents were attempting to exact. According to the author of the 'Brief Latin Chronicle' (Camden Soc. 1880), the tenants had seized Waynflete, which suggests that they were preventing an anticipated escape by sea, East Meon being near the coast. Edward, however, not only rescued him from violence, but arrested the ringleaders, whose case was tried in the House of Lords on 14 Dec. 1461, when judgment was given for the bishop (*Rot. Parl.* v. 475).

Henceforth Waynflete appears to have acquiesced in the new order of things (*Rot. Parl.* v. 461, 496, 571). On 16 Nov. 1466 he received a pardon for all escapes of prisoners and fines due to the king (Chandler, p. 353). On 1 Feb. 1469 he received a full pardon (*Fœdera*, xi. 639), in which he was accepted as the king's 'true and faithful subject.' But on Edward's flight from London upon 29 Sept. 1470, Waynflete himself released Henry VI from the Tower (Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 11). The return of Edward IV, and his victories of Barnet

and Tewkesbury, followed by the deaths of Henry VI and Edward, prince of Wales, left the Lancastrian cause hopeless. Waynflete was obliged to purchase another full pardon on 30 May 1471 (*Fœdera*, xi. 711), this time by a 'loan' of 1,333*l.* (Ramsay, ii. 390). On 3 July 1471, with other peers, he took an oath of fealty to Edward IV's eldest son [Edward V] (*Fœdera*, xi. 714), and was henceforth constantly at court. Meanwhile he was completing his college, as well as that of Eton. He finished off the Eton college buildings, for the greater part at his own expense (Chandler, pp. 137, 153, 154). On 20 Sept. 1481 Waynflete visited Magdalen, and on the 22nd entertained Edward IV there. He took part in the funeral ceremonies of Edward IV on 19 April 1483 at Windsor (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, i. 7). On 24 July 1483 he entertained Richard III at Magdalen (*ib.* p. 161). In 1484 he began the construction of a free school at his native place, endowing it with land which he had acquired in 1475. This school still flourishes under the title of Magdalen College School, Wainfleet.

The countenance of a prelate so respected as Waynflete cannot fail to have strengthened the position of Richard III. On 5 July 1485 the king borrowed of him 100*l.*, doubtless a forced loan, to be spent in meeting the expected invasion of Henry VII.

In December 1485 Waynflete retired from his palace at Southwark to his manor of South Waltham, Hampshire. There on 26 April 1486 he executed his will. He had already completed his magnificent tomb and chantry in Winchester Cathedral, where he directed that he should be buried. He left bequests in money to the members of the various religious houses in Winchester and of the colleges of St. Mary Winton and New and Magdalen, Oxford. Almost all his estates in land he devised in trust for Magdalen College. On 2 Aug. 1486 he made further provision for Cardinal Beaufort's Hospital of St. Cross (Chandler, p. 225). He died, apparently of a complaint of the heart, on Friday, 11 Aug. 1486 (Campbell, *Materials*, ii. 67), having retained his senses to the last.

Waynflete was of the school of episcopal statesmen of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, of whom Beaufort and Wolsey are the leading types. Like Wolsey, he was a favourer of learning, and is even said, though the statement is doubtful, to have provided for the study of Greek at Magdalen (Chandler, pp. 267–8). He set Wolsey an example in the suppression of religious houses for his college. As chancellor he left the reputation of an upright and prudent administrator of justice (Polydore Vergil, p. 74), 'warilie wielding the weight of that office' (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 212). A eulogy of him by Laurence William of Savona [q.v.], written in London in 1485, is printed by Chandler (p. 376) from Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 326). The panegyrist speaks of his venerable white hair ('veneranda canities'). This is the only contribution to a personal description which has come down to us. The picture which prefaces Chandler's 'Life' is taken either from a mask of the bishop's effigy in Winchester Cathedral or from the oil-painting at Magdalen College. If, as is probable, this is a portrait, Waynflete had large eyes and a refined countenance. Another representation of him appears as a support to the cushion under the head of the effigy of his father upon the tomb erected by the bishop in Wainfleet church, now removed to Magdalen College chapel. An effigy of Waynflete has also been placed on the outer western wall of Eton College Chapel.

The bishop's younger brother, John Waynflete, became dean of Chichester, and died in 1481 (Chandler, p. 240). Chandler adduces good reason for the conclusion that the statement first traceable to Guillim (*Display of Heraldry*, p. 408; cf. Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 212; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 233), that there was a third brother, Richard Patten of Baslowe, Derbyshire, is a fiction. The arms originally born by Waynflete were 'a field fusilly, ermine, and sable.' After he became provost of Eton he inserted 'on a chief of the second three lilies slipped argent,' borrowed from the shield of Eton College. These arms have ever since been borne by Magdalen College. He added as his motto the verse of the Magnificat, 'Fecit mihi magna qui potens est,' still remaining incised over the door of the chapel of his college.

[Will. Worc. Annales, ed. Stevenson (Rolls Ser. 1858), vol. ii. pt. ii; Supplementary Letters and Papers of Henry VI, *ib.*; Croyland Continuator in Gale's Scriptores, i. 451–593; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne (1744); Gascoigne's Liber Veritatum, Loci e Libro Veritatum, or passages selected from Gascoigne's Theological Dict. ed. Rogers (1881); Correspondence of Bishop Bekynton (Rolls Ser. 56), ed. Williams (1872), 2 vols.; Capgrave's Liber de Illustribus Henricis, ed. Hingeston (Rolls Ser. 1858); Pecock's Repressor of overmuch Blaming of the Clergy, ed. Babington, 2 vols. (Rolls Ser. 1860); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, 3 vols. (1872–5); Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc. 1880); Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta (1826), vol. i. and Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council (1834); Gregory's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.

1876); English Chronicle (Camd. Soc. 1856); Warkworth's Chronicle of the First Thirteen Years of Edward IV (Camd. Soc. 1839); Polydore Vergil's Three Books (Camd. Soc. 1844); Historical Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc. 1876); Orridge and Cooper's Illustrations of Jack Cade's Rebellion, 1869; Holinshed's Chronicles of England (1808), vol. iii.; Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptorum Veterum, &c., 3 vols. (1684, 1687, 1691); Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser. 1861), 2 vols. ed. Gairdner; Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, 2 vols. (Rolls Ser. 1873), ed. Campbell; Harrison's Description of England prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicles, vol. i.; Budden's Waynfleti Vita, Oxon. 1602; Harpsfeld's Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica, 1622; Lanquet's Chronicle, ed. Cooper, Epitome of Chronicles, 1560; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius, 1743; Wood's History and Antiquities of Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, 1786; Hearne's Remarks and Collections, ed. Doble, 1889; Guillim's Display of Heraldry, 6th edit. 1724; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, 3 vols. ed. Hardy, 1854; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, (1819), vol. iii.; Walcott's William of Wykeham and his Colleges, 1852; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, 1847–1849; Maxwell-Lyte's History of Eton College, 1877; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, and Annals of Winchester College, 1892; Macray's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford, vol. ii. Fellows, 1897; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 2 vols. 1892.] I. S. L.

WAYTE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1634–1668), regicide. [See WAITE.]

WEALE, JOHN (1791–1862), publisher, born in 1791, commenced business as a publisher at 59 High Holborn about 1820. He possessed a wide knowledge of art, and took a particular interest in the study of architecture. In 1823 he issued a bibliographical 'Catalogue of Works on Architecture and the Fine Arts,' of which a new edition appeared in 1854. He followed the 'Catalogue' in 1849–50 with a 'Rudimentary Dictionary of Terms used in Architecture, Building, and Engineering,' a work which reached a fifth edition in 1876. He was on intimate terms with many men of science. As one of the first publishers of cheap educational literature he did much for technical education in England. His rudimentary series and educational series comprised standard works, both in classics and science. They were continued after his death by James Sprent Virtue [q. v.] Weale died in London on 18 Dec. 1862.

Besides the works mentioned he published: 1. 'A Series of Examples in Architectural Engineering and Mechanical Drawing,' London, 1841, fol.; supplemental 'Description,' London, 1842, 12mo. 2. 'Designs of ornamental Gates, Lodges, Palisading, and Ironwork of the Royal Parks adjoining the Metropolis, edited by John Weale,' London, 1841, fol. 3. 'The Theory, Practice, and Architecture of Bridges of Stone, Iron, Timber, and Wire, edited by John Weale,' London, 1843, 2 vols. 8vo; a supplemental volume, edited by George Rowdon Burnell and William Tierney Clarke, appeared in 1853. 4. 'Divers Works of early Masters in Christian Decoration,' London, 1846, 2 vols. fol. 5. 'The Great Britain Atlantic Steam Ship,' London, 1847, fol. 6. 'Letter to Lord John Russell on the defence of the Country,' London, 1847, 8vo. 7. 'London exhibited in 1851,' London, 1851, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1852. 8. 'Designs and Examples of Cottages, Villas, and Country Houses,' London, 1857, 4to. 9. 'Examples for Builders, Carpenters, and Joiners,' London, 1857, 4to. 10. 'Steam Navigation, edited by John Weale,' London, 1858, 4to and fol. 11. 'Old English and French Ornaments, comprising 244 Designs. Collected by John Weale,' London, 1858, 4to. He edited 'Weale's Quarterly Papers on Engineering,' London, 1843–6, 6 vols. 4to, and 'Weale's Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' London, 1843–5, 4 vols. 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 246; Ward's Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WEARG, SIR CLEMENT (1686–1726), solicitor-general, son and heir of Thomas Wearg of the Inner Temple, who married, in 1679, Mary Fletcher of Ely, was born in London in 1686, and baptised at St. Botolph Without, Aldersgate, where his grandfather, Thomas Wearg, a wealthy merchant, lived. He is said to have been at Peterhouse, Cambridge (DYER, *Privileges of Cambr.* ii. 22). He was admitted student at the Inner Temple on 25 Nov. 1706, called to the bar in 1711, and became bencher in 1723, reader in 1724, and treasurer in 1725.

Wearg was a zealous whig and protestant. He acted as the counsel for the crown in the prosecutions of Christopher Layer [q. v.] and Bishop Atterbury, and was one of the principal managers for the commons in the trial of Lord-chancellor Macclesfield (*State Trials*, vol. xvi.) In 1722 he contested, without success, the borough of Shaftesbury in Dorset, but was returned for the whig borough of Helston in Cornwall on 10 March 1723–4, having been appointed solicitor-general on the previous 1 Feb. About the same time he was created a knight. He died of a violent fever on 6 April 1726, and was buried, in accordance with the request

in his will, in the Temple churchyard, under a plain raised tomb, on 12 April. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir James Montagu [q.v.], chief baron of the exchequer. She died on 9 March 1746, and was buried in the same grave with her husband on 14 March. They had no children.

A volume published in 1723 contained 'The Replies of Thomas Reeve and Clement Wearg in the House of Lords, 13 May 1723, against the Defence made by the Late Bishop of Rochester and his Counsel.' Curll advertised late in 1726 the publication of six volumes of 'Cases of Impotence and Divorce, by Sir Clement Wearg, late Solicitor-General.' Curll was attacked for this by 'A. P.' in the 'London Journal' on 12 Nov. 1726, and two days later swore an affidavit that a book produced by him, and entitled 'The Case of Impotency as debated in England, Anno 1613, in Trial between Robert, Earl of Essex, and the Lady Frances Howard,' 1715, was by Wearg. It was dated from the Inner Temple, 30 Oct. 1714. Wearg then had chambers in the new court (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 501).

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 66; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 164. A 'Brief Memoir' of Wearg was published by his relative, George Duke, of Gray's Inn, barrister-at-law, in 1843.]

W. P. C.

WEATHERHEAD, GEORGE HUME (1790?–1853), medical writer, born in Berwickshire in 1789 or 1790, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University on 1 Aug. 1816. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 27 March 1820, and died at The Cottage, Foot's Cray Park, near Bromley in Kent, on 22 June 1853.

Weatherhead was the author of: 1. 'An Essay on the Diagnosis between Erysipelas, Phlegmon, and Erythema, with an Appendix on the Nature of Puerperal Fever,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise on Infantile and Adult Rickets,' London, 1820, 12mo. 3. 'An Analysis of the Leamington Spa in Warwickshire,' 1820, 8vo. 4. 'An Account of the Beulah Saline Spa at Norwood,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1833. 5. 'A New Synopsis of Nosology,' London, 1834, 12mo. 6. 'A Pedestrian Tour through France and Italy,' London, 1834, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Headaches,' London, 1835, 12mo. 8. 'A Practical Treatise on the Principal Diseases of the Lungs,' London, 1837, 8vo. 9. 'The History of the Early and Present State of the Venereal Disease examined, wherein is shown that Mercury never was necessary for its Cure,' London, 1841, 8vo. 10. 'On the Hydropathic Cure of Gout,' London, 1842, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1843. He also translated from the French of Gabriel Laisné a treatise 'On the Spontaneous Erosions and Perforations of the Stomach in contradistinction to those produced by Poisons,' London, 1821, 12mo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

WEATHERSHED or **WETHERSHED**, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

WEAVER, JOHN (*d.* 1685), politician, of North Luffenham, Lincolnshire, was admitted a freeman of Stamford on 25 Oct. 1631 (*Lincolnshire Notes and Queries*, i. 62). In 1643–4 he was judge-advocate to the army of the Earl of Manchester. In November 1645 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Stamford, and in 1647 became conspicuous as one of the most outspoken members of the independent party in that body (*Official Return*, i. 490; WALKER, *Hist. of Independency*, i. 95, 108, 124, 127). In January 1649 Weaver was named one of the commissioners for trying Charles I, but never attended any of the sittings of the court (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*). In September 1650 he was appointed one of the four commissioners for the civil government of Ireland (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 479). Some of his letters in that capacity are printed in the appendix to Ludlow's 'Memoirs' (ed. 1894, i. 492–503). In 1652 Weaver was sent over to England to represent the views of his brother commissioners to parliament, but on 18 Feb. 1653 the officers of the Irish army petitioned for his removal, and on 22 Feb. he was, at his own request, allowed to resign (*ib.* i. 319; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 129, 260, 261; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 644, 673). On 14 April 1653 parliament voted him Scottish lands to the value of 250*l.* per annum as a reward for his services, which the Protector commuted afterwards for a payment of 2,000*l.* (LUDLOW, i. 401; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 278; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 260, 276).

Weaver represented Stamford in both the parliaments called by the Protector, and steadily voted with the republican opposition, though in 1656 he only procured his election by protesting that 'his mind was altered from what it was in the last parliament' (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 296, 299). None the less he was excluded from the House in September 1656, and signed the protest of the 120 members then kept out (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 280). As soon as they were admitted Weaver began

the attack upon the authority of the new House of Lords (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, ii. 377, 429). In Richard Cromwell's parliament he once more represented Stamford, and made many speeches against the validity of the 'petition' and 'advice,' the existence of the other house, and the admission of the members for Scotland (*ib.* iii. 70, 76, 142, 346, iv. 66, 164, 240; THURLOE, vii. 550; LUDLOW, ii. 50, 53). In December 1659, after the army had turned out the Long parliament, Weaver aided Ashley Cooper and others in securing the Tower for the parliament (THURLOE, vii. 797). To this zeal he owed his election as a member of the council of state (Dec. 31, 1659), and his appointment as commissioner for the government of Ireland and the management of the navy (LUDLOW, ii. 209; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 799, 800, 815, 825). He attended none of the meetings of the council from disinclination to take the oath abjuring monarchy, which was required from councillors, and assisted in procuring the readmission of the secluded members (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 61; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. xxv). In consequence, when those members were readmitted he was again elected to the council of state (23 Feb. 1660).

Stamford elected Weaver to the Convention parliament, but the return was disputed and his election annulled (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 18).

Weaver was buried at North Luffenham on 25 March 1685.

[Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, 1889, i. 62–63; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 318.] C. H. F.

WEAVER, JOHN (1673–1760), dancing master, son of John Weaver, was baptised at Holy Cross, Shrewsbury, on 21 July 1673. His father is believed to be identical with 'one Mr. Weaver,' a dancing master in the university of Oxford, who is named in a letter from Ralph Bathurst to Gascoigne, the Duke of Ormonde's secretary, 18 March 1675–6, as having been received by the chancellor of the university 'at a time when there was room for him,' but 'is now like to be ruined with his family, being supplanted by Mr. Banister,' another dancing master (WARTON, *Life of Bathurst*, p. 140). Weaver received his education at the free school, Shrewsbury. In early life he set up as a dancing master in Shrewsbury, and is said to have taught dancing there for three generations, till nearly the close of his life. He was living there on 19 March 1711–12, when he wrote a letter to the 'Spectator' (No. 334, see also No. 466), announcing his intention of bringing out a small treatise on dancing, which was 'an art celebrated by the ancients,' but totally neglected by the moderns, and now fallen to a low ebb. But his residence in Shrewsbury was never in his adult life continuous. From 1702 he was actively associated with theatrical enterprise in London.

Weaver, and not John Rich [q. v.], as is commonly stated, was the original introducer into England of entertainments which bore the name of pantomimes. But by 'pantomimes' Weaver did not mean harlequin entertainments, but rather ballets, or, as he terms it, 'scenical dancing,' a representation of some historical incident by graceful motions. In 1702 he produced a mime at Drury Lane styled 'The Tavern Bilkers,' which he stage-managed, and which he describes as 'the first entertainment that appeared on the English Stage, where the Representation and Story was carried on by Dancing Action and Motion only.' In 1707 Weaver composed a new dance in fifteen couplets, 'The Union,' which was performed at court on the queen's birthday, 6 Feb. Either owing to the fluctuations of theatrical government, or possibly because his mime was not successful, Weaver did not put a second on the stage until 1716; this was called 'The Loves of Mars and Venus,' and was 'an attempt in imitation of the ancient Pantomimes, and the first that has appeared since the time of the Roman Emperors.' Weaver's subsequent pantomimic entertainments were 'Perseus and Andromeda,' 1716; 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' 1717; 'Harlequin turn'd Judge,' 1717; and 'Cupid and Bacchus,' 1719, all performed at Drury Lane. These dates of Weaver's pieces are given on his own authority, from his 'History of the Mimes and Pantomimes.' Most of them were probably never printed. John Thurmond produced somewhat similar pieces for Drury Lane between 1719 and 1726. Rich's pantomimes were produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields from 1717 to 1726. Weaver's 'Tavern Bilkers' was revived at Lincoln's Inn Fields by the younger Rich on 13 April 1717, and again at the same house on 11 Dec. 1727, under the name of 'The Cheats.'

Weaver himself sometimes acted in his representations. In 1728 he impersonated Clown, the Squire's Man, in 'Perseus and Andromeda, or the Flying Lovers,' an afterpiece performed at Drury Lane Theatre.

Weaver sought to establish a school of pantomime, more like the modern *ballet d'action*, but the public did not appreciate his effort; they preferred grotesque dancing and acting. In 1730 he complains that

spectators are squandering their applause on interpolations by pseudo-players, merry-andrews, tumblers, and rope-dancers, and are but rarely touched with or encourage a natural player or just pantomime.

On 6 Feb. 1733 his 'Judgment of Paris,' described as 'a new Pantomime Entertainment,' appeared at Drury Lane. Mrs. Booth acted as Helen, and Miss Rafter as Thalia (GENEST, iii. 369). There was an earlier performance, possibly during the Christmas of 1732; it is referred to in a letter from Aaron Hill [q. v.], the dramatist, to Victor, the actor, 1 Jan. 1732–3 (VICTOR, *History of the Theatres of London and Dublin*, ii. 177). It was performed by his pupils in the great room over the market-house at Shrewsbury about 1750 (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, ii. 152).

Weaver died at Shrewsbury on 24 Sept. 1760, aged 90, and was buried in the south aisle of Old St. Chad's church in Shrewsbury on 28 Sept. (*Addit. MS.* 21236, fol. 65 *b*). He is described as being 'a little dapper, cheerful man, much respected in the town, and by the first people in the neighbourhood' (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, ii. 152, *n.* 1).

He was twice married. By his first wife, Catherine, who was buried at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, on 13 Sept. 1712, he had three children—John, baptised on 11 May 1709; Richard, baptised on 3 Nov. 1710; and Catherine, baptised on 13 Sept. 1712, all at St. Chad's Church (*St. Chad's Register*). His second wife, Susanna, who survived him, died on 5 Feb. 1773, aged 73, and was buried on 10 Feb. at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. The monument was destroyed at the fall of Old St. Chad's Church in 1788; but the inscription is preserved in Addit. MS. 21236, fol. 65 *b*.

Besides the plays before mentioned, Weaver published: 1. 'Orchesography; or the Art of Dancing, being an exact translation from the French of M. Feuillet,' 1706, 4to. 2. 'A small Treatise of Time and Cadence in Dancing,' 1706. 3. 'The Union: a Dance writ down in Characters,' 1707 (?). 4. 'An Essay towards an History of Dancing,' 1712 (the work referred to in the *Spectator*, Nos. 334 and 466). 5. 'Anatomical and Mechanical Lectures upon Dancing,' 1721 (these were 'read at the Academy in Chancery Lane'). 6. 'The History of the Mimes and Pantomimes, &c. Also a List of the modern Entertainments that have been exhibited on the English Stage, either in imitation of the ancient Pantomimes, or after the manner of the modern Italians,' London, 1728, 8vo.

[Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 151–2, 245; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, ed. Reed and Jones, i. 739; Colley Cibber's Apology; 'The Genesis of English Pantomime,' by W. J. Lawrence, in The Theatre for January 1895, xxv. 28–34; 'Puzzle: Find the first Pantomime Clown,' by W. J. Lawrence, in the Supplement to the Newcastle Weekly Chron. 29 Dec. 1894; 'The Father of English Pantomime,' in the Pall Mall Gazette, 27 Dec. 1897; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 89, 138, 297; information from W. J. Lawrence, esq.] W. G. D. F.

WEAVER, ROBERT (1773–1852), congregational divine and antiquary, born at Trowbridge in Wiltshire on 23 Jan. 1773, was the son of Richard Weaver, clothier, by his wife Mary. He was intended to follow his father's trade, but, preferring to study for the congregational ministry, he entered Rotherham College early in 1794, residing with the president Edward Williams (1750–1813) [q. v.] On 15 Feb. 1802 he became pastor at Mansfield in Nottinghamshire, a charge which he retained till his death. When he went to Mansfield affairs were in confusion and the congregation had been broken up. He reconstituted it in 1805, and twice enlarged the place of worship, in 1812 and in 1829.

Weaver was an ardent student of the Greek Testament, in which he was accustomed to give instruction to resident pupils. He also took an interest in antiquities, and in 1840 published 'Monumenta Antiqua, or the Stone Monuments of Antiquity yet remaining in the British Isles' (London, 12mo), in which he ascribed the remains of pre-Roman times to Phœnician influence and supported his theory by the particulars of similar Canaanitish and Jewish monuments given in the Bible. Weaver died at Mansfield on 12 Oct. 1852, and was buried in the ground attached to the independent chapel.

Besides the work mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'The Scriptures Fulfilled,' seven lectures, London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Heaven: A Manual for the Heirs of Heaven,' London, 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Education based on Scriptural Principles, the True Source of Individual and Social Happiness,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'The Pagan Altar and Jehovah's Temple,' London, 1840, 12mo. 5. 'The Reconciler: an Attempt to exhibit . . . the Harmony and Glory of the Divine Government,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'A Complete View of Puseyism,' London, 1843, 12mo. 7. 'Dissent: its Character,' London, 1844, 8vo. 8. 'Rationalism,' London, 1850, 12mo. 9. 'Popery, calmly, closely, and comprehensively considered,' London, 1851, 8vo.

[Congregational Year Book, 1853, pp. 233–5; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 671.] E. I. C.

WEAVER, THOMAS (1616-1663), poetaster, son of Thomas Weaver, was born at Worcester in 1616. Several of the family were prominent members of the Stationers' Company in London. An uncle of the poetaster, Edmund Weaver (son of Thomas Weaver, a weaver of Worcester), was from 1603 until his death in 1638 an active London publisher. This Edmund Weaver's son, another Thomas Weaver (the poetaster's first cousin), became a freeman of the Stationers' Company in 1627, was called into the livery in 1633, and, retiring from business in 1639, seems to have entered as a student of Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1640 (*Gray's Inn Register*, p. 228; ARBER, *Transcript of Stationers' Company*, ii. 176, iii. 686, iv. 29, 33, 449, 471, 499).

The poetaster matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 March 1633-4, at the age of eighteen, graduated B.A. on 19 Oct. 1637, and M.A. on 31 June 1640. In 1641 he was made one of the chaplains or petty canons of the cathedral. He was a sturdy royalist, and was accordingly ejected from his office by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 (*Register of Visitors to Oxford*, Camden Soc. p. 491). Under the Commonwealth he 'shifted from place to place and lived upon his wits.' Like Richard Corbet, William Strode, and other resident graduates of Christ Church in holy orders, he was an adept at lighter forms of verse, in which he took a more indulgent view of human frailties than is ordinarily reckoned becoming in the clerical profession. In October 1654 there was published a collection entitled 'Songs and Poems of Love and Drollery, by T. W.' It was dedicated 'to my most obliging friend E. C. Esquire.' The verse shows some lyrical capacity, and deals freely with amorous topics. Many of the pieces were skits on the author's political and theological foes; of these, a ballad, 'to the tune of "Chevy Chase"' (p. 21), called 'Zeal overheated, or a relation of a lamentable fire which hapned in Oxon in a religious brother's shop,' proved especially obnoxious to puritans. The 'religious brother' whom Weaver sarcastically denounced was Thomas Williams, an Oxford milliner, who belonged to the flock of Henry Cornish, the presbyterian minister at All Saints' Church. The work was declared to be seditious and libellous. Weaver was arrested in London, was imprisoned and tried on a capital charge of treason. At the trial (information about which seems only accessible in Wood's 'Athenæ'), the book was produced; but the judge, after reading some pages of it, summed up strongly in favour of Weaver. He was unwilling, he said, to condemn 'a scholar and a man of wit.' A verdict of 'not guilty' was returned, and Weaver was set at liberty. His book is rare (BELOE, *Anecdotes*, vi. 86-9). Perfect copies are in the British Museum and in Malone's collection in the Bodleian Library. A poem by Weaver, called 'The Archbishop of York's [John Williams's] Revels,' was reprinted from his book in some editions of the works of John Cleaveland. Weaver is in no way responsible for the collection of verse called 'Choice Drollery with Songs and Sonnets,' which imitated his title and was published in 1656. Further specimens of his poetry are said, however, to be found in miscellanies of the date.

On the restoration of Charles II in 1660 Weaver was, according to Wood, made exciseman or collector of customs for Liverpool (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 346). Wood further states that he was commonly called 'Captan Weaver.' He died at Liverpool on 3 Jan. 1662-3, 'prosecuting too much the crimes of poets,' and was buried there.

To Weaver has been frequently ascribed a second volume of verse, entitled 'Plantaganets Tragicall Story: or, the Death of King Edward the Fourth: with the unnaturall voyage of Richard the Third through the Red Sea of his Nephews innocent bloud, to his usurped Crowne. Metaphrased by T. W. Gent.' (London, by F. B. for George Badger, 1647). A portrait of the author, engraved by Marshall, is prefixed. The first book is dedicated 'To the truly heroick Edward Benlowes, Esquire.' There are commendatory verses by 'I. C., Art. Mag.,' 'S. N.,' and 'I. S. Lincoln's Inn.' I. C. refers to the surpassing merits of the more serious work of the writer, whom he describes as a soldier and a scholar, and addresses as 'Captain T. W.' 'I. S.' writes in a like vein, and calls 'his ever-honoured friend Captain T. W.' a 'perfecter of poetry and patterne of gallantry.' The second book of the poem is dedicated by the author to 'D. W.,' and the work is declared to be 'the offspring of a country-muse' (see FRY, *Bibliographical Memorials*, 1816, pp. 114-21). A copy of the book is in the British Museum. Internal evidence fails to connect the chronicle-poem with Weaver's acknowledged verse, and at the time of its publication in 1647 Weaver was a chaplain of Christ Church, Oxford—a rank which would not allow him to be designated on a title-page as 'T. W. *Gent.*,' or to be greeted as 'captain' by his friends.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 622-3; authorites cited.] S. L.

WEAVER, THOMAS (1773–1855), geologist, born in 1773, studied geology and mineralogy from 1790 to 1794 under Abraham Werner at Freiberg. Soon after his return to England he was entrusted by government with the investigation of the gold deposits in Wicklow, in reference to which he published in 1819 his 'Memoir on the Geological Relations of the East of Ireland' (London, 4to). In the early days of the Geological Society he became one of its active members, and published in the second series of its 'Transactions' (vols. i. and iv.) memoirs on the geology of Gloucestershire and Somerset and the south of Ireland. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society for 1825 he asserted the relatively modern age of the fossil remains of the great Irish deer (*Cervus megaceros*), and in the following year he was elected a fellow of the society. He subsequently travelled as a mining geologist in Mexico and the United States, and in 1831 began a series of papers on the carboniferous rocks of America. Weaver had retired from his profession for some years before his death, which took place at his home in Pimlico, 2 July 1855.

In the Royal Society's catalogue (vi. 285–6) he is credited with twenty papers, bearing dates between 1820 and 1841, all of which are geological, and eight refer to Ireland. They were contributed chiefly to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Annals of Natural History,' and the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Geological Society.'

[Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. xii. pp. xxxviii–ix; Michaud's Biographie Universelle, vol. xliv.] G. S. B.

WEBB. [See also WEBBE.]

WEBB, MRS. (*d.* 1793), actress, whose maiden name was Child, was born in Norwich. She became an actress and a singer in the Norwich company, and married first a Mr. Day, and afterwards a Mr. Webb. She appears to have made her first appearance in Edinburgh on 21 Nov. 1772 at the Theatre Royal in Shakespeare Square as Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian,' springing at once into favour. She—if the Mrs. Day were she—also played Queen Catherine in 'Henry VIII.' Webb was about this time a member of the company, acting the King in 'Hamlet,' Kent in 'Lear,' and similar parts. On 29 Nov. 1773 Portia in the 'Merchant of Venice' was played by Mrs. Webb, from which time Mrs. Day disappears. In the 'Edinburgh Rosciad,' 1775, Mrs. Webb is described as 'very useful,' and it is said of her that she 'sings very sweet.' On 1 June 1778, as Mrs. Webb from Edinburgh, she appeared at the Haymarket, playing Mrs. Cross in Colman's 'Man and Wife.' During her first season she acted Lady Sycamore in the 'Maid of the Mill,' and Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband.' On 1 July 1779 she was the first Lady Juniper in 'Summer Amusement, or an Adventure at Margate,' by Andrews and Miles. She played Mrs. Sneak in Foote's 'Mayor of Garratt,' Mrs. Margaret Maxwell in the 'Devil on Two Sticks,' and had an original part on 31 Aug. in Colman's unprinted 'Separate Maintenance.' As the original Dame Hearty in Goodenough's 'William and Nanny' she made on 12 Nov. her first appearance at Covent Garden, where she played Mrs. Peachum in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Statira in 'Rival Queens; or the Life and Death of Alexander the Little.' She was at the Haymarket on 30 May 1780 the Lady in the Balcony at the first production of Colman's 'Manager in Distress,' was Mrs. Honeycombe in 'Polly Honeycombe,' and the first Commode in Andrews's 'Fire and Water' on 8 July. At Covent Garden she was on 3 Oct. Glumdalca in an alteration of Fielding's 'Tom Thumb,' the first Mrs. Highflight in Pilon's 'Humours of an Election' on 19 Oct., the Duenna, Mother-in-law in the 'Chances,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Emilia in 'Othello,' Elvira (an original part) in Dibdin's 'Islander,' 25 Nov., Lady Rusport in 'West Indian,' and Mrs. Hardcastle. Her principal original characters at this house, which she never quitted, were Lady Tacit in O'Keeffe's 'Positive Man,' 16 March 1782; Lady Dangle in Cumberland's 'Walloons,' 20 April; Abigail in Cumberland's 'Capricious Lady,' 17 Jan. 1783; Widow Grampus in Pilon's 'Aerostation,' 29 Oct. 1784; Lady Bull in O'Keeffe's 'Fontainebleau,' 16 Nov.; Marcellina in 'Follies of a Day' ('Le Mariage de Figaro'), 14 Dec.; Honour in Macnally's 'Fashionable Levities,' 2 April 1785; Lady Mary Magpie in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Appearance is against Them,' 22 Oct.; Mabel Flourish in O'Keeffe's 'Love in a Camp,' 17 Feb. 1786; Lady Oldstock in Pilon's 'He would be a Soldier,' 18 Nov.; Lady Dolphin in O'Keeffe's 'Man Milliner,' 27 Jan. 1787; Cecily in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Midnight Hour,' 22 May; Katty Kavanagh in O'Keeffe's 'Toy,' 3 Feb. 1789; Lady Waitfor't in Reynolds's 'Dramatist,' 15 May; Miss Di Clackit in Bate Dudley's 'Woodman,' 26 Feb. 1791; Lady Acid in Reynolds's 'Notoriety,' 5 Nov.; and Miss Spinster in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every One has his Fault,' 29 Jan. 1793.

To this list may be added the following

parts played during the summer seasons at the Haymarket: Hebe Wintertop in O'Keeffe's 'Dead Alive,' 16 June 1781; Mefrow Van Boterham in Andrews's 'Baron Kinkvervankotsdorsprakingatchdern,' 9 July; Mrs. Cheshire in O'Keeffe's 'Agreeable Surprise,' 3 Sept.; Lady Rounceval in O'Keeffe's 'Young Quaker,' 26 July 1783; Lady Pedigree in Stuart's 'Gretna Green,' 28 Aug.; Mayoress in O'Keeffe's 'Peeping Tom,' 6 Sept. 1784; Mrs. Mummery in O'Keeffe's 'Beggar on Horseback,' 16 June 1785; Lady Simple in the younger Colman's 'Turk and no Turk,' 9 July; Mrs. Scout in the 'Village Lawyer,' 28 Aug. 1787; Lady Dunder in Colman's 'Ways and Means,' 10 July 1788; Mrs. Malmsey in 'Family Party,' 11 July 1789; and Mrs. Maggs in O'Keeffe's 'London Hermit.' Other characters assigned her at one or other house were Lady Mary Oldboy in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera' (with the male characters played by women and vice versa), Mrs. Amlet in the 'Confederacy,' Mrs. Otter in the 'Silent Woman,' Mrs. Heidelberg in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Old Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' Lady Wishfort in the 'Way of the World,' Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' Widow Lackit in 'Oroonoko,' Tag in 'Miss in her Teens,' Mrs. Dangle in the 'Critic,' Widow Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer,' Falstaff (a strange experiment for her benefit), Ursula in the 'Padlock,' Mrs. Fardingale in the 'Funeral,' Lady Dove in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' Mrs. Sealand in 'Conscious Lovers,' Mrs. Malaprop, Mrs. Grub in 'Cross Purposes,' Mother-in-law in the 'Chances,' and Mrs. Mechlin in the 'Commissary.' On 5 Nov. 1793 at Covent Garden she played the Duenna, and on the 7th Miss Spinster in 'Every One has his Fault.' On the 24th she died.

Mrs. Webb was a good actress with much humour, her best parts being Mrs. Cheshire and Mabel Flourish. She was corpulent in her late years, and was seen to advantage in grotesque characters. Her Lockit did much to recommend the strange experiment of Colman of which it was a feature. A portrait by Dewilde as Lady Dove in the 'Brothers' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, in the catalogue of which she is erroneously said to have appeared in London as Miss Cross.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1061, 1147.] J. K.

WEBB, BENJAMIN (1819–1885), ecclesiologist and parish priest, eldest son of Benjamin Webb, of the firm of Webb & Sons, wheelwrights, of London, was born at Addle Hill, Doctor's Commons, on 28 Nov. 1819. On 2 Oct. 1828 he was admitted to St. Paul's school under Dr. John Sleath [q. v.], and proceeded with an exhibition to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1838. He graduated B.A. in 1842, M.A. in 1845. While still an undergraduate he, together with his somewhat older friend, John Mason Neale [q. v.], founded the Cambridge Camden Society, which played an important part in the ecclesiological revival consequent upon the tractarian movement, and of which Webb continued to be secretary, both at Cambridge and afterwards in London (whither it was removed in 1848 under the name of the Ecclesiological Society), from its beginning to its extinction in 1863. With Webb and Neale were associated in this enterprise Webb's intimate and lifelong friend Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] and Frederick Apthorp Paley [q. v.] The society restored the 'round church' at Cambridge, and Webb had the honour of showing the restored edifice to the poet Wordsworth. Webb was early recognised as a leading authority on questions of ecclesiastical art (see LIDDON, *Life of Pusey* i. 476–480). He was ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in 1843, and served as curate first under his college tutor, Archdeacon Thorpe (who had been the first president of the Cambridge Camden Society), at Kemerton in Gloucestershire, and afterwards at Brasted in Kent, under William Hodge Mill [q. v.], who, as regius professor of Hebrew, had countenanced and encouraged his ecclesiological work at Cambridge, and whose daughter he married in 1847. He was also for a while curate to William Dodsworth [q. v.] at Christ Church, St. Pancras, London. In 1851 he was presented by Beresford-Hope to the perpetual curacy of Sheen in Staffordshire, and in 1862 by Lord Palmerston, on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, to the crown living of St. Andrew's, Wells Street, London, which he retained till his death. Under him this church obtained a wide celebrity for the musical excellence of its services, and became the centre of an elaborate and efficient system of confraternities, schools, and parochial institutions, in establishing which his powers of practical organisation found a congenial field of exercise. Among these may be especially mentioned his catechetical classes for children and young women of the upper classes, which may be compared with those held by Dupanloup at Paris; and also the day nursery or *crèche*, said to have been the first of its kind in London.

Webb was appointed by Bishop Jackson of London in 1881 to the prebend of Portpool in St. Paul's Cathedral. From 1881 to his death he was editor of the 'Church Quarterly Review.' He died at his house in Chandos Street, Cavendish Square, on 27 Nov. 1885, and was buried in the churchyard of Aldenham in Hertfordshire. A fine monument by Armstead has been placed to his memory in the crypt of St. Paul's.

Webb was throughout his life a consistent high-churchman, although his policy in matters of ritual differed from that of many of his party. He refrained from the adoption of the eucharistic vestments, not from any objection on principle, but, as he stated in his evidence before the royal commission of 1867, on grounds of 'Christian charity, expediency, and prudence.' On the other hand, he laid great stress on the 'eastward position,' and took an important part in the preparation of the very successful 'Purchas Remonstrance.' His refined artistic culture, and his deep conviction that the best of everything should be offered in God's service, prevented him from sharing the prejudice felt by many who otherwise agreed with him against the performance of elaborate modern music in church. He was a good Latin scholar and an accomplished liturgiologist and antiquary. The words of many anthems published by Messrs. Novello, Ewer & Co., and not a few inscriptions, among them those on the windows placed to the memory of Dean Stanley in the chapter-house of Westminster, are from his pen. His discovery, as it may be called, of James Frank Redfern [q. v.], and his encouragement of George Edmund Street [q.v.] in the early stages of his career, should not be forgotten.

He published: 1. 'Sketches of Continental Ecclesiology,' 1847. 2. 'Notes illustrative of the Parish of Sheen' (a supplement to the 'Lichfield Diocesan Church Calendar,' 1859). 3. 'Instructions and Prayers for Candidates for Confirmation' (3rd edit. 1882). He contributed numerous articles in the publications of the Cambridge Camden Society (especially on the monogram I.H.S., 1841; on the crypts of London, 1841; on the adaptation of pointed architecture to tropical climates, 1845); and of the Ecclesiological Society, in the 'Ecclesiologist,' 'Christian Remembrancer,' and 'Saturday Review.' He was joint author (with J. M. Neale) of an 'Essay on Symbolism' and a translation of Durandus, 1843; editor of Dr. W. H. Mill's 'Catechetical Lectures,' 1856, of the second edition of his 'Mythical Interpretation of the Gospels,' 1861, and of his 'Sermons on the Temptation,' 1873; joint editor of Montague's 'Articles of Inquiry,' 1841, of Frank's 'Sermons' in the 'Anglo-Catholic Library,' and (with W. Cooke) of the 'Hymnary,' 1870-2; and one of the editors of 'Hierurgia Anglicana,' 1848, the 'Hymnal Noted,' 1852, and the Burntisland reprint of the 'Sarum Missal,' 1861-83. There is a portrait in oils by E. U. Eddis, A.R.A., in the possession of his widow.

[Private information; obituary notice by A. J. B.-H. in the Guardian, 2 Dec. 1885; Gardner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 277. See also an article on Webb in Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, which gives list of hymns composed by him.] C. C. J. W.

WEBB, DANIEL (1719?-1798), author, born at Maidstown, co. Limerick, in 1718 or 1719, was the eldest son of Daniel Webb of Maidstown Castle, by his wife Dorothea, daughter and heiress of M. Leake of Castle Leake, co. Tipperary. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 13 June 1735. In later life he resided chiefly in Bath. He wrote several theoretical works on art, which had considerable vogue for a time. He died, without issue, on 2 Aug. 1798. He was twice married: first, to Jane Lloyd; and, secondly, to Elizabeth Creed. He was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Beauties of Painting,' London, 1760, 8vo; 4th edit. 1777; Italian translation by Maria Quarin Stampalia, Venice, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the Beauties of Poetry,' London, 1762, 8vo; new edit. Dublin, 1764, 12mo. 3. 'Observations on the Correspondence between Poetry and Music,' London, 1769, 8vo; German translation by J. J. Eochenburg, Leipzig, 1771, 8vo. 4. 'Literary Amusements in Verse and Prose,' London, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'Some Reasons for thinking the Greek Language was borrowed from the Chinese: in Notes on the "Grammatica Sinica" of Mons. Fourmont,' London, 1787, 8vo. These five works were republished in one volume in 1802 by Thomas Winstanley [q.v.] under the title of 'Miscellanies,' London, 4to. Webb also edited 'Selections from "Les Recherches Philosophiques sur les Américains" of Mr. Pauw,' Bath, 1789, 8vo; new edit. with additions, Rochdale, 1806, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 725, 807; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, Ireland; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors, 1770-90, 1790-1803; Ann. Reg. 1760 ii. 249, 1762 ii. 247, 1766 ii. 225.] E. I. C.

WEBB, FRANCIS (1735-1815), miscellaneous writer, born at Taunton on 18 Sept. 1735, was the third son of John Webb of Taunton, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Sweet of the same town.

He was educated at Abingdon and Bristol; afterwards studied theology under Philip Doddridge [q. v.] and his successor, Caleb Ashworth [q. v.], at the independent academy at Northampton and Daventry; and finished his training with Thomas Amory (1701–1774) [q. v.] at Taunton. He entered the nonconformist ministry, became pastor of the congregation at Honiton, and on 27 Sept. 1758 was inducted assistant to Joseph Burroughs [q. v.], minister of the general baptist congregation at Paul's Alley, London. On the death of Burroughs, on 23 Nov. 1761, Webb undertook the sole charge. In 1766 he retired from the pastoral office and filled the office of deputy searcher at Gravesend until 1777, when he removed to Poole in Dorset. In 1775 he republished Dr. Johnson's 'Marmor Norfolciense,' a squib against Walpole, which first appeared in 1739. Johnson had not concealed his Jacobite principles in penning it, and Webb, in a satirical preface, cleverly contrasted the views he had then held with those he manifested in the 'False Alarm' (1770) and in 'Taxation no Tyranny' (1775). During Webb's residence in Dorset he acquired the favour of the Duke of Leeds, the secretary of state, who employed him on several occasions. In 1786 he was appointed secretary to Sir Isaac Heard [q.v.], and accompanied him to Hesse-Cassel to invest the landgrave with the order of the Garter. In 1801 he accompanied Francis James Jackson [q. v.] to Paris, acting as his secretary during the negotiation of the treaty of Amiens. He was employed by Jackson during the negotiations as an unofficial intermediary, the French diplomatists having much faith in his integrity from their knowledge of his sympathy with Napoleon's government. The understanding of the British envoys with the royalist and ultra-republican malcontents and conspirators was, however, intolerable to him, and he retired to England before the conclusion of peace. He was an intimate friend of the artist Giles Hussey [q. v.], and wrote a memoir of him which appeared in the 'History of Dorset' by John Hutchins [q. v.] (iv. 154–160), and in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 177–92). He also gave a more detailed account of Hussey's methods in 'Panharmonicon' (London, 1814, 4to), a description of one of his engravings. Webb became a unitarian while residing at Lufton, near Yeovil, where he settled in 1811. He died at Barrington, near Ilminster in Somerset, on 2 Aug. 1815, without surviving issue. On 31 March 1764 he was married at Wareham in Dorset to Hannah, daughter of William Milner of Poole.

Webb's portrait has been engraved from a picture by Abbott.

Webb was the author of: 1. 'Sermons,' London, 1766, 16mo; 3rd edit. with memoir, London, 1818, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on the Constitutional Right and Power of the Crown in the bestowal of Places and Pensions,' London, 1772, 8vo. 3. 'An Epistle to the Rev. Mr. Kell, with an Ode to Fortitude,' Salisbury, 1788, 4to. 4. 'Poems: on Wisdom; on the Deity; on Genius,' Salisbury, 1790, 4to. 5. 'Ode to the rural Nymphs of Brasted,' 1801, 4to. 6. 'Somerset: a Poem,' London, 1811, 4to. Three letters of his are preserved among Warren Hastings's correspondence in the British Museum Additional manuscripts (19174 ff. 122, 419, 17176 f. 171).

[Memoir prefixed to Webb's Sermons, 1818; Gent. Mag. 1815, ii. 278, 563–5; Monthly Repository, 1816, pp. 71, 189–93, 280; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 259.] E. I. C.

WEBB, FRANCIS CORNELIUS (1826–1873), physician and medical writer, born in Hoxton Square on 9 April 1826, was the eldest son of William Webb, a cadet of the family of Webb of Odstock Manor, by his second wife, Elizabeth Priscilla, daughter of Thomas Massett. He was educated at King's College school, London, and at the Devonport grammar school, where he became a sound classical scholar. On 25 Sept. 1841 he was apprenticed to James Sheppard, a surgeon at Stonehouse, and in 1843 he joined the medical school of University College. He was awarded five gold and silver medals for proficiency in different classes. In 1847 he became a member of the College of Surgeons, and in 1849 he proceeded to Edinburgh, and there graduated M.D. in 1850. In 1851 he returned to London. In 1859 he was appointed a member of the Royal College of Physicians, and he was elected a fellow on 31 July 1873. In 1857 he was nominated to the chair of medical jurisprudence in the Grosvenor Place school of medicine, and subsequently he was lecturer on natural history at the Metropolitan School of Dental Science. In 1861 at the Grosvenor Place school Webb delivered the introductory lecture on 'The Study of Medicine: its Dignity and Rewards,' which was published by request. His first important literary effort was an article on 'The Sweating Sickness in England,' published in the 'Sanitary Review and Journal of Public Health' for July 1857, afterwards republished separately. This was followed by 'An Historical Account of Gaol Fever,' read before the Epidemiological Society on 6 July 1857,

and printed in the 'Transactions' of the society. In 1858 an essay on 'Metropolitan Hygiene of the Past' was written by Webb for the 'Sanitary Review;' it was published in the January number and reprinted separately in the same year. It is a brief and a masterly survey of the sanitary condition of London from the time of the Norman conquest until our own era. When in the 'Dental Review' the great work of John Hunter on the teeth was published, Webb contributed notes to the text embodying results of modern research on the subject, and designed to bring Hunter's work up to the point of knowledge of the present day. 'Hunter's Natural History of the Human Teeth,' with notes by Webb and R. T. Hulme, appeared in 1865. A few years later Webb became one of the editors of the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and for the last years of his life he was editor-in-chief.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 22 May 1856, of the Linnean Society on 21 Jan. 1858, and of other learned bodies. He was an accomplished musician.

He died on 24 Dec. 1873, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. On 10 Feb. 1852 he married Sarah Schröder, daughter of Joseph Croucher of Great James's Street, Buckingham Gate, and by her had twelve children, ten of whom survived him. A bust, exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1874, is in the possession of his widow, and an oil painting, done shortly before his death, is now at Odstock, Netley Abbey, Hampshire; both works were executed by Charles Bell Birch.

Besides the above-mentioned papers, Webb published 'Biographies of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Bart., and of P. C. Price, Surgeon to King's College Hospital,' London, 1865.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1873–4; Times, December 1873 and January 1874; family papers; Records of the Society of Antiquaries; Records of Royal College of Physicians; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library.] W. W. W.

WEBB, GEORGE (1581–1642), bishop of Limerick, born in 1581, was third son of Hugh Webb, rector of Bromham, Wiltshire. He entered New College, Oxford, in April 1598, and migrated to Corpus Christi as scholar. He was admitted B.A. in February 1601–2, and M.A. in June 1605, when he was already in orders and vicar of Steeple-Aston, Oxfordshire, on Lord Pembroke's presentation. He kept a grammar school at Steeple-Aston and also at Bath, where he became rector of SS. Peter and Paul in 1621. He enjoyed the friendship of Chief-justice Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.] Webb was made D.D. 1624, and appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales. He was a man of strict life and conversation, and a distinguished preacher. Charles himself, with Laud's approval, selected him for promotion to the bench (*Strafford Letters*, i. 330), and he was consecrated bishop of Limerick in St. Patrick's, Dublin, 18 Dec. 1634.

When the confederate catholics entered Limerick in June 1642, Webb had already died of gaol fever, having been imprisoned by their sympathisers within the city. He was buried in St. Munchin's churchyard, dug up twenty-four hours later by persons in hope of finding jewels, and reinterred in the same place. We learn from a casual remark in his 'Practice of Quietness' that Webb was happily married.

Webb published: 1. 'A Brief Exposition of the Principles of the Christian Religion,' London, 1612. 2. 'The Pathway to Honour. Preached at Paul's Cross, 21 June 1612,' London, 1612. 3. 'The Bride-royal, or the Speculative Marriage between Christ and his Church,' London, 1613. 4. 'The Araignment of an Unruly Tongue,' London, 1619. 5. 'Agur's Prayer, or the Christian Choice,' London, 1621. 6. 'Catalogus Protestantium, or the Protestant's Calendar, containing a Surview of the Protestant's Religion long before Luther's Days' (Preface by John Gee [q. v.]), London, 1624. 7. 'Lessons and Exercises out of Cicero ad Atticum,' London, 1624. 8. 'Pueriles confabulatiunculæ,' London, 1624. 9. 'The Practice of Quietness,' 6th edit. (amplified), London, 1633; to an edition published in 1705 an engraved portrait of Webb is prefixed.

Webb also translated during 1629 the 'Andria' and 'Eunuchus' of Terence.

[Ware's Bishops and Writers, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick; Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College.] R. B–L.

WEBB or WEBBE, JOHN (1611–1672), architect, came of a Somerset family, but was born in London in 1611. He was educated from 1625 to 1628 at Merchant Taylors' school (Robinson, *Register*, i. 114), and was a pupil and executor, and a connection by birth and marriage, of Inigo Jones [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 806, iv. 753–4). His architectural works were largely in connection with or in continuation of those of his master. When Inigo Jones laid out Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, Webb designed (circ. 1640) the large brick house on the south side, and there exists among Jones's drawings at Worcester College, Oxford, a design by Webb of a house in the Strand for

Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke. In 1648 he rebuilt, possibly from designs by Jones, a portion of Wilton House, Wiltshire.

Soon after the Restoration Webb petitioned for the post of surveyor of works, pleading the intention of the late king, his training under Inigo Jones, his appointment as Jones's deputy till thrust out for loyalty in 1643, and his commission under the existing parliament to prepare the royal palaces for residence at a cost of 8,140*l.* He further urged that there were arrears of salary due to him, both on his own account and as executor to Jones, and proved his loyalty by recalling that he had sent to the king at Oxford designs of all the fortifications in London, with instructions how they might be carried (*Dict. of Architecture*).

Webb was granted a reversion of the office of surveyor after Sir John Denham (1615–1669) [q. v.] He acted as Denham's assistant in the building (1661–6) of a portion of Inigo Jones's design for Greenwich Palace, which was subsequently incorporated by Wren as the west side of the river front of his buildings. He is described in the order as 'John Webb of Butleigh, co. Somerset,' and was granted a salary of 200*l.* per annum, with 1*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* a month for travelling (*Life of I. Jones*, 1848, pp. 34, 38, 48, in Shakespeare Soc.; Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1715, vol. i. plate 31, and vol. iii. plate 1).

With Sir John Denham he also carried out (gratuitously) certain repairs in 1663 at St. Paul's Cathedral (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, 1803, iii. 83), and designed Burlington House, Piccadilly (1664–6), for Richard Boyle, first earl of Burlington; it was remodelled in 1718–20.

Other works which Webb carried out in accordance with or extension of his master's designs were Amesbury, Wiltshire (1661), for Lord Carleton (Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1725, vol. iii. plate 7); Gunnersbury House, near Kew (1663), for Serjeant Maynard (*ib.* 1717, vol. i. plates 17, 18), to which we may possibly add Ashburnham House, Westminster, and Bedford House, Bloomsbury Square, though Jones's share in the latter and Webb's in the former need further proof.

To Webb are also attributed Horseheath Hall, Cambridgeshire (1665–9), destroyed in 1777; the portico and other works at the Vine, near Basingstoke; Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire (road front only); Ramsbury Manor, Wiltshire; and Ashdown Park, Berkshire.

In 1669, on Denham's death, the post of surveyor passed to Sir Christopher Wren, despite the fact that Webb held the reversion. He died on 24 Oct. 1672 at Butleigh, and was buried there. He married Anne Jones, a kinswoman of Inigo Jones, who left Webb some of his property. He edited 'The most noble Antiquity called Stoneheng,' by Inigo Jones (1655, fol.), and wrote 'Vindication of Stoneheng Restored' (1665, fol., 2nd edit. 1725). Webb designed the frontispiece of Walton's 'Polyglot Bible' 1657, fol.

[Dict. of Architecture; Aubrey's Natural Hist. of Wiltshire, 1847, p. 84; Cunningham's Life of Inigo Jones; Campbell's Vitruvius Britannicus; Walpole's Anecdotes; Blomfield's Hist. of the Renaissance in England; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] P. W.

WEBB, Sir JOHN (1772–1852), director-general ordnance medical department, fourth son of John Webb of Woodland Hill, Staffordshire, and afterwards of Dublin, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Heath, was born at Dublin on 25 Oct. 1772. He was appointed assistant surgeon on 17 March 1794. He became a member of the College of Surgeons of England on 22 Feb. 1817, and was made a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843, being one of the first batch of three hundred fellows created at that date. It is stated that he had the degree of M.D., but of what university is not known. The following are the dates of his appointments to the various grades in the army: he was promoted regimental surgeon on 15 July 1795, surgeon to the forces 1 March 1797, field inspector 10 April 1801, deputy inspector-general 30 May 1802, inspector 3 July 1809, inspector-general 20 Nov. 1809, and director-general 1 Aug. 1813. He served on the continent under the Duke of York from April 1794 to May 1795, in the West Indies from November 1795 to June 1798, at The Helder from August to November 1799, in the Mediterranean and Egypt from August 1800 to April 1806, in the Baltic from July to November 1807, and at Walcheren from July to September 1809. He was thus present at the action of Lannoi on 17 and 18 May 1794, at the siege of Morne Fortuné, capture of St. Lucia, the expulsion of the Caribs from St. Vincent in 1796, capture of Trinidad and the descent on the Porto Rico in 1797, at the reduction of the Helder and the capture of the Texel fleet in 1799, on the coast of Spain in 1800, in the Egyptian campaign in 1801, including the actions at the landing and those of 13 and 21 March, at the taking of Grand Cairo and all the subsequent operations, at the siege of Copenhagen and capture of the Danish fleet in 1807, and at the expedition to the Scheldt in 1809. He received the silver war medal with one clasp for Egypt, was knighted in 1821, elected a knight of the Cross of Han-

over in 1832, and made a companion of the Bath in 1850. He retired on full pay on 1 April 1850.

Webb was for many years a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Kent. He died on 16 Sept. 1852 at his residence, Chatham Lodge, Woolwich Common, having nearly completed his eightieth year, and was buried on the 22nd in St. Thomas's Church, Woolwich. He married, in 1814, Theodosia, eldest daughter of Samuel Brandram of Lee Grove, Kent, and left issue three children.

While acting as a volunteer in charge of the British troops off Alexandria, who were suffering from the plague, he had the opportunity of collecting materials for his 'Narrative of Facts relative to the repeated Appearance, Propagation, and Extinction of the Plague among the Troops employed in the Conquest and Occupation of Egypt,' 1801–3.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 528; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 482; Churchill's Medical Direct.; Medical Times and Gazette, 1852; Record of Services preserved at the War Office; Records of College of Surgeons of England.]

W. W. W.

WEBB, JOHN (1776–1869), divine and antiquary, the eldest son of William Webb, of Castle Street, London, a cadet of the family of Webb of Odstock, Wiltshire, by his wife Ann, the daughter and coheiress of James Sise, medical officer to the Aldgate dispensary, was born on 28 March 1776. He was admitted to St. Paul's school on 28 July 1785. He was captain of the school 1794–1795, and in the latter year proceeded to Wadham College, Oxford, as Pauline exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. on 21 March 1798, and M.A. on 3 Nov. 1802. In 1800 he was ordained to the curacy of Ravenstone in the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, and in the course of a ministry of about sixty years was successively curate of Ripple, in the diocese of Worcester; Ross in that of Hereford; lecturer of St. Martin's, with the chapelry of St. Bartholomew's, Birmingham; perpetual curate of Waterfall in Staffordshire on 7 Sept. 1801; minor canon of the cathedral of Worcester, with the rectory of St. Clement's in that city on 5 Feb. 1811; rector of Tretire (he rebuilt the church at his own cost in 1857), with Michael-church, in the gift of Guy's Hospital, on 17 Jan. 1812; minor canon of the cathedral of Gloucester; and vicar of St. John's, Cardiff, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Gloucester on 10 Jan. 1822, which he held with Tretire till the Christmas of 1863. Webb was a devoted student of antiquities (he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1819), learned in Latin and in Norman-French, and was skilful in palæography. He was also something of a poet; a piece of verse by him in imitation of Lord Surrey's style was included in Surrey's works, escaping detection even at the hands of Nott, their editor. He was deeply interested in music. Mehul's oratorio 'Joseph' and part of Haydn's 'Seasons' were adapted by him for the Birmingham musical festival. He wrote the words for the oratorio 'David,' first performed in 1834 at the Birmingham musical festival (1834, 4to), composed by his intimate friend Chevalier Newkomm, which was received in America with enthusiasm, and he prepared a similar foundation for a libretto of Mendelssohn's projected but unaccomplished oratorio, 'The Hebrew Mother.'

Webb died at Hardwick Vicarage, his son's residence, 18 Feb. 1869, being buried at Hardwick. He married Sarah (1776–1849), niece of Judd Harding of Solihull in Warwickshire, whose family traced descent to Shakespeare's kindred, and had by her Thomas William Webb [q.v.], and a daughter Frances, who died in infancy. There are two portraits of him in existence—one a miniature painted in early life, now at Odstock, Netley, Hampshire, and a watercolour drawing depicting him in advanced life, now in the possession of F. E. Webb, esq., of 113 Maida Vale, London.

Besides several papers contributed to 'Archæologia,' Webb was the author of: 1. 'Some Account of the Monument and Character of T. Westfaling,' 1818. 2. 'An Essay on the Abbey of Gloucester,' written for Britton's 'History and Antiquities of Gloucester Cathedral,' privately printed in 1829. 3. A Translation of the Charter of Gloucester,' privately printed in 1834. 4. 'The Household Roll of Bishop Swynfield,' edited for the Camden Society, 1854.

He left unfinished an edition for the Camden Society of the manuscript 'Military Memoirs of Colonel John Birch,' which was published in 1873, and 'Memorials of the Civil War as it affected Herefordshire,' which was published in 1879 by his son Thomas William Webb (London, 2 vols. 8vo).

[Athenæum, 1869; Family Papers at Odstock; Cat. Brit. Museum Library.] W. W. W.

WEBB, JOHN RICHMOND (1667?–1724), general, born about 1667, was the second son of Colonel Edmund Richmond Webb of Rodbourne Cheney, Wiltshire, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of John Smith of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London, and afterwards of Tidworth, Wiltshire. Rodbourne

Cheney had for many generations been in possession of the family, whose position in the county was improved in the sixteenth century by a marriage into the St. John family of Lydiard Tregoze. Old pedigrees and tradition claim descent of the family from the De Richmonds, constables of Richmond, and lords of Burton. Webb lost his mother in 1669; his father, who had commanded a regiment during Monmouth's rebellion, a prominent man in Wiltshire, long member of parliament for Cricklade and afterwards for Ludgershall, lived to see his son a distinguished soldier, and was buried beside his wife in the family vault in Rodbourne Cheney church on 19 Dec. 1705. The general's elder brother, Serjeant Thomas Richmond Webb (1663-1731) of Rodbourne Cheney, a well-known lawyer and recorder of Devizes in 1706, died in November 1731, aged 68.

John Richmond Webb obtained a commission as a cornet in the queen's regiment of dragoons (now the 3rd hussars) in November 1687, and in the November following was wounded at Wincanton in a skirmish between a small detachment of the king's army under Clifford and Sarsfield and a still smaller body of the prince of Orange's regulars (Boyer, *William III*, pp. 143-4). On 26 Dec. 1695 he was appointed colonel of the 8th regiment of foot (Dalton, iv. 76). Two years later we hear of his duel with Captain Mardike, in which both combatants were dangerously wounded. In 1702 he distinguished himself at the storming of Venloo (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 8th Reg.* p. 110). He served in the campaigns of Flanders under Marlborough from 1703, was promoted brigadier-general on 11 April 1704, and major-general on 1 Jan. 1706. As a brigadier he displayed great gallantry in an attack on the village of Blenheim on the evening of 13 Aug. 1704, and in forcing the French lines at Helixem (17 July 1705). He commanded on the left of the English line at Ramillies on 23 May 1706, and distinguished himself greatly at Oudenarde on 11 July 1708. In the month following the victory last named Webb was one of the commanders of the force of twelve battalions, with cavalry and grenadiers, which raided Picardy and put the country under contribution. Near Lens the detachment under Webb fell in with a force of eight hundred cavalry, whom they pursued into the town. Early in September he was recalled to Thourout in Brabant. The circumvallation of Lille had been completed by the allies by the end of August, but as September advanced their communications were threatened on all sides by the French, and supplies were running short. The only route by which the requisite stores could now reach the besieging army was that between Ostend and Menin. The hasty preparation of a convoy of between seven and eight hundred wagons soon reached the ears of the French generals, and Vendôme and Berwick were both desirous to attempt its destruction; but the task was finally confided to Comte de Lamothe, whose local knowledge was expected to be of special service, and a corps amounting to twenty-two thousand men was concentrated under his command at Bruges. The convoy set out from Ostend some hours before daybreak on 28 Sept., escorted by Brigadier Landsberg with a force of about 2,500 men. Webb, with a force of about four thousand foot and three squadrons of dragoons, had received orders on the previous day to cover the convoy in the neighbourhood of Thourout, where it was most liable to attack. As the wagons were defiling through Cochlaer news was brought to Webb that the enemy had been observed at Ichteghem. He immediately advanced towards that place, but came upon the French in an opening between a dense coppice on the one hand and the wood and castle of Wynendaele on the other. Posting his grenadiers in these woods, Webb kept the enemy in play with his small force of cavalry while he formed his infantry in the intervening space. It was nearly dark before De Lamothe, after a long cannonade which did very little execution, ordered a general advance. He had an advantage in point of numbers of three to one; but his infantry were dismayed by the crossfire of the two ambuscades, and, after three attempts to force the position, they retired in the utmost confusion, having suffered a loss of between two and three thousand men; the allies lost 912 in killed and wounded. While the engagement was in progress the convoy pushed on to Rousselaere and reached Menin safely the next day. Major-general William Cadogan [q. v.], having seen the convoy safely through Cortemark, spurred to Wynendaele with a few squadrons of cavalry, arriving about dusk, and offered to charge the broken ranks of the French infantry; but the proposal was prudently negatived by Webb, who was the senior in command. Cadogan thereupon rode through the night to carry the news of the affair to Marlborough at Ronce, and on 29 Sept. the commander-in-chief wrote to Webb to congratulate him on the success, 'which must be attributed chiefly to your good conduct and resolution' (*Despatches*, ed. Murray, iv. 424). In writing home to Godolphin, Marl-

borough remarked that Webb and Cadogan had behaved well, 'as they always do.' Unfortunately, in a communication to the 'London Gazette,' Adam [de] Cardonnel [q. v.], the duke's secretary, assigned all the credit of the engagement to Cadogan, who was known to be a staunch whig and a rising favourite on Marlborough's staff. This version of the affair lost nothing at the hands of a partisan like Steele, who was at this time editor of the 'Gazette.' Webb asked and obtained leave to take home to the queen a true account of the engagement, and his brief narrative was printed. He was not averse from posing as the martyr of whig malevolence, and he became the hero of the hour. He received the order of Generosity from the king of Prussia, and the thanks 'in his place' of the House of Commons (13 Dec.)

Arbuthnot was clearly alluding to Webb's treatment when, in the 'Art of Political Lying,' he explains how 'upon good occasion a man may even be robbed of his victory by a person that did not command in the action;' and the opposition generally endeavoured to make political capital out of what they represented as a great tory victory, in much the same way that thirty years later the opposition extolled Vernon 'for doing with six ships' what Walpole's admiral 'could not do with twenty.' Malignity went so far as to hint that, jealousy apart, the Duke of Marlborough was grievously chagrined by the repulse of the French at Wynendaele, inasmuch as he had entertained the offer of an enormous bribe payable upon the frustration of the siege operations which would have ensued upon the failure of the convoy.

Webb was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1709, and on 27 March, through the good offices of Harley, to whom he attached himself, he was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year pending more lucrative employment under the crown. The same autumn he fought at Malplaquet in the division of the prince of Orange, along with Lord Orkney and General Meredith, on the right of the 'premier ligne' (see plan, ap. DUMONT, 1709, ii. 247). In the report addressed to the States-General, which set out the allied loss at twenty thousand, he was stated to be among the dead (*ib.* p. 526); in fact, he received severe wounds which crippled him for life. Swift mentions the fact of his walking with a crutch and a stick to support him (*Journal to Stella*; cf. LUTTRELL, vi. 582).

Webb, who was a fine figure of a man before he was incapacitated by his wounds, and had been described by a poetaster of the past

> As Paris handsome and as Hector brave,

was for the time being the idol of the populace, and during the summer of 1710 he contemplated putting up for Westminster against the whig candidate, General Stanhope. When, however, in August he was offered the post of captain and governor of the Isle of Wight, he thought fit to accept the offer (WARNER, *Hampshire*, iii. 92). With the governorship went the safe seat of Newport, for which borough he was duly returned on 6 Oct. 1710; he had hitherto, since 1690, sat for the borough of Ludgershall. He voted steadily for Harley and the tories, and cultivated the good graces of Swift as the literary champion of his party. In January 1712 he was one of the first to pay his respects to Prince Eugène upon his arrival at Leicester House (BOYER, p. 535). On 16 June 1712 he was promoted general and nominated commander of the land forces in Great Britain. Upon the overthrow of the tories Webb was not only deprived of his posts, but was in 1715 forced to sell out. George I, who had fought by his side at Oudenarde and admired his bravery, remonstrated, but was 'brought to reason' by the triumphant whigs (*Wentworth Papers*). Webb was again returned for the family borough of Ludgershall in 1715 and on 24 March 1721–2. During the trial of Christopher Layer [q. v.] in November 1722, Webb's name was mentioned in connection with a Jacobite association known as 'Burford's,' and thenceforth he found it expedient to live in strict retirement (*Hist. Reg.* 1723, p. 69, *ib. Chron. Diary*, 1724, p. 52).

Webb died in September 1724, and was buried on 9 Sept. in the north transept of Ludgershall church, in the nave of which his hatchment still hangs. He was twice married: first, to Henrietta, daughter of Williams Borlase, M.P. for Great Marlow, and widow of Sir Richard Astley of Patshull (she died 27 June 1711); and, secondly, in May 1720, to Anne Skeates, a 'widow,' who must have been a comely person, seeing that, although of illegitimate birth, she was thrice married, the third time after Webb's death to Captain Henry Fowke or Fookes; she was buried at Ludgershall on 8 April 1737, having survived all her husbands. By his first wife Webb left two sons—Edmund, 'a captain in Ireland,' and Borlase Richmond, M.P. for Ludgershall, who inherited most of his father's property, and died without issue in March 1738—besides five daughters. By his second wife he left

a son, John Richmond of Lincoln's Inn, M.P. for Bossiney (1761–6) and justice for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Radnor, who died 15 Jan. 1766, and two daughters.

The Colonel Richmond Webb who died on 27 May 1785, aged 70, and was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey, was a kinsman—second cousin of the half-blood—of the general (they were both great-great-grandsons of Edmund Webb of Rodbourne Cheney, who died in 1621, and his wife, Catherine St. John); his father, Captain Richmond Webb, was buried at Rochester in 1734. Richmond Webb the younger, born in 1714, a cornet in the queen's own royal dragoons in 1735, became captain in Moreton's regiment in 1741, commanded a company for King George at Culloden, and retired from the army in 1758. He was survived four years by his widow, Sarah (Griffiths), who was buried beside her husband in June 1789. Their daughter Amelia (1757–1810), the godmother of 'Emmy' in 'Vanity Fair,' married at St. John's Cathedral, Calcutta, on 31 Jan. 1776, William Makepeace Thackeray (1749–1813), the grandfather of the great novelist. Another daughter, Sarah, married Peter Moore [q. v.], the friend of Sheridan (Bayne, *Memorials of the Thackeray Family*; cf. Hunter, *The Thackerays in India*, 1897, pp. 97, 179).

An interesting life-size equestrian portrait of Webb, signed 'J. Wootton 1712,' is preserved at Biddesden House, a red-brick mansion in the style of Kensington Palace, which the general erected for himself in 1711 upon an estate the nucleus of which he had purchased from the widow of Sir George Browne in 1692. Another portrait, now in the possession of Colonel Sir E. Thackeray, V.C., was engraved by Faber after Dahl (Noble, ii. 197). A curious medal attributed to Christian Wermuth was struck to celebrate the battle of Wynendaele, and represents a lion pursuing a cock through the mazes of a labyrinth (Rapin, vi. 5; *Medallic Hist. of England*, 1885, ii. 328). Three sketches drawn by Thackeray for some imaginary 'Memoirs of Lieutenant-General Webb' are prefixed to the volume containing 'Esmond' in the 'Biographical Edition.' The chapters in 'Esmond' relating to the exploits of Webb (bk. ii. chaps. x. xiv. xv.) are based upon minute research, and contain what is perhaps the best account extant of the affair of Wynendaele.

[Burke's Family Records, 1897, s.v. 'Thackeray;' Dalton's English Army Lists, vols. iii. and iv.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 247, x. 119; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 209, 117; Members of Parliament (Official Returns); Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, pp. 439, 440; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, 'Ambresbury Hundred,' pp. 91 sq.; Marlborough Despatches, ed. Murray, vols. iv. and v.; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, ii. 318 sq.; Swift's Journal to Stella, ed. Ryland, pp. 156, 157, 160; Arbuthnot's Works, ed. Aitken, p. 430; Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright, passim; Boyer's Reign of Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 346, 362, 477, 535; Prior's Hist. of his Own Time, 1740, i. 277; Rapin's Hist. of England, iv. 75, 79, 84, 86, 116, 192, 433; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, ii. 506, 507; Oldmixon's Hist. of England, ii. 412–13; Stanhope's History, 1701–13, pp. 357, 373; Pointer's Chronolog. Hist. 1714, p. 595; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne, ii. 113 sq.; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, Paris, 1780, ii. 36–9; Dumont's Lettres Historiques, 1708 ii. 505–20, 1709 ii. 526; Détail du Combat de Wynendale, ap. Pelet's Mém. Militaires, 1850; Egerton MS. 1707, f. 367 (a good account of Wynendaele in French, giving the English force as 18 to 20 battalions, and the French 34 battalions and 42 squadrons of cavalry); Official Return of Members of Parl.; genealogical and other notes most kindly supplied to the writer by Malcolm Low, esq., of Clatto, who has aided in revising the article, and by Alfred H. Huth, esq., of Biddesden House.] T. S.

WEBB, JONAS (1796–1862), of Babraham, stock-breeder, was born on 10 Nov. 1796 at Great Thurlow in Suffolk. He was second son of Samuel Webb, who afterwards removed to Streetly Hall, West Wickham, in Cambridgeshire. He began business as a farmer at Babraham in Cambridgeshire in 1822. As the result of a series of experiments conducted by himself and his father, he rejected the native Norfolk breed of sheep and specially devoted himself to the breeding of Southdowns, which were then little known in his district. He first of all purchased 'the best bred sheep that could be obtained from the principal breeders in Sussex,' and then, by a vigorous system of judicious and careful selection, he produced a permanent type in accordance with his own ideas of perfection. He began his career as an exhibitor at the second country meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, held at Cambridge in 1840, when he received two prizes for his Southdown ewes. This success was followed up at practically every subsequent annual meeting at which he exhibited, until at Canterbury in 1860 he took all the six prizes offered by the society for rams, and sold the first prize ram 'Canterbury' for 250 guineas. He was also a constant prize-winner at other shows. In several instances, however, these successes were bought dearly, as his ewes and aged

rams were rendered useless by over-fattening. The result was that he resolved to exhibit for the future only young rams. He had great success with his Shearling rams exhibited at the French International Exhibition in 1855, for which he received a gold medal of the first class. The Emperor of the French congratulated him on his success, and admired the beauty of the rams he exhibited. Webb presented him with the choicest specimen, receiving some time afterwards in return 'a candelabrum of massive silver with appropriate devices.'

In the course of the last two years of Webb's life the Babraham flocks were all dispersed, 969 sheep being sold by auction in June 1862 for 10,926*l.* He, however, bred cattle with success to the last. His herd of shorthorns, begun in 1838, and recruited by purchase from the celebrated herds of Lord Spencer and Lord Ducie, was mentioned by Mons. Tréhonnais in 1859 as the most important shorthorn herd then existing, and one which had perhaps only been surpassed in beauty and perfection by those of Booth and Towneley. At the Royal Agricultural Society's show held at Battersea in 1862, immediately after the dispersion of his flock of Southdowns, Webb's shorthorn bull calf 'First Fruit' gained the gold medal as 'the best male animal in the shorthorn class' (for a portrait of this bull see *Farmers' Magazine*, December 1862.)

Webb died at Cambridge on 10 Nov. 1862 (his birthday) quite suddenly, his end being accelerated by the death only five days before of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached. He was buried at Babraham on the 14th. He was one of nine children, left nine children himself, and his eldest son, Henry Webb of Streetly, has also had nine children. 'His honour and scrupulous good faith,' says the famous French agriculturist M. Tréhonnais, 'his generosity and uniform affability gained him the respect of everybody.' Elihu Burritt, in his 'Walk from London to John-o'Groats,' gives an interesting description of Webb's life and work. A full-length statue of Webb, erected by public subscription, stands in the corn exchange at Cambridge.

[Farmers' Mag. 2nd ser. xi. 195–7 (March 1845), 3rd ser. xxii. 5–9, 464–6 (July-December 1862), containing a notice which also appeared in the Mark Lane Express, 17 Nov. 1862; Illustrated London News, 1862 (portrait and memoir); Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. of England (1846) 1st ser. vii. 60, (1847) viii. 8, (1856) xvii. 37, (1858) xix. 381–2; Ann. Register, 1862, p. 793; Journal of Agriculture, 1863, pp. 202–3, 447–8; Robiou de la Tréhonnais's Revue Agricole de l'Angleterre, 1859, i. 104–10, a biographical sketch with a portrait; Comte Gerard de Gourcy's Second Voyage Agricole en Angleterre, 1847, p. 25, Quatrième Voyage, 1859.] E. C–E.

WEBB, MATTHEW (1848–1883), known as 'Captain Webb,' the Channel swimmer, was born on 18 Jan. 1848 at Dawley, Shropshire, where his father and grandfather, alike named Matthew, had both practised as country doctors. His father (*b.* 1813; *d.* at Ironbridge, 15 Dec. 1876), who had qualified as M.R.C.S. in 1835, subsequently moved to Madeley and then to Ironbridge, where the swimmer's brother, Mr. Thomas Law Webb, is still in practice. Matthew was one of a family of twelve children, eight of whom were sons. He learned to swim in the Severn before he was eight, and saved the life of a younger brother who was endeavouring to swim across the river for the first time. The perusal of Kingston's 'Old Jack' inspired him with a strong desire to go to sea, and having been trained for two years on board the Conway in the Mersey, during which period he saved a comrade from drowning, he was in 1862 bound apprentice to Rathbone Brothers of Liverpool, and engaged in the East India and China trade until his indentures expired in 1866. He then shipped as second mate under various owners, and in 1874 was awarded the first Stanhope gold medal upon the occasion of the centenary dinner of the Royal Humane Society, for jumping overboard the Cunard steamship Russia on 22 April 1873 while a stiff breeze was blowing and the ship cutting through the water at the rate of 14½ knots, in an endeavour to save a seaman who had fallen from the rigging (*Swimming Notes and Record*, 1884; *Royal Humane Society Annual Report*, 1874). Soon after this he backed himself to remain in the sea longer than a Newfoundland dog, and after Webb had remained in the water about an hour and a half it was found that 'the poor brute was nearly drowned.'

In January 1875 Webb joined the Emerald of Liverpool, and acted as captain for six months; but in June of this year he determined to relinquish the mercantile marine. In the following month he established a record among salt-water swimmers by a 'public swim' from Blackwall Pier to Gravesend, a distance of some twenty miles, in 4¾ hours (3 July); this was eclipsed on 25 July 1899 by M. A. Holbein.

At the beginning of August 1875 public interest was greatly aroused by the announcement that Webb intended to attempt the

feat of swimming across the English Channel without any artificial aid. The attempt made by J. B. Johnson to swim the straits in August 1872 had ended in a fiasco. On 28 May 1875 Captain Paul Boyton, the American life-saving expert, had, after one failure, successfully accomplished the feat of paddling across the Straits when clothed in his patent dress; but although the journey demonstrated the great value of the dress, the paddle in itself was mere child's play in comparison with the task which Webb set himself to accomplish. His first attempt on 12 Aug. was a failure, owing to the fact that he drifted upwards of nine miles out of his proper course in consequence of the strong current and the stress of weather. Twelve days later he dived from the Admiralty Pier, Dover, a few seconds before one o'clock in the afternoon (3¼ hours before high water on a 15 ft. 10 in. tide), and swimming through the night by a three-quarter moon reached Calais at 10.40 A.M. next morning (25 Aug.), having been immersed for nearly twenty-two hours, and having swum a distance of about forty miles without having touched a boat or artificial support of any kind. Great anxiety had been felt by his supporters and the special correspondents upon the lugger which accompanied him, owing to the fact that off Cape Gris Nez the wind arose, the sea became choppy, and between eight and ten in the morning scarcely any progress appeared to be made, while Webb was getting thoroughly exhausted. The successful accomplishment of such a feat gave Webb a pre-eminence among all swimmers of whom there is any record. A handsome testimonial was presented to Webb as the result of a public subscription (the amount of the wager against him being only 125*l.*)

At the time of his performance Webb was twenty-seven and a half years old, his chest measured 40½ in., his height was 5 ft. 8 in., and he weighed 14 stone 8lb. His body was anointed with porpoise grease, and he was sustained while treading water by doses of cod-liver oil, beef-tea, brandy, coffee, and strong old ale. He used the 'breast stroke' almost exclusively, averaging twenty strokes per minute. He was examined by Sir William Ferguson and other surgeons, and his exploit was pronounced by medical opinion to stand almost unrivalled as an instance of human prowess and endurance (*Brit. Med. Journal*, 28 Aug.; cf. *Lancet*; the best account of the details of the 'leviathan swim' is in *Land and Water*, 7 Aug., 28 Aug., 4 Sept., with map showing the zigzag course, and 11 Sept. 1875).

During the next few years Webb gave exhibitions of diving and swimming, but mainly of his power of endurance in the water, at various towns in the provinces, at the Westminster Aquarium, and in the United States. Despite these efforts, however, his capital dwindled, and his health seemed on the point of breaking. In the early summer of 1883 he resolved to make a further bid for public favour by attempting to swim through the rapids and whirlpool at the foot of the Niagara Falls. The design was so foolhardy as to be hardly distinguishable from suicide; but a considerable amount of capital seems to have been embarked upon the enterprise, mainly by the railway companies bearing excursionists to Niagara. The ferry-man at Niagara, after a last attempt to dissuade him from the enterprise, rowed 'Captain Webb' out into the middle of the river on the afternoon of Tuesday, 24 July 1883. Webb plunged from the boat about 4 P.M., and in about eight minutes had got through what looked the worst part of the rapids; but at the entrance to the whirlpool he was engulfed. He was perceived to throw up his arms with his face towards the Canadian shore, but was never seen again. He left a widow and two children.

[Times, 26 and 27 July 1883; Field, 28 July 1883, p. 147; Illustr. Lond. News, 28 July, with portrait, and 4 Aug.; Land and Water, 28 July 1883; Sinclair and Henry's Swimming (Badminton Library), 1894, pp. 161–6, with a map of his course across Channel and interesting technical details. Among the short Lives are Randall's Captain Webb (with portrait), Madeley, 1875; Webb's Art of Swimming, ed. Payne, with a coloured portrait and brief autobiographical preface, 1875; Dolphin's Channel Feats, 1875; and a chap-book by H. L. Williams, 1883.]

T. S.

WEBB, PHILIP BARKER (1793–1854), botanist, was great-grandson of Philip Carteret Webb (1700–1770) [q.v.], and the eldest of three sons of Philip Smith Webb of Milford House, Surrey, and Hannah, daughter of Sir Robert Barker, bart. Webb was born at Milford House on 10 July 1793, and was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford (he matriculated on 17 Oct. 1811), where William Buckland [q. v.] inspired him with a taste for geology. In 1812 he entered Lincoln's Inn, and in 1815 he graduated as B.A.; but, the death of his father having then put him in command of a handsome fortune, he at once began to gratify his taste for travel, for which he had equipped himself by a study of Italian and Spanish while at Oxford.

Visiting Vienna, he made the acquaintance of the Chevalier Parolini of Bassano, who was of the same age, station, fortune, and tastes as himself, having studied botany and geology under Brocchi. Webb having stayed with him at Bassano, Parolini returned his visit at Milford in 1816, when they planned a joint expedition to the East. Previous to starting upon this, however, Webb paid a short visit to Sweden, visiting Gottenburg, Upsal, and Stockholm, and going as far as 61° N. lat.

The winter of 1817-18 Webb spent at Naples with his mother and two of his sisters, and Parolini joining him there, they started in April 1818 by way of Otranto, Corfu, Patras, and Athens, to the Cyclades, Constantinople, and the Troad, returning by Smyrna and Malta to Sicily. Being well versed in Homer and Strabo, Webb carefully studied the topography of the Troad; and, having come to conclusions very different from those propounded by Le Chevalier in his 'Voyage de la Troade dans 1785 et 1789,' he published at Milan in the winter of 1820-21 his 'Osservazioni intorno allo stato antico e presente dell' agro Trojano,' which was expanded in 1844 into 'Topographie de la Troade ancienne et moderne,' Paris, 8vo, a work showing much antiquarian and geological erudition. He rediscovered the Scamander and Simois, and settled some other important points in Homeric geography.

After this Webb spent some time at Milford, where he collected many interesting plants in his garden; but in July 1825 he visited the entomologist Léon Dufour at St. Sever, and after wintering in the south of France, made a year's tour of the eastern and southern coasts of Spain, collecting birds, fish, shells, and especially plants, a tour afterwards described in his 'Iter Hispaniense' (1838) and 'Otia Hispanica' (1853). In April 1827 he went from Gibraltar to Tangier, and, though he found it impossible to get far into the interior, made an interesting exploration of Jebel Beni-Hosmar and Jebel Darsa, mountains near Tetuan, the flora of which was then entirely unknown. Returning to Gibraltar in June, Webb devoted the remainder of the year to a journey on horseback through Portugal, the botanical results of which were included in his 'Iter Hispaniense,' though his many geological and mineralogical notes, including a geological map of the Lisbon basin, made in conjunction with Louis da Silva Mouzinho d'Albuquerque, remain unpublished.

In May 1828 Webb left Lisbon for Madeira, and in the following September went on to Teneriffe, intending to proceed to Brazil. Falling in with M. Savin Berthelot, however, a young Frenchman who had already spent eight years in the island and had formed a herbarium, Webb remained nearly two years in the Canaries, visiting with him Lanzarote, Feurteventura, Gran Canaria, and Palma. They studied and collected the plants, birds, fish, shells, and insects, examined the rocks, analysed the waters, made thermometrical observations, and neglected nothing which could help towards a complete physical and statistical history of the archipelago. In April 1830 Webb and Berthelot embarked at Santa Cruz, and, being kept out of France by cholera and revolution, went by way of the coast of Algeria to Nice, and thence to Geneva. In June 1833 they established themselves in Paris, where Webb got together a good library and a herbarium finer than any private collection in France, save that of Delessert. In preparing their great work, 'Histoire Naturelle des îles Canaries' (Paris, 1836-50, 9 vols. 4to), Webb reserved to himself most of the geology and botany and the description of the mammals, Berthelot contributing the ethnography, the history of the conquest and of the relations of the islanders with the Moors and with America, and the descriptive and statistical geography, while the services of Valenciennes were secured for the description of the fish; Alcide d'Orbigny for the mollusks; Brullé, H. Lucas, and Macquart for the insects; Paul Gervais for the reptiles; and Moquin-Tandon for the birds. Articles were also contributed by Montagne, C. H. Schulz, Decaisne, Parlatore, De Noe, and the younger Reichenbach. The issue of the work itself was followed by that of a folio atlas of 441 plates by the best artists obtainable.

After having spent fourteen years over the preparation of this work, travelling only between Milford and Paris, Webb wished to visit Tunis and Egypt, to solve some botanical problems left unsettled by Vahl and Desfontaines, but was twice stopped at the outset by indifferent health and the news of the unsatisfactory political and sanitary conditions of those countries. He accordingly in January 1848 started for Florence and Rome, the Italian climate suiting him, and devoted two years to collecting Italian plants. At Rome he made the acquaintance of the Countess Elizabeth Mazzanti-Fiorini, the cryptogamist, the only woman, he said, whom he had ever met who loved botany passionately. At Florence he was specially attracted by the botanical gallery

of the museum, then under the care of his friend Parlatore, to which he planned to bequeath his library and herbaria. It was here that in the winter of 1848–9 he prepared his 'Fragmenta Florulæ Æthiopico-Ægyptiacæ,' which, however, was not published until 1854 (Paris, 8vo), owing to the Tuscan revolution of 1849.

After six weeks at Bagnères-de-Luchon, where he had been ordered to take the waters, in the summer of 1850, Webb revisited Spain to put some finishing touches to his 'Otia Hispanica,' and to visit his friend Graëlls, director of the museum and garden at Madrid. He had recently been given the order of Charles III by Queen Isabella, and on the occasion of this visit was elected corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences at Madrid at the same time as Leverrier.

In 1851 he returned to England, and in August, with his nephew, Godfrey Webb, visited Ireland, and, having received suggestions from his friend John Ball, explored the west coast from Cork to Killarney, Dingle, Tralee, Limerick, Galway, Roundstone, and the Aranmore Islands, the home of an interesting offshoot of the Iberian flora which he so well knew. After a year devoted to a synopsis of the flora of the Canaries, which he did not live to finish, and a second futile attempt to start for Tunis in the autumn of 1852, Webb again visited Italy and his friend Parolini, but was recalled to England by the death of his mother. In May 1854 he started for Geneva to visit his younger brother, Admiral Webb, but at Paris was seized with gout; and, though he so far recovered as to be able to superintend on crutches the classification of his library by Moquin-Tandon, he died on 31 Aug. 1854. He was buried in a mausoleum which he had built in the churchyard of Milford. The whole of his collections and herbarium, including those of Philippe Mercier, Desfontaines, La Billardière, Pavon, and Gustave de Montbret, together with complete sets of the plants collected by Wallich, Wight, Gardner, and Schimper, he bequeathed, with an endowment for their maintenance, to the Grand Duke Leopold II of Tuscany. The collection has a room to itself in the museum at Florence, where there is also a bust of the donor.

Besides the works already mentioned Webb was the author of many papers on various branches of natural history, the most important of which was perhaps his 'Spicilegia Gorgonea,' a catalogue of the plants of the Cape de Verd Islands, prefixed to Hooker and Bentham's 'Niger Flora,' 1849.

[Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Philippe Barker Webb, by M. J. Gay, Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France, 1856.] G. S. B.

WEBB, PHILIP CARTERET (1700–1770), antiquary and politician, supposed to have been born at Devizes in Wiltshire in 1700, was admitted attorney-at-law on 20 June 1724. He practised at first in Old Jewry, then removed to Budge Row, and afterwards settled in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 18 Dec. 1727 he was admitted at the Middle Temple, and on 8 April 1741 was admitted at Lincoln's Inn. Early in his career he acquired a great reputation for knowledge of records and of precedents of constitutional law. On the suppression of the rebellion of 1745 his abilities as solicitor on the trials of the prisoners proved of great service to the state. He was the author of 'Remarks on the Pretender's Declaration and Commission,' 1745, dated from Lincoln's Inn on 12 Oct. in that year, and of 'Remarks on the Pretender's Eldest Son's Second Declaration,' 1745, which came out subsequently. Lord Hardwicke made him secretary of bankrupts in the court of chancery, and he retained the post until 1766, when Lord Northington ceased to be lord chancellor.

Webb was elected F.S.A on 26 Nov. 1747 and F.R.S. on 9 Nov. 1749, and in 1751 he assisted materially in obtaining the charter of incorporation for the Society of Antiquaries (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 712–13). In 1748 he purchased the estate of Busbridge, near the borough of Haslemere in Surrey, which gave him considerable influence in that corrupt constituency. He sat for Haslemere in the parliaments from 1754 to 1761 (Carlisle MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 207), and from 1761 to 1768. The first of these elections elicited in 1754 the well-known ballad, attributed to Dr. King, of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, of 'The Cow of Haslemere,' which had eight calves, for each of which a vote in Webb's interest was claimed.

In December 1756 Webb was made joint-solicitor to the treasury, and held that post until June 1765; he was consequently a leading official in the proceedings against John Wilkes, and for his acts was dubbed by Horace Walpole 'a most villainous tool and agent in any iniquity,' 'that dirty wretch,' and 'a sorry knave.' Webb was the leader in seizing, among the papers of Wilkes, the poem of the 'Essay on Woman;' and when the legality of general warrants was impugned, he printed privately and anonymously a volume of 'Copies taken from the Records of the Court of King's

Bench, the Office-books of the Secretaries of State, of Warrants issued by Secretaries of State,' 1763. He also printed 'Some Observations on the late determination for Discharging Mr. Wilkes from the Tower. By a Member of the House of Commons,' 1763. In the action brought against Wood, Lord Egremont's secretary, for seizing Wilkes's papers, Webb, as a witness, swore that while in the house 'he had no key in his hand.' For this he was tried before Lord Mansfield, with a special jury, for perjury, on 22 May 1764. The trial lasted seven hours, and the jury, after an absence of nearly an hour, returned a verdict of not guilty (*Gent. Mag.* 1764, p. 248). A motion by Sir Joseph Mawbey [q. v.] in November 1768 for a return of all moneys paid to Webb for prosecutions was refused. On the charge made in the House of Commons on 31 Jan. 1769 that Webb had bribed, with the public money, Michael Curry to betray Wilkes and give evidence against him, counsel pleaded on behalf of Webb that he was now blind and of impaired intellect, and the motion against him was defeated.

Webb died at his seat of Busbridge Hall on 22 June 1770. He married, on 2 Nov. 1730, Susanna, daughter of Benjamin Lodington, many years consul at Tripoli. She died at Bath on 12 March 1756, aged 45, leaving one son, also called Philip Carteret Webb (*d.* 10 Oct. 1793; *Corresp. of Jekyll*, p. 31). Two other children died in infancy, and, at her own desire, Mrs. Webb was buried with them in a cave in the grounds at Busbridge, 'it being excavated by a company of soldiers quartered at Guildford' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 43). They were afterwards disinterred and placed in a vault under Godalming church, with a monument to her and her husband. In August 1758 Webb married Rhoda, daughter of John or James Cotes of Dodington in Cheshire, and by her had no issue. He bequeathed to her everything that he could. She married, on 5 Sept. 1771, Edward Bever of Farnham, Surrey, and in 1775 sold the estate of Busbridge.

The other works of Webb comprised: 1. 'A Letter to Rev. William Warburton on some Passages in the "Divine Legation of Moses." By a Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn,' 1742. 2. 'Observations on the course of Proceedings in the Admiralty Courts,' 1747. 3. 'Excerpta ex Instrumentis Publicis de Judæis,' 1753. 4. 'Short but True State of Facts relative to the Jew Bill,' 1753. 5. 'The Question whether a Jew born within the British Dominions could before the late Act purchase and hold Lands. By a Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn,' 1753; a reply to the question was written by Joseph Grove [q. v.] 6. 'A Short Account of Danegeld. By a Member of the Society of Antiquaries. Read at a meeting 1 April 1756.' 7. 'A Short Account of Domesday Book, with a view to its Publication. By a Member of the Society of Antiquaries. Read 18 Dec. 1755,' 1756. His interleaved copy, with additional papers, is in the Gough collection at the Bodleian Library (Madan, *Western MSS.* iv. 177–8). 8. 'State of Facts on his Majesty's Right to certain Fee-farm Rents in Norfolk,' 1758; hundred copies only. 9. 'Account of a Copper Table with two inscriptions, Greek and Latin, discovered in 1732 near Heraclea. Read before Antiquaries, 13 Dec. 1759,' 1760. On 12 March 1760 he presented this table to the king of Spain, through the Neapolitan minister, for the royal collection at Naples, and he received in return a diamond ring worth 300*l.* (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 326–7). Webb wrote in the 'Moderator' and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' John Topham [q. v.] served under him.

The manuscripts of Sir Julius Cæsar were dispersed by auction in 1757, and nearly one-third of the collection was purchased by Webb. These, with his other manuscripts on paper, were bought from the widow by Lord Shelburne, and are now among the Lansdowne manuscripts at the British Museum (Pref. to *Cat.* p. ix). Webb sold to the House of Lords thirty manuscript volumes of the rolls of parliament, and the rest of his library, including his manuscripts on vellum, was sold on 25 Feb. 1771 and sixteen following days. His most valuable coins and medals were acquired by Matthew Duane [q. v.]; the remainder and his ancient marble busts and bronzes were sold in 1771. On the death of his widow his other collections were sold by Langford.

A letter from E. M. da Costa to Webb is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 788–9). In July 1758 he obtained from the Society of Arts a silver medal for having planted a large quantity of acorns for timber.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 279–82, 305; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 620–1, ii. 43, 589, iii. App. p. cxliv; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg. i. 422; Churchill's Works (1804 ed.), i. 166, ii. 288; Walpole's George III, ed. Barker, passim; Walpole's Letters, iv. 183–7, viii. 260; Cavendish's Debates, i. 77, 82, 120; Halkett and Laing's Pseud. Lit. pp. 511, 2542; information from Captain W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.] W. P. C.

WEBB, THOMAS WILLIAM (1806–1885), astronomer, born at Ross in Herefordshire, on 14 Dec. 1806, was the only son

of John Webb (1776-1869) [q. v.] He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 8 March 1826, graduated B.A. in 1829 with mathematical honours, and M.A. in 1832. In 1830 he was ordained deacon at Hereford, and licensed to the curacy of Pencoyd. He was admitted to priest's orders in the following year by George Isaac Huntingford, bishop of Hereford. After twenty-five years of diligent though unostentatious labour in this and other parishes (including a lengthy term as precentor and minor canon of Gloucester Cathedral), he was presented in 1856 to the scattered living of Hardwick, Herefordshire, which he filled with the utmost conscientiousness until his death on 19 May 1885. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and had a profound and accurate knowledge, practical and theoretical, of astronomy and optics. From an early age Webb took a deep interest in the former science, and as far back as 1825 was making useful observations, precursors of a long, painstaking, and most accurate series. His first telescope was a 4-inch fluid achromatic, after which he observed in succession with a $3\frac{7}{10}$-inch Tulley, a $5\frac{1}{2}$-inch Alvan Clark, and a $9\frac{1}{4}$-inch With reflector. In 1859 he issued 'Celestial Objects for Common Telescopes' (London, 16mo), a work which reached its fifth edition in 1899, and has done more than any other to advance the cause of amateur observation. Besides this book Webb published 'Optics without Mathematics' (London, 1883, 8vo), 'The Sun' (London, 1885, 12mo), and a little work on 'Chrismas and Easter Carols.' He also contributed largely to such publications as 'The Student,' 'The Intellectual Observer,' 'The London Review,' 'Nature,' 'Knowledge,' 'The Argonaut,' and 'The English Mechanic.' He 'edited and completed' his father's 'Memorials of the Civil War' (London, 1879, 2 vols.) Webb was an observer of great ability. He took a special interest in the study of the moon, was a member of the moon committee of the British Association, and an active supporter of the now defunct Selenographical Society. After his father's death he finished editing the 'Military Memoirs of Colonel John Birch,' for the Camden Society, and in 1879 published a new and enlarged edition of John Webb's 'Civil War in Herefordshire.' In 1882 he became prebendary of Hereford Cathedral. On the death of Sir Henry Webb, seventh baronet, of Odstock, Wiltshire, he succeeded in 1874 as head of that family. He died on 19 May 1885, and was buried beside his wife Henrietta (*d.* 1884), daughter of Arthur Wyatt of Troy House, Monmouth, in the cemetery of Mitchel Troy. He bequeathed the family estate in Herefordshire to his cousin, J. G. H. Webb, and left a sum of over 20,000*l.* to Herefordshire charities.

There is a watercolour portrait of Webb in the possession of F. E. Webb, esq., at 113 Maida Vale, London, and a good portrait is prefixed to the fifth edition of 'Celestial Objects.' By his will he bequeathed certain pictures and articles of plate to the trustees of the South Kensington Museum.

[Memoir in the Monthly Notices of the R.A.S.; Nature; Mee's Observational Astronomy; and the biographical note prefixed by the Rev. T. E. Espin to the fifth edition of Celestial Objects; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Burke's Landed Gentry. A detailed memoir is in preparation from the pen of Mr. S. Maitland Baird Gemmill.] A. M–E.

WEBBE. [See also Webb.]

WEBBE, EDWARD (*fl.* 1590), master-gunner and adventurer, son of Richard Webbe, 'master-gunner of England,' was born at St. Katherine's, near the Tower of London, about 1554. At the age of twelve his father placed him in the service of Captain Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.], ambassador to Russia, who sailed from England on 4 May 1566. He was in Jenkinson's service in and about Moscow for three years, and returned with him to England. In 1570 he sailed in the English-Russian fleet, under Captain William Borough [q. v.], for Narva, and was at Moscow in May 1571 when that town was burnt by the Crim Tartars. He became a slave to the Tartars in the Crimea, but was ransomed. Sailing again from London in the Henry, he appears to have been at Tunis when Don John of Austria took it from the Turks (October 1572), and to have reached the rank of master-gunner; but some months later the Henry was captured by the Turks, and Webbe became a galley slave. 'Constrained for want of victuals,' he consented to serve the Turks as a gunner, and accompanied the Turkish army to Persia and many other eastern countries. About 1588 William Harborne [q. v.], the English ambassador, ransomed Webbe and nineteen others. He encountered various troubles on his way to England, but reached England safely in 1589. In November of that year he proceeded to France, and was made chief master-gunner by Henry IV. He was present at the battle of Ivry, 14 March 1590, but returned soon after to England, and took lodgings at Blackwall, where on 19 May he dedicates the little tract which recounts his adventures. The title of this is: 'The Rare & most wonderful thinges which Edward Webbe an Englishman borne hath seene

& passed in his troublesome travailes in the Citties of Jerusalem, Dammasko, Bethelem & Gallely; and in the Landes of Jewrie, Egipt, Grecia, Russia, & in the Land of Prester John. Wherein is set foorth his extreame slaverie sustained many yeres togither, in the Gallies & wars of the great Turk against the Landes of Persia, Tartaria, Spaine, and Portugall, with the manner of his releasement, and comming into Englande in May last. London. Printed by Ralph Blower, for Thomas Pavier,' 4to. There is no date on the title-page, nor on the title-page of a reprint 'printed by A. J. for William Barley, dwelling in Gratious Streete, neere leaden hall,' which has six woodcuts. But the second edition, 'Newly enlarged and corrected by the Author. Printed for William Wright,' is dated 1590. The first woodcut is altered from that of the previous edition, and some slight corrections made in the text. The tract has been reprinted by Professor Arber (London, 1868) among his 'English Reprints,' with a careful introductory 'chronicle' of Webbe's life, so far as it can be disentangled from the confused and sometimes contradictory details of his narrative. Mr. Arber's investigation establishes the *bonâ fide* character of Webbe's story as a whole, while it shows that his memory as regards dates was not accurate. The tract gives a vivid picture of the courage and constancy of the Elizabethan Englishman.

Nothing further is known of Webbe's life, but possibly he is the Edward Webbe who paid a hundred pounds to the Virginia Company in 1620 (Brown, *Genesis, U.S.A.* ii. 1044).

[Edward Arber's edition in English Reprints contains all that is known of Webbe and his book.] R. B.

WEBBE, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1612–1633), grammarian and physician, was English by birth and Roman catholic in religion. He graduated M.D. and Ph.D. at some foreign university, perhaps Padua. In 1612 he published at Rome an astrological work entitled 'Minæ Cœlestes Affectus ægrotantibus denunciantes, hoc anno 1612,' 8vo. Before 1622 he returned to England, and in 1623 was residing in the Old Bailey. He strongly advocated a colloquial method of teaching languages, proposing to extend it even to the classical tongues, and to substitute it for the pedantic manner of grammatical study in general use. In 1622 he published, in support of his views, 'An Appeale to Truth, in the Controuersie betweene Art and Vse' (London, 4to), which he supplemented in 1623 by 'A Petition to the High Court of Parliament, in the behalf of auncient and authentique Authors' (London, 4to), in which he says that his system has received encouragement from James I, and that he wishes to receive a monopoly of the right to teach by his method. John Gee [q. v.], in his 'Foot out of the Snare,' describes him in 1623 as residing 'in the Old Bayly,' where 'he pretendeth to teach a new gayne way to learne languages, and by this occasion may inveigle disciples.' His latest work, dedicated to Charles I, appeared in 1626, entitled 'Vsus et Authoritas' (London, 12mo), a treatise on hexameters and pentameters. Webbe was also the author of a translation of 'The Familiar Epistles of Cicero' (London, 12mo [1620?]). His letters and papers on languages, dating from 1623 to 1633, are in Sloane MS. 1456.

[Webbe's Works; Foley's Record of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 683.] E. I. C.

WEBBE, SAMUEL (1740–1816), musical composer, the son of a government officer who died in Minorca about 1740, was born in England in 1740. Owing to poverty, his mother could do nothing better for her son than apprentice him at the age of eleven to a trade. His seven years of cabinet-making over, Webbe applied himself to the study of languages. His mother had died, and, to support himself, he copied music for a dealer, and thus attracted the notice of Barbandt, a musician, who thenceforward gave him lessons. Webbe soon adopted music as his profession. It is likely that he deputised for Barbandt at the chapels of the Portuguese and Bavarian embassies. In 1766 he won the first of his twenty-six prize medals from the Catch Club, of which he was a member from 1771. On the resignation of Warren Horne in 1794 Webbe was appointed the club's secretary, and was actively employed in its interests until 1812 (preface to W. Linley's *Requiem*). On the establishment, in 1787, of the Glee Club, Webbe became the librarian, and he joined the Concentores Sodales soon after the formation of their society in 1798.

Webbe produced about three hundred glees, canons, catches, and part-songs, and upon this work his fame chiefly rests. In the meantime he had become organist to the chapel of the Sardinian embassy near Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was announced in the 'Laity's Directory' of 1793 to give instruction gratis every Friday evening at seven o'clock, 'to such young gentlemen as present themselves to learn the church music.' Among his pupils and choir-boys were John Danby [q. v.], Charles Knyvett the younger [see under Knyvett, Charles,

1752–1822], Charles Dignum [q.v.], and Vincent Novello [q. v.] The chapel of the Spanish embassy, near Manchester Square, also enjoyed his services, probably after Danby's death in 1798 until the younger Webbe's appointment.

Webbe died at his chambers in Gray's Inn on 25 March 1816. His gravestone in Old St. Pancras Gardens (once the churchyard) has disappeared within the last few years, but a granite obelisk was erected in its stead in 1897.

Webbe was 'the typical glee composer' (Davey), and is best known by such polished and beautiful pieces as 'When winds breathe soft,' 'Swiftly from the mountain's brow,' 'Glorious Apollo,' 'Thy voice, O Harmony,' and 'Come live with me.' But his motets are still constantly sung in Roman catholic churches. His hymns include an 'O Salutaris,' known in Anglican hymn-books as 'Melcombe;' an 'Alma Redemptoris' ('Alma'); a 'Veni Sancte Spiritus' ('Come, Thou Holy Spirit'), and the popular harmonised version of a Gregorian 'Stabat Mater.'

Among Webbe's numerous publications are: 1. In conjunction with his son, nine books of vocal music in parts, 1764–95; afterwards republished in 3 vols. 1812. Many of Webbe's glees are re-edited or republished by Warren, Hullah, Oliphant, Boosey, and Novello. 2. Songs, of which the best known may have been the simple melody, 'The Mansion of Peace,' 1785? 3. 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' six voices, 1790. 4. 'A Collection of Sacred Music as used in the Chapel of the King of Sardinia in London, by Samuel Webbe,' no date, obl. folio. It contains upwards of twenty motets, and masses in D minor for three voices, and G major for four voices, neither published in 5. 'A Collection of Masses for Small Choirs,' 1792 (No. 1 was printed by Skillern in 1791); they are simply written, some for two parts only. 6. 'A Collection of Motets and Antiphons,' 1792, printed by Webbe's permission, although he had no intention of printing them. 7. 'Antiphons in six Books of Anthems,' 1818. 8. Seven masses rearranged for three and four voices, including two requiem masses in G minor and E minor, never before published, 1864. All Webbe's church music has been re-edited and republished by Novello.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 569, 643; Quarterly Musical Magazine, 1818 p. 219, 1821 p. 363, passim; Grove's Dictionary, i. 323, 383, iv. 387; Davey's Hist. of English Music, p. 414; Cansick's Epitaphs in St. Pancras, p. 98; Daily News, 26 July 1897; Tablet, 24 July 1897; information from the choirmaster of the Sardinia Street catholic church, where a volume of the rare 'Collection of Sacred Music' is preserved; information from Rev. R. B. Sankey, M.A., Mus. Bac. Oxon.; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

WEBBE, SAMUEL, the younger (1770?–1843), teacher and composer, the son of Samuel Webbe (1740–1816) [q. v.], was born in London about 1770, and studied the organ, piano, and vocal composition under his father and Clementi. Webbe in his active interest in the glee clubs followed in the footsteps of his father. He composed many excellent canons and glees, but in 1798 he settled in Liverpool, as organist to the unitarian chapel in Paradise Street. About 1817 he joined John Bernard Logier [q. v.] in London in teaching the use of the chiroplast. Webbe became organist to the chapel of the Spanish embassy, before returning to Liverpool, where he was appointed organist to St. Nicholas and to St. Patrick's Roman catholic chapel. He died at Hammersmith on 25 Nov. 1843. His son, Egerton Webbe (1810–1840), wrote upon musical subjects; his daughter married Edward Holmes [q. v.]

Webbe published, in conjunction with his father, 'A Collection of Original Psalm Tunes,' 1800. He was also the author of several anthems, madrigals, and glees, besides a Mass and a Sanctus, and a Chant for St. Paul's Cathedral. He wrote settings for numerous songs and ballads. About 1830 he published 'Convito Armonico,' a collection of madrigals, glees, duets, canons, and catches, by eminent composers.

[Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, p. 437; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

WEBBE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1568–1591), author of 'A Discourse of English Poetrie,' was a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was acquainted with Gabriel Harvey and Edmund Spenser. He graduated B.A. in 1572–3. About 1583 or 1584 he was private tutor to the two sons of Edward Sulyard of Flemyngs in the parish of Runwell, Essex. When these pupils reached manhood Webbe went, probably again as private tutor, to the family of Henry Grey (cousin of Lady Jane Grey), at Pirgo in the parish of Havering atte Bower, Essex. One of Grey's daughters was married to a William Sulyard. From Pirgo on 8 Aug. 1591 Webbe dates a letter to his friend Robert Wilmot (*fl.* 1568) [q. v.], which is prefixed to the edition of 'Tancred and Gismund' revised and published by Wilmot in 1592. Grey's wife was one of the ladies to whom the tragedy

is dedicated. From this letter Webbe would appear to have been present when the first version of the play in 1568 at the Inner Temple was 'curiously acted in view of her majesty, by whom it was then princely accepted.' Nothing more is known of Webbe.

While he was at Flemyngs in the 'summer evenings' apparently of 1586 Webbe composed 'A Discourse of English Poetrie. Together with the authors judgment touching the reformation of our English Verse. By William Webbe, graduate. Imprinted at London, by John Charlewood for Robert Walley, 1586,' 4to. This was entered on the 'Stationers' Register,' 4 Sept. 1586. Only two copies are known—one is in Malone's Collection at the Bodleian, and the other is now at Britwell. It was reprinted in 'Ancient Critical Essays, edited by J. Haslewood, London, 1815' (ii. 13–95), and by Edward Arber among the 'English Reprints' in 1870. The work shows Webbe to have been intimately and intelligently acquainted with contemporary English poetry and poets. It is dedicated to Edward Sulyard, and has a preface 'to the noble poets of England.' At the end of the 'Discourse' the author prints his own version in hexameters of the first two eclogues of Virgil. It appears from the dedication (see also *Discourse*, p. 55, ed. Arber) that he had previously translated the whole eclogues into a common English metre, probably hendecasyllables, for Sulyard's sons. The eclogues are followed by a table in English of 'Cannons or general Cautions of Poetry,' compiled from Horace by George Fabricius (1516–1571) of Chemnitz. A short 'Epilogus' concludes the tract. It is of high value and interest as a storehouse of allusions to contemporary poets, and for the light it throws upon the critical ideas of the Cambridge in which Spenser was bred. It is a proof of Webbe's taste that he perceives the superiority to contemporary verse of the 'Shepherd's Calendar' (*ib.* pp. 23, 35, 52, 81). He translates Spenser's fourth eclogue into quaintly absurb sapphics, and his hexameters are scarcely better; but his protest against 'this tinkerly verse which we call rhyme' must not be judged by his attempts at composition in classical metres.

Warton mentions 'a small black-lettered tract entitled "The Touchstone of Wittes," chiefly compiled, with some slender additions, from William Webbe's "Discourse of English Poetry," written by Edward Hake and printed at London by Edmund Bollifant' (*History of English Poetry*, ed. 1870, p. 804); but no copy is known to be extant.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 12; notes and prolegomena to Professor Arber's reprint of the Discourse, 1870; Morley's English Writers, ix. 84.] R. B.

WEBBER, JOHN (1750?–1793), landscape-painter, was born in London about 1750. His father, Abraham Weber, was a Swiss sculptor, who, at the age of twenty-four, settled in England, anglicised his name, and married an Englishwoman named Maria Quandt. John, their eldest child, was sent when six years old to Berne to be brought up by a maiden aunt who resided there. At the age of thirteen he was placed with J. L. Aberli, a Swiss artist of repute, by whom he was instructed in both portraiture and landscape. Three years later he was enabled, with pecuniary assistance from the municipal authorities of Berne, to proceed to Paris to complete his training, and there he resided for five years, studying in the academy and under J. G. Wille. He then returned to his family in London, and was for a time employed by a builder in decorating the interiors of houses. In 1776 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of his brother, which attracted the notice of Dr. Solander, and this led to his appointment as draughtsman to the third and last expedition of Captain Cook to the South Seas. He returned in 1780, having witnessed the death of Cook, and was then employed for some time by the Admiralty in making finished drawings from his sketches for the illustrations to the account of the expedition which was published in 1784. These were engraved by Woollett, Pouncy, and others. Subsequently Webber painted many views of picturesque parts of England and Wales, as well as of Switzerland and North Italy, which he visited in 1787. Between 1787 and 1792 he published a series of sixteen views of places visited by him with Captain Cook, etched and coloured by himself. From 1784 he was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1785, and a full member in 1791. His paintings were carefully finished, but weak in colour and drawing. His representation of the death of Captain Cook was engraved by Byrne and Bartolozzi, and his portrait of the explorer (now in the National Portrait Gallery), which he painted at the Cape of Good Hope, was also engraved by Bartolozzi. Webber died unmarried in Oxford Street, London, on 29 April 1793. He bequeathed his Academy diploma to the public library at Berne, where also is a portrait of him painted by himself. His brother, Henry Webber, practised as a sculptor, but without distinction; the monu-

ment to Garrick in Westminster Abbey is his work.

[Neujahrstück der Künstlergesellschaft in Zurich, No. 17 (with portrait); Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

WEBER, HENRY WILLIAM (1783–1818), editor of plays and romances and literary assistant of Sir Walter Scott, is said to have been the son of a Westphalian who married an Englishwoman, and to have been born at St. Petersburg in 1783. He 'escaped to this country in 1804 from misfortunes in his own,' and was sent down with his mother to Edinburgh 'by some of the London booksellers in a half-starved state.' Scott pitied their condition, employed him from August 1804 as his amanuensis, and secured for him profitable work in literature. Weber was 'an excellent and affectionate creature,' but was imbued with Jacobin principles, about which Scott used to taunt him. He was 'afflicted with partial insanity,' especially under the influence of strong drinks, to which he was occasionally addicted (Scott, *Journal*, 1890, i. 149). Scott's family, with whom he often dined, liked his appearance and manners, and were pleased by his stores of knowledge and the reminiscences of a chequered career. After Christmas 1813 a fit of madness seized Weber at dusk, at the close of a day's work in the same room with his employer. He produced a pair of pistols, and challenged Scott to mortal combat. A parley ensued, and Weber dined with the Scotts; next day he was put under restraint. His friends, with some assistance from Scott, supported him, 'a hopeless lunatic,' in an asylum at York. There he died in June 1818.

Scott describes Weber as 'a man of very superior attainments, an excellent linguist and geographer, and a remarkable antiquary.' He edited 'The Battle of Flodden Field: a Poem of the Sixteenth Century, with various Readings, Notes,' &c., 1808; Newcastle, 1819. Sixteen copies of the 'Notes and Illustrations' were struck off separately. Scott advised him in the publication and supplied materials. 2. 'Metrical Romances of the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Sixteenth Centuries, with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary,' 1810, 3 vols. Described by Southey as 'admirably edited' (*Letters*, ed. Warter, ii. 308). 3. 'Dramatic Works of John Ford, with Introduction and Explanatory Notes,' 1811, 2 vols. He was not skilled in old English literature, and did not collate the early editions of the plays. This work aroused a storm of angry comment (cf. Ford, *Works*, ed. Gifford, 1827, vol. i. pp. li–clxxx; *Letter to William Gifford*, by Octavius Gilchrist, 1811; *Letter to J. P. Kemble* [anon., by G. D. Whittington], 1811; *Letter to Richard Heber* [anon., by Rev. John Mitford], 1812). 4. 'Works of Beaumont and Fletcher, with Introduction and Explanatory Notes,' 1812, 14 vols.; acknowledged by Scott, whose own annotated edition supplied the most valuable notes, to have been 'carelessly done;' Dyce speaks of it as 'on the whole the best edition of the dramatists which had yet appeared' (*Works of Beaumont and Fletcher*, 1843, vol. i. p. iii). 5. 'Tales of the East; comprising the most Popular Romances of Oriental Origin and the best Imitations by European Authors,' 1812, 3 vols.; the preface was borrowed from the 'Tartarian Tales' of Thomas Flloyd of Dublin (*Athenæum*, 14 April 1894, p. 474). 6. 'Popular Romances, consisting of Imaginary Voyages and Travels,' 1812 (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, iv. 2862). 7. 'Genealogical History of Earldom of Sutherland, by Sir Robert Gordon [edited by Weber],' 1813. 8. 'Illustrations of Northern Antiquities from the earlier Teutonic and Scandinavian Romances,' 1814; in this Weber was assisted by Dr. Jamieson and Scott; it is a work 'of admirable learning, taste, and execution' (Roscoe, *German Novelists*, iv. p. 6).

[Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 646; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. vii. 213–18; Lockhart's Scott (1845 ed.), pp. 117–18, 158–9, 202, 237, 251–2, 613; Byron's Poems, ed. 1898, i. 396; Scott's Journal, i. 149; Scott's Letters, i. 320, 387; Smiles's John Murray, i. 145, 172, 259; Pinkerton Corresp. ii. 406–7.] W. P. C.

WEBER, OTTO (1832–1888), painter, son of Wilhelm Weber, a merchant of Berlin, was born in that city on 17 Oct. 1832. He studied under Professor Steffeck, and was also much influenced by Eugen Krüger. He became a very skilful painter of landscapes and animals, working both in oil and watercolours, and his pictures were much admired in Paris, where he resided for some years and was awarded medals at the Salon in 1864 and 1869. On the outbreak of the Franco-German war in 1870, Weber left France, and, after a stay of two years in Rome, came to London, where he settled. He was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1874 until his death. In 1876 he was elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, and he also became a member of the Institute of Painters in Oil Colours. He received many commissions from the queen. His best work, 'The First Snow on the Alp,' is now in the

Melbourne Gallery. His 'Doughty and Carlisle' (her majesty's pet dogs), 'Greedy Calves,' and 'A Sunny Day, Cookham,' have been engraved. Weber died in London, after a long illness, on 23 Dec. 1888.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong).] F. M. O'D.

WEBSTER, ALEXANDER (1707–1784), Scots writer, was the son of James Webster, by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Menzies of Culter in Lanarkshire.

The father, JAMES WEBSTER (1658?–1720), minister, was born in 1658 or 1659, and studied at St. Andrews University, but, quarrelling with Archbishop Sharp, he had to leave the university before he took his M.A. degree. He joined the covenanters, and twice suffered imprisonment for his religious opinions. After the revolution he was appointed presbyterian minister of Liberton (near Edinburgh) in 1688, was removed to Whitekirk in 1691, and thence in 1693 to the collegiate church, Edinburgh, which he retained until his death on 18 May 1720 (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 53, 116, 385).

Alexander Webster was born at Edinburgh in 1707, and was educated at the high school there. In 1733 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Haddington, and in the same year was appointed assistant and successor to Allan Logan, minister of Culross. On Logan's death in September 1733 Webster assumed the full charge, and in June 1737 he was translated to the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh. Webster's favourite study had been mathematics, and he applied his knowledge in a philanthropic manner. In 1742 he laid before the general assembly a proposal for providing annuities for the widows of clergymen, basing his plan upon actuarial calculations. To obtain information that would enable him to formulate his scheme, he put himself in communication with all the presbyteries in Scotland; and the tables of average longevity drawn up by him were so accurate that they have since formed the basis for similar calculations made by modern life insurance companies. Webster received in 1744 the thanks of the general assembly for his labours. In August 1748 he was appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales; and on 24 May 1753 he was elected moderator of the general assembly. Previous to 1755 no census had been taken in Scotland, and the government, through Lord-president Dundas, commissioned Webster in that year to obtain figures as to the population. Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] had projected an enumeration of this kind in 1682, but it had never been accomplished. The plan taken by Webster was to send a schedule of queries to every parish minister in Scotland, and from the replies thus obtained he made up the first census of the kingdom in 1755. The manuscripts of this work are now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. They were used by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] when he made up his statistical account of Scotland at the close of last century; and Sinclair adopted the system which Webster had devised. On 24 Nov. 1760 Webster obtained the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. In the following month he was one of a deputation sent by the general assembly to present an address to George III on his accession to the throne. He was appointed general collector of the ministers' widows' fund in June 1771, and in that year was made one of his majesty's chaplains-in-ordinary for Scotland and a dean of the Chapel Royal. He died on 25 Jan. 1784. In 1737 he married Mary, daughter of Colonel John Erskine of Alva, by whom he had six sons and a daughter; his wife died on 28 Nov. 1766.

Webster was a devoted adherent of the house of Hanover. When Prince Charles Edward entered Edinburgh, Webster was almost the only minister who remained in the city; and it is said that it was through his importunity that Colonel James Gardiner (1688–1745) [q. v.] was induced to precipitate the encounter at Prestonpans, where Gardiner was slain. After Culloden had terminated the Jacobite rising, Webster preached a sermon in the Tolbooth church on 23 June 1746, in which he eulogised the conduct of the Duke of Cumberland. He is credited with the authorship of the song, 'Oh, how could I venture to love one like thee!' which was first published in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1747 (ix. 589), and is often referred to as a model love-song. It is said that he suggested to Lord-provost George Drummond the plan for the construction of the new town of Edinburgh which has since been carried out.

His portrait, painted by David Martin, was placed in the hall of the ministers' widows' fund office, and an engraved portrait was published in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1802.

His principal publications are: 1. 'Divine Influence the True Spring of the Extraordinary Work at Cambuslang,' 1742 (a defence of the revival that followed Whitefield's preaching); second edition with postscript, 1742. 2. 'Vindication of the Postscript,' 1743. 3. 'Calculations, with the Principles and

Data on which they are instituted relative to the Widows' Scheme,' 1748. 4. 'Zeal for the Civil and Religious Interests of Mankind commended,' 1754.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ed. 1872 iii. 506; Scots Magazine, 1747 ix. 589, 1802 lxiv. 277, 384, 411; Scott's Fasti, i. 51, iv. 586; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, p. 242.]

A. H. M.

WEBSTER, Mrs. AUGUSTA (1837–1894), poet, was born at Poole, Dorset, on 30 Jan. 1837 (her full christian names were Julia Augusta). Her father, Vice-admiral George Davies (1800–1876), attained great distinction for services in saving lives from shipwreck (O'Byrne, *Naval Biography*, pp. 266–7). Her mother, Julia (1803–1897), was the fourth daughter of Joseph Hume (1767–1843) of Somerset House, the intimate friend and associate of Lamb, Hazlitt, and Godwin. Hume was of mixed English, Scottish, and French extraction, and claimed descent from the Humes of Polwarth. He was the author of a translation in blank verse of Dante's 'Inferno' (1812) and of 'A Search into the Old Testament' (1841).

Augusta's earliest years were spent on board the Griper in Chichester Harbour and at various seaside places where her father, as lieutenant in the coastguard, held command. In 1842 he attained the rank of commander, and was appointed the next year to the Banff district. The family resided for six years in Banff Castle, and Augusta attended a school at Banff. After a short period spent at Penzance, Davies was appointed in 1851 chief constable of Cambridgeshire, and settled with his family in Cambridge. In 1857 he was nominated also to the chief constableship of Huntingdonshire. At Cambridge Augusta read widely, and attended classes at the Cambridge school of art. During a brief residence at Paris and Geneva she acquired a full knowledge of French. She studied Greek in order to help a young brother, and subsequently learned Italian and Spanish.

In 1860 she published, under the name of Cecil Home, a volume entitled 'Blanche Lisle, and other Poems.' Under the same pseudonym appeared in 1864 'Lilian Gray,' a poem, and 'Lesley's Guardians,' a novel in three volumes.

In December 1863 Augusta Davies married Mr. Thomas Webster, then fellow, and afterwards law lecturer, of Trinity College, Cambridge. There was one child of the marriage, a daughter. In 1870 they left Cambridge for London, where Mr. Webster practised his profession. Meanwhile Mrs. Webster published in 1866 a literal translation into English verse of 'The Prometheus Bound' of Æschylus. This, and all her subsequent publications, appeared under her own name. She was not a Greek scholar, but her translations—in 1868 appeared the 'Medea' of Euripides—obtained praise from scholars, and proved her a sympathetic student of Greek literature. Her views on translation may be found in two excellent essays contributed to the 'Examiner,' entitled 'The Translation of Poetry' and 'A Transcript and a Transcription' (cf. *A Housewife's Opinions*, pp. 61–79). The latter is a review of Browning's 'Agamemnon.' Mrs. Webster's first important volume of original verse, 'Dramatic Studies,' was published in 1866. It contains 'The Snowwaste,' one of her best poems. In 1870 appeared 'Portraits,' Mrs. Webster's most striking work in verse apart from her dramas. It reached a second edition in the year of publication, and a third in 1893. A remarkable poem, 'The Castaway,' won the admiration of Browning, and deserves a place by the side of Rossetti's 'Jenny.' Her first effort in the poetic drama was 'The Auspicious Day,' published in 1872. It is a romance of mediæval English life of small interest. 'Disguises,' written in 1879, is a play of great charm, containing beautiful lyrics.

Mrs. Webster took as keen an interest in the practical affairs of life as in literature. In 1878 appeared 'A Housewife's Opinions,' a volume of essays on various social subjects, reprinted from the 'Examiner.' She served twice on the London school board. In November 1879 she was returned for the Chelsea division at the head of the poll, with 3,912 votes above the second successful candidate; she owed her success to her gift of speech. She threw herself heart and soul into the work. Mrs Webster was a working rather than a talking member of the board. She was anxious to popularise education by bringing old endowments into closer contact with elementary schools, and she anticipated the demand that, as education is a national necessity, it should also be a national charge. She advocated the introduction of technical (i.e. manual) instruction into elementary schools. Her leanings were frankly democratic, but in the heat of controversy her personality rendered her attractive even to her most vigorous opponents. In consequence of ill-health, which obliged her to seek rest in the south of Europe, she did not offer herself for re-election in 1882.

During earlier visits to Italy Mrs. Webster had been attracted by the Italian peasant songs known as 'rispetti,' and in 1881 pub-

lished 'A Book of Rhyme,' containing rural poems called 'English rispetti.' She was the first to introduce the form into English poetry. In 1882 she published another drama, 'In a Day,' the only one of her plays that was acted. It was produced at a matinée at Terry's Theatre, London, in 1890, when her daughter, Miss Davies Webster, played the heroine, Klydone. It had a *succès d'estime*. In 1885 she was again returned member of the school board for Chelsea. She conducted her candidature without a committee or any organised canvassing.

'The Sentence,' a three-act tragedy, in many ways Mrs. Webster's chief work, appeared in 1887. The episode of which the play treats illustrates Caligula's revengeful spirit (cf. ROSSETTI's introductory note to MRS. WEBSTER'S *Mother and Daughter*, pp. 12–14). It was much admired by Christina Rossetti (cf. MACKENZIE BELL'S *Christina Rossetti*, p. 161). A volume of selections from Mrs. Webster's poems (containing some originally contributed to magazines), published in 1893, was well received. She died at Kew on 5 Sept. 1894. In 1895 appeared 'Mother and Daughter,' an uncompleted sonnet-sequence, with an introductory note by Mr. William Michael Rossetti.

A half-length portrait in crayons by Canevari, drawn at Rome in January 1864, is in the possession of Mr. Webster.

Mrs. Webster's verse entitles her to a high place among English poets. She used with success the form of the dramatic monologue. She often sacrificed beauty to strength, but she possessed much metrical skill and an ear for melody. Some of her lyrics deserve a place in every anthology of modern English poetry. Many of her poems treat entirely or incidentally of questions specially affecting women. She was a warm advocate of woman's suffrage—her essays in the 'Examiner' on the subject were reprinted as leaflets by the Women's Suffrage Society (cf. MACKENZIE BELL'S *Life of Christina Rossetti*, p. 111) —and she sympathised with all movements in favour of a better education for women.

Works by Augusta Webster, not mentioned in the text, are: 1. 'A Woman Sold, and other Poems,' 1867. 2. 'Yu-Pe-Ya's Lute: a Chinese Tale in English Verse,' 1874. 3. 'Daffodil and the Croäxaxicans: a Romance of History,' 1884. A selection from her poems is given in Miles's 'Poets and Poetry of the Century' (Joanna Baillie to Mathilde Blind, p. 499).

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. vol. iii. and Suppl. vol. ii.; Athenæum, 15 Sept. 1894; private information.] E. L.

WEBSTER, BENJAMIN NOTTINGHAM (1797–1882), actor and dramatist, was born in Bath on 3 Sept. 1797. His father, who came from Sheffield, and through whom Webster claimed descent from Sir George Buc or Buck [q. v.], was at one time a musical 'composer' and a pantomimist; he married Elizabeth Moon of Leeds, joined the army, served in the West Indies, was engaged in Bath in organising volunteer forces, and settled there as a dancing and fencing master. A brother Frederick (*d.* 1878) became stage manager of the Haymarket theatre.

After receiving some education at Dr. Barber's military academy, 'Ben' Webster threw up the chances of a promised commission as midshipman from the Duchess of York. Upon his mother's death he made his first appearance on the stage as a dancer, assisted his father in his occupations, ran away from home, and obtained from the younger Watson of Warwick an engagement at twenty-five shillings a week to play Harlequin, small speaking parts, and second violin in the orchestra. As Thessalus in 'Alexander the Great' he made on 3 Sept. 1818 his first appearance at Warwick, playing also at Lichfield and Walsall races. Joining in a sharing scheme a manager called 'Irish' Wilson, who fitted up a barn at Bromsgrove, Webster (announced, with no apparent claim, as from the Theatre Royal, Dublin) doubled the parts of Sir Charles Cropland and Stephen Harrowby in the 'Poor Gentleman,' danced a hornpipe, and played in his own dress, and with a head chalked to look like grey hair, Plainway in 'Raising the Wind.' He then went as Harlequin to the Theatre Royal, Belfast, under Montague Talbot [q. v.], acted in Londonderry and Limerick, and joined the Dublin company to play with it in Cork as Harlequin.

After appearing in Manchester and Liverpool he came to London, and played on 11 May 1819 a smuggler in the opening entertainment of the Coburg Theatre. According to a speech he made at a complimentary dinner given to him at the Freemasons' Tavern on 24 Feb. 1864, he had at this time married a widow with a family of children. Webster became ballet-master and walking gentleman at Richmond, then leader of the band at Croydon, which led to his engagement as dancer and walking gentleman under Beverley at the Regency Theatre in Tottenham Street, called many names before it became the Prince of Wales's. At the English Opera House (the Lyceum), where he played a part in 'Captain Cook,' he was Raymond in 'Raymond and Agnes' and Seyward

in the 'Hypocrite.' Accepting from Elliston an engagement at Drury Lane, he appeared on 28 Nov. 1820 as Almagro in 'Pizarro,' and at Christmas played Pantaloon. At the end of the season of 1821-2 he joined Bunn's company at Birmingham, where he was seen in low-comedy parts, then acted at Sheffield, Newcastle, and Chester. Returning to Birmingham, he was re-engaged by Elliston for the Drury Lane season of 1823, an action which Elliston had brought against him for previous loss of service having been compromised. On a revival of 'Measure for Measure' on 1 May 1824, Harley, who played Pompey, being taken ill, Webster took the part. In this year he was the first Tuditanus in Knowles's 'Caius Gracchus,' and in 1825 the first Erni in the 'William Tell' of the same author. In spite of obtaining some recognition, he was kept back. Remonstrating with Elliston, he was given on the third night of performance the part of Sadak, originally played on 27 March 1826 by Fitzwilliam in an anonymous adaptation of 'Oberon,' and played a few other parts refused by Harley. On 4 Jan. 1827 he was the original Malise in the 'Lady of the Lake;' on 16 April the original Domingo, a negro, in Macfarren's 'Gil Blas and the Robbers of Asturias;' on 29 Nov. the original Spalatro in 'Isidore di Merida, or the Devil's Creek;' on 1 Dec. the original Peter in Howard Payne's 'Lancers;' on 18 Feb. 1828 the first Cyrus in 'Don Juan's Early Days,' and on 7 April the first Sturmwald in Thompson's 'Dumb Savoyard and his Monkey.' He was also seen as Sharpset in the 'Slave' and in other slightly better parts.

On 15 June 1829, as Webster from Drury Lane, he made at the Haymarket his first appearance, playing Trusty, an original part, in Poole's 'Lodgings for Single Gentlemen.' Here he was assigned leading comic business: Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir at Law,' Risk in 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' Spatterdash in the 'Young Quaker,' Mungo in the 'Padlock,' Farmer Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' Lingo in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' Ramilie in the 'Miser,' Dougal in 'Rob Roy,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Wormwood in the 'Lottery Ticket,' and Sir Philip Modelove in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife.' Back at Drury Lane, he was the original Kastro in the 'Greek Family' on 22 Oct. 1829, and the original John Thomas in Buckstone's 'Snakes in the Grass;' played other unimportant original parts, was seen as Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' and Old Gobbo in the 'Merchant of Venice;' was the first Sam in Haynes Bayly's 'Perfection' on 25 March 1830 and on 1 May the original Herr Stetten in 'Hofer, the Tell of the Tyrol.' He was seen in some other parts, and for his benefit (shared with Paul Bedford and Mrs. W. Barrymore) was Jock Robinson in the 'Cataract of the Ganges.' The Haymarket in 1830 saw him as Roderigo, Launcelot Gobbo, Oswald in 'King Lear,' Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic,' Jessamy in 'Bon Ton,' L'Eclair in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' Jocoso in 'Clari,' Sir Harry's servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Buskin in 'Killing no Murder,' Dandie Dinmont, Marquis in the 'Cabinet,' Trudge in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and in a few original parts—Popponoff in 'Separation and Reparation' on 1 July, Barney O'Cag in 'Honest Frauds' on 28 July, and Roughhead in Caroline Boaden's 'First of April' on 31 Aug. The 'Dramatic Magazine' (1829-30) speaks of him at this time as an eminently useful actor, and asks what the Haymarket would do without him. In 1832 he was with Madame Vestris at the Olympic, where he played in Dance's 'Kill or Cure,' and in an adaptation by himself of 'L'Homme de soixante Ans,' in which he took the part created by Gabriel Charles Potier. At the Haymarket he was on 17 July 1833 the original Father Olive in Jerrold's 'Housekeeper;' played the following October in Buckstone's farce 'Uncle John,' then first produced; and was on 2 Jan. 1834 at Drury Lane the original Creamly in Jerrold's 'Wedding Gown.' At the same house he played Bardolph in a revival of the second part of 'King Henry IV;' in 1834 had an original part in Jerrold's 'Beau Nash;' and was the original Samuel Coddle in Buckstone's 'Married Life.' On 21 April 1835 he was at Covent Garden the first Sharkshead in Fitzball's 'Carlmilhan.' Again at the Haymarket he was the original Serjeant Austerlitz in Mrs. C. Gore's 'Maid of Croissey.' Among very many original parts which he played at the Haymarket, of which house he became lessee in 1837, were Frederick II in Tyrone Power's 'St. Patrick's Eve,' Mr. Docker in Buckstone's 'Weak Points,' Major Hans Mansfeldt in Lover's 'White Horse of the Peppers,' Gibolette in Buckstone's 'Lesson for Ladies,' Wallop in Thomas Haynes Bayly's 'Mr. Greenfinch,' John Niggle in Buckstone's 'Single Life,' Wildrake in Knowles's 'Love Chase,' and Joseph in Knowles's 'Maid of Mariendorpt,' Lionel Varley in Bayle Bernard's 'Boarding School,' Baron Ravenspurg in Bernard's 'Woman Hater,' Graves in Bulwer's 'Money,' Harry Lawless in Boucicault's 'Love by Proxy,' Pliant in Boucicault's 'Alma Mater,' Bob Lincoln in Mark Lemon's 'Grandfather

Whitehead,' William Shakespeare Dibbs in Boucicault's 'Curiosities of Literature,' Nonpareil in Peake's 'Sheriff of the County,' Cymon Foxhall in R. Sulivan's 'Beggar on Horseback,' Nathan Thompson in Westland Marston's 'Borough Politics,' Napoleon in the 'Pretty Girls of Stilberg,' and Mark Meddle in 'London Assurance.'

Webster's own farce, 'My Young Wife and Old Umbrella' ('Ma Femme et mon Parapluie,' by Laurencin), was given at the Haymarket on 23 June 1837, with Webster as Augustus Tomkins; his 'Swiss Swain,' in which he played Swig, on 6 Oct. 1837; the 'Village Doctor,' with himself as Baron de la Fadaise, on 24 July 1839. He was Hobbs in his own 'Hobbs, Dobbs, and Stubbs, or the Three Grocers,' 31 March 1840; the Marquis d'Arblay in his 'Caught in his own Trap, 25 Nov. 1843; and Ally Croaker in his 'Miseries of Human Life,' 27 Nov. 1845. He also translated for the Haymarket in 1846 'Le Part du Diable' (the 'Black Domino'), 10 June 1846, but did not appear in it. He played Verges, Moses, Bob Acres, Sir Hugh Evans, Scrub, Trappanti, Tony Lumpkin, Don Vincentio in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' and First Witch in 'Macbeth.' At Covent Garden in the meantime he had been seen as Sparrow in Dance's 'Country Squire,' Tassel in Fitzball's 'Walter Tyrrel,' and Marquis de Montespan in Bulwer's 'Duchesse de la Vallière.' His first appearance at the Adelphi was made in a piece called 'Yellow Kids.'

After 1844 he divided his time between the Adelphi, of which he became manager, and the Haymarket. Among the pieces he had produced at the Haymarket were Bulwer's 'Sea Captain,' Talfourd's 'Glencoe,' and the 'Bridal,' an adaptation of the 'Maid's Tragedy.' To the Adelphi, in conjunction with Dion 'Bourçicault' (*sic*), he gave 'Fox and Goose,' 2 Oct. 1844, in which he did not play; and 'Cæsar de Bazan,' 14 Oct. 1844, in which he was Don Cæsar. He had previously, June 1843, played at the Haymarket for the first time with his constant associate, Madame Celeste [q.v.], in an adaptation entitled 'Louison,' and on 1 Nov. was Victor to her Hortense in a vaudeville called 'Victor and Hortense.' This year (1843) he offered a prize of 500*l.* for the best English comedy. This was awarded by the judges (including Charles Young, Charles Kemble, G. P. R. James, and Alexander Dyce) to 'Quid pro Quo, or the Day of Dupes,' by Mrs. Gore, which was produced at the Haymarket on 18 June 1844, and was received with uproar and ridicule. 'Old Heads and Young Hearts,' by Boucicault, was given on 16 Nov. 1844, with Webster as Tom Coke, a good-hearted country gentleman, a part in which he showed much pathos. Webster next produced Jerrold's 'Time works Wonders,' in which, after the death of Strickland, the original exponent, he played Professor Truffles. On the secession of Charles Mathews, Webster played Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used Up.' On 6 Jan. 1846 he made a great hit as John Peerybingle in his own adaptation of the 'Cricket on the Hearth.' Still at the Haymarket, he was Clown in 'Twelfth Night;' played the Laird of Killiecrankie, a duellist, in 'Queen Mary's Bower,' Planché's adaptation of 'Les Mousquetaires de la Reine;' Jack Spriggs in Lovell's 'Look before You Leap;' and Reuben Gwynne in the 'Round of Wrong.' In 1847 he was the first Job Sykes, M.P., in Boucicault's 'School for Scheming,' and Hope Emerson in Robert Bell's 'Temper.' On 15 Nov. he played Stanislas de Fonblanche in his own 'Roused Lion' ('Le Réveil du Lion'). In performances at Covent Garden for the purchase of Shakespeare's house, he was Petruchio. He played Jabez Sneed in a revival of the 'Wife's Secret;' was, 6 April 1848, Michael Bradshaw in Morton's 'Old Honesty,' and Lavater in 'Lavater the Physiognomist.' In his address at the close of the season of 1848 he declared that in eighteen months at the Haymarket he had lost 8,000*l.* During the next two years he was the first Giles Fairland in the 'Queensberry Fête,' played Malvolio, Modus, Gratiano, Bullfrog in Jerrold's 'Rent Day,' and produced his own 'Bird of Passage,' a rendering of Bayard's 'Oiseau de Passage.' In Morris Barnett's 'Serious Family' ('Le Mari à la Campagne') he was the original Charles Torrens, was the first Coolcard in Jerrold's 'Catspaw,' and Captain Gunn in Jerrold's 'Retired from Business.' In a version of 'Tartuffe' by Oxenford he played Tartuffe, and gave at the Adelphi his own 'Belphegor' ('Paillasse') January 1851. In April 1852 was the first Verdun in Mark Lemon's 'Mind your own Business.' On 20 Nov. he was seen for the first time in what was perhaps his greatest part, Triplet in 'Masks and Faces,' by Taylor and Reade; and in a revival of Bulwer's 'Not so bad as we seem,' was Sir Geoffrey Thornside. On 14 March 1853, with a performance of the 'Roused Lion,' 'A Novel Expedient,' and the 'Pretty Girls of Stilberg,' his management of the Haymarket closed. He had kept the house open sixteen years, paid 60,000*l.* for rent, 30,000*l.* to actors, and had employed the best actors of his time, the Keans, the Mathewses, the Keeleys, Mrs. Warren, Mrs. Glover, Mrs.

Nisbett, Charlotte Cushman, Helen Faucit, and many others. A presentation was made him by the company.

On Easter Monday 1853 he began a new management of the Adelphi with Lemon's farce, 'Mr. Webster at Home.' He gave on 8 June Boucicault's 'Geneviève,' in which he played Lorin; produced on 10 Oct. his own 'Discarded Son,' and was Falstaff in a revival of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' On 20 March 1854 he was the first Father Radcliffe in Taylor and Reade's 'Two Loves and a Life;' played two parts, Diogenes and Ferdinand Volage, in the 'Marble Heart,' Selby's adaptation of 'Les Filles de Marbre,' 31 May; was Richard Pride in Boucicault's 'Janet Pride,' 5 Feb. 1855; and on 20 June first Lorentz Hartmann in Taylor's 'Helping Hand.' On 5 Feb. 1856 he was Cobbs in 'Boots at the Holly Tree Inn,' in 1857 the first Joseph Chavigny in Watts Phillips's play so named, on 16 Nov. Carl Blitzen in the 'Headless Man,' and on 22 May 1858 Horatio Sparkins in Morton's 'French Lady's Maid.'

In the new Adelphi theatre, erected on the site of the old, Webster was, on 6 Aug. 1859, the original Penn Holder, one of his greatest parts, in his own adaptation, 'One Touch of Nature.' On 10 Nov. 1859 he was the original Robert Landry in Watts Phillips's 'Dead Heart.' On 29 Aug. 1864 he produced at the Adelphi his own adaptation, 'A Woman of Business.' On 30 Nov. he was first Van Gratz in the 'Workmen of Paris' ('Les Drames du Cabaret'). In 'No Thoroughfare,' adapted by Wilkie Collins, Webster was the first Joey Ladle on 28 Dec. 1867. In 'Monte Cristo,' which was damned in October 1868, he played Noirtier. On 31 May 1869 he was the first Hugh Wollaston in 'Eve,' an adaptation by his son, B. Webster, jun., of Augier's 'Gabrielle.' On 1 Nov. he opened as lessee the Princess's, which he had long owned, reviving the 'Willow Copse,' in which he played his old part of Luke Fielding. In Byron's 'Prompter's Box,' on 23 March 1870, he was the first Frank Bristow, and in April 1873 the first Rodin the Jesuit in the 'Wandering Jew,' adapted by Leopold Lewis. This appears to have been his last original part. In February 1874 he retired from the stage, and on 2 May his farewell benefit took place at Drury Lane. The 'School for Scandal' was given. Mrs. Keeley recited an address by Oxenford, and Webster, who did not act, made a speech; over 2,000*l.* was raised. On 1 Aug. he repeated at the Princess's Richard Pride in 'Janet Pride.' He played Snake for Buckstone's benefit at Drury Lane on 8 June 1875. The previous day he had spoken at the Theatrical Fund dinner at the Freemasons' Tavern. His last appearance was at the Crystal Palace on 2 Nov. 1875 as William Penn Holder. He died on 3 July 1882 at his residence, Churchside, Kennington.

Webster left two sons, Ben and John, who were connected with the stage. Ben Webster, the younger, wrote for the Adelphi 'Behind Time,' a farce in one act, on 26 Dec. 1865; and seven other farces or adaptations from the French came from his pen between that date and 1873. John Webster played about 1837 and 1838 at Covent Garden, the Haymarket, St. James's, and the Adelphi. A daughter married Sir Edward Lawson, bart., proprietor and editor of the 'Daily Telegraph.' Benjamin Webster, a grandson, is at present on the London stage.

In his line as a character actor Webster stood foremost in his day, and has not since known a superior. He kept his energy, physical and intellectual, almost to the last, and his latest creations count among his best. His greatest characters were Richard Pride, Robert Landry, Lavater, William Penn Holder, Lorentz Hartmann, Jabez Sneed, Triplet, Graves, Belphegor, Tartuffe, Rodin in the 'Wandering Jew,' and Joey Ladle. He was happiest in characters in which serious purpose, puritanical fervour, and grim resolution were shown, and had not indeed more comedy than would serve like light points in a picture to indicate the gloom. He was a spirited manager so far as regards the engagement of good actors, but was behind the times, backward as those were, in respect of stage mounting and the employment of supernumeraries. To this day the term Adelphi guests is used as a byword.

Webster is responsible for about a hundred plays, the names of many of which cannot now be traced. Several are in part based on French originals. In addition to those named are 'High Ways and By Ways,' a farce in two acts (Cumberland's 'British Drama'); 'Paul Clifford,' a drama in three acts, and 'The Golden Farmer,' a drama in two acts (both in Cumberland's 'Minor Theatre'); 'The Old Gentleman,' a comedy in one act (Duncombe's 'British Theatre'); 'The Modern Orpheus,' a farce in one act; 'The Village Doctor,' a drama in two acts; 'Peter and Paul,' a comic drama in two acts; 'Caught in a Trap,' a comedietta in two acts; 'The Thimble Rig,' a farce in one act; 'The Wonderful Water Cure,' extravaganza in one act; 'Mrs. Sarah Gamp's Tea and Turn Out,' a Bozzian sketch in one act. These are all in Webster's 'Acting National Drama.' His name also appears to 'The

Series of Dramatic Entertainments performed by royal command at Windsor Castle, 1848–1849' (London, 4to), in which he took part.

A portrait in oils of Webster is in the Garrick Club. A likeness, engraved by J. Onwhyn, accompanies a memoir prefixed to the sixth volume of his 'Acting National Drama.' Many photographs are in existence, in character alone, or in company with Mrs. Stirling and others. A large photograph of him as Robert Landry in Watts Phillips's 'Dead Heart' (1859), and a coloured engraving of him in the 'Roused Lion,' as well as an oil painting, are in the possession of his family.

[Personal knowledge; manuscript Autobiography lent by Webster's grandson; Memoir contributed by himself to his Acting National Drama, vol. iv. [on title *vere* vol. vi.]; Theatrical Times; Men of the Time; Men of the Reign; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; The Players, 1882; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatical and Musical Review, 1842–9; Era newspaper, 15 July 1882; Pollock's Macready; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Sunday Times; Era Almanack.] J. K.

WEBSTER, JOHN (1580?–1625?), dramatist, born about 1580, was the son of a London tailor. The father may be identical either with John Webster who was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company on 10 Dec. 1571, or with John Webster who attained to the like position on 20 Jan. 1576. The dramatist seems to have been apprenticed to his father's trade, and nominally at any rate followed it. He was a freeman of the company in 1603–4, when he was assessed in the payment of ten shillings toward 'the charges of the pageants entended against the king's coronation' (Clode, *Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, 1875, p. 596). But Webster's interest lay elsewhere than in tailoring, and early in life he identified himself with the profession of letters.

Before 1602 Webster had made the acquaintance of the chief members of the band of dramatists who were in the service of the theatrical manager Philip Henslowe, and in that year he joined his literary friends in preparing at least four pieces for the stage. Four or more pens were employed on each, and Webster's share must have been small. On 22 May 1602 'Cæsar's Fall' was accepted by Henslowe from the joint pens of Webster, Drayton, Middleton, Munday, and 'the rest.' The syndicate was possibly ambitious of measuring swords with Shakespeare, whose 'Julius Cæsar' had been successfully produced a year before. A week later Dekker joined the same four partners in producing a piece called by Henslowe 'Two Harpes.' Twice in the ensuing October (15 and 21) there was performed a play named 'Lady Jane,' in the composition of which Chettle, Dekker, Heywood, and Wentworth Smith were associated with Webster. 'Lady Jane' seems to have been revived, under the new name of 'The Overthrow of Rebels,' on 6 and 12 Nov. following. Thrice in the same month (on 2, 23, and 26 Nov.) there was also acted a piece called 'Christmas comes but once a year,' in preparing which Chettle, Dekker, and Heywood again combined with Webster. Of these four plays only parts of one—'Lady Jane'—survive. There can be little doubt that Dekker's and Webster's contributions to 'Lady Jane' appeared in print in 1607 in the play assigned to them jointly under the title of 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat, with the Coronation of Queen Mary and the coming in of Philip.' 'Lady Jane,' when first produced in 1602, was acted at the Rose Theatre by the Earl of Worcester's company of players, who were taken into Queen Anne's service in 1603, and were known thenceforth as 'the queen's servants.' The title-page of 'Sir Thomas Wyat' declared that that piece was 'played by the queen's servants.' The play, which is in blank verse, lacks striking features, but the text is so corrupt that it is difficult to judge its merits fairly.

Webster maintained through life very friendly relations with those engaged, like himself, in writing for the stage, but after the first year of his dramatic career he gradually abandoned the practice of writing in co-operation with others. With 'his kind friend' Munday professional relations apparently ceased when he contributed commendatory verses to Munday's 'Palmerin of England,' a poor translation from the French (1602). In 1604 Webster was employed by the king's company to make additions to 'The Malcontent,' a play by John Marston, a writer of far greater power than most of those with whom he had worked before. At the same time he prefixed to 'The Malcontent' a prose 'induction,' in which the actors were introduced under their own names in debate about the merits of the piece. Webster's contributions were printed in the second edition of the play, which bore the title: 'The Malcontent. Augmented by Marston. With the Additions played by the Kings Maiesties servants. Written by Jhon Webster' (1604). This was the sole production in which Webster seems to have been associated with Marston, and it is probable that

he undertook the additions to 'The Malcontent' at the request of the theatrical manager rather than of the writer of the play. With Thomas Heywood he was in closer personal intercourse, though they did not write together for the stage after 1602. In 1612 Webster joined Heywood and Cyril Tourneur in compiling the volume entitled 'Three Elegies to the Memory of Prince Henry.' Webster was author of the second poem which was entitled 'A Monumental Column,' and was dedicated to Robert Carr, viscount Rochester; there is a rare separate issue in the British Museum. It was a formal elegy, but it includes a fine compliment to the poet and dramatist George Chapman, whom Webster calls the prince's 'sweet Homer and my friend.' Webster also wrote prefatory verses for Heywood's 'Apology for Actors' (1612), and there addressed Heywood as 'his beloved friend.'

It was only with Dekker that Webster formed, as a dramatist, any enduring literary alliance. With Dekker he wrote verses for the splendidly illustrated volume—Stephen Harrison's 'Arches of Triumph'—which celebrated James I's formal entry into the city of London in 1604. But the most important fruits of Webster's alliance with Dekker are the two bustling and unrefined domestic comedies in prose, 'Westward Hoe' and 'Northward Hoe.' There seems reason for believing that the first piece was begun by Webster in the summer of 1603, and that after he had completed the first three acts, the remaining two were added at the end of the next year by Dekker, with some aid from Webster. The piece was acted by the children of St. Paul's just before Christmas 1604. Webster was also the larger contributor to 'Northward Hoe,' which was first produced, again by the children of St. Paul's, about February 1605. An allusion in act ii. sc. ii. to the fact that four years had passed since the Islands' Voyage of 1597 has been held to point to 1601 as the date of the first draft of the play (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 318), but the dates are stated loosely. Both 'Westward Hoe' and 'Northward Hoe' were published in separate quartos in 1607.

Webster's genius did not find full expression until he wholly freed himself from the trammels of partnership with men of powers inferior to his own. At an unascertained date between 1607 and 1612 he for the first time wrote a play singlehanded, and there evinced such command of tragic art and intensity as Shakespeare alone among Englishmen has surpassed. The new piece was first published in 1612, under the title of 'The White Divel, or the Tragedy of Paulo Giordano Ursini, Duke of Brachiano, with the Life and Death of Vittoria Corombona, the famous Venetian Curtizan. Acted by the Queene's Maiesties Servants,' London, 1612, 4to. In an address 'to the reader' Webster declared that the piece 'was acted in so dull a time of winter, presented in so open and black a theatre that it wanted a full and understanding auditory.' It was produced by the queen's company, possibly at the Curtain, in the cold winter of 1607–8, with the great actor Burbage in the part of Brachiano. 'The White Devil' was subsequently (after 1625) performed by Queen Henrietta's servants at the Phœnix Theatre in Drury Lane, and the fact was noted on the title-page of a new edition in 1631. The 'White Devil' resembles in many points the 'Revenger's Tragedie' of Cyril Tourneur [q. v.], which was published in 1607, and was doubtless written first. The plot, drawn from an Italian source, is compounded of a series of revolting crimes, but the piece holds the reader spellbound by the stirring intensity with which the dramatist develops the story. Rarely in tragedy has pity been more poignantly excited than by the sorrows of the high-spirited heroine Vittoria (cf. Symonds, *Renaissance*, i. 381 seq.; Stendhal, *Chroniques et Nouvelles*, Paris, 1855). It is doubtful if the piece were justly valued in Webster's own day. Only one panegyric has been met with. In 1651 Samuel Sheppard declared in his 'Epigrams' that the chief characters in the 'White Devil' should be 'gazed at as comets by posteritie.' There were later editions, in 1665 and 1672 respectively. The piece was revived by Betterton at the Theatre Royal in 1682, and Nahum Tate published in 1707 an adaptation under the title of 'Injured Love,' but this was not acted.

Webster followed up his success in the 'White Devil' with 'Appius and Virginia: a Tragedy,' a less notable piece, although it possessed substantial merit. The story, which belongs to Roman history, was drawn by Webster from Paynter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' whither it found its way from Ser Giovanni's 'Il Pecorone.' The dramatist invested the romance with much simple pathos, and the lucidity of the plot favourably contrasts with the obscurity that characterised Webster's more ambitious work in tragedy. Mr. Fleay doubtfully detects an allusion at the end of 'Appius' to Heywood's play of 'Lucreece,' which was published in 1608. This is the only ground suggested for assigning the composition to 1609. But it seems to have been acted by Queen Anne's

company of players before 1619, and to have passed with the 'White Devil' to Queen Henrietta's company early in Charles I's reign. William Beeston, 'the governor of the king and queen's young company of players at the Cock-pit at Drury Lane,' laid a claim in 1639 to exclusive ownership in the piece; Beeston's pretension was admitted by the king. The play was first published for Humphrey Moseley in 1654. 'Appius and Virginia' was adapted by Cartwright for representation at the Duke's Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1671, with the new name of the 'Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge.' The title-rôles were filled by Betterton and his wife. The play ran at the time for eight days successively, and was frequently revived in the following years (cf. GENEST, i. 109). The adaptation was published in 1679 under the title of the 'Unjust Judge.' John Dennis in 1709 published a new piece with Webster's old title.

In the 'Duchess of Malfi' Webster reached as high a level of tragic art as in the 'White Devil.' The 'Duchess of Malfi' was first played by the king's men at the Blackfriars Theatre about 1616, but it was revived at the Globe Theatre in 1622, and was first printed next year. The title ran: 'The Tragedy of the Dutchesse of Malfy. As it was presented privately at the Black-Friers and publiquely at the Globe by the King's Majesties Servants. The perfect and exact coppy with diverse things printed that the length of the play would not beare in the presentment.' A list of actors' names is prefixed. Burbage created the part of Duke Ferdinand, and a boy, R. Sharpe, that of the Duchess. The dedication was addressed to George, lord Berkeley, and there are prefatory verses embodying vague and unqualified eulogy by Ford, Middleton, and William Rowley. Other editions appeared in 1640 and with alterations in 1678 and 1708, but the first quarto presents the best text. The piece was revived at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre in 1664 by Betterton, who played the villain Bosola, with Mrs. Betterton as the Duchess; it was acted for eight days successively, and proved one of the best stock tragedies (GENEST, i. 55). The 'Duchess of Malfi' is the only play by Webster that has been presented on a modern stage. On 20 Nov. 1851 Phelps revived it at Sadler's Wells Theatre in a revised version by Richard Hengist Horne; Miss Glyn took the part of the Duchess, and Phelps appeared as Duke Ferdinand. The play met with great success, and had a long run. It was republished at the time as part i. of Tallis's 'Acting Drama,' with a portrait and memoir of Miss Glyn by J. A. Heraud. Another revised version of the tragedy by Mr. William Poel was produced at the Opera Comique by the Independent Theatre Society on 21 and 25 Oct. 1892; Miss Mary Rorke played the Duchess. The play was separately edited in 'The Temple Dramatists' by Professor C. E. Vaughan in 1896.

The plot is based on an incident in Neapolitan history, which is narrated in Belleforest's French translation of 'Bandello's Novels,' No. 19; in Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' ii. 23; in Beard's 'Theatre of God's Judgments,' bk. ii. chap. 24; and in Goulart's 'Histoires Admirables de notre temps,' p. 226. Lope de Vega constructed a play out of the same materials, and gave it the title of 'El mayordomo de la Duquesca de Amalfi.' The theme is the vengeance wrought by Ferdinand, duke of Calabria, and his brother, the cardinal, on their sister, the Duchess of Malfi, for her defiance of the family honour in marrying Antonio, the steward of her household. Duke Ferdinand subjects his sister to almost every fantastic torture known to the writers of Italian fiction. He pays the penalty of his cruelty by going mad, and at the end of the play hardly any leading character is left alive; five men, three women, and two children come to violent ends. Webster owed the merest suggestion of the play to his authorities. His development of the plot is wholly original. The interest centres in the characterisation of the courageous and noble-hearted heroine, who is slowly murdered by her cruel brothers. It was of her character and fortunes, which move every just critic to enthusiasm, that Charles Lamb wrote: 'To move a horror skilfully, to touch a soul to the quick, to lay upon fear as much as it can bear, to wean and weary a life till it is ready to drop, and then step in with mortal instruments to take its last forfeit; this only a Webster can do. Writers of an inferior genius may "upon horror's head horrors accumulate," but they cannot do this. They mistake quantity for quality, they "terrify babes with painted devils," but they know not how a soul is capable of being moved; their terrors want dignity, their affrightments are without decorum' (*Specimens*, ii. 42).

Webster never reached the same heights again, and his remaining work, although at times touched with his old spirit, is, as a whole, tame when compared with either the 'Duchess of Malfy' or the 'White Devil.' 'The Devil's Law Case; or, When Women go to law the Devil is full of business,' a new trage-comœdy,' has a few scenes that are quite worthy of their author, but the

disagreeable plot is inadequately relieved by artistic treatment. It was acted 'by Queen Anne's servants,' and therefore before 1619. It was first published in 1623 with the assurance on the title-page that it was 'The true and perfect copie from the originall. As it was approouedly well acted by her maiesties servants.' Webster addressed the dedication to Sir Thomas Finch, bart., and a modest appeal for a fair judgment 'to the judicious reader.' Dyce asserts that it was written not earlier than 1622, on the strength of a very disputable allusion to the Amboyna massacre in February of that year.

In 1624 Webster turned from play-writing to perform a piece of work for old friends. In that year Middleton, the city poet, was unable to prepare the words for the lord mayor's pageant. John Gore, the new lord mayor, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company, to which Webster belonged, and he appropriately undertook to fill Middleton's place. The result was a conventional 'pageant' entitled 'Monuments of Honor, Derived from remarkable antiquity, and celebrated in the Honorable City of London, at the sole munificent charge and expences of the Right Worthy and Worshipfull Fraternity of the Eminent Merchant Taylors. . . . Invented and written by John Webster, Merchant Taylor,' printed at London by Nicholas Okes, 1624, 4to. The work is excessively rare. A copy which formerly belonged to Heber is now the property of the Duke of Devonshire.

A year earlier Webster wrote slight commendatory verses for the 'English Dictionarie' of 'his industrious friend Master Henry Cockeram' (1623), and a year after the production of his mayoral pageant he seems to have died. It is possible, although it is by no means certain, that he was the John Webster, 'cloth-worker,' who made his will on 5 Aug. 1625; it was proved on 7 Oct.

Gildon in his 'Lives of the Poets' (1698) states that Webster was clerk of the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn. The many references that appear in Webster's plays to tombstones and dirges have been held by Lamb and others to corroborate this theory of the dramatist's occupation. No confirmation has been found in the parochial records, and it is unlikely to be true. Webster has also been wrongly identified with John Webster, author of the 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft,' who is noticed separately.

Collier stated without authority that Webster resided among the actors in Holywell Street. Collier likewise identified him with one John Webster who married Isabell Sutton at St. Leonard's parish church, Shoreditch, on 25 July 1590, and was father of a daughter Alice (baptised at the same church on 9 May 1606).

Three extant plays were assigned to Webster after his death, but doubts as to his responsibility are justifiable. Kirkman, an enthusiastic reader and collector of plays, published in 1661 two plays—'The Thracian Wonder' and 'A Cure for a Cuckold'—each of which he asserted to be from the joint pens of Webster and William Rowley. 'The Thracian Wonder'—a very dull piece of work—was based on William Warner's pastoral story of 'Argentile and Curan,' and shows few traces of the known style of either of the alleged authors. The fact that one *William* Webster published in 1617 a new poetic version of Warner's story may account for the association of *John* Webster's name with 'The Thracian Wonder.'

The authorship of 'A Cure for a Cuckold' seems rightly described by Kirkman. The piece naturally divides itself into two parts. One treats with some extravagance (but with a good deal of poetic feeling and dramatic power) a story in Webster's vein. The central character of this section, the perverse-tempered Clare, who is affianced to Lessingham, dares her lover to murder his best friend, Bonvile, and the ensuing complications give the dramatist an opportunity for character-studies, of which he takes for the most part good advantage. Genest first pointed out that the incident of Lessingham's threat to kill his friend Bonvile had a close parallel in Massinger's 'Parliament of Love.' The second part of the play treats with much ribaldry, but with comic effect, the discovery by a rough sea captain that his wife has become a mother during his four years' absence. There is no connection in style between the two parts. The coarse scenes are in prose, and may well be by William Rowley. The love story of Clare is in blank verse, which closely resembles that of Webster's acknowledged work. Mr. Edmund Gosse ingeniously suggested that Webster's alleged contribution to the piece was a self-contained and independent whole. The fantastic tale of Clare and Lessingham was privately printed with the title of 'Love's Graduate' under the direction of Mr. Stephen E. Spring-Rice, C.B., at Mr. Daniel's Oxford press in 1885. Mr. Edmund Gosse contributed a prefatory essay.

The third piece posthumously assigned to Webster was a comedy called 'The Weakest goes to the Wall,' which was first printed anonymously in 1600, and again in 1618. It was first claimed for Webster (with Dekker) in 1675 by Edward Phillips in his

'Theatrum Poetarum,' but Phillips was certainly in error. The plot appears to be drawn from Barnabe Riche's 'Farewell to Militarie Profession' (1581). The younger Hazlitt included it in his edition of Webster's works.

Two other plays in which Webster had a hand are lost. On 13 Sept. 1624 there was licensed for publication 'a new tragedy' called 'A late Murder of the Son upon the Mother' by Ford and Webster. Webster was also the author of a play called 'Guise,' which was doubtless a tragedy founded, like Marlowe's 'Massacre of Paris,' on contemporary French history. Webster refers to the work when dedicating his 'Devil's Law Case' to Sir Thomas Finch. Mention of a play of the name is made by Henslowe in his 'Diary' in 1601, and Collier unwarrantably inserted the word 'Webster' after this entry. Webster's play has not survived, and nothing is positively known of its date of composition.

The best collection of original editions of Webster's plays belongs to the Duke of Devonshire. In 1830 Webster's works were collected in four volumes by Alexander Dyce. A new issue of Dyce's edition, revised and corrected, appeared in 1857, and in one volume in 1866. William Hazlitt, the critic's son, edited an edition in four volumes in 1856.

Although Nathan Drake and some other eighteenth-century critics had detected in Webster 'a more than earthly wildness,' it was Charles Lamb who first recognised his surpassing genius as a writer of tragedy. Subsequently Hazlitt, and at a later period Mr. Swinburne, bore powerful testimony to Lamb's justness of view. Webster is obviously a disciple of Shakespeare, and of all his contemporaries Webster approaches Shakespeare nearest in tragic power. But his power is infinitely circumscribed when it is compared with Shakespeare's. His knowledge of his master's work, too, is sometimes visible in a form suggestive of plagiarism. His masterpieces are liable to the charge that they present the story indecisively and at times fail in dramatic point and perspicuity. Many scenes too strongly resemble dialogues from romances to render them effective on the stage. Webster lacked Shakespeare's sureness of touch in developing character, and his studies of human nature often suffer from over-elaboration. With a persistence that seems unjustifiable in a great artist, Webster, moreover, concentrated his chief energies on repulsive themes and characters; he trafficked with an obstinate monotony in fantastic crimes. Nevertheless he had a true artistic sense. He worked slowly, and viewed with abhorrence careless or undigested work. 'No action,' he wrote in the preface to 'The Devil's Law Case,' 'can ever be gracious where the decency of the language and ingenious structure of the scene arrive not to make up a perfect harmony.' It is proof of his high poetic spirit that he was capable of illuminating scenes of the most repellent wrongdoing with miraculous touches of poetic beauty such as only Shakespeare could rival. Furthermore, Webster, despite all the vice round which his plots revolve, is rarely coarse. In depicting the perversities of passion he never deviated into pruriency, and handled situations of conventional delicacy with dignified reticence. Webster's dialogue (he seldom essayed soliloquy) abounds in rapid imagery. His blank verse is vigorous and musical. In its general movement it resembles that of Shakespeare's later plays. It is far less regular than Marlowe's, but somewhat more regular than Fletcher's. At its best his language has something of the 'happy valiancy' which Coleridge detected in Shakespeare's 'Antony and Cleopatra;' it has consequently no small share of the obscurity which characterises Shakespeare's later work. This feature in Webster impressed his contemporaries, one of whom, Henry Fitz-Geoffrey, applied to him the epithet 'crabbed,' and declared that he wrote 'with his mouth awry.' But, as another contemporary, Middleton, suggested with surer insight, the force of Webster's tragic genius, despite the occasional indistinctness of his utterance and other defects of execution, allows no doubt of the essential greatness of his dramatic conceptions.

The fame of Webster has spread to France and Germany. The 'Duchess of Malfy' and 'The White Devil' were published with an appreciative preface in French translations by Ernest Lafond at Paris in 1865, and Frederick Bodenstedt devoted the first volume of his 'William Shakespeares Zeitgenossen und ihre Werke' (Berlin, 1858) to a German rendering of extracts from all Webster's plays.

[Dyce's Introduction to his edition of Webster's Works, 1866; Genest's Account of the Stage, x. 16–17; Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, new edit. 1899, iii. 51 seq.; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Lamb's Selections; Hazlitt's Elizabethan Dramatic Literature; William Hazlitt's (the younger) introduction to his edition of Webster's Works, 1857; Mr. J. A. Symonds's preface to the 'Mermaid' edition of Selections from Webster; Mr. Gosse's Seventeenth-Century Studies containing an admirable essay on Webster; Mr. Swinburne's extravagantly eulogistic essay in the Nineteenth Century, June 1886; Mr. Wil-

liam Archer's more sober estimate in his article 'Webster, Lamb, and Mr. Swinburne' in New Review, 1893, viii. 96 seq.] S. L.

WEBSTER, JOHN (1610–1682), author of 'The Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft,' was born at Thornton in Craven on 3 Feb. 1609–10. He speaks of Cambridge as though he had received his education there, but no record can be found of him in the university registers. Subsequent to July 1632 he was ordained, and in 1634 was curate of Kildwick in Craven. Previous to his ordination he had studied chemistry under John Huniades, probably in the course of medical study. In 1643 he was master of the free grammar school at Clitheroe, but during the civil war he acted as chaplain and surgeon in the parliamentary army. He was surgeon in Colonel Shuttleworth's regiment in 1648, by which time he had apparently left the established church and become a nonconformist (cf. *Saint's Rest*, 1654). Towards the end of the civil war he 'was intruded by the governing powers' into the vicarage of Mitton in Yorkshire, and thence preached sometimes 'gratis' at Grindleton, four miles distant. He was still at Mitton in 1654. He was apparently officiating minister at All Hallows, Lombard Street, where, on 12 Oct. 1653, he and William Erbury [q. v.] had 'a very famous dispute' with two ministers whose names are not known (cf. *Mercurius Politicus*, 13–20 Oct. 1653; ERBURY, *A Monstrous Dispute*; WEBSTER, *The Picture of Mercurius Politicus*). At this time Webster was famous as a preacher. His attitude towards university teaching, or as he called it 'humane or acquired learning,' led him into some controversy, and was, he states, much misunderstood. In his endeavour to make his position clear he published in 1654 his 'Academiarum Examen,' in the epistle to which he asserts that he intends not 'to traduce or calumniate the academies themselves, but only the corruptions that time and negligence hath introduced there.' He gives vent, however, to his tendency towards mysticism in his expressed admiration of Jacob Boehmen (p. 26), and his recommendation of the study of astrology (p. 51). The book was answered by Seth Ward [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, under the signature H. D., the final letters of both his names, with a prefatory epistle by John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, also signed with final letters, N.S., and which has in consequence been assigned to Nathaniel Stephens (1606?–1678) [q. v.] Thomas Hall (1610–1665) [q. v.] also wrote a reply entitled 'Histrio-Mastix: a Whip for Webster,' at the end of his 'Vindiciæ Literarum.' In 1654 he was occupied in a controversy with Thomas Jollie [q. v.] In 1657 Webster was residing at Clitheroe. The following year his books were seized and taken away from him, but for what cause does not appear. He now seems to have given up the ministry and to have devoted himself to the study of metallurgy and the practice of medicine.

It was at this time, as also later when his age interfered with active practice, that he prepared his 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft' (London, 1677; Halle, 1719, German translation, with preface by Christian Thomas), in which he attacked the credulous views of Meric Casaubon [q. v.], Joseph Glanvill [q. v.], and Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.]

Webster died on 18 June 1682, and was buried on the 21st at Clitheroe. His works show that his active, impressionable mind passed through many phases of religious conviction, and it is difficult to reconcile the authorship of 'The Judgment Set' with that of the 'Examen' or the 'Displaying.' Ward accuses Webster of ignorance (*Vindiciæ Academiarum*, p. 1), but he was acquainted with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, German, Italian, and French.

He was evidently married, as Thoresby (*Diary*, i. 393) mentions obtaining information respecting him from 'a minister who married his widow.'

Hall, in the title to his 'Histrio-Mastix,' sarcastically speaks of Webster 'as (as 'tis conceived) the Quondam Player,' and for some time it seems to have been taken for granted that the 'Examen' was written by his namesake, the dramatist. On the strength of Hall's 'conceived' opinion, Payne Collier (*Poetical Decameron*, ii. 260 et seq.) absurdly accepts the 'Examen' as the work of the more famous John Webster, and compares passages in it with some in the 'Duchess of Malfi' to support his view. Thence he foolishly argues that the 'Saint's Guide' was also by the dramatist. He makes, however, no mention of the 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft.' The identity of the author of the 'Examen' with that of the 'Displaying,' which had been previously stated by Henry More in his attack on Webster in the 'Præfatio Generalissima' to the Latin edition of his works (vol. ii. pp. xvi–xvii), was finally established by Dyce in the introduction to his 'Works of Webster the Dramatist.' Dyce at the same time disposed of the ridiculous ascription of the 'Examen' and other works to the dramatist. Webster took pleasure in signing himself 'Johannes Hyphastes,' and the pseudonym appears on his memorial tablet in Clitheroe church.

His published works include: 1. 'The Saint's Guide,' London, 1653, 1654, 1699. 2. 'The Picture of Mercurius Politicus,' London, 1653, 4to. 3. 'The Judgment Set and the Books opened,' London, 1654, containing (i.) 'The Vail of the Covering' (reprinted, separately, London, 1713, Greenwich, 1817); (ii.) 'The Builders of Babel confounded;' (iii.) 'The Power of Divine Attraction;' (iv.) 'The Cloud taken off the Tabernacle' (reprinted, London, 1708); (v.) 'The Secret Soothsayer' (reprinted, London, 1716); (vi.) 'The Rooting of every Plant;' (vii.) 'The Saint's Perfect Freedom;' (viii.) 'A Responsion to certain pretended Arguments;' (ix.) 'A Testimony freely given,' the whole work, Brighton, 1835. 4. 'Academiarum Examen,' London, 1654. 5. 'Metallographia,' London, 1661, 1671. He also wrote an account and defence of the character of William Erbury as an epistle to Erbury's work, 'The Great Earthquake.'

[Whitaker's Whalley, ii. 86–7, 95, 494, 506, 548–51; Whitaker's Craven, p. 22; Introduction and Notes to Potts's Discovery of Witches by James Crossley (Chetham Soc.) pp. xxviii–xli; Webster's Works, passim; Cal. of State Papers, 1657–8, p. 302; Boehmer's Handbuch der Naturgeschichte, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 34; Morhof's Polyhistor Literarius, ii. 402; Journal des Sçavans, 1678, p. 158; Philosophical Transactions, 1670, p. 2034; Oldys's British Librarian, p. iii; Brydges's Censura Literaria, x. 306–7; Lansdowne MS. 459, f. 72; Note-book of the Rev. Thomas Jolly (Chetham Soc.), pp. xiv, 126, 128; State Papers (Record Office) Dom. Commonwealth, vol. clxxix. f. 177.] B. P.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1773–1844), geologist, born in the Orkneys in 1773, was educated at Aberdeen, came to London early in life, and studied architecture and agriculture. He travelled through England and France, making sketches for illustrated works and obtained some practice as an architect, the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street being built from his design. It was probably this circumstance that brought him into association with Sir Benjamin Thompson, count von Rumford [q.v.] Webster's geological insight was shown in his classical memoir 'On the Fresh-water Formations in the Isle of Wight, with some Observations on the Strata over the Chalk in the South-east of England,' which was published in the 'Geological Transactions' in 1814, and led to his association as geologist with Sir Henry Charles Englefield [q.v.] in his 'Description of the Isle of Wight' (London, 1816, 4to). Though Webster is only credited with eight papers in the Royal Society's catalogue (vi. 296), all dealing with the geology of the Upper Secondary and Tertiary strata of the south-east of England, and dated between 1814 and 1825, they nearly all rank as *loci classici* on their respective subjects. Such are the memoirs on the Reigate stone and Nutfield fuller's-earth (1821), Hordwell Cliff, the strata at Hastings, and the Purbeck and Portland beds (1824). He edited the best edition of Imison's 'Elements of Science and Art' (London, 1822, 8vo), and, with Mrs. Parkes, Longman's 'Encyclopædia of Domestic Economy' (London, 1844, 8vo), which John Claudius Loudon [q.v.] had begun. In 1826 Webster was appointed house-secretary to the Geological Society and curator of the museum; in 1840 he was granted a government pension of 50*l.* a year for his services to geology, and in 1841–2 he was appointed professor of geology in the university of London (University College). He died in London on 26 Dec. 1844 at London Street, Fitzroy Square, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He left more than a hundred volumes in manuscript dealing with a wide variety of subjects. His name is associated with a rare British mineral, Websterite, and with various fossils.

[Michaud's Biographie Universelle, vol. xliv.; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 211; Builder, 1847, v. 115; Cansick's Epitaphs in Church and Burial Grounds of St. Pancras, 1872, ii. 20; Jones's Royal Institution, 1871, passim.] G. S. B.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1810–1875), barrister, born on 16 Oct. 1810, was the eldest son of Thomas Webster, vicar of Oakington, Cambridgeshire. From the Charterhouse he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. as fourteenth wrangler in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. In 1837 he became secretary to the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1839 he resigned this post, but remained honorary secretary to the institution till 1841. In that year he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the northern circuit. He soon acquired a large practice in connection with scientific cases, and for many years was recognised as a leading authority on patent law. His 'Reports and Notes of Cases on Letters Patent for Inventions' (1844) was long the chief textbook on the subject, and still remains a standard work of reference. It was largely due to his efforts that the Patent Law Amendment Act of 1852 was passed, an act by which the numerous abuses that had grown up round the ancient system of granting patents were swept away, the cost of a patent greatly reduced, and the system introduced that with certain modifications has worked well up to the present time. Webster

had also a considerable parliamentary practice. He was one of the counsel engaged for Birkenhead in the great contests respecting the Liverpool and Mersey docks. In 1848 he published a handbook on 'The Ports and Docks of Birkenhead,' and in 1853 and 1857 he republished the reports of the acting committee of the conservators of the Mersey, and these books have been for many years the standard works of reference relating to that river. He was for long an active member of the governing body of the Society of Arts. He was in the chair at the meeting of the society in 1845 when the first proposal was made for holding the great International Exhibition of 1851, and formed one of the first committee appointed to organise that exhibition. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1847, and in 1865 he was appointed one of her majesty's counsel. He died in London on 3 June 1875.

Webster was twice married: first, in 1839, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Calthrop of Swineshead Abbey, Lincolnshire; and, secondly, to Mary Frances, daughter of Joseph Cookworthy, M.D., of Plymouth. By his first wife he had three sons (the second of whom is Sir Richard Everard Webster, G.C.M.G., attorney-general) and two daughters; by his second wife he had one son and one daughter.

[Journ. Soc. Arts. xxiii. 665; Law Times, 12 June 1875; Times, 7 June 1875; personal knowledge; information furnished by Sir Richard Webster.] H. T. W.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1800-1886), painter, was born in Ranelagh Street, Pimlico, on 20 March 1800. His father, who held an appointment in the household of George III, took the boy to Windsor, where he remained till the king's death. He showed an early taste for music, and became a chorister at St. George's Chapel, but abandoned music for painting, and in 1821 became a student at the Royal Academy. He exhibited a portrait-group in 1823, and gained the first prize for painting in 1825. In that year he exhibited at the Suffolk Street Gallery 'Rebels shooting a Prisoner,' the first of those pictures of schoolboy life by which he won his reputation. In 1828 he exhibited 'The Gunpowder Plot' at the Royal Academy, and in 1829 'The Prisoner' and 'A Foraging Party aroused' at the British Institution. These were followed by numerous other pictures of school and village life at both galleries. In 1840 Webster was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1846 an academician. He continued to be a frequent exhibitor till 1876, when he retired from the academy. He exhibited his own portrait in 1878, and 'Released from School,' his last picture, in 1879. From 1835 to 1856 he resided at The Mall, Kensington, but the last thirty years of his life were spent at Cranbrook, Kent, where he died on 23 Sept. 1886.

In the limited range of subjects which he made his own, Webster is unrivalled. Two good specimens of his work, 'A Dame's School' and 'The Truant,' were presented to the National Gallery in 1847 as part of the Vernon collection. The painter bequeathed to the nation the portrait of his father and mother, painted in the fiftieth year of their marriage, which he had exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1844. Six pictures by him, including 'The Village Choir' and 'Sickness and Health,' are in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum. Three more in the same museum formed part of the Jones bequest. 'The Smile,' 'The Frown,' 'The Boy with Many Friends,' are among the numerous pictures which are well known by engravings. Webster contributed etchings of similar subjects by his own hand to the following volumes issued by the Etching Club: 'The Deserted Village,' 1841; 'Songs of Shakespeare,' 1843; and 'Etch'd Thoughts,' 1844.

[Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, ii. 177; Catalogues of the National Gallery and of the Pictures in the South Kensington Museum; Times, 24 Sept. 1886; Men of the Time, 1884.] C. D.

WEBSTER, WILLIAM (1689-1758), divine, born at Cove in Suffolk in December 1689, was the son of Richard Webster (*d.* 1722), by his wife Jane, daughter of Anthony Sparrow [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. His father was a nonjuring clergyman, who afterwards submitted and became vicar of Poslingford in Suffolk. Webster was educated at Beccles, and was admitted to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 2 March 1707-8. He graduated B.A. in 1711-12, M.A. in 1716, and D.D. in 1732. He was ordained deacon on 24 June 1713 as curate of Depden in Suffolk, and priest on 26 Feb. 1715-16 as curate of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, In 1723 he edited 'The Life of General Monk' (London, 8vo), from the manuscript of Thomas Skinner (1629?-1679) [q. v.], contributing a preface in vindication of Monck's character. A second edition appeared in 1724. In 1730 he translated 'The New Testament, with Critical Remarks' (London, 2 vols. 4to), from the French of Richard Simon. Leaving St. Dunstan's in 1731, he was appointed in August 1732 to the curacy of St. Clement, Eastcheap, and

in February 1732–3 was presented to the rectory of Depden. On 16 Dec. 1732, under the pseudonym of 'Richard Hooker of the Inner Temple,' he began to edit a periodical entitled 'The Weekly Miscellany.' Not being very successful, it was discontinued on 27 June 1741. From the number of religious essays it contained it became known as 'Old Mother Hooker's Journal.' It is chiefly memorable for the attacks made in its columns on William Warburton's 'Divine Legation of Moses.' Webster's contributions to the controversy were republished probably in 1739, under the title of 'Remarks on the Divine Legation' (London, 8vo). They earned him a place in the 'Dunciad,' Pope, in 1742, inserting a passage (bk. ii. l. 258) in which Webster was coupled with George Whitefield, who had also criticised Warburton (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 17, 333, ix. 205, 207).

In 1740, from materials furnished by a merchant in the trade, Webster published a pamphlet on the woollen manufactory, entitled 'The Consequences of Trade to the Wealth and Strength of any Nation. By a Draper of London' (London, 8vo). It had a large sale, and when the demand began to subside he penned a refutation of his own arguments, under the title 'The Draper's Reply' (London, 1741, 8vo), which went through several editions.

In July 1740 he was instituted to the vicarages of Ware and Thundridge in Hertfordshire, which he retained till his death, resigning his rectory and curacy. In later life he fell into great poverty, and after vainly petitioning the archbishops and bishops for charity, he opened his woes to the public in 'A plain Narrative of Facts, or the Author's case fairly and candidly stated' (London, 1758, 8vo). He died unmarried at Ware on 4 Dec. 1758. Christopher Smart [q. v.] addressed to him his seventh ode, complimenting him on his 'Casuistical Essay on Anger and Forgiveness' (London, 1750, 12mo).

Webster was a voluminous writer. Among his works not already mentioned are: 1. 'The Clergy's Right of Maintenance vindicated from Scripture and Reason,' London, 1726, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1727. 2. 'The Fitness of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Christ considered,' London, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'The Credibility of the Resurrection of Christ,' London, 1735, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete History of Arianism from 306 to 1666. To which is added the History of Socinianism, translated from the French of the learned Fathers Maimbourg and Lamy,' London, 1735, 2 vols. 4to. 5. 'Tracts, consisting of Sermons, Discourses, and Letters,' London, 1745, 8vo. 6. 'A Vindication of his Majesty's Title to the Crown,' London, 1747, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Places and Preferments,' London, 1757, 8vo.

[Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer, 1782, pp. 83, 539–42; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. 1897, i. 427, 518; George III, his Court and Family, 1821, i. 99; Clutterbuck's History of Hertfordshire, iii. 280, 308; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19166, pp. 269–73.] E. I. C.

WECKHERLIN, GEORG RUDOLPH (1584–1653), under-secretary of state in England, was born at Stuttgart on 15 Sept. 1584. He studied jurisprudence at the university of Tübingen, where he made many distinguished acquaintances, as attested by the inscriptions in his album, lately extant but now lost. He appears to have entered the diplomatic service shortly after leaving the university, and to have discharged numerous missions in Germany and France. He also, at some date between 1607 and 1614, spent three consecutive years in England, which he probably visited in the train of the Würtemberg ambassador, Von Büwinckhausen. In 1614 he was again at Würtemberg, where he became private secretary to the duke, and continued there until some period between 1620 and 1624. This residence at home, however, was interrupted by a visit to England in 1616, when, on 13 Sept., he married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Raworth of Dover. After April 1624 his correspondence, preserved in the state paper office, shows him to be discharging the duty of an under-secretary of state, and to have been regularly employed until 1641 in drafting, deciphering, and translating official correspondence. He accompanied Charles I in his expedition against the Scots, but continually complains of the unremunerativeness of his post, and upon the breaking out of the civil war he took part with the parliament. In February 1644 he was made 'secretary for foreign tongues' to the joint committee of the two kingdoms, with an annual salary of 288*l.* 13*s.* 6½*d.*, equivalent to nearly 1,000*l.* at the present day. This position he held until 13 March 1649, when, upon the constitution of the council of state, he was displaced by Milton. No mention is made of him in the resolution of the council appointing Milton, and the cause of his removal or resignation was probably ill-health, as his death was reported in Germany, and his countryman Mylius shortly afterwards found him suffering from gout. On 11 March 1652 he was, notwithstanding, appointed, at a salary of 200*l.* a year, assistant to Milton, who was fast losing his sight. He was succeeded by Thurloe on 1 Dec. of

the same year, and died on 13 Feb. 1653. By his wife, who died between 1641 and 1647, he had two children—Rodolph, born in 1617, who obtained an estate in Kent and died in 1667; and Elizabeth, born in 1618, who married William Trumbull of Easthampstead, and became the mother of Sir William Trumbull [q. v.], the friend of Pope.

Weckherlin was a voluminous writer in verse, and rendered considerable service to the literature of his fatherland by contributing to introduce the sonnet, the sestine, and other exotic forms. He attested his versatility by writing with equal facility in German, French, and English. His principal English poems are the 'Triumphal Shows set forth lately at Stutgart,' 1616; and a 'Panegyricke to Lord Hay, Viscount of Doncaster,' 1619, one copy of which, recorded to have been sold at an auction in 1845, is at present missing. A large proportion of his vernacular poems, chiefly published in 1641 and 1648, are imitated from the French or the English of Samuel Daniel, Sir Henry Wotton, and other writers personally known to him in England, or are translated from the Psalms. A considerable number, however, of his lyrics and epigrams are original, and on the strength of these he is pronounced by his German editor and biographer, Fischer, the most important national poet of his period prior to Opitz. The same authority considers that he would have gained a yet higher reputation but for his besetting incorrectness—'he wrote too much as a gentleman and too little as a scholar.' As a public servant he seems to have been efficient, though he did not escape charges of 'malicious barbarousness.' His poems have been published in two volumes by Hermann Fischer, Stuttgart, 1894–5. His portrait, painted when he was fifty by Mytens, was engraved by Faithorne after his death.

[Hermann Fischer, in his edition of Weckherlin and in the Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, vol. xli.; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, pp. cxxiv–cxxxii; Masson's Life of Milton, vol. iv. bk. i. chap. ii. bk. ii. chap. viii.; Calendars of State Papers from 1629; Conz, Nachrichten von dem Leben und den Schriften R. Weckherlin's, 1803; Bohm's Englands Einfluss auf Weckherlin, 1893.] R. G.

WEDDELL, JAMES (1787–1834), navigator, son of a working upholsterer, a native of Lanarkshire, who had settled in London and there married, was born at Ostend on 24 Aug. 1787. The father was at the time in bad health, and seems to have died shortly afterwards, leaving the widow with two boys unprovided for. The elder son went to sea, eventually settled in the West Indies, made a little money there, and died about 1818. At a very early age the younger son, James, with no education beyond the little that his mother had herself been able to give him, was bound to the master of a coasting vessel, apparently a Newcastle collier. About 1805 he shipped on board a merchantman trading to the West Indies, made several voyages, and about 1808 was handed over to the Rainbow frigate, as a prisoner guilty of insubordination and mutiny; charged, in fact, with having knocked down his captain. Weddell's later conduct renders it very probable that the blow was given under extreme provocation. His opportunities for educating himself had, up to this time, been extremely small; such as they were, he had made the most of them; he was fond of reading; and, on board the Rainbow, so far improved himself that he was rated a midshipman, then quite as often a responsible petty officer as a youngster learning his profession. As a midshipman Weddell had more opportunities for reading and study; he rendered himself a capable navigator, and in December 1810 was appointed acting master of the Firefly. Twelve months later he was moved to the Thalia, and on her return to England and being paid off, he was on 21 Oct. 1812 promoted to be master of the Hope. A few months later he was moved to the Avon brig, with Commander (afterwards Admiral-of-the-fleet Sir George Rose) Sartorius [q. v.], who, in 1839, wrote of him as 'one of the most efficient and trustworthy officers I have met with in the course of my professional life. On taking command of the Portuguese liberating squadron (1831), I immediately wrote to Weddell to join me, but he unfortunately happened to be out of England, and when I received his answer accepting with pleasure my proposal, I had already given up the command.' The Avon was paid off in March 1814, and Weddell was appointed to the Espoir sloop, from which he was promoted to the Cydnus frigate and later on to the Pactolus, from which he was superseded in February 1816.

The reduction following the peace rendered it impossible for him to get further employment in the navy, and after three years on a scanty half-pay he accepted the command of the Jane of Leith, a brig of 160 tons, belonging to a Mr. Strachan, intended for a sealing voyage in the southern seas, for which the newly discovered South Shetland Islands seemed to offer great facilities. Of this first voyage, made in the years 1819–1820–21, no record is extant. Though

Weddell had no previous experience as a sealer, it appears to have been sufficiently successful to enable him to buy a share in the brig, and to be entrusted with the command for a second voyage, in company with the cutter Beaufoy of London, of 65 tons, also put under his orders. With these two small vessels, which sailed from the Downs on 17 Sept. 1822, Weddell, in his search for fur-seals, examined the Falkland Islands, Cape Horn, and its neighbourhood, South Shetlands, South Georgia, the South Orkneys, which he had discovered in his former voyage; and finding the sea open, pushed on to the southward as far as latitude 74° 15′, which he reached on 20 Feb. 1823. The sea was still 'perfectly clear of field ice;' but the wind was blowing fresh from south, and the lateness of the season compelled him to take advantage of it for returning. Of course, too, the fact that the primary object of the voyage was trade, not discovery, had an important weight. Weddell returned to England in July 1824, and in the following year published 'A Voyage towards the South Pole performed in the years 1822–24' (1825, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1827), to which, in the second edition he added some 'Observations on the probability of reaching the South Pole,' and 'An Account of a Second Voyage performed by the Beaufoy to the same seas.' The work is interesting not only as the record of a voyage to what was then and for long after the highest southern latitude reached, but also as giving a survey of the South Shetlands, where many of the names —as 'Boyd's Straits,' 'Duff's Straits,' 'Sartorius Island'—recall the names of the captains with whom Weddell had served.

Of the later years of Weddell's life there is no clear account. It appears from the letter of Sartorius already quoted that he was abroad from 1831 to 1833, possibly in command of a merchant ship. His trading ventures had not been successful, and he is said to have been in very straitened circumstances. He died, unmarried, in Norfolk Street, Strand, on 9 Sept. 1834.

A miniature is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society; it was presented by Mr. John Allen Brown, whose father, John Brown, author of 'The North-West Passage and the Search for Sir John Franklin,' 1858, presented, in 1839, a life-size copy of it to the Royal Geographical Society.

[Information from Mr. J. A. Brown; a manuscript memoir by John Brown, by favour of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, to which it now belongs; Weddell's Voyage, as above; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WEDDELL, JOHN (1583–1642), sea-captain, born in 1583, was, in 1617, master's mate of the East India Company's ship Dragon; and in December was promoted to command the Lion. In April 1621 he sailed from England as captain of the Jonas, with three other ships under his orders. At the Cape of Good Hope he was joined by two others, which he also took under his command and went on to Surat. Thence he was sent by the company's agent to Gombroon, where the shah called on the English to assist him against the Portuguese. The English were, or pretended to be, unwilling; but on the shah insisting, with a threat that he would treat them as enemies and sack their factory, they yielded, and the more readily as they learned that the Portuguese ships at Ormuz were intended to act against the English. The ships under Weddell were accordingly sent to co-operate with the Persians, and after taking possession of the island of Kishm, attacked Ormuz, where they landed on 9 Feb. 1622. The Persians were numerous but inefficient, and the brunt of the work fell on the English, who blockaded the place by sea, and on shore acted as engineers and artillerymen. After holding out bravely for ten weeks, the Portuguese surrendered expressly to the English, and—to the number of 2,500—were sent to Goa. The town was sacked, but most of the booty fell to the Persians; the English share of the plunder was put on board the Whale, which, with her precious cargo, was utterly lost on the bar outside Surat; and thus, in direct gain, neither the company nor the company's servants were much the richer for the capture. This was necessarily inquired into when the Duke of Buckingham claimed a tenth of the spoil, as lord high admiral, and on 6 Aug. 1623 the governor reported to the court of directors that he had 'received from Weddell good satisfaction' as to the matter; that they had been obliged to aid the Persians, for otherwise 'the company's goods and servants ashore had been in danger;' and that they had 'mollified many rigorous courses intended against the Portugals, and lent them their own ships to carry them to a place of safety.' On 4 Dec. 1623 Weddell, then described as 'of Ratcliffe, in Middlesex, gent., aged 40 or thereabouts,' was examined before the judge of the high court of admiralty, and gave a detailed account of his voyage and the plunder.

With the further dispute between Buckingham and the company he was not concerned, and on 28 March 1624 he sailed for India in command of the Royal James. He was again commander of the company's fleet

for the year, and on reaching Surat on 18 Sept. and learning that the Portuguese were preparing 'great forces' against the English and Dutch in the Gulf of Persia, he was sent at once to Gombroon to join with the Dutch squadron against the common enemy. When the Portuguese fleet came in sight the English and the Dutch commanders consulted, went out to meet it, and after a hard-fought action, which lasted through three days, put the Portuguese to flight, and chased them well on their way to Goa. The affair is curious, for the 'conspiracy' or the 'massacre' of Amboyna [see TOWERSON, GABRIEL, *d.* 1623] must have been fresh in the minds of both Weddell and his ally; notwithstanding which, they seem to have acted together with perfect loyalty and good faith.

In 1626 Weddell returned to England, and, attending a court meeting on 18 Dec., was told that the company was going 'to commence a suit against him' for irregular or illegal private trading. He hoped that 'upon consideration of his services they would think he deserved better.' Afterwards, 16 Feb. 1627, he 'submitted to their censure,' but 'desired them to look at his good services.' It seems probable that he conceived that his victory over the Portuguese gave him a right to break the very strict regulations which the company found necessary, and that this difference of opinion ultimately led to a bitter quarrel. At the time it was quietly arranged, the more easily, perhaps, as Weddell offered his services to the crown to command a ship of war, and took with him 'divers prime and able men.' During 1627 and 1628 he commanded the king's ship Rainbow; in May he was sent with a small squadron to Havre for information; afterwards, he seems to have been with Buckingham at Ré. In December he was at Plymouth, in Catwater, where the Rainbow got on shore, and Weddell was highly praised for his diligence in getting her afloat again (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, pp. 517, 531). On 28 Jan. 1628 Buckingham wrote to him, giving him leave to come to town. 'On his arrival he is to let the duke see him with the first, for he longs to present him to his majesty.' There is no account of his being presented; but Weddell, with a keen eye to business, wrote on 21 Feb. hoping that he might be paid for his late services as a vice-admiral.

By December 1628 he had returned to the service of the company, and on the 3rd was appointed to command the Charles, with the pay of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a month. It is thus not to be wondered at that on his return in April 1631 he was again censured for his private trading; and, though he submitted himself to the court, 'he alleged his good service, and in particular that last year he had saved them at least 2,000*l.* at Gombroon by keeping a guard on shore to prevent the stealing of goods by the Moors and Persians' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 20 April). A few days later he reported that he had brought home a leopard and a cage of birds, which he desired leave to present to the king and queen in his own name. The company thought it more fit to present them as from themselves. In 1632 Weddell went out again in the Charles, which, by the culpable carelessness of the master of the Swallow, was burnt at Surat, about 20 Jan. 1632–3 (*ib.* 4 Oct. 1633). The master of the Swallow was sent home in irons, and Weddell, in reporting the circumstance, begged that 'having lost his whole estate by the firing of the Charles, the court would renew his commission and give him another ship' (*ib.* 11 Sept. 1633). The court refused to do this, and sent out orders for him to return in the Jonas.

The company's agents in India took a different view of the matter, and on 21 April 1634 the president and council of Surat gave Weddell a commission as admiral of the company's fleet. This was before they had received the refusal of the court to give him another ship; and on 29 Dec. 1634, when the Jonas was on the point of sailing, they wrote, regretting that the court had not granted Weddell's request. 'He is,' they said, 'a gentleman of valour and resolution, and submits to no man that the company ever employed in the care of his charge, especially at sea; but his tractability so far exceeds that of many of those churlish commanders who conceive themselves only created for the sole good of the fleets they command, that they desire no better or other man to con the fleet.' Of Weddell's appearance before the court we have no account, but it is evident that he went home feeling that he was aggrieved by the company. It is possible also that the company were disposed to blame him for the loss of the Charles, even though he was not on board at the time. And just at the time of his arrival Sir William Courten [q. v.] was pushing his endeavour to establish a separate trade to the East Indies, and Charles I, always in want of money, had no scruple about giving him a license to do this. For a man in the position of Courten, Weddell and his grievances were valuable aids, and he had no difficulty in persuading Weddell to throw over the company and to take service with him. The

grant to Courten was dated 12 Dec. 1635, and within a few months Weddell went out in command of a fleet of six ships. He arrived at Johanna in August 1636; went from there to Goa, and thence to Batticolo, Acheen, Macao, and Canton. At Canton (owing to Portuguese intrigues) he had a difficulty with the Chinese, and, after having stormed one of their forts, was compelled to return to Macao. Going back to India, he succeeded in establishing a trade at Rajapur, in spite of the remonstrances of the company's agents. He returned to England apparently in 1640, and in 1642, still as an interloper, was back in India, where he died. On 9 May 1643 letters of administration—in which he was named as dead 'in partibus transmarinis'—were given to his creditor, William Courten [see under COURTEN, SIR WILLIAM], and on Courten's death, to Jeremy Weddell, only son of the late John Weddell, 28 Aug. 1656. Weddell's will has not been preserved; but the will of his widow, Frances Weddell, proved 2 Oct. 1652 [Somerset House; Bowyer, 165], mentions two sons, John and Jeremy (the former being dead), and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Wye. Weddell's property, such of it as was not lost in the Charles, would seem to have been swallowed up in Courten's insolvency. A portrait of Weddell (now lost) was left by his widow to their daughter, Elizabeth Wye.

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies and Domestic; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, vol. i.; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy; notes kindly supplied by Mr. William Foster.] J. K. L.

WEDDERBURN, SIR ALEXANDER (1610–1676), of Blackness, Forfarshire, eldest son of James Wedderburn, town clerk of Dundee, by Margaret, daughter of James Goldman, also a Dundee merchant, was born in 1610. Sir Peter Wedderburn [q. v.] was his younger brother. Alexander was educated for the law and passed advocate; but upon the death of his uncle Alexander of Kingennie, whose son was then a minor, he was in 1633 appointed town clerk of Dundee, and held the office till 1675. For his steadfast loyalty he obtained from Charles I in 1639 a tack of the customs of Dundee, and in 1640 a pension of 100*l.* per annum out of the customs. In September of the same year he was appointed one of the eight Scots commissioners to arrange the treaty of Ripon. In October following he had an exoneration and ratification from the king, and in 1642 a knighthood was conferred on him. He represented Dundee in the Scottish parliament, 1644–7 and 1648–51 (*Return of Members of Parliament*), and he served on numerous committees of the estates. At the Restoration in 1661 he was appointed one of the commissioners for regulating weights and measures; and on 10 Feb. 1664 he received from Charles II a pension of 100*l.* sterling. He died on 18 Nov. 1676. By Matilda, daughter of Sir Andrew Fletcher of Innerpeffer, he had five sons and six daughters. His second son, James (1649–1696), was grandfather of Sir John Wedderburn (1704–1746) [q. v.]

[Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Returns of Members of Parliament; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 279–80; Wedderburn's Compt Buik, ed. Millar, 1898.] T. F. H.

WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, first BARON LOUGHBOROUGH and first EARL OF ROSSLYN (1733–1805), lord chancellor, born at Edinburgh on 13 Feb. 1733, was the eldest son of Peter Wedderburn of Chester Hall, advocate (afterwards a senator of the College of Justice), by his wife Janet Ogilvy. Sir Peter Wedderburn [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His education was begun in the school of Dalkeith under James Barclay, a famous pedagogue of the time, and he had Henry Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville) as his schoolfellow. On 18 March 1746 he matriculated at Edinburgh University. While a student he was on familiar terms with many of the leading literary men of the time, among them Dr. Robertson, the historian; David Hume, the librarian to the faculty of advocates; and Adam Smith, whose friendship was lifelong. As Wedderburn was intended for the legal profession, he began his special studies in 1750 with a view to practising in the court of session. From an early period, however, he felt that the English bar offered him larger opportunities, and on 8 May 1753 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple while on a visit to London. Returning to Edinburgh, he pursued his studies, and was enrolled as advocate on 29 June 1754. He first won distinction as a debater in the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland, taking his position there as an elder when only twenty-one years old, and it was his task to defend David Hume from church censure and John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' from deposition from his ministerial office. At this time he was associated with a number of the Edinburgh literati in founding the Select Society, in which Wedderburn, though youngest member, had a prominent place. He also projected and edited two numbers of a semi-annual publication called the 'Edinburgh Review,' which was started and ended in 1756. The death

of his father on 11 Aug. 1756 altered Wedderburn's prospects, and intensified his desire to abandon Edinburgh. His exit was dramatic. In August 1757 he was opposed to Alexander Lockhart (afterwards Lord Covington of Session) in a case which he won against his veteran adversary. Stung by a depreciatory remark made by Lockhart, the young advocate replied so intemperately that he was rebuked by the presiding judge, Lord-president Craigie. The other judges were of opinion that Wedderburn should retract and apologise; but instead of doing so, he took off his advocate's gown, laid it on the bar, and, declaring that he would wear it no more, he left the court, never again to enter it. That night he set out for London, determined to make his way at the English bar. He rented chambers in the Temple, and, as his first step towards success, he took lessons in elocution from the elder Sheridan and afterwards from the actor Quin, so that he might overcome his provincial accent. On 25 Nov. 1757 he was called to the bar. His practice for several years was not great, but he became an intimate friend of the Earl of Bute, and when that nobleman came into power after the death of George II in 1760, Wedderburn came into notice. On 28 Dec. 1761 he was returned to parliament as member for the Ayr burghs, and retained this seat till 1768. He 'took silk' and was chosen a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in February 1763, and joined the northern circuit. Here he was not so successful as he had anticipated, and shortly afterwards he took up his residence permanently in London, practising chiefly in the court of chancery. He soon made a name for himself as an equity lawyer. Important cases from Scotland were entrusted to him, and he was counsel for the respondent in the famous Douglas cause, in which he greatly distinguished himself, though the final judgment was against his client [see Douglas, Archibald James Edward, first Baron Douglas of Douglas].

On 21 March 1768 Wedderburn was returned as member of parliament for Richmond, Yorkshire. He entered the house as a tory; but in the following year he warmly espoused the cause of Wilkes, and delivered so violent a speech against the government that he felt bound in honour to accept the Chiltern Hundreds and resign his seat. Within a few days Lord Clive offered him the borough of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, a vacancy having been created by the retirement of William Clive, and Wedderburn took his seat as an ardent supporter of the popular party. He represented this constituency till 1774.

Wedderburn began the session of 1770 in violent opposition to Lord North's administration, and lost no opportunity of attacking the government alike on home and colonial policy. He has been accused, not without reason, of having adopted this attitude for the purpose of compelling Lord North to purchase his support. His ambition was unbounded, and it is probable that he coveted the office of lord chancellor from the beginning of his parliamentary career. But Wedderburn did not at first listen to the cautious overtures made by Lord North. When, however, Lord Chatham, towards the close of 1770, sought to attach him to the whig party by personal attentions, he justified the epithet of 'the wary Wedderburn,' applied to him by Junius. It was evident that his ardour for the popular cause was cooling, and at length Lord North was able to bid for his support. On 25 Jan. 1771 Thurlow was gazetted as attorney-general, and Wedderburn succeeded his great rival as solicitor-general. This conversion has been justly described as 'one of the most flagrant cases of ratting recorded in our party annals.' There was no change of policy on the part of the government to excuse so virulent an opponent becoming a devoted partisan of Lord North. Wedderburn was also appointed at the same time chancellor to the queen and a privy councillor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 3). He had thoroughly broken his connection with the whig party. Though Lord Clive was indignant at Wedderburn's conversion, the new solicitor-general had no difficulty in securing his re-election for Bishop's Castle.

The reputation which Wedderburn had gained as a parliamentary debater was greatly increased after he took office. At the election in 1774 he was chosen for two places —Castle Rising, Norfolk, and Okehampton, Devonshire; and, selecting the latter, he sat as its member till 1778. In June of that year, when Thurlow received the great seal, Wedderburn was promoted to the attorney-generalship, and became once more member for Bishop's Castle. During his tenure of office he had many difficult cases to conduct, while the defence of the government through all the blundering of the American war was no light task. It was, besides, plainly seen by Wedderburn that the ministry could not retain its hold upon office much longer, and he was the more eager to obtain a secure place on the bench while opportunity remained. At length, on 14 June 1780, he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Loughborough of Lough-

borough, Leicestershire. He remained chief justice for twelve years, and preserved the dignity of the office, although 'he had not much credit as a common lawyer.' On 2 April 1783 North and Fox formed a coalition ministry under the premiership of the Duke of Portland; the great seal was put into commission, and Loughborough was appointed first commissioner. The coalition government, it was evident, could not long hold together. Loughborough seemed to favour the party of Fox rather than that of their opponents. It is possible that the friendship of the prince regent for Fox had suggested to Loughborough that in event of the death of George III the coveted lord chancellorship might be at Fox's disposal. But Pitt came into office at the end of 1783, and Lord Thurlow was made chancellor. Thurlow retired in June 1792, and the great seal was for seven months in commission.

At length Pitt gratified Loughborough's ambition. On 28 Jan. 1793 he obtained the great seal, and took his seat as lord chancellor. Having reached the goal of his ambition, he abandoned the party of the Prince of Wales, and definitely joined himself to the adherents of George III, who were known as 'the king's friends.' In 1795 he obtained a regrant of his title, and, as he had no children, it was given in remainder to his nephew, Sir James St. Clair Erskine. The designation was changed from Loughborough, Leicestershire, to Loughborough, Surrey. The chancellor was not fated to find the woolsack an easy seat. The wave of insurgency which had begun in France spread rapidly to this country, and the sedition trials were mercilessly prosecuted under the new chancellor. There can be little doubt that the firm attitude of Loughborough helped to stem the swelling tide of revolution, though it served to make him very unpopular. There were constant cabals among contending statesmen, and he knew that his place, so patiently waited for, was far from secure. After the king had a return of mental malady, Loughborough was accused of procuring the king's signature to important documents when he was not in a fit state to understand them. In March 1801 Pitt's ministry was dismissed, Mr. Addington (Lord Sidmouth) was called upon to form a new cabinet, and Loughborough was ousted from his office to make way for John Scott, lord Eldon. On 14 April Loughborough resigned the great seal, but so tenaciously did he cling to office that he continued to attend the meetings of the cabinet when he had no longer any right to do so, until he was politely dismissed by Addington. On 21 April 1801 he was created Earl of Rosslyn, with remainder to his nephew, as in the patent of the barony of Loughborough. As an equity judge Loughborough attained a very modest reputation. But his decrees were well considered, and were couched in clear and forcible language. He showed good sense and good nature in the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage.

After his retirement from the woolsack Loughborough's mental powers declined. He took little part in parliamentary affairs, and spent most of his time in a villa which he purchased near Windsor. It is said that he often contrived to force himself into the company of the king. He died suddenly at his residence on 2 Jan. 1805, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He was twice married: first, on 31 Dec. 1767, to Betty Anne, daughter of John Dawson of Morley, Yorkshire; and, secondly, in 1782, to Charlotte, daughter of William, first viscount Courtenay. As he died without issue, the earldom fell to his nephew, Sir James St. Clair Erskine, son of his sister Janet, who was the direct ancestor of the present Earl of Rosslyn.

[The chief authority is Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, as the writer had access to the Rosslyn documents. Many letters by and to Wedderburn will be found in Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., 10th Rep. pt. vi., 12th Rep. pt. ix., 14th Rep. pts. i. iv. x. See also The Wedderburn Book, 1898; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburne (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; Franklin's Works, ed. Sparks, iv. 425, 447; Brougham's Statesmen of the Reign of George III; Foss's Judges.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, DAVID (1580–1646), Latin poet, was baptised in Aberdeen on 2 Jan. 1579–80 (*Aberdeen Parish Register*). He was the eldest son of William Wedderburn, burgess of Aberdeen, and Marjorie Annand, and was educated at Marischal College. In 1602 he was appointed master of the grammar school of Aberdeen, in conjunction with Thomas Reid (*d.* 1624) [q.v.]; but in the following year he resigned his office, with the intention of becoming a minister. This purpose was abandoned, however, and in 1603 he was reinstated. In 1614 Gilbert Gray, principal of Marischal College, died, and Wedderburn was appointed to teach the class in that college which had been under Gray's charge. On 6 Feb. 1620 Wedderburn was made poet-laureate of Aberdeen, receiving a salary of eighty merks yearly from the town council, for which he undertook to teach a weekly lesson of humanity in the college, and 'to compose in

Latin, both prose and verse, whatever purpose or theme concerning the common affairs of the burgh, either at home or afield, that he shall be required by any of the magistrates or clerks.' From a passage in the 'Diary of Alexander Jaffray' (3rd edit. p. 42) it appears that Wedderburn continued in his place as master of the grammar school along with the professorial charge in the college. But in 1624 the town council ordered him to resign his class in the college, and to confine his attention to the grammar school. In 1628 he obtained an assistant in the grammar school, and in the following year his stipend was increased by eighty merks (*Records of Burgh of Aberdeen*, 1625–42, pp. 19, 20, Burgh Records Soc. edit.) On 14 Aug. 1620 he had been admitted a burgess of Aberdeen 'in right of his father,' but on 20 May 1632 he was made an honorary burgess of Dundee in recognition of his learning and skill 'in eruditendo juventutem.' In 1630 he completed a new grammar for the use of young scholars, for which he received the reward of a hundred lib. Scots from the town council of Aberdeen. He was sent specially to Edinburgh that the license of the privy council might be obtained for the printing of this work. The register of the privy council contains several entries in regard to this book in 1630–2, and the matter came before parliament in June 1633, when he presented a petition that his 'short and facile grammar' might be the only one taught in the schools of this country (*Wedderburn Book*, vol. ii.; *Acts of Parl. of Scot.*) The infirmities of age compelled Wedderburn to resign his office as master of the grammar school in 1640. His death took place either in February or October 1646, and he was buried 'gratis' in the church of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. He was twice married: in April 1611 to Janet Johnstone, by whom he had issue one son; and in October 1614 to Bathia Mowat, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

When James VI visited Scotland in 1617 Wedderburn was engaged by the town council of Aberdeen to write a Latin welcome, and the two poems which he composed—'Syneuphranterion in Reditu Regis' and 'Propempticon Caritatum Abredonensium'—were afterwards published in Sir John Scot's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum.' These are usually referred to as Wedderburn's first publications; but in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, there is a copy of a Latin poem on the death of Prince Henry, also included in the 'Delitiæ,' which was printed by Andro Hart in 1613, under the title 'In Obitu summæ Spei Principis Henrici, Jacobi VI Regis filii primogeniti, Lessus,' by 'David Wedderburnus, Scholæ Abredonensis Moderator.' In 1625 he wrote a Latin poem on the death of James VI, which was printed by Edward Raban [q. v.] of Aberdeen, with the title 'Abredonia atrata sub Obitum serenissimi et potentissimi Monarchæ Jacobi VI,' a work now very scarce. One of his most esteemed friends was Arthur Johnston [q. v.], who wrote one of his finest Latin poems on Wedderburn, to which he replied in a similar strain. When Johnston died in 1641, Wedderburn published six Latin elegies upon his friend, under the title 'Sub Obitum Viri clarissimi et carissimi D. Arturi Johnstoni, Medici regii, Davidis Wedderburni Suspiria.' These poems were included in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ sacræ,' published in 1731. In 1643 Wedderburn published at Aberdeen 'Meditationum campestrium, seu Epigrammatum moralium, Centuriæ duæ;' and in 1644 he issued a similar work, 'Centuria tertia,' which also was printed by Edward Raban. Another of his elegiac compositions was his contribution to the 'Funerals,' or memorial verses on Patrick Forbes of Corse, bishop of Aberdeen, published in 1635. The council records of Aberdeen contain many entries of payments made to Wedderburn for poems and on account of his grammar. Wedderburn was reckoned one of the foremost latinists of his day. Eight of his Latin poems are included in Scot's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum.' Besides those poems mentioned above, there are an elegy, epitaph, and apotheosis of Professor Duncan Liddel of Aberdeen, and an ode to Calliope.

Wedderburn's next brother, ALEXANDER WEDDERBURN (1581–1650?), Latin scholar, was baptised at Aberdeen on 3 Sept. 1581. He was admitted as a bursar of Marischal College on 29 Jan. 1623, on the petition of his two brothers, William and David, 'being presentlie in England in a pedagogie.' Little is known regarding him, save that he prepared for publication an edition entitled 'Persius enucleatus, sive Commentarius exactissimus et maxime perspicuus in Persium, Poetarum omnium difficillimum,' for which his brother David had left notes. This work was published at Amsterdam in 1664, after the death of Alexander. The date of his decease is not recorded, but it was about 1650 (*The Wedderburn Book*, i. 477).

Another of Wedderburn's brothers, WILLIAM WEDDERBURN (1582?–1660), Scotch divine, was born in 1582 or 1584, but the loss of the Aberdeen parish register for the period leaves the exact date unknown. He was doctor of the grammar school of Aberdeen in 1616–17, and afterwards became one

of the regents of Marischal College. On 25 Oct. 1623 he was enrolled as burgess of Aberdeen, in right of his father. In 1633 he was admitted minister of Bethelnay, Old Meldrum, Aberdeenshire, and was presented to the charge by Charles I in June 1636. His name appears in the list of assemblies of 1638–9. In 1642 he was deposed for fornication, but the sentence was rescinded in the following year, and he was recommended for a vacant place. It appears that he was again censured, as in November 1648 his status as a minister was restored. In 1651 he was admitted minister of Innernochtie or Strathdon, and was in that charge in April 1659; but as the parish was vacant in April 1660, he probably died in the interim. He was twice married: first, in June 1624, to Margaret Tulliedeph, and secondly, in November 1649, to Agnes Howisone. It is supposed that some of the Wedderburns in Old Meldrum were his descendants. No literary works by him have been identified. In Maidment's 'Catalogue of Scotish Writers,' the 'Meditationum Campestrium' written by David Wedderburn is wrongly ascribed to William (Scott, *Fasti*, iii. 563, 592).

[The Wedderburn Book (privately printed 1898), i. 477–8; Anderson's Records of Marischal College, passim; Collections for Hist. of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club); Extracts from Council Register of Aberdeen, 1570–1625 (Spalding Club); Misc. of Spalding Club, vol. v.; Cat. of the Advocates' Library, 1776; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; manuscript Aberdeen Parish Register.] A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, JAMES (1495?–1553), Scottish poet, was eldest son of James Wedderburn, merchant in Dundee (described in documents as 'at the West Kirk Style' to distinguish him from others of the name), and of Janet Barry, sister of John Barry, vicar of Dundee. He was born in Dundee about 1495, and matriculated at St. Andrews University in 1514. He was enrolled as a burgess of Dundee in 1517, and was intended to take up his father's occupation as a merchant. While at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, he had come under the influence of Gavin Logie, one of the leading reformers, and he afterwards took an active part against Romanism. After leaving the university he was sent to Dieppe and Rouen, where it is probable that a branch of the Wedderburn family was settled in commerce. Returning to Dundee, he wrote two plays—a tragedy on the beheading of John the Baptist, and a comedy called 'Dionysius the Tyrant'—in which he satirised the abuses in the Romish church. These plays were performed in the open air at the Playfield, near the west port of Dundee, in 1539–40; but they have not been preserved, though from references made to them by Calderwood and others they seem to have given much offence to ruling ecclesiastics. About this time, in conjunction with his brothers John and Robert, he wrote a number of sacred parodies on popular ballads, which were published apparently at first as broadsheet ballads, and were afterwards collected and issued in 1567, under the title 'Ane Compendious Booke of Godly and Spirituall Songs collected out of sundrie partes of the Scripture, with sundrie of other Ballates changed out of prophaine sanges, for avoyding of sinne and harlotrie, with augmentation of sundrie gude and godlie Ballates not contenit in the first editioun.' Only one copy of the edition of 1567 is known to exist, and there is no clue to the date of the first edition referred to on its title-page. As some of the songs plainly refer to incidents that took place in Scotland about 1540, the theory that these were circulated as broadsheets is not unreasonable. According to Calderwood, James Wedderburn 'counterfooted the conjuring of a ghost' in a drama, which seemed to reflect upon James V, whose confessor, Father Laing, had scandalised the king by some mummery of this kind. Possibly this was the cause that action was taken against Wedderburn as a heretic, for in 1539 he was 'delated to the king, and letters of caption directed against him,' but he managed to escape to France, returning to Dieppe or Rouen and resuming his commercial occupation. An unsuccessful attempt was made by the Scottish factors there to have him prosecuted by the bishop of Rouen, and he remained in France until his death in 1553, not 1565, as sometimes stated. The date is proved by the return of his son John as heir to his father in October 1553. Wedderburn married before 1528 Janet, daughter of David Forrester in Nevay, by whom he had three sons; of these John (*d.* November 1569) was grandfather of James Wedderburn [q.v.], bishop of Dunblane (*Reg. Magni Sigilli Reg. Scot.* 1513–46, Nos. 539, 1286, 1311).

His brother, **John Wedderburn** (1500?–1556), the second son of James Wedderburn and Janet Barry, was born in Dundee about 1500. He studied at the pædagogium (afterwards St. Mary's College), St. Andrews, graduated B.A. in 1526 and M.A. in 1528. While at college he came under the teaching of John Major (1469–1550) [q.v.] and Patrick Hamilton [q.v.] the martyr, and, like his elder brother, became an ardent reformer. Return-

ing to Dundee, he was placed under the tuition of Friar Hewat of the Dominican monastery there, and he took orders as a priest. He was chaplain of St. Matthew's Chapel, Dundee, in 1532. Having the gift of poesy, he joined with his two brothers, James and Robert, in composing ballads directed against Romanism, and in 1538–9 he was accused of heresy. It is not known whether he stood his trial, but he was certainly convicted and his goods forfeited and given over to his youngest brother Henry, on payment of a small sum to the king's treasury. About 1540 Wedderburn made his way to the continent, and remained some time at Wittemberg, then the chief centre of the reformers. In 1542 he returned to Scotland, and, in conjunction with John Scott or Scot (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.], printer in Dundee, began publishing the ballads which he and his two brothers had composed against the Romish religion. That he had the largest share in writing these ballads seems probable from the fact that many of them are framed on German models with which he would be familiar. It was expected, after the death of James V, that the governor Arran would be favourable to the protestants, but this hope was not realised, and several acts of parliament were passed forbidding the publication of these ballads, which were known as 'the Dundee Psalms.' Wedderburn was in Dundee in the early part of 1546, but was forced to flee to England in that year to avoid prosecution, and he died there in exile in 1556.

Another brother, ROBERT WEDDERBURN (1510?–1557?), the third son of James Wedderburn and Janet Barry, was also born in Dundee about 1510. He entered St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1526, graduated B.A. in 1529 and M.A. in 1530 with special honours. In 1528 the reversion of St. Katherine's Chapel, Dundee, was given to him, though he was then under age. He took orders as a priest, and ultimately succeeded his uncle, John Barry, as vicar of Dundee; but before he secured that benefice he fell under suspicion of heresy, and, like his brothers, was forced to take refuge on the continent. He went to Paris, probably in 1534 or 1536, and attended the university there, and it is said that he also spent some time at Wittemberg, where his brother John joined him, and where there were many Scottish protestant refugees. He remained abroad till 1546, when the death of Cardinal Beaton seemed to promise safety in Scotland for the protestants. It is difficult to discover when he became vicar of Dundee. A document in Dundee charter-room refers to him as holding that office in 1532, but John Barry was vicar after that date, and it is likely that Wedderburn did not come into the benefice till after 1546. He was certainly vicar in 1552, and he died between 1555 and 1560. By a deed recorded in the register of the great seal, 13 Jan. 1552–3, his two illegitimate sons, David and Robert, were legitimised. Their mother was Isobel Lovell, who married David Cant in 1560 and died shortly before 1587.

It is not possible to identify the different psalms and songs contributed by the three Wedderburns to the 'Compendious Book.' A thorough examination of that collection and an exhaustive account of it will be found in the edition issued by the Scottish Text Society, annotated, with introduction by emeritus professor A. F. Mitchell, D.D. In the same volume there is an account of the evidence which led Dr. David Laing and others to ascribe 'Vedderburn's Complaynt of Scotland,' published in 1548, to Robert Wedderburn.

[Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum, 1513–46 and 1546–80; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, Wodrow edit. i. 141–3; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 21; Maxwell's Old Dundee prior to the Reformation, p. 145; Dr. A. F. Mitchell's edition of A Compendious Book of Godly and Spiritual Songs (Scottish Text Soc.); The Wedderburn Book (privately printed 1898), pp. 14, 16, 22; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scot. Hist. Soc.); McCrie's Life of Knox, App. H; Lamb's Dundee, its Quaint and Historic Buildings.] A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, JAMES (1585–1639), bishop of Dunblane, was the second son of John Wedderburn, mariner and shipowner, Dundee, and Margaret Lindsay. James Wedderburn (1495?–1553) [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. He was born at Dundee in 1585, and began his collegiate course at St. Andrews University, matriculating in 1604, graduating in 1608, and removing thence to one of the English universities. Wood states that Wedderburn studied at Oxford, but his name does not occur in the registers; and Heylyn, in his 'Life of William Laud, Archbishop,' gives Cambridge as the university. He was at one time tutor to the children of Isaac Casaubon, and among the Burney manuscripts in the British Museum there are several letters from him to Casaubon and to his son Meric, the latter having been Wedderburn's special pupil. Wedderburn took orders in the Anglican church, was minister at Harstone in 1615, and was closely associated with Laud in the preparation of the liturgy for the Scottish church. He was professor of divinity in

St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, in 1617, and had obtained his degree of D.D. before January 1623, as at that time, in conjunction with Principal Howie, he introduced the liturgy at the college, in compliance with the orders of the king (Calderwood, *Hist. of the Kirk*, Wodrow Soc. vii. 569). In February 1626 he was appointed rector of Compton, diocese of Winchester, and was collated canon of Ely before Christmas 1626. On 12 Sept. 1628 the king presented him to the vicarage of Mildenhall, diocese of Norwich. He was appointed prebendary of Whitchurch in the bishopric of Bath and Wells on 26 May 1631 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 203, 360). He became dean of the Chapel Royal, Stirling, in October 1635. On 11 Feb. 1636 he was preferred to the see of Dunblane, in succession to Adam Bellenden, promoted to the bishopric of Aberdeen. He must have retained the prebend of Whitchurch, as no successor was appointed until 1 July 1638 (*Wells Cath. MSS.* in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iii. 260). When the Glasgow assembly of 13 Dec. 1638 deposed the bishops, Wedderburn was expressly included in the excommunication, because 'he had been a confidential agent of Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, in introducing the new liturgy and popish ceremonies.' He fled to England, in company with other Scottish bishops, and found protection from his patron, Laud; but he did not long survive his deprivation. He died at Canterbury on 23 Sept. 1639, and was buried in the chapel of the Virgin Mary in the cathedral there. There is a portrait of the bishop, by Jamieson, at Birkhill, Fifeshire, reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.' In Scott's 'Fasti' he is said to have written 'A Treatise of Reconciliation.'

[Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses, p. 52; The Wedderburn Book (privately printed, 1898), i. 28; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 418; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 290, viii. 311; Scott's Fasti, ii. 840; Laud's Works; Rogers's Hist. of the Chapel Royal in Scotland, p. 190.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, Sir JOHN (1599–1679), physician, was the fifth son of Alexander Wedderburn of Kingennie, town clerk of Dundee, and Helen, daughter of Alexander Ramsay of Brachmont in Fife, and was born at Dundee in 1599. He matriculated at St. Andrews University in 1615, graduated in 1618, and was professor of philosophy there in 1620–30. Having chosen the medical profession, he rapidly attained an eminent position. He was appointed physician to the king, was knighted, and obtained a pension of two thousand pounds Scots from Charles I, which was confirmed to him by Charles II. Following the example of his kinsman and namesake, brother of James Wedderburn (1585–1639) [q. v.], who was then a distinguished physician in Moravia, Wedderburn prosecuted his medical studies on the continent, and was with the prince (Charles II) in Holland. On 9 April 1646 he was incorporated M.D. of Oxford University, upon the recommendation of the chancellor. He acquired a large fortune, and gave so liberally to his two nephews that one, Sir Alexander [q.v.], acquired the estate of Blackness, while the other, Sir Peter [q. v.], bought Gosford in East Lothian in 1659. At Gosford Sir John lived in partial retirement from 1662 till his death in July 1679, and was probably buried in the churchyard of Aberlady. He was unmarried. By his will he bequeathed his extensive and valuable library to St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews University.

A portrait of him is at Meredith, in the possession of Sir William Wedderburn. It is reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.'

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses, p. 54; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 188, 418; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 92. The genealogy of the Wedderburns in Douglas's Baronage is very incorrect; the most complete and authentic accounts are given in the Compt Buik of David Wedderburne (Scot. Hist. Soc.) and in The Wedderburn Book, 1898, i. 132.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, Sir JOHN (1704–1746), bart., of Blackness, Jacobite, born on 4 Aug. 1704, eldest son of Sir Alexander Wedderburn, fourth baronet (cr. August 1704), by Katherine, daughter of John Scott, merchant, of Dundee, was taken prisoner at Culloden. Sir Alexander Wedderburn [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His father had been deprived of the town clerkship of Dundee in 1717, and on his death in 1741 the family estates had to be sold, and the son lived in great poverty. According to Sir John's own account, he was seized by the rebels and compelled to join them by force; it was clearly proved that he had been concerned in levying excise for their use. He also joined the rebels as a soldier, was present at the battle of Falkirk, was seen on the retreat from Stirling, and in a return of rebel officers and soldiers—prisoners in Inverness, 19 April 1746—his name appears as Sir John Wedderburn of Elcho's lifeguards. He was found guilty of treason, and executed on Kennington Common on 28 Nov. 1746. His title and his estate of Blackness were forfeited. By Jean, eldest daughter of John Fullerton of that ilk, he had three surviving sons and four daughters. His eldest son, John was father of David of Ballindean, who

was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1803, and became postmaster-general of Scotland.

[Historical Papers relating to the Jacobite Period (New Spalding Club), 1896; List of Persons concerned in the Rebellion in 1745 (Scottish History Soc.), 1890; Douglas's Scottish Baronage, p. 282; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Webster's Genealogical Account of the Wedderburn Family (privately printed at Nantes), 1819.] T. F. H.

WEDDERBURN, Sir PETER (1616?–1679), Scottish judge, was the third son of James Wedderburn, town clerk of Dundee. Sir Alexander Wedderburn [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was born at Dundee about 1616, and was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1636. He was admitted advocate on 19 Jan. 1642, and speedily attained prominence at the bar. In January 1658-9 he acquired the estate of Gosford, Haddingtonshire, from Sir Alexander Auchmuty, not, as is stated in Douglas's 'Baronage,' from his uncle, Sir John Wedderburn [q. v.], who advanced money for the purpose as he had no children and had decided to make Peter his heir. Wedderburn remained firmly attached to the royalists during the civil war; and at the Restoration he was knighted and made keeper of the signet for life, with power to appoint deputies. In July 1661 he was appointed clerk to the privy council, and on 17 June 1668 he was raised to the bench as an ordinary lord of session, with the title of Lord Gosford. He represented the constabulary of Haddington in the conventions almost continuously from 1661 until 1674. He died at Gosford on 11 Nov. 1679. He married, first, in 1649, Christian Gibson, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy; and secondly, in 1653, Agnes, daughter of John Dickson, Lord Hartree of session, and had five sons and four daughters. The second son, Peter (1658–1746), assumed the name of Halkett on marrying Jane, daughter of Sir Charles Halkett, and heiress of her brother, Sir James Halkett; he is represented by Sir Peter Arthur Halkett of Pitfirrane, bart. Sir Peter Wedderburn's third son was grandfather of Alexander Wedderburn, first earl of Rosslyn [q. v.] Lord Gosford published 'A Collection of Decisions of the Court of Session from 1 June 1668 till July 1677,' which is still accepted as authoritative. He was regarded as an eloquent advocate and an upright judge, 'whose deeds were prompted by truthfulness, and whose law was directed by justice and sympathy.'

A portrait of Sir Peter is in the possession of Sir William Wedderburn at Meredith, and is reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.' Another portrait was at Leslie House, and was sold in 1886.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 394; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, pp. 163, 196; The Wedderburn Book (privately printed, 1898), p. 363; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Douglas's Baronage.] A. H. M.

WEDGE, JOHN HELDER (1792–1872), colonial statesman, was born in England in 1792. He arrived in Tasmania in 1827, having received an appointment in the survey department. In 1828 he was ordered by government to make a preliminary survey of the country before the patent of the grant about to be made to the Van Diemen's Land Company was settled. In accordance with his report the grant to the company was increased from 250,000 to 350,000 acres, but his recommendation to reserve land at Emu Bay for a township was disregarded, though it was the only site suitable for a port not already in the company's possession. Some years later with Frankland, the surveyor-general, he explored the country from the headwaters of the Derwent to Fort Davey, tracing the Huon river from its source. In 1835 he went to Port Phillip as agent for a syndicate of fifteen Tasmanians to take up a large tract of land in the territory of what is now Victoria. Six hundred thousand acres were purchased by Wedge from the natives before the syndicate's expedition, led by John Pascoe Fawkner [q. v.], arrived. The purchase was disallowed by the Sydney government, though at a later period the syndicate received a grant of land in partial compensation, Wedge selling his share in 1854 for 18,000*l*. While at Port Phillip he aided in rescuing William Buckley (1780–1856) [q.v.], who had lived over thirty years among the Australian natives. After the collapse of this syndicate Wedge visited England, returning in 1843, with Francis Russell Nixon [q. v.], bishop of Tasmania, as manager of the Christ College estate at Bishopsbourne. In 1855 he was elected member of the Tasmanian legislative council for the district of Morven, and in 1856 for the district of North Esk. He was a member of the cabinet without office in Thomas George Gregson's short ministry from 26 Feb. to 25 April 1857. At a later date he represented Hobart, and afterwards the Huon in the legislative council, retaining his seat until his death. For many years he resided on his estate, Leighlands, near Perth, but in 1865 removed to the estate of Medlands, on the river Forth, where he died on 22 Nov. 1872. In 1843 he married an English lady

who came to Tasmania with Bishop Nixon. She died soon after marriage without issue.

[Hobart Mercury, 26 Nov. 1872; Mennell's Australasian Biogr. 1892; Fenton's Hist. of Tasmania, 1884, pp. 79, 80, 128, 131, 271, 292; Labillière's Early Hist. of Victoria, 1878, pp. 50, 54, 60, 65, 70.] E. I. C.

WEDGWOOD, HENSLEIGH (1803–1891), philologist, grandson of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.] of Etruria, was the youngest son of Josiah Wedgwood of Maer Hall, Staffordshire. He was born at Gunville, Dorset, in 1803, and educated at Rugby. He matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated from Christ's College B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1828. He took a high mathematical degree (1824); but in the classical tripos, initiated the same year, his name occupied the last place, giving occasion to the title ('the wooden wedge') by which the classical equivalent of the mathematical 'wooden-spoon' continued to be known for sixty years. He was a fellow of Christ's College (1829–30). After leaving Cambridge he read for the chancery bar, but never practised, and in 1832 he was appointed police magistrate at Lambeth. This gave occasion to the most characteristic action of his life. Becoming convinced that the administration of oaths was inconsistent with the injunctions of the New Testament, he in 1837 resigned his office, in spite of the expostulations of his friends, stating his decision to his father in words which deserve to be put on record: 'I think it very possible that it may be lawful for a man to take a judicial oath, but I feel that it is not lawful for me, and there is no use in letting 800*l.* a year persuade one's conscience.' The loss of income was partially recovered in the following year by his appointment to the post of registrar of metropolitan carriages, which he held till its abolition in 1849.

Wedgwood's career as a scholar had in the meantime commenced with two small treatises on 'The Principles of Geometrical Demonstration' (1844) and 'On the Development of the Understanding' (1848), neither of them devoid of acuteness; and the keen interest in psychological processes which inspired them was the chief determining factor in the philological studies by which he first became well known. One of the original members of the Philological Society (founded in 1842), he published in 1857 his 'Dictionary of English Etymology,' a work far in advance of all its predecessors, displaying an extraordinary command of linguistic material and great natural sagacity, marred by imperfect acquaintance with the discoveries of philological science. Much attention, and at first considerable ridicule, were excited by the elaborate introduction, in which he energetically combated the theory, then recently advanced by Professor Max Müller, that language originated in a series of ultimate and irresoluble roots, spontaneously created by primitive man as expressions for his ultimate and irresoluble ideas. Wedgwood's own view, which regarded language as the elaborated imitation of natural sounds, undoubtedly accorded better with the positive instincts of modern philology; and his introduction, though abounding in untenable equations, is a document of great value. Two years later his theory was placed in a new and suggestive light by the publication of his cousin Charles Darwin's 'Origin of Species.' When, in 1881, Professor Skeat completed his 'Etymological Dictionary,' Wedgwood was among its ablest critics; and his volume of 'Contested Etymologies' (1882) deservedly exercised a considerable and mainly beneficial effect upon the second edition (cf. Prof. Skeat's work). In his last years Wedgwood became a confirmed spiritualist and contributed to the periodical 'Light.' Personally, he was a man of extreme modesty. His reputation came unsought, and he saw with unqualified sympathy the final triumph of the movement for the remission of the compulsory oath, a movement in which his own early efforts were forgotten. He died on 2 June 1891 at his house in Gower Street. He married, in 1832, Frances, daughter of Sir James Mackintosh, by whom he had six children.

[Information and letters in the possession of the Wedgwood family.] C. H. H.

WEDGWOOD, JOSIAH (1730–1795), potter, thirteenth and youngest child of Thomas and Mary Wedgwood (born Stringer), was baptised in the parish church of Burslem, Staffordshire, on 12 July 1730. He was the fourth in descent from Gilbert Wedgwood of the Mole in Biddulph, born in 1588, who settled in Burslem about 1612, when he married Margaret, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Burslem. This Gilbert was a great-great-grandson of John Wedgwood of Dunwood, whose marriage took place in 1470. The Wedgwoods were a prolific race, so that, in spite of the possession of some property in lands and houses, it was necessary for the cadet branches of the family to make a living by adopting the staple occupation of the district. Thus it came to pass that Josiah Wedgwood's father, as well as several of his uncles and cousins, were potters—some masters, some journeymen. Before Josiah had completed his ninth

year his father died, and the boy's school career, such as it was, closed. He at once began work at Burslem in the pottery of his eldest brother, Thomas, and soon became an expert 'thrower' on the wheel. An attack of virulent smallpox when he was about eleven greatly enfeebled him, particularly affecting his right knee. However, on 11 Nov. 1744, when Josiah was in his fifteenth year, he was apprenticed for five years to his brother Thomas. Unfortunately—so it seemed at the time—he was soon compelled, by a return of the weakness in his knee, to abandon the thrower's bench and to occupy himself with other departments of the potter's art. He thus obtained a wider insight into the many practical requirements of his craft, learning, for instance, the business of a 'modeller,' and fashioning various imitations of onyx and agate by the association of differently coloured clays. Towards the close of his apprenticeship Josiah developed a love for original experimenting, which was not appreciated by his master and eldest brother, who declined on the expiry of his indentures to take him into partnership. The young and enthusiastic innovator was not fortunate in his next step, when he joined—about 1751—Thomas Alders and John Harrison in a small pot-works at Cliff Bank, near Stoke. He succeeded, indeed, in improving the quality and increasing the out-turn of the humble pottery, but his copartners did not appreciate nor adequately recompense the efforts of one who was so much in advance of them in mental power and artistic perception. A more congenial position was, however, soon offered to him by a worthy master-potter, Thomas Whieldon of Fenton. With this new partner Wedgwood worked for about six years, until the close of 1758, when he decided to start in business on his own account. On 30 Dec. in that year he engaged for five years the services of Thomas Wedgwood, a second cousin, then living at Worcester, and practising there as a journeyman potter. There is no doubt that the wares (especially those having green and tortoiseshell glazes) made during the period of collaboration between Thomas Whieldon and Josiah Wedgwood owed much of their distinctive character to improvements effected by the young potter.

It was probably during the first half of 1759 that Wedgwood, now in his twenty-ninth year, became a master-potter. His capital was extremely small; but he knew his strength, and ventured to take on lease a small pot-works in Burslem, part of the premises belonging to his cousins John and Thomas Wedgwood. Although the annual rent paid for this Ivy House Works was but 10*l.*, this sum did not represent its market value. The kilns and buildings soon became unequal to the demands made upon them. More accommodation was wanted, not only for an increased number of workmen, but also for carrying out the modern system of division of labour which Wedgwood was introducing, and for improved methods of manipulation. But the master-potter himself was everything and everywhere, and not only superintended all departments, but was the best workman in the place, making most of the models, preparing the mixed clays, and of course acting as clerk and warehouseman. Yet Wedgwood saw the impossibility of conducting upon the old lines the factory which he had begun to develop. He could not tolerate the want of system, the dirt and the muddle, which were common characteristics of the workers in clay. But Wedgwood introduced much more than method and cleanliness into his factory. Dissatisfied with the clumsiness of the ordinary crockery of his day, he aimed at higher finish, more exact form, less redundancy of material. He endeavoured to modify the crude if naïve and picturesque decorative treatment of the common wares by the influence of a cultivated taste and of a wider knowledge of ornamental art. Such changes were not effected without some loss of those individual and human elements which gave life to many of the rougher products of English kilns during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. But there was much to be said on the other side. Owing to their uniformity in size and substance, dozens of Wedgwood's plates could be piled up without fear of collapse from unequal pressure. In glaze and body his useful wares were well adapted for their several purposes. And then the forms and contours of the different pieces showed perfect adjustment to their use: lids fitted, spouts poured, handles could be held. Although it is not to be assumed that all these improvements and developments took place during the first few years of Wedgwood's career as an independent manufacturer, yet they were begun during his occupancy of the Ivy House Works. That his business rapidly became profitable may be concluded from the fact that in the course of 1760, less than two years after Wedgwood had begun his labours at the Ivy House Works, he was able to make a gift—double that of most of the smaller master-potters of Burslem—towards the establishment of a second free school. And very soon after this date

Wedgwood paid much attention to the improvement of the means of communication by road in the potteries, giving evidence before a parliamentary committee in 1763, and subscribing in 1765 the sum of 500*l.* towards making new roads. Later on he took an important part in the development of the local canal system, seeing very clearly how necessary for the trade of the district were easy communication and rapid transit of raw materials and of goods by water as well as by land between the chief places of production and of distribution.

About 1762, when he was appointed queen's potter, Wedgwood, finding it necessary to secure additional accommodation, rented the Brick House and Works in Burslem. These he occupied until his final removal to Etruria in 1773. In 1766 Thomas Wedgwood, who had been employed in the factory since 1759, was taken into partnership. In the same year Josiah Wedgwood acquired for 3,000*l.* a suitable site between Burslem and Stoke-upon-Trent for a new factory and residence. Later on he added considerably to this domain, and built thereon for his workmen a village, to which he gave the name Etruria, as well as the mansion Etruria Hall and an extensive and well-equipped pot-works. The new Etruria factory was opened on 13 June 1769, just ten years after Wedgwood had first started in business entirely on his own account. Doubtless the sale of useful ware as distinguished from ornamental furnished Wedgwood with the funds at his disposal. For during the decade 1759–69 he had been continually improving the cream-coloured earthenware, as well as several other ceramic bodies of less importance. Wedgwood, we know, was well acquainted with what other potters in England had already achieved. The ingenious processes and beautiful productions of John Philip Elers [q. v.] were familiar to him; he used the slip-kiln introduced by Ralph Shaw, the liquid glaze or dips employed by Enoch Booth, and the plaster-of-paris moulds described by Ralph Daniel. Many patented and secret processes connected with the ceramic industry had been devised in the forty years 1720–60. Wedgwood adopted or improved many of them, adding novel elements derived from his own careful and numerous experiments, and from his own acute powers of observation. Wedgwood was not a great chemist in the modern sense, for chemistry in his day was very imperfectly developed. But his trials of methods and materials were carried out in the exhaustive spirit of true scientific inquiry, and brought about many improvements. His good taste and his endeavour after purity of material and finish of form bore good fruit. He rapidly acquired something more than a local reputation. The products of his kilns were esteemed for their adaptation to their several uses, the variety and elegance of their shapes, the delicacy and sobriety of their colouring, and the propriety of their decoration. These remarks apply especially to the cream ware, afterwards known as queen's ware. This was not brought to perfection until about 1768 or 1769, when the English patents of Brancas-Lauraguais (1766) and William Cookworthy [q. v.] (1768) had directed attention to the true china-clay of Cornwall. But before that date Wedgwood had succeeded in improving the texture and colour of his cream ware, and in preventing its glaze from becoming crazed through contracting more than the body after being fired in the kiln. This last improvement was effected by adding both pipeclay and ground flint to the lead compound previously used alone for glazing purposes. But Wedgwood's early advances were not confined to cream ware. He turned his attention to the black composition known as Egyptian black, a rough product which, under the name of black basaltes, acquired in Wedgwood's hands a richer hue, a finer grain, and a smoother surface. Its density was high (2·9), and it took a fine polish on the lapidary's wheel. Of it were fashioned many objects of decoration, as well as of utility. Inkstands, seals, tea equipages, salt-cellars, candlesticks, life-size busts, vases, relief-plaques, and medallion portraits of 'illustrious ancients and moderns' were made in this body, which was sometimes decorated with 'encaustic' colours, silvering, gilding, or bronzing. The encaustic colours were enamels without gloss, and were employed chiefly on black basalt vases imitative of Greek work. Although the examples available for copying generally belonged to a period of poor art; and although the effect of the encaustic colours was often marred by weak drawing and a vulgar modernity of style, still the body was choicer and the potting more accomplished than any similar work done by Wedgwood's immediate predecessors. Besides cream-coloured earthenware and black basaltes, another ware improved by Wedgwood was the variegated or marbled. This was of two kinds, one coloured throughout its entire substance by means of the association, in various twistings and foldings, of two or more clays burning to different hues in the kiln. This kind of ware, though improved during his partnership with Whieldon, cannot be regarded as a characteristic product of Wedgwood's la-

bours. But with the other kind of variegated ware the case is different. This was cream ware, or later on a kind of stone ware, irregularly and picturesquely veined and mottled merely on the surface in imitation of various kinds of granite, porphyry, jasper, agate, and marble. It was largely used for vases, and was distinctly in advance of anything previously produced in this direction. A fourth ceramic body made by Wedgwood was probably a new departure. It was a kind of unglazed semi-porcelain, used occasionally for the plinths of marbled vases and for early portrait-medallions. It possessed a marked degree of translucency and a smooth waxen surface; but its usefulness was lessened by a tendency to warp and crack in firing, and by the dulness and yellowish cast of its white. Its place was taken, and more than filled, in after years by the greatest inventive triumph among all Wedgwood's improved wares, the jasper body. Of this more must be said presently, now one must be content with the bare mention of a fifth ware—the various kinds of terra-cotta, cane-colour, bamboo, brick-red, chocolate, and sage-green. These were often used in relief of one hue upon a ground of another.

At the time (1766) when Wedgwood was deeply occupied with the founding of the new Etruria, many other important matters engaged his attention. Among these the extension of the canal system to his locality ought to be named. Wedgwood's indefatigable efforts, with his knowledge of the requirements of the potteries' district, had been of great use in settling sections of the Grand Trunk Canal, in proving the weakness of rival schemes, and in gaining the approval of certain landowners. He was in frequent consultation with James Brindley [q. v.], the engineer, and with Francis Egerton, third duke of Bridgewater [q. v.]; while his friends Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] and Thomas Bentley (1731–1780) [q. v.] helped his efforts by evidence and in writings and conferences when the bill was under discussion by a parliamentary committee. Finally the act received the royal assent on 14 May 1766. The Trent and Mersey Canal, which was opened in 1777, and of which Josiah Wedgwood was first treasurer, passed through the Etruria estate and proved, as Wedgwood foresaw, of enormous benefit to the chief local industry. Another matter gave some trouble to Wedgwood about the same time. His London showroom in Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, proved inadequate (and was indeed closed in October 1766), and it was not until August 1768 that larger premises were secured in Newport Street, St. Martin's Lane. Just before this, on 28 May, Wedgwood had his right leg amputated, foreseeing that this useless and often painful member would prove a serious encumbrance in his enlarged sphere of work at Etruria, and on 14 Nov. of the same year terms of partnership were finally arranged between Josiah Wedgwood and Thomas Bentley, the latter acquiring an equal share in the profits arising from the sale of ornamental as distinguished from useful ware. Wedgwood's letters to Bentley reveal the writer's appreciation of his partner's great services to the business, and show the innate refinement and amiability of Wedgwood's mind and character.

The out-turn and sale of the products of Wedgwood's factory greatly increased after the opening of the Etruria works in 1769. The ornamental as well as the useful ware became better and better known and appreciated, not only in England but on the continent. But as yet the most original and most distinctive of the ceramic bodies invented by Wedgwood had not been produced. He was endeavouring to compound a paste of fine texture allied to true porcelain, but endued with certain properties, which no hard or soft china previously made had possessed. He found the very substance required in certain mineral compounds of the earth baryta. The distinctive character of this earth seems to have been first made out in 1779 by Guyton de Morveau, while William Withering [q. v.] four years afterwards recognised the same base in a mineral carbonate from Lead-hills, Lanarkshire. But Wedgwood so early as 1773 was making trials of both these minerals. He was puzzled by the apparently capricious behaviour of these two compounds, but learnt where to obtain and how to recognise the more important of the two, the sulphate of baryta or cawk, which became henceforth the chief and characteristic constituent of his 'jasper,' although a small quantity of the carbonate of baryta was occasionally added to the mixture. One of Wedgwood's early recipes for this new jasper body, when translated into percentages, approaches these figures—sulphate of baryta 59, clay 29, flint 10, and carbonate of baryta 2. Within rather wider limits these proportions were varied with corresponding variations in the properties, texture, and appearance of the product. But the product was a ceramic novelty, a smooth paste of exquisite texture, without positive glass, yet so compact as to admit of being polished, like native jasper, on the

lapidary's wheel; of varying degrees of sub-opacity to translucency, sometimes a dead white, sometimes of an ivory hue. But its chief charm was derived from its behaviour in the kiln with certain metallic oxides. By means of these the jasper body could be stained or coloured of various exquisite hues either on its surface-layer or throughout its substance. The oxide, whether that of cobalt for blue, of manganese for lilac, of iron for yellow, of iron and of cobalt for green, did not form a layer (as with enamel on porcelain) lying as an adherent film upon the paste, but became thoroughly incorporated with the material to which it was applied. But there were two methods of employing the chromatic constituent: it might be mingled uniformly with the body, forming solid jasper, or it might be used as a wash upon the surface, thus constituting jasper dip. The later method was invented in 1777, but came into general use after the death of Bentley in 1780; sometimes, as in jasper strap and chequer work, both methods were used on the same piece. Jasper was employed in the production of an immense variety of objects, portrait and other medallions and plaques, tea and coffee sets, salt-cellars, bulb and flower-pots, lamps and candlesticks, bell-pulls, scent-bottles, chessmen, and last and most esteemed of all, ornamental vases. The parts in relief, generally of white jasper, were separately formed in moulds and then affixed to the coloured body. Usually before firing, but sometimes after, corrections, undercutting, and further modelling could be given to the reliefs, and thus it happens that in many portrait cameos, plaques and vases, there are variations of excellence between different copies from the same mould. This remark applies particularly to the larger and more important pieces, such for instance as Wedgwood's remarkable reproduction in jasper of the antique glass cameo vase known as the Barberini or Portland vase. No two copies of the very limited original issue (about 1790) of this vase are exactly alike, the differences not being confined to colour of the ground and quality of the white reliefs, but extending to the modelling and finish of the surfaces of the figures. Wedgwood's original price for his best copies was fifty pounds, a sum which has been greatly exceeded in recent years, when copies have been sold for 173*l.*, 199*l.* 10*s.*, and 215*l.* 5*s.* It may be here added that a jasper tablet, 28 inches by 11 inches, a sacrifice to Hymen, produced in 1787, was sold in 1880 for no less a sum than 415*l.* But the highest figure reached by a piece of jasper ware was in 1877, when a large black and white jasper-dip vase, decorated with the design of the 'Apotheosis of Homer,' fetched, with its pedestal, no less than 735*l.* It should be noted that Wedgwood frequently polished on the wheel the edges of his cameos, and occasionally even the grounds or fields of his smallest pieces, thus closely imitating the appearance of natural engraved stones.

It must not be thought that Wedgwood's energies were concentrated upon one variety of ornamental pottery, or that he failed to develop the production of useful ware. His catalogues were indeed confined to decorative pieces, but their extensive distribution, not only in English, but in French, Dutch, and German translations, drew attention to his productions, such as his dinner services, which became extremely popular all over Europe. Wedgwood's agents were generally active in obtaining orders for both useful and ornamental wares, while home and foreign patronage, royal, noble, or distinguished, greatly extended his reputation and his business. The two dinner services finished in 1774 for the Empress Catherine II of Russia consisted of 952 pieces, of cream-coloured ware, the decoration of which, in enamel with English views and with ornamental leaf borders, added a sum of over 2,000*l.* to the original cost of the plain services, which was under 52*l.*

Wedgwood's designs were drawn from numerous sources. Engravings, casts from antique and renaissance gems, the original work of many sculptors, English as well as foreign, such as John Flaxman, L. F. Roubiliac, Henry Webber, William Hackwood, James Tassie, Keeling, Hollingshead, and Pacetti, with designs taken direct from ancient vases and sculptures, furnished abundance of material. But Wedgwood was more than a mere chooser and employer of artists, a mere translator into clay of designs made by other hands in other materials, a mere copier of the antique. He possessed great power of adaptation, and an inventive faculty, which revealed itself not only in new materials and new methods, but in the origination of new forms. Into his selected designs, original or derivative, he infused something of his spirit and temper, and combined, wherever possible, beauty and utility. His work was distinguished by reticence in form and colour, and thus offered a marked contrast to the contemporary productions of Chelsea and Worcester. In fact, no other potter of modern times so successfully welded into one harmonious whole the prose and the poetry of

the ceramic art. Even if he has left us no works which we can call wholly his own, we know that he was a practical thrower, an expert modeller and an ingenious designer of new shapes; and that his sense of beauty, his power of imagination, his shrewdness, skill, foresight, perseverance and knowledge enabled him to attain, in spite of the absence of school learning, an altogether unique position. His companionship and advice were sought by men of the highest cultivation. But his reputation in his own day and in his own neighbourhood was due, not only to appreciation of the work which was the main occupation of his life, but to the generosity, public spirit, and high personal character, which were so conspicuous in Wedgwood. The most attractive products of his kilns were imitated, sometimes with a fair measure of success, by a host of potters during the last quarter of the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth, but the merit of initiating and carrying out on a very large scale a great technical and artistic development of English earthenware remains with Wedgwood. His productions, with those of his immediate predecessors, his contemporaries, his rivals, imitators and successors, should be compared and contrasted not only in such public collections as those of the South Kensington Museum, the Museum of Practical Geology, and the British Museum, in London, but also by the study of the Tangye Collection at Birmingham, the Mayer Collection at Liverpool, the Hulme Collection at Burslem, and the Joseph Collection in Nottingham Castle.

Wedgwood's contributions to literature (other than private letters) are few. There is sound common-sense in his 'Address to the Young Inhabitants of the Pottery,' published in 1783 on the occasion of bread riots, and in another epistle to workmen relating to their entering the service of foreign manufacturers. His remarks on the bas-reliefs of the Portland vase are not valuable, while his criticism (1775) of Richard Champion's petition for an extension of a patent for making porcelain would have been differently worded had he been acquainted with the real merits of Champion's case (for a review of the matter, see Hugh Owen's *Two Centuries of Ceramic Art in Bristol*, 1873, pp. 149–51).

On 16 Jan. 1783 Wedgwood was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He contributed two papers on chemical subjects to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1783 and 1790), and three (in 1782, 1784, and 1786) on the construction and use of a pyrometer, an ingenious invention for determining and registering high temperatures by the measurement of the shrinkage suffered by cylinders of prepared clay in the furnace or kiln. This method, though still employed in some potteries, affords irregular results. On 4 May 1786 Wedgwood was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He exhibited to the society on 6 May 1790 an early copy of the Barberini vase and read a paper thereon. In the same year he retired from some of the more arduous duties of his business. During this and the three subsequent years his health gave frequent occasions for anxiety to his friends, but he was able to entertain a succession of congenial visitors at Etruria Hall, to make longer excursions from home than before, and to divert himself by improving his grounds and by collecting books, engravings and objects of natural history. But after a brief illness, the nature of which admitted from the outset of no hope of recovery, Josiah Wedgwood died at Etruria Hall on 3 Jan. 1795, at the age of sixty-four. His grave is in Stoke-on-Trent churchyard; in the chancel there is a monument to his memory by Flaxman, with an inscription, which tells us that he 'converted a rude and inconsiderable manufactory into an elegant art and an important part of national commerce.' Wedgwood left more than half a million of money besides his large and flourishing business. His will, made on 2 Nov. 1793, was proved on 2 July 1795 (P. C. C. 484 Newcastle). He divided his substance mainly among his children, but did not forget the assistant who, since 1781, had helped him in his scientific work, leaving to Alexander Chisholm an annuity of 20*l.*, an immediate gift of ten guineas 'as a testimony of regard;' and further desiring his 'son Josiah to make the remainder of his life easy and comfortable.'

On 25 Jan. 1764, at Astbury in Cheshire, Wedgwood married Sarah Wedgwood, daughter of Richard Wedgwood of Spen Green, Cheshire. Mrs. Wedgwood and her husband were cousins in the third degree, their common great-great-grandfather being the Gilbert Wedgwood previously named. She was born on 18 Aug. 1734, and died on 15 Jan. 1815. From the union there sprang seven children, three sons and four daughters. The eldest child, Susannah, married Robert Waring Darwin, son of Dr. Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], and father of Charles Robert Darwin [q. v.] Wedgwood's third son, Thomas, is noticed separately. His second son, Josiah, had nine children. One of these was Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.], mathema-

tician and philologist; a daughter, Emma, married her first cousin, Charles Robert Darwin. The works at Etruria are still carried on by a grandson and other descendants of the second Josiah Wedgwood.

A good portrait of Wedgwood, painted in 1783 by Sir Joshua Reynolds, now belongs to Miss Wedgwood of Leith Hill Place, Dorking; it has been twice engraved, once in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds. The Earl of Crawford owns an early copy in oil by John Rising. George Stubbs painted in oil a family picture with nine figures, four being on horseback, also a large portrait in enamel on earthenware; both these works are now in the possession of Mr. Godfrey Wedgwood. A portrait of Wedgwood on horseback, also painted in enamel on earthenware, is owned by Lord Tweedmouth; an engraving of this picture is given in F. Rathbone's 'Old Wedgwood.' A cameo medallion-portrait, modelled by William Hackwood, was made at Etruria. On the monument in Stoke-on-Trent church there is a posthumous relief by Flaxman, while there is a modern bust by Fontana in the Wedgwood Memorial Institute at Burslem (founded 1863). A bronze statue of Wedgwood is at Stoke close to the railway station; it is the work of Mr. E. Davis, of London. It is belived that a wax cameo portrait of Wedgwood was executed shortly after 1781 by Eley George Mountstephen.

[Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood, 1865; Ward's Borough of Stoke-upon-Trent, 1843; Gatty's Cat. of Liverpool Art Club Loan Collection, 1879; F. Rathbone's Cat. of the Centenary Exhibition at Burslem, 1895; Church's Portfolio Monograph on Josiah Wedgwood, 1894. The Stafford Advertiser of 29 June 1895 records the proceedings at Burslem at the centenary of Josiah Wedgwood's death. His 'Correspondence 1762–94' was privately edited by Lady Farrer, 3 vols. 1903–6.] A. H. C.

WEDGWOOD, THOMAS (1771–1805), the first photographer, born at Etruria Hall, Staffordshire, on 14 May 1771, was the third surviving son of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.] He was educated almost entirely at home, but spent a few terms at Edinburgh University between 1787 and 1789. For a very short while he worked energetically at the potteries, but was soon compelled by bad health to lead a wandering life in vain search of cure.

The name of Thomas Wedgwood is chiefly remembered in connection with photography. It had long been known that nitrate and chloride of silver are affected by light under certain conditions, but the idea of making practical use of this property does not seem to have occurred to any one before it occurred to Wedgwood. In the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Great Britain' for 1802 we find 'An Account of a Method of copying Paintings upon Glass, and of making Profiles by the agency of Light upon Nitrate of Silver, invented by T. Wedgwood, esq., with Observations by H. Davy' [see DAVY, SIR HUMPHRY]. Wedgwood showed that a copy or a silhouette of any object could be obtained, when its shadow was thrown on a piece of white paper or leather which had been sensitised by being moistened with nitrate of silver. In a similar manner a silhouette of a picture painted on glass could be obtained by placing the glass in the light of the sun upon the sensitised surface. The 'primary end' of his experiments was to obtain photographs in a camera obscura, but in this endeavour he was unsuccessful, as no effect could be obtained 'in any moderate time.' Moreover he failed to discover any method of fixing his picture, and the copies made had to be kept in the dark. Miss Meteyard tries to connect the Daguerre, whose name is known in connection with the Daguerrotype, with a certain Daguerre with whom Josiah Wedgwood had business dealings, and in this way to trace back the origin of these early French photographic inventions to Thomas Wedgwood; but it is probable that there is no justification whatever for these surmises. Although Wedgwood failed to discover a practical photographic process, to him appears to be due the credit of first conceiving and publishing the idea of utilising the chemical action of light for the purpose of making pictures, either by contact or in the camera, and of taking the first steps towards the realisation of his project [see TALBOT, WILLIAM HENRY FOX].

On his father's death in 1795 Wedgwood inherited a considerable property, and spent much of his fortune in aiding men of genius. When in 1798 Samuel Taylor Coleridge was a candidate for the pastoral charge of the unitarian chapel at Shrewsbury, in order to enable him to devote himself entirely to philosophy and poetry Wedgwood and his brother offered him an annuity of 150*l.* a year, the value of the emolument, the prospect of which he abandoned by accepting this offer. Thomas Wedgwood's half of the annuity was secured legally to Coleridge for life. Sir John Leslie [q. v.], whose acquaintance he made at Edinburgh, was also assisted in a similar manner. During the alarm of invasion in 1803 and 1804 he equipped at his own expense a corps of volunteers raised in the country round Ullswater. They were known as the 'Loyal

Wedgwood Volunteers.' The last eight or nine years of Wedgwood's short life were an incessant struggle with disease. He died at Eastbury, Dorset, on 10 July 1805.

Perhaps the most striking tribute to Wedgwood is that of Sydney Smith when he said that he knew 'no man who appears to have made such an impression on his friends,' and his friends included many of the leading men of intellect of the day. He gave Wordsworth 'an impression of sublimity.' Thomas Campbell speaks of him as a 'strange and wonderful being . . . full of goodness, benevolence . . . a man of wonderful talents, a tact of taste acute beyond description.' His opinions were to Sir Humphry Davy as 'a secret treasure,' and often, he said, enabled him to think rightly when perhaps otherwise he would have thought wrongly. Thomas Poole wrote of Wedgwood that he 'was a man who mixed sublime and comprehensive views of general systems with an acuteness of search into the minutiæ of the details of each beyond any person he ever met with.'

As to Coleridge's praises we may perhaps be tempted to discount them, though he declared, evidently alluding to the annuity, that Wedgwood was not 'less the benefactor of his intellect.' It is, however, to be regretted that the 'full portrait of his friend's mind and character,' written by Coleridge, is lost, and also that Sir James Mackintosh never carried out his intention of publishing Wedgwood's speculations, and at the same time of showing 'how bright a philosophical genius went out when the life of that feeble body was extinguished.'

Wedgwood's only writings are two papers on the 'Production of Light from different Bodies by Heat and by Attrition,' read before the Royal Society in 1791 and 1792, in which we find the earliest suggestion of the general law, since established, that all bodies become red hot at the same temperature. They are remarkable as indicating a considerable power of research when he was only twenty years of age.

[Phil. Trans. Royal Soc. 1792; Meteyard's Group of Englishmen; Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood; Campbell's Life of S. T. Coleridge; Sandford's Thomas Poole and his Friends; Paris's Life of Davy; Beattie's Life and Letters of Thomas Campbell; Coleridge's Friend, 1850, i. 190; information kindly given by R. B. Litchfield, esq.] L. D.

WEEDALL, HENRY (1788-1859), president of St. Mary's College, Oscott, born in London on 6 Sept. 1788, was son of a medical practitioner who had been at Douay College with John Milner [q. v.], bishop of Castabala. At the age of six years he was sent to the school at Sedgley Park, and there he remained for nine years and a half. Being destined for the priesthood, he continued his course at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and was ordained priest by Bishop Milner at Wolverhampton on 6 April 1814. He taught classics in the college for some years, and in 1818 he became its vice-president and professor of theology. Afterwards he was appointed acting president of the college, and he became absolute president in 1826. He was also chosen a canon of the English chapter, and made vicar-general to Bishop Thomas Walsh, vicar-apostolic of the midland district. He was created D.D. by Leo XII in January 1829. During his presidency the new buildings at Oscott were erected, and his name is intimately associated with that college and seminary, where he spent more than forty years of his life.

In 1840 he was nominated bishop of Abydos *in partibus*, and vicar-apostolic of the new northern district of England, but he went to Rome and obtained a release from the appointment. In June 1843 he took charge of the mission at Leamington. Being called to St. Chad's, Birmingham, he was made vicar-general and dean of the cathedral. Soon afterwards he retired to the convent at Handsworth, near Birmingham. He was appointed provost of Birmingham, and he assisted at the first council of Westminster. In July 1853 he was reinstated as president of Oscott College, and on 9 May 1854 he was named by Pius IX a monsignor of the second rank, as domestic prelate of his Holiness, being thus entitled to the style of 'right reverend.' He died at Oscott on 7 Nov. 1859. His funeral sermon, preached by Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, was published under the title of 'The Tree beside the Waters.

Weedall was distinguished by his eloquence as a preacher. He was diminutive in stature, and suffered from ill-health throughout his life.

He was the author of: 1. An edition of the 'Douay Latin Grammar,' 1821. 2. 'The Origin, Object, and Influence of Ecclesiastical Seminaries considered. . . . To which is added a short discourse explaining the Doctrine and Meaning of the Catholic Church in consecrating Bells,' Birmingham, 1838, 8vo. He also published several funeral sermons and addresses.

[Life by F. C. Husenbeth, D.D. Lond. 1860; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1838, vii. 168; Oscotian, new ser. iv. 275 (with portrait), and the 'History of Oscott' in subsequent

volumes of that periodical; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 653; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 237, 242, 325, 342.] T. C.

WEEKES, HENRY (1807–1877), sculptor, was born at Canterbury in 1807. After serving an apprenticeship of five years with William Behnes [q. v.] and studying in the schools of the Royal Academy, he became an assistant to Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] On the death of the latter in 1842 Weekes carried out many of his commissions, and took over his studio in Buckingham Palace Road, which he occupied throughout his life. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1828, and in 1838 modelled the first bust of the queen done after her accession to the throne. He took a high position as a portrait-sculptor, and his works of this class have great merit. He executed the statues of Sir Francis Bacon, for Trinity College, Cambridge; Lord Auckland, for Calcutta; Dr. Goodall, for Eton; John Hunter, for the Royal College of Surgeons; William Harvey, for the new museum at Oxford; Archbishop Sumner, for Canterbury Cathedral; Charles II, for the House of Lords; the figures of Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley in the Martyrs' Memorial at Oxford; and a very large number of busts of eminent persons. Of his fancy figures and groups the most important are the Shelley memorial in Christchurch Abbey, Hampshire, and the group of 'Manufactures' in the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. Engravings of his figure of a 'Suppliant' and Shelley monument were published in the 'Art Journal' in 1853 and 1863. Weekes was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1850, a full member in 1863, and professor of sculpture in 1873. In 1852 he was awarded a gold medal by the Society of Arts for his treatise on the fine arts section of the International Exhibition of 1851. He died, after much suffering, at his house in Pimlico on 28 May 1877. His bust of Dean Buckland is now in the National Portrait Gallery. A marble bust of Weekes was lent by J. Ernest Weekes to the Victorian Exhibition in 1887.

[Men of the Time, 1875; Art Journal, 1877; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

WEELKES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1600), musician, was probably born between 1570 and 1580, as in 1597 he published a set of madrigals, which he calls in the dedication 'the first-fruicts of my barren ground.' He also alluded to his 'unripened years' in the dedication of his second publication in 1598. Soon afterwards he became organist of Winchester College, as appears from his publications in 1600. He then proceeded to New College, Oxford, but was not on the foundation (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. i. 31, 147). He supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. on 12 Feb. 1601–2, and was admitted on 13 July following. Wood (*Fasti*) erroneously calls him William Weelks. In the works published in 1608 he describes himself as organist of Chichester Cathedral and gentleman of the Chapel Royal; but his name does not occur in the 'Cheque-book.' He died before 1641, as an anthem of his was included in Barnard's 'First Book of Selected Church Musick,' from which composers then living were excluded. Another anthem in Barnard's manuscript collections at the Royal College of Music is dated 9 March 1617.

Weelkes's publications were: 1. 'Madrigals to 3, 4, 5, and 6 Voyces,' 1597; this collection was edited in score by E. J. Hopkins for the Musical Antiquarian Society, 1845; Nos. 2–4 are set to the words 'My flocks feed not,' an incorrect version of which subsequently appeared in the 'Passionate Pilgrim.' 2. 'Ballets and Madrigals to five voyces, with one to 6 voyces,' 1598; reprinted in 1608. 3. 'Madrigals of 5 and 6 parts apt for the Viols and Voyces,' 1600. 4. 'Madrigals of 6 parts, apt for the Viols and Voices,' 1600. 5. 'Ayers or Phantasticke Spirites for three Voices,' 1608. Weelkes also contributed a madrigal to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601; and two pieces to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a sorrowful Soule,' 1614. Besides the anthem printed by Barnard in 1641, two others were published in the Musical Antiquarian Society's 'Anthems by Composers of the Madrigalian Period' and 'Responses to the Commandments' in 'The Choir and Musical Record,' July 1864. In the manuscript collections now at the Royal College of Music, whence Barnard selected his publications, there are eleven other anthems; and vocal and instrumental pieces are preserved in Cosyn's 'Virginal Book' at Buckingham Palace, in Additional MSS. 29289, 29366–8, 29372–7, and 29427 at the British Museum, and in MS. 1882 at the Royal College. A madrigal was published by Stanley Lucas from Additional MSS. 17786–91; and there are pavans for viols in Additional MSS. 17792–6.

Some of Weelkes's madrigals have been reprinted in popular collections during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Among his best works are: 'As Vesta was from Latmos Hill descending' (his contribution to the 'Triumphs of Oriana'); 'Lo country sports,' 1597; 'To shorten winter's sadness,' 'In pride of May,' 'Welcome, sweet pleasure,'

and 'Lady, your eye,' 1598; 'Now let us make a merry greeting,' 1600; 'Strike it up, neighbour,' 'Now ev'ry tree,' and 'The Nightingale,' 1608. Specimens may be seen in E. T. Warren's great collection of 'Catches,' &c. (1763), and 'Vocal Harmony,' 'Apollonian Harmony' (1780), Willoughby's 'Social Harmony' (1780), Bland's 'Ladies' Collection' (1785), R. Webb's 'Collection of Madrigals' (1808), Page's 'Festive Harmony' (1804), 'The Harmonist' (c. 1810), Gwilt's 'Madrigals and Motets' (1815), Samuel Webbe's 'Convito Armonico' and C. Knight's 'Musical Library' (1834), Hawes's 'Collection of Madrigals' (1835), 'The British Harmonist' (1848), Cramer's 'Madrigals' (1855), Oliphant's 'Ten Favourite Madrigals' and Turle and Taylor's 'People's Singing Book' (1844), Hullah's 'Vocal Scores' (1846), Joseph Warren's 'Chorister's Handbook' (1856), 'The Choir and Musical Record' for August 1863, 'Arion' (1894), and the cheap publications of Novello, Stanley Lucas, Cassell, and Curwen. Weelkes and Wilbye are usually mentioned together by critics and historians; but a 'certain characteristic stiffness' (Grove) makes Weelkes decidedly inferior as a composer to his contemporary.

[Weelkes's works; Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana, pp. 7, 12, 14, 26; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 191, iv. 313, 431; Cat. of Sacred Harmonic Society's Library, pp. 188, 224; Oliphant's La Musa Madrigalesca; Nagel's Geschichte der Musik in England, ii. 118, 143; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, c. 102; Burney's General Hist. of Music, iii. 124; Davey's Hist. of Engl. Music, pp. 172, 180, 219, 255, 493.] H. D.

WEEMSE, JOHN (1579?–1636), divine. [See Wemyss.]

WEEVER, JOHN (1576–1632), poet and antiquary, a native of Lancashire, born in 1576, was admitted to Queens' College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 30 April 1594. His tutor was William Covell [q.v.] (*College Register*). He bathed freely, he relates, in what he described as 'Nestor-old nymph-nursing Grant[a].' He retained through life an affection for his college, but seems to have left the university without a degree.

Retiring to his Lancashire home about 1598, he studied carefully and appreciatively current English literature, and in 1599 he published a volume entitled 'Epigrammes in the oldest Cut and newest Fashion. A twise seven Houres (in so many weekes) Studie. No longer (like the Fashion) not unlike to continue. The first seven. John Weever' (London by V. S. for Thomas Bushell), 1599, 12mo. The whole work was dedicated to a Lancashire patron, Sir Richard Houghton of Houghton Tower, high sheriff of the county. A portrait engraved by Thomas Cecil is prefixed, and described the author as twenty-three at the date of publication, 1599. But Weever in some introductory stanzas informs the reader that most of the epigrams were written when he was only twenty. He speaks of his Cambridge education, and confesses ignorance of London. The epigrams, which are divided into seven parts (each called a 'week,' after the manner of the French religious poet Du Bartas), are in crude and pedestrian verse. But the volume owes its value, apart from its rarity, to its mention and commendation of the chief poets of the day. The most interesting contribution is a sonnet (No. 22 of the fourth week) addressed to Shakespeare which forcibly illustrates the admiration excited among youthful contemporaries by the publication of Shakespeare's early works—his narrative poems, his 'Romeo and Juliet,' and his early historical plays (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, New Shakspere Soc., 1879, p. 16). Hardly less valuable to the historian of literature are Weever's epigrams on Edmund Spenser's poverty and death, on Daniel, Drayton, Ben Jonson, Marston, Warner, Robert Allott, and Christopher Middleton. In his epigram on Alleyn, he asserts that Rome and Roscius yield the palm to London and Alleyn. A copy of this extremely rare volume is in the Malone collection at the Bodleian Library.

Subsequently Weever produced another volume of verse. This bore the title: 'The Mirror of Martyrs; or, the life and death of that thrice valient Capitaine and most godly Martyre Sir John Oldcastle, knight, Lord Cobham,' 1601, sm. sq. 8vo (London, by V. S. for William Wood). There are two dedications to two friends, William Covell, B.D., the author's Cambridge tutor, and Richard Dalton of Pilling. The work was, the author tells us, written two years before publication, and was possibly suggested by the controversy about Sir John Oldcastle that was excited in London in 1598 by the production of Shakespeare's 'Henry IV.' In that play the great character afterwards re-named Falstaff at first bore the designation of Sir John Oldcastle, to the scandal of those who claimed descent from the lollard leader or sympathised with his opinions and career (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, pp. 42, 165). Weever calls his work the 'true Oldcastle,' doubtless in reference to the current controversy. Weever displays at several points his knowledge of Shakespeare's recent plays. He vaguely reflects Shake-

speare's language in 'Henry IV' (pt. ii line 1) when referring to Hotspur's death and the battle of Shrewsbury (stanza 113). Similarly in stanza 4 he notices the speeches made to 'the many-headed multitude' by Brutus and Mark Antony at Cæsar's funeral. These speeches were the invention of Shakespeare in his play of 'Julius Cæsar,' and it is clear that Weever had witnessed a performance of Shakespeare's play of 'Julius Cæsar' before writing of Cæsar's funeral. Weever's reference is proof that 'Julius Cæsar' was written before Weever's volume was published in 1601. There is no other contemporary reference to the play by which any limits can be assigned to its date of composition. The piece was not published until 1623, in the first folio of Shakespeare's works. As in his first, so in his second volume, Weever mentions Spenser's distress at the close of his life (stanza 63). Four perfect copies of Weever's 'Mirror of Martyres' are known; they are respectively in the Huth, Britwell, and Bodleian libraries, and in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. The only other copy now known is imperfect, and is in the British Museum. The poem was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in a volume edited by Mr. Henry Hucks Gibbs (afterwards Lord Aldenham) in 1873.

Subsequently Weever published a thumb-book (1½ inch in height) giving a poetical history of Christ beginning with the birth of the Virgin. The title-page ran 'An Agnus Dei. Printed by V. S. for Nicholas Lyng, 1606.' The dedication ran: 'To Prince Henry. Your humble servant. Jo. Weever.' The only copy known is in the Huth Library (cf. Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, ii.; *Huth Library Cat.*)

In the early years of the seventeenth century Weever travelled abroad. He visited Liège, Paris, Parma, and Rome, studying literature and archæology (cf. *Funerall Monuments*, pp. 40, 145, 257, 568). Finally he settled in a large house built by Sir Thomas Chaloner in Clerkenwell Close, and turned his attention exclusively to antiquities. He made antiquarian tours through England, and he designed to make archæological exploration in Scotland if life were spared him. He came to know the antiquaries at the College of Arms and elsewhere in London, and made frequent researches in the libraries of Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Simonds D'Ewes. His chief labours saw the light in a folio volume extending to nearly nine hundred pages, and bearing the title 'Ancient Funerall Monuments within the United Monarchie of Great Britaine, Ireland, and the Islands adjacent, with the dissolved monasteries therein contained, their Founders and what Eminent Persons have been in the same interred' (London, 1631, fol.) A curious emblematic frontispiece was engraved by Thomas Cecil, as well as a portrait of the author, 'æt. 55 A° 1631.' Weever dedicated his work to Charles I. In an epistle to the reader he acknowledges the encouragement and assistance he received from his 'deare deceased friend' Augustine Vincent, and from the antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, to whom Vincent first introduced him. He also mentions among his helpers Sir Henry Spelman, John Selden, and Sir Simonds D'Ewes. A copy which Weever presented to his old college (Queens') at Cambridge is still in the library there, and has an inscription in his autograph (facsimile in Pink's *Clerkenwell*, p. 351). Almost all Weever's sepulchral inscriptions are now obliterated. His transcripts are often faulty and errors in dates abound (cf. Wharton, *Angl. Sacra*, par. i. p. 668; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, ii. 808). But to the historian and biographer the book, despite its defects, is invaluable. A new edition appeared in 1661, and a third, with some addenda by William Tooke, in 1767. Weever's original manuscript of the work is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (Nos. 127–8).

Weever, who dated the address to the reader in his 'Funerall Monuments' from his house in Clerkenwell Close, was buried in 1632 in the church of St. James's, Clerkenwell. The church was subsequently entirely rebuilt (cf. Pink's *Clerkenwell*, p. 48). The long epitaph in verse inscribed on his tomb is preserved in Stow's 'Survey of London' (1633, p. 900, cf. Strype's edition, bk. iv. p. 65; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, ii. 600).

[Authorities cited; Fuller's Worthies; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Pink's Clerkenwell; Addit. MS. 24487, f. 358 (Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum); Collier's Bibliogr. Cat.; Weever's books.] S. L.

WEGUELIN, THOMAS MATTHIAS (*d.* 1828), soldier, born at Moorfields in London, was the eldest son of John Christopher Weguelin by his second wife, Elizabeth. He was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service in March 1781 on the Bengal presidency. He arrived in Calcutta in April 1782, having previously been promoted to an ensigncy on 16 June 1781. He joined the third European regiment at Burhánpur, and received a lieutenant's commission on 22 Sept. 1782. In November he was removed to the first battalion of the 22nd native infantry, at the frontier station of Fatehgarh in the dominions of the nawáb of Oudh. In March 1783 he proceeded to the Farukhábád district, where he took part in some petty

operations, and in 1796, when his regiment was incorporated with the 2nd native infantry, he received the brevet rank of captain. He served against Tipú Saib from 1790 to 1792 with Lieutenant-colonel John Cockrell's detachment. He took part in the battle of Seringapatam on 13 May 1791, in the assault on the enemy's entrenched camp on 6 Feb. 1792, and in the siege of the city. In December 1797 he was transferred to the first battalion of the 13th native infantry, which he commanded in 1799 during the deposition of the nawáb of Oudh [see WELLESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, MARQUIS WELLESLEY], and shortly after joined the 1st European regiment at Cawnpur, removing with it to Dinápur at the close of the year. On 10 Aug. 1801 he received the regimental rank of captain, and in September 1803 he proceeded in command of the flank companies of his regiment to join the army under Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first BARON], then engaged with the Marattas in the north-west, where he took part in the siege of Gwalior. In September 1804 he accompanied Lake's army in the capacity of judge-advocate-general in the field provinces north and west of Allahábád, and took part in the siege of Bhartpur. He continued to hold the post until his appointment to a majority on 3 March 1808. In June he was nominated to command an expedition for the defence of the Portuguese of Macao against any French attempt, receiving the local rank of colonel. On his return to Bengal in February 1809 he received the thanks of the governor-general for his conduct. On the establishment of the commissariat in Bengal on 1 Feb. 1810 Weguelin was appointed deputy commissary-general. He accompanied Major-general Sir John Abercromby [q.v.] in the expedition against Mauritius in 1810 as head of the commissariat department, and after the reduction of the island was appointed by the governor, Sir Robert Townsend Farquhar [q. v.], commissary-general of Mauritius, Bourbon, and their dependencies. He returned to Bengal in March 1812 with a letter from Farquhar to the governor in council expressing his approbation of his services. On 1 July 1812 he was nominated commissary-general of Bengal with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, attaining the regimental rank on 16 March 1814. He discharged the duties of commissary-general through the two wars with Nepál between 1814 and 1816, and that with the Pindáris from 1816 to 1818, conducting the business of his office with so much ability that the extra expenses of the wars did not exceed the comparatively small sum of 600,000*l.* Being obliged by private affairs to return to England, he resigned his office at the close of 1820, embarking in January 1822. He received the rank of colonel commandant on 20 July 1823, and died in London at Montagu Square on 23 May 1828. He was twice married. By his first wife he had a son and a daughter, and by his second wife three sons.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, ii. 180; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, 1838; information kindly given by Mr. A. W. Greene.] E. I. C.

WEHNERT, EDWARD HENRY (1813–1868), watercolour-painter, was born in London, of German parents, in 1813. He was educated at Göttingen, and received his art training chiefly in Paris, where and in Jersey he resided from 1832 to 1837. He then returned to England and joined the recently founded 'New' Society (now the Institute) of Painters in Watercolours, to the exhibitions of which he was subsequently a constant contributor. His drawings were all of an historical character, among the best being 'Lord Nigel's Introduction to the Sanctuary of Alsatia,' 'Luther reading his Sermon to some Friends,' 'The Death of Wickliffe,' 'Filippo Lippi and the nun Lucretia Buti,' 'Caxton examining the first Proof Sheet from his Press,' and 'The Prisoner of Gisors.' The last is well known by the engraving published by the Art Union, 1848. Wehnert's large works, though excellently conceived and drawn, were unattractive in colour, and did not readily find purchasers. He was more successful as a designer of book illustrations. Among the many publications for which he furnished the drawings were Grimm's 'Household Stories,' 1853; Keats's 'Eve of St. Agnes,' 1856; Coleridge's 'Ancient Mariner,' 1857; 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' 1858; Andersen's 'Fairy Tales,' 1861; 'Robinson Crusoe,' 1862; and Poe's 'Poetical Works,' 1865. Wehnert contributed to the Westminster Hall cartoon exhibition in 1845 an allegorical drawing of 'Justice,' now in the South Kensington Museum. He died at Fortess Terrace, Kentish Town, on 15 Sept. 1868. A collection of his works was exhibited at the Institute in the following year.

[Art Journal, 1868; Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Armstrong); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] F. M. O'D.

WEIR, THOMAS (1600?–1670), reputed sorcerer, son of a Lanarkshire proprietor in Clydesdale, was born about 1600. He served as captain-lieutenant in Colonel Robert Home's regiment in Ire-

land in 1641, and also for some time as major in the Earl of Lanark's regiment; and on 3 March 1647 presented a petition to the estates for the payment of a sum of 600 merks due to him for these services. In 1649–50 he was promoted to the command of the city guard of Edinburgh. He was one of the promoters of the western remonstrance in 1650, and gradually became noted as one of the most devoted and sanctified of a strict sect of Edinburgh covenanters, at whose meetings he displayed a remarkable gift of extempore prayer. As major of the city guard he had special charge of Montrose before his execution in May 1650, and is stated to have treated him with peculiar harshness.

In his later years, and after he retired from the city guard, Weir gradually became reputed as a wizard. On coming to Edinburgh he lodged for some time in the Cowgate, in the house of a Miss Grissel Whitford, where James Mitchell (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], the would-be assassinator of Archbishop Sharp, also for some time lodged. Subsequently he resided with his sister Jean in a house in the West Bow. On the stair of this house he is said to have cast a powerful spell by which those who were ascending it felt as if they were going down. His incantations were mainly effected by means of a black staff, which was curiously carved with heads like those of the satyrs, and was supposed to have been presented to him by Satan. This staff could be sent by him on errands, and on dark nights (so it was gravely affirmed) might be seen going before him carrying a lantern. Fraser, minister of Wardle, who saw him in Edinburgh in 1660, thus describes him: 'His garb was still a cloak, and somewhat dark, and he never went without his staff. He was a tall black man, and ordinarily looked down on the ground: a grim countenance and a big nose' (manuscript in the Advocates' Library, quoted in Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time*, 1872, pp. 335 sqq., where is also an engraving of Weir's house in the West Bow). But whether influenced by remorse or lunacy, or a combination of the two, Weir, though he never professed any penitence, made a voluntary confession to the authorities of incest, sorcery, and other crimes; and, after trial, on 9 April 1670, during which he is said to have been delirious, was burned at the stake on the 12th, at Gallowlie, on the slopes of Greenside, between Edinburgh and Leith. He died impenitent, and renounced all hopes of heaven. His staff, which was also burned with him, 'gave rare turnings' in the fire, and, like himself, 'was long a burning.' His sister, notwithstanding that she manifested unmistakable symptoms of lunacy, was burned along with him. His story is supposed to have suggested Lord Byron's 'Manfred.'

[Hickes's Ravaillac Redivivus, 1678; Sinclair's Satan's Invisible World Displayed, 1685, reprinted 1871; Lamont's Diary, ed. Kinloch, 1830; Robert Law's Memorialls, ed. C. K. Sharpe, 1818; Arnot's Criminal Trials; Robert Chambers's Traditions of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

WEIR, WILLIAM (1802–1858), journalist, was born in 1802 at Mount Hamilton in Ayrshire. His father, who was Mr. Oswald's 'factor,' died in 1804; his mother married again, and Mr. Oswald acted as his guardian, sending him to Ayr academy, which he left in August 1817 with the reputation of being 'talented, honourable, kind-hearted, somewhat eccentric, and a most rapacious reader.' His education was completed at the university of Göttingen. He became a member of the Scottish bar on 27 Jan. 1827. He was the first editor of the 'Glasgow Argus' (*Glasgow Citizen*, September 1858), and, removing to London, he contributed to the 'Spectator.' Many articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and in Knight's 'London' were from his pen, and he wrote the chapter on manners during the reign of George III in the 'Pictorial History of England' (Knight, *Passages of a Working Life*, ii. 229, 259, 263).

Weir joined the editorial staff of the 'Daily News' when it was founded in 1846, and succeeded Frederick Knight Hunt [q. v.] in 1854 as editor. After a few days' illness he died on 15 Sept. 1858. Under his editorship the 'Daily News' flourished, the 'Times' writing after his death that he had conducted it in a way which 'made it a worthy representative of the English press.' The 'Globe' wrote 'that he was master of the library of Europe;' the 'Athenæum' that 'in the ranks of literature there was not a nobler or more unassuming soldier than he;' and the 'Spectator' that 'his death is a public loss.' He was credited by the 'Glasgow Citizen' with writing good verse as well as prose. The infirmity of deafness prevented him from playing a more conspicuous part in public life.

[Private information.] F. R.

WEISS, WILLOUGHBY HUNTER (1820–1867), vocalist and composer, the son of Willoughby Gaspard Weiss, professor of the flute and music publisher at Liverpool, was born there on 2 April 1820. He was a pupil of Sir George Thomas Smart [q.v.] and Michael William Balfe [q. v.], and made his

first appearance in public as a singer at a concert of his own at Liverpool, 5 May 1842. He first appeared in opera as Oroveso in 'Norma' at Dublin on 2 July 1842, and subsequently became a useful member of the Pyne and Harrison and other opera companies. He was distinguished as a concert-singer, but he specially excelled as an exponent of oratorio music, in which his artistic feeling and rich voice found full means of expression. His first appearance at a festival was at Gloucester in 1844.

Weiss's chief claim to distinction rests upon being the composer of 'The Village Blacksmith,' set to Longfellow's words, a song which has had and still retains an extraordinary popularity. He composed it about 1854. He offered the copyright to a firm of music publishers for the sum of 5*l.*, and, upon their declining to accept it on those terms, Weiss published the song on his own account, with the result that it brought to him and his descendants an annual income of no inconsiderable amount for upwards of forty years.

Weiss, who was of a genial, lovable disposition, died at St. George's Villa, Regent's Park, 24 Oct. 1867, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. He married, 15 Sept. 1845, Georgina Ansell Barrett (1826–1880), a native of Gloucester, who was favourably known as a singer. By her he left a daughter.

In addition to 'The Village Blacksmith' Weiss composed many other songs and ballads, and arranged a pianoforte edition of Weber's Mass in G.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 433; Musical World, 26 Oct. and 2 Nov. 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 828; private information from his grandson, W. W. Graham, esq.]

F. G. E.

WEIST-HILL, THOMAS HENRY (1828–1891), musician, son of Thomas Hill, goldsmith and freeman of the city, was born in London on 3 Jan. 1828. He showed an early taste for the violin, and, after appearing at Gravesend as an 'infant prodigy,' he in 1844 entered the Royal Academy of Music, where he studied under Prosper Philippe Catherine Sainton [q. v.], and in 1845 took the king's scholarship. He was subsequently a professor of the violin at the academy, and conducted its choir and orchestra. On leaving the institution he attached himself to the orchestra of the Princess Theatre, but he soon became known as a concert violinist, and was taken up first by Edward James Loder [q. v.], and then by Louis Antoine Julien or Jullien [q. v.] With the latter he toured in America, where he was the first to make known Mendelssohn's violin concerto, and later visited the principal continental cities. Returning to London, he was engaged as first violin by (Sir) Michael Costa [q. v.], under whom he played for many years in the Opera, Philharmonic, and Sacred Harmonic societies' orchestras. On the opening of the Alexandra Palace in 1873 he was appointed musical director, and in that capacity did good service by bringing forward new compositions by native writers, as well as by reviving forgotten works, such as Handel's 'Esther' and 'Susanna.' In 1878 he conducted the orchestral concerts of Madame Viard-Louis, at which several important works were heard for the first time in England. He was appointed principal of the Guildhall School of Music in 1880, and held that post till his death at South Kensington on 26 Dec. 1891. He was an admirable violinist and an able administrator. He wrote a few compositions, mostly for violin and 'cello, of which the 'Pompadour Gavotte' became popular.

[Musical Opinion, January 1885; Lute, March 1891 (portrait); Musical Herald (portrait) and Musical Times, February 1892; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; information from the son, Ferdinand Weist-Hill, esq.]

J. C. H.

WELBY, HENRY (*d.* 1636), 'The Phœnix of these late Times,' was the eldest son of Adlard Welby (*d.* 11 Aug. 1570) of Gedney in Lincolnshire, by his first wife, the daughter of an inhabitant of Hull named Hall. He was matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 24 May 1558, and was made a student of the Inner Temple in November 1562, 'where, being accomodated with all the parts of a gentleman, hee after retyred himself into the countrye,' purchasing the estate of Goxhill in Lincolnshire from Lord Wentworth. Wishing to enlarge his mind by travel, he 'spent some few yeares in the Lowe Countreys, Germany, France, and Italy, making the best use of his time.'

In this manner Welby continued his blameless life until past middle age. About 1592 his younger brother, John, a dissolute youth, took umbrage at Henry's endeavours to reform his habits, and, after repeatedly threatening his life, attempted to shoot him with a pistol. Welby was deeply affected by this villainy, and, taking 'a very faire house in the lower end of Grub Street, near unto Cripplegate,' he passed the rest of his life in absolute seclusion, never leaving his apartments or seeing any living creature except his old maid-servant Elizabeth. In this manner he lived for forty-four years in the

most abstemious fashion, while exercising a generous bounty towards his poorer neighbours. During that period he ate neither fish nor flesh, and never drank wine. He died on 29 Oct. 1636, and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas White of Wallingwells in Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, by his wife Anne Cecil, sister of the first Lord Burghley. By Alice, Welby had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who was married at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 13 July 1598 to Sir Christopher Hildyard of Winestead in Yorkshire. She was buried at Routh in the East Riding on 28 Nov. 1638. The family of Hildyard established at Flintham Hall, near Newark, are her descendants (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1898, s. v. 'Hildyard;' FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 1874, vol. ii. s. v. 'Hildyard').

A life so eccentric as that of Welby was the source of some notoriety, and in the year after his death a biography appeared entitled 'The Phœnix of these late Times, or the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.' (London, 1637, 4to). It contained commemorative verses by Shackerley Marmion [q. v.], John Taylor the 'Water Poet,' Thomas Heywood, Thomas Nabbes, and others, and had prefixed a portrait of Welby as he appeared at the time of his death, engraved by William Marshall. Two editions, with no important differences, appeared in the same year.

[The Phœnix of these late Times, 1637; Notices of the Family of Welby, 1842, pp. 48–54; Gibbons's Notes on the Visitation of Lincolnshire in 1634, pt. ix. 1898, pp. 193–207; Students admitted to the Inner Temple, 1547–1660, p. 47; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 168, 197.] E. I. C.

WELCH or **WELSH, JOHN** (1570?–1622), presbyterian divine, son of the laird of Collieston or Colliston, in the parish of Dunscore, Dumfriesshire, and bordering Craigenputtock—which Carlyle (*Jane Welsh Carlyle*, p. 102) supposes to have been anciently included as moorland in the estate—was born about 1570. When young he displayed a rather unruly disposition, and, disliking the severe restraints of home, broke from parental control and joined a band of border reivers; but, discovering this adventurous life to be less pleasant and desirable than his youthful fancy had depicted it, he sought reconciliation with his father, and, with a view of studying for the church, he was presently sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1588. On 6 March 1589-90 he was nominated by the privy council one of three for maintaining the true religion in the Forest and Tweeddale, and was settled at Selkirk. In 1594 he was translated to Kirkcudbright, and on 29 March 1596 he was appointed one of the visitors for Nithsdale, Annandale, Lauderdale, Eskdale, and Ewesdale (CALDERWOOD, *History*, v. 420).

On 18 Dec. following, when occupying the pulpit of St. Giles's kirk, Edinburgh, shortly after the tumult of the presbyterians against the king, he took opportunity to preach against the king's conduct, 'alleging that his majesty was possessed of a devil, and after the outputting of that devil there joined to his highness seven devils, quhilk was his majesty's council;' and that as it was lawful for a son to bind a lunatic father, it was equally lawful 'to his highness's subjects to bind his majesty, being in the like case' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 359). Failing to answer the charge of having justified the tumult, he was on 17 Jan. denounced a rebel (*ib.*); but, on the petition of the assembly in the following March he was, mainly through the intervention of Lord Ochiltree (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 133), relaxed from the horn and permitted to return to his charge.

By the assembly held at Montrose in March 1599–1600 Welch was again appointed one of the visitors for Nithsdale (CALDERWOOD, vi. 23), and in August of the same year he was transferred to the parish of Ayr as assistant to John Porterfield, on whose death in 1604 he was chosen to succeed him. Before this the preaching of Welch had begun to attract such crowds that the town council on 26 May 1603 resolved to build a new church. When Welch came to Ayr the town was noted for its feuds and riots, but by appearing boldly on the streets, clad in a steel cap, and intervening in disturbances, he speedily succeeded in effecting quite a reformation in public manners.

For having concurred in the meeting of the assembly held in Aberdeen in July 1605, contrary to the prohibition of the king, Welch, although he did not arrive in Aberdeen until two days after the assembly had been held, was along with John Forbes, the moderator, the first to be called before the privy council to answer for taking part in it, and, having declined to give his oath to answer such things as might be demanded of him in regard to the deliberations of the assembly, he was on 26 July ordained to be committed to ward in the castle of Blackness (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 104), where it was stated they were 'more straitly used than either jesuits or murderers' (*ib.* p. 105). On 3 Oct. he and other ministers were summoned to appear before the council on the 24th, when they were found guilty, the council reserv-

ing the form of their punishment to the king's own will (CALDERWOOD, vi. 342-54; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 134-7). As they had put in a declinature of the jurisdiction of the council in the matter the king resolved, on this account, to put them on trial for high treason, which was done at an assize held at Linlithgow, when they were by a majority declared guilty (see especially letters to and from the king on the subject in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 478-86, 493-6; *Declaration of the Just Causes of his Majesty's Proceedings against those Ministers who are now lying in Prison attainted of High Treason*, Edinburgh, printed by Robert Charteris, 1606, also reprinted in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 189-202, and in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, vi. 419-37; and FORBES, *Records touching the Estate of the Kirk in the Years 1605 and 1606*, in the Wodrow Soc.) The punishment for high treason was of course death, but by the king's direction the sentence was commuted on 23 Oct. 1606 to perpetual banishment from the king's dominions, and they were appointed to go on board a ship which on 1 Nov. sailed with them from Leith to Bordeaux.

On arriving in France Welch set himself immediately to master the French language, and this with such diligence that within fourteen weeks he was able to preach in French. Shortly afterwards he became pastor of the protestant church of Nerac, then of Jonsac, and finally of St. Jean d'Angely in Saintonge, where he remained sixteen years. For several years after his banishment the town council of Ayr continued regularly to remit to him his stipend as minister of the parish.

When St. Jean d'Angely, a strongly fortified town, was besieged by Louis XIII during the war against the protestants in 1620, Welch showed great zeal in encouraging the citizens to resistance, and assisted in serving the guns on the walls. Having also, after the capitulation of the city, continued to preach as usual, he was summoned before the king, who reprimanded him for violating the law forbidding any one to use publicly within the verge of the court any other than the established form of religious service. To this remonstrance Welch shrewdly replied that if the king knew what he preached he would himself both come to hear him and make all his subjects do the same, for what he preached was that there was none on earth above the king, which none who had adhered to the pope would say. This shrewd answer so pleased the king that he answered, 'Very well, father, you shall be my minister,' and promised him his protection. When therefore the town was captured again in the following year the king, in accordance with his promise, gave orders that guards should be placed round the house of Welch, and also provided horses and waggons to convey him, his family, and his household goods to Rochelle in safety.

Welch never again returned to his charge, but went to Zealand, whence, finding himself in declining health, he sent a petition to the king of England that he might be permitted to return to his native country, and obtained liberty to come to London, that he 'might be dealt with.' There, through Dr. Young, dean of Winchester, an attempt was made to obtain from him a general approval of episcopacy, but without effect. To his wife, who had gone to the king to ask his remission, the king answered that he would gladly pardon him if she would induce him to submit to the bishops, to which she replied that she would rather receive his decapitated head in her lap—'Please your majesty, I had rather kep his head there.' On hearing, however, that he was so ill that he would not long survive, the king acceded to his request for permission to preach in London; but he died (2 April 1622) two hours after concluding the services; 'and so,' says Calderwood, 'endit his dayes at London, after the exile of mannie yeers, with deserved name of ane holie man, a painfull and powerfull preachour, and a constant sufferer for the trueth' (*History*, vii. 511). By his wife Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Knox the reformer (she died at Ayr in January 1625), Welch had four sons and two daughters, of whom Josias became minister of Temple Bar, or Temple Patrick, Ireland. Jane Welsh, the wife of Thomas Carlyle, claimed descent from Welch, and through him from John Knox.

Welch was the author of a 'Reply against Mr. Gilbert Browne, priest' (Edinburgh, 1602; another edition, Glasgow, 1672); 'L'Armageddon de la Babylon Apocalyptique,' Jonsac, 1612; 'Forty-eight Select Sermons . . . to which is prefixed the History of His Life and Sufferings,' Glasgow, 1771, 8vo; and 'Letters to Mr. Robert Boyd of Tochrig,' in the Wodrow Society.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spottiswood; Reg. P. C. Scotl. v-vii.; Select Biographies in the Wodrow Society; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 85-6; The History of Mr. John Welsh, Minister at Aire, Glasgow, 1703; McCrie's Life of John Knox; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 433.] T. F. H.

WELCH, JOSEPH (*d.* 1805), compiler of 'Alumni Westmonasterienses,' was for forty years assistant to Mr. Ginger, bookseller to

Westminster school. He prepared a list of scholars, which for many years he sold in manuscript. In 1788 he printed it under the title 'A List of Scholars of St. Peter's College, Westminster, as they were elected to Christ Church College, Oxford, and Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1561 to the present time,' London, 4to. To it he prefixed lists of the deans of Westminster, the deans of Christ Church, Oxford, the masters of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the masters of Westminster school. The work was republished in 1852, under the editorship of Charles Bagot Phillimore, with the addition of the Queen's scholars from 1663, and of copious biographical notes. The work is generally known as 'Alumni Westmonasterienses.' Welch died in April 1805.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 389.] E. I. C.

WELCHMAN, EDWARD (1665–1739), theologian, son of John Welchman, 'gentleman,' of Banbury, Oxfordshire, was born in 1665. He was matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 7 July 1679. He was one of the choristers of Magdalen College in that university from 1679 till 1682 (Bloxam, *Register of Magdalen College*, i. 117). He proceeded B.A. on 24 April 1683, was admitted a probationer fellow of Merton College in 1684, and commenced M.A. on 19 June 1688. His college presented him in 1690 to the rectory of Lapworth, Warwickshire, and he was also rector of Berkeswell in the same county. He became archdeacon of Cardigan and a prebendary of St. David's on 7 Aug. 1727. Afterwards he became chaplain to the bishop of Lichfield, who collated him to the prebend of Wolvey in that cathedral on 28 Sept. 1732. He obtained the rectory of Solihull, Warwickshire, in 1736, and held it until his death on 19 May 1739.

His son John graduated M.A. at Oxford, and became vicar of Tamworth, Warwickshire. Another son kept an inn at Stratford-on-Avon, and used to boast that his father made the Thirty-nine articles (*Spiritual Quixote*, bk. xii. chap. x.)

His principal work is: 1. 'Articuli XXXIX. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Textibus e Sacra Scriptura depromptis confirmati, brevibusque Notis illustrati; cum Appendice de Doctrina Patrum,' Oxford, 1713, 8vo; reprinted 1718, 1724; 5th edit. 1730, 1774, 1793, 1819. An English translation from the sixth edition appeared under the title of 'The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, illustrated with Notes,' 1776; reprinted in 1777, 1783, 1790, 1805, 1811, 1823, 1834, and 1842.

Among his other publications are: 2. 'A Defence of the Church of England from the Charge of Schism and Heresie, as laid against it by [Henry Dodwell] the Vindicator of the deprived Bishops' (anon.), London, 1693, 4to. 3. 'The Husbandman's Manual: directing him how to improve the several actions of his calling, and the most usual occurrences of his life, to the glory of God, and the benefit of his soul,' London, 1695, 8vo; 25th edit. London, 1818, 8vo; new edit. London, 1821, 12mo. 4. 'Dr. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity examined; to which are added some remarks on his sentiments, and a brief examination of his Doctrine,' Oxford, 1714, 4to. 5. An edition with notes of 'D. Aurelii Augustini Hipponensis Episcopi Liber de Hæresibus ad quod-vult-Deum, una cum Gennadii Massiliensis Appendice,' Oxford, 1721, 8vo. 6. 'A Conference with an Arian; occasion'd by Mr. Whiston's Reply to the Earl of Nottingham' (anon.), Oxford, 1721, 8vo. 7. 'A Dialogue betwixt a Protestant Minister and a Romish Priest,' 3rd edit. London, 1723, 8vo; 4th edit. 1735. 8. 'Novatiani Presbyteri Romani Opera, quæ extant, omnia, correctius longe quam unquam antehac edita, notisque illustrata,' Oxford, 1724, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 224 *b*; Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 724, 747; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant; De la Roche's New Memoirs of Literature, 1725, ii. 122; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714, iv. 1594; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 315, 320, 642; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 481.] T. C.

WELD, CHARLES RICHARD (1813–1869), historian of the Royal Society, born at Windsor in August 1813, was the son of Isaac Weld (*d.* 1824) of Dublin, by his second marriage, contracted in 1812, to Lucy, only daughter of Eyre Powell of Great Connell, Kildare. He was thus half-brother to Isaac Weld [q. v.] In 1820 he accompanied his parents to France, where they occupied a château near Dijon. After his father's death he returned to Dublin and attended classes at Trinity College, but took no degree there. In 1839 he proceeded to London and took up an appointment as secretary to the Statistical Society. Three years later he married Anne, daughter of Henry Selwood and niece of Sir John Franklin; her elder sister, Emily, married Alfred Tennyson, and her youngest sister, Louisa, married Charles Tennyson. Weld studied at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1844; but science was his true vocation, and, under the friendly advice of Sir John Barrow, he became in 1845

assistant secretary and librarian to the Royal Society, a post which he held for sixteen years. The senior secretary at the time was Dr. Peter Mark Roget [q. v.] With Roget's warm encouragement Weld commenced at once upon the work by which he is remembered, and which appeared in two volumes in 1848 as 'A History of the Royal Society with Memoirs of the Presidents, compiled from Authentic Documents' (London, 8vo). The book was illustrated by drawings made by Mrs. Weld, and proved a well-written and much-needed supplement to the histories of Birch and Thomson. An interesting appendix to the volumes is the 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits in the possession of the Royal Society,' which Weld compiled by order of the council in 1860.

In 1850 Weld commenced his agreeably written series of 'Vacation Tours,' with 'Auvergne, Piedmont, and Savoy; a Summer Ramble,' followed in 1854 by 'A Vacation Tour in the United States and Canada,' dedicated to Isaac Weld, whose own 'Travels in North America' had excited much attention in 1799. Next came 'A Vacation in Brittany' (1856), 'A Vacation in Ireland' (1857), 'The Pyrenees, West and East' (1859), 'Two Months in the Highlands, Orcadia and Skye' (1860), 'Last Winter in Rome' (1865), 'Florence the New Capital of Italy' (1867), and 'Notes on Burgundy,' edited by Mrs. Weld after her husband's death in 1869. Many of these were illustrated by the author's own sketches.

Weld was the chief helper of Sir John Franklin in the home work connected with his Arctic explorations, and was an authority on every matter connected with the polar circle. He issued in 1850 a well-timed lecture on 'Arctic Expeditions,' originally delivered at the London Institution on 6 Feb. 1850, and this was followed by pamphlets upon the search for Franklin during 1851.

In 1861 he resigned his post at the Royal Society, and he shortly afterwards became a partner in the publishing business with Lovell Reeve. In 1862 he was entrusted with the preparation and management of the philosophical department of the International Exhibition, and he was also appointed a 'district superintendent' of the exhibition. He represented Great Britain at the Paris Exhibition of 1867, as one of the assistant commissioners, and his able report on the 'Philosophical Instruments and Apparatus for Teaching Science' was printed, and afterwards abridged for the 'Illustrated London News' (5 Oct. 1867). In the autumn of 1868 he went on a tour in Burgundy, and during the winter season he delivered several papers at the 'Bath Literary and Philosophical Association,' in the welfare of which he took a warm interest. He died suddenly at his residence (since 1865), Bellevue, New Bridge Hill, near Bath, on 15 Jan. 1869. He was survived by a widow and a daughter, Miss Agnes Grace Weld. A portrait of Charles Richard Weld is prefixed to the posthumous 'Notes on Burgundy' which he was preparing for the press at the time of his death.

[Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, i. 222; Times, 19 Jan. 1869; Men of the Reign, 5th edit.; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

WELD, Sir FREDERICK ALOYSIUS (1823-1891), colonial governor, born on 9 May 1823, came of a well-known Roman catholic family, being the third son of Humphrey Weld of Chideock Manor, Dorset, and Christina Maria, second daughter of Charles Clifford, sixth baron Clifford of Chudleigh. He was educated at Stonyhurst College and at Freiburg in Switzerland, and in 1844 emigrated to New Zealand in order to devote himself to grazing sheep and cattle. He soon attracted public notice, and was in 1848 offered a seat in the nominee council, which he declined, soon afterwards taking a leading part in the agitation for representative institutions. In 1850 and part of 1851 he was in England, but later in the latter year carried out explorations of some interest in the uninhabited districts of the middle island, and again in 1855 around Nelson. In that year he also paid a visit to the Sandwich Islands, and ascended Mauna Loa.

Weld became in September 1853 a member of the House of Representatives of New Zealand. In 1854 he was for a time one of the special members of the executive council. In November 1860 he joined the first Stafford ministry as minister for native affairs, but was thrown out of office in July 1861 by the resignation of the ministry. In November 1864 he was summoned by the governor, Sir George Grey, to form a ministry. The period was a critical one; there had been much dissension between the retiring ministry and the governor; the policy of the ministers as regards the Maoris was distrusted, and their interference in respect of military operations was resented. Weld laid down the conditions on which he could accept office in a memorandum which enunciated the sound principles of ministerial responsibility. The governor accepted them at once. On 24 Nov. 1864 he became premier and

chief secretary, and, though less than a year in office, gave a completely new turn to events, and left a mark upon administration in New Zealand. His first efforts were directed to concluding the Maori war with colonial troops and by guerilla methods rather than with the expensive imperial troops, and, although he was embarrassed by a dispute with the military commander, Lieutenant-general Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron, he laid the basis for the successful termination of the war; at the same time he carried out the confiscation of Waikato, instituted native land courts, and carried a native rights bill. He also initiated proposals for the representation of the Maoris in the House of Representatives. His administration restored the credit of the colony, and brought back stability to its finances. A telegraph cable for connecting the two islands was begun, and the capital of the colony removed to Wellington, in accordance with the recommendation of commissions made in 1863. In July 1865 the crisis caused by the differences with General Cameron had blown over, and Weld met his parliament again; but on the Otago reserves bill he was shaken, and on a question of imposing stamp duties he was all but defeated. His health was already giving way, and on 16 Oct. 1865 he resigned, and, as the house was dissolved, returned to England for change and rest.

His administration made a considerable impression in Downing Street, and in 1869 he was appointed governor of Western Australia. In his new sphere Weld continued to do well. He obtained the introduction of an elective element into the Legislative Council, and encouraged the establishment of municipal institutions; an education act passed in 1871 provided for the equality of all religious denominations. His administration coincided with a period of distinct development in the colony; it was marked by the completion of a system of internal telegraphs, the establishment of a steam service round the coasts, and the commencement of the first railway. In January 1875 he was transferred, on the completion of his term of office, to Tasmania. He came at a difficult time, when the personal antagonism of factions in the legislature occupied attention to the exclusion of public business. His conflict with the judges over the release of the woman Hunt created a storm. His term of office is chiefly marked by the discovery of tin. He was at Sydney for the opening of the International Exhibition of 1879, and was transferred in April 1880 to the government of the Straits Settlements, where he arrived on 6 May.

Again Weld's lot fell on a time of much expansion in the colony to which he was appointed. In the regulation of the rapid Chinese immigration he had a difficult task. His name is connected with general improvement of the public buildings and the Raffles Museum, but he particularly devoted himself to the consolidation of relations with the native states. In March 1883 he went to Malacca to settle the Rembau disturbances, and laid the foundation of the arrangements which led to the existence of the protected state of Negri Sembilan; in May 1885 he arranged a new treaty with the sultan of Johore; in May 1887 he proceeded to Borneo as a commissioner to report on the claims of certain chieftains against the British North Borneo Company. In November 1887 he went to Pahang, and left there a British agency, which was soon followed by a regular protectorate.

Weld retired on a pension in 1887, and, returning to England, died at Chideock Manor, Bridport, on 20 July 1891. He was made C.M.G. in 1875, K.C.M.G. in 1880, and G.C.M.G. in 1885. He married, on 2 March 1858, Filomena Mary Anne, daughter of Ambrose Lisle March Phillipps de Lisle of Garendon Park, Leicester. By her he had six sons and seven daughters.

Weld was a man of ability and culture; straightforward and chivalrous, both as minister and governor, but apparently wanting in tact and discretion. Port Weld in the Straits Settlements is named after him. He wrote two or three pamphlets on affairs in New Zealand, the chief of which are 'Hints to intending Sheep Farmers in New Zealand,' London, 1851, and 'Notes on New Zealand Affairs,' London, 1869; the latter contains a good sketch of his own policy.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, vol. ii. chaps. xii. and xiii. pp. 267 seq.; Colonial Office List, 1886; Weld's Notes on New Zealand Affairs, Parl. Papers of 1865; Fenton's Tasmania, ch. xviii.; information furnished by Sir James Swettenham of the Straits Settlements] C. A. H.

WELD, ISAAC (1774–1856), topographical writer, born in Fleet Street, Dublin, on 15 March 1774, was the eldest son by his first wife, Elizabeth Kerr, of Isaac Weld (*d.* 1824), and half-brother of Charles Richard Weld [q. v.] His great-great-grandfather, the Rev. Edmund Weld, of Blarney Castle, co. Cork, in the time of Cromwell [see under WELD, THOMAS], was the descendant of Sir Richard Weld of Eaton. His grandfather was named Isaac after Newton, the

intimate friend of his great-grandfather, Dr. Nathaniel Weld. Both Nathaniel (*d.* 1730) and his son Isaac (*d.* 1778) were distinguished for learning and piety in the ministry, which they held successively in New Row, Dublin. The latter edited, in four volumes, in 1769, with 'a preface giving some account of the life of the author,' the 'Discourses on Various Subjects' of Dr. John Leland.

Young Isaac, the third of the name, was sent to the school of Samuel Whyte in Grafton Street, and thence to that of Rochemont Barbauld at Palgrave, near Diss, Norfolk, where he had as schoolfellows Thomas, afterwards first Lord Denman, and Sir William Gell. From Diss he proceeded to Norwich as a private pupil to Dr. Enfield, by whom he was introduced to the Taylor and Martineau families. He left Norwich in 1793, and two years later, having resolved upon exploring the resources of the United States and Canada, he set sail from Dublin for Philadelphia. He arrived in November 1795, his voyage having occupied some sixty days, and spent a little over two years in the country. Accompanied by a faithful servant, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot or in a canoe, he made his way (often under the guidance of Indians), through the vast forests and along the great rivers. He narrowly escaped shipwreck on Lake Erie and experienced all the adventure incident to passing through an unsettled country, while in the towns he mixed in the best society, and had the privilege of meeting George Washington. He paid a visit to Mount Vernon, and meditated upon the slaves' cabins that disfigured the prospect. The impediments to locomotion were such that it took him two days and two nights to reach Albany from New York, and eight days between Montreal and Kingston. He returned home at the close of 1797 'without entertaining the slightest wish to revisit' the American continent, and published through Stockdale, in January 1799, his 'Travels through the States of North America and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada during the Years 1795, 1796, and 1797.' The work was received with great favour, and before the year was out a second edition was called for. The first was in quarto, with plates from original sketches by the author, the second in two volumes octavo, with folded plates; other editions followed in 1800 and 1807. A French version was handsomely got up in Paris, with reduced copies of the plates, 'better than the originals.' Two German translations were made, one by Koenig and the other by Mme. Hertz, and a Dutch version also appeared, with copies of the plates in the original size. Weld was introduced at the 'Institut' at Paris as an American traveller, was elected a member of the Historical and Literary Society of Quebec, and on 27 Nov. 1800 was elected a member of the Royal Dublin Society, of which he subsequently (in 1849) became vice-president.

In 1801, at the request of the lord lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Hardwicke, Weld drew up a paper on the subject of emigration, based upon some of the data given in his book, in which an effort was made to divert the stream of emigration from the United States to Canada. Lord Hardwicke in return interested himself successfully in procuring for Weld the reversion of a lucrative post in the Irish customs, which had been held by his father. When, however, the father died in 1824 the salary of the post was reduced to vanishing point, and Weld never secured any adequate compensation for this injustice.

In the meantime Weld had fully sustained his reputation as a topographer in his 'Illustrations of the Scenery of Killarney and the surrounding Country' (London, 1807, 4to, and 1812, 8vo), illustrated by eighteen engravings on copper from drawings by the author. During his peregrinations in the south-west of Ireland he navigated the lakes in a boat which he manufactured out of compressed brown paper, and he also ascended the then little known summit of Gheraun-tuel, in the Macgillicuddy Reeks.

In May 1815 he sailed upon what was then thought a perilous voyage, embarking in the pioneer 14 horse-power steamboat Thames, sailing from Dunleary to London. His voyage, during which, though the weather was rough, the small steamer overhauled all the shipping in the Channel, formed the subject of an animated narrative in 'Fraser's Magazine' for September 1848. In 1838, at which time he held the post of senior honorary secretary to the Royal Dublin Society, Weld drew up for this body his compendious 'Statistical Survey of the County of Roscommon' (Dublin, 8vo). Weld took a keen interest in Irish industries, and first suggested the triennial exhibitions which the Royal Dublin Society inaugurated. In 1838 he gave valuable evidence before the select committee appointed to inquire into the administration of the society. In his later years he travelled extensively in Italy and spent much time in Rome, where he became intimate with Canova. He died on 4 Aug. 1856 at Ravenswell, near Bray, where the greater portion of his later life, when he was not upon his travels, had been spent. He married at Edinburgh, in 1802,

Alexandrina Home, but left no issue. The members of the Royal Dublin Society raised a monument to his memory in Mount Jerome cemetery in the course of 1857.

[Dublin Univ. Mag. No. xlix (Jan. 1857); Proc. Royal Dublin Society, xciii. 3, 5, 22, 25, xciv. 14, 17; Athenæum, 1857, i. 19; Stevenson's Cat. of Voyages and Travels, No. 808; Monthly Rev. 1799 iii. 200, 1808 i. 18; Quarterly Rev. ii. 314; Randall's Life of Jefferson, 1858, iii. 340; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 610; Tuckerman's America and her Commentators, 1864, p. 208; De Quincey's Opium Eater, 1886, p. 83.] T. S.

WELD, WELDE, or WELLS, THOMAS (1590?–1662), puritan divine, was born in the south of England about 1590, and educated at Cambridge, where he graduated in 1613. He was instituted vicar of Terling, Essex, in 1624. On 10 Nov. 1629 he joined in the puritan petition to William Laud [q. v.], then bishop of London, in favour of Thomas Hooker [q. v.] On 3 Sept. 1631 he was deprived by Laud for nonconformity, and succeeded by John Stalham [q. v.] He emigrated to New England, arriving at Boston on 5 June 1632. In July he was appointed 'pastor' of First Roxbury, Massachusetts. On 5 Nov. John Eliot [q. v.], 'the Indian apostle,' was associated with him as 'teacher.' He was a member of the 'assembly of the churches' (the first of the puritan synods of New England) which met for three weeks at Newtown (renamed Cambridge in 1638), and condemned on 30 Aug. 1637 the antinomian views of John Wheelwright (1592?–1679) of Braintree, and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Anne Hutchinson [q. v.] In the interval between the two trials of Mrs. Hutchinson before the civil court at Newtown (October 1637) and the ecclesiastical court at Boston (15 March 1638), she was detained in Weld's charge at Roxbury under sentence of banishment.

In July 1638 John Josselyn [q. v.] brought to Boston from Francis Quarles [q. v.] a new metrical version of six psalms. This suggested the preparation of a psalter to supersede Sternhold and Hopkins. Weld took part in the work (which Neal calls 'a mean performance') with Eliot and Richard Mather [q. v.] It was published as 'The Whole Booke of Psalmes, faithfully translated into English Metre,' 1640, 8vo; no place or printer is given, but it was printed at Cambridge, Massachusetts, by Stephen Daye [q. v.] Known as the 'Bay Psalm Book,' it is memorable as the first volume printed in the American colonies. In August 1641 Weld was sent to England with Hugh Peters [q. v.] as one of the agents of the colony. He visited Laud in the Tower, claiming redress for former grievances. Laud 'remembered no such thing' (Burton, *Grand Impostor Unmasked*, [1645]). In 1642 he accompanied Peters in the Irish expedition under Alexander, lord Forbes.

Being in London in 1644 he met with an account of the Wheelwright and Hutchinson case, 'newly come forth of the presse,' with title 'A Catalogue of Erroneous Opinions condemned in New England,' 1644, 4to (reprinted 1692), 'and, being earnestly pressed by diverse to perfect it,' he added a preface and a conclusion. It was issued as 'A Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin of the Antinomians, Familists, & Libertines, that infected the Churches of Nevv-England,' 1644, 4to. It has been conjectured that the main account was drawn up by John Winthrop [q. v.] Wheelwright replied in 'Mercurius Americanus,' 1645, 4to. In 1646 Weld was relieved of his agency and recalled to New England. He did not return, and appears to have remained in London.

In 1649 he was put into the rectory of St. Mary's, Gateshead. Here he took part with William Durant (*d.* 1681), Samuel Hammond, D.D. [q. v.], and others, in controversy with quakers and in exposing the imposture of Thomas Ramsay [q. v.] According to the church books his connection with Gateshead ceased in 1657; it is not improbable that he made some stay in Ireland. He signed the declaration against the insurrection of fifth-monarchy men issued (January 1661) by congregational ministers 'in and about the city of London.' His successor at Gateshead (John Laidler) was not presented till 16 March 1660–1. Weld is said to have died in England on 23 March 1661–2. He was twice married. His eldest son, Thomas Weld, graduated M.A. at Harvard in 1641, and remained in New England. Another son, Edmund Weld, graduated at Harvard in 1650, became one of Cromwell's chaplains in Ireland, was independent minister at Kinsale, co. Cork, in 1655, and later at Blarney Castle, co. Cork, and died in 1668, aged 37. This Edmund Weld was father of Nathaniel Weld (1660–1730), independent minister at Eustace Street, Dublin, and grandfather of Isaac Weld (1710–1778), his successor, whose grandsons were Isaac Weld [q.v.] and Charles Richard Weld [q. v.]

Besides the above he published: 1. 'An Answer to W. R. his Narration of the Opinions and Practises of the Churches ... in New England,' 1644, 4to; William Rathband the elder (*d.* 1645) had treated the disorders above mentioned as the natural

result of independency. 2. 'The Perfect Pharisee under Monkish Holines . . . in the Generation . . . called Quakers,' Gateside [Gateshead], 1653, 4to; reprinted London, 1654, 4to, by Weld, Richard Prideaux, Hammond, William Cole, and Durant. 3. 'A False Jew,' Newcastle, 1653, 2 pts. 4to; account of Ramsay, by Weld, Hammond, C. Sidenham, and Durant. 4. 'A further Discovery of that Generation . . . called Quakers,' Gateside [Gateshead], 1654, 4to. 5. 'A Vindication of Mr. Weld,' 1658, 4to; in reply to Wheelwright.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1889, vi. 425; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 288; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 454; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iv. 137, vii. 17; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720, i. 188; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachuset's Bay, 1765, p. 66; Brand's Newcastle, 1789, i. 499; Surtees's Durham, 1820, ii. 118; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination, 1829, pp. 81–2; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1844, iii. 592; Uhden's New England Theocracy (Conant), 1858, p. 100; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 154, 574; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 558; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 445; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879 i. 126 sq., 1880 ii. 114 sq.; Massachusetts Hist. Collections, 3rd ser. i. 236; Savage's Genealogical Dict. iv. 459, 473; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 119.] A. G.

WELD, THOMAS (1773–1837), cardinal, born in London on 22 Jan. 1773, was the eldest son of Thomas Weld of Lullworth Castle, Dorset, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Stanley Massey Stanley of Hooton, who belonged to the elder and catholic branch of the Stanley family, now extinct. He was educated at home under Charles Plowden [q. v.], and at an early age he gave proof of his great piety and munificent charity, which was particularly displayed in favour of many religious communities that were driven into England by the fury of the French revolution. He concurred with his father in bestowing upon the banished members of the Society of Jesus the splendid mansion of Stonyhurst. The Trappist nuns were received at Lullworth; while the Poor Clares from Gravelines and the nuns of the Visitation were also special objects of his bounty. George III, in his sojourns at Weymouth, used to visit Lullworth, and always expressed the greatest regard for the family.

On 14 June 1796 Weld married, at Ugbrooke, Lucy Bridget, second daughter of Thomas Clifford of Tixall, fourth son of Hugh, third lord Clifford. Their only issue was Mary Lucy, born at Upway, near Weymouth, on 31 Jan. 1799. The loss of his wife at Clifton on 1 June 1815, and the subsequent marriage of his only child to her second cousin, Hugh Charles Clifford (afterwards seventh Baron Clifford), on 1 Sept. 1818, left him at liberty to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and to renounce the family property to his next brother, Joseph Weld. He placed himself under the direction of his old friend, the celebrated Abbé Carron, and Mgr. Quelen, archbishop of Paris, ordained him priest on 7 April 1821. On 20 June 1822 he began to assist the pastor of the Chelsea mission, and after some time he was removed to Hammersmith. The holy see having nominated him coadjutor to Alexander Macdonell (1762–1840) [q. v.], bishop of Kingston, the ceremony of Weld's consecration as bishop of Amycla, a town of the Morea, was performed at St. Edmund's College, near Ware, by Bishop William Poynter [q. v.] on 6 Aug. 1826. Circumstances, however, delayed his departure for Canada. His daughter being in failing health, he accompanied her and her husband to Italy, and shortly after his arrival at Rome Cardinal Alboni, on 19 Jan. 1830, announced to him that Pius VIII had decided to honour him with the purple. He was admitted into the College of Cardinals on 15 March 1830, and on this occasion a Latin ode was composed and published to Dominic Gregorj (Rome, 1830, 4to). His daughter died at Palo on 15 May 1831, and was buried on the 18th in the church of Marcellus at Rome, from which his eminence derived his title. On his elevation to the Sacred College he received assurances from persons of high influence and dignity in England that his nomination had excited no jealousy, but on the contrary had given general satisfaction. His apartments in the Odescalchi palace were splendidly furnished, and periodically filled by the aristocracy of Rome, native and foreign, and by large numbers of his fellow-countrymen (Wiseman, *Recollections of the Four Last Popes*, 2nd edit. p. 246). He died on 19 April 1837, and his remains were deposited in the church of S. Maria Aquiro. The funeral oration, delivered by Nicholas (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman, has been published (London, 1837, 8vo).

His brother, Joseph Weld (1777–1863), third son of Thomas Weld, was born on 27 Jan. 1777. He received the exiled royal family of France at Lullworth in August 1830, the king and his suite remaining there for some days, until their removal to Holyrood House. He was the owner of the Alarm, Arrow, and Lullworth yachts, which he navi-

gated himself until very late in life, and, having a practical knowledge and a real liking for the sea, he was always very fortunate in the construction and sailing of his vessels. He died at Lullworth Castle on 19 Oct. 1863.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 199, 345, 437; Catholic Directory, 1838, with portrait; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. new ser. London, 1837, i. 383, iii. frontispiece (portrait); Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 120; Gerard's Stonyhurst College Centenary (portrait); Gibson's Lydiate Hall, p. 148; Laity's Directory, 1838, with portrait; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 276; Macdonell's Life of Bishop Macdonell, Toronto, 1888, p. 25; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 50, 434; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 51; Rimmer's Stonyhurst Illustrated, 1884, with portrait; Ullathorne's Autobiography, pp. 122, 125.] T. C.

WELDON, Sir ANTHONY (*d.* 1649 ?), historical writer, of Swanscombe, Kent, descended from a younger branch of the family of Weltden of Northumberland. His father, Sir Ralph Weldon, knighted on 24 July 1603, was clerk of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth and James I, and his uncle, Anthony, clerk of the kitchen. Sir Anthony, who succeeded to his uncle's office on the resignation of the latter in 1604, and to his father's in 1609, was knighted on 11 May 1617 (Hasted, *History of Kent*, i. 261; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 299). He accompanied James I to Scotland in 1617, and is said to have been dismissed from his post at court in consequence of the discovery of his authorship of a libel against the Scottish nation (*Secret History of James I*, ii. 102). Two letters written by Weldon to Secretary Windebank in 1634 prove that he still kept friends at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 220, 244). Other letters, including a scheme for the better assessment of ship-money and a complaint against the gunpowder monopoly, show signs of hostility to the government of Charles I (*ib.* 1637–8, pp. 233, 598; Larking, *Proceedings in Kent*, p. 48). During the civil war Weldon was one of the chief men in the parliamentary committee in Kent, and energetically maintained the authority of parliament during the insurrections which took place in that county in 1643 and 1648 (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 296, 312, 472, 708; *Tanner MSS.* lxii. 175, 179; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 15). On 24 Oct. 1648 parliament ordered him 500*l.* as a reward for his faithful services (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 61). He died about 1649.

A portrait, or rather a caricature, of Weldon is given in the 'Antiquarian Repertory' (ed. 1808, ii. 320).

By his marriage with Elinor, daughter of George Wilmer, Weldon had eight sons (of whom the youngest, Colonel George Weldon, was father of Ralph Weldon [q. v.]) and four daughters (Hasted, i. 261). His eldest son, Ralph (*fl.* 1650), was colonel of a Kentish regiment of foot, under the command of Sir William Waller [q. v.] in 1644, and in April 1645 became a colonel in the new model. He commanded the brigade detached by Fairfax to the relief of Taunton in May 1645, and also had command of a brigade at the siege of Bristol in the following September (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 19, 104, 126). On 25 Oct. 1645 the two houses passed an ordinance making him governor of Plymouth (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 374, 661, viii. 43). In that capacity he obtained various successes (*Colonel Weldon's taking of Inchmere House, near Plymouth*, 1646, 4to; *Articles of Agreement for the Surrender of Charles Fort*, 1646), but was involved in continual difficulties from want of money to pay the soldiers of the garrison. Many of Weldon's letters representing their necessitous condition are in print, and, to prevent mutiny, he was finally obliged to raise money on his personal security for their payment (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 324, 326, 343; *Commons' Journals*, v. 362, 494, 571). In June 1656 4,000*l.* was still owing to him, and on 23 Dec. 1656 he was ordered by the Protector 3,300*l.* in satisfaction for the debt (*ib.* vii. 419, 549; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 209, 224).

Another son, Anthony Weldon (*fl.* 1650), was successively captain under Lord Esmond in the garrison of Duncannon, major of the Earl of Lincoln's regiment of horse in Lincolnshire, and major to Sir Michael Livesey's Kentish regiment of horse in Sir William Waller's army. He quarrelled with all these commanders, presenting to parliament in 1643 a charge against the Lincolnshire committee, and in 1644 articles against Sir Michael Livesey (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 245, 508; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 171). In 1645 Weldon took service under the Spaniards in Flanders, but lost his command, and was imprisoned owing to a dispute with Lord Goring. In 1648 he returned to England, and endeavoured to get leave to raise a regiment for Venetian service out of the royalist prisoners in the power of the parliament (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 60). In March 1649 he denounced the intended publication of a translation of the Koran to parliament, and obtained authority to seize it. On 11 Dec. 1650 the council of state

issued a warrant for his arrest, and on 30 Nov. 1654 the Protector, on his own petition, ordered him a pass to go beyond seas (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50 pp. 42, 530, 1650 p. 568, 1654 p. 403). Weldon was the author of an autobiographical pamphlet of some interest, called 'The Declaration of Colonel Anthony Weldon' (1649, 4to).

These two Colonel Weldons are frequently confused with each other, and with a third, viz. Colonel MICHAEL WELDON (*fl.* 1645) of the Northumberland family, who was employed by parliament as agent to the Scottish council in May 1643 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 49). He commanded a regiment of horse in the Scottish army, which entered England in 1644, was also high sheriff of Northumberland in that year, and was very active in suppressing moss troopers on the border in 1645 (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 202, 344; THURLOE, *State Papers*, i. 25, 36, 41).

Sir Anthony Weldon was the author of: 1. 'The Court and Character of King James I,' 1650, 12mo; a second edition, 'whereto is added the Court of King Charles,' appeared in 1651, and is reprinted in the 'Secret History of the Court of James I,' 1811, 2 vols. (i. 299 to ii. 72). This is a collection of scandalous gossip about the two kings and their ministers and favourites. A few of the stories it contains embody personal reminiscences, or information received from personages concerned in the incidents related. Heylyn, in his 'Examen Historicum,' summarily dismisses Weldon's book as an infamous libel. It was immediately answered by William Sanderson in his 'Aulicus Coquinariæ' (reprinted in 'Secret History of James I,' ii. 91), and also in his 'Complete History of the Lives and Reigns of Mary Queen of Scots and her son James' (pt. ii. 1656). A second answer is contained in Goodman's 'Court of King James I' [see GOODMAN, GODFREY], which was first published by J. S. Brewer in 1839. 'I never read,' says Goodman, 'a more malicious-minded author, nor any who had such poor and mean observations' (i. 412). 2. 'A Cat may look at a king; or a Brief Chronicle and Character of the Kings of England from William the Conqueror to the Reign of Charles I,' 1652, 16mo; this was reprinted in 1714 (see *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vol. xiii., and again in 1755). 3. 'A Perfect Description of the People and Country of Scotland,' 1659, 12mo. This is reprinted in the 'Secret History of the Court of James I' (1811, ii. 76) and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I' (iii. 338). Manuscripts of it are to be found in Harleian MS. 5191, Lansdowne MS. 973, and the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 550).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 868; Hasted's Kent, i. 261; Secret History of the Court of James I, 1811.] C. H. F.

WELDON, JOHN (1676–1736), musician, was born at Chichester on 19 Jan. 1676. He was educated at Eton College, and also studied music there under the organist, John Walter. Subsequently he had lessons from Henry Purcell. In 1694 he became organist of New College, Oxford. He was one of the contributors to Francis Smith's 'Musica Oxoniensis,' 1698. At the competition in 1700 for the best setting of Congreve's masque, 'The Judgment of Paris,' the first prize of 100*l.* was awarded to Weldon; but the work was not published, although John Eccles [q. v.] and Daniel Purcell [q. v.], the second and third prize winners, issued their settings. The only number of Weldon's now preserved is the air of Juno, 'Let ambition fire thy mind,' which was adapted by Thomas Augustine Arne [q. v.] to the duet, 'Hope, thou nurse of young desire,' in the opera 'Love in a Village;' Burney says (1788) no air was 'in greater favour than this at present.' On 6 Jan. 1701 Weldon was sworn in a gentleman extraordinary of the Chapel Royal, and in 1702 he resigned his post at Oxford. On the death of John Blow [q. v.] in 1708, Weldon obtained the post of organist in the Chapel Royal; and he also held the same post at St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street. Tillotson had recommended that a second composer should be appointed at the Chapel Royal; this was first done by George I, and Weldon was sworn in for the place on 8 Aug. 1715. Soon after his institution he composed music for the communion service, which was very seldom set after the Restoration, until the Oxford movement. The 'Sanctus' and 'Gloria' were edited by Rimbault for the 'Choir and Musical Record,' September 1864. In 1726 he became organist of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died on 7 May 1736, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. At the Chapel Royal he was succeeded by William Boyce [q. v.], at St. Martin's by Joseph Kelway [q. v.]

Weldon composed much sacred and secular music. He contributed to a collection of solos for flutes (or violins) which was reprinted at Amsterdam, but seems to have in general neglected instrumental music. He gave concerts at York Buildings, and a collection of songs performed there was pub-

lished; also a collection of songs with violin and flute accompaniments, and many single songs. Specially popular among these was 'From Grave Lessons,' which is printed by Hawkins. In sacred music Weldon was still more successful; two of his anthems, 'In Thee, O Lord,' and 'Hear my crying,' were printed in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' and are still frequently performed. Others were printed in the collections of Arnold and Page. 'Blessed art Thou' was published in the 'Parish Choir,' vol. iii., and with Welsh words in J. Roberts's 'Cerddor y Tonic Sol-fa.' Weldon published only six solo anthems, which he had composed for the celebrated counter-tenor Richard Elford [q.v.], and entitled 'Divine Harmony;' but these have not maintained their place upon the repertory. Five pieces, arranged for the organ, were included in Vincent Novello's 'Cathedral Voluntaries,' 1831; and two others in A. H. Brown's 'Organ Arrangements,' 1879. The cheap editions of Novello and Curwen contain anthems by Weldon, both in staff notation and tonic sol-fa. Burney speaks very inappreciatively of Weldon's anthems, but time has shown he was wrong; and probably not a week passes without a performance of one or more.

[Hawkins's History of Music, chaps. cxlvi. clxiv.; Burney's History of Music, iii. 612 ff.; The Choir and Musical Record, May 1865, p. 430; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, i. 71, iv. 435; Emil Vogel's Katalog der . . . Bibliothek zu Wolfenbüttel; Barrett's English Church Composers, pp. 112–16, contains a good account of Weldon's anthems, but a very exaggerated statement of his importance as an inventor of new harmonies; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal (Camden Soc.), 1872; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 329, 345, 373; Weldon's compositions in the British Museum and Christ Church, Oxford.] H. D.

WELDON, RALPH (1674–1713), Benedictine monk, of the ancient family of Weldon of Swanscombe, Kent, was the seventeenth child of Colonel George Weldon (youngest son of Sir Anthony Weldon [q.v.]) and of his wife, Lucy Necton. He was born in London on 12 April (N.S.) 1674, and was christened at the Savoy. Being converted to the catholic religion by Father Joseph Johnstone, he made his abjuration at St. James's Chapel on 12 Oct. 1687. He made his profession as a Benedictine monk in the convent of St. Edmund at Paris on 13 Jan. 1691–2. Although a very learned man, he could never be induced to take priest's orders. He died at St. Edmund's on 23 Nov. 1713.

He was the author of 'A Chronicle of the English Benedictine Monks from the renewing of their Congregation in the days of Queen Mary to the death of King James II' [London, 1882], 4to. The original manuscript, consisting of two folio volumes of 'Chronological Notes,' is preserved at Ampleforth, and there is an abridgment of it at St. Gregory's, Downside.

[Rambler, 1850, vii. 433; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 529; Snow's Chronology, p. 87; Taunton's English Benedictines, 1898.] T. C.

WELDON, WALTER (1832–1885), chemist, eldest son of Reuben Weldon, manufacturer, and his wife, whose maiden name was Esther Fowke, was born at Loughborough on 31 Oct. 1832. He was employed for some years in his father's business, but, finding he had a taste for literature, he went to London as a journalist shortly after his marriage in March 1854. He contributed to the 'Dial,' afterwards incorporated with the 'Morning Star.' On 1 Aug. 1860 he issued the first number of a sixpenny monthly magazine, called 'Weldon's Register of Facts and Occurrences relating to Literature, the Sciences, and the Arts,' but, although ably conducted, it proved a failure, and was abandoned in 1864. Among the contributors were George Augustus Sala, Edmund Yates, Mr. William Michael Rossetti, James Hain Friswell, and Percy Greg. About this time, probably through the influence of a friend and fellow-Swedenborgian, Charles Townsend Hook, a paper manufacturer of Snodland, near Rochester, his attention was drawn to technological chemistry. He read widely and took out his first patents for the 'manganese-regeneration process,' which eventually made his name famous, before he had ever seen a chemical experiment. On 18 Sept. 1865 Weldon and his friend Greg met Mr. John Spiller to explain to him two processes devised by Weldon for the cheaper manufacture of magnesium and aluminium, which proved, however, impracticable. In the latter part of 1866 he met Colonel Gamble, and explained that he 'thought he had obtained a peroxide of manganese' from the protoxide by suspending it in water and blowing air through, a process which, with certain important modifications, proved ultimately successful. He was at this time, says Colonel Gamble, totally unacquainted with the methods of quantitative chemical analysis, and the results to be obtained thereby. The object of Weldon (and of various unsuccessful predecessors) was to regenerate the manganese peroxide used in enormous quantities in the manufacture of chlorine, and converted into a valueless by-product which was thrown away. From this time onwards

he carried out experiments on a large scale, first in 1866 at the demolished works of the Walker Chemical Company on the Tyne, and later at those of Messrs. J. C. Gamble & Company at St. Helens. These led to the 'magnesia-manganese' process patented in 1867, and the 'lime-manganese' process patented a little later, which was finally adopted, but not worked commercially till 1869. By this latter process ninety to ninety-five per cent. of the manganese peroxide formerly lost was recovered; 'the price of bleaching powder was reduced by 6*l.* per ton, and something like 750,000*l.* per annum added to the national wealth.' The essential detail of the process which distinguishes it from that of earlier workers is the use of an excess of lime over and above that required for the precipitation of the manganese. M. Jean-Baptiste Dumas, in presenting to Weldon the gold medal of the Société d'Encouragement pour l'Industrie Nationale in Paris, said, 'By this invention every sheet of paper and every yard of calico throughout the world was cheapened.' For this discovery Weldon was also awarded a 'grand prix' at the Paris Exhibition of 1878.

In 1870 the invention of a new chlorine process, 'the Deacon process,' by Henry Deacon (*d.* 1876) and Ferdinand Hurter (1844-1898) led Weldon to fear that his work might be superseded, and he invented another process, known as the 'magnesia-chlorine' process, which was developed later at the works at Salindres by Messrs. Péchiney and M. Boulouvard, and was then called the Péchiney-Weldon process (see James Dewar, *Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry*, vi. 775). This process has not proved finally successful, while the lime-manganese process is still largely employed. In 1880 Weldon read at the Swansea meeting of the British Association an important paper, in which he showed that the heat of formation of compounds increases in nearly all cases with the atomic volume, the heat of formation of equal volumes of different compounds being approximately equal. On 8 June 1882 Weldon was elected F.R.S. On 11 July 1883 he was elected president of the Society of Chemical Industry, of which he had been one of the founders in 1881. During the first half of 1884 he voluntarily undertook the labour of supplying the journal of the society with a large number of abstracts of patents 'at a ruinous cost of time.' On 9 July 1884 he delivered his presidential address at Newcastle-on-Tyne on the soda and chlorine industries. A paper on the numerical relations between the atomic weights, read at the Montreal meeting of the British Association, was not published, but Weldon printed in 1885 in quarto form, for private circulation, the first chapter dealing with the glucinum family, of a memoir 'On the Ratios . . . of the Atomic Weights.' He attempts to show that the ratios of the atomic weights of higher members of the glucinum family to that of glucinum are powers, or multiples of powers, of the fourth root of the ratio of the atomic weight of magnesium to that of glucinum. Weldon went in spite of illness to the Aberdeen meeting of the British Association in 1885, but was obliged to return, and died at his house, Rede Hall, Burstow, Surrey, of heart disease shortly after, on 20 Sept. of that year. The manganese-recovery process will be remembered not only for its great intrinsic importance in chemical industry, but as a marvellous achievement on the part of a man without previous training. Like his scientific contemporaries, Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace and Sir William Crookes, Weldon was a believer in modern spiritualism.

Weldon married Anne Cotton at Belper on 14 March 1854. By her he had three children. He was only survived by Walter Frank Raphael Weldon, F.R.S. (1860-1906), professor of comparative anatomy at Oxford from 1899 till his premature death. A second son, Walter Alfred Dante, born on 15 June 1862, died suddenly at Cambridge in 1881. The Royal Society's Catalogue contains a list of ten papers by Weldon.

[Besides the sources quoted, obituaries in the Journal of the Soc. of Chemical Industry, 1885, iv. 577 (the most important), and Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1889, vol. xlvi. p. xix, by F. W. R[enaut]; Lunge's Manufacture of Sulphuric Acid and Alkali, 1880, iii. gives a history of Weldon's process, and of the work of his predecessors; article by Lunge on Chlorine in Thorpe's Dict. of Applied Chemistry; Weldon's own papers; information supplied by the late Prof. W. F. R. Weldon.] P. J. H.

WELLBELOVED, CHARLES (1769–1858), unitarian divine and archæologist, only child of John Wellbeloved (1742–1787), by his wife Elizabeth (Plaw), was born in Denmark Street, St. Giles, London, on 6 April 1769, and baptised on 25 April at St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Owing to domestic unhappiness he was brought up from the age of four by his grandfather, Charles Wellbeloved (1713-1782), a country gentleman at Mortlake, Surrey, an Anglican, and the friend and follower of John Wesley. He got the best part of his early education from a clergyman (Delafosse) at Richmond. In 1783 he was placed with a firm of drapers on Holborn Hill, but only learned 'how to tie up a parcel.' In 1785 he became a student at

Homerton Academy under Benjamin Davies. Among his fellow-students were William Field [q. v.] and David Jones (1765–1816) [q. v.] Jones was expelled for heresy in 1786; his opinions had influenced Wellbeloved, who was allowed to finish the session of 1787, but not to return. In September 1787 he followed Jones to New College, Hackney, under Abraham Rees [q. v.], the cyclopædist, and Andrew Kippis [q. v.], and subsequently (1789) under Thomas Belsham [q. v.] and (1790) Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] Here he formed a close friendship with Arthur Aikin [q. v.], who entered in 1789. He attended the ministry of Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] His first sermon was preached at Walthamstow on 13 Nov. 1791. Shortly afterwards he received through Michael Maurice, father of [John] Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], an invitation to become assistant to Newcome Cappe [q. v.] at St. Saviourgate Chapel, York. He accepted on 23 Jan. 1792, and began his duties at York on 5 Feb. In 1801 he became sole minister on Cappe's death.

He at once began a Sunday school and a system of catechetical classes. In 1794 he began to take pupils. He was invited in November 1797 (after Belsham had declined) to succeed Thomas Barnes (1747–1810) [q. v.] as divinity tutor in the Manchester academy. Barnes, an evangelical Arian, gave him no encouragement, but he did not reject the offer till February 1798; it was accepted soon after by George Walker (1734?–1807) [q. v.] On Walker's resignation the trustees proposed (25 March 1803) to remove the institution to York if Wellbeloved would become its director. He agreed (11 April), and from September 1803 to June 1840 the institution was known as Manchester College, York. Its management was retained by a committee, meeting ordinarily in Manchester. For thirty-seven years Wellbeloved discharged the duties of the divinity chair in a spirit described by Dr. Martineau, his pupil, as 'candid and catholic, simple and thorough.' He followed the method which Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.] had introduced at Cambridge, discarding systematic theology and substituting biblical exegesis. The chief feature of his exegetical work was his treatment of prophecy, limiting the range of its prediction, confining that of Hebrew prophecy to the age of its production, and bounding our Lord's predictions by the destruction of Jerusalem. He broke with the Priestley school, rejecting a general resurrection and fixing the last judgment at death. In these and other points he closely followed the system of Newcome Cappe, but his careful avoidance of dogmatism left his pupils free, and none of them followed him into 'Cappism.' Among his coadjutors were Theophilus Browne [q. v.], William Turner, tertius [see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], and William Hincks [see under Hincks, Thomas Dix]. From 1810 he had the invaluable co-operation of John Kenrick [q. v.], who married his elder daughter Lætitia.

Proposals for editing a family bible were made to Wellbeloved (14 March 1814) by David Eaton (1771–1829), then a bookseller in Holborn in succession to William Vidler [q. v.] The prospectus (May 1814) announced a revised translation with commentary. Between 1819 and 1838 nine parts were issued in large quarto, containing the Pentateuch, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Canticles. The text was reprinted, with Wellbeloved's revised version of Joshua, Judges, Ruth, and the Minor Prophets, in 'The Holy Scriptures of the Old Covenant,' 1859–62, 3 vols. 8vo. In 1823 he took up a controversy, begun by Thomas Thrush (1761–1843), with Francis Wrangham [q. v.] Sydney Smith [q. v.] wrote: 'If I had a cause to gain I would fee Mr. Wellbeloved to plead for me, and double fee Mr. Wrangham to plead against me.' As a sub-trustee of the Hewley trust he was involved in the suit (1830–42) which removed unitarians from its management and benefits [see Hewley, Sarah].

He was one of the founders of the York Subscription Library (1794), the Yorkshire Philosophical Society (1822), and the York Institute (1827), and devoted much time to the archæology of York. After the fire of 2 Feb. 1829 he took a leading part in raising funds for the restoration of the minster, and in opposing the removal of the choir-screen. The description of the minster in Lewis's 'Topographical Dictionary,' the article 'York' in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and a 'Guide' (1804) to York Minster are from his pen. His 'Eburacum, or York under the Romans' (York, 1842, 8vo), gives the substance of his previous papers and lectures on the subject.

Presentations of plate (1840) and of 1,000*l.* (1843) were made to him on resigning his divinity chair. He retained till death his connection with his chapel, officiating occasionally till 1853, having as assistants John Wright (1845–46) and Henry Vaughan Palmer (1846–58). He died at his residence, Monkgate, York, on 29 Aug. 1858, and was buried (3 Sept.) in the graveyard of St. Saviourgate Chapel; a memorial tablet is in the chapel. His portrait, painted in 1826 by

James Lonsdale [q. v.], is in the possession of G. W. Rayner Wood at Singleton Lodge, Manchester; copies are in the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society and the vestry of St. Saviourgate Chapel; it has been engraved by Samuel Cousins [q. v.] He married, 1 July 1793, at St. Mary's, Stoke Newington, Ann (*d.* 31 Jan. 1823), eldest daughter of John Kinder, and was survived by a son and two daughters. His youngest son, Robert (*b.* 15 July 1803, *d.* 21 Feb. 1856), took (17 Feb. 1830) the name and arms of Scott, and was deputy-lieutenant for Worcestershire and M.P. for Walsall (1841–46). His youngest daughter, Emma (*d.* 29 July 1842), married (1831) Sir James Carter, chief justice of New Brunswick.

Besides the works mentioned above, and single sermons and pamphlets, he published: 1. 'Devotional Exercises,' 1801, 12mo; 8th edit. 1832. 2. 'Memoirs of . . . Rev. W[illiam]Wood,' 1809, 8vo. 3. 'Three Letters . . . to Francis Wrangham,' 1823, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 4. 'Three Additional Letters,' 1824, 8vo. 5. 'Memoir' prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1826, 8vo, by Thomas Watson. 6. 'Account of . . . the Abbey of St. Mary, York,' in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' 1829, vol. v. fol. 7. 'Memoir of Thomas Thrush,' 1845, 8vo. 8. 'Descriptive Account of the Antiquities in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society,' 1852, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1858. He contributed to the 'Yorkshire Repository,' 1794, 12mo; the 'Annual Review,' 1802–8; and the 'Proceedings of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society,' 1855, vol. i.

[Biographical Memoir by John Kenrick, 1860; Funeral Sermons by Thomas Hincks and William Gaskell, 1858; Christian Reformer, 1856 p. 229, 1858 pp. 617, 650, 683, 708, 1859 p. 19; Memoirs of Catherine Cappe, 1822, p. 255; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Kenrick's Memorials of St. Saviourgate, York. 1869, p. 52; unpublished letters of Wellbeloved and Kenrick; pedigree extracted from family bible by the Rev. C. H. Wellbeloved, Southport.]

A. G.

WELLES. [See also WELLS.]

WELLES or WELLE, ADAM DE, BARON (*d.* 1311), was the son of William de Welle and his wife, Isabella de Vesci (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 10). The family took its name from the manor of Well, near Alford in Lindsey, Lincolnshire, in which neighbourhood nearly all its estates lay; but later and more famous members of it adopted the surname Welles, though in earlier times they were more commonly described as Welle. The earliest of the family mentioned in Dugdale flourished under Richard I. William, Adam's father, paid fine in 1279 for his knighthood to be postponed for three years (*Parl. Writs*, i. 220). He was still alive in May 1286, when he nominated attorneys on going beyond seas with Hugh le Despenser (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 248). Eight years later Adam also appointed attorneys on 14 June 1294 for a year on going beyond seas with Hugh le Despenser (*ib.* 1292–1301, p. 73), who then went to Gascony. On 16 Jan. 1297 he acquired lands at Cumberworth, and the advowson of Anderby, Lincolnshire, from William de Willoughby (*ib.* p. 229). In March of the same year he was appointed, with the sheriff of Lincolnshire, to receive into the king's protection clerks who wished to dissociate themselves from Archbishop Winchelsea's resistance to clerical taxation (*ib.* p. 239; *Fœdera*, i. 875). Before this he had become a knight. On 7 July he was ordered to muster in London for a fresh term of foreign service, but he was soon back in England, for on 1 Jan. 1298 he received letters of protection until Christmas as being about to accompany the king to Scotland (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 36). He served through the Falkirk campaign with his brother Philip, and fought in the battle (*ib.* pp. 145–72). In 1299 he was made constable of Rockingham Castle and warden of its forest (*Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.* i. 103). He was first of his house summoned as a baron to attend the parliament of March 1299 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 899), after which he was regularly called until his death. He was summoned with equal regularity to serve against the Scots, and on 14 Jan. 1300 was one of the knights appointed to raise the Lincolnshire tenants of the crown; and in the same year fought with Edward I at the siege of Carlaverock. He was present at the Lincoln parliament of February 1301, and signed the famous letter of the barons to the pope. In 1303 he was again summoned against the Scots (*Fœdera*, i. 948). However in February 1304 he seems to have been rebuked by the king for his remissness against the Scots (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, ii. 470).

Adam bought of John de Holland, who died soon after, the manor of Wyberton, near Boston (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, p. 209; *Memoranda de Parliamento*, Rolls Ser. pp. 70–2). Under Edward II Welles was in 1309 (*Fœdera*, ii. 78) and in 1310 engaged on the king's service in Scotland, being allowed in the latter year a respite of his debts to the crown until Christmas (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 298). He was also granted lands worth 42*l.* a year in Lincolnshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13). His last summons

to parliament was on 16 June 1311 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 1597), in which year he died.

His wife Joan, who was jointly seised with him of the manor of Wyberton, survived him. His estates at the time of his death are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 247–8. Save a small property in Northamptonshire, they were all in Lincolnshire, including the whole or parts of seventeen manors, five and a half knights' fees, and five advowsons.

His eldest son, Robert, succeeded to the lands. He had two younger sons, Adam and John, who in 1319 were declared to have equal rights of succession to Wyberton with their elder brother. Robert was never summoned to parliament, and died in 1320 without issue from his wife. Adam (*d.* 1345) then succeeded, and was summoned as a baron from 1332 to 1343. His direct descendants in the male line continued to hold the barony until the latter part of the fifteenth century [see WELLES, LIONEL DE, sixth BARON].

[Parliamentary Writs, vols. i. and ii.; Calendarium Rotulorum Cartarum; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii.; Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls; Rolls of Parliament; Memoranda de Parliamento, 1305 (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, pp. 32, 206–7; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 10–11.] T. F. T.

WELLES, LIONEL, LEO, or LYON DE, sixth BARON WELLES (1405?–1461), soldier, born about 1405, was son of Eudo de Welles by Maud, daughter of Ralph, lord Greystock. From Adam de Welles, first baron Welles [q. v.], descended John de Welles, fifth baron, summoned to parliament as baron from 20 Jan. 1376 to 26 Feb. 1421, and distinguished in the French and Scottish wars. He died in 1421, leaving by his second wife, Margaret (or Eleanor), daughter of John, lord Mowbray, the son Eudo abovementioned, who predeceased him. Eudo's younger son, William, occasionally acted as deputy to his brother when lord lieutenant of Ireland, of which he was in 1465 lord chancellor (O'FLANAGAN, *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*).

Lionel, the eldest son, succeeded his grandfather in 1421, was knighted with Henry VI at Leicester by the Duke of Bedford on 19 May 1426, and went with the young king to France in 1430. He was summoned to parliament as sixth Baron Welles from 25 Feb. 1432 to 30 July 1460. In 1434 he became a privy councillor. He was sent to relieve Calais in 1436, when the town was feebly besieged by the Burgundians. He served as lord lieutenant of Ireland from about 1438, and was afterwards specially exempted from acts of resumption, because of the sums owed him by the crown in respect of his expenditure. He was a friend—indeed a connection—of the king, and constantly at court. In 1450 he was appointed a trier of petitions for Gascony and the parts beyond the seas. In 1454 he was stated to be beyond the sea by the king's commandment. He was probably then at Calais, where he had been sent in 1451, with Lord Rivers; he remained in command as lieutenant of the Duke of Somerset until 20 April 1456, when Warwick secured possession. He was elected K.G. before 13 May 1457. As a Lancastrian he took the oath of allegiance at Coventry in 1459. He joined Margaret of Anjou on her march south, was at the second battle of St. Albans on 7 Feb. 1460–1, and was killed at Towton on 29 March, and attainted in the parliament which followed. He was buried in Waterton church, Methley, Yorkshire.

He married, first, about 1426, Joan (or Cecilia), only daughter of Sir Robert Waterton of Waterton and Methley, and had issue a son, Richard (see below), and four daughters; and, secondly, between 27 May 1444 and 31 Aug. 1447, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp of Bletsoe; she was widow of Sir Oliver St. John and of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, by whom she had had a daughter, the Lady Margaret Beaufort [q. v.]; by her Welles had a son John (see below).

RICHARD WELLES, seventh BARON WELLES (1431–1470), son of Lionel, sixth baron, by his first wife, married Joane, daughter of Robert, lord Willoughby de Eresby, and was summoned in her right as Lord Willoughby from 26 May 1455 to 28 Feb. 1466. His first wife died before 1460, and he married secondly Margaret, daughter of Sir James Strangways and widow of John Ingleby, who took the veil in 1475. He was a Lancastrian and present at the second battle of St. Albans (7 Feb. 1460–1), but soon managed to make his peace with Edward, who pardoned him at Gloucester, in the first year of his reign; and so he soon got his family property again, and in 1468 his honours. Doubtless his family connection with the Nevilles helped him. His son Robert, however, took part in Warwick's plots, and in March 1470 attacked the house of Sir Thomas Borough, a knight of the king's body, spoiled it, and drove its owner away. Edward now summoned Lord Welles (the father) and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Dymock, to London. At first Welles refused to go on the plea of illness; but afterwards went, took sanctuary at Westminster, and then rashly

quitted it on promise of pardon. Edward made Welles write to his son telling him to give up Warwick's cause, and then took him down to Lincolnshire. Angry at the obstinacy of the son, he beheaded Lord Welles and Dymock at Huntingdon. His son then risked a battle near Stamford, but was defeated, taken, and executed on 19 March 1470. His confession is printed in 'Excerpta Historica' (pp. 382, &c.) Both father and son were attainted in the parliament of 1475, but the attainders were reversed in the first parliament of Henry VII. Richard Welles left a daughter Joane, who married, first, Richard Piggot of London, and, secondly, before 1470, Sir Richard Hastings. Hastings, in consequence, was afterwards summoned to parliament as Baron Welles, 15 Nov. 1482; he died in 1503, and his widow in 1505, both without issue, and the barony of Welles fell into abeyance between the descendants of Lionel Welles's four daughters. Sir Robert Welles had married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bourchier, lord Berners. She died a year after his execution, and was buried by his side in Doncaster church. Her will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta.'

JOHN WELLES, first VISCOUNT WELLES (*d.* 1499), son of Lionel, sixth baron, by his second wife, was a Lancastrian, but he is mentioned as a watcher at Edward IV's funeral. He was at the coronation of Richard III, but opposed him at once, and after the insurrection of Buckingham fled to Brittany. He took part in the Bosworth campaign, and was created Viscount Welles by summons to parliament on 1 Sept. 1487. Doubtless as a safe man of the second rank he was allowed to marry, before December 1487, Cecily, daughter of Edward IV, who had been promised to the king of Scotland. He was elected K.G. before 29 Sept. 1488, and died on 9 Feb. 1498-9; he was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his wife Cecily he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, both of whom died young; the viscounty of Welles thus became extinct.

[Excerpta Historica, pp. 282, &c.; Rot. Parl. v. 182, &c., vi. 144, 246, &c.; Wars of English in France (Rolls Ser.), ii. 776, 778; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. IV, pp. 113, &c.; Cooper's Life of the Lady Margaret, p. 6; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 96, &c., ii. 3, &c.; Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, vi. 47; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, p. 334; Camden Miscellany, vol. i.; Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 8, 52, 59; Polydore Vergil (Camd. Soc. transl.), pp. 126, 127; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 310; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 415, ii. 185, &c.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.] W. A. J. A.

WELLES, THOMAS (1598-1660), governor of Connecticut, born in 1598, belonged to the branch of the family of Welles settled in Northamptonshire. In 1634 he was living at Rothwell in that county. On 3 Nov. 1634 he was admonished by the court of Star-chamber to answer in full articles against him and several others, among whom was William Fox, the ancestor of George Fox, charging him with holding puritan tenets. His property was confiscated, and on 16 April 1635 their cause was appointed to be finally sentenced; but Welles evaded punishment by proceeding to New England in the capacity of secretary to William Fiennes, first viscount Saye and Sele [q. v.], a great protector of nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5 passim, 1635 p. 179). Early in 1636 Lord Saye and Sele arrived with his secretary at the fort at the mouth of the Connecticut, afterwards called Saybrook. Displeased with his reception and discouraged by the difficulties of colonisation, he speedily returned to England, leaving Welles, who was unwilling to face the Star-chamber. Welles joined a party of emigrants from Newtown (now Cambridge) in Massachusetts, among whom were Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone [q. v.], in founding a new settlement on the north bank of the Connecticut, which they at first called Newtown, after their former residence, but afterwards, on 21 Feb. 1636-7, renamed Hartford, after Stone's birthplace. In 1637 Welles was chosen one of the magistrates of the town, an office which he held every year until his death. The colony of Connecticut was organised on an independent footing on 1 May 1637, and in 1639 Welles was chosen the first treasurer under the new constitution, a post which he held till 1651, when, finding the duties burdensome, he was relieved of it at his own request. From 1640 to 1648 he filled the office of secretary, and in 1649 was one of the commissioners of the united colonies in the first federal council assembled in New England. Welles defended the policy of the colony in placing a small duty on exports from the Connecticut river for the support of Saybrook, and successfully used his influence to avoid war with the Dutch in Delaware Bay. On 1 March 1653-4 John Haynes, the deputy governor, died, and as the governor, Edward Hopkins [q. v.], was absent in England, Welles was chosen head of the colony, with the title of moderator of the general court. In May 1654 he was elected deputy governor. In the same year he was again appointed a commissioner to the assembly of the united colonies, but was prevented by his other duties from serving.

During his year of office he quieted a dispute concerning lands between Uncas, the Mohican chief, and the settlers at New London, and sanctioned the sequestration of the Dutch property at Hartford. He served as governor in 1655 and 1658, and as deputy governor in 1656, 1657, and 1659. He possessed to a very great degree the confidence of the colonists, and drafted many of their most important enactments. He died at Wethersfield, near Hartford, on 14 Jan. 1659-60. He was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth Hunt, to whom he was married in England in 1618, he had seven surviving children, four sons and three daughters. His first wife died about 1640, and in 1645 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Deming of England, and widow of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield. By her he had no issue. She died on 28 July 1683. Welles's will is printed in Albert Welles's 'History of the Welles Family,' New York, 1876.

[Welles's Hist. of Welles Family, pp. 98–107, 110–12, 120, 132–3; Savage's Genealogical Dict. 1862; Public Records of Connecticut, i. 346, 359; Collections of the Connecticut Hist. Soc. ii. 84, iii. 277.] E. I. C.

WELLESLEY, ARTHUR, first DUKE OF WELLINGTON (1769–1852), field-marshal, was fourth son of Garrett Wellesley, first earl of Mornington [q. v.], by Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill, viscount Dungannon. He was born in 1769, less than four months before Napoleon. There is some doubt about the exact date and place of his birth. His mother gave 1 May as his birthday, and he himself so kept it, but the nurse affirmed that he was born on 6 March at Dangan Castle, co. Meath. The registry of St. Peter's Church, Dublin, shows that he was christened there on 30 April 1769, and the May number of 'Exshaw's Gentleman's Magazine' has: 'April 29. The Countess of Mornington of a son.' The 'Dublin Gazette' of 2–4 May dates the event 'a few days ago, in Merrion Street.' On the whole the evidence points to 29 April, and to 24 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. x. 443, 7th ser. xi. 34; MURRAY, *Wellington: the Date and Place of his Birth*). He signed himself 'Arthur Wesley' till May 1798, when he adopted the form 'Wellesley.'

Wellesley received his earliest education at Brown's preparatory school at Chelsea. Thence he was sent to Eton, where he boarded at Mrs. Ragueneau's. As a boy he was unsociable and rather combative. He had no turn for scholarship, but, like Napoleon, he had the power of rapid and correct calculation. His father died in 1781, and in 1784 his mother, straitened for means, withdrew him from Eton, where he had only reached the remove, and took him with her to Brussels. There he was the pupil of Louis Goubert, a barrister, at whose house they lodged. According to a fellow-pupil he was extremely fond of music and played well on the fiddle, but showed no other sort of talent. His mother, a clever but hard woman, came to the conclusion that her 'ugly boy Arthur' was 'fit food for powder,' and in 1786 he was sent to Pignerol's military academy at Angers, which was principally a riding-school. He was 'rather of a weak constitution, not very attentive to his studies, and constantly occupied with a little terrier called Vic' (RAIKES, *Journal*, iv. 302). He remained there about a year, made friends in the neighbourhood, and gained a facility in French which was of service to him afterwards.

On 7 March 1787 he was gazetted ensign in the 73rd (highland) regiment. His brother, Lord Mornington, obtained this commission for him, declining one in the artillery (*Rutland MSS.* iii. 377). The regiment was in India, but Wellesley did not join it. It must have been on joining a depôt that, as he afterwards related, he had a man weighed with and without his arms, accoutrements, and kit, that he might know exactly what weight the men had to carry (CROKER, i. 337). On 25 Dec. he was made lieutenant in the 76th, from which he was transferred to the 41st on 23 Jan. 1788, and thence to the 12th light dragoons on 25 June. He obtained a company in the 58th foot on 30 June 1791, and was transferred to the 18th light dragoons on 31 Oct. 1792.

But he did little, if any, duty with these regiments, for from November 1787 to March 1793 he was aide-de-camp to the lord lieutenant of Ireland—first, the Marquis of Buckingham, and afterwards the Earl of Westmorland. Mornington, in thanking Buckingham for his appointment, said: 'He has every disposition which can render so young a boy deserving of your notice' (BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of Georye III*, i. 334; cf. *Fortescue MSS.* i. 286–8, ii. 11). But life was expensive at the viceregal court; his private income was only 125*l.* a year (GLEIG, iv. 164), and it is said he had to borrow money of the bootmaker with whom he lodged. In April 1790 he was returned to the Irish parliament as member for Trim, and he held that seat till the dissolution of 5 June 1795. According to Mornington, he restored the interest of his family in that borough 'by his excellent judgment, amiable manners, admirable temper, and firmness' (*Suppl. Despatches*, xiii. 37). On 10 Jan.

1793 he seconded the address in reply to a speech from the throne announcing preparations for war with France and recommending consideration of the catholic claims. He supported the government bill giving catholics the franchise, but opposed an amendment admitting them to parliament (*Speeches*, 10 Jan. and 25 Feb.; LECKY, *England*, vi. 561–6).

On 30 April 1793 he purchased a majority in the 33rd foot, Mornington lending him the money, and afterwards refusing to accept repayment. On 30 Sept. Wellesley became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and in June 1794 embarked with it at Cork for Ostend. In consequence of the French victory at Fleurus (26 June) the allied armies retired behind the Dyle, the British being on the right between Antwerp and Malines. The 33rd, sent round by sea to Antwerp, joined the army there about 10 July. The allies soon separated, the Austrians going eastward, and the Duke of York [see FREDERICK, DUKE OF YORK] retreating to the line of the Dutch fortresses. In September Pichegru advanced into Holland. On the 14th the post of Boxtel, near Bois-le-Duc, was taken by the French, and the reserve corps, to which the 33rd belonged, was sent to recover it next day, but found the enemy in too great strength. This was Wellesley's first engagement. Seeing that the troops in front of him were retiring in some confusion, he deployed his regiment, let the others pass through, and drove back their pursuers by a volley (CUST, *Annals*, iv. 246).

Outnumbered by four to one, York retreated, but maintained himself behind the Waal till the end of the year. On 20 Dec. Wellesley wrote: 'We turn out once, sometimes twice, every night; the officers and men are harassed to death. I have not had my clothes off my back for a long time, and generally spend the greatest part of the night upon the bank of the river' (*Suppl. Despatches*, xiii. 2). Frost made the Waal passable at any point, and on 4 Jan. 1795 the 33rd was attacked at Meteren, and had to fall back on Geldermalsen, where, with the aid of two other regiments, it repulsed the French. The army retired to the Yssel, and thence across North Germany to the mouth of the Weser, where it embarked for England in April. During the retreat the command of a brigade in Dundas's corps fell to Wellesley by seniority, but the brigades were below the normal strength of regiments. The hardships of this winter campaign were extreme, the disorder and disorganisation were without example. Wellesley learnt '.what one ought not to do,' and made acquaintance with the new French tactics.

He came home in advance of the army, and on 13 March spoke in the Irish parliament. On 25 June he asked the new lord lieutenant, Lord Camden, to appoint him to the revenue or treasury board. He took this step owing to 'the necessities under which I labour from different circumstances.' He added that it was a departure from the line which he preferred, but he knew that it was useless to ask for a military office (GLEIG, i. 23). The application proved fruitless. He joined his regiment at Warley in Essex, and embarked with it in October for the West Indies. Heavy gales dispersed the expedition of which it formed part, and it returned to England. It was four months at Poole, and was sent to India in April 1796. Wellesley, who became colonel in the army on 3 May, was unable to accompany it, but he overtook it at the Cape, and landed with it at Calcutta on 17 Feb. 1797. His colonel, Lord Cornwallis, introduced him to the governor-general as 'a sensible man and a good officer' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 307).

At this point his published correspondence begins, and the light on his character and actions, hitherto scanty, becomes abundant. He had already made it a rule to study by himself for some hours every day, and he gave up cards and the violin as waste of time (KENNEDY, p. 28; CROKER, i. 337). His earliest papers show his breadth of view and the influence he at once gained. He was given command of the Bengal portion of an expedition against Manilla, which reached Penang in September, but was then recalled on account of the attitude of Tippoo Sultan of Mysore. Wellesley had strongly urged his brother Mornington to come to India as governor-general. He did so, reaching Calcutta on 17 May 1798, and the younger brother became the unofficial adviser of the elder. The first question was how to act towards Tippoo, and here Wellesley discouraged Mornington's inclination to meet danger half way. He had paid a two months' visit to Madras in the beginning of the year, and was well acquainted with the situation there. He thought that war with Tippoo, though amply justified, was inexpedient, and that his dealings with the French should be ignored. This was the course adopted at that time.

In August the 33rd was transferred to the Madras establishment, and Wellesley was to have gone as envoy to Seringapatam, but Tippoo refused to receive the mission. In December he was given command of the troops assembled near Vellore, and General Harris, when he arrived in February 1799, praised him for the state of his division, and for his

'judicious and masterly arrangements in respect of supplies' (*Suppl. Desp.* xiii. 4). In the invasion of Mysore Wellesley had the direction of the nizam's auxiliary corps, to which the 33rd was attached. It consisted of ten battalions of sepoys, ten thousand miscellaneous horsemen, and twenty-six guns. It formed the left of the army in the action at Malavelly on 27 March. The army arrived before Seringapatam on 5 April, and an attack was made on the enemy's outposts that night by two detachments, of which one, under Wellesley, was repulsed with some loss. He determined 'never to suffer an attack to be made by night upon an enemy who is prepared and strongly posted, and whose posts have not been reconnoitred by daylight' (*ib.* 18 April). He had no share in the storming of Seringapatam, being in command of the reserve in the trenches; but he was sent into the town next day to restore order, and was appointed governor by Harris on 6 May. General (Sir) David Baird [q.v.], who had led the assault, was much mortified at this choice, but there were good reasons for it (Croker, ii. 103).

On the withdrawal of the army in July the command of all the troops left in Mysore fell to Wellesley, and he also controlled the civil administration of Tippoo's successor. He had written in May: 'I intend to ask to be brought away with the army if any civil servant of the company is to be here, or any person with civil authority who is not under my orders' (*ib.* 8 May). In August he had to take the field against Dhoondiah Waugh, a freebooter who had gathered a large following. Wellesley drove him across the frontier and dispersed his bands; but they resumed their incursions in April 1800, mustering forty thousand men. Having obtained leave to pursue them into the Mahratta territory, Wellesley crossed the Toombuddra, near Hurryhur, on 26 June, took some forts, and, pushing on with four regiments of cavalry, overtook on 30 July part of Dhoondiah's army, encamped on the Malpoorba. The camp was stormed and the guns and stores taken. After chasing the remainder for several weeks, and following them into the nizam's dominions, Wellesley fell in with them at Conahgull on 10 Sept. Dhoondiah himself was killed, and his bands, reduced by this time to five thousand horse, were scattered. His son fell into the hands of Wellesley, who provided for him till his death (*Despatches*, 26 Oct. 1825).

In May the governor-general had offered Wellesley the command of an expedition which was to be sent against Batavia, but he declined the offer, as it was not for the public interest that he should leave Mysore just then. In November he was sent to Trincomalee to take command of a force of 3,500 men for a descent upon Ile de France (Mauritius) and Bourbon; but on 7 Jan. 1801 he learnt from his brother—now Marquis Wellesley—that this force might have to form part of an expedition to Egypt, in which case a general officer must be placed at the head of it. On the 24th Baird was appointed to it, and its destination was changed to Batavia. Before this news reached Trincomalee Wellesley had set out for Bombay with his troops. He had learnt that despatches from England were on their way to Calcutta, desiring that a force should be sent to Egypt, and, in spite of the remonstrance of the governor of Ceylon, Frederick North (afterwards fifth Earl of Guilford) [q. v.], he decided to anticipate the orders of the governor-general. The latter at first disapproved his action, but was satisfied by the reasons given for it (*Desp.* 18 Feb. and 23 March; *Suppl. Desp.* 30 March).

On 6 April the expedition, numbering over six thousand men, left Bombay for the Red Sea under Baird. Wellesley was very sore at his supersession, and complained bitterly of it, with too little allowance for the circumstances (*Suppl. Desp.* 11 and 26 April and 26 May). He yielded to his brother's wish, in which Baird joined, that he should go as second in command; but he was disabled by illness at the last moment (Stanhope, p. 103). The Susannah, in which he was to have sailed, was lost with all hands in the Red Sea. He sent Baird a careful memorandum containing such information as he had been able to gather bearing on the intended operations (*Desp.* 9 April).

In May he returned to Mysore, and for the next year and a half he was busily occupied there, bringing the country into order, making roads and fortifications, forming a good bullock-train, and organising the departments. He became major-general by seniority on 29 April 1802. At the end of that year the peshwah, the titular chief of the Mahratta confederacy, signed the treaty of Bassein, by which he accepted the position of a protected prince, and steps were taken to reinstate him at Poonah, whence Holkar had driven him. Wellesley had already furnished a 'memorandum upon operations in the Mahratta territory' (*ib.* 6 Sept. 1801), and as soon as he learnt that Madras troops were to be used, he offered his services, pointing out that his pursuit of Dhoondiah had made him well acquainted with the country and people. On 28 Nov. he was appointed a major-general on the

staff of the Madras establishment, and on 8 Feb. 1803 he left Seringapatam with his division.

By the end of the month the Madras army, under General James Stuart, was assembled on the frontier at Hurryhur, and Wellesley, with nine thousand men, was sent forward to Poonah. Learning that the place was to be set on fire on his approach, he made a forced march of forty miles with his cavalry and one battalion, and was in time to save it. He reached it on 20 April, and the peshwah returned to his capital on 13 May.

For some months the attitude of Holkar and Scindiah was doubtful. Wellesley was made on 26 June chief political and military agent in the southern Mahratta states and the Deccan, and did all he could to preserve peace, but in vain. On 7 Aug. war was declared against the two chiefs, and they were attacked by Lake in the north, by Wellesley in the south. The latter had under his orders, besides his own division, some Bombay troops in Gujerat, and the nizam's corps of eight thousand men under Colonel Stevenson, which was near Jaulnah, covering the nizam's dominions. The fort of Ahmednuggur, reckoned one of the strongest forts in India, was taken by Wellesley after a two days' siege (*ib.* 12 Aug.) Marching northward, he reached Aurungabad on the 29th; but meanwhile Scindiah and the rajah of Berar had slipped past Stevenson and were advancing on Hyderabad. Wellesley moved down the Godavery to intercept them, and they turned back. On 21 Sept. Wellesley and Stevenson met at Budnapoor, and arranged to attack them at Bokerdun on the 24th, Stevenson falling on their right, Wellesley on their left. When the latter reached his camping-ground on the 23rd, he was told that the Mahrattas were within six miles, but were moving off. Sending word to Stevenson, he marched on, and about 1 P.M. found himself in presence of their whole army.

It was drawn up behind the Kaitna, with its left near the village of Assye, past which the Juah flows to join the Kaitna. On the right were thirty thousand horsemen, on the left ten thousand infantry trained by European officers, with over a hundred guns. Having left some of his troops to guard his camp, Wellesley had with him only 4,500 men—viz. six battalions and four regiments of cavalry, two battalions and one regiment of cavalry being European. He had seventeen guns and about five thousand Mysore and Mahratta horsemen, not much to be relied on. But 'he fully realised the supreme importance in eastern warfare of promptitude of action and audacity in assuming the offensive, even though the enemy might be enormously superior in number' (Lord Roberts, p. 40). He decided to turn their left, seize Assye, and fall upon their flank and rear. To do this he must cross the Kaitna, and he was told there was no ford. But he noticed that, a little above its junction with the Juah, there was a village on the left bank opposite a village on the right bank, and he directed his troops on this point, confident that they would find some means of passage there (Croker, i. 353). He found a ford, and, leaving the irregular horse on the right bank, led the rest of his army across, and formed it between the two streams, whose nullahs covered his flanks. His infantry were in two lines, his cavalry in a third.

The formation was carried out under a heavy fire from the enemy's guns, while their infantry changed front with surprising precision, and placed their right on the Kaitna, their left on the Juah at Assye. 'When I saw that they had got their left to Assye, I altered my plan; and determined to manœuvre by my left and push the enemy upon the nullah, knowing that the village of Assye must fall when the right should be beat' (*Desp.* 24 Sept.) By a misunderstanding the British right attacked Assye; it was exposed to 'a most terrible cannonade;' the cavalry had to be sent forward to cover its withdrawal, and could not be used afterwards for pursuit. The battle was obstinately contested, but the victory was complete, the enemy leaving nearly all their guns on the field. The loss of the British was a third of their strength, and included 640 Europeans. Wellesley had a horse shot under him and another bayoneted. One of his staff wrote: 'I never saw a man so cool and collected as he was the whole time, though I can assure you till our troops got orders to advance, the fate of the day seemed doubtful' (*Suppl. Desp.* 3 Oct. and 1 Nov.; Thorn, *War in India*, 1803–6; *Asiatic Annual Register*, 1803, p. 43; Malleson, *Decisive Battles of India*, pp. 286–95).

Scindiah retreated westward, and Wellesley watched him while Stevenson took Asseerghur. The two divisions then marched into Berar to besiege Gawilghur. Scindiah, having learnt that his best troops had been routed by Lake at Laswarree, opened negotiations with Wellesley, and on 23 Nov. a suspension of hostilities was agreed upon so far as he was concerned. But he did not observe it, and his cavalry joined the troops of the rajah of Berar in resisting Wellesley's advance on Gawilghur. On the 29th a

battle was fought on a plain in front of the village of Argaum. Some sepoy regiments were disordered by the enemy's artillery fire, and Wellesley wrote: 'If I had not been there, I am convinced we should have lost the day' (*Desp.* 2 Dec.) But the Mahrattas soon broke and fled, leaving thirty-eight guns on the field, and the victory cost the British under 250 men. Gawilghur was stormed on 15 Dec.; and treaties of peace, negotiated by Wellesley, were signed with the rajah of Berar on the 17th, and with Scindiah on the 30th (*Suppl. Desp.* iv. 221–287).

Wellesley received the thanks of parliament. A sword of honour was presented to him by the inhabitants of Calcutta, and a service of plate, embossed with 'Assye,' by the officers of his division. He visited Bombay in March and received an address. He was now anxious to return to England: 'I think I have served as long in India as any man ought who can serve anywhere else; and I think that there appears a prospect of service in Europe in which I should be more likely to get forward' (*Desp.* 8 June 1804). His health had suffered by life in camp, and he was aggrieved that the Duke of York had not confirmed his appointment to the staff of the Madras army. He advised the governor-general also to resign because of the hostility of the directors and the want of support from the ministry (*Suppl. Desp.* 31 Jan. and 24 Feb.)

The peace turned adrift bands of freebooters who made raids into the Deccan, and in February 1804 Wellesley went in pursuit of one of these bands. He set out on the morning of the 4th with all his cavalry, three battalions of infantry, and four guns, and in thirty hours (including a halt of ten hours) he marched sixty miles. He overtook the band, which was near Perinda, and dispersed it, taking its guns (*Desp.* 5 Feb.; Croker, ii. 232). This was his last service in the field in India.

He watched with some uneasiness the course of the governor-general, fearing that it would lead to a fresh coalition of the Mahratta princes: 'The system of moderation and conciliation by which, whether it be right or wrong, I made the treaties of peace, and which has been so highly approved and extolled, is now given up' (*Suppl. Desp.* 13 May). Orders had already been given for hostilities against Holkar, but these fell mainly to Lake. On 24 June Wellesley bade farewell to his division at Poonah, and went to Calcutta. He meant to go home from there, but the disaster to Colonel Monson's force (*Desp.* 12 Sept.) made it necessary for him to return to Seringapatam in November. He was told that the command of the Bombay army would be offered him, but he wrote: 'Even if I were certain that I should not be employed in England at all, there is no situation in India which would induce me to stay here' (*Suppl. Desp.* 15 Jan. 1805).

He resigned his civil and military appointments on 24 Feb. 1805. At Madras he was invested with the order of the Bath (K.B.), which had been conferred on him on 1 Sept. 1804; he received addresses from the officers of his late division, from those of the 33rd regiment, and from the native inhabitants of Seringapatam, and he was entertained by the civil and military officers of the presidency. In the middle of March Sir Arthur sailed for England in the Trident, and arrived in the Downs on 10 Sept. His eight years' service in India had been excellent training for the varied business he was afterwards to be engaged in. In addition to the ordinary duties of command, he had been engineer, commissariat and store officer, as well as civil administrator and diplomatist. Always ready to accept new functions and clinging to those he already had, he was in command of more than fifty thousand soldiers in different parts of southern India at the beginning of 1804.

It must have been within two or three days of his landing that the only meeting between Wellesley and Nelson took place by chance at the colonial office, for Nelson left England on 13 Sept. for the last time (Croker, ii. 233). Lord Castlereagh, who was then secretary of state for war and the colonies, had been president of the board of control, and Wellesley made it his first business to explain and justify his brother's Indian policy to him and to Pitt. The latter was struck with his reticence about his own actions, and a few days before his death he told Lord Wellesley: 'I never met any military officer with whom it was so satisfactory to converse. He states every difficulty before he undertakes any service, but none after he has undertaken it' (Stanhope, *Pitt*, iv. 375; Croker, iii. 126). Wellesley was appointed to the staff of the Kent district on 30 Oct., and a month afterwards he was given command of a brigade in the expedition to Hanover under Lord Cathcart [see Cathcart, Sir William Schaw, tenth Baron]. The victory of Austerlitz caused the withdrawal of this expedition, and on 25 Feb. 1806 Wellesley was appointed to a brigade at Hastings. On 30 Jan. he had succeeded Lord Corn-

wallis as colonel of the 33rd, of which he had continued to be lieutenant-colonel up to that time.

On 1 April 1806 Wellesley was returned to parliament for Rye, a government seat which he accepted in order to reply to the charges brought against Lord Wellesley by James Paull [q. v.] He spoke on this and other Indian subjects, and wrote a full memorandum on it at the end of the session (Speeches, 22 April, &c.; *Suppl. Desp.* iv. 546–86). Parliament was dissolved in October, and on 15 Jan. 1807 he was returned for Mitchell, Cornwall. In March 1807 the Grenville ministry resigned, on the king's demand that he should hear nothing more of concessions to the catholics. The Portland ministry succeeded it, the Duke of Richmond becoming lord lieutenant and Wellesley chief secretary of Ireland. He was sworn of the privy council in London on 8 April, and at Dublin on the 28th.

He held this office for two years, but he had stipulated that it should be no bar to his employment on active service, and he was twice absent on that account. The lord lieutenant grumbled, but did not wish to part with him. The state of Ireland was such as to call for the whole attention of its chief secretary. The people were looking eagerly to a French invasion, and among the first things to which Wellesley turned his thoughts was how to guard against it. 'The operations which the British army would have to carry on would be of the nature of those in an enemy's country, in which the hostility of the people would be most active. . . . I am positively convinced that no political measure which you could adopt would alter the temper of the people of this country' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 May &c.) The tithe agitation soon became vigorous. He held that exorbitant rents, not tithes, were the real grievance; but he suggested that the clergy should be enabled to grant leases of their tithes and should be obliged to reside in their benefices. He recommended increased expenditure on canals, which would lower rents and improve agriculture. He reorganised the Dublin police, and so laid the foundation for the Irish constabulary. He had been re-elected for Mitchell on becoming chief secretary, but parliament was dissolved soon afterwards, and in May he was returned for Tralee, co. Kerry, and Newport, Isle of Wight. He chose the latter seat.

He was given command of the reserve in the army sent to Zealand under Lord Cathcart, to secure the Danish fleet, and embarked at Sheerness on 31 July. As the crown prince refused to surrender the fleet, the army landed on 16 Aug., Wellesley leading the way with the light troops; and Copenhagen was invested next day. A Danish force of regulars and militia soon threatened the rear of the army, and on the 26th Wellesley was sent against it with five battalions, eight squadrons, and two batteries of artillery. The Danes fell back before him to Kiöge, where they had some intrenchments. He attacked them on the 29th and routed them, taking fifteen hundred prisoners. On 7 Sept. Copenhagen surrendered, Wellesley being one of the commissioners who arranged the terms of capitulation. By the 30th he was in England again, and on 1 Feb. 1808 he received the thanks of the House of Commons in his place. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 25 April, having already, on 12 Nov. 1807, had that rank given him in Ireland in case of invasion.

He had been frequently consulted by the ministers, especially by Castlereagh, about schemes for attacking the colonial possessions of Spain, and had written several memoranda. But the change of dynasty and the uprising of the Spaniards against Napoleon in May 1808 altered the situation. He saw that 'any measures which can distress the French in Spain must oblige them to delay for a season the execution of their plans upon Turkey, or to withdraw their armies from the north,' and he recommended that all the British troops that could be spared should be sent to Gibraltar to act as circumstances might suggest (*Suppl. Desp.* vi. 80). General (afterwards Sir) Brent Spencer [q. v.] was at that time off Cadiz with a force of five thousand men, having been sent out to do what he could to hinder the French plans of naval concentration. On 14 June Wellesley was given command of a force of about nine thousand men, assembled at Cork, with general instructions to assist the Spaniards or the Portuguese.

He sailed on 12 July, and put into Coruña, where the junta of Galicia informed him that they needed only money and arms, and advised him to take his troops to Portugal. He went on to Oporto, and, having consulted the bishop and the Portuguese generals, and the British admiral off the Tagus, he decided to land his men in Mondego Bay, and sent orders to Spencer to join him there. It was a bold step, for the French army under Junot, which had been in occupation of Lisbon since November, numbered nearly thirty thousand men. But Wellesley knew that they were scattered and had to find garrisons, and supposed the total to be under eighteen thousand. The Portuguese, who had promised co-opera-

tion, would be discouraged if his troops remained on board ship, and he expected to be soon reinforced. On the 30th he learnt that five thousand men were on their way from England, that ten thousand under Sir John Moore would follow, that the whole army was to be commanded by Sir Hew Dalrymple, and that he himself would be fourth instead of first. 'I hope that I shall have beat Junot before any of them shall arrive, and then they will do as they please with me,' he wrote to the Duke of Richmond (*Suppl. Desp.* 1 Aug.)

The disembarkation was not completed till 5 Aug., on which day Spencer arrived. On the 8th the army advanced, and on the 12th it was joined at Leiria by six thousand Portuguese under Freire. Freire refused to march on Lisbon, but he allowed Colonel (afterwards Sir) Nicholas Trant [q. v.] to accompany the British with fourteen hundred foot and 250 horse. Junot, while gathering his troops, had sent forward Delaborde with five thousand men to delay the British advance. Delaborde chose a position at Roliça, and was attacked there on the 17th by Wellesley with nearly fourteen thousand men. This superiority in numbers enabled Wellesley to threaten both flanks while pressing the French in front; Delaborde was forced back to a second position, and then had to retreat altogether, after losing six hundred men. But the front attack had been premature, and the British loss was not much less.

Wellesley meant to march next day on Torres Vedras, to secure the pass, but learning that the brigades of Acland and Anstruther were off the coast, he took a position at Vimeiro to cover their disembarkation. On the evening of the 20th a senior officer, Sir Harry Burrard [q. v.], arrived, and refused to allow any offensive movements till Moore's troops should have joined. On the morning of the 21st the British army was attacked in its position by Junot, and Burrard left Wellesley to conduct the action. Junot had fourteen thousand men, including thirteen hundred cavalry, and 23 guns. The British numbered sixteen thousand, of which only 240 were cavalry, with eighteen guns, besides Trant's Portuguese. Their position was convex, the right resting on the sea, and Junot's plan was to turn the left. But Wellesley moved four of his eight brigades from right to left by the rear, and Solignac's division, which made the turning movement, was driven back and separated from the rest of the army. The columns sent against the British front were also repulsed. Wellesley had said of the French when he was leaving England, 'if what I hear of their system of manœuvres be true, I think it a false one as against steady troops' (Croker, i. 13, ii. 122). The columns failed, as he anticipated, before a volley and a charge in line. The French loss was over two thousand men, about three times that of the British, and thirteen guns.

Wellesley wished to follow up his victory, but he was stopped short. 'Sir H. Burrard, who was at this time on the ground, still thought it advisable not to move from Vimeiro; and the enemy made good their retreat to Torres Vedras' (*Desp.* 22 Aug.) Sir Hew Whitefoord Dalrymple [q. v.] took command next day, and the convention of Cintra followed. Wellesley concurred in the principle of it, thinking that, as the French had not been cut off from Lisbon, it was best to allow them to evacuate Portugal; and on 22 Aug. he signed, by Dalrymple's desire, the armistice which was the prelude to it, though he disapproved of some details. In the further negotiations his advice was disregarded. Castlereagh had strongly recommended him to Dalrymple's particular confidence, but he found that it was not given to him; and he soon came to the conclusion that 'it is quite impossible for me to continue any longer with this army' (*Desp.* 5 Sept.) It was suggested that he should go to the Asturias to report on the country, but he replied that he was not a topographical engineer. He also declined a proposal that he should go to Madrid. Leave of absence was given him, and he arrived in England on 6 Oct.

The convention had raised a storm there, and as Wellesley had signed the armistice, and was wrongly said to have negotiated it, much of the blame fell on him (Croker, i. 344). A court of inquiry met at Chelsea on 17 Nov., and Wellesley laid before this court some masterly statements vindicating his conduct and forming a full record of the campaign (*Desp.* iv. 152-237; *Suppl. Desp.* vi. 151-94; cf. *Speeches*, 21 and 28 Feb. 1809). In its final report (22 Dec.) the court approved of the armistice, one member dissenting; with the convention Wellesley was not concerned. The inquiry prevented his rejoining the army, which was then advancing into Spain under Moore. He received the thanks of parliament for his conduct at Roliça and Vimeiro, those of the House of Commons being given to him in his place (*Speeches*, 27 Jan. 1809). He also received addresses from Limerick and Londonderry, and a piece of plate from the commanding officers who had served under him at Vimeiro.

The hopes built on intervention in Spain were dashed by the result of Moore's campaign and by the masses of French troops (over three hundred thousand) poured into the Peninsula. But at the end of January 1809 they began to revive. Austria's preparations for war recalled Napoleon to Paris, and obliged him to withdraw forty thousand men. The Portuguese regency asked for a British officer to organise and command their troops, and at the suggestion of Wellesley, who himself declined the post, Beresford was sent out. In a memorandum to Castlereagh, which was laid before the cabinet, Wellesley maintained that 'Portugal might be defended, whatever might be the result of the contest in Spain" (*Desp.* 7 March). There still remained some British troops near Lisbon, under Sir John Francis Cradock [q. v.] It was decided to raise them to twenty-three thousand men, and on 2 April Wellesley was appointed to the command, superseding Cradock. Samuel Whitbread had called in question the propriety of a man holding office and drawing pay as chief secretary while absent from the realm, and Wellesley, though he justified himself, had declared that if again appointed to a military command he should resign (*Speeches*, 2 and 6 Feb.) Accordingly he resigned both his office and his seat on 4 April, embarked on the 16th, and landed at Lisbon on 22 April 1809.

He was warmly welcomed, for 'the nation was dismayed by defeats, distracted with anarchy, menaced on two sides by powerful armies' (Napier, i. 114). Soult, with more than twenty thousand men, was in the north of Portugal, having stormed Oporto on 27 March. Victor, with thirty thousand, was at Merida, having beaten the Spanish general, Cuesta, at Medellin on 29 March, and driven him into the Sierra Morena. Wellesley decided to deal first with Soult, and on 27 April, the day on which he took over the command, orders were issued for the troops to assemble at Coimbra. He had thirty-seven thousand men, of which nearly half were Portuguese. Leaving twelve thousand to guard the Tagus, in case Victor should approach, and directing eight thousand under Beresford on Lamego, to pass the Duero and descend the right bank, he moved with the remainder on Oporto. The advance began on 6 May. Soult, hemmed in by insurgent bands, had been forced to scatter his troops, and had only ten thousand men with him in Oporto. He knew nothing of the danger threatening him until the 10th, when a French division on the Vouga was attacked and driven in. He then destroyed the bridge over the Duero, seized all the boats near Oporto, and made arrangements for retreat. But on the 12th Wellesley forced the passage of the river. Three boats were obtained by Colonel John Waters [q .v.], and three companies were thrown into the Seminary, a large building on the right bank. More troops followed them, while others passed the river three miles higher up. After trying in vain to recover the Seminary, the French retired in disorder from the city. Soult found that his intended line of retreat was barred by Beresford; so he destroyed his guns, abandoned his stores, took a path over the mountains, and on the 19th crossed the frontier into Galicia (*Desp.* 12 and 18 May; *Mémoires de Saint-Chamans*, pp. 142–9).

Wellesley, learning on that day that Victor had sent a division across the Tagus at Alcantara on the 14th, abandoned further pursuit, marched southward, and by 12 June was on the Tagus at Abrantes. The army remained there a fortnight for rest and re-equipment. Its lax discipline drew from Wellesley the first of many complaints: 'We are an excellent army on parade, an excellent one to fight; but we are worse than an enemy in a country; and take my word for it, that either defeat or success would dissolve us' (*Desp.* 17 June). Having asked for and received authority to invade Spain, he now concerted arrangements with Cuesta for attacking Victor, who had retired on his approach.

On the 27th the British army passed the frontier, about twenty thousand strong. Beresford was left near Almeida, with one British brigade, to organise the Portuguese troops and guard the only vulnerable part of the frontier. As the Spanish government had pressed for British co-operation, Wellesley supposed that it would help him to obtain transport and provisions; but he was disappointed, and by the time the British and Spanish armies met at Talavera on 22 July, the former was so short of supplies that it could move no further. Cuesta had thirty-eight thousand men under his immediate command, and the corps of Venegas, eighteen thousand men, was also under his orders. This corps was to threaten Madrid from the south-east, and so distract the French forces; but it did not play its part, and Cuesta, having advanced a few miles towards Madrid, was driven back.

King Joseph had joined Victor with reinforcements, raising his numbers to fifty thousand men, and on 27 and 28 July the French attacked the allied armies at Talavera. The British, who were on the left,

bore the brunt of these attacks, which were vigorous and obstinate, and were directed against both front and flank. There was a critical moment, when the English guards, following up too eagerly some troops they had repulsed, were met by the French reserves and driven back in confusion. But Wellesley, foreseeing what happened, had brought the 48th regiment from the left, and its steady fire gave the centre time to reform. At length the French retired, leaving seventeen guns on the field and having lost over seven thousand men. The loss of the British was 5,400 and of the Spaniards 1,200 (*Desp.* 29 July; *Napoleon's Correspondence*, 21 Aug.) 'Il paraît que c'est un homme, ce Wellesley,' was Napoleon's remark when the news reached him at Vienna (JOMINI, *Guerre d'Espagne*, p. 87).

Meanwhile Soult had reorganised his troops, had been joined by Ney, and had made his way unopposed through passes which Wellesley believed to be well guarded, with fifty-three thousand men. Four days after the battle of Talavera he reached Plasencia, where he was upon the British line of communications. The allied armies now lay between two French armies. Wellesley, believing Soult's strength to be only half what it was, determined to march against him, leaving the Spaniards at Talavera to face Joseph. But Cuesta, perverse and incapable throughout, abandoned Talavera, and then opposed the only course open to them, to pass the Tagus at Arzobispo. This was done, however, by the British on 4 Aug., and the Spaniards followed next day. A large number of the wounded had to be left behind.

The allied armies took up positions to dispute the passage of the Tagus at Arzobispo or Almaraz. At the former the Spaniards were surprised on the 8th, but the French did not follow up their success, and on the 12th Cuesta resigned. On the 20th extreme destitution obliged the British to fall back on Badajoz. The Spanish junta complained loudly, but Wellesley refused to co-operate any longer with their armies after his experience of their breaches of faith and misbehaviour in the field. 'They are really children in the art of war,' he wrote (*Desp.* 25 Aug.) He warned them to avoid pitched battles, but in vain; their best army was routed at Ocaña on 19 Nov., and another under Del Parque was beaten at Alba de Tormes before the end of the month. Wellesley's position at Badajoz saved Andalusia from invasion, and, in spite of great loss from sickness, he remained there till the middle of December. The exposure of northern Portugal by Del Parque's defeat then led him to move his army to upper Beira, leaving one division under Hill at Abrantes.

The supreme command of the Portuguese army had been given to him on 6 July with the rank of marshal-general, and in August he had been made captain-general in the Spanish army. For the victories of Oporto and Talavera he was raised to the peerage on 4 Sept. as Baron Douro of Wellesley and Viscount Wellington of Talavera. The title was chosen by his brother William, apparently to minimise the change of name. He received the thanks of parliament (26 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1810) and an annuity of 2,000*l.* But the vote of thanks was opposed in both houses (*Hansard*, xv. 130, 277), and Lords Grey and Lauderdale entered a protest. The common council of London asked for an inquiry into Wellington's conduct. He was used as a means of attacking the ministry, which was weak and divided. It had been discredited by the Walcheren failure, and had lost Castlereagh and Canning. Perceval, the new head of it, was inclined to withdrawal from the Peninsula, while Lord Wellesley had joined it as foreign secretary in order to counteract such a policy (*Suppl. Desp.* vii. 257).

But it was not mere party spirit that found fault with Wellington. Talavera had shown that sixteen thousand British infantry could hold their ground against thirty thousand French, but otherwise it had borne no fruit; and the army had escaped disaster only by the faults of the French leaders. It had suffered much and had lost faith in its general (NAPIER, *Life of Sir Charles James Napier*, i. 119, 126). The 'Moniteur' had expressed the hope that he would always command the English armies: 'du caractère dont il est, il essuiera de grandes catastrophes' (MAUREL, p. 29). Napoleon had made peace with Austria, and even before it was signed had given orders (7 Oct. 1809) for the formation of a fresh army of a hundred thousand men, which he meant to lead into Spain at the end of the year. As Lord Liverpool afterwards wrote, 'All the officers in the army who were in England, whether they had served in Portugal or not, entertained and avowed the most desponding views as to the result of the war in that country . . . and not a mail arrived from Lisbon which did not bring letters at that time from officers of rank and situation in the army . . . avowing their opinions as to the probability and even necessity of a speedy evacuation of the country' (*Suppl. Desp.* 10 Sept. 1810).

But Wellington himself never despaired.

He remained convinced that the Bonaparte system was hollow and must collapse (*Desp.* 4 April 1810). In October he had carefully examined the country near Lisbon, and had started the works afterwards known as the lines of Torres Vedras (*Desp.* 20 Oct.; *Suppl. Desp.* 15 Oct., &c.) In reply to the anxious inquiries of the government, he assured them that the French armies would need to be very largely reinforced to subjugate Spain, and until that was done an army of thirty thousand British and forty-five thousand Portuguese, aided by militia, would be able to hold Portugal. If it came to the worst, the British could embark. 'I may fail, I shall be most confoundedly abused, and in the end I may lose the little character I have gained; but I should not act fairly by the government if I did not tell them my real opinion, which is, that they will betray the honour and interests of the country if they do not continue their efforts in the Peninsula' (*Desp.* 14 and 28 Nov.). He would not ask for more men, being sure he should not get them, and it would only give the ministers an excuse for withdrawing the army (*ib.* 14 Jan. 1810).

In the middle of January 1810 the French invaded Andalusia, and met with little resistance. Joseph entered Seville on 1 Feb., and on the 4th Victor invested Cadiz. The aid of British troops, hitherto declined, was now asked for by the Spanish regency, which had replaced the central junta. Wellington sent four regiments, and in a few months the force was increased to a division of 8,500 men under General Thomas Graham [q. v.] The French success increased the anxiety in England, and Liverpool wrote to Wellington that he would be more readily excused for bringing the army away too soon than for staying too long, adding, 'I could not recommend any attempt at what may be called desperate resistance' (*Suppl. Desp.* 13 March). Wellington was ready to accept the responsibility thus thrown on him, if only the government would trust him and leave him to exercise his own judgment; but if they were going to take other people's opinions instead of his, let them send him detailed instructions, and he would carry them out (*Desp.* 2 April).

Napoleon changed his mind about going to Spain himself, but he sent 150,000 men there, or to the frontier, in the first half of 1810. He wrote: 'The English alone are to be feared in Spain; the rest are mere partisans, who can never keep the field' (31 Jan.) To drive 'the hideous leopard' into the sea, an army of Portugal was formed on 17 April, consisting of the 2nd corps (Reynier), the 6th (Ney), and the 8th (Junot), and numbering eighty thousand men. Masséna was appointed to the command of it, and 35,000 men in the northern provinces of Spain were also placed under his orders. He was to spend the summer in taking frontier fortresses, and not enter Portugal till after the harvest.

To oppose this powerful army, Wellington had only about fifty thousand regular troops, half of which were Portugese, and he was very weak in cavalry. His object was 'to make the French move in masses, and to gain time; time to secure the harvest and complete the lines; time to discipline the regulars, to effect the arming and organisation of the ordenança, and to consolidate a moral ascendancy over the nation' (Napier, ii. 396). He meant to lay waste the country as he fell back, to starve the enemy if they kept together, and beat them if they scattered (cf. *Desp.* 5 July 1811).

When Masséna joined his army on 27 June, the 6th and 8th corps were besieging Ciudad Rodrigo; the 2nd corps was at Merida, and Hill with twelve thousand men was at Portalegre, south of the Tagus, to watch it. Wellington, whose headquarters were at Almeida, was pressed both by Spaniards and Portuguese to raise the siege, and was taunted by the French with his inactivity; but he would not risk a battle in open country with such odds against him. Ciudad Rodrigo surrendered on 11 July, Almeida on 27 Aug. Wellington had fallen back as the French advanced, and the sharp action on the Coa fought by Robert Craufurd [q. v.] on 24 July was against his orders. In the middle of July Reynier had crossed the Tagus near Alcantara, and Hill had made a parallel movement, crossing at Villa Velha, and taken a position near Castel Branco. Behind him, on the Zezere, there was a reserve corps of ten thousand men, under Leith; for Wellington was uncertain as to the line of invasion, and the Serra de Estrella was an obstacle to prompt concentration. On 4 Aug. he issued a proclamation to the Portuguese, warning them that they must remove themselves and their property on the French approach.

On 16 Sept. Masséna assembled his three corps west of Almeida. He had decided to march by the right bank of the Mondego, and hoped to reach Coimbra before Wellington could be joined by Hill. But he had chosen the worst road in Portugal; his march was harassed, Leith and Hill joined Wellington on the 21st, and the allied army was

taking up its position on the ridge of Busaco, twenty miles north-east of Coimbra, when the head of the French army appeared on the 25th. The strength of this position, the moral effect of a victory, and the wish to gain time for clearing the country, determined Wellington to fight there. The French army was now reduced to 65,000, and its cavalry was of no use.

Napoleon had told Masséna not to be over-cautious, but to attack the English vigorously after reconnoitring them (*Correspondence*, 19 Sept.); and, though a letter to this effect could not have reached him, Masséna acted as Napoleon would have wished. He would not allow Ney to fall on at once, as he wished to do, but spent the 26th in examining the English position, which, though steep and difficult of access, was extended and shallow. On the 27th he directed Ney's corps against the left and Reynier's against the centre, holding Junot's in reserve. Ney's attack was promptly repulsed by Craufurd's division. Reynier's troops fell upon Picton's division, and met with some success, but reinforcements were brought against them from the right, and they failed to keep their footing on the ridge. The French lost four thousand five hundred men and the allies only thirteen hundred. Learning that there was a road over the hills by which the left of the position could be turned, Masséna marched by it next day, gained the Oporto road, and entered Coimbra on 1 Oct. It was deserted, and he found no means of subsistence but growing crops. Leaving his sick and wounded there, to be made prisoners in a few days by the Portuguese militia [see TRANT, Sir NICHOLAS], he followed the allied army, which had fallen back towards Lisbon. He crossed the Monte Junto into the valley of the Tagus, and on 12 Oct. found himself in front of the lines of Torres Vedras.

These works, of which Masséna had first heard five days before, though they had been in progress for nearly a year, consisted of two chains of redoubts across twenty-four miles of rugged country between the Tagus and the sea. The inner chain, about fifteen miles north of Lisbon, started from Alhandra and ran by Bucellas, Mafra, and the San Lorenço river to the coast. The outer chain also had its right at Alhandra, but, passing by Monte Graca and Torres Vedras, it followed the course of the Zizandra to the sea. The number of redoubts was 126 when the allied army took shelter within the lines, and 427 guns were mounted in them. There were also other works below Lisbon, to cover an embarkation at St. Julian's in the last resort. These were garrisoned by English marines, the works of the two advanced lines mainly by Portuguese militia. The regular troops, raised by reinforcements to sixty thousand, were quite unfettered by the works; while the French were cramped by Monte Junto and its spurs, which made lateral movements slow and difficult (JONES, *Sieges in Spain*, iii. 1–101; *Journal of United Service Institution*, xl. 1338).

Masséna carefully examined the outer line from end to end, but made no serious attempt to force it; and in the middle of November he fell back to Santarem. The country behind it had not been wasted, and he was able to maintain himself there till the spring, though constantly harassed by partisans in his rear. He had asked for large reinforcements, and at the end of December he was joined by about twelve thousand men, but they did not make up for his loss by sickness. Soult was ordered to march to his assistance from Andalusia, but occupied himself in besieging Olivença and Badajoz as a preliminary.

Meanwhile Wellington had his own difficulties. The people crowded round Lisbon suffered terribly, and forty thousand are said to have died from privations. Some members of the Portuguese regency, especially Principal Souza, obstructed him in every way and threw on him all the odium of the plan of defence (*Desp.* 30 Nov. and 18 Jan. 1811). But before Busaco he wrote: 'The temper of some of the officers of the British army gives me more concern than the folly of the Portuguese government.... There is a system of *croaking* in the army which is highly injurious to the public service, and which I must devise some means of putting an end to, or it will put an end to us' (*Desp.* 11 Sept.) Among these croakers were Brent Spencer, the second in command, and Charles Stewart (afterwards Lord Londonderry) [q. v.], the adjutant-general (NAPIER, iii. 49; CROKER, i. 346). The best officers were constantly asking for leave to go home, many others were inefficient, and where he met with zeal and ability he could not reward it (*Desp.* 4 Aug. and 28 Jan. 1811; *Suppl. Desp.* 29 Aug. 1810).

The Perceval ministry did not seem to have 'the power, or the inclination, or the nerves to do all that ought to be done to carry on the contest as it might be' (*ib.* 11 Jan. 1811). When invasion was imminent, Wellington had asked (on 19 Aug.) for all available reinforcements, but he received only five thousand men in the autumn, and five thousand more in the following

spring. He was told that this increase could only be temporary, for 'it is absolutely impossible to continue our exertions upon the present scale in the Peninsula for any considerable length of time' (*ib.* 20 Feb.) In reply, he reminded Liverpool that their only choice lay between fighting the French abroad or at home, and argued that the cost of the war in the Peninsula, subsidies included, was really five, instead of nine, millions a year (*Desp.* 23 March).

There seemed every reason to expect that in the spring of 1811 the French advance on Lisbon would be resumed in greater force, and Wellington was urged to be beforehand and drive Masséna out of Portugal; but failure would have been disastrous, the gain doubtful, and he would not run the risk (*Desp.* 21 Dec.) He continued to strengthen his lines, and made new lines at Almada, opposite Lisbon, to protect the city and the fleet from bombardment from the left bank of the Tagus. He had to keep a corps of fourteen thousand men on that side of the river, while Masséna was at Santarem, to check operations in Alemtejo by him or by Soult.

On 2 March 1811 five thousand British troops landed at Lisbon, and on the night of the 5th Masséna began his retreat. He meant to hold the line of the Mondego, as Napoleon reckoned on his doing (*Corresp.* 29 March); but on reaching Coimbra he found it occupied by Portuguese militia, and, mistaking them for the newly arrived troops, he continued his retreat up the left bank of the river. Wellington followed him up as closely as supplies would permit, and sharp rearguard actions were fought at Pombal, Redinha, Cazal Novo, and Foz d'Aronce (11–15 March). Having reached the head of the Mondego, Masséna held his ground at Guarda till the end of the month, but was then forced back behind the Coa. On 3 April an action was fought at Sabugal between the light division and Reynier's corps, which was 'one of the most glorious that British troops were ever engaged in' (*Desp.* 9 April). On the 5th Masséna recrossed the frontier of Portugal and fell back on Salamanca to recruit his troops. The invasion had cost him thirty thousand men.

This was the turning-point of the war. Napoleon was already preparing for a breach with Russia, and could ill spare more men for Spain, while Wellington gained strength from the realisation of his forecast. In future he had not to fight against despondency about the war in the Peninsula, though he had often to oppose schemes for transferring some of the British troops, or even himself, to some other field (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 Dec. 1811, 12 Oct. 1812; and *Desp.* 7 Nov. 1812, 12 July and 21 Dec. 1813). The thanks of parliament were voted to him on 26 April for his successful defence of Portugal, Grey seconding the motion in the lords; and Samuel Whitbread wrote to him frankly owning that his opinion about the contest in the Peninsula was changed.

It was now Wellington's first object to recover the frontier fortresses. He had hoped to save Badajoz, but it surrendered prematurely on 11 March; and Soult, hearing of Graham's victory at Barrosa on 5 March, returned to Andalusia. On the 15th Beresford was detached across the Tagus with twenty-two thousand men to retake Badajoz before the breaches were repaired, and to raise the siege of Campo Mayor, on which Mortier was engaged. The latter place fell on the 21st, but was recovered on the 25th, and, passing the Guadiana on 6 April, Beresford retook Olivença on the 14th. Wellington, having invested Almeida with the main army, left his troops under Spencer, and went to Elvas in the middle of April to arrange for Spanish cooperation in the siege of Badajoz; but he was soon recalled to the north by the advance of Masséna with forty-five thousand men to relieve Almeida. Wellington had only thirty-five thousand, and in cavalry the French were four times his strength. He drew up his army behind the Dos Casas stream, between Fort Conception and Fuentes de Oñoro; and on 3 May the French attacked the village, while demonstrating along the whole front. On the 5th the attack on the village was renewed, and having shifted the 8th corps from right to left, Masséna sent it forward to turn the British right. In anticipation of such a movement Wellington had extended his line, so that Fuentes de Oñoro had become the centre instead of the right; but the extension had weakened it, the new right was soon forced back, and had to form a fresh front at right angles to the line. This it was allowed time to do, and the French attack was not pushed further; but Wellington owned 'if "Boney" had been there, we should have been beaten' (*Suppl. Desp.* 2 July; Larpent, i. 82). On the 10th Masséna fell back to Ciudad Rodrigo, claiming a victory though he had failed in his object; but that night Brennier, the governor of Almeida, blew up part of the works and brought off his garrison. Wellington was much vexed at his escape: 'I am obliged to be everywhere, and if absent from any operation, something goes wrong' (*Desp.* 15 May). Masséna now handed over his

command to Marmont, who had been sent to succeed him, and who withdrew most of the troops to Salamanca.

The siege of Badajoz had been begun on 8 May 1811, but Soult advanced to raise it. He was defeated by Beresford at Albuera, owing to the extraordinary tenacity of the English infantry, but at the cost of nearly two-thirds of them (*Journal of United Service Institution*, xxxix. 903); and he retired to Llerena. On the 16th, the day on which the battle was fought, Wellington had set out to join Beresford, and he arrived at Elvas on the 19th, followed by two British divisions. The siege of Badajoz was begun afresh; but the means were scanty, the guns bad, and on 10 June it had to be raised, for Marmont was marching southward to join Soult. The two marshals met at Merida on the 18th, and next day their combined armies reached Badajoz. Wellington had retired across the Guadiana, and taken a position near Elvas, where he was joined on the 24th by Spencer with the rest of his troops. He was prepared to accept battle, though he had only fifty thousand men to meet sixty-four thousand. The French contented themselves, however, with relieving Badajoz. Soult was drawn back to Andalusia by threats against Seville, and in the middle of July Marmont retired across the Tagus to Plasencia.

Wellington determined to try a stroke at Ciudad Rodrigo, believing that he would not find the enemy in such force in the north. Leaving Hill with fourteen thousand men south of the Tagus, he marched back to the neighbourhood of that fortress and invested it in the beginning of August. A powerful siege-train, newly come from England, was secretly sent up the Duero to Lamego. But he was again confronted by a combination more powerful than he had reckoned on, and confined himself to a blockade. In the middle of September, when the supplies of Rodrigo began to run short, Marmont and Dorsenne (who commanded the army of the north) advanced to revictual it with sixty thousand men. Wellington had only forty-four thousand, and could not prevent them; but, wishing to make them show their force, he stood his ground south-west of the fortress, his troops being extended over twenty miles. A vigorous attack would have been disastrous to him; but he took the measure of his adversary, and showed a bolder front than circumstances warranted. His centre was forced back at El Bodon on the 25th, but he retired slowly, making a stand at Guinaldo and at Aldea Ponte, and so gained time to concentrate his troops on the Coa (cf. MARMONT, *Mémoires*, iv. 62; THIÉBAULT, *Mémoires*, iv. 510). Marmont then fell back, and returned to the valley of the Tagus.

Wellington's plans had been baffled, but he had engaged the attention of the enemy's main armies and had saved Galicia. He had found great difficulty in feeding his men; he was obliged to import wheat from Egypt and America, and to use commissariat bills as a paper currency in default of specie, to pay the muleteers on whom he depended for his transport. The British troops in the Peninsula had been raised to nearly sixty thousand men, but one-third of them were sick. The Portuguese suffered even more, for their government would make no exertions. It considered all danger past, and regarded the war as the concern of England, not Portugal (*Desp.* 13 Sept.) Yet Wellington, hard pressed for means as he was, still continued to strengthen the works for the defence of Lisbon, to meet a possible turn of fortune. He was given the local rank of general on 5 Aug., and received the grand cross of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, with the title of Conde de Vimeiro.

At the end of the year French troops to the number of sixty thousand men were withdrawn from Spain, the military divisions were rearranged, and Marmont was told to send troops to help Suchet in Valencia. This favoured an enterprise for which Wellington had been secretly preparing. He had brought his siege-train to Almeida, as if for the armament of that place, and on 8 Jan. 1812 he appeared before Ciudad Rodrigo. That night a redoubt on a hill from which the walls could be breached at a range of six hundred yards was stormed. Batteries were built there, and on the 19th, there being two practicable breaches, a general assault was made at five points. At the main breach the defence was obstinate, but the defenders were taken in rear by the men of the light division, who had carried the smaller breach. Along with the fortress, and its garrison of seventeen hundred men, Marmont's siege-train fell into Wellington's hands. The loss of the besiegers was thirteen hundred. Marmont, whose headquarters were now at Valladolid, was not aware of the siege till the 15th, and by the time he had assembled his army he learnt that the place had fallen. In reward for this brilliant stroke Wellington was made an earl (18 Feb.), and received the thanks of parliament (10 Feb.), with an additional annuity of 2,000*l.* The Spanish government created him Duke of Ciudad Rodrigo and a grandee of the first class.

He hoped to get possession of Badajoz also before the French, who had to live upon the country, could take the field. He remained near Rodrigo till its works were repaired; then putting a Spanish garrison into it, and trusting the defence of the frontier to the Portuguese militia and the Galicians, he took his whole army to Elvas in the beginning of March. On the 16th he invested Badajoz. The garrison numbered five thousand men, and the works were stronger than those of Rodrigo; but there was again a hill from which the walls might be breached at a distance, and that side was chosen for the attack. The Picurina redoubt, which occupied this hill, was stormed on the 25th; and on 6 April, breaches having been formed in two bastions and the curtain between them, orders were given for the assault. The obstacles and fire encountered at the breaches proved insurmountable; but a brigade of the fifth division under General George Townshend Walker [q. v.] escaladed the works on the opposite side of the town, and advanced along the ramparts towards the breaches. The castle, too, was escaladed by the third division under Picton. The troops defending the breaches dispersed, and the place was taken and sacked. It cost Wellington nearly five thousand men, of whom more than two-thirds fell in the assault. When he learnt the extent of his losses, 'the firmness of his nature gave way for a moment, and the pride of conquest yielded to a passionate burst of grief' (Napier, iv. 123; Porter, i. 295–311).

He wrote next day to Lord Liverpool begging that the British army might be provided with a corps of trained sappers and miners, as every foreign army was; adding that it was a cruel situation for any person to be placed in to have to sacrifice his best officers and men in carrying such places by *vive force* (*Athenæum*, 1889, i. 537). But if he had had the means, he had not the time for systematic approaches. Soult was advancing with twenty-four thousand men, and a second battle of Albuera was imminent, when the place fell. Marmont had meant to send three divisions to help Soult, but he received orders from Napoleon (*Corresp.* 18 Feb.) that if Wellington should make the mistake of attacking Badajoz, he was to march on Almeida and push out parties to Coimbra. Accordingly he entered Portugal at the end of March.

Learning this, and that the Spaniards had neglected to provision Rodrigo, Wellington gave up his intention of following Soult, who had retreated into Andalusia, and in the middle of April recrossed the Tagus, leaving Hill on the south side as before, with seventeen thousand men. On his approach Marmont fell back, having done nothing beyond gathering supplies. The invasion of Andalusia had been Wellington's plan for the campaign. Forced to abandon it, he determined to invade Castile, feeling sure that if he could beat Marmont he should indirectly deliver the south of Spain. As a preliminary, he caused Rowland Hill [q. v.] to seize and destroy the double bridgehead at Almaraz which Marmont had built to secure his communication with Soult; and he made this capture seem to threaten Soult, strengthening his disinclination to detach troops to the north. Wellington shortened his own communication with Hill by repairing the bridge at Alcantara. The British sea-power not only helped him in feeding his troops (*Desp.* 4 Dec. 1811), but enabled him to give occupation to the other French armies while he was dealing with the army of Portugal. The east coast was to be threatened by an expedition from Sicily, the coast of Biscay by a squadron under Sir Home Popham acting in concert with the Spaniards, while the troops at Cadiz and Gibraltar were to hinder Soult from concentrating against Hill. North of the Duero the Portuguese militia and the Galicians were to invade the Asturias and Leon, and to co-operate with his own army.

On 13 June Wellington passed the Agueda with nearly fifty thousand men and marched on Salamanca. Some convents which had been converted into forts detained him there ten days. On the 20th Marmont brought up twenty-five thousand men, and was joined two days afterwards by fifteen thousand more. A good opportunity of bringing him to action seems to have been missed (Napier, iv. 249), and when the forts fell on the 27th, he retired behind the Duero. The two armies remained in observation of one another on that river till 16 July, when Marmont, being joined by six thousand men, took the offensive. His skilful manœuvres and the greater mobility of his troops forced the allied army back to the Tormes, and across it.

On 22 July that army was drawn up on the hills south-east of Salamanca, and its baggage was already on the road to Rodrigo. King Joseph was marching from Madrid with fourteen thousand men to join Marmont, and there was now nothing to hinder their junction. Some cavalry, in which arm Marmont was weak, were also on their way to him from the army of the north. But from vanity, as Napoleon not unfairly said (*Corresp.* 2 Sept.), he gave the opportunity for which Wellington was anxiously watching. Fear-

ing that his enemy would escape him, he pushed out two divisions of his left towards the Rodrigo road without waiting for all his army to come up. They were met and repulsed by the third division, under Pakenham, while several other divisions advanced against their flank. A mass of British cavalry fell on the disordered troops, and, as a French officer put it, forty thousand men were beaten in forty minutes (NAPIER, iv. 296). Marmont was wounded, and Bonnet. Clausel, to whom the command then passed, made a brave stand at the Arapiles, and drew off his troops after nightfall across the Tormes. In this he was aided by the withdrawal of the Spaniards, unknown to Wellington, from the fort of Alba de Tormes. This battle was Wellington's masterpiece: 'There was no mistake; everything went as it ought; and there never was an army so beaten in so short a time' (*Desp.* 24 July; cf. CROKER, ii. 120; MARMONT, *Mémoires*, iv. 226). The loss of the British and Portuguese was 5,224, that of the French more than twice as much.

Clausel made a rapid retreat to Valladolid, and thence to Burgos. He was not hard pressed, for 'the vigorous following of a beaten enemy was not a prominent characteristic of Lord Wellington's warfare' (NAPIER, iv. 278); but his army was so disorganised that a fortnight afterwards only twenty-two thousand men had been brought together. Wellington followed him to the Duero, and occupied Valladolid; then, leaving one division and some Spanish troops to watch Clausel, he marched with twenty-eight thousand men upon Madrid. Joseph had been within a few miles of the retreating army of Portugal on the 24th, but, on learning of its defeat, he retired towards Madrid. On Wellington's approach the court quitted that city, and, with the army of the centre, went to join Suchet in Valencia. On 12 Aug. Wellington entered Madrid. He was received with an enthusiasm which he tried to turn to some practical account by a proclamation issued on the 29th.

His object still was to force Soult out of Andalusia, and he was prepared, if necessary, to march there himself. But on 25 Aug., the day on which Joseph joined Suchet at Almanza, Soult, in obedience to the king's reiterated orders, raised the blockade of Cadiz, and began his march to Murcia. Wellington remained at Madrid till 1 Sept. By that time he was satisfied that Soult was not moving on the capital, and he had learnt that the army of Portugal had reoccupied Valladolid. Leaving Hill to cover Madrid, he marched northward with three divisions, hoping to dispose of Clausel before the armies gathering in the south-east were ready to advance. But the Galicians kept him waiting, and Clausel fell back slowly and skilfully behind Burgos, giving no opportunity for a decisive action.

Wellington reached Burgos on 18 Sept., and before going further he thought it necessary to take the castle. It was a poor place, but situated on a steep hill with three successive lines of defence, and it had an excellent garrison of two thousand men. He was doubtful of success from the outset. The want of guns, ammunition, and trained men was even more marked here than before, and he was unwilling to sacrifice British soldiers to make up for it (*Desp.* 27 Sept.) An outwork was stormed on the 19th, but a month afterwards the main works still held out, though four assaults had been delivered, and the loss of the besiegers exceeded the number of the garrison. The assaults were made by too small parties, and the troops employed were inexperienced (*Desp.* 23 Nov.; PORTER, i. 318–30). Meanwhile the army of Portugal, joined by the army of the north and by other reinforcements, had grown to forty-four thousand men. Souham, who was now in command of it, advanced from the Ebro. Wellington prepared to meet him with thirty-three thousand, more than one-third of whom were Spaniards, and on 20 Oct. a battle was imminent. 'Fortunately they did not attack me: if they had I must have been destroyed,' he wrote (*Suppl. Desp.* 25 Nov.) Souham received orders from the king not to fight, and Wellington had news next day from Hill which determined him to retreat. He raised the siege, disengaged himself skilfully, and by the 30th he was holding the line of the Duero opposite Tordesillas.

By that time the king, with Soult and fifty-eight thousand men, had reached the Tagus, so that Wellington had on his hands more than a hundred thousand of the enemy as the result of his victory at Salamanca. The expedition from Sicily, which had landed at Alicant under Maitland, though not in such force as had been promised, detained Suchet on the coast; but the Spaniards, as usual, had failed to do their part. The cortes had appointed Wellington generalissimo of the armies of Spain on 22 Sept.; but Ballesteros, instead of threatening the flank of Joseph's army, as he was ordered to do, remained at Granada, and published a protest against the degradation of serving under a foreigner. On the 30th Hill received instructions from Wellington either to join him or to retreat down the Tagus. He

chose the former, and when he had passed the Sierra Guadarrama fresh orders directed him on Salamanca, to which place Wellington had been obliged to fall back. On 8 Nov. the whole army assembled there, consisting of fifty-two thousand British and Portuguese and sixteen thousand Spaniards. The united French armies numbered ninety thousand, some troops having been sent back to the north. Nevertheless, Wellington hoped to maintain himself on the Tormes, and was prepared to fight on his old battlefield. Jourdan, the chief of Joseph's staff, wished to attack him; but Soult thought it better to turn his right flank, like Marmont, but with a wider sweep. This threatened his communications, and on the fifteenth he continued his retreat to Rodrigo. The troops then went into cantonments for the winter. There was no fear of an invasion of Portugal, for the French had lost their ordnance and magazines. In the course of the year nearly three thousand guns had been taken, and nearly twenty thousand French prisoners had been sent to England (*Desp.* 19 and 23 Nov.; LARPENT, i. 308).

There had been much misconduct during the retreat, and Wellington issued a general order (28 Nov.) in which he spoke of the discipline of the army as worse than that of any army he had ever read of. This severe and undiscriminating censure of troops whose discipline, as he afterwards declared, was infinitely superior to that of the French was resented (BRUCE, *Life of Sir William Napier*, i. 124; CROKER, ii. 310). He received the thanks of parliament (27 April) for the capture of Badajoz, and again (3 Dec.) for the subsequent campaign and especially the victory of Salamanca. He was created Marquis of Wellington on 18 Aug. 1812, and 100,000*l.* was voted for the purchase of estates for him. Wellington Park was bought with part of this grant, the manor of Wellington having been already acquired for him (*Suppl. Desp.* 21 Sept. and 22 Dec.) He was given 'the Union Jack' as an augmentation of arms, rather to his annoyance, as it seemed ostentatious, and it would scarcely be credited that he had not applied for it; but he was glad at any rate that Lord Wellesley's suggestion had not been adopted—'a French eagle on a scutcheon of pretence' (*ib.* 7 and 12 Sept.) The prince regent of Portugal made him Marquez de Torres Vedras and Duque da Victoria, and the Spanish regency gave him the orders of San Fernando and the Golden Fleece. On 1 Jan. 1813 he was made colonel of the horse guards, which ended his long connection with the 33rd; and on 4 March he received the Garter, made vacant by the death of Lord Buckingham, whose aide-de-camp he had been.

In December he went to Cadiz, and with the assistance of his brother Henry, the British minister there, he brought about some improvement in the condition of the Spanish armies. The hostility and obstruction which he met with at Lisbon when preparing for the campaign of 1813 obliged him to appeal once more to the prince regent in Brazil (*Desp.* 12 April 1813). The war with the United States restricted his supplies of corn, and he was near losing his best soldiers for want of money to re-engage them. 'No adequate notion of Wellington's herculean labours can be formed without an intimate knowledge of his financial and political difficulties' (NAPIER, v. 22). Yet with all this on his hands, we are told by his judge-advocate-general: 'He hunts almost every other day, and then makes up for it by great diligence and instant decision on the intermediate days' (LARPENT, i. 66).

As the result of his efforts, and of Lord Wellesley's complaints of the sluggish support which the British government had afforded him, Wellington was ready to take the field in May 1813 with a well-equipped army of forty-three thousand British and twenty-seven thousand Portuguese, which was to be assisted in the north by twenty thousand Spaniards; while fifty thousand, including the Anglo-Sicilian force, now under Sir John Murray (1768?–1827) [q. v.], were to give occupation to Suchet on the east coast. During the winter the French troops had been harassed by guerilla warfare, and they had been reduced in numbers, and still more in quality, by drafts to replace the army which had been destroyed in Russia. Soult, whom Napoleon spoke of as 'the only man who understood war in Spain,' had been recalled at Joseph's wish. The king had transferred his court by the emperor's orders to Valladolid, and spread his troops from the Esla to Madrid, though he believed the latter to be the threatened point. Out of 110,000 men, forming the armies of the south, the centre, the north, and Portugal, half were engaged with the revived insurrection in the northern provinces.

Wellington's real intention, which he took care to conceal, was to invade the north of Spain, where he would have the assistance of the Galicians, the insurgent bands, and the British fleet, and would strike the French communications. To turn their positions on the Duero, which had checked him in 1812, part of his army was to cross that river in Portugal, and advance on the north side of

it. On 22 May he passed the frontier, waved farewell to Portugal, and moved with his right wing on Salamanca. Driving out a French division, he went on to the Duero, which was reached on the 28th. The left wing, forty thousand strong, under Graham, had great difficulties to overcome in marching through the Tras os Montes and crossing the Esla; but by 3 June the whole army was united at Toro, on the right bank of the Duero. Wellington afterwards said that this was 'the most difficult move he ever made—that it was *touch and go*, and required more *art* than anything he ever did' (BRUCE, *Life of Sir William Napier*, i. 147). But the French were too weak and scattered to hinder the junction.

By 3 June 1813 Joseph had brought together fifty-five thousand men on the Pisuerga; he had summoned troops from the north and east, and hoped to make a stand at Burgos. But he was overmatched and out-generalled. Abandoning Burgos, he fell back to the Ebro; and Wellington pushed on, against the advice of his staff, hoping to 'hustle' the French out of Spain before they were reinforced (CROKER, i. 336, ii. 232). Adhering to his system of turning their positions by the right, he passed the Ebro above Frias, and provided himself with a new base at Santander. To give time for his detached troops to join him, and for his convoys to get away, Joseph took up a position near Vitoria, behind the Zadora. The army of the south under Gazan fronted west, with the army of the centre behind it; while Reille, with two divisions of the army of Portugal, barred the roads which led to Vitoria from the north. The line of retreat to Bayonne was in prolongation of Reille's front. On 21 June Wellington attacked Gazan with fifty thousand men, while Graham with thirty thousand attacked Reille, and seized the Bayonne road. The French fought well, but pressed on two sides, and still encumbered with a huge train, they were forced to retreat on Pamplona by a bad road, and in extreme confusion. Their loss in men was not much greater than that of the allies, about five thousand; but they left behind them nearly all their guns, their stores, and treasure. Joseph's private papers and Jourdan's baton were among the spoil, and a large number of pictures, including many Spanish masterpieces from Madrid, which were afterwards given to Wellington by King Ferdinand (*Suppl. Desp.* 16 March 1814).

The beaten army continued its retreat across the Pyrenees. Of the French troops not present at the battle, seventeen thousand under Foy retired by the Bayonne road, followed by Graham; fourteen thousand under Clausel, pursued by Wellington, marched down the Ebro to Zaragoza, and crossed the Pyrenees by Jaca. Only the armies of Aragon and Catalonia remained in Spain, numbering nearly sixty thousand men. Murray had failed badly at Tarragona; but Suchet, on learning Joseph's defeat, concentrated his troops on Catalonia, and did not interfere with Wellington's operations. The victory and the expulsion of Joseph from Spain came most opportunely; they influenced the negotiations at Prague and the course of Austria. The prince regent sent Wellington the baton of field marshal in return for that of Jourdan (3 July); the thanks of parliament were voted him (7 July); and the Spanish regency bestowed on him the estate of Soto de Roma, near Granada, reputed to be of much more value than it actually proved (STANHOPE, p. 284; FORD, *Spain*, i. 326).

French garrisons had been left in Pamplona and St. Sebastian. Wellington blockaded the former and laid siege to the latter, as he needed a good port. But the truth of Vauban's saying, that precipitation in sieges often means failure and always bloodshed, was shown once more. The batteries opened fire on 14 July, and on the 25th the breaches were assaulted. But the guns of the fortress had not been silenced, the assault was repulsed, and next day the siege had to be suspended. As soon as Napoleon learnt that the allies had passed the Ebro, he had sent off Soult from Dresden as his lieutenant. Soult reached Bayonne on 12 July, and reorganised the troops on the frontier as 'the army of Spain.' It consisted of three corps—Reille's, D'Erlon's, and Clausel's—and a reserve, and had a strength of seventy thousand men. Wellington had eighty-two thousand regulars, but one-third were Spaniards, and, while blockading two fortresses, he had fifty miles of the Pyrenees to guard.

Soult decided to relieve Pamplona first, not St. Sebastian, as Wellington expected. On 25 July D'Erlon forced the pass of Maya, and Reille and Clausel the pass of Roncesvalles. The two latter, following up the right of the allies, were within a few miles of Pamplona on the 27th. But Picton, who commanded the right, took a position east of Sorauren covering Pamplona. Wellington rode up and was recognised by both sides, and Soult deferred his attack till the 28th. By that time troops had arrived from the left, and after very hard fighting the attack was repulsed (LARPENT, i. 304).

On the 30th Soult, who had been joined by D'Erlon, while Wellington's divisions had also drawn together, gave up his attempt on Pamplona and moved off to his right, hoping to turn the left of the allies and relieve St. Sebastian. But Wellington fell upon the French left, which remained behind to cover this movement, and drove it in disorder over the mountains; and Soult himself, giving up his plan, regained French territory with difficulty on 2 Aug. by way of Echalar. In the nine days' fighting, known as the battles of the Pyrenees, the loss of the allies was 7,300; that of the French was about twice as much (*Desp.* 1 and 3 Aug.)

The siege of St. Sebastian was renewed. A more powerful siege-train was used, and some trained sappers were employed for the first time; but the attack was still unsystematic, and the naval blockade had not been close enough to prevent aid reaching the garrison. The town was stormed on 31 Aug., and the castle surrendered on 9 Sept.; but they cost the besiegers 3,778 men (PORTER, i. 335-48). On the day of the assault Soult, pressed to do something to save the place, sent some of his troops over the Bidassoa. 'They were beat back, some of them even across the river, in the most gallant style by the Spanish troops,' Wellington reported; but this was said to encourage the Spaniards rather than as an accurate account (*Desp.* 2 Sept.; cf. GREVILLE, i. 69; and STANHOPE, pp. 22, 156).

Wellington was strongly urged on political grounds to invade France, and he so far complied as to throw his left across the Bidassoa on 7 Oct. and force the French back on the Nivelle. Further than this he was not prepared to go while Pamplona held out, and the course of the war in Germany was doubtful. He knew that Suchet could bring at least thirty thousand men to cooperate with Soult if he chose to do so; and he had thoughts of going himself to Catalonia before undertaking any serious invasion of France (*Desp.* 8 Aug. and 19 Sept.) He had trouble to keep his own army together, for the Spaniards starved their troops, and the Portuguese wanted to withdraw their brigades from the British divisions and combine them under a Portuguese commander. There was bitter hostility to the English both at Lisbon and Cadiz, and at the latter place it was inflamed by reports that they had burnt St. Sebastian by order, out of commercial jealousy (*ib.* 9 and 23 Oct.) The minister of war, O'Donoju, who spread these reports, so persistently violated the conditions on which Wellington had accepted the command of the Spanish armies that he resigned that command on 30 Aug. His resignation was accepted by the regency but not by the cortes, and the dismissal of the minister improved matters (*ib.* 6 Oct. and 26 Jan. 1814).

Pamplona capitulated on 31 Oct. 1813. The battle of Leipzig had decided the war in Germany, and Wellington was now ready to invade the south of France with ninety thousand men. He issued a proclamation to the French people on 1 Nov. assuring them of good treatment if they took no part in the war. On the 10th the battle of the Nivelle was fought. The French right was very strongly posted in front of St. Jean de Luz, and Wellington's object was to force the centre and cut off the right, like Marlborough at Blenheim. He did not succeed entirely; but the French were driven from positions which they had been intrenching for three months, and which Soult believed to be impregnable. They fell back on Bayonne, having lost four thousand men and fifty guns.

The Spanish troops, neglected by their own government, plundered and ill-used the French peasantry, so Wellington sent them back to Spain, except Morillo's division. Bad weather kept him inactive for a month, but on 9 Dec. he forced the passage of the Nive, and placed Hill's corps between the Nive and the Adour. This restricted the French field of supplies and enlarged his own. Soult, seeing the allied army divided, took advantage of his central position at Bayonne to assail first one part and then the other. On the 10th he attacked the left and centre, but with no great vigour or success. He continued demonstrations against them on the 11th and 12th; and having drawn the British reserves to that side of the Nive, he fell with twenty-eight thousand men upon Hill, who had only fourteen thousand. There was a hard-fought battle at St. Pierre on the 13th, but Hill held his ground till reinforcements came up (CLERC, *Campagne du Maréchal Soult en 1813-14*, p. 284).

The state of the roads obliged Wellington to suspend his further advance till the middle of February 1814. By that time Napoleon had drawn largely on Soult and Suchet for troops; while Wellington, having at length received money to pay his way, was able to bring some of the Spaniards to the front again, though he could not cure them of pillaging. The French government tried, but with small result, to raise the peasantry against the invaders: 'the natives . . . are not only reconciled to the invasion, but wish us success' (*Desp.* 21 Nov.) Soult, not wishing to be shut up in Bayonne, left a

garrison of fourteen thousand men there, and took up the line of the Bidouze. Wellington, by threatening his left, forced him to fall back, and drew him away from Bayonne, in front of which Sir John Hope [see HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL OF HOPETOUN] remained with twenty-eight thousand men. On 23 Feb. Hope sent a division across the Adour below the town, and by the 26th a bridge of boats was made, 'a stupendous undertaking which must always rank among the prodigies of war' (NAPIER, vi. 94; LARPENT, ii. 145). The width of the river was nearly three hundred yards, and the rise of tide fourteen feet. Bayonne was then invested on all sides.

Meanwhile Soult had fallen back behind the Gave de Pau, and concentrated his troops at Orthes, where he was attacked on the 27th by Wellington, who had passed the stream lower down with the bulk of his troops. There were nearly forty thousand men on each side, and the battle was obstinate. Wellington was himself struck by a bullet above the thigh—his only wound, and not a serious one. The French were at length driven from their position, and as Hill, who had been on the left bank, had by that time forced a passage above Orthes, Soult was obliged to retreat northward. His retreat soon became a flight, in which he lost thousands of stragglers, and he had to abandon his magazines. After crossing the Adour he marched up the right bank, and hoped to deter Wellington from moving on Bordeaux or Toulouse. But Wellington sent Beresford to Bordeaux with twelve thousand men; the Duc d'Angoulême entered the city, and Louis XVIII was proclaimed there. Wellington refused, however, to identify himself with a Bourbon restoration, as the allies were at that time negotiating with Napoleon (*Desp.* 7 and 16 March).

Wellington remained on the defensive at Aire till he was rejoined by Beresford and by other troops, bringing up his numbers to forty-six thousand men. On 17 March 1814 he advanced upon Soult, who had been threatening him, but who now retreated rapidly by Tarbes on Toulouse. He was prepared to defend that city when Wellington, who followed more slowly, arrived there on the 26th. As the country to the south proved impassable, Wellington crossed the Garonne below Toulouse, and made his attack from the north and east; though the Canal du Midi formed a line of defence on these sides, and on the east, beyond the canal, the heights of Calvinet had been intrenched. In numbers Soult was inferior by ten thousand men, but his works and his central position more than made up for this.

Bad weather delayed the battle till 10 April. While Hill threatened the St. Cyprien suburb on the left bank, and two divisions on the north threatened the posts on the canal, the real attack was made by the fourth and sixth divisions upon the heights of Calvinet, after a hazardous flank march under fire. Morillo's Spaniards co-operated with them. The heights were at length taken, and the French fell back behind the canal, though their loss was only two-thirds of that of the allies, which was 4,660 men. On the night of the 11th Soult, fearing that he would be shut in, left Toulouse and marched towards Carcassonne (CHOUMARA, *Considérations Militaires, &c.*) Next day news reached Wellington of Napoleon's abdication, and a convention was signed on 18 April 1814 by which hostilities ceased.

Wellington was summoned to Paris to confer with the allied sovereigns about Spain. On 10 May he set out for Madrid, to smooth matters between the restored King Ferdinand and his subjects. He left Madrid on 8 June, having effected little; issued a farewell order to his army at Bordeaux on the 14th, and landed in England on the 23rd. His journey from Dover to London was a triumphal progress, and his carriage was drawn by the people from Westminster Bridge to his house in Hamilton Place. Fresh honours now fell thick upon him. He was created Marquis of Douro and Duke of Wellington on 3 May. An annuity of 13,000*l.*, or in lieu of it a sum of 400,000*l.* for the purchase of estates, was voted by parliament, in addition to former grants, on 13 May. The thanks of parliament had already been voted for St. Sebastian (8 Nov.) and for Orthes (24 March). On 28 June the duke took his seat in the House of Lords, and received the thanks of that house and of the House of Commons. On 1 July he made his acknowledgments for the latter in person, the procedure following closely that which had been adopted in the case of Schomberg a century and a quarter before. The speaker remarked in his reply that the nation 'owes to you the proud satisfaction that, amidst the constellation of great and illustrious warriors who have recently visited our country, we could present to them a leader of our own, to whom all, by common acclamation, conceded the pre-eminence' (*Speeches*, i. 96). On the 7th he took part in the thanksgiving service at St. Paul's, bearing the sword of state, and on the 9th he was entertained by the city, which four years before had demanded an inquiry into his conduct. The orders of Maria Theresa of Austria, St. George of Russia, the Black Eagle of Prussia,

and the Sword of Sweden were conferred on him.

On 5 July Wellington was appointed ambassador at Paris—a strange choice. On his way there he examined the defences of the Netherlands; he recommended the restoration of the barrier fortresses, and opposed the destruction of the works at Antwerp which the British government contemplated (*Desp.* 22 Sept.) Among the field positions which he indicated in his report was that of Waterloo, and a special survey was made of it. He arrived at Paris on 22 Aug., where the house of Princess Borghese, still the British embassy, had been bought for him. His chief business as ambassador was to negotiate for the suppression of the slave trade, which was then being urged in England 'with all the earnestness, not to say violence, with which we are accustomed to urge such objects, without consideration for the prejudices and feelings of others' (*Desp.* 13 Oct.)

Some of the French marshals showed much irritation at his appointment, and, as the general discontent in Paris increased, the British government became alarmed for him. They proposed, therefore, to send him to North America, to replace Sir George Prevost (1767–1817) [q.v.], who had failed at Plattsburg. He replied, 'You cannot at this moment allow me to quit Europe,' and added that to withdraw him from Paris in a hurry would do harm, 'although I entertain a strong opinion that I *must* not be lost' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 Nov.) It was then arranged that as Castlereagh must return to England for the session, Wellington should take his place at Vienna. This he did on 15 Feb. 1815. The main business of the congress was over; but his presence there and his absence from Paris were alike opportune when Napoleon returned. The news that he had left Elba reached Vienna on 7 March. Wellington at first thought his enterprise would fail, but was none the less for prompt and vigorous measures in support of Louis XVIII. On the 13th he signed the declaration of the powers, that Napoleon had 'placed himself outside civil and social relations, and handed himself over to public justice, as the enemy and disturber of the peace of the world,' and on the 25th he signed a treaty, based upon that of Chaumont (1 March 1814), for the combined action of the four great powers, each contributing 150,000 men (*Desp.* 14 and 27 March). The British government ratified the treaty, though it had not thought at first of going so far.

After signing it, Wellington set out for Brussels, and on his arrival there, on 4 April, received his commission (dated 28 March) as commander of the British and Hanoverian forces on the continent. He at once concerted measures with the Prussians at Aix la Chapelle for the security of Brussels, and he sent to Vienna a plan for the invasion of France which he hoped to see taken in hand at the beginning of May (*Desp.* 10 and 13 April). But it soon became clear that the Austrians and Russians would not be ready till July. In May the command of the Netherland troops was given to him, with the rank of field-marshal. By the middle of June his army had grown to 106,000 men, of which one-third were British, the rest being Dutch-Belgians or Germans. Most of the troops were raw and many half-hearted. His 'Spanish infantry,' as he called the regiments which had served in the Peninsula, had been sent for the most part to America. He organised the infantry in three corps: two were under the Prince of Orange and Lord Hill; the third, or reserve, he kept in his own hands. To each corps two British divisions were assigned, and each of these divisions included a Hanoverian brigade, except the guards. Instead of being left free to choose his own staff, he found himself 'overloaded with people I have never seen before' (*Suppl. Desp.* 4 May; *Desp.* 8 May and 25 June).

The Prussian army under Blücher, 117,000 strong, was echeloned on the Sambre and Meuse, from Charleroi to Liège. Its base was Cologne, while the British base was Antwerp, so that the lines of communication diverged. At a conference on 3 May at Tirlemont, Blücher and Wellington seem to have arranged that, in case Napoleon should aim at separating the two armies by an advance through Charleroi, they should concentrate near Ligny and Gosselies respectively (Müffling, p. 232). Wellington thought it more likely that Napoleon would try to turn his right, to cut his communication with England and Holland, and get possession of Ghent and Brussels. For this reason the cantonments of his first and second corps were spread over forty miles, to the west of the Charleroi-Brussels road, while the reserve was kept at Brussels (*Suppl. Desp.* x. 513–31, reply to Clausewitz written in 1842). But, in spite of rumours, he did not expect an immediate attack, and wrote, 'I think we are now too strong for him' (*Desp.* 13 June).

Napoleon had assembled on the frontier an army of 128,000 men, excellent troops, though hastily organised. He joined it on 14 June, and next morning, at daybreak, attacked the Prussian outposts at Thuin, near Charleroi. The news reached Wellington at

Brussels at 3 P.M., and he sent off orders for his troops to be in readiness to move. At 10 P.M.—when reports from Mons had satisfied him that the attack was not a feint—he directed them on Nivelles and Quatre Bras (*Desp.* 15 June, and MÜFFLING, p. 230). He then went to the Duchess of Richmond's ball to allay anxiety (see FRASER, *The Waterloo Ball*, 1897; this famous entertainment was held, not in the Hotel de Ville, as Byron's well-known lines would imply, but in a coach-maker's depot in the Rue de la Blanchisserie). A brigade of Perponcher's Dutch division was engaged that evening near Quatre Bras, but held its ground, and was reinforced by the other brigade before morning.

Wellington reached Quatre Bras about 10 A.M. on the 16th, and, seeing little of the enemy rode over to Brye, where he met Blücher at 1 P.M. Three Prussian corps, eighty-two thousand men, were drawn up behind the Ligny brook, in a position which made Wellington sure they would be 'damnably mauled' (STANHOPE, p. 109). He did not hide his opinion, but he promised that he would bring his troops to their support *if* he were not attacked himself. He had sent a note to Blücher at 10.30 A.M., stating generally the situation of his troops at that time. The statements were inexact, for his staff were over sanguine in their calculations; but there is nothing to show that they influenced Blücher's decision to accept battle, or led him to count on assistance, much less that they were deliberately misleading, as Dr. Hans Delbrück has alleged (MAURICE, p. 257; OLLECH, p. 125).

On his return to Quatre Bras Wellington found that the troops there had been attacked by Ney, with about eighteen thousand men, at 2 P.M. They were being overpowered when Picton's division arrived, followed by the Brunswick and Nassau troops. In spite of brilliant charges by the French cavalry, in one of which Wellington narrowly escaped capture, Quatre Bras was held, and by evening Ney was outnumbered and forced back. D'Erlon's corps, which had been allotted to him, was afterwards diverted towards Ligny, and then, on his urgent summons, marched back to join him. It took no part in either action, but nevertheless Wellington could claim that he had relieved his ally of one-third of the French army. He lost nearly five thousand men.

Next morning he learnt that the Prussians had been beaten and had retreated on Wavre, and he fell back to the position in front of Waterloo which he had caused to be surveyed in 1814. Except for a cavalry skirmish, his retreat was unmolested; but it was made under heavy rain, which lasted all night. He had sent word to Blücher that he would hold his position if he could count upon the support of one or two Prussian corps, and in the night of the 17th he received a reply promising two corps and perhaps more. He is said to have mentioned long afterwards that he himself rode over to Wavre that night and saw Blücher (MAURICE, p. 533). The Prussian commander was over seventy, and had been badly bruised at Ligny, but his energy was unabated; he wrote next morning that, ill as he was, he should put himself at the head of his troops, to attack the right wing of the enemy as soon as Napoleon should attempt anything against the duke. This letter was to Müffling, the Prussian representative at the English headquarters; and Gneisenau, the chief of the staff (who had previously warned Müffling that Wellington surpassed Indian nabobs in duplicity), added a postscript begging him to find out whether Wellington really meant to fight, as his retreat would place the Prussian army in the greatest danger (OLLECH, pp. 187–9; MÜFFLING, p. 212).

Wellington believed that only one corps instead of two had been detached under Grouchy to follow the Prussians, and that he had all the rest of the French army before him (*Desp.* 19 June); but he was still so anxious lest his right should be turned that he kept nearly fifteen thousand men, including one British brigade of two thousand four hundred men, at Hal and Tubize, eight miles to the west. He reckoned on early help from the Prussians to enable him to hold his ground, and he had no reason to suppose that Napoleon was unaware of their position or would disregard it. He always afterwards maintained that Napoleon should have turned his right instead of taking the bull by the horns (MAURICE, p. 539; GREVILLE, i. 39). Reille, from large experience in Spain, warned the emperor that English troops in a good position were 'inexpugnable' by front attack, and advised him to manœuvre; but Napoleon was incredulous (SÉGUR, *Mélanges*, p. 273). His only fear was that Wellington would retire, and it was with equal satisfaction that the two commanders saw on the morning of Sunday, 18 June, that the issue was to be settled on that ground. Wellington would not allow the front of his position to be intrenched lest he should deter Napoleon from direct attack, and the latter satisfied himself that there were no intrenchments before he issued his orders (PORTER, i. 384; CHARRAS, p. 247).

Napoleon had on the field seventy-two thousand men, of which fifteen thousand were cavalry, with 240 guns; Wellington had sixty-eight thousand, of which twelve thousand were cavalry, with 156 guns. Of British infantry (not including the king's German legion) there were fewer than fifteen thousand. The position taken up was two miles south of Waterloo, and extended a mile to the right and a mile to the left of the Charleroi road. A ridge, along which ran the cross road to Wavre, formed its front, and gave shelter to the reserves. The right was thrown back at a right angle to a ravine near Merbe Braine. The château of Hougoumont, the farm of La Haye Sainte, and the farms of Papelotte and La Haye were held as advanced posts, in front of the right centre, left centre, and left respectively. In front of the right there was a division at Braine l'Alleud. The guns were on the ridge. The cavalry was mainly on the reverse slope, behind the centre, and was entirely in the hands of Lord Uxbridge [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY].

After half an hour's cannonade the battle began at noon by an attack on Hougoumont by Reille's corps. The wood was taken, but the buildings were held throughout the day. At 1.30 D'Erlon's corps advanced against the left, but, repulsed by Picton, and charged by Ponsonby's heavy cavalry, it was driven back in disorder, with a loss of five thousand men. From 4 to 6 P.M. the French cavalry, to the number of twelve thousand, wore themselves out in repeated but fruitless charges on the squares of the centre. At the end of six hours' fighting the French had gained no serious advantage, and their reserves had been largely drawn upon. Napoleon had become aware at 1.30 of the approach of the Prussians. He thought for a moment of changing his plan, and turning Wellington's right by the Nivelle road; but he was unwilling to increase his distance from Grouchy, and he sent Lobau with ten thousand men to the right to keep the Prussians in check. Their leading corps (Bülow's) had been told to halt at St. Lambert 'till the enemy's intentions were quite clear' (OLLECH, p. 192), and it was not till 4.30 that it began to press heavily on Lobau. Before six the latter had to be reinforced by seven thousand men of the guard.

About that time La Haye Sainte was taken, the garrison having exhausted its ammunition, which was of special pattern (OMPTÉDA, *Memoirs*, p. 309; HOUSSAYE, p. 379; KENNEDY, p. 122). This gave the French a footing close to the main line, and the fire of their guns and skirmishers was so destructive that some of the squares broke, and there was a gap in the left centre. Captain Shaw (afterwards Sir James Shaw Kennedy), who brought this startling news to Wellington, was struck by the coolness with which he received it and the precision of his reply. Wellington himself led forward the Brunswick troops to fill the gap, and ordered up the Nassau troops. The latter fired on him, when he tried to rally them shortly afterwards: 'in fact,' he said, 'there was so much misbehaviour that it was only through God's mercy that we won the battle' (PORTER, i. 382; KENNEDY, p. 128).

But it was not against this weakened part of the line that Napoleon directed the imperial guard when he made his last bid for victory, about 7.30; but against Maitland's brigade of guards, which was more to the right. The accounts differ widely, but there seems to have been a first attack by two battalions (grenadiers), which was repulsed by Maitland's brigade, and a second attack by four others (chasseurs), of which the two leading battalions were taken in flank by Adam's brigade and driven across the Charleroi road, while the rear battalions retired in good order. These attacks were part of a general effort against the whole position, which came to an end with their failure (KENNEDY, p. 141; *Waterloo Letters*, pp. 273, 309; LEAKE's *52nd Regiment*, i. 42; CHARRAS, p. 295; HOUSSAYE, p. 389).

Wellington was behind Maitland's brigade during this crisis, though there is no good authority for 'Up guards and at them.' He now ordered the whole line to advance, sent forward the light cavalry, and joining the 52nd, the leading battalion of Adam's brigade, pressed it on against such troops as tried to make a stand. By this time Bülow's and Pirch's corps were forcing the French out of Planchenoit; Blücher with Ziethen's corps had joined Wellington's left and recovered Papelotte and La Haye. The French army dissolved, and before nine Napoleon left the field. Blücher met Wellington on the Charleroi road, and it was arranged that the Prussians should undertake the pursuit. Their meeting place was not La Belle Alliance, according to Wellington (*Suppl. Desp.* x. 508; ROGERS, p. 212), and he did not accept the Prussian suggestion that the battle should bear that name (MÜFFLING, p. 251). He was not inclined to magnify the Prussian share in the victory, though he did justice to it. Their loss, nearly seven thousand men, shows how substantial that share was. The loss of Wellington's army was fifteen thousand; that of the French has been reckoned at over thirty thousand, with two hundred

guns (CHARRAS, p. 315). Wellington himself was untouched, but most of his staff were hit. He wrote next day: 'The losses I have sustained have quite broken me down, and I have no feeling for the advantages we have acquired.' The tears ran down his cheeks as he listened to the surgeon's report (LATHOM BROWNE, p. 117).

The two allied armies crossed the French frontier on the 21st, and marched on Paris. They left detachments to deal with the fortresses on the frontier, except Cambrai and Péronne, which were taken by assault. Napoleon had tried to gather together a fresh army at Laon, but Wellington's opinion was 'that he can make no head against us, qu'il n'a qu'à se pendre' (*Desp.* 23 June). In fact, having returned to Paris on the 21st, he found himself driven to abdicate next day in favour of his son, and on the 25th he retired to Malmaison. After a vain offer to lead the French once more against the rather scattered forces of the allies, he set out on the 29th for Rochefort. The executive commission appointed by the chambers sent envoys to ask for an armistice, but Wellington and Blücher refused to suspend their advance. The Prussians pushed on more quickly than the British, but by the end of the month both armies were before Paris, the Prussians on the south-west, the British on the north. Blücher wished to storm the city, but Wellington dissuaded him, for there were seventy thousand French troops in it under Davout, and there would have been much needless bloodshed. On 3 July a convention was concluded by which the French army retired behind the Loire. The Prussians occupied Paris, and twenty thousand British troops encamped in the Bois de Boulogne. The restoration of the Bourbons, about which the allies were far from unanimous, seemed to Wellington to offer the only hope of a permanent settlement, and he acted with Fouché, who brought it about (*Desp.* 8 July and 26 Sept.) Louis XVIII, who by his advice had followed the British army, re-entered Paris on the 8th. The allied sovereigns arrived two days afterwards, and negotiations were begun, in which Great Britain was represented by Castlereagh and Wellington.

Several differences of opinion had occurred between Wellington and his impetuous colleague Blücher, and were handled by the former with a happy mixture of strength and suavity. Blücher wanted to get Napoleon into his hands, and meant to shoot him on the spot where the Duc d'Enghien had been shot. Wellington insisted that Napoleon must be disposed of by common accord, and added, with what Gneisenau termed 'theatrical magnanimity,' that both Blücher and himself had played too distinguished parts in these transactions to become executioners (*Desp.* 28 June; MÜFFLING, p. 275). He also interfered to prevent the levying of a heavy contribution on the city of Paris and the destruction of the Pont de Jéna; in the latter case he posted English sentries on the bridge (GREVILLE, i. 41).

When Ney was brought to trial in November, he claimed Wellington's intervention under the twelfth article of the convention of 3 July, which provided that no one should be interfered with on account of his past position, conduct, or opinions. Wellington showed in his reply that this article was not, and could not be, intended to prevent a French government acting as it might think fit, but only to prevent measures of severity under the military authority of those who signed the convention. Accordingly he did not take, and the British ambassador was forbidden to take, any official steps to save Ney; but Wellington did all he could for him privately (FRASER, p. 123).

In the discussion of the terms to be imposed on France, Wellington argued forcibly against any considerable cession of French territory, such as the Prussians aimed at, and in favour of an occupation for a term of years (*Desp.* 11 and 31 Aug.) The Emperor Alexander shared his views, and they prevailed. The second treaty of Paris, signed on 20 Nov., made only minor alterations of frontier, but provided that an army not exceeding a hundred and fifty thousand men should occupy the north-east departments at the cost of France for a term of three, or if necessary five, years. It imposed an indemnity of seven hundred million francs, of which one-fourth was to be spent on the frontier fortresses of the neighbouring states. This was to be in addition to the payment of individual claims against the French government, provided for in the treaty of 1814. In the case of the Netherlands fortresses the works were carried out under Wellington's direction. He was appointed on 22 Oct. to command the army of occupation, which consisted of five equal contingents furnished by England, Russia, Austria, Prussia, and the minor states of Germany.

Five days after the battle of Waterloo parliament had passed a vote of thanks to Wellington, and made him an additional grant of 200,000*l.* At his suggestion a Waterloo medal was given, not only to the higher officers, but to all ranks alike, a thing unprecedented (*Desp.* 28 June and 17 Sept.;

London Gazette, 23 April 1816). More than thirty years afterwards a medal was similarly granted to all who had taken part in earlier battles and sieges from Egypt to Toulouse (*Lond. Gaz.* 1 June 1847 and 12 Feb. 1850). The king of the Netherlands created Wellington Prince of Waterloo, with an estate which made him one of the largest landowners in Belgium (STANHOPE, p. 284). Louis XVIII offered him the estate of Grosbois, but substituted the order of the Saint-Esprit set in diamonds (CROKER, i. 333; STANHOPE, p. 256). Many other foreign orders were conferred on him (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*).

The troops of the army of occupation took up their cantonments in January 1816, and Wellington fixed his headquarters at Cambrai. He entertained largely, and kept a pack of hounds which he hunted regularly, as he had done in Spain. He maintained strict discipline, but insisted on reparation if the French were aggressors. He went to England in the summer of 1816, and again in 1817, being present at the opening of Waterloo Bridge on 18 June. In October 1817, at the request of the Emperor Alexander, he consented to act as referee for the settlement of the claims against the French government, and succeeded in reducing them by three-fourths (*Suppl. Desp.* 30 Oct. and 30 April 1818). His share in the restoration of works of art to the countries from which they had been taken had given great offence in Paris, and he incurred the animosity of democrats and reactionaries alike. On 25 June 1816 an attempt was made to set fire to his house in the Rue Champs-Elysées, where he was giving a ball; and on 10 Feb. 1818 a shot was fired at him as he drove into the courtyard at night. Cantillon, a sous-officier of the empire, was brought to trial for this attempt, but was acquitted. A legacy of ten thousand francs was left to Cantillon by Napoleon I, and paid to his heirs by Napoleon III (*Suppl. Desp.* 12 Feb. and 19 March; CROKER, i. 339; GLEIG, iii. 40, 61).

A reduction of the army of occupation was proposed by Louis XVIII in 1816, and was supported by Russia, which posed as the special friend of France. Wellington resisted it, but in April 1817 he agreed to the withdrawal of thirty thousand men; and in November 1818, when the term of three years came to an end, he thought the remainder might be withdrawn. He took part in the conferences at Aix-la-Chapelle, where the evacuation was decided on, the quadruple alliance was renewed, and other questions were settled. He was made field-marshal in the Austrian, Russian, and Prussian armies on 15 Nov. On the 21st his command of the army of occupation came to an end, and he returned to England.

The parliamentary commissioners had bought for him the estate of Strathfieldsaye in Hampshire, on 9 Nov. 1817, for 263,000*l.*: a bad investment, which he used to say would have ruined any man but himself. He enlarged and improved it, spending on it for many years all the income he derived from it. Cobbett owned, 'according to all account, he is no *miser* at any rate' (*Rural Rides*, p. 122). Apsley House, at Hyde Park Corner, was also bought for him from Lord Wellesley; and in 1828, when he had an official residence in Downing Street, he faced it with stone, and added a west wing in which the Waterloo banquet was held annually (*Quarterly Review*, March 1853, p. 458; WHEATLEY AND CUNNINGHAM, *London*, i. 57).

In order that Wellington might lend his weight to the government, the master-generalship of the ordnance, with a seat in the cabinet, was given to him on 26 Dec., being resigned by Lord Mulgrave. The ministry was substantially the same as that of which he had been a member ten years before. Various shades of toryism were represented in it. His own was of the deepest, though he was well aware that 'this country was never governed in practice according to the extreme principles of any party whatever.' What has been said of Pitt may be more justly said of Wellington, that he was 'the child and champion of aristocracy' (NAPIER, i. 2). In the army he favoured 'sprigs of nobility,' held that family and fortune should have their influence on promotion, and distrusted officers (as a class) who had to live on their pay (*Desp.* 4 Aug. 1810, 11 April 1821). In Spain he had tried to graft on the new constitution 'an assembly of the great landed proprietors such as our House of Lords,' to guard the rights of property; and he had inquired 'whether, if I should find a fair opportunity of striking at the democracy, the government would approve of my doing it' (*ib.* 25 Jan. and 5 Sept. 1813; RAIKES, *Corresp.* p. 348). He despised alike the cheers and the clamour of the mob, and had the worst opinion of those who aimed at a 'low, vulgar popularity.' 'Trust nothing to the enthusiasm of the people. Give them a strong, and a just, and if possible, a good government; but, above all, a strong one,' was his advice to Lord William Bentinck for Italy (*Desp.* 6 Sept. 1810, 12 June and 24 Dec. 1811). He complained much of

'the ignorance and presumption and licentiousness' of the English press (CROKER, i. 41). As regards the Roman catholic claims, on which the cabinet was divided, he was against concession. 'Ireland has been kept connected with Great Britain by the distinction between protestants and catholics since the Act of Settlement. The protestants were the English garrison. Abolish the distinction, and all will be Irishmen alike with similar Irish feelings. Show me an Irishman and I'll show you a man whose anxious wish it is to see his country independent of Great Britain' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 July 1812; cf. LARPENT, i. 95, and ii. 20; *Speeches*, 17 May 1819).

The immediate results of peace and retrenchment in England had been depression of trade, surplus labour, distress, disturbances, and repressive legislation. The rough handling of the Peterloo meeting on 16 Aug. caused exasperation; the six acts followed, and the Cato Street conspiracy of Arthur Thistlewood [q. v.] Among Wellington's first duties was to advise as to the use of troops in dealing with mobs (*Desp.* 21 Oct. and 1 Nov. 1819). On 29 Jan. 1820 George III died, and this raised the question of Queen Caroline. In June Wellington and Castlereagh on behalf of the ministry held conferences with Brougham and Denman, but no agreement was come to. The bill of pains and penalties was brought in, but was dropped after the second reading. Without going far enough to please the king, the government had gone too far for many of its supporters, and Canning resigned. Wellington was made lord lieutenant of Hampshire on 19 Dec. 1820, and soon gave offence by speaking of 'the farce of a county meeting,' with reference to an address to the queen from that county (*Speeches*, 25 Jan. 1821).

He was lord high constable at the coronation of George IV, as at the two subsequent coronations. The tone of public opinion had become, as Peel remarked, 'more liberal—to use an odious but intelligible phrase—than the policy of the government' (CROKER, i. 170). To strengthen the latter, Liverpool wished to bring back Canning, but the king was obstinate; and Liverpool had to content himself with 'the rump of the Grenvilles' and with Peel, who became home secretary in January 1822. It was suggested that Wellington should go to Ireland, where outrages were on the increase, but he was against it, and Wellesley was made lord lieutenant (STANHOPE, p. 289).

Castlereagh, who had become Lord Londonderry, committed suicide on 12 Aug. 1822. Wellington had noticed that his mind was unhinged, and had warned his doctor (*Desp.* 13 Aug). He persuaded the king to accept Canning as foreign secretary, and he himself took Londonderry's place as British representative at the congress which met in September at Vienna and transferred itself to Verona. His instructions, drafted by Londonderry for himself, were supplemented but not substantially altered by Canning (*Desp.* 14 and 27 Sept.) The main subjects for discussion were Turkey, Italy, and Spain; and it was the latter that chiefly engaged the attention of the congress. Wellington stated his case for non-intervention with singular force. But Alexander was bent on putting down 'Jacobinism,' of which he considered England the supporter, and Austria and Prussia followed his lead. The three powers came to an agreement with France that, in case of need, she should send troops to help Ferdinand against his subjects, and that they should support her (*Desp.* 5 and 19 Nov.) On other points Wellington was more successful. He left Verona on 30 Nov., and at Paris on his way home he made a formal offer of British mediation between France and Spain. This was done against his own opinion, and it was declined, as he anticipated (*Desp.* 10 and 17 Dec.)

As a last effort, Lord Fitzroy Somerset was sent to Madrid in January 1823, to urge the moderates on Wellington's behalf to come to terms with the king, not only to prevent the invasion of their country, but to save their colonies. His mission proved fruitless; and in April a French army entered Spain to restore absolutism. Attacks were made in parliament both on the policy of the government and on Wellington's course at Verona. Wellington defended himself (*Speeches*, 24 April), and the government obtained large majorities, for few thought that England should have gone the length of war. The re-establishment of absolute monarchy in Spain by France hastened the recognition of the revolted Spanish colonies by England. This was the work of Canning, and was strenuously opposed by Wellington. He had little sympathy with the flashiness which coined the phrase about calling a new world into existence, or with the trade motives which lay behind. He held that 'in a view to our own internal situation, to our relations with foreign powers, to our former and our existing relations with Spain, considering the mode in which the contests with these states has (*sic*) been carried on, and to our own honour and good name, the longer the establishment of such relation is delayed the better' (*Desp.* 7 Dec. 1824, 7 May 1828).

He even tendered his resignation, but did not insist on it.

In his own department Wellington had taken two steps of importance: he had brought about the transfer of the charge of barracks and stores from the treasury to the ordnance, and he had started the ordnance survey of Ireland (*Desp.* 1 June 1821, 17 Feb. 1824). His health at this time caused anxiety; he 'looked extremely ill, withering and drying up' (CROKER, i. 266). In 1822 he had had an operation to improve the hearing of the left ear, with the result that he became permanently deaf on that side, and was never quite well afterwards (GLEIG, iii. 188; CROKER, ii. 403).

Ill-health notwithstanding, he went to St. Petersburg in 1826 as bearer of the king's congratulations to the Emperor Nicholas on his accession. Russia was believed to be on the verge of war with Turkey on behalf of the Greeks, when Alexander died; and Wellington's real mission was to ascertain the views of the new emperor, and induce him 'to forgo, or at least suspend, an appeal to arms.' He was to propose that England should offer to mediate between the Greeks and Turks, either alone or jointly with Russia; and to mention that the Turks had been warned that the barbarous scheme of expatriation attributed to Ibrahim Pacha would not be tolerated (*Desp.* 10 Feb.) He reached St. Petersburg on 2 March, and remained there till 6 April. In his conversations with the emperor he found him disinclined to interfere with the Porte in favour of 'rebellious subjects,' but bent on satisfaction for grievances of his own, while disclaiming all thought of aggrandisement (*Desp.* 5 and 16 March, and 4 April). He would not be dissuaded from sending an ultimatum to Constantinople, but he extended the term for compliance. The Russian minister, Nesselrode, showed more interest in the Greek question, and at his instance a protocol was drawn up on 4 April by which the two powers agreed to recommend the formation of a self-governing but tributary Greek state, if the Porte accepted the offer of mediation. If that offer were declined, and war should occur between Russia and Turkey, any settlement of the Greek question was to be on this footing. The other powers were to be invited to join in the recommendation.

The Porte yielded to the Russian demands, and in August the Russian government inquired what action England had taken, or proposed to take, under the Greek protocol. Canning and Wellington were here at cross-purposes. The object of the latter was to preserve peace, or at any rate restrain Russia, while Canning was eager to do something for the Greeks. He had been ill-pleased with the results of Wellington's mission, and had sent a rather captious criticism in a despatch which was afterwards cancelled (*Desp.* 11 and 20 April). He now carried the government a step further towards intervention by proposing that the settlement agreed upon should be pressed upon the Porte by all the powers, and, if it were not accepted, they should recall their ministers, and should recognise the independence of that part of Greece which had freed itself from Turkish dominion (*Desp.* 4 Sept.) Prussia and Austria declined to join in this course; but France associated itself with Russia and England, and suggested that the protocol should be replaced by a treaty, with a secret article providing for armed interference. Wellington strongly objected to this as long as he remained in office, but it was afterwards concluded in July (*Desp.* 20 March and 6 July 1827). It led to Navarino (20 Oct.), which was spoken of as an 'untoward event' by Wellington in the king's speech at the beginning of 1828, and which he afterwards said was 'fought by our admiral under false pretences' (*Desp.* 15 Aug. 1830).

It was with Wellington's full concurrence that five thousand men were sent to Lisbon in December 1826 to assist in repelling the incursions made from Spain in the interest of Dom Miguel. He had in fact recommended it three years before, when the French troops were in Spain (*Desp.* 3 Aug. 1823, 13 Dec. 1826; *Speeches*, 12 Dec. 1827). But while he held that England should fulfil her treaty obligation to defend Portugal against invasion, he was steadily opposed to any interference in her internal disputes. He refused to leave the British troops at Lisbon when there was no longer danger from outside, and after Miguel's usurpation Wellington would not allow England to be used as a base for attacks on him (*Desp.* 26 Dec. 1828; *Speeches*, 19 June 1829, &c.; PALMERSTON, i. 179).

On 28 Dec. he was made constable of the Tower, and resigned the governorship of Plymouth, which had been given to him on 9 Dec. 1819. The Duke of York died on 5 Jan. 1827, and the king, when he found that he could not take the command of the army himself, offered it to Wellington. He was appointed commander-in-chief on 22 Jan., remaining master-general of the ordnance. He was made colonel of the grenadier guards, instead of the horse guards, but continued to be colonel-in-chief of the rifle brigade, a post

which had been given to him on 19 Feb. 1820.

A stroke of paralysis disabled Liverpool on 17 Feb., and his long administration came to an end. Peel suggested to Canning that Wellington should be his successor, but Canning was resolved to hold no other place himself (Peel, i. 452-9). He had made friends at court, and in April he was charged with the reconstruction of the ministry. Six members of the cabinet resigned their offices, including Wellington. He considered that Canning, being distrusted by Liverpool's followers, would have to look elsewhere for support, and 'to obtain that support he must alter the course of action of the government;' while his hot and despotic temper, and 'his avowed hostility to the great landed aristocracy of the country,' were additional objections to him as a chief (*Desp.* 23 June 1827; Greville, i. 107, ii. 170). Affronted by the tone of one of Canning's letters, which had been approved by the king, Wellington resigned, not only the ordnance, but the commandership-in-chief, on 12 April. The king complained bitterly of his desertion, and he was charged by Canning's supporters with dictating to the king and seeking to be first minister himself. He scouted this charge in the House of Lords, saying: 'His majesty knew as well as I did that I was, and must be totally, out of the question.' He added that he would have been worse than man to think of giving up the command of the army for 'a station to the duties of which I was unaccustomed, in which I was not wished, and for which I was not qualified' (*Speeches*, 2 May 1827).

Canning died on 8 Aug., and Lord Goderich was made head of the government, which remained a coalition of Canningites and whigs. Wellington was invited to resume the command of the army, and accepted, without blinking his political differences (*Desp.* 17 Aug.) He was reappointed on the 22nd. Lord Anglesey, who was the bearer of the invitation to him and brought back his answer, said to the cabinet: 'Mark my words, as sure as you are alive, he will trip up all your heels before six months are over your heads' (Palmerston, i. 120). But it was the king, not the duke, and its own dissensions that brought the Goderich administration to an end. On 9 Jan. 1828 Wellington was commissioned to form a ministry. He agreed with Peel, who was to lead in the commons as home secretary, that they could not fight a party and a half with half a party (Croker, i. 404), and the cabinet included four Canningites—Huskisson, Dudley, Grant, and Palmerston. Wellington became first lord of the treasury on 26 Jan. Peel convinced him, much against his will, that he must give up the command of the army, and Hill was appointed to it, as senior general officer on the staff, on 14 Feb. Wellington accepted a situation which was disagreeable to him, and for which he still declared he was not qualified, at the cost of 'the greatest personal and professional sacrifices' (*Desp.* 1 Feb., 5 and 30 April); but he was never deaf to a call on him for help, especially from the crown.

There was soon friction in the cabinet. Russia declared war against Turkey in February, and called on England to act on the treaty of July 1827. Wellington was prepared to do so, though he disapproved the treaty, but he would not give it a construction so favourable to the Greeks as the Canningites desired (Palmerston, i. 127, &c.) In 1827 he had defeated Canning's corn bill by an amendment that foreign corn should not be taken out of bond till the price reached 66*s.*; and it was only after long discussions that a fresh corn bill was agreed upon, with a sliding scale, substituting protection for prohibition. In fact, the members of the cabinet differed on almost every question, 'meeting to debate and dispute, and separating without deciding' (Palmerston, i. 147). The king and others began to say that the duke 'was no doubt a man of energy and decision in the field, but that in the cabinet he was as weak and undecided as Goderich' (*ib.* p. 154); while his colleagues complained that he was too domineering (*ib.* p. 185; Peel, ii. 262).

On 20 May William Huskisson [q. v.] and Palmerston voted against the government on the East Retford question, and the former thought it right to tender his resignation. He was not invited to withdraw it, as he expected to be; and Wellington's answer, when Dudley came to him to explain matters, was, 'There is no mistake, there can be no mistake, and there shall be no mistake' (Gleig, iii. 268; Palmerston, i. 149). The other Canningites followed Huskisson, and the government became purely tory. Vesey Fitzgerald, appointed to the board of trade, had to seek re-election for Clare; and this enabled the Catholic Association to give a signal proof of its strength and discipline. Fitzgerald was very popular, and had always been a staunch advocate of the catholic claims; but Daniel O'Connell [q. v.], though disqualified as a catholic, stood against him, and was returned by the votes of the forty-shilling freeholders. This brought the catholic question at once to the front.

Wellington had long realised that it must

be dealt with, and had sought in vain for a safe solution by a concordat with Rome (PEEL, i. 348; *Desp.* 18 March, 31 May, and 10 Aug. 1828). His speeches on the repeal of the test and corporation acts, and on the catholic question itself, were taken to show a disposition to compromise (*Speeches*, 17 and 28 April and 10 June; PALMERSTON, i. 141; GREVILLE, i. 133). But the Clare election, and the alarming reports that soon followed it from Ireland, convinced him that something must be done without delay 'to restore to property its legitimate influence.' The Catholic Association not only controlled elections, but could raise a rebellion when it pleased; yet it was out of reach of the law as it stood. The House of Commons, which had shown a majority of six in May for the removal of catholic disabilities, would not pass measures of coercion without concession. By a dissolution the government would lose more seats in Ireland than it would gain in England. Hence there was a deadlock, as Wellington explained to the king (*Desp.* 1 Aug.); for the first step was to gain his consent to the consideration of a question which had been tabooed to all ministries since 1810. In a second memorandum the duke gave an outline of his plan, which included proposals for the payment and licensing of the priests, afterwards dropped because of the objections of the English bishops (*ib.* 16 Nov.) But it was not till 15 Jan. 1829 that the king gave the cabinet leave to consider the question.

The Duke of Cumberland was even more 'protestant' than the king, over whom he had great influence. Always a mischief-maker, his opposition to the government was so violent and unscrupulous that Wellington had at length to make formal complaint of it (*Desp.* 30 Jan. 1830; PEEL, ii. 118). The Duke of Clarence was 'catholic,' but his vagaries as lord high admiral had to be restrained, and after much trouble he resigned (*Desp.* 11 July–13 Aug. 1828). 'Between the king and his brothers the government of this country has become a most heart-breaking concern,' Wellington wrote to Peel (26 Aug.) He had other embarrassments. Peel quite agreed with him on the catholic question, but wished to resign, and only yielded when he was assured that the difficulties could not be got over without him (*Desp.* 12 Sept. and 17 Jan.; PEEL, ii. 53, 78). Secrecy was indispensable while the king held out, and even the lord lieutenant, Lord Anglesey, was left in the dark [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM]. Anglesey had become a strong advocate of emancipation, and was indiscreet in his dealings with the agitators. Sharp letters passed between him and Wellington, and on 28 Dec. he was told that he would be relieved. His recall was hastened by some comments which he published three days afterwards on a letter from Wellington to Dr. Curtis, the Roman catholic primate (*Desp.* 11 Dec., &c.; *Speeches*, 4 May 1829).

On 20 Jan. 1829 Wellington succeeded Liverpool as lord warden of the Cinque ports, and from that time he lived much at Walmer Castle. On 5 Feb. the king's speech asked parliament for fresh powers to maintain his authority in Ireland, and invited it to review the laws which imposed disabilities on the Roman catholics. On the 10th a bill was brought in suppressing the Catholic Association, and this having been passed, Peel introduced a bill on 5 March which swept away all catholic disabilities, with some few exceptions, and another which disfranchised the forty-shilling freeholders. The bills passed both houses by large majorities, and on 13 April they received the royal assent. But the emancipation bill was passed with the help of opponents and in the teeth of friends. At every step Wellington had had to fight against the intrigues of the Eldon section and the king's shiftiness (ELLENBOROUGH, *Diary*, i. 361–79; GREVILLE, i. 176, 217). No one else could have done it, and never did he deserve better of his country than in this, which he described fifteen years afterwards as 'the most painful act of my long life' (PEEL, iii. 109). He lived 'in an atmosphere of calumny,' and the charge of dishonesty, openly made against him by Lord Winchilsea, led to a duel between them at Battersea. The duke fired wide; Winchilsea fired in the air, and then apologised (GLEIG, iii. 351–61).

Having broken with the liberal tories, and made the ultra tories 'sullen and sour,' the government survived only by the divisions of its opponents. Dulness of trade and a bad harvest promoted discontent. At the beginning of the session of 1830 amendments to the address were moved from tory benches, and the government was forced to cut down the estimates. Its foreign policy, especially as regards Portugal and Greece, was attacked by the whigs and Canningites, who were primed by the Russian ambassador Lieven and his wife (*Desp.* 24 Aug. and 8 Nov. 1829; LIEVEN, i. 442). The treaty of Adrianople, which ended the war between Russia and Turkey, was in Wellington's view the death-blow to the independence of the Porte. He would rather have seen the Russians enter Constantinople, for then the other powers would have taken part in the disposal of the

wreck of the Turkish empire. He sought to undo the effect of this separate negotiation, to make Greece the creation of Europe, not of Russia, to restrict the limits of what he believed would be a 'focus of revolution,' and, above all, not to play into the hands of Russia by weakening Turkey (*Desp.* 10 Oct. and 15 Dec. 1829; *Speeches*, 12 Feb. 1830). His solicitude on this last point was inherited by some of those who were most opposed to him at the time, especially Palmerston and Stratford Canning.

George IV died on 26 June, and parliament was dissolved on 24 July. Two days afterwards the July revolution began in Paris, and on 7 Aug. Louis-Philippe was proclaimed king of the French. Wellington had thought Polignac an able man, but he had had nothing to do with the choice of him as minister, as was falsely reported (*Desp.* 26 Aug.; LIEVEN, i. 275; GREVILLE, ii. 94), and he had strongly objected to the expedition to Algiers. The British government promptly recognised Louis-Philippe, and when the outbreak at Paris was followed by one at Brussels, the first step in the separation of Holland and Belgium, Wellington fell in with the French proposition that England and France should act in concert in tendering advice to the king of the Netherlands. It seemed to him to offer the best chance of escaping war, but he strongly objected to the subsequent development of this policy of joint action (*Desp.* 3 Sept. and 3 Oct. 1829; *Speeches*, 26 Jan. and 16 March 1832).

The current of liberalism at home was quickened by its successes abroad, and a large proportion of the members of the new parliament were pledged to retrenchment and reform. Attempts had been made to strengthen the government, especially in the commons, and Wellington offered to retire, to give Peel a free hand in this respect. In the autumn he made overtures to some of the Canningites. Huskisson was killed at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway on 15 Sept. 1830; the accident took place a few moments after he had been in conversation with Wellington. Lamb (who had become Lord Melbourne) and Palmerston declined to join individually; but they and others were willing to join a reconstituted ministry, on the basis of moderate reform, from which Peel and other members of the government were not averse (PALMERSTON, i. 211; PEEL, ii. 163, 175). But Wellington was not prepared for a second surrender, and when parliament met in November he took the earliest opportunity of declaring himself on this question.

He affirmed that the existing system of representation had and deserved the confidence of the country, that no better legislature could be devised, and that as long as he held office he should oppose any measure of reform (*Speeches*, 2 Nov. 1830). To a friend who found fault with this uncompromising attitude, he replied: 'I feel no strength excepting in my character for plain, manly dealing.' He was convinced that the 'moderate reformers' had no firm footing, and that if disfranchisement were once admitted, without proved delinquency, it would be pushed to lengths which would rob the upper classes 'of the political influence which they derive from their property, and possibly eventually of the property itself' (*Desp.* 6 Nov. and 26 Dec. 1830, 14 March 1831). He had no private interest in the matter: 'I have no borough influence to lose, and I hate the whole concern too much to think of endeavouring to gain any' (*ib.* 11 April).

Wellington's declaration caused great excitement both in and out of parliament. The funds fell four per cent. next morning, and he was unsparingly denounced (see GREVILLE, ii. 53, 80). The king and ministers were to have dined with the lord mayor on the 9th, but the unpopularity of the government and of Peel's newly formed police made a riot so likely that the royal visit to the city was postponed (*Speeches*, 8 and 11 Nov.) On the 15th the government was beaten on the civil list and resigned.

The Grey administration was formed, and on 1 March 1831 a drastic reform bill was brought in by Lord John Russell [q. v.] Throughout the year of conflict which followed, Wellington did his utmost to bring about the defeat of a measure which he believed would be the ruin of the country, and to knit together what now began to call itself the conservative party (*Desp.* 30 May and 15 July; *Speeches*, 28 March and 4 Oct. 1831). He made light of the threats of mob violence or insurrection: 'I am much more apprehensive of the lingering, but more certain, mischief of revolutionary legislation' (*Desp.* 27 Oct.) But when he learnt that the Birmingham political union was procuring arms, he wrote to the king, and his letter called forth the proclamation of 22 Nov. He hoped that this proclamation would separate the government from the radicals, and owing to this hope he did not discourage the negotiations which were then beginning between the 'waverers' and the government, though he would be no party to them himself. But he was soon convinced that no substantial concessions would be made, and a week before the second reading of the third Reform Bill was carried in the

lords by help of the waverers, he wrote, 'They have ruined themselves and us' (*Desp.* 5 and 23 Nov., 7 April; *Speeches*, 26 March and 10 April 1832).

Seeing that there was no longer any chance of throwing out the bill, he turned his mind at once to mitigating its evils. It was his rule to make the best of circumstances, and he could afford to disregard the charge of swallowing principles for place. William IV, who had so long held on with Grey untired, had begun to hang back, and on his refusal to create peers enough to overcome the opposition in committee, Grey resigned on 9 May. The king consulted Lyndhurst, and sent him to Wellington, and the duke felt bound to make an effort 'to enable the king to shake off the trammels of his tyrannical minister' (*Desp.* 27 April, 10 May). He consented to take office, either as head or member of an administration pledged to bring in an extensive reform bill. But Peel refused; Manners-Sutton, the speaker, was scared and drew back; and on the 15th Wellington and Lyndhurst informed the king of their failure. To avert the creation of peers, they promised to absent themselves from the further discussions of the bill (*Desp.* 10–17 May; *Speeches*, 17 May; CROKER, ii. 153–70; GREVILLE, ii. 294–304). Grey resumed office; peers enough followed Wellington's example to allow the bill to pass; and on 7 June it received the royal assent.

The odium incurred by all opponents of the bill fastened especially on Wellington. The windows of Apsley House were broken by the mob on 27 April 1831, three days after the death of the duchess, though her body was still lying there; and they were broken again on 12 Oct. Wellington left them unmended, and subsequently put up iron shutters, which remained till his death. On 18 June 1832 he was threatened by a mob as he was riding home from the mint, and had to take shelter at Lincoln's Inn (*Desp.* viii. 359; GLEIG, iv. 62, 196). But his unpopularity did not last long. The university of Oxford, which had created him D.C.L. on 14 June 1814, elected him chancellor on 29 Jan. 1834, and he was received with the wildest enthusiasm when he went there to be installed on 9 June (CROKER, ii. 225). His election helped to cause a temporary coolness between him and Peel, who had declined an invitation to stand, but was nevertheless sore on the subject (PEEL, ii. 227–37).

Not one-fourth of the members of the reformed House of Commons were conservatives; but the weakness of the opposition lessened the cohesion of the government, and Ireland proved a stumbling-block. In November 1834 Melbourne (who had taken Grey's place in July) laid before the king the difficulties of the situation caused by the removal of Althorp to the lords. William IV seized the opportunity to change his ministers, and sent for Wellington (CROKER, ii. 242; PALMERSTON, i. 309; PEEL, ii. 251). The duke advised that Peel should be prime minister; but Peel was at Rome. Messengers were sent off to him; and, to prevent counter-manœuvres during his absence, the outgoing ministers were called upon to give up their seals. Wellington was sworn in as home secretary on 17 Nov., and was also appointed first lord of the treasury (GREVILLE, ii. 148, 162). For the next three weeks he carried on the government almost alone, in order that Peel might be free to form his own cabinet. He passed from one department to another, and took care that there should be no arrears. Grey complained that he was 'uniting in a manner neither constitutional nor legal the appointments of first lord of the treasury and secretary of state' (LIEVEN, iii. 47), but the country was more amused than irritated. Peel arrived on 9 Dec., and Wellington then became foreign secretary.

The administration, born prematurely, lasted only four months. The election of 1835 strengthened the conservatives, but left parties so balanced that O'Connell's followers could turn the scale; and after three defeats on the Irish church question, Peel resigned on 8 April. Wellington damaged the ministry by choosing Londonderry [see STEWART (afterwards VANE), CHARLES WILLIAM] as ambassador at St. Petersburg (*Speeches*, 16 March; GREVILLE, iii. 225); but though he had disapproved of the foreign policy of Grey and Palmerston, the latter, on returning to the foreign office, wrote: 'The duke has acted with great fairness and honour in his administration of our foreign relations; he has fulfilled with the utmost fidelity all the engagements of the crown, and feeling that the existence of his government was precarious, he made no arbitrary changes in our system of policy' (PALMERSTON, i. 318).

Peel and Wellington resumed their former line of conduct in opposition; not trying to turn out the government, but to mend its measures, and to support the whigs against the radicals. They followed this course for six years, though with increasing difficulty as their party gained strength. The conservative majority in the lords was often restive under Wellington, and he himself differed on some questions from Peel espe-

cially as to the Canada bill. He was opposed to the union of the upper and lower provinces because he thought it was a step towards severing their connection with Great Britain, while Peel had no great repugnance to such a result (PEEL, ii. 337, &c., iii. 389; *Speeches*, 30 June 1840; STANHOPE, pp. 241, 252). The bedchamber question, on which the duke went along with Peel, saved the conservatives from office in 1839; and the Melbourne ministry continued to lose ground till it was brought to an end on 30 Aug. 1841 by a vote of want of confidence carried by a majority of ninety-one in the new parliament.

In 1838 he had received with warmth his old adversary, Marshal Soult, who came to England as ambassador at the coronation of Queen Victoria; at that ceremony, as well as at the queen's wedding, Wellington figured prominently as lord high constable of England.

In Peel's second ministry Wellington, at his own suggestion, had a seat in the cabinet without office, with the leadership in the lords. Since 1837 he had had several epileptic fits, usually brought on by cold or want of food, for he often went twenty-four hours without a meal (STANHOPE, pp. 198–212, &c.; CROKER, ii. 358; PEEL, ii. 412). As Sir James Graham said, a conservative government without him could not stand a week (PEEL, ii. 446); but it was his name and weight rather than his active participation that was wanted. Peel's was a one-man administration, and when he sought advice it was from Graham or Gladstone. He was 'passionately preoccupied' with the state of the working classes, while Wellington was more concerned for the prosperity of agriculture.

On Hill's death Wellington was reappointed commander-in-chief by patent for life (15 Aug. 1842). He had pointed out, in December 1839, that an increase of the naval and military establishments was required; but the question now began to take more hold of his mind, and he urged it officially in December 1843 (PEEL, ii. 418, 572). No one was more anxious for peace; he anticipated the late Lord Derby in the saying that peace is the first of British interests (*Speeches*, 6 April 1840). But he was not disposed to trust the safety of the country to foreign friendship or alliances, and he held that the progress of steam navigation had aggravated the danger of invasion. The naval preparations of France and differences with her and with the United States made the matter very serious, and Wellington again pressed it upon Peel in December 1844. He owned that 'all the administrations since the peace of 1815 may be more or less to blame for the state in which the defences of the country are found;' and as a member of cabinets bent on 'dishing the whigs' in retrenchment he must bear his share of the blame. Little came of his remonstrances. The subject was distasteful to a ministry intent on financial reforms; Aberdeen, the foreign secretary, feared that France would take umbrage, and the *entente cordiale* would suffer; and the corn-law question soon absorbed attention (PEEL, iii. 197–219, 396–412).

Wellington was far from sharing the conclusions about the corn laws to which Peel came in the autumn of 1845. He was a staunch partisan of the sliding scale, and saw no reason to modify or suspend it on account of the potato disease (CROKER, iii. 38, 43). But when Peel, after resigning on 6 Dec., resumed office on the 20th, because the whigs could not form a government, Wellington unhesitatingly supported him. 'The existing corn law is not the only interest of this great nation,' he said, and Peel's downfall 'must be followed by the loss of corn laws and everything else.' The question of questions to him ever since the Reform Bill had been how to maintain a government, as opposed to a set of ministers who were the servants of a parliamentary majority made up of mere delegates from the constituencies. 'All I desire . . . all I have desired for some years past—is to see a "government" in the country—to see the country "governed,"' he had said in 1839 (*Speeches*, 23 Aug.) He hoped at first that Peel would soften the blow to the agricultural interests, and that a schism of the conservatives might be avoided (CROKER, iii. 44, 111). He was disappointed; and on the second reading of the corn bill he could say nothing in its favour, but he advised the lords—as his last advice to them—to accept it (*Speeches*, 28 May 1846).

On 26 June the government, having passed the corn bill, were beaten on their Irish bill. The duke recommended dissolution, but Peel preferred to resign. This ended Wellington's career as a party politician. It would have been well, perhaps, for his reputation if he had stood aloof from party altogether, but that was impossible. His weight and capacity made the politicians turn to him for help; and he was himself a man of strong and definite convictions —what Thiers called narrow, and Stockmar one-sided—not a man of 'cross-bench mind.'

At the end of 1846 Palmerston, who was again at the foreign office, brought the ques-

tion of national defence before the Russell cabinet. Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] had furnished him with a memorandum, and sent a copy of it to Wellington. This drew from the duke his letter of 9 Jan. 1847, which, much to his annoyance, was published in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 4 Jan. 1848 (Wrottesley, *Life of Burgoyne*, i. 433–51). In spite of Cobden's suggestion that the duke was in his dotage (*Cobden's Speeches*, i. 458), the letter made a deep impression, and its main recommendation, organisation of the militia, was proposed to parliament in February, though not carried till 1852.

As commander-in-chief, as in other positions, Wellington was averse from change. He held that the British army must always be recruited from 'the scum of the earth,' and that corporal punishment was indispensable for it (*Despatches*, 22 April 1829, &c.; Stanhope, p. 18). He regarded old soldiers as the 'heart and soul' of a regiment, and was against passing them into an army reserve (*Speeches*, ii. 274; Martin, ii. 438). He was not a friend to military education: the public school and the regiment were the best training for officers. Improvements in weapons did not meet with ready acceptance from him, yet it was in his time and with his approval that the Minié rifled musket was introduced (Gleig, iv, 102–8). He was very desirous that Prince Albert should succeed him in the command of the army, in order that it might 'remain in the hands of the sovereign and not fall into those of the House of Commons,' but he admitted the force of the prince's reasons against it. The queen remarked at this time (6 April 1850), 'How powerful and how clear the mind of this wonderful man is, and how honest and how loyal and kind he is to us both' (Martin, ii. 252–63).

When London was threatened by the chartists on 10 April 1848 he personally planned the measures for protecting it and saw to their execution. His consultation with the cabinet was described by Macaulay as the most interesting spectacle he had ever witnessed (Lathom Browne, p. 297). He gave much attention to Indian affairs. He was opposed from the first to Lord Auckland's policy in Afghanistan, but, as it could not be stopped in time, he would not have it attacked as a party question (Greville, ii. ii. 100). He laughed privately at Lord Ellenborough's proclamations (*ib.* p. 138), but he gave him strong support and blamed his recall (*Speeches*, 20 Feb. 1843, &c.; Peel, ii. 593, &c.) After Chillianwallah he said to Sir Charles Napier, 'Either you must go out or I must;' but when Napier quarrelled with Lord Dalhousie and resigned, Wellington's opinion was against him (Gleig, iv. 117; *Memo.* of 30 July 1850).

He was elected master of the Trinity House on 22 May 1837, having become an elder brother on 9 May 1829; and was made ranger of Hyde Park and St. James's Park on 31 Aug. 1850. His many functions were no sinecures to him, and outside of them he had a large correspondence. 'He was profuse, but careless and indiscriminating in his charities, and consequently he was continually imposed upon,' says the brother of his private secretary (Greville, ii. iii. 478). It was his habit to open and answer all letters himself, though sometimes this became impossible. An instance is to be found in the 'Letters of Wellington to Miss J.,' published in 1890. A stranger to him, but a religious enthusiast bent on his conversion, this young lady wrote to him in 1834 and interested him. They seldom met, but the correspondence was carried on actively, especially on her side, till 1851, when her pertinacity and self-assertion at length exhausted his forbearance (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 217; Lady de Ros, p. 104). He had other and closer intimacies with ladies, which caused reports that he meant to marry again (Greville, ii. iii. 97, 476); but he once said emphatically, 'no woman ever loved me; never in my whole life' (Fraser, p. 97). In 1850 he stood godfather to the third of the queen's sons, and he was painted in 1851 in the well-known group by Winterhalter with his godson, the queen, and Prince Albert, and the exhibition building in the background.

He was a frequent visitor to the Great Exhibition of 1851, and Cobden noted with vexation that when he entered 'all other objects of interest sank to insignificance.' He was in his usual health till September 1852, and on the 13th he drove over to Dover from Walmer. He returned to dinner two hours later than usual, was very hungry, and ate hastily and heartily. He had a fit in the night, and in the course of the 14th he gradually sank, and died in the afternoon (Lathom Browne, pp. 354–7). Palmerston, who so often differed from him, wrote: 'Old as he was, and both bodily and mentally enfeebled by age, he still is a great loss to the country. His name was a tower of strength abroad, and his opinions and counsel were valuable at home. No man ever lived or died in the possession of more unanimous love, respect, and esteem from his countrymen' (Palmerston, ii. 250). But the finest tribute, and the best picture of him, is Tennyson's ode on his death.

He was buried with unexampled magnificence at St. Paul's on 18 Nov. After lying in state at Walmer, the body was brought to Chelsea Hospital on the night of the 10th, and lay in state there till the 17th. On that night it was taken to the Horse Guards, and next morning the funeral procession passed by Constitution Hill, Piccadilly, and the Strand to St. Paul's, in the presence, as was estimated, of a million and a half of people (supplement to *London Gazette* of 3 Dec. 1852; cf. *Ann. Regist.* 1852, pp. 482–96). Out of 80,000*l.* voted, there remained 20,000*l.* for a monument, of which nearly one-third was spent in the choice of an artist. The commission was given to Alfred Stevens [q.v.] in 1858, and the work was worthy of the man and the place; but it was not till forty years after the duke's death that it was erected in St. Paul's Cathedral in the position for which it was designed, in one of the arches on the north side of the nave.

A colossal statue on horseback by Matthew Cotes Wyatt [q.v.] had been placed on the top of an archway opposite Apsley House in 1846. Universally condemned, it would have been removed at once but for Wellington's own objection (Croker, ii. 328, iii. 120–8). It was taken down in January 1883, and transferred to Aldershot, being replaced by a smaller statue on horseback by Sir Joseph Edgar Boehm in 1888. Equestrian statues were also erected near the Royal Exchange (by Chantrey) in 1844, at Glasgow (by Marochetti) in the same year, and at Edinburgh (by Hall) in 1852. In the Phœnix Park, Dublin, an obelisk (by Smirke) had been put up in 1821. A pillar was also erected near Wellington, Somerset, and a statue (by Marochetti) near Strathfieldsaye. The statue of Achilles in Hyde Park (by Westmacott) was a memorial to Wellington and his army by the ladies of England in 1822, the metal being furnished by guns taken from the French. In the same year the Wellington shield (by Stothard), suggested by Flaxman's shield of Achilles, was presented to the duke by merchants and bankers of London. The national memorial to him, for which 100,000*l.* was subscribed, took the form of a college near Sandhurst for the education of sons of officers. The first stone of Wellington College was laid by the queen on 2 June 1856, and it was opened by her majesty on 29 Jan. 1859. At the instance of Edward Gibbon Wakefield the capital city of the new colony of New Zealand was named after the Duke (28 Nov. 1840). The mountain in Tasmania at the foot of which the town of Hobart stands was likewise called after him.

Among the many portraits of Wellington the best is a half-length by Sir Thomas Lawrence, engraved by Samuel Cousins in 1828. There are earlier ones by John Hoppner, representing him as a lieutenant-colonel, and on his return from India; and there is an admirable profile picture of him in 1845 by Count d'Orsay, which is in the National Portrait Gallery; one replica of this is in White's Club, of which Wellington was elected a member in 1812. A portrait by Wilkie is in Merchant Taylors' Hall, and a full-length by Pickersgill was painted for Lord Hill. He was painted by Franz Winterhalter for the queen, in company with Peel. He is the central figure in a large number of subject-pictures, e.g. his meeting with Nelson, by J. P. Knight; the storming of Badajoz, by Caton Woodville; the entry into Madrid, by W. Hilton; the battle of the Nivelle, by T. Heaphy (which gives portraits of most of the Peninsular generals, taken on the spot); the meeting of Wellington and Blücher, by T. J. Barker; the fresco on the same subject, by D. Maclise, in the Houses of Parliament; the Waterloo banquet, by W. Salter; 'A Dialogue at Waterloo,' by Sir Edwin Landseer (in the National Gallery); and the last return from duty, by J. W. Glass.

While he was on Lord Westmorland's staff at Dublin (1790–3) Wellington formed an engagement with Catherine Sarah Dorothea, third daughter of Edward Michael Pakenham, second baron Longford, by Catherine, daughter of the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley. Her family was opposed to their marriage at that time, and while he was in India Miss Pakenham had small pox, and wrote to release him from his engagement. He declined to be released, and on 10 April 1806 they were married at St. George's, Dublin. They were not congenial, and, though there was no formal separation, they lived a good deal apart (Gleig, iv. 86). She died on 24 April 1831, and was buried at Strathfieldsaye. They had two sons—Arthur Richard, second duke of Wellington (*b.* 3 Feb. 1807, *d.* 13 Aug. 1884), and General Charles Wellesley (*b.* 16 Jan. 1808, *d.* 9 Oct. 1858), father of the present and third duke.

Wellington was five feet nine inches in height, spare and muscular, with aquiline features and penetrating grey eyes. He is described in February 1814 as 'remarkably neat, and most particular in his dress, considering his situation. He is well made, knows it, and is willing to set off to the best what nature has bestowed' (Larpent, ii. 162). 'He had the most elastic and springy, yet firm and resolute step that I had ever seen in a

man,' says John Doyle (H.B.) of him in 1822 (DOYLE, p. 619). His activity and endurance, physical and mental, were extraordinary. His papers were marked, as Peel said, by 'comprehensiveness of views, simplicity, and clearness of expression and profound sagacity' (PEEL, ii. 535). De Quincey spoke of his 'Despatches' as 'a monument raised to his reputation which will co-exist with our language,' showing for the first time to his countrymen the 'quality of intellect which had been engaged in their service' (Postscript on the Duke of Wellington and the Opium Question). Cobbett might find flaws in his grammar, but to a larger-minded critic he has the gift of style, and 'is able to stamp both his speech and his bearing with the indefinable mark of greatness' (Birrell, *Nineteenth Century*, xxv. 224). He was not a good speaker; his articulation was indistinct, and his delivery, 'without being either fluent or rapid, was singularly emphatic and vehement' (REEVE, p. 127; STANHOPE, p. 141). This striving for emphasis made him prone to superlatives, both in speaking and writing, though no one could measure his words better when he chose.

His chief characteristics were manliness and public spirit. The former showed itself in his simplicity, straightforwardness, self-reliance, imperturbable nerve, and strength of will. He was lively, buoyant, and quick-tempered; but temper and feelings were under strict control. He was 'placable because occasions rise so often that demand such sacrifice,' but he sometimes forgot services as well as injuries. He regarded his friends as possible enemies, his enemies as possible friends (NAPIER, v. 16). He had 'an active busy mind, always looking to the future,' and did not dwell long on losses (LARPENT, i. 285). Not only his soldiers, but his principal officers and his political colleagues were in his eyes mere tools for the public service; and he won their confidence and admiration rather than their affection. He sought neither one nor the other; his aim was to do his duty, to 'satisfy himself' (*Desp.* 22 July 1829). The name of 'the Iron Duke' is said to have been borrowed from a steamboat (GLEIG, iv. 305), but it attached itself to him by its fitness. Yet there are many instances of his kindliness and generosity (e.g. to Alava, see STANHOPE, p. 241), and between him and Charles Arbuthnot there was the truest friendship (GLEIG, iv. 150; GREVILLE, II. iii. 362). His self-esteem made him very slow to own himself in the wrong, or to admit any infirmity (GLEIG, iii. 187, iv. 170). As a rule he took no notice of reports about him; but when John Adolphus instanced him as a gambler, he wrote to say that 'in the whole course of his life he had never won or lost 20*l.* at any game;' and in reply to a letter of good advice from Henry Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, he assured him that he was not the irreligious libertine he was represented to be (*Desp.* 17 Sept. 1823, and 6 Jan. 1832).

As a general he has been variously estimated. French critics, following Napoleon's lead, dwell on his good luck. But Thiers admits that if he did not create opportunities, he seized upon those which fortune offered him; and 'I propose to get into fortune's way' was a favourite phrase of his (*ib.* 10 Dec. 1812). As his motto ran, 'Virtutis fortuna comes.' With some inconsistency, the same critics lay stress on his extreme caution, and some English writers have associated his name with that of Fabius. How little justification there is for this has been shown by Napier (vi. 196; cf. GLEIG, iv. 265). He was much more akin to Hannibal than to Fabius. His caution came of his situation. By nature he was inclined to daring enterprises, 'to throw for victory at all hazards, with a coolness and self-possession that nothing could shake' (KENNEDY, p. 177). But with him, as with Moltke, it was 'erst wäg's, dann wag's.' 'Nul ne se rendit jamais un compte plus exact de la portée de ses entreprises, nul ne prépara et ne mérita mieux ses succès, nul ne les arracha plus opiniâtrement à l'aveugle fortune' (LANFREY, v. 377). 'It may be conceded that the schemes of the French emperor were more comprehensive, his genius more dazzling, and his imagination more vivid than Wellington's. On the other hand, the latter excelled in that coolness of judgment which Napoleon himself described "as the foremost quality in a general"' (LORD ROBERTS, p. 190).

[Wellington's published correspondence is in three series: Despatches, 1799–1815, including general orders (ed. Gurwood), 13 vols. 1834–9 (2nd ed. in 8 vols. 1844–7); Supplementary Despatches, &c., 1794–1818 (ed. his son), 15 vols. 1858–72; Despatches, &c., 1819–32 (ed. his son), 8 vols. 1867–80. Selections from the first series were published in 1851, and from the Indian despatches in 1880. Many letters written during the last twenty years of his life are to be found in the Croker Papers; Sir Robert Peel's papers (ed. Parker); T. Raikes's correspondence with him; Lord Ellenborough's Indian Administration (ed. Lord

Colchester). His speeches in parliament (ed. Gurwood and Hazlitt) are in 2 vols. 1854. His conversation is reported in F. S. Larpent's private journal, the Croker Papers, the Greville Memoirs (pts. i. and ii.), T. Raikes's Journals, Creevey Papers (1904), S. Rogers's Recollections (pp. 195–229), Lord Stanhope's Notes of conversations with the Duke of Wellington (1831–1851), 1888, Lady De Ros's Reminiscences (pp. 117–82), Sir W. Fraser's Words on Wellington (1889); Timbs's Wellingtoniana, 1852, Earl de Grey's Characteristics, 1853, Wellington's Letters to Miss J. 1834-51, ed. Herrick, 1890, and Correspondence of Lady Burghersh with Wellington, ed. Weigall, 1903. Of the many biographies, the most complete is G. R. Gleig's (based upon Brialmont's), 4 vols. 1858–60, but it leaves much to be desired; it was abridged in 1862, and further in 1865. See also Sherer's Military Memoirs, 1830 (for Lardner's Cab. Cycl.), G. N. Wright's Life and Campaigns, 4 vols. 1841, W. H. Maxwell's Life, Military and Civil, of the Duke of Wellington (Bohn), 1849, C. Macfarlane's Memoirs of the Duke of Wellington, 1853, A. H. Brialmont's Histoire du Duc de Wellington, 3 vols. 1856–7, C. D. Yonge's Life, 1860, and Sir Herbert Maxwell's Life, 2 vols. 1899. The best biographical sketches are G. Hooper's (Men of Action series, 1889) and the obituary (by Henry Reeve) in The Times of 15 and 16 Sept. 1852. G. Lathom Browne's Wellington, 1888, consists of well-chosen extracts from the despatches and other books. A. Griffiths's Wellington Memorial, 1897 (with five portraits of the duke and one of the duchess), and Wellington and Waterloo, 1898, are rich in illustrations. Jules Maurel's Duc de Wellington, Brussels, 1853, E. B. Hamley's Wellington's Career, 1860, and Lord Roberts's Rise of Wellington, 1895, are valuable general estimates. In addition to works above mentioned, see for the Peninsular war: Sir W. Napier's History (ed. 1892); Prof. Oman's History (1902–8); Lord Londonderry's Narrative; Sir J. Jones's Sieges in Spain (ed. 1846); Porter's Royal Engineers; Correspondance militaire de Napoléon, tomes v.-ix.; Lanfrey's Histoire de Napoléon (ed. 1876); Thiers's Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire; Napoleon's correspondence with Joseph. A long list of early works on the war is given at the end of Southey's History. For the Waterloo campaign, see W. Siborne's History of the War in 1815; H. T. Siborne's Waterloo Letters; Sir J. Shaw Kennedy's Notes on the Battle of Waterloo; Müffling's Passages from my Life; Commentaires de Napoléon I, tome v.; Charras's Campagne de 1815; H. Houssaye's 1815—Waterloo; Ollech's Geschichte des Feldzuges von 1815; C. C. Chesney's Waterloo Lectures; Ropes's Campaign of Waterloo, 1893; F. Maurice's papers on Waterloo in United Service Magazine, April–October 1890. A fuller list is given in Maurice's War (1891), pp. 128–30. For his political relations, &c., see R. Pearce's Wellesley; Sir A. Alison's Castlereagh and Stewart; C. D. Yonge's Liverpool; E. Ashley's Palmerston (ed. 1879); Ellenborough's Diary, 1828–30 (ed. Colchester); Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Lord Grey; Malmesbury's Autobiography; T. Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Fyffe's Modern Europe; S. Walpole's England from 1815; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage.]

E. M. L.

WELLESLEY or WESLEY, GARRETT, first VISCOUNT WELLESLEY of Dangan and first EARL OF MORNINGTON (1735–1781), father of the Duke of Wellington and the Marquis Wellesley, born on 19 July 1735, was the son of Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington [q. v.], by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Sale, registrar of the diocese of Dublin. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1754 and M.A. in 1757. In the latter year he was elected to the Irish House of Commons as M.P. for the family borough of Trim, co. Meath, but his father's death in 1758 called him to the House of Lords. On 2 Oct. 1760 he was advanced in the peerage, being granted the titles of Viscount Wellesley of Dangan Castle and Earl of Mornington. He was chiefly remarkable for his musical talents, which recommended him to the favour of George III. At nine years old he had learned to play catches on the violin, and was soon afterwards able to take the second part in difficult sonatas. At fourteen he played both the harpsichord and the organ, and when still young began to extemporise fugues. He composed the glees 'Here in cool grot' and 'Come, fairest nymph.' In 1764 the degree of doctor of music was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin.

Mornington died on 22 May 1781 at Kensington, and was buried in Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street. He married, on 6 Feb. 1759, Anne, daughter of Arthur Hill (afterwards Hill-Trevor), first viscount Dungannon. She is described as a somewhat cold and severe woman. She died in her ninetieth year on 10 Sept. 1831, surviving to see the glory of her sons, Richard Colley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.]; William Wellesley-Pole, baron Maryborough [q. v.]; Arthur, duke of Wellington [q.v.]; Gerald Valerian (1770–1848), prebendary of Durham; and Henry, first baron Cowley [q. v.] Their sister Anne (1768–1844) married first the Hon. Henry Fitzroy, and secondly Charles Culling Smith. Lord Mornington's portrait is in possession of the Duke of Wellington.

[Gent. Mag. 1781, i. 243; Gilbert's Hist. of City of Dublin, iii. 198; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biography.]

G. Le G. N.

WELLESLEY, HENRY, BARON COWLEY (1773–1847), diplomatist, born on 20 Jan. 1773, was the youngest son of Garrett Wellesley or Wesley, first earl of Mornington [q. v.], and Anne, daughter of Arthur Hill, first viscount Dungannon. He was brother of Richard Colley Wellesley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.], of Arthur Wellesley, duke of Wellington [q. v.], and of William Wellesley-Pole, baron Maryborough (afterwards third Earl of Mornington) [q.v.] In his early years he served in the army, exchanging from the 40th foot into the 1st foot guards in April 1791. His diplomatic career began with his appointment as secretary to the Stockholm legation in January 1792. Three years later he was elected to the Irish parliament for the family borough of Trim. In July 1797 he accompanied Lord Malmesbury to Lille as his secretary. Two months later he sailed for India with his brother, then Lord Mornington, afterwards the Marquis Wellesley. Besides the valuable assistance he gave to the viceroy as private secretary, Henry Wellesley while in India rendered some important special services. Together with his brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington), he acted as one of the commissioners for the settlement of Mysore after the defeat of Tipú Saib, and was afterwards despatched to England to give a detailed account of the war and the treaties which concluded it. Lord Wellesley described him as 'next to himself most completely informed on these topics.' Henry Wellesley left India on 15 Aug. 1799, and had returned thither by March 1801. Soon afterwards he was sent to Lucknow to demand from the vizier of Oude a cession of territory sufficient to defray the cost of the increased subsidised force which the viceroy had sent thither. It was also required that the vizier should in his administration act in conformity with the East India Company's instructions. A treaty was concluded, and Wellesley was appointed lieutenant-governor of the ceded territory. The court of directors of the company, though acknowledging his services, resented the appointment, as Wellesley was not a member of the service, and ordered that he be removed forthwith. But they were overruled by the board of control, who pointed out that the Oude mission was an extraordinary service, and that Wellesley had declined all emoluments except his salary as private secretary to the viceroy. He resigned the lieutenant-governorship in March 1802, and immediately returned to Europe. In the following November the directors wrote to the viceroy a full acknowledgment of his brother's services in Oude. Lord Wellesley requested Castlereagh to communicate all his despatches to Henry Wellesley, adding: 'Every part of my conduct and the whole course of my sentiments on all subjects are familiar to Mr. Henry Wellesley, in whom I repose the most implicit confidence' (Wellesley to Castlereagh, 31 Dec. 1803, quoted by PEARCE). In the subsequent articles of accusation against the Marquis Wellesley, his brother's name was joined with his own, and, in connection with the Oude affair, Henry Wellesley was (baselessly) charged with offering 'alarming threats and personal insults' to the vizier, and with imposing heavy taxes after the cession (*Parl. Debates*, vii. 391; PEARCE, ii. 178–81).

After his arrival in England, Wellesley entered upon a short period of political life. He was returned to the English parliament as member for Eye on 20 April 1807, and two years later was also chosen for Athlone, but elected to sit for Eye. During 1808–9 he acted as one of the secretaries to the treasury, and on 20 Dec. 1809 was sworn of the privy council.

In May 1809 he had resumed his diplomatic career, resigning his seat in parliament. He accompanied the Marquis Wellesley to Spain as secretary to the embassy. When, a few months later, the marquis returned to England, Henry Wellesley took his place as envoy-extraordinary. On 1 Oct. 1811 he was named ambassador. During the Peninsular war he gave valuable support to Wellington. In 1812 he was knighted, and in January 1815 created G.C.B. He claimed to have prevented Wellington's deprival of the command of the Spanish army by the ultra-liberal regency; and in 1814 prevailed upon the king of Spain to sign a treaty relinquishing for ever the scheme of a Bourbon alliance. After the peace he concluded a treaty with Spain containing an article by which Anglo-Spanish commercial relations were replaced upon the footing they had been in 1796. In 1817 he negotiated with the same country a treaty for the abolition of the slave trade.

Wellesley left Spain in March 1822, and on 3 Feb. 1823 was named ambassador at Vienna. He remained in Austria for eight years. In August 1827 he told Wellington that he thought he had more than once prevented a rupture between England and Austria. But he complained that Canning never recognised his services. Wellesley's policy towards Austria was probably too conciliatory to please that minister (Sir H. Wellesley to Wellington, December 1827).

In this year, according to Colchester

(*Diary*, iii. 468), Wellesley refused the viceroyalty of India. Wellington now approached Canning's successor, Lord Goderich, with the view of obtaining a peerage for his brother. On 21 Jan. 1828 Wellesley was created a peer, with the title of Baron Cowley of Wellesley. Wellington soon afterwards suggested his transference to Paris. On Palmerston's appointment to the foreign office at the end of 1830, Cowley offered to resign, and in July 1831 he left Vienna. On 13 March 1835 he was named ambassador at Paris by Peel's tory government, but retired in a few days when the whigs returned to office.

He was reappointed by Peel in October 1841. Princess Lieven, writing to Earl Grey on 6 Aug. 1841, said Cowley's appointment would be agreeable at Paris, but feared his health was too bad (*Corresp. of Princess Lieven with Earl Grey*, ed. Le Strange, iii. 338). He remained at Paris for the rest of his life, though he resigned his official position in 1846, when the tories went out of office.

Cowley died at Paris on 27 April 1847. He was buried in Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street. Metternich, the Austrian chancellor, characterised Cowley as a straightforward man, and as one who had a true eye for affairs. A portrait of him was engraved after a painting by John Hoppner, in the possession of the Duke of Wellington.

Cowley was twice married. His first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Charles Sloane, first earl Cadogan, whom he married in 1803, was divorced by act of parliament in 1810, after an action for criminal conversation, in which Cowley obtained 24,000*l.* damages from Henry William Paget (afterwards Marquis of Anglesey) [q. v.], who married her the same year. By his first wife Cowley had three sons and a daughter, Charlotte Arbuthnot, who married Robert Grosvenor, first lord Ebury. The eldest son, Henry Richard Charles, earl Cowley, is separately noticed. The second wife was Georgiana Charlotte Augusta, eldest daughter of James Cecil, first marquis of Salisbury. She died at Hatfield on 18 Jan. 1860, leaving a daughter, Georgiana Charlotte Mary, who married William Henry Lytton Earle Bulwer, baron Dalling and Bulwer [q. v.]

Cowley's third son, GERALD VALERIAN WELLESLEY (1809–1882), dean of Windsor, was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1830. He took holy orders, and from 1836 to 1854 held the family living of Strathfieldsaye, Hampshire. In 1854 he was nominated dean of Windsor. He had been Queen Victoria's domestic chaplain since 1849, and from that time lived on terms of intimacy with the royal family. The queen stood sponsor to his son, and a portrait of him hangs in the vestibule to the private apartments of Windsor Castle. He died at Hazlewood, near Watford, on 17 Sept. 1882. The Prince of Wales attended his funeral. Wellesley married in 1856 Magdalen Montagu, third daughter of Lord Rokeby. He had one son, Albert Victor Arthur (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. iv. 434).

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1847, App. to Chron. pp. 225–6; Pearce's Memoirs of the Marquis Wellesley, vols. i. ii.; Wellington Correspondence, ed. second duke, iv. 72–3, 162–7, 171, 469–71, 486, 499; Metternich's Memoirs (transl.), iv. 99, 117; Greville Memoirs, new ed. vi. 20, 27. Cowley's despatches to Castlereagh while in Spain are in Castlereagh's Corresp. vols. ix–xii.; letters to Wellesley and Wellington, 1809–10, in Wellington Suppl. Despatches, vol. vi., and to the latter in India in Gurwood, vol. ii. See also Times, 19 Sept. 1882; Illustr. London News, 23 Sept., with portrait.] G. LE G. N.

WELLESLEY, HENRY (1791–1866), scholar and antiquary, born in 1791, was the illegitimate son of Richard Colley Wellesley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.] He matriculated on 17 Oct. 1811 from Christ Church, Oxford, where he held a studentship from 1811 to 1828, graduating B.A. in 1816, M.A. in 1818, and B.D. and D.D. in 1847. On 20 June 1816 he became a student at Lincoln's Inn, but having been ordained a minister of the English church he was appointed successively vicar of Flitton-with-Silsoe in Bedfordshire on 5 Sept. 1827, rector of Dunsfold in Surrey on 1 Nov. 1833, and rector of Woodmancote in Sussex on 6 June 1838, resigning the last in 1860. He was also rector of Hurstmonceaux in Sussex at the time of his death. In 1842 he was nominated vice-principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford, and in 1847 was made principal by the Duke of Wellington, then chancellor of the university. While principal he filled the office of university preacher. Wellesley was an accomplished scholar, well read in both ancient and modern literature. He was a member of the Sussex Archæological Society from its foundation in 1846. At the time of his death Wellesley was a curator of the Bodleian Library, of the university galleries, and of the Taylorian Institution. He died at Oxford, unmarried, on 11 Jan. 1866.

Wellesley was the author of 'Stray Notes on the Text of Shakespeare,' London, 1865, 8vo. He edited 'Anthologia Polyglotta: a

selection of Versions in various Languages, chiefly from the Greek Anthology,' London, 1849, 4to; and published 'Canzone in lode di Bella Donna aggiuntovi un sonetto "fatto per uno ch'era in gran fortuna." Componimenti Toscani del secolo xiv. dati in luce dal Dottore E. Wellesley,' Oxford, 1851, 8vo. He also contributed three papers on local antiquities to the 'Collections' of the Sussex Archæological Society (iii. 232, v. 277, ix. 107).

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 440; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Index Eccles.; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 68; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Time, 1865.]

E. I. C.

WELLESLEY, HENRY RICHARD CHARLES, first Earl Cowley (1804–1884), born in Hertford Street, Mayfair, on 17 June 1804, was eldest son of Henry Wellesley, first baron Cowley [q. v.] He was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Brasenose College on 14 Jan. 1822, and, like his father, adopted a diplomatic career. Natural abilities, combined with family and social advantages of a marked order, made easy the early stages of his progress. He first became an attaché at Vienna in October 1824, and passed through various subordinate grades at The Hague, Stuttgart, and Constantinople. On 29 Feb. 1848 he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary to the confederated Swiss cantons, and in July he was sent on a special mission to Frankfurt, in order to watch the proceeding of the German parliament, which was then sitting at the Paulskirche, and was engaged in the attempt to draw up a permanent constitution. On 1 March 1851 he was made a K.C.B. and on 7 June appointed envoy extraordinary and minister to the Germanic confederation at Frankfurt. The Earl of Normanby, who had succeeded the first Lord Cowley as ambassador in Paris, retired from the embassy in 1852. Lord Granville had just succeeded to the foreign office, on the retirement of Lord Palmerston, after his quarrel with Lord Russell in 1851 [see arts. Temple, Henry John, third Viscount Palmerston; Russell, Lord John, first Earl], and on 5 Feb. 1852 he rather unexpectedly appointed Cowley to the vacant embassy at Paris. Three days previously Cowley had been made a privy councillor.

The appointment at the time excited some astonishment, as the world had yet to discover the sterling abilities which lay concealed under the quiet manner and unostentatious character of the new ambassador. Cowley arrived in Paris just two months after the *coup d'état* of 2 Dec. 1851, which turned the republic into the empire, and he remained there till 1867. His term of office coincided, therefore, with the greater part of the reign of Napoleon III. He had the difficult task, immediately after his arrival, of representing Great Britain during the excitement in both countries which followed the *coup d'état*; and soon afterwards had to bear a prominent part in the complicated negotiations connected with the eastern question, which preceded the Crimean war. Together with the Earl of Clarendon, then minister of foreign affairs, he represented Great Britain at the Paris congress, which terminated the war in 1856. He also took the leading part in the subsequent negotiations caused by difficulties of detail in regard to the settlement of the new Bessarabian frontier, by the union of Wallachia and Moldavia into one state; the question of the navigation of the Danube; and other collateral points connected with the politics of the east of Europe which arose out of the treaty of Paris.

Cowley was one of the negotiators of the famous 'declaration of Paris,' signed in March 1856, by which the European powers agreed that privateering should be abolished; that the neutral flag should in future exempt goods, except contraband, from capture; and that blockades must be effectual in order to be recognised. In 1857 he was sole British plenipotentiary for the conclusion of the peace with Persia, which was signed at Paris on 4 March of that year. He was created Earl Cowley and Viscount Dangan on 4 April 1857, after declining the offer of a peerage in the previous year. It was immediately after these events, however, that his mettle as a diplomatist was put to the severest test. On 14 Jan. Orsini made his attempt to murder the emperor of the French. Cowley's conduct at the critical moment which followed in the relations of Great Britain and France afforded a conspicuous proof of the influence which he had acquired at the Tuileries.

On 20 Jan. 1858 Count Walewski wrote a despatch to M. de Persigny, the French ambassador in London, reflecting upon the conduct of England in affording deliberate countenance and shelter to men by whose writings '"assassination was elevated into a doctrine openly preached and carried into practice by reiterated attacks" upon the person of the French sovereign' (Martin, iv. 186). Palmerston and Clarendon thought it wise to make no written reply to this communication; and contented themselves with instructing the ambassador in the first instance to make a verbal reply. Unfortunately, Walewski's despatch had been accompanied by the publication in the 'Moniteur' of addresses to the emperor from officers of

the French army, calling for the invasion of England as a nest of brigands and assassins. The irritation thereby produced in England, followed by the acknowledgment that the despatch of Count Walewski had perhaps been accepted in a too quiet manner, led to the fall of Lord Palmerston's government on the second reading of a bill intended to strengthen the law of conspiracy, which on the first reading had been carried by a very large majority. That the dangerous condition of affairs produced by these events did not develop into something graver, was mainly owing to the tact and judgment of Cowley. Walewski was induced by him to explain away the unfortunate expressions of his despatch, and to state that the addresses of the army had been published in the 'Moniteur' in ignorance of some of the expressions which they contained. British opinion, already partly satisfied by the fall of Lord Palmerston, had meanwhile had time to realise that the law of conspiracy did require strengthening; and the excitement in both countries gradually cooled down, after a ministerial explanation on 12 March 1858 in parliament and the presentation of a despatch from Cowley to Clarendon by Lord Malmesbury, who was now secretary of state. In this despatch he explained that, though he had not been charged to make any official communication to the French government, he had been enabled by Lord Clarendon's private instructions 'to place before the French government the views of her majesty's government far more fully, and I cannot but believe far more satisfactorily, than would have been the case had my language been clothed in far more official garb' (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, iv. 196–8; *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, pp. 418–30; Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, new ser vol. clix.)

In February 1859 Cowley was charged with a highly confidential mission to Vienna, in the hope of being able to arrange a mediation in regard to the differences between France and Austria (cf. *Parl. Papers*, 1859, Lord Cowley to Lord Malmesbury, 1 Jan 1859; *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, pp. 457–62, 469–473). The mission was, however, foredoomed to failure, as the war party had got the upper hand in Paris (Martin, iv. 391, 404; Greville, 2nd ser ii. 223). Immediately after the signature of the preliminaries of peace between the two belligerents at Villafranca, the mysterious negotiations which followed placed a severe strain on the abilities and tact of the British ambassador in Paris. Public opinion on the British side of the Channel complained of the enormous naval and military preparations which continued on the French side, and asked against whom they were now intended; while on the French side complaint was made of the constantly increasing mistrust displayed by their old Crimean ally. The volunteer movement, initiated in 1859, was the outward manifestation of British anxiety at the continental situation. The peace of Villafranca had practically left the questions which had caused the war between France and Austria unsettled and open. The wishes of Italy herself as to her future had not been consulted, and the whole peninsula was rapidly sinking into a state of anarchy. The emperor grasped at the idea of a congress to settle the situation which he had created but was unable to terminate, and thereby hoped to be able to free himself from the almost hopeless imbroglio into which his policy had drifted. But it soon appeared that, among other pledges, he had given an undertaking at Villafranca to the emperor of Austria not to press such a proposal. He suggested, however, that a proposal to the same effect should come from London, in which case he promised to support it. It was Cowley's painful duty to suggest in diplomatic language that such a course was one which 'honour forbade Great Britain to undertake' (Martin, v. 475). In language of mingled firmness and courtesy he proceeded to point out how impossible the constant shiftings of the imperial policy made it for his government to establish any permanent hold on the good will of the English people. He dwelt more particularly on 'his majesty's sudden intimacy with Russia after the Crimean war; his sudden quarrel with Austria; the equally sudden termination of the war, which made people suppose he might wish to carry it elsewhere; the extraordinary rapidity with which the late armaments had been made; the attention which had been devoted to the imperial navy, its increase, and the report of the naval commission, which showed plainly that the augmentation was directed against England;' but England, he insisted, could never allow her naval supremacy to be weakened or doubted. 'Let the emperor appeal,' he said, 'to the common-sense of the English people by facts rather than by words, and he would soon see common-sense get the better of suspicion' (Lord Cowley to Lord J. Russell, 7 Aug. 1859).

A serious feature of the situation was the distrust which the conduct of the emperor inspired in the two leading statesmen of England, Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell. The suggestion that Savoy and Nice should be surrendered to France, and that the surrender should be recognised as the price of French consent to the annexa-

tion of the Italian duchies to the kingdom of Italy, was generally felt not only to be inconsistent with the declaration made by the emperor when commencing the late war, but as probably only a preliminary to further attempts on the part of France to extend her frontiers, and thereby endanger the peace of Europe. These views were forcibly placed by Cowley before the emperor in an interview on 9 Feb. 1860 (Lord Cowley to Lord Russell, 10 Feb. 1860, MARTIN, v. 31). In the course of this conversation he succeeded in extracting from the emperor an acknowledgment that he considered he had obtained from Count Cavour before the war a consent to the surrender of Savoy and Nice, if the result of the war should be to create an Italian state of ten or twelve millions of inhabitants. But this admission did not tend to conciliate those who criticised the imperial policy for want of straightforwardness. Cowley at this time was also occupied as joint-plenipotentiary in assisting Cobden in the negotiations for the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and France (MARTIN, v. 34, 350), the success of which, as likely to cement a good understanding between the two countries on the solid basis of material interest, was an object he had greatly at heart. The treaty was signed on 23 Jan. 1860. A letter which the emperor wrote conveying his congratulations on the success of these negotiations well illustrates the difficulties with which at this period the British ambassador in Paris had to contend. 'It is my profound conviction,' the emperor wrote to Cowley, 'that the harmonious action of the two nations is indispensable for the good of civilisation, and that their antagonism would be a calamity to all. While saying this, I would ask you, my dear Lord Cowley, to forgive me if occasionally I give too warm an expression to the pain I feel at seeing the animosities and prejudices of another age spring up afresh in England.' The allusion was to some observations which a few days before had been addressed by him to the British ambassador at a concert at the Tuileries. These observations were not only unusual in their vivacity, but still more unusual from being made in the presence of the Russian ambassador, General Kisseleff. 'Lord Cowley had at once to check the further progress of remarks in a direction already sufficiently dangerous, by saying that he considered himself justified in calling the emperor's attention to the unusual course he had adopted in indulging, in the presence of the Russian ambassador, in animadversion on the conduct of England;' and 'he appealed to him to consider whether he had been properly dealt with, remembering the personal regard and the anxiety to smooth over difficulties between the two governments which in his official capacity he had always shown, even at the risk of exposing himself to be suspected of being more French than he ought to be.' Cowley then proceeded to justify the distrust occasioned in England by the contradictory language of the emperor in having stated that he meditated no special advantages for France, and in afterwards having to acknowledge that overtures had positively been made by him to Sardinia before the war for the eventual cession of Savoy; and he dwelt on the anxiety occasioned by his having reopened the question of what were the 'natural frontiers' of France.

The emperor was not able to question the wisdom or deny the good will of the speaker; neither, as the biographer of the prince consort observes, 'was it in the emperor's character, in which candour to an adversary formed a large element, to resent them.' And thus this strange incident terminated, which at one moment, as Lord Russell wrote to the queen, threatened to bear 'a disagreeable resemblance to other scenes already famous in the history of Napoleon I and Napoleon III' (the Queen to Lord Russell, 10 March 1860). Cowley received a special despatch approving his conduct in the difficult circumstances in which he had been placed (MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, v. 37–43).

The records of 'la diplomatie intime' are always among the most laborious for the biographer to investigate, especially in regard to the history of comparatively recent events, and the materials are as yet not fully accessible for ascertaining 'the extent of Lord Cowley's direct and personal influence in shaping the history of his time' (*Times*, July 1884) after 1861, when he was occupied even more constantly than before in smoothing down the international dangers caused by the hesitating temperament of the French emperor, anxious at one moment to justify the phrase, 'l'Empire c'est la paix,' and at another to vindicate the Napoleonic traditions as to the natural frontiers of France; and wishing to satisfy at one and the same time both his own genuine goodwill for the cause of Italian unity and also the clerical passions of the influential section at his court, which was determined to maintain the temporal sovereignty of the pope over what remained of the states of the church. The abortive proposals for a European congress which the emperor renewed in 1863, the desire of Italy to annex Venice and to

obtain Rome as a capital, the fall of the kingdom of Naples, the expedition of Garibaldi which ended at Aspromonte, the Schleswig-Holstein war, the Austro-Prussian war of 1866, the invasion of Mexico, and the constant attempts of the emperor to obtain some rectification of the eastern frontier of France, kept the hands of the British ambassador at Paris constantly full during the remainder of his active career. If the ship of the French empire did not sooner strike the rocks on which it ultimately foundered, it was in no small degree owing to the wise counsels of the British ambassador and of his old chief, Lord Clarendon, who had again joined the cabinet in 1864, and at the end of 1865 returned to the foreign office, when Lord Russell had become prime minister on the death of Lord Palmerston. In the opinion of competent persons, Cowley's retirement from the embassy in 1867, followed by the death of Lord Clarendon in 1870, were potent causes in hastening the probably inevitable conflict between France and Germany by depriving the emperor of two advisers who, owing to long acquaintance, were able to put before him with a certain familiarity what others had either an interest in concealing or were afraid to speak. When in 1867 Cowley retired from the French embassy, a diplomatic banquet was given in his honour by the Marquis de Moustier, minister of foreign affairs. In replying to the toast of his health the ambassador paid a tribute to the unceasing efforts which had been made by Napoleon III to promote good relations between France and England (*Times*, 16 July 1884); and that this was true of the emperor personally will not now be doubted. It was noticed as ominous that the news of the tragic death of the Emperor Maximilian reached Paris on the very day on which Cowley took leave of his colleagues at this banquet.

In 1863 Cowley unexpectedly inherited the estate of Draycot, near Chippenham in Wiltshire, by bequest from his cousin, the Earl of Mornington, who had died childless. The diplomatic tact of the ambassador was perhaps never more needed than when, almost simultaneously with the announcement of the bequest, he is said to have received an invitation to Draycot from the sister of the late earl, who not at all unnaturally had assumed herself to be Lord Mornington's successor in the property. Cowley was nominated G.C.B. on 21 Feb. 1853, and K.G. on 3 Feb. 1866, and on 22 June 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He died at Draycot on 15 July 1884. 'I never knew a man of business so naturally gifted for his profession,' said Lord Malmesbury, who had twice occupied the foreign office in the period covered by Cowley's embassy. 'Straightforward himself, he easily discovered guile in others who sought to deceive him, and this was well known to such' (*Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, p. 418).

On 23 Oct. 1833 Cowley married Olivia Cecilia, second daughter of Charlotte, baroness de Ros, and Lord Henry Fitzgerald. 'Her knowledge of the world, of society, and of courts' not a little assisted him (*ib.*), especially as these gifts neutralised the effects of the diffidence in general society which occasionally hampered Cowley's diplomatic abilities. She died on 21 April 1885. Cowley was succeeded in his title by his son, Lieutenant-colonel William Henry, viscount Dangan, who had served with distinction in the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny.

[Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, which contain many letters and despatches from Lord Cowley; Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Walpole's Life of Lord Russell; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. vol. ii. The Parliamentary Debates in both Houses, especially during 1858–9, contain numerous references to Lord Cowley.]

E. F.

WELLESLEY or WESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, first BARON MORNINGTON in the peerage of Ireland (1690?–1758), born about 1690, was the youngest son, but eventually the heir, of Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, Kildare, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Usher of Dublin. The family of Cowley, Colley, or Cooley, was probably of English origin, and has been variously stated to have come from Rutland, Staffordshire, and Gloucestershire. The last appears the most probable; but there is substantially no evidence. They were settled in Ireland early in the sixteenth century. Robert Cowley or Colley (*d.* 1543) was the first of the family who is recorded to have settled in Ireland; he was bailiff of Dublin in 1515. His grandson, Sir Henry Colley (*d.* 1584), was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, in 1560, was called to the privy council, and received the grant of Castle Carbury, Kildare, in 1563. This Sir Henry's son, also Sir Henry Colley (*d.* 1637), received large grants of land in Wexford in 1617. His son and successor, Dudley Colley (*d.* 1674), a commissioner under the Irish act of settlement, was the first Lord Mornington's grandfather.

Richard Colley graduated at Trinity College, B.A. in 1711 and M.A. in 1714. In 1713 he was appointed second chamberlain

of the Irish court of exchequer. Subsequently he became auditor and registrar of the royal hospital near Dublin, of which in 1725 he published an account ('Account of the Foundation of the Royal Hospital of King Charles II, near Dublin, for Relief and Maintenance of Antient and Maimed Officers and Soldiers of the Army of Ireland,' 1725, 12mo). Meanwhile, in 1723, Colley succeeded to the Kildare estates on the death of his elder brother Henry. On 23 Sept. 1728 he succeeded to the estates of his cousin Garrett Wesley or Wellesley of Dangan and Mornington, co. Meath, M.P. for co. Meath, who died without issue. Thereupon Colley assumed the additional surname of Wesley, which is ordinarily spelt Wellesley. (This Garrett Wesley was son of Garrett Wesley of Dangan and Mornington, by his wife, Elizabeth Colley, eldest daughter of Dudley Colley, the first Lord Mornington's grandfather.)

From 1729 to 1746 Wesley represented Trim, and in 1734 was high sheriff of Meath. On 9 July 1746 he was created a peer of Ireland by the title of Baron Mornington of Meath, and took his seat on 6 Oct. 1747. He built and endowed near Trim a charter working school for fifty children, which was opened on 5 Nov. 1748. He died at his house, on the north-west side of Grafton Street, Dublin, on 31 Jan. 1758.

Mary Delany [q.v.] was an intimate friend of the Wesley family, and often stayed at Dangan, the family seat near Trim. Of the owner she wrote: 'He has certainly more virtues and fewer faults than any man I know. He valued his riches only as a means for making those about him happy.' In 1731 she records that the Wesley family was drawn by Hogarth.

Wesley married, on 23 Dec. 1719, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Sale, registrar of the diocese of Dublin. She died on 17 June 1738. The only son, Garrett Wellesley, earl of Mornington, is separately noticed. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Chichester Fortescue, of Dromsken, co. Louth; and Frances married William Francis Crosbie.

[O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 4th edit. ii. 123–7 (for Colley pedigree). With the Wellesley pedigree (ii. 443) in Burke's Peerage compare Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iii. 59–72, and Pearce's Memoirs of Marquis Wellesley, chap. i. See also Gent. Mag. 1758, p. 94; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, iii. 198; Cat. of Dublin Grad.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. and Corresp. i. 283–4, 312, 348–9, 406–8 sq.]

G. Le G. N.

WELLESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, Marquis Wellesley (1760–1842), governor-general of India, born at Dangan Castle on 20 June 1760, was the eldest of the six sons of Garrett Wellesley, first viscount Wellesley of Dangan Castle and earl of Mornington in the county of Meath [q. v.] His mother was Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill-Trevor, first viscount Dungannon. Henry Wellesley, baron Cowley [q. v.], Arthur Wellesley, the great duke of Wellington [q. v.], and William Wellesley-Pole, first baron Maryborough and third earl of Mornington [q. v.], were his younger brothers. Richard began his education in a private school at Trim, whence he was sent to Harrow. There he was implicated in barring out a newly appointed headmaster named Heath, whose appointment was resented by the elder Harrow boys. He was then sent to Eton, where he speedily acquired an accurate knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics, and also the remarkable facility in composition in those languages which distinguished him to the end of his life. From Eton he went to Oxford, matriculating from Christ Church on 24 Dec. 1778. In 1780 he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject being Captain Cook. He was elected a student of Christ Church. His father dying in 1781, he left Oxford without taking a degree, and returned to Ireland, where he devoted himself to putting his estates in order and to looking after the education of his brothers. The estates he placed under the management of his mother. He at the same time took upon himself the payment of his father's debts. When he came of age he entered the Irish House of Peers, where he contracted a great admiration for Grattan. William Wyndham Grenville (afterwards Baron Grenville) [q. v.], who had been his intimate friend both at Eton and at Oxford, was at that time chief secretary for Ireland, and the former intimacy was renewed. On 3 April 1784 Wellesley was returned to the English House of Commons as member for Beeralston in Devonshire, on 19 July 1787 and on 16 June 1790 for Windsor, and on 13 May 1796 for Old Sarum. He was one of the original knights of St. Patrick on the foundation of the order in 1783, and was made a lord of the treasury in 1786. He early imbibed liberal principles He sympathised with Pitt's free-trade principles and with Wilberforce regarding the slave trade; but in the earlier part of his life, influenced by what he saw of revolutionary proceedings in Paris, he was opposed to parliamentary reform. He has been called a typical representative of the conservatism which owed its birth to Pitt and Burke. In 1793 he was appointed by Pitt a member of the board of control for Indian affairs,

and devoted himself to the study of Indian business. At that time he became intimately acquainted with Lord Cornwallis, who had recently retired from the governor-generalship of India. In 1797 he was nominated for the post of governor of Madras, the intention being to reappoint Cornwallis as governor-general. The latter, however, could not be spared from Ireland, where he was holding the office of lord lieutenant, and accordingly Mornington was appointed governor-general of India, and sailed on 7 Nov. 1797. He took out with him as his private secretary his brother, Henry Richard Charles Wellesley (afterwards Lord Cowley) [q. v.] He had married, on 29 Nov. 1793, Hyacinthe Gabrielle, daughter of Pierre Roland of Paris, who had lived with him for nine years before their marriage, and by whom he had had children. In the circumstances he did not think it expedient to take her to India.

It was a very critical time in India. Clive had laid the foundations of British supremacy in Bengal, and that supremacy, amid many difficulties, had been consolidated by Warren Hastings; but in the south of India the British had been hard pressed by Hyder Ali, the astute ruler of Mysore, with whom they had maintained a by no means equal contest. Hyder's son and successor, Tippu Sahib, who had been defeated by Cornwallis in 1792, was engaged in plots for the subversion of British rule, and the great Mahratta states had still to be overcome. There were also threats of another invasion of India from the north, where Zamán Shah, the ruler of Cabul, was known to be planning an advance upon Delhi. The danger, however, which at that time was most pressing was an alliance between Tippu and the French, and the co-operation of a French force with that under Tippu for the expulsion of the English. This was Tippu's object, and it so happened that on 26 April 1798, the very day that Mornington reached Madras, a small body of French soldiers landed at Mangalore, a port on the coast of Canara, which was then under Mysore rule.

The condition of affairs in the Hyderabad state was also threatening. In 1759 Colonel Francis Forde [q. v.], acting under Clive's orders, had compelled the nizam of that day, then styled the subahdár of the Dekhan, to renounce the French alliance, and in 1768 and 1779 fresh treaties had been made with the nizam, under which he was bound to maintain no French troops in his service. These treaties, however, had been broken, and Mornington's predecessor, Sir John Shore (afterwards Baron Teignmouth) [q. v.], had taken no steps to enforce their observance. Indeed, when Mornington reached India the troops maintained at Hyderabad under French officers numbered fourteen thousand men. They had been under the command of an able French officer named Raymond, who had died just before Mornington arrived. The Mahratta states of Poona, Baroda, Nagpur, Gwalior, and Indore, however much divided among themselves, were at one in their desire to expel the English from India, while in Oudh and in Rohilkhand the feelings of the people towards the English were the reverse of friendly.

In the course of his voyage Mornington landed at the Cape of Good Hope, where he not only received despatches from India giving the latest news, but met Lord Macartney, then governor of the Cape, who had been governor of Madras; Lord Hobart, who had just retired from the Madras government; General (afterwards Sir) David Baird [q. v.], and Major William Kirkpatrick [q. v.], who had quite recently held the office of British resident at Hyderabad. From Major Kirkpatrick Mornington received a great deal of useful information, although he did not agree with him on all points, and several of the recommendations which, when writing from the Cape, Mornington made to the home government were based upon information given him by Kirkpatrick. The conclusion at which Mornington arrived during his short stay at the Cape was that the balance of power in India no longer existed upon the same footing on which it was placed by the peace of Seringapatam, and that therefore the question was, how it might best be brought back to that state in which the president of the board of control had directed him to maintain it. He was clearly of opinion that the non-intervention policy of his two immediate predecessors—for Cornwallis, as well as Shore, was a believer in that policy—could not be continued. During his stay at Madras he looked into the position of the nawáb of Arcot, the successor of Muhammad Ali, commonly called the Nawáb Wallajah, who owed his throne to the aid given him by Stringer Lawrence [q. v.] and Clive. He found that there was a large debt due by the nawáb to the company, and that the nawáb had no intention of paying it. He also investigated the affairs of Tanjore, a Mahratta state in the south of India; but he was compelled to postpone his decision on both these matters. He did not reach Calcutta until 17 May 1798, and the Mysore question then claimed precedence of all others.

This question assumed an acute phase in June 1798, when a proclamation appeared

in the newspapers, which had been issued at Mauritius by the French governor of that island, inviting natives to enlist for an expedition against the English in India, in conjunction with Tippu Sultán. Mornington was at first disposed to question the authenticity of the document, but he at once wrote to General George Harris (afterwards Lord Harris) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief and acting governor at Madras, to be prepared to collect a force in the event of its being required, and, after ascertaining that the proclamation was authentic, he, with the full concurrence of his council, gave further orders for the necessary preparations. In the meantime the first thing to be done was to secure the co-operation of the nizam, and, if possible, also of the Mahrattas, in order that in the war which was impending the English might not be without allies, or, at all events, that the Mysore ruler might not have the aid of the fourteen thousand troops commanded by French officers who were still in the service of the nizam. This was accomplished in the month of September. The French officers were removed, the troops under them were either disbanded or placed under British officers, and a treaty was executed which brought the nizam into the position of a protected prince. The negotiations with the Mahrattas did not do more than secure their neutrality; but, as the event showed, this sufficed to protect the British from a flank attack. Thus within seven months Mornington succeeded in giving effect to a great extent to the policy which he had sketched out in his letters from the Cape.

The execution of that policy was not unattended with difficulties. In the first place the government of Madras had been greatly alarmed by Hyder Ali's victories, and were very unwilling to renew the struggle with his son. Josiah Webbe, the chief secretary, the most able man about the government, and probably the most important, anticipated nothing but disaster from an attack upon Tippu. His views were adopted by the local government, including the commander-in-chief, and formed the text of a remonstrance which the government of Madras addressed to the supreme government. But Mornington had made up his mind, and was not to be moved by any remonstrance. He had thoroughly gauged the situation. He had penetrated Tippu's treachery. He had also received news of the destruction of the French fleet in the battle of the Nile. Up to this point his letters to Tippu had been of a conciliatory character, but now he threw off the mask, and intimated to Tippu that Major (Sir) John Doveton [q. v.], an officer in his confidence, would visit his court and explain his views more fully. About the same time he informed the sultán that he had decided to repair to Madras in order to carry on the negotiations on the spot. All this produced but little effect until Tippu learnt that Mornington had actually reached Madras. To the intimation that a British envoy would be sent him, he replied with studied insolence to the effect that he was going to be absent on a hunting expedition, showing that he had by no means realised the gravity of his position. Mornington soon perceived that Tippu's object was to gain time, in order that the British troops might be exposed to the inconvenience of the monsoon, and also in the hope that some change of circumstances might bring him the aid which he looked for from the French. General Harris was accordingly instructed to advance into Mysore territory, which he did on 11 Feb. 1799. On the 22nd of that month Mornington issued a proclamation, in which he reviewed Tippu's conduct, showing how he had 'rejected every pacific overture, in the hourly expectation of receiving the succour' from the French 'which he has eagerly solicited for the prosecution of his favourite purposes of ambition and revenge,' and stating that 'the allies were equally prepared to repel the violence and to counteract the artifices and delays of the sultán,' and with this view were resolved to place their army in such a position as shall afford 'absolute protection against any artifice or insincerity, and shall preclude the return of that danger which has so lately menaced their possessions.' It had been arranged that a force from Bombay, under the command of Major-general James Stuart [see under Stuart, James, *d.* 1793], the commander-in-chief in that presidency, should co-operate with General Harris. This force, before it joined General Harris, was attacked by Tippu, who was repulsed with considerable loss. Subsequently a battle was fought at Malavelly (27 March 1799), in which the British, who had been reinforced by six thousand of the nizam's troops, were again victorious. On that occasion the left wing, of which the nizam's troops formed a part, was commanded by Colonel Arthur Wellesley (the future Duke of Wellington) [q. v.] Tippu having after this battle retired within the walls of Seringapatam, General Harris advanced and laid siege to that fortress, which was taken by assault on 4 April, Tippu being slain in the assault. This ended the war. The other Mysore fortresses speedily surrendered.

Mornington had now to decide what should be the fate of the Mysore state. The decision at which he arrived was that Mysore should

be maintained as a native state under a member of the old Hindu dynasty which had been displaced by Hyder Ali. It was, however, to be shorn of a considerable part of its territory, a portion to be taken by the company and a portion by the nizam. Mornington's original intention was that the Mahratta state of Poona should share in the spoil; for although the Mahrattas had rendered no aid in the advance on Seringapatam, he deemed it expedient on political grounds that the Mahrattas should be admitted on certain conditions to a share of the conquered territory. Those conditions were that the peshwa should enter into a definite alliance against the French, should engage never to employ Europeans without the consent of the company, and should guarantee the inviolability of the new state to be erected in Mysore. These conditions, however, were declined by the peshwa, and accordingly the conquered territory was divided between the company and the nizam. The company's share included Canara, Coimbatur, and in fact all the districts intervening between their possessions on the western coast and the Carnatic. The forts and posts at the heads of the passes leading into Mysore were also assigned to the company, as was the fortress of Seringapatam. The nizam obtained the districts of Gooty and Gurramconda, and land down to Chitaldrug and other fortresses on the northern border of Mysore; but a year later these tracts were all ceded to the company to defray the expenses of the subsidiary force which the nizam was, and still is, required to maintain in his dominions. By this last arrangement the nizam was placed in the position of a protected prince absolutely bound to the British government.

On one part of these arrangements, viz. the revival of the Hindu state of Mysore, there has been considerable difference of opinion, not only at the time when the arrangements were made, but during the years which have since elapsed. The late Sir Thomas (then Captain) Munro [q. v.], who was one of the ablest, if not the ablest, of the rising Indian statesmen of that day, regarded with grave misgivings the re-establishment of the Mysore state. He was strongly in favour, under all the circumstances, of the extension of British rule wherever an opportunity offered. If he had had any voice in the decision of the question, he would have had 'no rájá of Mysore, in the person of a child dragged forth from oblivion, to be placed on a throne on which his ancestors for three generations had not sat for more than half a century.' Nor was his opinion without justification from the subsequent course of events. The maladministration of the young rájá, after he attained his majority and was invested with power, was so gross that the government of the country had to be assumed by the company, and was never again placed in his hands. He died without any natural male heir, and it had been quite settled that after his death Mysore should be annexed to the British ráj; but after the Indian mutiny the change of opinion as to the policy of annexation was so great that in 1867 it was decided by the secretary of state to recognise an adoption which the rájá had made shortly before his death, and to maintain Mysore as a native state.

There can be no question that if the native state was to be maintained, the policy adopted by Mornington of setting up a member of the old Hindu family which had formerly ruled in Mysore, in preference to continuing the government in the family of Hyder and Tippu, who had shown themselves so thoroughly hostile to the British power, was a wise policy, and at that time there was much to be said in favour of moderation in extending British territory. As a safeguard for the future, the new ruler was not entrusted with the power of making peace or war, and was forbidden to maintain an army, the company undertaking for an annual subsidy of 280,000*l.* the protection of the country. The right was also reserved of interfering in the internal government when such interference was required, and this right, as we have said, was exercised when the rájá proved that he was unfit to govern. Sir Barry Close [q. v.], an able military and political officer, was appointed resident at the rájá's court, and Colonel Arthur Wellesley was left in command of the military force quartered in Mysore.

The services rendered by Mornington in thus surmounting the main difficulties by which he was confronted on his arrival in India were acknowledged by votes of thanks from both houses of parliament, and on 2 Dec. 1799 he was created Marquis Wellesley of Norragh in the peerage of Ireland. The latter was not regarded by Wellesley as by any means an adequate reward, and in writing to Pitt he spoke his mind very plainly on the subject. He declined a donation of 100,000*l.* which was offered to him by the court of directors from the plunder taken at Seringapatam, but was persuaded by that body to accept a star and badge, composed of Tippu's jewels, which the army wished to present to him, but which he had at first refused.

Shortly after the conquest of Mysore it devolved upon Wellesley to deal with the right to the throne of the native state of Tanjore. It lay between Sarfoji, the adopted son of the late rájá, and Amír Singh, the half-brother of the latter, who was actually on the throne. Wellesley decided that the right clearly lay with Sarfoji, and moreover that the country had been grossly misgoverned by Amír Singh. Sarfoji, however, was very young and inexperienced, and by no means well qualified to conduct the government of the country. In these circumstances Wellesley decided to place Sarfoji in the position of a mediatised prince, and to vest the actual administration in the company's government. This was effected by a treaty concluded on 25 Oct. 1799, which remained in force until 1855, when, owing to the death of the last rájá without leaving a male heir, Tanjore was annexed. Under British rule, both before and since the annexation, Tanjore has prospered wonderfully, and has long been one of the richest districts in India.

A few months later Wellesley placed the nawáb of Surat in a position similar to that of the rájá of Tanjore.

A greater difficulty was presented by the case of the nawáb of the Carnatic. Here the relations between successive nawábs and the company had long been unsatisfactory. Muhammad Ali, who had been secured on his throne by Stringer Lawrence and Clive, was a spendthrift, as was his son, Omdat ul Omrah, and they neither of them had met their engagements to the company, to which they were heavily in debt. About the time when Wellesley took up the question, papers were discovered at Mysore which showed that both Omdat ul Omrah and his father had been engaged in a clandestine correspondence with Tippu, having for its object the expulsion of the English from India. At the moment when this discovery was made Omdat ul Omrah was on his deathbed, and in consequence the question of the succession had to be postponed until his death. Wellesley had previously endeavoured to obtain his assent to an arrangement similar to that which had been made at Tanjore, but had been met, not only by a refusal, but by a demand that the nawáb should share in the distribution of the territories just taken from Mysore. On the nawáb's death Wellesley offered similar terms to his reputed son, Ali Hussain, but by him also the terms were refused. Wellesley then proceeded to treat with Azim ud Dowlah, a nephew of the late nawáb, and with him a treaty was made on 31 July 1801 which provided for the practical annexation of the Carnatic. Under this treaty the complete civil and military administration was vested in the company, one-fifth of the net revenues being assigned to the nawáb. James Mill the historian condemns the arrangement, and affects to throw doubt upon the genuineness of the documents upon which Wellesley acted, stigmatising the whole transaction as 'an unmanly fraud.' But his views have not been accepted by any of the authorities best qualified to form a judgment upon such a question; and when we remember that if the documents upon which Wellesley acted were forged, such men as General Harris, General Baird, Colonel Arthur Wellesley, Colonel Close, Henry Wellesley, Captain Macaulay, Neil Benjamin Edmonstone [q. v.], and Josiah Webbe must have been parties to the forgery, it is impossible to suppose that there can have been the slightest foundation for the charge. The treaty of 1801 was a personal treaty, and as such was held in 1855 to justify the government of India in their refusal to put up another mediatised nawáb. The chief members of the Arcot family are now pensioners, liberally pensioned, but coming under the category of subjects.

Wellesley next directed his attention to Oudh. In that frontier state the existing state of things was extremely unsatisfactory. The nawáb, Saádat Ali, was a mere voluptuary, a coward, and a miser. The long-threatened invasion by the Afghan ruler, Zamán Shah, was still by no means improbable, and the army of Oudh was a disorderly rabble. This state of affairs was obviously a serious danger to the company's territories. Wellesley in the first instance despatched Colonel Scott, the Bengal adjutant-general, to explain the situation to the nawáb, and to urge him to replace his so-called army by a British subsidiary force. Saádat Ali's reply was an offer, by no means genuine, to abdicate; but Wellesley did not wish to annex Oudh, and he soon discovered that the offer to abdicate was a mere sham. He therefore despatched to Lucknow his brother, Henry Wellesley, who succeeded in convincing the nawáb that temporising and dilatory shifts would not be tolerated, and that Oudh must be placed either upon the footing of Tanjore or upon that which had been adopted in the case of Hyderabad. The latter arrangement was eventually accepted by the nawáb, and a treaty was made under which certain districts were ceded to the company, who were to maintain a force for the protection of Oudh, the nawáb agreeing to reduce his own troops, and to intro-

duce into his remaining territory a good system of government. About the same time another treaty was made, under which the nawáb of Farrukhabad was mediatised and the civil and military administration of his district assigned to the company.

While these measures were being taken, the danger from Cabul was still threatening. Indeed it was the risk of an invasion by Zamán Shah which mainly impressed upon Wellesley the necessity of strengthening his authority in Oudh. But this, he felt, was not sufficient. He determined that the most effectual method of preventing aggression by the amír of Cabul would be to compel him to act upon the defensive in his own country. He accordingly despatched a native envoy, and subsequently Captain (afterwards Sir John) Malcolm [q. v.] to Persia to negotiate a treaty with the shah. Malcolm's embassy was a very costly affair, but its main object had already been accomplished by the native envoy who had preceded Malcolm, and had incited Muhammad Shah, the brother of the amír, to invade the amír's dominions. From that time there was no further risk of an invasion by Zamán Shah, who shortly afterwards perished in battle.

Another measure which Wellesley had much at heart was the expulsion of the French from the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, whence, by means of privateers, they were able to inflict serious loss upon Indian commerce. He also contemplated the expulsion of the Dutch from Java. His plans, however, were frustrated by the perversity of Peter Raynier [q.v.], the admiral in command on the Indian station, who declined to place the fleet at Wellesley's disposal without express orders from the admiralty. Both expeditions had in consequence to be abandoned, and the two French islands remained in possession of the French for eight years longer, greatly to the detriment of Indian commerce.

Very shortly afterwards, however, the force which had been collected, reinforced by a large contingent of troops from Bombay, was despatched, under orders from home, to Egypt for the purpose of turning the French out of that country; Wellesley remarking to General Baird, who was placed in command, and had commanded the storming party at Seringapatam, 'that a more worthy sequel to the storm of Seringapatam could not be presented to his genius and valour.' The object of this expedition was achieved without bringing the Indian contingent into action, the mere report of its approach, combined with the energetic measures of Sir John Hely-Hutchinson (afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore) [q. v.], who had succeeded Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] in command of the English force, sufficing to drive the French general to capitulate.

The peace of Amiens shortly afterwards followed, and under its provisions Wellesley was instructed to restore to the French Pondicherry and other places which had been French possessions. It was a strong measure to disregard these instructions, but Wellesley did disregard them. He felt that the duration of the peace was very uncertain, and that if war broke out again the restoration of these places to the French would seriously imperil British interests in India. He accordingly instructed Lord Clive, the governor of Madras, to refuse the restoration of Pondicherry pending a reference to London. Before the answer came the war in Europe had been resumed, and Wellesley was ordered to recapture 'any ports or possessions which the French may have in India.' This had been rendered unnecessary by Wellesley's prescient refusal to act upon the previous orders.

About this time Wellesley received from the home government what he naturally regarded as a high honour, viz. the rank of captain-general and commander-in-chief of all the forces in the East Indies. It gratified his military instincts, which were very strong, and it gave great satisfaction to the army, to which he had endeared himself by his sagacious direction of the Mysore war, and by his generosity in refusing to accept, at the expense of the army, the donation of 100,000*l.* which had been offered to him out of the Seringapatam prize-money. During the greater part of this time Wellesley's relations with the court of directors were far from satisfactory. They resented his somewhat autocratic proclivities, and they especially disapproved of his mode of exercising his patronage. They overruled his appointment of Henry Wellesley as resident at Lucknow, and they refused to sanction his nomination of Major Kirkpatrick as political secretary. They insisted upon all such appointments being held by members of the covenanted civil service. They refused to sanction the staff salary which it was proposed to assign to Colonel Arthur Wellesley while serving in Mysore. Irritated by interference of this description, Wellesley in 1802 applied to be relieved, but the state of things in India compelled him to remain. Again in 1803, keenly resenting the attitude of the court, he requested that he might be relieved in the following year; but before his application could be complied with the discontent which had shown itself on the part of the rulers of the

Mahratta states compelled the directors to request him to remain at his post.

The five principal states in which the Mahrattas bore rule were Poona, Indore, Gwalior, Berár, and Baroda. The peshwa who ruled at Poona, although his position was only that of hereditary minister to the descendants of Sivaji, the nominal rulers of the Sattára state, was regarded as the chief of the Mahrattas. It was from the peshwa that Wellesley sought for co-operation when he was about to attack Mysore, although at this time (1802) Holkar and Sindia, the chiefs of Indore and Gwalior, were really the most powerful of the Mahratta rulers; and although the peshwa had been for some years a prisoner in the hands of Sindia, and more recently had been driven by Holkar a fugitive into British territory, still, looking to his legitimate position as peshwa, Wellesley again deemed it advisable to secure his co-operation. The result was the treaty of Bassein (31 Dec. 1802), by which the peshwa pledged himself to hold communications with no other power, European or native, and ceded districts to the company for the maintenance of a subsidiary force. This treaty, as might have been expected, gave great offence to the other Mahratta chiefs, who saw that the system of subsidiary alliances with the British power was fatal to the independence of native states. Thereupon followed the second Mahratta war, which lasted from 1802 to 1804. The immediate *casus belli* was the position taken up by the troops of Sindia and the Berár rájá on the confines of the nizam's territories. Wellesley resolved to attack the Mahrattas in Hindustan, in the Dekhan, in Guzerat, and in Cuttack The command in Hindustan was entrusted to General Gerard Lake (afterwards Viscount Lake) [q. v.], then commander-in-chief of the Bengal army; that in the Dekhan to General Arthur Wellesley, and the commands in Guzerat and Cuttack to Colonels Woodington and Harcourt respectively. The operations were attended with brilliant success, especially in Hindustan and in the Dekhan, where at Laswári and at Assye and Argáum, the generals in command won the famous battles named after those places. Sindia and the rájá of Berár, commonly called the Bonsla, were speedily vanquished. The French-drilled troops under M. Perron were destroyed, Perron himself obtaining a safe-conduct from Lake. Considerable additions were made to British territory both in Central India and on the east coast, where the district of Cuttack was ceded by the Bonsla. Wellesley, however, was somewhat hasty in assuming that hostilities were at an end. In reply to an address presented to him by the inhabitants of Calcutta in 1803, he remarked that 'the peace which has been concluded comprehends every object of the war with every practicable security for the continuance of tranquillity.' Events speedily showed that this language was premature. Before the year 1803 had come to an end, Holkar, who had stood aloof during the previous hostilities, was preparing for war. In April 1804 orders were issued by Wellesley to begin it. Lake, who was in command, would seem to have under-estimated Holkar's strength. He sent Colonel William Monson (1760–1807) [q.v.] with a force of sepoys to keep Holkar in check, and to protect the city of Jaipur, which was threatened by him, and then marched back with his main force to Cawnpur. The commissariat arrangements were very inadequate. Jaipur was saved, and Monson followed Holkar, and eventually found himself in front of the whole of Holkar's force with only two days' supplies for the troops under his command. He then commenced to retreat. The rains set in, the retreat became a rout, and ended in a most grave disaster. The Duke of Wellington, then General Wellesley, pronounced it the greatest disaster and most disgraceful to our military character that had ever occurred. It was a serious blow to Wellesley, although he was in no way to blame for the unfortunate strategy which had led to it. For this Lake was mainly responsible in sending too small a force, and not seeing that it was properly supplied. Indeed Wellesley had urged Lake to send with Monson's detachment a small force of Europeans, but his advice had not been acted on. Wellesley, however, had to suffer the consequences. Both the court of directors and the board of control under Castlereagh had all along questioned the policy of the Mahratta war, and accordingly, when the intelligence of the disaster reached England, it was at once determined to recall Wellesley and to reverse his policy. Lord Cornwallis was sent out to relieve him, and reached Calcutta on 29 July 1805. Wellesley was not taken by surprise. Indeed from the time of Monson's disaster he had felt that the opponents of his policy in England would bring about his removal from his post. The result to India was disastrous. Cornwallis survived his return too short a time to do much; but his temporary successor, Sir George Hilaro Barlow [q.v.], with all the enthusiasm of a convert, did all he could to reverse the policy, to which as Wellesley's secretary, and afterwards as a

member of his council, he had given a strong support. It was mainly by this reversal of Wellesley's policy that the third Mahratta war of 1817 and 1818 was brought about.

The leading feature of Wellesley's foreign policy in India was the system of subsidiary alliances which he introduced. It enabled the British government to establish a preponderating influence in the native states without actually annexing them; but it was not altogether free from objection. Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], who was at first a warm supporter of the system, ended by deprecating its further extension. His deliberate opinion was that the presence of a British force in a native state, by supporting the prince on his throne against any foreign or domestic enemy, acted as an encouragement to misgovernment. Sir Arthur Wellesley also had doubts at one time as to the usefulness of the system. In June 1803 he wrote that such treaties entirely 'annihilated the military power of the governments with which we contracted them,' and that he would 'preserve the existence of the state and guide its actions by the weight of British influence rather than annihilate it.' A year later, however, he recognised that the subsidiary treaties conferred 'enormous benefits' upon the British government: 'The consequences of them have been that in this war with the Mahrattas, which it is obvious must have occurred sooner or later, the company's territories have not been invaded, and the evils of war have been kept at a distance from the sources of our wealth and our power. This fact alone, unsupported by any others which could be enumerated as benefits resulting from these alliances, would be sufficient to justify them' (Owen, *Selections from the Wellington Despatches*, No. 259, p. 463).

Wellesley was by no means inattentive to the internal administration of the British provinces. At an early period he discerned the importance of improving the personnel of the civil service. He framed during 1800 an elaborate and comprehensive scheme for the establishment of a college in Fort William at Calcutta, in which the education of the young civil servants sent out from England should be completed. He pointed out that the members of the Indian civil service could no longer be regarded as the agents of a commercial concern; that they would have to discharge the functions of magistrates, judges, ambassadors, and governors of provinces, and would require to be educated in those branches of literature and science which form the basis of the education of persons destined to perform similar duties in Europe, added to which they should acquire an intimate acquaintance with the history, languages, and customs of the people of India, with the Muhammadan and Hindoo codes of law and religion, and with the political and commercial interests and relations of Great Britain in Asia. The scheme did not commend itself to the court of directors, who pronounced it to be too vast and too expensive; but it led some years later to the formation of a college in England for the education of Indian civil servants, which, established first at Hertford and afterwards transferred to Haileybury, was successfully maintained until the appointments to the service were thrown open to public competition under the act of 1853.

The refusal of the court to sanction his scheme was bitterly resented by Wellesley. It was one of several causes—the others being acts of interference with his patronage, some of a very offensive character—which on 1 Jan. 1802 led him to request that he might be relieved from his office in the following October.

Another method which Wellesley adopted for improving the civil service, although necessarily carried out on a very limited scale, was to gather round him some of the younger members of the service and employ them at government house in drafting despatches under his own orders and writing them to his own dictation. The late Lord Metcalfe was one of the assistants thus employed. Among the others were John Adam [q. v.], William Butterworth Bayley [q. v.], (Sir) Richard Jenkins [q. v.], and Henry Cole. Under such a man as Wellesley these young men enjoyed a splendid opportunity of learning how public affairs of the highest importance were carried on, and not one of them failed to profit by the experience. The despatches which were issued on the outbreak of the Mahratta war were among the documents which were thus prepared.

'The observance of the Sunday in India was a matter to which Wellesley attached considerable importance, as tending to disabuse the natives of the idea that the English had no religion, and, with this view, shortly after his return from Madras he ordered a public and general thanksgiving for the successes which had attended the British arms. He also directed by a public notification the observance of Sunday as a day of rest.

The seditious character of many of the publications of the native press was a matter which then, as in more recent times, caused some anxiety. Wellesley dealt with it by introducing a mild censorship.

Wellesley was not himself a financier, but he speedily realised the importance of placing

the finances in a sound condition. For this purpose he selected Henry St. George Tucker [q. v.], a Bengal civil servant, who performed the duty with marked success.

Wellesley sailed from India on 15 Aug. 1805, and arrived in England early in 1806. The change from the autocratic position which he had filled in India to that of a retired ruler but little known to the multitude caused him a degree of chagrin which he was unable to conceal. Shortly after his arrival his mortification was increased by learning that he was to be attacked in parliament in connection with his policy regarding Oudh. His accuser was James Paull [q. v.], who had made a fortune by trade in India and obtained a seat in parliament. Paull moved for papers in January 1806, and in May of that year formulated his charges, in which he accused Wellesley of having incited the subjects of the Nawáb Vazir of Oudh to rebel against him, and then by means of threats compelled the Náwab Vazir to give up a large portion of his territory. Paull having lost his seat at the general election in 1806, the charges which he had brought were taken up by Lord Folkestone; but it was not until 1808 that they were brought to a division. The result was that Wellesley's policy was approved by the House of Commons by a large majority (182 to 31), and a subsequent motion of impeachment made by Sir Thomas Turton was rejected by a still larger one. In the meantime Wellesley, a few days after his arrival, had been cordially received by his friend Pitt, then very near his end, and had been welcomed at a public dinner given at Almack's, at which the chair was taken by General Harris, the captor of Seringapatam, supported by some of the leading statesmen of the time. Wellesley spoke for the first time in the House of Lords on 8 Feb. 1808, when, in an eloquent and convincing speech, he supported the ministers in their refusal to produce papers relating to the seizure of the Danish fleet. In the following year (1809) Wellesley was despatched as ambassador-extraordinary to Seville to concert measures with the Spanish junta for carrying on the war in the Peninsula, his brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley, being entrusted with the command of the troops on 2 April. The course taken by the government in sending the expedition to Walcheren, to which Wellesley strongly objected as being certain to interfere with the efficiency of the army under his brother, led him to resign his appointment; but at the instance of Canning, then foreign secretary, he withdrew his resignation upon an assurance that the force under Arthur Wellesley should not be unduly weakened. At the end of July the victory of Talavera took place; but the British force was so ill-supplied, and the Spanish government so utterly failed to fulfil their promises, and their assertions proved to be so untrustworthy, that Wellesley was compelled to threaten the withdrawal of the British army into Portugal, which produced some improvement in the situation. Shortly afterwards the retirement of Canning from the ministry after his duel with Castlereagh resulted in Wellesley's appointment as foreign secretary under Perceval. Wellesley assumed this office at an important crisis. Every government in Europe was under the sway of Napoleon or was in alliance with him. England was absolutely isolated. Napoleon by his Berlin and Milan decrees had seriously threatened British trade. There were grave differences with the United States. The intercourse between the British envoy in America and the government of the United States had been suspended. The great work accomplished by Wellesley in India had not then been fully recognised. A large party in England doubted the policy of the Peninsular war, the success of which still hung in the balance. The cabinet at home was by no means unanimous. The ministry was so weak in debating power that both Lord Liverpool and Wellesley offered to vacate office to make room for Canning and Castlereagh; but neither of the latter would at that time join the government. Wellesley entertained but a poor opinion of the fitness of Perceval for the post of prime minister, and did not attempt to disguise it. Indeed his autocratic antecedents seriously affected his intercourse with his colleagues in the cabinet, whose meetings he seldom attended, managing his department without consulting them. During 1811 he seldom attended a cabinet council. At the same time he was so much affected by constitutional nervousness that, notwithstanding his great oratorical power, he seldom spoke in parliament. On one memorable occasion of a debate on the regency bill, when he had led his colleagues to suppose that he would give them a cordial and effective support, he maintained an absolute silence, the cause of which has never been fully explained. It is generally attributed to an invincible nervousness, and is said to have caused great annoyance to Wellesley himself.

On 16 Jan. 1812 Wellesley tendered his resignation to the prince regent, who, however, more than once pressed him to retain his office. On 18 Feb. he was offered, but refused, the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and

on the following day he finally resigned. He was installed K.G. on 31 March, when he withdrew from the order of St. Patrick. On 11 May the assassination of Perceval caused a ministerial crisis. On the 22nd Wellesley was commissioned by the prince regent to ascertain whether a fusion could be brought about between the leaders of the two parties on the understanding that the Roman catholics were to be relieved from civil disabilities and that the war should be prosecuted with vigour. Canning was willing to join, but Lord Liverpool and some of his colleagues refused to become members of an administration to be founded by Lord Wellesley. He then communicated with Lords Grey and Grenville, who were quite prepared to support the removal of catholic disabilities, but did not share his views as to the urgency or possibility of a vigorous prosecution of the war. Up to this point Wellesley had been employed by the prince regent merely to ascertain and report to him the possibility of forming a government including representatives of the two great parties; but on 1 June he received authority to form an administration. In this, however, he failed, and on 8 June he announced in the House of Lords his resignation of the commission entrusted to him, observing that he had failed in consequence 'of the most dreadful personal animosities and the most terrible difficulties arising out of complicated questions.' He subsequently explained that in using the phrase 'dreadful personal animosities' he had had in his mind Lord Liverpool and some of his colleagues in the administration which came into office upon Wellesley's failure to form one. Lord Liverpool's government, which, it was supposed, would not last long, lasted for fifteen years. It met with reverses at an early period of its existence, but was saved by Lord Wellington's victory at Salamanca on 22 July 1812. From that time until the end of 1821 Wellesley remained out of office, but during the greater part of this period he showed an active interest in the political questions of the day. His views and those of his illustrious brother, whom he had so loyally supported both in India and in Spain, gradually drifted apart. He opposed the treaty of Fontainebleau, foreseeing that Napoleon would not observe it, and on Napoleon's return from Elba he opposed a renewal of the war, and was in favour of recognising Napoleon as a constitutional ruler on the throne of France. On two important domestic questions the views of the two brothers were absolutely discordant. Wellesley was in favour of removing the disabilities of the Roman catholics, while Wellington opposed any such measure until he and Peel felt compelled by the state of Ireland to adopt it in 1829. Wellesley was a free-trader, while Wellington supported a policy of protection to the end. On this question Wellesley was one of a small body of peers who signed a protest against a protective policy as imposing an unjust burden upon the consumer. This protest was directed against a recommendation made in 1814 by a committee of the House of Lords, that as long as the price of wheat should be under 80*s.* a quarter the ports should be closed against supplies from other countries.

But the most notable point upon which the two brothers differed was the foreign policy of the country. The man who as governor-general of India had done so much to extend and consolidate our Indian empire, and whose military policy had been essentially a forward policy in India and in Spain, and more recently as foreign secretary in London, was now all for a policy of peace and retrenchment. If it had rested with him there would have been no Waterloo campaign. After the war the military charges would have been at once reduced, and every effort would have been made to lighten the burdens of the people. He was not, however, prepared to oppose the government during the crisis in 1819 memorable for the 'Peterloo massacre,' when the peace of the country seemed to be actually in danger. On that occasion he supported the government in a vigorous speech. He still continued his efforts in favour of catholic emancipation and in support of a free-trade policy. In 1820 George III died, and in the following year Lord Grenville and some of his followers having joined the government, Wellesley was again offered, and on this occasion accepted, the post of lord lieutenant of Ireland. His wife, from whom he had been practically separated for some years, had died on 5 Nov. 1816, and was buried at Penkridge in Staffordshire.

Wellesley's appointment was received with acclamation. He was known to have been for many years in favour of Roman catholic emancipation, and was therefore acceptable to the Roman catholics. With the protestants, or with what of late years has been called the English garrison, he was popular on account of the brilliant public services which had been rendered by him and by his illustrious brother, and with Irishmen generally the fact of his being an Irishman by birth told in his favour. His first levée was numerously attended by members of all parties. At a meeting of Roman catholic

gentlemen held in Dublin on 7 Jan. 1822, O'Connell pronounced a high eulogium upon him, and moved an address of congratulation upon his appointment, which was seconded by Richard Lalor Sheil [q. v.] But, notwithstanding these demonstrations, the difficulties of the situation were very great and speedily became manifest. The country was torn to pieces by faction. It was honeycombed by secret societies. The state of things was thus described on 7 Feb. 1822 by John Grattan, the son of the Irish patriot, Henry Grattan: 'Oaths were of little obligation, and human life of no value.' On the one hand ribbonmen and whiteboys defied the law and committed outrages of the most fiendish nature. On the other hand the orangemen, and those who sympathised with them, opposed all attempts at conciliation, and took an early opportunity of insulting the man who strove to promote a conciliatory policy and equal justice. A few months after his arrival in Dublin Wellesley had to deal with the question of allowing the decoration of the statue of William III, a ceremony which, being very distasteful to the Roman catholics, was invariably attended by disturbances. The king, George IV, had advised that it should be discountenanced. O'Connell, through the press, had urged Wellesley to prohibit it. Wellesley deemed it preferable to act through the civic authority, and accordingly the lord mayor, at his request, forbade the decoration of the statue. A riot ensued, and troops had to be called out to restore order. In the following month Wellesley was insulted on the occasion of his attending the theatre in state, and a quart bottle was thrown at his head and narrowly missed him. This outrage was committed not by whiteboys or ribbonmen, but by the followers of those who posed as the party of order; and when Wellesley prosecuted for a treasonable conspiracy the perpetrators of the outrage the Dublin grand jury threw out the bill, and a vote of censure on the prosecution moved in the House of Commons was rejected not without difficulty. Wellesley held his office until after the death of Canning, who had given an active support to his policy. He resigned in 1828, when his brother the Duke of Wellington became prime minister, pledged to a policy of distinct protestant ascendancy. During his tenure of office he did excellent service. Immediately after his arrival he took measures to suppress the whiteboy insurrection, which was then raging, obtaining for this purpose the re-enactment of the Insurrection Act and the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. He reorganised the police. He reformed the magistracy, removing from the bench those members of it who were notorious for the bitterness of their party prejudices. When in 1822, through scarcity of food, owing partly to the disturbed state of the country and partly to natural causes, a considerable number of the poorest members of the community were threatened with starvation, he organised an effective system of relief, obtaining a grant of 300,000*l.* from the government, and raising public subscriptions amounting to 350,000*l.* from England, and to 150,000*l.* in Ireland, to which he contributed 500*l.* out of his private purse. He also introduced and passed a bill providing for composition for tithes, which at first was attended with some success. He promoted increased facilities for commercial intercourse, and did everything in his power to mitigate the hostility which existed between the protestant and Roman catholic sections of the community. His view was that 'any adjustment would be very imperfect which, instead of extinguishing discontent, only transferred it from the catholic to the protestant,' and that the great purpose 'of securing the peace of the empire would be answered, not by giving a triumph to any one party, but by reconciling all' (Pearce, *Memoirs of Richard, Marquis Wellesley*, iii. 339, 340). His course was beset with difficulties. He had to contend not only with the violence of the opposing factions in Ireland, but with opposing views as well in the cabinet in London as among the officials who had been appointed to serve with him in carrying on the local government. The chief secretary, Henry Goulburn [q. v.], was a pronounced opponent of the catholic claims. Indeed he was said to have belonged at one time to the Orange Society. Peel, the home secretary in London, was a pronounced anti-catholic, so was Sir David Baird, the commander of the forces in Ireland. Indeed, the views entertained by the latter were so strong that notwithstanding the high opinion which Wellesley entertained of his services at Seringapatam, where Baird commanded the assault upon that fortress, he found it necessary to get another commander of the forces in the person of Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] appointed in his room. When Wellesley assumed the government the office of attorney-general was held by William Saurin [q. v.], a bigoted anti-catholic. His bigotry was so intense that Wellesley deemed it his duty to remove him also, and in January 1822 appointed William Conyngham Plunket (afterwards Baron Plunket) [q. v.] in his place. A few months later, Charles Kendal Bushe [q. v.], the solicitor-general, a supporter of catholic

emancipation, was appointed chief justice in the place of William Downes (afterwards Baron Downes [q.v.]), who had retired.

The most important service, however, which Wellesley rendered was the suppression by law of the secret societies, both protestant and catholic.

On 29 Oct. 1825 Wellesley married for the second time. His second wife was Marianne, an American Roman catholic, the widow of Robert Patterson, and daughter of Richard Caton of Baltimore. She was granddaughter of Charles Caroll of Carollstown, who, at his death in 1832, was the last surviving signatory of the declaration of American independence. She was a woman of wealth, beauty, and refinement, and her marriage with Wellesley greatly increased the happiness of the remainder of his life.

It had long been evident that the views of Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington on the Roman catholic question entirely differed, and when the duke became prime minister in 1828, Wellesley was not invited to join the administration. The two brothers had one passage of arms in the House of Lords in June 1828, when Wellesley supported a motion which had been carried in the commons for the appointment of a committee to consider the claims of the catholics. On that occasion the duke contended that the state of things which then existed furnished securities which were indispensable to the security of church and state, while Wellesley, arguing from his personal knowledge of Ireland, pronounced the condition of that country to be unlikely 'to lead to a conciliatory termination, or calculated to effect the desired stability of the church, or to secure the re-establishment of harmony and peace.' Seven months later the measure which Wellesley had so long advocated was carried by the duke, acting upon the advice of Peel, as being essential to the peace of the country.

Wellesley concurred in the policy of the Reform Bill of 1832, the principle of which he had opposed in 1793, but he took no part in the debates on it. After it was passed he was appointed by Lord Grey to be lord steward of the household, and subsequently resumed the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, which he held until the dismissal of the whig ministers by William IV in 1834. His views as to the advantage of a conciliatory policy were unchanged, and he endeavoured to give effect to them by recommending that more Roman catholics should be employed in the higher judicial posts and in other civil offices; but his administration came to an end with the change of government. When the whigs returned to power in April 1835 he is said to have expressed his willingness to resume the government of Ireland; but political ties led to the appointment of Lord Mulgrave, and Wellesley became lord chamberlain, resigning his office in the following month, and retiring finally from public life in his seventy-fifth year. There was some discussion in the House of Lords as to the reason of his retirement; but Wellesley declined to explain it. He lived seven years longer, residing generally at Kingston House, Brompton, enjoying the society of his friends and employing much of his time in prosecuting those classical studies which had had a charm for him since his Eton days.

We have seen that during his government of India Wellesley's treatment by the court of directors of the East India Company had not been satisfactory. They had been unable to appreciate his policy and had been alarmed at the vastness of his plans. A great deal had happened since those days, and the reputation of 'the Great Proconsul,' as he is designated by one of his biographers (Torrens, *The Marquis Wellesley*, 1880), had steadily risen in public estimation. Some of those who had been personally acquainted with his services in India were now in leading positions in Leadenhall Street. In 1837, it being understood that his private means were embarrassed, a grant of 20,000*l.* was voted and was placed in the hands of the chairman and deputy-chairman of the company and two other persons as trustees, to be applied at their discretion for Wellesley's use and benefit. About the same time it was resolved that copies of his despatches, which had just been published, should be distributed largely to the civil servants in India (Martin, *The Despatches, Minutes, and Correspondence of the Marquis Wellesley, K.G., during his Administration in India*); and in 1841, the year before his death, a white marble statue was erected in his honour in Leadenhall Street. On that occasion, when acknowledging the resolution in which the wishes of the East India Company were communicated to him, and, after having alluded in complimentary terms to the fact that William Butterworth Bayley, who was then filling the chair, had been in the early part of the century one of the young civil servants employed in the governor-general's office, Wellesley repeated the following words which he had used in returning thanks to the inhabitants of Calcutta on 2 March 1804 for an address presented to him at the close of the second Mahratta war: 'The just object of public

honours is not to adorn a favoured character, nor to extol individual reputation, nor to transmit an esteemed name with lustre to posterity, but to commemorate public services and to perpetuate public principles. The conscious sense of the motives, objects, and results of my endeavours to serve my country in this arduous station inspires me with an unfeigned solicitude that the principles which I revere should be preserved for the security of the interests now entrusted to my charge and destined hereafter to engage my lasting and affectionate attachment.'

The most brilliant part of Wellesley's career was unquestionably his government of India. He must be regarded as one of the three men who consolidated the empire of which Clive laid the foundation. In many respects he resembled Dalhousie more than Hastings; but the difficulties which he was called upon to encounter were greater than those which confronted Dalhousie. His services in Spain as ambassador to the Spanish junta, and his subsequent action as foreign secretary in London, must be regarded as having largely conduced to the success of the Peninsular war in the indefatigable support which he gave to his illustrious brother. His policy in Ireland was wise and statesmanlike. This cannot be said of the foreign policy which he advocated in 1814 and afterwards, when, if his views had prevailed, the peace of Europe which followed the downfall of Napoleon would have been indefinitely postponed. As a member of a constitutional government such as that of Great Britain he was somewhat out of place owing to his autocratic habits and the contempt which he felt, and did not attempt to conceal, for the failings of his less able colleagues. Mackintosh called him 'a sultanized Englishman.' He was fond of display, but here he seems to have been actuated not so much by vanity, although he was by no means free from self-consciousness, as by a deliberate conviction of the expediency of maintaining pomp and state, especially when dealing with orientals.

His style of writing and speaking was largely affected by his constant study of the great orators and poets of antiquity. Although he professed the greatest admiration for the oratory of Demosthenes and the terse writing of Tacitus, the model which he practically followed was to be found in the more diffuse speeches of Cicero.

He was gifted with a keen sense of humour and was a very popular member of society, especially with the fair sex. Notwithstanding his indefatigable devotion to his public duties, his pursuits in his moments of leisure were those of a man of pleasure, as well in middle age as in youth.

In the latter part of his life his chief friend was Lord Brougham, whose gifts as a scholar made them congenial companions. Wellesley continued his classical studies and writings up to the last year of his life. In 1840 he privately printed (and often revised later) a little book entitled 'Primitiæ et Reliquiæ,' for the most part composed of Latin verses written by him at different periods of his life. In 1841, on the occasion of a statue being erected in honour of his brother by the citizens of London, he wrote a Latin inscription. Several of his Latin poems appeared in the 'Anthologia Oxoniensis.' But Wellesley's literary studies were not confined to the ancient classics; he was a good Italian scholar and had an extensive knowledge of the Italian poets, and especially of Dante. Shakespeare also was often quoted in his letters and despatches.

Wellesley died at Kingston House, Brompton, on 26 Sept. 1842 in his eighty-third year, and was buried at Eton in the college chapel on 8 Oct. His widow, who was a lady of the bedchamber to the Queen-dowager Adelaide, died at Hampton Court Palace on 17 Dec. 1853.

The best portrait of Wellesley is by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and a good sketch was made by Count D'Orsay in 1841. Portraits by J. Hoppner and C. Fortescue Bute are in the possession of the Duke of Wellington; and a third, by George Romney, is at Eton College. Two portraits of Wellesley by J. P. Davis, and a marble bust by John Bacon, are in the National Portrait Gallery of London. A bust is also at Eton. A marble statue, subscribed for by British residents, was erected in Government House, Calcutta.

[Montgomery's Martin's Despatches, Minutes, and Correspondence of the Marquis Wellesley, K.G., during his Administration in India, London, 1836–7, 5 vols. 8vo; Selections from Wellesley's Despatches, ed. Sidney J. Owen, Oxford, 1897; Pearce's Memoirs and Correspondence of Marquis Wellesley, 1846; Malleson's Life of the Marquis Wellesley (Statesmen Series), 1889; Thornton's Hist. of the British Empire in India, 1842, vol. iii.; Torrens's Marquis Wellesley, 1880; Hutton's Marquis Wellesley (Rulers of India Series), 1893.] A. J. A.

WELLESLEY-POLE, WILLIAM, third EARL OF MORNINGTON in the peerage of Ireland and first BARON MARYBOROUGH of the United Kingdom (1763–1845), born at Dangan Castle on 20 May 1763, was the second son of Garrett Wellesley, first earl [q.v.], and the brother of the Marquis Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington. Having been educated

at Eton, he served for a time in the navy. In 1778 he assumed the additional name of Pole, on becoming heir to the estates of his cousin, William Pole of Ballyfin, Queen's County, whose mother was daughter of Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, elder brother of Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington [q. v.] From 1783 to 1790 he sat for Trim in the Irish parliament, and from that date till 1794 represented East Looe in that of Great Britain. In 1801 he was elected for Queen's County, which he continued to represent for twenty years. On 13 May 1802 he seconded Hawkesbury's motion approving the treaty of Amiens, and in the following July was named clerk of the ordnance. In the succeeding sessions he vigorously defended the policy of his brother, Lord Wellesley, in India, courting a full investigation of the charges made against him by James Paull [q. v.] and others. He also defended Melville when impeached. On the return of the tories to power after the death of Fox, Wellesley-Pole resumed his former office, but on 24 June 1807 exchanged it for the secretaryship to the admiralty. In October 1809 he was appointed by Perceval chief secretary for Ireland and a privy councillor. His predecessor in the office had been his own brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose elevation to the peerage Lord Colchester credits him with obtaining. Wellesley-Pole's period of office was marked by the renewal of the movement for catholic emancipation. His attempts at repression by the enforcement of the Convention Act, his circular to Irish magistrates, and the proclamation which followed it, and his unsuccessful prosecution of the delegates to the Dublin convention, were much criticised in parliament and earned him great unpopularity. Wellesley-Pole was the chief supporter of Perceval in his resistance to the concession of the catholic claims. On 31 Dec. 1811 he drew up a confidential memorandum on the subject addressed to the home secretary, but intended for circulation in the cabinet. In this paper (which is printed in full in Walpole's *Life of Perceval*) Wellesley-Pole based his opposition to concessions largely upon a book recently issued by the catholics, in which they had claimed three-fourths of the offices in Ireland.

In March 1812 Perceval proposed his name for admission to the cabinet, but the regent peremptorily refused unless the Marquis Wellesley were head or part of the government (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of the Regency*, i. 268). In the following month Wellesley-Pole is said to have made 'a miserable figure' in the debate on Grattan's motion for a committee on the catholic claims. But in May 1812 Wellesley-Pole became reconciled with Wellesley, and formally acquiesced in the latter's liberal views on the catholic claims (*ib.* p. 328). In August he resigned the chief-secretaryship and the chancellorship of the Irish exchequer, and was succeeded by Peel. He remained in opposition to Lord Liverpool until on 28 Sept. 1814 Liverpool appointed him master of the mint, and gave him a seat in his cabinet. In April of the following year Wellesley-Pole went with Lord Harrowby to Brussels to confer with Wellington as to the disposition of the allies and the arrangements for the coming campaign.

On 17 July 1821 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom with the title of Baron Maryborough. He shared Wellington's disapproval of Lord Wellesley's policy in Ireland, but stood alone in the cabinet in opposing a measure for the enforcement of the laws against the secret societies (*Courts and Cabinets of George IV*, i. 441–2). In August 1823 he resigned the mint and left the cabinet to make room for Canning's adherent, William Huskisson [q. v.] He thought himself 'shamefully deceived, ill-used, and abandoned' (*ib.* ii. 7), though he was made master of the buckhounds as an honourable retirement. He never again held cabinet office, though he was postmaster-general in Sir Robert Peel's short ministry of 1834–5. On the death of the Marquis Wellesley in 1842 he succeeded to the Irish earldom of Mornington. He died in Grosvenor Square, London, on 22 Feb. 1845.

Mornington married, on 17 May 1784, Katherine Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Admiral John Forbes (1714–1796) [q. v.] She survived to the age of ninety-one, dying on 23 Oct. 1851. Of their three daughters, Mary Charlotte Anne married Sir Charles Bagot; Emily Harriet, Field-marshal Fitzroy James Henry Somerset, first baron Raglan [q. v.]; and Priscilla Anne, John Fane, eleventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.]

The son, William Pole Tylney Long-Wellesley, fourth Earl of Mornington and second Baron Maryborough (1788–1857), born on 22 June 1788, assumed the additional names of Tylney-Long on his marriage in 1812 with Catherine, sister and coheiress of Sir James Tylney-Long, bart., of Draycot, Wiltshire. The name is commemorated in a well-known line of 'Rejected Addresses:'

Bless every man possess'd of aught to give;
Long may Long Tilney Wellesley Long Pole live.

(*Loyal Effusion by W. T. F[itzgerald]*). The lady had, besides a large personalty, estates

in Essex and Hampshire said to be worth considerably over a million a year. She died on 12 Sept. 1825. Her husband was generally charged with having run through this property, but this he was unable to do, having only a life interest. In 1828, three years after the death of his first wife, he married his mistress, Helena, daughter of Colonel Thomas Paterson, and widow of Captain Thomas Bligh of the Coldstream guards. He led a very dissipated life, and was deprived of the custody of his children by the court of chancery, and in July 1831 committed to the Fleet by Lord Brougham for contempt of court. The matter was brought before the committee of privileges of the House of Commons (*Greville Memoirs*, new edit. ii. 169 *n.*) Long-Wellesley sat for Wiltshire from 1818 to 1820, St. Ives 1830–1, and Essex 1831–2. He was one of the recalcitrant tories who on 15 Nov. 1830 succeeded in defeating the Wellington ministry (Walpole, *Hist. of England from 1815*, iii. 191). In his last days he subsisted upon the bounty of his uncle, the Duke of Wellington, and died in lodgings in Mayer Street, Manchester Square, on 1 July 1857.

The obituary notice in the 'Morning Chronicle' says that he was redeemed by no single virtue, adorned by no single grace. A portrait by John Hoppner is in the possession of the Duke of Wellington.

His eldest son by the first wife, William Richard Arthur, fifth earl of Mornington (1813–1863), died unmarried at Paris on 25 July 1863, when the Irish earldom of Mornington passed to the Duke of Wellington and the English barony of Maryborough became extinct.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1845, App. to Chron., pp. 252–4; S. Walpole's Life of Perceval, ii. 248–54, 255 *n.*, 270; Lord Colchester's Diary, ii. 234, 398, iii. 390; Diary of R. P. Ward (Phipps's Memoirs); Yonge's Life of Liverpool, i. 425, ii. 173, iii. 392; Courts and Cabinets of the Regency and of George IV, passim; Wellington Corresp. vol. iv.; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 215, from 'Morning Chronicle;' authorities cited; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

WELLINGTON, Duke of. [See Wellesley, Arthur, first Duke, 1769–1852.]

WELLS. [See also Welles.]

WELLS, CHARLES JEREMIAH (1799?–1879), poet, was born, probably in or near London, of parents of whom nothing is recorded except that they belonged to the middle class. According to his statement in writing, the year of his birth was 1800, but he spoke of himself at the close of his life as an octogenarian, and when it is considered that he was old enough in 1816 to send Keats a present of roses and receive a sonnet in return, which seems to imply an acquaintance of some duration, it can hardly be doubted that he was somewhat older than he afterwards represented himself. He had been the schoolfellow of Keats's younger brother Tom at Cowden Clarke's school at Edmonton, where Keats himself was educated, and where Richard Henry Horne [q. v.] was a pupil in Wells's time. He thus obtained introduction to the literary circle in London, of which Keats, Leigh Hunt, and Hazlitt were members. He appears to have been especially intimate with Hazlitt, and was on friendly terms with Keats until their acquaintance was dissolved by a practical joke thoughtlessly and cruelly played off by Wells upon Keats's invalid brother Tom, of which Keats speaks with bitter resentment. Wells meanwhile had entered a solicitor's office, and, after serving his articles, commenced practice somewhere about 1820. He had been considered backward and inattentive at school, but he attended Hazlitt's lectures, and his first book shows that he must have been proficient in Italian. Wells's 'Stories after Nature,' published anonymously in 1822 (London, 12mo), are the nearest approach to the Italian novelette that our literature can show. Simple in plot, yet generally founded on some striking idea, impressive in their conciseness, and highly imaginative, they are advantageously distinguished from their models by a larger infusion of the poetical element, but fall short of them in artistic structure and narrative power, and the style is occasionally florid. They would have been highly appreciated in the Elizabethan age, but the great subsequent enrichment and expansion of the novel left little room for them in Wells's day. They passed without remark, and, except for a notice in the 'Monthly Repository' by R. H. Horne in 1836, were absolutely forgotten until in 1845 W. J. Linton reprinted a few in his 'Illuminated Magazine' from 'the only copy I ever saw,' picked off a bookstall in 1842. The 'Stories' were reissued by Linton in a limited edition in 1891.

Similar neglect attended Wells's next and much more ambitious performance, the now celebrated dramatic poem 'Joseph and his Brethren,' written, according to his own improbable statement, at twenty, and published under the pseudonym of 'H. L. Howard,' in December 1823, with a title-page dated 1824. This fine work, though pronounced by Hazlitt 'not only original but aboriginal,'

failed to elicit so much as an attack; and not a trace of it can be found until, in 1837, it was named with admiration by Thomas Wade [q. v.]

Wells probably remained in town until 1830, for in that year he placed a memorial in St. Anne's, Soho, to Hazlitt, whose daily associate he had at one time been, but from whom he had latterly been estranged. About this time, partly from real or imaginary apprehensions about his health, partly from general dissatisfaction with his position, he renounced his probably not very lucrative practice as a solicitor and retired to Wales, where he gave himself up almost entirely to field sports. In 1835 he removed to Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, and followed the same course of life. About this time he married Emily Jane Hill, sister-in-law of William Smith Williams (1800-1875), whose name is remembered in connection with the literary history of Charlotte Brontë. In 1840, possibly on account of impaired means, he migrated to Brittany, and was for some time professor of English in a college at Quimper; he appears, however, to have continued to follow the chase with assiduity, and to have been on intimate terms with the Breton noblesse. The literary connection with England, which seemed to have died away, was revived through W. J. Linton's action, already mentioned, in reprinting some of the 'Stories after Nature.' Wells, learning the fact through the younger Hazlitt, contributed a striking tale, 'Claribel,' to Linton's 'Illuminated Magazine' for 1845, and offered another, which Linton declined, and which appears to have been lost. He also wrote two papers on Breton subjects in 'Fraser's Magazine.' Some time afterwards he came on a short trip to England and visited Linton, who describes him as 'a small, weather-worn, wiry man, looking like a sportsman or fox-hunter.' This may have been in 1850, when Mrs. Wells was in London endeavouring to find a publisher for 'Joseph and his Brethren,' which had undergone a thorough revision. None could be tempted, and the revised copy went astray. Extracts, however, had got about, and after several years came into the hands of Mr. Swinburne, who, under the additional stimulus of a highly appreciative notice of Wells by D. G. Rossetti in Gilchrist's 'Life of Blake,' composed an eloquent and generous panegyric which unfortunately did not appear until published in the 'Fortnightly Review' for February 1875, just too late to prevent the general holocaust of his manuscripts which Wells had made upon his wife's death in the preceding year—'a novel,' he says, 'three volumes of stories, poems, one advanced epic.' Two tragedies entitled 'Dunstan' and 'Tancrede,' and a poem on Bacchus and Silenus, are also mentioned as having once been in existence. Swinburne's encomium, however, produced the long-lacking publisher for 'Joseph,' and Wells, who was now living at Marseilles, where his son, afterwards celebrated in connection with Monte Carlo, was practising as an engineer, once more started into activity, and produced another revision, which appeared in 1876, under the editorial care of Mr. Buxton Forman, with a prefatory note by Mr. Swinburne. One additional scene, considered too long an interpolation, was retrenched, but was printed by Mr. Forman in the first volume of 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century' (1895). Between 1876 and 1878 Wells carried out a new revision of his work, with copious additions. The manuscript remains in the hands of Mr. Forman, who contemplates its publication. The title was to have been altered, not very felicitously, into the Egyptian form of Joseph's name, 'Sephenath-Phaanech,' and it was to have been dedicated to R. H. Horne. During the last year of his life Wells was confined to bed by a painful and incurable malady, but wrote nevertheless to Mr. Forman, 'I am as cheerful as the day is long.' He died at 2 Montée des Oblats, Jardin de la Colline, Marseilles, on 17 Feb. 1879.

'Stories from Nature' being but a slight though a charming book, Wells's reputation must rest chiefly upon his dramatic poem. It is truly poetical in diction, and often masterly in the delineation of character; but its especial merit is the fidelity with which the writer reproduces the grand Elizabethan manner with no approach to servility of imitation. He is as much a born Elizabethan as Keats is a born Greek; his style is that of his predecessors, and yet it seems his own. It must have been impossible for him to draw Potiphar's spouse without having Shakespeare's Cleopatra continually in his mind, and yet his Phraxanor is an original creation. The entire drama conveys the impression of an emanation from an opulent nature to which production was easy, and which, under the stimulus of popular applause, might have gone on producing for an indefinite period. The defect which barred the way to fame for him was rather moral than literary; he had no very exalted standard of art and little disinterested passion for it, and when its reward seemed unjustly withheld, it cost him little to relinquish it.

Wells's portrait, from a miniature taken about 1825, has been reproduced in the second edition of 'Joseph and his Brethren' (1876) and in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.' A new edition of 'Joseph,' with essays by Theodore Watts-Dunton and A. C. Swinburne, was issued in 'The World's Classics' in 1908.

[H. Buxton Forman in Miles's Poets of the Century, vol. iii., and in Lit. Anecd. of 19th Century, i. 291-318; W. J. Linton in Stories after Nature, 1891; A. C. Swinburne in Fortnightly Rev. Feb. 1875, and in Joseph and his Brethren, 1876; Academy, 1 Mar. 1879 (by Edmund Gosse); Athenæum, 5 Feb. 1876, 8 Mar. 1879.] R. G.

WELLS, EDWARD (1667–1727), mathematician, geographer, and divine, son of Edward Wells, vicar of Corsham, Wiltshire, was born in 1667. He was admitted into Westminster school in 1680, and was thence elected to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1686. He graduated B.A. in 1690 and M.A. in 1693. On 10 July 1694 he delivered the oration on Bishop Bell, for which John Cross, an apothecary, had left a benefaction. He was inducted to the rectory of Cotesbach, Leicestershire, on 2 Jan. 1701–2, and he accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 5 April 1704. On 28 March 1716 he was instituted to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire, on the presentation of his former pupil, Browne Willis. He took advantage of the pulpit there 'to mark out by slander his benefactor, the very man who by mistake, in an uncommon manner, gave him the stand and opportunity of his behaviour' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 187). In repelling this attack Browne Willis published a tractate entitled 'Reflecting Sermons considered; occasioned by several Discourses delivered in the Parish Church of Bletchley.' Wells died, possessed of both his livings, on 11 July 1727, and was buried at Cotesbach. He was esteemed one of the most accurate geographers of his time.

Among his numerous works are: 1. An edition of Xenophon's 'Memorabilia' and 'Defence of Socrates,' Greek and Latin, Oxford, 1690, 8vo. 2. 'Elementa Arithmeticæ numerosæ et speciosæ,' Oxford, 1698, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise of antient and present Geography, together with a sett of maps in folio,' Oxford, 1701, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1726, 8vo; 5th edit. 1738. 4. 'Τῆς πάλαι καὶ τῆς νῦν Οἰκουμένης Περιήγησις, sive Dionysii Geographia emendata et locupletata, additione scilicet Geographiæ hodiernæ Græco Carmine pariter donatæ. Cum XVI Tabulis geographicis,' Oxford, 1704, 1709, 8vo; London, 1718, 1726, 1738, 1761, 8vo. 5. 'Some Testimonies of the most eminent English Dissenters, as also of foreign reformed Churches and Divines, concerning the lawfulness of the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, and the Unlawfulness of separating from it' (anon.), Oxford, 1706, 8vo. 6. 'The Invalidity of Presbyterian Ordination proved from the Presbyterians' own Doctrine of the Twofold Order; or a summary View of what has passed in controversy between Dr. Wells and Mr. Pierce... concerning the Invalidity of Presbyterian Ordination,' Oxford, 1707, 8vo. 7. 'Treatises, designed for the use and benefit of his parishioners, dissenting as well as conforming,' Oxford, 1707, 8vo. These are six separately published tracts, with a collective title-page. 8. 'Epistola ad Authorem anonymum Libelli non ita pridem editi, cui Titulus 'Stricturæ breves in Epistolas D.D. Genevensium et Oxoniensium,' Oxford, 1608 [mistake for 1708], 4to. 9. 'An historical Geography of the New Testament... adorned with maps; in two parts,' London, 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1712; 3rd edit. 1718; new edit. published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1835. 10. 'An historical Geography of the Old Testament,' London, 1711–12, 3 vols. 8vo. This, with the 'Geography of the New Testament,' was reprinted at Oxford in two volumes, 1801, and again in 1809. 11. 'The Young Gentleman's Course of Mathematicks,' London, 1712–14, 3 vols. 8vo; vol. i. was reissued as 'The Young Gentleman's Arithmetick and Geometry,' 2nd edit. 2 parts, London, 1723, 8vo; vol. ii. was reissued as 'The Young Gentleman's Astronomy, Chronology, and Dialling,' 3rd edit., with additions, London, 1725, 8vo; 4th edit. 1736. 12. 'Remarks on Dr. Clarke's Introduction to his Scripture-doctrine of the Trinity,' Oxford, 1713, 8vo. 13. 'A Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the New Testament; and the Book of Daniel,' London, 1714–19, 2 vols. 4to. 14. 'The Rich Man's great and indispensable Duty to contribute liberally to the building, rebuilding, repairing, beautifying, and adorning of Churches,' 2nd edit. London, 1717, 8vo; reprinted at Oxford, 1840, with an introduction by John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. 15. 'Dialogue betwixt a Protestant Minister and a Romish Priest; wherein is shewed that the Church of Rome is not the only true Church; and that the Church of England is a sound part of the Catholick Church of Christ,' 3rd edit. London, 1723. 16. 'An Help for the more easy and clear understanding of the Holy Scriptures,' being a Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the Old Testament, Oxford, 1724–7, 4 vols. 4to. This and the 'Paraphrase on the New Testament'

contain, besides the paraphrase and annotations, many discourses on various subjects connected with the Holy Scriptures. A detailed description of these discourses is given in Dr. Henry Cotton's list of editions of the Bible.

[Atterbury's Correspondence, i. 121; Bodleian Cat.; Brüggemann's English Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, p. 253; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), i. 230; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 21; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 150; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 458; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, pp. 115, 185, 205; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 668; Fasti, ii. 409, and Life of Wood, p. 119.]

T. C.

WELLS, HENRY LAKE (1850–1898), lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, son of Thomas Bury Wells, rector of Portlemouth, Devonshire, was born on 8 March 1850. He received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 2 Aug. 1871, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 6 Nov. 1896. He was specially employed in the war office in 1873 and 1874, and went to India in 1875.

He served in the Afghan campaign of 1878–9, raised a corps of Ghilzai labourers and constructed a road across the Khojak, and was for some time in sole charge of the public works department at Quetta, where he built the native cantonments. He commanded detachments of Punjab cavalry and Sind horse in an engagement near the Khojak, where he was wounded. He accompanied General Biddulph's force down the Thal Chotiali route, took part in the action at Baghao, served with the Khaibar line force, was present at the action of Majina, and had charge of the positions at the crossing of the Kabul river. He was five times mentioned in despatches, Sir Donald Stewart recommending him to notice 'for conspicuous gallantry and bravery displayed on the occasion of the attack on a robber encampment under Laskar Khan by a party from the Chamun post.'

He surveyed routes in 1879–80 in Kashmir and Gilgit for a line of telegraph, and in the latter year was appointed to the government Indo-European telegraph in Persia as assistant director. During many years spent in Persia he surveyed routes between Dizful and Shiraz, and contributed papers to the Royal Geographical Society, the Society of Arts and other learned societies, and to the professional papers of his own corps. He was repeatedly thanked for his services, especially for those rendered in the delimitation of the Afghan frontier in 1886, the army remount operations for India in 1887, in the cholera epidemic, and during the revolution in Shiraz in 1893.

Wells became director of the Persian telegraph in 1891. He was presented by the shah, Nasr-ud-Din, with a sword of honour, and by the present shah, Muraffer, with a diamond ring, and on 1 Jan. 1897 he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire. He died suddenly at Karachi on 31 Aug. 1898. Wells married, on 15 Jan. 1885, in London, Alice Bertha, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Bacon.

[Royal Engineers Records; Despatches; Proceedings and Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1898; Royal Engineers' Journal, October and December 1898; Times (London) September 1898.]

R. H. V.

WELLS, HUGH OF (*d.* 1235), bishop of Lincoln. [See HUGH.]

WELLS, JOCELYN DE (*d.* 1242), bishop of Bath and Wells. [See JOCELIN.]

WELLS, JOHN (*d.* 1388), opponent of Wycliffe, was a Benedictine monk of Ramsey, who studied at Gloucester College, Oxford, the Benedictine establishment to which most of the great houses of that order in the southern province sent their more studious members to receive a learned education. There he proceeded doctor of divinity, apparently in 1377. He was for thirteen years 'prior studentum'—that is, head of Gloucester College. Wells became conspicuous as a bitter opponent of Wycliffe, when the reformer published in the university his attacks on the monastic ideal of life and his denunciation of all 'religiones privatæ.' Several passages in Wycliffe's Latin works seem to be drawn up in answer to Wells's defence of the monastic life. The chief of these are 'Sermonum tertia pars, Sermo xxx' (*Sermones*, ed. Loserth, iii. 246–248, 251–7, Wyclif Soc.) and Sermo xxix (*ib.* iii. 230–9). The latter argument is verbally repeated in Wycliffe's so-called second treatise 'De Religione Privata' (WYCLIF, *Polemical Works*, ii. 524–34, ed. Buddensieg, Wyclif Soc.) Analogous arguments are also used in the first treatise 'De Religione Privata' (*ib.* ii. 496–518), which, however, Dr. Buddensieg does not regard as being certainly the work of Wycliffe. In all these passages Wells is not mentioned by name, but simply as 'quidam dompnus,' 'dompnus niger,' 'quidam reverendus monachus,' and, less politely, as 'quidam canis niger de ordine Benedicti.' The identification is pretty clear, however, on the strength of the passages

quoted from Wycliffe's sermons in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 239–41 (Rolls Ser.), where he is specifically said to be attempting to refute the arguments of 'quidam vir venerabilis dictus Wellys, tunc monachus de Rameseye.' In the title of the manuscript he is called 'dom. Willelmus,' but this was corrected by Bale.

Wells was one of the doctors of divinity who subscribed the 'Sententia' of William of Berton [q. v.], chancellor of Oxford, which condemned the Wycliffite doctrine of the eucharist (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 113). This decree was probably issued early in 1382 (Poole, *Wycliffe and the Movement for Reform*, p. 105). During Lent 1382, when Nicholas of Hereford [q. v.] was preachin Latin at St. Mary's, and urging that no person 'de privata religione' should be allowed to take a degree, Wells joined with the Carmelite doctor Peter Stokes [q. v.] in complaining of this doctrine to the new chancellor, Robert Rygge [q. v.], who took no notice of their charge (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 305). In May 1382 Wells was present at the Earthquake council, held at the Blackfriars, London, being the only non-mendicant D.D. present, save perhaps among the bishops (*ib.* p. 499, cf. p. 287; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 158). He was the first of the doctors to 'determine' in the council, and a contemporary Wycliffite poet gives a spiteful account of his windy and feeble arguments against Wycliffe and Hereford. His face, yellow as gall, showed what sort of man he was, and Hereford easily put him to silence (Wright, *Political Poems*, i. 260, Rolls Ser.) Among the many articles condemnatory of Wycliffe's teaching drawn up at the council, five condemned the reformer's views as to religious orders, and three (articles 20, 21, and 22) specifically upheld the positions that Wells had maintained against Wycliffe (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 281–2). It was doubtless on information given by Wells and Stokes that Rygge shared in the condemnation of the council.

On 9 July 1387 Wells was sent by the presidents of the general chapter of the English Benedictines on a mission to Urban VI. His own abbot of Ramsey was one of those who appointed him. His business was to intercede with the pope for the deprived and imprisoned cardinal of Norwich, Adam Easton [q. v.] But he was also appointed general proctor of the English Benedictines to explain their needs to the pope and transact other business (cf. Raine, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 423–4, Rolls Ser.) The pope was then residing at Lucca, whence in September he moved to Perugia (Creighton, *Hist. of the Papacy*, i. 88–9). It was at one of these towns that Wells pleaded in vain for Easton, who was only released after Urban's death. In any case, he attended or followed the pope to Perugia, where he died in 1388, and where he was buried in the church of Santa Sabina (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 757). His zeal against Wycliffe had given him the name of 'Malleus hereticorum.'

Bale enumerates the following works of Wells: 1. 'De socii sui ingratitudine, lib. i.' 2. 'Epistolæ ad diversos, lib. i.' 3. 'Pro religione privata, lib. i.' 4. 'Super cleri prerogativa, lib. i.' 5. 'Super Eucharistiæ negotio, lib. i.' (*Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. vi. No. 82). To these Tanner (p. 757) adds 'Contra Wycliff de religione privata' (from Wood's 'Hist. et Antiq. Oxon.' i. 189), but this is probably the same as 3.

John Wells of Ramsey may be easily confused with a contemporary John Welle or Wells, also a doctor of divinity, but a Franciscan. The particulars of the Minorite doctor's career are collected by Mr. A. G. Little (*Grey Friars in Oxford*, pp. 78, 175, 311, Oxford Hist. Soc.), who identifies him with the 'John Wells, a friar,' who took part in the disputed election to the chancellorship at Oxford in 1349, and (more doubtfully) with the Franciscan lector 'John Valeys' in that university, and the 'Johannes Vallensis Anglus qui diu Londonii Theologiam docuit,' who in 1368 was promoted to the 'magisterium' at Toulouse by order of Urban V (Wadding, *Annales fratrum Minorum*, viii. 209). He is more clearly the 'John Welle, Minorite, S.T.P.,' who was addressed as papal chaplain in 1372 (*ib.* viii. 533). In 1378 a large amount of property belonging to him was stolen from his house in London, but was partly recovered when the thief, his servant, Thomas Bele, was arrested at Cambridge (Little, pp. 311–12; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 133). From the amount of his possessions, Mr. Little conjectures that he may have been warden of the London convent.

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

WELLS, JOHN (1623–1676), puritan divine, son of Hugh Wells, *plebeius*, of London, was born on 29 Jan. 1622–3, and was admitted into Merchant Taylors' school on 11 Sept. 1634. Thence he proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 July 1640. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1643, took the degree of B.A. on 7 May 1644, and was created M.A. on 14 April 1648. He was one of the London ministers who in 1648 declared, in a petition to General Fairfax, their abhorrence of all

violence against the person of the king. For several years he held the vicarage of St. Olave Jewry, London, from which he was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. He died in June 1676.

His works are: 1. 'A Prospect of Eternity; or Mans everlasting condition opened and applyed,' London, 1655, 8vo (really published on 10 Oct. 1654). 2. 'The Practical Sabbatarian: or Sabbath-Holiness crowned with Superlative Happiness,' London, 1668, 4to. 3. 'How we may make Melody in our Hearts to God in Singing of Psalms,' printed in Dr. Samuel Annesley's 'Supplement to the Morning-Exercise at Cripplegate,' 2nd edit. 1676, p. 174. This and another 'morning exercise' by him on the 'Fall of Man' have been several times reprinted.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, f. 104 *b*; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford, p. 550; Calamy's Account of Ejected Ministers, p. 39, and Contin. p. 58; Dunn's Memoirs of Seventy-five Eminent Divines, p. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kennett's Register, p. 780; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, i. 171; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 137.] T. C.

WELLS, MRS. MARY, afterwards MRS. SUMBEL (*fl.* 1781–1812), actress, daughter of Thomas Davies, a carver and gilder in Birmingham, was born at Birmingham about 1759. Her father died in a madhouse while she was a small child. Her mother kept a tavern frequented by actors, and among others by Richard Yates [q. v.], under whose management Mary appeared at the Birmingham Theatre as the Duke of York in 'Richard III,' playing subsequently Cupid in Whitehead's 'Trip to Scotland,' and Arthur in 'King John.' After visiting Bath and York she went to Gloucester, where she played Juliet to the Romeo of an actor named Wells, to whom she was married in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury. Wells shortly afterwards deserted her. On 1 June 1781, as Madge in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village' and Mrs. Cadwallader in Foote's 'Author,' she made her first appearance at the Haymarket. Genest says that she was excellent in both characters. Jenny in 'Lionel and Clarissa' followed, and on 3 Sept. in O'Keeffe's 'Agreeable Surprise' she was the first Cowslip, a name that thenceforward stuck to her (though she is occasionally spoken of as 'Becky' Wells). Genest says that nothing could be superior to her acting as Cowslip and that of Edwin as Linge.

On 25 Sept., as Nancy in the 'Camp,' she made her first appearance at Drury Lane, where also she played on 29 Oct. Jenny in the 'Gentle Shepherd,' adapted from Allan Ramsay by Tickell. Harriet in the 'Jealous Wife,' Widow O'Grady in the 'Irish Widow,' Flora in 'She would and She would not,' and Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband' followed. At the Haymarket in 1782 her name appears to Molly in the 'English Merchant,' and Bridget in the 'Chapter of Accidents.' She also, as she says, replaced Mrs. Cargill, after that lady's elopement, as Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' with the male characters played by women and vice versa. She made from the first a distinguished success, and was received with great enthusiasm. Her characters have never been collected. She played, however, at Drury Lane Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' and Jane Shore on 30 April 1783, her first appearance in tragedy. At the Haymarket she was on 6 July 1784 the original Fanny in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Mogul's Tale,' on 6 Sept. the first Maud in O'Keeffe's 'Peeping Tom,' and was Isabella in the piece so named, and Lady Randolph in 'Douglas.'

Nancy Buttercup, an original part in O'Keeffe's 'Beggar on Horseback,' was seen at the Haymarket on 16 June 1785. On 14 Dec. she made her first appearance at Covent Garden as Jane Shore (which was, in her own opinion, her best performance), playing also Laura in Edward Topham's farce 'The Fool,' which her acting commended to the public. After repeating Lady Randolph and Isabella, she was on 5 Jan. 1786 Imogen in 'Cymbeline.' Woodfall in the 'Chronicle' awarded her much praise for the performance. Andromache in the 'Distressed Mother' followed, and was succeeded by Rosalind, Portia, and Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' and she was on 24 April the first Eugenia in 'The Bird in a Cage, or Money works Wonders,' altered from Shirley. At the Haymarket in 1786 she played some unimportant original parts. When John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] made in 1787 his ill-starred experiment at the Royalty Theatre, Wellclose Square, she gave her imitations of Mrs. Siddons and other actresses, which, though poor, were highly popular, being paid the almost incredible sum of fifty pounds a night. She came back to Covent Garden, where she was on 17 Sept. 1787 Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and played Lady Percy, Lady in 'Comus,' Rosina, Anne Lovely, and Fatima in 'Cymon.' Here she remained some time, acting in the summer at Cheltenham, Brighton, Weymouth, where she was favoured by royalty, and visiting Dublin without, as it appears, acting there.

Meanwhile her domestic affairs had be-

come complicated. She had entered into close relations with Edward Topham [q. v.], a captain in the guards, who was concerned in a daily newspaper called the 'World,' in the production of which she assisted. She had, moreover, backed bills for a considerable amount for her brother-in-law, the husband of a Miss Davies who appeared at the Haymarket on 28 July 1786 as Amelia in the 'English Merchant.' This last indiscretion involved her in endless trouble. More than once she was a prisoner in the Fleet and in other places of detention in England and Ireland. In the Fleet she met Joseph Sumbel, her second husband, who was confined there for contempt of court. Sumbel was a Moorish Jew, secretary to the ambassador from Morocco, and the wedding was performed in the Fleet. A year later he sought unsuccessfully to have the marriage annulled or dissolved, declaring that on account of informality she was not his wife. A man of morbid temperament, he seems to have been alternately making passionate love to her and disowning her or leaving her to starve. She meanwhile embraced his religion and took the name of Leah. She subsequently reverted to Christianity, and became either a Romanist or a Wesleyan. The three volumes of the rambling autobiography which she published are occupied principally with details of travels in search of her children, who refused to know her, or of friends. On one occasion she started from Portobello to walk to London, arriving in Newcastle (whence she took ship for London) in four and a half days—if true, a remarkable feat. Drunkenness seems to have supervened on madness, and such record as is preserved of her later years is equally sad and unedifying. She does not seem to have acted much later than 1790, though she gave her imitations at private houses, and attempted to give them publicly during Lent, but was prevented by the bishop of London. O'Keeffe speaks of her as dead in 1826.

She published in 1811 'Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Sumbel, late Wells, of the Theatres Royal Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Haymarket, written by herself,' one of the scarcest of theatrical works (London, 3 vols. 8vo; the British Museum Library has three copies). The remainder seems to have received a new title-page in 1828, when it appeared as 'Anecdotes and Correspondence of Celebrated Actors and Actresses, including Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Kelly, Mr. Kemble, Mr. Colman, Mrs. Siddons, &c. Also an Account of the Awful Death of Lord Lyttelton.'

Mrs. Sumbel was a beautiful woman, a good actress in comedy and respectable in tragedy. Frederick Reynolds, who was intimate with her at Topham's seat, Cowslip Hall, speaks of her as the most beautiful actress on the stage, though not the best. Her portrait, in the character of Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' was engraved by Downman (Bromley, p. 447). She was much praised in the press, and enjoyed during some years a large amount of popularity. Her salary at Covent Garden was at one period as much as ten pounds a week, but the chances of a brilliant career were neutralised by her irregularities. An attempt to pit her against Mrs. Siddons (of whom she was evidently jealous) was naturally doomed to failure.

A portrait of her by Dewilde, as Anne Lovely in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. An engraving by J. R. Smith from his own picture of her as Cowslip was published by Ackerman in 1802.

[Mrs. Sumbel's life is told very incoherently in her Memoirs. Other facts have been extracted from Genest's Account of the English Stage; Boaden's Life of J. P. Kemble; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Life and Times of Frederick Reynolds; Hazlewood's Secret History of the Green Room; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch.]

J. K.

WELLS, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), dean of Ely. [See Steward.]

WELLS, SAMUEL (*d.* 1678), nonconformist divine, son of William Wells of Oxford, was born in the parish of St. Peter, Oxford, on 18 Aug. 1614. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall on 11 May 1632, and graduated B.A. from New College on 27 June 1633, and M.A. from Magdalen Hall on 3 May 1636 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). After keeping a school at Wandsworth, Wells was ordained on 28 Dec. 1638, and soon after became assistant to Dr. Temple at Battersea. When the war broke out he went in 1644 as chaplain to Colonel Essex, leaving his wife and family settled in Fetter Lane, London. He was placed in the sequestered rectory of Remenham, Berkshire, in 1646 or 1647, by the Westminster assembly. Here he had a good income and little to do, there being but about twenty families in the parish. He therefore gladly accepted a call to Banbury, where a wider field awaited him, albeit a much poorer living. He was inducted into it on 13 Sept. 1648, as the parish register shows, by order of the House of Lords (*Lords' Journals*, x. 501).

Almost immediately afterwards Wells distinguished himself by organising a protest against the proposed action of parliament against the king. The address, signed by nineteen ministers of Oxfordshire and Northamptonshire, was dated 21 Jan. 1648-9, and printed in the same year (London, 4to). It was conveyed to London and presented to Fairfax by Wells and John Bayley of Fringford, Oxfordshire, on 25 Jan. While disapproving strongly of the king's action against the five members, the signatories spoke in no measured terms against the impolicy and illegality of proceeding against the king's life.

It was about this time, or soon after, that Wells was offered, says Calamy, the rich living of Brinkworth, Wiltshire. He continued, however, at Banbury, and in 1654 was appointed with John Owen (1616-1683) [q. v.], Thomas Goodwin, and others, on the commission for Oxfordshire to eject scandalous and unsuitable ministers. In September 1654 he received from parliament a yearly augmentation of 30*l.* to be added to his salary. The quakers, who were particularly numerous in his parish, seem to have given him some trouble about this time. He was unnecessarily severe with them, having Anne Audland, one of their most noted preachers, imprisoned for calling him 'a false prophet.'

Wells was ejected with the two thousand on St. Bartholomew's day, 1662. His farewell sermon, 'The Spiritual Remembrancer,' on Acts xx. 27, was printed. He was presumably possessed of private means, since, in spite of having ten or eleven children, he remitted 100*l.* of the money due to him. He continued to live in Banbury and to preach until the operation of the Five-mile Act drove him in 1665 to Deddington, whence he wrote weekly letters to his former congregation in Banbury. These are said to have been printed, possibly with the sermon above mentioned. After the indulgence Wells returned to Banbury and bought a house, where he remained until his death, in June or July 1678; he was buried at Banbury on 7 July (*Par. Reg.* per the Rev. L. S. Arden). Wells was a powerful and attractive speaker.

By his wife, Dorothy Doyley of Wiltshire, whom he married in 1637, Wells had a numerous family.

[Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, pp. 435, 464-6; Kennett's Register, p. 896; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1654, p. 355; Palmer's Noncon. Memorial, iii. 120; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. F. S.

WELLS, SIMON DE (*d.* 1207), bishop of Chichester. [See SIMON.]

WELLS, SIR THOMAS SPENCER (1818-1897), first baronet, surgeon, eldest son of William Wells, a builder, by his wife Harriet, daughter of William Wright of Bermondsey, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 3 Feb. 1818. He soon showed a marked interest in natural science, and was therefore sent as a pupil, without being formally apprenticed, to Michael Thomas Sadler, a general practitioner at Barnsley in Yorkshire. He afterwards lived for a year with one of the parish surgeons at Leeds, attended the lectures of Hey and Teale, and saw much practice in the Leeds infirmary. In 1836 he proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where his knowledge of surgery was still farther advanced by the great Irish surgeons, Whitley Stokes [see under STOKES, WILLIAM], Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.], and Arthur Jacob [q. v.] In 1839 he entered as a student at St. Thomas's Hospital in London to complete his professional education under Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], Benjamin Travers [q. v.], and Frederick Tyrrell [q. v.] Here, at the end of his first session, he was awarded the prize for the most complete and detailed account of the post-mortem examinations made in the hospital during the time of his attendance.

He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 April 1841. He then joined the navy as an assistant surgeon, and served for six years in the naval hospital at Malta. He combined a civil practice with his more purely naval duties, and acquired so good a reputation as a surgeon that he was admitted to the higher grade of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 Aug. 1844. His term of service at Malta being completed, he left the navy in 1848. He then proceeded to Paris to study pathology under Magendie, and to see the gunshot wounds which filled the hospitals after the struggle in June 1848. He afterwards accompanied the Marquis of Northampton on a journey to Egypt, and made some valuable observations on malarial fever. Wells returned to London in 1853, where, settling in practice at 30 Brook Street, he devoted himself at first to ophthalmic surgery. In 1854 he was elected surgeon to the Samaritan Free Hospital for women and children, then occupying 27 Orchard Street, Portman Square, but now situated in the Marylebone Road. The hospital had been established for seven years, but was little more than a dispensary, as it had no accommodation for in-patients. At the same time he was editor of the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and in 1857 he became lecturer

upon surgery at the Grosvenor Place school of medicine, which eight years later was merged in the medical school of St. George's Hospital.

Wells temporarily abandoned his work in London soon after the beginning of the Crimean war, and proceeded first to Smyrna, where he was attached as surgeon to the British civil hospital, and afterwards to Renkioi in the Dardanelles. He returned to London in 1856, and resumed his work at the Samaritan Hospital.

In his youth Wells did an unusual amount of midwifery, but he never thought seriously about ovariotomy until one day in 1848, when he discussed the matter at Paris with Dr. Waters of Chester. Both surgeons came to the conclusion that, as surgery then stood, ovariotomy was an unjustifiable operation. In April 1854 Wells and Thomas Nunn of the Middlesex Hospital assisted Baker Brown at his eighth ovariotomy. This was the first time that Wells had seen the operation, and he admitted afterwards that the fatal result discouraged him. The patient died, and after another fatal operation —the ninth—Baker Brown himself ceased to operate upon these cases from March 1856 until October 1858, when Wells's success encouraged him to recommence. Wells performed his first operation in 1858, and, though it ended in the death of the patient, he was not disheartened. He devoted himself assiduously to perfect the technique of ovariotomy, and the remainder of his life is practically a history of the operation from its earliest and imperfect stage, through its polemical period to the position it now occupies as a well-recognised and most serviceable operation, still capable of improvement, but advantageous alike to the individual, the family, and the state. It has saved many valuable lives at home and abroad. It has opened up the whole field of abdominal surgery, and it has thereby revolutionised surgical practice throughout the world.

Wells completed his first successful ovariotomy in February 1858, but it was not until 1864 that the operation was generally accepted by the medical profession. This acceptance was due chiefly to the wise manner in which Wells conducted his earlier operations. He persistently invited men of authority to see him operate. He published series after series of cases, giving full descriptions of the unsuccessful as well as of the successful operations, until in 1880 he had performed his thousandth ovariotomy. For exactly twenty years he operated at the Samaritan Free Hospital, where he resigned the office of surgeon in 1878, and was appointed consulting surgeon. Throughout the whole of this time he constantly modified his methods of operation, and always in the direction of greater simplicity. The hospital never contained more than twenty beds, and of these no more than four or five were available for purposes of ovariotomy.

Wells filled all the principal offices at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. Elected a member of the council in 1871, he was chosen Hunterian professor in 1877, vice-president in 1879, and president in 1883. He delivered the Hunterian oration in 1883, the Morton lecture on cancer in 1888, and the Bradshaw lecture in 1890. He was made an honorary fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Ireland, and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1886. The universities of Leyden and Bologna conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D. when they celebrated respectively the third and eighth centenaries of their existence, and he was also an M.D. of the university of Charkof. He was a knight commander of the Norwegian order of St. Olaf, and on 11 May 1883 her majesty conferred upon him the honour of a baronetcy of the United Kingdom. From 1863 to 1896 he acted as surgeon to the queen's household.

Wells died at Cap d'Antibes, near Cannes, on Sunday, 31 Jan. 1897. His remains were cremated at Woking, the ashes being interred in the Brompton cemetery.

He married, in 1853, Elizabeth Lucas (*d.* 1886), daughter of James Wright, solicitor, of New Inn and of Sydenham, by whom he left five daughters and one son, Arthur Spencer Wells, private secretary to the chancellor of the exchequer, 1893–5.

Wells was the originator of modern abdominal surgery. He found ovariotomy a discredited operation, but even before the introduction of antiseptics his success was sufficient to render its performance justifiable. Coupled with the improved surgical methods introduced by Lister, the principles governing the operation of ovariotomy have been applied to all the other abdominal viscera; the uterus, the kidneys, the liver, the spleen, and the intestines are now subjected to surgical interference with the happiest results. Yet Wells had at first no easy battle to fight. The whole weight of surgical opinion was against him. His perseverance, his transparent honesty, his absolute sincerity, and his power of argument at last overcame all opposition, and he lived to see his operation approved, adopted, and fruitful beyond all expectation.

His operations were models of surgical

procedure. He worked in absolute silence; he took the greatest care in the selection of his instruments, and he submitted his assistants to a firm discipline which proved of the highest value to them in after life. At the conclusion of every operation he superintended the cleaning and drying of each instrument, and packed it into its case in the most orderly manner.

In addition to his purely surgical work, Wells was an ardent advocate of cremation, and it was chiefly due to his efforts and to those of Sir Henry Thompson that this means of disposing of the dead was brought into early use in England.

Almost to the last Wells had the appearance of a healthy, vigorous, country gentleman, with much of the frankness and bonhomie of a sailor. He was an excellent rider, driver, and judge of horseflesh. Besides his London residence, he owned a house and fine gardens at Golder's Hill, Hampstead, purchased for public recreation in 1898.

A half-length oil painting by Lehman, executed in 1884, represented Wells sitting in the robes of the president of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. It was bequeathed to the Royal College of Surgeons. A bust executed in 1879 by Oscar Liebreich is in the possession of Sir A. S. Wells.

Wells published: 1. 'The scale of Medicines with which Merchant Vessels are to be furnished by command of the Privy Council for Trade. . . . With observations on the means of preserving the health and increasing the comforts of seamen,' London, 1851, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Observations on Gout and its Complications,' London, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Cancer Cures and Cancer Curers,' London, 1860, 8vo. 4. 'Diseases of the Ovaries: their Diagnosis and Treatment,' 8vo, London, vol. i. 1865, vol. ii. 1872; also published in America, and translated into German, Leipzig, 1866 and 1874. 5. 'Notebook for Cases of Ovarian and other Abdominal Tumours,' London, 1865, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1868; 7th ed. 1887; translated into Italian, Milan, 1882, 12mo. 6. 'On Ovarian and Uterine Tumours: their Diagnosis and Treatment,' London, 1882, 8vo; translated into Italian, Milan, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Diagnosis and Surgical Treatment of Abdominal Tumours,' London, 1885, 8vo; translated into French, Paris, 1886, 8vo.

[Autobiographical details in the Revival of Ovariotomy and its Influence on Modern Surgery, London, 1884; obituary notices in the British Medical Journal, 1897, i. 368, and in the Revue de Gynécologie et de Chirurgie abdominale, 1897; additional information kindly given by Sir Arthur S. Wells, bart.] D'A. P.

WELLS, WILLIAM (1818–1889), agriculturist, born on 15 March 1818, was eldest son of Captain William Wells, R.N., of Holme, Huntingdonshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Joshua Proby, first earl of Carysfort [q. v.] After being educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 16 June 1836, and graduated B.A. 1839 and M.A. 1842, he entered the army, holding a commission in the 1st life guards. In 1826 he had succeeded to an estate of eight thousand acres in the fen country, and he is chiefly remembered in virtue of his efforts as a practical agriculturist to improve and develop this area, more especially by the draining of Whittlesea Mere, a shallow sheet of stagnant water situated some five miles from Peterborough, a little over a thousand acres in extent, surrounded by another two thousand acres of bog and marsh. The reclamation of this tract was begun by Wells in 1851; on 12 Nov. of the following year the mere was again submerged. All the water was, however, discharged a second time by the help of the 'Appold' centrifugal pump, which Wells was one of the first, if not the first, to appreciate and to put to an agricultural use. By the autumn of 1853 the bed of the mere was in a state of complete cultivation. The surrounding peat land proved, however, more obdurate, and it was found necessary to go through a process of warping, or overlaying with fertile soil. This work had been hardly begun when Wells in 1860 contributed his account of the draining operations to the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' (1st ser. xxi. 134). These operations were brought to an end about 1866, after fifteen years of incessant labour (*Journal R. A. S. E.*, 2nd ser. 1870, vi. 203).

Much of the cultivation of the reclaimed land, and most of that of the two home farms reserved by Wells, was performed by means of steam power. With the object of encouraging the intelligent use of steam for agricultural purposes, Wells offered prizes annually, beginning in 1864, at the meetings of the Peterborough Agricultural Society, to the drivers of agricultural portable steam engines, for skill and care in the management of their machines, coupled with a clear record with regard to accidents (*ib.* 2nd ser. 1868, iv. 204).

Wells became a member of council of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1861. In December 1862 he was chosen a member of the chemical committee, of which he was elected chairman in 1866. This post he continued to hold up to the time of his death. He was president of the Royal Agricultural

Society in 1880, and of the Shire Horse Society in 1885. He represented Beverley in parliament from 1852 to 1857, and Peterborough from 1868 to 1874. He was justice of the peace for Kent and Huntingdonshire, and high sheriff of the latter county in 1876.

Wells died at his town residence, 12 North Audley Street, on 1 May 1889, and was buried at Holme on Monday, 6 May. He married, on 7 Dec. 1854, Louisa Charteris, daughter of Francis Wemyss Charteris Douglas Wemyss, eighth earl of Wemyss [q. v.] He had no son, and was succeeded by his brother, Grenville Granville Wells.

[Times, Monday, 6 May 1889; Ann. Register, 1889, Obituary, p. 144; Agricultural Gazette, 1889, pp. 415, 452; Mark Lane Express, 1889, p. 688; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 13 May 1889; Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. as above, see also 2nd ser. iv. 257–9; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit., and Peerage, s.v. 'Wemyss;' Walford's County Families, 1883; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] E. C–E.

WELLS, WILLIAM CHARLES (1757–1817), physician, second son of Robert and Mary Wells, emigrants from Scotland, was born in Charlestown, South Carolina, on 24 May 1757. His father, who had settled in Carolina in 1753, was a printer, and was so much attached to the loyalist cause that he made his son wear a tartan coat and blue bonnet, so that he might be known to be a Scot at heart and not an American. He was sent to school at Dumfries in 1768, and went thence to the university of Edinburgh in 1770, but in 1771 returned to Carolina, and was apprenticed to Dr. Alexander Garden [q. v.] of Charlestown, with whom he remained till the rebellion broke out in 1775, and then returned to Great Britain and began regular medical studies at Edinburgh, where he resided till 1778. He then attended Dr. William Hunter's lectures in London, and became a student of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He went to Holland in 1779 as surgeon in a Scottish regiment in the Dutch service, but resigned in consequence of the tyrannical conduct of the colonel, and went to study medicine at Leyden in 1780 for three months. He there prepared a thesis 'De Frigore,' and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 July 1780. He returned to Carolina to look after his father's property in 1781, and went thence in December 1782 to St. Augustine, East Florida, where he put together a press, which he had brought in pieces, and published a weekly newspaper. He was also a volunteer captain, and acted, from his recollection of Garrick's performance of the rôle, the part of Lusignan in 'Zara.' He returned to England in May 1784, and, after three months in Paris in 1785, put his name on a door-plate in London, but passed several years without receiving a fee; and at the end of ten years earned a professional income of 250*l.* He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 17 March 1788, was elected physician to the Finsbury Dispensary on 3 Sept. 1789, and held office till 11 Dec. 1799. In November 1795 he was elected assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital and in 1800 physician, which office he held till his death. He published in 1792 'An Essay upon Single Vision with Two Eyes,' and in November 1793 was elected F.R.S. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' he published papers 'On the Influence which incites the Muscles of Animals to contract, in Mr. Galvani's Experiments' (1795), 'On the Colour of the Blood' (1797), 'On Vision' (1811). He began an inquiry into the nature of dew, and published 'An Essay on Dew' in 1814. He demonstrated, after a series of well-arranged observations made in the garden in Surrey of his friend James Dunsmure, that dew is the result of a preceding cold in the substances on which it appears, and that the cold which produces dew is itself produced by the radiation of heat from those bodies upon which dew is deposited. For this, the first exact explanation of the phenomena of dew, he was awarded the Rumford medal of the Royal Society. He also published twelve excellent medical papers in the second and third volumes of the 'Transactions of a Society for the Promotion of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge;' two letters in reply to some remarks of Dr. Erasmus Darwin in his 'Zoonomia,' and several biographical notices in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He died on 18 Sept. 1817 in London, at his lodgings in Serjeants' Inn, and was buried in St. Bride's, Fleet Street, where a tablet was erected to his memory. During his last illness he dictated an autobiography to his friend Samuel Patrick, which was published with his chief works in 1818. The largest annual income he received was 764*l.* He never had a banking account and left about 600*l.*, including his books, furniture, and gold medal. He was obliged to live very frugally, but was constant in devotion to science and most exact in his observations. He had a difference with the College of Physicians, the grounds of which he explained in a published letter to Lord Kenyon, and when asked if he wished to be a fellow, replied in the negative; but Matthew Baillie [q. v.], David Pitcairn [q. v.], and William Lister, all fellows of

the college, were warmly attached to him, and helped him as much as was possible in practice.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 379.]
N. M.

WELLS, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1762–1836), watercolour-painter, was born in London in 1762, and is supposed to have been instructed in drawing by John James Barralet [q. v.] He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, chiefly of views of Welsh scenery, from 1795 to 1804, when, in conjunction with Samuel Shelley [q. v.], he founded the Society of Painters in Watercolours, of which he was president in 1806–7. During the next few years he exhibited exclusively with the society, sending topographical views and rustic figures; but in 1813, in consequence of a resolution being passed to admit oil paintings, he severed his connection with it. When Addiscombe College was established in 1809 Wells was appointed professor of drawing, and he held that position for twenty years; he also practised successfully as a drawing-master in London. He was an intimate friend of Joseph Mallord William Turner [q. v.], to whom he suggested the idea of the 'Liber Studiorum,' and the first drawings for that work were made at his house at Knockholt. Between 1802 and 1805 Wells and John Laporte [q. v.] executed between them a series of seventy-two soft-ground etchings from drawings by Gainsborough, which were issued as a volume in 1819. A set of plates of female heads, engraved by George Townley Stubbs from studies by Wells, was published in 1800. Towards the end of his life he retired to Mitcham, Surrey, where he died on 10 Nov. 1836. His daughter Clara, who became Mrs. Wheeler, wrote and privately printed in 1872 a brief account of the circumstances attending the foundation of the Watercolour Society.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]
F. M. O'D.

WELLSTED, JAMES RAYMOND (1805-1842), surveyor and traveller, born in 1805, was in 1828–9 secretary to Sir Charles Malcolm [q. v.], superintendent of the Bombay marine. In 1830 he was appointed second lieutenant of the East India Company's ship Palinurus, then engaged, under Captain Moresby, in making a detailed survey of the Gulf of Akaba and the northern part of the Red Sea. She returned to Bombay early in 1833, and was then sent, under the command of Captain Haines, to survey the southern coast of Arabia, Wellsted being still her second lieutenant. In January 1834 she crossed over to Socotra, and on the 10th anchored in the bay of Tamarida. Wellsted had obtained leave to travel in the island, and for the next two months he wandered through it, returning to his ship on 7 March. The results of his journey were communicated to the Royal Geographical Society as 'Memoir on the Island of Socotra' (*Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, v. 129). In November 1835 he had permission to travel in Oman, and went to Muscat on the 21st, in company with Lieutenant Whitelock, also of the Indian navy. The imám gave them every assistance in his power; and, starting from Sur on 28 Nov., they arrived at Sib on 30 Jan. 1836. They were both down with fever, but by 25 Feb. were so far recovered as to be able to make another start. The disturbed state of the country compelled them to return. The results of this journey were also laid before the Royal Geographical Society (*ib.* vii. 102). Wellsted seems to have made another attempt to explore Oman in the following winter, and to have arrived at Muscat in April 1837, in an acute stage of fever. 'In a fit of delirium he discharged both barrels of his gun into his mouth, but the balls, passing upwards, only inflicted two ghastly wounds in the upper jaw.' He was carried to Bombay, and thence returned to Europe on leave. He retired from the service in 1839, 'and dragged on a few years in shattered health and with impaired mental powers, chiefly residing in France' (Low, ii. 85–6). He died on 25 Oct. 1842, at his father's house in Molineux Street, aged 37. Wellsted's papers read before the Geographical Society procured him immediate recognition in the scientific world, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 April 1837. He was also a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. Besides the papers already mentioned and others in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' he was the author of 'Travels in Arabia' (1838, 2 vols. 8vo), and 'Travels to the City of the Caliphs' (1840, 2 vols. 8vo), an account of the travels of his friend Lieutenant Ormsby.

[Wellsted's Works; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xiii. p. xliii; Times, 12 Nov. 1842; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, ii. 70–86; Markham's Mem. on the Indian Surveys; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 102.]
J. K. L.

WELLWOOD, SIR HENRY MONCREIFF (1750–1827), Scottish divine. [See MONCREIFF.]

WELLWOOD, Sir HENRY MONCREIFF (1809–1883), Scottish divine. [See Moncreiff.]

WELLWOOD, JAMES (1652–1727), physician, son of Robert Wellwood of Touch and his wife, Jean Livingstone, was born in 1652 and educated at Glasgow University. He went to Holland in 1679, and is said to have graduated M.D. at Leyden, but his name does not appear in Peacock's 'Index.' He returned to England with William III, and on 22 Dec. 1690, being then physician to King William and Queen Mary, was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He was elected a censor of the college in 1722. A letter of his to the lady mayoress on the case of Mary Maillard, a girl lame from birth, was published in London in 1694. In 1689 he published a 'Vindication of the Revolution in England,' and an 'Answer to the late King James's Last Declaration' (2nd edit. 1693). These were followed in 1700 by 'Memoirs of the most Material Transactions in England for the last Hundred Years preceding the Revolution in 1688,' which contains several original accounts and an able statement of the whig case. Four authorised editions appeared before 1710, and one after that date, and there were also several pirated editions. In 1710 he published 'The Banquet of Xenophon,' with an introductory essay on the death of Socrates, dedicated to Lady Jean Douglas, eldest daughter of the Duke of Queensberry and Dover. His house was in York Buildings, near the Strand, and he died there on 2 April 1727, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1727, p. 15).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 483; Wellwood's Works; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] N. M.

WELLWOOD, Sir JAMES, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851). [See Moncreiff.]

WELLWOOD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1578–1622), professor of law and mathematics. [See Welwood.]

WELSBY, WILLIAM NEWLAND (1802?–1864), legal writer, born in Cheshire about 1802, was the only son of William Welsby of the Middle Temple, gentleman. He was admitted as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 28 Oct. 1818, and graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1827. On 22 April 1823 he was admitted as student at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 10 Nov. 1826. He went the North Wales and Chester circuit, and in 1841 was appointed recorder of that city. For many years he reported in the court of exchequer, and he was junior counsel to the treasury. He enjoyed the reputation of being an accomplished scholar and lawyer, but his exertions overtaxed his strength, and on 1 July 1864 he died at 19 Holland Villas Road, Kensington, aged 61. He was married, but had no children.

Welsby edited, with Roger Meeson, seventeen volumes of 'Exchequer Reports,' beginning with 1837, and collaborated with E. T. Hurlstone and J. Gordon in nine subsequent volumes ranging from 1849. In conjunction with John Horatio Lloyd he published in three parts 'Reports of Mercantile Cases in the Courts of Common Law' in 1829 and 1830, and he edited with Edward Beavan the second edition of Chitty's 'Collection of Statutes' (1851–4, 4 vols.), superintending also the third edition, which appeared in 1865, after his death. The fourth volume in the twenty-first edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (1844) was edited by him, and the whole set, with notes adapting it to the use of the student in America, was issued at New York in 1847. The other works published under his editorship comprised J. F. Archbold's 'Summary of the Law on Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases' (10th edit. 1846, 15th edit. 1862); Dr. Joseph Bateman's 'General Turnpike Road Acts' (1854), and his 'General Highway Acts' (1863); Sir John Jervis's 'Treatise on Office of Coroners' (1854, reissued by C. W. Lovesy in 1866); Sir Christopher Rawlinson's 'Municipal Corporation Act' (2nd, 3rd and 4th edit. 1850, 1856, and 1863); and he revised the second edition of Sir W. H. Watson's 'Treatise on the Office of Sheriff' (2nd edit, 1848). Welsby also edited a volume containing sixteen admirable 'Lives of Eminent English Judges of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,' which originally came out in the 'Law Magazine;' nine of them were from his pen.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 260; Times, 5 July 1864, p. 1; Reader, 23 Dec. 1865, p. 701; information from Mr. R. F. Scott of St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

WELSCHE, JOHN (1570?–1622), Scottish divine. [See Welch.]

WELSH, DAVID (1793–1845), Scots divine and author, youngest son of David Welsh, sheep farmer, of Earlshaugh and Tweedshaws, was born at Braefoot, Moffat, on 11 Dec. 1793. He was educated at Moffat parish school, the high school of Edinburgh, and Edinburgh University, and

on 7 May 1816 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Lochmaben. On 22 March 1821 he was ordained minister of the parish of Crossmichael in Kirkcudbrightshire, and on 6 Sept. 1827 he was translated to St. David's Church, Glasgow. In October 1831 he was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history in the university of Edinburgh, and on leaving Glasgow received from the university the degree of D.D. At the meeting of the general assembly of 1842 he was chosen moderator of the assembly, which adopted 'the claim of right,' and was one of the leaders of those who, on 18 May 1843, formed themselves into 'the general assembly of the Free Protesting Church of Scotland,' with Dr. Chalmers as its first moderator. Welsh had the honour of laying their 'protest' on the table of the assembly. He had to resign his chair, and his appointment as secretary to the bible board, made in 1839, was cancelled. In two months he collected 21,000*l.* for building the 'new college' at Edinburgh. In 1844 he was appointed librarian of the college and professor of church history. He died suddenly at Camis Eskin on the Clyde on 24 April 1845, survived by his wife—sister of William Hamilton, provost of Glasgow—and four children.

Welsh became the first editor of the 'North British Review' in 1844. He was the author of: 1. 'Account of the Life and Writings of T. Brown, M.D.,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 3. 'Elements of Church History,' Edinburgh, 1844, vol. i. 8vo. 4. 'Sermons: with a Memoir by A. Dunlop,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. He also edited the 'Lectures on the Philosophy of the Human Mind,' by Thomas Brown, 1834. He contributed the articles 'Jesus' and 'Jews' to the seventh edition of 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scott's Fasti; Wylie's Disruption Worthies; Dunlop's Memoir; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Addison's Graduates of Glasgow Univ. 1898.] G. S-H.

WELSH, JAMES (1775-1861), general, Madras infantry, son of John Welsh, a Scotsman, was born on 12 March 1775. He obtained a commission as ensign in the army of the East India Company on 22 May 1790, and arrived at Madras on 23 Jan. 1791. He joined the 3rd European regiment at Velur, and in November ascended the ghats with Colonel Floyd's detachment to serve in the grand army under Lord Cornwallis.

Welsh was promoted to be lieutenant in the 24th native infantry on 1 Nov. 1792, and took part with it in the siege of Pondicherry in July and August 1793. Transferred in 1795 to the 9th native infantry at Mandura, he served at the capture of Colombo and Ceylon in February 1796, and remained at Point-de-Galle as fort-adjutant until the end of 1798, when he was transferred in the same capacity to Machlipatnam.

On 10 Dec. 1799 Welsh was promoted to be captain, and appointed adjutant and quartermaster of the 3rd native infantry, which in 1803 formed part of a force under Major-general Arthur Wellesley to operate against the Marathas. He marched with it across India to Puna, and in June took part in the siege of Ahmadnagar, which was successfully stormed on 12 Aug.

Welsh served on the staff at the battle of Argaum (29 Nov.), in the siege and assault (15 Dec.) of Gawilgarh, and led a body of 250 men, after a forced march of fifty-four miles, to the capture of Mankarsir on 6 Feb. 1804. He was appointed judge-advocate and assistant surveyor to the Puna subsidiary force, and, marching with it, in August took part in the assault and capture of Chandur on the 10th and the occupation of Dhurp on 14 Oct. He commanded a party of three hundred men at the capture of Galnah on 26 Oct., and on 13 Nov. proceeded with a small force to open communication through a difficult country, with Surat, where he arrived on the 25th. In December Welsh was sent on a mission to a Bhil chief by an unexplored pass to the northward, and caught a malignant fever which clung to him for many years.

On 15 May 1805 Welsh succeeded to the command of his battalion at Puna, continuing to hold his staff appointment until the end of the year, when he marched with his regiment to Palamkotta in the Karnatak, arriving on 27 March. He was in command there on 19 Nov., when, as the garrison were assembling under arms, he discovered a plot among the native troops to murder all the Europeans at the station. Acting with the greatest promptitude, he seized the ringleaders, disarmed the native soldiers, and expelled the Muhammadans from the fort. He was tried by court-martial for precipitate conduct in having disarmed the native garrison with insufficient cause, but was honourably acquitted on 20 March 1807, and congratulated by government on this vindication of his reputation. Welsh was promoted to be major on 22 May 1807, and went home on furlough.

Rejoining his regiment on 5 Feb. 1809 before the lines of Travancore, where it formed part of a force under Colonel St. Leger,

Welsh led the storming party in the successful assault of those formidable defences on the night of 10 Feb. He was mentioned in despatches, and the court of directors of the East India Company bore high testimony to his services on the occasion, observing that the achievement reflected the utmost credit on Welsh, 'who led the storming party in a manner that does singular honour to his intrepidity and perseverance' (*Political Despatch*, 29 Sept. 1809). On 19 Feb. 1809 he led the advance from the south, and was successful in capturing several hill forts, arriving at Trivandrum, the capital of Travancore, on 2 March.

In April 1812 he commanded a small force sent to quell a rising in the Wainad, which he accomplished after a month of heavy marching and desultory fighting. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 25 Jan. 1813, and was appointed deputy judge-advocate-general, residing at Bengalur.

On 6 Feb. 1821 Welsh was appointed to command the troops in the provinces of Malaba and Canara; on 6 May 1823 to command at Velur; on 23 Jan. 1824 to command in Travancore and Cochin; and on 1 Aug. 1826 to command the Doab field force. He arrived at Belgaum in September, and was immediately engaged with the resident in measures which were successful in preventing a threatened rising at Kolapur.

Early in 1829 Welsh went to England on furlough. He was promoted to be colonel on 5 June. In the following year he published 'Military Reminiscences, from a Journal of nearly forty years' Active Service in the East Indies,' with over ninety illustrations (2 vols. 8vo, two editions). The work remains useful for its descriptions of places and military incidents in southern India.

Welsh did not return to India until his promotion to major-general on 10 Jan. 1837. He was appointed on 1 June to the command of the northern division, Madras presidency, to which was added, in November 1838, the command in Katak. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1846, and relinquished his command on 16 Feb. following. On leaving India the governor in council expressed the high sense entertained of the gallantry and zeal which had marked his service of fifty-eight years. He was promoted to be general on 20 June 1854. He died at North Parade, Bath, on 24 Jan. 1861. Welsh married at Calcutta, in 1794, a daughter of Francis Light, first governor of Prince of Wales's Island, Penang, by whom he had a numerous family.

[India Office Records; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Annual Register, 1861; Welsh's Military Reminiscences; Literary Gazette, Spectator, Scotsman, and London Monthly Review of 1830.] R. H. V.

WELSH, JOHN (1824–1859), meteorologist, eldest son of George Welsh of Craigenputtock, was born at Boreland in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright on 27 Sept. 1824. His father, who was 'extensively engaged in agriculture,' died in 1835, and his mother settled at Castle Douglas, where Welsh received his early education. In November 1839 he entered the university of Edinburgh with a view to becoming a civil engineer, and studied under Professors Philip Kelland [q.v.], James David Forbes [q.v.], and Robert Jameson [q. v.] In December 1842 Sir Thomas Makdougall-Brisbane [q. v.], on the advice of Forbes, engaged Welsh as an observer at his magnetical and meteorological observatory at Makerstoun under John Allan Broun [q. v.], then director. In 1850 Welsh, being anxious to obtain some other post, was recommended by Brisbane to Colonel William Henry Sykes [q. v.], chairman of the committee of the British Association which managed the Kew Observatory, and he was appointed assistant to (Sir) Francis Ronalds [q. v.], who was honorary superintendent. Welsh read at the Ipswich meeting of the association in October 1851 an elaborate report on Ronalds's three magnetographs. Welsh also presented and described two sliding-rules for reducing hygrometrical and magnetic observations. In 1852 he read an important report on the methods used in graduating and comparing standard instruments at the Kew Observatory. Since this date the verification of thermometers and barometers for construction of these instruments has been regularly undertaken at Kew.

Welsh now succeeded Ronalds, who had resigned, as superintendent of the observatory. On 17 Aug., 26 Aug., 21 Oct., and 10 Nov. 1852 he made, under the auspices of the Kew committee, four ascents from Vauxhall, with the assistance of Charles Green [q. v.], in his balloon the Great (or Royal) Nassau, in order to make meteorological observations, of which a detailed description is given in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1853, p. 310.

In March and May 1854 he made for the committee an investigation on the 'pumping' of marine barometers. In 1855 Welsh went to Paris to supervise, at the exhibition of that year, the exhibit of magnetic and meteorological instruments used at Kew. In

1856 he began at Kew a series of monthly determinations of absolute magnetic intensity and magnetic dip with instruments provided by General (Sir) Edward Sabine [q. v.] In the same year Welsh was directed to construct self-recording magnetic instruments on the models devised originally by Ronalds and improved by himself.

In 1857 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year the Kew committee having decided on a magnetic survey of the British islands, Welsh was appointed to undertake the 'North British' division, and spent part of the summers of 1857 and 1858 on this work. But during the winter of 1857–8 Welsh had suffered from lung disease, and this increased during the following year. Acting under medical advice, he spent the winter of 1858–9, accompanied by his mother, at Falmouth, and died at that place on 11 May 1859.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. x. pp. xxxiv (obituary) and xxxix passim (Scott's Hist. of the Kew Observatory, also published separately); Welsh's own papers; Brit. Assoc. Reports, 1850–59.] P. J. H.

WELSH, THOMAS (1781–1848), vocalist, son of John Welsh, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Linley the elder [q. v.], was born at Wells, Somerset, in 1781. He became a chorister in Wells Cathedral, where his singing so attracted lovers of music from the neighbouring towns that 'on the Saturdays the city hotels felt the increase of visitors, and on Sundays the church was crowded to excess.' Sheridan heard of him, and induced Linley to engage him for the oratorio performances at the Haymarket Theatre, London, in 1796. Engagements followed for the stage, in course of which he sang in many operas, some of which, such as Attwood's 'Prisoner,' were written expressly to exhibit his powers. He was also brought into notice as an actor, mainly through the influence of Kemble. Meanwhile he was perfecting his musical education under Karl Friedrich Horn [see under HORN, CHARLES EDWARD], Johann Baptist Cramer [q.v.], and Baumgarten. He produced two farces at the Lyceum Theatre, and an opera, 'Kamskatka,' at Covent Garden, and ultimately settled down to his chief work as a teacher of singing. He had great success with his pupils, among whom were John Sinclair (1791–1857) [q. v.], Charles Edward Horn, Catherine Stephens (afterwards Countess of Essex) [q. v.], and Mary Anne Wilson, who became his wife, and sang in many important concerts. He died at Brighton on 24 Jan. 1848. In addition to the dramatic pieces mentioned, he wrote some sonatas for piano (1819), songs, part-songs, glees and duets, and a 'Vocal Instructor,' London [1825].

[Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 554; Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; information from a grand-nephew, C. P. Welsh, esq., of Wells.] J. C. H.

WELSTED, LEONARD (1688–1747), poet, was born at Abington, Northamptonshire, in 1688. His father, Leonard Welsted, was elected from Westminster school to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1667; was prebendary of York, and rector of Abington from 1685 to 1692, when he became vicar of St. Nicholas, Newcastle. He married, in 1686, Anne, daughter of Thomas Staveley, a lawyer and antiquary, and died on 13 Nov. 1694, two years after his wife, leaving three children. The eldest son, Leonard Welsted, was admitted a queen's scholar at Westminster in 1703, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1707. Apparently he did not remain long at the university, for while very young he married a daughter of Henry Purcell [q. v.], the musician, and obtained a place in the office of one of the secretaries of state, by the interest of the Earl of Clare, afterwards Duke of Newcastle. At some time before 1725 he became one of the clerks extraordinary to Leonard Smelt, clerk of the deliveries in the ordnance office, and had a house in the Tower of London, which he mentions in his poem, 'Oikographia,' inscribed to the Duke of Dorset, with a lamentation at the emptiness of his cellar. In 1730 Welsted was advanced in the ordnance office (probably through the interest of Bishop Hoadly) to the office of clerk in ordinary, and in May 1731 he was made one of the commissioners for managing the state lottery. He died at his official residence in the Tower in August 1747.

Welsted's first wife died in 1724; there was one daughter, who died in 1726. His second wife, Anna Maria, a remarkable beauty, was sister to Admiral Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.] She died a few months after her husband. Welsted's only brother, Thomas, was buried in St. Mary's Church, Leicester, in 1713; his sister, Anne, to whom administration of Welsted's effects was granted in November 1747, died in 1757, and was buried at Halloughton, Nottinghamshire.

Welsted's first poem, 'Apple-Pye,' often wrongly attributed to William King (1663–1712) [q. v.], was written in 1704. His other writings were published as follows: 1. 'A Poem occasioned by the late famous Victory

of Oudenarde, inscribed to the Hon. Robert Harley,' 1709, fol. 2. 'A Poem to the memory of the incomparable Mr. [John] Philips' [q.v.], 1710, fol. 3. 'The Works of Dionysius Longinus on the Sublime ... translated from the Greek; with some Remarks on the English Poets,' 1712, 8vo. 4. 'A Prophecy,' addressed to Steele; partly preserved in Boyer's 'Political State' for 1714, p. 306. 5. 'An Epistle to Mr. Steele, on the Accession of King George,' 1714, fol. 6. 'The Triumvirate, or a Letter in Verse from Palæmon to Celia from Bath,' 1717, fol.; a satire on 'Three Hours after Marriage,' by Gay, Arbuthnot, and Pope. 7. 'The Free-thinker,' 1718–1721, by Ambrose Philips, &c., contained several poems by Welsted, and a specimen of a translation of Tibullus. 8. 'An Epistle to the Duke of Chandos,' 1720, fol. 9. 'A Prologue to the Town, occasioned by the revival of a play of Shakspear,' 1721, fol. 10. 'An Epistle to Earl Cadogan,' 1722, fol. 11. 'An Epistle to the late Dr. Garth, occasioned by the Duke of Marlborough's death,' 1722. 12. Prologue and epilogue to Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' 1722. 13. 'Oikographia, a Poem ... to the Duke of Dorset,' 1725, fol. 14. 'An Ode to the Right Hon. Lieut.-General Wade, on his disarming the Highlands,' 1726. 15. Epilogue to Southerne's 'Money the Mistress,' 1726. 16. 'A Hymn to the Creator, written by a gentleman on the occasion of the death of his only daughter,' 1726. 17. 'The Dissembled Wanton; or, My Son, get Money: a comedy,' 1727, 8vo; this play was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1726. 18. 'A Discourse to the Right Hon. Sir Robert Walpole, to which is annexed proposals for translating the whole Works of Horace,' 1727, 4to (prose). 19. Epilogue to Mottley's 'Widow Bewitched,' 1730. 20. 'One Epistle to Mr. Pope,' in conjunction with Moore Smythe, 1730. 21. 'Of False Taste: an Epistle to the Earl of Pembroke,' 1732, 8vo. 22. 'Of Dulness and Scandal, occasioned by the character of Lord Timon in Mr. Pope's Epistle to the Earl of Burlington,' 1732, 8vo. 23. 'The Scheme and Conduct of Providence, from the Creation to the Coming of Messiah' (1736), 8vo. 24. 'The Summum Bonum, or Wisest Philosophy: an Epistle to a Friend,' 1741. In 1724 Welsted published a collection of his 'Epistles, Odes, &c., written on several Subjects,' and included in the volume his translation of Longinus, and a dissertation concerning the perfection of the English language, &c. This volume was dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. In 1787 John Nichols published a careful edition of all Welsted's works with a memoir and notes.

Among Welsted's friends were Anthony Hammond, Theobald, Moore, and Cooke, the last of whom more than once compliments Welsted in his verses. Another literary friend was Steele, and Welsted seems to be referred to in the account of the Tale Club in the 'Guardian,' No. 108. In the report of the secret committee of 1742 it was stated that 500*l.* was paid to Welsted for special services in August 1715, and this is one of the things for which Pope reproaches him; but Welsted declared that he received the money for the use of his friend Steele; and a letter of Steele to his wife appears to corroborate this story (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, ii. 72–3). John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.] says that Steele spoke of Welsted as a promising genius whom he patronised and encouraged.

Welsted is now best known through his quarrel with Pope. He was joint author of the libellous 'One Epistle' (1730), which charged Pope with occasioning a lady's death, a matter again referred to in Welsted's 'Of Dulness and Scandal.' In the 'Dunciad' (ii. 207–10, iii. 169–72) Pope accuses Welsted of squeezing money out of patrons by dedications, and says:

> Flow, Welsted, flow! like thine inspirer, beer.
> Though stale, not ripe; though thin, yet never clear.

In the 'Prologue to the Satires' Pope attacks Welsted under the name of Pitholeon (ll. 49–54), and speaks of 'Welsted's lie' (l. 375). In the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' Welsted is introduced as a didapper and as an eel, and his verse ridiculed. It must be admitted that Welsted's attacks on Pope and his friends could hardly have been more virulent than they are. Pope, with his 'rancoured spirit and malignant will,' was, he said,

> Lewd without lust, and without wit profane!
> Outrageous and afraid, contemned and vain!

Pope pretended to think that Welsted was author of 'Oratory Transactions,' published by 'Orator' Henley under the name of 'Welstede.'

Bazabel Morrice, in an 'Epistle to Mr. Welsted' (1721), speaks of Welsted as a 'prosperous man,' whose 'modish works' suited the present taste, but who might be buried in oblivion when sense and learning obtained renown. He wrote only of love, says Morrice, in melting lays, or to seek a noble's grace and patronage. Campbell and Warton have found merit in some of Welsted's verses, and there is evidence that Thomson and Goldsmith had read them. The 'Oikographia' is not without interest.

[Memoir in Nichols's edition of Welsted's Works, 1787; Welch's List of Queen's Scholars at St. Peter's College, Westminster, pp. 164, 248; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Aitken's Life of Steele; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 205; Gent. Mag. 1788 i. 235, 1803 i. 495; Biogr. Dram.; Whincop's Poets; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 390; Cole's MSS. xlv. 339; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 32–5; Lond. Mag. 1747, p. 388.] G. A. A.

WELSTED, ROBERT (1671–1735), physician, born in 1671, was the son of Leonard Welsted of Bristol. He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1687, and was elected in 1689 to a demyship at Magdalen College, which he held till 1698, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1691, and M.A. on 12 May 1694. He was admitted an extra-licentiate of the London College of Physicians on 11 Dec. 1695. He was then practising medicine at Bristol, where he remained some years, but, eventually removing to London, was admitted a licentiate on 3 Sept. 1710. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 20 March 1717–18, and died at Tavistock Street, London, on 1 Feb. 1734–1735.

He was the author of: 1. 'De Ætate vergente Liber,' London, 1724, 8vo. 2. 'De adulta Ætate Liber,' London, 1725, 8vo. 3. 'De Medicina Mentis Liber,' London, 1726, 8vo. 4. 'Tentamen de variis Hominum Naturis,' London, 1730, 8vo. 5. 'Tentamen alterum de propriis Naturarum Habitibus,' London, 1732, 8vo. With Richard West (1671–1716), the father of Gilbert West (1703–1756) [q. v.], he edited the works of Pindar with notes and a paraphrase (Oxford, 1692, fol.)

[Munk's Royal Coll. of Phys. ii. 32; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vi. 70; Boulter's Letters, 1769, i. 93–4; Gent. Mag. 1735, p. 107.] E. I. C.

WELTON, RICHARD (1671?–1726), nonjuring divine, born at Framlingham in Suffolk in 1671 or 1672, was the son of Thomas Welton, a druggist of Woodbridge in the same county. After attending a school at Woodbridge for seven years he entered Caius College, Cambridge, on 3 March 1687-8. He was elected to a scholarship in Michaelmas 1688, which he held till Michaelmas 1695, graduating B.A. in 1691–2, M.A. in 1695, and D.D. in 1708. In May 1695 he was ordained deacon, on 30 June 1697 he was admitted rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles.* i. 700), and on 13 Sept. 1710 he was presented to the vicarage of East Ham in Essex, where he took up his residence (Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, i. ii. 16). Welton had strong Jacobite sympathies, and regarded the whig divines as apostates. About the close of 1713 he had a new altar-piece placed in his church at Whitechapel, representing the 'Last Supper.' The artist, James Fellowes (*fl.* 1710–1730) [q. v.], was instructed to portray Burnet in the semblance of Judas, but, fearing the consequences, he obtained permission to substitute White Kennett [q. v.] The apostle John, depicted as a mere boy, was considered singularly like Prince James Edward, and Christ himself was identified by some with Sacheverell. Crowds flocked to see the altar-piece, among them Mrs. Kennett, who recognised her husband with indignant astonishment. Kennett took proceedings in the court of the bishop of London, John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.], and on 26 April 1714 obtained an order for its removal. A print of the picture is in possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

While Anne reigned Welton was sheltered by the high-church and Jacobite sympathies of those in power, but on the accession of George I measures were taken to punish him. The authorities resolved to deprive him by tendering to him the oath of abjuration. In 1715, while he was from home, an order was served at his residence requiring him to take the oath within twenty-four hours, and, on his failure to comply, he was deprived of his livings. He set up a chapel in an upper room in Goodman's Fields within his former parish of Whitechapel, where on 10 Nov. 1717 he was raided by a party of soldiery and his goods sold to pay the fine for his offence.

In 1722 he received episcopal consecration from Ralph Taylor, a nonjuring bishop, and within two years left the country for New England. In 1723 the vestry of Christ Church, Philadelphia, had requested the bishop of London to send them a minister, and on 27 July 1724, no appointment having been made, they invited Welton, who had arrived there a month before, to take charge of the church. He entered at once upon his duties and secretly ordained clergymen, exercising the functions and wearing the robes of a bishop. Intelligence of his doings reached England, and a year and a half later he was ordered to return by a writ of privy seal. In January 1725-6 he embarked for Lisbon, where he died in August, refusing the communion of the English clergy. He was married and had issue. Welton published several single sermons, and was the author of 'Eighteen Sermons, the Substance of

Christian Faith and Practice,' London, 1724, 8vo, with a portrait prefixed.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 75; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, 1807, iv. 446; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College, 1897, i. 484; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 252, 256–7; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 434; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 397, viii. 369; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 421; Hawks's Contributions to the Eccles. Hist. of the United States, 1839, ii. 183; Life and Times of Kettlewell, ed. Carter, 1895, p. 266; Welton's Church Ornament without Idolatry vindicated in a sermon, 1714; Welton's Clergy's Tears; Howard's Judas Redivivus, 1715; Solomon against Welton; Welton's Church distinguished from a Conventicle; The Conventicle distinguished from the Church, in answer to Dr. Welton, 1718; The Case of not taking the Oaths, 1717; The Nonjuror Unmask'd, 1718. A collection of contemporary pamphlets and news-sheets relating to the Whitechapel altar-piece is in the British Museum library (1418, k 34).]

E. I. C.

WELWITSCH, FRIEDRICH MARTIN JOSEF (1807–1872), botanist, was born at Maria-Saal, near Klagenfurt, Carinthia, on 5 Feb. 1807, being one of the large family of a well-to-do farmer and surveyor. While at school he was encouraged by his father in the study of botany, and when sent to the university of Vienna with a view to the legal profession, he was so devoted to the study of natural history as to make no progress in the study of the law. His father thereupon withdrew his allowance; but Welwitsch supported himself by writing dramatic criticisms, and entered the medical faculty of the university. In 1834 he gained a prize offered by the mayor of Vienna by his 'Beiträge zur cryptogamischen Flora Unter-Oesterreichs,' and his appointment about the same time to report on the cholera in Carinthia reconciled his father to his new profession. After travelling as tutor to a nobleman, he returned to Vienna, and graduated M.D. in 1836, his thesis being a 'Synopsis Nostochinearum Austriæ inferioris.' He spent much of his time in the botanical museum at Vienna, and became intimate with Fenzl and other botanists; and when, in 1839, an act of youthful indiscretion rendered it expedient for him to leave Austria, he accepted a commission from the Unio Itineraria of Würtemberg to collect the plants of the Azores and Cape de Verde Islands, and with this object came to England, whence he sailed to Lisbon. He learnt Portuguese in six weeks, and, becoming attached to Portugal, never left that country till 1853, except for short visits to Paris and London. During these years he had charge of the botanical gardens at Lisbon and Coimbra, and of those of the Duke of Palmella at Cintra, Alemtejo, and elsewhere. He explored most of Portugal, forming a herbarium of nine thousand species, fully represented by specimens in all stages of growth, with descriptive notes and synonymy, sending eleven thousand specimens to the Unio Itineraria, and depositing sets with the academies of Lisbon and Paris. In 1841 Welwitsch had a three days' excursion to the Valle de Zebro with Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.]; and in 1847 and 1848 with Count Desçayrac he explored the southern province of Algarve, then little known to botanists. Between 1847 and 1852 he added 250 species of the larger fungi to those enumerated in Brotero's 'Flora' from the neighbourhood of Lisbon, while in his zeal for algæ (of which in 1850 he published a list in the second volume of the 'Actas' of the Lisbon Academy) he spent hours day after day up to his waist in water. In 1851 he sent twelve thousand specimens of flowering plants and six thousand cryptogams to England for sale; and, while the fungi and mosses collected by him were described by Miles Joseph Berkeley and Mr. Mitten in 1853, his own last contribution to science was a paper in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1872, dealing with the mosses of Portugal. He also studied and collected mollusks and insects, especially Coleoptera and Hymenoptera, and in 1844 was one of the founders of the Horticultural Society of Lisbon. In 1851 Welwitsch was engaged to prepare the Portuguese collections for the Great Exhibition, and accompanied them to London, where he took counsel with Robert Brown and others as to the exploration of Portuguese West Africa, for which he had been chosen by the government of his adopted country. He started from Lisbon on this seven years' journey in August 1853, visited Madeira, the Cape Verde Islands and Freetown, Sierra Leone, where he spent nine days in making his first acquaintance with tropical vegetation, and reached Loanda in October. Nearly a year was devoted to the exploration of the coast zone from the mouth of the Quizembo, 8°15′ S. lat., to that of the Cuanza, 9°20′ S. He had been given 270*l.* for his scientific outfit and voyage, and was paid 45*l.* a month; but finding that bearers and other expenses of his excursions far exceeded this allowance, he sent large collections of insects, seeds, living plants, and dried specimens to England for sale. In September 1854 Welwitsch ascended the river Bengo to Sange

in Golungo Alto, 125 miles from the coast, where he met Livingstone, living with him some time, and remaining in this district of dense jungle in all some two years, during which he suffered much from fever, scurvy, and ulcerated legs. In 1856 he travelled south-westward to Pungo Andongo in the Presidio das Pedras Nigras, so called from the gneissic rocks three hundred to six hundred feet high which are annually blackened after the rainy season by the downward spread of a filamentous alga from ponds on their summits. After eight months' exploration from this centre he returned to Loanda, having in the course of three years explored a triangular area with 120 miles of coast as its base, and its apex at Quisonde on the Cuanza, and collected over 3,200 species of plants. He then drew up a summary of his results under the title of 'Apontamentos phyto-geographicos sobre a flora da provincia de Angola,' which was published at Lisbon in 1859 in the 'Annaes do Conselho Ultramarino.' In this work he divides Angola into three botanical regions, viz. the coast, up to an altitude of a thousand feet; the mountain woodland, from 1,000 to 2,500 feet; and the highland, above 2,500 feet. In September 1858 he took a trip to Libongo, to the north of Loanda, and in June 1859 went to Benguella and thence by sea to Mossamedes. Here the magnificent climate did much to reinvigorate him, and he found a flora near the coast more like that of Cape Colony; though only a mile inland it was more purely tropical. As he approached Cape Negro in lat. 15°40′ S. the coast rose as a plateau of tufaceous limestone, covered with sandstone shingle, three hundred or four hundred feet high and six miles across, and it was here that Welwitsch discovered that remarkable plant Tumboa Bainesii, commonly known as Welwitschia mirabilis. 'The sensations of the enthusiastic discoverer, when he first realised the extraordinary character of the plant he had found, were, as he has said, so overwhelming that he could do nothing but kneel down on the burning soil and gaze at it, half in fear lest a touch should prove it a figment of the imagination' (Hiern, *Catalogue of the African Plants collected by Dr. Welwitsch*, pt. i. p. xiii). Welwitsch collected more than two thousand specimens in Benguella; but a native war stopped his work, fifteen thousand Munanos attacking the colony of Lopollo in Huilla, where he then was, and blockading it for two months. After this Welwitsch returned to Mossamedes and Loanda, and thence, in January 1861, to Lisbon, bringing with him what was undoubtedly the best and most extensive herbarium ever collected in tropical Africa (Hiern, op. cit. p. xiv). He was placed on Portuguese government committees for the improvement of cotton cultivation in Angola and for the collecting of the products of Portuguese colonies for the London International Exhibition of 1862, in connection with which he published two of his more important independent works. Finding it necessary to compare his specimens, a very large proportion of which were new to science, with those in English collections, he obtained permission from the Portuguese government in 1863 to bring his collections, which are estimated to have comprised five thousand species of plants and three thousand species of insects, to England; and to the task of studying and arranging them he devoted the remaining nine years of his life. In connection with it he maintained an extensive correspondence with many of the leading specialists among the naturalists of Europe, and received honourable recognition from many learned societies; but the Portuguese government became impatient with his rate of progress, and ultimately, in 1866, suspended his salary of 2*l.* a day. Welwitsch, however, worked on in London, paying out of his own means the expenses of various publications upon which he had embarked.

He died in London on 20 Oct. 1872, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, being described on his tomb as 'Botanicus eximius, floræ Angolensis investigatorum princeps.' By his will, dated three days before his death, Welwitsch directed that the study set of his African plants should be offered to the British Museum for purchase. The Portuguese government, however, claimed the whole of the collections, a claim which was resisted by the executors. The resulting chancery suit, the King of Portugal versus Carruthers and Justen, was eventually compromised, the study set being returned to Lisbon, and the museum receiving the next best set with a copy of the explanatory notes and descriptions made by Welwitsch. A catalogue of the collection is in course of publication by the trustees of the museum, the first part, edited by Mr. William Philip Hiern, having appeared in 1896. It contains an engraved portrait, biography, and full bibliography not only of Welwitsch's own work, but also of that of others relating to his collections. In the preface to the first volume of the 'Flora of Tropical Africa' (1868), the editor, Dr. Daniel Oliver, writes: 'For our material from Lower Guinea, we are almost wholly indebted to the courtesy of Dr. Friedrich Welwitsch. . . . Without

the access to Dr. Welwitsch's herbarium, this region would have been comparatively a blank in the present work.' Mr. James Collins, in his 'Report on the Caoutchouc of Commerce' (1873), says: 'To Dr. Welwitsch . . . belongs the credit of first identifying the plants yielding African caoutchouc.'

Of Welwitsch's many papers the more important were the 'Apontamentos,' already referred to, and the 'Sertum Angolense' in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (vol. xxvii. 1869). Of separate publications there are few, the 'Synopsis Nostochineарum,' Vienna, 1836; 'The Cultivation of Cotton in Angola,' translated by A. R. Saraiva, London, 1862; and 'Synopse explicativa das amostras de madeiras e drogas . . . colligidos na provincia de Angola enviados á esposição internacional de Londres,' Lisbon, 1862, being the chief.

[Catalogue of the African Plants collected by Dr. Welwitsch, pt. i. 1896.] G. S. B.

WELWOOD. [See also WELLWOOD.]

WELWOOD, ALEXANDER MACONOCHIE-, LORD MEADOWBANK (1777–1861). [See MACONOCHIE.]

WELWOOD or WELWOD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1578–1622), successively professor of mathematics and of law at St. Andrews University, born in Scotland, was probably a native of St. Andrews, where many of his kindred dwelt. He was a master of the New College as early as 1578. While occupying these posts he interested himself in experiments, drawing water from wells or low ground. In studying this subject he made an independent discovery of the principle of the siphon. On 13 Nov. 1577 he and John Geddy received a patent for their invention under the privy seal, and in 1582 he published a quarto of six leaves entitled 'Gullielmi Velvod de Aqua in altum per Fistulas plumbeas facile exprimenda Apologia demonstratiua, Edinburgi. Apud Alexandrum Arbuthnetum, Typographum regium,' in which he expounded his method. It consisted in connecting with a well a leaden pipe bent into a siphon, and extended on the exterior so as to discharge the water at a point below the orifice opening into the well. Closing both ends of the pipe, he filled them with water from an aperture in the upper point of the siphon, and then closing this with great exactness, and opening both ends, he maintained that water would continue to flow from the well until it was exhausted. Basing his theory, however, on the principle that 'nature abhors a vacuum,' he was ignorant that the rise of the water in the pipe is caused by the external pressure of the atmosphere, and, in illustrating his theory, supposed his well might be forty-five cubits deep. Prefixed to his book are some verses to Andrew Melville [q. v.] A unique copy of the work is in the library of the university of Edinburgh.

About 1580 Welwood and William Skene, the professor of law, were removed from the New College to that of St. Salvator. Their admission was opposed by the masters of St. Salvator's, who alleged that the funds of the college were inadequate for such an additional burden, and that the new professorships were quite superfluous. On 25 July 1583 the chancellor and other officials of the university presented a supplication against Welwood, saying that he 'has employed no diligence in that profession of mathematik this yeir,' and 'that the college is superexpendit.'

This opposition was chiefly occasioned by Welwood's strong sympathy with the regent, Andrew Melville, and by his friendship with many of the most eminent reforming divines. When Melville was summoned to appear before the privy council on the charge of preaching a seditious sermon in January 1583–4, Welwood signed the university testimonial in his favour. About 1587 he exchanged the mathematical for the juridical chair, succeeding John Arthur, the brother-in-law of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who had been removed from the professorship. In consequence he incurred the enmity of the archbishop's party, and in 1589 a determined attempt to assassinate him was made by Hendrie Hamilton, a retainer of Adamson's, who assaulted and wounded him in the High Street of the city. A tumult followed, in which James Arthur, brother of the ex-professor, lost his life, and in consequence Welwood's brother John was sentenced to banishment (JAMES MELVILL, *Diary*, Wodrow Soc. pp. 272–5).

In 1590 Welwood published his treatise on 'The Sea Law of Scotland. Shortly gathered and plainly dressit for the reddy vse of all Seafairing men. Imprinted by Robert Waldegraue,' Edinburgh, 8vo, which is said to be the earliest work on the subject published in Britain. A copy is in the university library at Cambridge. This was followed in 1594 by a short treatise entitled 'Jvris Divini Jvdæorvm ac Jvris Civilis Romanorvm Parallela,' Leyden, 4to, a clear sketch of the points of resemblance between the Jewish and Roman codes, interesting as an early study in comparative jurisprudence. In the same year he published another legal

treatise entitled 'Ad expediendos Processvs in Jvdiciis ecclesiasticis Appendix Parallelorum Juris Diuini Humanique,' Leyden, 4to, dedicated to David Black and Robert Wall, ministers at St. Andrews, in which he distinguished between forms used in civil courts and those which ought to be used in matters of ecclesiastical jurisdiction. In May he dedicated to John Kennedy, fifth earl of Cassillis [q. v.], a third treatise, published at Middelburg, entitled 'Ars domandarvm Pertvrbationvm ex solo Dei verbo quasi transcripti constrvcta.' Though these works were published in the Netherlands, the dedication to Cassillis is dated from St. Andrews. Welwood probably remained in Scotland while printing his books on the continent to avoid the notice of the privy council.

His views concerning ecclesiastical prerogatives, however, were too pronounced to escape notice, and in 1597 he was removed from his professorship by the royal visitors on the allegation that 'he had transgressed the foundation in sundry points.' The visitors then proceeded to declare 'that the profession of the laws is no ways necessary at this time in this university,' and suppressed the class altogether. In 1600 the king, out of his 'frie favour and clemency, decerned Mr. Wm. Walwood to be repossessed in the lawyer's plece and professioun in the auld college of Sanctandrous, upon his giving sufficient bond and security for his dutiful behaviour.' Welwood did not, however, receive restitution at that date, and it is doubtful whether he was ever replaced.

About the beginning of 1613 Welwood was in London, whence he wrote to Andrew Melville, then at Sedan, informing him of the death of Prince Henry. In that year he published a second manual of maritime law, entitled 'An Abridgement of all Sea-Lawes' (London, 4to), in which he compared the traditional codes of Oléron and Wisby with the principles of the Roman civil code. The work was dedicated to James I. Another edition appeared in 1636 (London, 8vo), and it was reprinted in 1686, without the author's name, in an edition of the 'Consuetudo vel Mercatoria Lex' of Gerard de Malynes. In January 1615–16 he republished a Latin version in quarto of the part relating to the question of maritime supremacy under the title 'De Dominio Maris Juribusque ad Dominium præcipue spectantibus Assertio brevis et methodica,' in which he upheld the English pretensions to supremacy in the narrow seas. Another edition was published at The Hague in 1653, and drew from Dirk Graswinkel, a native of Holland, the reply 'Maris liberi Vindiciæ adversus G. Welwodum Britannici maritimi Dominii Assertorem,' The Hague, 1653, 4to.

Welwood's latest extant work appeared in 1622. It was entitled 'Dubiorum quæ tam in foro poli quam in foro fori occurrere [sic] solent, breuis expeditio,' London, 8vo.

[Welwood's Works; McCrie's Life of Andrew Melville, 1856; Diary of James Melvill (Wodrow Soc.), pp. 272–5; Dickson and Edmund's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890.] E. I. C.

WEMYSS, DAVID, third EARL OF WEMYSS (1678–1720), baptised on 29 April 1678, was the son of Sir James Wemyss of Caskieberry, who was created a life peer as Lord Burntisland, and died in 1685 [see under WEMYSS, JAMES, 1610?–1667]. His mother was Margaret, countess of Wemyss (1659–1705), only surviving daughter of David Wemyss, second earl of Wemyss (see below). The family was in possession of the lands of Wemyss, Fifeshire, originally part of the estate of Macduff, in the twelfth century. In 1290 Sir Michael de Wemyss was included in the embassy to bring Margaret, the Maid of Norway, to Scotland; and among other notable members of the family were Sir David, who signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland; Sir John, who assisted in repulsing an attempt of the English to land in Fife in 1547, and in 1568 joined the association in support of Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven; and Sir John, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, with the grant of New Wemyss in that province, 29 May 1625, created Lord Wemyss of Elcho 1 April 1628, and Earl of Wemyss, Lord Elcho and Methil 25 June 1633, and appointed in 1641 high commissioner to the general assembly which met at Edinburgh on 23 July; he died on 22 Nov. 1649. His only son, the grandfather of the third earl,

DAVID WEMYSS, second EARL (1610–1679), while Lord Elcho, commanded a regiment of Fifeshire infantry in the Scots campaign of August 1640; in 1644 at the head of about six thousand men he was routed by Montrose at Tippermuir (1 Sept.), and in August next year he was on the covenanting committee who made the blunder of giving battle to Montrose at Kilsyth, and his detachment was one of the first to take flight (GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 297). He died at Wemyss Castle in July 1679, leaving issue one daughter, the third earl's mother. He did much to develop the mineral resources of the Wemyss estates, and built the harbour of Methil, which for a long period was one of the best on the Fife coast.

The third Earl of Wemyss, in succession

to his mother, daughter of the second earl, took the oaths and his seat in parliament on 28 June 1705, and was the same year chosen a privy councillor and named one of the commissioners for the treaty of union with England. After the union he was, 13 Feb. 1707, chosen one of the sixteen representative Scottish peers. In 1706 he had been appointed high admiral of Scotland, and this office having been abolished at the union, he was then constituted vice-admiral of Scotland, and nominated one of the council of Prince George of Denmark, high admiral of Great Britain. At the election of 1708 he was again chosen a representative peer. He died on 15 March 1720. He is described by Macky as 'a fine personage and very beautiful,' and Macky further credits him with having 'good sense' and being 'a man of honour' (*Memoirs*, p. 250).

By his first wife, Anna, eldest daughter of William Douglas, first duke of Queensberry, Wemyss had two sons—David, lord Elcho, who died on 16 Dec. 1715; and James, who succeeded as fourth Earl of Wemyss, and was father of David Wemyss, lord Elcho [q. v.] The countess died on 23 Feb. 1700. By his second wife, Mary, elder daughter and coheiress of Sir John Robinson of Farming Woods, Northamptonshire, the Earl of Wemyss had no issue; but by his third wife, Elisabeth, fourth daughter of Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair, he had two daughters—Elisabeth, married to William, earl of Sutherland; and Margaret, to James, ninth earl of Moray.

[Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 622-3; Foster's Peerage, Baronage, and Knightage.] T. F. H.

WEMYSS, DAVID, Lord Elcho (1721-1787), born on 30 July 1721, was the eldest son of James, fourth earl of Wemyss (1699-1756), who married, on 4 Oct. 1720, Janet, only daughter and heiress of the notorious Colonel Francis Charteris [q. v.] of Amisfield. In 1744 David arrived in Scotland from France, and, after conducting various negotiations on behalf of the Jacobites in conjunction with Murray of Broughton, set sail with him for Flanders. The same year they again, however, set out for England, and, after holding several meetings with the Jacobites in London, perfected a scheme for a Jacobite club (Murray of Broughton, *Diary*, p. 114). Although opposed to the enterprise of Prince Charlie in 1745, he joined the prince on 16 Sept., just as he was nearing Edinburgh, and he was chosen one of his council after the occupation of Holyrood. After Prestonpans he also exerted himself to raise and organise a troop of lifeguards, consisting of about a hundred gentlemen of good family, and he commanded this troop during all the remainder of the campaign until the defeat at Culloden. He accompanied the prince in his flight from that fatal field, and strongly protested against his determination meanwhile to discontinue all further efforts to rally his followers. Since, moreover, he was a strong sympathiser with Lord George Murray he remained henceforth on bad terms with the prince, whom he continued to dun in vain for repayment of the money he had lent him in aid of his unfortunate expedition.

Having been attainted for his connection with the rebellion, Elcho continued to remain abroad, and did not, on the death of his father in 1756, succeed either to the estates or the titles. By a special arrangement James, the third son of the fourth earl, succeeded to the estates, and the title remained dormant until the death of Lord Elcho at Paris, unmarried, on 29 April 1787, when it became vested in Francis (1723-1808), the second son, who had succeeded to the estates and adopted the name of his maternal grandfather, Colonel Charteris. Elcho left a narrative of the rebellion, preserved at Wemyss Castle, which, although never printed in full, has been made use of by Ewald in his life of Prince Charlie, and by other historians of the rebellion. A portrait of Elcho is at Wemyss Castle.

[Forbes's Jacobite Memoirs of the Rebellion, 1745; Murray of Broughton's Diary, published by the Scottish History Society, 1898; Stuart Papers; Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion; Ewald's Life of Prince Charlie; Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897; Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward Stuart, by W. B. Blackie (Scottish History Society), 1897; Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 623.] T. F. H.

WEMYSS, DAVID DOUGLAS (1760-1839), general, born in 1760, went by the name of Douglas until about 1790, when he took the additional name of Wemyss, to the noble family of which name he belonged. He received a commission as ensign in the 49th foot on 27 April 1777, and joined his regiment in the same year in North America, where he took part with it first under General Howe, and then under Sir Henry Clinton, in the operations of the American war. In November 1778 he sailed with his regiment from New York in the expedition under Admiral Hotham and Major-general Grant to the West Indies. He took part in the

capture of St. Lucia on 13 Dec., and in the defence of the Vigie against the French under D'Estaing on the 18th. He was also in the naval engagement off the island of Grenada on 6 July 1779, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Aug. following. He returned to England in 1781.

Wemyss was promoted to be captain on 31 May 1783, and shortly after, on reduction of his regiment, was placed on half-pay. He was brought into the 3rd foot ('The Buffs') on 9 June 1786, joining the head quarters at Jamaica. He was obliged by ill-health to return home in 1789. On 16 March 1791 he was promoted to be major in the 37th foot. In 1793 he served with his regiment under the Duke of York in the campaign in Flanders, where he took part in the affair of Saultain, the battle of Famars (22 May), and the siege of Valenciennes, which capitulated on 28 July. For his services he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the 18th foot (Royal Irish) from 12 April 1793.

Wemyss commanded his new regiment in 1794, with the force under Sir Charles Stuart [q. v.] at the capture of Corsica, taking part in the sieges of Fiorenza in February, of Bastia in April, and of Calvi, where he was wounded, in August. He was favourably mentioned in despatches for his services, and in 1795 was appointed governor of Calvi and its dependencies. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 3 May 1796. On the evacuation of Corsica in October he accompanied the troops to Porto Ferrajo in Elba, whence he commanded a force (including his own regiment) which landed on the Italian coast on 7 Nov., and succeeded in driving the French from Piombino, Campiglia, and Castiglione, but, the enemy receiving considerable reinforcements, the British troops were withdrawn from Italy and returned to Elba. On the evacuation of the Mediterranean in 1797 Wemyss took his regiment to Gibraltar, where he was employed as a brigadier-general on the staff until he was promoted to be major-general on 29 April 1802, when he returned to England.

In April 1803 Wemyss was appointed to the command of the forces in Ceylon. He returned home in 1806, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 April 1808, and on 27 May of the following year was appointed governor of Tynemouth Castle and Cliffe Fort. He was promoted to be general on 12 Aug. 1819. He died on 29 Aug. 1839 at his residence, Upper Gore House, Kensington, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. Wemyss's portrait, painted by Stewardson and engraved by Cook, is in possession of Colonel Francis Charteris Wemyss of 5 Onslow Square, London. Wemyss's niece, Frances Maria, daughter of Captain Hugo Wemyss, and wife of Arthur Beresford Brooke of the 23rd Welsh fusiliers, inherited his property.

[Royal Military Cal. 1820; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 652; Cannon's Historical Records of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Times, 3 Sept. 1839; Burke's Peerage; Smith's Wars in the Low Countries; Calvert's Campaign in Flanders and Holland; Histories of the American War; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century.] R. H. V.

WEMYSS, JAMES (1610?–1667), master-gunner of England and general of the artillery in Scotland, born about 1610, belonged to the Fifeshire family of this name, which is now represented by the Earl of Wemyss. He was descended from James Wemyss, second son of Sir David Wemyss of Wemyss (1513–1544). His mother was Janet Durie, lady of Cardan in the parish of Auchtenderran in Fife. He came to London in the winter of 1629–30 with his uncle, Colonel Robert Scott, and devoted himself to gunnery and all that appertained thereto.

On 26 Feb. 1634 the king granted a warrant to Sir John Heydon, lieutenant-general of the ordnance, 'for carrying such quantity of earth to Mr. Wemyss's garden at Foxhall [Vauxhall] as should suffice for making a butt to prove ordnance at.' Three years later Wemyss's house at Vauxhall was burnt down. This misfortune deprived him of his scientific instruments and the tools he had acquired at his own expense for the furtherance of his inventions. He also had acquired debts to the amount of 2,000*l.* (Petition of James Wemyss to Charles I, *State Papers*, Dom. 1637). The king, who had been Wemyss's patron for seven years, appears to have helped the artillerist out of his most pressing liabilities, and in 1638 bestowed on Wemyss the honourable post of master-gunner of England. In February 1639, when an army was about to be levied to march into Scotland, Wemyss brought to the king's notice the lamentable fact that there were few gunners in England who understood the several ranges of ordnance or use of the mortar (Petition of James Wemyss to Charles I, *State Papers*, Dom. 12 Feb. 1639). Wemyss accompanied the train of artillery which followed the royal army to Berwick in the summer of 1639. He also was selected to serve with the army raised in 1640 to march against the Scots (*Notes by Secretary Nicholas of business transacted at the Council of War*, 30 Jan. 1640). The ill-success which attended the

king's arms on the outbreak of the civil war, and the side taken by the Scottish nation, induced Wemyss to transfer his services to the parliament. He was appointed master of the ordnance to Sir William Waller [q. v.], and in this capacity fought at Cropredy Bridge, 29 June 1644, where he was taken prisoner by the royalists, who also captured Waller's artillery, which consisted of eleven pieces of cannon, 'with two barricadoes of wood, which were drawn upon wheels, and in each seven small brass and leather guns charged with case-shot' (CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*). The leather guns for field service were invented by Colonel Robert Scott (*memorial inscription* in Lambeth church), and were subsequently patented by Wemyss, who improved on his uncle's discovery.

Every effort was made by the Earl of Essex, Sir John Meldrum, Sir William Waller, and Sir Arthur Hesilrigge to get Wemyss, whom Lord Clarendon calls 'a confessed good officer,' exchanged, but he appears to have been a prisoner for some months. Charles I told Wemyss the post of master-gunner was not filled up, and offered to reinstate him (Lord Essex to the 'Committee of both Kingdoms,' 15 July 1644). In 1646 Wemyss, who held the rank of colonel in the parliamentary army, proved the ordnance and gunpowder for the parliamentary navy, and fitted out three new frigates with a hundred pieces of cannon, for which he was awarded 50*l*. The same sum was awarded him by the navy commissioners in March 1648 for similar services in the summer of 1647.

In March 1648 Wemyss returned to Scotland, and on the 27th of the same month an act was passed by the Scottish parliament 'granting to Colonel James Wemyss the privilege of making leather ordnance for three terms of nineteen years, with power to enforce secresy.' About this time Wemyss appears to have veered round to the side of the king and was deprived by the parliament of his post of master-gunner of England, which was bestowed on Richard Wollaston.

On 10 July 1649 an act nominating Colonel James Wemyss to be general of artillery in the room of Colonel Alexander Hamilton was passed by the Scottish parliament. His pay was fixed at six hundred Scots merks per month, and he was given in addition the command of a regiment (*Harl. MS.* 6844, f. 123). Wemyss fought at Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650), and had the good fortune to escape capture by Cromwell. He again commanded the Scottish artillery in the campaign of 1651, and was taken prisoner at Worcester. He was confined at Windsor Castle, and when private business of his own demanded his presence in London for a few days he had to find 2,000*l*. security (*State Papers*, Dom. 25 June 1652). In 1658 he petitioned Cromwell for an act to be passed in his favour, 'enabling him to provide a place to erect his works for the making and practising certain inventions of light ordnance and engines of war, the fruits of his study and labour for thirty years.' This petition, which bears date 27 May 1658, includes a list of Wemyss's scientific inventions for naval and military gunnery (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), which were far in advance of the artillery previously in use. Cromwell's death delayed matters, but Charles II granted a patent 'to James Wemyss, senior, and James Wemyss, junior, of the invention of the former for making light ordnance, and of a way whereby all motions caused by the force of a river, wind, or horses may be done by one or two men, and may be useful for lifting of weights, draining of mines, &c.'

Wemyss was restored to his post of master-gunner of England by Charles II, and he retained it until 1666, when the king allowed him to return to Scotland. He was granted a certain sum for resigning his post to Captain Valentine Pyne (*Petition of James Wemyss, General of the Artillery in Scotland, to the King*, 18 Jan. 1667). Wemyss died in December 1667, and by his wife Katherine, widow of John Guilliams and daughter of Thomas Rayment, poulterer, of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, who predeceased him in February 1649, left with other issue a son James, who was associated with his father in the patent granted to Colonel Wemyss by Charles II, 'for making and selling light ordnance, &c.' The younger Wemyss inherited the estate of Caskieberry, and on 15 April 1672 was created Baron Burntisland for life. He married Margaret, countess of Wemyss in her own right, and at his death in 1685 left a son David, who succeeded his mother as third Earl of Wemyss, and is separately noticed.

[There is a memoir of Colonel James Wemyss by the present writer in the Proceedings Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xxiv. See also Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Acts of Parliament of Scotland; Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Calendar of the Committee for the Advance of Money, 1642–56, pt. iii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Harleian MS. 6844, f. 123; Hist. MSS. Comm., Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS. i. 227.] C. D–N.

WEMYSS or WEEMES, JOHN (1579?–1636), divine, born about 1579, was the only son of John Wemyss of Lathockar in Fife.

He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1600. In 1608 he was appointed by the general assembly minister of Hutton in Berwickshire, 'as one of the best learned and disposed for peace of those of the side of the ministers, for maintaining unity among the brethren, who were considered as tending to episcopacy.' At the conference between the ministers and bishops at Falkland in May 1609, however, Wemyss was chosen a representative of the ministers (Wodrow, *Collections*, Spalding Soc., p. 240). In 1613 he was translated to Dunse, and in 1618 was present at the assembly at Perth, where he was chosen by Archbishop Spottiswood as one of the ministers' representatives at the preliminary conference held on 26 Aug. On 26 Jan. 1619–20, in company with several other ministers, he appeared before the court of high commission to answer the charge of contumacy in not carrying out the form of ritual prescribed by the five articles of Perth, and on 2 March he and his fellows were dismissed with a reprimand and an earnest remonstrance from Spottiswood.

After this warning Wemyss devoted himself entirely to the peaceful paths of scriptural study. In 1623 he published 'The Christian Synagogue. Wherein is contayned the diverse Reading, the right Poynting, Translation, and Collation of Scripture with Scripture. With the customes of the Hebrewes and Proselytes and of all those Nations with whom they were conversant' (London, 4to). The work, which was dedicated to Thomas Hamilton, earl of Melrose [q. v.], and contained an address to the Christian reader by William Symson, reached a fourth edition in 1633. It was followed in 1627 by 'The Portraiture of the Image of God in Man' (London, 4to; 3rd ed. 1636, 4to, dedicated to Sir David Foulis [q. v.]), and in 1632 by 'An Explication of the Judicial Lawes of Moses' (London, 4to), dedicated to the Earl of Seaforth, by 'An Explanation of the Ceremonial Lawes of Moses' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Robert Ker (afterwards first Earl of Ancrum) [q. v.], and by 'An Exposition of the Morall Law or Ten Commandements of Almightie God, set downe by way of Exercitations' (London, 4to), dedicated to James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q. v.], which was frequently bound with the preceding work. In reward of his achievements Charles I nominated him to the second prebend of Durham, where he was installed on 7 June 1634. He died in 1636. He was twice married: first, to Margaret Cockburn, by whom he had a son David; and, secondly, to Janet Murray, by whom he had a daughter and a son John, who succeeded him in his estate at Lathockar.

Besides enjoying considerable contemporary fame, the expository works of Wemyss were praised and perhaps read by authors who flourished long after his death. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Exercitations Divine containing diverse Questions and Solutions for the right understanding of the Scriptures,' London, 1634, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Coventry [q. v.] 2. 'Observations Naturall and Morall, with a short Treatise of the Numbers, Weights, and Measures, used by the Hebrewes,' London, 1636, 8vo. Copies of Wemyss's treatises were bound in three or four volumes and issued with fresh title-pages bearing the date 1636 or 1637 as 'The Workes of Mr. Iohn Weemse of Lathocker.'

Wemyss must be distinguished from four contemporaries: John Wemyss, the commissary of St. Andrews University, a strong supporter of the crown; John Wemyss (*d.* 1659), minister of Cuikstone, afterwards Kinnaird in Brechin, who was equally zealous in opposing the ecclesiastical innovations of James VI and Charles I; John Wemyss (*d.* 1632 ?), minister of Nigg in Aberdeenshire, and John Wemyss (*d.* 1640), minister of Rothes, who was reputed a brother of John, first earl of Wemyss.

[Wemyss's Works; Douglas's Baronage, i. 553; Scot's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, i. ii. 403, 440; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc.), vol. vii. passim.] E. I. C.

WENDOVER, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1252), physician. [See Richard.]

WENDOVER, ROGER DE (*d.* 1236), chronicler and monk of St. Albans, was probably a native of Wendover, Buckinghamshire, for in one of the manuscripts of his chronicle he is styled 'Rogerus Wendovre de Wendovre' (Wats, preface to Matt. Paris). He was perhaps near of kin to Richard of Wendover [q. v.], physician to Gregory IX, who seems to have been connected with St. Albans, for at his death in 1252 he left the abbey a crucifix given him by the pope (*Chronica Majora*, v. 299). Other ecclesiastics bore the name of Wendover about that time, and among them Richard de Wendover, bishop of Rochester, who died in 1250. Roger received priest's orders, and is said to have been precentor of St. Albans. He was prior of Belvoir, Leicestershire, a cell of St. Albans, when William de Trumpington, abbot of St. Albans from 1214 to 1235, came to Belvoir in the course of a visitation of the cells of his house, made probably in or about 1220, and

received a complaint against the prior that he had wasted the goods of his church. Wendover was rebuked, and promised amendment; but the prior, though appearing satisfied, was determined to remove him, and some time later did so, and Wendover must then have returned to St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 270–1, 274; the date of this visitation is conjectural; it was after the death of John and the close of the war for the charter, and took place in a time of civil war, which would suit 1220–1, and it must have been fairly early in Trumpington's abbacy, for the abbot is described as being then 'floridus ætate;' MADDEN in his *Historia Anglorum*, vol. i. pref. xiv, places it in 1219; but HARDY, laying too much stress on the order in which events are noted in the *Gesta Abbatum*, puts Wendover's removal as late as 'about 1231,' *Cat. of Materials*, iii. 79). It has been supposed that about 1231 he succeeded as historiographer of St. Albans (HARDY, u.s. pref. xxxvi, followed by Hewlett) a monk named Walter, who, according to Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 845), wrote a chronicle of England after 1180, but Walter's chronicle and position in the abbey cannot be accepted on such testimony, and all that can safely be asserted is that Wendover, after returning to St. Albans, devoted himself to historical work, and that he doubtless became the head of the scriptorium and historiographer of the convent. He died on 6 May 1236 (*Chronica Majora*, vol. vi. Addit. p. 274).

His work as a writer of history is commemorated by Walsingham, who says that the chroniclers of England owe nearly everything to him, and that his work extended to the reign of Henry II (AMUNDESHAM, ii. 303); 'secundi' in this passage has been explained as merely a slip for 'tertii' (STEVENSON, *Flores Hist.* vol. i. pref. viii), but it seems probable that Walsingham was misled by the division of the 'Chronica Majora' into two volumes [see under PARIS, MATTHEW], the second beginning at 1189 with a rubrical note referring to Paris (*Chronica Majora*, ii. 336 *nn.*) Wendover's book is entitled 'Flores Historiarum,' and the first part of it answers to the name, the contents being largely culled from other historians. It begins, after a prologue chiefly taken from Robert de Monte [q. v.], with the creation, and ends somewhat abruptly at 1135 with the genealogy of the Empress Isabella, sister of the Emperor Henry III, after which in both manuscripts of his book is inserted 'Huc usque scripsit dominus Rogerus de Wendovre' (*ib.* iii. 327 *n.*), followed by a rhyming hexameter couplet. It is extant in two manuscripts, Douce MS. 207 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, of the thirteenth century, and Cottonian MS. Otho, B. v, independent, of the fourteenth century, described in 1696 as beginning with the birth of Christ, but, though beginning there, it has as heading, 'Incipit liber secundus,' &c., with a second prologue (printed by STEVENSON), as though an earlier part had been removed; it was much damaged by the fire at Ashburnham House in 1731, and has been wonderfully restored by Sir F. Madden. The 'Flores' has been printed from 447 onwards in four volumes by the English Historical Society, 1841–2, under the editorship of Henry Octavius Coxe [q. v.], and from 1154 onwards in three volumes in the Rolls Series, 1886–9, under the editorship of H. S. Hewlett.

In the 'Flores' Wendover appears as an editor, a copyist, a compiler, and an original chronicler. He seems to have found an historical compilation written in the abbey extending from the creation to 1188, represented and revised by Paris, in C.C.C. MS. Cambr. 26, and to have written a revision of it to the year 231, from which date he copies from it down to 1012, making one long insertion under 621 from William of Tyre; he then omits and inserts passages until 1065, when he again copies (LUARD, *Chron. Majora*, vol. i. pref. xiii). The C.C.C. MS. 26 ends with 1188, and at that point the Douce manuscript of the 'Flores' has a marginal note, 'Huc usque in lib. cronic. Johannis abbatis,' but the Cottonian manuscript of the 'Flores' goes on without a break. Luard accordingly points out the probability that the early St. Albans compilation ended at that date, and that Wendover took up the work of compilation at 1189 (*ib.* ii. 336). Sir T. D. Hardy (u. s.), writing at an earlier date, somewhat arbitrarily fixed 1154 as the point at which 'Wendover may be said to assume the character of an original writer,' though it is obvious that from 1154 to 1202 the 'Flores' is a compilation. Mr. Hewlett in his edition of the 'Flores' has simply copied and approved Hardy's remark, and, in spite of Luard's acute and scholarly criticism, has acted upon it by beginning his edition at 1154. From 1188 to 1202 Wendover's work is similar in character to the earlier St. Albans compilation, but from 1202, that is after the end of the chronicle of Roger of Hoveden [q. v.], he may be considered as a first-hand authority (*ib.* vol. ii. pref. xix), for thenceforward he does not appear to use the work of any earlier historian for English affairs, except in a few places the chronicle of Ralph of Coggeshall [q. v.], though for affairs in the Holy Land he copies under 1217–18 from Oliverius Scholasticus

(*ib.* vol. iii. pref. viii). His work was revised, augmented, and carried on without a break by Paris in his 'Chronica Majora.'

Wendover, while an outspoken and honest writer, is more moderate in his language than Paris, and therefore probably more trustworthy where personal character is concerned; but his chronicle, partly because it reveals less strong feeling, lacks the vigour and brightness that distinguish the work of Paris. A fairly complete picture of the younger historian can be gained from his writings, but the 'Flores' do not enable us to become acquainted with Wendover. Nor does Wendover systematically expound the causes of events; and for this reason may perhaps accurately be described as a chronicler, while Paris deserves to be called an historian. As a chronicler, however, he stands high; he was industrious in collecting information, and, though he sometimes makes mistakes—as in asserting that the second coronation of Henry in 1220 took place at Canterbury, in placing the consecration of Walter Mauclerk [q. v.] to Carlisle under 1223 instead of 1224, in describing the grant of 1224 as two marcs on the carucate instead of two shillings, and in calling the count of Brittany in 1229 Henry instead of Peter—is generally accurate, and shows some narrative power, though in this respect too he is eclipsed by Paris. He seems to have been specially interested in ecclesiastical matters, and relates many miracles and other wonders. He does not seem to have had a wide acquaintance with Latin classical authors, for in the part of his work which is original he scarcely ever quotes from them. His Latin, which exhibits some marked though unimportant characteristics, is clear and correct, though sometimes rather bald.

[Luard's prefs. to Chron. Maj. vols. i. ii. iii., Hardy's Cat. of Materials, iii. 36, 79–83, Madden's pref. to Hist. Angl. vol. i., Hewlett's pref. to Wendover's Flores, vol. i. (all Rolls Ser.); Stevenson's pref. to Wendover, vol. i. (Engl. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

WENDY, THOMAS (1500?–1560), court physician, born between May 1499 and May 1500, was the second son of Thomas Wendy of Clare, Suffolk (*Addit. MS.* 19154, f. 342). He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1518–19 and on Lady day following was elected fellow of Gonville Hall (afterwards Gonville and Caius College). He proceeded M.A. in 1522, and then went abroad to study medicine; he graduated M.D. at Ferrara, and was incorporated in this degree at Cambridge in 1527 (Venn, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* p. 24). He was subsequently appointed physician to Henry VIII, who on 12 June 1541 granted to him and his wife the manor of Haslingfield, Cambridgeshire (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xvi. 947). Wendy plays some part in Foxe's story of Gardiner's alleged intrigue against Catherine Parr for heresy (Maitland, *Essays*, 1849, pp. 319–21). He attended Henry VIII on his deathbed, was one of the witnesses to his will, and was bequeathed 100*l.* by the king. He was continued as royal physician with a salary of 100*l.* by Edward VI, who made him further grants of land (*Acts P. C.* ii. 432; *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, p. cxcvii). On 12 Nov. 1548 he was appointed one of the ecclesiastical visitors of Oxford, Cambridge, and Eton, and on 6 May 1552 was again commissioned to visit Eton (cf. Dixon, iii. 120). He was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1551, and became an elect in 1552. He attended Edward VI on his deathbed, and was continued as royal physician by Mary, to whom he performed a like service. On 26 March 1554 he was returned to parliament for St. Albans, and for Cambridgeshire on 10 Oct. 1555. He was appointed an ecclesiastical visitor by Elizabeth in 1559, and died at Haslingfield on 11 May 1560 in the sixty-first year of his age; he was buried at Haslingfield on the 27th. He was a friend of Dr. John Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.], who dedicated to him in 1557 the first of his 'Galeni Pergameni libri;' he gave many medical and classical books to the library of Gonville and Caius College, founded a fellowship there, and is commemorated in the college by a service held on 11 May.

Wendy left no issue by his wife Margery, and was succeeded by his nephew Thomas, son of his elder brother John. Thomas was sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1573–4, 1585–6, and 1602–3 (*Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 14); in 1586–7 he was in trouble with the privy council for refusing the oath (Heywood and Wright, *Cambr. Trans.* ii. 420–9); he added his lands at Barrington, Cambridgeshire, to his uncle's endowment of Gonville and Caius College. His descendants are given in Le Neve's 'Pedigrees of Knights' (Harl. Soc. p. 17).

[Authorities cited; Sloane MSS. 1301 f. 151, 3562 f. 51; Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1547–80, p. 11 (indexed as Hendy); Davy's Suffolk Coll. in Addit. MS. 19154; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 205; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 50; Dixon's Hist. vol. iii. (indexed as Windrie); Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. iv. 414, 441; Baker's St. John's, i. 125, 146, ii. 628; Acts of the Privy Council; Ascham's Epistolæ, 1602, p. 440.] A. F. P.

WENGHAM, HENRY DE (*d.* 1262), bishop of London. [See WINGHAM.]

WENHAM, JANE (*d.* 1730), the last woman condemned for witchcraft in England, was a native of Walkern, Hertfordshire. On 9 Feb. 1712 she obtained a warrant on a charge of defamation against a farmer, who had called her a witch; but the quarrel was referred to the rector of Walkern, John Gardiner. He admonished Jane to live more peaceably with her neighbours, and awarded her the sum of one shilling as compensation from the farmer. Shortly after Jane Wenham had left the presence of the parson the servant-maid at the parsonage behaved in a most unaccountable manner, and it was alleged that, in order to show her dissatisfaction at the manner in which she had been treated, Jane had bewitched this young girl in exactly the same manner in which the villagers said she previously bewitched a farm labourer. A warrant was now obtained to arrest her, on a charge of witchcraft, from the local justice, Sir Henry Chauncy [q.v.], who directed four women to search her for witch marks, but these eluded all search. Rather than be sent to gaol, the reputed witch offered to submit herself to the swimming test. As an alternative Robert Strutt, vicar of the neighbouring parish of Ardley, tried her with the Lord's Prayer. Having repeated this incorrectly, she subsequently confessed that she was a witch, and was sent to Hertford gaol for three weeks to await the assizes. She was tried before Sir John Powell (1645–1713) [q. v.] on 4 March, when sixteen witnesses, three of whom were clergymen, appeared against the prisoner. The lawyers refused to draw up the indictment for any other charge than that of conversing with the devil in the form of a cat. Upon this indictment, in despite of the leading of the judge (who, when it was alleged that the prisoner could fly, remarked that there was no law against flying), the jury found her guilty, and she was sentenced to death. Powell succeeded in obtaining her pardon from the queen. The high-flying section of the country clergy endeavoured to get up a demonstration and a protest. A long war of pamphlets ensued, and the clergy who had been engaged in the prosecution drew up a document strongly asserting their belief in the guilt of the accused, animadverting severely upon the conduct of the judge, and concluding with the solemn words 'Liberavimus animas nostras.' The controversy was pursued in 'Witchcraft farther Display'd. . . with an Answer to the most general Objections against the Being and Power of Witches,' followed by 'A Full Confutation of Witchcraft. . . proving that Witchcraft is Priestcraft,' 'The Impossibility of Witchcraft. . . in which the Depositions against Jane Wenham are confuted,' 'A Defence of the Proceedings against Jane Wenham' [by Francis Bragge of Peterhouse], and a more dispassionate investigation, entitled 'The Case of the Hertfordshire Witchcraft consider'd.' All these pamphlets appeared in 1712.

The case of Jane Wenham was the last instance of a witch being condemned to death by an English jury. In 1718 Francis Hutchinson [q. v.] may be said to have given the superstition its deathblow by the publication of his 'Historical Essay,' in which the delusions of witch-finders are ably exposed, and in 1736 the statute against witchcraft was repealed. It was, however, in this same county of Hertford, in April 1751, that the poor old woman Ruth Osborne [q. v.] was done to death by a ferocious rabble at Long Marston, near Tring.

Jane Wenham retired to Hertingfordbury, where she was supported by the charity of Colonel Plumer, and after his death by that of Earl and Countess Cowper. She died on 11 June 1730, and 'her funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Squire.'

[A Full and Impartial Account of the Discovery of Sorcery and Witchcraft, practis'd by Jane Wenham . . . also her Tryal at the Assizes at Hertford before Mr. Justice Powell, where she was found Guilty of Felony and Witchcraft, and receiv'd Sentence of Death for the Same, March 4, 1711–12; 'Thou shalt not suffer a Witch to live,' London, 1712; Wright's Narratives of Sorcery and Witchcraft, ii. 319–25; Lecky's Hist. of Rationalism in Europe, chap. iii.; Buckle's Posthumous Fragments, i. 66; Hutchinson's Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft, with Observations tending to confute the vulgar errors about that point, 1718, p. 144; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 461 *n.*; Brit. Museum Cat. s.v. 'Wenham.'] T. S.

WENLOCK, JOHN, LORD WENLOCK (*d.* 1471), was the son of William Wynell de Wenlock; commonly called William Wenlock, knight of the shire for Bedford county in 1404, by his wife Margaret Breton, an heiress of Houghton Conquest in Bedfordshire. He took part in the invasion of France, and on 16 Aug. 1421 he received a grant of lands in the bailiwick of Gisors in Normandy, and shortly after, in April 1422, is styled constable of Vernon. In 1433 he was returned to parliament for Bedfordshire, and again in 1436, 1447, 1449, and 1455 (*Official Return of Members of Parl.*) He was escheator for Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire in 1438-9, and he early entered

the service of Margaret of Anjou, being first usher of the chamber, and about 1450 chamberlain to her. In this capacity he laid the first stone of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 15 April 1448. In 1442 he accompanied Richard, duke of York, during his negotiations in France. This was the commencement of his diplomatic career, in the course of which he was employed in eighteen or more embassies, and was brought into close relations with the Duke of York and the Earl of Warwick. In 1444 he was nominated high sheriff of Buckinghamshire, and is described for the first time as 'of Sommaries' in Bedfordshire. In 1447–8 he was made constable of Bamborough, and on 21 Nov. 1448 the family property at Wenlock in Shropshire, which had been alienated, was restored to him. He was knighted before 1449, when he is mentioned as an executor of Lord Fanhope. In the wars of the roses he at first took the Lancastrian side, fighting at the first battle of St. Albans in 1455, at which he was wounded (*Paston Letters*, i. 331). He must have turned Yorkist at this time, as he was speaker of the House of Commons in the parliament of 1455. In 1458 he was sufficiently Yorkist to be trusted with the mission to the Burgundians, and afterwards to the French as to the marriage of a daughter of the Count of Charolais with one of the sons of the Duke of York. He must have crossed the Channel with Warwick just before Bloreheath, as he was with Salisbury in a little ship when he escaped after the panic of Ludlow to Calais. He was attainted, like other Yorkists, in the parliament of Coventry. He took part in the little expedition to Sandwich in 1460, when Osbert Mundeford [q. v.] was captured, and directly afterwards he went to London with the other Yorkist leaders. His part consisted in besieging the Tower, which surrendered on 19 July 1460. Thus he was not at the battle of Northampton on the 10th. He was with Edward, duke of York, when he entered London in February 1460–1, and on 8 Feb. he was elected a knight of the Garter at a chapter of the order held by Henry VI during his imprisonment. He was present at the battle of Ferrybridge on 28 March, and, being given command of the rear, fought bravely at Towton on the next day. Directly afterwards he was placed in a commission to inquire into the treasons committed by Morton in and about York. He was created Baron Wenlock the same year, and on 1 May was made chief butler of England. He was in the north again in December 1462, and besieged Dunstanborough Castle in company with Lord Hastings. It was at this time, presumably, that he was made governor of Bamborough Castle.

Edward rewarded him with valuable grants as well as with his peerage. He also sent him on missions abroad; in 1463 he went with the bishop of Exeter and others to the conference with France and Burgundy at St. Omer and Hesdin, and he had a similar mission in the spring of 1469. About this time he was seemingly Warwick's deputy in the command of Calais, probably holding the office of lieutenant of the castle. When in 1470 Warwick appeared off the town, Wenlock would not admit him, and advised him to go away to a French port; the garrison were all on Edward's side, and Wenlock thought, as Commines shows, that it was best to wait. Commines tells us that Edward was very pleased and gave him the command of the fortress, and, if we may believe the same historian, the Duke of Burgundy allowed him a pension of a thousand écus. Commines says also that he was sent to take an oath of fidelity to Edward from the garrison and from Wenlock. It will readily be believed, however, that he found little difficulty in coming over to the Lancastrian side, and when Commines in 1471 went to Calais, he found him with Warwick's badge in his hat. This strange series of changes first, says Commines in a celebrated passage, reminded him of the instability of things human.

In 1471 Wenlock landed at Weymouth with Margaret, and was killed on 4 May at the battle of Tewkesbury—according to one story, by Somerset, as a traitor; according to another while fighting in the middle line. He was probably buried at Tewkesbury, though the monument in the Abbey formerly thought to commemorate him has proved to be the tomb of another. He was twice married, but left no issue. His first wife Elizabeth was daughter and coheiress of Sir John Drayton of Kempston in Bedfordshire. She died about the beginning of 1461, and he erected to her memory Wenlock chapel in Luton church in the same year. He probably married his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Cothorpe in Oxfordshire, about 1467. He was her third husband, and after his death she married Sir John Say [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons.

[Notes from a manuscript life of Wenlock by the late Rev. Henry Cobbe, kindly supplied by his daughter, Miss Cobbe; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 185, &c.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Cal.

Patent Rolls, Edw. IV, pp. 28, 30, &c.; Searle's Hist. of Queens' College, Cambridge, pp. 42, 43; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 343; Arrival of Edw. IV (Camd. Soc.), pp. 15, 22, 30; Polydore Vergil (Camd. Soc. transl.), pp. 148, 152; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 175, 3rd ser. iv. 326, 436; Rot. Parl. v. 193, &c.; Wars of the English in France, i. 359, &c., ii. 772, &c.; Commines, ed. Dupont, i. 235, &c., iii. 201, &c.; Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.), pp. 74, 157; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (Camd. Soc.), p. 112; Carte's Cat. des Rolles Gasc.; Norman Rolls; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire; Anstis' Reg. of Order of Garter.]

W. A. J. A.

WENMAN, THOMAS, second VISCOUNT WENMAN (1596–1665), born in 1596, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Wenman, first viscount, by his first wife, Agnes.

The father, SIR RICHARD WENMAN (1573–1640), born in 1573, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Wenman (*d.* 1577) of Thame Park, Oxfordshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of William West, first lord De La Warr (of the second creation). He matriculated at Oxford on 8 Dec. 1587 as 'Mr. Case's scholar.' He behaved with great gallantry at the taking of Cadiz in 1596, when he served as a volunteer, and was knighted by the Earl of Essex. He was returned to parliament for Oxfordshire on 20 Dec. 1620, and again in 1625. In 1627 he acted as sheriff for Oxfordshire, and in the following year by letters patent, dated 30 July 1628, was created Baron Wenman of Kilmainham, co. Meath, and Viscount Wenman of Tuam. He died on 3 April 1640, and was buried at Twyford on 7 April. His portrait is in the Mansion House at Thame Park. He was four times married. His first wife, Agnes, is noticed below. By her he had two surviving sons—Thomas and Philip (*d.* 20 April 1696), who succeeded as third viscount—and four daughters. After her death, he was married on 4 Nov. 1618 at St. Bartholomew the Great, London, to Alice, widow of Robert Chamberlayne, a lady of some wealth. His third wife, Elizabeth, was buried at Twyford on 27 April 1629; and his fourth wife, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Keble of Essex, was buried there on 28 July 1638.

AGNES WENMAN (*d.* 1617), the mother of Thomas Wenman, was the eldest surviving daughter of Sir George Fermor of Easton-Neston in Northamptonshire, by his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Curzon. She came of a catholic family, and is identified by the Rev. John Morris with the lady at whose house John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.], the jesuit missionary, while disguised as a layman, had a keen discussion with George Abbot (1562–1633) [q. v.], the future archbishop, on the eternal state of a puritan who threw himself from a church steeple because he was assured of salvation (MORRIS, *Life of Gerard*, 1881, pp. 345–8). She was a friend of Mrs. Elizabeth Vaux, the sister-in-law of Anne Vaux [q. v.], the ally of Garnet. In consequence of some correspondence between them, suspicion fell on Lady Wenman at the time of the gunpowder plot, and she and her husband were separately examined in December 1605. Sir Richard testified that he 'disliked their intercourse, because Mrs. Vaux tried to pervert his wife.' She was set at liberty after a short confinement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 240, 259, 266, 267, 268, 271). She was buried at Twyford on 4 July 1617. She is noteworthy as the translator of the works of Johannes Zonaras from the French of Jan de Maumont. The translation is preserved in manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, in two large folio volumes, and is entitled 'The Historyes and Chronicles of the World. By John Zonaras. . . . Digested into three Books. Done out of Greek into French. . . . With Aduertisements and Index of the most memorable things . . . for John Parent in Saint James Street [Rue St. Jacques, Paris], M.D.LXXXIII. And done into English by the noble and learned lady Agnes Wenman, sometime wife of . . . Richard Lord Vis-Count Wenman deceased.' The volumes appear to have been transcribed from Lady Wenman's autograph, of which a portion (corrected by the person who made the transcript) is in another manuscript in the library (*Herald and Genealogist*, 1865, ii. 521–3).

The son Thomas matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 23 Nov. 1604, aged 8, and entered the Inner Temple as a student in 1614. He was knighted on 10 Sept. 1617, and on 11 Dec. 1620 was returned to parliament for Brackley in Northamptonshire, retaining his seat till August 1625. He was returned for Oxfordshire in February 1625–1626, for Brackley on 3 March 1627–8, and for Oxfordshire on 28 Oct. 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war he espoused the parliamentary cause, though with much moderation (cf. LADY VERNEY, *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, 1892, ii. 162). He evidently desired peace on a basis of compromise, and when Charles advanced on London towards the close of 1642, he was one of the commissioners who met him at Colnbrook on 11 Nov., bearing a petition from parliament requesting him to open negotiations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 405). Wenman and

his fellow commissioners proceeded to Oxford on 1 Feb. 1642-3 with proposals for an accommodation. In 1644 he was appointed a commissioner to carry propositions of peace to the king, and was again nominated a commissioner at the end of the year for the negotiations at Uxbridge. His desire for peace may have been quickened by the fact that he was reduced almost to destitution owing to the seizure of his estates by the royalists. On 3 June he obtained from parliament a grant of 4*l.* a week for his maintenance until he should regain his property (*Journals of House of Commons*, iv. 141, 161). On 20 Aug. 1646 the allowance was discharged by order of the house (*ib.* p. 649). In April 1647 he was nominated on the parliamentary committee appointed to superintend the proceedings of the visitors at the university of Oxford. He was a third time appointed a peace commissioner, on 1 Sept. 1648, to treat with the king at Newport, and was one of the forty-one members who voted that the terms accepted by Charles were sufficient grounds for the house to proceed upon, and for this was 'secluded' by the army in December, and committed to close imprisonment. On his release he retired to Thame. There, in 1649, he gave shelter to Seth Ward [q. v.], who had been driven from Cambridge for opposing the 'solemn league and covenant,' employing him as his chaplain. When the Irish rebellion was reduced by the parliamentary forces, he became one of the adventurers, and, subscribing 600*l.*, he received a grant of a thousand acres in the barony of Garrycastle and King's County.

Wenman was returned for Oxfordshire to the convention of 1660, and was introduced by proxy to the Irish house of peers on 13 July 1661 in succession to his father. He died on 25 Jan. 1664-5, and was buried at Twyford on 27 Jan. He was succeeded by his brother Philip. Wenman married Margaret (*d.* 1 May 1658), daughter and coheiress of Edmund Hampden of Hartwell, Buckinghamshire. By her, besides a son Richard, who died without issue in 1646, he had four daughters: Frances, married to Richard Samwell of Upton; Penelope, married to Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford in Northamptonshire, first baronet; Elizabeth, married to Sir Greville Verney of Compton Verney, Warwickshire; and Mary, married to her cousin Sir Francis Wenman of Caswell in Oxfordshire, first baronet. Two portraits of Wenman and portraits of three of his daughters are in the Mansion House at Thame Park, the residence of Mr. Wenman Aubrey Wykeham-Musgrave. Some commendatory verses by Wenman are prefixed to the second book of William Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals' (London, 1616, fol.) The poet William Basse or Bas [q. v.] was his servant, and dedicated to him 'Great Brittaines Sonnesset bewailed with a Shower of Teares' (Oxford, 1613, 16mo).

[Lee's Hist. of Thame Church, 1883, cols. 395-6, 434-40, 501-2; Willis's Hist. of Twyford, 1755-60, pp. 328-30, 336-7, 339-40; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 131; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 459, 504, 545; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789, iv. 282-4; Burke's Extinct Peerages, 1883; Clark's Register of the Univ. of Oxford, II. ii. 161, 277; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. i. 483; Journals of the House of Lords, v. 440, vii. 166, 172, 187, 195, 211, 223, 230, 239, x. 536, 544, 547, 553, 575, 582, 589, 597, 603, 610; Lords Lieutenants of Oxfordshire, 1086-1868, p. 45; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, iv. 185; Masson's Life of Milton, iii. 605, vi. 23.]

E. I. C.

WENMAN, THOMAS FRANCIS (1745-1796), regius professor of civil law at Oxford, was second son of Philip, sixth viscount Wenman (1719-1760), who married on 13 July 1741 Sophia, eldest daughter and coheiress of James Herbert of Tythorpe, Oxfordshire. He was born at Thame Park, near Thame in Oxfordshire, on 18 Nov. 1745, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 22 Oct. 1762. He was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1765, and took the degrees of B.C.L. (1771) and D.C.L. (1780). On 12 May 1764 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and in 1770 he was called to the bar. On 21 Jan. 1779 he was elected F.S.A.

From 1774 to 1780 Wenman was member of parliament for the borough of Westbury in Wiltshire. He was elected keeper of the archives for Oxford University on 15 Jan. 1781, and was appointed in 1789 regius professor of civil law. In December 1781 he became the deputy-steward of the university. He was one of the few students of natural history at Oxford. While collecting botanical specimens on the banks of the Cherwell, near Water-Eaton, on 8 April 1796, he fell into the river and was drowned He was buried in the chapel of All Souls' College on 15 April.

Wenman began his professorship 'with reading lectures, and only desisted for want of an audience.' John Sibthorp [q. v.] bequeathed to him his collections for a 'Flora Græca' for completion, but his death a few weeks later prevented him from finishing the work (Hurdis's 'Vindication of Magdalen College,' quoted in Miss Quiller-Couch's *Reminiscences of Oxford*, 1892, p. 147). In

the house of the warden of All Souls' College are preserved many manuscript writings by him, consisting of extracts from archives and registers and a very useful account of the society, its history, its offices, and its property.

[Wood's Oxford Colleges, ed. Gutch, appendix pp. 187, 238; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, II. ii. 859, 909, 950, 981; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Cox's Oxford Recollections, pp. 23–4; Lee's Thame Church, p. 438; Nichols's Illust. of Lit. iv. 787; Gent. Mag. 1796, i. 357; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 286; information from Sir W. R. Anson.] W. P. C.

WENSLEYDALE, BARON. [See PARKE, JAMES, 1782–1868.]

WENTWORTH, CHARLES WATSON-, second MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM (1730–1782). [See WATSON-WENTWORTH.]

WENTWORTH, HENRIETTA MARIA, BARONESS WENTWORTH (1657?–1686), mistress of the Duke of Monmouth, born in all probability towards the close of 1657, was the only child of Sir Thomas Wentworth, baron Wentworth (1613–1665) [q. v.], by Philadelphia (*d.* 4 May 1696), daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey. On the death of her grandfather, Sir Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q. v.], she succeeded to the barony of Wentworth. The early years of Lady Wentworth appear to have been passed at the family manor of Toddington in Bedfordshire. In December 1674 she is heard of at court as taking part in a masque called 'Calisto, or the chaste Nymph,' by John Crowne (cf. DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, x. 337). The princesses Mary and Anne, Sarah Jennings, and other court ladies were seen in this masque. 'The Lady Henrietta Wentworth' personated 'Jupiter, in love with Calisto,' and 'one of the men that danced' was the Duke of Monmouth, who had been introduced to Henrietta by her first cousin, John Lovelace, third baron Lovelace [q. v.] Monmouth had already had an intrigue with Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Needham, by whom he was father of Henrietta Crofts (afterwards Duchess of Bolton) and other issue; his intimacy with Lady Wentworth probably had its origin about the time of the performance of this masque. Early in 1680 it would appear that Lady Wentworth abruptly withdrew from the court with her mother, a design being on foot just then to marry the young baroness to the Earl of Thanet. But the proposed match appears to have fallen through, or may indeed have been frustrated by Monmouth's following the ladies to Toddington, where henceforth, as an old plan of the house testifies, the names 'the Duke of Monmouth's Parlor' and 'the Lady's Parlor' were given to two contiguous apartments. To Toddington Monmouth fled in June 1683 upon the discovery of the Rye House plot. Early in 1684 Henrietta crossed the sea to join Monmouth, and was received at the Hague by the prince of Orange as the duke's mistress. Towards the close of 1684 she was back again in England, probably with a view to raising money, and Monmouth doubtless saw a good deal of her during his stealthy visit in November 1684 (*Life of James II*, i. 744). Had Lady Wentworth seconded the suggestion of William that her lover should repair to the imperial camp in Hungary and take part in the war against the Turks, there can be little doubt that there would have been no Monmouth expedition; but she appears to have wished to see him a king, and her rents, her diamonds, and her credit were placed at his disposal with this object. Forde, lord Grey, states that in April 1685, disappointed in the arrival of 6,000*l.* from England, Monmouth borrowed the money from a Dutch merchant, the bulk of the security being the goods of Lady Wentworth and her mother (*Secret Hist.*) When Monmouth was captured after Sedgmoor, on 8 July, an album was found upon his person containing some doggerel rhymes about the bowers of Toddington (for an account of this album see *Chambers's Journal*, 19 Jan. 1850). On the scaffold, a few days later, Monmouth maintained that his connection with Lady Wentworth was blameless in the eyes of God. He had been married, he said, when but a child, and he had never cared for his duchess; Henrietta had reclaimed him from a licentious life; he remained faithful to her, and, turning to the crowd, he exclaimed that she was 'a lady of virtue and honour, a very virtuous and godly woman.' One of his last acts was to request one of the attendants to convey a memorial to her (ROBERTS, ii. 144; 'An Account of what passed at the Execution of the Duke of Monmouth, 15 July 1685,' *Somers Tracts*, ix. 260).

Lady Wentworth seems to have remained in Holland, as towards the end of July she despatched a servant thence with a letter to Sir William Smith, and her messenger was arrested by the mayor of Dover and sent to London on 3 Aug. 1685. She probably returned to England a little later, and she died on 23 April 1686. On 30 April she was buried in Toddington church, where (in the north transept) an elaborate monument was raised by her mother. A more touching memorial was her name, long traceable, as carved by the hand of Monmouth upon a

stately oak which still grows hard by the mansion at Toddington (for a view of the Monmouth Oak in 1890, see *Wentworth Family*, p. 130). The barony passed to Henrietta's aunt, Anne, lady Lovelace (the poet's Lucasta), only surviving daughter of the Earl of Cleveland, and on her death, 7 May 1697, it was transmitted to her granddaughter Martha, only surviving child of John Lovelace, third lord Lovelace of Hurley.

A fine portrait by Kneller was engraved by R. Williams, and is reproduced in Rutton's 'Wentworth Family' (p. 102; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. 12). A very dissimilar portrait was engraved by W. Richardson after an original dated 1675, and ascribed to Lely.

[Rutton's Family of Wentworth, London, 1891, pp. 102 sq.; Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, Boston, 1878, i. 43; Miscellanea Genealog. et Herald. 1884, new ser. iv. 341; Burnet's Own Time, i. 630, 645; Evelyn's Diary, 15 July 1685; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Fox's Life of James II, 1808, p. 266; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 177, ii. 339; Welwood's Memoirs, 1702, p. 377; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 233, 273; Macaulay's Hist. of England. 1858, i. 535, 625; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 347; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 264 seq.] T. S.

WENTWORTH, Sir JOHN (1737–1820), successively governor of New Hampshire and Nova Scotia, baptised on 14 Aug. 1737, was the son of Mark Hunking Wentworth (1709–1785), a wealthy merchant of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Rindge of Portsmouth.

The New Hampshire family of Wentworth was derived from William Wentworth (1616–1697), baptised at Alford, Lincolnshire, on 15 March 1615–16. He was the eldest son of William Wentworth of Rigsby in the same county, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Edward Carter and widow of Uther Fleming. He held strong puritan views, and was a firm friend of John Wheelwright, the vicar of Bilsby, a neighbouring village, who was a man of like beliefs. To avoid persecution, they emigrated to Boston together in 1636. But even there they failed to find toleration, for Wheelwright embraced the opinions of his sister-in-law, Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], and was banished from the town in November 1637. In the following year Wentworth joined him in founding the settlement of Exeter in New Hampshire on lands purchased from the Indians. In 1641, however, Exeter was included in the Massachusetts territory, and Wheelwright was obliged to remove to Wells in Maine, whither his faithful friend Wentworth accompanied him. In 1649 Wentworth again removed to Dover, a place then in Massachusetts, but afterwards transferred to New Hampshire, which he made his permanent abode. He became ruling elder in the church there. In 1689, when an old man, he saved Heard's garrison from a massacre planned by the natives. Discovering that Indians were being admitted by treachery during the darkness of night, he drove them back single-handed, and held the door of the fort till assistance came. He died at Dover on 16 March 1696–7, leaving a numerous family.

His descendant, John Wentworth, graduated B.A. at Harvard College in 1755, proceeding M.A. in 1758, and became early associated in his father's business at Portsmouth. Before 1765 he was sent to England to look after the interests of the firm, and on the passage of the Stamp Act in that year he and the agent for the province, Barlow Trecothick, were instructed to use their influence for its repeal. On 11 Aug. 1766 he was nominated governor of New Hampshire, in place of his uncle, Benning Wentworth (1696–1770), and also 'surveyor of the king's woods' for all North America. Before embarking to take up his governorship he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 12 Aug. 1766. He landed at Charlestown in South Carolina in March 1767, and travelled through the continent, registering his commission as surveyor in each of the colonies, and reaching Portsmouth in June.

In face of the widespread disaffection Wentworth found his office of governor very arduous; the discontent of the colonists grew more acute, and his difficulties increased. Although he considered the taxes imposed by the home government impolitic and oppressive, and did all in his power to obtain their repeal, he wished to preserve the colony in loyalty to the crown. He wrote urgent remonstrances to the home government, and endeavoured to maintain internal tranquillity. His popularity was great in the early stages of the revolution, and after the imposition of the duties on paper, glass, painters' colours, red and white lead, and tea by Townshend in 1767, he had sufficient influence to prevent the adoption of a non-importation agreement in Portsmouth until 1770, when the merchants of the other colonies threatened to cease trade unless an association were formed. Wentworth even found time for improving the internal administration, dividing the province into counties in 1771, and abolishing the paper currency, a relic of the French war. When the final

attempt was made to force the colonies to receive tea from the East Indies, he profited by the neglect of the home government to give him definite instructions, and persuaded the consignee to pay the duty and re-ship the cargo to Halifax. His influence, however, was waning. On 8 June 1774 he dissolved the New Hampshire assembly at Portsmouth because the members had nominated a committee to concert action with the other colonies, but he was unable to hinder the assembly from meeting privately on 6 July. Despite his remonstrance, the assembly arranged a convention at Exeter, where, on 21 July, two deputies were chosen to represent New Hampshire at the general congress of the colonies. In the autumn he finally ruined his popularity by endeavouring secretly to procure labourers for General Thomas Gage (1721–1787) [q. v.] to build barracks at Boston for the troops after the Massachusetts workmen had refused to work for him. The committee of safety had Wentworth's agent brought before them and compelled him to make 'a humble acknowledgment.' On 14 Dec. an armed body of people seized Fort William and Mary (now Fort Constitution) on Great Island, at the mouth of Portsmouth harbour, and carried off its armament. On 28 Feb. 1775 Wentworth issued writs for calling a general assembly, but, finding that many of the ringleaders in the attack on the fort had been returned, he postponed the meeting by proclamation until 4 May. On 12 July the assembly expelled three members summoned by the governor's writs from new towns, and one of them was taken from Wentworth's house by the populace and driven out of the town. Wentworth, considering himself in danger, retired to the fort, and subsequently to a warship in the harbour. His house was pillaged, and he took refuge at Boston, after declaring the legislature adjourned till 28 Sept. In September he issued a proclamation from the Isle of Shoals proroguing the assembly until April. This was his last official act, for on 5 Feb. 1776 the state congress at Exeter resolved 'to form an independent government, owing to the sudden and abrupt departure' of Wentworth and several of the council. On 7 Feb. 1778 he embarked for Europe, and in the same year the assembly forbade his return and confiscated his property. During his governorship he was active in educational matters, promoting with the greatest zeal the foundation of Dartmouth College at Hanover in 1770 [see Legge, William, second Earl of Dartmouth]. He received the degree of D.C.L. from the college in 1773, and a like degree from the university of Aberdeen in the same year.

Though Wentworth suffered much from the revolution, he retained no personal resentment against its leaders. John Adams relates that he met him in 1778 at a theatre in Paris, and was greeted by him with the greatest cordiality. He resided in or near London until 1783, when he received a new commission as surveyor-general of the king's woods for all North America. He embarked for Halifax on 12 Aug., and until 1792 was incessantly engaged in the duties of his office, visiting the less cultivated parts of North America.

On 14 May 1792 he was sworn lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia under Lord Dorchester, governor-general of all the North American provinces [see Carleton, Guy, first Lord Dorchester]. Both Dorchester and the Duke of Kent showed him much favour, and the duke, on leaving Halifax in 1800, gave him his house known as 'Prince's Lodge.' On 16 May 1795 he was created a baronet, and on 16 June 1796 he was honoured with the privilege of wearing in the chevron of his arms two keys as an emblem of his fidelity. His administration in Nova Scotia was vigorous, and personally he was popular; but he was accused of filling his council with his own connections, and towards the end of his government he was involved in several differences with the assembly. He was succeeded by Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.] in 1808, receiving a pension of 500*l.* a year. He died at Halifax on 8 April 1820, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, where a marble tablet was erected to his memory.

Wentworth married, on 11 Nov. 1769, at Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, his cousin Frances, daughter of Samuel Wentworth and widow of Theodore Atkinson. She died on 14 Feb. 1813 at Gunning in Berkshire. By her he had one surviving son, Charles Mary (1775–1844), on whose death the baronetcy became extinct.

Sir John Wentworth's portrait, engraved by H. W. Smith from a painting by Copley, is in the 'Wentworth Genealogy.' His correspondence from 1767 to 1808 in nine volumes of manuscript is now among the public records at Halifax. His correspondence concerning the foundation of Dartmouth College is in possession of the college.

[J. Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, Boston, 1878; Collections of the New Hampshire Hist. Soc. iii. 107, 283, 286, iv. 151, v. 239, 259, vii. 221, 235, ix. 55, 67. 73, 304–63; Chase's Hist. of Dartmouth College, ed. Lord, 1891, vol. i.

passim; Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, ed. Farmer, 1831; McClintock's Hist. of New Hampshire, 1889; Hurd's Hist. of Rockingham and Strafford Counties, New Hampshire, 1882, p. 77; Dwight's Travels in New England, 1822, iv. 162; Palfrey's Compendious Hist. of New England, 1884, iv. 427–9; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia, 1867, iii. 100–283; Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. x. index.] E. I. C.

WENTWORTH, PAUL (1533–1593), parliamentary leader, born in 1533, was the third son of Sir Nicholas Wentworth, and younger brother of Peter Wentworth [q. v.] He acquired Burnham Abbey, Buckinghamshire, by his marriage with Helen, daughter of Richard Agmondesham of Heston, Middlesex, and widow of William Tyldesley, to whom the abbey, formerly a convent of Benedictine nuns, had been granted at the dissolution. He also held property in Huntingdonshire and near Buckingham.

During the inquiry of 1564 by the bishops as to the affection or disaffection of the country gentry, Wentworth was certified as one of 'those earnest in religion and fit to be trusted.' He was returned for Buckingham to the parliament which met on 11 Jan. 1562–3, and in 1566 'those two great businesses of her majesty's marriage and declaring a successor coming into agitation,' Paul Wentworth and others 'used so great liberty of speech as (I conceive) was never used in any . . . session . . . before or since' (D'Ewes). The queen on 5 Nov. had received a petition from parliament desiring her to marry and name a successor. She returned an evasive reply. On 8 Nov. the House of Commons revived the matter, and on the 9th the vice-chamberlain, Sir Francis Knollys [q.v.], declared the queen's command to proceed no further in their suit. At the next sitting of the house, on Monday, 11 Nov. 1566, Wentworth, by way of motion, desired to know whether the queen's command were not against the liberties and privileges of the house, and thereupon arose diverse arguments which continued from nine of the clock in the morning till two of the clock in the afternoon, when the debate was adjourned (*ib.*; cf. Froude). This is probably the first instance of an adjourned debate. Camden, in his 'Annals,' charges Paul Wentworth with 'rending the queen's authority too much, and insisting that a sovereign is bound to name a successor.'

On the next day, 12 Nov., there was a second message from the queen forbidding a renewal of the discussion in the house, but suggesting that any member who was dissatisfied and had further reasons to give should go before the privy council and show them there. On 25 Nov. the speaker declared the queen's pleasure to be to revoke her two former orders (D'Ewes). The commons then agreed to stir no more in the matter that session. The compromise was, on the whole, a victory for Wentworth and the house.

From 1572 to 1583 Wentworth was member for Liskeard. On 21 Jan., the first business day of the session of 1581, he made a motion for a public fast and for daily preaching, 'the preaching to be every morning at seven o'clock before the house did sit, that so they beginning their proceedings with the service and worship of God, He might the better bless them in all their consultations and actions.' Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.], treasurer of the household, opposed the motion, but on a division it was carried by 115 to 100 (D'Ewes). On Monday the 23rd the speaker was sent for by the queen early in the morning, and could not reach the house till 11 A.M. He then directed that the whole house should be in attendance next day, Tuesday, at 8 A.M. On the latter occasion he declared himself sorry for the accident that had happened on Saturday in resolving to have a public fast, showing that the queen greatly misliked the proceeding. The vice-chamberlain delivered a message from the queen reproving the 'undutiful proceeding of the house, but construing the said offence to proceed of zeal, and imputing the cause thereof partly to her own leniency towards a brother [i.e. Peter Wentworth] of that man [i.e. Paul Wentworth] which now made this motion, who in the last session was by this house for just cause reprehended and committed, but by her majesty graciously pardoned and restored again.' After a speech from the comptroller of the household, the house submitted.

In 1589 Wentworth, in a letter to the queen praying for a further and longer lease of Burnham Abbey, states that the queen had shown her confidence in him by committing to his charge at his house at Burnham 'the late Duke of Norfolk.' The note of the queen's reply at the bottom of the letter says, 'Her majesty most princely calling to mind the long and dutiful service of this suppliant, her highness's servant, his loyal care, trouble and charge, at the committing of the late Duke of Norfolk to his house, most graciously did consent' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 457). In 1590 he was granted a thirty-one years' lease of Burnham.

Wentworth died in 1593 and was buried in Burnham church. His will, dated in the 35th Elizabeth (1592–3), is a good example of the puritan style at its best. He

left to his wife all his crown leases in the property 'of the late dissolved monastery' of Burnham, and the rectories of Dornye (or Dorney) and Burnham, and many other things. The manor of Clewer and Clewer's Court, and his Berkshire property, he left to his son Peter. He left large sums of money to his daughters, making them come of age at twenty-five. The inquisition after death is dated 36th Elizabeth (1593–4).

Either Wentworth or his nephew Paul [see under WENTWORTH, PETER, 1530?–1596] was the author of the famous devotional work, Wentworth's 'The Miscellanie, or a Regestrie and Methodicall Directorie of Orizons,' published in 1615 (London, 4to, 2 parts) and dedicated to King James. There are copies in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. A third copy belonged to Mr. John Wentworth, mayor of Chicago, and was burnt in the Chicago fire of 1871.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; D'Ewes's Journals; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; John Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, English and American, first privately printed in two volumes, and then published in three volumes, Boston, 1878, 8vo; some authorities attribute to Paul Wentworth the speech of 20 April 1571 about the chameleon [see WENTWORTH, PETER]. 'Mr. Wentworth' is often used in the 'Parliamentary History' when both Peter and Paul were members.] C. W. D.

WENTWORTH, PETER (1530?–1596), parliamentary leader, born about 1530, was descended from the Wentworths of Nettlestead, Suffolk [see under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first BARON WENTWORTH]. His father, Sir Nicholas Wentworth (*d.* 1557), held the office of chief porter of Calais. He is variously styled chief porter, master porter, or knight porter. He was knighted by Henry VIII at the siege of Boulogne, 1544, and died in 1557. He married the sister of Sir Thomas Josselyn, K.B., and lived at Lillingstone Lovell, then a detached bit of Oxfordshire surrounded by Buckinghamshire. Lady Wentworth survived to live with her younger son, Paul Wentworth [q. v.], at Burnham Abbey, and was buried in Burnham church.

Sir Nicholas's eldest son, Peter Wentworth, succeeded to Lillingstone Lovell, Buckinghamshire, which Sir Nicholas had held only for eleven years (by exchange with the king for lands in Northamptonshire). His first wife was Letitia, daughter of Sir Ralph Lane of Horton, by Maud Parr, first cousin of Queen Katherine Parr. But long before his father's death Peter had married his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], and aunt by marriage to Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] and to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.]

In 1571 Wentworth was returned to parliament for Barnstaple. He continued to sit in the House of Commons for twenty-two years, through six parliaments, representing successively Barnstaple, Tregony, and Northampton. He was certainly over forty when first elected to the house in 1571. On 20 April, on the first reading of a 'bill for fugitives or such as were fled beyond the sea without licence,' he attacked Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] for a speech delivered on 14 April deprecating interference by the house with the prerogative. 'He noted' Gilbert's 'disposition to flatter and fawn upon the prince,' comparing him to 'the chameleon which can change himself into all colours saving white; even so ... this reporter can change himself into all fashions but honesty.' He declared that Gilbert's speech was an injury to the house, that it tended to no other end than to 'inculcate fear into those who should be free,' and 'requested care for the credit of the house, and for the maintenance of free speech, to preserve the liberties of the house, and to reprove liars—inveighing greatly out of the scriptures and otherwise against liars.'

Wentworth was a member of a committee on a bill by which several of the Thirty-nine articles were rejected, and on 25 April six members were appointed to attend the archbishop of Canterbury for answer touching matters of religion (D'EWES; STRYPE, *Annals*). 'The said Mr. Wentworth (a man of hot temper and impatient for the new discipline) was one of them, and undertook to talk to the archbishop in behalf of their book that they had drawn. The archbishop asked "why they did put out of their book ... the article of the homilies, and that for the consecration of bishops, and some others?" And when Wentworth had answered, "Because they were so occupied in other matters that they had no time to examine them how they agreed with the word of God," the archbishop replied, "Surely you mistake the matter. You will refer yourself wholly to us therein," to which the hot gentleman presently made answer, "Know, by the faith I bear to God, we will pass nothing before we understand what it is. For that were to make you popes; make you popes who list, for we will make you none."' (In his *Life of Parker* Strype misdates this interview 1572, but gives it correctly in his *Annals*, and is confirmed by Wentworth's

own reference to it in his speech on 8 Feb. 1575–6.) Strype further says that the queen declared that she disliked Wentworth as much as she did his book or bill.

Consequently the queen on 1 May following sent a message to the house that she could not allow parliament to take in hand the affairs of the church, but, in spite of the message, parliament proceeded with three ecclesiastical bills. The consequence was a dissolution, and a solemn condemnation by the queen of the arrogance of members who meddled with matters outside their sphere.

During the brief session of 1572 Wentworth was engaged on business in which he and the queen, though they did not agree, did not differ so greatly as about the church. He was a member of the commons' committee on the case of the Queen of Scots, and was present on 12 May at the conference of committees of the two houses.

Parliament, after three and a half years' interval, met again on 8 Feb. 1575–6. In order to prevent a puritan majority, many almost extinct boroughs under crown influence, especially in Devonshire and Cornwall, had been revived. Curiously enough, for one of these, Tregony, Wentworth was returned, possibly through the influence of his brother-in-law, Walsingham. But he may have had some property in Cornwall. His brother Paul sat for Liskeard, and Barnstaple, for which Peter had previously sat, lies in the same direction. On the day of the opening of the new parliament (8 Feb.) Wentworth made his memorable speech on behalf of the liberties of the house (*Parl. Hist.* i. 784; there is also a copy among the manuscripts of Evelyn Philip Shirley—*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 363—it runs to eight and a half pages). Wentworth said of this speech that it was written two or three years before it was delivered. He had, it seemed, revolved this speech, fear often moving him 'to have it put out,' lest it should 'carry him to the place' whither he was in fact going, namely, to the Tower (D'Ewes). The speech was of a much needed but of a too violent nature, and the house, 'out of a reverent regard for her majesty's honour, stopped Mr. Wentworth before he had fully finished.' One of the points of which Wentworth particularly complained was that on 22 May 1572 the queen had informed the house that henceforth no bills concerning religion should be prepared or received unless the same should first be approved by the clergy. Wentworth attributed that 'doleful message' to the machinations of the bishops (Strype, *Annals*). For this speech Wentworth was sequestered by the house, in which the puritans no longer possessed a majority. After debate Wentworth was committed to the serjeant's ward in order that he might be examined by a committee consisting of all the members of the privy council who were members of the house, and others. Wentworth was examined by this committee in the Star-chamber the same afternoon (Cobbett, *Parl. History* from Harleian MSS.) Next day, 9 Feb. 1575–6, on the suggestion of the committee, it was ordered that Wentworth be committed close prisoner to the Tower, 'there to remain until such time as this house should have further consideration of him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 516; the 'proceedings' are added after the order; the Harleian MSS. contain other papers by Wentworth on the subject). On 12 March a royal message was brought to the house recommending Wentworth's discharge. The prisoner was then brought to the bar, and, having acknowledged his fault, was received again into the house (D'Ewes).

For the next seven years parliament rarely met, but there was no dissolution till 9 April 1583. On 25 Jan. 1580–1 Wentworth was appointed one of a committee 'to consult of bills convenient to be framed' to restrain evil-affected subjects, and to provide that which may be requested for the maintenance of the forces (*ib.*) Wentworth was not returned to the new parliament of 1584, and did not sit again for Tregony. He re-entered the House of Commons on 26 Dec. 1586 for Northampton, in the neighbourhood of which his father had possessed many manors, and where he probably himself held landed estate.

On 1 March 1586–7, in connection with the proceedings on Cope's 'bill and book' [see under Cope, Sir Anthony], Wentworth delivered to the speaker certain articles containing questions relating to the liberties of the house. The speaker asked him not to proceed until the queen's pleasure was known touching the bill and book, 'but Mr. Wentworth would not be so satisfied but required his articles might be read.' The speaker replied that he would peruse them. He showed them to Sir Thomas Heneage [q. v.], and in the course of the afternoon Wentworth was sent to the Tower, where, on the next day, he was joined by Cope and three other members.

Two days later Sir John Higham moved to petition the queen for the enlargement of the prisoners. This was opposed by the vice-chamberlain on the ground that the gentlemen had been committed for matter not 'within the compass of the privilege of the

house'—namely, interference with the ecclesiastical prerogative. On 13 March, on a motion by Thomas Cromwell, a committee was appointed to confer with the privy councillors in the house (D'Ewes); but it is not known when Wentworth was released (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 488-9).

On 24 Feb., the fifth day after the opening of the session of 1593, Wentworth and Sir Henry Bromley delivered a petition to the lord keeper desiring the lords of the upper house to be suppliants with them of the lower unto her majesty for entailing the succession of the crown. This was deeply resented by the queen; Wentworth and Bromley were called before the council and commanded to forbear parliament and remain at home in their lodgings. Next day, Sunday, 25 Feb., they were called before the lord treasurer, Lord Burghley, Lord Buckhurst, and Heneage, and were told that her majesty was so offended at them that they must be committed. Wentworth was again sent prisoner to the Tower, but how long he remained in durance is again uncertain. On 10 March a motion to request his release was opposed by all the privy councillors in the house, who argued 'that her majesty had committed them for reasons best known to herself, and that for them to press her majesty in that suit was but to make their case the worse.' Anthony Bacon, in a letter dated 16 April 1593, says that several members who thought to have returned into the country at the end of the session were stayed by the queen's command for being privy to Wentworth's motion (Birch, i. 96; Hallam, *Const. Hist.*)

There is no evidence that Wentworth was ever out of prison again before his death. The queen's enmity to him was embittered by his advocacy of the claims of Lord Beauchamp to the succession (cf. Strype, *Annals*, iv. 332-6; and art. Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford). Wentworth was certainly in the Tower on 14 April 1594, and he certainly also died there on 10 Nov. 1596 (see the inquisition taken at Oxford in September 1599, which says 'at the City of London'). There is no record of his burial in the Tower, but his wife, Elizabeth Wentworth, who, though Walsingham's sister, had shared her husband's imprisonment, died in the Tower, and was buried in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula on 21 July 1596.

Two years before his death, Peter Wentworth wrote in the Tower his famous book, 'A Pithie Exhortation to Her Majesty for establishing her Successor to the Crowne; whereunto is added a Discourse containing the Author's Opinion of the true and lawful Successor to her Maiestie. Imprinted 1598,' 16mo. Two printed copies and a manuscript copy are in the possession of the present writer; two other copies are in the British Museum. A folio copy of the 'Pithie Exhortation' is in the Duke of Bedford's library at Woburn (see *Index Expurgatorius Anglicanus*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 2). These tracts were written in answer to Dolman's treatise advocating the claims of the Infanta Isabella to the succession [see Parsons, Robert, 1546–1610]. They are constitutionally excellent and biblically learned. In the 'Discourse' Wentworth says himself of the other tract that the lord treasurer 'affirmed at the counsell table that he had three severall times perused' the book and found nothing but what he thought to be true, and stood assured would at last come to pass, as indeed it did by the accession of James I. Several letters from Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil written during his last imprisonment are at Hatfield with other documents relating to him (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vi. 284, 288, 289, vii. 286, 303, 304, 324).

The heir to the manor of Lillingstone Lovell was Wentworth's eldest son, Nicholas, who married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Roger Wigston, the head of a great puritan family; and from their marriage there sprang Sir Peter Wentworth [q. v.], Lady Vane, and Sybyl, who married Fisher Dilke, second son of Sir Thomas Dilke of Maxstoke Castle.

Of Peter's younger children, Walter was a member of Parliament, Thomas (1568?–1628) is separately noticed, and Paul (who must be carefully distinguished from Paul Wentworth [q. v.]) was of Castle Bythorpe, married Mary Hampden, and is sometimes said to have been author of Wentworth's 'Orizons.' Of the daughters, Frances married Walter Strickland [q. v.]

[State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth; Lord Salisbury's MSS. at Hatfield; D'Ewes's Journals; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Hallam's Constitutional History of England; Froude's Hist. of England; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; authorities cited in the text.] C. W. D.

WENTWORTH, Sir PETER (1592–1675), politician, son of Nicholas Wentworth of Lillingstone Lovell, Buckinghamshire, by Susanna, daughter of Roger Wigston of Wolston, Warwickshire (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 36), was grandson of Peter Wentworth [q.v.] He was born in 1592, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford,

on 16 June 1610, aged 17, became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1613, and was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. In 1634 he was sheriff of Oxfordshire, and found the task of collecting ship-money extremely difficult (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635 pp. 475, 505, 519, 1635-6 p. 224). On 18 Dec. 1641 he was elected to the Long parliament as member for Tamworth (*Official Return*, i. 494). He took no conspicuous share in its proceedings, but succeeded in obtaining a grant of part of the estate of a royalist delinquent, George Warner of Wolston, Warwickshire, a transaction which is severely commented on by Denzil Holles (*Memoirs*, p. 135; cf. *Commons' Journals*, v. 453; *Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1454). Wentworth was appointed one of the commissioners for the king's trial, but refused to act (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). He was elected a member of the second, fourth, and fifth councils of state of the Commonwealth (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 369, vii. 42, 220). Foreign affairs engaged the attention of many committees of the council on which he served, and he was thus brought into contact with Milton, whose friend he became. By his will Wentworth bequeathed 100*l.* 'to my worthy and very learned friend Mr. John Milton, who writ against Salmasius.' On 20 April 1653, when Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament, he classed Wentworth and Harry Marten together as members whose immorality was a disgrace to the house (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 5). Wentworth rose to answer him, and complained of 'the unbecoming language given to the parliament by Cromwell,' but was cut short by the entry of Cromwell's musketeers (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 353). In August 1655 Wentworth opposed a tax levied by the Protector, and caused a collector to be arrested; but when summoned before the council he submitted, excusing himself to Ludlow for his retractation by saying that he was sixty-three, 'when the blood does not run with the same vigour as in younger men' (*ib.* i. 414; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 296, 300, 596). On the fall of the house of Cromwell, Wentworth returned to his place in the Long parliament (cf. Ludlow, ii. 139), and on 10 Jan. 1659-60 lodgings were assigned to him in Whitehall by the council of state.

He died unmarried, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, on 1 Dec. 1675, and was buried in the church of Lillingstone Lovell (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 36). By his will he left property in Warwickshire to his grandnephew Fisher Dilke, on condition that he and his descendants should take the name of Wentworth. The name was so taken for a time, but abandoned in the eighteenth century after the property had been alienated. A portrait of Sir Peter is in the possession of Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, bart., M.P., whose great-great-grandfather, Wentworth Dilke Wentworth, was the last of Fisher Dilke's descendants to use the stipulated surname.

[W. L. Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family, 1891. A life of Wentworth is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 323; letters of Wentworth are among the Domestic State Papers for 1635-6, and in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, ii. 122.] C. H. F.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1501–1551), was descended from an ancient Yorkshire family, two branches of which were settled at Wentworth-Woodhouse, and North Elmsall. Thomas Wentworth, the great earl of Strafford [q. v.], belonged to the former branch (see Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*). Roger Wentworth (*d.* 1452), younger son of John Wentworth of North Elmsall, Yorkshire, acquired the manor of Nettlestead, Suffolk, in right of his wife Margery (1397-1478), daughter of Sir Philip Despenser and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Tiptoft or Tibetot, last baron Tiptoft of the first creation and lord of the manor of Nettlestead. Roger Wentworth's younger son, Henry (*d.* 1482), was by his first wife ancestor of the Wentworths of Gosfield, Essex, and by his second wife of the Wentworths of Lillingstone Lovell, Oxfordshire; to the latter branch belonged Paul Wentworth [q. v.], Peter Wentworth (1530?-1596) [q. v.], and Sir Peter Wentworth (1592-1675) [q. v.] Roger's elder son, Sir Philip, was father of Sir Henry Wentworth (*d.* 1499), whose daughter Margery (*d.* 1550) married Sir John Seymour (*d.* 1536) of Wolfhall, and was mother of Queen Jane Seymour, of Protector Somerset, and grandmother of Edward VI. Sir Henry Wentworth's son, Sir Richard Wentworth (*d.* 1528), was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1509 and 1517, was knighted in 1512, served at the battle of Spurs in 1513, was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and died on 17 Oct. 1528. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.], the supposed murderer of the princes in the Tower, and was father of the subject of this article.

Thomas Wentworth, born in 1501, served through the Duke of Suffolk's expedition into France in 1523, and was knighted in the chapel at Roye on 31 Oct. with his cousin,

Edward Seymour (afterwards Duke of Somerset). In 1527 he was a member of the household of Henry VIII's sister Mary, and on 17 Oct. 1528 succeeded his father at Nettlestead. He was returned as knight of the shire to the 'Reformation' parliament summoned to meet on 3 Nov. 1529, but on 2 Dec. 1529 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Wentworth. He adopted with apparent sincerity Reformation principles, and to his influence John Bale attributed his conversion (Bale, *Vocacyon*, p. 14). Subsequently he took some part in the proceedings against heretics, but probably with much reluctance. In 1530 he signed the peers' letter to the pope, requesting that Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine of Aragon might be granted, and in 1532 he attended the king on his visit to Calais to meet Francis I. In May 1536 he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Anne Boleyn, and in December 1539 he was sent to Calais to receive Anne of Cleves. He must be distinguished from the Sir Thomas Wentworth who was captain of Carlisle from 26 June 1537 to 24 Oct. 1541. He did not benefit by Henry's will, but in February 1546–7 Paget declared that it was the late king's intention that Wentworth should be granted the stewardship of all the bishop of Ely's lands. In July 1549 he served under the Marquis of Northampton against the insurgents in Norfolk, and in the following October he was one of the peers whose aid Warwick enlisted to overthrow Somerset. He joined the conspirators in London on the 9th, and henceforth sat as a member of the privy council. He was further rewarded by being appointed one of the six lords to attend on Edward VI, and on 2 Feb. 1549–50, when Warwick deprived the catholic peers of their offices, Wentworth succeeded Arundel as lord chamberlain of the household; he was also on 16 April following granted the manors of Stepney and Hackney. He was a constant attendant at the privy council meetings until 15 Feb. 1550–1. He died on 3 March following, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 7th with a magnificence that contrasted strangely with the council's refusal to go into mourning the previous July on the death of Wentworth's aunt, who was also Somerset's mother and Edward VI's grandmother. A portrait of Wentworth is among the Holbein drawings at Windsor; it was engraved by Dalton, by Bartolozzi in 1792, and by Minaso in 1812; another portrait was lent by Mr. F. Vernon-Wentworth of Castle Wentworth to the South Kensington loan exhibition of 1866 (No. 169); a third, painted by Theodore Bernards, belongs to Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, bart., and was reproduced as a frontispiece to Mr. W. L. Rutton's 'Three Branches of the Wentworth Family' (1891).

Wentworth married, about 1520, Margaret, elder daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue [q.v.], by his first wife, granddaughter and heir of John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.] Sir Anthony Fortescue [q. v.] and Sir John Fortescue (1531?–1607) [q. v.] were her half-brothers, and Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Thomas Bromley (1530–1587) [q. v.], was her half-sister. Her daughters by Wentworth married equally well; Jane (*d.* 1614) became the wife of Henry, baron Cheney of Toddington; Margaret of first John, baron Williams of Thame [q. v.], secondly Sir William Drury [q. v.], and thirdly Sir James Crofts; and Dorothy of first Paul Withypole (*d.* 1579), secondly Martin Frobisher [q. v.], and thirdly Sir John Savile of Methley. Of the sons, Thomas succeeded as second baron, and is separately noticed; and John and James were lost with the Greyhound in March 1562–1563 (Machyn, pp. 304, 394). Wentworth had issue sixteen children in all.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Chron. of Calais, Machyn's Diary, and Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Hamilton Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 178; Lords' Journals; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Works; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Museum Addit. MS. 19154; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; Burke's Extinct Peerage and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, second Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1525–1584), born in 1525, was the eldest son of Thomas Wentworth, first baron [q. v.] He is said to have been educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but he took no degree, and on 9 Feb. 1545–6 married, at Gosfield, Essex, his cousin Mary, daughter of Sir John Wentworth of that place. In September 1547 he accompanied the Protector Somerset, whose second cousin he was, on his invasion of Scotland, distinguished himself at the battle of Pinkie (10 Sept.), and was dubbed a knight-banneret by the Protector at Roxburgh on the 28th. Meanwhile he was on 26 Sept., during his absence, returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Suffolk, retaining his seat until his succession to the peerage at his father's death on 3 March 1550–1. He was a docile tool of the Earl of Warwick, and on 1 Dec. 1551 was one of the peers who tried and condemned the Duke of Somerset. On 16 May

1552 he was one of the three commissioners appointed to exercise the functions of lord lieutenant of Norfolk and Suffolk, and his appointment was renewed on 24 May 1553. He was one of the witnesses to Edward VI's settlement of the crown on Lady Jane Grey, but, not being a privy councillor, did not sign the engagement to carry it out. He gave in his adhesion to Mary on 17 July, securing by his promptness the favour of the queen, who at once made him one of her privy councillors, and bestowed on him a greater mark of confidence by appointing him one of the commissioners to examine Northumberland, Northampton, and Lady Jane Grey. He was one of the peers who tried Northumberland on 17 Aug., and the minor conspirators on the following day.

On 13 Sept. following Wentworth was by letters patent appointed deputy of Calais (*Dep. Keeper of Records*, 4th Rep. App. ii. 259), but he did not assume the duties of his office until December. He was the last English deputy of Calais, and, with the exception of a visit to England in March to May 1556, remained at his post until its capture by the French. Soon after his arrival Wentworth represented to the council the defenceless state of Calais, but no effective steps were taken to strengthen it (*Acts P. C.* 1556–8, p. 91). Late in the autumn of 1557 Guise laid plans for the seizure of the town by a *coup-de-main*. On 18 Dec. news of this project reached Wentworth, but he neglected the warning until it was confirmed on the 26th. On the following day a council of war was held, and it was decided to abandon the open country, and only attempt the defence of Guisnes, Hammes, Newhaven (Haven Etue), Rysbank, and Calais. Reinforcements were ordered from England under the Earl of Rutland, but on the 29th Wentworth wrote that Calais was in no immediate danger; he disbelieved alike the French reports and the warnings of Lord Grey de Wilton, who was captain of Guisnes. On the 31st Guise's army arrived on the borders of the Pale, and on 1 Jan. 1557-8 Rutland was again ordered to proceed at once to Calais. He failed to arrive in time; one fortress after another fell before Guise; on the 6th the castle of Calais was surrendered, and on the 7th Wentworth yielded up the town, being himself one of the prisoners of war.

It was well for Wentworth that he was kept away from England for a time; for the loss of the last stronghold on the continent produced an outbreak of indignation that would certainly have cost him his head, and he would have been a convenient scapegoat for the government. On 2 July 1558 he was indicted for having on 20 Dec. 1557 become an adherent of the French king, and conspired to deliver Calais into his hands, of having neglected to take any musters or make any levies for its defence, and on 15 July orders were given for sequestering his estates and taking an inventory of his goods. Wentworth, however, prudently remained in France, and was not ransomed till after the change of government. He returned in April 1559, and on the 21st was committed to the Tower. Northampton had on the 20th been appointed lord high steward for his trial for high treason; it took place before a panel of his peers on the 22nd, and Wentworth was acquitted ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep.-Keeper of Records*, 4th Rep. App. ii. 259–61; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 195; Hayward, *Annals*, p. 36; Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 144). There was indeed no evidence that Wentworth was a traitor, and Elizabeth was no doubt averse from marking the commencement of her reign with bloodshed; but it is evident that Wentworth's incompetence contributed materially to the loss of Calais, and he was at least as culpable as his subordinates, Sir Ralph Chamberlain, lieutenant of the castle of Calais, and John Harleston, lieutenant of Rysbank, who were condemned for treason on 1 and 22 Dec. 1559, though their lives were spared. In an elaborate article in the 'North British Review' (December 1866), based on unpublished archives at Brussels and Paris, the entire blame of the catastrophe is put upon Wentworth, who is described as 'a man of small capacity of no energy, of great arrogance and conceit, and withal unmindful of his duties.' It should, however, be remembered that Wentworth had repeatedly pointed out the condition of Calais to the government, which had persistently neglected his warnings.

Wentworth failed to obtain any important employment under Elizabeth. He was, however, appointed lord lieutenant of Norfolk and Suffolk, and frequently served as commissioner for musters and for the good government of the city of London (*Acts P. C.* 1558–80 passim). On 8 Sept. 1560 he was one of those ordered to receive the king of Sweden, and in January 1572 was one of the peers who tried the Duke of Norfolk. In 1561 was dedicated to him the English translation of Bullinger's 'Sermons.' He died at Stepney on 13 Jan. 1583–4. A portrait of Wentworth belonged in 1779 to Thomas Noel, viscount Wentworth, and was engraved for the 'Antiquarian Repository' (1808, iii. 59); another belonged in 1866 to Mr. F. Vernon-Wentworth of Wentworth Castle (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No 178).

Wentworth's first wife died without issue at Calais about 1554, and he married secondly, in 1555 or 1556, her cousin Anne or Agnes, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Mountnessing, Essex. She escaped from Calais in December 1557, and was imprisoned in the Fleet on 16 Aug. 1558 'for certein her offences,' which were of a religious nature; on the 30th she made her submission to the council, and was sent to her mother's house in Essex. She died on 2 Sept., and was buried in Stepney church on 3 Sept. 1571 or 1576. Wentworth may have married a third time, as on 9 Sept. 1589 William Borough [q. v.] married at Stepney a Lady Wentworth (*Harl. MS.* 6994, f. 104). By his second wife Wentworth had issue three children, two of whom were born before August 1558. The eldest, William, married on 26 Feb. 1581-2 Elizabeth, second daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley. The wedding was characterised by much magnificence, but the bridegroom died of the plague at Burghley's house at Theobalds on 7 Nov. 1582 (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 70). His wife died, leaving no issue, in April 1583; her portrait, painted by Lucas de Heere, belongs to the Marquis of Salisbury (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 240). The second son, Henry (1558–1593), accordingly succeeded as third Baron Wentworth. He was father of Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q. v.]

[Davy's Suffolk Collections (Addit. MS. 19154); Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family, 1891, pp. 35–53; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 484–5, and authorities there mentioned; Froude's Hist. of England; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. i. and ii.; Official Return of Members of Parl.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS (1568?–1628), lawyer, born in 1567 or 1568, was the third son of Peter Wentworth [q. v.] of Lillingstone Lovell in Oxfordshire (now in Buckinghamshire), by his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1584, entered Lincoln's Inn on 23 Oct. 1585, and was called to the bar in 1594. In September 1607 he was elected recorder of Oxford city, and in 1612 was appointed Lent reader at Lincoln's Inn. On 1 March 1603-4 he was returned to parliament for Oxford city, and retained his seat until his death.

Like his father, Thomas was an ardent parliamentarian, and in February 1606-7 he resisted the project of union between England and Scotland. In December 1610 James desired to punish him by imprisonment for his violent speeches, but was dissuaded by his council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 649). In May 1614, on the occasion of a debate on impositions in the House of Commons, Wentworth roundly declared that 'the just reward of the Spaniards' imposition was the loss of the Low Countries; and for France, that their late most exalting kings died like calves upon the butcher's knife' (*Court and Times of James I*, 1848, p. 312; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 235, Addenda 1580–1625 p. 541). For these rash words he was imprisoned on the dissolution of parliament in June. John Chamberlain [q.v.], in a letter to Sir Dudley Carleton (Viscount Dorchester) [q. v.], states that Wentworth was thought simple rather than malicious, and that he was detained chiefly to satisfy the French ambassador (*Court and Times of James I*, pp. 322, 324, 326). In January 1621 Wentworth opposed the claim of the upper house to examine members of the lower house on oath in regard to the patent for gold and silver thread, and in December he strongly censured the project of the Spanish marriage. On this occasion James, incensed at the interference of the commons, wrote to the speaker commanding them not to meddle with mysteries of state. In the debate on this letter on 18 Dec. Wentworth boldly declared 'that he never yet read of anything that was not fit for the consideration of a parliament.' In March 1624, in a debate on supplies, he strongly advocated war with Spain in opposition to Sir George Chaworth, who wished to preserve the Spanish treaties (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–1625, p. 197).

While Wentworth was throwing himself so strongly into the parliamentary opposition, he was involved by his office of recorder of Oxford city in serious differences with the university, arising chiefly from the desire of the citizens to establish an efficient night police in the city (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 299–304). His attitude in parliament probably increased his unpopularity with the strong loyalists of the university, and in 1611 he was discommonsed by order of the vice-chancellor 'as a malicious and implacable fomentor of troubles' (*ib.* ii. 308). He was only restored on his urgent entreaty on 30 April 1614 (*ib.* ii. 309–10). Returning to his former attitude of opposition, he incurred such peril that he was persuaded about 1620, by the solicitations of his friends, to retire to Henley. Soon afterwards, about 1623, John Whistler was appointed his

deputy in the recordership. He was nominated treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1621, and died at Henley in March or April 1628. He married Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Keble of Newbottle in Northamptonshire. By her he had seven sons and two daughters His daughter Margaret was married, on 22 April 1628, to Anthony Saunders, rector of Pangbourne in Berkshire.

To Wentworth has been assigned the authorship of a legal treatise entitled 'The Office and Duty of Executors,' which first appeared in 1641, though Wood erroneously states that there was an earlier edition in 1612. The first two editions were anonymous, but the third, which also appeared in 1641, bore the name of Thomas Wentworth. The work was, however, generally ascribed to the judge, Sir John Doddridge [q.v.], and several indications in the book itself seem to support his claim. The latest English edition of the treatise was published in 1829 under the editorship of Henry Jeremy, London, 4to (Sheppard, *Touchstone of Common Assurances*, 1648; Jenkins, *Works*, 1648, p. 184; Bridgman, *Legal Bibliogr.* p. 355).

[Rutton's Three Branches of the Family of Wentworth, 1891, pp. 265–73; J. Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, 1878, i. 30; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. vol. iv.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 165, ii. 65, 246, 249; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 414, 429, 625; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714: Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, 1672, pp. 432 et seq.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first Earl of Strafford (1593–1641), statesman, the eldest son of Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Atkinson of Stowell, Gloucestershire, was born on Good Friday, 13 April 1593, at the house of his mother's father, in Chancery Lane, and was baptised at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. The family had long been settled at Wentworth-Woodhouse, and the Barons Wentworth and Earls of Cleveland were descended from a younger branch [see Wentworth, Thomas, first Baron].

The future Earl of Strafford was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but the date of his entrance is unknown. In November 1607 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, xii. 262). On 22 Oct. 1611 he married Margaret, the eldest daughter of Francis Clifford, fourth earl of Cumberland; was knighted on 6 Dec., after which he travelled on the continent (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 435; *State Papers*, Docquets, 8 Dec.) under the care of Charles Greenwood, a fellow of University College, Oxford. He returned home, about fourteen months later, in February 1613. In 1614 he sat for Yorkshire in the Addled parliament, and about Michaelmas in the same year (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430) he became second baronet and head of the family on his father's death. In 1615 he was appointed custos rotulorum in Yorkshire in succession to Sir John Savile, who surrendered the office to avoid dismissal [see Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Pontefract]. In 1617 Savile, who had in the meantime curried favour with Buckingham, obtained a letter from the favourite asking Wentworth to restore the dignity to its former holder as having been voluntarily surrendered by him. On Wentworth's explanation of the true state of the case, Buckingham abstained from pressing his request. A lifelong quarrel between Savile and Wentworth was the perhaps inevitable result. For the Yorkshire seat in the parliament which met in 1621 Wentworth was a successful candidate in opposition to Savile. As he stood in conjunction with Calvert, the secretary of state, it is evident that he was at that time prepared to support the king's government, especially so far as it was represented by Calvert, who was a member of that party in the council which favoured an understanding with Spain.

It was, in fact, perfectly natural that it should be so. The main question likely to occupy parliament was that of succouring the elector palatine after his loss of Bohemia, and Wentworth was not the man to wish to hurry the king into a further extension of a warlike policy than he was willing to agree to. All through his life Wentworth gave the first place to domestic reform, and disliked entanglement in continental politics, and especially in a religious war. In the early part of the session he appeared as an occasional speaker, but it was not till after the adjournment in the summer that the young member took any prominent part in the debates. The government having proposed a vote of supply to enable James to maintain a force in the lower palatinate during the winter, leaving it to him to declare war or not when the summer arrived, the opposition showed an inclination to drag the king into a more direct conflict with Spain, and Wentworth on 26 Nov. proposed an adjournment, apparently to give James time to come to an understanding with the house; and, being beaten, supported the government on the 27th in its demand for a supply, leaving the king the choice of a fit time for declaring war. Later in the session, when a constitutional question was raised by

James's declaration that the privileges of parliament were not the 'ancient and undoubted right' of the house, Wentworth on 15 Dec. avowed his own opinion to be opposite to that of the sovereign, but recommended that it should be embodied in a protestation which need not be communicated to the king, and would therefore maintain the ground taken by the house without necessarily leading to a collision with the king. Wentworth's suggestion was adopted, and it was James's own want of wisdom which found in the protestation an occasion for dissolving parliament. Young as he was—he was only in his twenty-ninth year—Wentworth had displayed during this session a mingled firmness and moderation which marked him out as a statesman who might do good service to his country if the personages in authority had been such as to allow of a prudent and moderating policy.

While Wentworth regretted the dissolution as putting a stop to domestic legislation, he was as hopeful as James himself of seeing the palatinate restored through the mediation of Spain, on the ground that it was to the interest of Philip IV to keep himself out of war, being inclined in this matter, as in many others in the course of his career, to think of men as led by their interests rather than by their feelings and passions (*Strafford Letters*, i. 15).

In the spring of 1622 Wentworth had a serious fever, and on his recovery removed to Bow, where his wife died, leaving no children. After her death he returned to Wentworth-Woodhouse, and was again seriously ill in 1623.

In the parliament of 1624 Wentworth sat for Pontefract. From scattered hints in his letters it appears that he had no sympathy with the eagerness of Buckingham and parliament to rush into a war with Spain. 'I judge further,' he wrote before the session opened, 'the path we are like to walk in is now more narrow and slippery than formerly, yet not so difficult but may be passed with circumspection, patience, and silence' (*ib.* p. 19). In another letter written after the prorogation he shows sympathy with Bristol, the negotiator of the Spanish marriage [see DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL], and jestingly dwells on the folly of the House of Commons in a reference to a statue of Samson killing a Philistine with the jawbone of an ass, 'the moral and meaning whereof may be yourself standing at the bar, and there with all your weighty curiously-spun arguments beaten down by some such silly instrument as that, and so the bill in conclusion passed, sir, in spite of your nose' (*ib.* p. 21). In the same spirit he mocks at 'the cobblers and other bigots and zealous brethren' who rejoiced in the departure of the Spanish ambassador, and laments the injury done by the Dutch to English commerce. The whole tone of this letter, written by Wentworth to his lifelong friend (Sir) Christopher Wandesford [q. v.], is that of a man who has ranged himself on the anti-puritan side, but who has no great respect for the conduct of the government as managed by Buckingham.

On 24 Feb. 1625 Wentworth was again a married man. His second wife was Arabella, second daughter of John Holles, first earl of Clare [q. v.], and sister of Denzil Holles [q. v.] In the first parliament of Charles I, which met on 18 June, he again sat for Yorkshire, but was unseated on petition, on the ground that the sheriff had prematurely closed the poll against the supporters of Wentworth's old rival, Savile. In the proceedings which followed in the house (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, i. 153; GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* v. 349) Wentworth, in defiance of the rules, attempted to address the house in his own defence when the case was under investigation, and brought down on himself a fierce attack from Eliot, who compared him to Catiline, who had come into the senate in order to destroy it. There was an impatience of contradiction in Wentworth which exposed him to attack, but Eliot would hardly have been so severe unless it had been generally understood that Wentworth's views were at that time regarded as contrary to those of the popular party.

Wentworth was re-elected on 1 Aug. in time to take his place after the adjournment to Oxford. To an offer of favour conveyed to him from Buckingham, he replied that 'he was ready to serve him as an honest man and a gentleman' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 34). It is, however, evident that he was not in favour of the war with Spain, whether it was promoted by Buckingham or his opponents. 'Let us first,' he said in the house, 'do the business of the commonwealth, appoint a committee for petitions, and afterwards, for my part, I will consent to do as much for the king as any other.' The avoidance of external complications with a view to the pursuance of internal reforms was, to the end, the main principle of Wentworth's political conduct, putting him out of sympathy alike with the popular sentiment and with the aims of the powerful favourite. At the close of the session his sense of independence was roused by the threat of a penal dissolution. To a proposal that the house should withdraw from the position it had taken up in opposition to the duke, he replied, 'We

are under the rod, and we cannot with credit or safety yield. Since we sat here, the subjects have lost a subsidy at sea.' In November 1625, when a new parliament was contemplated, he was made sheriff of Yorkshire to prevent his sitting in the house. Yet Charles could not but be aware that his conduct had differed from that of the other members of the late parliament, who were treated in the same way. 'Wentworth,' he remarked, 'is an honest gentleman' (*ib.* i. 29). The difference between Wentworth and the other opponents of the court was no less strongly shown by his own words written not long after he had been marked for exclusion from the House of Commons. 'My rule,' he wrote, 'which I will never transgress, is never to contend with the prerogative out of parliament, nor yet to contest with a king but when I am constrained thereunto, or else make shipwreck of my peace of conscience, which I trust God will ever bless me with, and with courage, too, to preserve it' (*ib.* i. 32).

It was the misfortune of Charles and Buckingham that they knew not how to convert a half-hearted opponent into a friend. So far from associating himself with the attack on Buckingham, Wentworth, on a rumour that the presidency of the council of the north was vacant, wrote to ask for the appointment (*State Papers*, Dom. xviii. 110). There was no vacancy, but in Easter term he came to London, was introduced to the duke, and was favourably received (*Strafford Letters*, i. 35). Yet on 8 July his name appears on a list of the opponents of the court to be dismissed from the justiceship of the peace (*Harl. MS.* 286, f. 297), and Wentworth accordingly lost this office, together with that of custos rotulorum, which was given back to Sir John Savile, from whom he had previously wrested it. The blow was the more keenly felt as the letter of dismissal was handed to him as he was sitting as high sheriff in his court at York. From the language used by him in announcing his loss of place, it would appear that he had refused to perform some service required of him, probably to support Charles's demand of a free gift from his subjects. Subsequently, when the free gift reappeared in the shape of a forced loan, Wentworth refusing to pay his quota, was placed in confinement in the Marshalsea in May 1627, though after six weeks' imprisonment he was allowed to retire to Dartford, under the obligation not to stir more than two miles from the place (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430). At this time he seems to have held that as parliament had no right to encroach on the king by usurping executive functions, so the king had no right to levy taxes without the consent of parliament. It is not unlikely that his support of the latter proposition was strengthened partly by his sense of personal wrong, partly by his dislike of Buckingham's rash foreign policy, which had involved the country in a war with France in addition to that with Spain.

In this spirit, when Charles's third parliament met on 17 March 1628, Wentworth came to an agreement with the parliamentary leaders to drop the attack on Buckingham and to vindicate the violated rights of the subject. On the 22nd he spoke strongly on the illegality of 'the raising of loans strengthened by commissions with unheard-of instructions and oaths, the billeting of soldiers by the lieutenants and deputy-lieutenants.' At the same time he urged that the fault was in the king's instruments, not in the king himself. A privy council—that is to say a secret council, apart from the constitutional council of the king—had been introduced, 'ravishing at once the spheres of all ancient government,' an expression which shows Wentworth to have been a diligent reader of Bacon's essays (*Essay on Superstition*), 'imprisoning us without banks or bounds.' A third complaint against imprisonment without cause shown was thus added to the two against forced loans and martial law mentioned in the earlier part of the speech. The course Wentworth recommended was no less clearly indicated. The house was to vindicate the 'ancient, sober, and vital liberties by reinforcing of the ancient laws of our ancestors, by setting such a stamp upon them as no licentious spirit shall dare hereafter to enter upon them.' It was for the interest as much of the king as of the parliament that this should be done, otherwise it would 'be impossible to relieve him.'

A fourth demand, that of the abolition of martial law, was afterwards added. With this exception Wentworth's speech contained the substance of the future petition of right, yet with this difference, that whereas the petition declared the law to have been broken, Wentworth merely asked that the law as it had long existed should be clearly explained. In the following weeks the discussion turned mainly upon imprisonment without cause shown, on which Charles was particularly obdurate. On 2 April, when there was a debate on the supply needed for the war, Wentworth refused even to discuss foreign complications. 'Unless we be secured in our liberties, we cannot give,' was still his simple ground of inaction. To see whether the king was

prepared to yield on the domestic question, he proposed and carried the adjournment of the debate to the 4th. The adjournment only brought a vague assurance from Charles that the liberties of his subjects were in no danger. When a new question of the king's right to press soldiers for foreign service was raised by Selden, Wentworth carried a motion referring it to a committee.

So far as was in those days possible, Wentworth stood forth as the leader of the House of Commons. Representing faithfully the general temper in favour of an accommodation with Charles on the basis of his abandonment of what were understood to be unconstitutional claims, he secured the adoption (4 April) in committee of supply of a motion that five subsidies should be granted, without specification of the purposes to which they were to be applied. He followed up this success by carrying another motion that no report of the grant should be made to the house, so that the king could not, as he had done after the session of 1626, demand payment, in the shape of a forced loan, of subsidies on the ground that the house had signified its approval of a grant, though no bill had been passed on the subject. The present offer, as Wentworth said, was conditional on the settlement of the fundamental liberties. To secure this, Wentworth asked that a subcommittee be appointed to draw up a bill in which these liberties should be set forth.

Wentworth was now known as the man 'who hath the greatest sway in parliament.' But the motion to avoid reporting the grant had given offence to the king, and when the four resolutions had passed the house and had been laid before the lords, it seemed as if Charles would, to some extent, find an ally in the upper house, which on 25 April drew up counter-proposals, allowing the king to imprison without cause shown, till he found it convenient to do so. In the commons, Noye, who was under Wentworth's influence, proposed to provide for the case by the more ready issue of writ of *habeas corpus*, and by an enactment that 'if there be no cause of detaining upon that writ,' the prisoner was 'to be delivered.' Wentworth supported Noye's desire of proceeding by a bill declaring 'that none shall be committed without showing cause,' with a penalty attached to its violation. If it was violated, he added, 'on any emergent cause, he thinks no man shall find fault with it.' Wentworth's view of the case was what it remained to the end. Let the law be declared with provision for enforcing it. If some real necessity arose, let the king use his prerogative boldly, and violate the law for the safety of the state. The real weakness of Wentworth's position lay in the impossibility of securing that Charles would not discover a necessity where it could be seen by no one else. Wentworth's proposal was, however, adopted, and on 28 April a bill was brought into the house by a sub-committee, making no reference to the past conduct of the government, but declaring in set terms that by the existing law every freeman committed by the king's sole command was to be bailed or delivered, that no tax, tallage, or other imposition was to be levied, nor soldier billeted. The question of martial law was left over for further consideration. On 1 May Wentworth proposed to modify the bill by softening it down. It would be enough to confirm the old laws, adding that every prisoner should be bailed if cause were not shown in the writ. There would then be no denial of the king's right to commit; but whenever he did commit without showing cause on which the prisoner could be tried, the judges would be required to bail him.

Wentworth might carry the house with him; he could not depend on the king. Charles replied by a message asking the house to depend on his royal word and promise; and Secretary Coke explained that whatever laws parliament might please to make, he should find it his duty to commit without showing cause to any one but the king. The ground was thus cut from under Wentworth's feet. On 2 May, indeed, he replied that, though the house had no ground of complaint against the king, the law had been violated by his ministers, and a bill was therefore needed. The house drew up a remonstrance to bring the substance of Wentworth's argument before the king, and this remonstrance was presented on 5 May. Charles would have none of Wentworth's bill, and he merely offered to confirm the old laws 'without additions, paraphrases, or explanations.' For the rest, the houses must be content with his royal word. Wentworth's mediation between king and parliament had hopelessly broken down by the obstinacy of the king. It was not for him to lead the house further. The petition of right occupied the place of his bill, but it was drawn up by other hands. When it was before the house, indeed, he favoured its modification in such a way as to secure the consent of the lords, and thereby (23 May) came into collision with Eliot; but he expressed his general concurrence in the petition as it stood. Charles had left no other course open to him. On 7 June the petition was accepted by the king (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vi. 230–309, with references to the original evidence).

On 22 July following Wentworth was created Baron Wentworth, and on 10 Dec. he exchanged his baronage for a viscountcy, with the same title. On 25 Dec. he was appointed president of the council of the north. What is usually styled his apostasy was thus accomplished before the end of the year. That there was no real or pretended change of principle is obvious. Wentworth had sought to limit the powers of royalty, as had been done in the petition of right, for the sake of the king as well as of his subjects, but he had never shown any desire to transfer the control of the executive from the king to parliament, or to favour the growth of puritanism in the church. It was, however, precisely these two points on which the House of Commons had put forward claims at the close of the session of 1628, and were likely to put forward claims in the coming session of 1629. Yet there could be no doubt that a change of position would bring with it a change of view. Few men, and least of all men of Wentworth's strength of will, could be expected to see things in the same way after ceasing to be critics and becoming actors. As wielding the executive powers of the crown in the north, Wentworth would soon come to regard the crown as the sole upholder of the rights of the state, and all who opposed it as engaged in the destructive work of weakening the authority without which the state would dissolve into atoms. In the speech which he delivered on 30 Dec. to the council of the north, he set forth his conception of the unity of interest which ought to prevail between king and people in terms which would have satisfied Bacon: 'To the joint individual well-being of sovereignty and subjection,' he said, 'do I here vow all my cares and diligences through the whole course of my ministry. I confess I am not ignorant how some distempered minds have of late very often endeavoured to divide the considerations of the two, as if their end were distinct, not the same—nay, in opposition; a monstrous, a prodigious birth of a licentious conception, for so we would become all head or all members. . . . Princes are to be the indulgent nursing fathers to their people; their modest liberties, their sober rights ought to be precious in their eyes, the branches of their government to be for shadow, for habitation, the comfort of life. [The people] repose safe and still under the protection of their sceptres. Subjects, on the other side, ought, with solicitous eyes of jealousy, to watch over the prerogatives of a crown. The authority of a king is the keystone which closeth up the arch of order and government, which contains each part in due relation to the whole, and which once shaken, infirm'd, all the frame falls together into a confused heap of foundation and battlement of strength and beauty' (printed from Tanner MSS. lxxii. 300 in *Academy*, 5 June 1875). Wentworth's conception of parliaments, in short, was rather that which prevails in Germany at the present day than that which was already growing in England in the minds of the parliamentary leaders.

Whether Wentworth took any part in the debates of the House of Lords in the short session of 1629 we have no means of knowing. But it may be safely conjectured that he regarded the House of Commons as wholly in the wrong in the events which led to the dissolution. Early in September he obtained knowledge of a paper written by Sir Robert Dudley in 1614 recommending James to erect a military despotism in England. He at once took it to Charles, who on 10 Nov. 1629 made him a privy councillor as a reward for his loyalty, as it was suspected that the paper was being circulated by the leaders of the opposition as indicating Charles's true intentions. In November 1630 he spoke strongly in the Star-chamber against Alexander Leighton (1568–1649) [q. v.], and it is said that a common feeling against aggressive puritanism drew him on that occasion to contract an intimate friendship with Laud, which continued to his death (Leighton, *Epitome*, 1646). On Wentworth's action in the privy council in these years we have no evidence, and it is certain that he had not, at this time, the predominant influence which has been subsequently attributed to him.

In October 1631 Wentworth lost his second wife, the mother of his children. At York there was a strong feeling of sympathy with the lord president in his trouble. 'The whole city' had 'a face of mourning; never any woman so magnified and lamented even of those who never saw her face' (*Fairfax Correspondence*, ii. 237). In October 1632 Wentworth married his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Godfrey and granddaughter of Francis Rodes [q. v.]

In governing the north, Wentworth's main difficulties arose from the spirit of independence shown by the gentry and nobility in a district in which the idea of the predominance of the state had made less progress than in the more thickly populated and wealthier south. His first conflict was with Henry Bellasys, the son of Lord Fauconberg, who, coming into the hall in which Wentworth was sitting with the council, neglected to make the customary reverence, and kept his head covered when the lord

president left the room. Bellasys was sent before the privy council at Westminster, and, after a month's imprisonment, agreed on 6 May 1631 to make due submission both there and at York (Rushworth, ii. 88). More important was the struggle with Sir David Foulis [q.v.], a Scot who had received a grant of lands from James I, and who, after assailing Wentworth's personal honesty, urged the sheriff of the county to refuse obedience to the president's summons to York, on the ground that the council of the north had been erected by the king's commission, and not by act of parliament (*ib.* ii. 205). Wentworth stood forth in defence of the prerogative. In a letter written to Carlisle on 24 Sept. 1632 (*Forster MSS.* in the South Kensington Museum) he took his stand on the necessity of preventing subjects from imposing conditions on the king, in his eyes the cause of offence in the last parliament after the acceptance of the petition of right. When Foulis attempted to bargain with Charles by offering to gain him the affections of the gentry if he were himself taken into favour, Wentworth's wrath blazed higher. His majesty, he said, would but gain by making Foulis an example of his justice. Ordinary men were not to be allowed to bargain with the king (Wentworth to Carlisle, 24 Oct., in the Preface to *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3). To Wentworth the king was the depository of the idea of the state, called on to execute justice without fear of persons or parties. In the end Foulis was punished with fine and imprisonment by a sentence in the Star-chamber. Lord Eure, too, resisted an order in chancery in his house at Malton till Wentworth ordered up guns from Scarborough Castle, and had them fired at his house in Malton. Sir Thomas Gower, having insulted the king's attorney at York, took refuge in London, and, on the plea that he was out of the jurisdiction of the northern circuit, drove off Wentworth's officers who attempted to arrest him in Holborn. Charles took Wentworth's part, and on 21 March 1633 a new set of instructions were issued (Rymer, xix. 410), giving the fullest possible powers to the council of the north.

By this time Wentworth, though still continuing president and executing his office by deputy, had been transferred to a wider sphere of action. On 12 Jan. 1632 he had been appointed lord deputy of Ireland, though he did not enter Dublin till 23 July 1633. His first difficulty was likely to arise, not from the native Irish, but from the English immigrants or their descendants, who occupied all posts in Dublin, were seated at the council table, and had the ear of influential personages at the court of Charles himself. Accordingly while still in England Wentworth had drawn up proposals securing the Irish revenue against encroachments, and protecting himself against the granting of writs by the king behind his back, and these proposals were on 22 Feb. 1632, by Charles's order, registered in the council book, that they might not be disregarded (*Strafford Letters*, i. 65). His own government was to be, according to the watchword frequently found in his correspondence with Laud, 'thorough'—that is to say, founded on a complete disregard of private interests, with a view to the establishment, for the good of the whole community, of the royal power as the embodiment of the state. On his arrival in Dublin he found that the contribution which had been granted by an informal assembly in return for the grant by Charles of certain 'graces' was coming to an end, but he obtained its renewal for a year by mingling hopes of a parliament with hints that he would otherwise be compelled to exact the money by force. Being thus enabled to pay his soldiers, he reduced his little army to discipline. It was to the army that he looked to secure his power in the last resort; but he hoped rather to build it up on the basis of good government, fostering the material prosperity of the country. The piracy which was rife in St. George's Channel was put down. Schemes were entertained for opening commerce with Spain. The growth of flax was introduced and industry of every kind encouraged, except that, with the view of rendering Ireland dependent on England, the exportation of salt was to be a monopoly in the hands of the government, and any attempt to manufacture woollen cloth was to be discouraged. Wentworth's aim was in the end to make Irishmen as prosperous as Englishmen were, but at the same time to make them as like Englishmen as possible, in order that they might be equally loyal to the English crown.

Wentworth was thus brought to seek the reform of the protestant church in Ireland, which was far from being in a state to win the hearts of Irishmen. The ecclesiastical courts were mere machines for extortion. Scarcely a minister was capable of addressing an Irishman in his own tongue. Churches were in ruins, the clergy impoverished and ignorant, and their revenues often in the hands of the laity. The Earl of Cork, for instance, had secured the revenues of the bishopric of Lismore, worth 1,000*l.* a year, by the annual payment of 20*l.* Wentworth ordered a suit

to be commenced against him in the castle chamber, and compelled him to disgorge his prey. The same nobleman had built a gorgeous tomb for his deceased wife in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in the place on which the high altar had once stood. Wentworth compelled him to remove it to another part of the church. Some kind of decency he enforced in the ceremonial of the church, though far short of that which Laud was enforcing in England. In November 1634 he forced the Irish convocation to substitute the articles of the church of England for the Calvinistic ones drawn up by Ussher which they had previously adopted. He also set himself to suppress the puritan practices of the Ulster settlers, most of whom were Scots. But his main effort was kept for the recovery of the property of the church as an inducement to men of zeal and ability in England to accept preferment in Ireland.

To secure a supply of money which would enable him to carry out his objects till the growth of prosperity should give him a constant revenue, Wentworth recommended Charles to allow him to summon parliament. An Irish parliament did not, like an English parliament, represent a tolerably united nation. It had been so manipulated as to contain a large minority of representatives of English and Scottish immigrants, another large minority representing the Roman catholics for the most part of Anglo-Norman descent, besides a small number of officials who could form a majority by throwing their weight to one side or the other. Such a body easily lent itself to management, and Wentworth intended it to be managed. Parliament met on 14 July 1634. In his opening speech the lord deputy frankly declared that the king looked to the members to pay off his debts, and to fill up the deficit of 20,000*l.* a year. It was beneath his master's dignity, he said, to 'come at every year's end, with his hat in his hand, to entreat that you would be pleased to preserve yourselves.' If they would trust the king by voting supplies in this session, there should be another session for redress of grievances. Let them not run into factions dividing between catholic and protestant, English and Irish; above all, let them make no division between king and people. 'Most certain is it that their well-being is individually one and the same, their interests woven up together with so tender and close threads as cannot be pulled asunder without a rent in the commonwealth' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 286). A test division showed that the protestant members, reinforced by the officials, were in a majority of eight. On 18 July six subsidies were voted, and on 2 Aug. parliament was prorogued. On 20 Sept. Wentworth asked the king for an earldom as a sign of his support in the struggle on which he was embarked, but met with a denial from Charles, who liked to be the originator of his own favours (*ib.* i. 301, 331).

The second session of parliament commenced on 4 Nov. What the catholic members expected was that Wentworth would introduce bills to confirm the 'graces' to which Charles had given his word. On his announcing that he did not intend to submit all of these to legislation, they being, through the absence of some of the protestant members, in a majority, broke out into what Wentworth held to be a mutiny, and, under the leadership of Sir Piers Crosby, a privy councillor, urged the rejection of those bills that had been laid before them. In a despatch to the secretary of state, Wentworth treated their conduct as arising not from a natural anger at seeing the king's promise to them broken, but from a desire to prevent the cause of good government prospering in English hands; for he wrote, 'The friars and jesuits fear that these laws would conform them here to the manners of England, and in time be a means to lead them on to a conformity in religion and faith also; they catholicly oppose and fence up every path leading to so good a purpose; and indeed I plainly see that so long as this kingdom continues popish, they are not a people for the crown of England to be confident of; whereas if they were not still distempered by the infusion of these friars and jesuits, I am of belief they would be as good and loyal to their king as any other subjects' (*ib.* i. 345). In these words lay the strength and weakness of Wentworth's Irish policy. He would strive his best to raise Ireland to the highest standard of English well-being, but his reforms must be emphatically English. The customs, the feelings, the very religion of Irishmen, might of necessity meet with contemptuous toleration for a time, but it was the business of governments ultimately to sweep them away in order that Irishmen might at last be happy in conforming to the English model. Wentworth through the return of the protestant absentees recovered his majority. He struck Crosby's name off the privy council book, and in this and in two other short sessions in 1635, he obtained the passage of a body of legislation carrying into effect the greater number of the 'graces.' He would gladly have kept this parliament in existence, but Charles insisted on a dissolution.

The 'graces' which Wentworth refused to pass into law were two: one which agreed to confirm defective titles to land, and the other giving a special promise to the landowners of Connaught that their right to their estates should never again be questioned. As far as the past was concerned, it was not that he wanted to seize lands from owners whose titles had been lost or destroyed in the wars which had devastated Ireland: he merely wanted to make the concession profitable to the state; and, with that end in view, he appointed commissioners to negotiate separately with the landowners, requiring them to set aside a permanent rent to the crown in consideration of a confirmation of their titles. The case of Connaught was part of a larger policy. Wentworth had set his mind on carrying further the plantation policy of James I. English colonists were to be settled in the purely Celtic regions to teach the natives the advantages of English civilisation, and in the meantime to form a garrison against domestic disaffection or foreign invasion. It was without effect on his mind that in 1635 the Ulster plan was shown not to have effected all that had been expected of it in this direction, and that, in accordance with a decree of the English Star-chamber, the city of London was declared to have forfeited its lands in that province for allowing the natives to encroach upon lands set apart for the settlers and for other similar misdemeanours; while it was shown in the progress of the inquiry that the natives, so far from embracing protestantism, had remained constant to their own religion. Wentworth resolved to plant Connaught with Englishmen, and, to carry all before him, visited that province in person in the summer. He insisted on the highly technical claim that Connaught had been granted in the fourteenth century to Lionel, duke of Clarence, and that, King Charles being the duke's heir and prescription not being available against the king, all Connaught belonged to the crown. In Roscommon, Sligo, and Mayo he got juries to pass a verdict in favour of this view of the case. In Galway the jury being recalcitrant, he fined the sheriff for returning a packed jury, sent the jurymen before the castle chamber to answer for their action, and procured a decree from the court of exchequer to set aside their adverse verdict. His proceeding in this case showed his character at his worst. In pursuit of an object which to him appeared politically expedient—the settlement of Englishmen in Connaught—he not merely swept aside all consideration for the wishes and habits of the people with whom he was dealing, but justified his action by the employment of legal chicanery. After this it was of little importance that Charles's plighted word had been given not to do the very thing which his imperious minister was doing in his name.

So harsh to the feelings of whole communities, Wentworth was not likely to avoid giving offence to private persons, especially as he was subject to occasional fits of the gout, which did not, when they occurred, render him more forbearing. In November 1634 he summoned before him one Esmond, who had refused to carry some of the king's timber in a vessel belonging to himself. Irritated by Esmond's attitude, he shook his cane at, though it is almost certain that he did not strike, him. He, however, sent Esmond to prison, where he soon afterwards died of consumption. It was at once given out that he died from the consequences of a blow inflicted by the lord deputy (cf. RUSHWORTH, iii. 888, with *State Papers*, Dom. ccccxx. 36, and a statement by Lord Esmond in *State Papers*, Ireland, undated).

Wentworth's eagerness to secure from the English officials at Dublin the same devotion to the public service that he himself displayed brought him into collision with Lord Mountnorris, the vice-treasurer and an active member of the council. During the greater part of 1634 and the spring of 1635 Wentworth had constantly to complain of his acts of malversation, or at least of irregular practices, in the execution of his office. Mountnorris, probably knowing that the eye of the lord deputy was upon him, had begun to make arrangements for his resignation. In April 1635 he broke them off, and announced his intention of leaving his case in the king's hands. It is to be supposed that he was encouraged by the knowledge that there was a party at court hostile to Wentworth, and that this party was supported by the powerful interest of the queen, who disliked Wentworth's resistance to her wish to grant snug berths in Ireland for her favourites. Mountnorris was now quick to take offence. A kinsman of Mountnorris having dropped a stool on Wentworth's gouty foot, Mountnorris spoke of this event at a dinner at the lord chancellor's as having been done in revenge. 'But,' he added, 'I have a brother who would not take such a revenge.' On 31 July Charles gave authority to Wentworth to inquire into Mountnorris's malpractices (*Strafford Letters*, i. 448), and in another letter empowered him to bring Mountnorris before a court-martial (*ib.* i.

498). After Wentworth's return from Connaught the inquiry was held to Mountnorris's detriment (*ib.* i. 497), and on 12 Dec. Wentworth summoned him before a council of war, which condemned him to death, as being a captain in the army, for inciting his brother, a lieutenant, to revenge himself on the deputy for a real or imaginary wrong. Wentworth, however, only wanted to frighten Mountnorris into a resignation of his office. When that end was obtained he was set at liberty. So much hostility had been awakened by these proceedings that Wentworth thought it advisable to plead his own cause at court. On 21 June 1636 he made a statement before the council at Westminster setting forth the marvellous improvement of Irish affairs since he had become deputy (*ib.* ii. 16). He returned to Dublin with a full assurance of the king's favour.

Up to this time, so far as we know, Wentworth's opinion had never been asked on affairs outside his own department. On 28 Feb. 1637 Charles, who had just received the opinion of the judges in favour of his right to levy ship-money, consulted him on the advisability of taking part at sea in the war which France and other states were waging against the house of Austria (*ib.* ii. 53). Wentworth's advice, given on 31 March (*ib.* ii. 59), was distinctly against war. Apart from his dislike of a war with Spain, and his clear view of the difficulties which would attend any attempt to recover the Palatinate, he held that the king was not yet strong enough to go to war at all. It was true that the opinion of the judges in favour of the legality of ship-money was 'the greatest service that profession hath done the crown at any time,' but unless the king 'were declared to have the like power to raise a land army upon the same exigent of state,' the crown stood but on 'one leg at home,' and was 'considerable but by halves to foreign princes abroad.' To fortify 'this piece' would for ever vindicate 'the royalty at home from under the conditions and restraints of subjects.' So far had Wentworth travelled. It is true that he had never done more than support parliament in refusing supplies required to carry out what he judged to be an evil policy, yet he had never before so distinctly sided with the advocates of an absolute self-centred monarchy. Between him and his old parliamentary allies—they had never been more—there was more than a difference of judgment on the existing form of government. The real question was whether future generations would be better governed if the crown were freed from 'the conditions and restraints of subjects.'

Wentworth's strength, however, lay rather in action than in theory, and at the close of a progress in the summer of 1637 he was able to boast of the prospects of material improvement. 'Hither we are come,' he wrote from Limerick, 'through a country, by my faith, if as well husbanded, built, and peopled as are you in England, would show itself not much inferior to the very best you have there.' Two more districts, Ormonde and Clare, had been secured for a plantation, and that 'which beauties and seasons the work exceedingly, with all possible contentment and satisfaction of the people' (*State Papers*, Ireland). Wentworth's attempt to build up a government in Ireland on the comfort of the people came to nothing. Englishmen had too much to do at home, and the expected settlers for Connaught or other districts were not to be had, and Wentworth himself was interrupted by a summons to shore up the tottering monarchy in England. That he should have judged fairly the men who broke in upon his beneficent labours was not to be expected. To Laud, writing on 10 April 1638, he expressed a wish that Hampden and his like 'were well whipped into their right senses' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 156). In July he expressed himself no less strongly on the Scottish covenant, and recommended that Berwick and Carlisle should be garrisoned and the troops exercised during the winter in preparation for an invasion of Scotland in the following summer, when the ports could be blockaded and commerce destroyed. The strong hand against the nation must be accompanied by clemency towards individuals. No blood was to be shed on the scaffold. Conquered Scotland was to be governed by a council subordinate to the English privy council. The English common prayer book was to be substituted for the newly invented one against which the Scots had protested (*ib.* ii. 189). When Charles prepared for war in 1639, Wentworth backed his opinion by sending 2,000*l.* to the king towards the support of the army. Yet he protested against an invasion being attempted with a raw army, the only one at Charles's disposal, and urged him to be content with a blockade of the Scottish ports till he had time to discipline his men. He had been too long absent from England to appreciate the change of feeling there towards the crown, and he thought it possible that English soldiers would be content to serve five or six months at their own expense, and that after that a parliament would be willing to grant supplies for the next campaign (*ib.* ii. 279).

Before the value of Wentworth's advice could be tested he was once more in England. Some time before he learnt that Crosby and Mountnorris had been collecting evidence against him in the Esmond case. He anticipated their attack by prosecuting them in the Star-chamber as the authors of grave statements circulated to his discredit. The suit came up for judgment in May 1639, and Wentworth appeared to enforce his views. He had also to justify himself against the complaint of the Irish chancellor, Lord Loftus of Ely, against whom he had given sentence—as it was alleged unreasonably—in favour of his daughter-in-law's claim for a settlement (see for the whole affair, LOFTUS, ADAM, first VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY, to which may be added, as an argument against the suspicion that Wentworth had been too familiar with the young Lady Loftus, the testimony of his intimate friend Sir G. Radcliffe, *Strafford Letters*, ii. 435).

Wentworth not merely gained his way on all these points, but on 22 Sept., when the attempt to invade Scotland had broken down and Charles was beginning to be dissatisfied with the results of the treaty of Berwick, he was admitted by the king to the informal position of his chief counsellor. It was to him that was owing the advice to summon parliament, coupled with the suggestion that, to make Charles independent of parliament, the privy councillors should make up a sufficient sum as a loan. His advice was accepted, and he himself contributed 20,000*l.* on the security of the recusants' fines in the north, the collection of which was in his own hands. Before parliament met in England he was to revisit Ireland, and to summon a parliament in Dublin to show the way of loyalty to the one at Westminster. On 12 Jan. 1640 he was created Baron of Raby and Earl of Strafford. His assumption of the title of Raby gave deep offence to the elder Vane [see VANE, SIR HENRY, the elder]. It was, says Clarendon, 'an act of the most unnecessary provocation that I have known, and I believe was the chief occasion of the loss of his head.' Shortly afterwards Strafford was raised to the dignity of lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was to bring with him from that country a thousand men to serve against the Scots, and was himself named lieutenant-general under the Earl of Northumberland, who was to take command of the invading army. Before leaving for Dublin Strafford supported the claims of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q.v.], to the secretaryship about to be vacated by Sir John Coke, but Charles refused his request, and appointed the elder Vane. Strafford's advocacy of Leicester's candidature is mainly noticeable as a sign of his desire to be on good terms with the queen, who also favoured it.

On 18 March 1640 the lord lieutenant landed in Ireland. He found the parliament already sitting, and on the 23rd a majority, composed of officials and Roman catholics, voted four subsidies, or about 180,000*l.* There can be little doubt that the Roman catholics hoped by supporting Charles against the covenanters to obtain toleration for their own religion. The next day Strafford wrote to Secretary Windebank that, if only money were sent him in advance of the collection of the subsidies, he would assist the king with an army of nine thousand men from Ireland (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 398). As soon as the session was ended he returned to Westminster to take his place in the House of Lords in the Short parliament. He found everything in confusion. On 23 April the commons resolved not to vote supplies till their grievances had been redressed. On this Strafford audaciously recommended Charles to go in person to the House of Lords, and to urge the peers to declare that the king ought to be satisfied before grievances were presented (Montreuil to Bellièvre, 10 March, 30 April, *Bibl. Nat.* Fr. 15995, fol. 81). On the 27th Charles spoke as Strafford had suggested, and was supported by a majority of sixty-one to twenty-five. Strafford had not only gained the support of the peers; he even obtained the queen's favour, who now in the time of peril discovered his value. The commons, on the other hand, on 27 April declared the intervention of the lords to be a breach of privilege. On 2 May, the king having asked for an immediate answer to his request for money, Strafford announced that a refusal would be followed by a dissolution. On the 3rd Strafford induced the king to hold out a hand to the opposition by allowing the ship-money judgment to be carried to the House of Lords upon a writ of error, at the same time urging him not to require the exact twelve subsidies which he had authorised Vane to demand, but simply to 'put it upon' the affections of his subjects. Charles could not understand the wisdom of this course, but agreed to be content with no more than eight subsidies (WHITAKER, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 233).

It is uncertain whether Vane played the traitor or persuaded the vacillating king to return to his former resolution. At all events, on the 4th he announced to the commons that, if ship-money was to be abandoned, the whole twelve subsidies must be granted. The house made further demands, but broke

up without coming to a resolution. That night it was known at court that Pym intended to move the house at its next sitting to adopt a petition asking the king to come to terms with the Scots (*State Papers*, Dom. cccclii. 46, 114, 115; *Harl. MS.* 4931, f. 49). Charles at once summoned the privy council to meet at the unusual hour of 6 A.M. On a declaration by Vane that there was no hope that the commons 'would give one penny,' Strafford voted with the majority for a dissolution. That morning the Short parliament was dissolved (LAUD, *Works*, iii. 284; WHITAKER, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 233). Strafford's position was evidently that, while he preferred to accept whatever reasonable sums the commons were inclined to give, so long as they supported the war, he refused to bargain with them if they made it a condition that the war was to be stopped.

Later in the morning a meeting of the committee of eight appointed to give advice on Scottish affairs—of which Strafford was a member—was held to discuss the situation. Vane and others wished the king to content himself with defending England against invasion. Strafford, knowing that it would be impossible to procure supplies for protracted operations, was eager for an offensive move against Scotland which he thought would be decisive in a short time. He urged that the city should be required to lend 100,000*l.* for the purpose, and that ship-money should be collected. Northumberland hesitated to embark on war with means so scanty. 'Go on vigorously,' replied Strafford—at least so far as the hurried notes we possess enable us to ascertain his language—'or let them alone. No defensive war; loss of honour and reputation. The quiet of England will hold out long. You will languish as betwixt Saul and David. Go on with a vigorous war, as you first designed, loose and absolved from all rules of government; being reduced to extreme necessity, everything is to be done that power might admit, and that you are to do. They refusing, you are acquitted before God and man. You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom. Confident as anything under heaven, Scotland shall not hold out five months. One summer well employed will do it. Venture all I had, I would carry it or lose it. Whether a defensive war is as impossible as an offensive, or whether to let them alone' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 3). Later on a question was to arise as to whether the kingdom to be reduced was England or Scotland. Taking the position of the words in the speech, it is at least highly probable that England was intended (see a discussion of this in my *Hist. of England*, 1603–42, ix. 123 *n.*) At all events, the Irish army was only intended to be employed in England in the case of rebellion in that country. Its primary employment would be in Scotland. Within two days it was rumoured that the king thought of using the Irish army against his English subjects, as well as against the Scots (Montreuil to Bellièvre, 7–17 May, *Bibl. Nat.* Fr. 15995, fol. 84). From that moment a strong feeling of wrathful indignation against Strafford—'Black Tom Tyrant' as he was called—arose among his English countrymen.

With the government the first necessity was to raise money. On 10 May, on the refusal of the lord mayor and aldermen to take any steps to raise a loan, Strafford told the king that unless he hanged some of them he would do no good. Baffled in the city, Strafford turned to the three Spanish ambassadors then in England, requesting them to ask the king of Spain to lend 300,000*l.* If the security offered was thought insufficient, that king might confiscate the property of English merchants in his harbours. In the midst of this agitation Strafford was incapacitated from open action by an attack of dysentery. On 24 May, when he was convalescent, he was visited by the king, and threw off his warm gown to receive him properly. The result was that he caught a chill, and for some days his life was despaired of. It was not till 5 July that Strafford was sufficiently recovered to take his seat in the council. By that time the Irish parliament had proved restive in the absence of his controlling hand, having insisted on a mode of collecting the subsidies voted by it which would seriously diminish their amount. Nevertheless, it was expected that the Irish army would rendezvous at Carrickfergus towards the end of July, in readiness to cross the sea. In England various schemes for raising money had been tried in vain, and the English forces marching northwards were in a dissatisfied and almost mutinous condition. On 11 July Strafford supported a scheme for the debasement of the coinage (*State Papers*, Dom. cccclix. 77), and threatened strong measures against those who opposed it. Later in the month he again pleaded in vain with the Spanish ambassadors for a loan, offering his personal security for the repayment of 100,000*l.* When on 30 July a petition against the violence of the soldiers was presented from Yorkshire, Strafford urged that it should be rejected as an act of mutiny. He could see that Charles had brought himself to such a

pass that if he could be saved at all it could only be by the ruthless employment of despotic power, 'loose and absolved from all rules of government;' but he failed in this to secure the support of the king. As far as words could give power he had backing enough. On 3 Aug. a patent appointed him 'captain-general over the army in Ireland, and of such in England as the king by his sign manual shall add thereunto to resist all invasions and seditious attempts in England, Ireland, and Wales, and to be led into Scotland there to invade, kill, and slay.' He was to lead these troops into 'any of the king's dominions, with power to suppress rebellion or commotions within any of the three kingdoms or Wales' (Abstract of the patent in *Carte MSS.* i. 240).

This patent is the best comment on Strafford's declaration, 'You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom.' That army never crossed the sea. The English force broke down before the Irish one was in a position to move. On 8 Aug. Strafford once more pleaded with the Spanish ambassadors for a loan, if it were but of 50,000*l.* This time the ambassadors forwarded to the cardinal-infant at Brussels a recommendation that the request should be granted, but before an answer could be received Charles's military power had fallen into a condition in which it was no longer worth helping. On 20 Aug. it was known that the Scots had crossed the Tweed. Strafford persuaded himself that such a disgrace would rally England round the king. On the 27th he appealed to the gentry of his own county of Yorkshire, telling them that they were bound to resist invasion 'by the common law of England, by the law of nature, and by the law of reason' (Rushworth, ii. 12, 35). On the very next day, 28 Aug., the Scots defeated Conway at Newburn, and his beaten troops had afterwards to fall back on York, where the main body of the English army was gathering in a sullen mood.

That army was now virtually under Strafford's command, as he was himself lieutenant-general; and Northumberland, the general, had remained in the south in broken health. To the king Strafford maintained his wonted cheerfulness. To his bosom friend Sir G. Radcliffe he acknowledged the hopelessness of the situation. 'Pity me,' he wrote, 'for never came any man to so lost a business. The army altogether necessitous and unprovided of all necessaries. That part which I bring now with me from Durham, the worst I ever saw. Our horse all cowardly; the country from Berwick to York in the power of the Scots; an universal affright in all; a general disaffection to the king's service; none sensible of his dishonour. In one word, here alone to fight with all these evils, without any one to help. God of his goodness deliver me out of this the greatest evil of my life' (Whitaker, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 203).

To some extent Strafford had been right in thinking that Englishmen would be roused by a Scottish invasion. On 13 Sept. he persuaded the Yorkshiremen to support their own trained bands, a success which Charles rewarded by making him a knight of the Garter. Other counties in the northern midlands seemed likely to follow the example of Yorkshire; but this feeling did not extend to the south, and London was clamouring for redress of grievances by means of an English parliament. On 24 Sept. the great council of peers having met at York, Charles announced to it that he had already issued writs for a parliament. In the great council Strafford urged the necessity of raising 200,000*l.* at once, and a deputation was sent to London to ask for a loan to that amount. With this Strafford's influence over affairs came to an end. On 6 Oct. he attempted in vain to inspirit the great council to resist the demands of the Scots, and on the 8th suggested in a private letter that the renewal of war might be marked by an attack of the Irish army upon the Scottish settlers in Ulster, with the object of driving them out of Ireland (*ib.* p. 206). By this time Strafford knew that the Scots were prepared to name him as a chief incendiary. When, on 28 Oct., the great council held its last session, even he did not venture to advise further resistance, and he knew enough of the temper of the new parliament which had by that time been elected to remain in Yorkshire when it met.

On 3 Nov. 1640 the Long parliament met, and Charles, either feeling the need of his counsel or moved by the intrigues of the personal enemies of the earl, sent for him, assuring him that if he came he 'should not suffer in his person, honour, or fortune.' Strafford set out on 6 Nov. 'with more dangers beset, I believe,' as he wrote, 'than ever any man went out of Yorkshire' (Whitaker, *Life of Radcliffe*, pp. 214, 228), reaching London on the 9th. On 10 Nov. the parliamentary committee on Irish affairs named a sub-committee to examine complaints that had reached it from Mountnorris and other of Strafford's enemies in Ireland. As this sub-committee was not to meet till the 12th, it was evident that the leaders of the House of Commons had no intention of acting in a

hurry, but were prepared to conduct a deliberate inquiry into Strafford's conduct, as a preparation for the impeachment which would follow in due course. Pym was the more resolved to call Strafford to account as he had in his possession a copy of the notes taken by Vane of the earl's language in the committee of eight, and interpreted them to mean that Strafford had proposed an invasion of England by the Irish army. On the 10th Strafford proposed to the king to anticipate the blow by preferring a charge of high treason against those members of either house who had invited the Scots into England (RUSHWORTH, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 2; LAUD, *Works*, iii. 295; Manchester's 'Memoirs' in *Addit. MS.* 15567). On the 11th Charles was to hold a review in the Tower, and if the persons named by Strafford were carried thither an armed force would be ready to receive them. Charles's court was, however, full of intriguers who hated Strafford, and the project was soon communicated to the parliamentary leaders. On the morning of the 11th, whether in consequence of Charles's indecision or because it was intended to seize the leaders before the accusation was brought, Strafford appeared in the House of Lords, but soon left without uttering a word. The commons were excited about the review at the Tower, and Pym, within locked doors, moved for a committee to prepare for conference with the lords 'and the charge against the Earl of Strafford.' The committee hurriedly set down certain accusations, and by the order of the house Pym at once proceeded to impeach him before the lords. 'I will go,' said Strafford, 'and look my accusers in the face.' When he arrived, the lords took care that he should not speak, some of them doubtless being afraid lest he should bring against them a charge of complicity with the Scots. He was ordered to withdraw, and when he returned he was told that he had been committed to the gentleman usher. His request to be allowed to speak was refused. On 25 Nov. a preliminary charge against him was brought up by the commons, on which the lords committed him to the Tower. In the first article it was declared that he had 'traitorously endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws and government of the realms of England and Ireland, and instead thereof to introduce an arbitrary and tyrannical government against law, which he hath declared by traitorous words, counsels, and actions, and by giving his majesty advice by force of arms to compel his loyal subjects to submit thereunto' (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 97). This was the gist of the whole accusation. Pym and the commoners had resolved to support two propositions: first, that Strafford had endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws; and, secondly, that such an endeavour was tantamount to high treason. On 20 Jan. 1641 the detailed charges were brought into the house by Pym from the committee entrusted with their preparation. They did not terrify Strafford. 'I thank God,' he wrote to Ormonde, 'I see nothing capital in their charge, nor any other thing which I am not able to answer as becomes an honest man' (CARTE, *Ormonde*, v. 245).

On 30 Jan. the articles were accepted by the house and sent up to the lords. Whether they could be sustained or not, it was obvious that the object of the house was more political than legal. The main cause of its wrath lay partly in its belief that Strafford had intended to employ the Irish army against Englishmen, but far more in its belief that if he were to regain his liberty he would carry out his intentions. It was for Charles to save Strafford, if he could, by convincing the commons that he had himself abandoned the idea of using force, and that, in any case, Strafford, if his life were saved, would be excluded from the public service. Unhappily no such conduct was to be expected from Charles. Not only did he keep the Irish army on foot, but he continued Strafford in the command of it. On 11 Feb. Sir Walter Earle drew attention to the danger from this army. On the 13th the house petitioned for its disbandment. By taking no notice of this demand Charles markedly increased Strafford's peril.

On 24 Feb. Strafford read his answer at the lords' bar. His trial upon the impeachment of the House of Commons opened in Westminster Hall on 22 March. The case against him was stated by Pym on the 23rd. Two constitutional systems were at issue. Pym, it is true, failed to do justice to Strafford, because he was thinking of England rather than of Ireland, and imagined it to be safe to uphold the same constitutional rules in Ireland that he wished to maintain or develop in England. Strafford knew far more about Ireland than his accusers, but his main object was to defend himself, not to propound theories about government. The vigour with which he met the attack gained him favour outside the House of Commons, especially as his general line of defence was that, whether he were guilty or not of the charges brought against him, they did not constitute treason. On 5 April the charge of raising an army of Irish papists 'for the ruin and destruction of

England and of his majesty's subjects, and altering and subverting the fundamental laws and established government of this kingdom' was reached. He had, it was said, declared that the king, if parliament failed to supply him, might use 'his prerogative as he pleased to levy what he needed, and that he should be acquitted of God and man if he took some courses to supply himself, though it were against the will of his subjects.' The elder Vane was brought forward as a witness that the words advocating the employment of the Irish army to 'reduce this kingdom' had been actually spoken. Strafford urged, in reply, that he had meant to use the Irish army in Scotland. The most probable explanation is that Strafford's intention had been to employ it in Scotland, but that he had hypothetically expressed his readiness to use it in England if the English nobility rose in support of the Scots. 'In case of absolute necessity,' he said, 'and upon a foreign invasion of an enemy, when the enemy is either actually entered or ready to enter, and when all other ordinary means fail, in this case there is a trust left by Almighty God in the king to employ the best and uttermost of his means for the preserving of himself and his people, which, under favour, he cannot take away from himself.' This view of the case, that of all fundamentals the kingship was the most fundamental, was in direct opposition to Pym's view that this was the position of parliament alone. To his constitutional argument Strafford, with the eye of a tactician, added an appeal to the interests of the peers. How would any of them venture to enter the king's service if he were liable to be condemned as a traitor for delivering an opinion which ought to have been kept secret? When the lawyers who followed had done their worst and the proceedings were adjourned, it was known that Strafford had gained considerable support among the lords who sat as his judges.

To Pym and his colleagues the event of an acquittal seemed to be a grave public calamity. They knew, what has now been placed beyond dispute, that Charles and the queen had been considering a plan for the bringing the influence of the English army in the north to beat down opposition in parliament. They knew, too, that the army itself was discontented for want of pay, and was ready to vent its displeasure on parliament. The leaders of the commons were more than ever convinced that Strafford must be got rid of as a public enemy. On 7 April fresh charges were brought against him. On the 8th the commons resolved to produce the copy taken by the younger Vane of his father's notes of the proceedings in the committee of eight. On the 10th there was a dispute as to Strafford's right to produce fresh evidence in reply to the fresh charges now brought forward by the commons, and the lords decided in Strafford's favour. The meeting broke up in confusion.

When the commons returned to their own house, it was resolved to proceed by a bill of attainder, which the lords must either accept or refuse. Pym objected to drop the constitutional pleadings, and, though he was obliged to submit to the first reading of the bill, he contrived on the 12th to regain the mastery. The house abandoned its claim to produce fresh charges. The lords, on the other hand, called on Strafford to proceed with his reply to his accusers, as if the lower house had manifested no intention of changing the procedure. On the 13th Strafford made a masterly defence, asking how a number of misdemeanours could be held to constitute treason. Pym argued, speaking from his notes, and not as Strafford with unassisted vehemence, that the prisoner was guilty of divorcing the king from his subjects, and that in this lay the treason he had committed. Whatever Pym might wish, the House of Commons insisted on proceeding with the attainder bill, and on the 15th asked the lords to postpone the trial. The lords took offence, and ordered the lawyers to go on with their arguments. On the 19th the commons declared Strafford to be a traitor, and on the 21st, by a majority of 204 to 59, it passed the attainder bill. It was no secret that the lords were likely to take offence at the distrust in their judicial character revealed by this new procedure.

It is evident that much depended on Charles's skill in carrying the lords with him in the constitutional struggle. 'The misfortune that is fallen upon you,' he wrote to Strafford, 'being such that I must lay by the thought of employing you hereafter in my affairs, yet I cannot satisfy myself in honour or conscience without assuring you now, in the midst of your troubles, that, upon the word of a king, you shall not suffer in life, honour, or fortune.' For a time he played his cards well. He entered into communication with the parliamentary leaders, Bedford, Saye, and Pym, offering to admit them to office, probably on the understanding that some lesser punishment than death was to be inflicted on Strafford; while the lords on 27 April gave a second reading to the bill, which committed them to nothing. Whether the negotiation broke

down through Charles's fault or not cannot be said. Even if it was his fault, it was the more incumbent on him to gain over the majority of the peers by showing that he was resolved to seek Strafford's liberation from death by constitutional methods only. It is beyond doubt that he and the queen intended to save him by assisting him to escape, and at the same time were plotting to seize the Tower, where they expected Balfour, the lieutenant, to be ready to play into their hands, and to retire to Portsmouth, where they believed the governor, Goring, to be ready to admit them, and then to summon Irish and Dutch forces to their help, while a dissolution of parliament was to render their opponents helpless. Unluckily for Charles and Strafford, some of this plan was certain to leak out, especially as Goring was betraying to Pym so much as he knew of the secret. On 28 April the commons learnt that a vessel chartered by Strafford's secretary had been for some time lying in the Thames, evidently to enable him to escape, and the king's reiterated refusal to disband the Irish army increased their suspicions.

On the following day St. John, arguing on the legal point before the lords, denied that any consideration ought to be shown to Strafford. 'We give law,' he said, 'to hares and deer, because they be beasts of chase; it was never accounted either cruelty or foul play to knock foxes and wolves on the head . . . because they be beasts of prey.' It was the present, not the past, danger to which St. John and the commons were looking, and the lords were gradually coming round to the same conclusion. On 1 May Charles tried to stem the tide by assuring the peers that he had resolved that Strafford was unfit to serve him even as a constable. On 2 May, which happened to be a Sunday, took place the marriage of the Princess Mary to the Prince William of Orange, and there is little doubt that the prince brought over money to enable Charles to enter on an armed struggle with the commons. On the same day Captain Billingsley appeared at the Tower gate, asking in the king's name for the admission of a hundred men, only to find that Balfour, the lieutenant of the Tower, refused to let him in. Sir John Suckling, too, was collecting armed men under the pretence of levying them for Portuguese service. The next day London was wild with excitement. A mob beset the House of Lords, crying for justice on Strafford, and posted up the names of the fifty-nine members of the House of Commons who had voted against the bill of attainder as 'Straffordians, betrayers of their country.' Of course there were wild tales bandied about in addition to those now known to be true. Pym still attempted to shield the king, and carried the house with him in voting a protestation, binding those who took it to endeavour to suppress plots and conspiracies. On 4 May the protestation was taken by the lords. Rumours, this time of French intervention, were widely spread, and on 5 May Pym at last revealed his knowledge of the army plot and of the danger of Portsmouth.

The knowledge which the lords now possessed, or believed themselves to possess, of the intrigues of Charles and the queen was fatal to Strafford. They did their best to stop the queen's intended journey to Portsmouth, and on 8 May passed the attainder bill. All that was now wanting was the royal assent. Strafford had already acknowledged that he could no longer avoid his fate. He had already, probably on 4 May (for the date see GARDINER'S *Hist. of Engl.* ix. 362 *n.*), asked Charles to pass the bill, and, by sacrificing his minister, to come to an agreement with his subjects. On the 8th, when the attainder bill was passed, London was wildly excited by a rumour that a French fleet had seized Guernsey and Jersey. The queen's carriage was actually at the door of Whitehall to carry her to Portsmouth. When she abandoned her design, the lords sent two deputations to urge Charles to assent to the bill. An armed mob flocked to Whitehall to enforce their request.

Strafford made one last effort. In a paper addressed to the king, he asked him to refuse to pass the bill except conditionally on its being understood that he was to pardon the earl in respect of life, or otherwise to set it aside in favour of another bill incapacitating the prisoner from all offices or from giving counsel to the crown, with the penalty of high treason annexed if the earl failed to fulfil these conditions ('Papers relating to Strafford,' ed. Firth, *Camden Miscellany*, vol. ix.) All through the next day, Monday the 9th, the king hesitated. Having obtained from the judges an opinion that Strafford had committed treason, he consulted four bishops. Juxon and Ussher advised him to stand firm; Williams urged him to yield. He could not make up his mind. A last attempt to bribe Balfour to forward his escape had failed, and Newport, who was now constable of the Tower, had announced that if the king did not assent to the bill he would have Strafford executed without legal warrant. The mob was again howling outside Whitehall and threatening violence to the queen and her mother. Before this latter menace Charles gave way, and on

10 May the royal assent was given by commission to the bill. Strafford is said to have been surprised by the news, and to have exclaimed, 'Put not your trust in princes!' If he used the expression, he must have received an assurance from Charles that the advice given in the earl's paper of the 8th would be followed out.

On the 11th, knowing that his execution was to take place on the following morning, Strafford sent a message to Laud, also imprisoned in the Tower, to be at his window as he passed. When he went forth on 12 May 1641, Laud raised his hands in blessing, and then fainted away when his friend passed. On the scaffold on Tower Hill Strafford told the vast crowd assembled to see him die that he had always believed 'parliaments in England to be the happy constitution of the kingdom and nation, and the best means under God to make the king and his people happy,' asking further whether it was well that the 'beginning of the people's happiness should be written in letters of blood.' Refusing to bind his eyes he, after prayer, spread forth his hands as a sign to the executioner, and the axe ended his life. He was buried at Wentworth-Woodhouse.

Van Dyck seems to have painted Strafford at least four times. The best known portrait is that of Strafford and his secretary, Sir Philip Mainwaring [q. v.], now in the possession of Sir Philip Tatton Mainwaring, bart. It was engraved by Vertue and prefixed to the 'Strafford Letters,' 1739; four other engravings of this portrait are mentioned by Bromley. Another portrait of Strafford by Van Dyck is at Wentworth-Woodhouse, the seat of Earl Fitzwilliam, and a third belonged in 1866 to the Earl of Home (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 579, 624). A fourth, belonging to the Duke of Portland, is at Welbeck, and is reproduced in Mr C. Fairfax Murray's 'Catalogue of Pictures at Welbeck' (p. 25). There are also engravings by Hollar, Houbraken, R. Houston, G. Glover, and R. White, and an engraving of Strafford and his three surviving children by Vertue (Bromley, p. 76).

Strafford's aims as a statesman are easy to discern. A reformer by nature, he sought to retain the kingship in the position it had acquired under the Tudors—to be assisted but not controlled by parliaments. To maintain this position was impossible with Charles, and Strafford was therefore forced into a reaction from which the Tudor sovereigns had kept themselves free. Personally he was most lovable by all who submitted to his influence, with an imperious temper towards all who thwarted him.

By his second wife, Arabella Holles, Strafford had four children, three of whom outlived him: William (see below); Anne, born in October 1627; and Arabella, born in October 1630 (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430). By his third wife, Elizabeth Rodes, he had a daughter Margaret.

Strafford's honours were forfeited by his attainder, but his only son, William, who was born on 8 June 1626, received them all by a fresh grant from Charles I on 1 Dec. 1641. In 1662 parliament reversed his father's attainder, and William, already first Earl of Strafford of the second creation, became also second earl of the first creation in succession to his father. He was elected K.G. on 1 April 1661 and F.R.S. on 6 Feb. 1668. He married, first, on 27 Feb. 1654–5, Anne (*d.* 1685), daughter of James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby [q. v.]; and secondly, in 1694, Henrietta (*d.* 1732), daughter of Charles de la Roye de Rochefoucauld, count of Roye and Rouci. He died, without issue by either wife, on 16 Oct. 1695, when all the peerage honours conferred on himself or his father became extinct, except the barony of Raby, which descended to his nephew Thomas, who was on 4 Sept. 1711 created Earl of Strafford [see Wentworth, Thomas, 1672–1739]. His estates descended to his daughter Anne, who married Edward Watson, second lord Rockingham, from whom was descended the Marquis of Rockingham, the patron of Burke [see Watson-Wentworth, Charles, 1730–1782].

[The main source of information on Strafford's life is the Earl of Strafford's Letters and Despatches, London, 1739, 2 vols. fol., in the appendix to which are some biographical notes by Strafford's friend Sir G. Radcliffe; this work was edited by William Knowler [q. v.] from the papers of Thomas Watson, lord Malton and afterwards first marquis of Rockingham, great-grandson of Strafford. References, beyond those mentioned above, are given in Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42. There is a modern life by Elizabeth Cooper, 1866, and another by John Forster [q. v.], published in vol. i. of his 'Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth,' 1836. Robert Browning's 'Strafford: an Historical Tragedy' was produced at Covent Garden on 23 April 1837 with Macready in the title-rôle, and was published in the same year. It is believed that a large number of volumes containing Strafford's unpublished correspondence are in the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam at Wentworth-Woodhouse.] S. R. G.

WENTWORTH, Sir THOMAS, Baron Wentworth (1613–1665), eldest son, by his first wife, of Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q.v.], was born at Todding-

ton, knighted on 2 Feb. 1625-6, and entered at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1628; in 1631 he was at The Hague, at the court of the Queen of Bohemia, who frequently mentions him in her letters (see EVELYN, *Letters*, passim). He was with his father at Berwick in 1640, and was in the same year returned to both the Short and Long parliaments; but on 25 Nov. 1640 was summoned to the upper house in his father's barony of Nettlestead. During the early part of the civil war (1642-5) he commanded a troop of horse, first under Charles, viscount Wilmot [q. v.], against whose dismissal he protested, and then under Lord Goring; was present at the battles of Cropredy Bridge and Newbury in 1644, and shared the revels and intrigues of Prince Charles's disastrous campaign in the west in 1645. In 1646, on Goring's flight to France, the chief command fell to Wentworth, who, according to Bulstrode (*Memoirs*, pp. 93-4, 149-53), 'was not thought either of interest, experience, courage, or reputation enough for that trust.' He was mainly responsible for the defeat and surrender at Torrington on 14 March 1646. He also presumed to talk 'imperiously and disrespectfully' to the prince; and, after being driven from his quarters at Ashburton, was placed as general of the horse under the chief command of Lord Hopton, with whom and the prince he eventually escaped to the Scilly Isles and Jersey. In 1649 he attended Charles to Paris, was with him in Scotland and at Worcester, and formed one of the council till the Restoration, being gentleman of the chamber and master of the ceremonies. His principal services were a diplomatic mission from Cologne to Denmark in 1653, and the organisation and command of the 'royal regiment of guards' in 1656, though he seems not to have been present at the battle of the Dunes in 1658. After the Restoration he retained this colonelcy, received 500*l.* from the king in November 1663, and died in his father's lifetime on 28 Feb. 1665. By his wife Philadelphia (*d.* 4 May 1696), daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey, who was naturalised in 1662 and received a pension of 600*l.*, very irregularly paid, he had an only child, Henrietta Maria Wentworth [q. v.], who succeeded his father in the barony. A portrait of Wentworth, painted in 1640, belongs to Mr. H. R. Clifton of Clifton Hall, Nottingham, and is reproduced in F. W. Hamilton's 'Grenadier Guards.' Lloyd credits him with 'a very strong constitution and admirable parts for contrivance.'

[Authorities cited under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, EARL OF CLEVELAND, and F. W. Hamilton's Grenadier Guards, caps. i. and iii.] H. E. D. B.

WENTWORTH, SIR THOMAS, fourth BARON WENTWORTH of Nettlestead and first EARL OF CLEVELAND (1591-1667), born in 1591, was the elder son of Henry, third baron Wentworth (*d.* 16 Aug. 1593), by Anne (*d.* May 1625), daughter of Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower. Thomas Wentworth, second baron [q. v.], was his grandfather. In 1595 his mother married Sir William Pope (1573-1631) of Wroxton (afterwards first Earl of Downe), and Thomas, with his brother Henry (*d.* 1644), afterwards a major-general in the king's army, and his sister Jane, who married Sir John Finet [q.v.], were brought up there. The boys matriculated on 12 Nov. 1602 at Trinity College, Oxford, their stepfather being the nephew of the founder, Sir Thomas Pope [q.v.]; a room had been built for them over the college library in 1601 at a cost of 50*l.* (*Comp. Burs. Coll. Trin.*) On 27 Aug. 1605 they appeared before James I at Christ Church (WAKE, *Rex Platonicus*, p. 35), and Thomas was created a knight of the Bath on 4 June 1610. In 1611 he married, and seems to have settled at Toddington, Bedfordshire, with his great-aunt Jane (Wentworth), lady Cheyney, on whose death on 16 April 1614 he added the estates there of the Cheyney family to the Wentworth property in Suffolk and Middlesex. In 1619 he became custos rotulorum for the county of Bedford. Lloyd (*Memoires* p. 570) says that he served under Prince Maurice in 1620 and Count Mansfeldt in 1624, but has probably confused him with his second wife's father, Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield (*d.* 1631), who took part in Vere's expedition of 1620. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 30 Jan. 1621, was made joint lord lieutenant of Bedfordshire on 5 May 1625, and was created Earl of Cleveland on 7 Feb. 1626. This promotion he seems to have owed to the favour of Buckingham, under whom he served in the expedition to La Rochelle in 1627; he was present when Buckingham was assassinated by Felton, and heard 'the thump' and the assassin's exclamation of 'God have mercy on thy soul' (LLOYD, *l.c.* and FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 355). His connection with the court had led him into great extravagance, and about 1630 he and his son began to raise loans chiefly from persons of rank; before 1638 they had heavily encumbered the lands in Bedfordshire and Middlesex, especially the manors of Stepney and Hackney, while they still owed 19,200*l.*

On 12 Feb. 1639 Cleveland wrote to say that he would join the king with ten men; and on 9 Oct. 1640 the garrison of Berwick was 'very merry since the Earl of Cleveland

came hither.' He had long been on friendly terms with his namesake and distant kinsman, the Earl of Strafford (letters in the *Strafford Letters*, 24 Oct. 1632 and 31 Jan. 1633); and on 10 May 1641 was ordered by the lords to convey to Strafford the news of the royal assent to the bill of attainder; he also attended him to the scaffold. In 1642 he became colonel of a regiment of horse, was probably with Charles at Edgehill, and sat in the Oxford parliament from January 1644. During this year he was one of the most prominent royalist generals, being of a 'plain and practical temper,' and famous for 'obliging the souldiery' (LLOYD). With 150 horse he successfully surprised Abingdon by night on 29 May 1644, but was forced to retreat and lost his prisoners (CLARENDON, viii. 45; WALKER, *Hist. Disc.* p. 32). On 29 June he led a charge of cavalry 'with great fury' against Waller on the west bank of the Cherwell at Cropredy Bridge; and, after 'making a stand under a great ash,' charged a second time and drove Waller back over the bridge (CLARENDON, viii. 44-6). His brigade was sent to Cornwall, and on 30 Aug. he attempted unsuccessfully to stop the flight of Essex's horse near Fowey; but on the next day pursued Sir William Balfour with five hundred men (WALKER, pp. 71-4; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 466-7). He helped to relieve Portland Castle on 14 Oct. (WALKER, p. 104), and on 27 Oct. he commanded the cavalry on the left wing at the second battle of Newbury; he 'charged through and through' the enemy (LLOYD), and saved the king's guard; but his horse fell (WALKER, p. 113), and he was captured 'by a lieutenant of Colonel Berkley's' (WHITELOCKE, i. 323). An order for his exchange, 31 March 1645, did not take effect, and he remained a prisoner either in the Tower or on bail till 1648. He was permitted to stay at Bath with his son-in-law, Lord Lovelace, or elsewhere for long intervals; but it is difficult to understand how he came to be in Colchester during the siege in 1648; a proposal to exchange him 'for one of the committee in Colchester' on 19 Aug. (WHITELOCKE, ii. 384) seems to indicate that he was still on bail. He was allowed bail for three months in September 1648, and it is not known how his imprisonment terminated.

He next appears in April 1650 in attendance on Charles at Beauvais, where he threatened to cane any one who called him a presbyterian (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 54). He went with Charles to Scotland on 12 June 1650, and he and his son were required on 17 Oct. 'to depart Scotland for refusing to take the covenant' (WHITELOCKE, iii. 250). He commanded a regiment of cavalry at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651, and by a charge in the street gave the prince time to escape; he himself was captured on 13 Sept. at Woodcote, Shropshire, and committed to the Tower, with Hamilton, Derby, and Lauderdale. An order was made on 17 Sept. that he should be tried with them on 29 Oct., but he escaped the death sentence by some accident. Lloyd says that one of the judges having left the room for a few minutes, Lord Mordaunt, influenced by the prayers of Lady Lovelace, gave a casting vote in his favour. The parliament (6 Nov.) refused to try him again; he was, however, kept a close prisoner in the Tower till about the middle of 1656. When released he may have retired to Lord Lovelace's house at Water Eaton, near Oxford. Nettlestead had been sold in 1643; his encumbered estates had been sequestrated at the commencement of the war, and his fine assessed at 2000*l.* He and his son were said to owe 100,000*l.*, and the adjustment of the claims of the encumbrancers by the county committees of Bedfordshire and Middlesex was not completed till 1655, when practically the whole of his landed property was leased or sold to his creditors (see *Cal. State Papers*, Committee for Advance of Money i. 153, Committee for Compounding iii. 2156-68).

At the Restoration he reappeared, and on 29 May 1660 led a band of three hundred noblemen 'in his plain gray suit' (LLOYD, *l.c.*) He was made captain of the gentlemen pensioners on 20 June, and received the command of a troop of horse on 1 Sept. 1662. Evelyn writes that at a review of four thousand guards in Hyde Park on 4 July 1663 'the old Earl of Cleveland trail'd a pike, and led the right-hand file in a foote company commanded by the Lord Wentworth his son, a worthy spectacle and example, being both of them old and valiant souldiers.' An act to enable him to sell settled land for the benefit of his creditors was passed in 1660, and another granting extension of time on 18 Jan. 1667; these were revised in 1690, though his daughter-in-law had paid off large sums by careful management at Toddington. Cleveland died on 25 March 1667, and was buried at Toddington. Lloyd says that he attributed his strength of constitution to his habit of smoking a hundred pipes a day, 'which he learnt in Leagures' (i.e. camps). Clarendon describes him as 'a man of signal courage and an excellent officer upon any bold enter-

prise;' and Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 270), with reference to his success at Abingdon and Cropredy in 1644, calls him 'a nobleman of daring courage, full of industry and activity, as well as firm loyalty, and usually successful in what he attempted.' He is also praised by Bulstrode, who had a poor opinion of his son; and Sir E. Nicholas (1 May 1653) calls him 'a very intelligent person.'

There is a fine full-length portrait of Cleveland, by Van Dyck, in the possession of the Earl of Verulam (exhibited at South Kensington in 1866), and a head in Lord North's collection at Wroxton, where there is also a larger picture of Cleveland as a boy with his mother and sister, painted by Van Somer in 1596. The head is engraved in Doyle's 'Baronage.'

By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1638), daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham Parva, Suffolk, Cleveland had six children—Sir Thomas (1613–1665) [q. v.], Anne, Maria, William, and Charles, who died as children, and Anne (1623–1697), who married John Lovelace, second baron Lovelace of Hurley, and inherited the barony of Wentworth in 1686 from her niece [see under LOVELACE, JOHN, third BARON; WENTWORTH, HENRIETTA MARIA, BARONESS WENTWORTH]. The barony passed from her, first to her granddaughter, Martha Lovelace, lady Johnson, then to the Noel family, and after some abeyance to the second Earl of Lovelace (1839–1906) in right of his mother, the first countess, Augusta Ada, only child of Lord Byron by Anne Isabella Milbanke, Lady Byron, who never assumed the title of Baroness Wentworth, although she became entitled to it in 1856. By his second wife, Lucy (*d.* 1651), daughter of Sir John Wentworth, bart., of Gosfield, Essex, Cleveland had an only daughter, Catherine, who married William Spencer of Cople, Bedfordshire, and died without issue in 1670.

[There are excellent sketches of Cleveland and his son in Rutton's Three Branches of the Family of Wentworth of Nettlestead (1891), pp. 61–102. A few facts are gleaned from Evelyn, the Lords' Journals, Symonds's Diary, Collins's Peerage (vi. 206–8), Doyle's Official Baronage, Warburton's Cavaliers, and G. E. C[okayne's] Complete Peerage, viii. 97–9; and see the authorities cited.] H. E. D. B.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, BARON RABY and third EARL OF STRAFFORD (1672–1739), diplomatist, baptised at Wakefield on 17 Sept. 1672, was the eldest surviving son and heir of Sir William Wentworth of Northgate Head, Wakefield. His mother Isabella (*d.* 1733), daughter of Sir Allen Apsley (1616–1683) [q. v.], treasurer of the household to James, duke of York, was niece of Lucy, wife and biographer of Colonel John Hutchinson (1615–1664) [q. v.] The father, Sir William Wentworth (*d.* 1692), was son of William Wentworth of Ashby Puerorum, Lincolnshire (who was knighted by Charles I, and died at Marston Moor), and was nephew of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Strafford [q. v.]

Before 1688 Thomas was appointed a page of honour to Mary, queen of James II, while his mother was a bedchamber-woman to her majesty. Immediately after the Revolution a cornet's commission was bought for Wentworth in Lord Colchester's regiment of horse, and he was sent to Scotland with the expedition against Dundee. Afterwards he served in Holland until the peace of Ryswick. Wentworth was in the vanguard at the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, when his squadron was reduced to forty-three men, and he received a slight wound. In consequence of his bravery William III, on the recommendation of Domfre, lieutenant-general of the Dutch troops, promised him early promotion, and next year he became aide-de-camp to the king. After the battle of Landen (1693), Wentworth was made groom of the bedchamber, and was promoted to be a major of the first troop of guards.

In July 1695 Wentworth was in attendance on the king at the siege of Namur, where his brother Paul, a lieutenant in the footguards, was killed; and in October, on the death of his cousin William, second earl of Strafford, he succeeded to the peerage as Baron Raby, and became at the same time fourth baronet, as heir male of his great-grandfather, Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Yorkshire [see under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first EARL OF STRAFFORD]. Almost all the estates were, however, left by the second earl to his nephew, Thomas Watson, son of Lord Rockingham. In July 1696 the post fines were demised to Raby and his assigns at a yearly rent of 2,276*l.* (*Calendar of Treasury Books and Papers*, 1729–30, p. 319), and in 1697 Raby was given the command of the royal regiment of dragoons; he became brigadier in 1703, major-general in 1704, and lieutenant-general in 1707 (Brit. Mus. *Add. Charters*, 13947–50). In 1698 he accompanied the English ambassador, Lord Portland, to Paris, and in the following year he was placed at the head of a commission to inquire into some riots in the Lincolnshire fens (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iv. 535).

On the coronation of the elector of Brandenburg as king of Prussia in 1701, William sent Raby as envoy to convey his

congratulations, and the mission was very successful. When King William received his fatal accident, Raby was superintending the embarkation of his regiment for Flanders, but he hurried back to his master, and was with him until his death. Queen Anne, on Raby kissing hands on her accession, said she was sorry he offered to resign his regiment, because there was no man she would sooner give it to than him. During the campaign of 1702 Raby had his horse shot under him at Helchteren, and lost his younger brother, Allen, who had been a page to King William, at the storming of Liège. In November the Duke of Marlborough, having been unable to persuade him to go on a mission to the king of Prussia (who desired to have him again at his court), carried him to the queen, who pressed him to accept the post, promising that he should have his promotion in the army as if present. In February 1703 the king of Prussia expressed his great pleasure at learning that Raby was coming as envoy to Berlin; and, after visits to The Hague and Hanover, the envoy reached Berlin in June.

Raby paid a visit to England in July 1704 (*ib.* v. 460), and in September it was reported that he would be sent to Poland to warn the king of Sweden of the results which would follow if he did not withdraw his troops from that kingdom (*ib.* v. 468); but by November he was again in Berlin, joining in the reception given to the Duke of Marlborough at that court; and at about the same time he wrote two curious letters to Lord Godolphin respecting a Prussian gentleman who wanted to go to England to carry out some experiments in the transmutation of metals (*Addit. MS.* 28056, ff. 194, 234). Early in 1706 Raby was advanced from the position of envoy to that of ambassador-extraordinary at Berlin, and in April he made a formal entry into the city in his new capacity. In June he went with the king to Holland, and was much with the Duke of Marlborough during the sieges of Menin and Ostend. Afterwards he accompanied General Cadogan as a volunteer, and in a tussle with some French hussars near Tournay narrowly escaped being taken prisoner. In September it was said that he was to go to the emperor's court, as envoy-extraordinary, in the place of George Stepney [q. v.], but the king of Prussia having requested that he might remain at his court, this plan was abandoned, Baron Spanheim, the Prussian ambassador in London, being by his new credentials directed to continue in that character only so long as Lord Raby stayed at Berlin (*ib.* vi. 84, 97, 100–1).

In January 1707 Raby returned to Berlin, whence he sent an amusing account of Charles XII of Sweden and his court (Hearne, *Remarks and Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 42–3); but he was again in England from May to September 1708 (Luttrell, vi. 309), when he bought an estate at Stainborough, near Barnsley, and represented to Marlborough his desire to be made a privy councillor and Earl of Strafford, being weary of his post abroad. In the autumn he spent two months in Italy, where he bought many pictures, and suffered severely from fever in Rome.

In March 1711 Raby was appointed ambassador at The Hague, in succession to Lord Townshend. Before leaving Berlin he was presented by the king of Prussia with a sword set with diamonds, worth fifteen thousand crowns (*ib.* vi. 706). On the 15th Swift obtained for his protégé, young William Harrison (1685–1713) [q. v.], 'the prettiest employment in Europe—secretary to Lord Raby, who is to be ambassador-extraordinary at The Hague, where all the great affairs will be concerted' (Swift, *Journal to Stella*, 15 March 1710–11). In June Raby was made a privy councillor, and was created Viscount Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse and of Stainborough, and Earl of Strafford, with special remainder, failing heirs male, to his brother Peter. His mother had for years been suggesting to him eligible matches, and on 6 Sept. he married Anne, only daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Johnson of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire, a prosperous shipbuilder, who had married, as his second wife, Martha, daughter of Lord Lovelace (afterwards Baroness Wentworth in her own right). Through this lady the manor of Toddington, Bedfordshire, afterwards came into Lord Strafford's possession. Swift says that Strafford's wife brought to him a fortune of 60,000*l.*, 'besides the rest at the father's death' (*ib.* 3 Sept. 1711); Strafford's own income at this time seems to have been about 4,000*l.* a year, with ready money, investments, and plate amounting to 46,000*l.*, besides pictures and furniture. Lady Strafford's letters show that the marriage was in every respect a happy one.

Early in October Strafford returned to The Hague, 'to tell them what we have done here towards a peace,' as Swift says (*ib.* 9 Oct. 1711), and in November he was nominated as joint plenipotentiary with the lord privy seal, John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, to negotiate the terms of a treaty. It appears that Prior also would have been a plenipotentiary but for Strafford's refusal to be associated with him.

Swift, on hearing that Prior's commission had passed, wrote: 'Lord Strafford is as proud as hell, and how he will bear one of Prior's mean birth on an equal character, I know not' (*ib.* 20 Nov. 1711; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. ix. 360). Afterwards Swift said that it was reported our two plenipotentiaries did not agree very well; 'they are both long practised in business, but neither of them of much parts. Strafford has some life and spirit, but is infinitely proud, and wholly illiterate' (*ib.* 15 Feb. 1711–12). Elsewhere (*Remarks on the Characters of the Court of Queen Anne*) Swift observed, truly enough, that Strafford could not spell; and in June Lord Cowper, replying to an attack by Strafford on the Duke of Marlborough, said: 'The noble lord has been abroad so long that hs appears to have forgotten not only the language but even the constitution of his native country' (Wyon, *History of Queen Anne*, ii. 390).

Numerous references to the part taken by Strafford in the negotiations which led up to the treaty of Utrecht in 1713 will be found in Swift's 'History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne.' Early in 1712 he was endeavouring to obtain the post of master of the horse (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 263), and in the summer he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty. In October he was made knight of the Garter, and in 1713 a master of the Trinity House. On the death of Queen Anne (August 1714) he was appointed one of the lords justices, but he was soon recalled from his embassy at The Hague, though he did not give up his post until December, after many complaints of the difficulty in obtaining money to pay the expenses of the embassy. In January 1715, by the king's order, Strafford put his papers into Lord Townshend's hands, and in the following month his pension was stopped (*Diary of Lady Cowper*, p. 45).

On 8 June 1715 Walpole read to the House of Commons the report of the secret committee appointed to report on the events leading up to the treaty of Utrecht. Among those accused in the report was Strafford, and Addison wrote that his 'politics made the House laugh as often as any passages were read in his letters, which Mr. Walpole humoured very well in the repeating of them. His advices are very bold against the allies, and particularly the Dutch, with some reflections upon Bothmar and the king himself' (Addison, *Works*, vi. 654). On the 22nd the house, on Aislabie's motion, resolved to impeach Strafford of high crimes and misdemeanours, and referred it to the committee of secrecy to draw up articles of impeachment [see Aislabie, John]. These articles, which were presented to the house on 31 Aug., charged Strafford with (1) promoting a separate negotiation with France; (2) making scurrilous reflections on the elector of Hanover; (3) advising the queen to treat with the French minister before she was acknowledged by France; (4) failing to insist on the restitution of the Spanish monarchy; (5) advising a cessation of arms and a separation of the English troops from the confederates; and (6) advising the seizure of Ghent and Bruges. Strafford's answer (*State Trials*, 1816, xv. 1025–44) was delivered to the House of Lords in January 1716, and in June the commons, after considering it, replied that they were ready to prove the charges; but there is no record of any further steps having been taken in the matter, and in 1717 Strafford's name was included in the act of grace granted by the king. In August 1715 he had been among those who protested against the rejection of the motion to inquire whether Bolingbroke had been summoned, and in what manner, and against the passing of the bills for the attainder of Bolingbroke and Ormonde (*ib.* xv. 1003, 1013).

Strafford lived in retirement for some years after these proceedings, occupying himself with the care of his estates in Yorkshire. He had a house at Twickenham, and in 1725 was in correspondence with Pope (Pope, *Works*, x. 176–83, 202); the Duke of Bedford asked Strafford to bring Pope with him on a visit to Woburn Abbey (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 454–5). In the same year Strafford took an active part on the side of Lord Macclesfield during the proceedings against that peer; and the 'Stuart Papers' show that he was in consultation with the Duke of Wharton and others respecting a proposed attempt to do something that summer on behalf of the Pretender (Lord Stanhope, *History of England*, vol. ii. p. xix). Sir Thomas Robinson, writing in 1734, gives a description of Stainborough and Wentworth Castles; of the former he says that the prospect was fine, but the new castle showed little taste (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 136). In 1736 Strafford was in correspondence with another Twickenham neighbour, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu [q. v.] (*Letters*, ii. 21, 23).

Strafford spoke from time to time in the House of Lords, though he was no orator. Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 148–9) describes him in 1735 as 'a loquacious, rich, illiterate, cold, tedious, constant haranguer in the House of Lords, who spoke neither sense nor English, and always gave an anniversary declamation' on the subject of the army. 'There was nothing so low as his dialect ex-

cept his understanding,' and he constantly referred to his connection with the treaty of Utrecht. In a debate on the civil list in 1737 'Lord Strafford diverted the house with a true account of his situation, declaring he was bad with the last ministry, worse with this, and he did not doubt but he should be worse with the next, should he ever see another; therefore, as an unbiassed man, he gave his vote for the king' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 179).

Strafford was ill in 1736, and tried his constitution by sea-bathing and other things, contrary to his doctor's advice (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 527). His brother Peter died suddenly on 10 Jan. 1739 as he was playing at quadrille (*Gent. Mag.* ix. 47); he had for long given way to drink, and he left his affairs in great disorder; ''twas a mercy it pleased God to take him,' wrote Lady Strafford (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 533–4). Strafford died of the stone at Wentworth Castle on 15 Nov. 1739, and was buried on 2 Dec. at Toddington (*Gent. Mag.* ix. 605). His widow died on 19 Sept. 1754. He left one son, William (*b.* 1722), who became the fourth earl; and three daughters—Anne, Lucy, and Henrietta. In 1741 Lady Mary Wortley Montagu met the young earl in Rome, and wrote that he 'behaves himself really very modestly and genteelly, and has lost the pertness he acquired in his mother's assemblies' (*Letters*, ii. 86). Afterwards he was an intimate friend of Horace Walpole. He married Lady Anne Campbell, but died without issue in 1791.

Strafford's portrait was painted by Kneller in 1714, and an engraving by Vertue is reproduced in the 'Wentworth Papers.' By her will Lady Strafford left to her son 'my late lord's picture (drawn by Lens) set with diamonds' (*Add. Charters*, 13647). A very large collection of Lord Strafford's correspondence is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 22192–22267, 31128–52, besides single letters in other volumes). Family correspondence will be found in Additional MSS. 22225–9, 31143–5, and private letters in Additional MSS. 31141–31142. Papers about the peace negotiations are in Additional MSS. 22205–7, 31136–8; general correspondence in Additional MS. 31140; papers respecting income, property, funeral expenses, &c., in Additional MS. 22230; papers about post fines in Additional MS. 22255; papers about the impeachment in Additional MS. 22218; and letters from agents in Additional MSS. 22192, 22232–4, 22237–8. An interesting selection from these papers, consisting chiefly of letters to Lord Strafford from his mother, brother, wife, and children, was published by Mr. J. J. Cartwright in 1883. Other letters of Lord Strafford are among the manuscripts of the Dukes of Ormonde and Marlborough respectively.

[Memoir by Mr. Cartwright in the Wentworth Papers, 1883; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vols. iv. v. vi. passim; Swift's Works; Wyon's Queen Anne; Lord Stanhope's Queen Anne; Bolingbroke's Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th and 8th Reps. passim, 14th Rep. pt. ix, 15th Rep. pts. i. ii. vi.; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1702–30; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Preambles to the patents for advancing . . . Thomas, Lord Raby, Viscount Wentworth, 1711.] G. A. A.

WENTWORTH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1793–1872), 'the Australian patriot,' chief founder of the system of colonial self-government, born on 26 Oct. 1793, at Norfolk Island (then a penal dependency of New South Wales), was the son of D'Arcy Wentworth, government surgeon on the island, by his wife, Catherine Parry, who died at Paramatta in 1800. He claimed descent from the great Earl of Strafford (*The Australian*, 11 July 1827), but in Burke's 'Colonial Gentry' his ancestry is traced to D'Arcy Wentworth of Athlone, co. Roscommon (*b.* 1640), son of Michael Wentworth of York, a scion of the great Yorkshire family.

His father, D'Arcy Wentworth (1762–1827), born at Portadown, co. Armagh, in 1762, was an impoverished Irish country gentleman. 'At an early age he held a commission as lieutenant of one of the regiments which were raised for the local service of Ireland near the conclusion of the American war' (*ib.*) Arriving in New South Wales in 1790, after filling various posts in the imperial service in connection with the medical department, he was appointed, through Lord Wentworth Fitzwilliam's influence with Lord Liverpool, principal surgeon of New South Wales under Governor Lachlan Macquarie [q. v.] Under Macquarie he also became superintendent of police in the town of Sydney, magistrate of the territory, and treasurer of the colonial revenue. He had been one of the most prominent abettors in the arrest and deposition of Governor William Bligh [q. v.] (20 Jan. 1808), who had suspended and court-martialled him, but Bligh's successor, Macquarie, loaded him with honours and emoluments outside of his various professional offices, making him director of the bank of New South Wales, and granting him with two others a 'spirit monopoly' for building the general hospital (hence popularly known as the 'rum hospital'). He died in 1827 (Rusden, *History of Australia*, p. 47).

When seven years of age, William Charles Wentworth was sent to England to be

educated at Greenwich under Alexander Crombie [q. v.] Returning to Sydney, Wentworth in his twentieth year joined Gregory Blaxland and Lieutenant Lawson in their famous exploration journey across the Blue Mountains. The party started on 11 May 1813 from Blaxland's farm, South Creek, Penrith. After crossing the Nepean they lit on a spur from the dividing range, crossed the slopes of Mount York into a fertile valley, and thus opened up the vast pasture lands of the west. After the greatest hardships they reached home (6 June), and Macquarie, on behalf of the crown, presented each of the three with a grant of a thousand acres in this newly discovered country. But before this (according to RUSDEN) Macquarie 'had noticed the capacity of young Wentworth.' In 1811, when but a lad of eighteen, the governor actually made him deputy-provost marshal, 'and as the provost marshal was in England, the duties of the office devolved entirely upon the deputy.'

In 1816 Wentworth returned to England, matriculated from Peterhouse, Cambridge, and spent several years at the university and in London, where he entered himself at the Middle Temple. The year after his arrival, on 22 April 1817, in England his restless mind impelled him to indite an appeal to Earl Bathurst (colonial secretary), which is preserved in the Record Office, begging to be sent back to Australia to explore 'this fifth continent from its eastern extremity to its western.' He tried to stimulate the colonial minister by a reminder that 'a French squadron either has sailed or is on the point of sailing for the purpose of surveying the western coast of New Holland,' darkly hinting that its true aim is to establish a rival settlement to Port Jackson. In due course the earl, through a subordinate, informed Wentworth that his services were not required.

Not being permitted to explore these vast, untrodden wastes, Wentworth set himself the task of writing a full account of the existing Australian dependencies. In 1819 he published at London in two volumes, 'A Statistical Account of the British Settlements in Australasia, including the Colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.' It quickly ran into a third edition (1824) 'respectfully inscribed' to Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.], to which were appended diatribes against Samuel Marsden [q. v.] and Commissioner Bigge, simply because they were opposed to Macquarie's 'emancipist' policy. The pages are full of well-arranged facts and striking passages of narrative, while not seldom Wentworth's true imperial patriotism moved him to genuine eloquence.

At the annual commencement at Cambridge in 1823 Wentworth, doubtless attracted by the subject, competed for the chancellor's medal for the prize poem on 'Australasia.' The award went to Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q. v.], Wentworth being placed second out of twenty-five competitors; but Wentworth's is much the finer effort, and many of its virile lines are to this day the stock phrases of colonial orators and journalists. Nearly thirty years after it was written, Wentworth, repelling the charge of having renounced his early popular principles, declaimed in the legislative council (2 Sept. 1853), 'amidst a storm of applause which spread from floor to gallery,' the concluding lines of his early poem.

Called to the English bar in 1822, Wentworth returned to Sydney in company with Dr. Wardell, an English barrister. The condition of the colony was unsettled; bitter feuds and disputes were of daily occurrence and litigation prospered; so that after a few years the two young men, who were at first the only barristers, divided between them a most lucrative practice, and laid the foundations of a fortune. They took out with them from England a complete newspaper plant and machinery, and on 4 Oct. 1824 established the 'Australian,' of which they were the co-proprietors and joint editors. From the outset they determined to make their journal the scourge of officialism. The colony was then divided into two hostile camps, the aristocrats or 'Exclusivists,' composed of civil and military officials and a number of gentlemen squatters and settlers, who were called in derision 'Pure Merinos;' and the 'Emancipists,' a numerous and increasing class who, having served their term of imprisonment, or enforced servitude, had become free and in some cases wealthy. Governor Macquarie's theory was that the colony was intended primarily for the 'emancipists,' that New South Wales was in fact a penitentiary, and that the free emigrants were interlopers. Subsequent governors, notably Sir Ralph Darling [q. v.], who took office on 20 April 1825, treated the 'emancipists' as a kind of serf class who should never aspire to social recognition or political power. As these early governors were autocratic, such violent changes of policy only made the social confusion more deplorable. Wentworth constituted himself leader of the 'emancipists,' and exerted all his energies for the overthrow of Governor Darling (1825-1831). In the columns of the 'Australian' and on the public platform Wentworth claimed for this strange, mixed, chaotic community freedom of the press, trial by jury,

and representative institutions. Nor did he stand alone; beside him was his able partner, Dr. Wardell, a man of force of character and courage, himself free of any criminal taint. His foremost follower was a still more notable man, Dr. William Bland [q.v.] With such colleagues Wentworth formed the 'Patriotic Association;' not content with stirring up opposition to the governor and his officials in the colony itself, they actively engaged in agitation in the English parliament, and men of high mark like Henry Lytton Bulwer and Charles Buller were their agents in the House of Commons. Wentworth's struggle with Darling culminated in what is known as the 'Sudds and Thompson Case.' In 1826 two privates of the 57th regiment had committed an act of robbery in order to procure their discharge from the army and to be enrolled as criminals, in the hope of sharing in due course in that prosperity of the emancipated convicts which had filled the soldiers with envy (TREGARTHEN, *Australian Commonwealth*). This case was by no means an isolated one; 'the perpetration of crimes was common among the soldiery, who hoped thereby to escape further service and enter the happy ranks of the convicted.' Governor Darling determined to put this state of things down with a high hand. Sudds and Thompson were sentenced to hard labour on the roads in irons, stripped of their uniforms, clad in convict garb, and drummed out of the garrison; nor did this severe sentence relieve them from subsequent military service. Sudds died of a fever within a few days of his degradation, whereupon Wentworth wrote a letter of impeachment to the secretary of state (20 July 1826). It fills thirty-five folio pages, and the evidence taken by the governor and by Wentworth in the colony filled another eighteen. With characteristic vehemence Wentworth set on foot an agitation in the English parliament for the recall of the governor, and, although Sir Ralph Darling was acquitted by a select committee of the House of Commons, he was eventually in October 1831 recalled in obedience to this clamour. To accept (as some writers do) Wentworth's impeachment as an historical document is to mistake the denunciations of the criminal prosecutor for the summing up of the judge. Wentworth's ablest and most thoroughgoing panegyrist, Mr. G. W. Rusden, disproves most of the charges against Darling, who, it must be remembered, was supported in his policy by the humane Saxe Bannister [q.v.], attorney-general, and by Alexander Macleay [q.v.], colonial secretary.

At the public meeting held in Sydney in honour of the accession of William IV, Wentworth carried an amendment to the customary loyal address, in which he besought his majesty 'to extend to the only colony of Britain bereft of the right of Britons a full participation in the benefits and privileges of the British constitution.' The succeeding governor, Sir Richard Bourke [q. v.], strove to placate Wentworth without alienating the old ruling caste. To the disgust of many, Bourke made Wentworth a magistrate and personally visited him at his estate, and at all times was greatly guided by his advice. Wentworth's old opponent Macleay was superseded by Deas Thomson as colonial secretary. The general community prospered under the *régime* of a governor who was wise enough to be advised unofficially by its ablest member. Bourke was succeeded by Sir George Gipps [q. v.], who originally intended to recommend Wentworth for nomination to the legislative council, but an historic dispute led to the withdrawal of that nomination. 'Early in 1840 seven Maori chiefs were in Sydney, and they were invited to sign at government house a declaration of their willingness to accept the queen as their sovereign. They attended and heard the necessary document read; each of them received ten pounds, and they were to return to the governor in two days to sign the declaration. They did not return. To a message sent to them, one of their English hosts replied that they had been advised to sign no treaty which did not contain full security for the natives. It appeared that Wentworth had so advised. But Wentworth had meanwhile personally entered into independent negotiations with the seven Maori chiefs who did not keep their appointment at government house. He had promised them two hundred pounds a year for life after they had nominally sold to him a hundred thousand acres in the northern, and twenty million of acres in the middle, island (RUSDEN, *History of New Zealand*, i. 224). For two days Wentworth spoke and cited authorities in favour of the claims which he had thus acquired before the governor in council, but Sir George Gipps at once pronounced the alleged purchase invalid and repugnant to the laws of the realm, and declared that all the 'jobs done since Walpole' sank into insignificance in comparison with that which the 'Australian patriot' desired him to sanction. Wentworth threw up his commission as a magistrate, while Gipps withdrew his nomination to the council, and the two men were thenceforth inveterate foes.

On 5 Sept. 1842 Lord Stanley (afterwards

Earl of Derby) conferred parliamentary institutions on Australia by his Constitution Act (5 and 6 Vict. cap. 76), under which the partially elective legislative council of New South Wales was created. When the writs were issued for this, the first election in Australia, 'a new pulse beat in the veins of the people. . . . That which Wentworth had worked for, after a quarter of a century had come upon the land. His name was on every tongue' (RUSDEN). Wentworth and Bland were returned by an overwhelming majority for Sydney; the former's brother, Major D'Arcy Wentworth, was elected for a country borough. Richard Windeyer [q.v.], known to be friendly to Wentworth's views, was also returned. The council assembled on 1 Aug. 1843, and proceeded to elect a speaker. Even then there were limits to Wentworth's supremacy, and his old antagonist, Alexander Macleay, then in his seventy-seventh year, was elected to the chair. When it was moved that a 'humble address' should be presented to the governor, Wentworth expunged the word 'humble.' He at once attempted to remedy the financial evils of the time by a bill to regulate the rate of interest and a lien on wool bill; while he and Windeyer vigorously assailed the schedules under which the salaries of imperial officials and the cost of convict establishments were guaranteed. Sir George Gipps looked in vain among his nominees for a debater capable of meeting those eloquent reformers. Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q.v.] had newly arrived in the colony, and Gipps had already discussed with him in private the probable working of the new legislative machine. Having completely alienated Wentworth by the overthrow of his land claims in New Zealand, Gipps decided to nominate Lowe for the seat in the council which he had originally reserved for the 'Australian patriot.' In a few months Lowe, finding that the governor expected the non-official nominees to support his officials and to vote against the popular representatives on every occasion, right or wrong, resigned his seat. He was shortly afterwards elected for St. Vincent and Auckland, and joined Wentworth and Windeyer in the leadership of the opposition.

Wentworth by this time had embarked very largely in pastoral pursuits, and had become the acknowledged leader of the squatter party, among whom were many of the old imperial officials who had settled in the colony. The 'Pastoral Association' was formed with Wentworth at its head, and the Hon. Francis Scott (brother of Lord Polwarth) as its paid agent in the House of Commons. At first Lowe supported Wentworth and the squatters, and at a public banquet given by the Pastoral Association to Wentworth in the hall of Sydney College, 26 Jan. 1846, described him as 'the great son of the soil.' Subsequently Lowe declared that 'the suppliants had become masters,' and he and Wentworth fell into bitter conflict over the land question and the policy of transportation.

It has been the almost universal verdict of colonial writers that, with advancing years and increasing wealth, Wentworth deserted his early political convictions. This he himself denied. He asserted that his guiding political aim throughout life was to form a self-governing British state in Australasia, based on the British constitution, which, he declared, recognised all forms of personal and class distinction compatible with individual freedom and popular rights. Democracy he disclaimed and detested as based on an utterly false theory—that of human equality. When in his earlier years he so vehemently denounced all 'set over him in authority,' it was never on democratic grounds. He may have found it necessary or expedient to work with English liberals or colonial radicals; but he was no radical himself. His aim was to secure self-government for his native land, 'to rid it of red-tape,' and at the same time to form a self-governing, anti-democratic community with an Australian territorial upper class corresponding to the English landed gentry, whom he regarded as the peculiar glory of the mother-land. Nor was Wentworth conscious of any inconsistency between his early philippics on behalf of liberty and his later attempt to create for himself and others large landed estates. When twitted by a friend for his bold attempt to appropriate almost the whole of New Zealand, he is said to have replied, 'Ralegh and Strafford, my two favourite English heroes, would have done precisely the same.' He was never convinced by the arguments in favour of free trade, but, like the English country gentleman of Peel's time, remained to the end a staunch protectionist. With characteristic courage, in face of the rising flood of philanthropic and humanitarian sentiment on both sides, he upheld the system of sending out ship-loads of British criminals to Australia, and of utilising them as 'assigned servants.'

At the general election of 1848 Wentworth and Bland were suddenly confronted in Sydney with the opposition of Robert Lowe, who, without his consent, was nominated at the last moment for the metropolitan constituency by the 'anti-transporta-

tion and liberal party,' of which (Sir) Henry Parkes was the moving spirit (PARKES, *Fifty Years in the making of Australian History*). It was only by the most strenuous effort that Wentworth retained his position on the poll, while his old friend and colleague, Dr. Bland, was defeated, and Lowe returned in his stead. The contest was uncompromisingly bitter from start to finish, and the two chief orators vied with one another in personal invective (PATCHETT MARTIN, *Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke*, i. 362). It shows Wentworth's acknowledged supremacy that Lowe, in the flush of his popular triumph, declared, when returning thanks after the election, that there was 'no man in or out of Australia with whom he would be more proud to act, nor, if Mr. Wentworth would but regard public affairs from a national and not a merely personal standpoint, was there one whose leadership he should be more proud to follow' (*ib.*)

On 4 Oct. 1849 Wentworth carried the second reading of a bill to found a university at Sydney; but owing to preliminary difficulties with regard to the constitution of the senate, it did not finally receive the assent of the governor, Sir Charles Fitzroy, until 1 Oct. 1850. When 'the first colonial university in the British empire' was formally inaugurated on 11 Oct. 1852, its founder was present as one of the fellows. Wentworth was a member of the first senate. In 1854 he gave 250*l.* for an annual prize for the best English essay; in 1862, 445*l.* towards a travelling scholarship; and in 1876 Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth, his eldest son, made a bequest of 2,000*l.* to found two bursaries in his father's honour. By royal charter (7 Feb. 1858) the same rank, style, and precedence were granted to the students at Sydney as are enjoyed by those at the English universities.

On 5 Aug. 1850 Earl Grey's Australian colonies government bill was passed (under which Port Phillip was erected into the separate colony of Victoria, and the 20*l.* household suffrage in the colony reduced to 10*l.*) Wentworth at once obtained a select committee of the legislative council to report on this measure; and on 1 May 1851 a 'remonstrance' was adopted and entered on the minutes. 'The hand of the author, William Wentworth, fiercely eloquent, is visible in every line' (SIDNEY, *The Three Colonies of Australia*, p. 176). At the election of 1851 Wentworth, though again returned for Sydney, was third on the poll; this was the result of the rapid increase of working-class immigrants, 'interlopers,' as he once termed them. Sir John Pakington, secretary of state, in a despatch on 15 Dec. 1852, announced that the English government had practically decided in accordance with Wentworth's 'remonstrance' to empower Australia to mould her own future (cf. RUSDEN, *Hist. of Australia*, ii. 503). On receipt of this despatch (20 May 1853) the council appointed a committee to prepare a constitution; of this committee Wentworth was the mover, chairman, and dominant spirit. On 28 July Wentworth brought up the report which advocated 'a form of government based on the analogies of the British constitution,' and urged the advisability of 'the creation of hereditary titles, leaving it to the option of the crown to annex to the title of the first patentee a seat for life' in the upper house, 'and conferring on the original patentees and their descendants, inheritors of their title, the power to elect a certain number of their order to form, in conjunction with the original patentees then living, an upper house of parliament which would be a great improvement on any form of legislative council hitherto tried or recommended in any British colony.' The opposition on the part of the rising democracy out of doors to this clause was overpowering, and Wentworth very reluctantly had to consent to abandon his scheme for creating an Australian peerage. By abandoning the clauses relating to hereditary honours, Wentworth carried his bill by an overwhelming majority, and it was 'reserved for her majesty's pleasure,' the governor being requested to inform the secretary of state 'that large majorities both of the nominated and elected members' had voted for it. Wentworth and (Sir) Edward Deas Thomson [q. v.] were deputed by the council to proceed to England to advocate the constitution bill before the imperial parliament. The leaders of the liberal opposition in the colony, through Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Cowper, co-operated with Robert Lowe, who was then member for Kidderminster, to modify and amend the bill in the imperial parliament. This, to Wentworth's disgust, they succeeded in doing; and to his dying day he bitterly regretted that Lord John Russell had consented to strangle the clause under which it was decreed that no change in the Australian constitution should become law without the consent of a two-thirds majority of both houses. Having been compelled to forgo his titled upper house, Wentworth regarded this clause as the sheet-anchor against the storms and dangers of the rising colonial democracy whom he dreaded, and whose leader (Parkes) he dubbed the 'archanarchist.' He formed in London a 'General Association for the

Australian Colonies,' and endeavoured to induce the colonial office to inaugurate at once a federal assembly or parliament for Australia (March 1857). He may thus be regarded as the forerunner of the present 'Commonwealth' movement.

Wentworth was so disgusted with the democratic flood-tide and the shoals of digger-immigrants that he abandoned Australia and remained in England for some years, expressing from time to time in vigorous and uncomplimentary phrases his condemnation of the action of the new generation of colonial politicians. He spoke of Australia having been 'precipitated into a nation by the discovery of gold;' and at a public dinner given in his honour in Melbourne foretold the ruin of his country from this cause. In 1861 Wentworth returned to Sydney. He received a public address in the hall of the university, when his statue in the great hall, by Tenerani of Rome, was unveiled. He even consented to assist the governor, Sir John Young (Baron Lisgar) [q. v.], and Sir Charles Cowper by accepting the post of president of the legislative council. But at the end of 1862 he finally returned to England.

Wentworth died at Merly House, near Wimborne, Dorset, on 20 March 1872. By the unanimous vote of both houses of the New South Wales legislature it was fitly decreed that their founder should receive the honours of a public funeral, and his remains were removed from England and interred with great pomp and ceremony, and with marks of universal respect, at Vaucluse, Sydney, on 6 May 1872, the Anglican bishop of Sydney officiating, while Sir James Martin delivered a funeral oration. It fell to Wentworth's antagonist, Sir Henry Parkes, to second Sir James's Martin's proposal for a public funeral; and as colonial secretary he made the arrangements for the ceremony. The vessel, the British Queen, that bore Wentworth's remains to Australia also carried the costly communion service bequeathed by him to St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney.

Wentworth was married at St. Michael's Church, Sydney, to Sarah, daughter of Francis Cox of that city, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. She died and was buried at Eastbourne, Sussex, in 1880.

In addition to Tenerani's statue in Sydney University there is a picture of Wentworth which hangs in the Houses of Parliament, and a fine medallion portrait by the late Thomas Woolner, R.A., is in the possession of the eldest son, Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth of Vaucluse, Sydney.

[No biography of Wentworth has yet been published, but it is understood that his son, Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth, has for years been collecting materials for the work. All the published accounts of his career are imperfect and fragmentary, even the date of his birth is variously stated—by Sir James Martin as 'about 1790,' by Mr. Henniker-Heaton and Mr. David Blair as 1791, and only in recent compilations, such as Mr. Mennell's Australian Dictionary of Biography and Burke's Colonial Gentry, is the correct date, 1793, given. The writer is indebted to Mr. E. A. Petherick for access to his invaluable collection of early Australian books and pamphlets and for personal assistance. He has also had at his disposal the unpublished papers of the late Lord Sherbrooke and the writer's own notes of conversations with the late Sir George Macleay, K.C.M.G. Rusden's Histories of Australia and New Zealand; Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke; Heaton's Dictionary of Dates, contain the fullest published accounts of Wentworth. The Australian, the Atlas, and the Sydney Morning Herald have also been consulted.] A. P. M.

WERBURGA or WERBURH, SAINT (*d.* 700?), abbess of Ely, was daughter of Wulfhere [q. v.], king of Mercia, and St. Ermenhild. Her mother was daughter of Earconbert, king of Kent, and Sexburga (*d.* 699?) [q. v.], a sister of St. Etheldreda [q. v.] or Æthelthryth. Werburga was, according to Ely tradition, left by her mother as abbess of her convent in Sheppey when Ermenhild went to Ely, and at her mother's death succeeded her as abbess of Ely. Her uncle Ethelred of Mercia set her over some Mercian nunneries, as Trentham and Hanbury in Staffordshire, and Weedon in Northamptonshire. According to an early tradition (FLOR. WIG., which says nothing of her very probable rule in Sheppey), she became a nun, and entered her great-aunt's monastery, where she worked miracles, on the death of her father Wulfhere in 675. She died at Trentham and was buried at Hanbury. The year of her death is given in the Chester annals as 690, though if there is any ground for the story that Ceolred of Mercia translated her body nine years after her death, when it is said to have been found incorrupt, she could not have died earlier than 700, which is generally given as an approximate date, for Ceolred's reign began in 709. There is no reason to doubt that her remains were carried to Chester during the Danish invasions, perhaps, according to tradition, in 875; it was believed that they then for the first time were subjected to decay, and that her body crumbled to dust. The assertion that she had lived as a nun at Chester in a monastery built by her father is probably

a mere fable. The church of her shrine became a famous minster; it was restored by Earl Leofric [q. v.] in 1057, endowed as a Benedictine monastery by Hugh, earl of Chester [q. v.], in 1093, and is the church of the existing see of Chester. Her day in the calendar is 3 Feb., but William Worcester gives 21 June as the day of St. Werburga of Chester, and 3 Feb. as that of another unknown saint of her name. Goscelin [q. v.], who wrote a life of her, records two of her miracles. She was held specially to favour the prayers of women and children. A wholly fabulous story as to the foundation of Stone Priory, Staffordshire, represents her as solicited in marriage when a child by a heathen noble of her father's court named Werbod, who, in revenge for her rejection of his suit, caused Wulfhere to put her two brothers to death. Thirteen dedications to her of churches and chapels, not now all in existence, have been reckoned; seven are within the old Mercian kingdom. A life of St. Werburg in English verse was written by Henry Bradshaw [q. v.] in 1513.

[Liber Eliens. i. cc. 17, 24, 36, 37 (Angl. Chr. Soc.); Flor. Wig. i. 32 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.A. S.S. Bolland. 1 Feb. 387 contains life by Goscelin; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, cc. 76, 214, Gesta Pont. pp. 308–9 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Cestriensis, pp. 8, 10, 12, ed. Christie (Lancs and Chesh. Record Soc.); Bromton an. 875, ed. Twisden; Dugdale's Monast. vi. 226–30; Kerslake's Vestiges of Mercian Supremacy; Bright's Early Engl. Church Hist. pp. 207, 456, ed. 1897; Butler's Lives of Saints, 3 Feb.; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 405–7, ed. Gasquet; Dict. Christian Biogr. (art. 'Werburga,' 2) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

WERDEN or WORDEN, SIR JOHN (1640-1716), politician, born in 1640 at Cholmeaton in Cheshire, was the eldest son of Robert Werden or Worden [q.v.], by his first wife, Jane Backham. He was called to the bar in 1660 by the society of the Middle Temple, and on 16 Nov. 1664 was admitted baron of the exchequer for Cheshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664-5, p. 73). He became secretary to the embassy in Spain and Portugal under the Earl of Sandwich, and at the close of 1669 was sent to Holland with instructions to Sir William Temple to moderate his zeal on behalf of the triple alliance, which Charles found embarrassing in face of his secret treaty with France (*ib.* 1668-9, p. 526; COURTENAY, *Memoirs of Temple*, 1836, i. 322-3, ii. 400-3). In 1670 he went to Sweden as envoy extraordinary (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670 pp. 330, 378, 1671 p. 173), but in 1672 he was again in Holland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. ii. 9), and on 28 Nov. he was created a baronet. He was also secretary to the Duke of York, and in that capacity took a shorthand report of Oates's narrative before the House of Lords (*ib.* 7th Rep. App. p. 494). On 11 Feb. 1672-3 he was returned to parliament for Reigate in Surrey, retaining his seat until the dissolution in January 1678-9. On 22 May 1683 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford.

After the accession of James II he was returned to parliament for Reigate on 27 March 1685, and on 2 April was appointed a commissioner of customs. On the dissolution of parliament in July 1687 he did not seek re-election. On 1 Oct. 1688 he was placed on the commission of the lieutenancy of London, but on the landing of William of Orange, like his father, he deserted the king, and in consequence was excluded by name from James's declaration of pardon in 1692 (*ib.* 12th Rep. x. 94). William continued him in the commission for the customs, but not in that for the lieutenancy of London (*ib.* 13th Rep. v. 46). In August 1697 he was removed from the customs, but was replaced on the accession of Anne. His tory principles found no favour with George I, and on his accession he finally retired from office and public life (LUTTRELL, *Brief Hist. Relation*, 1857, iii. 300, 353, v. 277, 313, 318). He died on 29 Oct. 1716, and was buried on 7 Nov. in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. He was twice married: first, to Lucy Osbourne, daughter of a doctor of divinity, and secondly to Mary (*d.* 22 Aug. 1683), daughter of William Osbourne of Kenniford in Devonshire. By his second wife he had an only son John, whose daughter Lucy was married to Charles Beauclerk, second duke of St. Albans, and whose granddaughter, Lady Diana Beauclerk, was married to Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham. On the death of Sir John Werden, without male issue, on 13 Feb. 1758, the baronetcy became extinct, and his estates passed to George Beauclerk, third duke of St. Albans. Some of the elder Sir John Werden's letters written while he was secretary of the Duke of York are preserved in the British Museum (Stowe MSS. 200 ff. 344, 208, 201 ff. 268, 365, 210 f. 327, 211 f. 210).

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 548–50; Hist. Reg. 1716, p. 547; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Braybrooke, iv. 171; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harleian MS. 2040, f. 296.] E. I. C.

WERDEN or WORDEN, ROBERT (*d.* 1690), soldier, was the son of John Werden (*d.* 1646), by his wife Katherine, daughter of Edward Dutton, governor of Barbados. On the eve of the civil war John was appointed a commissioner of array for Cheshire. He exerted his influence in support of the royal cause, and his son Robert was named colonel of a troop of horse under Sir John Byron, first baron Byron [q. v.] Robert distinguished himself by his activity. He took part in the defence of Chester, but was wounded and taken prisoner in a skirmish on 18 Jan. 1644–5. His father assisted in the negotiations for the surrender of the town, and signed the articles of surrender on 3 Feb. 1645–6. On 26 March he begged to be permitted to compound for his delinquency in being a commissioner of array, pleading that he had never acted against parliament, and that he had been active in the surrender of Chester. The commissioners for compounding were moved by his representations, and, although he had not come in within the prescribed term, they only imposed on him the small fine of 600*l.*, 'consideration being had of his great losses and kind offices to members of parliament.' Their sentence was confirmed by the House of Commons on 9 July, Robert being included in the composition. On 21 July the county committee indignantly remonstrated, declaring Robert 'a most violent enemy, administering general astonishment and terror to the whole country.' They were, however, too late; the house declined to recede from its former decision, and as John had died about the close of 1646, Robert was finally cleared by a draft ordinance of the House of Lords on 12 Feb. 1646–7 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, iv. 611, 721; *Journals of the House of Lords*, ix. 5, 7). In 1648, however, his estates were again sequestered on the suspicion that he harboured treasonable designs, a fifth being allowed his wife for maintenance. On 27 Jan. 1651–2 they were discharged from sequestration, but in 1655 his fidelity was seen to be very doubtful (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 216, 220), and in 1659 he took part in the royalist rising under Sir George Booth (first Lord Delamer) [q. v.] He was proclaimed a traitor and a rebel on 9 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 94), and his goods sequestered on 27 Aug. A few days earlier he was taken and sent to London for examination (*ib.* pp. 154, 157, 160, 333). He succeeded in making his peace with the Commonwealth, probably at the expense of the royalists, for at the Restoration he was imprisoned on a charge of treason. Among other acts of treachery he was accused of betraying Booth and of endeavouring to secure the king's person after the battle of Worcester. Booth and other Lancashire gentlemen, however, befriended him, and he finally obtained his pardon, received back his estates, and in 1662 was made a groom of the Duke of York's bedchamber, and was granted the lands of Thomas Wogan [q. v.], the regicide, in Pembrokeshire (*ib.* 1660–1 p. 9, 1661–2 pp. 218, 459, 566, 1663–4 p. 157; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 156, 8th Rep. App. i. 278, 280). On 4 June 1665 he received the commission of lieutenant in the Duke of York's guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 407, 517), and in May 1667 he was named a commissioner for regulating the Duke of Norfolk's affairs (Pepys, *Diary and Corresp.* ed. Braybrooke, iv. 90). On 29 June 1667 he was appointed lieutenant and major in the Duke of York's guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 245), and on 2 Oct. 1672 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel.

On 10 Feb. 1672–3 Werden was returned to parliament for Chester, retaining his seat until the dissolution in 1679. He was returned for the same city on 9 March 1684–1685 to the first parliament of James II. On 1 May 1678 he received the commission of brigadier of the horse, and in the summer served in Flanders against the Dutch. In 1679 he was appointed comptroller of the Duke of York's household. On the accession of James II he was promoted, on 19 June 1685, to the rank of 'brigadier over all our forces,' and on 31 July was appointed major-general. On 24 Oct. he received the command of the regiment of horse now known as the 4th dragoon guards, and on 8 Nov. 1688 attained the rank of lieutenant-general. On 15 Sept. of that year, when the borough of Chester was remodelled by James, he was appointed a common councillor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 361).

Notwithstanding the many benefits he received from James, he deserted him in 1688, and was rewarded by the post of treasurer to Queen Mary. He died on 23 Jan. 1689–90. He was twice married: first, to Jane Backham; secondly, to Margaret Towse. By his first wife he had John, who is separately noticed; Robert, a captain in the royal navy, who was killed fighting against the Dutch at Solebay on 28 May 1673, while in command of the Henrietta (*ib.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 182), and Katherine, married to Richard Watts of Muchmunden in Hertfordshire.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 548; Cal. of

Proceedings of Committee for Compounding, pp. 1154, 3268; Malbon's Civil War in Cheshire (Record Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire), 1889, p. 156; Hemingway's Hist. of Cheshire, 1831, i. 194.] E. I. C.

WERFERTH, WEREFRID, or HEREFERTH (*d.* 915), bishop of Worcester, was one of the little band of scholars whom King Alfred gathered round him, and to whom England owed the preservation of letters in the dark years of Danish invasion. On 7 June 873 (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 471) he was consecrated bishop of Worcester by Archbishop Ethelred (*d.* 889) [q. v.], and is said, though doubtfully, to have been driven abroad by the Danes soon after, and to have gone into Gaul (*ib.* p. 474). Alfred seems to have called him to court about 884 (SYM. DUNELM. ap. PETRIE, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 684), and to have given him a dignified position in his household, as one of his helpers in the restoration of letters in Wessex. Among other works Werferth, at the king's command, and probably after 890 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 474), translated into Anglo-Saxon the 'Dialogues' of Pope Gregory; manuscripts of this translation are extant at Cambridge, London, and Oxford. He died in 915 (FLOR. WIG. ap. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* i. 570).

[See, in addition to the authorities mentioned in the text, Asser, De Rebus Gest. Ælfredi in Petrie's Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 486–7; Will. Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, p. 278 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Regum, p. 189 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Flores Historiarum, i. 361, 448, 486 (Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 757–8; Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. i. 154–5; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. app. p. 33; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ed. Hardy, iii. 47.] A. M. C–E.

WESHAM or WESEHAM, ROGER DE (*d.* 1257), bishop of Lichfield, may have derived his name from Wesham, near Kirkham, in the Fylde, Lancashire, or from Weasenham, near Fakenham in Norfolk. He was a doctor of divinity, perhaps at Oxford, where he became lecturer in the Franciscan school (LITTLE, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, p. 30, Oxford Hist. Soc.) Wesham was a secular, and had already held several benefices. In 1223 he was prebendary of Elston in Lincoln Cathedral; in 1234 he was rector of Walgrave, and afterwards prebendary of Wildland in St. Paul's, London. From 1236 to 1241 he was archdeacon of Oxford, and in 1238 he held the archdeaconry of Rochester. He was an intimate friend of Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], whose favour now made him dean of Lincoln in place of William de Tournay, who had been deprived by the bishop. The chapter finally appealed to the pope to decide their quarrel with Grosseteste over his visitatorial rights, and Wesham went to Lyons, whither he was followed by the bishop (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 166). The two litigants were, however, the best of friends. On 25 Aug. 1245 Innocent IV in the council of Lyons gave judgment almost wholly in favour of Grosseteste (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 168; *Epistolæ*, pp. lxi–iii). Wesham was accused of betraying the chapter in favour of the bishop, but the chapter's case was unreasonable.

Before Innocent's decision Wesham had, through Grosseteste's influence, been papally provided to the see of Lichfield; he was on 19 Feb. 1245 consecrated by Innocent himself at Lyons with the assistance of Grosseteste and Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], bishop of Hereford. Henry's consent had not been obtained, and the king was the more irritated since Richard de Wyche [q.v.] had also been appointed to Chichester under similar circumstances. Wesham therefore had some difficulty in obtaining the restitution of his temporalities (*Flores Hist.* ii. 288-9; LE NEVE, i. 548).

Wesham was a scholar rather than a man of action, and a friend of the pope rather than of the king, though he had at least one dispute with Innocent IV over an appointment (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198-1304, p. 269). He avoided public life, and devoted himself to the internal administration and reform of his diocese. The influence of the Franciscans and of Grosseteste suggested the main lines of his work. Like Grosseteste, he set great store on episcopal visitations. He issued in 1252 thirty-five visitation questions (*Burton Annals*, pp. 296–8), touching almost every point of church discipline. He also drew up short 'institutes' for his clergy, setting forth for them the chief subjects on which they should preach. He exhorted his clergy to preach often in the vulgar tongue, using practical and not subtle arguments, that all might understand them. In 1253 Wesham induced the two cathedral chapters to send an equal number of proctors to future elections of bishops. He set in order the neglected cathedral of Lichfield, annexed the rectory of Bolton to the archdeaconry of Chester as a prebend, and endowed a chantry-priest to pray for the souls of the bishops of Lincoln and Lichfield and the dean of Lincoln. On 7 Aug. 1253 Innocent IV granted him a faculty, 'in consideration of his infirmity,' to take a coadjutor not removable against his will (*Cal. of Papal Registers; Papal Letters*, i. 289). But illness did not exempt him from holding a commission with the bishops of Hereford and Winchester for

raising funds for the crusade against Manfred, king of Sicily (*Burton Annals*, i. 350, 351).

In 1256 Wesham was smitten with paralysis. Knowing that all hope of recovery was gone, and fearing that no small danger threatened his flock (*Burton Annals*, p. 377), he besought Alexander IV to allow him to yield up his office. The pope unwillingly consented, and appointed Henry de Lexinton, bishop of Lincoln, to receive his resignation [see under LEXINTON, JOHN DE]. This was effected on 4 Dec. at the manor of Brewood, to which Wesham had already retired on a pension of three hundred marks. He died at Brewood on Sunday, 21 May 1257, and was buried at Lichfield on the following Tuesday, Fulk de Sandford [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, celebrating the funeral office (*Burton Annals*, p. 408).

[Calendar of Papal Registers, Letters, 1198–1304, Matthew Paris's Chron. Majora, vols. iv. and v., Flores Historiarum, Annales Monastici, Grosseteste's Letters (Rolls Ser.); Little's Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ; Beresford's Diocesan History of Lichfield (S.P.C.K.), pp. 110–17; Pegge's Memoirs of the Life of Roger de Weseham (1741) is a full but quaint biography.]

M. T.

WESLEY, CHARLES (1707–1788), divine and hymn-writer, eighteenth child, youngest and third surviving son of Samuel Wesley (1662–1735) [q. v.], was born at Epworth Rectory, Lincolnshire, on 18 Dec. 1707. This correction from the usual date (1708) is made practically certain in Stevenson's 'Memorials of the Wesley Family' [1876], p. 385. A seven months' child, he was reared with difficulty. In 1716 he entered Westminster school, under the care and at the cost of his brother Samuel [see under WESLEY, SAMUEL, 1662–1735], till he was elected king's scholar in 1721. Among his schoolfellows was William Murray (afterwards first Earl of Mansfield) [q. v.] Wesley, who was captain of the school (1725), was Murray's protector from ill-usage on the score of his Jacobite origin. He showed dramatic ability and quickness in acquirement, and bore a high character, though his lively disposition got him into scrapes. John Wesley affirmed (in an unfinished sketch of his brother's life, written 1790, and meant for publication) that at this period Garrett Wesley or Wellesley (*d.* 23 Sept. 1728) of Dangan, co. Meath, wrote to his father proposing to provide for Charles's education and adopt him as his heir. Money was accordingly paid for his schooling for some years, but Charles was unwilling to go to Ireland (MOORE, 1824, i. 152); Maxwell (*Life of Wellington*, 1839, i. 6) thinks the matter overstated. Garrett Wesley ultimately adopted Richard Colley (afterwards Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington) [q. v.]

In 1726 Charles entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a Westminster student, matriculating on 13 June. For the first year he was indisposed to pass from the tutelage of his brother Samuel to that of John, then fellow of Lincoln. 'He would warmly answer, "What, would you have me to be a saint all at once?" and would hear no more.' His application to study was coincident with John's removal from Oxford (1727). Study brought 'serious thinking' in its train. He began to attend the weekly sacrament. In January 1729 he began a diary, kept it regularly for twenty years, then intermittently till 1756; the discontinuance was ascribed by his brother to 'wrong humility.' By the spring of 1729 (six months before John's return to Oxford, in November) he had 'persuaded two or three young scholars to accompany me, and to observe the method of study prescribed by the statutes of the university. This gained me the harmless nickname of methodist' (letter to Thomas Bradbury Chandler, 28 April 1785). The bestowal of the nickname is assigned by John Wesley to 'a young gentleman of Christ Church.' Its meaning has been much discussed. Watson (*Life of John Wesley*, 1839, p. 12) has cited its use as a religious designation ('plain, pack-staff methodists') as early as 1639. Daniel Williams [q. v.] and his followers were described (1693) as 'new methodists in the great point of justification.' John Wesley thought there was an allusion to the 'medici methodici' (as opposed to empirics). But there is no reason for questioning the testimony of Charles. He was called a 'methodist' for advocating a system of study. The religious reference was not the primary one; the word meant little more than 'prig' (see PHILLIPS, *New World of Words*, 6th edit. 1706, ed. Kersey, where 'methodist' is glossed 'one that treats of a method, or affects to be methodical').

In 1730 Charles graduated B.A. and began to take pupils. He was an excellent scholar, an especially good Latinist. His plan of associated study and religious exercises assumed new proportions under his brother's lead [see WESLEY, JOHN]. He threw himself into the movement with conspicuous zeal. It was to Charles Wesley that George Whitefield [q. v.] first turned (1732) when he felt drawn to the methodist movement. Yet he looked forward to no career beyond that

of a tutor, and 'exceedingly dreaded entering into holy orders.' This dread was partly due to introspective views of religion derived from mystical writers, whose influence he never entirely shook off. He graduated M.A. on 12 March 1732–3. His copy of Fell's 'Life' of Hammond, with the autograph date 1734, and the motto 'Longe Sequar,' has been preserved (WAKELEY, *Anecdotes*, 1870, p. 379). In face of the opposition of his brother Samuel, who thought him unfit for the work, he joined John in the mission to Georgia, going as secretary to James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.], the governor. On the advice of John Burton (1696–1771) [q. v.], he was ordained deacon by John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], then bishop of Oxford, and priest by Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, in October 1735, just before starting.

Leaving his brother at Savannah, Wesley reached (9 March 1736) Frederica, St. Simon's Island, Oglethorpe's residence. From this date his 'Journal' becomes available. He was to minister to the colonists and convert the Indians. His stay was not long; his strictness made him enemies in a lax community; by his refusal to recognise lay-baptism, he prejudiced his efforts for moral reform; he did not get on with Oglethorpe, and even welcomed 'a friendly fever.' On 13 May he left for secretarial duties at Savannah. He was anxious to resign his post. Taking despatches from Oglethorpe to the Georgia trustees and the board of trade, he left Savannah on 26 July in very unfit health for a stormy voyage in an unseaworthy vessel. After delays at Charlestown and Boston, he landed at Deal on 3 Dec. 1736. He did not resign the secretaryship till 3 April 1738, when the state of his health and his brother's advice (that he should remain at Oxford) led him to give up the idea of the Georgia mission. He had previously made vain efforts to induce the ecclesiastical authorities to recognise Moravian co-operation. His intercourse with Zinzendorf began on 19 Jan. 1737. He was able to aid Zinzendorf, through his acquaintance with Bishop Potter.

By Potter's advice, he joined (26 Aug. 1737) the Oxford deputation with an address to the throne at Hampton Court. Shortly after, he consulted William Law [q. v.] on religious matters, without gaining satisfaction. In February 1738 he came under the influence of Peter Böhler, who learned English from him, during a visit at Oxford. Wesley does not seem to have learned German. The perusal of Luther on Galatians, which he met with in May, gave clearness to his religious ideas. Whit-Sunday (21 May 1738) he fixes as the date of his conversion; a similar experience reached his brother John on the following Wednesday. Full of new zeal, he resumed preaching on 2 July. On 24 July he became unlicensed curate to George Stonehouse of St. Mary's, Islington; he read daily prayers, preached constantly in London churches, visited Newgate, and held private meetings for exposition and devotion. On 20 Oct. he first preached without notes. In interviews with Gibson, bishop of London, he defended himself against charges of irregularity; he annoyed Gibson by giving him formal notice (14 Nov.) of his intention to rebaptise a woman who had received baptism from a dissenter. The Islington churchwardens, disliking his ministrations, questioned the legality of his position, and kept him forcibly from the pulpit. Stonehouse was obliged to end the engagement in May 1739. His frequent preaching for Henry Piers, vicar of Bexley, Kent, brought a summons to Lambeth and a censure (19 June) from Archbishop Potter. On 1 July he preached on justification before the university of Oxford. A walk through a field, to preach on Kennington Common, brought an action for trespass, which cost him (29 July) nearly 20*l*.

He entered upon the itinerant ministry on 16 Aug. 1739, riding to the west of England. Taking his brother's place at Bristol, he made this his headquarters, entering on his ministry at Weavers' Hall on 31 Aug. For the next seventeen years he pursued his evangelistic journeys, finding hearers up and down England and Wales, from the 'keelmen' of Newcastle-on-Tyne to the 'tinners' of Cornwall. His good sense appears in his remarks (1743) on the convulsive paroxysms which began in 1739; some were counterfeit, others could be controlled, the remainder he could not accept as divine signs. On two occasions he visited Ireland (9 Sept. 1747–20 March 1748, and 13 Aug.–8 Oct. 1748). He had to endure much rough usage, yet at Kinsale, he reports (8 Sept. 1748), 'the presbyterians say I am a presbyterian; the churchgoers that I am a minister of theirs; and the catholics are sure I am a good catholic in my heart.' Except that he did not again cross to Ireland, his marriage (1749) made little change in his plans; his wife accompanied his journeys, riding behind him on a pillion. Her fine voice led the singing at his religious meetings. By a strong measure he frustrated his brother's unwise matrimonial project of the same year. Though he had encouraged lay preaching, and had

himself (in July 1740, in the schoolroom at Kingswood, near Bristol, JACKSON, ii. 473) been the first to administer the communion to his followers, repelled from this rite at the Temple church, Bristol, he took alarm when the views of some lay preachers pointed to the severance of methodism from the church of England. The celebration of the eucharist by Charles Perronet [see under PERRONET, VINCENT], who had been his companion to Ireland, he denounced as a 'vile example' (Letter in TYERMAN, *John Wesley*, 1870, ii. 202). In the critical year 1755 he left abruptly the conference at Leeds, which, after three days' discussion of the question of separation from the church, decided (9 May) that, 'whether it was lawful or not, it was no ways expedient.' He attended the conference of 1756 (in August, at Bristol), but was not satisfied. Shortly afterwards he went on a mission to the north of England 'to confirm the methodists in the church.' After his return to Bristol on 6 Nov. 1756 he took no further part in the itinerant ministry. It is said that he refused a benefice worth 500*l.* a year, and declined a fortune proffered him by a lady who had quarrelled with her relatives (MOORE, 1825, ii. 372).

When methodist preachers began to take the benefit of the Toleration Act, he would have had them leave methodism for dissent. As an alternative, he offered to use all his interest to obtain their admission to Anglican orders. He writes (27 March 1760) to John Nelson: 'Rather than see thee a dissenting minister, I wish to see thee smiling in thy coffin' (JACKSON, ii. 185). His health suffered; he was compelled in 1761 to retire from active duties to Bath. From 1762 the Wesleys diverged in their treatment of a point of doctrine. Both had preached 'perfection;' Charles now, in view of current fanatical claims, insisted on a gradual process, reaching a higher goal. No difference of opinion or of policy injured their mutual confidence or disturbed the frankness of their intercourse. Charles was always the champion of his brother's reputation, even when most suspicious of the aims of his followers.

In 1771 he removed with his family to London, occupying a leasehold house, 1 Chesterfield Street, Marylebone, which was given to him, furnished, for the remainder of the lease (over twenty years) by Mrs. Gumley. He preached in turn at the Foundery; after the opening (1 Nov. 1778) of City Road Chapel, he preached there twice every Sunday during church hours (contrary to his brother's custom), and reluctantly submitted to share this duty with others. His preaching powers were waning; occasionally, as of old, he could pour forth 'a torrent of impetuous and commanding eloquence,' but his usual delivery was subdued and slow, with frequent pauses (JACKSON, *Life and Times*, 1873, p. 314), and his sermons were sometimes interrupted by intervals of singing (JACKSON, ii. 433). He was assiduous in visiting condemned malefactors, including the notorious William Dodd [q. v.] To his brother's ordinations, which began in 1784, he was vehemently opposed; there seems no ground for Jackson's opinion that 'he became less hostile' to the measures, though resolved to have no breach with his brother, but to leave in his hands the conduct of methodism. In 1786 he first met William Wilberforce [q. v.] at the house of Hannah More [q. v.]

At the beginning of 1788 his strength entirely failed; by March he was unable to write. On his brother's advice he was attended by John Whitehead (1740?–1804) [q. v.] He died on 29 March 1788. Owing to the misdirection of a letter, the news did not reach his brother till 4 April, too late for attendance at the funeral. On 5 April he was buried, at his own express desire, in the churchyard of St. Marylebone, immediately behind the old church; the pall was borne by eight Anglican divines; the expenses of his funeral (13*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*) were met by a private subscription (TYERMAN, *John Wesley*, iii. 225); a small obelisk marks his grave. In City Road Chapel (where he had declined burial, the ground being unconsecrated) is a marble tablet to his memory. His profile, with that of his brother, is on the tablet placed (1871) in Westminster Abbey on the initiative of Dean Stanley. His portrait (1771) by John Russell, in the Wesleyan Centenary Hall, has often been engraved. Another portrait (1784) is in Whitehead's 'Life,' engraved by J. Fittler, and again in Moore's 'Life' (1824), engraved by W. T. Fry. He was of low stature but not slight, near-sighted, and abrupt and even odd in manner. Always absent-minded, he could read and compose at his ease, oblivious of his company. Like his brother, he wrote Byrom's shorthand. His manuscripts were always models of neatness. In other respects his more methodical habits in later life were probably due to the influence of his wife (WATSON, *J. Wesley*, p. 410). In old age 'he rode every day (clothed for winter even in summer) a little horse, grey with age' (MOORE, 1825, ii. 369). Tender and sensitive, his family affections were strong; his warmth of temper never led him into angry heats; to his brother he looked up with a loving

reverence, undisturbed by their differences. In defensive repartee he was as ready, though not so pungent, as his brother. He had no faculty for government. Though he had plenty of courage, he was swayed by conflicting feelings, with the result that his half-measures conveyed an impression of timidity.

He married (8 April 1749) Sarah (*b.* 12 Oct. 1726; *d.* 28 Dec. 1822), third daughter of Marmaduke Gwynne (*d.* 1769) of Garth, Breconshire; the marriage, celebrated by his brother John, was a most happy one. His widow had an annuity of 100*l.* from John Wesley, on whose death it was commuted, at her request, for a capital sum. After the expenditure of this she was relieved from straits by an annuity provided by William Wilberforce in conjunction with two friends. The methodist body followed with an annuity, which was continued to the surviving children. Of Wesley's eight children, five died in infancy. Charles (1757–1834) and Samuel (1766–1837) are separately noticed. The surviving daughter, Sarah, a woman of great culture, who mixed in the best literary society of her day, died at Bristol, unmarried, on 19 Sept. 1828, aged 68.

John Wesley writes of his brother: 'His least praise was his talent for poetry; although Dr. Watts did not scruple to say that that single poem, "Wrestling Jacob," was worth all the verses he himself had written' (*Minutes of Conference*, 1788). Yet among the many services rendered by Charles Wesley to the cause of religion, his work as a hymn-writer stands pre-eminent. Exercising an hereditary gift, he had early written verses both in Latin and English, but the opening of the vein of his spiritual genius was a consequence of the inward crisis of Whit-Sunday 1738. Two days later his hymn upon his conversion was written. He doubted at first whether he had done right in even showing it to a friend. The first collection of hymns issued by John Wesley (1737) contains nothing by Charles. From 1739 to 1746 the brothers issued eight collections in their joint names. Some difficulty has been felt in assigning to each his respective compositions. To John are usually given all translations from German originals, as it is doubtful whether Charles could read that language; and if this is not conclusive (as the originals might have been interpreted for him), a strong argument may be found in his constant inability to write on subjects proposed to him, and not spontaneously suggested by his own mind. All original hymns, not expressly claimed by John in his journals and other writings, are usually given to Charles. But it must be remembered that these were edited by John, who adapted his brother's pieces for public use, both by omission and by combination. Charles Wesley's untouched work is to be seen in publications issued in his sole name, and in posthumous prints from his manuscript. He is said to have written 6,500 hymns (Overton in JULIAN'S *Hymnology*, 1892, p. 1258); about five hundred are in constant use. Dealing with every topic from the point of view of spiritual experience, they rarely subside into the meditative mood. Rich in melody, they invite to singing, and in the best of them there is a lyrical swing and an undertone of mystical fervour which both vitalise and mellow the substratum of doctrine. Much attention has been directed to his sacramental hymns (1745), in which the 'real presence' is expressly taught. Other points are noted in Warington's 'Echoes of the Prayer-book in Wesley's Hymns' [1876], 8vo.

The following collections appear to contain exclusively his own hymns: 1. 'Hymns on God's Everlasting Love,' 2 parts, 1741, 12mo. 2. 'For the Nativity,' 1744, 12mo. 3. 'For the Watchnight,' 1744, 12mo. 4. 'Funeral Hymns,' 1744, 12mo; enlarged, 1759, 12mo. 5. 'For Times of Trouble,' 1745, 12mo; revised edition, same year; additional, 1746, 12mo. 6. 'On the Lord's Supper,' 1745, 12mo. 7. 'Gloria Patri . . . to the Trinity,' 1746, 12mo. 8. 'On the great Festivals,' 1746, 4to. 9. 'For Ascension Day,' 1746, 12mo. 10. 'For Our Lord's Resurrection,' 1746, 12mo. 11. 'Graces before and after Meat,' 1746, 12mo. 12. 'For the Public Thanksgiving,' 1746, 12mo. 13. 'For those that seek and those that have Redemption,' 1747, 12mo. 14. 'On his Marriage,' 1749. 15. 'On Occasion of his being prosecuted in Ireland,' 1749. 16. 'Hymns and Sacred Poems,' Bristol, 1749, 2 vols. 12mo. 17. 'For New Year's Day,' 1750, 12mo. 18. 'For the Year 1756,' 1756, 12mo. 19. 'Of Intercession,' 1758, 12mo. 20. 'For the Use of Methodist Preachers,' 1758, 12mo. 21. 'On the expected Invasion,' 1759, 12mo. 22. 'On the Thanksgiving Day,' 1759, 12mo. 23. 'For those to whom Christ is all,' 1761, 12mo. 24. 'Short Hymns on . . . Passages of . . . Scripture,' 1762, 2 vols. 12mo. 25. 'For Children,' 1763, 12mo. 26. 'For the Use of Families,' 1767, 12mo. 27. 'On the Trinity,' 1767, 12mo. 28. 'Preparation for Death,' 1772, 12mo. 29. 'In the Time of the Tumults,' 1780, 12mo. 30. 'For the Nation,' 1782, 12mo. 31. 'For Condemned Malefactors,' 1785, 12mo. A few hymns were first printed separately. Other poetical publications were an 'Elegy,' Bristol, 1742,

4to, on Robert Jones of Fonmon Castle; an 'Epistle,' 1755, 16mo, to John Wesley; and an 'Epistle,' 1771, 8vo, to George Whitefield (written 1755). His poetical works, including many not before published, are contained in the 'Poetical Works of John and Charles Wesley,' 1868–72, 13 vols. 16mo, edited by George Osborn. A large number of his hymns, still unpublished, were discovered in the Wesleyan archives in 1895. In prose Wesley published a few sermons, and 'A Short Account of the Death of Mrs. H. Richardson' [1741], 8vo; 5th edit. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1743, 12mo. His university sermon on 4 April 1742 ran through sixteen editions in seven years, and was translated into Welsh. A volume of 'Sermons,' 1816, 16mo, issued by his widow, contains twelve (mostly early) sermons (with an additional one by John Wesley) and a 'Memoir,' probably by his daughter Sarah.

[Biographies of Charles Wesley are included in most of the biographies of John Wesley; of special value are those by Whitehead, 1793 (also issued separately), and by Moore, 1824–5. An independent Life, with much use of unpublished correspondence, was produced, 1841, 2 vols. (abridged as 'Memoirs,' 1848, 1 vol.), by Thomas Jackson, who also edited Charles Wesley's Journal (1736–56), 1849, 2 vols. with selections from his correspondence. Additional particulars are in the Life by John Telford [1886]. See also Forshall's Westminster School, 1884; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1526; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, which has been followed for the bibliography (articles 'Methodist Hymnody' and 'Wesley Family'); Green's Bibliography of the Works of John and Charles Wesley, 1896; authorities cited above, and references to art. Wesley, John.]

A. G.

WESLEY, CHARLES (1757–1834), musician, the eldest son of Charles Wesley (1707–1788) [q. v.], was born at Bristol on 11 Dec. 1757. His musical talent was inherited from both parents; his brother Samuel relates that their father was 'extremely fond of music,' and, when young, 'I believe, performed a little on the flute.' Their mother 'had very considerable vocal talent; played prettily upon the harpsichord, and sang sweetly. In Handel's oratorio songs she much excelled, being blessed with a voice of delightful quality, though not of very strong power or extensive compass.' Charles displayed a musical precocity almost without parallel. At the age of two years and three-quarters he could play 'a tune on the harpsichord readily and in just time,' and even 'always put a true bass to it.' While he was playing his mother tied him in the chair with a back-string. At the age of four his father took him to London. John Stanley [q. v.] and John Worgan [q. v.] heard him play, and were much impressed by his performances; John Beard [q. v.] offered to get him placed as a chorister of the Chapel Royal, but his father refused, not intending the child should become a musician. For two years more he was without guidance; then he had lessons from Rooke, a Bristol organist, who did not strictly control him, and his progress was owing only to his natural talent. He became specially distinguished as a performer of Scarlatti's sonatas. Afterwards deciding to adopt the musical profession, he settled in London, and took lessons from Joseph Kelway [q. v.], and in composition from William Boyce [q. v.] He dedicated a set of string quartets to Dr. Boyce, upon whose death he composed an elegy, the words contributed by his father. At this time Wesley was living in Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. He published a set of 'Six Concertos for the Organ or Harpsichord, Op. 1,' a set of eight songs, and a Concerto Grosso, which is favourably criticised in the 'European Magazine,' November 1784. He was organist of Surrey Chapel before 1794, then of South Street Chapel, Welbeck Chapel, and Chelsea Hospital, and finally of Marylebone Parish Church. The promise of his youth had not been fulfilled, and he became only a sound practical musician, a solid composer and performer without any special distinction. He remained unmarried, living with his parents, and afterwards with his sister Sarah. Late in life the brother and sister revisited Bristol, where Charles played on all the organs. Sarah was buried there with the five brothers and sisters who had died young, one of whom had shown musical talent when but twelve months old. Charles died on 23 May 1834. Among his works were a set of variations for the pianoforte, dedicated to the Princess Charlotte; music to 'Caractacus;' glees, songs, and anthems. The anthem, 'My soul has patiently waited,' was printed by Page in 'Harmonia Sacra,' 1800; and two others, arranged as organ solos, in Novello's 'Cathedral Voluntaries,' 1831. At the Royal College of Music (Sacred Harmonic Society's Library, No. 1945) is a volume of music in Charles Wesley's autograph, including a complete score of Tye's 'Actes of the Apostles.' His own compositions made little impression, even in their own day; and they have long since been completely forgotten. Charles Wesley is perhaps the most singular instance on record of altogether exceptional musical precocity leading to no great results in after life; beyond doubt he

would have been a more distinguished musician had his father accepted the offer to educate him in the Chapel Royal, where he would have grown up in a musical atmosphere unattainable at Bristol.

[Daines Barrington's Miscellanies, 1781, pp. 289, 301; Samuel Wesley's Recollections, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27593; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 445; Bingley's Musical Biogr. 2nd edit. 1834, ii. 276–9.] H. D.

WESLEY, JOHN (1703–1791), evangelist and leader of methodism, fifteenth child and second surviving son of Samuel Wesley (1662–1735) [q. v.], was born at Epworth Rectory, Lincolnshire, on 17 June 1703. The day and month rest on his own testimony (*Westminster Mag.* 1774, p. 181), the year is deduced from his father's certificate of his baptism (Stevenson, *Memorials of the Wesley Family*, 1876, p. 329). Through his father he was descended from Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], primate of Ireland; his more immediate ancestry, on both sides of the house, was nonconformist. Though baptised John Benjamin (his parents having lost infant sons of those names), his second name was never in use. His early education from the age of five was under his mother, whose methods were exacting; a single day was allowed for learning the alphabet. His rescue from the fire (9 Feb. 1708–9) at Epworth Rectory fixed itself in his mind as a work of divine providence. He was early noted for firmness of character and for his reflective turn, his father remarking that 'our Jack' would do nothing (*non etiam crepitare*) 'unless he could give a reason for it.' At eight years old he was admitted to the communion. On the nomination of his father's patron, John Sheffield, first duke of Buckingham and Normanby [q. v.], one of the governors, he was admitted (28 Jan. 1713–14) on the foundation of the Charterhouse school, London. At this time he wrote his surname 'Westley.' His morning run (by his father's order) thrice round the Charterhouse green strengthened his constitution. For some years he fared ill; the younger boys, robbed of rations by the seniors, had to make shift with bread. The story is told in a pamphlet of 1792 that the usher Andrew Tooke [q. v.] of the 'Pantheon' remonstrated with him for associating with his juniors whom he harangued, and got the answer 'Better to rule in hell than serve in heaven.' To his absence at school during the mysterious disturbances (1716–1717) at Epworth rectory we owe the minute accounts of this affair, supplied by members of the family in satisfaction of his curiosity; in the 'Arminian Magazine' (October–December 1784) he maintained the supernatural character of the occurrences. His brother Samuel, then head-usher at Westminster school, writes of him (1719) as a good scholar and 'learning Hebrew' (Whitehead, i. 381).

On 24 June 1720 (Tyerman, i. 19) he was elected scholar of Christ Church, Oxford; he matriculated on 18 July, when his age is given as 16 (Foster). Just before going up, he was introduced to Henry Sacheverell [q. v.], whom he found 'as tall as a maypole and as fine as an archbishop.' He relates, with great contempt, Sacheverell's advice to him, being 'a very little fellow,' to 'go back to school' (Wakeley, *Anecdotes of the Wesleys*, 1870, p. 82). He was a diligent and sprightly student, much pinched for money. In a letter (17 June 1724) to his brother Samuel he gives a specimen of his English versifying, a trifle from the Latin on Cloe's 'favourite flea' (*Westminster Mag. ut sup.*) The perusal of the 'Essay of Health and Long Life,' 1724, by George Cheyne [q. v.], about which he writes to his mother (1 Nov. 1724), fixed his lifelong principle of spare and temperate diet, to the improving of his health. He graduated B.A. in 1724. Till the following year he had apparently no thought of taking orders. He writes (*Journal*, May 1738) that his father pressed him to do so. When he had decided for this vocation his mother warmly approved, though 'your father and I seldom think alike' (letter of 23 Feb. 1724–5), and advised his applying himself to 'practical divinity' as 'the best study for candidates for orders.' He was much influenced by writers who inculcated 'the religion of the heart,' but he used them with discrimination. He read the 'Imitatio Christi' in Stanhope's version, and was 'very angry at Kempis for being too strict' (in 1735 he published a revised edition of this version). Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying' struck him as inculcating a false humility. He found difficulties in the Anglican article on predestination and in the excluding clauses of the Athanasian creed. His home correspondence on these topics is interesting as showing his resort to his mother's counsel, and her abhorrence of rigid Calvinism. On 19 Sept. 1725 he was ordained deacon by John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], then bishop of Oxford. His first sermon was preached (16 Oct.) at South Leigh, near Witney, Oxfordshire. John Morley (*d.* 1731), rector of Lincoln College, used influence for his election (17 March 1726) as fellow; this was a tribute to his high character, his facility in argument, and his classical taste. His father writes with pride,

'my Jack is fellow of Lincoln.' The development of his poetical powers is shown in a paraphrase of part of Psalm civ, begun (19 Aug.) at Epworth. On 7 Nov. he was chosen Greek lecturer and moderator of the classes. He graduated M.A. on 9 Feb. 1726-1727 (FOSTER; Whitehead, from Wesley's 'private diary,' gives 14 Feb.; Stevenson gives 15 Feb.) Long afterwards he gave curious proof of the soundness of his scholarship. Warburton, who attacked him in 1762, sent the manuscript of his work to Wesley, who corrected the classical quotations and returned it (EVERETT, *Adam Clarke*, 1843, i. 244).

In August 1727 he became his father's curate, living and officiating mainly at Wroot, paying visits to Oxford, where he was ordained priest (22 Sept. 1728) by Bishop Potter. He was much impressed by a saying of Thomas Haywood (*d.* 1746), who examined him, to the effect that entering the priesthood was 'bidding defiance to all mankind' (HAMPSON, i. 113). He paid a visit to Staunton, Worcestershire, the home of Betty Kirkham (whom Martha Wesley, writing on 7 Feb. 1727-8, calls his 'Varanese'), sister of Robert Kirkham. About this time he read the 'Christian Perfection' (1726) of William Law [q. v.], followed by his 'Serious Call' (1729). These writings aided him by setting a higher standard for the religious life, and 'everything appeared in a new view.' Wesley, in July 1732, made Law's personal acquaintance at Putney, and was by him introduced to the 'Theologia Germanica' and other books of the same class. His break with the mystics in after life was complete. Jacob Boehme he treated as 'fustian' (*Journal*, 4 June 1742), and Swedenborg as a madman (*ib.* 28 March 1770). His severe 'Letter' (1756) to Law has never been reprinted in full.

A kindly letter from Morley (21 Oct. 1729) recalled him from his curacy to fulfil the statutory obligations of his fellowship. He returned to residence at Lincoln College on 22 Nov., and was at once placed in charge of eleven pupils. He found his brother Charles [q. v.] associated with two other undergraduates, William Morgan (1712-1732), of Christ Church, an Irishman, and Kirkham (above-mentioned) of Merton; the three were already labelled as 'methodists' [see WESLEY, CHARLES] from their strict rules of study and religious observance, including the practice of weekly communion. On joining these young methodists John Wesley naturally became their head, and directed their plans, getting the nickname of 'curator of the holy club,' a Merton witticism. The company of Oxford methodists never reached large proportions. Two or three of John Wesley's pupils were admitted to their meetings in 1730, and one pupil of Charles; Benjamin Ingham [q. v.] of Queen's, and Thomas Broughton (1712-1777) [q. v.] of Exeter were admitted in 1732; at later periods of the same year John Clayton (1709-1773) [q. v.] of Brasenose, with two or three of his pupils, was admitted, and James Hervey (1715-1758) [q. v.] of Lincoln; George Whitefield [q. v.] of Pembroke was not admitted till 1735 (see TYERMAN, *Oxford Methodists*, 1873). Their proceedings were attacked in 'Fog's Weekly Journal' of 9 Dec. 1732, and a defensive pamphlet was issued by an outsider, 'The Oxford Methodists' (1732; 2nd edit. 1738). Samuel Wesley, the father, visited Oxford in January 1732-3 to learn 'what his sons were doing,' encouraged them to persevere, and helped them from time to time by his advice. Bishop Potter was friendly to them; though 'irregular,' he affirmed that they had 'done good.' The Oxford methodists were assiduous in study (in 1731 John and Charles Wesley began a lifelong practice of conversing with each other in Latin); every night they met for consultation before supper; they relieved the poor, and looked after the clothing and training of school children; they daily visited the prisoners in the castle, read prayers there on Wednesdays and Fridays, preached there on Sundays, and administered the communion once a month. Their religion was formed on the prayer-book; next to the bible in point of doctrine they valued the books of homilies. Nor did they deny themselves recreation; it would be unjust to charge their temper as morbid; their philanthropy kept them in touch with real life; Wesley's strong sense, his cheerfulness (he did not disdain a game of cards, as his private accounts show), and his knowledge of human nature, gave a manly tone to their zeal. The marked divergence of their subsequent careers, while showing reaction in some cases from an ideal overstrained, proves also that the discipline of strictness was not ruinous to the independence of individual minds. Wesley himself was little of an ascetic; to be methodical and exact was with him an essential part of happiness. He rose at four to cure himself of lying awake at night. At five, morning and evening, he spent an hour in private prayer. His diary and accounts were kept with constant precision. One day a week he allowed for friendly correspondence. His first publication was a small collection of daily prayers (1733) for the

use of his pupils. On 11 June 1734 he preached what his brother Charles calls 'his Jacobite sermon,' before the university, having taken the precaution to submit it to the vice-chancellor for approval before preaching.

Between August 1730 and July 1734 he corresponded as 'Cyrus' with 'Aspasia,' i.e. Mary Pendarves (formerly Granville, and better known as Mary Delany [q. v.]); she was a friend of his 'Varanese.' The correspondence shows warmth of interest on both sides (TYERMAN, i. 75). In November 1734 his father was anxious to see him appointed as his successor at Epworth. His brother Samuel, who had himself declined the post, wrote strongly, almost angrily, to urge compliance upon John. But Wesley was moved neither by his father's entreaty nor by his brother's arguments. He thought there was more good to be done at Oxford, and that he could do it. The correspondence extended to February 1734–5 (PRIESTLEY, *Original Letters*, 1791, pp. 17–50). Yet it appears from a letter of 15 April (when his father was dying) that he had then applied for the succession to Epworth; Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, was 'the obstacle' to his promotion (TYERMAN, i. 102). Ten days later he attended his father's deathbed. What altered his view of the Oxford situation is not known; but his judgment as to the right field for his powers must have undergone a revolution, since by 18 Sept. he was ready to undertake the Georgia mission, promoted by John Burton [q. v.], one of the Georgia trustees, most of whom, however, were dissenters. Wesley, with his brother Charles, was on a visit to James Hutton (1715–1795) [q. v.] at Westminster, when he met Burton, who introduced him to James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.] His first extemporary sermon was preached at this time in Allhallows, Lombard Street, on the failure of John Heylyn [q. v.]

The Wesleys, with Ingham and Charles Delamotte (1714–1790), son of a Middlesex magistrate (he went as John Wesley's famulus), embarked for Georgia in the Simmonds at Gravesend on 14 Oct. 1735, though the vessel did not actually begin her voyage from Cowes till 10 Dec. On board were twenty-six German Moravians, with David Nitschmann (1696–1772), their new-made (13 March 1734–5) bishop. Wesley at once (17 Oct.) began to learn German (he was already master of French, 'the poorest, meanest language in Europe;' he learned Spanish in 1737 to converse with Jews in Georgia). Savannah was reached on 6 Feb. 1735–6. Next day Oglethorpe introduced Wesley to August Gottlieb Spangenberg (1704–1792), afterwards (1744) Moravian bishop, whose interrogations gave Wesley a new view of the importance of evangelical doctrine. For a month he lodged with Spangenberg and his friends. The ordination of Anton Seiffart as Moravian bishop for Georgia, on 28 Feb., greatly impressed him by its 'simplicity, as well as solemnity.' His first letter to Zinzendorf was on 15 March 1736–7.

Wesley's Georgia mission lasted less than two years, the latter part broken by squabbles. Savannah was his headquarters, but after his brother's departure he spent much time at Frederica and other places. The whole of Georgia he considered his parish; he was accused of calling himself (10 Aug. 1737) 'ordinary of Savannah' (TYERMAN, i. 157). Ingham left for England on 26 Feb. 1736–7, with the object of bringing over further help, without which there was no prospect of evangelising the Indians. On this side the aims of the mission were not fulfilled, though Wesley made some attempt in this direction; in other respects it was unsuccessful in detail. Wesley's preaching was regarded as too personal, and his pastoral visitation as censorious. His punctilious insistence on points of primitive usage (e.g. immersion of infants at baptism and use of the mixed chalice), his taking the 'morning service' at five, and 'the communion office (with the sermon) at eleven,' his introduction of unauthorised hymns, his strictness in the matter of communicants, excluding dissenters as unbaptised, his holding a private religious 'society,' provoked the retort 'We are protestants' (*Journal*, 22 June 1736). With Oglethorpe himself Wesley had no quarrel, and it must be admitted that, as a whole, Wesley's Georgia mission, brief and troubled as it was, impressed men's minds with a new sense of the reality of religion. His first hymn-book was published at Charlestown in 1737.

On his arrival in Georgia Wesley had made the acquaintance (12 March 1735–6) of Sophia Christiana Hopkey, an intelligent girl, niece of the wife of Thomas Causton, chief magistrate of Savannah. Wesley taught her French; she dressed in white to please him, and tended him through a feverish attack. Delamotte asked if he meant to marry her. It is certain that he had proposed to her (TYERMAN, i. 149), and offered to alter his 'way of life' to gain her acceptance, which she apparently withheld. Wesley, acting in the spirit of a Moravian, referred the case to Nitschmann, and agreed, 'after some hesitation,' to abide by the deci-

sion of the Moravian authorities, which was that he should 'proceed no further' (MOORE, i. 312). The date was probably 4 March 1736–7 (TYERMAN, i. 148). On 8 March Sophia became engaged to William Williamson, and married him on 12 March. She showed Wesley's letters to her husband, who 'forbade his wife attending either his chapel or his house in future' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, i. 24). She was present at the communion service on 3 July, after which Wesley, as they walked home in the street, specified some things 'reprovable in her behaviour;' she was naturally indignant. Wesley wrote (5 July) to Causton implying, as he distinctly explained next day, that it might be his duty to repel one of his family from the communion. Causton angrily replied that unless it were himself or his wife he should not interfere. On 7 Aug. Wesley repelled Mrs. Williamson from the communion. Williamson obtained the recorder's warrant (8 Aug.) for Wesley's arrest for defamation, laying damages at 1,000*l.* On 22 Aug. the grand jury by a majority of thirty-two to twelve found a true bill on ten articles of indictment, including all the points of ecclesiastical usage objected against Wesley. Wesley was right in saying that nine of these articles, being purely ecclesiastical, were not within the cognisance of a civil court. He repeatedly asked to be tried on the first article, alleging communications with Mrs. Williamson contrary to her husband's order. No trial took place. Oglethorpe was in England. On 2 Dec. the magistrates issued an order forbidding him to leave the province. He departed the same evening, leaving Delamotte behind, embarked for England from Charlestown on 22 Dec. 1737, and landed at Deal on 1 Feb. 1737–8. Whitefield was just starting for Georgia; Wesley wrote to dissuade him, but (having drawn a lot) avoided meeting him. On 4 Feb. he visited Oglethorpe in London, and during the next fortnight had interviews with the Georgia trustees, giving reasons for resigning his commission.

On 7 Feb. 1737–8 he met Peter Böhler (1712–1775), just landed from Germany, took him to Oxford, and to Stanton Harcourt on a visit to John Gambold [q. v.], and frequented his company till he left England (4 May). He corresponded with Böhler as late as 1775. Fetter Lane chapel, where Böhler founded (1 May) a 'religious society' which Wesley joined, was the scene of the ministry (1707–1728) of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], and is now the oldest nonconforming place of worship in London. From Böhler the Wesleys imbibed their doctrine of 'saving faith;' hence Wesley broke with William Law. He was constantly preaching in parish churches with no variation on established usage, but at society meetings from 1 April he used extempore prayer. He dates his 'conversion,' following that of Charles, on 24 May (at a society meeting in Aldersgate Street), yet there is clear evidence, in his journal and his letters to his brother Samuel (PRIESTLEY, *Original Letters*, 1791, pp. 83–6), that his new experience was but a step on the way. His debt to the Moravians impelled him to visit Herrnhut. Starting on 13 June with Ingham and John Töltschig (1703–1764), he travelled through Holland and North Germany; at Marienborn visited Zinzendorf, who set him to dig in his garden (HAMPSON, i. 218); reached Herrnhut on 1 Aug., stayed there a fortnight, and got back to London on 16 Sept. On 21 Oct. he waited with Charles on Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, and asked whether 'religious societies' were 'conventicles.' Gibson thought not, adding, 'I determine nothing.' After spending a month at Oxford he drew up rules (end of 1738) for the Moravian band societies. He was soon to strike out a path for himself.

The example of Whitefield's open-air preaching was repulsive at first to his sense of 'decency and order;' but after expounding at Bristol the Sermon on the Mount, a 'pretty remarkable precedent of field-preaching, though I suppose there were churches at that time also,' he next afternoon (Monday, 2 April 1739) preached 'from a little eminence in a ground adjoining to the city, to about three thousand people' (*Journal*). On 12 May he laid the foundation-stone in the Horse Fair, Bristol, of 'a room' which, when opened, was called the 'New Room,' and was in fact the first Methodist chapel. His encounter at Bath (5 June) with Richard Nash (Beau Nash) [q. v.] exhibits his remarkable power of conclusive repartee. Of more moment is his interview, in August (related by himself, *Works*, xiii. 470), with Joseph Butler [q. v.] of the 'Analogy,' then bishop of Bristol. The Bristol societies had become marked by convulsive phenomena, to which John Wesley was more inclined to attach religious importance than Charles, till he found his societies invaded by the 'French prophets' [see LACY, JOHN, *fl.* 1737]. Butler had 'once thought' Wesley and Whitefield to be 'well-meaning men;' his altered opinion was due to 'the pretending to extraordinary revelations and gifts of the Holy Ghost,' which he characterised as 'a horrid thing, a very horrid thing.' Wesley declined responsibility for Whitefield's ut-

terances, denied that he had administered the sacrament in his societies ('and I believe I never shall'), claimed to be 'a priest of the church universal,' and to Butler's advice 'to go hence,' replied, 'I think I can do most good here; therefore here I stay.' He does not appear to have read the 'Analogy' till 21 Jan. 1746 (again, 20 May 1768). He thought it 'far too deep' for its purpose.

On 11 Nov. 1739 Wesley first preached at the Foundery (a long-disused government building for casting brass ordnance) in Windmill Hill (now Tabernacle Street, Finsbury Square), London. He afterwards bought the ruinous structure for 115*l.*, repaired and enlarged it, and for a generation it was the headquarters of methodism in London, till superseded by the opening (2 Nov. 1778) of the City Road chapel (reopened after reconstruction, 1899). A little later, apparently 24 Dec. 1739 (cf. *Journal*, and Wesley's *Earnest Appeal*, 1743), was the origination of the 'united society,' specially formed by Wesley himself, consisting first of eight or ten persons, who agreed to meet every Thursday evening. From this date (1739) Wesley usually counts the formation of the methodist societies, though sometimes from the Oxford society (1729), which had been followed by the Savannah society (April 1736) and by the Fetter Lane society (1738) with its offshoots in Bristol and elsewhere. Wesley's severance from this last organisation was due to the rise in it of a spirit of quietism, opposed to outward means of religious advance. He was excluded from the Fetter Lane chapel on 16 July 1740, withdrew from the society on 20 July, and transferred his own society to the Foundery on 23 July. It was not, however, till August 1745 that, by advertisement in the 'Daily Advertiser,' Hutton, acting upon Zinzendorf's order, formally declared that the Moravians had nothing to do with Wesley. They made fresh overtures to him in the following year.

Thus severed from his Moravian friends, he proceeded to dissociate himself from Calvinism by the publication this same year of his 'free grace' sermon (preached at Bristol); he had drawn lots to determine whether he should publish or not (Hampson, iii. 198). Whitefield replied in a 'Letter,' written on 24 Dec. 1740, and published in March 1741 in spite of Charles Wesley's remonstrance. Wesley would have been willing to work with Whitefield, but not on terms of silence respecting the points in dispute. 'So there were now two sorts of methodists' (Wesley, *Works*, viii. 335). The divergence produced the separate organisation (5 Jan. 1742–3) of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodists, founded (1738) by Howel Harris [q. v.] (Wesley attended their conference in January 1745–6), and the 'Connexion,' founded (about 1756) by Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] Wesley and Whitefield became personally reconciled in 1742; in January 1749-50 they conducted services together. Whitefield's funeral sermon, at his own desire, was preached by Wesley. The breach with Hervey did not occur till 1755. The controversy with Calvinism was resumed, in a very acute form, owing to Wesley's biting summary (March 1770) of the positions of Augustus Montague Toplady [q. v.], who had originally sided with him. Toplady's extreme virulence in reply caused Wesley (after 1771) to leave him in the hands of Walter Sellon; but the most powerful writing on Wesley's side was in the 'Checks to Antinomianism' (1771–5), by John William Fletcher or de la Flechere [q. v.] The dispute raged, with miserable personality, till Toplady's death, some months before which Wesley established (1 Jan. 1778) the 'Arminian Magazine' as an organ of his teaching. Moderate Calvinists, such as Charles Simeon [q. v.], never had any quarrel with Wesley (Tyerman, iii. 510).

Standing clear of Moravian and Calvinistic allies, Wesley developed by degrees the organisation of his own movement. His first lay preacher was Joseph Humphreys, in 1738 (Wesley, *Works*, iv. 473), who seceded (April 1741) to the Calvinistic side. The next was John Cennick (1718–1755), who led (6 March 1740–1) 'the first schism in methodist history' (Tyerman, i. 345). These failures naturally made Wesley cautious. Of Thomas Maxfield (*d.* 1783) he writes to his brother Charles (21 April 1741): 'I am not clear that Brother Maxfield should not expound at Greyhound Lane; nor can I as yet do without him.' Whitehead (i. 60) has a story of Wesley's acting on his mother's judgment in countenancing a lay-preacher; Moore (i. 506) says this was Maxfield, who left Wesley on 28 April 1763, led away by the millenary fanaticism of George Bell.

In forming by degrees a strong band of missionary preachers from the laity, Wesley was unconsciously working on the lines of Vavasor Powell [q. v.] and George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] But his preachers were to be communicants of the Anglican church, and their preachings were not to take the place of church services, but be 'like the sermons at the university' (*Minutes*, 1766). Wesley's own activity in the itinerant ministry would be unexampled were it not for the example of Fox. The class-meetings began in Bristol (15 Feb. 1741–2) on the

suggestion of Captain Fry, and primarily as a means of raising funds ('a penny a week') to discharge a chapel debt. Wesley at once perceived the germ of an organisation for moral and spiritual inspection; the class system was extended to London on 25 March. The 'society tickets' (renewable quarterly) were now first issued. Constant care was taken to remove unworthy members; the process acted as a check on the rapid growth of the societies; 'number,' said Wesley, 'is an inconsiderable circumstance' (*Journal*, 25 June 1744). Two remarkable sermons belong to this period. The first, his 'almost Christian' sermon, at St. Mary's, Oxford (25 July 1741), illustrates Wesley's discretion; he had prepared in Latin and English a discourse of much more severity, with a galling text (TYERMAN, i. 362); he made inquiry at this date about the exercises for B.D., but did not proceed with the matter; his last university sermon was on 24 Aug. 1744. The other, at Epworth, on the evening of 6 June 1742, was preached (as John Romley, the curate, excluded him from the church) standing on his father's tombstone, and was the first of four addresses delivered in the same circumstances (for the tradition which sees Wesley's footprints in 'sections of two ferruginous concretions in the slab,' see communications in *Notes and Queries*, 1866 and 1872).

In 1743 Wesley opened two additional chapels in London: one (29 May) in West Street, Charing Cross Road, formerly French protestant; this was the headquarters of methodist work at the west end till 1798; the other (8 Aug.) in Snow's Fields, Bermondsey, formerly Arian [see RUDD, SAYER]. In all his chapels men and women sat apart; they were noted for 'swift singing,' without organ accompaniment. The first methodist conference or 'conversation' (25-30 June 1744) was held at the Foundery by the Wesleys, four other clergymen (three of them beneficed), and four lay preachers, of whom but one, John Downes (*d.* 1774), remained constant to methodism. By the institution of this conference Wesley consolidated his movement and provided a safety-valve for divergences of opinion; the choice of those invited to consultation rested with him, and he retained an uncontrolled power of direction. The method of conducting business by answers to queries had been anticipated in the quaker organism, of which apparently Wesley knew nothing; quaker doctrine, as taught in Barclay's 'Apology,' repelled him (1748) by its lack of sacraments and its silent meetings; yet he had reprinted (1741) extracts from Barclay on predestination. This first conference began the division of the country into methodist 'circuits.' While the first conference affirmed the duty of canonical obedience to the bishops 'so far as we can with a safe conscience,' and declared against separation from the church, pressure of circumstances was rapidly altering Wesley's views of ecclesiastical order. At the second conference (Bristol, 1-3 Aug. 1745) it is clearly affirmed that Wesley 'may be called the bishop or overseer' of all congregations gathered by him as 'a preacher of the Gospel' (*Minutes*, 1862, i. 26-7). On the road to Bristol he read (20 Jan. 1745-6) the 'Enquiry into the Constitution . . . of the Primitive Church,' published anonymously in 1691 (enlarged 1713) by Peter King, first lord King [q. v.] It seems to have taught him nothing (though he refers to it as late as 1784), for his two deductions from it, 'that bishops and presbyters are (essentially) of one order, and that originally every Christian congregation was a church independent on all others,' are anticipated in the conference minutes of 1745. In his noteworthy correspondence (May 1745 to February 1748) with 'John Smith,' i.e. Thomas Secker [q. v.] (whose attitude is in curious contrast to that of George Lavington [q. v.] a little later) he treats all ecclesiastical order as subordinate to spiritual needs (*Works*, xii. 75; the whole correspondence is in MOORE, vol. ii. App.) His own reiterated account refers his change of view to the influence of the 'Irenicum' (1660-1) by Edward Stillingfleet [q. v.] (*Works*, xii. 137, xiii. 200, 223).

Wesley had published in 1743 his 'Thoughts on Marriage and Celibacy,' giving a preference to the latter. His opinion was modified by a discussion at the conference of June 1748. Taken ill in the following August at Newcastle-on-Tyne, he was nursed for four days by Grace Murray, then in charge of his orphan house there. Grace (*b.* 18 Jan. 1715-16, *d.* 23 Feb. 1803), daughter of poor parents, Robert (*d.* 1740) and Grace Norman, had married (13 May 1736) Alexander Murray, a sailor, drowned in 1742. Wesley proposed marriage to her, and she did not refuse. He took her with him on his missionary errands through Yorkshire and Derbyshire, and left her in Cheshire with one of his preachers, John Bennet (*d.* 24 May 1759, aged 44), to whom in a day or two she engaged herself. Having convinced her that this engagement was not binding, Wesley in April 1749 took her to Ireland, employed her there in religious work, and before leaving Dublin in July became contracted to her there. She resumed correspondence with Bennet in a

groundless fit of jealousy about one Molly Francis, and for some weeks, while accompanying Wesley on his journeys, was on and off with Bennet. Wesley, learning this, and assured by Grace that she loved him best, would neither give her up nor consent to an immediate marriage. On 7 Sept. he wrote to Bennet, claiming Grace as his own. He sent a copy of the letter to Charles Wesley, who at once interfered, calling in the aid of Whitefield, who seems to have acted against his own judgment, as expressed to Wesley. In their presence Mrs. Murray (though 'at her request' the Dublin contract with Wesley had been renewed before witnesses on 20 Sept.) was married to Bennet at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, on 3 Oct. 1749. Wesley met the pair at Leeds on 6 Oct.; he did not again see Mrs. Bennet till 1788, in company with Henry Moore (1751–1844) [q.v.], who was very favourably impressed by her (*Addit. MS.* 7119, with Wesley's autograph corrections; printed in Hook's *Narrative of a Remarkable Transaction in the Early Life of John Wesley*, 1848; 2nd edit., with Hunter's *Review*, 1862; C. Wesley, *Journal*, i. 225; Moore, ii. 171; Bennet, *Memoirs of Mrs. Grace Bennet*, 1803). Wesley's keen smart of disappointment was also embodied in verses, written on 8 Oct., and first printed by Moore (the copy in Addit. MS. 7119 has four additional stanzas).

He received sympathy from Vincent Perronet [q.v.], and it was Perronet who convinced him that he ought to marry. Having reached this conviction on 2 Feb. 1750–1, he lost no time in acting upon it. His choice was Mary Vazeille, a lady seven years his junior, originally a domestic servant, now the widow of Anthony Vazeille (*d.* 1747), a London merchant, with a fortune of 3,000*l.*, in half of which she had only a life interest.

She had four children, the youngest (Noah) under five years old. Charles Wesley had made her acquaintance through Edward Perronet, and had been her guest; of the match he 'never had the least suspicion' (C. Wesley, *Journal*, ii. 78). On 9 Feb. a marriage settlement was executed, securing Mrs. Vazeille's property to her own exclusive use. On Sunday, 10 Feb., Wesley sprained his ankle, and 'spent the remainder of the week' under Mrs. Vazeille's roof in Threadneedle Street, 'partly in writing a Hebrew grammar.' By 4 March he was still unable to walk (he preached on his knees), but on 18 or 19 Feb. he was married to Mrs. Vazeille (it is said, by Charles Manning, vicar of Hayes, Middlesex), his brother Charles being 'one of the last that heard of his unhappy marriage' (*ib.* ii. 79). Moore speaks of Mrs. Wesley as 'well qualified' for her position; she agreed that her husband should relax none of his labours, and for four years usually accompanied him on his journeys, travelling with him on his second visit to Scotland in 1753. She was tart of temper, and Wesley's ways were trying. Conscious of purity of intent, he corresponded with his women helpers with a familiarity which his wife deeply resented. This has been set down to jealousy, but may be construed as reasonable distrust of women whom she knew much better than he. When Wesley made Sarah Ryan (1724–1768) his housekeeper at Kingswood, and confided to her (writing as her 'affectionate brother') his domestic sorrows, his wife, finding Mrs. Ryan presiding at the preachers' dining-table, referred to the fact of her having 'three husbands living' (of three different nationalities) in terms inelegant but exact. The serious breach began in September 1755, when Mrs. Wesley opened a packet of her husband's letters, sent for delivery not through her, but through Charles Perronet. That she used violence, dragging her husband by the hair, rests on Hampson's testimony (Hampson, ii. 127; Tyerman, ii. 110). Charles Wesley proved a most ineffective intermediary; Mrs. Wesley was zealous for her husband's position, and contrasted his labours with Charles's comparative ease (Watson, p. 260). Wesley's letters to her are full of excellent sense, but show a fatal failure of sympathy. In his will of 1768 he made her his residuary legatee. His well-known 'non revocabo' (23 Jan. 1771), when she left him for her married daughter at Newcastle, was not the end of their connection. In July 1772 she returned, took part in his mission work, and did not finally desert him till 1776. She is then accused of publishing garbled extracts from his letters to damage his character (Tyerman, iii. 233). The manuscript account of the Grace Murray episode (see above) came through her son Noah to Naphtaly Hart, who owned it in 1788, and bequeathed it (1829) to the British Museum. She died on 8 Oct. 1781, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Giles, Camberwell; her tombstone has disappeared, the widened roadway now passes over her grave. By her will (dated 4 Sept. 1779) she left Wesley a 'mourning gold ring, in token that I die in love and friendship towards him.' His last reference to her (in a letter of 25 July 1788) is not unkindly. The children of her married daughter are mentioned in his will as 'my dear granddaughters.'

His marriage involved the resignation (1 June 1751) of his fellowship; from his

society he never received more than 30*l.* a year and part of his travelling expenses (TYERMAN, iii. 615), but his income from his publications was by this time considerable, and was all spent on purposes of religion and charity. By the sale of cheap books and tracts for the people, he says (1789), 'I unawares became rich.' When he thought himself dying in 1753, and wrote his own epitaph, he made a point of his 'not leaving, after his debts are paid, ten pounds behind him.' To the commissioners of excise in 1776 he gravely returned the amount of his plate as 'two silver teaspoons at London, and two at Bristol.' His charities often exceeded 1,000*l.* a year (TYERMAN, iii. 616).

His journal of missionary travel would serve as a guide-book to the British Isles, and is replete with romantic incident and graphic pictures of life and manners. Forty-two times (from 1747) he crossed the Irish Sea (the first Irish conference was held at Limerick on 14 Aug. 1752). A mission tour in Holland was a recreation of his eightieth year. In Scotland, which he constantly visited (from 1751), his religious apart from his theological influence was greater than is generally allowed; in 1772 he received the freedom of the city of Perth (28 April) and the town of Arbroath (6 May). He was several times in the Isle of Man, and rejoiced to find there neither papist nor dissenter, but would have made an end of the Manx language. That he encountered much rough and even violent usage was a consequence of his determination to reach the lowest stratum of the population and compel a hearing. His perception that his 'building materials' (TYERMAN, iii. 325) were to be found in the neglected classes was justified by results. More has been made of his exclusion from churches than the facts warrant. As the real nature of his movement became apparent, prejudice declined (see the instructive story regarding Richard Cordeux, of St. Saviour's, York, TYERMAN, ii. 571).

Secker admirably describes Wesley's aim as 'labouring to bring all the world to solid, inward, vital religion' (MOORE, ii. 475). Throughout his work he was the educator and the social reformer as well as the evangelist. His brother Charles said of him that he was 'naturally and habitually a tutor, and would be so to the end of the chapter' (HAMPSON, iii. 37). He found 'more profit in sermons on either good tempers, or good works, than in what are vulgarly called gospel sermons' (*Works*, xiii. 34). His 'Christian Library' (1749–55) in fifty handy volumes ('if angels were to write books, we should have very few folios,' *Arminian Magazine*, 1781, pref.) gave the cream of English practical divinity. With amazing industry and versatility he provided his followers with manuals of history, civil and religious, physics, medicine, philology (including 'the best English Dictionary in the world'), abridging Milton to suit their capacity, and condensing for their use a novel, 'The Fool of Quality' (1766), by Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q.v.] (see anecdote in EVERETT, *Adam Clarke*, 1844, ii. 83). The marriages, dress, diet, and sanitary arrangements of his community were matters of his constant vigilance, along with the care of the poor, a system of loans for the struggling, provision for orphans, institution of Sunday schools (in which he was one of the first followers of Robert Raikes [q. v.]). It must be owned that, with the exception of Thomas Tryon [q. v.], no educator had a worse system with children; they were neither to 'play nor cry' (GORDON, *Christian Developments*, 1853, p. 110); Tryon would not let them even laugh. Wesley's treatise on medicine, 'Primitive Physic,' was published in 1747, reached its twentieth edition in 1781, and its thirty-sixth in 1840. It contains definitions of diseases, followed by prescriptions for their cure, many of which are taken from the writings of Sydenham, Dover, Mead, Cheyne, Lind, and Boerhaave. The only efficient remedy for ague, chinchona bark, is omitted as 'extremely dangerous,' while onions, groundsel, frankincense, yarrow, and cobwebs are prescribed. In the edition of 1760 and thenceforward the use of electricity is recommended in several diseases.

By 1763 Wesley was practically the only itinerating clergyman, and the need of clerical provision for his societies began to be acutely felt. His lay preachers were ready for separation as early as the conference of 1755. The celebration of the eucharist by lay preachers had already begun at Norwich in 1760, while Wesley was in Ireland [see WESLEY, CHARLES]. Earlier than this he said to Charles (19 Oct. 1754) 'We have in effect ordained already,' and 'was inclined to lay on hands' (TYERMAN, ii. 202). Maxfield, who quitted Wesley in 1763, had been ordained by William Barnard [q. v.], bishop of Derry, 'to assist that good man, that he may not work himself to death' (*Journal*, 23 April 1763). His place as Wesley's London assistant was taken by John Richardson, a curate from Sussex. In April 1764 Wesley projected in vain a union of methodist clergy; the Calvinists held aloof. In and about November 1764 Wesley obtained ordination for several of his preachers from a certain Erasmus, bishop

of Arcadia in Crete, of whose episcopal character he had 'abundant unexceptionable credentials' (*Works*, x. 432). Erasmus knew no English, and his candidates knew no Greek (HAMPSON, iii. 188). It is not stated whether Erasmus ordained them to the priesthood; it is certain that two of them, John Jones and Lawrence Coughlan, on leaving Wesley, were again ordained by the bishop of London. Toplady and Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.] affirmed that Wesley had asked Erasmus to consecrate him bishop and been refused, a statement denied by Wesley in both its parts (*Olivers's Letter to Toplady*, 1771, p. 50). Much later (20 Sept. 1788) he writes 'men may call me a knave or a fool, a rascal, a scoundrel, and I am content; but they shall never, by my consent, call me a bishop' (*Works*, xiii. 71). Yet he considered (8 June 1780) that he had 'as good a right to ordain as to administer the Lord's Supper' (*Works*, xii. 137). However in August 1780 he made a second application to Robert Lowth or Louth [q. v.] for the ordination of a preacher for America, and was refused because the candidate was no classical scholar. Two of Lady Huntingdon's clergy (Wills and Taylor), having been prosecuted for irregularity, seceded from the Anglican church, and held a public ordination on 9 March 1783. Wesley must have strongly felt the pressure of this example.

On 28 Feb. 1784 he executed the 'deed of declaration,' which was enrolled in the court of chancery, and constitutes the charter of Wesleyan methodism and the beginning of its modern history. Its object was to settle the uses of the methodist chapels (359 in number) after the deaths of Wesley and his brother; and for this purpose to create a legal 'conference,' limiting its number to a hundred preachers (selected out of 192), and defining its powers and procedure. In this measure, Wesley's chief adviser was Thomas Coke [q. v.], whom he first met in 1776; the limitation and selection of the 'legal hundred' was Wesley's own act, overriding Coke's judgment. Coke was destined, with Francis Asbury [q. v.], to act as joint superintendents of the methodists in America (a chapel had been opened in New York in 1767). At Bristol, on 1 Sept. 1784, Wesley in conjunction with Coke and James Creighton, an Anglican clergyman [see SCARLETT, NATHANIEL], ordained Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey as presbyters for the American mission. On 2 Sept. Coke, in presence of Creighton and others, was 'set apart as a superintendent' by the imposition of Wesley's hands (certificate in DREW'S *Life of Coke*, 1817, p. 66). Next Christmas, Coke and his coadjutors exercised their ordaining powers on Asbury; Wesley severely rebuked Coke's assumption of the title of bishop. On 1 Aug. 1785 Wesley 'set apart' John Pawson, Thomas Hanby, and Joseph Taylor for Scotland. At the conference of 1786 Joshua Keighley and Charles Atmore were 'set apart' for Scotland, William Warrener for Antigua, and William Hammet for Newfoundland. In 1787 five were 'set apart.' In 1788 John Barber and Joseph Cownley were 'set apart' in Scotland; and, at the conference of that year, seven others, Alexander Mather being set apart as a superintendent. On Ash Wednesday (27 Feb.) 1789 Wesley, with Creighton and Peard Dickenson, an Anglican clergyman (1759–1802), set apart Henry Moore (1751–1844) [q. v.] and Thomas Rankin as presbyters (certificate in SMITH'S *Life of Moore*, 1844, p. 121). These were the last ordained. Entitled to administer sacraments and transmit this right, they were to exercise it as Wesley's deputies, within a defined sphere of labour. 'Whatever is done in America and Scotland,' wrote Wesley in 1786, 'is no separation from the church of England' (TYERMAN, iii. 442), an argument inapplicable to the last three cases. Creighton affirms that Wesley repented of his action (HAMPSON, ii. 216; TYERMAN, iii. 441). His sermon on 'the ministerial office' (Cork, 4 May 1789) denies that the unordained may administer sacraments, and was regarded, somewhat unreasonably, as receding from his earlier position (see criticism in MOORE, ii. 339). As early as 1760 methodists at Norwich had taken the benefit of the Toleration Act. On 3 Nov. 1787 Wesley, under legal advice, decided to license all his chapels and travelling preachers 'not as dissenters but simply "preachers of the gospel"' (*Journal*). Owning that he 'varied' from the church (Cork sermon) he would never allow that this amounted to separation; he laid stress on the fact that he was under no ecclesiastical censure. His position was not unlike that of Richard Baxter [q. v.], whose spirit he contrasts (*Journal*, 1 May 1755) with the bitterness of Michaijah Towgood [q. v.] With few exceptions (e. g. Doddridge) he had no personal relations with dissenters, though he expresses high admiration of the ejected nonconformists of 1662, as known to him through Neal.

Wesley writes (26 June 1785), 'I am become, I know not how, an honourable man.' His attitude (from 1775) towards the revolt of the American colonies (earlier he had somewhat favoured their cause) contributed to his popularity, and severed him from the

politics of dissent. Johnson, the arguments of whose 'Taxation no Tyranny' he embodied in his own 'A Calm Address to our American Colonies' (1775, 4to), wrote to express his satisfaction at having 'gained such a mind as yours' (6 Feb. 1776). On the same subject Wesley added 'A Calm Address to the Inhabitants of England' (1777) and 'A Serious Address' (1778). In this connection it should be noted that he was the earliest religious leader of the first rank to join the protest against slavery. He lost no popularity by his protest (21 Jan. 1780) against toleration of Roman catholics; this brought him into controversy with Arthur O'Leary [q. v.], whom he met on friendly terms in 1787. At the same time he denounced the mischievous folly of the Irish penal laws against Roman catholics.

After 1787 he published nothing except in the 'Arminian Magazine,' but to the last continued to travel. He is said to have preached forty thousand sermons and travelled 250,000 miles. He suffered from various ailments, including hereditary gout (of which his mother died), had undergone a surgical operation (1774), and was attacked by diabetes in 1789. His last entry in his account-book is dated 16 July 1790; his last sermon (at Leatherhead) was preached on 23 Feb. 1791; his last letter (to Wilberforce) was written the following day. John Whitehead (1740?–1804) [q. v.] attended him from 25 Feb.; he declined further medical advice. On 2 March 1791 he died at the chapel-house in City Road. His body was visited by vast crowds, both at the house and (8 March) in the chapel. At the early hour of five on the morning of 9 March he was buried in a vault to the rear of the chapel, Richardson, his assistant, reading the burial service (substituting 'father' for 'brother'). Whitehead preached the funeral sermon. The body was recoffined in 1828. In addition to the inscribed tomb, there is a marble tablet within the chapel, and a statue in front of the building. Of other monumental memorials the most notable is the tablet (1871) in Westminster Abbey with profile likenesses of John and Charles Wesley. His will (dated 20 Feb. 1789; codicil 25 Feb.) is printed by Whitehead and other biographers.

Like all the Wesleys, he was of short stature; his person was slim and his countenance fresh-coloured. His eye was 'the brightest and most piercing that can be conceived' (Hampson, iii. 167). From early life he wore his (originally auburn) hair in long locks reaching to his shoulders. For a story of the cropping of his hair by a virago at Savannah, see 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1792, i. 24; on the question whether he ever wore a wig, see 'Notes and Queries,' 28 Dec. 1867 p. 519, 18 Jan. 1868 p. 65; on his very numerous portraits, see 'Notes and Queries,' 4 Feb. 1865 p. 103, 1 April 1865 p. 256. He himself preferred the paintings by J. Williams (1741; engraved 1742) and by Romney (1789; engraved 1790). The National Portrait Gallery has his portrait by Nathaniel Hone (1766), and another by William Hamilton (1789); also a marble bust, of unknown date. In January 1774 he sat for his effigy in wax for Mrs. Wright's museum in New York. No likeness gives a better idea of his person than the etching (1790) by John Kay (1742–1826) [q. v.], which shows him walking between James Hamilton, M.D. (1740–1827), and Joseph Cole (*d.* 1826). A very impressive profile sketch, taken after death, was engraved in 1791. His punctual habits and even temper gave him happiness in a life severely laborious. 'It was impossible to be long in his company without partaking his hilarity' (Hampson, iii. 178). He was a good swimmer, in early life a great walker; on horseback he read as he rode, holding up the book to his eyes owing to near sight; only in late life did he take to a chaise. He early learned to sleep on the floor. In 1742 he left off tea. At seventy-one he thought preaching at five in the morning 'one of the most healthy exercises in the world;' at seventy-seven he recommended fasting on Fridays as a remedy for nervous disorders, and affirmed that he had not 'felt lowness of spirits for one quarter of an hour' since he was born; at eighty-five he had 'never once lost a night's sleep.' Of his preaching there are interesting notices by Horace Walpole (10 Oct. 1766), who thought him 'as evidently an actor as Garrick;' by Sir Walter Scott, who heard him in 1782, and speaks of his sermons as 'vastly too colloquial,' but with 'many excellent stories;' and by Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], who draws an impressive picture of his preaching at Colchester (October 1790), held up in the pulpit by two ministers. In his ordinary services he rarely preached more than twenty minutes, taking his text from the gospel or epistle for the day; his matter, according to Henry Moore's personal testimony, was very unequal (unpublished letter; Hampson, iii. 169). To his conversational powers Johnson (who introduced him to Boswell, thinking 'worthy and religious men should be acquainted') bears testimony, lamenting that he was 'never at leisure.' He said himself, 'though I am always in haste, I am never in a hurry' (10 Dec. 1777), in this resembling Priestley, with whom he

shared many traits of character. His correspondence is wonderful for terse clearness, lighted by irony, full of epigram, often abrupt, rarely betraying any trace of sentiment. In controversy he was a consummate master of apt and telling statement of a case; as he never wrote without conviction, he convinced others. Hampson says (iii. 160) he offered his services to the government in answer to 'Junius;' if this is true, the government missed a powerful ally. Controversy never soured him against persons; he rejoiced to receive the communion (1762) with his old adversary Lavington; William Dodd [q. v.], who had bitterly opposed him, turned at once to Wesley in his distress; and he never deserted a fallen friend (cf. his relations with Westley Hall [q. v.], and the case of William Shent, TYERMAN, iii. 289). His prejudices were vivid rather than strong, for his mind opened to facts with the utmost readiness; when young, he was 'sure of everything,' but in a few years 'not half so sure of most things' (*London Magazine*, 1765, p. 26). To claim him for any one ecclesiastical party is as futile as the attempt to fix the religion of Shakespeare. He was continually breaking bounds. He had 'no doubt' of the salvation of Marcus Antoninus, whom he contrasts with 'nominal Christians' (*Journal*, 11 Oct. 1745). Those who adopted John Taylor's view of original sin were 'silver-tongued antichrists' (*ib.* 28 Aug. 1748); yet his challenge to Taylor (3 July 1759) is a fine specimen of the true temper of serious debate; nay, he could 'guess' Pelagius to be 'a wise and a holy man' (7 July 1761; *Works*, xii. 224), and he had used exactly the same expressions of Servetus (in a *Dialogue*, 1741, mainly borrowed from Thomas Grantham (1634–1692) [q.v.], but this phrase is Wesley's own); in 1786 he abridged the life of Thomas Firmin [q. v.] for the 'Arminian Magazine,' with a preface allowing that an antitrinitarian might be 'truly pious.' His intense biblicism (he called himself a 'Bible bigot') led him to write 'the giving up witchcraft is, in effect, giving up the Bible' (*Arminian Magazine*, 1782, p. 366); but, after reading (1769) Glanville's 'Saducismus Triumphatus' (1681), he remarks 'supposing the facts true, I wonder a man of sense should attempt to account for them at all.' Yet he had his heresies; he was (quite disinterestedly) for marriage with a deceased wife's sister, and he believed in a future life for the brute creation. Great as methodism is, as a religious power, the personal influence of Wesley is greater, and has affected every section of English religion.

As a religious poet his reputation has paled beside that of Charles Wesley; but allowing for Charles greater spontaneity and (at his best) richer quality, it must not be forgotten that his hymns were indebted to John Wesley's editing hand. The latter's best hymns are translations from the German (for his conspicuous merits as a translator see HATFIELD, *John Wesley's Translations of German Hymns*, Baltimore, 1896). Wesley, by himself or with Charles, published between 1737 and 1786 twenty-three collections of hymns, including compositions by various writers (for the bibliography see JULIAN, *Dictionary of Hymnology*, 1892). His pieces are contained in Osborn's 'Poetical Works of John and Charles Wesley,' 1868–1872, 13 vols.; but it is difficult to apportion in all cases the respective work of the two brothers.

Wesley's prose 'Works' were first collected by himself (Bristol, 1771–4, 32 vols. 12mo). The edition used above is the eleventh (1856–62, 15 vols. 12mo), containing only the religious writings, edited by Thomas Jackson (1783–1873) [q. v.], whose first edition is 1829–31, 14 vols. 8vo. Tyerman gives under each year an annotated list of Wesley's publications; to pursue the bibliography of reprints would be endless. Green's 'Bibliography' (1896) of the works of John and Charles Wesley gives the fullest account of original editions. Wesley's 'Sermons,' numbering 141 (1726–1790), and his 'Notes on the New Testament' (1754) are of special importance, as containing the authorised standard of methodist doctrine, specified as such in chapel deeds. His copy of Shakespeare, the margin 'filled with critical notes,' was destroyed by John Pawson (WAKELEY, *Anecdotes of the Wesleys*, 1870, p. 319).

[Wesley's public career is best studied in his published Journals (extending from 1735 to 1790) and his correspondence, parts of which are collected in his Works (vols. xii. xiii.) Omitting brief pamphlets, the first biography is the Life (1791, 3 vols.) by John Hampson [q.v.], a publication viewed by Methodists with suspicion, but containing some valuable details. The Life by Coke and Moore (chiefly by the latter) was issued by conference in 1792 to forestall Whitehead, and had the disadvantage of being drawn up without access to Wesley's papers. For the dispute see MOORE, HENRY (1751–1844). Whitehead's Life was published 1791–3, 2 vols. The best proof of its worth is the constant borrowing from it by Moore in his amended Life, 1824–5, 2 vols. Southey's Life (1820, 2 vols.) had not the advantage of Moore's additions; it first brought home to the public mind a distinct sense of Wesley's place in the history of English religion. It should be read

with the additions (1846) of Coleridge's Notes, and Remarks by Alexander Knox [q. v.], who knew Wesley from 1765. The Life (1831) by Richard Watson is a good compendium, with some new points. Southey's work left room for the valuable monographs, Wesley and Methodism, by Isaac Taylor (1787–1865) [q. v.], and John Wesley and the Evangelical Reaction of the Eighteenth Century (1870), by Julia Wedgwood. Luke Tyerman's Life and Times of Wesley (1870–1, 3 vols.) is a cyclopædia of materials, drawn from published and unpublished sources, throwing new light on nearly every phase of Wesley's career. Out of the multitude of briefer biographies, Dr. J. H. Rigg's The Living Wesley (1875), the Memoir by Green (1881), and Overton's John Wesley (1891) merit special attention. From different points of view, Nightingale's Portraiture of Methodism (1807) and Urlin's Wesley's Place in Church History (1870) will repay study. See also Myles's Chronological History of Methodists, 1799; Stevens's History of Methodism, ed. Willey, 1863–5; Stevenson's City Road Chapel, 1872; Stevenson's Memorials of the Wesley Family, 1876; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886. A complete collection of Wesley's Correspondence is still a desideratum. Masses of his manuscripts (some recently brought to light) are in the possession of the Wesleyan authorities. A number of early diaries and papers (used by the present writer) were acquired by the late J. J. Colman, esq., M.P., from William Gandy, executor of Henry Moore. The wills of Anthony Vazeille (dated 22 March 1745–6) and Mary Wesley have also been consulted. Other authorities are cited above.] A. G.

WESLEY, SAMUEL (1662–1735), divine and poet, father of the great methodist leader, second son of John Wesley, was baptised on 17 Dec. 1662 at Winterborn-Whitchurch, Dorset. The family name was originally spelled Westley, and Samuel so wrote his name in 1694. His grandfather, Bartholomew Westley (1595?–1679?), was the third son of Sir Herbert Westley of Westleigh, Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth de Wellesley of Dangan, co. Meath. He held the sequestered rectories of Charmouth (from 1640) and Catherston (from 1650), Dorset, from both of which he was ejected in 1662, subsequently practising as a physician; he married (1619) Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Carbury, co. Kildare, and granddaughter of Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], primate of Ireland; the story that on 23 Sept. 1651 he gave information intended to secure the capture of Charles II, who had lodged at Charmouth after the battle of Worcester, seems authentic, in spite of some difficulty about details (see authorities in Tyerman's *Samuel Wesley*, pp. 29 sq.; also *Miraculum basilicon*, 1664, p. 49, by A[braham] J[enings]). His father, John Wesly (his own spelling), Westley, or Wesley (1635?–1678) of New Inn Hall, Oxford (matriculated on 23 April 1651, B.A. on 23 Jan. 1654–5, M.A. on 4 July 1657), was appointed to the vicarage of Winterborn-Whitchurch in May 1658; the report of his interview in 1661 with Gilbert Ironside the elder [q. v.], his diocesan, shows him to have been an independent; he was imprisoned for not using the common prayer-book, ejected in 1662, and died at Preston, near Weymouth, in 1678. His engraved portrait is in the 'Methodist Magazine' (1840). He married a daughter of John White (1574–1648) [q. v.], and niece in some way of Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.], the church historian; White married a sister of Cornelius Burges or Burgess [q. v.] Wesley's eldest son was Timothy (*b.* 1659); a younger son, Matthew Wesley, remained a nonconformist, became a London apothecary, and died on 10 June 1737, leaving a son, Matthew, in India; he provided for some of his brother Samuel's daughters.

Samuel Wesley, after passing through Dorchester grammar school, under Henry Dolling, was sent by the independents to be educated for their ministry under Theophilus Gale [q. v.] He reached London on 8 March 1678, shortly after Gale's death, and, after attending another grammar school, was placed (with an exhibition of 30*l.*) under Edward Veel or Veal [q. v.] at Stepney. Here he remained some two years, proceeding to the academy of Charles Morton (1627–1698) [q. v.] at Newington Green. Being 'a dabbler in rhyme and faction,' he was encouraged (but not by Morton) in writing 'lampoons both on church and state,' and 'pasquils' against Thomas Doolittle [q. v.], head of a rival (presbyterian) academy. Among his forty or fifty fellow students were Timothy Cruso [q. v.], Daniel Defoe [q. v.], and John Shower [q. v.] A 'reverend and worthy person,' his relative, who visited him at the academy, first gave him 'arguments against the dissenting schism.' John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], believing that degrees would soon be open to nonconformists, wished him to study at a university; he went on foot to visit Oxford, ultimately entering as a servitor at Exeter College in August 1683, matriculating on 18 Nov. 1684 (when his age is wrongly given as eighteen), and graduating B.A. on 19 June 1688. While at Oxford he published anonymously through John Dunton [q. v.] a volume of verse, dedicated to his old master, Dolling, and entitled 'Maggots: or, Poems on Several Subjects, never before handled. By a Schollar' (1685, 12mo; the frontispiece has

a caricature portrait of the author); he also contributed verses to 'Strenæ Natalitiæ Academiæ Oxoniensis' (1688, fol.) in honour of the birth of the Pretender.

Wesley's conformity was probably influenced by his admiration of Tillotson, to whose memory he subsequently penned an elegy. It is clear also that he was repelled by the tone of the political dissenter, and found Oxford society more congenial than he expected. He was ordained deacon by Thomas Sprat [q. v.] at Bromley on 7 Aug. 1688; priest, by Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 24 Feb. 1689–90. After serving a curacy, and acting as chaplain to a man-of-war, he obtained a curacy in London of 30*l.* a year, and married (about 1690) Susanna (*b.* 20 Jan. 1669–70; *d.* 23 July 1742), youngest daughter of Samuel Annesley [q. v.], who had already abandoned her father's nonconformity, and 'had reasoned herself into Socinianism, from which her husband reclaimed her' (Southey). His wife's grandfather was John White (1590–1645) [q. v.], the centuriator. Her sister, Elizabeth (*d.* 28 May 1697), was the first wife of John Dunton.

On 25 June 1690 Wesley was instituted to the rectory of South Ormsby, Lincolnshire, in the patronage of the Massingberd family, worth 50*l.* a year, with a 'mean cot' for residence (his first entry in the parish register is dated 26 Aug. 1690). He assisted Dunton in conducting the 'Athenian Gazette' (17 March 1691 to 14 June 1697); the articles of agreement between Wesley, Richard Sault [q. v.], and Dunton, are dated 10 April 1691; the numerous answers to the theological and kindred questions are probably Wesley's. Much other literary work was done by him at Ormsby. John Sheffield [q. v.], then Marquis of Normanby, who had made him his chaplain, proposed him for an Irish bishopric in 1694 (Birch, *Tillotson*, 1753, p. 307; Tillotson spells the name Waseley). In the same year he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. He was compelled to resign Ormsby owing to his refusal to allow the visits of the mistress of James Saunderson (afterwards Earl of Castleton), who rented a house in the parish.

In 1695 (Foster) Wesley became rector of Epworth, Lincolnshire, a crown living worth 200*l.* a year. He was already 150*l.* in debt, a fact easily accounted for by his growing family, and by his having to contribute to his mother's support. By 1700 his indebtedness had reached 300*l.*, partly owing to losses in farming operations, for which he was unfitted. Several friends, including Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], helped him; and John Sharp (1645–1714) [q. v.], archbishop of York, offered to apply to the House of Lords for a brief in his behalf. This Wesley declined, though his life was henceforth a continuous struggle with pecuniary difficulties. In 1697 his barn had fallen; in July 1702 his rectory was burned; in 1704 a fire destroyed all his flax; in June 1705 he was imprisoned for debt in Lincoln Castle, and lay there several months; in February 1708–9 his rebuilt rectory was burned down with all its contents (among these was the parish register, the loss of which has left uncertainty about the births of some of his children). He continued to ply his pen, publishing both in verse and prose. In 1701 he was first elected to convocation as proctor for the Lincoln diocese; in 1710 he was re-elected, and gave regular attendance so long as convocation was allowed to transact business. A story to the effect that he stayed away from home 'for a twelvemonth' prior to the death of William III because his wife refused to say 'amen' to the prayer for that sovereign, though vouched for by his son John, is disproved by Tyerman on the evidence of his own letters. He offered his services in 1705, without result, as a missionary to India, China, and Abyssinia. In the same year he published a poem on the battle of Blenheim, which Marlborough acknowledged by bestowing on him the chaplaincy of Colonel Lepell's regiment, but he was not allowed to hold it long, perhaps because the regiment was ordered abroad.

As far back as 1690, after attending a meeting of the Calves Head Club in Leadenhall Street, Wesley had written an account of the inner life of nonconformist academies, in the shape of a letter intended for Robert Clavel [q. v.], but apparently not sent to him by Wesley and not meant to be published. Without Wesley's knowledge or consent, Clavel at length published the document, anonymously, as 'A Letter from a Country Divine to his Friend in London, concerning the Education of Dissenters in their Private Academies . . . offered to the Consideration of the Grand Committee of Parliament for Religion' (1703, 4to). A controversy followed with Samuel Palmer (*d.* 1724) [q. v.] Wesley's 'Defence' (1704) and 'Reply' (1707) were in his own name. The 'Reply' was revised by William Wake [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln. There is no doubt that Wesley hits blots in the contemporary nonconformist training and temper, in London especially. The enmity of dissenters is said (but this is doubtful) to have deprived him of his regimental chaplaincy, and disappointed his hopes of a prebend. According to his son

John, Wesley wrote the speech delivered at his trial (7 March 1709-10) by Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] During his absence at this time in London his wife supplied deficiencies of Inman, his curate, by reading prayers and a sermon on Sunday evening at the rectory to her family and two hundred of the neighbours.

Towards the close of 1716 the Epworth rectory was the scene of noises and disturbances, lasting till the end of March 1717, and supposed to have a preternatural origin. The account, from family manuscripts which had come into possession of Samuel Badcock [q. v.], was first published in 1791 by Joseph Priestley [q. v.], who speaks of it as 'perhaps the best authenticated, and the best told story of the kind, that is anywhere extant.' From 1722 (FOSTER; and Wesley's own statement) Wesley held in addition to Epworth the small rectory of Wroot, five miles distant; here he sometimes resided, but the addition to his income was inconsiderable. He was accused, and by his brother Matthew, of lax economy; his reply (1731) furnishes a minute history of his affairs, which proves that he had done his best.

His later years were employed upon an exhaustive work on Job; his first collections for it were destroyed in the fire of 1709. Gout and palsy compelled him to employ amanuenses. Proposals for printing were issued in 1729. Pope wrote (1730) to interest Swift in the subscription list, engaging that 'you will approve his prose more than you formerly could his poetry.' The publication was posthumous, 'Dissertationes in Librum Jobi' (1735, fol., but most copies have new title-page, and date 1736), with portrait of the author (in fantastic dress, and bearing a sceptre), several plates, and a dedication to Queen Caroline. John Wesley presented a copy to the queen, who remarked, 'It is very prettily bound.'

On 4 June 1731 Wesley was disabled by being thrown from a waggon, and never recovered his strength. He died at Epworth on 25 April 1735, and was buried in the churchyard. The inscription on his tombstone was renewed 1819, and again 1872, when the tomb was rebuilt. Tyerman has reproduced his portrait, engraved by J. H. Baker, from the frontispiece to 'Job,' engraved by Vertue; the portrait-frontispiece to 'Maggots' was reproduced (1821) by Thomas Rodd the younger [q. v.] From him his sons inherited their small stature. His widow was buried (1 Aug. 1742) in Bunhill Fields; a poetical epitaph by Charles Wesley implies that his mother had not known true religion before her seventieth year; her gravestone was renewed in 1828; a marble monument to her memory was erected (December 1870) in front of City Road Chapel (for her portrait, see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 148). Of his nineteen children the following survived infancy: 1. Samuel, who is noticed below. 2. Emilia (1691-1770?), married Robert Harper, quaker apothecary at Epworth; left early a widow without issue. 3. Susanna (1695-1764), married, 1721, Richard Ellison (*d.* 1760), a man of good estate, from whom she separated; had two sons and two daughters; the descendants of her daughters and younger son have been traced. 4. Mary (1696-1734), married, 1733, John White Lamb, later known as Whitelamb (1707-1769), her father's curate, and died in childbed. 5. Mehetabel (1697-1751), married, 1724, William Wright, a London plumber, of low habits; none of her children survived infancy; her poetical gift was remarkable; her pieces, some of them printed in various magazines and in the lives of her brothers, have never been collected. 6. Anne (*b.* 1702), married, 1725, John Lambert, land surveyor at Epworth, had issue, and was living in 1742. 7. John, who is separately noticed. 8. Martha (1707?-1791), married, 1735, Westley Hall [q. v.]; of her ten children nine died in infancy; Hall was a pupil of John Wesley at Lincoln College, Oxford; he followed the methodist movement for a time, but eventually took to erratic courses in religion and practice, including a more than theoretical adoption of polygamy; Mrs. Hall was a friend of Dr. Johnson, who offered her a home at Bolt Court. 9. Charles, who is separately noticed. 10. Keziah (1710-1741), died unmarried; she had been engaged to Westley Hall. All the daughters of Samuel Wesley showed great ability and were highly educated; three of them were very unfortunate in their marriages.

Wesley's publications, additional to the above-mentioned, were (in verse): 1. 'The Life of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: an Heroic Poem. . . . Ten Books,' 1693, fol., plates; dedication to Queen Mary, with new title-page, 1694, fol.; revised edition 1697, fol.; abridged edition 1809, 2 vols. 12mo, by Thomas Coke [q. v.]; this poem is said to have brought Wesley his Epworth preferment. 2. 'Elegies . . . on the death of . . . Mary Queen of England . . . on the death of . . . John [Tillotson], late Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1695, fol. 3. 'An Epistle to a Friend concerning Poetry,' 1700, fol.; Wesley criticises English poets, especially from the point of view of religion and

morals; he admires Blackmore, as 'big with Virgil's manly thought.' 4. 'The History of the Old and New Testament, attempted in Verse,' 1704, 3 vols. 12mo; engravings by John Sturt [q. v.]; dedicated to Queen Anne; 2nd edit. 1717, 12mo. 5. 'Marlborough, or the Fate of Europe,' 1705, fol. Posthumous was 6. 'Eupolis's Hymn to the Creator,' first published in the 'Arminian Magazine,' 1778; the manuscript is partly in the hand of his daughter, Mehetabel; this circumstance, and the superiority of the poem to Wesley's other verse, suggest joint authorship; John Wesley always claimed the whole for his father.

Also (in prose) 7. 'Sermon . . . [Ps. xciv. 16] before the Society for the Reformation of Manners,' 1698, 8vo; noteworthy as exhibiting his sympathy with efforts of kindred type to those of the early methodist societies. 8. 'The Pious Communicant Rightly Prepared. . . . With Prayers and Hymns . . . added a short Discourse of Baptism,' 1700, 12mo; appended is 'A Letter concerning the Religious Societies.' John Wesley's 'Treatise on Baptism,' dated 11 Nov. 1756, is an unacknowledged reprint of his father's 'Short Discourse,' slightly retouched. Posthumous was 9. 'A Letter to a Curate,' 1735, 8vo; a very able summary of clerical duties and studies. Wesley also compiled for Dunton 'The Young Student's Library,' 1692, fol.; workmanlike synopses of eighty-nine works in divinity, history, and science.

Wesley's verse will not lift him high among poets (he was pilloried in the first edition of the 'Dunciad,' 1728, i. 115), nor has his 'Job' given him his expected rank among scholars. He was an able, busy, and honest man, with much impulsive energy, easily misconstrued; his fame is that of being the father of John and Charles Wesley.

Samuel Wesley the younger (1691–1739), poet, eldest child of the above, was born in Spitalfields on 10 Feb. 1690–1. It is said that he could not speak till he was more than four, and then began with intelligible sentences, but the story is not very credible; nor is the story (*Armin. Mag.* v. 547) of the mulberry on his neck, which every spring was 'small and white,' and then turned green, red, purple, as it grew in size. He entered Westminster school in 1704, and was elected king's scholar in 1707. His bent was for classics; he thought it an irksome break in his studies when Sprat, dean of Westminster, as well as bishop of Rochester, who had ordained his father, took him out to Bromley and used his services as a reader. As a Westminster student he entered Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 9 June 1711 (when his age is wrongly given as eighteen). His letter (3 June 1713) to Robert Nelson [q. v.] shows intelligent study of the problem of the Ignatian Epistles. He graduated B.A. in 1715, and M.A. in 1718, and became head usher in Westminster school (his appointment seems to have dated from 1713), and took orders, on the advice of Francis Atterbury [q. v.], who had succeeded Sprat in both offices. His attachment to Atterbury, with whom he corresponded in his exile, and in whose cause he wrote fierce epigrams on Sir Robert Walpole [q. v.], was the real ground for refusing him the post of under-master at Westminster, though the reason assigned was his marriage. To the education of his brothers, 'both before and since they entered the university,' he contributed 'great sums,' and was 'very liberal to his parents and sisters' (letter of his father, 28 Feb. 1733). He was active in promoting (1719) the first infirmary at Westminster, now St. George's Hospital, Hyde Park Corner (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 353). In 1733 (Foster) he accepted the offer of the mastership of Tiverton grammar school, Devonshire, founded by Peter Blundell [q. v.] He never held any cure; his father in February 1733 was anxious to resign Epworth in his favour, but he declined the proposal. With his brothers John and Charles, while in Georgia, he corresponded in full sympathy (he was interested in the prospects of this colony, and his muse had prophesied its future greatness; he was probably the 'Rev. Samuel Wesley' who as early as 1731 gave donations to the Georgia mission, including 'a pewter chalice and paten,' Stevenson, p. 254); the opening of their subsequent career he viewed with strong disfavour as the beginning of schism, and he remonstrated with his mother on her countenance of 'a spreading delusion;' the members of the family wrote frankly to each other, and Samuel did not spare his sarcasm; but there was no breach of good feeling. Atterbury's patronage, and his own vein of satire and humorous verse, made Wesley known in London literary circles. Edward Harley, second earl of Oxford [q. v.], writes (7 Aug. 1734) that he does not 'know one so capable' of annotating Hudibras. Pope obtained subscribers for Wesley's volume of verse, 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1736, 4to; enlarged edition 1743, 4to; also Cambridge 1743, 12mo (with prefixed 'Account of the Author'); reprinted 1808 and 1862. Besides humorous pieces, this contains several hymns of great beauty; five of them are included in the present Wesleyan hymn-book. A previous

anonymous publication, 'The Song of the Three Children,' 1724, is by Wesley, and many of his pieces were published separately ('Neck or Nothing,' 1716, 8vo; 'The Battle of the Sexes,' 1724; 'The Parish Priest,' 1732; 'The Christian Poet,' 1735; 'The Pig, and The Mastiff,' 1735) or contributed to magazines. Like his brother John, Samuel was near-sighted, and his health had never been good. He died suddenly at Tiverton on 6 Nov. 1739, and was buried in the churchyard. His portrait has been engraved. He married a daughter of John Berry (*d.* 1730), vicar of Watton, Norfolk, and had several children, who died in infancy (a memorial tablet to four of them was placed in 1880 in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey), and a daughter, who married Earle, apothecary in Barnstaple. From her family a quantity of Wesley's papers passed into Badcock's hands.

[Tyerman's Life and Times of the Rev. Samuel Wesley, 1866, a careful study, giving many of Wesley's letters; some others are in Tyerman's John Wesley, 1870; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 503; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 403; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 280; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 429–37; Priestley's Original Letters by the Rev. John Wesley and his Friends, 1791; Lives of John Wesley, especially Hampson's, Whitehead's, and Moore's; Clarke's Memoirs of the Wesley Family, 1822; Dove's Biographical History of the Wesley Family, 1833; Beal's Fathers of the Wesley Family, 1852; London Quarterly Review, April 1864 ('The Ancestry of the Wesleys'); Reliquary, January 1868, p. 188 (Westley Pedigree by Mark Noble, with biting comment); Stevenson's Memorials of the Wesley Family, 1876 (much new information); Kirk's Mother of the Wesleys, 1876; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892.] A. G.

WESLEY, SAMUEL (1766–1837), musician, son of Charles Wesley (1707–1788) [q. v.], the hymn-writer, was born at Bristol on 24 Feb. 1766. He showed remarkable musical gifts from his earliest childhood, and, although not so pronounced a prodigy as his brother Charles Wesley (1757–1834) [q. v.], he far outshone him in musicianship in after years. His father records: 'He was between four and five years old when he got hold of the oratorio of "Samson," and by that alone he taught himself to read. . . . The airs of [his oratorio] "Ruth" [Addit. MS. 34997] he made before he was six years old, laid them up in his memory till he was eight, and then wrote them down.' He attracted the attention of Dr. William Boyce [q. v.], who said to the boy's father: 'Sir, I hear you have an English Mozart in your house.' Daines Barrington (*Miscellanies*, 1781, pp. 291–3) gives a full account of the remarkable precocity of Samuel and his brother Charles.

Wesley was a harpsichord pupil of David Williams, organist of St. James's, Bath, in which church, at the age of seven, he (Wesley) played a psalm-tune. He also studied the violin under Bean, Kingsbury, and Wilhelm Cramer [q.v.]; he was, however, mostly self-taught, and throughout his life he does not seem to have received any instruction in the theory of music. He showed a special predilection for the organ.

About 1771 his father removed to London, and occupied a house in Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. Here, in the spacious music-room which apparently contained two organs, the brothers Wesley as boys gave subscription concerts during a series of years (beginning in 1779), which were well attended by many members of the nobility. A transcript of the subscribers' names, programmes of the concerts, list of refreshment expenses, payments to performers, &c. is contained in Additional MS. 35017.

About 1784 Wesley became a Roman catholic, to the grief and consternation of his father as well as of his uncle, John Wesley. He composed a mass (Addit. MS. 35000) dated at the end 'May 22, 1784,' which he dedicated and sent to Pius VI. The pope acknowledged the receipt of the manuscript in a Latin letter addressed (presumably) to the Rev. Dr. Talbot, then the chief representative of the vatican in this country (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser., iv. 147, 196, 251). A series of six letters from Wesley to Miss Freeman Shepherd (the originals of which are in the National Archives, Paris) throws further light upon the Roman catholic period of his life (transcripts in *Addit. MS.* 35013; see also Thomas Jackson's *Life of Rev. Charles Wesley*, 1841, ii. 357 et seq., and *Life of Adam Clarke*, 1833, ii. 231, for references to Miss Freeman Shepherd). In later life Wesley repudiated the Roman catholicism of his early days, and he is stated to have returned to the 'faith of his father.' He said: 'The crackers of the vatican are no longer taken for the thunderbolts of heaven: for excommunication I care not three straws.'

In 1787, at the age of twenty-one, Wesley met with an accident when passing along Snow Hill one evening. He fell into a deep excavation, with consequences that affected his brain for the remainder of his life. To this cause are to be attributed the erratic and eccentric habits for which he became remarkable. He refused to undergo

the process of trepanning, and for seven years suffered from despondency and nervous irritability; even his favourite pursuit of music had to be abandoned.

The great event of Wesley's life was his vigorous propaganda of the works of John Sebastian Bach in this country, with which his name will ever be associated. It was about 1800 that Wesley began his enthusiastic crusade in favour of the great Leipzig cantor. During 1808 and 1809 he addressed a series of characteristic letters on the subject to Benjamin Jacob [q. v.], then organist of Surrey Chapel. These letters, edited by his daughter, Eliza Wesley, were published in 1875. The originals, bound up with programmes of organ performances at Surrey Chapel, are preserved in the library of the Royal College of Music. Wesley also played Bach's violin sonatas at some of Jacob's organ performances at Surrey Chapel, and threw himself into the cause of 'The Man,' as he styled Bach, with extraordinary enthusiasm. In 1810–12 he issued, in conjunction with Karl Friedrich Horn [see under Horn, Charles Edward], the first English edition of Bach's 'Das wohltemperirte Clavier' (see a series of articles on 'Bach's Music in England' by F. G. Edwards, *Musical Times*, September–December 1896).

In regard to the practical part of his professional life Wesley frequently lectured on music at the Royal Institution and elsewhere. The earliest known date of these lectures is 1811 (*Addit. MSS.* 35014–5). He was also a teacher of music, and gave frequent concerts, at one of which (Hanover Square Rooms, 19 May 1810) his fine motet 'In Exitu Israel' was performed for the first time. In 1811 he conducted the Birmingham musical festival, and was in great request for organ performances in different parts of the country. He became an associate of the Philharmonic Society in 1813, and was a member from 1815 to 1817. In 1816 Wesley suffered a relapse of his old malady, and was compelled to abandon the exercise of his profession until 1823, when he resumed his ordinary pursuits until 1830.

In 1824 he was appointed organist of Camden Chapel (now St. Stephen's parish church), Camden Town; but he was an unsuccessful candidate for the posts of organist of the Foundling in 1798 and of St. George's, Hanover Square, in 1824. At the Foundling John Immyns, an amateur, was elected through the interest of Joah Bates [q. v.], which caused Wesley to compose his humorous song (published anonymously) 'The Organ laid open, or the true stop discovered.' One of his latest public appearances was at a concert of the Sacred Harmonic Society, Exeter Hall, 7 Aug. 1834, when he accompanied the anthem, 'All go unto one place,' which he had composed upon the death of his brother Charles. The last time he ever left his house was on 12 Sept. 1837, when to his great delight he heard Mendelssohn (then aged 28) perform upon the organ in Christ Church, Newgate Street, and when he (Wesley) was also prevailed upon to perform. He died a month afterwards, 11 Oct. 1837, at Islington, and is buried in the churchyard of Old St. Marylebone church, in the same grave in which the remains of his father, mother, and other near relatives had been deposited.

On 5 April 1793 he married Charlotte Louisa, daughter of Captain Martin of Kensington, who survived him: she died 5 Feb. 1845, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. Of their three children Charles Wesley, D.D., was subdean of the Chapel Royal. Samuel Wesley subsequently (about 1809) formed a liaison with one Sarah Suter, by whom he had several children, of whom Samuel Sebastian Wesley [q. v.] was the eldest son, and a daughter Eliza Wesley, organist of St. Margaret Pattens, died unmarried in 1895.

Wesley was not only a very distinguished musician. Before he was twenty-one he had become a good classical scholar, and he successfully cultivated a taste for literature. He had remarkable conversational powers; he was a man of keen and brilliant wit, and an entertaining letter-writer. His character has been somewhat caustically summarised by Mrs. Vincent Novello, the wife of one of his most intimate friends, in the following words: 'I knew him [Wesley] unfortunately too well. Pious catholic, raving atheist; mad, reasonable; drunk and sober. The dread of all wives and regular families. A warm friend, a bitter foe; a satirical talker; a flatterer at times of those he cynically traduced at others; a blasphemer at times, a purling methodist at others' (*Addit. MS.* 31764, f. 33).

Wesley was the greatest organist of his day, and unrivalled as an extemporaneous performer on the instrument. De Quincey designated him 'the great *foudroyant* performer on the organ.' He was also a prolific composer, though much of his music is now out of date. His fine Latin motets, 'Dixit Dominus,' 'Exultate Deo,' and especially 'In Exitu Israel,' possess a strong vitality, and these works alone are sufficient to place him on the roll of illustrious English composers.

A full-length oil painting of Wesley at the

age of eleven, by John Russell, R.A., is in the possession of his son, Mr. Erasmus Wesley. Another portrait in oils, painted by John Jackson, R.A., in 1826, is in the possession of the artist's nephew, the Rev. John Jackson, of Higher Broughton.

His published works, besides anthems, glees, songs, and organ and pianoforte music, include: 1. Missa solemnis (Gregorian), for voices only. 2. Six Latin motets. 3. Morning and Evening Service in F, for the Church of England. The large quantity of music in manuscript includes several motets, masses, four complete symphonies, three overtures, eleven organ concertos, and music for strings.

A large collection of Wesley's music, letters, and various other matter relating to him is preserved in the British Museum in Addit. MSS. 11729 (letters to Vincent Novello); 14339–344 (compositions); 17731 (pedigree list of compositions, &c.); 27593 (his reminiscences and autobiography); 31217, 31222 (antiphons); 31239 (chants, &c.); 31763 (tunes); 31764 (letters, portrait, &c.); 34007 (psalm and five letters); 34089 (organ voluntaries); 34996–35027 (many volumes of letters, compositions, documents, &c., bequeathed by Miss Eliza Wesley). Egerton MSS. 2159 (letters); 2512 (psalm-tunes); 2571 (motets and madrigals).

[In addition to authorities already cited, G. J. Stevenson's Wesley Family, 1879; Musical World, 20 Oct., 3 and 24 Nov. 1837; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 445; Wesley Banner, September, October, and November, 1851; Proceedings of Musical Association, session xx. 1893–4, p. 125 (paper on Samuel Wesley by James Higgs); An Account of the remarkable Musical Talents of several Members of the Wesley Family . . . by W. Winters, 1874; Musical Standard, 6 Dec. 1890, p. 473; Methodist Recorder, 28 Oct. (p. 840) and 11 Nov. 1897, also 16 Feb. 1899; private information. Lists of Wesley's compositions will be found in Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 446*b*; Musical World, 3 Nov. 1837; Letters referring to the Works of J. S. Bach, by Samuel Wesley, edited by his daughter Eliza Wesley (1875), pp. 53 et seq.; Addit. MS. 17731.]

F. G. E.

WESLEY, SAMUEL SEBASTIAN (1810–1876), composer and organist, natural son of Samuel Wesley (1766–1837) [q. v.], the musician, by Sarah Suter, was born in London on 14 Aug. 1810. He was named Sebastian after John Sebastian Bach, his father's idol. At the age of nine he became one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's. In that capacity he was one of two or three specially selected boys who went to Brighton every week during the sojourn there of George IV to sing at the Sunday services in the private chapel of the royal pavilion. 'The soprano of Master Wesley [in the anthem 'O Lord, our Governor'] was remarkably clear; his shake was open, his every intonation distinct and correct. The king's band, with Mr. Attwood at the organ, were on duty' (*Morning Post*, 30 Dec. 1823). The king presented the boy with a gold watch. Wesley was appointed organist of St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road, in March 1826 at the age of fifteen (*Addit. MS.* 35019, f. xx). On 12 Jan. 1829 he became organist of St. Giles's Church, Camberwell. In the same year, probably on the death of Benjamin Jacob [q. v.], he was appointed to St. John's Church, Waterloo Road, Lambeth; and in 1830, attracted by the opportunities for fishing which the place afforded, he became evening organist of Hampton parish church. The duties at St. John's were discharged deputywise by his father; but as there was complaint made about S. S. Wesley's holding three posts at the same time, he resigned that of St. John's.

On 10 July 1832 Wesley was appointed organist of Hereford Cathedral in succession to John Clarke-Whitfeld [see WHITFELD]. He began duty on 6 Nov., when he reopened the organ after its renovation by Bishop; his masterly anthem, 'The Wilderness,' was in all probability first performed on that occasion (a foot-note on the current folio edition of the work states that it was 'composed for the reopening of a cathedral organ, 1831,' but this is doubtless a *lapsus calami* for '1832'). In the following month (15 Dec. 1832, *Addit. MS.* 35019, f. xv) he sent in his 'Wilderness' in competition for the Gresham prize (London)—a gold medal value five guineas, given annually by Miss Hackett for the best composition in church music—but without success. 'It is a clever thing,' wrote Richard John Samuel Stevens [q. v.], one of the adjudicators, 'but not cathedral music.' 'The Wilderness' was performed with orchestral accompaniment at the Birmingham Musical Festival of 1852 under the composer's conductorship. Another of Wesley's famous anthems, 'Blessed be the God and Father,' was composed while he was at Hereford. The state of the choir at that time may be estimated by the following note printed on the folio edition: 'This anthem was written for an occasion (Easter day) when only trebles and a single bass voice were available.' By virtue of his office Wesley conducted the festival of the three choirs, held at Hereford 9–11 Sept. 1834, when a manuscript overture of his, 'which evinced great talent,' was performed. In 1835 he resigned Hereford and became organist and

sub-chanter of Exeter Cathedral. This post he held for six years, during which period his fame as a composer of church music and as an organist became established. On 21 June 1839 he accumulated, by special dispensation of the congregation, the degrees of bachelor and doctor in music at the university of Oxford. His 'exercise'—the fine eight-part anthem, 'O Lord, Thou art my God'—was performed in Magdalen College chapel (20 June), on which occasion the composer presided at the organ. He sought the degree of 'doctor' solely because he thought it would be useful to him in any candidature for a university professorship of music. Three opportunities of this nature presented themselves to Wesley, in all of which, however, he was either unsuccessful or he withdrew his candidature—at Edinburgh in 1841 and 1844, and Oxford in 1848, on the death of William Crotch [q. v.]

Early in 1842, attracted by a liberal offer made to him by Walter Farquhar Hook, afterwards dean of Chichester, but then vicar of Leeds, Wesley became organist of Leeds parish church. During this period (1842–9) he gave a course of illustrated lectures on church music at the Liverpool Collegiate Institution, March to May 1844, and again in 1846. At Leeds he wrote his fine service in E, the copyright of which he sold on 5 Feb. 1845 to Martin Cawood, an ironmaster, for fifty guineas. The musical heterodoxy of this service was assailed by the critics, who at all times roused Wesley's susceptibilities and became his deadly enemies. He opened Walker's new organ at Tavistock parish church on 25 June 1846, and it was stated that he had accepted the appointment of organist; but in any case it must have been only of a temporary nature, as he did not quit Leeds until 1849 (cf. *Plymouth Weekly Journal*, 2 April, 25 June, 2 July 1846; *Plymouth Herald*, 11 April 1846; and *Times* (London), report of action Burton v. Wesley, 16 July 1852). In order to secure special educational advantages for his sons, Wesley accepted the organistship of Winchester Cathedral in the latter part of 1849, and remained there for the next fourteen years. Previous to his departure from Leeds the gentlemen of the choir presented him with his portrait painted in oils by W. K. Briggs, which is now in possession of his eldest son, F. G. Wesley, vicar of Hamsteels, Durham. On 10 Aug. 1850 he was appointed a professor of the organ at the Royal Academy of Music.

In 1865 Wesley was consulted by the dean and chapter of Gloucester in regard to filling up the appointment of organist at that cathedral, with the result that he offered himself for the post. His offer was accepted, and he retained this appointment until his death. After an interval of thirty-one years he again, in his official capacity as organist, conducted the festival of the three choirs in 1865, and subsequently in 1868, 1871, and 1874, all at Gloucester. On the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum was conferred upon him on 14 Jan. 1873, 'in recognition of his musical talents.' He accompanied a service for the last time in the cathedral on Christmas day, 1875. At its conclusion he played Handel's 'Hallelujah' chorus. He died at his residence, Palace Yard, Gloucester, on 19 April 1876, his last words, addressed to his sister, Miss Eliza Wesley, being, 'Let me see the sky.' He was buried at his own request in the old cemetery, Exeter, beside his only daughter. On 4 May 1835 at Ewyas Harold church, near Hereford, he was married to Mary Anne, sister of John Merewether [q. v.], dean of Hereford. By her he had four sons and one daughter. Wesley's civil list pension was continued to his widow until her death in London on 28 Feb. 1888.

Wesley had a very remarkable personality, and many extraordinary tales are related of his eccentricity. All his life long he waged war with cathedral dignitaries and music publishers. The cathedral precentor was perhaps his pet aversion. His views on the subject of cathedral music and deans and chapters may be found in his pamphlets, 'A Few Words on Cathedral Music and the Musical System of the Church, with a Plan of Reform' (London, 1849); 'Reply to the Inquiries of the Cathedral Commissioners relative to Improvement in the Music of Divine Worship in Cathedrals' (London, 1854); the caustic preface to his service in E (original edition), 1845; and the 'Lute' (May 1885, p. 97).

He showed his antipathy to music publishers by publishing most of his compositions on his own account. In 1868, however, he sold the copyrights of his anthems, organ and pianoforte pieces, &c., to the firm of Novello & Co. for the sum of 750*l.*

As a composer of English church music, Wesley stands in the front rank. His daring modulations and unconventionalities staggered the dryasdusts of his time, who, blinded by their own contrapuntal orthodoxy, could not discern the deep poetic feeling, the devotional utterance, united to the highest musicianship, which eminently characterise Wesley's compositions for the church. He was an excellent performer on the organ; his extempore playing was in the highest degree

masterly. Although so pronounced an innovator in regard to compositions for the church, Wesley was in other respects very conservative. He advocated the G compass for the organ; and when in 1855 the huge instrument in St. George's Hall, Liverpool (in the construction of which he was the chief musical adviser to the corporation), was built, he wanted both manuals and pedals to begin at G; but a compromise was insisted upon by 'Father' Willis, the builder, whereby the manuals began at G and the pedals at C! His views on 'equal temperament' were diametrically opposite to those held in the present day. He wrote: 'The practice of tuning organs by equal temperament is, in my humble opinion, most erroneous' (*Musical Standard*, 1 April 1863 p. 242, 15 June 1863 p. 321, 1 July 1863 p. 337).

In addition to those already mentioned, Wesley's compositions include: 1. Anthems (twelve), in score, 1853; six of these anthems were announced to be issued by subscription in 1840, and two seem to have been tentatively published (see *Musical World*, 8, 15, and 29 Oct. 1840, for review and advertisement). 2. Eleven other anthems and three collects. 3. Services in E, F; chant services in F (two), G, &c. 4. 'The European Psalmist: a Collection of Hymn Tunes' (dedicated to the queen), 1872. 5. An Ode, composed for the opening of an exhibition, Agricultural Hall, Islington, 17 Oct. 1864. 6. The Hundreth Psalm, arranged for performance at the laying of the foundation-stone of Netley Hospital, 19 May 1856. 7. The Psalter, pointed for chanting, 1843. 8. Words of anthems, 1869. 9. Organ music. 10. Pianoforte music, including a set of classical quadrilles. 11. Glees and songs. 12. Many hymn-tunes and chants. His familiar hymn-tune 'Aurelia' first appeared in 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns, arranged for the Services of the Church of England,' by Rev. C. Kemble of Bath, 1864.

[Grove's Dict. Music and Musicians, iv. 447; Addit. MSS. 11730 ff. 225–8, 34573 ff. 25, 35, 41, 35012–20, 35026, 35038; Musical Times, June 1876, July 1894, June 1899; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited; private information.] F. G. E.

WESSEX, Kings of. [See West Saxons.]

WESSINGTON, JOHN (*d.* 1451), prior of Durham, was possibly born at, and took his name from, a village in the county of Durham, now known as Washington. He entered the Benedictine order, and was one of the students regularly sent by the Benedictines of Durham to be educated at their house at Oxford, then known as Durham College and now merged in Trinity. In 1398 he became bursar of Durham College, in which he took great interest, obtaining books for its use from the chapter at Durham, and writing in 1422 a treatise to prove that it should be exempt from the jurisdiction of the general 'prior studentium' at Oxford because the college existed before the appointment of the prior. This treatise, extant among the manuscripts of Durham cathedral library, is printed in vol. iii. of the Oxford Historical Society's 'Collectanea,' 1896. About 1400 Wessington appears as chancellor of Durham Cathedral, and in the autumn of 1416 he was made prior. He retained this office for twenty-nine and a half years, during which he was very active in extending and repairing the buildings of the cathedral and its dependent houses (*Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres*, pp. cclxxi–vii). In 1426 he presided over a general chapter of Benedictines in England held at Northampton. He resigned his priory in May 1446, the bishop of Durham, Robert Neville [q. v.], issuing letters for the election of his successor on the 26th. The chapter of Durham, in gratitude for Wessington's services, made liberal provision for his old age. He was assigned a pension of 40*l.*, a private room 'vocata Coldingham' in the monastery, and five attendants—a chaplain, an esquire, a clerk, a valet, and a 'garcio.' If he wished to leave Durham for his health's sake, he was to be allowed the principal room in the cell at Finchale, and another apartment there called 'Douglas Tower.' He died on 9 April 1451.

Bernard gives a list of Wessington's works extant among the manuscripts at Durham Cathedral; they include treatises (1) 'De Origine Ordinis monachalis'; (2) 'De Constitutione Monasteriorum Wermuthensis et Girwicensis [Wearmouth and Jervaulx] et Abbatibus eorum;' (3) 'De sanctis Monachis Lindisfarnensibus;' (4) 'De Fundatione Athenarum et Universitatum Parisiensis et Oxoniensis,' and (5) 'Vita S. Pauli primi Eremitæ et S. Antonii.' His 'Defensio Jurium, Libertatum, et Possessionum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis adversus Malitias et Machinationes ipsa molentium impugnare' extant in Cottonian MS. Vitellius A xix, was badly damaged by fire, but has been partially restored. A volume of his sermons entitled 'Sermones de Festis principalibus tam de Sanctis quam de Tempore,' is in the Bodleian Library (Laud MSS. Miscellanea 262), and the same manuscript contains 'Materiæ pro Sermonibus eodem forsan Auctore.'

[Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Cat. Bodleian MSS.; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 758; Raine's North Durham, p. 120; Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. ix. pp. clxvi–viii, cclxxi–vii, vol. xxxi. pp. 72–3;

Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 789; Blakiston's Some Durham Rolls in Oxford Hist. Soc. Collectanea, vol. iii. and Hist. of Trinity College, 1896, p. 12.] A. F. P.

WEST, Mrs. (1790-1876), actress, the daughter of Mr. Cooke of Bath, was born in Bath on 22 March 1790. Influenced by the example of her cousin and playmate, Mrs. Harriet Waylett [q. v.], she appeared at the Bath Theatre on 22 May 1810 for the benefit of her uncle, an actor, as Miss Hardcastle in 'She stoops to Conquer,' and in 1811, at the same house, played Emily Tempest in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' In the summer of 1812 she played at Cheltenham and Gloucester. Recommended by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kemble, she made, as Miss Cooke, her first appearance at Covent Garden on 28 Sept. 1812 as Desdemona. On 3 Oct. she played Lady Percy in 'Henry IV,' and on the 16th had a part in an unprinted play called 'Schniederkins.' Miranda in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Julia in the 'Rivals,' and Angelica, an original part in Jameson's 'Students of Salamanca,' on 23 Jan. 1813 followed, but attracted little attention. Next season she was Fanny Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Charmian in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' was the first Georgiana in 'Folly as it Flies' on 27 Nov., and the first Eliza Arundel in Pocock's 'For England Ho!' on 15 Dec. On 10 Nov. 1814 she played Juliet at Edinburgh. Thither she was followed by West, whom in March 1815 she married.

On 30 Sept. 1815, as Mrs. W. West (late Miss Cooke) from Edinburgh, she reappeared in Bath, playing Statira in 'Alexander the Great,' Violante in the 'Wonder,' Queen Mary in 'Albion Queens,' Julia in 'Italian Lover,' Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Dame Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Lydia Languish to her husband's Fag, and Eugenia in the 'Duke of Milan.' Here she remained during the two following seasons, playing Imogene in 'Bertram,' Mrs. Belmour in 'Is he Jealous,' Aspasia in 'Tamerlane,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Leonora in the 'Revenge' to Kean's Zanga, Millwood in 'George Barnwell,' Ellen in 'Lady of the Lake,' Octavia in 'All for Love,' Elvira in 'Pizarro,' Tilburina in the 'Critic,' Helen McGregor in 'Rob Roy,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and other parts.

On 17 Sept. 1818 she made as Desdemona her first appearance at Drury Lane. Leading business, principally tragic, was now assigned her, and she was seen during the first season as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Lady Townley, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Mrs. Beverley, Jane Shore, Julia in the 'Rivals,' Mrs. Haller, and in very many original *rôles*, among which may be named Tarquinia in Howard Payne's 'Brutus' on 3 Dec., Clare St. Clare in 'Flodden Field' ('Marmion') on 31 Dec., Imma in Soane's 'Dwarf of Naples' on 13 March 1819, Angelina in Buck's 'Italians' on 3 April, Rosa in Milner's 'Jew of Lubeck' on 11 May, and Claudina in Twiss's 'Carib Chief' on 13 May. Among parts played in subsequent seasons were Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Cordelia, Adelgitha in a piece so named, Cora in 'Pizarro,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar' and in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Ella Rosenberg, Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' Zorayda in the 'Roman Actor,' Yarico, Juliet, Perdita, Alcmena in 'Amphitryon,' Zaphira in 'Barbarossa,' and the Queen in 'Hamlet.' Most important among her many original parts were Rebecca in the 'Hebrew' (Soane's adaptation of 'Ivanhoe') on 2 March 1820, Virginia in 'Virginius' (put up at Drury Lane to rival Knowles's play at Covent Garden) on 29 May, Mary Queen of Scots in Hamilton's 'David Rizzio' on 12 June, Pocahontas in the piece so named on 15 Dec., Julia in 'Montalto' on 8 Jan. 1821, Angiolina in 'Marino Faliero' on 25 April, and Norna in the 'Pirate' on 15 Jan. 1822. She had hitherto constantly supported Kean. On 13 Oct. 1823 she played Virginia in Knowles's tragedy to Macready's Virginius, and on 18 Nov. was the first Licinia in Knowles's 'Licinius.' She was the first Amy Robsart in a version of 'Kenilworth,' 5 Jan. 1824. On 13 Oct. at the Haymarket she played Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin.' She was at Drury Lane the first Beaumelle in an alteration of the 'Fatal Dowry' on 5 Jan. 1825, Lorina in Soane's 'Massaniello' on 17 Feb., Berengaria in 'Knights of the Cross' ('The Talisman') on 29 May 1826, Emerance in Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen' on 21 May 1827, Julia in the 'Gambler's Fate' (adapted from the French by Thompson) on 15 Oct., and Maria de Padilla in Lord Porchester's 'Don Pedro' on 10 March 1828. When the record of Genest stops, information concerning her becomes scanty. In 1835 she was at Covent Garden under Osbaldiston, but played chiefly secondary parts, and she then lapsed into performing at the minor theatres, and subsequently disappeared in the country. Her last London engagement was at the Marylebone about 1847. She died at Glasgow on 30 Dec. 1876 at the house of her nephew, Mr. Henry Courte Cooke, and was buried at Sighthill cemetery on 2 Jan. 1877.

Mrs. West was a capable actress at the outset, and was classed next to Miss O'Neill.

She had a pleasing face and figure, and, until in her later days she spoilt it by ranting, a very musical voice. The 'London Magazine and Theatrical Inquisitor' (iii. 517) says she was 'the most plaintive and the most tenderly susceptible of all our modern actresses. In the affectionate endearments of a wife, in the soothing caresses of a daughter, as in the instances of Belvidera and Cordelia, we can imagine nothing finer . . . She is the sweetest yet the saddest of the daughters of Thespis; her conception is delicacy itself.' She had intelligence also. After the death of Alexander Rae [q. v.], the Edgar to her Cordelia and the Lear of Kean, she spoke for the benefit of his family on 31 Oct. 1820 an occasional address, the last line of which was 'pardon Cordelia's tears, they're shed for Rae.' Conscious of the bathos and impropriety of this line, spoken in an assumed character of a man but recently alive, she substituted for it with overwhelming effect the line, 'Pardon Cordelia's tears. Poor Tom's a cold.' A portrait of her as Portia accompanies her life in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' (vol. ii.) Oxberry calls her features exquisitely charming but incapable of strong expression; with a figure of middle size beautifully moulded, and with brown and abundant hair, one of the most beautiful women on the stage. In declamation and passions other than love she was not at her best; her Lady Macbeth was tame and unreal. More refined in comedy than Mrs. Davison and Mrs. Glover, she had less humour than either. She recited admirably poems such as Collins's 'Ode to the Passions.' Through jealousy she separated early from her husband, by whom she had two children, and never rejoined him.

Her husband, WILLIAM WEST (1796?–1888), comedian and musical composer, lived to be called 'The Father of the Stage.' His father was connected with Drury Lane. After studying music under Thomas Welsh and subsequently under C. E. Horn, he appeared at the Haymarket in 1805 as Tom Thumb. He then at Drury Lane played parts such as Juba in the 'Prize' and Boy in 'Children in the Wood.' In 1814 he followed Miss Cooke to Edinburgh, and next year married her in the teeth of much competition. His first appearance in Edinburgh was on 10 Nov. 1814 as Don Carlos in the 'Duenna.' After playing in Bath and Bristol he appeared in London at the East London Theatre, and on 9 May 1822 played at Drury Lane Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' He also acted at the Olympic and other theatres. He gave in 1842 an entertainment illustrative of the clowns of Shakespeare, and died late in January or early in February 1888. His most popular songs were 'When Love was fresh from her Cradle-bed,' 'Alice of Fyfe,' and 'Love and the Sensitive Plant.' His glees include 'The Ocean King,' 'Up Rosalie,' 'Oh, Bold Robin Hood,' and 'The Haaf Fishers.' He is also responsible for a sonata, entitled 'Maid Marian,' and 'An Ancient English Morris Dance with Variations.' A woodcut portrait of West as Mungo in the 'Padlock,' in which he was excellent, is in the 'Theatrical Biography' for 1824.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor; Dramatic and Musical Review; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Georgian Era; Era newspaper, 7 Jan. 1877; Era almanack.] J. K.

WEST, BENJAMIN (1738–1820), historical painter, was descended from an old family of Long Crendon, Buckinghamshire, members of which went over to America with Penn in 1681. His father, John West, settled at Springfield in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1714; he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Pearson, a quaker, and had a family of ten children, the youngest of whom was Benjamin, born on 10 Oct. 1738. The farmhouse in which he was born is still standing near Swarthmore, in what is now called Delaware County, Pennsylvania. According to the life by John Galt, which was written from information supplied by West himself, his early life was marked by many remarkable and prophetic circumstances. At seven years old he drew his baby niece in her cradle in red and black chalk. He received his first instructions in art from a Cherokee, and obtained from him his first colours, which were the red and yellow used by the Indians. To these his mother added a stick of indigo, and so completed the chord of what were then called the three primary colours. He shaved a cat to make his brushes, and his early artistic efforts so astonished a merchant named Pennington that he gave him a box of colours. He also gave West some brushes and a piece of canvas on which the boy painted a composition from three engravings by Guercino, also given to him by his admirer. This picture was still in existence, and was exhibited by the side of his large picture of 'Christ Rejected' sixty-seven years after it was painted.

At nine years old he burst into tears at the sight of a landscape by an artist of Philadelphia named Williams, and declared his intention of being a painter. His father and mother were quakers, but they and the So-

ciety of Friends at Springfield were so convinced of the greatness of the lad's gifts that after solemn deliberations they allowed him to adopt art as a profession. When eighteen years old his mother died, and he set up as a portrait-painter at Philadelphia, and afterwards at Lancaster and New York. Then, with the assistance of 50*l.* from a merchant named Kelly, he went to Italy. The ship in which he sailed was protected from Gibraltar to Leghorn by a convoy under the command of Captain Charles Meadows (afterwards Earl Manvers), who remained his friend in after life. From Leghorn he proceeded to Rome, where he arrived on 10 July 1760, and obtained introductions to Cardinal Albani and other persons of note. The young American attracted much curiosity on account of the semi-savage life he was supposed to have led, but he soon distinguished himself by a portrait of Thomas Robinson (afterwards Lord Grantham), and was introduced to Raffaelle Mengs and Pompeo Battoni. The fame of the portrait reached his friends in America, and Chief-justice Allen and Governor Hamilton determined to supply him with funds. He remained in Italy three years, making friends and reputation wherever he went. He visited many of the principal cities of Italy, and was made a member of the academies at Parma, Florence, and Bologna.

In 1763, preceded by a reputation, he came to England with two pictures painted in Rome. Here he was received by three of his American friends, Dr. William Smith (provost of the college at Philadelphia), Chief-justice Allen, and Governor Hamilton. He took lodgings in Bedford Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards in Castle Street, Leicester Fields, and was introduced to Dr. Johnson, Burke, and Sir Joshua Reynolds, who received him kindly, and recommended him to exhibit his pictures. 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' 'Angelica and Medoro,' and a portrait of General Monckton appeared at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Spring Garden in 1764. He became a member of the Incorporated Society in 1765, when he exhibited 'Jupiter and Europa,' 'Venus and Cupid,' and two portraits in fancy dress. In the same year he married Elizabeth Shewell, to whom he was engaged before he left America, and who (accompanied by West's father) came over to marry him. West dropped his quaker habit and manner of speech soon after he settled in England, and, although both he and his wife had been brought up as quakers, they were married at the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields (2 Sept. 1765).

In 1766 he exhibited 'Pylades and Orestes,' 'The Continence of Scipio,' and other works which greatly increased his reputation; but it was a picture of 'Agrippina landing at Brundusium with the ashes of Germanicus' which is said to have made his fortune. This was a commission from Robert Hay Drummond [q. v.], archbishop of York, who tried to raise 3,000*l.*, to enable West to give up portrait-painting and devote himself to historical art; but this failing, he introduced West (in 1767 or 1768) to the king, who admired 'Agrippina,' and suggested 'The Departure of Regulus from Rome' as a subject for another historical picture, for which his majesty gave him a commission. From this time till the king became permanently insane the royal favour never left him. He was one of the four chosen to draw up the plan of the Royal Academy, and was one of the original members nominated by the king. West exhibited 'Regulus' at its first exhibition in 1769. In 1772 he was appointed historical painter to the king, and in 1790 surveyor of the royal pictures. He was employed to decorate St. George's Hall, Windsor, with eight pictures from the life of Edward III, and the royal oratory with a series of thirty-six on the progress of revealed religion, twenty-eight of which were executed. He also painted a number of royal portraits, singly or in groups, and received other commissions, including one for a copy of his celebrated picture of the 'Death of Wolfe.' This picture was the first in which a modern battle was represented in modern costume instead of that of Greeks and Romans. The feeling against such a daring innovation was very strong, and when West's intention was understood, Sir Joshua Reynolds called upon West, with the archbishop of York, and tried to dissuade him from his project; but West was firm, and said: 'The event to be commemorated happened in the year 1759, in a region of the world unknown to the Greeks and Romans, and at a period of time when no warriors who wore such costume existed. The subject I have to represent is a great battle fought and won, and the same truth which gives law to the historian should rule the painter.' They came again when the picture was finished, when Reynolds said to Drummond: 'West has conquered; he has treated the subject as it ought to be treated. I retract my objections. I foresee that this picture will not only become one of the most popular, but will occasion a revolution in art.' All, however, were not convinced, and James Barry (1741–1806) [q. v.], in protest against such an indignity to historical art, painted the same subject with all the figures nude. Reynolds's prophecies

were nevertheless verified, and the 'Death of Wolfe' was the most successful and the best of all West's pictures. Woollett's plate after this picture had the largest sale of any modern engraving [see BOYDELL, JOHN]. The 'Death of Wolfe' was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1771, and was purchased by Lord Grosvenor. A copy of it is at Hampton Court. In the same exhibition West had seven other pictures of classical and biblical subjects, including 'Hector and Andromache,' painted for Dr. Newton, and the 'Prodigal Son' for the bishop of Worcester. The next year he produced another scene from modern American history, 'William Penn's Treaty with the Indians' (now at Philadelphia). In 1780 he exhibited two modern battle pieces, the 'Battle of the Boyne' and the 'Destruction of the French Fleet at La Hogue.' These pictures, all of which were engraved, greatly increased his popularity. He afterwards painted the 'Death of Chevalier Bayard,' the 'Death of Nelson,' 'Treaty between Lord Cornwallis and Tippoo Sahib,' 'Oliver Cromwell dissolving Parliament,' a few scenes from Spenser and Tasso, two for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and others from modern history and poetry. But such pictures were very few in comparison with his sacred and classical works. In 1774 he exhibited 'The Angels appear to the Shepherds' for the altar of a cathedral, and 'Moses receiving the Tables' (intended for St. Paul's Cathedral). He also painted altar-pieces for St. Stephen's, Walbrook, Trinity College Chapel, Cambridge, Greenwich Hospital Chapel, and other churches, and was regarded as the greatest historical painter of the English school. In 1792, at the death of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he was elected president of the Royal Academy, a position he held till his death, with the exception of the short interregnum of James Wyatt [q. v.] The king offered him knighthood on his appointment, but he refused it on the ground that it would not add to the eminence he had gained by his pencil, but at the same time he gave a hint that he would accept a baronetcy. The hint was not taken, but the king's favour continued, and he went on painting his pictures for the chapel at Windsor till their progress was interrupted by the king's illness in 1801. Ill-natured attacks on account of the royal patronage now made him produce an account which showed that from 1768 to 1801 he had executed sixty-four pictures and other designs for the king, and had received for them 34,187*l.* On his recovery George III took him again under his protection, and allowed him 1,000*l.* a year. In 1803 or 1804 West went to Paris, and saw the great collection of works of art gathered in the Louvre by Bonaparte, of whom he was a great admirer. In 1804 he had a disagreement with the academy and resigned the presidency in December, but was re-elected early in 1805. About this time he endeavoured to form a national association for the encouragement of great works of art. He wrote an address to the king upon the subject, and received some assurance of ministerial assistance, which was never given. West had to abandon his scheme, but it was partly owing to his efforts that the British Institution was founded in 1805. In 1811 George III became permanently insane, and West's pension of 1,000*l.* a year was stopped without notice. He bore the loss without complaint, and went on painting with his usual regularity. He was now growing old, but his ambition and his belief in his own powers increased rather than diminished. He began to paint a series of scriptural subjects upon a large scale. The first of these was a picture of 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple,' which was painted for the quakers of Philadelphia in aid of an hospital to be erected there. When exhibited in London it had a great success, and the British Institution offered West three thousand guineas for it. He accepted this offer on condition that he should make a copy of it for Philadelphia. The original was presented to the National Gallery by the British Institution in 1826, and has been engraved on a large scale by Charles Heath, and on a small scale for Jones's 'National Gallery.' The copy was exhibited in America, and a wing was added to the hospital out of the profits of the exhibition. To show his gratitude to the British Institution, West in 1815 had a medal struck, and presented one to each of the forty directors, of whom the prince regent was the president (see *Annals of the Fine Arts*, 1816 p. 259, and 1817 p. 281). These large pictures included the 'Descent of the Holy Ghost on Christ at the Jordan' (ten feet by fourteen); 'The Crucifixion' (sixteen feet by twenty-eight); and 'The Ascension' (twelve feet by eighteen). Perhaps the most ambitious and least successful of all was 'Death on the Pale Horse' (now in the Pennsylvanian Academy). The picture was exhibited at his own gallery in 1817. In this year, on 6 Dec., he lost his wife. His own strength now began gradually to fail. He suffered from gout and rheumatism, but it was of no specified complaint that he expired on 11 March 1820 at his house, 14 Newman Street, where he had lived for forty-five years. His body lay in state at the Royal Academy, and was buried with great honour in St. Paul's Cathedral. For some years

after his death his gallery in Newman Street was open to the public, but it attracted few visitors. His remaining works were sold by Robins in May 1829, when 181 pictures realised 19,137 guineas, 'Death on the Pale Horse' fetching two thousand guineas, and 'Christ Rejected' three thousand guineas. This shows that, though his gallery was deserted, his reputation outlived him for many years; but in 1840 a picture of the 'Annunciation,' for which he had received eight hundred guineas from the vestry of St. Marylebone, London, was sold for 10*l.*

West's private life was irreproachable. He was extremely industrious, and produced over four hundred works. He bore successes and reverses with equanimity. He was kind to young artists, free from jealousy, and generous beyond his means. Of good presence and gentle manners, he held his own in distinguished society, and filled with dignity the office of president of the Royal Academy. His serenity was sustained by his profound belief in his own genius—a belief which increased with his years. Leigh Hunt has left a charming picture of the kind, vain old man in his stately house, surrounded by his own large pictures.

West delivered a few addresses to the students of the Royal Academy, and published a few letters on public subjects, but they were of little merit. This was partly due to want of education, for he could scarcely write a sentence without faults of spelling and grammar. It is somewhat difficult to understand the great reputation achieved by West in his lifetime, for the tameness of his 'historical' and 'biblical' pictures is unredeemed by any beauty of colour or execution; but it must be remembered that he was regarded as the founder of historical painting in England, and he had no serious rival (except Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.]) in this class of art. The patronage of the king certainly gave him position, but the artists and connoisseurs of the day, and the critics also, with few exceptions, like 'Peter Pindar' and 'Antony Pasquin,' were loud in his praise. Sir Thomas Lawrence, in an address to the students of the Royal Academy in 1823, spoke of his compositions 'as far surpassing contemporary merit on the continent, and as unequalled at any period below the schools of the Caracci.' His chief claim to remembrance is nevertheless his 'Death of Wolfe,' by which he effected a much-needed revolution in modern art.

A full-length portrait by Lawrence of West in his painting-room was painted for the Prince of Wales in 1811, and was presented to the National Gallery by William IV in 1836; a copy by C. R. Leslie is in the Boston Athenæum. Another portrait by Lawrence was engraved for the first edition of Cunningham's 'Lives.' A portrait by Gainsborough was engraved by Watson in 1785 (Bromley), and one by Falconet was engraved by D. Pariset. His bust was made in 1819 by Chantrey, and the medal already mentioned by George Mills. The Chantrey bust is in the National Portrait Gallery, which also possesses two portraits of West by Gilbert Stuart.

Belonging to the National Gallery are the following pictures by West: 'Cleombrotus ordered into Banishment by Leonidas II, King of Sparta,' 'Pylades and Orestes brought as Victims before Iphigenia,' 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple,' the 'Last Supper,' and the 'Installation of the Order of the Garter.' They are not exhibited in Trafalgar Square, but are 'on loan' to museums in the provinces. At Hampton Court are 'The Death of Bayard,' 'The Oath of Hannibal,' 'Germanicus and the Wife of Arminius,' 'St. Peter denying Christ,' 'Cyrus liberating the Family of Astyages,' 'St. George and the Dragon,' 'Romulus leaving Rome,' and eight royal portraits.

The elder of West's two sons, Raphael Lamar West (1769–1850), followed his father's profession with some success. He painted 'Orlando and Oliver' for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and designed a frontispiece for Leigh Hunt's 'Juvenilia.' According to Leslie he had more talent than industry. He died at Bushey Heath on 22 May 1850.

[John Galt's Life and Studies of Benjamin West, 2 vols., 1820; The Progress of Genius (an abridgment of Galt's biography), 1832; Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States, New York, 1834, i. 33–97; Cunningham's Lives, ed. Heaton; Nollekens and his Times; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 132, ii. 579; Ann. Reg. 1820; Redgraves' Century; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict., ed. Armstrong; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr., with vignette after portrait by George H. Harlow; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Pilkington's Dict. 1840; Catalogues of Soc. of Artists and Royal Acad.; Smith's Friends' Books; Pennsylvania Mag. xviii. 219–22, xix. 461–2; Smith's Hist. of Delaware County, Philadelphia, 1862; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy.] C. M.

WEST, CHARLES (1816–1898), physician, son of a baptist minister, was born in London on 8 Aug. 1816. His father kept a school, in which he was educated, and in 1833 he entered as a medical student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. After two years he went for a year to Bonn, and com-

pleted his medical studies at Paris and Berlin, graduating M.D. at the latter university in September 1837. He then began general practice in London, and wrote a paper on typhus fever in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for April 1838. But, wishing to enlarge his knowledge, he went to study midwifery in Dublin, and on his return became a member of the Royal College of Physicians, and was elected physician to the Infirmary for Children near Waterloo Bridge, London. He practised midwifery and wrote numerous papers, chiefly on diseases of children. In 1845 he became lecturer on midwifery to the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1847 gave a course of 'Lectures on Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' published in 1848. The volume went through seven editions, and was translated into several European languages; it was the most elaborate work which had appeared on the subject in English, though less full than the famous French treatise of Rilliet and Barthez, on which it was based. It did much service in exciting general interest in the subject. He was appointed lecturer on midwifery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1848, and held office for twelve years. His lectures were good, and their substance is contained in 'Lectures on Diseases of Women,' published in 1856 and in three later editions. In 1852, largely owing to his exertions, the Hospital for Sick Children was opened in Richard Mead's house in Great Ormond Street, London [see MEAD, RICHARD], and he became its senior physician, an office which he held for twenty-three years. He was much consulted on the diseases of women and children till 1880, when his health obliged him to go to Nice for the winter. In the College of Physicians he was elected a fellow in 1848, became censor in 1870 and 1882, delivered the Croomian lectures 'On Ulceration of the Os Uteri,' the Lumleian lectures 'On Some Disorders of the Nervous System in Childhood' in 1871, and the Harveian oration in 1874. He died in Paris, on his way back from Nice, on 19 March 1898. He knew several languages, and was a man of ability; but the conduct of other men so rarely satisfied him that he was not a happy colleague, and left both St. Bartholomew's and the Children's Hospital in a state of feud with the other members of the staff. About twenty years before his death he became a Roman catholic.

West was twice married: first, to Miss Cartwright, and secondly to Miss Flon, who survived him. By his first wife he left one son and one daughter.

[Works; obituary notice in British Medical Journal for 2 April 1898; personal knowledge. For a complete list of his writings see the 'Catalogue' of the Surgeon-General's Library at Washington.] N. M.

WEST, SIR CHARLES RICHARD SACKVILLE-, sixth EARL DE LA WARR, sixth VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, and twelfth BARON DE LA WARR (1815–1873), born on 13 Nov. 1815, in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, was the eldest surviving son of George John West, fifth earl De La Warr (1791–1869), by his wife Elizabeth, first baroness Buckhurst (*d.* 1870), daughter of John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset [q. v.] The fifth earl and his sons took the additional name of Sackville before West on 30 Nov. 1843 by royal license. Charles Richard obtained the commission of ensign in the 43rd foot on 26 July 1833, and was promoted to a second lieutenancy on 30 Aug. On 5 June 1835 he became lieutenant in the 15th foot, and on 15 April 1842 captain in the 21st foot. In 1845 and 1846 he served as aide-de-camp and acting military secretary to Sir Hugh Gough (afterwards Viscount Gough) [q. v.] during the first Sikh war, and was several times mentioned in the despatches. On 3 April 1846 he obtained the brevet rank of major, and in the following year he received the Indian medal with three clasps. On 2 Aug. 1850 he attained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on 23 April 1852 the regimental rank of major.

West was sent to the Crimea in 1854, was present at the battle of Inkerman in command of a wing of the 21st fusiliers, and initiated the attack on the battery on Shelf Hill which is believed to have led to General Dannenberg's retreat. On 28 Nov. 1854 he received the army rank of colonel. On 18 June 1855 he commanded the reserve in the unsuccessful assault made against the west flank of the Redan, and after the death of Sir John Campbell (1816–1855) [q. v.] he assumed the command of the attack. In the same year he received the Crimean medal with four clasps, and on 27 July was made C.B. On 24 July 1856 he obtained the local rank of major-general. On 2 Aug. 1856 he was made an officer of the Legion of Honour. He also received the military medal of Sardinia, and was made a knight of the third class of the Medjidie on 2 March 1858. On 29 Oct. 1864 he became a major-general; on 24 Feb. 1869 he succeeded his father as sixth Earl De La Warr; and on 20 May 1871 he was created K.C.B. On 30 Sept. 1871 he was appointed a commissioner to carry out the abolition of purchase

in the army. He committed suicide at Cambridge on 22 April 1873. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Reginald Windsor Sackville, seventh earl.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Kinglake's Crimea; Ann. Reg. 1873, ii. 46.] E. I. C.

WEST, Sir EDWARD (1782–1828), economist, the son of Balchen West of St. Marylebone, Middlesex, was born there in 1782. Matriculating from University College, Oxford, on 9 May 1800, he graduated B.A. in 1804, proceeded M.A. in 1807, and was elected fellow of his college. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1814, he was appointed recorder of Bombay, and promoted to the office of chief justice on 8 Dec. 1823. He was knighted on 5 July 1822, and died at Bombay in August 1828. 'Bombay in the Days of George IV: Memoirs of Sir Edward West,' was edited by Dr. Dawtrey Drewitt in 1908.

In 1815 West published 'An Essay on the Application of Capital to Land,' with observations showing the impolicy of any great restriction of the importation of corn, and that the bounty of 1688 did not lower the price of it (London, 8vo), in which he clearly stated the law of diminishing returns and anticipated Ricardo's theory of rent. The law of diminishing returns was suggested to him by the evidence given before the corn committees of 1813–14, and it is probable that 'the form in which' that doctrine 'was subsequently taught and the phraseology in which it was expressed' (Cannan) are largely due to him. When Ricardo published his 'Principles' in 1817 he stated that Malthus and West had 'presented to the world nearly at the same moment the true doctrine of rent' (*Principles of Political Economy*, Preface). West also published 'The Price of Corn and Wages of Labour, with Observations upon Dr. Smith's, Mr. Ricardo's, and Mr. Malthus's Doctrines upon those Subjects, and an Attempt at an Exposition of the Causes of the Fluctuations of the Price of Corn during the last thirty years,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Bombay in the Days of George IV, ed. Drewitt, 1908; Times, 29 Jan. 1829; McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy, pp. 33, 78; Bonar's Malthus and his Work, pp. 222, 234–5, 240; Cannan's Theories of Production and Distribution.] W. A. S. H.

WEST, FRANCIS (1586–1633?), colonist, born on 28 Oct. 1586, was the fourth but second surviving son of Thomas West, second or eleventh baron De La Warr, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys [q.v.] Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q.v.], was his elder brother. Francis preceded his elder brother to Virginia, accompanying Christopher Newport [q. v.] on his voyage thither about July 1609. He was elected a member of the council in August 1609 (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1574–1660, p. 8), and was soon involved in a quarrel with Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q. v.], who is said to have conspired with Powhattan to kill West. Smith was, however, apprehended and sent to England to answer for his misdemeanours. Early in 1610 West paid a visit to England, but he returned to Virginia in the same year, and in 1612 succeeded George Percy [q. v.] as commander at Jamestown. He was probably also a member of the council, and was one of those who in 1619 petitioned that a nobleman should be appointed governor 'such as had been the late Lord De La Warr' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 33).

On 22 March 1621–2 the Indians killed two men on his plantation at Westover; he had another plantation at Sherley, so named from his connection with the Shirley family; both are on the James River. In November 1622 West was appointed admiral of New England by the New England council, and his instructions were drawn up by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q.v.] Henceforth he divided his time between Virginia and New England, and it is improbable that he was the Captain West who in July 1623 convoyed a Spanish ship from Leith to the Downs and was attacked by the Dutch (*ib.* 4th Rep. p. 282). On 22 March 1627–8 he received a commission as governor of Virginia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1625–49, p. 272), an office which he held until 5 March 1628–9, when John Pott was chosen his successor. In that year West visited England, and opposed Lord Baltimore's project of founding a colony within the limits of Virginia. He had returned to Virginia before December 1631, and attended council there until 1633, the date of the last undoubted reference to him. There is a tradition in the family that he was drowned.

In any case there is little ground for the identification, suggested by Mr. Alexander Brown, of the colonist with the Colonel Francis West (*d.* 1652) who was captain of the blue regiment of trained bands raised by the ward of Bread Street, All Hallows, commanded them on the expedition to Gloucester and Newbury in 1644, received a commission as colonel from Essex, and on 5 Aug. was recommended for promotion to some post worthy of his merit. He was afterwards employed by the committee for compounding, and on 2 May 1645 was made lieutenant of the Tower of London. He died early in August 1652, and on the 5th the officers of the blue regiment were granted leave to at-

tend his funeral (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, pp. 35 sqq.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644 p. 404, 1651–2 pp. 370, 373, 1652–3 p. 484). Both the colonist and the colonel were married and had issue (cf. *ib.* 1636–7, p. 322).

[Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, and Domestic, passim; Stith's Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; Neill's Early Settlement of Virginia, 1878, p. 15; Virginia Company, pp. 31, 111, 292, and Virginia Carolorum, passim; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890.] A. F. P.

WEST, GILBERT (1703–1756), author, born in 1703, was the son of Richard West by his wife Maria, daughter of Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.], and sister of Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q.v.] Vice-admiral Temple West [q.v.] was his younger brother. The father, Richard West (1671–1716), was prebendary of Winchester, 1706, and archdeacon of Berkshire from 1710 until his death on 2 Dec. 1716. He published an edition of Pindar in 1697, and an edition of Theocritus in 1699 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 602; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

Gilbert West was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. He matriculated on 11 March 1721, and graduated B.A. 1725. He served for some time in the army, and was afterwards employed under Lord Townshend, secretary of state. About 1729 he married Miss Catherine Bartlett, and retired to a pleasant house at Wickham in Kent, where (says Johnson) 'he devoted himself to learning and to piety.' Here he was often visited by Pitt (Earl of Chatham) and George Lyttelton [see Lyttelton, George, first Baron Lyttelton]. He is said to have influenced their religious views, and Lyttelton addressed to him (1747) his work on St. Paul. West was a correspondent of Philip Doddridge [q. v.], and was somewhat intimate with Pope, who left him in his will 5*l.* for a ring and a reversionary legacy of 200*l.* (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin, viii. 347).

In 1747 West published at Dublin his 'Observations on the Resurrection,' a work which became well known and procured for him the Oxford degree of D.C.L. (30 March 1748). Mr. Leslie Stephen (*English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 61) describes the book as 'a naïve recapitulation of the ordinary argument' in which the various narratives, after being harmonised, are treated as the agreeing testimony of eye-witnesses whose good faith is proved by their sufferings. The book reached a fourth edition in 1749. Later editions were dated 1767, 1785, 1807, 1841. There was a German translation in 1748 as well as a French translation.

In 1749 West published his verse translation of the 'Odes of Pindar, with several other pieces translated,' which was often reprinted (1751, 1753, 1810, 1824). Horace Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 163) justly remarks that 'the poetry is very stiff,' and Johnson points out that it is 'too paraphrastical.' The introductory dissertation on the Olympic games was praised by Gibbon.

West's miscellaneous poetry is printed in the collections of Johnson, Bell, Anderson, and Chalmers. His imitations of Spenser ('A Canto of the Faery Queen,' 1739, fol.; 'Education, a Poem,' 1751, 4to) and his 'Institution of the Order of the Garter, a Dramatick Poem,' 1742, 4to (also London, 1771, 8vo, as altered by Garrick), deserve mention.

On 20 May 1736 an annual pension of 250*l.* had been granted to West, and in 1752 he was given a clerkship of the privy council. On 16 April 1754 he was made paymaster to Chelsea Hospital. He died on 26 March 1756. His widow was allowed a pension of 200*l.* a year from 5 July 1756. Their only son died in 1755.

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 150, 1850 ii. 18; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WEST, JAMES (1704?–1772), politician and antiquary, born about 1704, was the son of Richard West of St. Swithin's, London, gentleman, and of Prior's Marston in Warwickshire, who married Mary Russell, of the Russells of Strensham, Worcestershire. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 11 March 1719–20, aged 15, and proceeded B.A. in 1723, M.A. in 1726. In 1721 he was admitted as a student at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1728. For some years he lived in that inn, and through a fire in his chambers on 4 Jan. 1736–7 he lost many curiosities valued at close on 3,000*l.* On 23 Jan. 1737–8 he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, and took up his residence there. Much later in his career he was officially connected with the Inner Temple, being elected a bencher in 1761, reader in 1767, and treasurer in 1768.

West in early life found solace from law in the study of antiquities and science. He was elected F.R.S. on 23 Nov. 1726, acted as the treasurer of the society from 30 Nov. 1736 to 30 Nov. 1768, and as its president from the latter date until his death. He became F.S.A. on 9 March 1726–7, and on 19 Feb. 1728–9 was elected a member of the Spalding Society.

At the general election in 1741 West was

returned to parliament for the venal borough of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1768. From that year until his death he represented the constituency of Boroughbridge in Yorkshire. He was appointed joint secretary to the treasury in 1741, and held that office until 1762, when his patron the Duke of Newcastle obtained for him a pension of 2,000*l.* per annum. Many of his letters are among the Newcastle manuscripts at the British Museum. From 1746 to 1772 he was recorder of Poole (SYDENHAM, *Poole*, p. 242). On 5 April 1758 he became recorder of St. Albans, and from 23 Nov. 1759 he was high steward of that borough. The country seat of West was at Alscott, Preston-on-Stour, Gloucestershire, and his town house was at the west end of the Piazza in King Street, Covent Garden. There he gathered around him a marvellous library and curiosities of all kinds. He died on 2 July 1772. In 1738 he married Sarah (*d.* 1799), daughter and, on the death of her only brother, heiress of Sir Thomas Stevens, timber merchant at Southwark and of Eltham in Kent; with her he had a large fortune in houses at Rotherhithe. They had issue a son, James (*d.* 1795), and two daughters: Sarah (*d.* 1801), the wife of Andrew, second and last lord Archer; and Henrietta (*d.* 1815).

West revived, says Dibdin, the 'love of black-letter lore and of Caxtonian typography' (*Bibliomania*, 1876, pp. 376-84, where a summary of his library is given). His manuscripts, including many which had previously belonged to Bishop Kennett, were sold to Lord Shelburne, and now form part of the Lansdowne manuscripts at the British Museum. The total realised by the sale of his books, which occupied Langford twenty-four days in March and April 1773, was 2,927*l.* 1*s.*, and the prices appear at the present time very low; but Horace Walpole thought that the books were 'selling outrageously' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, v. 455). Gough bought many of the items, particularly those with Kennett's annotations, and they afterwards went to the Bodleian Library (*Sale Cat.* by Samuel Paterson). The sale of the prints and drawings lasted thirteen days, the coins and medals seven days, both beginning on 19 Jan. 1773. The plate and curiosities took seven days from 27 Feb. 1773, and the pictures, with other collections, four days from 31 March. Horace Walpole records that the prints sold for a 'frantic sum' (*ib.* v. 439).

West greatly assisted James Granger [q. v.] in his biographical work on portraits (cf. GRANGER, *Letters*, 1805, pp. 33-6). He subscribed for Hearne's books, gave him a plate for Domerham's 'Glastonbury' (1727), and assisted in Walter Hemingford's 'History of Edward I, II, and III,' 1731 (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, i. 65-91).

[Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 343, 1799 i. 438; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Cooke's Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 76; Admissions at Lincoln's Inn, i. 145; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 160, 468-9, iii. 619, v. 263-8, 350-1, 429, vi. 119, 344-5, 642-3, ix. 657; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 701-2, iv. 152, 166, 789-94, vi. 701; Weld's Royal Soc. ii. 49, &c., 559-60; Blore's Rutland, p. 101; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 101-2, 162.] W. P. C.

WEST, JANE (1758-1852), author, was born on 30 April 1758 in the building which afterwards became St. Paul's Coffee-house, London. When she was eleven years old her father removed to Desborough in Northamptonshire. She was entirely self-educated, and began to write verse at thirteen. In a letter to Bishop Percy, dated 1800, she said, 'The catalogue of my compositions previous to my attaining twenty would be formidable. Thousands of lines flowed in very easy measure. I scorned correction, and never blotted' (NICHOLS, *Literary Illustrations*, viii. 329-31). She married Thomas West, a yeoman farmer of Northamptonshire. He was related to Vice-admiral Temple West [q. v.] and to Gilbert West [q. v.] His maternal ancestors had been rectors of Little Bowden in an unbroken chain for 150 years (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 183). Mrs. West attended to the household and dairy, but was by no means in the lowly position sometimes attributed to her (cf. NICHOLS, *Literary Illustrations*, vii. 88-9). Before 1800 she had published a half-dozen volumes of poems, two tragedies, a comedy, and two novels, 'The Advantages of Education; or the History of Maria Williams' (1793; 2nd edit. 1803), and 'A Tale of the Times' (1799). In 1800 she wrote to Percy, asking him to recommend her works to readers, in order to enable her to make better provision for her children (*ib.* viii. 326-7). He responded with a warm commendatory review in the 'British Critic' (1801). Percy told how her novels were greatly in demand at the three circulating libraries of Brighton (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 100). In 1801 she published in three volumes some edifying 'Letters to a Young Man.' They were really addressed to her son, and were dedicated to her friend, the bishop of Dromore. A second edition appeared the next year, and by 1818 the book was in a sixth. It was also in 1801 that she began a correspondence with Mrs.

Sarah Trimmer [q. v.] (cf. *Life and Writings of Mrs. Trimmer*, 1825, p. 429). In 1806 appeared in two volumes a similar series of 'Letters to a Young Lady.' It was dedicated to the queen, who in 1799 had, on the advice of a bishop, purchased Mrs. West's soundly moral novels and plays (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 1128). The young lady to whom the letters were addressed was Miss Maunsell, who died in her twenty-fifth year, 14 Aug. 1808. A second edition, in three volumes, was published the same year, and a fourth edition in 1811.

In 1810 Mrs. West paid a visit to Dromore. Her husband died on 23 Jan. 1823. Her last publication, 'Ringrove, or Old-fashioned Notions,' a novel in two volumes, appeared in 1827. In the introduction she states that she is writing again, after a silence of ten years. Her death took place on 25 March 1852 at Little Bowden.

Mrs. West's novels are better than her poems, and her poems are better than her plays. Miss Seward, however, praises her poems, but finds her tragedy 'Edmund' cold and declamatory (cf. *Letters*, iii. 113, 132). Mrs. West's poems were largely inspired by Gray, and her prose writings testified to a hatred of the new ideas of Mary Wollstonecraft and her school.

Other works by Mrs. West (many issued anonymously) are: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poems, Translations, and Imitations,' 1780. 2. 'Miscellaneous Poetry,' 1786. 3. 'The Humours of Brighthelmstone: a Poem,' 1788. 4. 'Miscellaneous Poems and a Tragedy [called 'Edmund'],' 1791; other editions 1797 and 1804. 5. 'The Gossip's Story,' 1797, 2 vols. 6. 'Elegy on Edmund Burke,' 1797. 7. 'Poems and Plays [including a second and a third tragedy, called respectively 'Adela' and 'The Minstrel,' and a comedy, 'How will it end'],' 1799–1805, 4 vols. 8. 'The Infidel Father: a Novel,' 1802, 3 vols. 9. 'The Mother: a Poem in five books,' 1809; 2nd edit. 1810. 10. 'The Refusal: a Novel,' 1810, 3 vols. 11. 'The Loyalists: an historical Novel,' 1812, 3 vols. 12. 'Select Translation of the Beauties of Massillon,' 1812. 13. 'Alicia de Lacy, an historical romance,' 1814, 4 vols. 14. 'Scriptural Essays adapted to the Holy Days of the Church of England,' 1816, 2 vols.; another edition, 1817. She was for many years a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Allibone's Dict. iii. 2652; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. passim; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1804; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Gent. Mag. 1799–1852, passim.] E. I.

WEST, JOHN, first Earl De La Warr (1693-1766), born on 4 April 1693, was son of John West, sixth (or fifteenth) baron De La Warr of the second creation, by Margaret, daughter and heir of John Freeman, merchant, of London and Westminster. He was descended from Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q. v.] On his return from his travels in 1712 he was nominated standard-bearer of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and on 18 Aug. was appointed clerk-extraordinary of the privy council. He was returned to parliament as member for Grampound in Cornwall on 27 Jan. 1714-15, and in April of the same year was gazetted guidon and first major of the first troop of horse guards. Two years later, on 24 Dec. 1717, he became lieutenant-colonel, and in the following year was made verderer of Windsor Park. He succeeded to the peerage as seventh (or sixteenth) Baron De La Warr in 1723. On 3 June 1725 he was named lord of the bedchamber to George I, and on the revival of the order of the Bath in the same year was created a knight. He was sworn of the privy council in June 1731, on becoming treasurer of the household. He held that office for six years. In March 1736 he was sent on a special mission to Saxe-Gotha to conduct the Princess Augusta to England, where she was to marry Frederick, prince of Wales. They landed at Greenwich on 25 April. Lord Hervey thought that no fitter selection could have been made to disarm the jealousy of the prince, and that a more unpolished ambassador for such an occasion could not have been found in any of the Goth or Vandal courts of Germany. On 2 July of the following year De La Warr was appointed captain-general and governor of New York and New Jersey. But he did not leave England, where he had for some time begun to take an active part in public affairs. In February 1732 he had denounced the reintroduction of Samuel Sandys's pension bill, which had twice previously been rejected by the lords, as an indignity to the house. On 18 April of the following year he was chosen speaker of the House of Peers, during the absence of Peter King, baron King [q. v.], the chancellor (*Lords' Journals*, xxiv. 237). According to the same authority, De La Warr was in that year 'very zealous in the bill against Edinburgh' which followed the Porteous riots. In February 1739 he spoke against allowing counsel to the petitioners against the recent convention with Spain, citing the precedent of the merchants heard against Bolingbroke's commercial treaty with France. On 9 Feb. 1739 he moved that the author and publisher (Paul White-

head [q. v.] and Robert Dodsley [q. v.]) of a satire called 'Manners' reflecting on the administration should be ordered to attend at the bar of the House of Lords. Three days later, when it was proposed that Whitehead should be taken into custody for non-attendance, Lord Abingdon opposed the motion, on the ground that he had not been personally served with the summons. De La Warr replied, and the motion was agreed to. On 14 May De La Warr moved the third reading of a bill settling annuities on George II's younger children. It was opposed by Carteret, but carried by 78 to 27.

During 1740 and 1741 he took a leading part on behalf of the Walpole ministry in several debates. Thus on 28 Feb. in the former year, when Lord Halifax moved that it was contrary to the usage of parliament, and derogatory to the privileges of the House of Lords, that a king's message asking for supplies to carry on the war should be sent to the commons singly, De La Warr in a weighty speech moved the previous question, and carried it in spite of the opposition of Carteret and Chesterfield. But in the course of a debate on 12 March of the following year he expressed his regret that the lords had given up their right to amend money bills, and his wish that it could be restored to them. In rejecting bills because they had been amended by the upper house, the commons would, in his opinion, do what they had no right to do. Hardwicke, the chancellor, supported his contention. In the course of the same year (1742) several changes were introduced into the procedure of the House of Lords at De La Warr's instance; and he procured the rejection of a motion to allow peers three proxies each (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 640–2, 768–76). In March 1754 he was a second time elected speaker during Hardwick's absence (*Lords' Journals*, xxviii. 249).

He showed not a little knowledge of commercial affairs. On 1 June 1742 he made a long and elaborate speech (which was 'reported' by Dr. Johnson in the 'Gentleman's Magazine') against a measure put forward by merchants for securing trade and navigation in time of war. Notwithstanding that it passed the commons unanimously, the second reading was refused in the lords by 59 to 25. On 15 Feb. 1743 he earnestly supported the ministerial spirituous liquors bill, which was strongly opposed by Chesterfield and the bishops. On 7 May 1744 he spoke at length against the bill for enlarging the trade to the Levant. He defended the Turkey Company, of which he was governor, denying that they held an absolute monopoly of the trade.

Meanwhile De La Warr had not given up the military profession. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Dettingen, and subsequently attained the rank of major-general (March 1745), lieutenant-general (September 1747), and general of horse (March 1765). In December 1747 he was appointed governor of Tilbury, and on 29 April 1752 of Guernsey. He moved the address in the lords in 1753, 'in as parliamentary a manner as possible—very short and very nothing,' as Rigby wrote to Bedford (*Bedford Corresp.* ii. 138). This appears to have been De La Warr's last public performance. In a 'jubilee masquerade in the Venetian manner' held at Ranelagh in May 1749 (which Horace Walpole declared to be the prettiest spectacle he ever saw) De La Warr appeared as Queen Elizabeth's porter, in a costume designed from a picture now at Hampton Court. At a Russian masquerade at Somerset House on 6 Feb. 1755 he resumed the character. He was created by George III, in March 1761, Earl De La Warr and Viscount Cantelupe. He died on 16 March 1766. A portrait of him, after J. Highmore, was engraved for Pine's 'Knights of the Bath.' Hervey speaks of his 'long, lank, awkward person.'

De La Warr was twice married: first, in 1722, to Charlotte, daughter of Donough McCarthy, fourth earl of Clancarty [q. v.]; and secondly, in 1744, to Anne, dowager baroness Abergavenny, daughter of Nehemiah Walker. By the first marriage he had two sons and two daughters. Of the latter, Henrietta married General James Johnston of the Enniskillen dragoons, and Diana became the first wife of General Sir John Clavering [q. v.]

His son, John West, second Earl De La Warr (1729–1777), entered the army in 1746 as an ensign in the 3rd foot guards. He was gazetted colonel in the army on 8 May 1758, major-general 8 March 1761, and lieutenant-general 30 April 1770. He bore the title of Viscount Cantelupe from 1761 till his succession to the peerage. From 1761 to 1766 he was vice-chamberlain to Queen Charlotte, and was her master of the horse from that date till 1768. He was named lord chamberlain in November of that year. He died in Audley Square on 22 Nov. 1777, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married, in 1756, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-general John Wynyard, leaving William Augustus, third earl (1757–1783), and John Richard, fourth earl (1758–1795).

The fourth earl's son, George John Sackville West, fifth Earl De La Warr (1791–1869), born in Savile Row on 26 Oct. 1791, was educated at Harrow and Brasenose,

Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1812 and M.A. in 1819. He was appointed a lord of the bedchamber in July 1813, and again held that office from January 1820 to March 1828. On his marriage in November 1843 he assumed his wife's surname of Sackville before his own. On 8 Sept. 1841, when he was also made a privy councillor, he was named by Sir R. Peel, lord chamberlain. He again held that office under Lord Derby from February 1858 to June 1859. He died at Buckhurst Park, Kent, on 23 Feb. 1869. The fifth Earl De La Warr was the 'Fair Euryalus' of Byron's 'Childish Recollections.' Byron addressed to him the verses in 'Hours of Idleness' beginning 'Oh yes, I will own we were dear to each other,' and also the lines inscribed to D——. Both poems were prompted by a misunderstanding between them while at Harrow. Byron afterwards owned himself in the wrong and apologised. He subsequently drew a portrait of De La Warr, whom he calls very handsome. It was engraved by Harding. Another portrait, by E. D. Smith, was engraved by W. H. Mote for Ryall's 'Eminent Conservatives.' De La Warr married Lady Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset [q. v.] She was on 27 April 1864 created Baroness Buckhurst in her own right, with remainder to her younger sons, and a special proviso that the barony and earldom of De La Warr should in no case be held by the same person (see G. E. C[okayne], *Peerage*). In spite of this patent her third son, Reginald Windsor, baron Buckhurst, became also Earl de La Warr in April 1873. She died at 17 Upper Grosvenor Street on 9 Jan. 1870. Her second son, Charles Richard Sackville West, sixth earl De La Warr (1815–1873), is separately noticed.

[Doyle's Baronage; Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 152, 1777 p. 556, 1795 ii. 706; Parl. Hist. vols. viii–xiii. passim; Hervey's Memoirs, 1884, ii. 287–8, iii. 38, 108; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 152*n*., iii. 384, 419, &c.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; authorities cited; Moore's Life of Byron, pp. 23, 40; Byron's Works, 1859, pp. 377, 417; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser.; Boase's Mod. Engl. Biogr.]

G. Le G. N.

WEST, Sir JOHN (1774–1862), admiral of the fleet, born in 1774, was the son of Lieutenant-colonel Temple West of the grenadier guards; grandson of Vice-admiral Temple West [q. v.], and, through his grandmother, great-grandson of Admiral Sir John Balchen [q. v.] His father, Colonel West, was the second cousin of William Pitt the younger. His grandfather's sister was the first wife of Alexander Hood, viscount Bridport [q. v.] He entered the navy in June 1788 on board the Pomona, with Captain (Sir) William Domett [q. v.], himself a follower of Alexander Hood. He was afterwards in the Salisbury, flagship of Vice-admiral Mark Milbanke, and in the London, bearing the flag of Alexander Hood (afterwards Viscount Bridport). He was promoted to be lieutenant on 27 July 1793, and in the following year was a lieutenant of the Royal George on 1 June, and in 1795 on 23 June. On 7 Sept. 1795 he was made commander; in December was appointed to the Diligence sloop, in the West Indies, and on 15 Nov. 1796 was posted to the 30-gun frigate Tourterelle. From 1807 to 1809 he commanded the Excellent in the Mediterranean, and from 1809 to 1814 the Sultan on the Mediterranean, home, and West Indies stations. He became a rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819; vice-admiral on 22 July 1830; admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 4 July 1840. From April 1845 to April 1848 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport, with his flag in the Queen. He was made admiral of the fleet on 25 June 1858, and a G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He died, at his residence in Eaton Square, on 18 April 1862. He married, in May 1817, Harriett, daughter of John Adams of Northamptonshire, and left issue three sons and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 644; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WEST, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1669–1684), governor of South Carolina, a native of England, was probably attached to the service of one of the eight proprietors of Carolina, chief among whom were the Duke of Albemarle and Lord Shaftesbury. From his correspondence, preserved at the Record Office, his relations appear to have been specially close with the latter. On 27 July 1669 he was given the command of a small fleet and ordered by the proprietors to sail from London for Kinsale and thence by way of Barbados to Port Royal, Carolina, in the vicinity of which place he was to settle a new plantation (South Carolina) under constitutions drawn up mainly by John Locke, the secretary of the proprietors. West was also appointed to act as storekeeper in the new colony (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1669–74, pp. 33–4 sq.) West sailed from the Downs in the ship Carolina on 17 Aug. 1669, and the expedition finally reached Port Royal on 17 March 1669–70. A few months later

they began to settle Ashley River, as the new plantation was called, and Charles Town, the site of which was subsequently removed (1679-80) to Oyster Point. West, though he had no experience as 'a planter,' took a leading part in the conduct of affairs as deputy for the governor, William Sayle [q. v.], whose health was breaking up. Sayle died on 4 March 1671, whereupon West was unanimously chosen governor by the colonial council. In the following December Sir John Yeamans [q. v.] claimed the governorship on the ground that he had been made a 'landgrave' by the proprietors. The council expressed themselves so well satisfied with the administration of West that they resolved not to disturb him in his government; but shortly afterwards an express nomination of Yeamans to the post arrived from England, and in this the colonists acquiesced. West was at the same time appointed 'register of all writings and documents.' But Yeamans proved popular neither with the settlers nor with the proprietors, his health was feeble, he was suspected of avarice in private trading, and early in 1674 he retired to Barbados, leaving the field clear for West, to whom the proprietors on 18 May 1674 sent a patent to be landgrave and a commission to be governor (*ib.* p. 578). His salary was 100*l.* as governor and 60*l.* as storekeeper. The new governor's administration was marked by 'care, fidelity, and prudence.' He obtained deeds of transfer of lands from Indian chiefs, made regulations respecting the militia, roads, the status of servants and slaves, and in his last parliament of May 1682 passed 'acts for suppressing idleness, drunkenness, and profanity.' In the same year was commenced the building of the English church in Charles Town; but the utmost tolerance was extended to the dissenters, who comprised the larger part of the population. West was removed from the governorship towards the close of 1682, having, it is supposed, incurred the displeasure of the proprietors by permitting the sale and transport of Indian slaves from Carolina into other colonies. His dismissal was soon regretted, and in September 1684 he was reappointed governor; but for private reasons he resigned his post and left the colony in the summer of 1685. It is supposed that he visited London, where he seems to have left his wife (*ib.* p. 168), and that he returned eventually to his estate upon the Ashley River; but nothing is known definitely of his later career.

[Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, 1669-74, ed. Sainsbury, passim, incorporating the Shaftesbury Papers, briefly described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 216-17; Winsor's Hist. of America, 1887, v. 308; Carroll's Hist. Collections of South Carolina, New York, 1836, vol. ii. passim; Rivers's Sketch of the History of South Carolina, Charleston, 1856, chaps. iv. v. and vi. containing the best narrative of West's governorship.] T. S.

WEST, NICOLAS (1461-1533), bishop of Ely and diplomatist, was born in 1461 at Putney, Surrey. His father, John West, is alleged by Hatcher and all subsequent biographers to have been a baker at Putney. He was educated at Eton and became scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1477, being elected fellow in 1483. Wood, on Hatcher's authority, has a story, which is obviously an exaggeration of some college disturbance, that in connection with an election to the proctorship of the university he set fire to the provost's lodgings, stole some silver spoons, and ran away from the college. As a matter of fact he held his fellowship till the close of 1498, regularly took his degrees in arts, and became LL.D. before 1486, when he was admitted archdeacon of Derby (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 577). In 1499 he was presented by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, to the rectory of Egglescliffe; but at this time he must have been in deacon's orders only, for on 18 April 1500 Thomas Savage [q. v.], bishop of London, ordained him priest. He retained Egglescliffe until his preferment to a bishopric in 1515. In 1501, upon occasion of a dispute between William Smith or Smyth (1460?-1514) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and the knights hospitallers, relative to a jurisdiction claimed by the knights in the archdeaconry of Leicester, West acted as counsel for the knights (Churton, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 185). This perhaps introduced him to the notice of Bishop Smyth, who presented him in 1502 to the rectory of Witney in Oxfordshire, a living which he also retained till his elevation to the bench. Godwin states that he was also rector of Elford, near Lichfield. In the same year (1502) he was styled chaplain to the king (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 35).

In Foxe West had found a powerful patron. Foxe controlled the foreign relations of the country, and on 18 Nov. 1502 appointed West as junior colleague of Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], ambassador to the Emperor Maximilian (*ib.*) In 1504 we find West a member of the king's council, for he appears sitting as such in the Star-chamber upon the occasion of a decree dated 26 Nov. 1504 which settled the conflicting relations of the merchants of the staple and the merchant adventurers (Churton, *Life of Bishop*

Smyth, p. 223). At the beginning of 1505 West was commissioned as sole plenipotentiary to conclude a treaty with George, duke of Saxony (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 1717). Calais was the place of negotiation. The real object of the treaty was to prevent the harbouring of Suffolk [see POLE, EDMUND DE LA, EARL OF SUFFOLK] by the duke. The convention was ratified at Dresden on 30 Dec. 1505 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 123). In 1506 West was one of the commissioners who negotiated a treaty of commerce with the Netherlands so favourable to England that it was known in Flanders as the 'intercursus malus.'

On 10 May following this brilliant success West received another diplomatic mission. This was to take the ratification of a treaty of marriage between Henry VII and Margaret of Savoy, sister of Philip, king of Castille (*ib.* xiii. 128). The treaty, which had no practical result, was confirmed at Valladolid on 13 July 1506, West being present (*ib.* xiii. 155). In this document West is styled archdeacon of Derby.

In 1508 West was one of the commissioners for settling the conditions of a marriage between Charles, archduke of Austria and prince of Castille, and the Princess Mary, daughter of Henry VII. The Flemish embassy arrived in England to negotiate the treaty in December of that year. West, as one of a small deputation of the council, was appointed to meet them on their way (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, Richard III and Henry VII, i. 371). It is clear from this that, though he retained his benefices and his archdeaconry, he was still about the court. The treaty was signed by Henry on 3 Dec. 1508 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 187).

On 3 Nov. 1509 West received his first preferment from Henry VIII, the grant of the deanery of St. George's, Windsor (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 624). On 20 June 1510, having Sir Thomas Docwra [q. v.], a former colleague, as leader of the mission, West was despatched to France for the purpose of taking the oath of Louis XII to the observance of the treaty of 23 March 1509 (*ib.* i. 1104). After West's return he took up his residence at Windsor, and occupied himself with the completion of St. George's Chapel. In September 1511 a warrant was issued for the payment to him of 200*l.* for the vaulting of the building, to be repaid by the knights of the Garter to the exchequer (*ib.* ii. p. 1452).

On 3 Nov. 1511 West was nominated an ambassador to James IV of Scotland (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. p. 1926). He set out in November and arrived as far as York (*ib.* ii. p. 1453). But his journey seems to have been arrested, and West returned. On 4 Feb. 1512 he was appointed to the sinecure office of receiver of petitions to parliament from Gascoigne and beyond seas (*ib.* i. 2082). On 15 Feb. he received a fresh appointment as commissioner to treat with Scotland for redress of grievances (*ib.* i. 3007). On 15 Feb. 1513 Lord Dacre and West were again appointed ambassadors to settle differences with the Scots (*ib.* 3726). The real object of Henry VIII was to keep Scotland quiet pending his invasion of France [see HENRY VIII]. James IV, on the other hand, was waiting the moment of England's embarrassment in France formally to declare war. The final result of West's embassy was the concession by James of a commission to treat of the grievances on the border, which met, without transacting any business, in June 1513. Meanwhile West had returned to England, and the fruitlessness of his mission was proved by the invasion of England by James in the following summer.

During his stay in Scotland West had availed himself of the hospitality of the Friars Observant at Stirling (*ib.* 3838). It was perhaps a consequence of this intimacy that on 25 Jan. 1514 he was admitted to the order, a favour recited in the deed of admission as granted 'on account of the services he had rendered them' (*ib.* 4678). That Henry VIII did not attribute the failure of his mission to any remissness upon West's part is evident from the fact that on 18 Aug. 1514 he nominated him, together with Charles Somerset, earl of Worcester [q. v.], the head of the mission, and his former colleague, Sir Thomas Docwra, a commissioner to take the oath of Louis XII to the treaty of peace of 7 Aug. 1513 and to receive that king's obligation for the payment of 1,000,000 crowns of gold (*ib.* 5335). The ambassadors arrived at Boulogne on 3 Sept. 1514 (*ib.* 5379), proceeding by way of Abbeville to Paris (*ib.* 5391). Part of their mission was the celebration by proxy of the marriage of the Princess Mary [see MARY OF FRANCE], sister of Henry VIII, to Louis XII, which was among the terms of the treaty of peace (*ib.* 5482). On 1 Jan. 1515 Louis XII died, and West was again despatched, together with Suffolk and Sir Richard Wingfield [q. v.], to present to Francis I the condolences of Henry on the death of his predecessor (*ib.* ii. 24, 25).

The fruit of the diplomacy of West and his colleagues was a defensive alliance with France, dated 5 April 1515. This secured to Francis immunity from interference during the prosecution of his Italian campaign

(*ib.* 301). West was commissioned to receive from Francis his oath to the treaty (*ib.* 332), including his obligation for the payment of the million golden crowns claimed by Henry as due from Louis XII (*ib.* ii. 333, 428). The reward of West's mission in France was his nomination to the see of Ely through Wolsey's influence (*ib.* 295, 298, 299, 305). The temporalities of the see were granted to him on 18 May 1515 as from the death of his predecessor (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 510). He was consecrated on 7 Oct. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 341) at Lambeth by Warham. On 12 Nov. he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 1131), and officiated at the ceremonies attending the reception by Wolsey of the cardinal's hat three days later (*ib.* 1153).

In the following spring (1516) West began his episcopal visitation. The bishop wrote to Wolsey on 4 April that he 'found such disorder at Ely that but for this visit it could not have been continued a monastery four years' (*ib.* p. 1733). He appointed a new prior and other officers. On 30 May 1516 West was appointed to settle the terms of a treaty with Scotland, having Lord Dacre once more for his colleague, Thomas Magnus [q. v.], archdeacon of the East Riding, being the third commissioner (*ib.* 1957). Notwithstanding his activity, West's health was infirm (*ib.* ii. 2413). On 28 May 1517 he was nominated at the head of the commission to inquire into inclosures and imparkations of land, contrary to the statute of 4 Henry VII, c 19 ('agaynst pullyng doun of Tounes'), in Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, and Hertfordshire. On 1 Oct. 1517 he was nominated a member of a commission, presided over by the Duke of Norfolk, to arrange a league with France and Leo X, and settle the terms of the long-deferred restitution of Tournai (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4467). This resulted in a treaty of universal peace (Rymer, xiii. 624), dated 2 Oct. 1518 (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4469). He signed two days later another treaty for a marriage between the Princess Mary [see Mary I] and the dauphin (*ib.* 4475), and on 8 Oct. a third treaty (*ib.* 4483) arranging a personal interview between the two kings. On 9 Nov. 1518 West was nominated one of four ambassadors to France (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 664). In this, as in his former embassy to France, the main conduct of negotiations appears to have devolved on West (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 9, 15, 22, &c.) To him also Wolsey had secretly entrusted the delicate discussion of the compensation he was to receive from Francis for the resignation of his bishopric of Tournai (*ib.* ii. 4664), and of the pension to be paid him (*ib.* iii. 9). On 21 Dec. West was, with the other ambassadors, a witness to the formal ratification by Francis of the treaty of marriage of Mary to the dauphin (*ib.* ii. 4669), and of other articles of treaty (*ib.*) In the summer of 1521 Wolsey summoned West to Calais to assist him in his arbitration upon the issues between Francis I and Charles V. On 27 Nov., however, Wolsey, in despair of bringing the negotiations to a successful issue, returned to England, accompanied by West (*Chron. of Calais*, pp. 30, 31). On 14 Aug. 1525, in conjunction with Sir Thomas More, West settled the articles of a truce between England and France (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1570). The formal treaty, called the 'Treaty at the More,' was ratified after frequent conferences (*ib.* 1738) on 30 Aug., West being one of the signatories (*ib.* 1600 (4), 1601, cf. 1617) and principal negotiator (*ib.* 1738).

In November and December 1527 he sat in the chapter-house of Westminster with Wolsey and five other bishops, and received the submission of Thomas Bilney [q. v.] and Thomas Arthur (*d.* 1532) [q. v.], accused of heresy, of both of whom he was diocesan (*ib.* 3639; Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*). Upon the hearing of the divorce in July 1529 West filed an affidavit in behalf of the queen, whose chaplain he was. On 6 April 1533 Cromwell wrote that the king desired West to attend the council next term; 'his grace had often lamented his absence and his infirmity' (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 312). On 28 April 1533 West died. His will, executed at Downham, is of the same date (*ib.* 393). An inventory of the bishop's goods survives in the record office.

Upon matters of doctrine, as his admission to the Friars Observant indicates (see Roy's satire on Wolsey, *Harl. Misc.* ix. 45 foll.), West belonged to the older school of ecclesiastical conservatism. Pits speaks of him as 'in defendenda catholica fide valde strenuus.' Despite the exorbitant demands of the crown, he maintained a sumptuous state. A hundred servants were in his pay. He is said by Godwin to have fed two hundred poor daily with cooked victuals, and to have distributed large sums of money when corn was dear. According to Fuller he was a donor of plate to his college of King's at Cambridge. He was so far a patron of literature that Alexander Barclay's 'Life of St. George,' printed by Pinson, was dedicated to him as bishop of Ely, where Barclay was a monk. He had a cultivated architectural taste, and built a chapel of great beauty in the later Perpendicular style, with fan tracery, at the end of the south aisle of Putney

parish church. The church was unfortunately rebuilt in 1836, and, according to Brayley, the chapel actually 'removed' to its present situation, north of the chancel (*Hist. of Surrey*, 1850, iii. 477). At Cambridge he built part of the provost's lodgings at King's. To Ely Cathedral he added an exquisite chapel, in the same style, with elaborate carved canopies and corbels 'of endless variety in workmanship, size, shape, and decoration,' now much defaced. Over the door is the bishop's favourite motto, 'Gracia Dei sum id quod sum,' with the date 1534 (G. MILLER, *Description of Ely*, 3rd edit. 1834, p. 94). Here he was buried. On a brass plate was formerly this inscription: 'Of your charitie pray for the soule of Nicholas West, sometyme Bishop of this See, and for all Christian soules; in the whych prayer he hath graunted to every person so doing 40 days of pardon for every time they shall so pray.' Here, as in his chapel at Putney, are his arms: the see of Ely impaling argent a chevron sa. between three roses gu. slipped vert.

[Cal. of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xiii.; Hatcher's manuscript Catalogue of Provosts, Fellows, and Scholars of King's Coll.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 706; Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, London, 1726; Fuller's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, 1655, p. 76; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, 1691, i. 676; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, 1619; Watson's Hist. of Wisbech, 1827; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, 1823, iii. 200; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, 1814, iii. 292; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, 1850, iii. 477; Lewis's Life of Dr. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, 1855, 2 vols.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Schanz's Englische Handelspolitik, 1881; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.; Busch's England unter den Tudors, 1892; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, ed. 1871, iii. 195; Andrews and Jackson's Illustrations of Bishop West's Chapel, Putney, 1825; MSS. Record Office.] I. S. L.

WEST, RICHARD (*fl.* 1606–1619), poet, was the author of several volumes of verse. In 1606 appeared 'News from Bartolomew Fayre' (London, 4to), of which a fragment is preserved at the Bodleian. The poem, though without much merit, is a lively description of the scenes at the fair and of the buyers and sellers who resorted to it. It was followed in 1607 by 'The Court of Conscience, or Dick Whippers Sessions' (London, 4to), a satire on the manners of the time. In 1619 a new edition of Francis Segar's 'School of Vertue' appeared with a second part by West; the second part was chiefly a summary recapitulation of Segar's precepts, and, like them, was in verse. It was frequently known as the 'Booke of Demeanour.' It was reprinted in 1677, and in 1817 in facsimile for the Roxburghe Club. In 1868 it was edited for the Early English Text Society by F. J. Furnivall together with 'The Babees Book' and other similar treatises. To West has also been attributed 'The Wyttes A.B.C., or a Centurie of Epigrams by R.W., Bachelor of Arts in Oxon.,' of which there is a copy in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, but the author of this work was undoubtedly a distinct person.

[Corser's Collectanea, v. 377–82; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections; Collier's Bibliogr. Account of Early English Lit. i. 50, ii. 502; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, iii. 326, 358; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24488, f. 363.] E. I. C.

WEST, RICHARD (*d.* 1726), lawyer and playwright, is said in the printed list of 'Masters of the Bench,' to have been born in 1670, and to have been called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1697, but, according to the 'manuscript admissions at the Inner Temple,' the only Richard West at this period was son and heir-apparent of Richard West of London, merchant, was admitted 23 June 1708, and called to the bar 13 June 1714. He became king's counsel on 24 Oct. 1717, and was made a bencher of his inn in 1718, but on the understanding that he was neither to have chambers in the inn nor claim the office of treasurer. A few years later he became counsel to the board of trade, attending twice a week and receiving three guineas for each attendance (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1720–28, pp. 114, 313). He was returned to parliament at a by-election on 13 March 1720–21 for the Cornish borough of Grampound, and he sat for the adjoining borough of Bodmin from 10 April 1722 to his death.

West, who devoted his leisure to the lighter forms of literature, was author of 'Hecuba: a Tragedy acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane' (anon.), 1726, which was brought out on 2 Feb. 1725–6, and was the only novelty offered at Drury Lane during the season. On the first night a full audience would not listen to it; on the next two nights there was no audience (DORAN, *H. M. Servants*, ed. Lowe, i. 379–380, ii. 155). It was lauded in 'Reflections upon reading the Tragedy of Hecuba by Eugenio,' and condemned in 'Reflections upon Reflections,' 1726.

West was very active as one of the managers in the trial of Lord-chancellor Macclesfield during May 1725, and at the conclusion summed up in a masterly speech. In

March 1725 it had been proposed to raise Sir William Thompson, then recorder of London, to the position of lord chancellor of Ireland, and to secure for West the vacant position of recorder. This scheme failed, and on the following 29 May West was made lord chancellor of Ireland. He landed in that country at the close of July, and was in due course made a privy councillor. On 2 April 1726 he was appointed one of the three lord justices of Ireland during the absence of the lord lieutenant.

West died on 3 Dec. 1726, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin, on 6 Dec. His death was much regretted, especially by the lawyers who practised before him. He married, in April 1714, Elizabeth, second daughter of Bishop Burnet, with whom he received the dowry of 1,500*l.* He had issue one son Richard (1716–1742) [q.v.] and one daughter Molly. He left scarcely sufficient to pay his debts, and a pension, vested in trustees, was obtained from the crown for the widow. Archbishop Boulter writes on 3 Jan. 1726–7 that 'Mrs. West's conduct since the death has so far given countenance to some whispers which were about before.' This probably gave rise to the rumour that with John Williams, his secretary, she had been faithless to her husband, and that she had caused his death with poison. The lord chancellor's father is said to have outlived his son, and to have died intestate, so that the daughter-in-law could not substantiate her right to any part of the old man's property. In these circumstances George II renewed the pension (which had lapsed on the death of George I) for the widow and her daughter. Williams afterwards married the daughter. Mrs. Williams, when a widow and fast drifting into penury, was taken by Josiah Tucker, dean of Gloucester, to his house.

West was eminent for 'legal and constitutional learning.' He wrote: 1. 'A Discourse concerning Treasons and Bills of Attainder' (anon.), 1716; 2nd ed. 1717. This was answered in 'Rocks and Shallows Discovered, or the Ass kicking at the Lyons in the Tower.' On 5 Jan. 1715–16 Lintot purchased for 4*l.* 6*s.* a half-share of West's work on treasons (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 295). 2. 'An Enquiry into the Origin and Manner of creating Peers' (anon.), 1719, reprinted with his name in 1782. This was attacked, it is said by James St. Amand, in 'Animadversions on the Enquiry into creating Peers, with some Hints about pyrating in Learning, in a Letter to Richard W–st,' 1724. The work of West was based on No. 536, vols. xi. and xii. in the Petyt manuscripts in the Inner Temple Library, entitled 'De creatione nobilium,' 2 vols. fol.

Apart from his tragedy of 'Hecuba,' his contributions to lighter literature included some papers in the 'Freethinker' of Ambrose Philips and others.

A full-length portrait of West in his official robes was presented to the Inner Temple by his grand-nephew, Richard Glover, M.P. for Penryn, and hangs in the parliament chamber. This Glover was a son of Richard Glover [q.v.] (author of 'Leonidas'), whose mother was West's sister. Another portrait by an unknown painter is in the National Gallery, Dublin.

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 64; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 462–3, xii. 14–15, 5th ser. i. 236, iv. 228, 315; Smyth's Irish Law Officers, p. 39; Boulter's Letters, i. 105–45; O'Flanagan's Chancellors of Ireland, ii. 38–45; Archbishop Nicolson's Letters, ii. 610; information from Inner Temple Admissions, per Mr. J. E. L. Pickering.] W. P. C.

WEST, RICHARD (1716–1742), poet and friend of Thomas Gray, born in 1716, was the only son of Richard West (*d.* 1726) [q. v.] He was educated at Eton with Thomas Ashton, Gray, and Horace Walpole, forming a 'quadruple alliance' of friendship, and was known among them as 'Favonius.' In youth he was 'tall and slim, of a pale and meagre look and complexion,' and he was then reckoned a more brilliant genius than Gray. The rest of the friends went to Cambridge, but West matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 May 1735 at the age of nineteen.

West was from his youth marked out for the profession of the bar, through the influential positions of his father and his uncle, Sir Thomas Burnet [q.v.] On 21 Feb. 1737–8 he was at Dartmouth Street, Westminster; by the following April he had left Oxford, and was studying at the Inner Temple, where he had been admitted on 17 July 1733. Gray came to London in September 1738 to join him at the bar, but was drawn off into travelling with Horace Walpole. West then thought of the army as a profession, but his strength was failing, and in September 1741 Gray found his friend ill and weary in London.

In March 1742 West was at Pope's (or Popes), two miles to the west of Hatfield in Hertfordshire, the seat of David Mitchell. A few days later he was racked by a 'most violent cough,' and he died at Pope's on 1 June 1742. He was buried in the chancel of Hatfield church, immediately before the altar-rails, and a gravestone to his

memory was placed in the floor. The Countess of Huntingdon deplored his loss, in a letter to John Wesley (*Life and Times of Countess of Huntingdon*, i. 39, 40).

Among Mitford's manuscripts at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 32561–2) are copies of letters to and from West, the originals of which belonged to Lady Frankland Lewis in February 1853. Many of these were published for the first time in the Rev. D. C. Tovey's 'Gray and his Friends' (pp. 65–172). Walpole's letters to him, twenty in all, were printed in 1798 in the set of Walpole's 'Works' which was edited by Miss Berry and her father, and are included, with the answers, in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Correspondence.' His correspondence with Gray has been printed by Mason and Mitford in their editions of that poet. He sent Latin elegies to Gray when on his travels, and addressed to him the 'Ode to May' beginning with

> Dear Gray, that always in my heart
> Possessest still the better part.

Gray embalmed his friend's memory in a very tender sonnet in English, and also addressed to him as 'Favonius' the Latin poem 'De Principiis Cogitandi.'

Both Gray and Mitford designed to collect West's remains, but died before their work was done. A selection from his poems appeared in Park's 'British Poets,' vol. iv. of 'Supplement,' pp. 67–74, Bell's 'Poets,' vol. c., and Anderson's 'Collection,' vol. x.; all his known pieces are contained in Mr. Tovey's 'Gray and his Friends.' At Horace Walpole's request his 'Monody on Queen Caroline' was inserted in Dodsley's 'Collection,' ii. 274, and it was reprinted in Bell's 'Fugitive Poetry,' xv. 119–24; certain lines in it may be regarded as the germs of part of Gray's 'Elegy.' A poem signed 'Richard West' is in Alexander Dalrymple's 'English Songs' (1796), pp. 142–3. The ode on West's death, in the 'European Magazine,' January 1798, p. 45, is by Thomas Ashton (1716–1775) [q. v.] Some 'very indecent poems by him' are said by Samuel Rogers to be among the papers at Pembroke College. Mr. Tovey speaks of a lost tragedy by him entitled 'Pausanias.'

West had 'a fine sensibility to literary influences and a genius for friendship' (Prof. Dowden, in *Academy*, 11 Oct. 1890, p. 309). His character was 'extremely winning' (Gosse, *Gray*, in 'Men of Letters,' pp. 5–54). Rogers said, 'If West had lived he would have been no mean poet' (*Table Talk*, pp. 39, 40).

[Gray, ed. Mason, 1807 ed. passim; Gray, ed. Mitford, 1816, i. pp. ii–iii, xiv; Gray, ed. Gosse, i. and ii. passim; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, p. xxvii; Tovey's Gray and his Friends; Foster's Alumni, 1715–1886; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 27; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 493; Jesse's Etonians, i. 337–43; Walpole's Letters, i. pp. i, 160, 170, 184, v. 479, 482, 487, vi. 15; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 367; Manuscript Admissions at Inner Temple, per Mr. J. E. L. Pickering.] W. P. C.

WEST, ROBERT (*d.* 1770), artist, was born at Waterford, the son of an alderman of that city, and is said to have been trained in Paris. He for some years conducted a drawing academy in George Lane, Dublin, and when the Royal Dublin Society established a school of design in Shaw's Court was appointed the first master. This position he held until 1763, when, becoming mentally deranged, he was superseded by a former pupil, Jacob Ennis. On the death of the latter in 1770 West was reappointed, but died in the same year. He was an accomplished draughtsman and an excellent teacher.

Francis Robert West (1749?–1809), son of Robert, studied in Paris, where he was a pupil of Van Loo and worked in the French Academy. On 11 Oct. 1770 he succeeded his father as master of the Dublin school of design, and this post he filled with great success throughout his life. Like his father, he excelled as a draughtsman in crayons, having a profound knowledge of the human figure, which he could draw without models, but painted little in oils. There exists a set of ten plates of moral emblems, engraved from compositions by him, and dedicated to various Irish noblemen. West died at Dublin on 24 Jan. 1809. He had many good pupils, including Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.] His portrait, painted by his brother Robert Lucius, is in the Royal Hibernian Academy (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 86).

Robert Lucius West (*d.* 1849) was a son of Francis Robert West, and for some years acted as assistant to his father. On the death of the latter in 1809 he succeeded to the mastership of the school, which he retained for about forty years. He painted portraits and historical subjects, and in 1808 exhibited at the Royal Academy in London a subject from Gray's 'Elegy.' He was a member of the Irish Society of Artists, and on the foundation of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1823 was nominated an original academician. The National Gallery of Ireland possesses a portrait of J. H. Brocas, the landscape-painter, by West, also a miniature of the latter by himself. West died early in October 1849.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Professors of Painting, &c., who have practised in Ireland, 1795; Sarsfield Taylor's Fine Arts in Great Britain, 1841; information from S. Catterson Smith, esq., R.H.A., and W. Strickland, esq.] F. M. O'D.

WEST, TEMPLE (1713–1757), vice-admiral, born in 1713, was the son of Richard West, D.D., prebendary of Winchester, by his wife Maria, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.] and sister of Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q.v.], and of Hester, wife of Richard Grenville, viscountess Cobham and countess Temple [see GRENVILLE, RICHARD TEMPLE, EARL TEMPLE]. Gilbert West [q.v.] was his elder brother. He entered the navy in September 1727 as a volunteer per order on board the Revenge, with Captain Conningsby Norbury, in the fleet at Gibraltar under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] In July 1728 he was moved into the Canterbury with Captain Edmund Hook, on the home station and in the Mediterranean, and as volunteer and midshipman continued in her for upwards of three years. In 1733 he was in the Dursley galley with Captain Thomas Smith (*d.* 1762) [q.v.], and passed his examination on 21 Dec. 1733, being then twenty, according to his certificate. Two months later, on 23 Feb. 1733-4, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dorsetshire, from which in May he was moved to the Norfolk. On 7 April 1737 he was promoted to be commander of the Grampus sloop; a month later he was appointed to the Alderney; and on 13 June 1738 he was posted to the Deal Castle frigate, which he commanded in the Channel or on the coast of Portugal till the beginning of 1741, when he was moved to the Sapphire, and from her to the Dartmouth, one of the ships with Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. There he was moved into the 60-gun ship Warwick, which he commanded in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see MATHEWS, THOMAS]. The Stirling Castle, followed by the Warwick, formed the head of the English line, and both ships kept aloof from the French, firing on them from a distance. The ships astern did the same, and thus in the van there was no close action. Cooper of the Stirling Castle and West were consequently brought to a court-martial on 13 Dec. 1745 and cashiered, notwithstanding their defence that had they not kept to the windward, the French, when they tacked, must have doubled on the van and overpowered it. As the battle had so clearly been left to conduct itself, their contention was perfectly reasonable, and West's connections were sufficiently influential to give it weight. Both he and Cooper were accordingly reinstated by order in council on 12 May 1746.

In 1747 he commanded the Devonshire, as flag-captain to Rear-admiral (Sir) Peter Warren [q. v.] in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. In 1748 he was commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. During the peace he remained on shore; but on 4 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and during the summer commanded a small squadron in the Bay of Biscay. In the following spring, with his flag in the Buckingham, he went out to the Mediterranean as second in command, with Admiral John Byng [q. v.], and in the action near Minorca, on 20 May, had command of the van, which did engage close, and, being left unsupported, received a good deal of damage. He was afterwards summarily superseded and recalled to England, but, as no blame could be laid to his door, he was on 20 Nov. nominated a member of the board of admiralty, of which his cousin, Lord Temple, was the head. On 8 Dec. he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and shortly afterwards appointed to command a squadron on particular service. He hoisted his flag in the Magnanime; but after giving evidence on Byng's court-martial, and that by no means in Byng's favour, he refused to 'serve on terms which subject an officer to the treatment shown Admiral Byng.' He accordingly struck his flag, and some days later, when it appeared that the sentence on Byng would be carried out, he resigned also his seat at the admiralty. In July he resumed it, but only for a few weeks, dying on 9 Aug. 1757. He married a daughter of Sir John Balchen [q. v.], and left issue. Admiral of the fleet Sir John West [q. v.] was his grandson. A monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey at the cost of his widow.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 419; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Minutes of Court-martial on West, on Mathews, and on Byng.] J. K. L.

WEST, SIR THOMAS, eighth BARON WEST and ninth BARON DE LA WARR (1472?–1554), soldier and courtier, born about 1472, was son and heir of Thomas West, eighth baron De La Warr, by Elizabeth, sister and heir of Sir John Mortimer and daughter of Hugh Mortimer of Mortimer's Hall, Hampshire, where West was probably born in 1472 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xiv. ii. 544, 547). In 1492

West was admitted to Gray's Inn. On 25 Jan. 1503 he was one of the esquires in attendance at the wedding feast of the Princess Margaret [see TUDOR, MARGARET] (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1888, Duke of Rutland's MSS. i. 18). On 30 June 1513 West was a captain in Henry VIII's army at the sieges of Thérouanne and Tournai, and was dubbed a knight-banneret at Lille on 14 Oct. 1513 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 45). On his return he resided at Halnaker or Halfnaker, Sussex, which he had acquired by marriage with Elizabeth, younger daughter and coheir of John Bonville. Here, on 23 May 1517, he received license to impark three hundred acres (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 3311). He occasionally attended court, and in 1520 was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (*ib.* iii. 237, 241, 243; *Chron. of Calais*, p. 22), and at the interview of Henry VIII with Charles V at Gravelines on 10 July. At Christmas 1521 he was appointed carver to the king (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 1899). On 27 May 1522 he was at the meeting of Henry VIII with Charles V at Canterbury (*ib.* 2288). In 1523–4 he was a commissioner of subsidy for Sussex (*ib.* 3282, iv. 214, p. 83). On 10 Nov. 1524 he was pricked high sheriff for Surrey and Sussex (*ib.* 819). He succeeded to the title and estates of De La Warr on the death of his father, whose will was proved on 25 Feb. 1525–6. Having rebuilt Halnaker, he entertained Henry VIII there with 'great cheer' (*ib.* 2407) in August 1526. These expenses were probably the cause of his constant letters to Cromwell pleading 'poverty' and soliciting leave of absence from parliament (*ib.* v. 709, vi. 536, vii. 12, 1412, viii. 21). He was one of the peers who on 13 July 1530 subscribed the declaration to Clement VII urging the divorce (*ib.* iv. 6513). In January 1534, soliciting from Cromwell leave of absence from parliament on the ground of poverty, he adds that his proxy is as good as himself, 'for I can reason no matter, but say yea or nay for the impediment God has given me in my tongue' (*ib.* vii. 12). Nevertheless, he was summoned to sit upon the trial of Lord Dacre, and joined in his acquittal on 10 July 1534 (*ib.* 962, x.)

On 20 April 1534 De La Warr was nominated a commissioner for Sussex to receive the oaths to the act of succession (*ib.* 518). The nomination was an act of policy, for he was intimate with the Lisles [see PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR, VISCOUNT LISLE] (*ib.* vi. 1179, 1180, vii. 644, 1577), and with Robert Sherborne [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who were known to be opposed to the ecclesiastical policy of the government. The clerical party spoke of him as 'the whole stay of our corner of Sussex' (*ib.* vii. 1243). Upon the dissolution of Boxgrove on 26 March 1537 he purchased the goods of the house (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iv. 649; *Letters and Papers*, ix. 509, 530, xii. i. 747), and, having vainly endeavoured to obtain an exchange of its lands for his hereditary estate of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, succeeded (29 Hen. VIII) in procuring a grant of a lease of the priory and rectory (*ib.* xiii. i. 585).

On 15 May 1536 De La Warr sat on a full panel of available peers (FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, ii. 274) at the trial of Anne Boleyn and her brother, and his friend George Boleyn, lord Rochford [q. v.] He henceforth acted with the opposition, who disliked the religious changes. After the northern rebellion De La Warr was evidently anxious to strengthen his position at court, and in 1537 was twice an unsuccessful candidate for the Garter (*Letters and Papers*, xii. i. 1008, ii. 445). He was among the peers who on 14 May 1537 convicted Lord John Hussey [q. v.] and Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.] (*ib.* i. 1199, 1207), of complicity in the northern insurrection. On 15 Oct. he 'uncovered the basins' at the christening of Prince Edward (Edward VI; *ib.* xiii. ii. 911), and was one of the supporters of the canopy over the corpse at the funeral of Queen Jane Seymour [q. v.] at Windsor on 14 Nov. (*ib.* 1060). He was anxious to display vigilance on behalf of the government, and on 14 April 1538 sent Cromwell information of the disaffected language of the vicar of Walberton, a parish near Halnaker (*ib.* 759). Yet he was so vehement in his religious conservatism that he dismissed one of his servants who 'were of the new opinions' (*ib.* ii. 829, 1). It is evident that he was already under suspicion of disloyalty. A letter written by him to Cromwell from Halnaker on 9 Oct. 1538 (*ib.* 570) excuses his absence from London, and says he is 'evil at ease.' He had reason for the anxiety he felt (*ib.* 963). His intimate friends Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.] and Lord Montague, whom he had been entertaining at Halnaker the previous midsummer, had been arrested on suspicion of treason. Pole's confession implicated De La Warr (*ib.* p. 266) and George Crofts [q. v.], a prebendary of Chichester (*ib.* 695, 2, p. 264). Crofts confessed that De La Warr had made the particularly odious charge against the government that it only secured the conviction of Lord Darcy by a promise to the peers that he should be pardoned (*ib.* 803). On the other hand, De La Warr had expressed disapproval of the northern rebellion, and 'rejoiced when the same was ended' (*ib.* 822). More serious

was the evidence of De La Warr's brother-in-law, Sir Henry Owen, on 13 Nov. Not only had De La Warr frequently denounced 'the plucking down of abbeys and the reading of these new English books;' Sir Henry had 'known much familiarity to have been between the Marquis of Exeter' [see COURTENAY, HENRY], the arch-suspect, and De La Warr (*ib.* 821). It is significant that on 4 Nov. 1538 the marquis and Lord Montague were sent to the Tower and on the same day Cromwell received a gratuity of 20*l.* from De La Warr (*ib.* XIV. ii. 327). The depositions against De La Warr were collected (*ib.* XIII. ii. 831-2). At the end of November he was examined before the privy council and confined to his house in London (*ib.* 968). On 1 Dec. the council wrote to the king apologising for not proceeding 'more summarily' (*ib.*) On 2 Dec. De La Warr was sent to the Tower. On 15 Dec. information reached the government of mysterious nocturnal visits to Halnaker, presumably to put evidence out of the way (*ib.* 1062). But the house was not searched, and De La Warr evidently had powerful friends. The clerical party in Sussex boldly predicted his speedy return (*ib.*) About 20 Dec. he was released (*ib.* 1112) upon recognisances of 3,000*l.*, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and the Earl of Sussex being among his sureties (*ib.* 1117).

But De La Warr's opposition had been crushed. Early in November 1539 Cromwell wrote to Lady De La Warr that the king had forgiven her husband (*ib.* XIV. ii. 481). As a sign of grace his recognisances were discharged on 18 Nov. 1539, before the twelvemonth had expired (*ib.* 619-45). The pardon was not gratuitous. Henry intimated that he would like to have Halnaker in exchange for a grant of crown land (*ib.* 481). There was no alternative but prompt submission. Within a fortnight Halnaker was surveyed for the crown (*ib.* 544). The nunnery of Wherwell, Hampshire, was accepted in exchange, the grant being dated 24 March 1540 (*ib.* xv. 436-72; cf. *ib.* p. 219, c. 74). On 11 Dec. 1539 Cromwell received from De La Warr a fee of 50*l.* for his services (*ib.* XIV. ii. 328), and the language of Lady De La Warr seems to point to him as the author of the release of her husband from confinement (*ib.* 481).

De La Warr now reappeared at court. He was present at Henry's reception of Anne of Cleves on 3 Jan. 1540 (*ib.* xv. 5). On the following 23 July he purchased from the court of augmentations a house and chapel in the White Friars, Fleet Street (*ib.* p. 567; *Pat. Rolls*, 36 Hen. VIII, pt. i.) He had vacated Halnaker, which the king suffered to go to ruin (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, i. 30), and had moved to his father's house at Offington, Sussex, where on 22 June he obtained license to enclose land for his park (*Letters and Papers*, xv. 831-59). In 1541 he again twice became an unsuccessful candidate for the Garter (*ib.* xvi. 449, 751). His proxies at the opening of parliament on 29 Jan. 1546 were Lord St. John, great master, and Lord Russell, privy seal (*Lords' Journals*), a proof that he had now surrendered to the court party. But on the opening of parliament on 4 Nov. 1547, and on 24 Nov. 1548, he nominated Lord Seymour of Sudeley and Lord Morley (*ib.* i. 316, 355), showing that on the death of Henry VIII he had passed into opposition. In this he was perhaps influenced by the marriage of his niece Jane Guildford with John Dudley, earl of Warwick and afterwards duke of Northumberland [q. v.] It was probably through the influence of the earl, then at the height of his power, that on 1 Dec. 1549 De La Warr was elected a knight of the Garter.

De La Warr, having no children, had adopted as his heir, at some date after 1540, William West, son and heir of Sir George West of Warbleton, Sussex. Sir George was De La Warr's younger half-brother by his father's second wife, Eleanor Copley (COLLINS, *Peerage*, v. 16). According to Dugdale, William West was bred up by De La Warr in his own house; but 'being not content to stay till his uncle's natural death, prepared poison to dispatch him quickly' (*Baronage*, ii. 141). De La Warr thereupon brought in a bill of attainder to disinherit West. The record of De La Warr's attendances in the House of Lords during November 1549, when the bill passed the lords, confirms this (*Lords' Journals*). The bill was apparently thrown out by the commons, a new bill being introduced on 9 Jan. 1550. On 23 Jan. West, who had been imprisoned in the Tower, was brought to the bar of the house. 'He clearly denied the fact, but confessed his hand to be at the confession, which he did for fear.' Witnesses were called, the house considered his guilt proved, and the bill was passed two days later. It is possible that religious animosities played some part in this case. At any rate, it is certain that De La Warr not only forgave West but left him 350*l.* a year for life, a house in London, and his manors of Offington and Ewhurst (see West's statement in *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. iii. 39).

It is evident that during Edward VI's reign De La Warr retained his religious convictions so far as they were consistent

with his personal security. On 29 Sept. 1550 he denounced a Sussex clergyman to the privy council for irreverent language about the sacrament (*Acts of Privy Council*). On 14 April 1551 he was nominated, jointly with Lord Arundel, lord lieutenant of Sussex (*ib.*), probably through Warwick's influence. But when, as Duke of Northumberland, that peer proclaimed Lady Jane Grey, De La Warr declared for Mary. His loyalty was rewarded by a grant of two hundred marks per annum and nomination to the privy council (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 352). He died in October 1554. Henry Machyn [q. v.] the diarist, a political sympathiser, speaks of him as 'the good Lord De La Warr,' and describes him as 'the best howssekeeper in Sussex' (*Diary*, p. 71). His funeral was sumptuous (*ib.*) He was buried at Broadwater, near Offington, close to the magnificent tomb he had erected there to his father. His monument in that church also survives. The 'powr chapell to be buryed in' which he had originally destined for himself at Boxgrove is another splendid specimen of Tudor art. In it was buried his wife, who predeceased him, it being near her ancestral domain of Halnaker. A poetical epitaph, composed in his honour by his friend Henry Parker, lord Morley, is printed in Wood's 'Fasti,' i. 117.

West's nephew, William West, first (or tenth) Baron De La Warr (1519?–1595), who had been adopted by his uncle, and by act of parliament in 1549–50 was disabled from all honours on the ground that 'he, being not content to stay till his uncle's natural death, prepared poison to despatch him quickly,' was none the less on 10 April 1563 restored in blood, and on 5 Feb. 1569–70 is believed to have been created by patent Baron De La Warr; he was summoned to parliament by writs from 8 May 1572 to 19 Feb. 1591–2, and sat on the trials of the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Arundel; he died on 30 Dec. 1595; and a portrait of him, attributed to Holbein, was exhibited at Kensington in 1868 (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 629). His son Thomas, second or eleventh baron, claimed the precedency of his great-uncle's ancient barony, which the House of Lords, by a decision of very doubtful legality, granted (see G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 48–9 *n.*) The second or eleventh baron died on 24 March 1601–2, leaving, besides other issue, Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q. v.], Francis West [q. v.], John (*d.* 1659?), and Nathaniel, all of whom went to Virginia and took part in its government (see Brown, *Genesis U.S.A.*, ii. 1047–8).

[State Papers, Dom., Hen. VIII, Edw. VI, Eliz.; Pat. Rolls, Hen. VIII (Record office); Journals of the House of Lords; Journals of the House of Commons; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1890, fol.; Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), 1857; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1847; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1822, and Annals of the Reformation, 1824; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, 1886; Foster's Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1889; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. 1830, and Baronage of England, 1676; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 1826, 2 vols.; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire, 1809, 2 vols.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, 1812, vol. v.; Dallaway's Hist. of Sussex, 1815, vol. ii.; Elwes and Robinson's Castles, Manors, and Mansions of West Sussex, 1879; Cartwright's Rape of Bramber, 1830, 2 vols.; Tierney's History and Account of Arundel, 1834; Collinson's History of Somerset, 1791, 3 vols.; An Account of the Hospitals, &c., in Bristol, 1775; Cranidge's Mirror for the Burgesses and Commonalty of Bristol, 1818; Corry's History of Bristol, 1816, 2 vols.; Birch's Original Documents relating to Bristol, 1875; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, 1818, vol. ii.; Beltz's Order of the Garter, 1841.]

I. S. L.

WEST, THOMAS, third or twelfth Baron De La Warr (1577–1618), born on 9 July 1577, and baptised at Wherwell, Hampshire, was the second but eldest surviving son of Thomas West, second or eleventh baron De La Warr (1566?–1602), by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] His grandfather, William West, first (or tenth) baron De La Warr, was nephew of Sir Thomas West, eighth baron West and ninth baron De La Warr.

Thomas, like his father and his brother Robert, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, matriculating on 9 March 1591–2, but left the university without a degree, and appears to have travelled in Italy in 1595 with a son of Sir Thomas Shirley of Wiston, who was West's godfather (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 326; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 227). On 25 Nov. 1596 he married, at St. Dunstan's in the West, Cecilia, Shirley's youngest daughter, and possibly it was from his three famous brothers-in-law that West imbibed his love of travel and adventure. On 14 Oct. 1597 he was returned to parliament for Lymington (*Official Return*, i. 434), and probably in the following year served for a time in the Low Countries. In 1599 he was with Essex in Ireland, distinguishing himself in the fight near Arklow on 29 June, and being knighted by the lord deputy on 12 July (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 1589–1600, p. 311). His connection with Essex led him into difficulties, and in February 1600–1 he was im-

prisoned in the counter in Wood Street on a charge of complicity in Essex's rebellion; on the 19th Essex asked De La Warr's pardon for bringing his son into trouble, and declared that West 'was unacquainted with the whole matter.' He escaped very lightly and, after succeeding his father in the peerage on 24 March 1601–2, became a member of Elizabeth's privy council. He was continued in that office by James I, and on 30 Aug. 1605 he was created M.A. of Oxford University, but his energies were soon absorbed in schemes for the colonisation of Virginia.

In 1609 he became a member of the council of the Virginia company and on 28 Feb. 1609–10 he was appointed first governor and captain-general for life; in the following month he sailed for Virginia with a reinforcement of a hundred and fifty emigrants and supplies. He arrived on 10 June, just in time to prevent the dispersion of the struggling colony. He appointed a council and sent out two expeditions in search of food; in a despatch sent home on 7 July he impressed on the English government the need of liberal support for the colonists and of care in their selection. He himself had returned to England by June 1611 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 48), and gave a very favourable report of the state of the colony; this was printed in the same year as 'The Relation of the Right Honourable the Lord De-la-Warre, Lord Governour . . . of the colonie planted in Virginea to the Lords and others of the counsell of Virginea touching his unexpected returne home . . .' (London, 8vo); another edition appeared in the same year and was reprinted in 1858, 4to.

On 16 March 1617–18 Chamberlain reported that De La Warr had again sailed for Virginia, and on 14 Oct. following news had reached England of his death, which took place during the voyage on 7 June; the exact locality is a matter of dispute, but it was somewhere off the coast of Virginia or New England. De La Warr's connection with Virginia had been comparatively brief, but his intervention at a critical moment undoubtedly saved the colony from ruin, and Alexander Brown goes so far as to say 'it any one man can be called the founder of Virginia . . . I believe he is that man' (*Genesis U.S.A.*, ii. 1049). His name is commemorated in Delaware bay, river, and state.

De La Warr's widow was on 20 Sept. 1619 granted a pension for thirty-one years out of the dues on imports from Virginia; it was renewed in 1634, but the outbreak of the civil war stopped it; in 1662, however, she was still alive and a fresh grant was made (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1661–8, Nos. 239, 249). She had in 1651 regained from the committee for compounding lands which she had let to Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], and had been sequestrated for his delinquency (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 2895). By her De La Warr had seven children; the eldest son, Henry, born on 3 Oct. 1603, succeeded as fourth or thirteenth baron, and died in 1628; his great-grandson, John West, first earl De La Warr, is separately noticed. Several of the daughters, with their mother, acted in a court masque on twelfth night, 1616–17.

[The family papers are preserved at Buckhurst and Knole, but they contain little about the third Baron De La Warr; see Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 157, and 4th Rep. pp. x, xiii, 276. See also Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, 1574–1668 passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Buccleuch and Queensberry MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), i. 103; Court and Times of James I; Captain John Smith's Works, ed. Arber, passim; Stith's Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; Neill's Virginia Company, 1869, Early Settlement of Virginia, 1878, and Virginia Carolorum, 1886; Proceedings of Virginia Company (Virginia Hist. Soc.), 1888; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890; Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, pp. 180, 198; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 339; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

WEST, THOMAS (1720–1779), topographer, was born in Scotland in 1720, received his education in the public schools of Edinburgh, and was for some time a mercantile traveller. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1751, under the name of Daniel, made his higher studies and theology in the college of the English jesuits at Liège, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1769. Being sent on the English mission, he was stationed first at Holywell, next at Ulverston, afterwards at Titcup Hall, near Dalton in Furness, and finally at Sisergh, Westmorland. He died at Sisergh on 10 June 1779, and was buried in the choir or chapel belonging to the Strickland family in Kendal church.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Antiquities of Furness; or an Account of the Royal Abbey of St. Mary, in the Vale of Nightshade, near Dalton in Furness,' London, 1774, 4to; new edit., with additions by William Close, Ulverston, 1805, 8vo; reprinted, Ulverston, 1813, 8vo. 2. 'A Guide to the Lakes: dedicated to the Lovers of Landscape Studies, and to all who have visited, or intend to visit, the Lakes in Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire,' Lon-

don, 1778, 8vo, pp. 203; 2nd edit., revised throughout and greatly enlarged, London, 1780, 8vo; 11th edit., Kendal, 1821, 8vo. He also wrote an 'Account of Antiquities discovered in Lancaster, 1776,' which appeared in 'Archæologia' (1779, v. 98), and a description 'Of a Volcanic Hill near Inverness,' printed in 1777 in 'Philosophical Transactions.'

[Antiquities of Furness, ed. Close, 1805, p. 409; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 42; Stothert's Catholic Missions in Scotland, p. 625; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, p. 45; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 39; Foley's Records, v. 357, vii. 192; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus.] T. C.

WEST, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1568–1594), author of 'Symbolæographia,' was the son of Thomas West of Beeston in Nottinghamshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Bradbury of the Peak. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1568, being then described as of Darley, Derbyshire. He made a fortune by practice in law, and settled at Rotherham in Yorkshire. In 1590 he published 'Symbolæographia, which may be termed the Art, Description, or Image of Instruments, Covenants, Contracts, &c., or the Notarie or Scriuener' (London, 8vo). This work, which was dedicated to Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], was a general practical treatise on English law under its several divisions, and was held in great esteem at the time. The demand for it was so great that West immediately began to prepare a second edition, practically rewriting the whole book. He divided his treatise into two parts, and divested it of many superfluous classical quotations with which he had encumbered the first edition, thus rendering it more suitable for practical lawyers. The first part of the new edition (which dealt chiefly with covenants, contracts, and wills) appeared in 1592 (London, 4to). It was reissued in 1610, 1618, 1622, and 1632. The second part, with a new treatise on equity appended, appeared in 1594. It was dedicated to Edward Coke. New editions were issued in 1611, 1618, and 1627. The date of West's death is unknown, and some of the later editions may have been edited by his sons. He was twice married: first, to Winifred, daughter of Adam Eyre of Offerton; and, secondly, to Audrey Mann. By his first wife he had two daughters and five sons, of whom William, the eldest, was a student of the Inner Temple.

West also edited 'Les tenures du monsieur Littleton' (London, 1581, 8vo) in Norman French.

[Glover's Visitation of Yorkshire, ed. Foster, p. 359; Students admitted to the Inner Temple, 1547–1660, pp. 65, 128; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Guest's Historic Notices of Rotherham, 1879, pp. 374–89.] E. I. C.

WEST, WILLIAM (1770–1854), bookseller and antiquary, was born on 23 Oct. 1770 at Whaddon in the parish of Croydon, Surrey. Being tired of agricultural pursuits, in December 1784, when just fourteen, he set out on foot for London in company with an elder brother. He was apprenticed to Robert Colley, liveryman of the Company of Stationers, and was turned over by him to Thomas Evans (1739–1803) [q. v.], the Paternoster bookseller who beat Goldsmith; a brother of West had been articled to Evans since 1778. Before he was out of his time West married and had three children. At the age of eighteen he became manager to Evans, upon whose retirement the business was carried on by Evans the younger, with the assistance of West. Young Evans was imprudent and had to leave the country, and West went into business himself. In 1808 he was living in Cork, and published a guide to that city. Here he remained until 1830, when he printed his 'Recollections.' He then went to Birmingham, and devoted himself with much industry to the compilation of topographical works. Towards the end of his life he resided in London, and obtained employment as a bookseller's assistant or in literary work. His last years were passed in the Charterhouse, where he died on 17 Nov. 1854.

West came of a long-lived race and had a large family. One daughter married Frederick Calvert, who made the drawings for one of his books. His son Samuel was a portrait-painter. A lithographed portrait of West, at the age of sixty, by his son, is prefixed to the 'Recollections.'

He wrote: 1. 'Tavern Anecdotes and Reminiscences of the origin of Signs, Clubs, Coffee Houses, Streets, City Companies, Wards, &c., by one of the Old School,' London [1825], sm. 8vo (anonymous). 2. 'Fifty Years' Recollections of an Old Bookseller, consisting of Anecdotes, Characteristic Sketches, and Original Traits and Eccentricities of Authors, Artists, Actors, Books, Booksellers, and of the Periodical Press for the last half-century, and an unlimited Retrospect, including some circumstances relative to the Letters of Junius,' Cork, 1830, 8vo (portraits and plates); 2nd edit. 1st ser., to which is added some additional sketches of the late Captain Grose, London, 1837, 8vo (the autobiographical portion is alone of any value). 3. 'The History, Topography, and

Directory of Warwickshire, inclusive of some portions of the ancient histories of Rous, Camden, Speed, and Dugdale,' Birmingham, 1830, 8vo (with etchings and map and Birmingham directory). 4. 'Picturesque Views and Descriptions of Cities, Towns, Castles, and Mansions, and other Objects of interesting Features in Staffordshire and Shropshire, from Original Drawings taken expressly for this Work by Frederick Calvert,' Birmingham, 1830-31, 2 vols. 4to. 5. 'Three Hundred and Fifty Years' Retrospection of an old Bookseller, containing an Account of the Origin and Progress of Printing, &c.,' Cork, 1835, 8vo (plates, supplementary to No. 2). 6. 'Description of some of the principal Paintings, Machinery, Models, Apparatus, and other Curiosities at the Leeds Public Exhibition, by W. West and E. Baines, junr.,' Leeds, 1839, 8vo. 7. 'The Aldine Magazine of Biography, Bibliography, Criticism, and the Arts,' vol. i. 1839, London (edited by West, who contributed 'Letters to my Son at Rome,' which are full of interesting information relating to contemporary booksellers; the magazine ran from 1 Dec. 1838 to June 1839).

[West's Fifty Years' Recollections, 1830; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 214; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. 1858, viii. 523; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]

H. R. T.

WESTALL, RICHARD (1765-1836), historical painter, came of a Norwich family, but was born at Hertford in 1765. In 1779 he was apprenticed to an heraldic engraver on silver named John Thompson in Gutter Lane, Cheapside. While he was thus employed, the miniature-painter John Alefounder [q. v.] remarked his ability, and advised him to become a painter. He studied after his day's work at an evening school of art with such success that he was able to exhibit a portrait-drawing in 1784 at the Royal Academy, where he was admitted a student in 1785. On completing the term of his apprenticeship in 1786, he commenced his career as an artist, and soon attracted attention by his large and highly finished drawings in watercolour at the Royal Academy. These were chiefly of historical subjects, 'Jubal,' 'Esau seeking Isaac's Blessing,' 'Mary Queen of Scots on her Way to Execution,' 'Sappho chanting the Hymn of Love,' 'Hesiod instructing the Greeks,' and the like. They were varied by portraits and by pictures in oils of rustic subjects. Westall became an associate in 1792 and an academician in 1794. From 1790 to 1794 he lived at 57 Greek Street, the corner house of Soho Square, which he shared with Thomas Lawrence, each of the artists placing his name on one of the two entrances to the house. In 1794 Westall removed to 54 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square.

About this time he took to the illustration of books, which continued throughout his life to be his principal occupation. He was employed at first by Alderman John Boydell [q. v.], for whose 'Shakespeare' he designed a number of illustrations between 1795 and 1802, in addition to painting five pictures for the 'Shakespeare Gallery,' which were engraved on a larger scale. For Boydell, too, he designed his illustrations to 'Milton.' He was also employed by Macklin, and was a contributor to Bowyer's 'History of England.' Early in the nineteenth century he was working chiefly for John Sharpe of Piccadilly, who published a very large number of Westall's designs in Park's 'British Classics' (1805-9), and in his small editions of the English poets, Milton, Young, Thomson, Goldsmith, Cowper, Beattie, and others (1816-17). For Sharpe, too, he illustrated Scott's 'Marmion' in 1809, and Johnson's 'Rasselas' in 1817. For the firm of Longmans he illustrated Scott's 'Lord of the Isles' (1813), Campbell's 'Pleasures of Hope' (1818) and 'Gertrude of Wyoming' (1822). Murray published his illustrations to Byron (1819) and Crabbe (1822). Among other books illustrated by Westall may be mentioned his own volume of poems, 'A Day in Spring,' 1808, with plates engraved by James and Charles Heath; 'Illustrations to the Bible,' thirty-one plates by Charles Heath, 1813; 'Victories of the Duke of Wellington,' twelve aquatint plates by Thales Fielding, 1819; 'The Pilgrim's Progress' and 'Don Quixote,' 1820; Southey's 'Roderick,' 1824; and John Hobart Caunter's 'Illustrations of the Bible,' 1835-6, 2 vols., with woodcuts after Westall and John Martin. This is by no means an exhaustive list of Westall's work in book illustration. He was second only to Stothard in the abundance with which he supplied designs to the engravers on steel trained in the school of the two Heaths, and in the popularity which his illustrations enjoyed. For their artistic merit there is not very much to be said. They soon degenerated into mannerism, and in the feminine types especially there is great monotony.

Westall was at his best in watercolour, and was the leader of a reform in figure-painting in this medium, contemporaneous with that of Thomas Girtin [q. v.] in landscape. The brilliancy of his colouring was considered novel and astonishing in his own day, though he made large use of opaque pigments. A watercolour drawing by him,

'Cassandra prophesying the Fall of Troy,' exhibited in 1796 at the Royal Academy, is in the South Kensington Museum. The British Museum possesses several examples of the years 1793-4, 'A Shepherd in a Storm,' exhibited in 1795, and three large drawings dated 1799, 'The Boar that killed Adonis brought before Venus,' 'Judith reciting to the Young Alfred the Songs of the Bards,' and 'Cardinal Bourchier entreating Elizabeth Grey to let her Son leave the Sanctuary of Westminster Abbey.' The last two subjects were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1800. In the same collection are specimens of Westall's work in other styles—landscape, portraiture, and book illustration. There are also thirteen drawings in various styles in the Dyce collection at the South Kensington Museum.

Westall's large pictures in oils were not successful, though one, 'Elijah raising the Widow's Son,' was purchased by the directors of the British Institution for four hundred and fifty guineas in 1813. He held an exhibition of his pictures and drawings at his house in Upper Charlotte Street in 1814. He ceased to paint historical subjects in oils when he found that they did not sell. His pictures are now little known, and it is probable that some of them pass under other names. A large picture by him, 'Buffalo-hunters surprised by Lions,' has been reproduced as a work of James Ward. 'Christ crowned with Thorns,' by Westall, is the altar-piece of All Souls' Church, Langham Place. He exhibited in all 313 works at the Royal Academy, and seventy at the British Institution (Graves, *Dict. of Artists*).

A large number of Westall's pictures were engraved. Among the historical subjects, in addition to those from Shakespeare, may be mentioned: 'Queen Elizabeth receiving the News of the Death of her Sister Mary,' and 'Joan of Arc receiving the Consecrated Banner,' engraved in 1792; 'Charles V resigning the Crown of Spain,' 'Telemachus and Calypso' (two subjects), 1810. Several large engravings of rustic subjects—such as 'Rural Contemplation' and 'Rural Music,' by T. Gaugain, 1801; 'The Sad Story' and 'The Woodcutter and Cowboy,' by John Ogborne, 1802; 'A Storm in Harvest,' 1802; and 'Reapers,' 1805, by Robert Mitchell Meadows—show Westall's talent in a more favourable light. Later works in this style are 'A Gleaner' and 'The Reaper returning by Moonlight,' 1814. 'Venus and her Doves,' 'Cupid Sleeping,' 'The Birth of Shakespeare,' and 'The Birth of Otway,' 1802, are graceful fancy compositions. Twelve subjects illustrating the rites and ceremonies of the church of England, engraved by Agar, Cardon, and Schiavonetti, enjoyed great popularity. Some larger compositions of similar subjects were engraved by R. M. Meadows. Of the portraits by Westall, that of Byron, engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner, is the best known. Westall was himself an engraver, and published etchings, aquatints (some printed in colours), and (in 1828) mezzotints, from his own pictures or drawings. He also made a few lithographs in the early days of that art.

From 1816 to 1828 Westall lived at 6 South Crescent, Bedford Square, and from 1828 to 1836 at 4 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square. In his later years he lost most of his earnings by imprudent dealings in old pictures and other speculations, and was reduced to such poverty as to need relief from the Royal Academy. He and a blind sister who lived with him were also assisted by the Duchess of Kent. Westall's last professional occupation was as instructor in painting and drawing to the Princess Victoria. He died on 4 Dec. 1836. He was short and slight of figure, and delicate in health. His portrait appears in the engraving of the royal academicians by C. Bestland (1802), after Henry Singleton.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 213; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 306.] C. D.

WESTALL, WILLIAM (1781-1850), topographical painter, a younger brother of Richard Westall [q. v.], was born at Hertford on 12 Oct. 1781. As a boy he lived at Sydenham and Hampstead, and was taught drawing by his brother. At the age of eighteen, while a probationer at the schools of the Royal Academy, he was recommended to the government by the president, Benjamin West, for the appointment of landscape draughtsman to an exploring expedition which was about to start for Australia. This appointment had just been resigned by William Daniell [q. v.], who had become engaged to Westall's eldest sister. The Investigator, commanded by Matthew Flinders [q. v.], sailed from Spithead on 18 July 1801. After a cruise of nearly two years the Investigator was left, as unseaworthy, at Port Jackson, while Westall and most of the ship's company embarked on the Porpoise to return to England. This ship was wrecked on a coral reef off the north-eastern coast of Australia, but no lives were lost, and Westall's sketches were preserved. After eight weeks the shipwrecked party were rescued by schooners sent from Port Jackson, to which Flinders had made his way in an open boat, and Westall proceeded in the Rolla to China.

After spending some months at Canton, where he went on a sketching expedition up the river, he sailed for Bombay, witnessing on his way the engagement in the Straits of Malacca on 15 Feb. 1804, in which Commodore Sir Nathaniel Dance defeated the French squadron commanded by Admiral Linois. From Bombay Westall visited the Mahratta Mountains, and made careful drawings of the cave-temples of Kurlee and Elephanta, but he declined, to his subsequent regret, an invitation from Sir Arthur Wellesley to accompany the army to Seringapatam. He returned to England early in 1805, but started in the summer on a second voyage to Madeira, where he spent a year of great enjoyment and industry, followed by a few months in Jamaica. On his return to England he set to work to paint pictures from the materials accumulated during these travels, and in 1808 he held an exhibition of his works in Brook Street, Hanover Square, which obtained only a moderate success. He exhibited ten foreign views in watercolours at the gallery of the Associated Artists in 1808, and fifteen drawings, chiefly of Worcestershire and the Wye, in 1809. He left that society on 27 June 1809, on the ground that he was engaged in executing commissions for oil-paintings. Nevertheless he became an associate of the Old Watercolour Society on 11 June 1810, and a full member on 10 June 1811. He contributed only thirteen drawings in 1811 and 1812 to that society's exhibitions. These were chiefly views in China, New South Wales, and Madeira, but they included also two drawings of Rievaulx Abbey, Yorkshire, 1811 (one of these, a large view of the interior, is now in the British Museum), and several sketches of the Thames at London.

Westall prepared for publication the drawings made during the ill-fated voyage of discovery (one of these, 'Port Jackson,' 1804, is now in the South Kensington Museum). Flinders returned to England in 1810, and his book, 'A Voyage to Terra Australis,' with line-engravings after Westall by J. Byrne, S. Middiman, J. Pye, and W. Woolnoth, was published in July 1814. Westall was also employed by the admiralty to make pictures from some of the views, which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1812. In the same year he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and resigned his membership of the Old Watercolour Society. He never became a full academician. The most important of the seventy works which he exhibited at the Royal Academy were the following: 1813, 'A View of St. Paul's from Bankside;' 1814, 'Richmond, Yorkshire,' and 'Scene in a Mandarin's Garden,' a reminiscence of an adventure near Canton; 1817 and 1824, 'Views in the Mahratta Mountains;' 1826, 'View of Lake Wilberforce;' 1827, 'View in the Valley of St. Vincent, Madeira;' 1828, drawings of Elephanta; 1840, 'View of Norwich;' 1848, 'The Commencement of the Deluge.' He also exhibited thirty paintings and drawings at the British Institution, and seven in the Suffolk Street Gallery.

After his final settlement in England Westall was very largely employed in the illustration of topographical works for Ackermann, Rodwell and Martin, and other publishers. In many cases the aquatints or lithographs, as well as the original drawings, were by his own hand. Among these may be mentioned: 1. Aquatints—twelve 'Views of the Caves near Ingleton, Gordale Scar, and Malham Cove in Yorkshire' 1818; 'Views of the Abbeys and Castles in Yorkshire' (four plates by Westall), 1820; 'Views of the Lakes' (twelve plates), 1820; 'Picturesque Tour of the River Thames' (twenty plates by Westall), 1828; 'Views of the Alhambra' (fourteen plates by Westall after T. H. S. Bucknall Estcourt), 1832–3; 'Panorama of Thirlmere,' 1833; 'Fountains Abbey and Studley Royal' (eight plates), 1846. 2. Lithographs—six 'Views of the Lakes,' drawn on zinc; four panoramic views of Edinburgh, 1823; 'Views on the Thames' (thirty-five plates), 1824; 'Views in Egypt and Nubia,' after S. Bossi, 1824; six 'Views of Windsor Castle,' 1831. In addition to these, many drawings by Westall were engraved by other artists for topographical books and as steel-plate illustrations to the annuals.

The titles quoted above tell the story of Westall's life during these years, in which he painted few pictures for exhibition. His home was at Dulwich, but after paying his first visit to the English lakes in 1811 he spent part of every winter till 1820 near Keswick. During these visits he became intimate with Wordsworth, Southey and Sir George Beaumont. At Sedbergh in 1815 he became acquainted with the Sedgwick family, and on 22 Sept. 1820 he married Ann (1789–1862), youngest daughter of Richard Sedgwick (1736–1828), vicar of Dent, Yorkshire (Clark, *Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick*, 1890, i. 37; for a portrait of Richard Sedgwick by Westall, see p. 324). After his marriage he took a house in St. John's Wood, where he spent the remainder of his life, with the exception of a residence of seven years in Surrey. In the spring of 1847 he visited Paris. In the

autumn of that year he met with a serious accident, in which he broke his arm and sustained internal injuries, from the effects of which he never recovered. He died at Northbank, St. John's Wood, on 22 Jan. 1850. A portrait-bust of Westall was executed by Edward James Physick in 1850.

[Memoir by Robert Westall, son of the Artist, Art Journal, 1850, p. 104; Roget's Hist. of 'Old Watercolour' Society, i. 234, 261–5, 281–4 (an almost complete catalogue of the books illustrated by Westall is given on pp. 283–4).]

C. D.

WESTBURY, first BARON. [See BETHELL, RICHARD, 1800–1873.]

WESTCOTE, BARONS. [See LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY, first baron, 1724–1808; LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY, third baron, 1782–1837; LYTTELTON, GEORGE WILLIAM, fourth baron, 1817–1876.]

WESTCOTE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1624–1636), topographer, baptised at Shobrooke in Devonshire on 17 June 1567, was the third son of Philip Westcote of West Raddon in the parish of Shobrooke, by his wife Katharine, daughter of George Waltham of Brenton in the parish of Exminster, Devonshire. In his youth 'he was a soldier, a traveller, and a courtier,' but in middle age he 'retired to a private country life,' probably residing at West Raddon with his eldest brother, Robert. In 1624 he held a lease of Thorn Park in the neighbouring parish of Holcombe Burnell.

On retiring to the country Westcote began to interest himself in local antiquities, and his tastes were encouraged by his friendship with the topographers Sir William Pole (1561–1635) [q.v.] and Tristram Risdon [q. v.] He was desirous of undertaking a description of Devonshire, similar to that accomplished for Cornwall by Richard Carew (1555–1620) [q. v.] He was encouraged in his design by Edward Bourchier, earl of Bath, and compiled two collections, 'A View of Devonshire,' in which, after a general dissertation on the history of the county, he gave a topographical account of its condition about 1630, and the 'Pedigrees of most of our Devonshire Families,' a compilation containing much genealogical information, but impaired by 'some egregious mistakes and errors.' The two manuscripts were published at Exeter in 1845, under the editorship of George Oliver (1781–1861) [q. v.] and of Pitman Jones.

Westcote was buried at Shobrooke, but the date of his death is uncertain, as the register of burials between May 1639 and July 1644 is missing. He was married to Mary (*d.* 1666), eldest daughter and coheiress of Richard Roberts of Combe Martin, Devonshire. By her he had one son, Philip (*d.* 1641), and four surviving daughters.

[Memoir prefixed to the View of Devonshire, 1845; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, p. 585; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, p. 778.]

E. I. C.

WESTCOTT, GEORGE BLAGDON (1745?–1798), captain in the navy, born about 1745, said to have been the son of a baker in Honiton, joined the 28-gun frigate Solebay, as master's mate, under the command of Captain Lucius O'Bryen, in 1768. As master's mate, able seaman, and midshipman, he continued in the Solebay for nearly five years under O'Bryen and George Vandeput [q. v.] Afterwards he was for three years in the Albion as midshipman with Samuel Barrington [q. v.] and John Leveson-Gower [q. v.], and passed his examination on 10 Jan. 1776, when he was described as 'appearing' to be 'more than twenty-two.' He can scarcely have been less than thirty at this time. On 6 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Valiant, still with Gower, and afterwards with Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.]; was in her in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778; in the fleet under Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], in the summer of 1779; and under Vice-admiral George Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781. In November he was moved into the Victory, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.] in his brilliant attack on the French convoy on 12 Dec., and of Richard, lord Howe [q. v.], in the relief of Gibraltar and the action off Cape Spartel in October 1782. In 1786–7 (after service in the Medway) he was first lieutenant of the Salisbury, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore John Elliot (*d.* 1808) [q. v.], commander-in-chief in Newfoundland, and on 1 Dec. 1787 was promoted to be commander. In 1789–90 he commanded the Fortune sloop, and from her was promoted to be captain on 1 Oct. 1790, and he was appointed to the London as flag-captain to his old chief Goodall.

The London was paid off in the end of 1791, and Westcott remained on half-pay till September 1793, when he joined the Impregnable as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Benjamin Caldwell [q. v.], with whom he took part in the battle of 1 June 1794. Afterwards he followed Caldwell to the Majestic, went with him to the West Indies, and remained there with Sir John Laforey [q. v.], whom he brought to England in June 1796. As a private ship the Majestic then joined the Channel fleet, was with Colpoys off Brest in December, and with Bridport during the mutiny at Spithead

in April and May 1797. Towards the end of the year she joined the fleet off Cadiz under the Earl of St. Vincent, and in May 1798 was one of the ships sent up the Mediterranean [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS] to join Sir Horatio Nelson (Viscount Nelson) [q. v.] In the battle of the Nile her position in the rear of the line made her rather late in coming into action, and in the darkness and smoke she ran her jibboom into the main-rigging of the French Heureux, in which position she remained caught for several minutes and suffered heavy loss. At this time Westcott was killed by a musket-ball in the throat, but the ship was gallantly fought through the battle by her first lieutenant, Cuthbert, who was promoted to the vacant command on the next day by Nelson.

It is as one of the celebrated 'band of brothers' and by his death in the hour of victory that Westcott is best known. Collingwood wrote of him: 'A good officer and a worthy man; but, if it was a part of our condition to choose a day to die on, where could he have found one so memorable, so eminently distinguished among great days?' And Goodall wrote: 'He sleeps in the bed of honour, and in all probability will be immortalised among the heroes in the Abbey. *Requiescat in pace.* Never could he have died more honourably. I have him to lament among many deserving men whom I have patronised, that have passed away in the prime of their lives' (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, iii. 86–7). A monument to his memory was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's. At Honiton also a monument was erected by subscription.

Westcott left a widow and daughter. In January 1801, passing through Honiton, Nelson invited them to breakfast, and presented Mrs. Westcott with his own Nile medal, saying, 'You will not value it less because Nelson has worn it.' On 17 Jan. 1801 he wrote to Lady Hamilton: 'At Honiton I visited Captain Westcott's mother —poor thing, except from the bounty of government and Lloyd's, in very low circumstances. The brother is a tailor, but had they been chimney-sweepers it was my duty to show them respect' (MRS. GAMLIN, *Nelson's Friendships*, i. 64).

[There is no record of Westcott's life beyond the logs and pay-books of the ships in which he served, in the Public Record Office. So far as it can be tested, the traditional anecdote (Naval Chronicle, xii. 453) is unworthy of credit; but it seems probable that, whether in a ship of war or a merchantman, Westcott's beginnings were very humble.] J. K. L.

WESTERN, CHARLES CALLIS, BARON WESTERN (1767–1844), elder son of Charles Western of Rivenhall, Essex, by Frances Shirley, daughter and heiress of William Bollan of London, and grandson of Thomas Western (*d.* 1765), by Anne, daughter of Robert Callis, was born on 9 Aug. 1767. His great-grandfather, Thomas Western (*d.* 1733) of Rivenhall, married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Sir Richard Shirley of Preston, Sussex, a near relative of the three famous brothers of Elizabethan fame, Sir Antony, Sir Robert, and Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.]; a group of Western and his family was painted by Hogarth, and is now at the family seat, Felix Hall, Kelvedon, Essex.

Young Western was educated at Newcomb's school, Hackney, at Eton, and at Cambridge, but apparently left the university without graduating. His father died when he was four years old, and upon attaining his majority he succeeded to the Rivenhall estates, purchasing, two years later, that of Felix Hall, Kelvedon. To this mansion, where he resided, he added a fine classic portico, constructed from a scale drawing of the Roman temple of Fortuna Virilis, given in Desgodetz's 'Édifices Antiques de Rome,' Paris, 1682. He filled the house with valuable busts, urns, sarcophagi, and other objects collected during his travels abroad. They are given in a 'Descriptive Sketch of Ancient Statues, Busts, &c. at Felix Hall . . . with plates of the most striking objects in the Collection,' Chelmsford, 1833.

Western was returned to parliament on 16 June 1790 as member for Maldon, which borough he represented until 1812, when he obtained a seat for his county, and retained it for twenty years. During his forty-two years in parliament he became the mouthpiece of the agricultural interests in the commons, and boldly attacked, although without any immediate result, the currency question, with which the welfare of agriculture was, he considered, indissolubly bound. If not the author, he was one of the leading promoters of the corn bill of 1815, yet through his long life he remained a staunch advocate of protection, as strongly opposed to the fixed duty of the whigs as to the free-trade doctrines of the league. On 7 March 1816 he moved that the house should resolve itself into committee to consider the distressed state of agriculture in the United Kingdom (Speech printed in the *Pamphleteer*, London, 1816, vii. 504).

The treatment of criminals also occupied Western's attention, and he made a tour of the gaols in several English counties before

issuing 'Remarks upon Prison Discipline: a Letter addressed to the Lord-lieutenant and Magistrates of the County of Essex,' London, 1821, 8vo. This was followed by 'Thoughts on Prison Discipline and the present State of the Police of the Metropolis,' London, 1822, 8vo, with a design for a model house of correction to contain four hundred prisoners, by (Sir) William Cubitt [q. v.], the inventor of the treadmill. The earlier tract was highly praised in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xxxvi. 353), and both were answered by George Holford in a 'Vindication of the General Penitentiary at Milbank,' London, 1822, 8vo; reprinted 1825.

Western's support of the whigs in their long struggle for electoral reform cost him his seat, for at the first election after the passing of the Reform Bill he was defeated by thirty-six votes (24 Dec. 1832). His long services, however, were immediately rewarded by Lord Melbourne, who recommended him for a peerage, and on 28 Jan. 1833 he was created Baron Western of Rivenhall, Essex. On 21 March 1834 a presentation was made him at Chelmsford by the county, where he was extremely popular. But although he had made his mark in the lower house as a speaker of great ability, he seldom took part in the debates of the lords, and thenceforth lived in comparative retirement, devoted to practical improvements in farming, and experiments which he invited all agriculturists to examine. He gave his attention particularly to improving the breed of sheep; hence his name was long known and honoured in the colonies for his skilful efforts to 'place Merino wool upon a Leicester carcass.'

Western died at Felix Hall on 4 Nov. 1844, and was buried on the 13th in Rivenhall church with his ancestors. He was unmarried, and the peerage became extinct. The estates devolved upon Western's cousin, Thomas Burch Western of Tattingstone Park, Suffolk, who was created a baronet on 20 Aug. 1864.

A portrait by Copley of Western and his brother Shirley is at Felix Hall.

Beside those above mentioned, Western published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Address to the Landowners of the United Empire,' London, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Second Address and Supplement,' London, 1822, 8vo. 3. 'Letter to the Earl of Liverpool on the Causes of our present Embarrassment and Distress, and the Measures necessary for our effectual Relief,' London, 1826, 8vo. 4. 'A few practical Remarks upon the Improvement of Grass Land by means of Irrigation, Winter Flooding, and Drainage,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'The Maintenance of the Corn Laws essential to the general Prosperity of the Empire,' 3rd edit. London, 1839, 8vo. 6. 'Letter to the Chairman of the Meeting of Birmingham Chamber of Commerce assembled at the Waterloo Rooms,' London, 1843, 8vo.

[Chelmsford Chronicle, 8 and 15 Nov. 1844; Essex Herald, 1 Jan. 1833; Times, 5 Nov. 1844; Burke's Peerage, 7th edit. 1841; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Edinburgh Review, vol. xxvi. June 1816, p. 255; monuments in Rivenhall church; private information.] C. F. S.

WESTFALING or WESTPHALING, HERBERT (1532?–1602), bishop of Hereford, born in London about 1531 or 1532, was the son of Harbert Westphaling, a resident in London, and the grandson of Harbert, a native of Westphalia. He became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1547, supplicated B.A. in 1551, and graduated M.A. on 12 July 1555. On 12 Dec. 1561 he took the degree of B.D., and proceeded D.D. on 18 Feb. 1565-6. In 1560 he joined in a memorial to the Earl of Leicester requesting him to appoint the puritan Thomas Sampson [q. v.] dean of Christ Church (Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, i. ii. 147–8). The application was successful. In the following year Westfaling was ordained priest by Edmund Grindal [q. v.], bishop of London, and on 7 March 1561–2 he was installed a canon of Christ Church, through the patronage of Sir William Cecil (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 195). On 16 Dec. 1562 he was appointed Margaret professor of divinity, but resigned the post in the beginning of 1564. In 1566 'he learnedly disputed before Queen Elizabeth in S. Mary's Church.' On 26 Sept. 1567 he was collated treasurer of the diocese of London, and on 29 July 1572 was instituted rector of Brightwell Baldwin in Oxfordshire, which he received license to hold with his other preferments. On 23 June 1576 he was admitted vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, and on 14 July he was nominated member of a commission appointed by Grindal to visit the city and diocese of Gloucester, where complaints had been made against the dean and chapter. Instructions were drawn up by the commission enjoining on them a more careful observance of their duties (Strype, *Life of Grindal*, 1821, pp. 315, 318, *Life of Parker*, 1821, i. 319). On 29 May 1577 he was appointed a canon of Windsor.

Westfaling was distinguished for his zeal for the conversion of Roman catholic recusants. In 1582 he published a controversial

work entitled 'A Treatise of Reformation in Religion, diuided into seuen Sermons preached in oxeford.... Hereunto are added two sermons touching the Supper of the Lorde' (London, 4to), in which he justified the reformation of a religion in which God was not rightly served by the example of Christ casting the money-changers out of the Temple. In the same year he was included by the lords in council in a list of those divines whom they considered 'fit and able persons' to be employed in conferences with jesuits and other recusants (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 225, *Life of Whitgift*, 1822, i. 198). On 17 Nov. 1585 he was nominated bishop of Hereford, in succession to John Scory [q. v.], and was consecrated at Lambeth on 30 Jan. 1585-6 (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, i. 466-7; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1589-90, p. 259). On 7 Oct. 1587 he sent a report, such as was demanded from most of the bishops, concerning the suitability of the justices of the peace in his diocese, and especially concerning their treatment of recusants (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 669, ii. 453-455). On 25 Dec. 1592 he made an oration before the queen in St. Mary's Church at Oxford. His exordium was tedious, and the queen 'sent twice to him to cut it short, because she herself intended to make a public speech that evening.' The bishop, however, refused to be compressed, and Elizabeth was obliged to defer her speech until the following day. Westfaling died on 1 March 1601-2, and was buried in the north transept of Hereford Cathedral. His will, dated 6 Aug. 1601, was proved on 10 April 1602. By it he bequeathed the manor of Batch in Herefordshire to Jesus College, Oxford. He married Anne (*d.* 1597), daughter of William Barlow (*d.* 1568) [q.v.], bishop of Chichester, and widow of Augustin Bradbridge or Brodbridge, prebendary of Salisbury. By her he had one son—Herbert—and three daughters: Anne, married to William Jeffries; Margaret, married to Richard Edes or Eedes [q. v.], dean of Worcester; and Elizabeth, married to Robert Walwyn of Newland in Worcestershire. William Walwyn [q. v.] was her son.

Westfaling was a man of great gravity of demeanour. Francis Godwin [q. v.] states that during a familiar acquaintance of many years he scarcely saw him laugh (*De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 495). His portrait is in the picture-gallery of the Bodleian Library. Some laudatory verses by him were affixed to 'Joannis Juelli Vita et Mors' (London, 1573, 4to), by Laurence Humphrey or Humfrey [q. v.], and two short poems in his praise by William Gager are preserved in the library of the British Museum (Add. MS. 22583, ff. 71-2). Westfaling was the author of a manuscript translation entitled 'A Discourse of Quintus Cicero to his brother Marcus concerning Suete for the Consulship,' which is preserved in the Bodleian Library. Some Latin verses, 'In tertiam sepulturam Katherinæ Petri Martyris uxoris carmen,' affixed to the 'Historia vera de Vita Obituque . . . D. Martini Buceri et Pauli Fagii' of Conradus Hubertus (Strasburg, 1562, 4to), are signed 'Harbertus West.,' and are perhaps written by Westfaling. Some poems in Latin and English by him are preserved in the library of Cambridge University (MS. Ff. v. 14).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 365, 719-721, 750, ii. 845-6; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 200; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. passim.] E. I. C.

WESTFIELD, THOMAS (1573-1644), bishop of Bristol, was born in the parish of St. Mary's, Ely, in 1573, 'and there bred at the free school under Master Spight.' He proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he was elected a scholar, and afterwards held a fellowship from 1600 to 1603. He graduated B.A. in 1592-3, M.A. in 1596, and B.D. in 1604. He was incorporated B.D. at Oxford on 9 July 1611, proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1615, and was reincorporated D.D. at Oxford on 26 March 1644. On 5 Aug. 1619 he was admitted a student at Gray's Inn (*Gray's Inn Admission Reg.* ed. Foster, p. 155).

After serving as curate at St. Mary-le-Bow under Nicholas Felton [q. v.] he was presented to the rectory of South Somercotes in Lincolnshire in 1600, which he exchanged on 18 Dec. 1605 for the London living of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield. On 28 April 1615 he was appointed to the rectory of Hornsey, which he retained until 1637. On 12 April 1614 he was nominated to the prebend of Ealdstreet in St. Paul's Church, which on 1 March 1614-15 he exchanged for that of Cadington Major. On 14 Nov. 1631 he was collated archdeacon of St. Albans, and on 17 Dec. 1633 was included in a royal commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-4, p. 327).

On the outbreak of the civil war he continued to reside in London, but, falling under suspicion of royalist sympathies (cf. *ib.* 1640, p. 564), he was 'abused in the streets and sequestered from St. Bartholomew.' He fled to the king, and on 26 April 1642 was consecrated bishop of Bristol, in succession to

Robert Skinner [q. v.] He had been offered the same diocese as early as 1617 'as a maintenance, but he then refused it; but now having gotten some wealth he accepted it, that he might adorn it with hospitality out of his own estate.' Westfield held his other offices *in commendam* with his bishopric, probably without deriving any revenue from them. The emoluments of his bishopric also were at first retained from him by the parliamentary party, but on 13 May 1643 they were restored to him by order of the parliamentary committee of sequestrations out of respect for his character, and he was given a pass to Bristol. This good treatment may have been due to his consent to attend the Westminster assembly, which met on 1 July. Although his share in the proceedings was small, he was present at least at the first meeting. He died on 25 June 1644, and was buried in the choir in Bristol Cathedral, where a monument was erected to him by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1653), daughter of Adolphus Meetkirk, president of Flanders. By her he had a daughter Elizabeth.

Westfield was a man of nervous temperament, and at Oxford, on the only occasion on which he preached before the king, he was so agitated that he fainted away. He was so pathetic a preacher as to be called the weeping prophet. He was the author of two collections of sermons: 1. 'Englands Face in Isrels Glasse, or the Sinnes, Mercies, Judgments of both Nations,' eight sermons, London, 1646, 4to; London, 1655, 4to; reprinted, with three other sermons, under the title 'Eleven choice Sermons as they were delivered ... by Thomas Westfield ... Bishop of Bristol,' London, 1656, 4to. 2. 'The White Robe, or the Surplice vindicated,' four sermons, 1660, 12mo; new edit. 1669, 8vo.

[Cole's Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5811 ff. 78–9, 5820 f. 152; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 345, ii. 70; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 3; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 300–5; Newcourt's Repert. Londin. i. 95, 128, 296, 653; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 62; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Fuller's Worthies of England, 1811, i. 160; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. Londin. 1898, pp. 18, 27, 101, 223; Harl. MS. 7176, pp. 172–5; Hetherington's Hist. of the Westminster Assembly, 1878, pp. 105, 113.] E. I. C.

WESTGARTH, WILLIAM (1815–1889), Australian colonist and politician, eldest son of John Westgarth, surveyor-general of customs for Scotland, was born at Edinburgh on 15 June 1815; the family came from Weardale, Durham, where they had been well known for some generations. He was educated by Dr. Bruce at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and at the high schools at Leith and Edinburgh, leaving school early to enter the office of George Young & Co., Leith, Australian merchants.

In July 1840, attracted by glowing accounts of the new colony, Westgarth decided to emigrate to Port Phillip, afterwards Victoria, where he arrived on 13 Dec. 1840. At the time of his arrival at Melbourne the city was scarcely out of the bush, and was also at the time passing through a period of depression. He commenced business as a general merchant and importer, and at the same time threw himself with such heartiness into the general life of the settlement that he soon acquired a special position among his contemporaries. For some years he issued a half-yearly circular on the commerce and progress of the settlement. In 1843 he made a visit to England. In 1845 he was joined by Alfred Ross as partner, and in 1847 paid another visit to Great Britain, writing his earliest book on the colony during the voyage.

Westgarth first took part in public affairs as an active member of the 'Australasian Anti-transportation League,' which was formed to oppose the immigration of criminals; he was secretary to the Melbourne branch of the league. In 1850 he became member for Melbourne in the legislature of New South Wales, and he took a prominent part in the agitation which led to the separation of Victoria from New South Wales in the following year. In the first Legislative Council for Victoria he was one of the members for Melbourne. He also was at this time elected first president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce. As a member of the board of education he promoted the founding of the Mechanics' Institute, the forerunner of the Melbourne Athenæum. In the legislature he was recognised as the leader of the popular party. In 1852 he obtained the appointment of a committee on prison discipline, and, in pursuance of the policy to which he had already committed himself, carried a resolution against the further transportation of convicts to Victoria; in September of that year he brought in a bill which caused much sensation, and was popularly termed the 'Convict Influx Prevention Bill.' Possibly the most noteworthy of his proposals was that for a uniform tariff of import duties for all Australasian colonies, in which he was far in advance of his day. In May 1853 he resigned his seat on the council and left the colony on a visit to England; he returned in October 1854 to

find the colonists in the middle of their conflict with the gold-diggers at Ballarat. He was placed on the commission to inquire into the outbreak, was chosen its chairman, and was acknowledged to have conducted a difficult inquiry with much tact and success.

In 1857 Westgarth was again summoned to England on business. On this occasion he decided to remain in London, and founded the firm of Westgarth & Co., colonial brokers, agents, and financiers, rapidly absorbing a large proportion of the business which arose in connection with the demand of the Australian colonies for loans on the London market, and becoming a leading authority in all matters connected with these securities, as well as a considerable factor in their progressive improvement. In 1881 he represented the Melbourne chamber of commerce on the tariff congress of the colonies held in London. He was instrumental in establishing the present London chamber of commerce, and saw his efforts successful in July 1881. He also interested himself in the housing of the poor and in the 'sanitation and reconstruction of central London,' on which he wrote an essay in 1884. Through the Society of Arts he offered a series of prizes for the best practical essays on these two subjects.

In 1888, having retired from business, Westgarth revisited Melbourne to be present at the Centennial Exhibition, and was very warmly received both there and in the other colonies. He returned in November 1888, and died suddenly in London on 28 Oct. 1889. Westgarth was quiet and unostentatious in his mode of life, and very methodical in his work and habits. He had been in every way a leader in work for the social and political advancement of the colony of Victoria. He married in 1854.

Westgarth's most important works were: 1. 'Report on the Position, Capabilities and Prospects of the Australian Aborigines,' 1846. 2. 'Australia Felix: an Account of the Settlements of Port Phillip,' 1848. 3. 'Victoria, late Australia Felix,' 1853. 4. 'Victoria and the Australian Gold Mines,' London, 1857. 5. ''Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria,' Melbourne, 1888. 6. 'Half a Century of Australian Progress: a personal Retrospect,' London, 1889. He also edited from the manuscript of John Davis 'Tracks of McKinlay and Party across Australia,' 1863, and contributed several articles on Australian subjects to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and papers for the British Association on financial questions, besides writing novelettes in the Tasmanian 'Launceston Examiner.'

[Melbourne Argus, 30 Oct. 1889; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biography.] C. A. H.

WESTMACOTT, Sir RICHARD (1775-1856), sculptor, was born in London in 1775. He was the eldest son of Richard Westmacott, sculptor, of Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, who published in 1777 a series of twenty engraved designs for chimney-pieces, with classical ornaments, and died on 27 March 1808, aged 60 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, i. 274). His father gave him the first instruction in his own art, and sent him in 1793 to Rome, where he studied under Canova. He made rapid progress, and in 1795 gained the first gold medal of the academy of St. Luke, offered by the pope, with a bas-relief of Joseph and his brethren. In the same year he was elected a member of the academy of Florence. He left Rome in 1797, on the approach of the French army, and travelled by Bologna to Venice, and thence through Germany, reaching London at the close of the year.

The first work which he exhibited at the Royal Academy was a bust of Sir William Chambers in 1797. He remained a constant exhibitor, sending several works each year, with hardly an exception, till 1839, after which he retired almost wholly from professional practice. Up to 1820 he exhibited chiefly monumental sculpture, varied by portrait-busts and statues. He had a large practice, second only to Chantrey's, and received commissions for monuments in all parts of the country, as well as in India and the colonies. Among the more important of these were the statues in Westminster Abbey of Addison (1806), General Villettes (1809), Pitt, Fox, and Spencer Perceval; many monuments in St. Paul's, including those to Sir Ralph Abercromby, Collingwood, Duncan, Captain Cook, General Gibbs, and General Pakenham; a statue of Nelson at Birmingham (1809), and the statues of Francis, fifth duke of Bedford, in Russell Square (1809), and of Fox in Bloomsbury Square (1816). Westmacott was employed in arranging the Towneley marbles which were purchased for the British Museum, then in Montague House, in 1805. In that year he was elected an associate and in 1811 a full member of the Royal Academy. He presented as his diploma work a 'Ganymede' in high relief. In the catalogues of the academy exhibitions his address is given as 24 Mount Street till 1819, when he had removed to 14 South Audley Street, where he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1820 he exhibited his first classical subject, a relief of 'Hero and Leander,' and in the

same year 'Maternal Affection,' a bas-relief; in 1821 'Resignation;' in 1822 the 'Houseless Traveller,' also known as the 'Distressed Mother,' the property of Lord Lansdowne (a repetition of a group originally designed for the monument to Mrs. Warren, wife of the bishop of Bangor, in Westminster Abbey; the companion group, 'The Happy Mother,' was less successful); in 1822 'Psyche,' and in 1823 'Cupid,' executed for the Duke of Bedford, now at Woburn; in 1823 'Horace's Dream;' in 1824 a 'Nymph;' in 1825 'Afflicted Peasants' and 'Madonna and Child;' in 1826 a statue of Lord Erskine, afterwards placed in the old hall, Lincoln's Inn; in 1827 'Cupid made Prisoner;' in 1828 and 1829 portions of the monument to Warren Hastings for Calcutta Cathedral; in 1830 a statue of the Duc de Montpensier for Westminster Abbey; in 1832 'The Gipsy;' in 1834 a statue of Locke for University College, London; in 1835 'Devotion;' in 1837 'Euphrosyne' for the Duke of Newcastle; in 1839 'The Abolition of Suttee' for the pedestal of a statue of Lord William Bentinck, and in the same year a statue of Lady Susan Murray.

Of his works which were not exhibited at the Royal Academy the most important were the colossal bronze statue of Achilles in Hyde Park, copied from the original on Monte Cavallo at Rome, which was erected by the ladies of England in compliment to the Duke of Wellington in 1822; an equestrian statue of George III, erected in 1822 at Liverpool; the statue of the Duke of York, fourteen feet high, on the column in Waterloo Place, 1833; and a monument to Lord Penrhyn at Penrhyn, North Wales. Jointly with Flaxman and Baily he executed the reliefs on the Marble Arch, Buckingham Palace (removed to its present situation at Cumberland Gate, Hyde Park, in 1851). One of Westmacott's last works was the ornamental group representing the progress of civilisation in the pediment of the portico of the British Museum, completed in 1847. Here he introduced colour by gilding some of the instruments and setting off the white figures by a blue tympanum. The water-colour design for this group is in the print-room of the British Museum.

In 1827 Westmacott had succeeded Flaxman as professor of sculpture at the Royal Academy. He continued to lecture annually till 1854. His lectures showed considerable archæological knowledge and sound judgment. He was also auditor to the Academy and a regular attendant at its business meetings. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 15 June 1836, and was knighted on 19 July 1837. He died at 14 South Audley Street on 1 Sept. 1856. On 20 Feb. 1798 he married Dorothy Margaret, daughter of Dr. Wilkinson of Jamaica. His son Richard is separately noticed. A portrait of Westmacott, drawn in crayons, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

A younger brother, THOMAS WESTMACOTT (*d.* 1798), a pupil of James Wyatt, exhibited four architectural designs at the Royal Academy, 1796–8. He received the silver medal for architecture at the Royal Academy in November 1798, and died on 3 Dec. in the same year (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 1153).

[Gent. Mag. 1856, new ser. i. 509; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Acad. i. 379; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

WESTMACOTT, RICHARD (1799–1872), sculptor, the eldest son of Sir Richard Westmacott [q. v.], by his marriage with Dorothy Margaret Wilkinson, was born in London in 1799. He originally desired to become a barrister, but yielded to his father's wish that he should enter his studio and be trained as a sculptor. In 1818 he was admitted to the school of the Royal Academy. In 1820 his father sent him to Italy, where he remained six years, studying ancient sculpture and its history. On his return he resided in his father's house, 14 South Audley Street, till 1830, when he removed to 21 Wilton Place. In 1827 he exhibited his first statue at the Royal Academy, 'Girl with a Bird.' This was followed in 1829 by six works, statues of 'A Reaper' and 'Girl with a Fawn,' and four portrait-busts. In 1830 he exhibited 'The Guardian Angel;' in 1831 'Venus carrying off Ascanius,' for the Earl of Ellesmere, for whom he also executed 'Venus instructing Cupid,' exhibited in 1838, 'The Bluebell,' and 'The Butterfly.' In 1832 he exhibited 'The Cymbal-player,' purchased by the Duke of Devonshire; in 1833 'Narcissus;' in 1834 'The Pilgrim' and 'Hope;' in 1837 'Mercury presenting Pandora to Prometheus' and 'Wycliffe Preaching' (for Lutterworth church); in 1838 'Paolo and Francesca' for the Marquis of Lansdowne. In that year Westmacott was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, of which he became a full member in 1849. From 1840 onwards till 1855, when he retired from his profession and ceased to exhibit, he was engaged principally on portrait statues and busts and monumental sculpture. The more interesting of his busts were those of John Henry Newman, 1841; Lord John Russell, 1848; Sir Francis Burdett, 1845; Sir Roderick Murchison, 1848. Other subjects were 'Ariel,'

1841; 'The Soul enslaved by Sin,' a relief, 1847; 'Go and sin no more,' 1850; 'David,' 1852. Westmacott exhibited in all eighty-two works at the Royal Academy, in addition to four at the British Institution.

Westmacott's only important public work in London was the sculpture in the pediment of the west front of the Royal Exchange, erected 1842–4. The recumbent statue of Archbishop Howley in the choir of Canterbury Cathedral, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1850, is the most important of his monuments.

In 1857 he succeeded his father as professor of sculpture at the Royal Academy, and held that office till 1867. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, to which he was elected on 25 May 1837, and was well known as a writer and lecturer on art, contributing articles on sculpture to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' the 'English Encyclopædia,' and the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' He published 'The Handbook of Ancient and Modern Sculpture' in 1864, and several pamphlets. 'Outlines to Illustrate a Moral Allegory, entitled "The Fighte of Freewille,"' eight plates, engraved from Westmacott's designs, with descriptive text, appeared in 1839.

Westmacott retired from the Royal Academy about a year before his death, which took place at 1 Kensington Gate, Hyde Park, on 19 April 1872.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, ii. 197; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

WESTMEATH, Earls of. [See Nugent, Sir Richard, first earl, 1583–1642; Nugent, Richard, second earl, *d.* 1684; Nugent, Thomas, fourth earl, 1656–1752; Nugent, John, fifth earl, 1672–1754.]

WESTMINSTER, Marquises of. [See Grosvenor, Robert, first marquis, 1767–1845; Grosvenor, Richard, second marquis, 1795–1869.]

WESTMINSTER, MATTHEW, is an imaginary name given to a supposed author of a chronicle called 'Flores Historiarum;' it is affixed to a manuscript of the 'Flores,' probably written early in the fifteenth century for Henry le Despenser [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, and now in the British Museum, Cottonian MS. Claud. E. 8 ff. 14–236, which begins 'Incipit prologus in librum qui Flores Historiarum intitulatur, secundum Mathæum Monachum Westmonasteriensem.' As early as 1826 Sir Francis Palgrave described Westminster as 'a phantom who never existed' (*Quarterly Review*, 1826, xxxiv. i. 250). Sir T. D. Hardy, in the introduction to 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' 1848, p. 7, spoke of him as 'a supposed person,' but wrote somewhat uncertainly. Sir F. Madden in the preface to his edition of Matthew Paris's 'Historia Anglorum' (1866, vol. i. pp. xxi sq.) pointed out that the name Matthew Westminster was fictitious, Westminster being taken from the abbey to which the 'Flores' belonged, and Matthew being borrowed from Matthew Paris, whom he erroneously believed to have been the author of the earlier part of the chronicle, and the actual transcriber of the earliest manuscript of it. Nevertheless, Hardy in his 'Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts' (1871, iii. 313 sq.) was unwilling to allow that there was no such person as Westminster; and Luard in his edition of the 'Chronica Majora' (1872, i. pref. xxi *n.*) was unable to reject the claim made for 'Matthew, a monk of Westminster,' to the authorship of the 'Flores.' Luard, however, in his edition of the 'Flores,' prefaces to vols. i. and iii. 1890, finally settled the question, proving by a masterly exposition of the history of the book and the character and composition of each portion of it, that Matthew Westminster was an imaginary name given to a person that never existed, and that the 'Flores' was partly compiled and partly composed by various writers at St. Albans and Westminster.

The 'Flores' was first printed by Archbishop Parker, as the work of Matthew Westminster, in 1567, from a manuscript written at Merton early in the fourteenth century, and now belonging to Eton College, except an addition for 1307, which is taken from Trivet's 'Annales;' this edition is fairly faithful. Parker, having meanwhile become acquainted with some other manuscripts of the 'Flores' and with Matthew Paris's 'Chronica Majora,' put out a second edition in 1570, in which he made insertions from other books, and specially from the work of Paris. The edition published at Frankfort in 1601 is a reprint of that of 1570. Luard's edition of the 'Flores' in 'Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain,' 1890, 3 vols., is founded chiefly on the earliest manuscript of the work, the Chetham MS. (Manchester) 6712, collated with that belonging to Eton, and gives the whole work, which ends at 1325, the earlier editions ending with 1307. He accordingly printed for the first time the part from 1307 to 1325, written by Robert of Reading, a monk of Westminster, who died in 1325, an original and contemporary authority for the reign of Edward II.

[Flores Hist. ed. Luard; Chron. Maj. ed. Luard; Hist. Anglorum, ed. Madden; Hardy Cat. of MSS. (all Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

WESTMORELAND, Barons of. [See Clifford, Roger de, fifth baron, 1333–1389; Clifford, Thomas de, sixth baron, *d.* 1391?; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, tenth baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, eleventh baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, twelfth baron, *d.* 1570.]

WESTMORLAND, Earls of. [See Neville, Ralph, first earl of first creation, 1364–1425; Ralph, fourth earl, 1499–1550; Charles, sixth earl, 1543–1601; Fane, Mildmay, second earl of second creation, *d.* 1665; Fane, John, seventh earl, 1682?–1762; Fane, John, tenth earl, 1759–1841; Fane, John, eleventh earl, 1784–1859.]

WESTMORLAND, Countess of. [See Fane, Priscilla Anne, 1793–1879.]

WESTON, EDWARD (1566–1635), Roman catholic controversialist, son of William Weston of Lincoln College, Oxford, and afterwards a member of Lincoln's Inn, by his wife, daughter of John Story [q. v.], was born in London in 1566. Hugh Weston [q. v.] was his great-uncle. Edward matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 20 March 1578–9 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Afterwards he was put under the tuition of Dr. John Case, who, with license from the university, read to scholars logic and philosophy in his house in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen. Wood states that, under him, Weston 'profited in several sorts of learning to a miracle, became a good disputant, and very well read in philosophical authors,' but, after he had spent at least five years at Oxford, his parents, who were Roman catholics, took him from the university and sent him to France, where for a short time he settled in the English College at Rheims. Thence he was sent on 8 March 1584–5 to the English College at Rome, where he spent six years in studying philosophy and theology, and was ordained priest. He was created D.D. by the university of Monreale. Then he returned to Rheims, where, on 3 Nov. 1592, he began a course of lectures on cases of conscience. In 1593 the college was removed to Douay, where Weston lectured in divinity for about ten years. Afterwards he laboured on the mission in England, returning to Douay on 23 Sept. 1612. He maintained a correspondence with Cardinal Bellarmin, who held him in the highest esteem. His 'exquisite writings' gained for him so great a reputation that he was called from Douay and made canon of the collegiate church of St. Mary at Bruges, where, according to Duthillœul, he died in 1635.

His works are: 1. 'De triplici Hominis Officio, ex notione ipsius Naturali, Morali, ac Theologica; Institutiones orthodoxæ, contra Atheos, Politicos, Sectarios,' Antwerp, 1602, 4to. 2. 'Juris Pontificii Sanctuarium. Defensum ac propugnatum contra Rogerii Widdringtoni in Apologia & Responso Apologetico Impietatem' [Douay], 1613, 8vo. 3. 'The Triall of Christian Truth by the Rules of the Vertues, namely these principall, Faith, Hope, Charitie, and Religion; serving for the discoverie of Heresie, and Antichrist in his Forerunners and Misteries of Iniquitie,' Douay, 1614–15, 3 vols. 4to. 4. 'Probatio, seu Examen Veritatis Christianæ,' Douay, 1614, 4to. 5. 'The Repaire of Honour, falsely impeached by Featlye, a minister; wherein (by occasion) the Apostles disciple S. Ignatius his religion, against Protestantisme, is layd open,' Bruges, 1624, 8vo. 6. 'Theatrum Vitæ civilis ac sacræ: sive de Moribus Reipub. Christianæ Commentaria,' in 5 books, Bruges, 1626, fol. 7. 'Jesu Christi Domini nostri Coruscationum, simulque earum vi dictorum, factorumque quarumdam Personarum, eodem Christo præsente, in Evangelica Historia recensitorum, Enarrationes philosophicæ, theologicæ, historicæ,' Antwerp, 1631, fol.

[Bodleian Cat.; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 96; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, pp. 374, 375; Foley's Records, vi. 508; Records of the English Catholics, i. 445; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 573.] T. C.

WESTON, EDWARD (1703–1770), didactic writer, second son of Stephen Weston [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, was born at Eton in 1703. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1719, graduating B.A. in 1723 and M.A. in 1727. Horace Walpole states that he went in 1725 to Bexley in Kent with his cousins, 'the four younger sons of Lord Townshend, and with a tutor, Edward Weston . . . and continued there some months.' Next summer he had the same education at Twickenham, 'and the intervening winters he went every day to study under Mr. Weston at Lord Townshend's' (Cunningham, *Walpole Letters*, vol. i. p. lxi). The first date is probably a misprint for 1723, as Walpole was under Weston's charge in July 1724 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. p. 239), and certainly remained so until September 1726 (*ib.* p. 240).

Weston was secretary to Lord Townshend during the king's residence at Hanover in 1729, and, on his retirement from office, lost

'a very generous friend and patron.' In May 1730 he offered his services to Lord Harrington, and when that peer was made secretary of state for the northern department, Weston became under-secretary, remaining in that position until 1746. He was appointed on 8 Sept. 1741 editor of the 'London Gazette,' with a salary of 500*l.* per annum, and held that post until his death. In November 1746 Harrington went to Ireland as lord lieutenant, and Weston accompanied him as chief secretary, and was created a privy councillor for Ireland. He remained there until 1751, and then through ill-health went into retirement for ten years. He had purchased from his relative, Mr. Rossiter, the parish of Somerby, and the greater part of the next parish of Searby, in Lincolnshire.

At Lord Bute's earnest request, Weston, 'a very able, worthy, good man,' returned in March 1761 to his old post in the northern department. He was a clerk of the signet, and was allowed to perform his duties by deputy (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 100). In August 1762 he received a grant for thirty-one years of the office of alnager in Ireland, and next August resigned it, on receiving a pension of 500*l.* per annum for the same period (*ib.* pp. 251, 376). On 1 Sept. in that year he was appointed one of the commissioners to execute the office of privy seal (*ib.* p. 237). In July 1763 he addressed a letter to George Grenville on his ill-health and his sole reward 'of 275*l.* per annum, with the honourable title of gazetteer' in the secretary's department. He then served under Lord Halifax in the southern department, and recommended the issue of a general warrant against Wilkes (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 280). Next May his health broke down, and he retired from office, a pension of 750*l.* per annum being granted to him for his services. He died at Buxton on 15 July 1770, and was buried at Somerby, Lincolnshire, where a monument records his memory. He married, early in 1730, Penelope, granddaughter of Bishop Patrick, and eldest daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Symon Patrick of Dalham, Suffolk, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Fountayne of Melton, Yorkshire. His second wife was Anne, younger daughter of John Fountayne of Melton. Both his wives were nieces of Mrs. Sherlock, wife of the bishop of London. Weston had several children.

Junius, under the impression that Weston was the author of 'A Vindication of the Duke of Grafton,' assailed him in his tenth letter, calling him 'comptroller of the salt office, a clerk of the signet, and a pensioner on the Irish establishment;' but Weston denied the authorship. He also disclaimed in 1769 a pamphlet entitled 'The Political Conduct of the Earl of Chatham.'

Weston was the author of: 1. 'The Englishman directed in the Choice of his Religion' (anon.), 1740; 4th edit. (anon.) 1767. 2. 'The Country Gentleman's Advice to his Son on coming of age' (anon.), 1755. 3. 'The Country Gentleman's Advice to his Neighbours' (anon.), 1755; 3rd edit. by Edward Weston; with letter to bishop of London, 1756; 4th edit., with second addition to letter, 1756. 4. 'Family Discourses by a Country Gentleman' (anon.), 1768; 2nd edit. by the late Edward Weston, 1776. The second edition was edited by his son, Charles Weston, prebendary of Durham. Weston wrote on the Jew bill (1753), and replied to Bishop Warburton (*Letters to Hurd*, 1759, in 2nd edit. pp. 280, 284). He was a good classical scholar, and composed a Latin ode on the marriage of George III. The long epitaph in Fulham churchyard on Bishop Sherlock was drawn up by him.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 300; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 124, ii. 453–4; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 216, ix. 494; Junius, ed. 1812, i. 121–5; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 522, 763, ii. 889; Grenville Papers, i. 360, ii. 79–80, iv. 468, 476–7. His papers, the property of Mr. Weston Underwood, his descendant, are calendared in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pp. 9–13, and App. pp. 199–520. Many of his letters are in the Newcastle and Titley Corresp. British Museum. Information has kindly been supplied by Mr. Weston Underwood.]

W. P. C.

WESTON, ELIZABETH JANE (1582–1612), learned lady, was born in London on 2 Nov. 1582. Her father may possibly have been a member of a Surrey family—at least Fuller places Elizabeth Weston among his Surrey worthies because he found 'an ancient and worshipful family of the Westons flourishing at Sutton' (cf. *Worthies of England*, 1662, Surrey, p. 87). Either as a zealous catholic or a political rebel Elizabeth's father lost his property, and was forced to leave England. His wife, son, and daughter Elizabeth went with him. They passed to Bohemia, where they obtained help from influential persons, and, after a short stay at Prague, were able to purchase a house and some land at Brüx. But the father, who was fond of pleasure, found many excuses for visiting Prague, and soon fell into debt. His sudden death in the autumn of 1597 left his widow and two children almost destitute. The creditors having appropriated more than was rightly their due, Mrs. Weston and her young

daughter went to Prague to try and gain restitution by enlisting the sympathy of the Emperor Rudolph II. The son had been for some years a student at the university of Ingolstadt, where he died on 4 Nov. 1600. In spite of her extreme youth, Elizabeth succeeded, through her personal attractions and a moving set of Latin verses, in interesting influential persons in her troubles. Heinrich von Pisnitz, the vice-chancellor of Bohemia, and the learned Canon Georg Barthold Pontanus von Braitenberg gave Mrs. Weston and her daughter every assistance, and in 1603 they won their suit.

Meanwhile Elizabeth had been composing Latin verses and corresponding with some of the foremost humanists of the day, who were loud in the praises of her scholarship. Scaliger spoke of her as *miraculum virtutum*, Heinsius as *Deabus æqualem*, Gernadius as *decimam musarum*, and Paul Melissus sent her a laurel wreath. Other of her correspondents were Justus Lipsius and Janus Dousa. In 1602 a Silesian noble, Georg Martin von Baldhoven, collected her scattered poems, and printed them at his own cost at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. About that time she married the jurist Johann Leon, agent at the imperial court for the Duke of Brunswick and the Prince of Anhalt, and had issue four sons (who predeceased her) and three daughters. She died at Prague on 23 Nov. 1612, and was buried in the cloisters of the abbey church of St. Thomas in that town. On the tomb is an extremely eulogistic Latin epitaph.

She was an accomplished linguist, speaking and writing perfectly the English, German, Greek, Latin, Italian, and Czech languages. She spoke chiefly German, and wrote always, whether in prose or verse, in Latin. Her poems consist of addresses to princes, among them James I of England, who, it is said, had recommended her case to the emperor; together with epigrams, translations from Æsop, and epistles to friends. English scholars thought highly of her performances. Farnaby ranked her with Sir Thomas More and the best Latin poets of the day. Evelyn mentioned her Latin poem in praise of typography (cf. *Numismata*, 1697, p. 264).

Her collected poems are entitled 'Parthenicon | Elisabe|thæ Joannæ Westoniæ | Virginis nobilissimæ, poëtriæ flo|rentissimæ, linguarum plurima|rum peritissimæ, | Liber i | opera ac studio | G. Mart. à Baldhoven | Sil. collectus: & nunc denuò | amicis desiderantibus | communicatus. |' Books ii. and iii. have fresh but much shortened title-pages, and at the end of book iii. is a list of learned women, beginning with Deborah and ending with Elizabeth Weston. Some of the editions are very rare. One in the British Museum (Cat. s.v. 'Westonia'), printed in 1605 or 1606 at Prague, has on the flyleaf at the beginning some manuscript verses in a beautiful caligraphy, addressed *ad lectorem*, and signed 'Elisabetha Joanna uxor Joannis Leonis,' with the date 16 Aug. 1610; a few verses in manuscript are to be found here and there in the volume. Another rare edition (also in the British Museum) is that printed at Frankfurt in 1723. The editor, J. L. Kalckhoff, added a Latin preface in 'memory of the illustrious author, with a description of her life.' Other editions were printed at Leipzig in 1609, and at Amsterdam in 1712.

An engraved portrait by Balzer appears in Pelcel's account of her life (Pelcel, *Abbildungen Boehmischer und Maehrischer Gelehrten*, 1777, iii. 71–7).

[Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, xlii. 193–196; Schottky's Prag wie es war und wie es ist, 1832, ii. 76–7; Allibone's Dict. iii. 2656; Ballard's Memoirs of Several Ladies of Great Britain, pp. 173–6; Zedler's Univ. Lexikon, 1748, lv. 929.] E. L.

WESTON, Sir FRANCIS (1511?–1536), courtier, born about 1515, was the only son of Sir Richard Weston (1466?–1542) [q. v.] In 1526 he was appointed page at court, and frequent notices of him are found among the privy-purse expenses of Henry VIII. Most of these relate to small grants of money to himself and his servants, but others show him to have lived on terms of the closest intimacy with the king. Among these may be mentioned an entry of 6*l.* 'paied to my lorde of Rocheford for thuse of Maister Weston for iiij games which he wanne of the kinges grace at Tennes at iiij angelles a game.' Other losses of the king to Weston at dice, bowls, 'Imperiall,' and 'pope July's game' are recorded. A contemporary French account lays stress on Weston's skill at games, which, together with his 'bonnes meurs et graces,' caused him to be extremely popular. In 1532 he was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber; in the next year the office of governor of Guernsey was granted to him and to his father in survivorship. On 31 May of the same year (1533), during the festivities of the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, he was created knight of the Bath.

In 1536, however, Sir Francis was compromised by some confessions made by the queen the day after her arrest, and on 4 May was himself arrested and sent to the Tower. He pleaded not guilty at his trial on 12 May,

but was condemned to death. Influential attempts, which at one time seemed likely to be successful, were made to obtain a pardon, not only by members of his family (which had hitherto been opposed to the party of the Boleyns), but also by the French ambassador, M. Jean de Dinteville. 'If any escape,' writes John Hussey to Lord Lisle, 'it will be young Weston, for whome importunate suit is made.' He was, however, executed on Tower Hill, 17 May 1536, and buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's in the Tower. His farewell letter to his parents and wife, appended to a list of debts which he asks them to discharge, and signed 'by me a grete offender to God,' is still extant.

In May 1530 Weston married Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Christopher Pickering of Killington in Cumberland, an orphan who had been a ward of his father's since 1519. They had one son, Henry (1535–1592), who was restored in blood in 1550, served at the siege of Calais in 1557–8, was sheriff of Surrey in 1569 and 1571, and twice entertained Queen Elizabeth at Sutton. His son, Sir Richard (1564–1613), was father of Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q.v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), i. 36, 39; Crapelet's Lettres de Henri VIII, 1835, p. 185; Histoire de Anne de Boullant; Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII, ed. Nicolas, 1827 (see p. 361 for a brief sketch of Weston and his family); Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, ed. Singer; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, 1893, pp. 72–80; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, i. 134; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, 1884, vol. ii.; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Arragon, 1891, pp. 417 et seq.] E. C–E.

WESTON, HUGH (1505?–1558), dean of Westminster, descended from a family long settled at Burton-Overy, Leicestershire, was born there about 1505, and educated at Balliol College, Oxford, whence he migrated to Lincoln College, graduating B.A. on 18 July 1530, M.A. on 14 Jan. 1532–3, B.M. on 30 May 1537, B.D. on 2 May 1539, and D.D. in July 1540, and being incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1554 (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, I. ii. 537; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 161). On 16 July 1533 he was elected one of the officials of Oxford market (*Collectanea*, Oxford Hist. Soc. ii. 101), and in 1537 was proctor. On 8 Jan. 1537–8 he was elected rector of Lincoln College, and in 1540 was appointed Lady Margaret professor of divinity. On 15 Sept. 1541 he was collated rector of St. Nicholas Olave, and on 19 May 1544 rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. On 17 Oct. 1547 he was appointed archdeacon of Cornwall, and in the same year he became rector of Burton-Overy. Early in 1549 his catholic views brought him into collision with the university visitors; he was ejected from his professorship, and on 11 Sept. following Alexander Seymour was paid 5*l.* for arresting Weston in Leicestershire and conveying him to the Fleet prison (*Acts P. C.* 1547–50, p. 324).

How long he remained in confinement is uncertain, but he retained all his offices except his professorship, and received further preferment on Queen Mary's accession. On 18 Sept. 1553 he was installed dean of Westminster, and on 22 Jan. 1553–4 was collated to the archdeaconry of Colchester; he also received the living of Cliff-at-Hoo, Kent, on 2 April 1554, resigning the rectorship of Lincoln in 1555. He is said to have been 'one of the best preachers and orators of his time,' and his services as a controversialist were in great demand. He acted as confessor to the Duke of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Wyatt at their execution (*Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 64, 73), was prolocutor of the convocation that met on 16 Oct. 1553, and preached at St. Paul's Cross four days later, and before the queen on Ash Wednesday (7 Feb. 1553–4) during Wyatt's rebellion, when he wore 'harness' (MACHYN, p. 46; *Narr. Reformation*, p. 287). He examined Philpot, had disputations with Ridley and Bradford, and presided over Cranmer's trial in St. Mary's, Oxford, on the 14th, and over the disputation between Latimer and Richard Smith on 18 April 1554 (PHILPOT, *Works*, pp. xiii, 104, 167, 179; RIDLEY, *Works*, pp. 191, 305, 375; BRADFORD, *Works*, i. 538, 550; CRANMER, *Works*, i. 391, ii. 445, 553; LATIMER, *Works*, ii. 250, 257, 260, 277).

In 1556, when it was decided to restore Westminster to its monastic character, Weston was reluctantly induced to resign his deanery in favour of John de Feckenham [q.v.], receiving instead the deanery of Windsor. In Aug. 1557 he was deprived by Cardinal Pole of his deanery and the archdeaconry of Colchester for gross immorality, but retained, through Bonner's complaisance, his parochial preferments. He determined to appeal against Pole's decision to the Roman curia, but was arrested at Gravesend when setting out to prosecute his cause, and lodged in the Tower. He was released on plea of sickness on 3 Dec. 1558, and died at the house of one Winter in Fleet Street on 8 Dec., being buried in the Savoy. By his will, dated 26 Nov. 1558, he provided for masses for his soul at Balliol and Lincoln Colleges, at St. Mary's, Oxford, at Burton-Overy, and at Islip, of which he is

said to have been rector. His 'Oratio coram Patribus et Clero habita 16 October 1553' was published in that year (London, 8vo), and disputations are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' His moral delinquencies are detailed by various protestant writers of the time, and especially in Michael Wood's preface to the 1553 edition of Gardiner's 'De Vera Obedientia' (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 266; JEWEL, *Works*, i. 115; *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. pp. 305, 373). Edward Weston [q. v.] was his great-nephew.

[Authorities cited; Ashmole MSS. 815 f. 32 *b*, 840 f. 615; Strype's Works (General Index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 295; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 187; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Welch's Queen's Scholars, p. 5; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. Londinense; Widmore's Westminster Abbey, pp. 135–6; Stanley's Memorials, p. 399; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer; Burnet's Hist. Ref. ed. Pocock; Foxe's Actes and Mon. ed. Townsend; Dixon's Hist. Church of England; Froude's Hist. of England; Tanner's Bibl.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.]

A. F. P.

WESTON, JEROME, second EARL OF PORTLAND (1605–1663), born on 16 Dec. 1605, was the eldest son of Richard Weston, first earl of Portland [q. v.], by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Nicholas Waldegrave of Borley, Essex. Early in 1627–8 he entered parliament as member for Gatton, Surrey, being returned with Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] by a Mr. Copley as 'sole inhabitant;' this election was apparently a job perpetrated by the government, and on 26 March the indenture of the return was torn off the file by order of the House of Commons, Sir Ambrose Brown and Sir Richard Onslow, who had also been returned for Gatton, taking their seats for that borough. Weston, however, continued to sit in that parliament, though for what constituency does not appear in the returns, and on 2 March 1628–9 he defended his father, the lord treasurer, against Sir John Eliot [q. v.], who demanded his impeachment (GARDINER, *Hist.* vii. 73). Early in the following year, in pursuance of his father's pacific policy, he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Paris, and in April a peace was concluded with France. In 1632 he was again sent on an embassy to Paris and Turin to urge Louis XIII to declare in favour of the restitution of the palatinate; in November Charles instructed him to protest against the proposed division of the Spanish Netherlands between France and the Dutch. He returned in March 1632–3 with Richelieu's proposals for a defensive alliance against the house of Austria; he also brought with him letters written by Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], who was intriguing against the lord treasurer; the opening of these letters led Holland to challenge Weston, but Charles I approved of his conduct and sent Holland to prison.

Weston, who was styled Lord Weston after his father's creation in February 1632–3 as Earl of Portland with remainder to his issue by his second marriage, succeeded as second earl by the same limitation on 13 March 1634–5, but his father's death deprived him of most of his political importance. He had, however, been appointed governor of the Isle of Wight on 18 Nov., and a commissioner to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction on 17 Dec. 1633, and on 28 May 1635 he was made vice-admiral of Hampshire, and keeper of Richmond New Park on 15 June 1637. On 3 June 1641 he was appointed joint lord lieutenant of Hampshire, but his royalist and religious sentiments rendered him suspect to parliament, and on 2 Nov. the House of Commons resolved to deprive him of the government of the Isle of Wight; upon conference with the House of Lords on the 18th this 'resolution was put off,' the lords professing themselves much satisfied with Portland's 'solemn protestation of his resolution to live and die a protestant, as his father did'—a somewhat dubious promise, considering that his father died a Roman catholic (*Cal. State Papers*, 1641–3, pp. 154, 167). His sequestration was not, however, long delayed, for by August 1642 he had been committed to the custody of one of the sheriffs of London on suspicion of complicity in the plot to deliver Portsmouth into the king's hands (*ib.* p. 366; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, bk. v. § 136, bk. vi. § 401; *The Earl of Portland's Charge*, London, 11 Aug. 1642, 4to). Clarendon admits that Portland had remained in London 'as a place where he might do the king more service than anywhere else' (*ib.* bk. vii. § 174), and there is no doubt that he had some share in the plot of his friend Edmund Waller [q. v.] Waller himself accused Portland, but the poet's statements were not believed, and, after Portland had bluntly denied the charge, he was on 31 July 1643 released on bail (cf. *Tanner MS.* lxii. 111). A fortnight later he made use of his liberty to take refuge with the king at Oxford, where he sat in the royalist parliament and signed the peers' letter to the Scots. As a further reward for his loyalty Charles on 1 March 1643–4 appointed Portland lord president of Munster, an office coveted by Murrough O'Brien,

earl of Inchiquin [q. v.]; probably as a result of this disappointment the powerful Inchiquin turned parliamentarian, and, as a nominee of the parliament, made himself master of the province; in 1648, when he again changed sides, he received Charles's commission as lord president, so that Portland had no opportunity of taking up his appointment.

Portland was apparently at Oxford until its surrender on 24 June, and then at Wallingford, which held out till 27 July 1646. On 6 Oct. following he compounded for his delinquency on the 'Wallingford articles,' and on 10 Nov. he was fined two-thirds of his estate, 9,953*l.* 10*s.*; on 14 Sept. 1647 his discharge was ordered, and on 11 June 1650 his fine was reduced to 5,297*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* He lived quietly at Ashley House, Walton-on-Thames, during the Commonwealth and protectorate, and in 1660 took his seat in the Convention parliament. He was restored to the posts he held before the war, and received grants of other lands. On 7 Nov. 1660 he was made a councillor for trade and navigation, and on 1 Dec. for the colonies; on 3 April 1662 he was sworn of the privy council. He died at Ashley House on 17 March 1662–3, and was buried on the 22nd in the church at Walton-on-Thames, where there is an inscription to his memory. His portrait was painted by Van Dyck and engraved by Hollar and Gaywood.

Portland married, at Roehampton chapel on 25 June 1632, Frances, third daughter of Esmé Stuart, third duke of Lennox [see under Stuart, Ludovick, second Duke]. She was born about 1617, and survived her husband thirty-one years, being buried in Westminster Abbey on 24 March 1693–4; her portrait was painted by Van Dyck and engraved by Hollar (Granger, *Biogr. Hist.* ii. 384). By her Portland had issue an only son, Charles (1639–1665), who succeeded as third Earl of Portland, but was killed during the naval battle with the Dutch off the Texel on 3 June 1665 (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 24). He was unmarried, and the earldom and barony devolved upon his uncle, Thomas Weston, fourth earl of Portland (1609–1688), who was compelled to sell most of his estates, retired in poverty to the Netherlands, and died without issue in 1688, having married, in 1667, Anne, widow of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport [q. v.] The barony of Weston and earldom of Portland consequently became extinct.

[Authorities cited; Davy's Suffolk Collections (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19077 et seq.); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Lords' Journals, iv. 446; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 678; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), i. 32; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, passim, and Clarendon State Papers; Court and Times of Charles I, passim; Lascelles's Lib. Munerum Hibernicorum; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War; Sandford's Studies in the Great Rebellion, p. 563.]

A. F. P.

WESTON, Sir RICHARD (1466?–1542), courtier and diplomatist, son of Edmund Weston, an adherent of Henry VII, was born about 1465–6. Sir William Weston (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was his brother. Immediately after his accession, on 22 May 1509, Henry VIII appointed Richard to several offices, including that of governor of Guernsey. In 1511 he served under Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.], in the English contingent sent to assist Ferdinand, king of Spain, in his campaign against the Moors. On his return Weston visited the court of Spain, and received considerable honour. He was knighted by Henry VIII in 1514, and from 1516 was in personal attendance on the king as knight of the body. On 3 Jan. 1518 he was dubbed knight of the Bath. Next year he was one of the four 'sad and ancient knights' who were 'put into the king's privy chamber' (*Hall's Chronicle*). In 1520 he followed Henry to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Next year he sat on the jury which tried and condemned Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.] (*State Trials*, i. 287). The manor of Sutton was granted to him on the day of the duke's execution (17 May 1521).

In 1523 Weston served under Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], in France; in 1525 he became treasurer of Calais, and in 1528 under-treasurer of England. In 1533 Henry paid a state visit to Sutton, and a little later Thomas Cromwell was a guest there. In 1539 Weston was appointed to meet Anne of Cleves on her landing in England. He must then have been considerably over seventy years of age. In 1542 he surrendered his post of sub-treasurer of England 'ob senectutem debilitatam et continuam infirmitatem' (20 Jan.), and died on 7 Aug. He was buried in his family chapel in the church of the Holy Trinity, Guildford. 'There is hardly a single state ceremony or event during the eighth Henry's reign in which he is not recorded to have part. A bare list of the offices he held would fill some pages. He is a soldier, seaman, ambassador, governor, treasurer, privy councillor, judge of the Court of Wards' (Harbison).

He married Anne, one of Queen Catherine's gentlewomen, daughter of Oliver Sandys of Shere, by whom he had a son Sir

Francis [q. v.] and two daughters, Margaret and Katherine.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, pp. 31–65; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, i. 133, 134.]

E. C–E.

WESTON, RICHARD, first EARL OF PORTLAND (1577–1635), baptised at his mother's home, Chicheley, Buckinghamshire, on 1 March 1576–7, was the eldest son of Sir Jerome Weston of Skreens in Roxwell, Essex, by his first wife, Mary (*d.* 1593), daughter and coheir of Anthony Cave of Chicheley. According to an elaborate pedigree fabricated for Portland's benefit in 1632 by Henry Lilly [q. v.], then rouge croix, certified by Sir William Segar [q. v.], engrossed on vellum, extant in British Museum Additional MS. 18667, and printed in Erdeswick's 'Staffordshire' (ed. Harwood, p. 164), Portland was descended from the ancient family of Weston, represented in the sixteenth century by Robert Weston [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, who is erroneously said to have been brother of Portland's grandfather, RICHARD WESTON (*d.* 1572), justice of the common pleas. The judge is represented as second son of John Weston of Lichfield by Lady Cecily Neville, but there is no proof that this branch of the Weston family had any connection with Staffordshire; and Morant's statement, that he came from an Essex family, is more probably correct. His grandfather seems to have been William Weston (*d.* 1515), whose fourth son, John, was father of the judge (see an elaborate examination of the Weston genealogy in CHESTER WATERS, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 93 sqq.) He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was reader in the autumn of 1554, and on 10 Oct. 1555 was returned to parliament for Maldon, Essex; on 20 Nov. 1557 he was appointed solicitor-general, was called to the degree of the coif on 24 Jan., and made queen's serjeant on 13 Feb. 1558–9. On 16 Oct. 1559 he was raised to the bench as justice of common pleas, and retained his seat until his death on 6 July 1572. With the proceeds of his lucrative practice he purchased in 1554 Skreens in Roxwell, Essex, which he made the family seat. He was thrice married, and by his first wife, Wiburga, daughter of Thomas Catesby of Seaton, Northamptonshire, was father of Sir Jerome Weston (1550?–1603), high sheriff of Essex in 1599, who married twice, died on 31 Dec. 1603, and was buried at Skreens on 17 Jan. 1603–4.

Sir Jerome's son, Richard, was educated in the legal profession at the Middle Temple, like many of his relatives. According to Clarendon, his education was 'very good amongst books and men. After some years' study of the law in the Middle Temple, and at an age fit to make observations and reflections . . . he travelled into foreign parts' (*Rebellion*, bk. i. § 102). On 28 Sept. 1601 he was returned to parliament for his grandfather's old constituency, Maldon, Essex. He was knighted by James I on 23 July 1603, and succeeded his father on 31 Dec. Possibly he was too much occupied with his new property to secure his return for Maldon at the general election in February 1603–4, but on 29 March he was returned at a by-election for Midhurst, Sussex. On 20 Feb. he had been appointed keeper of the king's deer in Windsor Forest, and on 30 May received a further grant of his expenses in building a new lodge there. On 23 Feb. he was granted protection for three months, and on 14 Oct. for six months, possibly when going abroad on some minor diplomatic employment. According to Clarendon, Weston spent most of his father's fortune in attendance at court before being rewarded with any preferment; but it seems unlikely that he was the Sir Richard Weston who was accused of 'dishonesty towards his majesty' by Salisbury, and was 'likely to die of starvation' in prison in April 1609 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 503, 553). Probably these notes refer to Sir Richard Weston (1564–1613), the father of Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q. v.] On 22 June 1612 he was recommended for the deputy-lieutenancy of Middlesex; on 1 July 1616 he was granted the collectorship of 'little' customs in the port of London (*ib.* 1611–18, pp. 135, 378); and in January 1617–18 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 61). On 12 Feb., however, on the reorganisation of the naval administration, he was appointed joint commissioner, comptroller, and surveyor of the navy (OPPENHEIM, *Administration of the Navy*, 1896, p. 195); in the Short parliament of April–June 1614 he was knight of the shire for Essex (*Official Return*, App. p. xxxviii; *Court and Times of James I*, i. 235).

Weston had hitherto been known only as a courtier and a competent man of business, but in June 1620 he was selected for important diplomatic employment. Almost all the branches of the Weston family had retained a secret or open attachment to the Roman catholic religion. Sir Richard was no exception, and with this religious belief went

a political sympathy with Spain. He was favourably known to Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, and it was through his influence that Weston was sent on a mission to the archdukes at Brussels. Sir Edward (afterwards Viscount) Conway [q. v.] was associated with him, and the object of their embassy was to bring about an accommodation of the difficulties arising out of the question of the palatinate, which James I imagined could be done by mere words and his own statecraft. From Brussels they were to pass on to the states of the Rhine, Dresden, and Prague, whence they were to open communications with Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] at Vienna. The Spaniards naturally did not regard their mission seriously; their protest at Brussels in July against the invasion of the palatinate was disregarded, and the German princes whom they consulted at Oppenheim paid no greater heed to their advice. They arrived at Prague only in time to witness the crushing defeat of the elector palatine by the imperialists on 29 Oct., and a few weeks later were recalled (Gardiner, iii. 361 sqq.)

Shortly after his return Weston was on 29 Jan. 1620–1 appointed chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, in succession to Sir Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.]; about the same time he was sworn of the privy council. He is confused by Doyle with the Sir Richard Weston (see below *ad fin.*) who was returned for Lichfield to the parliament summoned to meet on 16 Jan. 1620–1, but the chancellor of the exchequer did not enter that parliament until 22 Nov. following, when he succeeded Sir Lionel Cranfield, raised to the peerage, as member for Arundel. In February 1621–2 he was again sent to Brussels, Gondomar once more recommending him as 'the most appropriate instrument for this affair' (Ranke, i. 511); he was to attend a conference on the question of restoring the palatinate to James I's son-in-law. He set out on 23 April, but he had no instructions from the elector, on whose behalf he was to treat, and a courier despatched on 16 May returned from the elector without the formal powers demanded by the Infanta Isabella. These were procured on 28 June, but Weston's demands for the suspension of hostilities and his threats that England would make war on Mansfeld and Christian if they refused to submit were alike powerless to stay the advance of the imperialists or bring the protestant princes to terms. He was recalled on 15 Sept., and the report on his mission which he presented to the privy council on the 27th is preserved among the Inner Temple records (vol. xlviii.)

The failure of these negotiations and of the Spanish marriage project led Buckingham to press for war with Spain. Weston voted against the war, and was equally opposed to the calling of a parliament which war would involve. Being overruled, he acquiesced in Buckingham's policy, and sat in the parliament summoned to meet on 12 Feb. 1623–4, though his name does not appear in the official return. On the 27th he was selected to deliver to the commons the formal report of Buckingham's narrative of his mission to Spain. From 25 May to 11 Dec. 1624 he was acting treasurer to the exchequer. To the first parliament of Charles I he was returned on 25 April for Callington, Cornwall, and to the second, on 21 Jan. 1625–6, for Bodmin, boroughs under crown influence, in which Weston was probably driven by his general unpopularity to seek refuge. In both these sessions his main function was to obtain supplies from the commons, but in the latter he was also employed in evading the commons' demand for Eliot's release by pretending that his imprisonment was due to offences committed outside parliament. For the next two years Weston's position was one of great difficulty. He disliked the war, but was compelled to find money for the Ré expedition, while it was impossible to wring supplies out of parliament. Nevertheless, by various financial expedients on which Ranke (*History of England*, ii. 31) passes too high an encomium, Weston managed to pay his way, and on one occasion at least the sailors of the fleet were agreeably surprised by the punctual receipt of their wages (Oppenheim, *Administration of the Navy*, pp. 234–5).

Weston was not, apparently, returned to the parliament of 1628–9, but on 13 April 1628 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Weston of Neyland. He took his seat at once, and on 17 May he gave its final shape in the House of Lords to the Petition of Right, which by his proposal was reduced to little more than an empty form of words, and was consequently rejected by the commons. The success of the parliamentary opposition rendered necessary some steps towards peace, and on 23 July Weston, the most strenuous advocate of peace, became lord high treasurer. This slippery post had been held by five living treasurers, none of whom had retained it more than a few months, and Clarendon suggests that Weston's removal was only prevented by Buckingham's death on 23 Aug.

Charles now determined to be his own first minister, and no one succeeded to quite the same position that Buckingham had

held; but of the ministers who surrounded Charles, Weston obtained the largest share in his confidence, and the greatest influence in the conduct of affairs. The result was at once apparent. Weston was an advocate of peace at any price, and of complete abstention from foreign complications; not because peace was in itself desirable, but because war and a spirited foreign policy required money, and money could only be obtained from parliaments which were apt to prove insubordinate. During peace men were more likely to become rich through commercial development, and, being rich, would be more subservient to the king (cf. RANKE, v. 446). War, moreover, would only be waged against Spain, and Weston's pro-Spanish proclivities were as marked as his devotion to peace. The same desire to avoid or postpone difficulties—'quieta non movere'—actuated Weston's domestic policy. It was on his introduction that Wentworth was taken into favour and made a peer, and it was he who dissuaded Charles from erecting a monument to Buckingham, partly from fear of popular resentment and partly because he had no money to spare. In November he announced that the question of tunnage and poundage should be left to parliament, and for some time, under his advice, Charles acted with considerable tact and skill. Weston's own unpopularity was, however, scarcely less than Buckingham's, and 'dread of assassination haunted him to the last' (GARDINER, vii. 128). On 2 March 1628–9 Eliot denounced him in the commons as the prime agent of iniquity, accused him of 'building upon the old grounds and foundations which were built upon by the Duke of Buckingham, his great master,' and called for his impeachment. Weston naturally urged the dissolution of parliament, which was not to meet again for eleven years, and probably also the imprisonment of Eliot and the other members. His unpopularity, due partly to the fact that office and power changed his cringing subservience into overbearing rudeness, was mainly owing to a well-founded suspicion that he was at heart a Roman catholic. This did not save him from the hostility of Henrietta Maria, whose lavish demands upon the exchequer he refused to meet; and court intrigues similar to those against Richelieu threatened Weston and led to an understanding between the French and English ministers; but, like Richelieu, Weston could in the last resort rely upon the support of his king.

It was this support that enabled Weston to carry out his pacific policy in face of opposition at court and in the council. In October 1628 he urged the acceptance of Contarini's offer of mediation between France and England, and dissuaded Charles from sending aid to Denmark. In July 1629 he told the king that he would have to summon another parliament unless peace were made with Spain, and he and Cottington were selected to confer, unknown to the rest of the council, with Rubens for that object; Cottington was then sent ambassador to Spain, and Weston's old friend Coloma came as Spanish ambassador to England. As a result of these efforts peace was concluded with Spain in December 1630. This peace was highly unpopular; in Massinger's 'Believe as you List,' which was refused license on 11 Jan. 1630–1 as containing dangerous matter, the dramatist denounces 'the mastery which Weston himself—seduced, as it was alleged, by the gold of the Spanish ambassador—exercised over the mind of the king,' and similar views were expressed in Massinger's 'Maid of Honour,' produced in 1632 (see S. R. Gardiner in *Contemporary Review*, xxviii. 495 sqq.) The victories of Gustavus Adolphus inflamed popular zeal for intervention on behalf of the protestants on the continent, and for a time Weston was compelled to bow before the storm. Charles I offered aid to Gustavus, but his conditions were such as to ensure the rejection of the offer by the Swedish king, and his death at Lutzen afforded Charles and his minister a welcome pretext for abandoning all thoughts of active participation in the war.

On 17 Feb. 1632–3 Charles conferred on Weston a fresh mark of confidence by creating him Earl of Portland, but in 1634 a formidable attack was made on him. Laud and Coventry denounced his greed, and he was accused of extensive malpractices. Wentworth, too, complained from Ireland that Portland never answered his letters, and threatened to resign. But again Portland was victorious; his son-in-law, the Duke of Lennox, brought up Buckingham's widow to plead on his behalf, and Charles once more gave the lord treasurer his support. The two were in the same year engaged in a plot to hoodwink the council and assist Spain in defeating the advance of France and the Dutch on the Spanish Netherlands, which was thought to threaten Dunkirk and England's supremacy in the narrow seas. To furnish a fleet for this purpose ship-money was first revived, and on this occasion also Charles claimed the sovereignty of the seas. Portland's own interest in the matter was stimulated by his connection with the fishing company, fishing being then almost a Dutch monopoly. A secret treaty was signed with Spain in

August 1634, which was known only to the king, Portland, Cottington, and Windebank. This was Portland's last achievement of importance; the attacks on him increased in bitterness, and in October 1634 he was compelled to draw up a list of his irregular receipts. Charles, however, retained his confidence in Portland, and visited him on his deathbed. He died on 13 March 1634–1635, a Roman catholic priest being called in to administer the last rites of religion. He was buried on the 24th in Winchester Cathedral.

Portland has no claim to be considered a great statesman, his chief merits being consistent adherence to a clearly defined policy, and considerable administrative ability; but all his acts were dominated by the one desire to postpone or avoid difficulties. He initiated no great reforms, and solved no political problems, and even in his efforts to shirk awkward questions he committed blunders involving still greater difficulties in the future. Nor was he a great financier; he managed to pay his way, and even a few debts, but he did nothing to place the finances of the country on a really sound basis. His parsimony did not extend to his personal expenditure; he inherited a considerable fortune and obtained lavish grants from Charles, but he left a very embarrassed estate to his successor, and the fourth tenant of his peerages died in obscure poverty. Clarendon describes him as a 'man of big looks and of a mean and abject spirit.' His portrait, painted by Van Dyck (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 598) is at Gorhambury, and is engraved in Doyle's 'Baronage.'

Portland married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pincheon of Writtle, Essex; she was buried at Roxwell on 15 Feb. 1602–1603, leaving a son Richard, and two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Sir John, second viscount Netterville [q. v.], and Mary, who married Walter, second lord Aston of Forfar (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 128). The son, Richard, was excluded from the succession to his father's peerages for a reason which is said to be unknown (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, vi. 269), but may be found in a letter to Strafford on 1 May 1634 (*Strafford Letters*, i. 243), announcing the death of Portland's eldest son, 'who was mad and kept at Coventry.' Portland married, secondly, Frances (*d.* 1645), daughter and coheir of Nicholas Waldegrave of Borley, Essex, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter. Jerome, the eldest son, succeeded to the peerage and is separately noticed; Thomas, the second, also succeeded to the peerage; Nicholas and Benjamin both died without surviving issue; the daughter, Anne, was first of the four wives of Basil Feilding, second earl of Denbigh [q. v.]

Portland is frequently confused with his contemporary, Sir Richard Weston (1579?–1652), baron of the exchequer, who was son of Ralph Weston (*d.* 1605) of Rugeley, Staffordshire, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1596, was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1607, and became a bencher in 1626; he was M.P. for Lichfield in 1621–2, was appointed a judge on the Welsh circuit in 1632, serjeant-at-law on 25 Feb. 1632–3, and baron of the exchequer on 30 April 1634, being knighted on 7 Dec. 1635. His argument in favour of ship-money is given in 'State Trials' (iii. 1065), and led to his impeachment by the Long parliament in 1641. He was not brought to trial, but by vote of the House of Commons was on 24 Oct. 1645 disabled from acting as a judge (Whitelocke, *Mem.* pp. 47, 181). He died on 18 March 1651–2 (Foss, *Judges*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Simms, *Bibl. Staffordiensis*). A third contemporary of the same names was Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q. v.]

[Much of Portland's correspondence is preserved in the Public Record Office; details of his negotiations in Germany in 1620 are contained in Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2593 ff. 192–284; Sir Henry Wotton's character of him is in Tanner MS. ccxciv. 84. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. and 13th Rep. pt. vii. passim; Forty-sixth Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Records; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Court and Times of James I, and Court and Times of Charles I, throughout; Lodge's Portraits; Goodman's Court of James I; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Sanderson's Life of Charles I; Strafford Letters, ed. Knowler, passim; Cabala, ed. 1691, passim; Forster's Life of Eliot; Laud's Works, passim; Secret Hist. of the Court of James I, 1811; Ranke's Hist. of England, and Gardiner's Hist. which contains a full and complete account of Portland's political career. For genealogy see Harleian MSS. 4944 and 5816; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19154; Gent. Mag. 1823 i. 413, 1824 i. 600; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 93–109; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 18667; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, ed. Harwood; Shaw's Staffordshire; Morant's Essex; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

WESTON, Sir RICHARD (1591–1652), agriculturist, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Weston (1564–1613), knight, of Sutton, Surrey, and great-grandson of Sir Francis Weston [q. v.] His family was quite distinct from those of the first Earl of

Portland and of Sir Richard Weston, baron of the Exchequer [see under WESTON, RICHARD, first EARL OF PORTLAND]. The agriculturist is said to have been educated abroad (in Flanders), or at least to have spent a considerable part of his early life there; but there are phrases in his 'Discours' which imply that he was visiting Flanders for the first time in 1644. In 1613, on his father's death, he succeeded to the family estates at Sutton and Clandon. On 27 July 1622 he was knighted at Guildford (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 180).

Sir Richard Weston was the first to introduce, at any rate into that district, the system, long prevalent in Holland, of rendering rivers and canals navigable by means of locks. He attempted by this means to make the Wey navigable from Guildford to its junction with the Thames at Weybridge. In 1635 he was appointed one of the royal commissioners for the prosecution of the work. It was perhaps the expenditure necessitated by his canal scheme which forced him in 1641 to sell Temple Court Farm at Merrow, with the mansion at West Clandon, to Sir Richard Onslow, M.P. for Surrey in the Long parliament. Shortly after this the undertaking was interrupted by the civil war. Sir Richard was a royalist and a catholic. The manor-house of Sutton was entirely unsuited for defence, while the neighbouring town of Guildford was in the hands of the parliamentarians. Sir Richard's possessions were sequestrated, and he seems to have been compelled to flee from the country. In 1644 he was at Ghent, Bruges, and Antwerp. It was in the course of his exile that he made those observations on the agricultural methods of the Low Countries which were subsequently embodied in his 'Discours of Husbandrie used in Brabant and Flanders.'

In 1649 Weston entered into an agreement with Major James Pitson, commissioner for Surrey under the parliament, that the latter should solicit the discharge of his sequestration and forward his schemes for rendering the Wey navigable. Accordingly a petition was presented in the name of Pitson and the corporation of Guildford. A bill authorising the works was brought into the House of Commons on 26 Dec. 1650, and passed as an act on 26 June 1651. The capital was 6,000*l.*, of which Sir Richard was to find half, undertaking at the same time to complete the canal within six months. Sir Richard set to work at once with great energy, employing two hundred men at a time, and using timber of his own to the value of 2,000*l.* Materials and timber were also taken, by permission of the parliament, from the king's estates of Oatlands and Richmond. Weston died within less than a year of the passing of the act, but he had so far expedited the work that ten out of the fourteen miles were completed, though at an expenditure much exceeding the original estimate. The work was carried on after his death by his son and Major Pitson, and the canal was opened in November 1653. The completed canal had ten locks, four weirs, and twelve bridges; but, though it produced a large revenue, it involved the family in litigation, which, when finally settled in 1671, had more than swallowed up all the profits. At the Restoration an impudent attempt was made by a certain John Radcliffe to get into his own hands the management of the canal. A committee of the House of Commons which sat to investigate his claims came to the conclusion that 'Sir Richard Weston was the designer of the navigation, and they were satisfied that Mr. [John] Weston's estate was left to him encumbered by reason of his father undertaking the navigation.'

Even more important than Sir Richard Weston's canal schemes were his agricultural improvements. He tells us himself that 'at the time he went out of England' he had had 'thirtie years' experience in husbandrie' and had 'improved his land as much as any man in this kingdom hath done.' It was probably Sir Richard Weston who about this time introduced into Surrey 'the grass called Nonesuch,' and we know that, following on the track of Rowland Vaughan [q. v.], he raised rich crops of hay from irrigated meadows (cf. MANNING and BRAY, *History of Surrey*). Sir Richard's irrigated meadows are referred to by a contemporary writer: 'Because hay is dear in those parts this year, near three pound a load, Sir Richard Weston told me he sold at near that rate one hundred and fifty loads of his extraordinary hay which his meadows watered with his new river did yield' (ADOLPHUS SPEED, *Adam out of Eden*, 1659).

Speed also refers to another improvement of Sir Richard's, the most characteristic of all: his introduction of a new system of rotation founded on the cultivation of clover, flax, and turnips. This Sir Richard brought from Flanders, where he had noticed its practice during his exile. A full account of the Flemish husbandry, written about 1645, he had addressed to his sons from abroad. This seems to have been circulated in manuscript, but there is no evidence that it was ever printed until 1650, when an imperfect

copy was published by Samuel Hartlib [q. v.], with a dedication to the council of state, and with the date 1605 (evidently a mistake for 1650, and so corrected in manuscript in many copies). Hartlib did not at this time know who the author was.

Subsequently, on 2 May 1651, and again on 10 Oct. of the same year, Hartlib wrote to Sir Richard, whom he had been 'credibly informed' was the author of the 'Discours,' asking him for some further information on the subject of clover cultivation, and requesting him to 'make compleat and sufficiently enlarged' for the benefit of all 'his former treatise.' As Sir Richard took no notice, Hartlib republished the pamphlet in 1652 from a more correct copy, adding transcripts of his two letters to Sir Richard. Hartlib's 'Legacy of Husbandry' (a collection of anonymous notes on agricultural matters written by Robert Child, Cressy Dymock, and others, which Hartlib edited and published at the same time as he pirated Sir Richard's work) has sometimes been erroneously attributed to Sir Richard Weston. This error would not need comment were it not for the fact that in 1742 one T. Harris published a very incorrect copy of this 'Legacy,' which he attributed to Sir Richard Weston, and then proceeded to support this assertion by foisting Sir Richard's name into the text.

Early in May of the same year (1652) in which the second edition of the 'Discours' was published, Sir Richard Weston died at the age of sixty-one, and was buried in Trinity Chapel, Guildford, on 8 May. He married Grace, daughter of John Harper of Cheshunt, who died in February 1668–9, and was buried with her husband. He had by her seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, however, died in infancy, and Sir Richard was succeeded by his second son, John.

[Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, 1804 i. 134, 1814 iii. 60, 63, 89, 122, 123, 218, App. liv. lv. lvi.; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, 1893, pp. 93–107; Manuscript Pedigree of the Westons of Sutton (Brit. Mus.); several biographical hints can be gathered from the 'Discours.'] E. C–E.

WESTON, RICHARD (1620–1681), judge, son of Edward Weston of Hackney, and born in 1620. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1639, but left without taking a degree. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 10 Aug. 1642, and was called to the bar in 1649. He was made reader of Gray's Inn in Lent 1676, serjeant-at-law on 23 Oct. 1677, king's serjeant on 5 Feb. 1678 (whereupon he was knighted), and puisne baron of the exchequer on 7 Feb. 1680.

As early as 1662 his arguments in court had attracted attention and were noticed by Sir T. Raymond in his 'Reports of Cases.' He was judge in several important trials between 1678 and 1680. In the midsummer assizes at Kingston in 1680 he boldly checked Jeffreys, who, as counsel, was browbeating the other side in their examination of witnesses, and thereby made an implacable enemy for himself. He had the courage in 1680 to grant a *habeas corpus* to Sheridan, whom the House of Commons had committed, when some of the judges held back from so doing.

In December 1680 the commons voted an impeachment against him founded upon certain expressions used by him in his charge to the jury at Kingston. While inveighing against Calvin and Zwinglius he had said of those theologians: 'Now they were amusing us with fears, and nothing would serve them but a parliament . . . . for my part I know no representative of the nation but the king.' The crime with which he was charged was that his words were 'scandalous to the reformation, and tending to raise discord.' The dissolution of parliament delayed the bringing in of the impeachment, and the death of Weston took place before the succeeding parliament proceeded to the business. He died in Chancery Lane on 23 March 1681, and was buried on the 26th at Hackney. He married Frances, second daughter of Sir George Marwood of Little Buskby, but probably had no children. His widow, whose name does not appear in the will, was his sole executrix.

[Foss's Judges of England; North's Examen, pp. 566–7; Foster's Gray's Inn Register of Admissions; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 479, 11th Rep. ii. 43, 157–8, 204, 213; Woolrych's Jeffreys, pp. 64–6; Cobbett's State Trials, vol. viii. cols. 191–2; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.) p. 160; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, 1823, ii. 251; Lysons's Environs, ii. 499; P.C.C. 18, North.] B. P.

WESTON, RICHARD (1733–1806), agricultural writer, born in 1733, describes himself on the title-page of some of his anonymous works as 'A Country Gentleman,' but appears to have been, in reality, a thread-hosier of Leicester. In 1773 he was living at Kensington Gore, but his later years were spent at Leicester, where he was secretary of the local agricultural society.

Weston's first important work was his 'Tracts on Practical Agriculture and Gardening,' 1769, which he dedicated to the Society of Arts. This work is remembered

chiefly in virtue of the appended 'Catalogue on English authors who have wrote on Husbandry, Gardening, Botany, and subjects relative thereto.' More ambitious works were his 'Botanicus Universalis et Hortulanus,' published in four volumes between 1770 and 1777, and his 'Flora Anglicana, seu arborum fruticum, plantarum, et fructuum . . . catalogus,' issued in two parts in 1775 and 1780 respectively.

About 1800 and for some time subsequently Weston chiefly devoted himself to the local history and literature of Leicestershire. In 1800 he proposed the publication of 'Leicestriana, or a collection of fugitive Pieces in Verse and Prose arranged in Chronological Order.' A further suggested venture of the same kind was 'The Literary History of Leicestershire: containing an account of the Authors, Natives and Residents, of the Town and Country. . . . To which is added an Account of the Town Library.' It does not appear, however, that either of these works was published. Subsequent designs made in 1805 for 'The Natural History of Strawberries' and a 'Treatise on the Management of Fish Ponds' were prevented by his death, which took place at Leicester on 20 Oct. 1806.

Weston also wrote: 1. 'The Gardener's and Planter's Calendar: containing the method of raising Timber Trees, Fruit Trees, and Quick for Hedges,' 1773; 2nd edit. 1778. 2. 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Gardener,' 1774. 3. 'The Gardener's Pocket Calendar,' 1774. 4. 'Ellis's Gardener's Calendar,' 1774. 5. 'The Nurseryman and Seedsman's Catalogue of Trees, Shrubs, Plants, and Seeds,' 1774. 6. 'A New and Cheap Manure,' 1791. 7. 'The Leicester Directory,' 1794. He also wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a number of articles on horticultural and botanical subjects.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1080; Weston's Works.]

E. C–E.

WESTON, ROBERT (1515?–1573), lord chancellor of Ireland, described as of Weeford, Staffordshire, gentleman, born probably about 1515, was the third son of John Weston of Lichfield, whose father, John Weston of Rugeley, is said to have married Cecilia, sister of Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland (ERDESWICK, *Survey of Staffordshire*, ed. Harwood, p. 165; Foss, *Judges of England*, v. 543; but cf. WATERS, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 93 sqq.) Entering All Souls' College, Oxford, of which he was elected a fellow in 1536, he devoted himself wholly to the study of civil law, attaining the degree of B.C.L. on 17 Feb. 1538, and of D.C.L. on 20 July 1556 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) From 1546 to 1549 he was principal of Broadgates Hall, acting during the same time as deputy-reader in civil law, under Dr. John Story [q.v.], to the university. He was returned M.P. for Exeter in March 1553, and for Lichfield in 1559. On 12 Jan. in the latter year he was created dean of the arches, and was a commissioner for administering the oaths prescribed to be taken by ecclesiastics according to the Act of Uniformity (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 547; CHURTON, *Life of Nowell*, p. 392). He was consulted in regard to the queen's commission issued on 6 Dec. 1559 for confirming Parker as archbishop of Canterbury, and was included in a commission issued on 8 Nov. 1564 to inquire into complaints of piratical depredations committed at sea on the subjects of the king of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 246). His reputation for learning stood deservedly high, and he was pointed at as one who was likely to do credit to England at the general council it was rumoured was to be summoned by Pius IV in 1560 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1559–60, p. 353).

At the special request of the lord deputy of Ireland, Sir Henry Sidney, Weston was in April 1566 nominated for the post of lord chancellor in the place of Hugh Curwen [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin and subsequently bishop of Oxford—that 'old unprofitable workman,' as Bishop Brady called him (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. i. 294; SHIRLEY, *Original Letters*, p. 201). More than a year elapsed before he was actually appointed to the office, but on 10 June 1567 Elizabeth notified to Sidney that after good deliberation she had made 'choice for the supply of that room of chancellor by naming thereunto our trusty, well-beloved Doctor Weston, dean of the arches here, a man for his learning and approved integrity thoroughly qualified to receive and possess the same,' that 'for some increase of his living whilst he remaineth in our service there,' she was pleased 'to give unto him the deanery of St. Patrick's [*in commendam*], whereof the archbishop of Armagh [Adam Loftus, q. v.] is now dean, and yet to leave it at our order, as we know he will;' and further for the expenses of his journey to advance him two hundred marks, whereof one half was to be a free gift, the other half to be deducted from his salary (SHIRLEY, *Original Letters*, pp. 299, 303).

Arriving in Dublin early in August, Weston was sworn into office on the 8th, and the lord deputy, Sir H. Sidney, shortly afterwards departing for England he and Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], the vice-treasurer, were on 14 Oct. sworn lord justices in Christ Church. The honour was one he would

gladly have avoided, and indeed pleaded his peaceful avocation as a reason for leaving the hard work which it involved to his colleague. Notwithstanding the addition of the deanery of St. Patrick's, he was not long in discovering that between his nominal and actual salary there was a wide difference. Early in 1568 he persuaded Elizabeth to make him an additional yearly grant of 100*l.*, and in 1570 she conferred on him the deanery of Wells *in commendam*. His duties as lord justice prevented him attending as closely as he desired to his court, and in August 1568 he requested that John Ball, M.A., student of the civil law of Christ Church, Oxford, might be sent over to assist him (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. i. 384). His request appears to have been complied with (Index, *Cal. Fiants*, Eliz.) Nevertheless he established a capital reputation as chancellor, proving himself, according to Hooker (*Chronicle*, vi. 336), 'a man so bent to the execution of justice, and so severe therein, that he by no means would be seduced or averted from the same, and so much good in the end ensued from his upright, diligent, and dutiful service, as that the whole realm found themselves most happy and blessed to have him serve among them.' Perhaps Hooker was biassed by the favourable judgment pronounced by Weston in reference to the claim of Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] to the barony of Idrone (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. i. 397). But there is no doubt that as a warm advocate of the establishment of a university, the building of schools, and the enforcement of residence on the part of the clergy as the best means of preserving peace, Weston had the true interest of his adopted country at heart. Nor did it require the sarcastic reference of Loftus to 'dissembling papists' and 'cold or carnal protestants' to convince him of the impropriety of his own position as a layman in possession of ecclesiastical livings. Even before his appointment to the deanery of Wells he had expressed his doubts to Burghley as to taking the fees of the deanery of St. Patrick's and yet neglecting to serve therein (*ib.* i. 420). Shortly after his arrival in Ireland he had fallen a martyr to gout, and, both causes co-operating, he begged to be recalled. But, though not again included in the commission for government during the absence of the lord deputy, he was too serviceable to be dispensed with. The addition of the deanery of Wells appears hardly to have improved his position, for on 19 Aug. 1571 Fitzwilliam informed Burghley that he had been compelled to break up his house through very want (*ib.* i. 455). His illness increasing and his conscience refusing to let him any longer enjoy the fruits of his ecclesiastical livings, he entreated Burghley on 17 June 1572 to obtain permission for him to resign them and to return to England. Though greatly oppressed, he still struggled to perform the duties of his office. In the following April he was reported to be extremely ill, and on 20 May 1573 he died. He was buried in St. Patrick's, Dublin, beneath the altar, 'leaving behind him an excellent character for uprightness, judgment, learning, courtesy, and piety' (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles.* ii. 97). 'A notable and singular man,' says Hooker, 'by profession a lawyer, but in life a divine.'

Weston married Alice, eldest daughter of Richard Jennings or Jenyns of Barre, near Lichfield, by whom he had a son John, D.C.L. and treasurer of the cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford, where, dying in 1632, aged 80, he was buried in the north wing; and two daughters—Alice, who married first Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, and secondly Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], by whom she had a son William and a daughter Catherine, who became the wife of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.]; and Ethelreda. In the monument erected by his grandson, the Earl of Cork, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, the effigy of Dean Weston, in a recumbent position, arrayed in his robes of state, is placed under an arch which occupies the upper part, with an inscription recording his services and virtues (Monck Mason, *St. Patrick's*, pp. 167–71, and Appendix, p. liv).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 258. 62; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 386; Coote's Sketches of English Civilians, p. 42; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 23–5; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, i. ii. 14; Strype's Works (general index); Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; and authorities quoted.] R. D.

WESTON, STEPHEN (1665–1742), bishop of Exeter, said by tradition among his descendants to have been nearly related to Richard Weston, first earl of Portland [q. v.], the lord treasurer, was born at Farnborough, Berkshire, on 25 Dec. 1665. He was educated at Eton, being seventeenth boy on an indenture made at the election in 1679, and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted scholar on 18 May 1683. He graduated B.A. in 1686–7, M.A. 1690, and became a fellow of his college. In 1698–9 he gave to the college the twelve folio volumes of Grævius, which are called 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanarum.' On 20 Dec. 1692 he was admitted student at Gray's Inn.

Weston was an assistant master at Eton from about 1690, and from 1693, when he took

orders, he held the post of usher or second master. Ill-health compelled him on 9 Oct. 1707 to retire from school life and to accept a fellowship at the college. He was a whig, and intended to stand for the provostship of King's College in opposition to Dr. Adams, 'a high-church man.' To qualify himself for this headship it was necessary that he should have taken the degree of D.D., and as the friends of the rival candidate might have interposed some obstacles to his obtaining the qualification at Cambridge, he went to New College, Oxford, and became B.D. and D.D. as a grand compounder on 10 Dec. 1711. Unfortunately a tory ministry came in during the autumn of 1710, and Dr. Adams was made provost. Hearne called Weston 'a good scholar and a good-natur'd man' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 277–8).

Weston was installed as canon of Ely on 23 June 1715, and retained the canonry until 1717. In 1716 he was appointed to the vicarage of Mapledurham in Oxfordshire. Through the interest of Sir Robert Walpole, who had been a schoolboy under him at Eton, he was appointed to the bishopric of Exeter, being consecrated at Lambeth on 28 Dec. 1724. The see of Exeter was meanly endowed, and Weston, like the bishops before and after him, held many other preferments *in commendam* with it. These included the rectories of Calstock in Cornwall (1724) and Shobrooke in Devonshire (1724); the treasurership, with a canonry, of Exeter Cathedral (1724), and the archdeaconry of Exeter (26 Jan. 1731–2). He lived mostly at Exeter, rarely coming to the meetings of parliament, and is said to have been too apt to treat his clergy as if they were boys under him at school. A promise of translation to Ely had been given to him, but Bishop Green, the occupant of that bishopric, did not vacate it until the infirmities of Weston forbade the appointment. 'Though long and severely afflicted with gout, he died of a malignant fever' at the palace, Exeter, on 8 Jan. 1741–2, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral on 12 Jan. A splendid monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory on the wall of the south choir aisle. His wife was Lucy, daughter of Dr. Richard Sleech, assistant master, and afterwards fellow, at Eton, and sister of Dr. Stephen Sleech, provost of Eton from 1746 to 1765. She died on 4 March 1741–2, and was buried with her husband in the cathedral. They had several children, of whom Stephen was father of Stephen Weston (1747–1830) [q. v.]

Two posthumous volumes of sermons by the bishop were published in 1747 under the editorship of Thomas Sherlock, then bishop of Salisbury. They showed learning, but were frigid in style. Many of the school-books in use at Eton until about 1860 were composed by him, and his name still survives there in 'Weston's Yard,' so called because 'he occupied the picturesque gabled house at the right-hand corner of the gateway from the Playing Fields.' His portrait, painted by Hudson, is in the college hall at Eton. An engraving of it was made by George White in 1731. The bishop introduced at Exeter on 3 April 1733 the custom of keeping the episcopal registers of institutions in English.

[Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 162, 273, 287; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 203, 473; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, i. 363; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 362, 382, 396, 427; Stubbs's Reg. Anglicanum, 2nd edit. p. 136; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 83; Lyte's Eton, pp. 277–8; Polwhele's Devon, ii. 12–13, 17, 33, 36; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., of Exeter.] W. P. C.

WESTON, STEPHEN (1747–1830), antiquary and man of letters, born at Exeter in 1747, was the eldest son of Stephen Weston (*d.* 19 Jan. 1750), registrar of Exeter diocese from 15 Aug. 1735 until his death, who married Elizabeth Oxenham of South Tawton, Devonshire. Stephen Weston (1665–1742) [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, was his grandfather. It appears from the cathedral register that he was baptised in private on 8 June 1747 and received into the church on 10 July. He was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 June 1764, and abode as sojourner from 4 July 1764 to 7 July 1768. An interesting letter on his life at Exeter College is printed by the historical manuscripts commission (10th Rep. pt. i. App. p. 406). His degrees were B.A. on 29 Jan. 1768, M.A. on 14 Nov. 1770, B.D. on 2 May 1782, and he was a Devonshire fellow of his college from 1768 to 1784. About 1771 he accompanied Sir Charles Warwick Bampfylde of Devonshire as tutor in a protracted tour on the continent, and never lost his love of travel. To Paris he was devoted. He witnessed the events of the revolution in 1791 and 1792, but fled from the French capital about the middle of August in the latter year as from a city in which you might be 'killed by mistake or for six livres.' After the treaty of Amiens in 1802 he hastened to visit Paris again, and during the summer of 1829, when over eighty, he was seen almost daily at its theatres and other places of amusement.

On the nomination of Lord Lisburne, a friend in early life, Weston was admitted on

29 March 1777 to the rectory of Mamhead, Devonshire, on the hill overlooking the river Exe, and during his incumbency he rebuilt the parsonage-house. He was instituted on 17 Jan. 1784 to the rectory of Little Hempston, near Totnes in the same county, where he purchased and placed in the north chancel window of the church some curious stained glass which had been in Marldon church (Worthy, *Devon Parishes*, ii. 77–81). He vacated his fellowship in 1784 by marrying Penelope, youngest daughter of James Tierney, a commissioner of accounts, of Cleeve Hill in Mangotsfield parish, Gloucestershire. She died at Caen in Normandy late in 1789 or early in 1790, of consumption, in her thirty-second year; and late in 1790 Weston resigned the living of Mamhead, but he retained the benefice of Little Hempston until 1823.

After the death of his wife, Weston devoted himself to art and literature. He was elected F.R.S. on 1 March 1792 and F.S.A. on 18 Dec. 1794, and lived for some years among the dilettanti in London. He was dubbed by Mathias and George Steevens 'Classic Weston' (*Pursuits of Literature*, 3rd dialogue), and he had a numerous circle of lady admirers who fed his vanity. His reminiscences are said to have been contained in about fifty volumes, but inquiry has been made for them in vain (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 194, 397). At the age of eighty-two he died in Edward Street, Portman Square, London, on 8 Jan. 1830. He left 5*l.* per annum to the poor in each of the parishes of Little Hempston, Mamhead, and Marylebone. His portrait, probably by Sir Joshua Reynolds, hangs in the hall in Exeter College, and was engraved by Freeman. There were also two private prints of him, one by Harding from a picture painted at Rome in 1775; the other, etched about 1828 by Mrs. Dawson Turner. A further print was from a bust by W. Behnes in 1824.

The works of Weston comprised oriental translations, descriptions of travel, and theological treatises, and many of them were at the date of publication of remarkable interest. They comprise: 1. 'Viaggiana: Remarks on the Buildings, &c., of Rome' (anon.), 1776; another edit. 1790. 2. 'Hermesianax, sive Conjecturæ in Athenæum,' 1784 (his own copy, with manuscript notes, is in the Dyce collection, South Kensington Museum. A review by Porson of it appeared in Dr. Maty's 'Review,' April 1784, pp. 238–243, and is included in Kidd's 'Tracts of Porson,' pp. 38–47). 3. 'Attempt to translate and explain the Difficult Passages in the Song of Deborah,' 1788. 4. 'Turtle Dove: a Tale [in verse] from the French. of M. de Florian' (anon.), Caen, 1789. 5. 'Winter Assembly, or Provincial Ball,' 1789. 6. 'Letters from Paris during the Summer of 1791' (anon.), 1792; 2nd vol., as 'Letters from Paris during the Summer of 1792' (anon.), 1793. 7. 'Elegia Grayiana græce: Interprete Stephano Weston,' 1794. 8. 'Conjectures, with Short Comments and Illustrations of Various Passages in the New Testament,' 1795 (these were incorporated in the fourth edition of William Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures on the New Testament,' 1812). 9. 'Horatius Flaccus, cum locis quibusdam e Græcis scriptoribus collatis,' 1801; another edit. 1805. 10. 'Conformity of European with Oriental Languages,' 1802; enlarged, 1803. 11. 'Spirited Remonstrance from Rajah Soubah Sing to Emperor Aurungzebe,' Persian and English, 1803. 12. 'The Praise of Paris: a Sketch of the French Capital in 1802,' 1803 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 26–7). 13. 'Dares et Entellus, or Bourke and the Chicken, Carmine Latino,' 1804. 14. 'Werneria, or Short Characters of Earths. By Terræ Filius [i.e. Weston],' 1805; pt. ii. by Terræ-Filius Philagricola, 1806. 15. 'Moral Aphorisms in Arabic and a Persian Commentary in Verse,' 1805. 16. 'Fragment of a Tragedy lately acted at the British Museum, or the Tears of Cracherode [at the theft of his prints]' (anon.), 1806. 17. 'Fragments of Oriental Literature, with an Outline of a Painting on a Curious China Vase,' 1807. 18. 'A Short Account of the Late Mr. Porson. By an Admirer of a Great Genius,' 1808; reissued in 1814 with 'Porsoniana; or Scraps from Porson's Rich Feast.' 19. 'Short Notes on Shakspeare by way of Supplement to Johnson, Steevens, Malone, and Douce,' 1808. 20. 'Ly Tang: an Imperial Poem in Chinese by Kien Lung. With Translation and Notes,' 1809. 21. 'A Specimen of Picturesque Poetry in Chinese. Inscribed on a Cup by S. W.,' 1810? 22. 'Remains of Arabic in Spanish and Portuguese Languages,' 1810. 23. 'Conquest of the Miao-tsé. By Kien Lung,' 1810 (cf. *Quart. Review*, iv. 361–72). 24. 'Specimen of a Dictionary in English and Chinese,' 1811. 25. 'Siao-cu-lin; or a Small Collection of Chinese Characters,' 1812. 26. 'Persian Recreations; or Oriental Stories by Philoxenus Secundus,' 1812; reissued as 'Persian Recreations: or New Tales,' 1812. 27. 'Persian Distichs from Various Authors,' 1814. 28. 'Fan-hy-cheu: a Tale in Chinese and English. With Notes and a Short Grammar of the Chinese Language,' 1814. 29. 'Greek, Latin, and Sanscrit compared,' 1814. 30. 'A Slight Sketch of Paris in its Improved State since 1802. By a Visitor,'

1814. 31. 'Ode to Catherine the Great, 21 Jan. 1785,' translated 1815. 32. 'Episodes from the Shah Nameh, by Ferdoosee. Translated into English Verse,' 1815. 33. 'Chinese Poem inscribed on Porcelain [A.D. 1776]. With a Double Translation and Notes,' 1816. 34. 'Two Sketches of France, Belgium, and Spa, 1771 and 1816,' 1817. 35. 'La Scava: an Excavation of a Roman Villa on the Hill of Chatelet, 1772. With a journey to the Simplon and Mont Blanc' (anon.), 1818. 36. 'Nyg,' 1818. 37. 'Enchiridion Romæ: the Buildings, Pictures, &c., of Rome,' 1819. 38. 'Extracts from a Journal, June to September, 1819 [on France, Belgium, and Germany, anon.],' 1820. 39. 'Chinese Chronicle by Abdalla of Beyza. Translated from the Persian,' 1820. 40. 'Tareek Kataice: Chinese Chronology,' 1820. 41. 'Voyages of Hiram and Solomon,' 1821. 42. 'A Trimester in France and Switzerland, July to October 1820. By an Oxonian,' 1821. 43. 'Visit to Vaucluse in May 1821. By the Author of the "Trimester,"' 1822. 44. 'Petrarchiana; Additions to the "Visit to Vaucluse,"' 1822. 45. 'Catechism' of 1589; reprinted 1823. 46. 'Annotations on the Psalms,' 1824, 47. 'The Englishman Abroad: pt. i. Greece, Latium, Persia, and China; pt. ii. Russia, Germany, Italy, France, Spain, and Portugal,' 1824, a medley of pieces in prose and verse, with translations. 48. 'Historic Notices of Towns in Greece and other Countries that have struck Coins,' 1826; 2nd edit. 1827. 49. 'Short Recollections in a Journey to Pæstum,' 1828.

Weston contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia' on coins and medals between 1798 and 1818, and supplied notes, signed 'S. W.,' to Johnson and Steevens's 'Shakspeare' (1793), and to the new edition (1802) by S. Rousseau of John Richardson's 'Specimen of Persian Poetry: or Odes of Hafiz.' He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (see ix. 44, 496), and to the 'Classical Journal,' and he supplied poems, signed 'W. N.,' to the two volumes of 'Poems, chiefly by Gentlemen of Devon and Cornwall,' 1792. Auction catalogues of the 'remaining portion of his library' and of his 'Greek and Roman coins and medals' were issued in 1830. Among the books of the Kerrich bequest, which was rejected by the university of Cambridge, was 'a complete collection of Stephen Weston's tracts, many of them of the greatest rarity, given by the author himself to Mr. Kerrich' (Protheroe, *Henry Bradshaw*, p. 183).

[Boase's Exeter College Fellows, ed. 1894, p. 151; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1790 i. 179, 1830 i. 370–3; Notes and Gleanings, v. 6–9 (by R. W. C., i.e. Cotton, who possessed a bulky volume of his Collectanea); Polwhele's Devon, ii. 36; Watson's Porson, pp. 44–5.]

W. P. C.

WESTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1643?), merchant and colonist, was in 1619 in close correspondence with the leaders of the English congregation at Leyden, and especially with John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], their minister. In the spring of 1620 he went to Leyden, and, finding the exiles negotiating with the merchants of Amsterdam with a view to their emigrating to New Amsterdam, he persuaded them to break off these negotiations, 'and not to meddle with the Dutch or depend too much on the Virginia Company,' for he and some other merchants, his friends, 'would set them forth,' and provide for them such shipping and money as they needed. Robinson, John Carver [q. v.], William Bradford (1590–1657) [q. v.], and the other leaders of the party believed that he was actuated by a sincere and religious sympathy with their cause, and followed his suggestions. The rigorous conditions to which he forced them to agree were passed as for the satisfaction of Weston's associates; but Carver, on arriving in England to conclude the necessary arrangements, found that little was done, and that, practically, Weston refused to advance the money unless he had the autocratic direction of the whole. The assistance which he finally gave them was much less than he had promised, and the 'pilgrims' were reduced to very great straits for the prosecution of their voyage.

In November 1621 the Fortune, a small vessel of fifty-five tons, came out from Weston to the colonists at Plymouth; but, though she was sent back with a cargo of clap-boards and beaver-skins to the value of 500*l.*, Weston had thrown his old friends over, and resolved to send out a separate colony on his own venture. In this there was no pretence at any religious motive. It was for the simple advancement of Weston's interests, and the colonists were the scum and outcasts of civilisation. The council for New England petitioned against this as an infringement of their charter (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 31 May and 5 July 1622); but the expedition set out under the government of Richard Greene, Weston's brother-in-law, and arrived at Plymouth, where they remained two months, wasting their stores in idleness. Greene died, and, under the rule of one Saunders, they finally settled at a place afterwards known as Weymouth, near Bos-

ton. Here many of them died of sickness, and the rest were threatened by the Indians with extermination—a fate from which they were rescued by a party from Plymouth led by Myles Standish [q. v.] Shortly afterwards Weston himself arrived in borrowed clothes, having lost everything, and was obliged to beg a small stock of beaver to set up in trade. Presently Robert Gorges [see under GORGES, SIR FERDINANDO] came out with a royal commission as lieutenant-governor of the district, and, conceiving Weston to be an interloper, had him arrested. Bradford obtained his release, and he was eventually permitted to return to England. He is said to have died at Bristol during the civil war.

[Little, if anything, is known of Weston beyond what is told by Bradford in his History of Plymouth Plantation (collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc., 4th ser. vol. iii.) All other relations—Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims, Prince's Chronological Hist. of New England, Hubbard's General History of New England—are merely repetitions of Bradford's story, and necessarily tinged by Bradford's bitterness towards the man.] J. K. L.

WESTON, THOMAS (1737–1776), actor, was son of Thomas Weston, a cook to George II. He obtained a place under his father as turnbroach, but, on account of indolence and riotous conduct, was discharged and sent to sea as a midshipman on board the Warspite (74 guns). Finding the life on shipboard wholly distasteful, he is reported to have escaped by means of a stratagem and to have joined a theatrical company playing in the environs of London. After incurring the customary and, as it appears, inevitable experiences of poverty and hardship of the strolling comedian, he found his way to Bartholomew Fair, probably about 1759, and acted at a booth kept by Shuter and Yates, his future associates. He is first traced in London on 28 Sept. 1759, when, for the benefit of Charlotte Charke [q. v.] at the Haymarket, he played Sir Francis Gripe in the 'Busybody.' This same autumn he married a milliner in the Haymarket, whom he brought on to the stage, where she made some slight name as an actress. The following year, under Foote, at the same house, he was Dick in the 'Minor.' In the autumn of 1760 he was a member of the Smock Alley company, Dublin, where he made his first appearance as Fondlewife in the 'Old Bachelor,' and was received with favour as the Lying Valet, Cymon in 'Damon and Phillida,' Old Man in 'Lethe,' Daniel in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Clown in 'Measure for Measure,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and other parts. At this time even he showed the peculiar naïveté and simplicity for which he became subsequently renowned.

After parting from his wife by mutual consent, Weston appeared at Drury Lane in the summer of 1761, under the management of Foote and Murphy, in several original parts: Brush in Murphy's 'All in the Wrong' on 15 June, Dapper in Murphy's 'Citizen' on 2 July, and Doctor in Thomas Bentley's 'Wishes, or Harlequin's Mouth opened,' on the 27th. This last piece, founded, it is said, on 'Les Trois Souhaits' of La Fontaine, had been rehearsed by the company at Lord Melcombe's villa, subsequently Brandenburgh House. Under the regular management at Drury Lane he was seen as Polonius to the Hamlet of Garrick on 14 Oct., and subsequently as Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Butler in the 'Drummer,' Charino in 'Love makes a Man,' and Shallow in 'Merry Wives of Windsor.'

In July 1763, at the Haymarket, he achieved the greatest success hitherto attained in the part of Jerry Sneak, a henpecked husband, written expressly for him by Foote, in the latter's 'Mayor of Garratt.' Back at Drury Lane, he played Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Abel Drugger in the 'Alchemist,' Maiden in 'Tunbridge Walks,' Nicodemus Somebody in the 'Stage Coach,' and Sharp in the 'Lying Valet.' At the Haymarket in 1764 he was the first Rust, an antiquary, in Foote's 'Patron.' During the two following years his name is not found in London bills.

On 23 Oct. 1766 he reappeared at Drury Lane as the Sexton in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and he played during the season Tester in the 'Suspicious Husband,' a part unnamed in the 'Rehearsal,' the Maid in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Old Man in 'Lethe,' and Feeble in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV.' He was, presumably, the first Jackides in the 'Tailors' at the Haymarket on 2 July 1767, played Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera,' the Schoolboy in the piece so named, and one of the pupils on Foote's revival of his 'Orators.' Foote, having recovered from the loss of his leg, continued his management of the Haymarket, at which house Weston was the original Dr. Last in Foote's 'Devil upon Two Sticks' on 30 May 1768, the same character in Bickerstaffe's 'Dr. Last in his Chariot' on 31 Aug. 1769, Jack in Foote's 'Lame Lover' on 27 Aug. 1770, Billy Button in Foote's 'Maid of Bath' on 26 June 1771, and Abel Drugger in Francis Gentleman's 'Tobacconist' on 22 July. In 1770 he is said to have accom-

panied Foote to Edinburgh, and to have appeared there as Launcelot Gobbo. In the autumn of 1771 he was with Tate Wilkinson in York, where he was seen in 'Sir Harry Sycamore,' as well as such favourite parts as Scrub, Jerry Sneak, Jerry Blackacre, Dr. Last, and Abel Drugger. Back at the Haymarket, he was Twig in the 'Cooper' in June 1772, Putty (a glazier) and Janus in Foote's 'Nabob' on 29 June, Ninny in Gentleman's 'Cupid's Revenge' in July of the same year, Butler in Foote's 'Piety in Pattens' on 15 Feb. 1773, Pillage in Foote's 'Bankrupt' on 21 July, Buck in the 'Trip to Portsmouth' on 11 Aug., Dan Drugger in Gentleman's 'Pantheonites' on 3 Sept., Toby in Foote's 'Cozeners' in July 1774, and Robin in Dibdin's 'Waterman' on 17 Aug. He was thus, it is seen, a mainstay of Foote in that actor's management of the Haymarket. Other parts that he played at this house included Papillion in the 'Lyar,' Tim in the 'Knights,' Richard III (a droll experiment made for his benefit on 30 Sept. 1774), Vamp in the 'Author,' Diana Trapes in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and Mrs. Cole in the 'Minor.'

At Drury Lane, meanwhile, he was seen as Daniel in 'Conscious Lovers,' Scrub in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Jerry Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer,' and Lucianus in 'Hamlet.' On 17 Nov. 1768 he was the original Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' acting it inimitably, and stamping on it a character it retained with successive exponents. Subsequently he was Roger (an original part) in the 'Institution of the Garter' on 28 Oct. 1771, Gardener in the 'Drummer,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Clincher, jun., in the 'Constant Couple,' Thomas (an original part) in Garrick's 'Irish Widow' on 23 Oct. 1772, Servant (an original part) in the 'Duel' on 8 Nov., and Flash in 'Miss in her Teens.' In the season 1773–4 he was the first Binnacle in the 'Fair Quaker, or the Humours of the Navy,' on 9 Nov. 1773, Torrington (a barrister) in Kelly's 'School for Wives' on 11 Dec., Tycho in Garrick's 'Christmas Tale' on 27 Dec., and a character unnamed in the 'Swindlers' on 25 April 1774. He played Lory in the 'Man of Quality' and Justice Woodcock in 'Love in a Village,' imitated Hippisley's Drunken Man, and for his benefit, by way of parodying addresses delivered on the backs of asses, announced himself to speak Judge Tycho's sentence 'riding on a rhinoceros.' On 17 Sept., the opening night of the following season, he was King in a prelude called the 'Meeting of the Company, or Bayes' Art of Acting;' was the original Hurry in Burgoyne's 'Maid of the Oaks' on 5 Nov., Jack Nightshade in Cumberland's 'Choleric Man' on 19 Dec., and Spy in Bates's 'Rival Candidates' on 1 Feb. 1775. He was a Recruit in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and for his benefit gave an interlude called 'Weston's Return from the Universities of Parnassus.' In his last season he was the original Dozey, a parish clerk, in Garrick's 'May Day, or the Little Gipsy,' on 28 Oct. 1775. This was his last part and, so far as can be proved, his last performance. On 18 Jan. 1776 he died of habitual drunkenness. The third volume of 'Dramatic Table Talk' prints a mock will which Weston is credited with having made a few weeks before his death. In this, the ill-nature of which is at least as conspicuous as its wit, he leaves to Foote, from whom he derived it, all his consequence; to Garrick his money, 'as there is nothing on earth he is so very fond of;' to Reddish a grain of honesty, which is a rarity he must value; to Mr. Yeates (*sic*) all his spirit; to Mrs. Yeates (*sic*) his humility; to Shuter his example; to Brereton, a small portion of modesty; to Jacobs his shoes, for which he has long waited, and so on.

In his line Weston was one of the most genuine comedians our stage has known. He was an artist, moreover, and rarely offended, as did other impersonators of clowns, in speaking 'more than is set down for them.' Davies couples him with Benjamin Johnson [q.v.] as the only men who, in 'all the parts they represented, absolutely forgot themselves.' When their superiors in 'the art of colouring and high finishing' laughed at some casual blunder of an actor or impropriety in the scene, these men were so truly absorbed in character that they never lost sight of it. Weston's performance of Abel Drugger by its simplicity, Davies holds, almost exceeded the fine art of Garrick. Garrick, one of whose greatest comic parts it was, on seeing Weston in it, declared it one of the finest pieces of acting he ever witnessed, and presented Weston on his benefit with 20*l*. When Weston played Scrub, Garrick (as Archer) found it difficult to keep his countenance. As Daniel in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Weston is said to have been droll beyond the conception of those who had not seen him. His by-play was marvellous, and his breaking the phial in Abel Drugger; his returning for his shoes after his medical examination in Dr. Last; and his hurrying up with his wife's night-clothes on the well-known sound of 'Jerry! Jerry! Where are you, Jerry?' in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' are said to have shown excellence 'that one might despair of ever seeing again.' Hurry was

another part in which he was unequalled, throwing the audience into fits of mirth without moving a muscle of his features. He left no successor in his indefinable simplicity. Dibdin says that the French know nothing of such actors as Shuter and Weston.

Weston earned considerable salaries for his day, but was always in debt, and frequently obliged to sleep in the theatre for fear of bailiffs. He was careless in money matters, a quality sometimes imputed to him for generosity. His disorders led to his being often out of employment.

A portrait, by Zoffany, of Weston as Billy Button in the 'Maid of Bath' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A second, by De Loutherbourg, as Tycho in Garrick's 'Christmas Tale' was engraved by Phillips. A picture of Foote and Weston as the President and Dr. Last in the 'Devil on Two Sticks' was painted by Zoffany and engraved by Finlayson. A portrait by Dod, in the character of Scrub, was published in 1780.

[Memoirs of that celebrated comedian T[homas] W[eston], London, 1776, 8vo; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Georgian Era; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Dramatic Table Talk; Smith's Cat. Engraved Portraits; Marshall's Cat. Engraved Portraits.] J. K.

WESTON, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1540), prior of the knights of St. John in England, was the second son of Edmund Weston of Boston, Lincolnshire, by his wife Catherine, daughter and heir of John Camell of Skapwick, Dorset. Sir Richard Weston (1466?–1542) [q. v.] was his brother. His family had already been intimately connected with the order of the knights of St. John; two of Sir William's uncles had held the post of 'Turcopolier,' or commander of the light cavalry, an office generally conferred on the most illustrious knights of the 'English language,' and a third had been lord prior of England (Sir John Weston, thirty-first prior, from 1476 to 1489); the William Weston who defended Rhodes against the Turks in 1480 was probably his uncle (*Harl. MS.* 1561; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 201).

The earliest trace of Sir William Weston occurs in 1508, when on 27 Oct. he arrived at Calais on some diplomatic mission (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 6). In 1510 he was at Rhodes, and in 1522 he distinguished himself at its siege; he was one of the few English knights who survived, and was himself wounded. After evacuating Rhodes the knights made for Crete; here, early in 1523, Weston was appointed 'Turcopolier' in place of Sir John Bouch, who had been slain during the siege. He was also placed in command of the Great Carack, 'the first ironclad recorded in history. . . . She was sheathed with metal and perfectly cannon-proof. She had room for five hundred men, and provisions for six months. A picture of this famous ship is in the royal collections at Windsor' (HARRISON). In the same year Weston, with the universal consent of the English knights, was granted the right of succession to the priories of England and Ireland. In 1524 he was sent on an embassy to the court of Henry VIII on behalf of the order; on 27 June 1527 he was appointed, by a bull of the Grand Master, lord prior of England, on the death of Prior Thomas Docrai or Docwra. The lord prior had his headquarters at Clerkenwell, and ranked as premier baron in the roll of peers. There was some difficulty over the appointment, and a rumour was current that Henry intended, after conferring the office on a favourite of his own, to separate the English knights from the rest of the order, and to station them at Calais. The matter was settled by a personal visit of the grand master—Villiers de Lisle Adam, the heroic defender of Rhodes—to England, Henry assenting to the appointment of Sir William Weston and withdrawing his first claim for a yearly tribute of 4,000*l.* from the new prior (TAAFE, iii. 280).

In 1535 Weston was present at a ball given by Morette, the French ambassador; he is characterised as one of the influential adherents of the papacy (FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, 1884, ii. 54).

He died 7 May 1540, the same day on which the order was dissolved. A pension of 1,000*l.* a year for life had been settled upon him at the dissolution. He was buried on the north side of the chancel of the priory church of St. John's, Clerkenwell, under 'a faire marble tombe, with the portraiture of a dead man lying upon his shroud: the most artificially cut in stone that ever man beheld' (WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, 1631, p. 430). The ruins of the church and this monument were removed in 1798. Weston is entitled to rank as the last prior, although an abortive attempt was made to revive the 'English Language' under Mary [see arts. SHELLEY, SIR RICHARD, and TRESHAM, SIR THOMAS, *d.* 1559]; and titular English priors, in most cases Italians by birth, continued to be appointed till the dissolution of the order in 1798.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 201, and authorities there cited; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 553, iii. 676; Porter's Hist. of the Knights of Malta, 1858, ii. 285, 290, 322, 323; Taafe's Hist. of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, 1852, iii. 148, 243, 276–81, iv, App. xxx; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 133; Harrison's Annals of an old Manor House, 1893, pp. 66–71.] E. C–E.

WESTON, WILLIAM (1550?–1615), jesuit, also known as EDMONDS and HUNT, born at Maidstone in 1549 or 1550, was educated at Oxford, where he is said to have been a fellow of All Souls' College. His name, however, does not occur in the college registers, and it is more probable that he was the William Weston who was admitted at Christ Church in 1564, and graduated B.A. on 17 Feb. 1568–9, though Foster conjecturally identifies this Weston with Sir William Weston (*d.* 1593), who became chief justice of common pleas in Ireland. There is no doubt that Weston was at Oxford, where he was a contemporary and friend of Edmund Campion [q. v.] After graduating he went to Paris to continue his studies, but in 1572 removed to the newly founded seminary at Douay, where he was enrolled among the theological students. In 1573 he was tonsured and received minor orders at Brussels. Two years later he resolved to become a jesuit; he set out on foot for Rome, and on 5 Nov. 1575 was received into the St. Andrew's novitiate on the Quirinal Hill. He left all his property to the college at Douay, and out of respect for Campion adopted the name Edmunds or Edmonds, by which he was chiefly known in England; he also passed sometimes under the name of Hunt. After some months at Rome he was sent to Montilla in Spain to complete his novitiate; thence he removed to the college at Cordova, where he remained three years. In 1579 he was ordained priest, and stationed as confessor at San Lucar and Cadiz. In 1582 he was appointed to teach Greek at the college at Seville, where he remained until in 1584 he was selected on Parsons' recommendation for the English mission. Early in July he reached Paris, where he spent some time with Parsons, and on 12 Sept. he embarked at Dieppe, landing on the coast of Norfolk, and proceeding thence to London.

Weston's appointment was as superior of the English jesuit mission in succession to Jasper Heywood [q. v.], who was in prison, but at the time of his arrival there was said to be not a jesuit at liberty in England. His first success was the conversion of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], but he soon acquired great fame by his reported exorcisms of devils. These miracles had already proved a potent means of converting heretics on the continent, and Weston's introduction of the method into England is said to have been marked by equal success [cf. art. DARREL, JOHN]. 'He went from one country house to another with a number of priests . . . who cast out devils and performed many prodigies upon certain maidservants and others . . . eyewitnesses swore to the facts. They actually saw the devils gliding about in immense numbers under the skins of the possessed like fishes swimming . . . A number of the devils revealed their names and offices under the interrogations of Weston; and Shakespeare has perpetuated the memory of Modo, Mahu, Hobbididance, and Flibbertigibbet, foul fiends who did homage to the relics of Campion and testified to the sanctity of Weston' (*King Lear*, act iii. sc. iv; HARSNETT, pp. 45–50, 180; LAW, *Jesuits and Seculars*, pp. xliv–xlv, and 'Devil Hunting in Elizabethan England' in *Nineteenth Century*, xxxv. 397 sqq.) Weston wrote an account of these proceedings in a 'Book of Miracles,' but it is only known from the extracts printed in 'A Declaration of Egregious Popish Impostures . . . practised by Edmunds *alias* Weston, a Iesuit,' published by Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] in 1603. A passage in this book quoted from Weston describing how he cast out of one Mainy 'Prince Modu' and the representatives of the seven deadly sins, also suggested to Shakespeare some features in the feigned madness of Edgar. Weston, who was himself 'grossly superstitious and credulous even for his time,' probably believed sincerely in these manifestations, and there is no need to suppose that there was deliberate fraud on his part.

The excitement caused by this fanaticism and the discovery of Babington's plot probably led to Weston's arrest on 4 Aug. 1586. He was imprisoned in the Clink and examined as to his connection with Babington's conspiracy; no evidence was found against him, and he escaped his associate Ballard's fate. The Countess of Arundel is said to have visited him in disguise and to have offered to purchase his release, but Weston declined. He remained in the Clink till 1588, when the alarm of the Spanish armada suggested to the government the plan of having all imprisoned Roman catholics, laymen, secular priests, and jesuits, confined in one stronghold, to prevent their co-operating in any invasion. Wisbech Castle was selected, and Weston was transferred thither from the Clink on 7 Jan. 1587–8 (*Acts Privy Council*, 1587–8, p. 332). For six years he endured

solitary confinement and great hardships; but in 1594 a considerable change was made in the treatment of the prisoners, either because immediate danger had passed, or, as has been suggested, because the government thought that if the Roman catholics were given rope enough they would hang themselves.

This calculation was to some extent justified by the event; for the license allowed the prisoners was soon followed by the commencement of the famous 'Wisbech stirs,' which divided the Roman catholics in England into two bitterly hostile factions. At first their proceedings caused some alarm; the prisoners formed themselves into a sort of college, held discussions and lectures which were frequented not only by outside Romanists, but by protestants, some of whom were converted, and complaints were made that Wisbech had become a dangerous seminary (*Harl. MS.* 6998, f. 220; Strype, *Annals*, iv. 273). But divisions soon sprang up between the secular priests and jesuits. The death of Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.] in 1584 had removed the last bishop in England whose authority Roman catholics could recognise, and that of Cardinal Allen in 1594 left them no constituted authority to obey. Thus an opportunity was afforded the jesuits of arrogating to themselves the spiritual control of the Roman catholics in England. At the same time the free living of the seculars at Wisbech, extending, the jesuits declared, to gross immorality, shocked the jesuits with Weston at their head; while the secular priests are said to have looked with no less suspicion on Weston's devil-hunting and exorcisms.

Soon after his arrival Weston took upon himself to act as censor of his fellow-prisoners, and his intrigues to secure a recognised position of superiority while appearing to be reluctant to assume it are detailed by his opponent Christopher Bagshaw [q. v.] in his 'True Relation of the Faction begun at Wisbech by Fa. Edmonds alias Weston' (1601). Weston's own narrative of these events has been significantly torn out of his autobiography preserved among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst. His scheme of government was suspected as an attempt of the jesuits to usurp a superiority over the other Roman catholics, and he failed to secure anything like a unanimous consent to it. He then resolved that separation from the seculars was necessary to the jesuits to preserve their own morals from contagion. Matters seem to have been brought to a head by the introduction of the hobby-horse and mummers at the Christmas festivities in 1594. Eighteen priests seceded with Weston, whom they chose as their 'agent,' and wrote a letter to Garnett asking for his confirmation, which was granted. The quarrel became famous throughout England and abroad as the 'Wisbech stirs,' and to avoid the scandal caused thereby Garnett eventually induced Weston to resign his 'agency.' Thereupon, in order to maintain the influence of the jesuits, Parsons suggested the appointment as archpriest of George Blackwell [q. v.], who, although a secular, was a devotee of the Society of Jesus. This expedient, however, only widened the dispute into the 'Archpriest controversy' [see art. Watson, William, 1559?–1603].

Meanwhile Weston was transferred from Wisbech to the Tower of London towards the end of 1598. He remained in close confinement until the accession of James I, when he was given the option of taking the oath of allegiance or banishment. He chose the latter, and embarked on 13 May 1603, proceeding by way of Calais to St. Omer, and thence to Rome. After spending some months at Valladolid in 1604 he went to Seville, where in 1605 he was made spiritual father of the English College, lecturing also on theology, Hebrew, and Greek. In June 1614 he was appointed rector of the English college at Valladolid, where he died on 9 June 1615.

A portrait of Weston hangs in the college at Valladolid, and another in St. Andrew's novitiate at Rome; the latter is reproduced as a frontispiece to Father Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers' (2nd ser.) Weston's head is preserved at the novitiate at Roehampton.

[Towards the end of his life Weston wrote an autobiography, a copy of which in a very defective state is preserved at Stonyhurst; so much of it as is legible is printed by Father John Morris (1826–1893) [q. v.], in his elaborate Life of Weston (Troubles, 2nd ser. pp. 1–284); Morris also used a life of Weston written in 1615 by Father de Peralta, rector of the English College at Seville. Besides these, the most useful authorities are Mr. T. G. Law's Jesuits and Seculars, 1889, Archpriest Controversy (Camden Soc. 1896–8), and article in Nineteenth Century, vol. xxxv. See also Foley's Records of the English Province; Letters and Mem. of Cardinal Allen, p. 378; Douai Diaries, pp. 5, 18, 24, 103; Simpson's Life of Campion, ed. 1896, p. 113; Acts of the Privy Council; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Diego de Yepes's Historia Particular de la Persecucion, Madrid, 1599; Bridgewater's Concertatio Eccl. 1594; Harsnett's Declaration of Popish Impostures, 1603; Bagshaw's True Relation, 1601,

and William Watson's Dialogue, Quodlibets, Important Considerations, and Sparing Discoverie, all published in 1601, with Parsons's Brief Apologie and Manifestation, 1602?; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 334, 337; Taunton's English Black Monks of St. Benedict, 1898.]

A. F. P.

WESTPHAL, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1785–1875), admiral, son of George Westphal, and younger brother of Admiral Philip Westphal [q. v.], was born on 26 July 1785. He entered the navy in 1798 on board the Porcupine frigate, on the North American station. He afterwards served on the home station and in the West Indies, and in March 1803 joined the Amphion, which carried Lord Nelson out to the Mediterranean. Off Toulon he was moved into the Victory, and, continuing in her, was present in the battle of Trafalgar, where he was severely wounded. While lying in the cockpit Nelson's coat, hastily rolled up, was put under his head for a pillow. Some of the bullions of one of the epaulettes got entangled with his hair and was cemented to it with dried blood, so that the coat and Westphal could only be separated by cutting off some four or five of the bullions, which Westphal long treasured as memorials of the hero (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, vii. 249 *n.*) He afterwards served in the Ocean, flagship of Lord Collingwood, and in the Caledonia, flagship of Lord St. Vincent, off Brest; and on 15 Aug. 1806 was made lieutenant into the Demerara sloop in the West Indies. In 1807 he had to be invalided, and was returning to England in a merchant ship when, after a gallant resistance, the ship was captured by a French privateer and taken to Guadeloupe. Westphal, who had been severely wounded, afterwards succeeded in escaping, and was picked up at sea by an American schooner, from which he got on board an English privateer and was carried to Antigua, ultimately returning to England in the Venus frigate. He was then appointed to the Foudroyant, from which he was removed to the Neptune, and from her to the Belle-isle in the West Indies, and served on shore at the reduction of Martinique. The Belle-isle, under the command of Commodore (Sir) George Cockburn, then returned to England, and in July and August was employed in the Scheldt, Westphal being in command of a division of the gunboats.

He afterwards followed Cockburn to the Indefatigable, and in the expedition to Quiberon Bay in March 1810 had the actual command of the boat which landed the agents of the king of Spain. Continuing in the Indefatigable, he took part in the defence of Cadiz and in escorting the Spanish ships to Havana. He was again with Cockburn in the Marlborough, both at Cadiz and afterwards in the Chesapeake, where, on several occasions his gallant conduct called forth strong approval from Cockburn, and led directly to his being promoted to the rank of commander on 8 July 1813. He then was appointed to the Anaconda sloop, and commanded her in the Gulf of Mexico and in the expedition against New Orleans, where he was landed with the naval brigade. In July 1815 the Anaconda was condemned at Jamaica, and Westphal returned to England as a passenger in the Moselle. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to post rank. In May 1822 he was appointed to the Jupiter, in which he carried out Lord Amherst to India. On his return he was knighted on 7 April 1824, being, said Sir Robert Peel, then home secretary, recommended for the honour 'more in consideration of his gallant and distinguished services against the enemy than for his having taken out the governor-general of India.' In 1832 he joined the Vernon as flag-captain to Sir George Cockburn on the North American station, but was compelled to invalid in the spring of 1834. He had no further service, but was advanced in regular gradation to be rear-admiral on 17 Aug. 1851, vice-admiral on 10 Sept. 1857, and admiral on 23 March 1863. For nearly forty years he lived in the same house, 2 Brunswick Square, Hove, Brighton, and there he died on 11 Jan. 1875. He was a magistrate of Brighton and Hove, but seldom sat. He married, in 1817, Alicia, widow of William Chambers.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14 Jan. 1875. A certificate of baptism attached to his passing certificate (1 Jan. 1806) gives the date of his birth as 26 July 1785; O'Byrne, whom the Times copies, gives it 27 March 1785.]

J. K. L.

WESTPHAL, PHILIP (1782–1880), admiral, born in 1782, was the elder son of George Westphal, of a noble Hanoverian family, whose uncle was tutor to the Duke of Kent. Sir George Augustus Westphal [q. v.] was his younger brother. He entered the navy in 1794 on board the Oiseau on the North American station. In 1796 he was successively in the Albatross and the Shannon on the home station, and from 1797 to 1800 in the Asia on the coast of North America. In 1801 he was in the Blanche, one of the frigates with Nelson at Copenhagen on 2 April. For his share in this action Westphal was promoted on 5 April to be lieutenant of the Defiance. In May 1802 he was appointed to the Amazon [see

PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866] with Nelson off Toulon, and in his cruise to the West Indies in the spring of 1805, and in 1806 with Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], when the French frigate Belle Poule struck actually to the Amazon. The first lieutenant of the Amazon having been killed in the action, Warren gave Westphal an acting order as captain of the Belle Poule, which he refitted and took to England. The admiralty, however, refused to confirm the acting order, and Westphal continued lieutenant of the Amazon till she was paid off in 1812. He was then appointed to the Junon, a 38-gun frigate, in which he saw much sharp service on the coast of North America. In January 1815 he was moved by Sir George Cockburn (1772–1853) [q. v.] into his flagship, and on 13 June was at last promoted to be commander. In November 1828 he was appointed to the Warspite, again with Parker; but as Parker was very shortly afterwards appointed to the royal yacht, Westphal was moved to the Kent, from which, on 22 July 1830, he was advanced to post rank. In 1847 he was retired on a Greenwich Hospital pension, becoming rear-admiral 27 Sept. 1855, vice-admiral 4 Oct. 1862, and admiral 2 April 1866. He died at Ryde 16 March 1880.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 19 March 1880.] J. K. L.

WESTPHALING, HERBERT (1532 ?–1602), bishop of Hereford. [See WESTFALING.]

WEST SAXONS, KINGS AND QUEENS OF. [See CERDIC, *d.* 534; CEAWLIN, *d.* 593; CEOBRIC, *d.* 597; CYNEGILS, *d.* 643; CENWALH, *d.* 672; SEXBURGA, *d.* 673; CENTWINE, *d.* 685; CAEDWALLA, 659 ?–689; INE, *d.* 726; CUTHRED, *d.* 754; SIGEBERT, *d.* 756?; CYNEWULF, *d.* 785; BEORHTRIC, *d.* 802; EGBERT, *d.* 839.]

WESTWOOD, JOHN OBADIAH (1805–1893), entomologist and palæographer, son of John Westwood (1774–1850), medallist and die-sinker, by Mary, daughter of Edward Betts of Sheffield, was born in that town on 22 Dec. 1805. He was educated at a Friends' school in Sheffield, and then at Lichfield, whither the family had removed.

In the autumn of 1821 he was articled to a solicitor in London, and, after being admitted, was for a short time a partner in the firm, but never really practised. Having small private means, he devoted himself to entomology and antiquarian pursuits, augmenting his income by his writings and drawings, and he became one of the greatest living authorities on Anglo-Saxon and mediæval manuscripts. His drawings of insects were masterpieces of correct delineation, and he excelled in reproducing old manuscripts, illuminations and representations of old ivories and inscribed stones.

He co-operated actively in founding the Entomological Society in 1833, and in 1834 became its secretary; was president for more than one term, and in 1883 was elected honorary life president. Frederick William Hope [q. v.], the first president of the Entomological Society, became Westwood's warm patron, and when in 1858 Hope presented his collection (including Westwood's, which he had previously acquired) to Oxford University, and endowed a chair of invertebrate zoology, he nominated Westwood to the post. On his appointment as first Hope professor in 1861, Westwood removed from Hammersmith to Oxford. He was made an M.A. by decree on 7 Feb. 1861, and joined Magdalen College, of which he became a fellow in 1880. In common with many others of his day, he was unable to accept the doctrine of evolution, though he lived to see it taught in the university. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 1 May 1827, and was on the honorary list of nearly every entomological society of his period; he was also on the staff of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' for nearly half a century as entomological referee. His work on the classification of insects gained him the Royal Society's medal in 1855; but he declined, though frequently urged, to become a candidate for fellowship to that society.

He died at Oxford on 2 Jan. 1893. In 1839 he married Eliza Richardson (*d.* 1882), who accompanied him on all his archæological tours, and who assisted in making sketches and rubbings of the inscribed stones for his 'Lapidarium Walliæ.'

A lithographed portrait of Westwood in the Ipswich series by J. H. Maguire is preserved in the Linnean Society's library.

Besides some three hundred and fifty or four hundred papers, chiefly on entomological and archæological subjects, contributed from 1827 onwards to various journals, Westwood was author of: 1. 'The Entomologist's Textbook,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Modern Classification of Insects,' London, 1839–40, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'British Butterflies and their Transformations' (with plates by H. N. Humphreys), London, 1841, 4to; new ed. [1857–]1858. 4. 'Arcana Entomologica,' London [1841–]1845, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'British Moths and their Transformations' (with plates by H. N. Humphreys), London, 1843–45, 2 vols. 4to; new eds. in 1851 and 1857–8. 6. 'Palæographia Sacra

Pictoria,' London, 1843–5, 4to. 7. 'Illuminated Illustrations of the Bible,' London, 1846, 4to. 8. With Edward Doubleday [q.v.], 'The Genera of Diurnal Lepidoptera,' London, 1846–52, 2 vols. fol. 9. 'The Cabinet of Oriental Entomology,' London [1847–]1848, 4to. 10. 'On the Distinctive Character of the . . . Ornamentation employed by the early British, Anglo-Saxon, and Irish Artists,' London, 1854, 8vo. 11. 'The Butterflies of Great Britain,' London, 1855, 4to. 12. 'Catalogue of Orthopterous Insects in the . . . British Museum. Pt. I. Pharmidæ,' London, 1859, 4to. 13. With Charles Spence Bate, 'A History of the British Sessile-eyed Crustacea,' London, 1863–8, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Wood Carvings—Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the causes of Decay in Wood Carvings,' London, 1864, 8vo. 15. 'Facsimiles of the Miniatures and Ornaments of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts,' London, 1868, fol. 16. 'The Utrecht Psalter,' London, 1874, fol. 17. 'Thesaurus Entomologicus Oxoniensis,' Oxford, 1874, 4to. 18. 'The Bible of the Monastery of St. Paul, near Rome,' Oxford and London, 1876, 4to. 19. 'Catalogue of the Fictile Ivories in the South Kensington Museum,' London, 1876, 8vo. 20. 'Lapidarium Walliæ: the early Inscribed and Sculptured Stones of Wales' (Cambrian Archæological Association), London, 4to, 1876–9. 21. 'The Book of Kells: a Lecture,' Dublin, 1887, 4to. 22. 'Revisio Insectorum familiæ Mantidarum,' London, 1889, fol.

He further contributed entomological notes to Royle's 'Illustrations of the . . . Natural History of the Himalayan Mountains' (vol. i. 1839); Kollar's 'Treatise on Insects injurious to Gardeners' (1840); Hope's 'Catalogue of Hemiptera,' pt. ii. (1842); Brodie's 'History of the Fossil Insects' (1845); Ayres and Moore's 'Florist's Guide' (1850); and Oates's 'Matabele Land' (1881). He also edited and contributed notes to a new edition of Drury's 'Illustrations of Exotic Entomology,' 1837, 3 vols.; Harris's 'Aurelian,' 1840; articulated animals in an English edition of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom,' 1840; and contributed further to the edition of 1849, which was frequently reissued; Donovan's 'Natural History of the Insects of China,' and 'Natural History of the Insects of India,' 1842; Wood's 'Index Entomologicus,' 1854; and Richardson's 'The Hive and the Honey Bee' [1858].

The name 'Westwoodia' was bestowed in his honour by Brullé in 1846 on a genus of Hymenoptera, and his name was similarly employed by Spence Bate in 1857 for Crustacea, and by Kaufs in 1866 and Castelnau in 1873 for Coleoptera; possibly, too, Robineau-Desvoidy had a like intention when in 1863 he named a genus of Diptera 'Westwodia.'

[Entom. Monthly Mag. xxix. 49; Zoologist, 3rd ser. xvii. 99; Archæol. Cambr. 5th ser. x. 179; Natural Science, ii. 151; information kindly furnished by his niece, Miss Swann; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Art. Libr. South Kensington.] B. B. W.

WETENHALL, EDWARD (1636–1713), bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, was born at Lichfield on 7 Oct. 1636. Educated at Westminster school under Richard Busby [q. v.], he was admitted king's scholar in 1651, and went to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a foundation scholar. After graduating B.A. 1659–60, he migrated (1660) to Lincoln College, Oxford, of which he became chaplain, was incorporated B.A. 18 June, and graduated M.A. 10 July 1661. He held the perpetual curacy of Combe Long, Oxfordshire, and the vicarage of St. Stephen's, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire; on 11 June 1667 he was collated to a prebend at Exeter, holding with it the mastership of the blue-coat school. He graduated B.D. at Oxford 26 May 1669, and was incorporated B.D. at Cambridge 1670. Michael Boyle the younger [q.v.], then archbishop of Dublin, brought him over to Dublin in 1672, as master of the blue-coat school. He was made D.D. at Trinity College, became curate of St. Werburgh's, and afterwards chantor of Christ Church. On the death (22 Dec. 1678) of Edward Synge [see under Synge, Edward], bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, the sees were separated, and Wetenhall was made (14 Feb. 1679) bishop of Cork and Ross, being consecrated 23 March 1679 in Christ Church, Dublin. His episcopate was exemplary. At his own cost he restored the episcopal residence at Cork. As one of the seven bishops who remained in Ireland during the troubles which began in 1688, he was exposed to much ill-usage at the hands of the partisans of James II. He was probably the author of an anonymous tract 'The Case of the Irish Protestants in relation to . . . Allegiance to . . . King William and Queen Mary,' 1691, 4to (27 Oct. 1690). He signed the episcopal letter of thanks (Nov. 1692) to Thomas Firmin [q. v.] for his exertions in relief of the distressed protestants of Ireland. Only one Irish prelate, William Sheridan (*d.* 1716) of Kilmore and Ardagh, was deprived (1691) as a nonjuror. Wetenhall, who was translated to Kilmore and Ardagh on 18 April 1699, would not accept the preferment with-

out endeavouring to procure the restoration of Sheridan, to whose support he contributed. He restored the episcopal residence at Kilmore and rebuilt the cathedral at Ardagh (since demolished). He recovered lands belonging to the see, alienated by William Smith (*d.* 1698), his predecessor. To raise money he sold a wood belonging to his see, valued by William King, D.D. [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, at 20,000*l.*, 'if standing now' (17 June 1721).

In regard to concessions to dissenters, which he advocated as early as 1682, he was prepared to go further than the English Toleration Act. He intervened as a peacemaker in the controversy on the doctrine of the Trinity raised by the publications of William Sherlock, D.D. [q.v.], and John Wallis (1616–1703) [q.v.] In 'An Earnest and Compassionate Suit for Forbearance . . . by a Melancholy Stander-by,' 1691, 4to, he commends Hooker's 'explication of this mystery,' and argues that further discussion is futile and damaging. He followed it up with 'The Antapology of the Melancholy Stander-by,' 1693, 4to. Against William Penn [q.v.], the quaker, he wrote a couple of pamphlets (1698–9). He was present (but not on the bench) at the trial (14 June 1703) in Dublin of Thomas Emlyn [q.v.] the unitarian, and subsequently paid friendly visits to him in prison. In 1710 he drew up a very important memorial to Ormonde, the lord lieutenant, urging the need of providing 'books of religion' in the Irish language, in accordance with the ideas of John Richardson, D.D. (1664–1747) [q.v.], a clergyman in his diocese.

His later years were spent in London, where he died on 12 Nov. 1713; he was buried on 18 Nov. in the south transept of Westminster Abbey, where is an inscribed gravestone to his memory. In his will he affirms the church of England and Ireland to be 'the purest church in the world,' though 'there are divers points which might be altered for the better' in 'articles, liturgy, and discipline, but especially in the conditions of clerical communion.' His portrait by Vandervaart has been engraved. His name is also spelled Wettenhall, Whetenhall, Whitnall, Withnoll, and Wythnall. He married twice; his second wife was Philippa (buried 18 April 1717), sixth daughter of Sir William D'Oyly, bart., of Shottisham, Kent. His eldest son by his first wife was Edward Wetenhall, M.D. (*d.* 29 Aug. 1733, aged 70).

Besides the above and single sermons, a charge (1691) and tracts, including the funeral sermon for James Bonnell [q.v.], he published: 1. 'A Method . . . for Private Devotion,' 1666, 12mo. 2. 'The Wish: being the Tenth Satyr of Juvenal . . . in Pindarick Verse,' Dublin, 1675, 4to. 3. 'The Catechism of the Church of England, with Marginal Notes,' 1678, 8vo. 4. 'Of Gifts and Offices in . . . Worship,' Dublin, 1676–9, 8vo. 5. 'The Protestant Peacemaker,' 1682, 4to (answered by Richard Baxter [q.v.] in 'History of Councils,' 1682, 4to). 6. 'A Judgment of the Comet . . . at Dublin, Dec. 13, 1680,' 1682, 8vo. 7. 'Hexapla Jacobæa: a Specimen of Loyalty to . . . James II, in Six Pieces,' Dublin, 1686, 8vo (sermons). 8. 'A Plain Discourse proving the . . . Authority of the . . . Scriptures,' 1688, 8vo (with new title, 1689). 9. 'A Letter . . . occasioned by the Surrender of Mons,' 1691, 4to (anon.) 10. 'A Method . . . to be . . . prepared for Death,' 1694, 12mo. 11. 'The Testimony of the Bishop of Cork as to a Paper intituled Gospel Truths . . . by the People called Quakers,' Cork, 1698, 8vo. 12. 'A brief . . . Reply to Mr. Penn's . . . Defence,' Cork, 1699, 8vo. 13. 'Due Frequency of the Lord's Supper,' 1703, 12mo. 14. 'A View of our Lord's Passion, with Meditations,' 1710, 8vo. His revision of the Eton Latin Grammar was reprinted 1856, 12mo. His 'Græcæ Grammatices Institutio,' 4th edit. 1713, 8vo, was translated and revised by G. N. Wright (2nd ed. 1820, 12mo), and edited as 'Græcæ Grammatices Rudimenta,' by G. B. Wheeler, 1853, 12mo. In 1692 he edited sermons by Ezekiel Hopkins, D.D. [q.v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 562; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 249, 250, 308; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1739 i. 243, 570, 1764 ii. 358; Life of Firmin, 1698, p. 68; Emlyn's Works, 1746, i. 29; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 255; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 699, ii. 25, 55, 220, 555; Smith's Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana, 1873, p. 449; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, 1876, pp. 278, 289, 339; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. G.

WETHAM, ROBERT (*d.* 1738), president of Douay College. [See WITHAM.]

WETHERALL, SIR FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1754–1842), general, born in 1754, was the son of John Wetherall, and belonged to a family which migrated from Wetherall Priory, near Carlisle, to Ireland in the reign of William III. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 17th foot on 23 Aug. 1775, embarked for Boston in September, and became lieutenant on 27 Aug. 1776. During the American war

he served with his regiment in the defence of Boston, and at the actions of Brooklyn, Whiteplains, Princeton, Brandywine, Monmouth, and others. In 1780 he was in command of a company serving as marines on the Alfred, and shared in Rodney's victory off Cape St. Vincent. On 17 May 1781 he was made captain of an independent company which he had raised, and which was embodied in the 104th foot on 2 March 1782.

He exchanged to the 11th foot on 16 April 1783, served six years with that regiment at Gibraltar, and accompanied the Duke of Kent to Canada in 1790. He was aide-de-camp to the duke during the operations under Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies, and he received two wounds at the taking of Martinique in March 1794. He had become major in the 11th on 1 March, and in August, when the Duke of Kent took command of the troops at Halifax, Nova Scotia, he was appointed deputy adjutant-general there. On 20 May 1795 he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of Keppel's regiment, newly raised for service in the West Indies. He served with it in San Domingo, and while on his way to Barbados with despatches he was wounded and taken prisoner. He was kept in irons at Guadeloupe for nine months before he was exchanged, and suffered such privations that some men of the 32nd, who were also prisoners, raised a subscription for him. On 3 Aug. 1796 he was transferred to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 82nd regiment, which was then in San Domingo.

When the Duke of Kent became commander-in-chief in North America in 1799, Wetherall again served on his staff as adjutant-general, but the duke resigned next year. On 29 April 1802 Wetherall was made brevet colonel, and in 1803 he raised a regiment of Nova Scotia fencibles, and was made colonel of it on 9 July. In May 1806 he was appointed brigadier in the Caribee Islands, and in October at the Cape of Good Hope. On 25 Oct. 1809 he was promoted major-general, and placed on the staff in India. On his way there, in the East India Company's ship Wyndham, he was taken prisoner early in 1810 after a severe action in the Mozambique Channel, and was carried to Ile de France (Mauritius). He was exchanged after two months' captivity, and went on to Calcutta.

In November 1810 he was appointed second in command, under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.], in the expedition to Java. He was thanked in general orders for his share in the battle of Cornelis, on 26 Aug. 1811, and received the thanks of parliament and the gold medal for the conquest of Java. He afterwards returned to India, and held command in Mysore till June 1815. He had became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814. He was equerry, and afterwards executor, to the Duke of Kent, and received the grand cross of the Hanoverian order in 1833. He was promoted general on 10 Jan. 1837, and was given the colonelcy of the 62nd foot, from which he was transferred to his old regiment, the 17th, on 17 Feb. 1840.

He died at Castlehill, Ealing, on 18 Dec. 1842, aged 88. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Mytton, by whom he had a son, (Sir) George Augustus Wetherall [q. v.]; and, secondly, in 1817, the widow of Major Broad, and daughter of W. Mair of Kensington.

[Royal Military Calendar, ii. 359; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 318; Cannon's Records of the 17th Regiment; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 2181; Neale's Life of the Duke of Kent; Thorn's Conquest of Java.] E. M. L.

WETHERALL, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1788-1868), general, born in 1788, was the son of General Sir Frederick Augustus Wetherall [q. v.] He was educated at the Hyde Abbey school, Winchester, and the Military College, Farnham, being already commissioned as lieutenant in the 7th (royal fusiliers) on 29 July 1795. In 1798 he was placed on half-pay, but on 9 July 1803 he joined the regiment of Nova Scotia fencibles formed by his father. Hitherto his name had been shown in the army list as 'F. Augustus,' but the seniority given to him marks his identity. He became captain on 13 May 1805, and exchanged to the 1st (royals) on 27 Nov. 1806.

He was brigade-major under his father at the Cape of Good Hope in 1809, was taken prisoner with him on passage to India in 1810, and served as his aide-de-camp in the conquest of Java in 1811. He was made brevet major on 12 Aug. 1819, and regimental major on 30 Dec. He was military secretary to the commander-in-chief at Madras from 1822 to 1825, and deputy judge-advocate-general in 1826. On 11 Dec. 1824 he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel, and on 7 Aug. 1828 lieutenant-colonel of the royals. He commanded the second battalion of it at Bangalore, in the Madras presidency, brought it home in 1831, and went with it to Canada in 1836. He was in command of the troops at Montreal when the insurrection broke out in the autumn of 1837. On 25 Nov., at the head

of four companies of the royals, a detachment of the 66th, and a troop of Montreal cavalry, with two six-pounders, he stormed a stockade held by the insurgents at St. Charles. His horse was shot and he lost twenty-one men. On 15 Dec., at the head of a brigade consisting of the royals and some colonial troops, he took part in the action of St. Eustache under Sir John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton [q.v.] (*London Gazette*, 26 Jan. 1838). He had received the Hanoverian order (K.H.) in 1833. He was made C.B. on 13 June 1838, brevet colonel on 28 June, and aide-de-camp to the queen on 29 July 1842.

He left the royals on 14 July 1843, being appointed deputy adjutant-general in North America, whence he passed on 8 April 1850 to a similar post at headquarters. He was promoted major-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and was appointed adjutant-general on 1 Dec. 1854. He held this office for six years, and has been described as 'an officer of the Lord Hill type,' well acquainted with his duties, and genial in the discharge of them (Stocqueler, *Personal History of the Horse Guards*, p. 251). From 1860 to 1865 he had command in the northern district, and on 21 Aug. 1866 he was appointed governor of Sandhurst College. He had been given the colonelcy of the 84th foot on 15 June 1854, and had become lieutenant-general on 8 Sept. 1857, and general on 23 Oct. 1863. He was made K.C.B. on 5 Feb. 1856, and received the grand cross on 28 March 1865.

He died at Sandhurst on 8 April 1868, aged 80. In 1812 he married Frances, daughter of Captain Denton, E.I.C.S., and left one son.

His son, Sir Edward Robert Wetherall (*d.* 1869), major-general, entered the army on 27 June 1834, as ensign in his father's regiment, the 1st (royals). He became lieutenant on 22 Aug. 1837, and served in the Canadian rebellion. He distinguished himself in the attack on St. Eustache (Lysons, *Early Reminiscences*, p. 86). Promoted captain on 19 Dec. 1845, he exchanged to the Scots fusilier guards on 15 July 1854. He served in the Crimea, as assistant quartermaster-general, till the fall of Sebastopol, and was the guide of the cavalry in the flank march to Balaclava (Kinglake, iii. 82, 494). He was made brevet major on 12 Dec. 1854, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 17 July 1855. He was afterwards deputy quartermaster-general to the Turkish contingent at Kertch, and director-general of land transport (which he reorganised) in the Crimea. He received the medal with four clasps, C.B., Legion of Honour (fifth class), Medjidie (third class), and Turkish medal. On 11 Dec. 1855 he was made aide-de-camp to the queen, and colonel.

He was appointed deputy quartermaster-general to the forces in China in 1857, but was employed in India, owing to the outbreak of the mutiny. He was chief of the staff of the central India field force under Sir Hugh Henry Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn) [q. v.]; and was present at the storming of Kunch and the battle of Gulauli, 22 May 1858, in which his horse was shot. He afterwards commanded a field force in South Oude, as brigadier, and on 3 Nov. stormed the fort of Rampur Kussia, taking twenty-three guns. He lost seventy-eight men; and Sir Colin Campbell was 'much put out' that he had not waited for Sir Hope Grant, as had been arranged (Grant, *Incidents of the Sepoy War*, p. 365). He received the medal and clasp, and was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy for his services in central India (*London Gazette*, 26 April 1859).

He was appointed deputy quartermaster-general to the forces in Ireland on 28 Jan. 1859, and one of the rewards for distinguished service was conferred on him on 20 Dec. 1861. On 28 April 1865 he was made deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters, and in 1868 he succeeded Sir Thomas Larcom as under-secretary in Ireland. He was made K.C.S.I. on 16 Sept. 1867, and promoted major-general on 8 March 1869.

He died suddenly in Dublin on 11 May 1869, having already won 'the cordial respect of all with whom he had official intercourse' (*Times*, 14 May 1869). On 26 Jan. 1847 he married Katherine, daughter of John Durie of Astley Hall, Lancashire, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 690; Cannon's Records of the 1st (Royals), pp. 256, &c.; Annual Reg. 1838, p. 10; Burke's Landed Gentry; United Service Mag. 1869, ii. 285.] E. M. L.

WETHERELL, Sir CHARLES (1770–1846), politician and lawyer, third son of Nathan Wetherell (1726–1807), dean of Hereford and master of University College, Oxford, was born at Oxford in 1770. He was a precocious child, and his father destined him for the bar almost from his birth. He was sent to St. Paul's school, where he was admitted on 4 Aug. 1783, and at the early age of fifteen he became a commoner of University College, Oxford (14 Jan. 1786), and was shortly afterwards nominated to a demy-

ship at Magdalen, which he resigned in 1791. He graduated B.A. on 2 June 1790, and M.A. on 9 July 1793. He had become a student of the Inner Temple on 15 April 1790, and was called to the bar on 4 July 1794.

He practised in the first instance at the common-law bar, joining the home circuit and Surrey sessions, but he devoted himself to equity business shortly after Eldon first became lord chancellor, being something of a favourite with him for the sake of his father and his college. During the next twenty years he enjoyed an important practice, and frequently appeared not only in the courts of chancery, but before the privy council, the House of Lords, and parliamentary committees. He was appointed a king's counsel in 1816, but when his patent expired on the death of George III he resumed his stuff gown for some little time before it was renewed. He was elected a bencher of his inn in 1816, and in 1825 was treasurer.

For several years he considered himself slighted and his claims to high legal office overlooked. Partly from pique, partly to show that he was fully the equal of the law officers of the crown, he broke away from the usual routine of his practice in June 1817, and defended James Watson (1766–1838) [q. v.] on his trial for high treason for his share in the Spa Fields riots (see CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, viii. 17; MARTIN, *Lyndhurst*, pp. 127, 132, 136; HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxxii. 1). Watson, the first of the prisoners to be tried, was found not guilty and the government did not then proceed against Thistlewood, for whom also Wetherell was retained, or against the other prisoners. Wetherell distinguished himself by the ability and vigour of his defence, and the strength of the language in which, though a tory, he denounced the tory government and their informer witnesses, but he did nothing to advance himself towards office. He was returned to parliament for Rye on 21 Dec. 1812, but on 19 Feb. 1813 the returns for Shaftesbury in Dorset were amended by order of the house and his name was substituted as one of the members returned, and he then elected to sit for Shaftesbury, and did so until 1818. He sat for the city of Oxford from March 1820 to 1826, for Hastings from June to December 1826, for Plympton Earl in Devonshire from the end of 1826 to 1830, and for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire from 1830 to 1832. That seat was extinguished by the Reform Act, and, though in 1832 he contested the university of Oxford, he retired after the first day's poll, and gave up parliamentary life.

In the House of Commons he was prominent but not influential, often effective in debate but pedantic and bigoted, slovenly in his dress, and somewhat of a buffoon. In 1820 he gave powerful support to the proposal for the insertion of Queen Caroline's name in the liturgy. He regularly and vehemently defended Lord Eldon and the existing practice of the courts of chancery against all criticism or proposals for reform, and even Brougham's bankruptcy bill in 1831 he fought relentlessly (ARNOULD, *Life of Lord Denman*, i. 352). He was equally uncompromising in resisting Roman catholic emancipation and parliamentary, municipal, and university reform. It was difficult for the government to overlook the claims of so active a debater, and at last, on 31 Jan. 1824, he was appointed solicitor-general, and was knighted on 10 March 1824. In September 1826 he succeeded Copley as attorney-general, but when Canning took office he sacrificed not merely the attorney-generalship but the vice-chancellorship, which would have fallen to him instead of to Sir Lancelot Shadwell [q. v.], and followed Lord Eldon and the other unbending tories in refusing to join the new administration. In January 1828 he became attorney-general again under the Duke of Wellington. He was, however, staunch to the extreme protestant cause, voted against the Roman catholic emancipation bill, and violently attacked the ministry, declaring, but not apparently with truth, that his refusal to draft the bill was due to fidelity to his oath of office. So violent was his speech that he was currently reported to have been drunk when he made it. At any rate, its language exhausted the patience of his colleagues, and shortly after the debate on the second reading he was dismissed. He became a bitter opponent alike of the Wellington and of the whig administrations. During the reform debates he was one of the most conspicuous opponents of the ministry, and spoke often and long in support of the existing franchise and representation. So much was he identified in the popular imagination with extreme and even fanatical opposition to reform (*ib.* i. 392) that it was his appearance in Bristol which provoked the riots of 1831. He had succeeded Gifford in the recordership of Bristol, and proceeded on 29 Oct. 1831 to open the assizes (*State Trials*, new ser. iii. 30), in spite of warnings that his appearance would provoke disturbances. These warnings he simply reported to the home secretary, intimating his intention to carry out his duty in the ordinary way, whatever the risk to himself, and leaving the government to take precautions to protect the public peace. He was mobbed, hooted,

and stoned, and with some difficulty made his escape from Bristol by night, and after considerable risk of his life (see Pinney's trial, *State Trials*, new ser. vol. iii.) For three days Bristol was in the hands of a riotous mob, and a considerable part of the town was burnt. Wetherell returned to practice for some years, and remained recorder of Bristol till his death. He had been standing counsel for Magdalen College, Oxford, since 1804, and in 1830 became standing counsel to the university of Oxford. He was made a D.C.L. on 13 June 1834, and deputy steward in 1846. On 10 Aug. 1846 he received injuries in a carriage accident which proved fatal on the 17th, and he was buried in the Temple church on the 25th. He married, 28 Dec. 1826, his cousin Jane Sarah Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Alexander Croke. She died in 1831, and in 1838 he married Harriet Elizabeth, second daughter of Colonel Warneford, of Warneford Place, Wiltshire. There was no surviving issue of either marriage. Wetherell, who had inherited a considerable fortune on his father's death in 1807, accumulated a very large one himself. He died intestate, leaving upwards of 200,000*l.* personalty, and a great deal of landed property. A statue of him was erected at Clifton in 1839.

Wetherell's reputation has suffered by the indiscretion and violence of his speeches as an ultra tory and protestant champion from 1826 to 1832. He is probably now best remembered by the sarcasm evoked by his speech on the second reading of the catholic relief bill, that 'the only lucid interval was that between his waistcoat and his breeches.' Yet his political conduct generally was fair and honourable, and at the bar he was always considered a man of scrupulous bearing and honour (see Roebuck's *History of the Whig Ministry*, i. 328).

[Times, 19 Aug. 1846; Gent. Mag. October 1846; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Walpole's Hist. of England, vol. ii; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, iii. 99, viii. 163; Law Mag. new ser. vi. 280; St. Paul's School Register; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. vi. 106.] J. A. H.

WETHERELL, NATHANIEL THOMAS (1800–1875), geologist, was born at the Grove, Highgate, on 6 Sept. 1800, where his father, William Roundell Wetherell, was in practice as a surgeon. His mother's maiden name was Anne Maria Gibson. He was educated first at private schools, then at the Middlesex Hospital, and, after passing the examinations of the Royal College of Surgeons, settled at Highgate.

Wetherell's attention was early turned to geology, and to this all his spare time was given. He was an active member of the London Clay Club [see Bowerbank, James Scott], and a zealous searcher after the fossils of that formation. Sundry deep excavations, like that at Highgate Archway, afforded him good opportunities for forming an unusually fine collection, which was ultimately purchased by the British Museum authorities and is now at South Kensington. He also acquired a large series of interesting specimens from the glacial drift of Muswell Hill, Finchley, &c., which is preserved in the Jermyn Street Museum; and he paid especial attention to the banded structure of flints. He was elected F.G.S. in 1863, but resigned, owing to increasing deafness, in December 1869. He died at Highgate on 22 Dec. 1875, having spent his whole life at the Grove, which had been the home of his father and grandfather, also members of the same profession. He married, on 20 March 1837, Louisa Mary Capon of Highgate. She, with four sons and three daughters, survived him.

Most of the time which Wetherell could spare from professional duties was taken up in forming and arranging his collections. He was the author of thirteen papers, some of which appeared in the publications of the Geological Society, and of a few short notes.

[Obituary notices, Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. xxxii. (1876), Proc. p. 90, Geol. Mag. 1876, p. 48; information from Dr. H. Woodward, Professor T. R. Jones, and Mrs. Wetherell (widow).] T. G. B.

WETHERSET, RICHARD (*fl.* 1350), theological writer, was a native of Wetheringsett, Suffolk, and became chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1349–50 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 598). He wrote: 1. A 'Summa' or 'Speculum Ecclesiæ,' in which William de Monte [see William] is largely used. It is copied in the Digby MS. 103 without indication of the author's name, in the Cambridge University Library, Ii. iv. 12, and Addit. MS. 3471 (formerly Phillipps 22339 and 7402), and in the New College MS. 145. This is the work which Boston of Bury names under the title 'De Vitiis et Virtutibus et de Sacramentis' (Tanner, p. xxxvii). 2. In MS. ccclvi. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is a 'Tractatus qui dicitur Numerale' by him, probably taken from William de Monte's 'Numerale,' which is largely quoted in the 'Summa.' 3. The jesuit manuscripts of Louvain contain, besides the above, 'Sermones de Sanctis,' under the name of Ric. Wedringler (Sanderus, *Bibl. Belg. MSS.* p. 327). Wetherset also appears to

have written against the power of the mendicants to hear confessions, for Adam Wodham or Godham replied to him (LITTLE, *Grey Friars at Oxford*, p. 173 *n.*)

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

WETHERSHED, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

WETWANG, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1684), captain in the navy, had possibly been with Prince Rupert or the French privateers during the Commonwealth (cf. GARDINER, *First Dutch War*, i. 21). The first mention of him is in 1665, when he was appointed captain of the Norwich, a fifth-rate attached to the red squadron in the action off Lowestoft on 3 June. In 1666 he was captain of the Tiger, in 1668 of the Dunkirk, a third-rate. In 1672 he commanded the 70-gun ship Edgar, one of the blue squadron, in the battle of Solebay; in 1673 he was flag-captain to Prince Rupert in the Sovereign. In November he was appointed to the Newcastle, in which, in March 1674, he captured a large Dutch East Indiaman 'of very great value.' At the end of the war he took the Newcastle out to the Mediterranean, whence he brought home the 'trade' in the spring of 1676. In 1678 he commanded the Royal James as flag-captain to Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.]; in 1679 he was captain of the Northumberland, in 1680 of the Woolwich. On 20 Nov. 1680 he was knighted. In October 1683 he was appointed captain of the East India Company's ship Royal James, with a double commission from the king and the company to command the fleet in the East Indies for reinstating the king of Bantam and re-establishing the trade there. With him was Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.], who had a commission to command in his absence. Wetwang died at Fort St. George, Madras, within a few weeks of his arrival in 1684. His will (in Somerset House: Cann, 50)—signed 18 Oct. 1683, proved 8 April 1685—constitutes his 'dear and well-beloved wife Isabel' sole executrix, and leaves everything to her during her natural life; after her death, which happened in 1691, to be equally divided among his four sons—Robert, John, Samuel, and Joseph. A brother Joseph, a captain in the navy, is mentioned by Charnock (ii. 58).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 184; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, vol. ii.; Yule's Diary of Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. 52, 164; Pringle's Consultation Books of Fort St. George, 1684; notes kindly furnished by Mr. William Foster.] J. K. L.

WEWITZER, RALPH (1748–1825), comedian, was born of respectable parents on 17 Dec. 1748 in Salisbury Street, Strand, and was apprenticed to a jeweller. He made his first appearance at Covent Garden in May 1773 as Ralph in the 'Maid of the Mill,' it is said for the benefit of his sister, Miss Wewitzer (see below). The first time his name can be traced to a part is 21 Nov. 1775, when he was the original Lopez in Sheridan's 'Duenna.' During fourteen years he remained at Covent Garden, acquiring gradually a reputation in Frenchmen, Germans, Jews, and old men. Near the outset of his Covent Garden career Wewitzer, who was heavily in debt, went to Dublin, where he acted under Ryder, though his performances cannot be traced. Among his parts at Covent Garden were Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Champignon in 'Reprisal,' Jerry Sneak in 'Mayor of Garratt,' Simon Pure in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Dr. Pinch in 'Comedy of Errors,' Coromandel (an original part) in Pilon's 'Liverpool Prize,' 22 Feb. 1779, Dr. Caius in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Vandervelt (an original part) in Holcroft's 'Duplicity' on 13 Oct. 1781, Cutbeard in 'Epicœne,' Basil in 'Follies of a Day' on 14 Dec. 1785, Juno in 'Midas,' Smuggler in 'Constant Couple,' Gardiner in 'King Henry VIII,' Frenchman in 'Lethe,' Tattle in 'Love for Love,' Lord Plausible in 'Plain Dealer,' Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' Grutti in Shirley's 'Bird in a Cage,' Razor in 'Provoked Wife,' first carrier in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Sir Philip Modelove in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Oldcastle in 'Intriguing Chambermaid,' Papillion in the 'Lyar,' Rigdum Funnidos in Chrononhotonthologos,' Tipkin in 'Tender Husband,' Medium in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and very many parts, chiefly servants or the like, in forgotten comedies of Holcroft, O'Keeffe, Pilon, and others. In 'Omar, or a Trip round the World,' by O'Keeffe, with music by Shield, produced at Covent Garden on 20 Dec. 1785, Wewitzer delivered with very great effect a species of 'state harangue-pomposo' (O'KEEFFE, *Recollections*, ii. 115), in what purported to be the language of a Polynesian chief.

On 8 July 1780 Wewitzer's name appears at the Haymarket as Fripon in Miles Peter Andrews's comic opera 'Fire and Water,' then first produced. At the same house, at which he appeared during many consecutive summers, he was Diana Trapes on 8 Aug. 1781, when the female parts in the 'Beggar's Opera' were played by men, and *vice versa*. In 1785 John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] built the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square,

which he opened in 1787. On his failure and imprisonment in 1789 he entrusted the management to Wewitzer, who severed his connection with Covent Garden and sought to make of the place a popular house, such as Sadler's Wells. On the collapse of the speculation he retired with loss of money and reputation. In August 1790 he was at the Haymarket Theatre, where he was seen for two or three summers, and in September 1791 was with the Drury Lane company at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket. Here he was on 20 April 1792 the first Larron, a smuggler, in the 'Fugitive,' altered by Richardson from the 'Coxcomb' of Beaumont and Fletcher. At Drury Lane he played Gripe in 'Cheats of Scapin,' Moses in 'School for Scandal,' Sir William Wealthy in Foote's 'Minor,' Ephraim Smooth (an original part) in O'Keeffe's 'Nosegay of Weeds' on 6 June 1798, Canton in 'Clandestine Marriage,' Shadrach in the 'Young Quaker,' Elbow in 'Measure for Measure,' Abednego in the 'Jew and the Doctor,' Abraham (an original character) in Holcroft's 'Vindictive Man' on 20 Nov. 1806, and Gibbet in 'Beaux' Stratagem.'

After Drury Lane was burned down he went with the company to the English Opera House (Lyceum), where he was on 30 Sept. 1811 the first La Fosse in Moore's 'M.P., or the Blue Stocking.' On the reopening night of Drury Lane (10 Oct. 1812) he was one of the gravediggers in 'Hamlet.' Soon after this time his name, which had been infrequently seen on the bills, disappeared. He drew during his later years a pension of 65*l.* from the Covent Garden fund, and died in extreme poverty at lodgings in Wild Passage, Drury Lane, on 1 Jan. 1825, his body being removed by his landlady, to whom he was in debt, from the expensive coffin supplied by his sister.

A good actor in secondary parts, Wewitzer won the approval of good judges, but never rose to the front rank. He was a French scholar, and left behind him the reputation of an intelligent companion and a wit. The witticisms that survive do not appeal very directly to the present generation. He had a share in arranging the marriage of Harriot Mellon [q. v.], subsequently Duchess of St. Albans, with Mr. Coutts, and was for a short time of her household. A pamphlet, the title of which begins 'Mr. Percy Wyndham's Strictures on an Impostor' (see Lowe, *Bibliographical Account of Theatrical Literature*, p. 237), is written in Wewitzer's interest, and taxes the duchess with falsehood and ingratitude.

Wewitzer contributed to the Haymarket the 'Gnome,' a pantomime (unprinted), acted in 1788, and to Covent Garden the 'Magic Cavern,' a pantomime, 27 Dec. 1784; 1785, 8vo. To Wewitzer are also assigned the 'Pedigree of King George III, lineally deduced from King Egbert,' 1812, 8vo; the 'School for Wits, a Choice Collection of Bons Mots, Anecdotes, and other Poetical Jeux d'Esprit,' 1815, 12mo; 'Dramatic Reminiscences, by Ralph Wewitzer, Comedian,' 12mo—no copy known with a title-page; 'Theatrical Pocket-book, or brief Dramatic Chronology,' London, 1814, 12mo; and 'A brief Dramatic Chronology of Actors, &c., to which is added a Miscellaneous Appendix,' London, 1817, 12mo—a compilation of no authority or merit.

A portrait, by Dewilde, of Wewitzer as Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' is in the Mathews collection at the Garrick Club, with a rhyming quotation from Anthony Pasquin:

> His Caius and clowns we may see and admire,
> And his Bellair, like glass, is engendered by fire.
> His Frenchmen are free from unpleasant grimace,
> And his Jews you would swear were all born in Duke's Place.

A portrait, by Wageman, in the same character, accompanies his memoir in the sixth volume of Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

Miss Wewitzer (*fl.* 1772–1789) made her appearance on 4 Nov. 1772 at Covent Garden as Daphne in 'Daphne and Chloe,' and played several parts of no great importance. Genest announces her first appearance as Elmira in Dibdin's 'Seraglio,' 14 Nov. 1776. She seems to have played at Covent Garden or in Dublin until 1789, when she quitted the stage. Subsequently —after 1808—she is said to have become the second wife of James Cuffe, lord Tyrawley. She was dead when Lord Tyrawley died on 15 June 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 88; cf. G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, vii. 443).

[No full or quite trustworthy life of Wewitzer is accessible. The nearest approach may be found in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography (vol. vi.), and in a notice of death in the Roscius, the first number of which appeared on 4 Jan. 1825. Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Magazine and Literary Repositor; Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; New Monthly Magazine; Georgian Era; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 168, 252, 373; Secret Memoirs of the Green Room; Authentic Memoirs of the Green Room; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan have, in addition to works cited, been consulted.]

J. K.

WEY or WAY, WILLIAM (1407 ?–1476), traveller and author, born in Devonshire apparently in 1407, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. and B.D. before the autumn of 1430, when he became fellow of Exeter College. He held his fellowship at least till 1442, if not later, and then became an original fellow of Eton College, though his name does not occur, as Harwood implies, in the charter of foundation. Early in 1456 he started on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James of Compostella, leaving Eton on 27 March, and sailing from Plymouth on 17 May. He reached Coruña on 21 May, and left it on his return home on 5 June, arriving at Plymouth on the 9th. As the statutes of Eton College forbade fellows to be absent more than six weeks, Wey probably obtained leave of absence similar to that granted him in a letter from Henry VI, among the archives at Eton dated 11 Aug. [1457], to go on a second pilgrimage to holy places. He left Venice on 18 May 1458, reached Jaffa on 18 and Jerusalem on 24 June, leaving again on 2 July, and returning to Eton late in the autumn, the whole journey having taken thirty-nine weeks. On 26 Feb. 1462 Wey left Eton for a second visit to Palestine, sailing from England on 13 March, and arriving at Venice on 22 April. He remained there five weeks, witnessing the ceremonies of St. Mark's day and those connected with the installation of Nicolas Moro as doge in succession to Pascale Malopero. He left on 26 May, arriving at Jaffa on 16 July; he started back from Jerusalem on the 25th, and landed at Dover on 1 Dec.

Of all of these pilgrimages Wey left a remarkably detailed and interesting account, formerly preserved in Edingdon monastery (not, as Aungier states, at Syon), and now in the Bodleian Library (MS. 565); it was edited with introduction and notes for the Roxburghe Club in 1857. The manuscript begins with two introductory treatises in prose, giving information useful for travellers, much in the manner of a modern guidebook; the narratives in verse follow in a stilted metre, said to resemble Lydgate's. That of the journey to St. James of Compostella is the least interesting of the three, though it contains some information on the ecclesiastical condition of Spain. The narrative of the first journey to Jerusalem is detailed after Wey's departure from Venice, while that of the second journey is fuller on his travels across Europe.

Soon after his return from his third pilgrimage, Wey resolved to take the monastic vow, thereby vacating his fellowship at Eton. He entered the Augustinian monastery at Edingdon, Wiltshire, where he passed the remainder of his days. He gave that house some church furniture, relics, and curiosities which he had collected in Palestine, and died on 30 Nov. 1476.

Besides his itineraries, Wey wrote, 'Sermones dominicales super Evangelia per totum Annum' and 'Sermones de Festis principalibus et Sanctis cum aliis multis Sermonibus generalibus;' both were formerly extant in Syon MS. Q. 14 (Bateson, *Cat. Libr. Syon Monastery*, 1898, p. 162).

[Introd. to Roxburghe Club edition of Wey's Itineraries; Tanner's Bibl. pp. 759–60; Oudin's Script. Eccl. iii. 2543; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. Ævi, vi. 902; Tobler's Bibl. Geogr. Palestinæ, 1867, p. 48; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) pp. lxx, 36, 369; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 95; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 51.] A. F. P.

WEYLAND, JOHN (1774–1854), writer on the poor laws, born on 4 Dec. 1774, was the eldest son of John Weyland (1744–1825) of Woodrising, Norfolk, and Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, by his wife Elizabeth Johanna (*d.* 1822), daughter and coheiress of John Nourse, of Woodeaton. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1792, and was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple in 1800. He devoted much time to the study of the English poor-law system, and in 1807 published 'A Short Enquiry into the Policy, Humanity, and Effect of the Poor Laws,' London, 8vo. In this treatise, and in a supplemental pamphlet published in the same year entitled 'Observations on Mr. Whitbread's Poor Bill and on the Population of England,' London, 8vo, he deprecated too much education for the poor, and affirmed that a certain degree of hardship was a necessary incentive to industry.

On 31 July 1830 he was returned to parliament for Hindon in Wiltshire, and retained his seat until December 1832. He died, without issue, at Woodrising on 8 May 1854. On 12 March 1799 he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Whitstead Keene of Richmond.

Besides the works mentioned, Weyland was the author of 'A Letter to Sir Hugh Inglis on the State of Religion in India' (London, 1813, 8vo), and 'The Principles of Population and Production as they are affected by the Progress of Society' (London, 1816, 8vo); he edited Robert Boyle's 'Occasional Reflections' (London, 1808, 8vo).

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 670.] E. I. C.

WEYLAND, THOMAS DE (*fl.* 1272–1290), judge, was a member of a Norfolk family that since the beginning of the thirteenth century had possessed land at Oxburgh and elsewhere in that county (*Black Book of Exchequer* in RYE'S *Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany*, i. 48, 95). The gossip of the Dunstable annalist 'de imo in altum elevatus' (p. 356) ignores the respectability of his descent. The name comes from Weyland, a wood near Watton, which gives its name to a Norfolk hundred. The family had also possessed lands in Ireland since about 1248, at which time one William de Weyland was in Ireland, in the service of Aymer de Valence (*d.* 1260) [q. v.], the half-brother of Henry III (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171–1251, pp. 439, 450). This William is probably the same as the Sir William de Weyland whom a pedigree in Blomefield's 'Norfolk,' vi. 173, makes, with his wife Marsilia (who afterwards married John de Brandon), the father of Thomas the judge. This William is generally identified with the William de Weyland who was escheator south of Trent between 1261 and 1265, justice itinerant, holder of many particular assizes, and justice of the common pleas in 1272 and 1273 (Foss, *Biographia Juridica*, p. 720). However, an entry in 'Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland,' 1252–84 (p. 499), makes this William a brother of Thomas Weyland. There were several other Weylands mentioned in the records of this time whose precise relationship to each other and to the judge is hard to determine. The most important of these, Sir Nicholas de Weyland, also a son of Sir William, was probably the justice's elder brother, or possibly his nephew. He got the manor of Oxburgh with his wife, Juliana Burnell, and was knight of the shire for Suffolk in 1297, 1298, and 1305 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 901).

Thomas de Weyland became a clerk and a subdeacon in early life, but, attaining success as a lawyer, he kept his clerical status in the background, and before 1272 had married a lady named Elizabeth (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 1 Edward I, in Deputy-Keeper's Forty-second Report, p. 560). It is possible, however, that this Thomas was Thomas de Weyland of Rydon, who, with his wife Elizabeth, acknowledged a fine so late as 28 Edward I (RYE, *Cal. of Norfolk Feet of Fines*, pp. 138, 153). About 1271 or 1272 he was associated as justice itinerant with Roger de Seyton in Essex and Hertfordshire (DUGDALE, *Chronica Series*, p. 25). In the early years of Edward I's reign he was constantly employed in holding particular assizes, especially in the eastern counties. There are innumerable instances of this in the 'lexicographical' calendar of the early patent rolls of Edward I, scattered in the reports of the deputy-keeper of the records. Before Michaelmas 1274 he became justice of the bench at Westminster, that is, in more modern phrase, of the court of common pleas, though in 1275 he is described as one of the 'servientes regis ad legem' (*ib.* p. 26). In July or August 1278, during the parliament at Gloucester, Edward reorganised the staff of the bench at Westminster, appointing Weyland chief justice, with a salary of sixty marks a year (*Parl. Writs*, i. 382). On 29 Sept. of the same year Weyland was present at the homage of Alexander III, king of Scots, at Westminster (*ib.* i. 7).

During the eleven years that Weyland acted as chief justice he showed great activity in the administration of the law, but neglected no opportunity of furthering his own interest and building up a great landed estate. His behaviour, always questionable, became exceptionally scandalous between 1286 and 1289, when the absence of Edward I and the chancellor Burnell on the continent removed the chief checks upon his action and that of his colleagues. In November 1276 he obtained from his mother and her new husband, John de Brandon, a release of all her dower rights both in Ireland and in England, in return for the manor of Middleton for life (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 211). He was already in possession of his father's Irish estates, and in February 1281 had letters of protection in England for two years (*ib.* p. 376). Again, on 1 July 1285 he had protection in Ireland for three years 'on remaining in England on the special affairs of the king' (*ib.* 1285–92, p. 39). In England he collected a large amount of property. On 29 June 1276 he received the manor of Great Massingham, and two years later that of Northall, both in Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 262–3). In 1288 he bought a large property at Grimestone, Crongham, and Gayton, Norfolk (*ib.* viii. 450). He made other acquisitions in Suffolk and in Essex, where in 1286 he had license for making parks at Chigwell and Writtle. In Kent he obtained the manor of Gravesend, and in Gloucestershire inherited that of Sodbury from William, his father, where in 1280 he had license for holding a market and fair (*Cal. Rot. Cartarum*, p. 107). The estates he held at the time of his fall are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 102, 106, 115, 130, 144, 317.

On Edward I's return to England in August 1289, a chorus of complaints were

raised against the conduct of his judges. Weyland was the first victim. He was charged with inciting his esquires to commit a homicide, and of giving them refuge and protection after the perpetration of the murder. The 'Annals of Dunstable' (p. 355) say that he was found guilty of this by a jury; but the 'Osney Annals,' with more probability, assert that he ran away to avoid the king's judgment being passed upon him. Anyhow, before 19 Sept. the king had ordered all his estates to be seized (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1282–91, p. 323), and on 24 Sept. Ralph of Sandwich [q. v.] was made chief justice of the bench, 'the king not desiring that Thomas de Weyland should exercise that office until further order' (*ib.* p. 324). Thereupon Weyland fled for sanctuary to the convent of the Franciscans, established at Babwell, just outside the north gate of Bury St. Edmunds, where he was allowed to assume the friar's habit. The convent was watched by Sir Robert Malet, and as Weyland did not withdraw after the traditional forty days, Edward resolved to starve out the inmates. Great commotion was excited among the stricter clergy by the severity of the king. Archbishop Peckham wrote twice to Malet by 22 Nov., urging him to have pity on the poor friars. The primate now first discovered that Weyland was a subdeacon, and strove to claim for him the immunity of his clergy (Peckham, *Letters*, iii. 968–9). Edward allowed the friars to leave the convent, and eventually Weyland himself was starved out and conducted by Malet to the Tower. There Weyland was offered a threefold option. He might stand trial by his peers, endure perpetual imprisonment, or abjure the realm for ever. Other charges had in the interval been formulated against him. Moreover, the storm had now burst against the other judges, and further complaints were threatened. Accordingly Weyland agreed to abjure the realm. On 20 Feb. 1290 Sir R. Malet was appointed to deliver Weyland from the Tower, with power to grant him life and liberty if he confess his felony and abjure the realm (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1282–91, p. 344). On the same day Weyland abjured the realm. Dover was assigned as his port of embarkation, and thither the ex-judge went with bare feet, uncovered head, and cross in hand (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 356. For the ceremonial and legal incidents involved in the *abjuratio regni*, see A. Réville in *Revue Historique*, 1892, l. 1–42). He took refuge in France (Langtoft, ii. 185). Unlike Ralph de Hengham [q. v.] and other judges, he was never pardoned or allowed to return. His subsequent history in exile is unknown.

Weyland's goods and chattels were forfeited by the mere fact of his abjuration, and were already in the king's hands. However, he had carefully provided against the complete ruin of his family by jointly enfeoffing his second wife, Margaret, and their son Richard with some of his property, while other lands had been held jointly by him, his elder son John, and his daughter Eleanor. A vigorous attempt was made by Gilbert de Clare, eighth earl of Gloucester [q. v.], to upset this arrangement with regard to the manor of Sodbury, of which Gloucester was capital lord. He urged that there was no precedent for the wife of a felon holding his lands during his life, and that it would be a great prejudice to all capital lords were this done. It was, however, decided that the joint feoffment had been formally made, and judgment in favour of Margaret and her son was duly given. She was, however, ordered not to give support, openly or secretly, to her banished husband (*Rot. Parl.* i. 66–67). In this and in similar cases Edward treated Weyland's family with such rigid justice that he even declined to set aside the 'maritagium' that Weyland had procured of the heir of John de Neville, though his kin pleaded that it would now be disparagement to marry him to the felon's daughter (*ib.* i. 52).

Weyland was twice married. Though Archbishop Peckham denied the validity of both of the marriages of the ex-subdeacon, they were never questioned by any other authority. By his first wife he seems to have been the father of Thomas and John de Weyland, both of whom retained scraps of his property (*ib.* i. 51). By Margaret de Mose, Maze, or Moyes, he was the father of Richard de Weyland, and probably also of his daughter Eleanor. His wife Margaret died in 1326 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 317).

[Ann. of Dunstable (iii. 355–6), Ann. of Osney (iv. 320), and Ann. of Worcester (iv. 499) in Annales Monastici; Ann. London and Monk of Malmesbury in Chronicles Edward I and Edward II (i. 97, ii. 239); Peckham's Letters, pp. 169, 392, 968–9, B. Cotton, pp. 171–3, John Oxenedes, p. 273, all in Rolls Ser.; Hemingburgh, iii. 16 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Political Songs, pp. 224–30 (Camden Soc.); Rot. Parl. i. 9, 23, 46–8, 51–3, 57, 59, 66–7; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Calendars of Patent Rolls, Edward I; Cal. Doc. Ireland; Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium, Abbreviatio Placitorum; Cal. Rotulorum Cartarum; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Calendarium Genealogicum; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1532; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 360–80; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Dugdale's Origines Judiciales and Chronica Ser.; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 170–3; Blomefield's Norfolk.] T. F. T.

WEYMOUTH, Viscounts. [See Thynne, Sir Thomas, first viscount, 1640–1714; Thynne, Thomas, third viscount, 1734–1796.]

WEYMOUTH or WAYMOUTH, GEORGE (*fl.* 1607), voyager, concluded an agreement with the East India Company in September 1601 to make a voyage to the north-west for the discovery of a passage to India, by the terms of which he was to have 100*l.* to prepare his instruments and other necessaries, and 500*l.* if he discovered the passage, otherwise—nothing. He sailed from Ratcliffe on 2 May 1602 with two small vessels of 70- and 60-tons burden respectively and thirty-five men and boys all told. The expedition is said (Purchas, iii. 809) to have been made at the cost of the Muscovy and Turkey companies. They may have taken a share in the outlay, but the official record shows that the East India Company was really responsible (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1601–2). After penetrating some way into Hudson's Strait a mutiny of his men, instigated by John Cartwright, the chaplain, compelled Weymouth to return. He got back to Dartmouth in September. The direct results of his voyage were trifling; but 'he did, I conceive,' says Luke Fox, 'light Hudson into his Straits.' On 24 Nov. 1602 he was examined before the court of the East India Company, which then resolved that a new attempt should be made with the two ships, one of which should be commanded by Weymouth, the details of the voyage to be settled afterwards. It does not appear that this attempt got any further than this resolution.

In 1605 Weymouth was put in command of the Archangel, a vessel fitted out for trade and discovery by the Earl of Southampton and Lord Arundell of Wardour. She sailed from Ratcliffe in the beginning of March, but did not clear the Channel till 1 April. On the 14th they sighted Flores, and on 14 May made the land, described as 'a whitish, sandy cliff,' identified as Sankaty Head, the eastern extremity of Nantucket. On 18 May they arrived at an island now identified as Monhegan, eighty-four miles to the north-east from Cape Ann, and the next day they found a snug anchorage, into which they took the ship. A trade was quickly established with the Indians, and a valuable cargo of skins obtained at a very small cost. Meantime Weymouth went away in a boat and presently discovered a large river, up which he went for a considerable distance. He and those with him seem to have held this discovery to be the great result of the voyage; but from that day to this no one has ever been able to determine positively what river it was, capable opinion in the United States being divided between the Penobscot, St. George's River, and the Kennebec. Having got as much cargo as they could carry, they sailed for England on 15 June, and arrived at Dartmouth on 18 July, bringing with them five Indians, who were handed over to Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] at Plymouth. Weymouth reported pleasant climate, excellent soil, good harbours, facilities for trade; but opinion still set in favour of gold and precious stones rather than of commerce, agriculture, and hard work, and for several years no further notice was taken of Weymouth's discoveries. It does not seem that Weymouth lived to help in settling the New England coast. The last mention of him is on 27 Oct. 1607, when he was granted a pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem 'until such time as he shall receive from his majesty some other advancement.'

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iii. 809, iv. 1659; Stevens's Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies; Rosier's True Relation of the most prosperous Voyage made this present yeere by Captaine George Waymouth, 1605, black letter. This small book is very rare, and is quoted as having fetched eight hundred dollars at book sales. It was reprinted in 1887 for the Gorges Society, edited, with an introduction (including a forty-page discussion of the river question), by H. S. Burrage; Belknap's American Biography, vol. ii.; Winsor's History of America, iii. 189–92.] J. K. L.

WHALEY or WHALLEY, THOMAS (1766–1800), Irish politician and eccentric, sometimes called 'Buck' or 'Jerusalem' Whaley, was born in 1766, probably in the north of Ireland. His father, Richard Chapel Whaley of Whalley Abbey, co. Wicklow, a staunch protestant, held considerable property in Ulster, and became known as 'Burn-Chapel' Whaley owing to his frequent burnings of catholic chapels in 1798. He married a woman considerably younger than himself, by whom he had seven children. Thomas was the eldest son. The eldest daughter, Anne, married John Fitzgibbon (afterwards Earl of Clare) [q. v.] on 1 July 1786.

When Thomas was sixteen years of age he was sent to Paris, and was there placed under a tutor who was unable to control the youth's mania of extravagance. He had an income valued at 10,000*l.* a year, but resorted to gaming as a means of meeting his heavy expenses. While in Paris, he kept up a town house and a country house, which many of his acquaintances made their home. At length, having lost in one evening 14,000*l.*

at cards, he gave a bill for the amount on his banker, Latouche of Dublin, who dishonoured it, and he had to leave Paris. He next went to London, and thence returned in 1788 to Dublin, where, soon after his arrival, he accepted a curious wager. Some friends of his, hearing of his intention to revisit the continent, happened to ask him where he was going, to which he abruptly replied 'Jerusalem.' Upon this they wagered him a sum variously estimated at from 15,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* that he would never reach the Holy City. He at once took up the wager, and on 22 Sept. 1788 started on his journey. He returned in June 1789, having duly, as arranged, played ball against the walls of Jerusalem. This wager made him famous. He immediately recommenced his riotous mode of life in Dublin, and indulged in various foolish wagers, which made him notorious. On one occasion, in Daly's Club-house, he wagered he would jump from the drawing-room windows of his palace in Stephen's Green (now the Catholic University building) into the first barouche that passed, and kiss its occupant. This feat he accordingly performed. After further escapades, he again went to Paris, where he witnessed many of the scenes of the Revolution, but was obliged to leave during the height of the 'Reign of Terror.' He reappeared in Dublin for a time, and thence retired to the Isle of Man. Whaley was a member of the Irish parliament for years, and took a somewhat erratic part in politics. He was elected member for Newcastle, co. Down, in 1785, before he was of age, and represented the constituency till 1790. From 1797 to 1800 he was M.P. for Enniscorthy, and was bribed first to vote for the union, and afterwards to vote against it (Barrington, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*).

In 1800, while passing through England on his way to London, he caught a chill, which developed an old complaint—rheumatic fever. He died of it on 2 Nov. at Knutsford in Cheshire. In the previous January, after the death of a mistress by whom he had had several children, he had married Mary Catherine, daughter of Nicholas Lawless, first lord Cloncurry.

So that his career might prove a warning to others, Whaley wrote his memoirs in two large quarto volumes, and left them to be published by his executors, who, however, did not carry out his wish. They were edited, with introduction by Sir Edward Sullivan, bart., in 1906; the volume includes Whaley's 'Journey to Jerusalem written in 1797.'

[Whaley's Memoirs, ed. Sir E. Sullivan, London, 1906; Fitzpatrick's Ireland before the Union, appendix; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 1114, 1209; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

WHALLEY. [See also Whalley.]

WHALLEY, EDWARD (*d.* 1675?), regicide, was second son of Richard Whalley of Kirkton and Screveton, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, and aunt of the protector, Oliver Cromwell (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 141; Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, i. 248; Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, col. 1443). Richard Whalley [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. Edward was brought up to trade and, according to Heath, became a woollen-draper; some royalist accounts describe him as 'broken clothier' (Heath, *Chronicle*, p. 372). He took up arms for the parliament at the beginning of the war, and was possibly the 'Edward Walley' who appears in Essex's army list as cornet to Captain John Fiennes (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 55). In 1643 he became major of Cromwell's regiment of horse, and distinguished himself at Gainsborough fight. 'The honour of this retreat,' said Cromwell's despatch, 'is due to God, as also all the rest: Major Whalley did in this carry himself with all gallantry becoming a gentleman and a Christian' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter xii). Whalley fought at Marston Moor, and in 1644 is styled lieutenant-colonel. On the formation of the new model in 1645 Cromwell's regiment was divided into two parts, and the command of one of them was given to Whalley. He served at its head at Naseby, and at the storming of Bristol, and was sent with it into Oxfordshire in December 1645 to watch the motions of the garrison of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 40, 116, 174). Banbury surrendered to him on 9 May 1646, after a siege of eleven weeks (*ib.* p. 259; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 28). He next besieged Worcester, which fell on 23 July, but not till Whalley had been superseded by Colonel Rainsborough. According to Richard Baxter, then chaplain of Whalley's regiment, his colonel was superseded because he was not a sectary, but orthodox in religion, and therefore in disfavour at headquarters (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pp. 52, 56; Sprigge, p. 290; Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 272).

Whalley's regiment, however, was full of sectaries, and was one of those which took the lead in opposing the attempted disbandment in April 1647, and Whalley himself was very forward in representing the griev-

ances of his soldiers (*Clarke Papers*, i. 33, 36, 58, 70). When Cornet Joyce seized Charles I at Holdenby, Sir Thomas Fairfax ordered Whalley and his regiment to take the charge of the king (*ib.* i. 122; *Old Parliamentary History*, xv. 401, 409, 414, 494). This led to a dispute between Whalley and the parliamentary commissioners, who ordered him to remove the king's episcopalian chaplains, which he declined to do without instructions from his general (*ib.* xvi. 46–9). As the custodian of the king he showed both courtesy and firmness, and when Charles fled from Hampton Court he left behind him a letter thanking Whalley for his civility (*ib.* xvi. 327; Rushworth, vii. 795, 843). The narrative of the king's flight which Whalley gave the House of Commons is printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (ed. 1779, p. 374).

When the second civil war broke out Whalley fought under Fairfax at the battle of Maidstone, was then sent to pursue the Earl of Norwich, and finally took part in the siege of Colchester (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 24–7; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 142, 145). He was appointed on 6 Jan. 1649 one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, attended every sitting with one exception, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*).

During the republic Whalley's importance was purely military; he neither sat in the Long parliament nor was he a member of any of the councils of state. In 1650 he accompanied Cromwell in his invasion of Scotland, with the rank of commissary-general of the horse, and played a prominent part in the battle of Dunbar, where he was wounded and had his horse killed under him (*Memoirs of Sir H. Slingsby and Captain John Hodgson*, ed. 1806, pp. 228, 302; *Portland MSS.* i. 608; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter cxl). In October 1650 Whalley was posted at Carlisle to watch the remonstrants under Ker and Strachan in south-west Scotland. He tried to convert the leaders by controversial letters, which failing, he assisted Lambert in defeating Ker at Hamilton on 1 Dec. 1650 (*ib.* p. 330; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter cliii; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 429). In 1651 he accompanied Cromwell in his pursuit of Charles II, and fought at Worcester on 3 Sept. (*Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 511).

Whalley presented the petition of the army to parliament on 13 Aug. 1652 (*ib.* xx. 97), approved of the expulsion of the parliament by Cromwell, and was an active supporter of the protectorate. In the two parliaments called by the Protector he represented Nottinghamshire, but took little part in their debates, except on the case of James Naylor [q. v.], the quaker, against whom he was extremely zealous (Burton, *Diary*, i. 101, 153, 260). A bill dealing with the division of commons was his sole attempt at legislation (*ib.* i. 175). When the major-generals were established, Whalley was appointed to take charge of the counties of Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester (31 Oct. 1655; Masson, *Life of Milton*, v. 49), and was very active in suppressing alehouses, ejecting scandalous ministers, and taxing cavaliers (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, ii. 201, 204). Many of Whalley's letters during his tenure of that command are printed in the 'Thurloe Papers' (vols. iii. iv.) Whalley disliked the proposed revival of the royal title in 1657, but approved of the rest of the petition and advice, and was made one of the members of the new House of Lords established in December 1657 (Burton, ii. 43; Thurloe, vi. 668). The republican pamphleteer who drew the characters of the new lords could find little to say to his discredit, save that he was no great zealot for the cause (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 454, 482). In 1659 Whalley had a violent quarrel with Colonel Ashfield concerning the merits of the second chamber, for which Richard Cromwell threatened to cashier Ashfield (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 61). He supported Richard against the army, and would have fought for him had not his regiment refused obedience to his orders (*ib.* ii. 64, 69). As a kinsman of the Protector he was naturally distrusted, and the restored Long parliament gave the command of his regiment to its major, Robert Swallow, and negatived the proposal to appoint Whalley to another (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 749). On 1 Nov. the army persuaded Whalley to go as its agent to Scotland in order to mediate with General Monck, but he met with no success (*True Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, Army, &c., from 22 Sept. 1659*, 4to. p. 63; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 690).

The Restoration made Whalley's position desperate. He lost by it the estate of Sibthorpe, purchased from the Duke of Newcastle's trustees, and the manors of West Walton and Torrington, which he had bought when the queen's lands were sold, in addition to lands in Scotland worth 500*l.* per annum, which the Long parliament had given him (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 147; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 285; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 14). As a regicide who did not obey the proclamation for the surrender

of the late king's judges, he was excluded from the act of indemnity, and had no chance of life if he were captured. On 22 Sept. 1660 the government offered a reward of 100*l.* for his arrest (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 264). But before this was issued Whalley, in company with his son-in-law, Major-general William Goffe [q. v.], had landed at Boston. In March 1661 they removed to Newhaven, and in October 1664 to Hadley, Massachusetts. At first Kirk and Kellond, two English merchants sent over by Charles II to secure their arrest, found little help in the colonies, and, though long obliged to remain in strict concealment, the two regicides were never betrayed. On 5 Sept. 1661 the commissioners of the united colonies published a declaration against harbouring either of them, but it remained a dead letter. In 1665 the commissioners sent to look into the government of the American colonies were directed to search for them, but the search was equally fruitless. A detailed account of the wanderings of Whalley and his companion, of their places of concealment, and of the different local traditions respecting them, is contained in the 'History of Three of the Judges of Charles I,' by Ezra Stiles (Hartford, 1794).

A letter from Goffe to his wife in 1674 describes Whalley as still alive but extremely infirm. 'He is scarce capable of any rational discourse, his understanding, memory, and speech doth so much fail him, and seems not to take much notice of anything that is either done or said, but patiently bears all things' (STILES, p. 118). The date of his death is uncertain, but it is evident from the remainder of the letter that it cannot have been long delayed. The stone bearing the letters 'E. W.' supposed to have been erected over his remains at Newhaven probably marks the tomb of a different person (SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, iv. 493). Whalley married (1) Judith, daughter of John Duffell of Rochester; (2) Mary Middleton. By his first wife he had, besides other children, a son John, who married a daughter of Sir Herbert Springatt; and a daughter Frances, who married Major-general William Goffe (*Visitation of Nottinghamshire*, Harl. Soc. iv. 118; NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 736).

Major-general Whalley's younger brother Henry, who was an attorney in Guildhall in 1628, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 3 Sept. 1649, and was appointed in March 1652 one of the judges of the Scottish admiralty court (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 629). In 1655 he was advocate-general of the army in Scotland, and was employed to examine into Overton's plot (THURLOE, iii. 205; BURTON, *Diary*, i. 356, iv. 155). He represented the counties of Selkirk and Peebles in the parliaments of 1656 and 1659. Whalley was no great friend of freedom of opinion; in 1654 he was concerned in the suppression of the Racovian catechism, and in 1657 endeavoured to induce parliament to suppress an astrological work (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 423, 438; BURTON, *Diary*, i. 80, 305). He married Rebecca Duffell, a sister of his brother's first wife.

[A life of Whalley is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, and in the history of the Whalley family contained in vol. ii. of Noble's Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell. Documents relating to his exile in New England are to be found in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 3rd ser. i. 60, 4th ser. viii. 122, and in the Hutchinson Papers published by the Prince Society, vol. ii. See also Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; the Calendar of Colonial State Papers; Ezra Stiles's History of Three of the Judges of Charles I, Hartford, 1794; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 591, 5th ser. v. 463, vii. 81.] C. H. F.

WHALLEY, GEORGE HAMMOND (1813–1878), politician, born on 23 Jan. 1813, was the eldest son of James Whalley, a merchant and banker of Gloucester city, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Morse of Gurshill, Gloucestershire. Educated at University College, London, where he gained the first prize for rhetoric and metaphysics, he entered Gray's Inn on 20 April 1835, was called to the bar in 1839, and went the Oxford circuit. From 1836 to 1847 he acted as an assistant tithe commissioner. He possessed great knowledge of the law of tithes, and between 1838 and 1842 wrote weekly articles on tithe commutation in the 'Justice of the Peace.' They also appeared separately in serial form. In 1838 he published 'The Tithe Act and the Tithe Amendment Act; with Explanatory Notes . . . together with the Report of the Tithe Commissioners' (London, 8vo); and in the following year issued separately 'The Tithe Amendment Act' (London, 12mo). In 1848 he enlarged his treatise under the title 'The Tithe Act and the Whole of the Tithe Amendment Acts . . . with a Treatise on the Recovery of Tithe Rent Charge' (London, 12mo); and in 1879 another edition appeared which he had prepared, entitled 'The Whole of the Tithe Acts to the Present Time' (London, 12mo). The latest edition, revised by George Pemberton Leach, appeared in 1896 (London, 8vo).

Whalley unsuccessfully contested Leominster in 1845 and Montgomery in 1852; but on 6 Dec. 1852 he was returned for Peterborough in the liberal interest. In May 1853 he was unseated on petition, but was again returned on 30 April 1859 at the general election, and retained his seat until his death nineteen years later. During the famine of 1847 he established fisheries in the west of Ireland, and in his yacht explored the fishing banks off the coast, receiving for his services the thanks of the British Association. In 1853 he was appointed examiner of private bills for parliament. In 1863 he introduced a bill for 'Abolishing Committees as a Court for Private Bill Legislation,' and in 1865-6 another for 'Abolishing Turnpikes in England.' He served the office of sheriff of Carnarvonshire in 1852, and was also deputy lieutenant of Denbighshire and captain of the Denbighshire yeomanry. At the time of the Crimean war he volunteered the service of his troop, and received the thanks of the war office. Whalley was an ardent protestant, and made himself notorious by the frequency and bitterness of his denunciations of the jesuits, whom he suspected of all manner of intrigues. He warmly espoused the cause of the Tichborne claimant, and was so intemperate in his advocacy that he was committed to prison by Lord-chief-justice Cockburn for contempt of court. He died on 8 Oct. 1878 at King William's Tower, near Llangollan in Denbighshire, and was buried on 12 Oct. in the family vault at Ruabon. He married at Brighton, on 25 Jan. 1846, Anne Wakefield, eldest daughter of Richard Attree of Blackmoor, Selborne, Hampshire. By her he had a son and two daughters.

[Nicholas's Annals of Counties and County Families of Wales, 1875, i. 416; Times, 9 Oct. 1878; Law Times, 12 Oct. 1878; Wrexham Advertiser, 12 Oct. 1878; Peterborough Advertiser, 12 Oct. 1878; Llangollan Advertiser, 11 Oct. 1878; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.]

E. I. C.

WHALLEY, JOHN (1653-1724), quack, the son of a Cromwellian adventurer, was born in Ireland on 29 April 1653. He was a shoemaker by trade. He came to Dublin in 1682, where he established himself as a compounder of universal medicines, and gained a reputation as a necromancer and as a compiler of prophetic almanacs. So great was his fame that the authorities consulted him concerning the whereabouts of the Duke of Monmouth. In 1688 he was placed in the pillory for a political offence, and somewhat roughly used by the crowd. He was very unpopular with the native Irish, whom he perpetually assailed with abuse, and with the Roman catholics, whose religion he constantly denounced, and during the Jacobite ascendency in Dublin he withdrew to England to avoid punishment. During his sojourn in that country he became a coffee-house keeper, but after the conclusion of the Irish war he returned to Dublin and took up his residence at the 'Blew post, next door to the Wheel of Fortune, on the west side of St. Stephen's Green,' where he resumed his practice 'in physick and mathematicks,' and regularly published his astrological almanacs, styled 'Vox Urani,' a title which he changed towards the close of his life to 'Advice from the Stars.' In 1687 and 1688 these annuals were compiled in the interests of the Roman catholics who were then dominant in Dublin. Before 1698 Whalley removed to Nicholas' Street, next door to the Fleece tavern, where in 1701 he translated 'Ptolemy's Quadripartite, or four books concerning the influences of the stars. Faithfully render'd into English from Leo Allacius' (London, 16mo), of which a second revised edition was published by Manoah Sibly [q. v.] in 1786 (London, 8vo). He also issued, with a preface, dated from his house in Nicholas' Street in January 1701-2, 'A Treatise of Eclipses' (Dublin, 12mo). In 1703 he was living in Patrick Street, at No. 1, a house built in the old wall, and he finally removed to Arundel Court, just without St. Nicholas' Gate. In 1711 John Mercer, a coal-dealer, commenced a prosecution against him for having printed as an address to parliament the case of several poor inhabitants of Dublin against Mercer as an engrosser or forestaller of coal. Whalley, however, obtained relief on petitioning the House of Commons, who directed proceedings to be taken against Mercer 'as a common and notorious cheat.' In 1714 the astrologer started 'Whalley's News Letter, containing a full and particular Account of Foreign and Domestic News.' This newsletter contained weekly supplements, in which some leading citizen was grossly satirised. These scurrilous attacks were advertised beforehand, and frequently procured Whalley hush-money, though occasionally they earned him a horsewhipping instead.

Whalley died at Dublin on 17 Jan. 1723-4. Swift's lines on John Partridge [q. v.], commencing

> Here, five foot deep, lies on his back
> A cobbler, starmonger, and quack,

were adapted to Whalley and circulated through the city. By his will, printed in Evans's 'History of Irish Almanacs,' he be-

queathed all his possessions to his wife Mary. After Whalley's death, Jemmy Hoey, at the 'Sign of the Mercury,' published for some years a spurious edition of Whalley's almanac, but his real successor was his favourite apprentice, Isaac Butler of Patrick Street, at the corner of Bull Alley, who, from 1725, continued Whalley's almanac until his own death. It was afterwards taken up by another astrologer.

Besides the works already mentioned, Whalley was the author of 'An Account of the Great Eclipse of the Moon . . . on 29 Aug. 1718.' The British Museum contains a copy of an almanac compiled by him during his sojourn in England, and published in London, entitled 'England's Mercury, or . . . an Ephemeris for 1690.' Another copy is in the Bodleian Library. Several of his Irish almanacs are in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. About 1690 also 'Ferdoragh O'Daly' composed a satire in verse of thirty-one stanzas on him in retaliation for his having caused the bard's brother to be prosecuted and hanged. This satire is printed in Erse in the introduction to Dr. John O'Donovan's edition of Aengus O'Daly's 'Tribes of Ireland.' Ferdoragh O'Daly's imprecations are so malignant that the poem has never been rendered into English.

[Notes kindly furnished by Mr. John McCall; Whalley's Works; Gilbert's Hist. of the City of Dublin, 1854, i. 188–93; P. J. McCall's In the Shadow of St. Patrick, 1894, pp. 17–22; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, ed. O'Donovan, 1852, pp. 27–32; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodic Lit. 1867, i. 238–51; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

WHALLEY, PETER (1722–1791), author and editor, was the son of Peter Whalley of Rugby, and was born on 2 Sept. 1722. Ecton is said to have been his birthplace (*Beauties of England*, 'Northamptonshire,' p. 177). He was at Merchant Taylors' school from 1731 to 1740, and in June 1740 was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1744, and proceeded B.C.L. in 1768. In 1743 he was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College, and held it for some years. For a time he kept a school in Northamptonshire and probably at Courteenhall. He also held the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, Northampton.

In 1760 Whalley succeeded James Townley (1714–1778) [q.v.] in the post of upper grammar master at Christ's Hospital, and retained it until the summer of 1776. Subsequently, it is said, he was master of St. Olave's school, Southwark. He was appointed on 5 Feb. 1766 by the corporation of the city of London to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Margaret Pattens and St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, London; and in 1768 he was presented by Christ's Hospital to the vicarage of Horley in Surrey. Both these preferments he retained until his death.

Whalley married, on 16 Jan. 1768, Betsey Jacobs of List Lane (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 47), and, owing to her extravagance, was in later life involved in pecuniary difficulty. He lived for some months concealed in the house of his friend Francis Godolphin Waldron [q.v.], but his hiding-place was discovered and he fled to Flanders. After a few months' residence there he died at Ostend on 12 June 1791. His widow survived until 16 March 1803. His portrait, drawn by Harding and engraved by Ridley, is in Harding's 'Shakespeare Illustrated.'

When Benjamin Buckler [q.v.] declined in 1755 the labour of preparing for publication the manuscripts of John Bridges (1666–1724) [q.v.] on the history of Northamptonshire, the task fell to Whalley. The first volume of Bridges's 'History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire' was brought out by Whalley in 1762, and the first part of the second volume appeared in 1769. A protracted delay then ensued, and the printer made a fresh appeal for money to the gentlemen of the county. Further assistance was found, and the finished work at last came out in 1791 in two folio volumes.

Whalley edited in 1756 'The Works of Ben Jonson in seven volumes,' and the edition was reissued, as far as regards the dramatic works, in conjunction with those of Beaumont and Fletcher, in 1811. He did little for his author, but the memoir of Jonson was 'not injudicious in the main, though composed in a style uncouth and antiquated.' Waldron, in his edition of 'The Sad Shepherd' (1783), reproduced his friend's annotations, with 'supplemental notes' (pp. 113–140). Whalley went on with preparations for a second edition of Jonson's works, which Waldron commenced publishing in 1792 in numbers. The issue stopped with the second number. Whalley's corrected copy came into Gifford's hands (*Jonson*, ed. Gifford, 1846 ed., pp. 69–71 of 'Memoir'). Whalley's original works comprise: 1. 'An Essay on the Manner of Writing History' (anon.), 1746. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Learning of Shakespeare,' 1748. 3. 'Vindication of the Evidences and Authenticity of the Gospels from the Objections of the late Lord Bolingbroke,' 1753. His library was sold in 1792. Before leaving England he collected subscriptions of a guinea each for a work on the royal hospitals of London, but it never appeared.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 79; Gent. Mag. 1791 i. 588, ii. 773, 1803 i. 293; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, p. 333; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. iii. 521–34; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 107–8, iii. 643, viii. 348–9.] W. P. C.

WHALLEY, RICHARD (1499 ?–1583), politician, born about 1499, was the only son and heir of Thomas Whalley of Kirkton, Nottinghamshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Strelley of Woodborough in the same county. He was no doubt related to the Whalley of Screveton who was physician to Henry VII, and some of whose medical receipts are extant in the Bodleian (*Rawlinson MS.* A 393, f. 72). He is also said to have been related to Protector Somerset. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but does not seem to have taken a degree. He was introduced at court, where he ingratiated himself with Henry VIII by his grace and skill in martial exercises; he was one of the 'young gentlemen' who attended Sir Thomas Lovell's funeral on 25 May 1524, and three years later seems to have been employed by Cromwell in business relating to monasteries dissolved by Wolsey (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 150, Nos. 5835, 5849, 6033). In 1536 he was engaged in visiting lesser monasteries in Leicestershire, and on 9 July 1538 he was placed on the commission of the peace for the North Riding of Yorkshire. He also practised law, and was paid twenty shillings for his services as counsel at the York sessions during the trial of the northern rebels. On 26 Feb. 1538–9 he was granted the site of the dissolved Welbeck Abbey and other lands, and on 25 July 1546 he obtained the manor of Sibthorp.

During the protectorate of Somerset Whalley appears to have shared with Sir John Thynne [q. v.] the office of steward to the duke, a position which, coupled with his intriguing disposition, brought him into prominence. On 17 Oct. 1547 he was returned to parliament as member for Scarborough, and he was appointed a commissioner of chantries under the act passed that year (LEACH, *English Schools*, p. 282); he was also crown receiver for Yorkshire. In April 1549 Cecil requested his aid in obtaining the grant of Wimbledon manor, which Queen Catherine Parr had held for her lifetime, but Whalley secured it for himself (TYTLER, i. 276–7, misdated 1550). He was one of the Protector's adherents whom Sir Anthony Wingfield [q. v.] was directed to arrest at Windsor on 10 Oct. 1549, but he had on the previous day been sent by Somerset to the duchess at Beddington, and he used the respite to convey a goodly portion of the duke and duchess's goods to his own house at Wimbledon. On 25 Jan. 1549–1550 he and Cecil were bound in recognisances of a thousand marks. Warwick now sought to enlist Whalley's, as he did Cecil's, support, and in the following June warned him against Somerset's endeavours to regain his position (*ib.* ii. 21–4, misdated 1551). Whalley, however, remained faithful for the time, and in February 1550–1 was engaged in promoting a movement among the nobility for restoring Somerset to the protectorship; in the event of success Somerset is improbably said to have intended creating Whalley earl of Nottingham; a patent is even stated to have been made out (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 138). Whalley's intrigue came to the notice of the council, and on 16 Feb. he was committed to the Fleet prison. He was released on 2 April, but was bound in the heavy sum of a thousand pounds. On 18 Oct. following, two days after Somerset's second arrest, Whalley was sent to the Tower. He was repeatedly examined with a view to procuring evidence against Somerset, and his fidelity broke down under the pressure put upon him. At the Protector's trial on 1 Dec. Whalley was one of the principal witnesses against him (*Harl. MS.* 2194). Perhaps as a reward Whalley himself was not brought to trial, but he remained in the Tower until June 1552, when he was forced to surrender his receivership and fined to such an extent that he had to part with Welbeck, Wimbledon, and other manors (LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 170, misdated 1551). On 19 Sept. following he was once more sent to the Tower on a charge of peculation; according to Edward VI, Whalley confessed to these misdemeanours, but that his offences were chiefly political seems probable from the fact that he was released immediately upon Queen Mary's accession (6 Aug. 1553).

In the parliament that met on 2 April 1554, Whalley sat for East Grinstead; on 29 Oct. following and on 30 Sept. 1555 he was returned for Nottinghamshire. He instituted a suit in the court of exchequer for his restoration to the receivership of Yorkshire, but the privy council intervened on 19 Feb. 1555–6, and decided against him on the ground of his surrender in June 1552. On 3 July 1561, however, Elizabeth granted him the manors of Whatton, Hawksworth, and Towton, and he is said to have been very rich when he died at the age of eighty-four on 23 Nov. 1583. He was buried in Screveton church, where his widow raised a fine alabaster monument to his memory

(figured in THOROTON, *Nottinghamshire*, i. 250). In 1543 Robert Recorde [q. v.] dedicated to Whalley his 'Grounde of Artes.'

Whalley was thrice married, and is said to have had twenty-five children. His eldest son predeceased him in 1582, and he was succeeded by his grandson Richard, who was sheriff of Nottinghamshire in 1595-1596, knight of the shire in 1597, married as his second wife Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, and was father of Colonel Edward Whalley [q. v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Roll of Somerset's Expenses (Egerton MS. 2815); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. v. 56, 66, 111, 124; Hatfield MSS. i. 95-6; Acts P.C. ed. Dasent; Ellis's Orig. Letters, I. ii. 173; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Machyn's Diary; Narr. of the Reformation, Wriothesley's Chron., Troubles connected with the Prayer Book and Visit. of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.); Visit. of Nottinghamshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 117; Richmondshire Wills (Surtees Soc.), p. 79; Off. Ret. Memb. Parl.; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, vol. i.; Hayward's Edward VI; Burnet's Hist. ed. Pocock; Strype's Eccl. Mem.; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 135-40; Tytler's Hist. of Edward VI and Mary; Froude's Hist.; Cooper's Athenæ, i. 116, 544; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 107-8.] A. F. P.

WHALLEY, THOMAS SEDGWICK (1746-1828), poet and traveller, born at Cambridge in 1746, was the third son of John Whalley, D.D., master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and regius professor of divinity in that university (*d.* 1748), who married the only child of Francis Squire, canon and chancellor of Wells Cathedral. His mother died at Winscombe Court, Somerset, on 14 Sept. 1803, aged 96. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1774, and about 1770 was ordained in the English church. In March 1772 Dr. Keene, bishop of Ely, presented him to the rectory of Hagworthingham, near Spilsby in Lincolnshire, and, in consequence of its unhealthy situation in the fens, made it a condition that he should never enter into residence. This stipulation he readily complied with, and for the long period of more than fifty years the duties were discharged by a curate. About 1825 Whalley built a parsonage-house for the benefice. He was appointed on 22 Aug. 1777 to the prebendal stall of Combe (13) in Wells Cathedral, and retained it until 1826.

Whalley married, on 6 Jan. 1774, Elizabeth, only child of Edward Jones of Langford Court in Burrington parish, Somerset, and widow of John Withers Sherwood, with whom he obtained a great fortune. About 1776 he purchased the centre house in the Crescent at Bath, and entertained with great hospitality both there and at Langford. He was a conspicuous figure in the set that fluttered around Lady Miller at Bath Easton, and wrote verses for her. Miss Burney described him as 'immensely tall, thin and handsome, but affected, delicate, and sentimentally pathetic' (*Diary*, i. 314). In the summer of 1783, under the spur of economy, he and his wife broke up their establishments in England and went abroad. Langford Court, after being let for many years, was sold in 1804. Whalley spent the spring and winter for a long period in southern France, Italy, Switzerland, and Belgium. At Paris in 1783 his appearance drew from Marie-Antoinette the compliment of 'Le bel Anglais.' Whalley kept journals of his continental experiences, which are of much interest.

As a rule Whalley now spent the summer at Mendip Lodge, formerly called Langford Cottage, on the Mendip hills, where the grounds were remarkable for their grottos and terrace walks. Mrs. Siddons often visited him there, and Hannah More was a neighbour (MURRAY, *Somerset Handbook*, p. 395). He supported her action over the school at Blagdon in an anonymous pamphlet, 'Animadversions on the Curate of Blagdon's Three Publications, 1802.'

Whalley was created D.D. of Edinburgh University on 10 July 1808. Next winter he bought a house in Baker Street, London, and for some years lived there in great extravagance. After the peace of 1814 he went abroad again. On his return in 1818 he purchased the centre house in Portland Place, Bath. In 1825 Whalley bought the lease of a house at Clifton, and in 1828 he left England, for the last time. A few weeks after his arrival at La Flèche in France he died there of old age, on 3 Sept. 1828, and was buried in the consecrated ground of the Roman catholic church, a handsome sarcophagus of dark slate with Latin inscription marking the spot. His first wife died on 8 Dec. 1801. In May 1803 he married a Miss Heathcote, a lady of good family and property in Wiltshire; she died at Southbroom, near Devizes, on 10 or 11 Oct. 1807. In 1813 he married the widow of General Horneck (probably Charles Horneck, who died at Bath on 8 April 1804). He soon discovered that she was heavily in debt, and they agreed to separate. She received from Whalley a comfortable settlement and a

large house in Catherine Place, Bath, in which she gave grand parties.

Two volumes of Whalley's 'Journals and Correspondence' were edited in 1863 by Hill Wickham, rector of Horsington. Prefixed to the first volume is a print by Joseph Brown of Whalley's portrait by Reynolds. They contain many interesting letters from Mrs. Piozzi and Mrs. Siddons, but are burdened with huge epistles from Miss Seward. Wilberforce described him in 1813 as 'the true picture of a sensible, well-informed and educated, polished, old, well-beneficed, nobleman's and gentleman's house-frequenting, literary and chess-playing divine.' Whalley was a patron of painting; the celebrated picture of 'The Woodman,' by Barker of Bath, was painted for him, and, at his request, Sir Thomas Lawrence made an admirable crayon drawing of Cecilia Siddons, his god-daughter.

His writings include: 1. 'Edwy and Edilda' [anon.]; a poetic tale in five parts, 1779; republished in 1794 in handsome quarto edition, with six engravings by a young lady (i.e. daughter of Lady Langham). 2. 'The Castle of Montval,' a tragedy in five acts, 1781; 2nd edit., with a dedication to Mrs. Siddons, 1799; it was brought out at Drury Lane in 1799, and 'tolerably well received' (Baker, *Biogr. Dram.* ii. 87). 3. 'The Fatal Kiss,' a poem [anon.], 1781; 'an improbable story, written in the florid manner of Mrs. Aphra Behn' (*Monthly Rev.* lxiv. 311). 4. 'Verses addressed to Mrs. Siddons on her being engaged at Drury Lane Theatre,' 1782. 5. 'Mont Blanc,' a poem, 1788. 6. 'Poems and Translations,' circa 1797. This is assigned to him in 'Literary Memoirs' (1798). 7. 'Kenneth and Fenella,' a legendary tale, 1809.

[Memoir in Journals and Correspondence; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 210; Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 151, 1804 i. 389, 1807 ii. 1078, 1828 ii. 474; Collinson's Somerset, i. 204.] W. P. C.

WHARNCLIFFE, first Baron. [See Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, 1776–1845.]

WHARTON, ANNE (1632?–1685), poetess, born in Oxfordshire about 1632, was the second daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Lee, third baronet, of Ditchley, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Danvers, knight, of Cornbury. On 16 Sept. 1673 she married, as his first wife, Thomas Wharton (afterwards first Marquis of Wharton) [q. v.], to whom she brought a dowry of 10,000*l.* and 2,500*l.* a year. In 1680 and 1681 she was in Paris, and both then and afterwards had some correspondence with Dr. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], who sent poems for her to criticise, among them his 'Paraphrase on the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, in imitation of Mrs. Anne Wharton.' Her own 'Lamentations of Jeremiah paraphrased,' written apparently in 1681, appeared in the collection entitled 'The Temple of Death,' 1695 (it was reprinted with some addition in the second volume of 'Whartoniana,' 1727, pp. 64–92). Her 'Verses on the Snuff of a Candle' appeared in the first volume of 'Dryden's Miscellanies' (1684, i. 144); her 'Penelope to Ulysses' in Tonson's 'Ovid's Epistles by several Hands,' of 1712, and some minor pieces, including a song, 'How hardly I conceal'd my Tears,' in Tooke's 'Collection' (1716, p. 209), and in other miscellanies. Her 'Elegy on the Death of the Earl of Rochester' (in the 'Examen Miscellaneum' of 1702, p. 15) drew from Waller the lines to 'fairest Chloris,' commencing 'Thus mourn the Muses!' and her 'Paraphrase on the Lord's Prayer,' some tumid verses commencing

> Silence, you Winds; listen, Etherial Lights,
> While our Urania sings what Heav'n indites.

Waller pays the lady the somewhat doubtful compliment of assuring her that she was allied to Rochester 'in genius as well as in blood.' The kinship in either case was remote; the earl's mother was aunt to Anne's father, Sir Henry Lee. Her verses were also commended by Dryden, who upon the death of her elder sister, the Countess of Abingdon, in 1691, wrote the panegyrical poem 'Eleonora.' Anne Wharton died at Adderbury on 29 Oct. 1685, and was buried at Winchendon on 10 Nov. following. Her marriage had proved childless and unhappy, and it was only the good counsel of Burnet that prevented her from leaving her husband about 1682. A collection of 'Copies of Mrs. Wharton's Poems' was appended to the Bodleian copy of Edward Young's 'Amoris Christiani *μνημονευτικόν*' (1686). In addition to her printed writings, Mrs. Wharton left in manuscript a blank-verse tragedy in five acts called 'Love's Martyr, or Witt above Crowns.' The subject is the love of Ovid for Julia, daughter of the emperor Augustus. The tragedy, formerly at Strawberry Hill, now forms Additional MS. 28693. A portrait, painted by Lely, was engraved by R. Earlom. Another, engraved by Bocquet, is given in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (1806, iii. 284).

[Ballard's Memoirs of Learned Ladies, p. 297; Burke's Extinct Peerage, pp. 347, 582; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898, p. 47; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 644; Waller's

Poems, ed. Drury, 1893, p. 342; General Dict. x. 122; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, 1780, i. 51, ii. 329, iii. 44, iv. 356; Chaloner Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, p. 258, where Anne Wharton is wrongly entitled marchioness.]

T. S.

WHARTON, EDWARD ROSS (1844–1896), philologer and genealogist, born at Rhyl, Flint, on 4 Aug. 1844, was second son of Henry James Wharton, vicar of Mitcham, whose ancestors had long been settled at Winfarthing in Norfolk. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Peregrine Courtenay [q. v.] He was educated as a day-boy at the Charterhouse under Canon Elwyn, and elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1862, graduating B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1870. Though never robust in health, and suffering at this time from weak eyesight, he had a distinguished university career. In his second year he won the Ireland scholarship, though for the Hertford and Craven he only came out proximè. He was placed in the first class in classical moderations, and also in the final classical school. In 1868 he was elected to a fellowship at Jesus, with which college he was connected almost continuously until his death, as assistant tutor and Latin lecturer. After his election he devoted himself to acquiring an exhaustive knowledge of both Latin and Greek, to which was added a sufficient acquaintance with the cognate languages. The first-fruits of his labour was 'Etyma Græca,' an etymological lexicon of classical Greek (1882), in which are given (somewhat dogmatically and without adequate explanation) the derivations of about five thousand words to be found in the standard authors. This was followed in 1890—when he had gained a firmer grasp of the principles of scientific philology—by 'Etyma Latina,' constructed on a similar plan, though with some concessions to weaker brethren, notably an appendix showing the changes that letters undergo in the sister tongues as well as in Latin. He also contributed several papers to the London Philological Society and to the French Société Linguistique. His other published works are translations of Aristotle's 'Poetics' and Book i. of Horace's 'Satires,' in which it pleased him to display verbal fidelity to the original, combined with a mastery of English idiom. During the last few years of his life much of his interest was transferred to genealogy. The results of his researches, largely among original documents, are contained in six manuscript volumes, which he bequeathed to the Bodleian Library, dealing with all who have borne the name of Wharton or Warton. The most illustrious of these is, of course, the baronial family of Wharton of Wharton Hall in Westmorland. A popular sketch of this family, which he had finished just before his death, has been printed by his widow as a memorial volume, with a full bibliography, a portrait, and other illustrations (1898). He died at Oxford on 4 June 1896, and his remains were cremated at Woking. In 1870 he married Marie, daughter of Samuel Hicks Withers of Willesden, but they had no children; the widow died in 1899. There is a portrait of him in the common room of Jesus College.

A younger brother, **HENRY THORNTON WHARTON** (1846–1895), born at Mitcham in 1846, was educated at the Charterhouse and Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated with honours in natural science in 1871. He is best known for an admirable book on Sappho—memoir, text, selected renderings, and a literal translation (1885)—which has passed through four editions. He was also one of the joint compilers of the official list of British birds issued by the British Ornithologists' Union (1883), his special task being to supervise and elucidate the Latin nomenclature; and he contributed a chapter on the local flora to a work entitled 'Hampstead Hill' (1889). He died on 22 Aug. 1895 at South Hampstead, where he had practised for some years as a medical man, and was buried in the neighbouring cemetery of Fortune Green.

[Private information.] J. S. C.

WHARTON, SIR GEORGE (1617–1681), first baronet, astrologer and royalist, born at Strickland, near Kendal in Westmorland, on 4 April 1617, was son of George Wharton, a blacksmith of Kendal, who left his son an estate of about 50*l.* a year. His arms (sable, a maunch argent) suggest that he was descended from the Whartons of Kirkby Thore (*Whartons of Wharton Hall*, p. 66). His father died during George's infancy, and he was brought up by his uncles William and Cuthbert Wharton. After 1633 he spent some time at Oxford, where he chiefly studied astronomy and mathematics. Retiring to Westmorland, he issued under the anagram of George Naworth an almanac for 1641. William Milbourne, curate of Brancepeth, near Durham, gave him some assistance. The little volume proved the first of a series of almanacs which Wharton published year by year under various titles until 1666 excepting only 1646.

On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, Wharton sold his land in the north and

raised a troop of horse for the royalists. He was defeated by parliamentary troops at Stow-on-the-Wold in Gloucestershire in 1643, and next year joined the king's headquarters at Oxford. He was soon appointed paymaster to the magazine and artillery, and on 8 Oct. 1645 a captain of horse (Ashmole, *Life*, p. 299). He pursued his astrological studies at Oxford with much industry. 'He was esteemed a member of the Queens Coll. being entred among the students there, and might, with other officers, have had the degree of master of arts confer'd on him by the members of the Ven. Convocation, but he neglected it' (Wood). On 22 March 1644–1645 he made, at Oxford, the acquaintance of Elias Ashmole, whom he first instructed in alchemy and astrology. Ashmole and Wharton remained friends for life.

Meanwhile Wharton involved himself in embittered controversy with rival astrologers who were politically opposed to him. He attacked with especial rancour William Lilly, John Partridge, and John Booker, and for many years he maintained against them a war of vituperation. Wharton's almanac for 1644, which he printed at Oxford under the name of Naworth, 'with His Maiesties command,' was severely assailed by Booker in his pamphlet entitled 'Mercurius Cœlius.' Wharton retorted in 'Mercurio-Cœlicio-Mastix; or, an Anti-caveat to all such, as have (heretofore) had the misfortune to be Cheated and Deluded by that Grand and Traiterous Impostor of this Rebellious Age, John Booker . . . Printed Anno Dom. 1644.' In Wharton's almanac for next year he first supplied his own name on the title-page and described himself as student in 'the Mathematicks.' In the preface he denounced Booker as 'that clubfisted fellow,' and Booker's friend Partridge as 'that blood hound.' Under each month of the calendar he catalogued the chief events of the war then in progress, and interspersed his work with scurrilous rhymes. 'An Astrologicall Judgement upon his Majesties Present March: Begun from Oxford May 7, 1645. . . . By George Wharton,' was published at Oxford by H. Hall in the same year. At the same time Lilly, in his 'Starry Messenger,' denounced Wharton as a man of 'noworth' (a pun on Naworth), and charged him with plagiarism.

After the surrender of Oxford in 1646, Wharton 'was put to his shifts and lived as opportunity served.' He was in Yorkshire in September 1646, when he wrote 'Bellum Hybernicale: or Irelands Warre. Astrologically demonstrated, from the late Celestiall congresse of the two Malevolent planets Saturne and Mars in Taurus, the Ascendent of that Kingdome' (1646–7, 4to). Shortly afterwards he renewed his attack on Lilly in 'Merlini Anglici Errata.' Subsequently he removed to his native place in Westmorland. In August 1647 he was ill of the plague. On his recovery he took part in publishing a quarto sheet week by week in London under the title 'Mercurius Elenchicus.' There he venomously satirised the proceedings of the parliament. On 12 March 1648–9 he was arrested and sent to Newgate by order of the parliament. On 26 Aug. he escaped from the prison, and remained in concealment until 21 Nov. 1649, when he was recaptured and committed to the Gatehouse, Westminster. In the autumn of 1650 Ashmole, who befriended him throughout his troubles, learned that John Bradshaw, the president of the council of state, had resolved to have him hanged. Ashmole appealed to Lilly to use his interest with his patron, Bulstrode Whitelocke, so as to procure Wharton's release. In the result Wharton was discharged from prison after engaging to write nothing thenceforth 'against the parliament or state.' On regaining his liberty he was quite destitute, and Ashmole generously invited him and his family to occupy his house at Bradfield in Berkshire. For a time Wharton acted as Ashmole's agent on the estate, but he chiefly occupied himself with his almanacs. In 1657 and three following years he gave them the new title of 'Calendarium Ecclesiasticum,' and added under the title of 'Gesta Britannorum' a useful chronological table of the leading events in English history from 1600. In 1652 he brought out a translation of a Latin treatise on palmistry or chiromancy, called 'The Art of Divining, by the Lines and Signatures engraven in the hand of man, written by John Rothman, M.D.'

After the Restoration Wharton settled in London, and was appointed treasurer and paymaster to the office of the royal ordnance. He retained the post till his death, and had an official residence in the Tower of London. He continued to publish his almanac until 1666, giving it from 1661 onwards the new title of 'Calendarium Carolinum.' The last entry in his 'Gesta' is 23 Nov. 1665. In 1661 he collected the various verses with which he had enlivened his calendars in a volume called 'Select and Choice Poems collected out of the Labours of George Wharton, Esquire. Composed upon severall occasions, during the late unnaturall Wars between the King and the Rump Parliament,' London, 1661, 8vo. He was created a baronet, in consideration of his services to the royalist cause, on 31 Dec. 1677. He died

at his house at Enfield on 12 Aug. 1681, aged 64, and was buried on the 25th of that month in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula, within the Tower of London. Wood calls him 'a constant and thoroughpaced royalist, a good companion, a witty droll, and a waggish poet.'

By his wife, Anne Butler, Wharton had four sons and three daughters. His eldest surviving son, Polycarpus, succeeded to the baronetcy; Sir Polycarpus married Theophila, daughter of Justinian Sherburne, second brother of Sir Edward Sherburne, knt., but died without issue before 1741, and the baronetcy became extinct. He is stated to have lost 24,000*l.* in the powder works at Chilworth, near Guildford.

After his death Wharton's writings were collected under the title of 'The Works of that most excellent Philosopher and Astronomer, Sir George Wharton, bart., collected into one entire volume. By John Gadbury, Student in Physic and Astrology,' London, 1683, 8vo. Gadbury supplied a preface. From the chronological tables, entitled 'Gesta Britannorum,' which appeared in Wharton's almanacs from 1657 to 1666, W. Crook compiled the greater part of his 'Historian's Guide from 1600 until the year 1679' (London, 1679, 12mo). Some of Wharton's astrological papers and his letters to Ashmole are in the Ashmolean Library at Oxford (cf. Black, *Cat. Ashmolean MSS.*) A portrait of Wharton, assigned to Faithorne, was prefixed to his 'Works.' Another portrait of Wharton, at the age of forty-six, was engraved 'ad vivum' by D. Loggan in 1663.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 5; Lives of Ashmole and William Lilly, 17/4; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 320; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, ii. 295; Wharton's publications.] S. L.

WHARTON, HENRY (1664–1695), divine and author, was the son of Edmund Wharton (a descendant of Thomas Wharton, second son of Thomas, second baron Wharton [see under Wharton, Thomas, first Baron]), vicar of Worstead, Norfolk, rector of Stoley, and afterwards rector of Saxlingham, and Susan his wife (Henry calls her Mary, so her name may possibly have been Susan Mary), daughter of John Burr, a well-to-do clothmaker of Dedham in Essex. He was born at Worstead on 9 Nov. 1664, and baptised on 20 Nov. Both his father and his mother survived him. He had a younger brother, Edmund, born 1666, 'an apothecary and great rake,' and a sister Susan.

He was born with two tongues, both of the same shape and size. The lower gradually lessened and the upper grew till the deformity ceased to be inconvenient (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1748, xlv. 232–233, from a manuscript of Wharton's). At the age of six he was sent to a 'public school' at Norwaltham for a year, after which he was taught by his father so thoroughly 'that at his entrance into the university he had the reputation of an extraordinary young man' ('Life' prefixed to *Sermons*, vol. i.) His manuscript autobiography records many youthful classical exercises in verse. He was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 15 Feb. ('Autobiography' in D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*, ii. 109; but the 'Life' says 17 Feb.) 1679–80, of which college his father had been a fellow. His tutor was Dr. John Ellys, 'a person of eminent learning, singular piety, and strictness of life.' In November of the same year he was elected scholar of his college. He held this scholarship by special favour until 1687, though he went out of residence a year before. As an undergraduate he seldom studied less than twelve hours a day, and he became proficient not only in classics, but in philosophy, French, Italian, and mathematics, being in the last private pupil of Isaac Newton, then fellow of Trinity, and Lucas, professor of mathematics. He graduated B.A. Hilary term 1683–4, having 'deservedly the first place given him by the then proctor of the university, the learned Rev. William Needham, fellow of Emmanuel College, afterwards his dear friend and fellow chaplain at Lambeth.' He bore the highest character as an undergraduate, and was especially noted as 'constant in frequenting the prayers and sacraments in the chapel.'

He remained in college till the spring of 1686, when, seeing no likelihood of a vacant fellowship, he accepted the recommendation of Dr. Barker, a senior fellow of his college, to William Cave [q. v.], the ecclesiastical historian, who promised him a salary of ten pounds a year and free access to his fine library. He greatly assisted Cave in his 'Historia Litteraria' (published 1688), and he considered that his help was not adequately acknowledged (cf. his own account in D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*, ii. 111–12, with Cave's letter to Archbishop Tenison, *ib.* 165 sqq.) He visited Windsor with Cave in April, and was made acquainted with many learned persons and with a Roman priest named Matthews, who said mass for James II privately, and who tried to lure Wharton into hideous vice, alleging his own

Roman training as an excuse (*Autobiography*). His labours for Cave now became incessant and exhausting, and he asserts that he did almost all the work which was afterwards published in his employer's name. He was ordained deacon by Thomas White (1628–1698) [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, on 27 Feb. 1686–7, though he was under the canonical age, on account of his extraordinary learning. Nathaniel, lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, made him at the same time many promises of patronage, which were not fully carried out. In June 1687 he was dangerously ill with smallpox, and the degree of M.A. was conferred on him at Cambridge on 5 July by proxy.

He now assisted Thomas Tenison [q. v.] in his controversy with the Romanists, and was the means of bringing 'one of excellent parts' back to the communion of the English church. To this period belong his works: 1. 'A Treatise of the Celibacy of the Clergy, wherein its Rise and Progress are historically considered,' London, 1688, 4to. 2. 'Speculum Ecclesiasticum, or an Ecclesiastical Prospective Glass [written by Thomas Ward, q. v.] considered,' London, 1688, 4to. Of this there were two editions within a month, the second with two appendices. 3. 'A Treatise proving Scripture to be the Rule of Faith, writ by Reginald Peacock, bishop of Chichester, before the Reformation, about the year 1450,' London, 1688 (with forty pages of learned introduction). 4. 'The Enthusiasm of the Church of Rome demonstrated in some Observations upon the Life of Ignatius Loyola,' London, 1688. (This was answered by William Darrell, S.J., in 'A Vindication of S. Ignatius from Phanaticism,' 1688.) He won great reputation by these works, which showed remarkable learning for so young a man, and the Romanists made many attempts to convert him. In 1687 he became tutor to the eldest son of John, lord Arundell of Trerice, and in November finally left Cave, whom he considered to have used him very ill. Cave after Wharton's death accused him of 'unfair and disingenuous dealing;' but the second edition of his 'Historia Litteraria' contains many additions from Wharton's manuscripts. Wharton during 1687 and 1688, besides his original writings, produced several translations from French theological works, and was engaged on investigation of mediæval manuscripts at Cambridge and in the Royal Library at St. James's (for details see D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*).

On 12 Jan. 1688 Wharton first made acquaintance with Archbishop Sancroft, who became his patron and gave him much important literary work. He published by the archbishop's direction 'The Dogmatical History of the Holy Scriptures' from Archbishop Ussher's manuscripts, and, by the advice of Tenison, Ridley's 'Brief Declaration of the Lord's Supper,' with extracts from Poynet's 'Diallacticon.' On 30 June Sancroft gave him a license to preach throughout the whole province of Canterbury, the only such license ever given by that archbishop. On 10 Sept. Sancroft made him his chaplain, and presented him to the rectory of Sundridge, Kent, to which institution was deferred till he was of full age. He resigned this on being appointed to the rectory of Minster, October 1688. He was ordained priest by the archbishop on 9 Nov. 1688, and on 19 Sept. 1689 received the rectory of Chartham. He 'kept curates' at his benefices while he 'busied himself about the public concerns of learning' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iv. 330). At this time, too, he became closely associated in literary friendship with Dr. Henry Maurice, afterwards Margaret professor at Oxford; Bishop William Lloyd, then of Asaph; Dr. John Battely, archdeacon of Canterbury; and Dr. Matthew Hutton, rector of Aynho (cf. Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, ed. 1897, p. vi).

He now began his 'Anglia Sacra,' a collection of the lives, partly by early writers, partly compiled by himself, of the English archbishops and bishops down to 1540. This, 'a work of incredible pains,' was published in two folio volumes, London, 1691. He completed the history of the prelates of the sees whose cathedrals were served by regulars, but a third volume, to deal with those whose cathedrals were served by secular or regular canons, was never finished, and only a part of it, 'Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus necnon de Episcopis et Decanis Assavensibus,' was published in a small octavo after his death, London, 1695.

At the revolution he alone of his chaplains remained with Sancroft at Lambeth. He took the oaths to the new sovereigns, but was ordered by the archbishop never to mention them in the public prayers [see Sancroft, William]. He did not hesitate to apply for preferment, but was frequently disappointed, and he considered that Burnet prevented Queen Mary from making him one of her chaplains. Other bishops, however, favoured him; he visited many of them, and he preached before the queen at Whitehall. In 1693 he published, under the name of Anthony Harmer, 'A Specimen of some Errors and Defects in the

History of the Reformation of the Church of England wrote by Gilbert Burnet, D.D.,' which unquestionably exposes a number of considerable mistakes, brought forth a bitter rejoinder in the same year from Burnet (concerned chiefly with faults of copyists, for which Wharton was not responsible), and probably prevented any further favour from Burnet's royal friends. Considerable extracts from it are reprinted in Pocock's edition of Burnet's 'History' (see pref. vol. vii. pp. 157 sqq.) Sancroft retained his confidence in Wharton to the end, received several visits from him, on his deathbed promised him all his manuscripts, and especially entrusted him with the publication of the 'History,' 'Diary,' and other remains of Archbishop Laud; these appeared as the 'History of the Troubles and Tryal of . . . Dr. Will. Laud . . .' London, 1695, fol. A second volume of 'Remains' was published in 1700 (London, fol.), after Henry Wharton's death, by his father.

During these years he had not in the slightest degree remitted his incessant literary labours. In 1692 he published anonymously 'A Defence of Pluralities or holding two Benefices with Cure of Souls as now practised in the Church of England,' London, 8vo (directed against some contemplated legislation). This was republished in 1703 'with material additions and authorities by the author's own hand after strict review and deliberate perusal.' In 1693 he published Bede's commentaries on Genesis (an *editio princeps*), with Aldhelm's 'Praise of Virginity' (London, 4to), and contributed to Strype's 'Cranmer' (see Appendix, pp. 253–64, ed. 1693).

In April 1694 he settled at Chartham, and was clearly to some extent a disappointed man. He wrote to Dr. Barker, Tillotson's chaplain, in 1692 of his 'vast labour' at the Lambeth manuscripts and Sancroft's designs for publication, adding that all were 'now frustrated, and all my zeal for the public service must be employed in teaching a few plough-joggers who look upon what I say to concern them but little.' In the autumn of 1694 signs of consumption appeared, and, after an unavailing visit to Bath (visiting Oxford on the way, *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, p. 694), he died on 5 March 1694–5.

He was buried on 8 March with much pomp in Westminster Abbey, where his monument remains between the third and fourth pillars from the cloister gates westward (see Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 95 sq.; the monument is engraved, p. 92). Tillotson, many bishops, and 'vast numbers of the clergy were present at his funeral,' and the choir sang anthems specially composed by Purcell. His portrait, painted by H. Tilson, is engraved by R. White as frontispiece to the edition of his sermons, 1728. He was 'of a middle stature, of a brown complexion, and of grave and comely countenance.' Originally strong and vigorous, he injured his constitution by the severity of his studies, 'that no art or skill of the most experienced physicians could restore it.'

The Leipzig 'Acta Eruditorum,' 1696, contained a eulogy of him. In his will he left a bequest for beautifying the parish church of Worstead, which now brings in about 17*l.* per annum.

Of Wharton's personal character two views have been held. Some, especially staunch Jacobites like Hearne, have regarded him as 'wanting in integrity,' and as avaricious alike of literary fame and personal preferment. But the best men of the day had the most confidence in him, and Sancroft's continued affection is a testimony to his goodness. His personal purity, in spite of many temptations, and his regular habits of devotion are especially noted.

The greatness of the services which Wharton rendered to learning can be best estimated by quotations from the judgment of great scholars. Browne Willis, in the dedication of his 'Mitred Abbies' (1718), says of him: 'Without the perusal of the published books and manuscripts of that very extraordinary person (whose unprecedented industry will for ever be admired by all who impartially consider his uncommon performances, beyond what were achieved by any one of his years) it would have been almost impossible to have drawn up this account of monasteries and conventual churches.' And the testimony of Bishop Stubbs is no less eloquent: 'This wonderful man died in 1695, at the age of thirty, having done for the elucidation of English church history (itself but one of the branches of study in which he was the most eminent scholar of his time) more than any one before or since' (*Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, ed. 1897, p. vi). It must be added, however, that 'he wrote and printed in too great a hurry, which hath rendered his works [occasionally] incorrect.' Wharton's manuscript collections were enormous, the most notable being a catalogue of the Lambeth manuscripts (afterwards purchased by Archbishop Tenison, and placed in the archiepiscopal library), and materials for a critical edition of Benedictus Abbas, Nicholas Trivet, and several other mediæval chroniclers, and 'vast collections out of ancient and modern records relating to

church affairs.' Sixteen volumes of his manuscript collections are in the Lambeth Library. Among his manuscripts is a life he wrote of Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q. v.], 'distinguished by his adventures and atchievements in the four quarters of the globe' (*Lambeth MS.* No. 592). To these should be added 'A List of the Suffragan Bishops in England, drawn up by the late Rev. Henry Wharton, M.A.,' published in 'Bibliotheca Topographica,' vol. vi., London, 1790.

His fourteen sermons preached before Archbishop Sancroft in 1688 and 1689 were published, with a short life, in 1728.

[Wharton's manuscript history and diary of his own life, once in the possession of Edward Calamy (cf. Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 143), appears to be now lost. A large manuscript collection of notes relating to the family of Wharton and Warton, now in the Bodleian Library, was made by the late Edward Ross Wharton [q. v.]; the collections on the life of Henry Wharton are contained in vol. xii. The most important printed authorities are D'Oyley's Life of Sancroft, ii. 103 sqq. (from Wharton's own manuscript); Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, iv. 330–3; the life prefixed to vol. i. of the Sermons, 1728 [this was written by Thomas Green of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and afterwards bishop of Norwich (1721) and Ely (1733); see also Nichols's Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, iii. 658]. Letters to and from William Nicholson, Archbishop of Cashel, 1809, i. 12, 16, 18; Birch's Life of Tillotson; Gent. Mag. vols. lx. and lxi. There are lives in Biogr. Britannica, vol. vi., and Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, vol. xxxi.] W. H. H.

WHARTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1575–1578), puritan writer, was the author of several works of a religious and moral character. In 1575 he edited 'A misticall deuise of the spiritual and godly loue betwene Christ the spouse, and the Church or Congregation. Firste made by the wise Prince Salomon, and now newly set forth in verse by Jud Smith. Wherunto are annexed certeine other briefe stories. And also a Treatise of Prodigalitie most fit and necessarie for to be read and marked of all estates. Imprinted at London by Henry Kirckham,' black letter, 8vo. In a short prose address to the Christian reader Wharton deplores the popularity of Chaucer's tales and other 'ribald songs,' and expresses a hope that the 'Song of Songs' may supersede them. In 1578 he published an independent work in verse, entitled 'Whartons Dreame. Conteyninge an inuectiue agaynst certaine abhominable Caterpillers as Usurers, Extorcioners, Leasmongers, and such others, confounding their diuellysh sectes by the aucthority of holy scripture. Selected and gathered by Iohn Warton Scholemaster. Imprinted at London by Iohn Charlewod for Paull Conyngton, 1578,' 4to. It was dedicated to Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's. It is chiefly occupied with considerations on the punishments of the wicked in hell, peculiar torments being reserved for those who have neglected to bring up their children with the rod. On 26 July 1576 John Hunter was licensed to print a ballad entitled 'Whartons follie,' and on 19 April 1577 'Henry Kyrkham' received a license for 'a booke intituled Wartons novell.' Both these were probably by John Wharton, but neither is extant.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poet. (Chetham Soc.), v. 246; Ritson's Bibliogr. Poet.; Arber's Reprint of the Stationers' Register, ii. 301, 311.] E. I. C.

WHARTON, PHILIP, fourth BARON WHARTON (1613–1696), born on 18 April 1613, was son of Sir Thomas Wharton of Easby, Yorkshire, by Philadelphia, daughter of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q.v.], and grandson of Philip, third baron Wharton. His father died on 17 April 1622, his mother in 1654 (*Carte MS.* 103, f. 267). Wharton succeeded his grandfather on 25 March 1625, and matriculated at Oxford as a member of Exeter College on 3 March 1625–6 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, ix. 126). According to the biographer of his son, Wharton was in his younger days one of the handsomest men and the greatest beau of his times; he had particularly fine legs, and took great delight to show them in dancing (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, 1715, p. 5). In spite of these temptations he became a strong puritan, and came forward as one of the opponents of the court in the parliament of May 1640. He signed the Yorkshire petition against billeting soldiers on the county, and his name is appended to some copies of the petition of the twelve peers presented on 28 Aug. 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 66, 524, 641). For his part in the first petition Wharton was personally rebuked by the king, while Strafford threatened to have its promoters hanged if they interfered further, or, according to Burnet, to shoot Wharton at the head of the army as a mover of sedition (*Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, pp. 61, 64; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 46). In September 1640 Wharton was one of the commissioners employed at the treaty of Ripon, and Baillie speaks of him as a good friend to the Scots (*Letters*, i. 298). During the early period of

the Long parliament Wharton supported the policy of the popular leaders in the lower house, and was thought so deep in their secrets that the king proposed to call him as a witness against the five members (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, x. 16, 130). On 28 Feb. 1642 parliament appointed him lord lieutenant of Lancashire, and on 24 June of Buckinghamshire also (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459, 638). He was also selected (18 June 1642) to command the army destined for the recovery of Ireland (Peacock, *Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers*, 1874, p. 67).

Wharton protested in his letters his desire for an accommodation between king and parliament, but nevertheless accepted a commission (30 July) to command a regiment of foot in the army under the Earl of Essex (Bankes, *Story of Corfe Castle*, pp. 132, 147). At Edgehill Wharton's regiment was routed, but it preserved its colours, and Wharton himself did his duty, though the royalist ballad-mongers reported that he ran away, and hid himself in a sawpit (*Rump Songs*, pp. 91, 103). Two days after the battle, Essex sent him to give an account of it to parliament, and Wharton also made a narrative of it to the lord mayor and aldermen of London (*Old Parl. Hist.* xi. 472; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 101; *Two Speeches of the Lord Wharton spoken in Guildhall, Oct.* 27, 1642, 4to). For the rest of the war he confined himself to his parliamentary duties. He was from the first a member of the committee of both kingdoms, and was also one of the lay members of the assembly of divines. Wharton took at first a zealous part in the proceedings of the assembly; afterwards he went over to the independent minority, and even proposed the dissolution of the assembly (Baillie, *Letters*, ii. 117, 130, 236, 344). He supported the self-denying ordinance, the formation of the new model, and the appointment of Fairfax as general in place of Essex (*Old Parl. Hist.* xiii. 434; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 143, 157). In July 1645 parliament appointed him one of the commissioners to treat with the Scots, who now regarded him as hostile. 'You know his metal,' wrote Baillie; 'he is as fully as ever for that party' (*Letters*, ii. 298). Wharton's letters during this employment, which continued until November 1645, are printed in the 'Journals of the House of Lords' and the 'Old Parliamentary History' (xiv. 44–61, 107). The House of Commons was so satisfied with his conduct that on 1 Dec. 1645, in debating the propositions to be sent to the king, they resolved that he should be desired to raise Wharton to an earldom. In the quarrel between army and parliament in 1647, Wharton took no public part. In June 1648 he was accused of concealing Major Rolfe's supposed plot against the king's life, but the House of Lords (19 June 1648) vindicated his conduct (*ib.* xvii. 238–56, xx. 355; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 194; *Carte MSS.* 80, f. 574). He was not present in the House of Lords when the ordinance for the king's trial was rejected, but disapproved both of 'Pride's purge' and the king's execution (*Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 492).

Wharton was on very intimate terms with Cromwell, who wrote to him on 8 Sept. 1648 to convey the news of the victory at Preston, and to congratulate him on the birth of his son Thomas. Cromwell frequently but vainly endeavoured to persuade Wharton to take an active part in the government of the republic, and, to remove his scruples, in a letter written just before the battle of Worcester he reproached him with stumbling at the dispensations of God and reasoning himself out of God's service. The work, he added, 'needs you not—save as your Lord and Master needed the ass's colt, to show his humility—but you need it to declare your submission to and owning yourself the Lord's and his people's' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letters 68, 118, 146, 181). In spite of this difference of opinion, the two continued on excellent terms, and in 1652 a match between Henry Cromwell and one of Wharton's daughters was discussed (*ib.* App. No. 26). Wharton intervened with Cromwell on behalf of Lord Claneboy in 1653, and his influence with the Protector was evidently considerable (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 32nd Rep. App. i. 24, 137). In December 1657 the Protector sent him a summons to the House of Lords, and, though Wharton refused to sit, it was evidently feared by Lord Saye that he would obey the summons (*English Hist. Review*, 1895, p. 106).

Wharton welcomed Charles II on his return to England, and spent a large sum in equipping himself for that purpose. 'He was at that time in mourning for his second wife, and to give his black a look of joy on that occasion, his buttons were so many diamonds' (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 8). It is said that there was some thought of excluding Wharton from the act of indemnity, but it was not attempted, and it would have been difficult to find any ground for so doing (*ib.* p. 7). He lost, however, by the resettlement of Ireland a portion of the lands which he had obtained in that country during the protectorate, and he was in some danger of being obliged to refund 4,000*l.* which parliament

had granted him out of Sir George Savile's estate (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 32nd Rep. App. i. 160; FOXCROFT, *Life of Halifax*, i. 18, 28; *Carte MS.* 103, f. 252). In 1670 Wharton was conspicuous among the opponents of the new Conventicle Act, and in 1675 against the act to impose a non-resistance test on the whole nation (FOXCROFT, i. 66, 120; *Hist. and Proc. of the House of Lords*, 1742, i. 130, 138, 150). On 15 Feb. 1676-7 Wharton, with three other peers, was sent to the Tower for arguing that the existing parliament was dissolved because it had been illegally prorogued for fifteen months, and refusing to make the submission demanded (CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 232). He remained in prison till 29 July 1677, staying there 'somewhat longer than the rest, because he chicaned and had no mind to own his fault in plain terms' (MACPHERSON, i. 82; *Carte MSS.* 103, f. 223, 79, 27-60). In the agitation about the popish plot and the exclusion bill, Wharton took little part, but no doubt approved his son's zeal against catholics and the Duke of York. When James II ascended the throne he thought it best to travel, obtained a pass from Lord Sunderland on 7 Aug. 1685 (*Carte MS.* 103, f. 260), and spent some time in Flanders and Germany. The elector of Brandenburgh made him a present of six horses and received him with great distinction (*ib.* 81, ff. 768-74; *Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 9). In the crisis of 1688 none declared more emphatically than Wharton for the elevation of the Prince of Orange to the throne. In the council of peers held after the king's flight when Clarendon urged consideration of the rights of the newly born heir, Wharton answered, 'I did not expect at this time of day to hear anybody mention that child, who was called the Prince of Wales, and I hope we shall hear no more of him' (SINGER, *Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, ii. 235; cf. BURNET, *Reign of James II*, ed. Routh, 1852, p. 479). When William III became king, Wharton was made a privy councillor (14 Feb. 1689). His last appearance in politics was on the occasion of the bill brought forward in 1690 for imposing a general oath abjuring the title of James II. 'Lord Wharton,' according to Dartmouth's note to Burnet, 'said he was a very old man, and had taken a multitude of oaths in his time, and hoped God would forgive him if he had not kept them all; for truly they were more than he could pretend to remember; but should be very unwilling to charge himself with more at the end of his days' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, iv. 79; cf. MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ii. 163). He died on 4 Feb. 1696, and was buried at Woburn.

Wharton was three times married: (1) in 1632, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland Wandesford of Pickhill, Yorkshire; (2) on 7 Sept. 1637, to Jane, daughter of Arthur Goodwin of Winchendon, Buckinghamshire; she died on 21 April 1658. Many letters from her father to her are among the Carte MSS. (vol. 103); and (3), on 4 Aug. 1661, to Anne, daughter of William Carr of Fernihurst, Roxburghshire, and widow of Edward Popham. She was buried on 17 Aug. 1692. By his first wife he had a daughter, who married, in 1659, Robert Bertie (afterwards third Earl of Lindsey). By his second wife he had four daughters: Anne, married William Carr, and died in 1689 without issue; Margaret, who married successively Major Dunch, Sir Thomas Seyhard, and William Ross, twelfth baron Ross [q. v.]; Mary, who married, in 1673, William Thomas of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, and in 1678, Sir Charles Kemeys of Cefn Mably, in the same county; Philadelphia, who married, in 1679, Sir George Lockhart, and, secondly, Captain John Ramsay. Of Wharton's sons, by his second wife, Thomas, first marquis of Wharton, the eldest surviving, is separately noticed; Henry, the second, died a colonel in the English army in Ireland in 1687; and Goodwin, the third, who died in 1704, wrote an autobiography, which is now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 20006-7). William, Wharton's only son by his third wife, was killed in a duel.

Wharton had a taste for architecture and gardening, and is said to have spent 30,000*l.* on enlarging his house at Woburn. He had a very fine collection of the paintings of Van Dyck and Lely; the former collection, containing the finest works of Van Dyck's latest years, is now at the Hermitage, St. Petersburg. By a deed made in 1662 he settled some of his lands near Healaugh, Yorkshire, upon trustees for 1,050 bibles, and as many catechisms were to be given yearly in certain towns and villages of the four counties in which his estates lay—Buckingham, York, Westmorland, and Cumberland—to poor children who had learnt by heart seven specified Psalms (E. R. WHARTON, *The Whartons of Wharton Hall*, 1898, p. 35). A fine portrait of Wharton as a young man by Van Dyck is in the gallery of the Hermitage, St. Petersburg. There is an engraved portrait of Wharton by Hollar.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton, 1715, 8vo; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton, 1898; six volumes of collections

relating to the history of the Wharton family bequeathed by Edward Ross Wharton [q. v.], fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, to the Bodleian Library in 1896. The Carte manuscripts in the Bodleian contain nine volumes of Wharton papers, borrowed by Thomas Carte, whose contents are described in the report on the Carte Papers by C. W. Russell and J. P. Prendergast, forming Appendix i. to the Thirty-second Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records.] C. H. F.

WHARTON, PHILIP, DUKE OF WHARTON (1698–1731), only son and heir, by his second wife, of Thomas Wharton, marquis of Wharton [q. v.], was born in the third week of December 1698, either at Ditchley or Adderbury in Oxfordshire. He was christened on 5 Jan. 1698–9, when William III, Shrewsbury, and the Princess Anne were his sponsors (LUTTRELL, iv. 469). From 1706 to 1715 he adopted the style of Viscount Winchendon. Showing great quickness of parts, he was educated at home under the superintendence of his father, whose ambition was to make him a great orator and a great 'patriot,' by which the marquis meant a pure whig. But 'honest Tom' found it less easy to transmit his political principles than his mendacity and his contempt for the bonds of marriage. When but sixteen Philip shattered his father's hopes of further aggrandisement through the medium of a prudent alliance by marrying, on 2 March 1714–15, Martha, daughter of Major-general Richard Holmes, the ceremony being performed by one of the Fleet parsons. The young wife, described as 'a person of extraordinary education,' preserved a blameless character throughout the troubles which only ended with her death in Gerrard Street, Soho, on 14 April 1726. Philip Wharton deserted her soon after marriage. Within a year of that event both his parents died, and he succeeded to the marquisate and an estate of about 14,000*l.* a year, including his mother's jointure of 6,000*l.*

Early in 1716 Wharton, in obedience to injunctions left by his father, went abroad with a Huguenot governor to be educated and confirmed in strict protestant principles at Geneva. They set out by way of Holland and the Rhine, and the young marquis's vanity was flattered by the attentions he received at the smaller German courts. He began promptly to exceed the allowance made him by his father's trustees and to run into debt. Meanwhile his tutor disgusted him by his 'dry, moral precepts and the restraints he endeavoured to lay upon him.' The Geneva discipline proved no less intolerable, and after a brief space, 'cutting all entanglements,' Wharton abandoned the Huguenot to the society of a young Pyrenean bear, which he had partially tamed, and, 'as if he had been flying from an infection, set out post for Lyons,' where he arrived on 13 Oct. 1716. His next proceeding was to write a letter to the Pretender, then residing at Avignon, which he forwarded with the present of 'a very fine Stone-horse.' The chevalier, in return, sent for him to his court, where he spent a day, and where he is said to have received an offer of the title of the Duke of Northumberland, a title which was actually conferred upon him by the Pretender in 1726. He arrived in Paris by the end of October and called upon the English ambassador, Lord Stair. Stair gave him some good advice, which he is said to have requited by drinking the Pretender's health at the ambassador's own table. In November 1716 he visited the widow of James II (Marie Beatrix) at St. Germains and borrowed 2,000*l.* of her, upon the pretext that the money should be used in promoting the Jacobite cause in England. In December he returned to England and acted in direct opposition to the Jacobite sentiments he had so recently expressed. Early in 1717 he crossed over to Ireland in company with the poet Edward Young, to whom he was a liberal patron as long as he had any money. Young dedicated to him his 'Revenge: a Tragedy,' in 1721, and Wharton acknowledged the compliment by a gift of 2,000*l.* In August 1717, though he was not yet nineteen years old, Wharton was allowed to take his seat in the Irish House of Peers, being introduced as the Marquis of Catherlough by the Earls of Kildare and Mount Alexander. He soon distinguished himself in debate by his zeal for the government, and became member of several committees. As chairman of one of these, in November 1717, he drew up a congratulatory address to George I upon 'a happy increase in the royal family.' Early next year the ministry thought it desirable to secure his talents to the whig party by raising him to the highest rank in the English peerage, and on 28 Jan. 1717–18 he was created Duke of Wharton, Westmorland. Charles II had bestowed dukedoms upon some of his bastards when they were, in the legal sense, infants; otherwise this 'was certainly the most extraordinary creation of an English dukedom on record.' After mentioning the recipient's 'personal merit,' the preamble to the patent recounts how much the 'invincible king, Will. III,' owed to the grantee's father, 'that constant and courageous asserter of the public liberty and protestant religion,' and how the same 'extraordinary

person deserved so well of us in having supported our interests by the weight of his counsels, the force of his wit, and the firmness of his mind at a time when our title to the succession of this realm was endangered.'

During 1718 Wharton appears to have returned to his wife 'in the seclusion of the country,' and in March 1719 his only son, Thomas (who died of smallpox when barely a year old), was born at Winchendon. Here also he kept up his father's stud, and won several matches at Newmarket. These two years were the most reputable in his career. On 21 Dec. 1719 he was introduced to the House of Lords, his sponsors being the Dukes of Kingston and Bolton. He at once threw himself into opposition to the government bill for the extension of the South Sea Company's charter, and in the debate of 4 Feb. 1720 delivered a violent philippic against the general conduct of the Stanhope ministry. 'My lords,' he vociferated, 'there was in the reign of Tiberius a favourite minister, by name Sejanus; the first step he took was to wean the emperor's affection from his son; the next to carry the emperor abroad; and so Rome was ruined.' Stanhope, in a transport of anger, replied by instancing from the same history a Roman father, a great patriot, who had a son so profligate that he had him whipped to death. Wharton's attack proved the immediate cause of Stanhope's death; for in his fit of passion he broke a blood-vessel, and he died the next day.

About the same time that he was denouncing vice in high places, and invoking examples from Roman history for the benefit of the lords, Wharton was becoming notorious as president of the 'Hell-fire Club,' for the suppression of which body a proclamation was issued by the king on 28 April 1721. In connection with this action against 'profligate clubs' Wharton, says Lord Mahon, 'played a strange farce. He went down to the House of Lords, declared that he was not, as was thought, a patron of blasphemy, and, pulling out an old family bible, proceeded with a sanctified air to quote several texts.' His next prominence was as an opponent of the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury, in the great debate about which, on 15 May 1723, he delivered a long and able speech. This oration, which affords the best criterion we have of Wharton's undoubted talents, was published in 1723, and was afterwards printed as a supplement to his 'Works.' This is the last speech by Wharton reported in the 'Parliamentary History,' but he remained in England three years longer, dissipating the last fragments of his estate.

A bi-weekly opposition paper entitled 'The True Briton,' which he started on 3 June 1723, came to an end on 17 Feb. 1724 (No. 74). Shortly after this his property was placed in the hands of trustees for the benefit of his creditors, and he was allowed no more than 1,200*l.* a year. According to his own account he had lost over 120,000*l.* in the South Sea scheme. In 1723 he had sold his Rathfarnham estates for 62,000*l.*; those in Buckinghamshire were sold in 1725 to the trustees of the Duke of Marlborough. Yet early in 1726 he computed his debts at over 70,000*l.* Two years later his collection of pictures (including several Van Dycks and Lelys) was sold to Sir Robert Walpole, and in 1730 his Westmorland estates went for 26,000*l.* to Sir Robert Lowther.

In the meantime, during the winter 1725–1726, Wharton had left England for Vienna. There he openly adopted the cause of 'James III,' from whom he now received the Garter and his patent as Duke of Northumberland. From Vienna he was sent to Madrid to assist Ormonde in pressing for an expedition, and to vindicate the late separation in the Pretender's family. (Sir) Benjamin Keene, the English minister, gives a vivacious account of his doings at the Spanish court. The Spaniards had some excuse for the reluctance they showed to treat with an ambassador who was perpetually drunk, and 'scarcely ever had a pipe out of his mouth.' He staggered into Keene's rooms one day in his Star and Garter, and the minister did not feel himself obliged to have him ejected; for 'as he is an everlasting talker and tippler, he might lavish out something that might be of use to know.' He declared upon this occasion that the chevalier's affairs had hitherto been managed by the Duchess of Perth and three or four other old women at St. Germains, but that he was now 'prime minister,' and would put things in 'a right train,' as Keene would soon perceive by the fall in English stocks.

In May 1726 Wharton heard of the death of his first wife, and two months later, at Madrid, he married Maria Theresa O'Neill, daughter of Henry O'Beirne, an Irish colonel in the Spanish service, by Henrietta O'Neill. The lady was maid of honour to the Queen of Spain, who was with difficulty persuaded to give her consent to the match. Previous to the wedding ceremony Wharton announced his conversion to catholicism. An order which he received under the privy seal to return to England was treated with ostentatious contempt by Wharton, who was

occupied during this summer with an elaborate project for the restoration of the Pretender by means of an alliance between the emperor, the czar, and the court of Spain. The plan, in cipher, eventually fell into the hands of the Duke of Newcastle. Towards the close of 1726 he went to Rome with his wife, in order to be nearer his master; but 'he could not keep himself within the bounds of the Italian gravity,' and to avoid scandal he was ordered back to Spain. In the spring of 1727 he asked permission of Philip IV to serve as a volunteer at the siege of Gibraltar, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the Conde de los Torres. For this act, having been indicted for high treason, he was (informally) outlawed by a resolution of the House of Lords on 3 April 1729. He was wounded in the foot during the siege operations by the bursting of a grenade, and was rewarded by a commission as 'colonel aggregate' in the Irish regiment 'Hibernia' in the Spanish service.

His presence being tabooed at Rome, Wharton seems to have made some overtures of reconciliation to the British government (see his letter in Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 633). At Paris, in May 1728, he was received with cold politeness by Lord Walpole, and proceeded straight from the ambassador's house to dine with the attainted bishop of Rochester. The idea of his submission was now given up, and the trustees in England were ordered to send him no more money. His last three years were spent in rambling about western Europe in a state of beggary, drunkenness, and almost complete destitution. Such doles as he received from the Pretender were at once absorbed either in new acts of dissipation or by a clamorous rabble of creditors. In the autumn of 1729 he returned to his regiment in Catalonia, with the idea of living upon his pay of eighteen pistoles a month. He was much depressed by humiliations inflicted upon him by the military governor of Catalonia, and in the winter of 1730 his health completely broke down. He died, aged 32, in the monastery of the Franciscans at Poblet on 31 May 1731, and was buried next day in the church there (for the epitaph see *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. i. 91). His widow left Madrid for England, and survived until 13 Feb. 1777, subsisting upon a small Spanish pension (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1766, p. 309). She died in Golden Square, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. With Wharton's death all his titles became extinct.

Wharton was occupied at various periods of his life by literary projects. His aim, according to Pope, was to emulate Rochester as a wit and Cicero as a senator. The fragments of his writing that remain do little to justify either pretension. In 1731 appeared in octavo, at Boulogne, 'Select and Authentick Pieces written by the late Duke of Wharton, viz. His speech on the passing the Bill to inflict Pains and Penalties on Francis, Lord Bishop of Rochester. His single Protest on that occasion. His Letter to the Bishop in the Tower. His Letter in "Mist's Journal," Aug. 24, 1728 [an attack on Walpole in the form of an allegory]. His Reasons for leaving his native country and espousing the cause of his royal Master, King James III.' Next year appeared in two volumes the 'Life and Writings of Philip, Duke of Wharton' (London, 8vo), comprising the 'True Briton' and the speech on behalf of Atterbury. These volumes contain practically all that Wharton wrote, with the exception of a few parodies and satires, notably a humorous epistle in verse from Jack Sheppard to the Earl of Macclesfield, and 'On the Banishment of Cicero' (i.e. Atterbury), which appear in the first volume of the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit' (1784, pp. 221–30), and a ballad called 'The Drinking Match at Eden Hall,' in imitation of 'Chevy Chase.' This last appeared in 'Whartoniana' (London, 1727, 2 vols. 12mo), reprinted in 1732 as 'The Poetical Works of Philip, late Duke of Wharton,' the catchpenny title of a worthless miscellany containing three or four short pieces at most from the duke's pen (cf. Nichols, *Misc. Poems*, v. 25; Ralph, *Misc. Poems*, pp. 55, 131).

The career of Wharton seems specially adapted to point a moral, and it is stated, though not very conclusively, that Dr. Young and Samuel Richardson had him in view when they elaborated the portraits respectively of Lorenzo (in 'Night Thoughts') and Lovelace (in 'Clarissa'). He is said by Pope to have been intimate with Colonel Francis Charteris [q. v.], the greatest scoundrel of his age, but he lacked Charteris's consistency, and was subject to ague fits of superstition in the intervals of blasphemy and libertinage. He appears also to have been an arrant coward, a trait which, according to Swift, he inherited from his grandfather. His dominant characteristic, perhaps, was a kind of puerile malice, such as that which prompted him to smash the windows of the English ambassador at Paris in 1716, or to place a libellous caricature of Pope in the hands of Lady Wortley (or, as he called her, 'Worldly') Montagu. Horace Walpole relates that he promised his loyal

support to his father, Sir Robert, in the Atterbury case, and on the day previous to the debate called upon the minister to ask for a few hints; when the debate came on he utilised these hints for his great speech against the government. Pope's portrait of 'Wharton, the scorn and wonder of our days,' in his 'Epistle [i] to Sir Richard Temple' is a masterpiece of delineation, in which little exaggeration is apparent:

Thus with each gift of nature and of art,
And wanting nothing but an honest heart;
Grown all to all; from no one vice exempt;
And most contemptible to shun contempt;
His passion still, to covet gen'ral praise,
His life, to forfeit it a thousand ways;
A constant bounty which no friend has made;
An angel tongue, which no man can persuade;
A fool with more of wit than half mankind;
Too rash for thought, for action too refined;
A tyrant to the wife his heart approves;
A rebel to the very king he loves;
He dies, sad outcast of each church and state,
And, harder still, flagitious, yet not great.
Ask you why Wharton broke through ev'ry rule?
'Twas all for fear the knaves should call him fool.

In the portrait by Charles Jervas, in which he appears in his ducal robes and ermine, Wharton is depicted as resembling his father, but decidedly more handsome. Of the admirable mezzotint engraved by J. Simon but three copies were known to Chaloner Smith. One of these is in the British Museum print-room (*Mezzotinto Portraits*, p. 1124). The same portrait was engraved by G. Vertue as a frontispiece to the 'Life and Works' (1732), and by Geremia for Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors.'

[A Memoir of Philip, Duke of Wharton, was issued separately in 1731 (London, 8vo), and was subsequently prefixed to the Life and Works. This forms the basis of the long notices in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, in the English Cyclopædia, and similar works. Joseph Ritson and Dr. Langhorne are both said to have formed a project of writing the duke's life, and to have collected materials; but the Memoir of 1731 was not superseded until 1896, when was published 'Philip, Duke of Wharton,' by Mr. John R. Robinson. See also Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Parliamentary History, vol. viii.; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 16; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1729 p. 23, 1731 p. 29; Spence's Anecdotes, ed. Singer, p. 237; Seward's Anecdotes; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 62 sq.; Young's Works, ed. Doran, 1854; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 121–32; Armstrong's Elizabeth Farnese, 1892, pp. 189, 208; Russell's Eccentric Personages, ii. 180–202; Jesse's Court of England under the House of Hanover; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898; Wharton's Wits and Beaux of Society; Chambers's Book of Days; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 195; Macaulay's Life of Atterbury; Zedler's Universal Lexikon, 1748, lv. 1483–7; Wharton Collections in the Bodleian Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WHARTON, PHILIP (pseudonym of John Cockburn Thomson, 1834–1860). [See under THOMSON, HENRY WILLIAM (BYERLEY), 1822–1867.]

WHARTON, THOMAS, first BARON WHARTON (1495?–1568), born about 1495, was the eldest son and heir of Thomas Wharton, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Reynold or Reginald Warcup of Snydale, Yorkshire. The Whartons had held the manor of Wharton, on the river Eden, 'beyond the date of any records extant' (CAMDEN, *Britannia*, p. 988); the first lord's great-grandfather, Thomas, represented Appleby in parliament in 1436–7; his grandfather, Henry Wharton, held Wharton of the Cliffords in 1452, and married Alice, daughter of Sir John Conyers of Hornby; his father, Thomas, appears to have been clerk of the wars with Scotland, and to have died about 1520. The young Thomas was soon initiated into the methods of border warfare, and in April 1522 served on a raiding expedition into Scotland. On 10 Feb. 1523–4 he was placed on the commission for the peace in Cumberland, and on 20 June 1527 he is said to have been knighted at Windsor, but the first occasion on which he is so styled in contemporary documents is on 30 June 1531. To the 'Reformation' parliament that met on 3 Nov. 1529, Wharton was returned for Appleby, but on the 9th he was pricked for sheriff of Cumberland (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2691; *Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 28). On 30 June 1531 he was appointed commissioner for redress of outrages on the borders, and from this time onwards occurs in innumerable commissions for the same and similar purposes (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, vols. iv. v. passim). On 6 Feb. 1531–2 he was made justice of the peace for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and on 19 March for Northumberland, and he was almost invariably included in the commissions for Cumberland and Westmorland. In 1532 he appears to have been captain of Cockermouth, and, as comptroller, was associated with the Earl of Northumberland in the government of the marches, in which capacity he was said to 'do the king great service by his wise counsel and experience.' On 29 June 1534 Northumberland recommended Wharton's appointment as captain of Carlisle, 'seeing as ye know his is mine own hand,' and on 9 July he was commissioned

to inquire into the 'treasons' of William, third baron Dacre of Gillesland, against Northumberland; Dacre was brought to trial, but acquitted by his peers. On 22 Nov. 1535 Wharton was again appointed sheriff of Cumberland (*Lists of Sheriffs*, p. 28).

During the northern rebellions of 1536 Wharton, in spite of family pressure and the risks which loyalty entailed, remained faithful to Henry VIII. In October 1536 the rebels marched on his house at Kirkby Stephen to force Wharton to join them, but he had escaped and joined Norfolk, under whom he served during the troubles; he was one of the king's representatives at the conference at York on 24 Nov., with Aske and his followers. His appointment as warden of the west marches was suggested as a reward for his services; but Norfolk thought that he 'would not serve well as a warden,' and recommended Henry Clifford, first earl of Cumberland, for the post. Wharton was, however, on 28 June 1537 appointed deputy warden, and in the same year was acting as a visitor of monasteries in Cumberland (Gasquet, ii. 185). He seems to have been disliked by the older nobility as one of the 'new' men on whom the Tudors relied; the Musgraves 'did not love him,' the Dacres and Cliffords were persistently hostile, and on 11 Jan. 1538–9 Robert Holgate [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff and president of the council of the north, reported that Wharton did 'good service, is diligent, and discreet. It were a pity that the disdain of his neighbours should discourage him' (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 50). On 17 Nov. 1539 he was for the third time appointed sheriff of Cumberland; on 14 May 1541 he sent Henry an account of the state of Scotland, and on 22 Oct. the king ordered him to revenge the burning of some barns near Bewcastle by the Scots; two days later he added the captaincy of Carlisle to his office of deputy warden, and on 3 Jan. 1541–2 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Cumberland.

During 1542 both English and Scots were preparing for war, and Wharton laid before Henry a scheme for raiding Scotland and seizing the person of James V at Lochmaben (*State Papers*, v. 205). The council, however, disapproved of the idea, and Wharton contented himself with burning Dumfries on 5 Oct., and on 23 Nov., with another 'warden's rode,' i.e. a day's foray, doing as much damage as he could in the time. Meanwhile the Scots had planned an extensive invasion of the west marches, of which Wharton was kept hourly informed by his spies. At supper on the 23rd he received definite information of an attack impending on the morrow. The Scots were said to be fourteen, or even twenty, thousand strong, while Wharton could only muster a few hundreds. With these he watched the progress of the Scots over the Esk during the 24th; towards evening he attacked their left; under the incompetent Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], the Scots got entangled in Solway Moss at the mouth of the river. Enormous numbers, including many nobles, were taken prisoners, slain, or drowned, while the English loss was trifling. Wharton's official report of the battle to the Earl of Hertford, recently discovered among the papers at Longleat, is printed in the 'Hamilton Papers' (1890, vol. i. pp. lxxxiii–vi), and differs materially from Froude's account, which is based on Knox (*Works*, ed. Laing, i. 85–9).

In the following year Wharton was occupied with numerous forays into Scotland, and with intrigues to win over disaffected Scots nobles and obtain control of the south-west of Scotland. For his services in these matters and at Solway Moss he was early in 1543–4 raised to the peerage as Baron Wharton. The fact that his patent was not enrolled and could not be found led to the assumption that he was created by writ of summons to parliament from 30 Jan. 1544–5 to 30 Sept. 1566, in which case the barony would descend to his heirs general and not merely to his heirs male, as in the case of creation by patent; and in 1843–4 Charles Kemeys-Tynte, a descendant in the female line, laid claim to the barony, which was considered extinct since the outlawry of Philip, duke of Wharton [q. v.], on 3 April 1729. The House of Lords decided that this outlawry was illegal, and, assuming the barony to have been created by writ, declared Kemeys-Tynte heir to a third part of the barony (Courthope, *Peerage*, p. 509). There is, however, no doubt that the barony was created by patent; on 20 March 1543–4 Hertford wrote to Henry VIII that he had on the 18th at Newcastle delivered to Wharton the king's letters patent, creating him a baron (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 303; *Academy*, 1896, i. 489; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, viii. 124, 130; cf. *Hatfield MSS.* i. 27, 28), and the decision of the House of Lords was therefore erroneous.

Throughout 1544, after acting as commissioner to draw up terms with the disaffected Scots for an English invasion, and being refused leave to accompany Henry to France on the ground that he could not be spared from the marches, Wharton kept guard at Carlisle while Hertford captured Edinburgh. Border forays and intrigues with Angus,

Glencairn, Maxwell, and other Scottish peers, who professed to desire the marriage of the young Queen Mary to Prince Edward, afforded Wharton active employment for the rest of Henry VIII's reign. With the accession of Edward VI a great effort was made by Somerset to complete the marriage between Mary and the young king, and a pretext for his invasion was afforded by a Scottish raid in March 1546-7. On the 24th the council asked Wharton for two despatches, one giving an exact account of the raid, the other magnifying the number of raiders and towns pillaged. The latter was intended to justify English reprisals in the eyes of the French king and prevent his giving aid to the Scots (*Acts P. C.* 1547-50, p. 461; Selve, *Corr. Pol.* p. 124). In September following, while Somerset invaded Scotland from Berwick, Wharton and the Earl of Lennox created a diversion by an incursion on the west. They left Carlisle on the 9th, with two thousand foot and five hundred horse, and on the 10th captured Milk Castle; on the following day Annan, and on the 12th Dronok, surrendered, but on the 14th they returned to Carlisle, explaining their lack of further success by want of victual and ordnance. Wharton was excused attendance at the ensuing session of parliament, his presence being needed on the borders.

In the autumn William, thirteenth baron Grey de Wilton [q.v.], was appointed warden of the east marches, but his relations with Wharton were strained, and led eventually to a challenge from Henry Wharton to Grey, though Somerset on 6 Oct. 1549 forbade a duel. This want of harmony probably contributed to the failure of their joint invasion of Scotland in February 1547-8. Wharton and Lennox left Carlisle on the 20th, sending on Henry Wharton to burn Drumlanrig and Durisdeer. Wharton himself occupied Dumfries and Lochmaben, but on the 23rd a body of 'assured' Scots under Maxwell, who accompanied Henry Wharton, changed sides, joined Angus, and compelled Henry Wharton, with his cavalry, to escape across the mountains. News was brought to Carlisle that the whole expedition had perished, and Grey, who had penetrated as far as Haddington, retreated. In reality the Scots, after their defeat of Henry Wharton, were themselves repulsed by his father; many were captured or killed, but Wharton was forced to retreat, and Dumfries again fell into Scottish hands. In revenge for Maxwell's treason, Wharton hanged his pledges at Carlisle, and thus initiated a lasting feud between the Whartons and the Maxwells.

After Somerset's fall in October 1549 Wharton's place as warden was taken by his rival, Lord Dacre; but early in 1550 Wharton was appointed a commissioner to arrange terms of peace with Scotland and afterwards to divide the debatable land; he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Somerset on 1 Dec. 1551. On 8 March 1551-2 the council effected a reconciliation between Wharton and Dacre; and when, in the following summer, Northumberland secured his own appointment as lord-warden-general, Wharton was on 31 July nominated his deputy-warden of the three marches (*Royal MS.* 18 C. xxiv. f. 246 *b*). On Edward VI's death Dacre sided at once with Mary, and it was reported that Wharton was arming against him. If Wharton ever had this intention he quickly abandoned it, and Mary, affecting at least to disbelieve the accusations against him, continued him in the office of warden, while his eldest son became one of the queen's trusted confidants. Dacre was, however, appointed warden of the west marches, Wharton continuing in the east and middle marches, and residing mainly at Alnwick. Wharton's own sympathies were conservative in religious matters; he had voted against the act of 1548-9 enabling priests to marry, against that of 1549 for the destruction of the old service books, and against the second act of uniformity in 1552, though he had acted as chantry commissioner under the dissolution act of 1547 (Leach, *English Schools at the Reformation*, ii. 185).

In spite of advancing years, Wharton retained his wardenry throughout Mary's reign, the Earl of Northumberland being joined with him on 1 Aug. 1557 when fresh trouble with the Scots was imminent owing to the war with France. In the parliament of January 1557-8 a bill was introduced into the House of Lords for punishing the behaviour of the Earl of Cumberland's servants and tenants towards Wharton, but it did not get beyond the first reading. In June 1560 Norfolk, then lieutenant-general of the north, strongly urged Wharton's appointment as captain of Berwick, as likely to 'prevent all misfortunes that might fall,' his restoration to the west marches being impossible because of his feud with Maxwell, who was now friendly to the English (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 200, 229). The recommendation was apparently not adopted, either because of Wharton's age, or because he was rendered suspect by his son's conduct. He saw no further service, died at Helaugh on 23 or 24 Aug. 1568, and was buried there on 22 Sept. His will was

proved at York on 7 April 1570, and there are monuments to him at Helaugh and Kirkby Stephen, where he founded a grammar school (CHETWYND-STAPYLTON, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pp. 215–16).

Wharton was twice married: first, before 4 July 1518, to Eleanor, daughter of Sir Bryan Stapleton of Wighill, near Helaugh; and, secondly, on 18 Nov. 1561, to Anne, second daughter of Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], by whom he had no issue. By his first wife he had (1) Thomas, second baron (see below); (2) Sir Henry Wharton, a dashing leader of horse, who served in many border raids, was knighted on 23 Feb. 1547–8 for his services during the expedition to Durisdeer, led the horse to the relief of Haddington in July 1548, and died without issue about 1550, having married Jane, daughter of Thomas Mauleverer, and afterwards wife of Robert, sixth baron Ogle; (3) Joanna, wife of William Penington of Muncaster, ancestor of the Barons Muncaster; (4) Agnes, wife of Sir Richard Musgrave.

The eldest son THOMAS, second BARON WHARTON (1520–1572), born in 1520, also saw much service on the borders, and was knighted by Hertford at Norham on 23 Sept. 1545. He was returned to parliament for Cumberland on 27 Jan. 1544–5, 28 Sept. 1547, and 26 Sept. 1553, for Hedon, Yorkshire, to the parliament summoned to meet on 2 April 1554, and for Northumberland, where his father was warden of the east marches, on 10 Oct. 1555, and again for that county as well as for Yorkshire to the parliament summoned to meet on 20 Jan. 1557–8. On 27 Nov. 1547 he was made sheriff of Cumberland, and in February following was left as deputy at Carlisle during his father's invasion of Scotland. In 1552 he is said to have become steward of the Princess Mary's household; that he had become obnoxious to Northumberland may be assumed from the fact that he was excluded from the parliament of March 1552–3. Early in July he was with Mary at Kenninghall, and escorted her thence to Framlingham Castle; upon her accession he became master of the henchmen, was sworn of the privy council, and throughout the reign rarely missed attending its meetings. Mary rewarded him with the grant of Newhall, Boreham, and other manors in Essex; but on Elizabeth's accession he was excluded from parliament and the privy council, and in April 1561 was imprisoned for a time in the Tower for hearing mass. He succeeded as second Baron Wharton on 23 Aug. 1568, but died on 14 June 1572, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married, in May 1547, Anne, daughter of Robert Radcliffe, first earl of Sussex [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stanley, second earl of Derby. The ceremony was 'appointed' by Protector Somerset to take place at Lady Derby's house 'a month after Easter' (10 April 1547); to raise her dower Sussex sold Radcliffe Tower and other Lancashire estates. She died at Newhall on 7 June 1561, and was buried in the parish church at Boreham (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 18; MACHYN, p. 259). By her Wharton had issue Philip Wharton, third baron (1555–1625), grandfather of Philip, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.]; Thomas; Mary; and Anne.

[Wharton's life on the borders can be traced in minutest detail in the Hamilton Papers, 2 vols. 1890, the index to which contains seven columns of references to him; in the Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1547–65, the addenda for Edward VI's reign consisting mainly of Wharton's correspondence; in Thorpe's Cal. of Scottish State Papers (2 vols. 1858); in Bain's Calendar, 1898, vol. i.; in Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, and in the Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–68, in which the references to Wharton are almost as numerous. See also State Papers, Henry VIII, 10 vols. 1830–41; Sadleir State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80; Hatfield MS. vol. i.; Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve (indexed s.v. 'Warthon'); Cal. For. State Papers, 1547–68; Lords' Journals; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. pp. 123–124, 3rd Rep. p. 47, 4th Rep. passim, 5th Rep. p. 308; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, Chron. Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Cotton MSS. Caligula B, iii, vii, and ix passim; Harl. MSS. 806 art. 40, 1233 art. 42, 1529 art. 49; Lansd. MS. cclx. art. 148; Addit. MSS. 32646 sqq. passim; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Froude's Hist. of England; Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapletons of Yorkshire, passim; Visit. Yorkshire, 1564 (Harl. Soc.); Nicolson and Burns's Hist. of Cumberland, pp. 558–9; Hutchinson's Cumberland; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898.] A. F. P.

WHARTON, THOMAS (1614–1673), physician, only son of John Wharton (*d.* 10 June 1629) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hodson (*d.* 10 March 1646) of Fountains Abbey, was born at Winston-on-Tees, Durham, on 31 Aug. 1614. He was admitted at Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1638, and matriculated two days later. He afterwards migrated to Trinity College, Oxford, where he acted for some time as tutor to John Scrope, natural son

of Emanuel, lord Scrope. In 1642 he went to Bolton, where he remained three years studying; and then, having decided upon his future profession, removed to London and studied medicine under John Bathurst [q. v.] In 1646 he returned to Oxford, and was created M.D. on 7 May 1647. He was entered as a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 Jan. 1648, chosen fellow on 23 Dec. 1650, incorporated at Cambridge on his doctor's degree in 1652, and held the post of censor of the Royal College of Physicians in 1658, 1661, 1666, 1667, 1668, and 1673. Wood states, though apparently incorrectly, that between 1650 and 1660 he was one of the lecturers at Gresham College. He obtained the appointment of physician to St. Thomas's Hospital on 20 Nov. 1659, and retained it till his death in 1673. Wharton was one of the very few physicians who remained at his post in London during the whole of the outbreak of the plague of 1665. His services were recognised by a promise of the first vacant appointment of physician in ordinary to the king. When, however, a vacancy occurred and he applied for the fulfilment of the promise, he was put off with a grant of honourable augmentation to his paternal arms, for which he had to pay Sir William Dugdale 10*l.*

Wharton died at his house in Aldersgate Street on 15 Nov. 1673, and was buried on the 20th in the church of St. Michael Bassishaw in Basinghall Street. He married Jane, daughter of William Ashbridge of London, by whom he had three sons: Thomas, father of George Wharton (see below), Charles, and William; the last two died young. His wife predeceased him on 20 July 1669, and was buried at St. Michael Bassishaw on the 23rd. When, early in 1897, the church of St. Michael's was dismantled, special care was directed to be taken of Wharton's tomb.

A portrait of him is in the censors' room of the Royal College of Physicians, and a small watercolour copy by G. R. Harding is in the print-room of the British Museum. An engraving by White representing a man with long hair, and a large band with a tassel, is judged by Granger to represent the anatomist.

Wharton was a noted anatomist. He described the glands more accurately than had previously been done, and made valuable researches into their nature and use. He did not trust much to theory, but a great deal to dissection and experiment. He was the discoverer of the duct of the sub-maxillary gland for the conveyance of the saliva into the mouth, which bears his name. He made a special study of the minute anatomy of the pancreas. William Oughtred [q. v.], in the epistle to his 'Clavis Mathematicæ' (London, 1648), speaks of Wharton's proficiency in this and other sciences; and Walton, in his 'Compleat Angler,' expresses his indebtedness to Wharton in the 'philosophical discourse' of the historical survey of his subject, and calls him 'a dear friend, that loves both me and my art of angling.' He wrote four English verses under a fanciful engraving prefixed to a translation by Elias Ashmole [q. v.], entitled 'Arcanum, or the Grand Secret of Hermetic Philosophy,' and published in his 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum' (London, 1652). Wood calls Wharton 'the most beloved friend' of Ashmole. The friendship, however, sustained some interruption, owing, Ashmole says, to Wharton's 'unhandsome and unfriendly dealing' with him. A complete reconciliation took place before Wharton's death.

Wharton published 'Adenographia; sive glandularum totius corporis descriptio,' London, 1656 (best edition on account of the plates); Amsterdam, 1659; Oberwesel, 1664, 1671, 1675; Dusseldorf, 1730. Large portions of the work were printed in Le Clerc and Mangot's 'Bibliotheca Anatomica,' Geneva, 1699 (i. 200–3, ii. 755–73). Hieronimus Barbatus in his 'Dissertatio Elegantissima de Sanguine,' Paris, 1667, makes considerable use of Wharton's work.

His grandson, George Wharton (1688–1739), born at Old Park, Durham, on 25 Dec. 1688, was the eldest son of Thomas Wharton (1652–1714), a physician, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Hall, an alderman of Durham. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 6 July 1706, and proceeded M.B. in 1712 and M.D. on 30 Sept. 1719. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1720, was censor in 1725, 1729, 1732, and 1734, and held the post of treasurer from 1727 till his death on 21 March 1739 in his house in Fenchurch Street. He married Anna Maria, daughter of William Petty; but dying childless, the estate of Old Park passed to his younger brother, Robert, mayor of Durham. George Wharton presented his grandfather's portrait to the Royal College of Physicians.

[Foster's Pedigrees recorded in the Visitations of Durham, p. 325; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1700–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 1000; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 255–7, ii. 74; Smyth's Obituary, pp. 82, 100; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, vol. i. bk. iii. p. 68; Boerhaave's Methodus Studii Medici; Ward's Professors of Gresham College, pref. p. xix; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. ed. Gutch, II. ii. 968; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 222; London Gazette, 8 May 1897; Admission Registers of

Pembroke College, Cambridge, per the Master; University Registers, per the Registrary; Parish Register of Winston-on-Tees; Court Book of St. Thomas's Hospital, ff. 123, 169; P.C.C. 166 Pye; Tanner MS. in the Bodleian Library 41, f. 129; Ashmolean MSS. 339 ff. 89, 1007, 1136 ff. 21, 45, 49 *b*, 139.] B. P.

WHARTON, THOMAS, first MARQUIS OF WHARTON (1648–1715), third but eldest surviving son of Philip, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.], by his second wife, Jane, was born in August 1648. The boy's first years were, in the picturesque language of Macaulay, passed amid Geneva bands, heads of lank hair, upturned eyes, nasal psalmody, and sermons three hours long. When he emerged from parental control the cavaliers may well have been startled by the dissoluteness of the 'emancipated precisian,' who early acquired and retained to the last the reputation of being the greatest rake in England. But the abruptness of the transition was mitigated by the fact that he spent two years, 1663 and 1664, in foreign travel, in company with his brother Goodwin, visiting Italy and Germany in addition to France and the Low Countries. He entered parliament in 1673 as member for Wendover, retaining that seat until 1679, when he was returned for Buckinghamshire along with Richard Hampden, and he continued to represent the county until the death of his father early in 1696. Shortly after his entry into parliament he was, on 16 Sept. 1673, married at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, to Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Lee, fifth baronet of Ditchley, with whom he had 10,000*l.* dowry and 2,500*l.* a year [see WHARTON, ANNE]. The match, which was arranged by Lord Wharton, was a very advantageous one, but we are told that the lady's person was 'not so agreeable to the bridegroom as to secure his constancy,' and there were no children to the marriage, despite the pious hope of the poet Waller that heaven would 'Mistress Wharton's bed adorn with fruit as fair as by her Muse is born.' Wharton characteristically put off setting out to Wooburn to sign the marriage contract until within three hours of the time appointed. He then drove the distance of twenty-two miles in little over two hours—a notable feat upon the roads of those days. He remained to the very close of his life a great connoisseur of horse flesh, and possessed one of the costliest studs in the country. The payment of his wife's dowry enabled him to make a conspicuous figure at Newmarket, among the earliest annals of which place the doings of his horses Snail, Colchester, Jacob, Pepper, and Careless are recorded. Careless, a horse for which Louis XIV had in vain offered a thousand pistoles, was beaten in a famous match for 500*l.* in 1695 by the king's horse Stiff Dick. Careless carried nine stone, Stiff Dick a feather, yet so great was the reputation of Careless that the odds were seven to four against Stiff Dick (MUIR, *Newmarket Calendar*; *Memoirs*, p. 98). In April 1699 this same horse won 1,900*l.* in stakes at Newmarket (LUTTRELL); but Wharton's greatest delight in horse-racing was to win plates from tories and high-churchmen, and several triumphs of this kind are recorded by Luttrell, notably the victory of his horse Chance for the Quainton Plate in September 1705. In 1704, being then fifty-six, he was severely hurt by a fall from a horse while coursing.

Wharton's interest in politics is not marked until 1679, when he joined his friends Lords Russell, Cavendish, and Colchester in backing the exclusion bill. He did not speak in the lower house against the succession of the Duke of York, and it was commonly supposed that, 'his father being a presbyterian, he was afraid of incurring the reproach of fanaticism.' In 1680, however, on 26 June, he signed the presentment to the grand jury of Middlesex, urging the indictment of James for non-attendance at church; he voted for the exclusion bill in November 1680, and was one of the members who carried it up to the House of Lords on 15 Nov. In May 1685 Wharton was one of the very small minority who voted against settling the revenue upon James for life, on the ground that a portion of this sum would be devoted to the maintenance of a standing army. Next month he was suspected of complicity with Monmouth, and his house at Winchendon, where he habitually lived in preference to Wooburn, was ineffectually searched. He corresponded with the prince of Orange during 1688, and in November he joined him at Exeter, where he had a large share in drawing up the address, signed by Sir Edward Seymour and Sir William Portman.

But the most effective blow that Wharton dealt against the old dynasty was delivered in 1687, when he composed the words of a satirical ballad upon the administration of Tyrconnel, describing the mutual congratulations of a couple of 'Teagues' upon the coming triumph of popery and the Irish race. The verses attracted little notice at first, but set to a quick step by Purcell, the song, known by its burden of 'Lilli Burlero, Bullen-a-la,' became a powerful weapon against James. 'The whole army,' says Burnet, 'and at last all people in city and country were singing it perpetually. Perhaps never had so slight a thing so great an effect' (it was first printed

in 1688 on a single sheet as 'A New Song,' with the air above the words: Brit. Mus. C. 38 i. 25. Its effect was emphasised in *A Pill to purge State Melancholy*, 1715, pref.; it was reprinted in *Poems on State Affairs*, iii. 230, and in *Revolution Politicks*, 1733, pt. iii. p. 6, and finally found its way into PERCY'S *Reliques*. Sterne appropriately made it the favourite air of 'my Uncle Toby' who had served on the Boyne). Wharton is said to have boasted after the event that he had sung a king out of three kingdoms.

Wharton first made himself felt as a politician in the convention parliament of 1688–1689, in which he strongly upheld the view, in opposition to the upper house, that the 'throne was vacant.' On 1 Feb. 1689, after supporting the vote of thanks to the protestant clergy, Wharton moved 'for the thanks of the house to such of the army who have behaved themselves so bravely in opposition to popery and slavery . . . Churchmen are paid for it, but the army was for another purpose' (GREY, ix. 41). William and Mary were proclaimed on 14 Feb., and a few days later Wharton was named a privy councillor and comptroller of the household (the warrant in *Addit. MS.* 5763, f. 6, is dated 21 Feb.) On 1 March he brought a message from the king to the house touching the remission of the hearth tax. In 1690 he attended William to The Hague, when the king held a conference with his German allies, and he is said to have done his best to convince the Germans that 'we had as good bottlemen as soldiers in England.' But the comptroller never advanced very far in his royal master's confidence; he was for ever annoying William by hinting his eligibility for higher appointments, while, on the other hand, he was all eagerness to convince the commons of his independence of court control. In 1695 he was on the committee appointed to inspect the books of the East India Company, and in November 1696 he was very zealous in pushing forward the attainder against Sir John Fenwick. In the meantime, by the death of his father on 6 Feb. 1695-6, Wharton had succeeded to the peerage and a clear income of 8,000*l.* a year. By 1697 he was already claiming an important place in the ministry, and it was a severe blow to him and his friends when, upon the retirement of Trumbull, on 1 Dec. 1697, Vernon was preferred to the vacant secretaryship. The king tried in vain after this to induce him to give Sunderland some moral support in the House of Lords. Yet Wharton had in April obtained the lucrative post of warden of the royal forests south of Trent. As lord lieutenant for Oxfordshire during October 1697, in his passion for pure whig principles, he removed five heads of colleges from the commission of the peace, and put in twenty-four new justices (LUTTRELL, iv. 298). In March 1698 the king and Shrewsbury were his guests at Wooburn, and in January 1699 the same distinguished personages were godsons to Wharton's son, while the Princess Anne stood godmother. In 1700, as an emissary of the court, Wharton proposed amendments in the bill for the resumption of Irish land grants, but he had to beat a retreat before the strong outcry raised against foreigners and favouritism, which was quite irrespective of party. In January 1702 he was made lord lieutenant of his own county of Buckingham, only to be dismissed from this as well as all his other offices in July, upon the accession of Anne, who is said to have had a strong personal dislike for him, doubtless regarding him as the enemy of the church. The comptrollership went to his special foe, Sir Edward Seymour, whom he had done his best to injure over the East India Company inquiry.

During the latter part of 1702 Wharton was much occupied by a suit concerning the ownership of some lead-mines in Yorkshire, where he had a considerable property. He lost the case by a decision of 14 Nov. in the queen's bench (*ib.* v. 235 seq.); but Wharton was excessively litigious, various appeals were made, and the case dragged on with varying fortune until the close of his life. In December 1703 he was elected by the lords one of the committee to investigate the so-called Scots plot. During the whole of this year he had been unwearying in his efforts to prevent the passing of the bill against occasional conformity. In January his ardour impelled the lords to the amendments which brought about the shelving of the bill for the remainder of the session. In reply to some personal attacks, Wharton explained to the lords that he had the church of England service read twice a day at Winchendon by his chaplain, Mr. Kingford, and that he commanded all his servants to assist at this solemnity; but, however strict he might be with his servants, it was well understood that Wharton's own conformity was of the most occasional description. Prince George, the queen's consort, who was in the same position, voted with the tories, but he is said to have explained to Wharton that he did so much against his will. 'My heart is vid you,' ran the story, was what he said (TINDAL). In November a modified bill was passed by the commons and again thrown out. Wharton was urgent with his hearers in the upper

house to look to the distracted state of Scotland, and to refrain from irritating the dissenters at home. Unpopular as the success of these manœuvres rendered Wharton with the majority in the House of Commons, he was rendered still more obnoxious by the underground influence which he wielded throughout the Aylesbury franchise case. Throughout 1703 and the following year he gave his steady support to Matthew Ashby, the burgess of Aylesbury, against the returning officer, who was also mayor of Aylesbury, William White. Local feeling was naturally very strong in favour of Ashby's right to exercise the franchise that he had inherited, and Wharton saw in the affair a sure means of extending whig influence in a borough in which he was already powerful. It was mainly through Wharton's advice and aid that Ashby was enabled to appeal to the House of Lords in February 1704, and he maintained Ashby and his fellow burgesses in Newgate (whither they were committed by the commons for breach of privilege) until, in March 1705, the queen, by proroguing parliament, put an end to this complicated dispute between the two houses (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 225, 376; Howell, *State Trials*, xiv. 695; Hallam, *Constitutional Hist.* ii. 436).

The success of the whig tactics throughout this affair was soon made evident, and Wharton followed it up by the unparalleled exertions which he made on behalf of the whig interest in the election of 1705; he is said to have expended upwards of 12,000*l.*, 'whence his other payments ran deeply in arrear;' but the remarkable success which attended his efforts (as manifested in the new house which assembled in October) greatly increased his influence with the leaders of the party. On 16 April 1705, when the queen went from Newmarket to Cambridge to dine in Trinity College hall, Wharton attended her majesty and was admitted LL.D. In December, upon the occasion of the debate about the church being in danger, Wharton intervened with a greater freedom of speech than had hitherto been sanctioned by usage in the upper house. When the archbishop of York proposed that judges should be consulted as to means of suppressing the seminaries of dissenters, Wharton moved that judges should also be consulted as to nonjurors' seminaries, it being well known that the archbishop's own sons were at such a school (Boyer, p. 217). Wharton indeed kept the earlier part of this debate alive by his impertinencies, and Dartmouth observed with grave regret that he had introduced the vulgarities and flippancies of debates in another place into the more august assembly. Wharton was only suppressed when the veteran Duke of Leeds got up and hinted not obscurely at some gross indecencies perpetrated within a church of which common report held him guilty.

On 10 April 1706 Wharton was named an English commissioner for the treaty of union with Scotland (Mackinnon, p. 221). On 10 May in this year he forwarded to the elector of Hanover, by Halifax, a complimentary letter in which he claimed the merit of having tried to serve his country (the letter, in French, is in Stowe MS. 222, f. 394); he received a polite reply dated 20 June, and answers similarly conceived were sent to Somers, Newcastle, Bolton, Sunderland, Godolphin, and Orford. The date may be taken to mark the point from which he continued to act deliberately in concert with the whig junta—Halifax, Orford, Somers, and Sunderland. On 23 Dec. 1706 he was created Viscount Winchendon and Earl of Wharton, but the capitulation of Godolphin and Marlborough to the whig junta, complete though it was, was not of itself sufficient to satisfy him. In November 1707, in the course of the debate on the address, he took the opportunity to harangue the lords upon the decay of trade and agriculture. Marlborough took Wharton aside after the debate, and, after some rather heated expostulation on both sides, the 'discontented earl' was mollified by a promise of the viceroyship in Ireland as soon as ever a vacancy should be created (Boyer, p. 311). Just a year later (25 Nov. 1708), on the Earl of Pembroke being advanced to be lord high admiral, Wharton was appointed to succeed him in the lord-lieutenancy, a post which he held down to October 1710. He appointed as his secretary Joseph Addison, whom he soon afterwards put into his borough of Malmesbury (20 Dec. 1709). Wharton landed at Ringsend on 21 April 1709, opened the Irish parliament a fortnight later (5 May), and during the session 'procured an admirable bill to prevent the growth of popery' by which it was enacted that the estates of the Irish papists should descend to their protestant heirs (passed 30 Aug. 1709). He thus 'did more towards rooting out popery in three months than any of his predecessors had done in three years.' He left Dublin in September for Chester, and the Irish parliament conveyed their humble thanks to the queen for having sent a person of so 'great wisdom and experience to be our chief governor.' The high-church party were not quite so complacent (cf. Hearne, *Collectanea*, iii. 71, 100). Several of Whar-

ton's appointments were scandalous, and it was a current story that he had recommended one of his boon companions to a bishop for ecclesiastical preferment as of 'a character practically faultless but for his damnably bad morals.' While in England Wharton was instrumental in having five hundred families of poor palatines settled in Ireland, and to him is also said to be due the acclimatisation of legitimate opera in that country. Thomas Clayton [q. v.], the composer of 'Arsinoe,' is stated to have gone over to Ireland in Wharton's train and to have produced an opera in Dublin in the course of 1709.

During his absence in Ireland there is no doubt that the whigs missed the aid of the most astute party manager they had ever had, but by the vehemence with which he pushed forward the Sacheverell trial there is equally no doubt that Wharton contributed to the temporary defeat of his political allies. His prominence in the affair led to his house in Dover Street being threatened by the 'mobility' on 10 Feb. 1710; he spoke at length in defence of the revolution in the great debate of 16 March (*ib.* p. 429). In the conferences that went on during the summer as to whether the whigs should form a kind of coalition with Harley, Wharton (who had bitterly opposed the admission of Harley into the administration in 1705) took the direction of whig policy very much into his own hands, and it was largely owing to his influence that the idea of a *modus vivendi* with the tories was so completely scouted.

For the time being (after the election of September 1710) the eclipse of the whig party was complete, but it was just during this period that the services of Wharton in keeping alive and fostering every element of discontent and opposition were most invaluable to his party. On 2 Jan. 1711–12, when the twelve new peers, or occasional peers as they were nicknamed, were introduced into the house, it was Wharton who, when the question about adjourning was going to be put, asked one of the newcomers whether they voted singly or by their foreman. Next month he entertained Prince Eugène with a befitting splendour and with a greater zest because it was thought by the populace that the great captain was being rather neglected by the tories. On 28 May 1712 he signed the protest, afterwards expunged from the 'Lords' Journals,' against the 'restraining orders' given to Ormonde (Rogers, i. 212). On 30 June 1713 he moved an address to the queen urging her to use her 'influence' with the Duke of Lorraine to procure the expulsion of the Pretender from Nancy, and, the motion having been carried after a vivacious debate, Wharton was on 2 July one of the lords who carried the address up to her majesty. About the same time, with the aid of the Duke of Portland, he managed successfully to resist the passing of a bill for the revision of the grants of William III. The fact that there were seventy-three voices on either side shows how equally the lords were divided between the two parties. This also explains the decision of the house in April 1713, when a committee appointed to investigate malpractices touching the management of the public revenue reported that Wharton had received 1,000*l.* from George Hutchisson to procure the latter the post of registrar of seizures in the custom-house. The whigs were sufficiently strong to procure a resolution to the effect that, the affair having taken place before the queen's general pardon of 1709, the delinquency should be passed over with a censure (16 May; cf. Boyer, p. 631).

On 2 March 1714 Wharton made a complaint against 'a scandalous anonymous libel [by Swift] entitled "The Public Spirit of the Whigs,"' and he tried his utmost, but without success, to prove the authorship. On 22 March he opposed the Easter adjournment on the ground that not one moment of time should be lost in addressing her majesty on behalf of the distressed Catalans (*ib.* p. 679), a distasteful subject which he resumed in April. On 4 June 1714 he spoke with vigour against the schism bill, saying that as what was schism with us was the established religion of Scotland, he hoped that the lords who represented Scotland would bring forward a similar bill to prevent the growth of Anglican schism in their country. When the bill passed the lords on 11 June he signed the protest against it (Rogers, i. 221). He was never tired of reopening the question of the unwisdom of the treaty of Utrecht, and on 6 July he attacked Arthur Moore [q. v.] by name in connection with the Spanish treaty of commerce.

During the illness of Anne he was prominent among the whig lords of the privy council who reasserted their right of attendance at the council board, and who issued orders to ensure the peaceable proclamation of George I; but his name was not upon the list of regents, probably because he was known to be an extreme man and personally objectionable to the late queen. On 15 Feb. 1715 he was created Marquis of Wharton and Malmesbury, having been already created in the previous month (7 Jan. 1714-1715) Baron of Trim, Earl of Rathfarnam, and Marquis of Catherlough in Ireland (Boyer, *Political State*). But he did not

enjoy his new honours long, and was only destined to enjoy, as it were, a Pisgah view of the era of whig prosperity he had done so much to promote. He fell ill in March, and was attended by Garth and Blackmore, but died at his house in Dover Street on 12 April 1715 (his will, dated 8 April, was printed shortly after his death). He was buried at Winchendon on 22 April. His second wife, whom he married in July 1692, was Lucy (*d.* 5 Feb. 1716), daughter and heiress of Adam Loftus, viscount Lisburne, a lady who brought him a huge fortune, and whose gallantries he bore with the indifference of a stoic. Lady Wortley-Montagu calls her 'a flattering, fawning, canting creature, affecting prudery and even sanctity, yet in reality as abandoned and unscrupulous as her husband himself'—that 'most profligate, impious, and shameless of men.' By her Wharton left issue Philip, second marquis and first duke of Wharton [q. v.]; Jane, who married first John Holt and secondly Robert Coke of Hillingdon; and Lucy, who married and was divorced from Sir William Morice.

Wharton was in some respects a pupil of Danby, while in not a few he was a precursor of Walpole; at least, he was the most thoroughgoing party man and party organiser on the whig side between 1700 and 1714. His partisanship was far from disinterested, but it had at least the merit of sincerity. Introduced into public life about 1678, when the factious spirit had just begun to rage with all the virulence of a new epidemic, he retained through life his conception of a tory as no true Englishman, but one who, with fine phrases about church and crown on his lips, was at heart a Jacobite and a favourer of papists, was in fact an unmitigated scoundrel and an enemy of his country.

Wharton's success at gaining elections, writes his panegyrist, 'made him the butt of the tories' hatred and scandal, which he despised, and went on his own way, weakening and mortifying them as much as lay in his power, looking on them not as his enemies so much as they were enemies of his country.' His unbounded success at elections was no mystery. He spared no expense, took a pride in making his constituents drunk on the best ale, and knew all the electors' children by name. One of his rules was never to give and never refuse a challenge, and such was his skill in fence that he always succeeded in disarming his adversary—notably in two election duels: one in July 1699 with Viscount Cheyney (cf. MACAULAY, chap. xxv.), and the other with a son of Sir Robert Dashwood at Bath on 2 Sept. 1703 (LUTTRELL, v. 334). Another of his rules, said his enemies, was never to refuse or to keep an oath; and certain it is that 'honest Tom Wharton,' as he was commonly called, had a tremendous reputation for lying. So fluent and so insolent was he in this respect that Lord Dartmouth once asked him how he could run on in such a manner, to which he replied, 'Are you such a simpleton as not to know that a lie well believed is as good as if it were true?'

Apart from his private grievance (that Wharton had refused him the chaplaincy in 1709), Swift hated Wharton as 'an atheist grafted upon a dissenter,' and in his famous sixpenny chap-book, entitled 'Short Character of T[homas] E[arl] of W[harton] L.L. of I[reland],' and published at the Black Swan on Ludgate Hill in the winter of 1710–11, he dissects his character 'with the same impartiality that he would describe the nature of a serpent, a wolf, a crocodile, or a fox.' Swift is probably not far wrong in summing up Wharton as wholly occupied by 'vice and politics, so that bawdy, prophaneness, and business fill up his whole conversation.' On Macky's description his well-known comment is—'the most universal villain I ever knew.'

According to Bishop Warburton, who became possessed of a number of Wharton's papers, the marquis was the author of the pretended letter of Machiavelli to Zenobius Buondelmontius in vindication of his writings appended to the English translation of Machiavelli, which appeared in folio in 1680; but this affirmation of the bishop is open to the gravest doubt (see WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, iv. 66 sq.) Steele dedicated the fifth volume of the 'Spectator' to Wharton in 1713, and John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.] dedicated to him his version of Fontenelle's 'Dialogues of the Dead' in 1708.

The portrait of Wharton by Kneller, as a member of the Kit-Cat Club, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon (for sale by Tonson), also by T. Johnson, and by John Faber for the 'Kit-Cat Club' (1735); but the best engraving is that on steel by Houbraken, dated 'Amst. 1744.'

[No life of Wharton has appeared since the panegyrical 'Memoirs' of 1715. Of the materials which are ample few are overlooked by Macaulay. Shortly after the Memoirs appeared 'A Dialogue of the Dead between . . . Signor Gilbertini [Burnet] and Count Thomaso in the Vales of Acheron,' an amusing bit of raillery worthy of Arbuthnot. In January 1716 was issued in folio 'A Poem to the Memory of Thomas, Marquiss of Wharton,' a fluent and fulsome memorial in heroic verse, dedicated to the dowager marchioness. In 1720, in a letter to Mrs. Howard,

describing an imaginary visit to Tartarus, Mrs. Bradshaw gives an amusing description of the intercourse she held down below with 'our old friend Lord Wharton' (Suffolk Correspondence, i. 66–8). The chief authorities are Boyer's Life of William III and Reign of Queen Anne, passim; Parl. Hist. vols. vi–viii.; Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. iv. v. vi. passim; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards; Browne's Country Parson's Advice to the Lord Keeper, 1706; Swift's Journal to Stella and Memoirs on the Change of the late Queen's Ministry; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne; Ranke's Hist. of England, vols. iv. v. and vi.; Zedler's Universal Lexikon, 1748, lv. 1480–3; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, vols. vi. and vii.; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 70–83; Foxcroft's Halifax, ii. 227; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, pp. 258, 378, 738, 1124, 1234; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 89, 3rd ser. vii. 475, 5th ser. viii. 37; Addit. MS. 29561 f. 370 (letter to Lord Hatton in 1686), 34340 f. 43; Wharton Papers in Bodleian Library.] T. S.

WHATELY, RICHARD (1787–1863), archbishop of Dublin, fourth son of Joseph Whately of Nonsuch Park, Surrey, by Jane, daughter of William Plumer of Gilston Park and Blakesware Park, Hertfordshire (cf. LAMB, *Last Essays of Elia*), was born in the house of his maternal uncle, William Plumer, in Cavendish Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1787. The father, Joseph Whately (*d.* 1797), was youngest brother of the horticulturist and politician Thomas Whately (*d.* 1772) [q. v.] He was vicar of Widford, Hertfordshire, 1768–90, and prebendary of Bristol 1793–7. He was also lecturer at Gresham College. He received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 9 July 1793, and died on 13 March 1797, having had issue, besides his sons, five daughters, of whom the youngest died on 17 Aug. 1866, widow of Sir David Barry [q. v.] [see further, as to the Whately family, under WHATELY, THOMAS; and WHATELY, WILLIAM].

Richard was born so delicate that he was not expected to live, and it was only very gradually that he gathered strength. Thrown in consequence upon his own resources, he pored eagerly over his books, scrutinised with intense curiosity the animal life in his father's garden, performed veritable feats of mental arithmetic, and essayed theoretic flights in ethics and politics. His extraordinary powers of calculation he lost before he was in his teens, and, though he always retained the faculty of close observation, its exercise gradually ceased to afford him exceptional delight. Only in the sphere of ratiocination was the promise of his boyhood fulfilled. Shortly before his father's death he was placed at a private school, which had a large West Indian connection, near Bristol [cf. HINDS, SAMUEL]. The stories of West Indian life which he there heard enlarged his horizon and helped to draw him out of himself. The regular routine of work and play subdued his excessive precocity and braced his health, so that he grew up tall, strong, and well-proportioned, though fonder of fishing or a solitary ramble than of ordinary diversions. From school he went to Oxford, where he matriculated, from Oriel College, on 6 April 1805, graduated B.A. (double second class) in 1808, and proceeded M.A. in 1812. In the meantime (1810) he had taken the English essay prize (subject, 'The Arts in the cultivation of which the Ancients were less successful than the Moderns') and been elected fellow of his college (1811). In due course he took holy orders, and in 1825 the degrees of B.D. and D.D.

With Edward Copleston [q. v.], to whom he owed much, and Thomas Arnold (1795–1842) [q. v.] and Nassau William Senior [q. v.], who owed much to him, Whately formed lifelong friendships. College life was eminently congenial to him. Communicative by nature, he found teaching a delight, and by no means confined himself within the limits of the ordinary curriculum. A pupil to him was an 'anvil' on which to beat out his ideas, and he had the tact to avoid dogmatism and, *more Socratico*, by stimulus and suggestion to elicit the learner's latent powers. This method he commonly practised during his early morning walks, in which he preferred byways to highways, and would sometimes make straight across country, scorning all impediments. No don was ever less donnish. He revelled in setting conventions at nought; and in the summer evenings would frequently be seen by the riverside exhibiting to a crowd of interested bystanders the cleverness of his favourite spaniel Sailor, whom he had trained to climb a tree and thence drop into the water. In the common-room his great argumentative powers found abundant play in the society of Copleston, Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], John Davison [q. v.], John Keble [q. v.], and Thomas Arnold. He lacked, however, the subtle sympathy and intuitive discernment necessary for wide and deep personal influence; and as a thinker was rather acute, active, and versatile than profound. Though kind at heart he was rough in exterior, and made only a few intimate friends, whose admiration he returned to excess. His limitations were as conspicuous as his powers. A few favourite authors, Aristotle, Thucydides, Bacon, Shakespeare, Bishop Butler, Warburton, Adam Smith, Crabbe, and Sir Walter Scott,

were his constant companions; but otherwise he read little. He never mastered German, hardly even French. For historic antiquity and—to judge by the contempt with which he always regarded Wordsworth—for the beauty of nature he had no feeling whatever. He was without ear for music, and was almost equally dead to painting, sculpture, and architecture. Hence in travel he found no interest to compensate for the fatigue and annoyances incident to it; and, except for some other reason than his own pleasure, he never crossed the English Channel.

Whately contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Emigration to Canada' and 'Modern Novels' (July 1820 and January 1821), which were reprinted towards the close of his life in his 'Miscellaneous Lectures and Reviews' (*infra*). His first essay in independent authorship was 'Historic Doubts relative to Napoleon Buonaparte,' London, 1819, 8vo, in which he attempted to hoist Hume with his own petard by showing that on his principles the existence of Napoleon could not be admitted 'as a well-authenticated fact' (see WHATELY, *Logic*, bk. i. § 3, where the pamphlet, which was published anonymously, is acknowledged). This brilliant *ignoratio elenchi*—Hume (*On Miracles*, pt. i. *ad fin.*) made express reservation of cases in which greater improbabilities would be involved in scepticism than in belief—passed through more than twelve editions in its author's lifetime, and has since been reprinted (see *Famous Pamphlets*, ed. Henry Morley, Univ. Libr. vol. xliii., London, 1886, 8vo). By way of antidote to Calvinism, Whately issued in 1821 'The Right Method of interpreting Scripture in what relates to the Nature of the Deity and His Dealings with Mankind, illustrated in a Discourse on Predestination by Dr. King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin,' a reprint of King's 'Discourse' with introduction and appendices based on Tucker's 'Light of Nature' (c. 26) [see KING, WILLIAM, D.D., 1650–1729]. He married in the same year, and in consequence accepted the living of Halesworth, Suffolk, to which he was instituted on 18 Feb. 1822. The duties of parish priest he discharged with a conscientiousness then unusual, but they were not so onerous as to leave him without abundant leisure. He was already occasional preacher to the university, and in 1822 he delivered the Bampton lectures, in which he attempted to define the *via media* between indifference and intolerance. They were published the same year under the title 'The Use and Abuse of Party Feeling in Matters of Religion' (Oxford, 8vo), and followed by 'Five Sermons on several Occasions preached before the University of Oxford' (Oxford, 1823, 8vo), with which, and with the 'Discourse on Predestination,' they were reprinted in 1859 (London, 8vo).

In 1825 Whately returned to Oxford as principal of St. Alban Hall. He found the hall the Botany Bay of the university, but with the help of John Henry Newman [q. v.] and Samuel Hinds, each of whom in turn served under him as vice-principal, he gradually transformed it into a resort of reading men.

Learning was then at a low ebb in Oxford, where outside the precincts of Oriel there was little stir of intellectual life. Aristotle was more venerated than read, and Aldrich was still the text-book on logic. This reproach Whately did much to remove. To the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' he contributed articles on 'Logic' and 'Rhetoric' which appeared in separate form, the one in 1826, the other in 1828 (London, 8vo). Neither work was of the kind which lays posterity under permanent obligation; but the logic unquestionably marks, if it did not make, a new epoch in the history of the science. It displays in a striking manner Whately's characteristic merits and shortcomings. The style is perspicuous, the arrangement and exposition are masterly. The analysis and classification of fallacies have perhaps never been surpassed. On the other hand, the historical part of the treatise is so meagre as to be practically worthless. Plato is ignored, and the schoolmen are set down indiscriminately as mere logomachists. The treatment of the categories and of realism is perfunctory. The *Dictum de omni et nullo* is pronounced the universal principle, and the syllogism the universal form of reasoning; and the obvious corollary, that deduction is merely explicative and induction extra-logical, is frankly drawn. The effect of the work was twofold: with certain thinkers it served to rehabilitate the discredited formal logic; to others it suggested the deeper questions as to the nature of the scientific method which it so airily dismissed from its purview, and of the illative process in general, to the solution of which John Stuart Mill addressed himself. The 'Logic' reached a ninth edition in 1850. The 'Rhetoric,' which owed much to Copleston, is a sound and serviceable treatise on the art of presenting argument in the form best adapted for legitimate effect. It had not the vogue of the 'Logic,' but reached a seventh edition in 1846.

In the Oxford of his day Whately's was

a name to mention with bated breath. He was known to be 'noetic,' anti-evangelical, and anti-Erastian. He was accordingly credited with the authorship of the anonymous 'Letters on the Church by an Episcopalian' (London, 1826, 8vo), which, by the vigour of their argument for the autonomy of the church, caused no small stir in clerical circles. Through Newman, whom they profoundly influenced, the 'Letters' contributed to the initiation of the tractarian movement. By Whately they were neither acknowledged nor disavowed; but neither were they claimed by any one else. The style is undoubtedly Whatelian; but the high view of apostolical succession which they embody is countenanced in none, and expressly repudiated in one, of Whately's mature works. On the whole it is most probable that they were written by Whately, but written without an exact appreciation of the ultimate consequences of their principles. In that respect the intimacy which he was even then forming with Joseph Blanco White [q. v.], a Spaniard, who had abjured catholicism, was probably educative. Whately's anti-Erastian principles doubtless dictated the support which, at the cost of much misconstruction, he gave to catholic emancipation, and may perhaps account for the high tone adopted in some of the articles in the 'British Critic,' then under his influence; but his polemical treatise, 'The Errors of Romanism traced to their Origin in Human Nature,' which appeared in 1830, with a dedication acknowledging obligations to Blanco White (London, 8vo), shows that by that time, at any rate, he was under no illusions as to the tendency of catholic principles, and already apprehensive of their revival within the established church. The book reached a fifth edition in 1856. An abridgment, entitled 'Romanism the Religion of Human Nature,' was edited by Whately's daughter, E. J. Whately, in 1878 (London, 8vo).

Whately succeeded Senior in 1829 as Drummond professor of political economy, but resigned the chair in 1831 on his advancement (patent dated 22 Oct.) to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin. His 'Introductory Lectures on Political Economy,' which appeared in the latter year (London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1855), accurately defined the scope of the abstract science, and made a contribution to the doctrine of division of labour (see Lecture ii., concerning the conditions under which unskilled labour becomes more productive by division). On the whole, however, their inordinate discursiveness was not compensated by originality. It was probably about this time that Whately conceived the project of a universal currency, which in 1851 he laid before the managers of the Great Exhibition.

Whately was consecrated archbishop of Dublin in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in which *ex officio* he held the prebend of Cullen, on 23 Oct. 1831, and was enthroned the same day at Christ Church. On 24 Nov. following he was sworn in as chancellor of the order of St. Patrick (*Dublin Evening Post*, 25 Oct. and 26 Nov. 1831). In Trinity College, of which he was *ex officio* visitor, he founded in 1832 a chair of political economy. A scheme which he had at heart for the establishment of a separate theological hall was defeated in 1839, but led to the provision of more efficient instruction in the rudiments of religion within the college. Whately was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy, of which in 1848 he was nominated vice-president. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 Feb. 1833.

Whately found his position at Dublin no sinecure. To his ordinary duties, which he discharged with scrupulous conscientiousness, the tithe war added the care of sustaining the drooping courage of an almost destitute clergy and rendering the government such assistance as was in his power (cf. *Introductory Lectures on Political Economy*, App. C., 'Extracts from Evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Lords appointed to inquire into the Collection and Payment of Tithes in Ireland,' 1832). He was *ex officio* lord justice during the absence of the lord lieutenant. He also presided (1833-6) over the royal commission on the condition of the Irish poor (see *Parl. Papers*, 1835 xxxii. No. 369, 1836 xxx. and xxxii., 1836 xxxi. 587 et seq.). Experience and responsibility taught him how to reconcile his anti-Erastian principles with the promotion of the sweeping changes introduced into the Irish establishment by the Church Temporalities Act (1833); but he disapproved the Tithe Commutation Act of 1838. The burden of his office was not lightened by popularity. His English birth and breeding and his well-known antipathy to evangelical principles made him an object of jealousy and suspicion to both clergy and laity. His preaching was unpalatable. His chaste, clear-cut, unimpassioned, argumentative style failed to move his hearers, even if his matter did not, as to some it sometimes did, savour of heresy, not to say infidelity. Above all, his position as working head of the commission appointed on 26 Nov. 1831 to administer the new system of 'united national education' militated against him. The experiment was to be tried of providing

in the common schools such elementary religious instruction as might, it was hoped, prove acceptable to catholics and protestants alike. It fell accordingly to Whately to compile, in conjunction with his catholic colleague, Daniel Murray [q. v.], a course of 'Scripture Extracts,' in which certain deviations from the authorised version could not but be admitted. This embroiled him with the more extreme protestants, who were still further offended by his support of the Maynooth grant in 1845 (see his charge, entitled *Reflections on a Grant to a Roman Catholic Seminary*, London, 1845, 8vo; and cf. HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxx. 1, 338).

Much heartburning was also caused among catholics by the 'Introductory Lessons on Christian Evidence' (London, 1838; 7th edit. 1846, 16mo), which Whately wrote for use in the schools, and which received the sanction of the board. An abridgment of this manual was, however, expressly approved by Dr. Murray, who so long as he lived continued cordially to co-operate with Whately. When Murray died (1852) the excitement occasioned by the so-called 'papal aggression' had not yet subsided, and the policy of the Vatican had ceased to be conciliatory. The new primate, Paul Cullen [q. v.], censured both the 'Scripture Extracts' and the 'Lessons.' The majority of the board declined to insist on their retention in the curriculum, and Whately thereupon resigned (26 July 1853). His retirement tended to reassure the protestant party, and, though he never became exactly popular, justice was at length done to the courage, conscientiousness, and zeal with which, in the face of unremitting obstruction and misconstruction, he had laboured for more than twenty years to make the best of an experiment foredoomed to failure. His services to elementary education were by no means confined to his work on the board. He possessed the rare gift of expounding matters not usually taught in primary schools in a manner intelligible to the young; and truly admirable in their way are his 'Easy Lessons on Money Matters' (London, 1837; 9th edit. 1845, 16mo), 'Easy Lessons on Reasoning' (London, 1843; 5th edit. 1848, 12mo), 'Introductory Lessons on the British Constitution' (London, 1854, 18mo), 'Introductory Lessons on Morals' (London, 1855, 18mo), and 'Introductory Lessons on Mind' (London, 1859, 8vo).

In politics Whately was an independent liberal. While the Reform Bill was under discussion he predicted that it would fail of finality, and avowed his preference for manhood suffrage, provided property were protected by a system of plural voting and the voter secured against canvassing and intimidation. Purely political questions, however, interested him less than the weightier matters which partisans usually ignore. In the spirit of a philosopher he studied our penal system, which he proposed to reform by the abolition of all punishments but such as were strictly and merely deterrent. His principles were too abstract to gain general acceptance, and were indeed never given to the world in their entirety; but his public utterances in regard to transportation did much to awaken the public mind to a sense of its futility and mischievous results (see his *Thoughts on Secondary Punishments, in a Letter to Earl Grey*, London, 1832, 8vo; *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Transportation, together with a Letter from the Archbishop of Dublin on the same Subject*, London, 1838, 8vo; and cf. his *Introductory Lectures on Political Economy*, App. E–G, containing (1) 'Article on Transportation from the "London Review,"' 1829, (2) 'Remarks on Transportation, in a Letter to Earl Grey,' 1834, and (3) 'Substance of a Speech on Transportation in the House of Lords, 19 May 1840'). He had boundless faith in political economy, and, having early formed a strong opinion against outdoor relief, steadfastly opposed its extension to Ireland; nor did he shrink from adhering to his principles during the potato famine (*ib.* App. D, 'Substance of a Speech in the House of Lords, 26 March 1847, on the Motion for a Committee on Irish Poor Laws,' and subjoined 'Protest'). He was, however, a munificent contributor to the voluntary relief fund, and organised a special committee in aid of the poor clergy. He had no panacea for Ireland's woes, but thought it would tend to reduce disaffection if the viceroyalty were abolished and the visits of the sovereign were frequent and prolonged. He was one of the pioneers of social science, being an original member of the Statistical Society of Dublin (founded in 1847) and of its auxiliary (founded in 1850), the Society for promoting Scientific Inquiries into Social Questions, of which he was vice-president. He presided over the statistical department of the British Association at Belfast in 1852 and at Dublin in 1857.

Though not opposed to religious tests, Whately had an intense aversion to oaths sworn on secular occasions, and petitioned the queen (1837) for relief from the duty of swearing in the knights of St. Patrick. He supported the claim of the Jews to exemption from the parliamentary oath, and

eventually pronounced decisively against the oath itself, and indeed any form of asseveration or declaration on entering parliament (see his speeches in the House of Lords on 1 Aug. 1833, 26 June 1849, and 29 April 1853, HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xx. 226, cvi. 891, cxxvi. 772).

While deploring slavery, Whately thought gradual preferable to sudden emancipation. He discountenanced sabbatarianism (see his *Thoughts on the Sabbath*, London, 1830, 1832, 8vo), and approved of the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister and of the subsisting marriages of converted polygamists. From Dublin he watched with keen interest the course of events in Oxford. It was on his recommendation that Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] was appointed to the regius chair of divinity, and bitterly did he resent the part taken by Newman in the subsequent controversy. He did not decline to receive Newman on a flying visit to Oxford in September 1838; but the publication of 'Tract xc' completed the estrangement. It was not, however, until the appearance of Ward's 'Ideal of a Christian Church' that Whately took decisive action against the movement. He then in a strongly worded letter appealed to the vice-chancellor to vindicate the protestantism of the university (26 Oct. 1844). The form which the vindication assumed disappointed him, as he held that Ward's degradation was not, while his expulsion would have been, within the powers of convocation. He also regretted the defeat of the proposed censure of 'Tract xc.'

The Gorham controversy elicited from Whately a charge, 'Infant Baptism' (London, 1850; 2nd ed. 1854, 8vo), in which he attempted to prove that the high view of baptism is unscriptural [see GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS].

On the part of Rome Whately dreaded overt action far less than secret propaganda. By the so-called papal aggression of 1850 he was almost unmoved. The Ecclesiastical Titles Act he deplored as an error of judgment, but deprecated the proposed exception of Ireland from its purview (see his charge, *Protective Measures in behalf of the Established Church*, London, 1851, 8vo). The Society for Protecting the Rights of Conscience which he founded in 1851 was merely intended to afford assistance to converts from catholicism to protestantism who were suffering under religious persecution. The support which in 1853 he gave to Lord Shaftesbury's petition for the registration and inspection of conventual establishments rested on broad grounds of public utility (see his speech in the House of Lords, 9 May 1853, HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxvi. 1286). On the definition of the Immaculate Conception he did indeed issue a charge, 'Thoughts on the New Dogma of the Church of Rome' (London, 1855, 8vo), but his main concern was to dissuade others from embarking in fruitless controversy. From the evangelical alliance he held aloof (see his *Thoughts on the Evangelical Alliance*, London, 1846, 12mo). To German rationalism he was as strongly opposed as to sacerdotalism and Calvinism (see *Historic Certainties respecting the Early History of America*, London, 1851, 8vo, an ingenious travesty of the higher criticism, in which he collaborated with William Fitzgerald [q. v.], and the *Cautions for the Times*, London, 1853, 8vo, for which, with Fitzgerald, he was also jointly responsible).

In 1854 Whately discharged a labour of love and piety by editing Copleston's 'Remains' (London, 8vo). In 1856 he concentrated the results of many years of study in an annotated edition of Bacon's 'Essays' (last ed. 1873). In 1859 he did a like office for Paley's 'Moral Philosophy' and 'View of Christian Evidences' (London, 8vo). His own 'Lectures on some of the Scripture Parables' also appeared in 1859 (London, 12mo). His 'Miscellaneous Lectures and Reviews' followed in 1861 (London, 8vo). A paralytic attack from which he suffered in 1856 proved to be symptomatic of a constitution thoroughly undermined. Gradual decay supervened, and, after a prolonged and painful illness, he died at the Palace, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 1 Oct. 1863. His remains were interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral.

Whately married, on 18 July 1821, Elizabeth (*d.* 25 April 1860), third daughter of William Pope of Hillingdon Hall, Uxbridge, Middlesex, by whom he left (with female issue) a son, Edward William Whately, chancellor of St. Patrick's 1862–71, and rector of Staines, Middlesex, 1871–92.

Whately ignored metaphysics and minimised theology. In early life he was suspected of a leaning towards Sabellianism, but this was at most a fugitive phase. From the appendices to the 'Discourse on Predestination' it is plain that already in 1821 his views tended towards the agnosticism which was afterwards precisely formulated by Mansel. Transcendentalism and the higher criticism, which he did not understand, he was content to dismiss with a sneer. His cardinal principle was that of Chillingworth —'the Bible, and the Bible alone, is the religion of protestants;' and his exegesis was directed to determine the general tenor

of the scriptures to the exclusion of dogmas based on isolated texts. There is no reason to question his reception of the central doctrines of the faith, though he shrank from theorising or even attempting to formulate them with precision. On election he held, broadly speaking, the Arminian view, and his antipathy to Calvinism was intense. He dwelt more on the life than on the death of Christ, the necessity of which he denied. He also denied the real (objective) presence in the eucharist, but allowed a certain (adoptive) efficacy to baptism. He doubted the natural immortality of the soul and denied the physical resurrection of the body, but made no attempt to attenuate the significance of the doctrine of eternal punishment (see his *Essays on some of the Peculiarities of the Christian Religion*, London, 1825, 8th ed. 1880, 8vo; *View of the Scripture Revelations concerning a Future State*, London, 1829, 2nd ed. 1830, 8vo; *The Right Principle of the interpretation of Scripture considered in reference to the Eucharist, and the Doctrines connected therewith*, London, 1856, 8vo; *The Scripture Doctrine of the Sacraments*, London, 1857, 8vo). Apostolical succession he discarded in his acknowledged works as an unverifiable and pernicious assumption, and claimed for every christian community the right of freely determining its own organisation within the limits prescribed by Christ himself (see his *Kingdom of Christ Delineated*, &c., London, 1841, 8vo; abridgment by Miss E. J. Whately entitled *Apostolical Succession Considered*, London, 1877, 16mo).

In ethics Whately was an intuitionist of the school of Butler, and accordingly his annotations on Paley's 'Moral Philosophy' frequently took the form of strictures. In apologetics, on the other hand, Paley was his acknowledged master. His most characteristic mental trait was strong commonsense. His style was dignified, nervous, perspicuous, and sometimes sententious (see *Detached Thoughts and Apophthegms* and *Selections* from his writings, London, 1854 and 1856, 8vo). His piety is undeniable, and his belief in the universal mission of the church is attested by the support which he gave to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Though no bigot, he did not exactly err through excessive tolerance. To Pusey he denied permission to preach in the archdiocese, and Newman he declined to receive in Dublin. Blanco White, on his secession from the church of England, found that he must resign his position in Whately's household. [As to their subsequent relations and Whately's conduct on White's death see WHITE, JOSEPH BLANCO.]

Notwithstanding the brusquerie of manner which he never completely lost, Whately shone in society. His conversational powers excited the admiration of so competent a judge as Guizot (*Mémoires*, v. 168); but he did not, on the whole, seek society. Sismondi, whose acquaintance he made in 1839, he failed to cultivate. In later life he became somewhat recluse, and, though always a genial, if eccentric, host, was never so happy as among his books or his flowers: he was an enthusiastic horticulturist at his country house, Redesdale, near Kingstown.

Whately's portrait was painted by Catterson Smith of the Royal Hibernian Academy. A stipple-engraved portrait of him is in the British Museum. For other engraved portraits see his 'Life,' cited infra.

Whately's principal works (other than those mentioned above) are the following: 1. 'The Christian's Duty considered in Two Sermons,' Oxford, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on the Omission of Creeds, Liturgies, and Codes of Ecclesiastical Canons in the New Testament,' London, 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Sermons on Various Subjects,' London, 1835, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1849; enlarged reprint entitled 'Sermons on the Principal Christian Festivals,' London, 1854–62. 4. 'Remarks on some Causes of Hostility to the Christian Religion,' Dublin, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'Essays on some of the Dangers to the Christian Faith which may arise from the Teaching or Conduct of its Professors; to which are subjoined Three Discourses,' London, 1839; 2nd edit. 1847, 8vo. 6. 'The Search after Infallibility,' Dublin, 1847; 2nd edit. 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Statements and Reflections respecting the Church and the Universities, being an Answer to an Enquiry concerning the Movement connected with the Appointment of the Bishop of Hereford,' Dublin, 2nd edit. 1848, 8vo. 8. 'Introductory Lessons on the History of Religious Worship,' London, 1849, 16mo. 9. 'Four Sermons,' London, 1849, 8vo. 10. 'Introductory Lessons on the Study of the Apostle Paul's Epistles,' London, 1849, 24mo. 11. 'Tractatus Tres de Locis quibusdam difficilioribus Scripturæ Sacræ, scilicet: De Arboribus Scientiæ ac Vitæ.—Unde primitus mansuefacti et exculti Homines?—De Turri Babel;' 2nd edit. Stuttgart, 1849, 8vo. 12. 'Lectures on the Characters of our Lord's Apostles,' London, 1851, 8vo. 13. 'Lectures on the Scripture Revelations concerning Good and Evil Angels,' London, 1851; 2nd edit. 1855, 12mo. 14. 'Thoughts on the Proposed Revision of the Liturgy: a Charge,' London, 1860, 8vo. 15. 'The

Parish Pastor,' London, 1860, 8vo. 16. 'Lectures on Prayer,' London, 1860, 12mo. 17. 'The Judgment of Conscience, and other Sermons,' London, 1864, 8vo. 18. 'Christian Evidences, intended chiefly for the Young,' London, 1864, 12mo. 19. 'Miscellaneous Remains' (from his commonplace book), London, 1864, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1866, 8vo.

Whately edited in 1859 'Remarks on some of the Characters of Shakespeare,' by his uncle, Thomas Whately [q. v.]; some trifling pieces by his wife; and 'A Selection of English Synonyms' by his daughter, Miss E. J. Whately, London, 1851.

[Miss E. J. Whately's Life and Correspondence of Richard Whately, D.D., 1866; Fitzpatrick's Anecdotal Memoirs of Richard Whately, 1864; Copleston's Remains, ed. Whately; Memorials of Lady Osborne, 1870, ii. 206 et seq.; E. W. Whately's Personal and Family Glimpses of Remarkable People, 1889; Simpson's Many Memories of Many People, 1897; Stanley's Life of Arnold; Newman's Apologia, chap. i., and Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Prothero's Life and Correspondence of A. P. Stanley, and Letters and Verses of A. P. Stanley; Mozley's Reminiscences; Senior's Journals relating to Ireland, ii. 57–74, 122–66, 266 et seq.; Blanco White's Autobiography, ed. Thom; Hampden's Memorials of Bishop Hampden; J. B. Mozley's Letters; Church's Oxford Movement; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archibald Campbell Tait, i. 40, 267; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 64; Nicholls's Irish Poor Law, pp. 118 et seq.; Fraser's Archbishop Whately and the Restoration of the Study of Logic; Harriet Martineau's Biographical Sketches; Greville Memoirs (2nd pt.), iii. 73; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Eccles.; Foster's Peerage, 'Cottenham;' Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. (Braughing), 59, 141, iii. (Dacorum), 123; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, ii. 607; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 607, iii. 9; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern.; Gent. Mag. 1818 i. 379, 1860 i. 642, 1863 ii. 640, 1864 i. 804; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 222; Ann. Reg. (1863), Chron. p. 216; Times, 1, 6 July, 11, 20, 27 Aug., 6, 14 Sept., 28 Oct. 1853, 9 Oct. 1863; Guardian, 14 Oct. 1863; Westminster Review, ix. 137 (J. S. Mill on Whately's Logic); Edinb. Rev. lvii. 194, lviii. 336, xc. 301 *n.*, xciii. 578, cxx. 372 et seq.; Quart. Rev. xxvi. 82, xlvi. 46, xcix. 287; North Brit. Rev. i. 486; Macmillan's Mag. December 1865 (Trench on Oriel College Hall); Spectator, 17 Oct. 1863; Blackwood's Edinb. Mag. xcvi. 472; The Month, vi. 100; Fraser's Mag. lxxv. 545; Athenæum, 1854 p. 521, 1856 p. 456, 1859 ii. 662; Hallam's Literature of Europe, ii. 428 *n.*; George Bentham's Outlines of a New System of Logic; Sir George Cornewall Lewis's Examination of some Passages in Dr. Whately's Logic, 1829; Hamilton's Lectures on Metaphysics and Logic; J. S. Mill's Logic, Preface and chap. iii.; J. S. Mill's Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy, 6th edit. p. 641; Pfleiderer's Development of Theology in Germany since Kant, and its Progress in England since 1825, pp. 368–9; Fisher's History of Christian Doctrine, p. 450; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century; Stoughton's Religion in England from 1800 to 1850.]

J. M. R.

WHATELY, THOMAS (*d.* 1772), politician and literary student, was an elder brother of Joseph Whately of Nonsuch Park, Surrey (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, ii. 607), prebendary of Bristol 1793–7 (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, i. 435), and uncle of Archbishop Whately. He was known to all the leading men in public life as a keen politician and a well-informed man. For many years he was in the closest confidence of George Grenville, to whom he communicated from his house in Parliament Street, Westminster, an abundance of political gossip (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 133 to end). He also corresponded with Lord Temple, Lord George Sackville, and James Harris, M.P.

Whately sat in parliament from 1761 to 1768 for the borough of Ludgershall in Wiltshire, and from 1768 until his death he represented the borough of Castle Rising in Norfolk. From 5 April 1764 until its dismissal in July 1765 he held the post of secretary to the treasury in George Grenville's administration, and he then went into opposition with that statesman. He was the author of 'Remarks on "The Budget," or a Candid Examination of the Facts and Arguments in that Pamphlet' (1765), refuting David Hartley's attack on Grenville's financial schemes, and he also defended his chief in 'Considerations on the Trade and Finances of the Kingdom and on the Measures of the Administration since the Conclusion of the Peace' (3rd edit. 1769). Whately has sometimes been credited with the authorship of a pamphlet on the 'Present State of the Nation' (1768; appendix, 1769), but it was probably drawn up, under Grenville's supervision, by William Knox (1732–1810) [q. v.] A second pamphlet, 'The Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies reviewed' (1769), attributed to him and included in Almon's 'Collection of Tracts on Taxing the British Colonies in America' (vol. iii. 1773), is also believed to have been written by Knox.

On Grenville's death in November 1770 Whately attached himself to Lord North, and acted as the 'go between' for his old patron's friends. Junius thereupon denounced him as possessing 'the talents of

an attorney' and 'the agility of Colonel Bodens' (an unwieldy man who could scarcely move), and as 'deserting Grenville's cause when he was hardly cold in his grave' (letter, 9 Jan. 1771, in ed. 1812, iii. 310–11). He was appointed a commissioner on the board of trade in January 1771, the 'keeper of his Majesty's private roads and guide to his royal person in all progresses' in January 1772, and he was under-secretary of state from June 1771 for the northern department. These appointments he held for the rest of his life. He died unmarried and intestate on 26 May 1772; his brother, William Whately, a banker in Lombard Street, London, administered to the effects.

Whately was the author of 'Observations on Modern Gardening, illustrated by descriptions' [anon.], 1770; 4th ed. 1777; 5th ed. 1793; new ed. with notes by Horace, earl of Orford, and plates of Wollet [*sic*], 1801. Selections from it were made for Fosbroke's 'Wye Tour; or Gilpin on the Wye, 1826.' A French translation by François de Paul Latapie, with additions, was published at Paris in 1771 (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 321, 324); its main idea was adopted by a M. Morel in France (Nichols, *Illustrations of Lit.* vii. 545–6), and the Abbé Delille in 'Les Jardins,' 1782 (third chant) spoke of him as his master. Archbishop Whately, in the later issues of his edition of Bacon's 'Essays,' appends a note to essay xlvi. 'On Gardens,' in praise of his uncle's treatise, but somewhat exaggerates in asserting that he 'first brought into notice Thomson's "Seasons."' George Mason, in his 'Essay on Design in Gardening' (1795), omits no opportunity of censuring his volume; but Alison, in his 'Essays on Taste,' gives it the highest praise.

Whately left unfinished at his death an essay called 'Remarks on Some of the Characters of Shakespeare' [Macbeth and Richard III]. It was published by his brother, the Rev. Joseph Whately, in 1785, as 'by the author of "Observations on Modern Gardening,"' was reissued with his name as author, in 1808, and edited by Archbishop Whately, who calls it 'one of the ablest critical works that ever appeared,' in 1839. It had been his intention to analyse eight or ten of Shakespeare's principal characters in the same manner, but he was interrupted by other business. His essay provoked from J. P. Kemble a sharp answer in 'Macbeth Reconsidered' [anon.], 1785, and 'Macbeth and King Richard III. By J. P. Kemble,' 1817. In the autumn of 1811 Whately's work attracted the notice of Charles Knight, and ultimately led to his edition of Shakespeare (Knight, *Working Life*, ii. 280–2).

Several letters written in 1767–9 by Governor Hutchinson, Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver, and others, to Whately, which passed on his death to his brother William, were obtained by Franklin and brought before the Massachusetts house of representatives. These communications led to a petition from the colony to the privy council for the removal of the officials who had corresponded with Whately; during the hearing of the petition Wedderburn, as counsel for the officials, made his fierce attack on Franklin. A duel followed between William Whately and John Temple, an American gentleman residing in England.

[Gent. Mag. 1772, pp. 247, 343; Almon's Anecdotes, ii. 103–7, iii. 236–73; Cavendish's Debates, ii. 214–15; Chatham Corresp. iv. 75; Parton's Franklin, i. 560–82; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 255; Hutchinson's Diary, i. 81–93; Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay (1828), pp. 404–18; Archbishop Whately's Life and Corresp. i. 2–3; Felton's Authors on Gardening, 2nd ed. pp. 70–6; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 489, 1773, 2148.] W. P. C.

WHATELY, WILLIAM (1583–1639), puritan divine, son of Thomas Whately, twice mayor of Banbury, Oxfordshire, and Joyce, his wife, was born at Banbury on 21 May 1583. At fourteen he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, where he had Thomas Potman for his tutor. He graduated B.A. in 1601, having won notice as a logician and orator. He left Cambridge with decided puritan opinions to continue theological study at home, and married Martha, daughter of George Hunt, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and for fifty-one years rector of Collingbourne Ducis, Wiltshire. At the instigation of his father-in-law (son of John Hunt, a puritan, condemned to be burnt by Queen Mary, but reprieved by her death), he repaired to Oxford to study for the ministry, and was incorporated at St. Edmund Hall on 15 July 1602 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Clark, II. i. 366). He graduated M.A. on 26 June 1604, was soon after chosen lecturer in his native town, and was instituted on 9 Feb. 1610, on the king's presentation, to the vicarage of Banbury, where, although at first considered too puritan, he was soon much liked. His 'able body and sound lungs' (he was called 'the Roaring Boy of Banbury'), added to his reputation for 'matter, method, elocution, and pronunciation' (*Life of Harris*, by W. D.), attracted 'great wits' and persons of many persuasions to come out from Oxford to hear him. With other ministers he delivered lectures at Stratford-on-Avon.

By the publication of 'A Bride-Bvsh; or a Direction for Married Persons. Plainely describing the Dvties common to both, and peculiar to each of them' (London, 1619, 4to; republished 1623; Bristol, 1768, 12mo; translated into Welsh, Llanrwst, 1834, 8vo), in which he propounded that 'the sin of adultery or wilfull desertion dissolveth the bond and annihilateth the covenant of matrimonie,' Whately raised a storm of opposition in the church. He was convened before the high commission, but, retracting his propositions on 4 May 1621, was dismissed. To the second edition of 'The Bride Bush' (1623) he appended an address to the reader 'from him that had rather confesse his owne error than make thee erre for company;' and again in 'A Care Cloth' he denied his former opinion. Whately died at Banbury on 10 May 1639. He was buried in the churchyard under a raised monument, now destroyed, but the remarkable inscription is preserved by a copy made on 13 July 1660 (Harl. MS. 4170).

The people of Banbury held Whately in high esteem, a fact referred to ironically by Richard Corbet [q. v.], successively bishop of Norwich and Oxford, in his 'Iter Boreale,' written about 1625, where he says, referring to the neglected condition of the church:

If not for God's, for Mr. Wheatlye's sake,
Levell the walkes; suppose these pitt falls make
Him spraine a lecture, or misplace a joynt
In his long prayer, or his fiveteenth point.

Whately's engraved portrait is prefixed to the posthumous volume of sermons issued by his executors, Henry Scudder and Edward Leigh.

By his wife, Martha Hunt (buried at Banbury on 10 Dec. 1641), Whately had two sons—William (*d.* 24 Jan. 1647), perhaps identical with William Whately, mayor of Banbury; and Thomas, vicar of Sutton-under-Brailes, Warwickshire, whence he was ejected in 1662; he afterwards preached at Milton, Woodstock, and Long Combe, Oxfordshire, and was buried at Banbury on 27 Jan. 1698 (Calamy, ed. Palmer, iii. 350). An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Prototypes.'

Whately was also author of: 1. 'The Redemption of Time,' London, 1606, 12mo. 2. 'A Caveat for the Covetous,' London, 1609, 12mo. 3. 'The New Birth,' London, 1618, 4to; 2nd edit. 1622, 4to. 4. 'God's Husbandry,' London, 1622, 8vo; republished London, 1846, 12mo. 5. 'A Pithie, Short, and Methodicall opening of the Ten Commandements,' London, 1622, 8vo. 6. 'Mortification,' London, 1623, 4to. 7. 'Charitable Teares,' London, 1623, 4to. 8. 'A Care-Cloth; or a Treatise of the Cvmbers and Troubles of Marriage,' London, 1624. 9. 'Sinne no more,' London, 1628, 4to (a rare sermon, preached upon the occasion of a fire which on Sunday, 2 March 1628, destroyed almost the whole of Banbury town). 10. 'The Poore Man's Advocate,' London, 1637, 8vo. 11. 'The Oyle of Gladness, or Comfort for Dejected Sinners,' London, 1637, 8vo. 12. 'Prototypes' (posthumous), London, 1640, fol.; 2nd edit. 1647, fol.

Whately's library, catalogued by Edward Millington (London, 1683, 4to), was sold at Bridge's coffee-house in Pope's Head Alley on 23 April 1683; but Scudder tells us that, although a great reader, Whately did not own many books, having the run of a bookseller's shop in Banbury.

[Scudder's Life of Whately, prefixed to 'Prototypes;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 638; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 436; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 220, 232; Mede's Works, 3rd ed. fol. 1672, p. xxxvii; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, containing the best account of him; Durham's Life of Robert Harris, 1660; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 190; Macray's Reg. Magd. Coll. ii. 195; Bodleian Catalogue; Clarke's Marrow of Ecclesiastical History, 1675, p. 460.]

C. F. S.

WHATTON, WILLIAM ROBERT (1790-1835), surgeon and antiquary, son of Henry Whatton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Watkinson, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 17 Feb. 1790. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 16 March 1810, and settled at Manchester about 1816, where he was afterwards surgeon to the Royal Infirmary. In January 1822 he joined the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and was elected librarian in 1828. To the 'Memoirs' of that society he contributed in 1824 'Observations on the Armorial Bearings of the Town of Manchester and on the Descent of the Baronial Family of Gresley' (printed for the author, Manchester, 4to). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 June 1834, and was F.S.A. of London and Edinburgh. To 'Archæologia' (xxx. 595) he sent an 'Account of the Discovery of an Ancient Instrument of Brass at Rochdale,' and to 'Archæologia Scotica' (iv. 1) an interesting paper on certain furniture at Speke Hall, Lancashire. In 1828 he wrote 'The History of Manchester School,' and in 1833 'A History of Chetham Hospital and Library,' which together form the third volume of Hibbert-Ware's 'Foundations in Manchester.' He projected a work on the worthies of Lancashire; but when Edward Baines [q. v.] announced his

'History of Lancashire' he handed over his biographies, in completed form, to be incorporated in that work. In 1829 he published two pamphlets proposing the establishment of a university for Manchester to be engrafted on the Royal Institution of that town. This scheme of a Manchester university was again brought forward by Harry Longueville Jones [q. v.] in 1836, but not finally carried out until the Victoria university was founded in 1880.

His professional papers were confined to a contribution on 'Spinal and Spino-ganglial Irritation' to the 'North of England Medical and Surgical Journal' (1830), and 'An Address to the Pupils of the Manchester Infirmary' (1834).

He died at Manchester on 5 Dec. 1835. By his wife Harriet Sophia, daughter of William Seddon of Eccles, near Manchester, whom he married in 1822, he had a son and a daughter. His son, Arundel Blount Whatton (born on 22 Sept. 1827, died at Middlesex Hospital on 18 May 1862), became a clergyman, and published in 1859 a 'Memoir of the Life and Labours of the Rev. Jeremiah Horrox' (2nd edit. 1875; see HORROCKS, JEREMIAH).

[Gent. Mag. 1825 i. 308, 1836 ii. 661; communications from Mr. Edward Trimmer, secretary to the Royal College of Surgeons, and Mr. R. Harrison, assistant secretary of the Royal Society.] C. W. S.

WHEARE, DEGORY (1573-1647), professor of history at Oxford University, was born at the mansion of Berry Court, Jacobstow, about eight miles south of Stratton in North Cornwall. He matriculated from Broadgates Hall, Oxford, on 6 July 1593, as son of a commoner, graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1596-7, and proceeded M.A. on 16 June 1600. The date of his matriculation was identical with that of another Cornishman, Francis Rous [q. v.], his firm friend through life, and he was tutor at Broadgates Hall to John Pym (matriculated 18 May 1599), whose mother had married, as her second husband, Sir Anthony Rous, father of Francis Rous.

Wheare was admitted on 7 July 1602 as Cornish fellow of Exeter College, and became full fellow on 7 July 1603, resigning his fellowship on 30 April 1608. In that year he went abroad as travelling companion to Grey Brydges, fifth lord Chandos [q. v.], on whose return to England Wheare continued to live with him. He was then permitted to occupy lodgings with his wife in Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he was admitted into close friendship with Thomas Allen (1542-1632) [q. v.], the mathematician.

Through the influence of Allen with Camden, the founder of the chair, Wheare was appointed on 16 Oct. 1622 the first professor of modern history at Oxford, and he became principal of Gloucester Hall on 4 April 1626. Both of these positions he retained for life. He raised that hall to an unprecedented pitch of prosperity. Wood was credibly informed that in Wheare's time it contained 'an hundred students, and some being persons of qualitie, 10 or 12 went in their doublets of cloth of silver and gold' (*Life and Times*, ii. 398). The chapel was finished, the hall repaired, and books and plate were acquired, but the books, 'though kept in a large press, have been thieved away.'

Wheare died at Oxford on 1 Aug. 1647, and was buried under the eagle in Exeter College Chapel on 3 Aug., a large gravestone marking the place of burial. He left a widow and several children, who were reduced to poverty. Four of his sons had been educated at Oxford; Charles was an unsuccessful candidate on his father's death for the professorship of modern history. Anthony Wood says that Wheare 'was esteemed by some a learned and genteel man, and by others a Calvinist.'

The great work of Wheare was his Latin dissertation 'De Ratione et Methodo Legendi Historias,' which was delivered at Oxford on 12 July 1623, and printed with a dedication to Camden in that year. The third edition, with an altered title-page to 'Relectiones hyemales de Ratione et Methodo legendi historias,' came out in 1637. The fourth edition, with an appendix by Rev. Nicholas Horseman, was published at Oxford in 1662, and it was reissued, with that and other additions, at Cambridge in 1684. An English translation by Edmund Bohun passed through several editions (1694, 1698, and 1710). This treatise was praised by Humphrey Prideaux in 1679, and was in use as a text-book at Cambridge until the beginning of the eighteenth century. A volume of accessions to it was compiled by J. C. Neu and published at Tübingen in 1704.

Verses by Wheare were printed in his friend Charles Fitzgeffery's poem on 'Sir Francis Drake,' and in four sets of verses by the university of Oxford (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 865). He published at Oxford in a single volume called 'Degorei Wheari Prael. Hist. Camdeniani Pietas erga benefactores' (Oxford, 1628, 16mo) a number of eulogistic notices of Camden, including a record of

Camden's life and death written after his death in 1623, a speech dedicating Camden's bust in the History School at Oxford, 12 Nov. 1626, and a sheaf of his own letters. The letters included several to Lord Pembroke, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, Camden, John Pym, Francis Rous, and William Noy. The nine letters to Camden were included in the volume of letters to and from that antiquary (1691); the originals of five are in Cottonian MSS. Julius C. v. British Museum. His books and collection of manuscripts came to Francis Rous. The manuscript of his lectures on the Punic war of Lucius Florus is at the Bodleian Library, and his book on Gloucester Hall (1630) is at Worcester College, Oxford.

A Latin prayer-book formerly in use at Worcester College may have been composed by Wheare (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 491).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. i. p. lxxvi, ii. 347, 448, iii. 104, 216-20, iv. 221, 617, and Fasti, i. 272, 285, 356, ii. 78; Wood's Oxford Colleges (1786), pp. 120, 635, 638; Wood's Oxford Univ. (1796), ii. pt. i. pp. 359, 513, 879-80; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), iii. 77; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.), p. 63; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 864-6; Boase's Ex. Coll. Fellows (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1894), pp. 90-1; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Macleane's Pembroke Coll. pp. 123-4; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 431-4.] W. P. C.

WHEATLEY, BENJAMIN ROBERT (1819–1884), bibliographer, born on 29 Sept. 1819, was the eldest son of Benjamin Wheatley, a well-known auctioneer in Piccadilly. He was educated at King's College school, London, and on leaving, when barely seventeen years of age, he catalogued for his father the twelfth part of the great Heber library, which appeared in 1841.

From that time he devoted himself to the compilation of catalogues and indexes, his work being remarkable not only for its amount, but for its high quality and for the judgment shown by him in classification and arrangement. He altered and adapted what is known as the French system of classification, to suit the character of the library with which he was dealing. He has explained his principles in a paper entitled 'Desultory Thoughts on the Arrangement of a private Library,' which appeared in 1878 in the 'Library Journal' (iii. 211–16).

In 1843 he catalogued a portion of the library of the Athenæum Club, under the supervision of C. J. Stewart, the bookseller. In 1844 he catalogued the library of Charles Shaw-Lefevre (afterwards Viscount Eversley) at Heckfield in Hampshire, and in 1845 the remains of the library at Hafod in Cardiganshire collected by Thomas Johnes [q. v.] In the same year he catalogued the library of the Geological Society, and in 1846 that of Charles Richard Fox [q. v.] in Addison Road, Kensington, and that collected by John Byrom [q. v.] at Kersal Cell, Manchester. The last catalogue was printed in 1848. During his stay at Manchester he made the acquaintance of James Crossley [q. v.] and of other literary men residing in the neighbourhood. Between 1847 and 1850 he catalogued the libraries of John Archer Houblon at Hallingbury Place in Essex, of the Alfred Club, of the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood in Wiltshire, and in Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square, of the Royal College of Physicians, of Augustus Gostling at Whitton, of Lord Bolton at Hackwood Park, and of the Army and Navy Club.

In 1850 and 1851 Wheatley was engaged in compiling an index of subjects to supplement the catalogue of authors at the Athenæum Library. It was printed in 1851. This work has served as a model for several subsequent indexes. In 1852 he catalogued the libraries of the Travellers' and the Oxford and Cambridge clubs, and in 1853 that of the United Service Club and the Dugald Stewart collection, bequeathed to the club by his son, Colonel Matthew Stewart.

In the subsequent years he catalogued the libraries of Lady Charlotte Guest at Canford Manor in Dorset, of the privy council office, of Lord Lilford, of Dr. Edward Moore, of the Junior United Service Club, and of the Earl of Romney. He also catalogued, jointly with his friend Thomas Boone, the library of Lord Vernon. In 1854 he made an index to the first fifteen volumes of the Statistical Society's 'Journal' (London, 1854, 8vo), and he continued to make the indexes of the annual volumes to the close of his life.

In 1855 Wheatley was appointed resident librarian of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, for whom he had worked as early as 1841; and from that time he ceased to make library catalogues, with the exception of one with bibliographical notes which he subsequently prepared for the Royal College of Physicians. In 1857 he completed an index to Tooke's 'History of Prices.' He made two printed catalogues of the Medical and Chirurgical Society's library in 1856 and 1869, and two indexes of subjects in 1860 and 1879; the edition of 1879 is a useful guide to medical literature. He also found time to make a manuscript catalogue of the collection of engraved por-

traits of medical men in the possession of the society, with short biographies of nine hundred of the persons portrayed.

Wheatley was one of the organising committee of the conference of librarians, and served on the first council. He occasionally acted as vice-president of the Library Association. He died in London unmarried on 9 Jan. 1884 at 53 Berners Street, the premises of the Medical and Chirurgical Society.

Besides those specified, Wheatley's publications are: 1. 'General Index to the Transactions of the Pathological Society, vols. xvi–xxv.,' London, 1878, 8vo. 2. 'General Index to the first twelve volumes of the Transactions of the Clinical Society of London,' London, 1880, 8vo. He also contributed articles on bibliographical subjects to the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Conference of Librarians,' the 'Monthly Notes of the Library Association of the United Kingdom,' the 'Bibliographer,' and the 'Library Journal.' Wheatley was a poet as well as a bibliographer, and printed several of his poems privately, including 'Buds of Poesy,' London, 1838, 12mo.

[H. B. Wheatley's Bibliographical Notes on the Life of the late Benjamin R. Wheatley, 1884, reprinted from the Bibliographer, March 1884; Academy, 1884, i. 44; Athenæum, 1884, i. 88; Medical Times, 1884, i. 79.] E. I. C.

WHEATLEY, Mrs. CLARA MARIA (*d.* 1838), painter. [See Pope.]

WHEATLEY, FRANCIS (1747–1801), painter, born in 1747 in Wild Court, Covent Garden, was son of a master-tailor. He early displayed a talent for art, and studied at William Shipley's drawing-school, and from 1769 in the schools of the Royal Academy. His progress was marked by the receipt of several premiums from the Society of Arts. In his younger days he was associated much with John Hamilton Mortimer [q.v.], whose works he frequently copied, and whom he assisted in decorative paintings at Brocket Hall and elsewhere. He was also employed on the decorations at Vauxhall. As early as 1765, in his eighteenth year, he appears as an exhibitor with the Incorporated Society of Artists, sending a small portrait. He was a director of that society in 1772, and contributed small portraits and landscapes. Wheatley was a man of elegant habits and agreeable company, who formed many acquaintances in theatrical and polite society. This led him into extravagant habits and plunged him into debt. Having had an intrigue with the wife of a popular artist, John Alexander Gresse [q. v.], he eloped with her to Dublin. There Wheatley resided for a few years, and was much patronised by the leaders of fashion. He painted some of his most important pictures in Dublin, such as 'The Interior of the Irish House of Commons,' with Grattan addressing the house; 'The Collecting of the Irish Volunteers in College-Green, 1779,' containing numerous portraits, and 'Review of Troops in the Phœnix Park, by General Sir John Irwin, K.B.' (painted in 1781, and exhibited at the Society of Artists in London in 1783); both the latter pictures are in the National Gallery at Dublin. Wheatley's small portraits, especially those of military officers, are bright and pleasing in colour. Through the discovery of the irregularity in his domestic life, Wheatley was forced to leave Dublin and return to London, where he resumed his place as a painter of small popular portraits, landscapes, and scenes from daily or peasant life. He set himself deliberately to imitate the French painter, Greuze. His works show no strength, though they are neatly and prettily finished, with much taste and sentiment in the drawing. They lent themselves, however, remarkably well to the elegant and sugary style of stipple-engraving then in vogue, and many of his works, thus translated, especially if printed in colours, such as 'The Cries of London,' are highly valued by amateurs at the present day. Wheatley first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1778, and after his return from Ireland became a regular exhibitor there from 1784 to the year of his death. He was elected an associate in 1790, and a Royal Academician in the following year. Throughout his life Wheatley was afflicted with gout, due to the irregularities of his life, which at last obtained such a mastery over him that he was compelled to become a pensioner of the Royal Academy. He was employed to paint pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' Macklin's 'Poets' Gallery,' and Bowyer's 'Historical Gallery.' One of his best pictures, 'The Gordon Riots in 1780,' was finely engraved by James Heath (1757–1834) [q. v.], but was accidentally destroyed by fire in his house. His portraits were often inserted in landscape with a pleasing effect, and one of 'The Second Duke of Newcastle and a Shooting Party' gained him much repute. Wheatley subsequently married Clara Maria Leigh, by whom he had several children [see Pope, Clara Maria]. Mrs. Wheatley was a handsome woman, whose portrait was introduced by her husband into some of his scenes from rustic or daily life. Wheatley died on 28 June 1801.

A portrait of Wheatley, drawn by George Dance the younger [q. v.], is in the library of the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecdotes of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Gent. Mag. 1801, ii. 765, 857; Cat. of the Royal Academy, Society of Artists, and National Gallery of Ireland.] L. C.

WHEATLEY, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1315), divine and author. [See WILLIAM.]

WHEATLY, CHARLES (1686–1742), divine, born on 6 Feb. 1685–6, was the son of John Wheatly, a tradesman of London. His mother, whose maiden name was White, was a descendant of Ralph White, brother of Sir Thomas White [q. v.], founder of St. John's College, Oxford. Charles was entered at Merchant Taylors' school on 9 Jan. 1698–9, and matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 28 March 1705. He was elected a fellow in 1707, and graduated B.A. on 23 Jan. 1709–10, and M.A. on 28 March 1713, resigning his fellowship in the same year. On 24 May 1717 he was chosen lecturer of St. Mildred-in-the-Poultry, and in 1725 lecturer of St. Swithin, London-stone. On 23 March 1725–6 he was instituted vicar of Brent Pelham, and on 1 April 1726 vicar of Furneaux Pelham in Hertfordshire. He died at Furneaux Pelham on 13 May 1742, and was buried in the parish church. He was twice married: first, on 16 Aug. 1713, to Maria (*d.* 10 Dec. 1724), daughter of William Findall of the Clarendon Press; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Daniel Fogg, rector of All Hallows Staining. His second wife survived him.

Wheatly was an industrious divine. The work by which he is chiefly remembered is 'The Church of England Man's Companion, or a Rational Illustration of the Harmony . . . and Usefulness of the Book of Common Prayer,' which first appeared in 1710 (Oxford, 8vo), and went through many editions, the latest being that published at Cambridge under the care of George Elwes Corrie in 1858. Wheatly was also the author of: 1. 'Bidding of Prayers before Sermon no mark of Disaffection to the present Government,' London, 1718, 8vo; new edit. London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Nicene and Athanasian Creeds . . . explained and confirmed by the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1738, 8vo. 3. 'Fifty Sermons on Several Subjects, and Occasions,' ed. John Berriman, London, 1753, 8vo.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, 1882, i. 343; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 251, 1801 i. 109–111; Hutton's Hist. of St. John Baptist College, 1898, pp. 208, 239; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 449, 455, 457.] E. I. C.

WHEATSTONE, SIR CHARLES (1802–1875), man of science and inventor, son of W. Wheatstone, a music-seller of Gloucester, was born at Gloucester in February 1802, and educated in a private school there. At the age of twenty-one he commenced business in London as a musical instrument maker. A few months after he contributed a paper to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' on his early experiments on sound. Other papers followed, and among them was a description of his 'kaleidophone.' This consisted of steel wire of rectangular cross-section fixed to a heavy base and carrying a silver bead at the top. The times of vibration of the bead in two directions at right angles being regulated by the particular rectangular section of the wire, the bead could be made to describe very beautiful curves illustrating the combination of harmonic motions of different periods. His principal contribution to acoustics is a memoir on the so-called Chladni's figures, produced by strewing sand on an elastic plane and throwing it into vibration by means of a violin bow. This memoir was presented to the Royal Society in 1833, and subsequently published in their 'Transactions.' He showed that in square and rectangular plates every figure, however complicated, was the resultant of two or more sets of isochronous parallel vibrations; and by means of simple geometrical relations he carried out the principle of the 'superposition of small motions' without the aid of any profound mathematical analysis, and succeeded in predicting the curves that given modes of vibration should produce.

To the subjects of light and optics Wheatstone made several important contributions. The conception of the stereoscope, by which the appearance of solidity is obtained through the mental combination of two pictures, in dissimilar perspective, is entirely due to Wheatstone. In 1835 he read a paper on the 'Prismatic Analysis of Electric Light' before the British Association meeting at Dublin. He demonstrated the fact that the spectrum of the electric spark from different metals presented more or less numerous rays of definite refrangibility, producing a series of lines differing in position and colour from each other, and that thus the presence of a very minute portion of any given metal might be determined. 'We have here,' he said, 'a mode of discriminating metallic bodies more readily than by chemical examination, and which may hereafter be employed for useful purposes.' This remark is

very typical of his farsightedness into the practical utility of any known scientific fact. His 'polar clock' was another instance of this trait of his genius. When Brewster discovered that the plane of polarisation of the light from the sky is always 90° from the sun, Wheatstone devised a clock by which it was possible to tell the hour of the day by the light from the sky though the sun might be invisible.

It was by this skill in turning knowledge to practical account that Wheatstone gave to the electric telegraph the character which it now possesses. Though his inventions in other branches of science are as numerous as they are various, it is in connection with the electric telegraph that the name of Wheatstone will always live. He was not the 'inventor' of the electric telegraph. Indeed no one can lay claim to that title. Stephen Gray [q. v.] in 1727 suspended a wire seven hundred feet long on silk threads, and on applying an excited glass tube to one end electrification was observed at the other, but he did not send messages. Advances were made from that time by many men of science, who saw more or less clearly the great possibilities before them. Omitting the pioneer claims of Lomond, Sömmering, and others of the last century, the names connected with early development of the practical telegraph are Froment in France, Gauss, Weber, and Steinheil in Germany, Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.] and Edward Davy [q. v.] in England, Morse and Vail in America. But to Wheatstone, with his coadjutor (Sir) William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], is due the merit of having been the first to render it available for the public transmission of messages. In 1834, shortly after being appointed professor of experimental physics at King's College, London, Wheatstone began experimenting on rate of transmission of electricity along wires. For this purpose about half a mile of copper wire was insulated by suspension in the vaults under the college, and three interruptions of this circuit were made by three pairs of brass knobs with a small interval between them. One of these interruptions was in the middle point of the conductor, and the other two near the ends. A Leyden jar was discharged through the wire, and the interval of time between the occurrence of the sparks at the ends and the occurrence of the spark at the middle was measured by noting the displacement of the image of the middle spark in a mirror revolving at a known speed. It was calculated from results of this experiment that the velocity of an electric disturbance along a wire was about two hundred and fifty thousand miles per second, a result differing from the true speed of one hundred and eighty-six thousand miles per second not very widely, considering the difficulties of observation in an experiment of this kind. From this research he passed on to the transmission of messages by electricity, and, in conjunction with Cooke, he elaborated the five-needle telegraph, and then the two-needle telegraph, the first that came into general use. Wheatstone's fertility of scientific resource led the partners on to many new developments—the letter-showing dial telegraph in 1840, the type-printing telegraph in 1841, and the magneto-electric dial telegraph, a subsequent extension of the same to type-embossing, and, lastly, the automatic transmitting and receiving instruments by which messages are sent with such great rapidity.

He was the first to appreciate the importance of reducing to a minimum the amount of work to be done by the current at the receiving station by diminishing as far as practicable the mass, and therefore the inertia, of the moving parts; this was beautifully exemplified in that marvel of ingenuity the magneto-electric letter-showing telegraph, commonly adopted for private telegraphic communication.

From 1837 Wheatstone appears to have devoted a good deal of time to submarine telegraphy, and in 1844 experiments were made in Swansea Bay, with the assistance of J. D. Llewellyn. Wheatstone also had a share in the perfecting of the magneto-electric machines which have culminated in the modern dynamo. In 1837 he devised a method of combining several armatures on one shaft so as to generate currents which were continuous instead of intermittent, and in 1867 he described to the Royal Society a method of making such machines self-exciting as to their magnetism by the use of a shunt circuit; the use of a main circuit for the same purpose had been described by Werner Siemens one month earlier, but the machine described by Wheatstone had been constructed for him by Mr. Stroh in the preceding summer. Wheatstone was also inventor of a system of electro-magnetic clocks for indicating time at any number of different places united on a circuit.

Among other accomplishments Wheatstone had an extraordinary facility in deciphering hieroglyphics and cipher despatches. He himself invented a cryptograph or secret despatch writer, which is supposed to be indecipherable. Wheatstone's miscellaneous inventions are too numerous to mention here in detail. They related, among other things, to electric chronographs, apparatus for making instruments record automatically;

instruments for measuring electricity and electrical resistance, including the 'rheostat.' It was he who called attention to Christy's combination of wires, now commonly known as 'Wheatstone's bridge,' in which an electric balancing of the currents is obtained, and worked out its applications to electrical measurement. He was one of the first in this country to appreciate the importance of Ohm's simple law of the relation between electromotive force, resistance of conductors, and resulting current—the law which is to-day the foundation of all electrical engineering.

Wheatstone was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836, a chevalier of the legion of honour in 1855, and a foreign associate of the Académie des Sciences in 1873. On 2 July 1862 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford, and in 1864 LL.D. by the university of Cambridge. He moreover possessed some thirty-four distinctions or diplomas conferred upon him by various governments, universities, and learned societies. On 30 Jan. 1868 he was knighted.

Though nominally professor of natural philosophy at King's College, London, he seldom lectured after 1840, and indeed was an indifferent teacher. He suffered through life from an almost morbid timidity in presence of an audience. He died in Paris on 19 Oct. 1875, and was buried in the cemetery at Kensal Green. He was married, on 12 Feb. 1847, to Emma, daughter of J. West, and had a family of five children. He left his collection of books and instruments by will to King's College, London, where they are preserved in the Wheatstone Laboratory. A portrait, drawn in chalk by Samuel Laurence, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Wheatstone contributed to numerous scientific journals and publications. All his published papers were collected in one volume and published in 1879 by the Physical Society of London.

[Obituary notice in Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1876, xxiv. pp. xvi–xxvii; Nature, 1876, xiii. 501, App. p. xxvii; Extracts from the Private Letters of the late Sir W. F. Cooke, 1895; Fahie's History of Electric Telegraphy, 1884; obituary notice, Telegraphic Journal, 15 Nov. 1875, iii. 252.] S. P. T.

WHEELER. [See also WHELER.]

WHEELER, DANIEL (1771–1840), quaker missionary, son of William Wheeler of Lower Grosvenor Street, London, by Sarah, his wife, was born there on 27 Nov. 1771. His father, a wine merchant, died when young Wheeler was about six. He lost his mother six years later, being then at a boarding school at Parson's Green. A situation was obtained for him on board a merchant ship trading to Oporto, but after two or three voyages he entered the royal navy as a midshipman, being then under fourteen. He was soon promoted to a flag-ship, but abandoned the sea after six years, and, having squandered all his pay, enlisted as a private soldier in a regiment ordered to Ireland. In a year or two he was drafted into one of the new regiments raised to fight the French, and sailed for Flanders to join the British army under command of the Duke of York. Later, obtaining a commission in a regiment destined for the West Indies, he sailed about September 1795 under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.]

In 1796 Wheeler quitted the army, and settled at Handsworth Woodhouse, near Sheffield, with his elder sister, Barbara, who had married William Hoyland, a quaker (see *Annual Monitor*, 1831, p. 109). In two years he was received as a member of the society, and embarked in the seed trade in Sheffield. About 1809 he retired to a farm in the country, where he began to prepare himself for a future life of ministry. He was recognised a minister in 1816.

The emperor Alexander I of Russia having during a visit to England visited a Friend's farm, and desiring a manager of that persuasion for his establishment at Ochta, Wheeler in 1817 proceeded to St. Petersburg, saw the czar, and explained to him the leaning he had for two years felt towards Russia as a sphere of missionary labour. Returning to England, he wound up his affairs, and with implements, seeds, and cattle, in addition to his wife, family, and servants—in all twenty persons—left Hull for St. Petersburg on 22 June 1818.

Besides the tsar's farm, he was soon appointed to the management of an estate belonging to the dowager empress, consisting, like the other, chiefly of swamp. This, after being thoroughly drained, was divided into farms of thirty to a hundred acres each, which were let to peasants at moderate rents, a portion in each district being kept as a model farm. Over three thousand acres were in cultivation under Wheeler's own eye. The little quaker meeting he established was visited by William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.], Stephen Grellett, and Thomas Shillitoe [q. v.], with whom Wheeler in 1825 returned to England for three months, attending Dublin and London yearly meetings. After his return he lost his good friend Alexander I.

About September 1828 Wheeler removed

to Shoosharry, on the edge of a huge bog, where he bored in vain for water, and where a visitor was almost unknown. His son William was now his assistant, and in 1830 he was able to visit England, and hold meetings in Yorkshire, Durham, Devonshire, Cornwall, Ireland, and the Scilly Isles. On returning to Shoosharry in July 1831 he found cholera rife in the district, but out of his five hundred employés none died. A year later he was allowed by an imperial ukase to resign his post in favour of his son.

To his monthly meeting at Doncaster on 23 Sept. 1832 he unfolded his mission of gospel visits to the Pacific Islands, New South Wales, and Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania). While making his preparations Wheeler's wife (who had remained in Russia) died. Accompanied by his son Charles he set sail from the Thames on 13 Nov. 1833 in the Henry Freeling, a cutter of 101 tons, purchased and provisioned by private members of the Society of Friends. The ship arrived off Hobart Town on 10 Sept. 1834, and left in December, conveying James Blackhouse and George Washington Walker [q. v.] to Port Jackson and Norfolk Island on her way to Tahiti. During four or five months spent in that island Wheeler held many services, sometimes on board his ship, with the queen and the chiefs, the missionaries, English residents, and the crews of vessels in the harbour. Queen Pomare remitted the Henry Freeling's port dues because Wheeler's was 'a visit of love, and not a trading voyage' (*Memoirs*, p. 351). She again came to his meetings on the island of Eimeo.

Christmas day 1835 was spent in the Sandwich Islands, and the first quakers' meeting held there, attended by native chiefs, governor, and the queen. At Honolulu the Henry Freeling stayed some time, also at Rarotonga, the Friendly Islands, and Tongataboo. She made the Bay of Islands about a month before Christmas 1836, and on reaching Sydney in January 1837 was sold and the ship's company discharged. The ship's course was entirely without prearrangement, and directed from day to day by Wheeler's spiritual intimations. In a letter to a friend he illustrates his sense of divine protection by saying that he has been ashamed even in landing in canoes through the broken surf to use a life-belt which a friend had given him on leaving.

After leaving Hobart Town, he reached London on 1 May 1838. On returning his certificates to his quarterly meeting, Wheeler laid before them his wish to visit America. First visiting his surviving children at Shoosharry, he returned through Finland and Stockholm, and sailed from Liverpool in November 1838.

In America he attended a number of the yearly meetings, visited the place where Mary Dyer and the other quakers were executed, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and returned to England in October 1839, hastened by the illness of his son Charles, who died at St. Germains on his way south in the spring of the following year. Wheeler sailed for New York to complete his mission in May, but was taken ill at sea, and died soon after landing, on 12 June 1840. He was buried on the 15th in the Friends' burial-ground, Orchard Street, New York. On 13 June 1800 he married Jane, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Brady of Thorne, Yorkshire. By her he had four sons: William (*d.* 24 Nov. 1836), Joshua (*d.* 29 March 1841), Daniel (*d.* 1848), and Charles (*d.* 6 Feb. 1840). His elder daughter, Sarah (*b.* 1807), who afterwards married William Tanner of Bristol, survived him. Of his youngest daughter, Jane (died at Shoosharry on 15 July 1837), a short account was published in London and Bristol in 1841.

Wheeler's 'Letters and Journals,' edited by his son Charles, were published in four parts, 1835, 1836, 1838, and 1839, 8vo, and reprinted in one volume, London, 1839, 8vo. 'Memoirs of the Life and Gospel Labours of Daniel Wheeler' was issued by his son Daniel (London, 1842, 8vo; reprinted in the 'Friends' Library,' 1843, vol. vii.; abridged, London, 1852, 12mo, and reissued, Philadelphia, 1859, 12mo). It contains many letters and addresses written by him. A biographical tract, issued by the Friends' Tract Association, was translated into German, 'Denkwürdigkeiten aus dem Leben,' &c. (London, 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854). A pamphlet 'Life' was issued in 1868.

[Memoirs, Letters, and Journals; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 879; Memoirs of William Tanner, pp. 169–73; Life of William Allen, vol. i. chap. xi.; Biogr. Cat. of Friends, p. 701.] C. F. S.

WHEELER, Sir HUGH MASSY (1789–1857), major-general in the Indian army, grandson of Frank Wheeler of Ballywire, co. Limerick, and son of Captain Hugh Wheeler of the East India Company's service, by Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh, first lord Massy in the Irish peerage, was born at Ballywire on 30 June 1789. He was educated at Richmond, Surrey, and at Bath grammar school. He received a commission as ensign in 1803, and, joining the 24th Bengal native infantry in the following year, was employed with his regiment in the force under Lord

Lake against Delhi. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 5 April 1805 and captain on 1 Jan. 1818.

In December 1824 Wheeler was detached with two companies against the freebooter Diraj Singh. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 27 June 1835, and in December of the same year was posted to the 48th native infantry. He commanded the regiment in the Afghan campaign of 1838–9, at the storm and capture of Ghazni on 23 July 1839, and the occupation of Kabul on 6 Aug. following. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 Oct. 1839), and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 20 Dec. 1839. In August 1840 Wheeler was sent against some insubordinate Waziris, near Kaja, some thirty miles from Jalalabad, fought a successful affair on the 19th, and reduced several forts, for which service he was highly commended by Sir Willoughby Cotton [q. v.], and mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 9 Jan. 1841). Wheeler accompanied Cotton in December 1840 to India, his regiment forming part of the escort to guard the ex-shah, Dost Muhammad, who had surrendered to Cotton. Wheeler was permitted to accept from the Shah Shuja-ul-Mulkh and to wear the insignia of the order of the Durani empire for his services in Afghanistan (*ib.* 26 Feb. 1842).

On 13 Dec. 1845 Wheeler was appointed to command the 2nd infantry brigade in the army of the Satlaj. He was severely wounded at Mudki on 18 Dec. Although still suffering from his wound he joined Sir Harry Smith near Ludiana on 26 Jan. 1846, with his brigade, composed of the 50th foot, the 48th native infantry, and the Sirmur battalion, and took a prominent part in the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan. [see SMITH, SIR HARRY GEORGE WAKELYN]. In his despatch, dated 30 Jan. 1846, Sir Harry Smith says, 'In Brigadier Wheeler, my second in command, I had a support I could rely on with every confidence, and most gallantly did he head his brigade.' On 17 Feb. Wheeler crossed the Satlaj, and occupied the strong fort of Philor, and then advanced to the banks of the Beas. For his services in this campaign he received the medal with clasps for Mudki and Aliwal, and was made aide-de-camp to the queen with the rank of colonel in the army from 3 April 1846.

On 29 April Wheeler was appointed to command the Jalandhar Doab as a brigadier-general of the first class. On the outbreak of the second Sikh war he took the field in September, and on the 14th of the following month reduced the strong fort of Rangal Naga, for which he was congratulated by Lord Gough, who ascribed the success to 'his soldier-like and judicious arrangements.' He was appointed on 8 Nov. 1848 to command the ninth brigade of the fourth infantry division of the army of the Punjab. In the same month Lord Gough mentioned in despatches that he had tendered his hearty congratulations and thanks to Wheeler for the important services rendered by him in the reduction of Kalawala. Wheeler was again mentioned in despatches (30 Jan. 1849) for having, when in command of the Punjab division and the Jalandhar field force, assaulted and captured the heights of Dallah, in spite of many difficulties, in his operations against the Sikh leader, Ram Singh. On the termination of hostilities the governor-general commented in general orders on the great skill and success with which Wheeler had executed the duties committed to him. Wheeler received the medal, the thanks of both houses of parliament, and of the directors of the East India Company, and on 16 Aug. 1850 he was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division.

He resumed his command of the Jalandhar Doab, was promoted to be major-general on 20 June 1854, and on 30 June 1856 was appointed to the command of the Cawnpore division. When, in May 1857, news reached him at Cawnpore of the revolt of native regiments at Mirat and Delhi, Wheeler does not appear to have appreciated the critical state of affairs. Believing that if he provided for the temporary safety of the Europeans and guarded against a rising in the city and bazaars, any mutinous sepoys would go off to Delhi, he selected a position, which he entrenched and furnished with supplies, outside the city, near the sepoy lines and at some distance from the river, where the hospital barracks afforded considerable accommodation. Sir Henry Lawrence sent him a small reinforcement from Lucknow, and, notwithstanding a caution from Lawrence to beware of his neighbour, the Raja Dundhu Panth of Bithur (afterwards known as the Nana), Wheeler obtained his services with two guns and three hundred men. They came in on 22 May, and took over the custody of the treasury at Nawabganj.

The European women, children, and non-combatants betook themselves to the entrenched position, and at the beginning of June Wheeler himself encamped there, and so confident was he that all would soon be well that on 1 June he wrote to Lord Canning that he had that day sent transport to bring up Europeans from Allahabad, 'and in a few days—a very few days—I shall consider

Cawnpore safe—nay, that I may send aid to Lucknow if need be.' On 3 June, Lawrence having expressed uneasiness, Wheeler sent two officers and fifty men to Lucknow.

Wheeler's selection of a defence post was injudicious, his defence works were weak, and supplies were altogether inadequate. His confidence in the native troops, who, from all accounts, entertained great respect for him, and his excessive anxiety not to alarm them in their disturbed condition by evincing suspicion of their loyalty, led him deliberately to reject the most suitable defence position. This was the magazine, a large walled enclosure, close to the river and the treasury, amply supplied with arms, ammunition and stores, where he could easily have held out until succour should arrive.

On the night of 4 June the outbreak commenced, the native cavalry joining the troops of the Nana at Nawabganj; the treasury was sacked, the public buildings set on fire, and the magazine, with its heavy guns, ammunition, and stores, was occupied by the rebels. On the following day the native infantry followed suit, and the mutineers, laden with spoil, were all on the way to Delhi, when the Nana persuaded them to return to Cawnpore to attack the Europeans. On the 6th the bombardment of Wheeler's position commenced. The heroic defence, the details of which are well given in Kaye's 'History of the Sepoy War' (vol. ii.) and in Trevelyan's 'Cawnpore,' lasted until 27 June. The daily casualties were large. Wheeler's son, who lay wounded in a room, where he was attended by his parents and sisters, had his head taken off by a round shot. Extreme heat, hunger, and thirst added to the horrors of the situation.

On 25 June the Nana offered terms of capitulation. Wheeler was unwilling to listen to any terms, but the probable fate, if the siege continued, of the large number of women and children still surviving was pressed upon him by officers who had distinguished themselves by their heroic conduct during the siege, and he reluctantly gave way. The remnant of the garrison, with the women and children, marched out on the morning of the 27th to proceed by river to Allahabad under a safe-conduct from the Nana. At the ghat where they embarked and in the boats on the river the first massacre took place, and Wheeler and his family were among the victims.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Annual Register, 1857; Times (London), 27 and 29 Aug. 1857; Men of the Reign; Coley's Journal of the Sutlej Campaign of 1845–6; Humbley's Journal of a Cavalry Officer, including the Memorable Campaign of 1845–6; Thackwell's Second Sikh War, 1848–9; Archer's Commentaries on the Punjab Campaign, 1848–9; Gough and Innes's Sikhs and the Sikh Wars; authorities mentioned in the text; Mowbray Thomson's Story of Cawnpore; Historical Records of the Queen's Own Corps of Guides; History of the 1st Sikh Infantry.] R. H. V.

WHEELER, JAMES TALBOYS (1824–1897), historian of India, son of James Luff Wheeler (*d.* 1862), by his wife Anne Ophelia, daughter of David Alphonso Talboys [q. v.], was born at Oxford on 22 Dec. 1824. Educated at a private school, he started business as a publisher and bookseller, but with little success. Having gained, however, some credit, when still a young man, as a writer of handbooks for university students, and by a more elaborate work on the geography of Herodotus, he obtained during the Crimean war a supernumerary clerkship at the war office. In 1858 he went to India as editor of the 'Madras Spectator,' but gave up the profession of journalism on being appointed (4 Oct. 1858) professor of moral and mental philosophy in the Madras presidency college. In May 1860 he was employed by the Madras government to examine the old records; the results of his researches being a report, highly commended by the secretary of state, Sir Charles Wood, in a despatch dated 25 May 1861, and a 'History of Madras in the Olden Time.' On 26 Feb. 1862 he was appointed assistant secretary to the government of India in the foreign department, and removed to Calcutta, where, among other duties, he had charge of the foreign and, later, of the home offices when the secretaries were at Simla. Among the printed but unpublished volumes which he compiled under orders of government were a memorandum on the Scinde ameers, summaries of political affairs from 1864 to 1869, of Afghan affairs in the eighteenth and nineteen centuries, and of Persian affairs, a valuable report on Afghan-Turkestan, and a memorandum on the Wahabis, all of which have been freely used by official writers as well as by others who had access to confidential documents. His services were specially acknowledged by Lord Mayo in a minute dated 20 Feb. 1870. Early in that year he was transferred to Rangoon as secretary to the chief commissioner of British Burma. In that capacity in November 1870 he visited Mandalay and Bhamo, and had an interview with the king of Burma. In 1873 he obtained long furlough to England. Since his appointment to the foreign office his leisure had been devoted to the compilation of his excellent and sympathetic history of India,

the first volume of which was published in 1867. Returning to India in 1876, he was employed to report on the records in the home and foreign departments at Calcutta; and, besides submitting reports on his investigations, compiled two volumes, which he was allowed to publish. He also prepared and published under the authority of government a 'History of the Imperial Assemblage at Delhi.' In 1891 he retired from the service. He died at Ramsgate on 13 Jan. 1897.

He married, on 15 Jan. 1852, Emily, daughter of Robert Roe, by whom he had three surviving sons—Stephen, Owen Edleston (late captain Leicestershire regiment), and Albert Fordyce; and one daughter, Edith.

He wrote, besides smaller text-books and articles in the 'Calcutta Review,' 'Asiatic Quarterly,' and other periodicals, the following: 1. 'Analysis and Summary of Herodotus,' 1848. 2. 'Analysis and Summary of Old Testament History,' 1849. 3. 'Analysis and Summary of Thucydides,' 1850. 4. 'Analysis and Summary of New Testament History,' 1852. 5. 'Geography of Herodotus,' 1854. 6. 'Life and Travels of Herodotus,' 1855. 7. 'History of Madras in the Olden Time, 1639 to 1748: compiled from the Government Records,' 1860–2, 3 vols. 8. 'History of India,' 1867–81, 4 vols. 9. 'Summary of Affairs of the Government of India in the Foreign Department from 1864 to 1869,' 1869. 10. 'Early Records of British India,' 1877. 11. 'History of the Imperial Assemblage at Delhi,' 1877. 12. 'Summary of Affairs in Native States, 1818 to 1835,' 1878. 13. 'Summary of Affairs in Mahratta States, 1627 to 1858,' 1878. 14. 'Short History of India and the Frontier States,' 1880. 15. 'Tales from Indian History,' 1882. 16. 'India under British Rule,' 1886.

[Times, 14 Jan. 1897; Indian official lists and private papers.] S. W.

WHEELER, JOHN (*fl.* 1601–1608), secretary of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, was probably born at Great Yarmouth. On the death of George Gilpin in 1602, he became a candidate for the post of councillor to the council of estate in the Low Countries. He may be identical with the John Wheeler who in 1615 was admitted to the East India Company, with liberty to venture 200*l.* in the joint stock. In 1601 he published 'A Treatise of Commerce, wherein are shewed the Commodities arising from a well ordered and ruled Trade,' London (4to; another edition, Middelburg, 1601, 4to). His work, which contains much historical information, is an elaborate defence of the policy of the Merchant Adventurers' Company against the objections of the Hanseatic merchants and other opponents. He also collected and digested 'The Lawes, Customes, and Ordinances of the Fellowshippe of Merchantes Adventurers of the Realm of England' (1608, Brit. Museum Addit. MS. 18913).

[State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth, cclxxxii. 68, cclxxxiii. 74, cclxxxv. 23, 48; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–16, No. 999, East Indies and Persia, 1630–4, No. 60; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 219–21; Schanz's Englische Handelspolitik, i. 333–5; Gross's Gild Merchant, i. 148, 149; Hewins's English Trade and Finance, p. xvi; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce (Modern Times), pp. 119, 120.] W. A. S. H.

WHEELER, MAURICE (1648?–1727), divine and almanac-maker, born in 1647 or 1648, was son of Maurice Wheeler 'plebeius,' who in 1664 was living at St. Giles (Wimborne) in Dorset. On 1 April 1664 he entered as a batteler at New Inn Hall, Oxford, and took the degrees of B.A. on 17 Oct. 1667, and of M.A. on 5 July 1670. At the latter date he had recently been appointed chaplain at Christ Church, and in the same year he became rector of St. Ebbe's at Oxford. His celebrated almanac (see below) was published in 1673, and at about this time he must have married, for a monument at St. Ebbe's records the death of twin sons of the rector (Maurice and William) on 25 June 1680. Probably this loss determined him to leave Oxford, for we find him holding the rectory of Sibbertoft in Northamptonshire from 1680 till 1684, in which year, on 11 Sept., he was appointed master of the collegiate or cathedral school at Gloucester, a position he probably held till 1707–8, when he was made prebendary of Lincoln. In 1686 he established a library at the school. His other preferments were the rectory of Wappenham in Northamptonshire (17 May 1712–15) and the rectory of Thorp Mandeville in the same county (from 12 Nov. 1720 till his death in 1727). On 7 Oct. 1727 he was buried in his former parish church at Wappenham. Baker, in his 'Northamptonshire' (i. 722), states that he was tutor to William Wake [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), no doubt while rector of St. Ebbe's.

In 1673 Wheeler published anonymously at the Sheldonian Press at Oxford 'The Oxford Almanac for . . . 1673 . . . Calculated for the meridian of Oxford . . .,' a small octavo, containing, besides the bare almanac, a Roman calendar, chronological

lists, statistics about the universities and counties of England, dates of fairs and the like, with the usual prognostications of weather, but little of astrology, and no 'hieroglyphic figures,' as Gough asserts (*Brit. Topogr.* 1780, ii. 140). Anthony Wood declares that 'there were near thirty thousand of them printed, . . . and because of the novelty of the said almanac, and its title, they were all vended. But the printing of it being a great hindrance to the sale of other almanacs, the Society of Booksellers in London bought off the copy for the future.' No corroboration has been found of this statement of the vast number printed, and it may be suspected of exaggeration; there were certainly many disputes between the Oxford and London booksellers at the time. For some unknown reason the almanac is very rare, and even Wood did not possess one; the only known copy in a public library is in the Bodleian. Besides this book, a letter from Wheeler to Robert Plot [q. v.] about a 'domestic timepiece' or 'automaton' is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for July 1684 (p. 647), and he contributed a section 'Of Curiosity' to an English translation of Plutarch's 'Moralia' (London, 1684; Boston, U.S.A., 1874).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 785; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 297, 319; Wood's City of Oxford, ed. Peshall, App. p. 18; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rudder's Gloucestershire, pp. 170–1.] F. M.

WHEELER, THOMAS (1754–1847), botanist, was second son of Thomas Wheeler by his wife Susannah Rivington. Mrs. Cibber, the actress, was his father's first cousin. His grandfather, John Wheeler, surgeon to the Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, died in 1740 during his year of office as master of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. Thomas Wheeler was born on 24 June 1754 in Basinghall Street, London, where his father practised as a surgeon. He received his elementary education under David Garrow, the father of Sir William Garrow [q. v.], at Hadley, Middlesex, and was admitted a pupil at St. Paul's school on 25 Jan. 1765. Here he became an excellent classical scholar.

After leaving St. Paul's school he was apprenticed to Messrs. Walker of St. James's Street, apothecaries to the king and queen, and in 1767 he entered St. Thomas's Hospital as a student. At an early period he showed a great fondness for botany, a taste which was fostered by William Hudson, the botanical demonstrator at the Society of Apothecaries. On 18 March 1778 he was appointed, at a salary of 37*l.* 10*s.*, demonstrator of plants and *præfectus horti* of the apothecaries' garden at Chelsea in succession to William Curtis [q. v.], author of the 'Flora Londinensis.' He was already a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1784 he began a series of lectures on botany at the Apothecaries' Hall, but the scanty attendance deterred him from continuing it after 1786. For the rest of his life he contented himself with peripatetic teaching.

Wheeler was elected apothecary to Christ's Hospital in 1800, and six years later he was appointed to a similar post at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This office he resigned in 1820, when he was succeeded by his son Charles; while in the same year his eldest son, Thomas Lowe Wheeler, succeeded him as botanical demonstrator at the Society of Apothecaries.

Wheeler was admitted an assistant of the Society of Apothecaries on 29 June 1815; he served as warden in 1820–2, and he was master in 1822–3. He was also appointed a member of the first court of examiners under the act of 1815. From 1790 to 1796 he lived at 54 Newgate Street, and practised there as an apothecary. In 1797 he moved into the house of the Medical Society in Bolt Court, where he continued to reside until he retired in his old age to the house of his eldest son, 61 Gracechurch Street, and afterwards to 3 College Hill, Cloak Lane, Queen Street, where he died on 10 Aug. 1847. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married at Pancras Old Church, in May 1788, Ann Blatch of Amesbury. By her he had six sons. She died on 25 Aug. 1800.

Wheeler, who was enthusiastically devoted to the doctrines of Linnæus, was an able botanist of the old school. As a teacher he was eminently successful, and the 'herborisings' of the Apothecaries' Society under his guidance became famous throughout England. As a medical practitioner he filled the difficult position of apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital with the greatest credit. As a man he was distinguished by the childlike simplicity of his faith, his manners, and his habits. From the age of forty to the time of his death at ninety-four he abstained entirely from fermented liquors. He was one of the last practitioners who adhered to the dress fashionable in his youth. He wrote nothing, but when he had passed his eightieth year he acquired a sound knowledge of Hebrew.

An excellent portrait of Wheeler by Henry Briggs, R.A., hangs in the great parlour of the Apothecaries' Hall. Mrs. Wheeler of Woking owns a three-quarter-length in watercolours by George Richmond, executed

in 1822, and a remarkable wax vignette by Peter Rouw, 'sculptor modeller of gems and cameos, 80 Norton Street, Portland Road, 1834.'

[Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea, London, 1878; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1848, i. 380; manuscript notebooks in the possession of Mrs. Wheeler; information and personal recollections by Henry Power, esq., the last apprentice of Thomas Rivington Wheeler.]

D'A. P.

WHEELOCKE, WHEELOCK, WHELOCKE, WHELOCK, or WHELOC, ABRAHAM (1593–1653), linguist, was born in 1593 at Whitchurch, Shropshire, and spent his early years at Loppington in the same county. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge in 1614, M.A. in 1618, and B.D. from Clare College in 1625. In 1619 he contributed a Latin poem to a volume of elegies ('Lachrymæ Cantabrigienses,' p. 70), issued by the university of Cambridge on the death of Anne of Denmark, and in the same year obtained a fellowship at Clare Hall, which he retained till his marriage in 1632 to the widow Clemence Goad. He also contributed Latin verses to the 'Epithalamium Caroli et Henriettæ Mariæ' (1625, p. 76), 'Genethliacum Illustrissimorum Principum, Caroli et Mariæ' (1631, p. 66), and Greek verses to 'Rex Redux' (1633, p. 44), 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ' (1633, p. 12), and 'Irenodia Cantabrigiensis' (1641), and has verses prefixed to Duport's *Θρηνοθρίαμβος* (1637). From 1622 to 1642 he was minister of St. Sepulchre's, Cambridge.

After election to his fellowship Wheelocke appears to have commenced the study of the oriental languages, then little known in England, and in connection with these studies he got into communication with Bedwell and Ussher, who occasionally gave him commissions to execute. Notwithstanding his appointments, he appears for many years of his life to have suffered from extreme poverty (see Letter 373 in USSHER's *Works*, vol. xvi.), and to have applied unsuccessfully for a variety of posts. At last, towards the end of 1629, he obtained, after considerable canvassing, those of public librarian and amanuensis at the Cambridge University Library, with emoluments amounting to 10*l.* per annum. These posts he retained till his death. His administration of the library was marked by zeal and ability. 'There are traces of his hand,' says his eminent successor Bradshaw, 'almost throughout the collection as it existed in his day, and the library seems to have been well used and well cared for during his term of office.' Shortly after his appointment he appears to have urged (Sir) Thomas Adams (1586–1667) [q. v.] to induce some city company to endow a chair of Arabic at Cambridge. This Adams declared to be impossible; but he offered to provide a stipend of 40*l.* for such a purpose for two or three years, Wheelocke to be the first professor, and he afterwards made this endowment permanent. Wheelocke appears to have both taught and studied Arabic diligently, and in Adams's letters to him (preserved in the Cambridge University Library) there are frequent references to his 'Arabic mill;' but he published little or nothing bearing on the subject, owing, he says, to the want of Arabic types and compositors capable of setting them up. In a letter to Ussher dated 1640 he mentions that he had prepared a refutation of the Koran, but that the missionary to whom he had shown a specimen of the work had discouraged him from proceeding with it.

Wheelocke also devoted much attention to the Persian language, and commenced printing in 1652 an edition of the Persian version of the Gospels from several manuscripts, one of which belonged to Edward Pococke [q. v.]; but he did not live to publish this work, which was finished and issued in 1657. The distinguished Persian scholar Thomas Hyde (1636–1703) [q. v.] was his pupil. He also took part in drawing up the plan of Walton's 'Polyglot,' and wrote a letter to the vice-chancellor of Cambridge University, commending that work, of which he was to have corrected the Arabic and Persian texts, but death prevented his executing much of this scheme [see WALTON, BRIAN]. As amanuensis of the public library he came to be employed by Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] to copy Anglo-Saxon manuscripts, and in order to remunerate him for his services, as well as to found a school of Anglo-Saxon, Spelman (who had endeavoured without success to obtain promotion for him from the bishop of Ely) established in 1638 a chair for a 'lecturer and reader of the Saxon language and the history of our ancient British churches,' for which he provided a stipend, besides presenting Wheelocke to the living of Middleton in Norfolk. The motion for the establishment of the chair was brought before the university of Cambridge by Ussher. At Wheelocke's death, owing to political troubles, Spelman's heirs discontinued the endowment, and the readership lapsed.

Wheelocke's name is chiefly remembered in connection with the work he did as Anglo-Saxon reader. In 1643 he published the Anglo-Saxon translation of Bede ascribed to Alfred, with an edition and translation of

the 'Chronologia Saxonica,' based on two manuscripts, of which one belonging to Sir Thomas Cotton has since, with the exception of a few pages, been destroyed; the pages that remain and are now in the British Museum show that Wheelocke was an accurate editor. Anglo-Saxon scholars speak less warmly of his work as a translator. This work was dedicated to Sir Thomas Adams (Sir Henry Spelman being then deceased), and was reissued in 1644, with a reprint of Lambarde's 'Archaionomia' and other matter. Wheelocke professes to have derived his knowledge of Anglo-Saxon mainly from the letters and published writings of Spelman, who also suggested several tasks to Wheelocke, among them a complete dictionary of Anglo-Saxon, which Wheelocke commenced, but never finished. And indeed Wheelocke's high standard of accuracy, together with the variety of the subjects which he pursued, seems to have hindered him from production.

He suffered from ill health at many periods of his life, and also, as has been seen, from pecuniary anxiety. He died apparently in London in September 1653, leaving five children. His funeral sermon, preached at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate Street, on 25 Sept. by William Sclater [see under SCLATER, WILLIAM, 1575–1626], was published in 1654.

[Manuscripts of the Cambridge University Library, especially Dd. 312; Sir H. Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men; Bodleian MSS. (Tanner and Ashmole Collection); Ussher's Letters (Works, vols. xv. xvi.); Trinity Coll. MSS. (transcript lent by the Cambridge Univ. librarian); notes kindly supplied by W. Aldis Wright, esq., D.C.L., Trinity College, Cambridge.] D. S. M.

WHELER. [See also WHEELER.]

WHELER, SIR FRANCIS (1656?–1694), admiral, born about 1656, was the younger son of Sir Charles Wheler (*d.* 1683), second baronet, by Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Bindloss, and great-grandson of the sister of Sir Sackvill Trevor [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Trevor [q. v.] His elder brother, Sir William, third baronet, was born in 1654.

In April 1678 Francis was appointed second lieutenant of the Rupert by Vice-admiral Arthur Herbert (Earl of Torrington) [q. v.] in the Mediterranean; he was afterwards with Sir John Narbrough [q. v.] in the same ship, and again with Herbert in the Bristol, from which he was promoted on 11 Sept. 1680 to be captain of the Nonsuch, and in her, on 8 April 1681, he captured a powerful Algerine corsair [see BENBOW, JOHN, 1653–1702]. In August 1681 he was moved into the Kingfisher, in which in October he captured another corsair, after an obstinate defence. In August 1683 he was appointed to the Tiger, which he seems to have commanded till 1688, when he was moved into the Centurion and afterwards into the Kent. At this time, too, he was knighted by King James. If other influences were wanting, his old friendship for Herbert probably led him to accept the Revolution without difficulty. In April 1689 he was appointed to the Rupert, in which he sailed to join Herbert, whom he met coming back from the indecisive action near Bantry Bay. On the way he had made prize of a large and rich French West Indiaman. In July he was sent by Torrington with a small squadron to keep a watch on Brest, off which he captured several vessels laden with military stores for Ireland, and one with despatches. In 1690 he commanded the 90-gun ship Albemarle in the battle of Beachy Head, and in 1692 in the battle of Barfleur.

In October 1692 he was made rear-admiral of the blue and appointed to command a squadron sent to the West Indies, with an order to wear the union flag at the main as soon as he was clear of the Soundings. He sailed from Portsmouth early in January 1692–3, and on 1 March arrived at Barbados, where, in consultation with the land officers, it was resolved to attack Martinique. But nothing had been prepared beforehand; even eight hundred men of the local militia, who were to be added to the regular troops, had not been raised, nor had Colonel Codrington, the captain-general of the Leeward Islands, been called on for his co-operation. It was thus 30 March before the expedition sailed from Barbados, and 1 April when they landed in Martinique, still without Codrington and his reinforcements. Including the eight hundred Barbados militia, the land force numbered 2,300 men, to which Wheler added fifteen hundred seamen under his personal command. On the 9th they were joined by Codrington; but even then the force proved quite inadequate for the purpose, and after several desultory attacks and the loss of about a thousand men by sickness, it was resolved to abandon the attempt. The troops were re-embarked and taken to Dominica to recruit their health. Codrington then proposed an attack on Guadeloupe, but to this Wheler could not consent, as his orders were to leave the West Indies by the end of May at latest. It is probable too that, with newly raised and sickly troops, he thought good success at Guadeloupe as unlikely as at Martinique. In the end of May he sailed for Boston, where he arrived on 12 June. He proposed to Sir William

Phipps [q. v.], the governor of Massachusetts, to undertake an expedition against Quebec; but as no troops were ready, and it was impossible to get them ready in time, Phipps was obliged to refuse. Leaving Boston on 3 Aug., Wheler went to Newfoundland, but found that Placentia was too well fortified and strongly garrisoned to be attacked in a casual way. A council of war decided that nothing could be done, and the squadron sailed for England, which it reached in the middle of October, 'in so reduced a state that there were scarcely men enough in health to navigate the ships into port.'

Notwithstanding popular clamour, the ill-success which had attended the expedition was so clearly due to causes beyond naval control that Wheler's conduct could not be called in question, and within a few days after his arrival he was appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of a squadron designed for the Mediterranean, his rank at the time being only rear-admiral of the red. Contrary winds and want of necessaries detained it for several weeks, and it did not sail till 27 Dec. With Wheler were Vice-admiral (Sir Thomas) Hopsonn [q. v.], Rear-admiral John Nevell [q. v.], a Dutch squadron under Vice-admiral Callenburgh, and a large convoy of merchant ships. The recollection of the disaster sustained by Sir George Rooke, with whom Hopsonn had been only a few months before, made Wheler especially cautious; and though several French ships were seen hovering round his charge between Cape St. Vincent and Cadiz, he was careful not to allow his squadron to get separated in pursuit. By 19 Jan. 1693-4 he brought his whole squadron and convoy safely into Cadiz harbour. Here Hopsonn parted from him, returning to England with the homeward-bound trade, and Wheler, having remained a month, sailed on 17 Feb. to pass through the Straits. On the 18th it came on to blow hard; the force of the wind increased to a hurricane; the ships, which were then off Malaga, were dispersed; several running back to the westward, in the darkness of the night mistook Gibraltar Bay for the Straits, ran into it, and were driven on shore. The Cambridge was thrown on shore and broken up a few miles to the eastward. The Sussex, Wheler's flagship, foundered at five o'clock on the morning of the 19th. Of 550 people on board, two Turks only escaped. Two days later Wheler's body, much mangled, was cast on shore. Charnock says that it was embalmed and sent to England; but this seems doubtful.

Wheler married Arabella, daughter and ultimately coheiress of Sir Clifford Clinton, by Frances, daughter of Sir Heneage Finch, and had issue two boys and a girl. Of these the girl, Anna Sophia, and the elder boy, Charles, are named in his will (Somerset House: Box, 89), dated 30 Oct. 1692, and proved on 28 April 1694. Wotton (*Baronetage*, 1741, III. i. 144) says he left two sons only, William (*d.* 1738) and Francis, still living in 1741. It would appear that Charles and Anna Sophia died young, and that a third son, Francis, was born in 1693 or 1694. William's son Francis is described by Sir Samuel Romilly (*Memoirs*, i. 73-4); Jane, the daughter of this Francis, married Henry, second viscount Hood, and was the grandmother of the third Viscount Hood and mother of the second Lord Bridport. The trustees of Wheler's will were his old friend and messmate, Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], Christopher Packe, probably the son of Sir Christopher Packe [q. v.], and his cousin, William Binckes [q. v.], dean of Lichfield (cf. WOTTON, III. i. 144).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 76; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, pp. 477, 490; Lediard's Naval Hist. pp. 670, 682; Nevell to Secretary of State and to Lords of the Admiralty, 27 Feb. 1693-4, in Home Office Records, Admiralty, vol. vii.; Court-martial on the Officers of the Cambridge, 8 Sept. 1694.] J. K. L.

WHELER, SIR GEORGE (1650-1723), traveller, the son of Charles Wheler of Charing, Kent, colonel in the life guards, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hutchin of Egerton, Kent, was born in 1650 at Breda in Holland, where his parents, who were royalists, were in exile. He was educated at Wye school, Kent, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, matriculating on 31 Jan. 1667. He was created M.A. on 26 March 1683, and D.D. by diploma on 18 May 1702. In 1671 he became a student at the Middle Temple. In October 1673 he set out for a tour in France, Switzerland, and Italy, and was at first accompanied by George Hickes [q. v.], his tutor at Lincoln College. While in Italy he received some instruction in antiquities from Vaillant, and at Venice, in June 1675, made the acquaintance of James Spon, physician of Lyons, with whom he travelled in Greece and the Levant in 1675 and 1676. Spon published a separate account of the journey in 1678 (*Voyage d'Italie, de Dalmatie, de Grèce, &c.*, Lyons, 12mo). Wheler's account, 'A Journey into Greece,' was not published till 1682. These travels in Greece have, as Michaelis (*Ancient Marbles*, p. 56) remarks, the charm and value of a journey into an almost unexplored country. Among the places visited and described by Wheler are Zante, Delos, Constantinople, Prusa ad Olympum, Thyatira,

Ephesus, Delphi, Corinth, and Attica. He gave an account of the antiquities of Athens, and brought home marbles and inscriptions. He made considerable use of coins in his book, and paid much attention to botany. He brought from the east several plants that had not been cultivated in Britain, including 'St. John's wort of Olympus.' The botanists Ray, Morison, and Plukenet acknowledge their obligations for rare plants received from Wheler (PULTENEY, *Progress of Botany*, i. 359). At Smyrna he caught a chameleon, which he describes in detail.

Wheler returned to England in November 1676. On 1 Sept. 1682 he received knighthood. About 1683 he took holy orders. In 1684 he received a canonry in Durham Cathedral, and from 1685 to 1702 was vicar of Basingstoke, Hampshire. In 1706 he was promoted to the rectory of Winston, and in 1709 to the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, both in the county of Durham. He died at Durham, after a short illness, on 15 Jan. 1723, being at that time canon and rector of Houghton-le-Spring, where he founded and endowed a school for girls. He was buried in the galilee of Durham Cathedral.

Wheler bequeathed his Greek and Latin manuscripts to Lincoln College, and his dried plants, arranged in four volumes, to the university of Oxford, to which in 1683 he had presented the marbles and antiquities brought by him from Greece. He left his coins (English, Greek, and Roman) to the dean and chapter of Durham. By his will he secured a provision for the minister officiating at the chapel in Spital Fields, built in 1693, chiefly at his own expense. This building, formerly known as Wheler Chapel, was modernised in 1842, and is now St. Mary's, Spital Square. Wheler had considerable property in Spital Fields and Westminster, and estates in Hampshire and Kent. In 1692 he purchased the ancient archiepiscopal palace at Charing, Kent.

A portrait of Wheler, engraved by William Bromley from a painting, is published in Surtees's 'Durham,' i. 171 (see also *Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 105). Wheler married Grace, daughter of Sir Thomas Higgons [q. v.] of Grewel, near Odiham, Hampshire, and had by her a family of eighteen children.

Wheler published: 1. 'A Journey into Greece,' London, 1682, fol., with illustrations; French translation, Amsterdam, 1689, 12mo. 2. 'Account of Churches and Places of Assembly of the Primitive Christians,' 1689. 3. 'The Protestant Monastery; or Christian Œconomicks, containing Directions for the Religious Conduct of a Family' [London], 1698, 8vo.

GRANVILLE WHELER (1701-1770), third son of Sir George Wheler, born in August 1701, was fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge (1722-4), becoming rector of Leake and prebendary of Southwell, Nottinghamshire. He was elected F.R.S. in 1728, and at his house, Otterden Place, near Charing, Kent, carried on many experiments in electricity with Stephen Gray [q. v.] After Gray's death (1736) he published his own observations as to the repulsive power of electricity (see *Phil. Trans.* 1739). He died in May 1770, and was buried in Otterden church. He married, first, Lady Catherine Maria, daughter of Theophilus Hastings, seventh earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], and had by her seven children; secondly, Mary, daughter of John Dove of London. His library was sold in 1771.

[Wheler's Journey into Greece; Memoir of Sir George Wheler, 1820?; Surtees's Durham, i. 171 f.; Gent. Mag. 1831 i. 393 f., 1832 i. 397; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iv. 435.] W. W.

WHELER, ROBERT BELL (1785-1857), antiquary, born at Stratford-on-Avon on 1 Jan. 1785, was son of Robert Wheler (1742-1819), a solicitor of that town. His mother was Elizabeth Loder of Meon Hall, Lower Quinton, Gloucestershire. His christian name was derived from his godfather, Robert Bell, who belonged to an old Worcestershire family. Robert Bell Wheler was educated at Stratford, and was subsequently articled to his father. He appears scarcely to have left his native town, except when he went to London for a month at the date of his formal admission as a solicitor. He practised his profession at Stratford until his death, residing continuously in a pleasant old house (Avon Croft 2), part of a mansion formerly belonging to the Clopton family, in Old Town, near the parish church.

In youth he joined the Stratford volunteer corps, and afterwards became a lieutenant and quartermaster in the 3rd regiment of Warwickshire militia, which was stationed at Stratford under Colonel Sheldon. But his main interest through life was in Shakespearean research and local topography. He had scarcely attained his majority when he published his first book, 'The History and Antiquities of Stratford-upon-Avon,' 1806. This accurate and careful compilation remains a standard work of reference. The eight plates illustrating the 'History' were engraved by F. Eginton of Birmingham from Wheler's own sketches. In 1814 was published Wheler's 'Guide to Stratford-upon-Avon,' a useful volume, which was reprinted in 1850. Although the 'Guide' excludes

documents, it contains more information on some points than the 'History.' Wheler's last publication was a large quarto pamphlet, now very scarce, entitled 'Historical and Descriptive Account of the Birthplace of Shakespeare' (1829); it was illustrated with a plan and nine lithographs by C. F. Green. The work supplies an accurate and minute description of Shakespeare's birthplace as it stood in the beginning of the nineteenth century. Wheler also contributed articles, chiefly on Shakespearean subjects, to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was a friend of Britton, author of the 'Cathedrals of England,' and corresponded with him.

Wheler died unmarried on 15 July 1857, and was buried beside his father in the churchyard of his native town.

Wheler left a quarto autograph manuscript volume of 'Collectanea de Stratford.' This, together with a portion of his library, his collection of local deeds and original documents, coins, and other relics local and Shakespearean, including a gold signet-ring believed to have belonged to Shakespeare, were given by his sister, Anne Wheler (1783–1870), to the trustees of Shakespeare's Birthplace, and are now located in the Birthplace museum. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps privately printed a hand-list of Wheler's collections in 1863, with a biographical preface.

[Manuscript Pedigrees, Memorial Library, Stratford-upon-Avon; Brief Hand-list of the Collections .... formed by .... Robert Bell Wheler, 1863, with preface by J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps; Nichols's Leicestershire; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1869]; Nash's Worcestershire; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire, 1873; Worcestershire Hist. Soc. Publ.; Habington's Survey of Worcestershire, 1893.]

W. S. B.

WHELPDALE, ROGER (*d.* 1423), bishop of Carlisle, was born at or near Greystoke in Cumberland, and was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. In or before 1402 he was elected fellow of Queen's College, and in 1402–3 occurs in the 'computus' as junior bursar. In 1403 he served as senior proctor, and in 1404 was senior bursar at Queen's; on 15 April in that year he was elected provost (Wood, *Colleges*, ed. Gutch, p. 146), and on 20 Dec. following was ordained priest on the title of his provostship. In the college long roll for 1417–18 seventeen shillings and eightpence is entered as expended by him while prosecuting college business before the queen's council. In 1420 he became bishop of Carlisle, receiving back his temporalities on 17 March and making his profession of obedience in August. He resigned the provostship of Queen's on 4 Feb. 1420–1 (Wood). Whelpdale took no part in politics, and died on 4 Feb. 1422–3 at Carlisle Place, London, three years after his election, being buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. His will dated 25 Jan. 1422–3 is at Lambeth (353 Chichele P. 1). He founded a chantry in Carlisle Cathedral for the souls of Sir Thomas Skelton and John Glaston, and bequeathed 20*l.* to the scholars of Oxford, and to Balliol College library some manuscripts and books, including St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei,' and treatises by Simon of Tournay [q. v.] and others, extant in Balliol Coll. MS. ccx; to Queen's College he also made bequests of books, vestments, and 10*l.* in money, besides establishing a fund of 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be added to by subsequent benefactors.

Bale attributes to Whelpdale the authorship of various mathematical and theological works. A treatise 'De Universalibus' is extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 12 B xix. 4, in Bodleian MS. Rawlinson C. 677 f. 3, and in the library of Worcester Cathedral; another, entitled 'Problema super primum librum posteriorum,' is extant in Magdalene College, Cambridge, MS. 47. Others mentioned by Leland and Bale have not been traced.

[Information kindly supplied by the Provost of Queen's; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Leland's Comment.; Bale's Heliades in Harl. MS. 3838, and De Scriptt. vi. 29; Pits, p. 502; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Ævi, vi. 340; Tanner's Bibl. p. 760; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Thomas Goodwin's Reign of Henry V, 1703, p. 359; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 85, 98, 146, 150, 157, 159, 160, App. p. 36; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 249, 272, 363; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 625; Jeffreson's Carlisle, 1838, pp. 202–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, iii. 238, 480, 552.] A. F. P.

WHETENHALL, EDWARD (1636–1713), bishop of Kilmore. [See Wetenhall.]

WHETHAMSTEDE or Bostock, JOHN (*d.* 1465), abbot of St. Albans, was son of Hugh and Margaret Bostock, and nephew on his mother's side of John Whethamstede, prior of Tynemouth, a cell of St. Albans in 1401 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 480). He was born at Wheathampstead, Hertfordshire, whence his name appears in Latin as 'Frumentarius,' or 'de loco frumenti.' He became a monk of St. Albans after 1401, and prior of Gloucester College, the house of the southern Benedictines at Oxford, where probably later he received the degree of D.D. On the promotion

of Abbot William Heyworth to the see of Lichfield in 1420, Whethamstede was elected abbot of St. Albans, and received the temporalities on 20 Oct. Being nominated by convocation to attend the council of Pavia, and appointed proctor for the English Benedictines, he set out for Italy in 1423, and, after being delayed by fever at Mainz, arrived at Pavia, where he defended the exempt abbeys against the attack of Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln. Having followed the council to Siena, he went thence to Rome, where he fell dangerously ill. On his recovery he obtained some privileges for his abbey from Martin V, again went to Siena, and soon returned thence to England, reaching St. Albans on 25 Feb. 1424.

A dispute between Whethamstede and the archbishop of Canterbury, Henry Chichele [q. v.], who in 1425 claimed to interfere in some matters pertaining to the abbot's jurisdiction, ended in John's favour. He held a synod at St. Albans in 1426, before which he cited some persons suspected of heresy, inflicted penance on one man, and caused an heretical book to be burnt. In 1427 he was flattered by a request from the archbishop and prelates that he would compose a letter to be sent to the pope on behalf of the clergy and laity. About that time he was engaged in three lawsuits in defence of the claims of his house, and made some new ordinances, instituting the office of master of the works, founding a common chest, and directing that, when needful, help should be given to poor scholars and the priors of the cells of the abbey. He was deputed to attend the council of Basle in 1431, but whether he did so does not appear. In 1433 he was involved in a troublesome quarrel with the bishop of Norwich, William Alnwick, on behalf of the prior of Bynham, Norfolk, one of the St. Albans cells. The dukes of Bedford and Gloucester interceded with the bishop in vain, and the case was finally heard before the king's judges and the barons of the exchequer, in the presence of the archbishops and bishops, in the hall of the Blackfriars, London. In support of his privileges the abbot produced a copy of his foundation charter, in which some words seem to have been interpolated exactly meeting the point in question. The result of the trial is not recorded, but the abbot considered that he had been successful in it, and in the protests that he made in convocation against the opposition to his claims on the part of some of the bishops. He was also successful in a suit arising out of an appeal from the court of the archdeacon of St. Albans to the papal court and the court of arches; the appellant in this case having been excommunicated by the cardinal auditor, the abbot obtained a writ against him, and kept him in his prison until he made submission in 1435. He had a long suit with the abbot of Westminster, which he suspended in 1437 on account of the dearth that was then prevailing.

Whethamstede entertained many great people at the abbey, as the young Henry VI and his mother in 1428; Queen Johanna, the widow of Henry IV, his tenant at Langley; the Duke and Duchess of Bedford, who came with a retinue of three hundred persons; the Earl and Countess of Warwick, and others. Among these Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], was a frequent visitor, for the abbot shared the duke's love of learning, found his friendship useful to him, and helped him to form his famous library. Through Gloucester's influence he obtained grants from the crown of several estates already given to the convent by grants that had been annulled by the statute of mortmain. He spent much in presents to persons of rank and influence, and in the transcription of books, and paid John Lydgate [q. v.], a monk of Bury, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for translating the life of St. Alban into English verse, the whole cost of the volume, which he offered on the high altar of his church, being 5*l.* He was also liberal to the scholars of Gloucester College. He caused the lady-chapel at St. Albans to be painted, built a new chapel near the shrine of St. Alban, and made other costly additions and restorations in the church, built new chambers in the infirmary, and further improved the buildings of the convent both at St. Albans and on its property elsewhere, and at Gloucester College built a new library, a small chapel, and a wall round the garden, which is believed still to exist at Worcester College (Riley). On 26 Nov. 1440 he resigned the abbacy. The reasons alleged for this step are that he was suffering from ill health; that, being of a nervous temperament, he found his work and anxieties too much for him; and that he was painfully bashful: his real reason probably being that he saw that the power of his friend and patron Gloucester was declining. A large provision was granted to him, and a house in the abbey was set apart for him and his household. A dispute arose between him and his successor, John Stoke, as to this provision, and was decided in his favour by Gloucester acting as arbitrator in 1442. He was assisted in this matter by his old opponent, Alnwick, then bishop of Lincoln, and they became friends. Owing to this dispute he resided, it is believed, chiefly at Wheathampstead, only visiting St. Albans occasionally (Hearne). He is also said to have

been presented to the rectory of Little Cornard, Suffolk, in 1446 (*ib.*)

On the death of Stoke, Whethamstede was for the second time elected abbot, on 17 Jan. 1451, and accepted the election. The good order and prosperity of the abbey had declined under Stoke, and Whethamstede at once provided for an increase in the number of scholars, for better tuition, and for more frequent preaching. In 1452 he applied for and received letters patent, extending the king's general pardon to himself and the convent. The accounts of the general official, William Wallingford, afterwards abbot, who executed a number of the conventual offices, showed many debts, and it is asserted in the register compiled after Whethamstede's death that the abbot convicted him of gross fraud [see WALLINGFORD, WILLIAM]. The abbot caused the accounts to be regulated and the pecuniary position of the house to be set right, and was as active generally in the discharge of his duties as during his earlier tenure of office. After the first battle of St. Albans, on 22 May 1455, he obtained leave from the Duke of York to bury Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, and Thomas, lord Clifford. Henry VI spent Easter in 1459 at the abbey, and the abbot at his request provided that his obit should be kept. He did not in that year personally attend parliament, on account of bodily infirmity. On the defeat of the Yorkists at St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461, the northern army, though it did not enter the abbey, did great damage to the conventual property, and the abbot was forced to retire to Wheathampstead for a short time, others of the convent also temporarily withdrawing. He represented the impoverished state of his house to Edward IV, and on 3 Nov. received a charter enlarging the abbot's temporal jurisdiction. He died at a great age on 20 Jan. 1465, and was buried in the still existing tomb that he had made for himself in the abbey church.

Whethamstede's chief works during his second abbacy were the building of the library and rebuilding of the bakehouse of the abbey. He was learned, energetic, liberal, of high character, and much esteemed. The allegation that he suddenly changed from a violent Lancastrian to a Yorkist (HALLAM, *Middle Ages*, iii. 198) seems mistaken. He was probably always inclined to the Yorkist side, as might be expected from his former friendship with Gloucester (RILEY). Though he was perhaps too much given to litigation, he lived at a time specially marked by litigiousness, and it was his duty to defend the rights of his house. During his first abbacy he wrote 'Granarium de viris illustribus,' in four volumes; 'Palearium Poetarum;' a Register to the seventh year of his abbacy, with various letters; a book, 'Super Valerium in Augustinum de Anchona;' another commentary, 'Super Polycraticum et super Epistolas Petri Blesensis,' and a small book with metres and tables. The 'Cato Glossatus' and the two books of his own composition which he presented to the Duke of Gloucester were doubtless the same as the 'Cato Commentatus,' and two volumes of the 'Granarium' which Gloucester presented to the university of Oxford. Damaged copies of three parts of the 'Granarium,' with illuminations, are in the British Museum, the first part, Cottonian MS. Nero, C vi.; the second, Cottonian MS. Tib. D. v.; and the fourth, Additional MS. 26764. Leland saw a book of Whethamstede's entitled 'De situ Terræ Sanctæ,' and there are also attributed to him books called 'Propinarium,' 'Pabularium Poetarum,' and 'Proverbiarium,' besides others mentioned by Bale and Pits. He was held in high repute as a letter-writer; some of his letters, which are verbose and flowery, are in the 'Chronicles of St. Albans Abbey' (see below), and others of little importance are in Cottonian MS. Claudius D i. His Latin verses, which he seems to have composed on all occasions, are mere doggerel.

[The events of Whethamstede's first abbacy are recorded in the two volumes entitled Johannis Amundesham, Ann. de Mon. S. Albani, ed. Riley (Rolls Ser.), which contain a St. Albans Chron. 1422–31, by an unknown author, Annals of the Abbey, 1421–40, almost certainly by Amundesham, and probably written under Whethamstede's direction, and an appendix of the abbot's expenses, &c. The second abbacy is related in a book long known as Whethamstede's Chron., of which a large portion was printed by Hearne (see his Preface), along with Otterbourne's Chron.; it has been edited by Riley in Regista Quorundam Abbatum (Rolls Ser.), 2 vols., and is a Register compiled after Whethamstede's death, probably from two of his Registers (see Introd.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 199–204; Newcome's St. Albans, pp. 307–42, 344–99; Anstey's Mun. Acad. pp. 769, 772 (Rolls Ser.); Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iii. 49, 50, 55, ed. Hazlitt; Leland, De Scriptt. pp. 437–8; Bale's Scriptt. cent. viii. 3; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. p. 631.] W. H.

WHETSTONE, GEORGE (1544 ?–1587 ?), author, was related to a wealthy family of Whetstone, which owned in the sixteenth century the manor of Walcot in the parish of Bernack, near Stamford in Lincolnshire (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 437). He seems to have been a native of London and third son of Robert Whetstone, who owned

atenement called 'The Three Gilded Anchors' in Westcheap, and five messuages in Gutter Lane. His mother was Margaret, sister and coheiress of Francis Bernard of Suffolk. The father, Robert Whetstone, died in 1557, leaving five sons: Robert (aged 17), Bernard, George, Francis, and John (HUNTER, *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, i. 222). The second son, Bernard, who, like his brothers Robert and Francis, was admitted student of Gray's Inn, was father of Sir Bernard Whetstone of Woodford, Essex (*Visitation of Essex*, 1634, pp. 520, 617; MORANT, *Essex*, i. 38).

The author, who was apparently born about 1544, claimed kinship with William Fleetwood, recorder of London (*Promos and Cassandra*, 1578, dedication). As a young man he tried his fortune at court. He seems to have haunted gambling houses and brothels, and dissipated his patrimony by reckless living. He subsequently devoted much energy to denunciations of the depravity of London, and declared that he was fraudulently deprived of his property. For three years or more he conducted a costly lawsuit against those whom he charged with robbing him of his possessions, but he gained little beyond the satisfaction of knowing that 'foure notable couseners, the instrumentes of his greatest troubles . . . in the prime of their mischievous enterprises, with soudaine death and vexation, were straungelie visited' (*Rocke of Regarde*, 1576, ad fin.; *Touchstone for the Time*, 1584, ad fin.)

When he was nearly overwhelmed by his anxieties, he left England for France. Afterwards he entered the army, apparently joining in 1572 an English regiment on active service in the Low Countries against Spain. He held an officer's commission. In Holland he seems to have made the acquaintance of George Gascoigne and Thomas Churchyard, who had passed at home through experiences resembling his own. He distinguished himself in the field and was awarded additional pay, but he returned to London in 1574 without prospects of promotion or means of support. He sought help from his kinsmen, but they proved niggardly. As a last resort he followed the example of his friends Gascoigne and Churchyard, and turned for a livelihood to literature. He read the romances of France and Italy and summarised them in English verse and prose, and he endeavoured to attract the attention of men and women of influence at court by addressing to them poetic panegyrics. He first appeared in print as author of lines 'in praise of Gascoigne and his posies,' which were prefixed to Gascoigne's 'Flowers,' 1575. In 1576 he collected his varied literary efforts into a volume which he entitled the 'Rocke of Regard, divided into foure parts. The first, the Castle of Delight. . . . The second, the Garden of Unthriftinesse. . . . The thirde, the Arbour of Vertue. The fourth, the Ortchard of Repentance: wherein are discoursed the miseries that followe dicing, the mischiefes of quarrelling, the fall of prodigalitie . . .' (London, for R. Waley, 1576, 4to). The first part is dedicated to 'all the young gentlemen of England' from the author's lodging in Holborn under date 15 Oct. 1576. The third part was dedicated to Jane Sibilla, daughter of Lord Grey de Wilton, and the last part to Sir Thomas Cecil. The separate pieces number sixty-eight in all; most of them are tales in verse or prose drawn from the Italian, but there are numerous occasional poems addressed to friends, and the last section narrates under fictitious names Whetstone's sufferings at the hands of his enemies (cf. BRYDGES, *Censura Literaria*, 1807, v. 1–13). An imperfect copy of the rare volume is in the British Museum. A reprint was issued by J. P. Collier in 1870.

In 1577 Whetstone invited Gascoigne to join him on a visit to his friends near Stamford, and Gascoigne died on 5 Oct. 1577, while he was Whetstone's guest. Whetstone commemorated the sad episode in a volume of verse (in six-line stanzas) under the title 'A Remembraunce of the wel imployed life and godly end of George Gaskoigne, Esquire. The report of Geor. Whetstons, gent, an eye witnes of his godly and charitable end in this world. Imprinted at London for Edward Aggas' [1577]. The only copy known is in the Malone collection at the Bodleian Library. It was reprinted in Chalmers's 'English Poets,' 1810, ii. 457–466; separately at Bristol in 1815; with Gascoigne's 'Princely Pleasures,' London, 1821; and in Arber's reprints of Gascoigne's works in 1868.

In 1577 some verses by Whetstone prefaced Kendall's 'Flowres of Epigrammes.' Next year he contributed a poem called 'Twenty Good Precepts' to a new edition of Edwards's 'Paradise of Dainty Devices.' At the same time he essayed a more ambitious form of literature. He wrote a play entitled 'The right excellent and famous Historye of Promos and Cassandra: devided into two Commicall Discourses,' London by R. Jhones, 1578 (a copy is in the British Museum; it was reprinted in Nichols's 'Six Old Plays,' 1779, and in 'Shakespeare's Library,' edited by Collier and Hazlitt, 1875, II. ii. 201–304). The play is in two parts, each of five acts, and is throughout in rhymed verse, with songs interspersed; the story is drawn

from Giraldi Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi,' and closely resembles the plot of Shakespeare's 'Measure for Measure.' Whetstone's unwieldy play was never acted. He dedicated it, when it was printed, to his 'worshipful friend and kinsman William Fleetwood, Recorder of London.' Whetstone there offered interesting comments on the contemporary drama of Europe, censuring the English dramatists for basing their plots on 'impossibilities.'

But literature proved an uncertain support, and Whetstone again sought adventures abroad. He was, as the printer explains in a note to the reader, unable to see his play of 'Promos' through the press, owing to his resolve to accompany Sir Humphrey Gilbert on his voyage to Newfoundland. He left Dartmouth with Gilbert's expedition on 23 Sept. 1578, and he returned to Plymouth in May 1579. The expedition proved disastrous to all concerned. In 1580 Whetstone visited Italy with a gentleman of Picardy named Dobart and another Englishman, and at Turin he challenged a Spaniard who insulted his country, but the Spaniard disappeared without fighting (*The Honourable Reputation of a Soldier*, 1585, epistle dedicatory).

Settling once more in England, Whetstone published in 1582 a collection of prose romances, which he named after the well-known volume by the Queen of Navarre, 'An Heptameron of Ciuill Discourses. Containing the Christmasse Exercise of Sundrie well Courted Gentlemen and Gentlewomen. In whose behauiours the better sort may see a represẽtation of their own virtues. And the Inferiour may learne such Rules of Ciuil Govermẽt as will rase out the Blemish of their basenesse. Wherein is Renowned the Vertues of a most honourable and brave mynded gentleman' (London, printed by Richard Jones, 3 Feb. 1582, 4to, b. l.; Brit. Mus. and Huth Libraries). It was dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. Whetstone writes: 'Whatsoever is praiseworthy in this Booke belongeth to Segnior Phyloxenus and his Courtly favourers.' By 'Segnior Phyloxenus' Whetstone apparently meant Giraldi Cinthio, from whose 'Hecatommithi' many of the stories in the volume seem derived. The book is divided, after the manner of Italian novelists, into seven 'days' and one 'night.' In the 'Fourth Dayes Exercise' is given (from Cinthio) 'The rare Historie of Promos and Cassandra reported by Isabella.' Cinthio's tale had already furnished Whetstone with the plot of his play of the same name. His prose as well as his dramatic rendering of the tale was doubtless familiar to Shakespeare, who based on it his play of 'Measure for Measure.' Whetstone's prose version is reprinted in Collier and Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Library,' I. iii. 153-66, and in Cassell's National Library (1889). Richard Jones, the publisher, reissued Whetstone's 'Heptameron' in 1593 as 'Aurelia, the Paragon of Pleasure and Princely Delights, by G. W., gent.'

In 1584 Whetstone abandoned imaginative literature and produced an elaborate prose treatise reprobating the vices that prevailed among the young men of London. The title ran: 'A Mirour for Magestrates of Cyties. Representing the Ordinaunces, Policies, and Diligence of the Noble Emperour, Alexander (surnamed) Severus to suppresse and chastise the notorious Vices noorished in Rome by the superfluous nomber of Dicing-houses, Tavarns, and common Stewes: suffred and cheerished by his beastlye Predecessour, Helyogabalus' (London, by R. Jones, 1584, 4to). A new title-page introduced 'An addition or a Touchstone for the Time,' which gave a very detailed account of the disreputable aspects of London life. The book was dedicated to Sir Edward Osborne, the lord mayor, and there was a subsidiary address to 'Gentlemen of the Innes of Court.' The book was reissued by the publisher Jones in 1586, under the new title, 'The Enemie to Unthryftiness: publishing by Lawes, Documents, and Disciplines a Right Rule for Reformation of Pride, and other Prodigall and Riotous Disorders, in a Common wealth.' Copies of both issues are in the British Museum. At the back of the title-page of the second issue the printer inserted a list of Whetstone's previously printed works—ten in all—together with the titles of three 'bookes redy to be printed,' viz. 'A Panoplie of Devices,' 'The English Mirrour,' and 'The Image of Christian Justice.' The first and the third of these are not otherwise known in connection with Whetstone.

In 1585 Whetstone temporarily resumed his military career, and accompanied the English forces to Holland. He was present at the battle of Zutphen, when Sir Philip Sidney received his fatal wound on 13 Sept. 1586, and his description of the disaster is in the 'True Discourse' of his friend Thomas Churchyard (1602). Military zeal was visible in his 'The honorable Reputation of a Souldier. With a Morall Report, of the Vertues, Offices, and (by abuse) the Disgrace of his profession' (London, by Richard Jones, 1585, 4to). The title-page has a fanciful woodcut of a soldier in armour. The book, which consists of anecdotes of military service drawn from classical writers, was dedicated to Sir

William Russell. It was translated into Dutch, doubtless while Whetstone was in Holland, and was printed in both Dutch and English in parallel columns at Leyden in 1586; this edition has an appendix addressed to Dutch students on the pronunciation of English. The book, Whetstone tells us, was 'a member or small parcel' of a more ambitious political treatise which he had written some time before but had not yet published. The unpublished treatise appeared in 1586 with the fantastic title: 'The English Myrror. A Regard wherein al estates may behold the Conquests of Envy' (London, by J. Windet for G. Seton, b. l. 4to; two copies in Brit. Mus.) There was a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, and an address to the 'nobilitie of this flourishing realm.' New title-pages introduce second and third parts, called respectively 'Envy conquered by vertue, publishing the blessings of peace, the scourge of traitors, the glory of Queen Elizabeths peaceable victories,' and 'A fortresse against Envy.' The first division of the work treats of miscellaneous incidents in foreign history, the second division treats of the reigns of the Tudors in England and supplies much interesting detail respecting recent conspiracies against Elizabeth's rule; the third division discusses the duties of rulers and the functions performed in a well-regulated state by the nobility, the clergy, the yeomanry, and officers of justice.

Meanwhile Whetstone had from time to time composed biographical elegies in verse on distinguished men of the day, pursuing the plan that he had adopted when commemorating the death of his friend Gascoigne. He boasted that several 'worthy personages, which in my time are deceased, have had the second life of their vertues bruted by my Muse' (*English Myrror*, 1586, bk. iii. ded.) In 1579 there appeared his 'Remembrance of the woorthie and well imployed life of Sir Nich. Bacon, Lord-Keeper' (London, 4to; dedicated to Gilbert Gerrard, attorney-general). In 1583 Whetstone issued two works of the kind, namely: 'A Remembraunce of Sir James Dier' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor; and 'A Remembraunce of the Life, Death, and Vertues of . . . Thomas, Erle of Sussex' (London, 4to) dedicated to Henry Radcliffe, earl of Sussex. In 1585 there followed 'A mirror of Treue Honnour and Christian Nobilitie: exposing the life and death and devine vertues of . . . Francis, Earl of Bedford' (London, 1585, 4to). Whetstone's final contribution to elegiac literature was an interesting biography in verse of Sir Philip Sidney. This was entitled 'Sir Philip Sidney, his honourable life, his valiant death and true 'vertues' (1586–7, 4to); it was dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick. A manuscript copy is in the Public Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 387). Whetstone's poems on Bacon, Dyer, Sussex, and Sidney were privately reprinted by Sir Alexander Boswell at the Auchinleck Press in 1816 in a volume entitled 'Frondes Caducæ.' The poem on the Earl of Bedford was reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia' (vol. ii.)

In 1587 Whetstone published the latest volume that has been set to his credit. It was a prosaic statement of the offences and punishments of Anthony Babington and his fellow conspirators, narrated in the form of a conversation, in which three persons—'Walker, a godlie devine,' 'Weston, a discreet gentleman,' and 'Wilcocks, a substantial clothier'—took part. The book bore the title, 'The Censure of a loyall Subiect: Upon Certaine noted speach and behaviours of those fourteene notable Traitors, at the place of their executions, the xx and xxi of September last past. Wherein is handled matter of necessarye instruction for all dutifull Subjectes, especially the multitude of ignorant people' (London, by Richarde Jones, 1587, 4to, black letter). It was dedicated to Lord Burghley, and was first issued before the execution of Mary Queen of Scots on 8 Feb. 1586–7. A reissue appeared after her execution, with a prefatory note by Whetstone's friend Thomas Churchyard, stating that Whetstone was in the country. Copies of both issues belong to Mr. Huth. The second only is in the British Museum, and of that two copies are there. This was reprinted by J. P. Collier in his 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature' in 1863 (vol i. No. 9).

Whetstone is not known to have returned to London after the appearance of the second edition of his 'Censure of a Loyall Subiect' in 1587, and it may be assumed that he died soon after it came from the press.

Whetstone's works are crude productions, and are interesting only to the historian of literature and the bibliographer. He achieved some reputation in his day. Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poets,' 1586 (p. 36), writes of him as a 'gentleman [who was] worthy, if hee have [it] not already, to weare the Lawrell wreathe; [he is] a man singularly well skyled, in this faculty of Poetrie.' Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), unintelligibly names him among those who are the most passionate poets 'among us to bewail and bemoane the perplexities of love.' A later critic, George

Steevens, speaks of him as 'the most quaint and contemptible writer, both in prose and verse, he ever met with' (BERKENHOUT, *Biogr. Literar.* p. 388).

[Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 504–511, and Poetical Decameron; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, xi. 382–92; Brydges and Park's Heliconia, vol. ii.] S. L.

WHETSTONE, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1711), rear-admiral, was probably son of John Whetstone, who in 1655 was master of the Swiftsure, flagship of (Sir) William Penn in the expedition against Jamaica. On 30 July 1689, from which date he took post, he was appointed captain of the hired ship Europa, employed during the next two years in convoying victuallers for the army in Ireland. In the autumn of 1692 he commanded the Crown, and in July 1693 was appointed by the joint admirals to the York of sixty guns. In July 1696 he was appointed to the Dreadnought, which he commanded on the Newfoundland station and in the Channel till July 1699, when the ship was paid off. In February 1700–1 he was appointed to the Yarmouth, from which, in the following June, he was moved to the York, to command a squadron going out to Jamaica, and with the local rank of rear-admiral. The detailed history of the York is a curious comment on the state of the navy at that period. In going from St. Helens in July, this newly commissioned ship sprung her mainmast badly, and had to put into Plymouth, where it was found necessary to get a new mainmast. She did not sail from Plymouth till 14 Sept., when she went to Kinsale. She stayed there till the end of October, and on 12 Nov. was back at Plymouth, having carried away her foremast and bowsprit. On 21 Dec. she sailed for Cork, and having sustained some more damage on the way, was surveyed at Cork and pronounced unfit to go to the West Indies. In February 1701–2 Whetstone moved into the Canterbury, and finally sailed from Cork on 14 March. In May he joined Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.] at Port Royal. In July he was left by Benbow to command at Jamaica, while he himself went over to the mainland to look for a French squadron that had been reported in that neighbourhood. When the squadron returned to Port Royal Whetstone was president of the court-martials which tried the several captains who had shamefully conspired against their admiral [see KIRKBY, RICHARD]; on the death of Benbow on 4 Nov. 1702, Whetstone succeeded to the command, which he held till the following June, being then superseded by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in October.

In January 1703–4, to mark his approval of Whetstone's conduct while having temporary rank, and at the same time to separate him from the charges against Graydon, Prince George promoted him to be rear-admiral of the blue, over the heads of other captains, his seniors, and especially of Sir James Wishart [q. v.] Sir George Rooke, with whom Wishart was then serving, took the matter up very warmly, and it was eventually settled by promoting Wishart and antedating his commission. In March 1703–4 Whetstone had command of a squadron in the Channel; on 18 Jan. 1704–5 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; on 17 Feb. he was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and on 22 Feb. he was knighted. With his flag on board the Montagu he arrived at Jamaica in the middle of May. The smaller vessels under his command made several valuable prizes; but the strength of his squadron was insufficient to permit him to attack any of the Spanish settlements, and to an invitation to declare in favour of King Charles, the governor of Cartagena replied that 'he knew no sovereign but King Philip.' In December 1706 Whetstone returned to England.

In May 1707 he was appointed to command a squadron off Dunkirk, with special instructions to look out for that very active corsair, M. de Forbin. In June he had further orders to convoy the trade for the White Sea as far as the Shetland Islands. This he did in force, and did not part company with the merchant ships till they were well past the Shetlands. Two days afterwards Forbin fell in with them and captured fifteen. Whetstone had even exceeded his orders, which were clearly insufficient against such an enemy as Forbin; but as it was necessary to sacrifice somebody to the popular indignation, it was more convenient to sacrifice Whetstone than the lord high admiral or his council. Whetstone was accordingly superseded from his command, and was not employed again. He seems to have died in the spring of 1711. On 7 May 1711 letters of administration were granted to his widow, Maria Whetstone. He is therein described as 'of Bristol.'

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 290; Journal of Sir George Rooke (Navy Records Soc.), p. 258; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, p. 697; Lediard's Naval History, p. 824; Mémoires du Comte de Forbin, ii. 240; official letters, appointments, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WHEWELL, WILLIAM (1794–1866), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, born in Brock Street, Lancaster, on 24 May 1794, was eldest of the seven children of John Whewell, master-carpenter, by his wife Elizabeth (Bennison). Of William's three brothers, two died in infancy, while the third lived just long enough (1803–1812) to show promise. He had three sisters: Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1821; Martha, who married the Rev. James Statter, and died in 1863, when her brother privately printed some of her verses, with a prefatory notice; and Ann, who married William Newton and died in 1879. William was sent very young to the 'Blue School' in Lancaster. Joseph Rowley, master of the grammar school, happening to talk to William, was struck by his abilities, and offered to teach him freely at the grammar school. The father, who had intended to apprentice his son to himself, consented after some hesitation. Richard Owen the naturalist was sent to the same school at the age of six (1810), and gave his recollections of Whewell to Mrs. Stair Douglas (*Life of Whewell*, p. 3). According to this account, Whewell, a 'tall, ungainly youth,' was humiliated by being sent to Owen to learn the meaning of the mysterious word 'viz.' The two formed, says Owen, a lasting friendship from that time. Whewell, however, made so rapid a bound upwards that his schoolfellows had to take forcible measures to prevent him from raising the standard of lessons. A sense of fair play prevented more than two together from attempting to 'wallop' him into decent idleness, and the fate of the first pair did not encourage a second assault. The dates suggest some inaccuracy. In 1809, before Owen came to the school, Whewell had been examined by a Mr. Hudson, tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, who prophesied that he would be among the first six wranglers. He consequently moved in 1810 to the grammar school at Heversham, where there was an exhibition to Trinity, worth about 50*l.* a year. No parishioner of Heversham having applied, Whewell obtained the exhibition in 1811 on condition of passing two years at the school. After going to Cambridge in 1811 to be entered, he returned to spend another year at Heversham. He also took charge of the school during a vacancy of the mastership. He had some lessons from John Gough (1757–1825) [q. v.] of Kendal, the famous blind mathematician, reading 'conic sections, fluxions, and mechanics.' In October 1812 he went up to Cambridge. His health, which had been delicate, became strong. He set to work vigorously at the studies and amusements of the place. He made friends with John Frederick William Herschel, the senior wrangler of 1813, and other young men of academical distinction. He did well in college examinations, won a 'declamation prize' in 1813 by an essay upon Brutus and Cæsar, and in 1814 won the chancellor's English medal by a poem upon Boadicea. His friends expected him to be senior wrangler in 1816, but he was beaten by Edward Jacob [see under JACOB, WILLIAM]. At that time the candidates were first arranged in brackets, the order within each bracket being decided by a further examination. Jacob was placed by himself in the first and Whewell by himself in the second bracket. Jacob was also first, and Whewell second, Smith's prizeman. Legends were long current in Cambridge as to this defeat; Whewell, it was said, had been thrown off his guard by Jacob's apparent idleness. Whewell, from his letters, seems to have taken the result in good part, complaining only that he could not write fast enough in the examination. He was president of the Union Society in 1817, and in the chair at a famous debate in March of that year when the vice-chancellor sent the proctors to disperse the meeting. Whewell vainly desired the strangers to withdraw while their message was under consideration. He and Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] were permitted to appeal to the vice-chancellor in person, but the debates were for the time suppressed.

Whewell's mother died in 1807, and his father in July 1816. He was now able to support himself by taking private pupils, and for several years took reading parties for the long vacation. Two of his closest friends, Herschel and Richard Jones (1790–1855) [q. v.] the economist, left Cambridge, to his great regret; but he had become strongly attached to the place. Among other friends were Babbage, Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.] the astronomer, and Hugh James Rose [q. v.] With Rose he kept up a long correspondence. Kenelm Henry Digby [q. v.] was a private pupil, and, though differing very widely in tastes, spoke in strong terms of his tutor's generosity and friendliness (STAIR DOUGLAS, p. 36). He was elected to a fellowship at his college on 1 Oct. 1817, and appointed assistant tutor in 1818. In 1823 he became tutor of one of the 'sides,' having a colleague for the first year. The number of sides was increased at the time of his appointment from two to three. One of the other tutors was George Peacock (1791–1858) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Ely. Among the lecturers during his tutorship were Julius Charles Hare [q. v.], whom he induced to return to

Cambridge in 1822, and Connop Thirlwall, afterwards bishop of St. David's, who also returned on giving up the bar in 1827. Whewell was thus one of a group of very able men who were beginning to raise the standard of Cambridge education. In 1818 the Cambridge Philosophical Society was founded, and Whewell was one of the original members. Rose, Hare, and Thirlwall were studying German literature in various departments. Whewell read Kant carefully, and became in some degree a disciple. He learnt German thoroughly. Humboldt complained of having missed him at Potsdam, because orders had been given to admit an English gentleman, and Whewell was taken for a German (Todhunter, i. 411). In later years he translated a novel of Auerbach's and Goethe's 'Hermann and Dorothea,' for which he had an enthusiastic admiration. His friends Babbage, Herschel, and Peacock were now introducing the analytical methods of continental mathematicians, still neglected at Cambridge [see under Peacock, George, 1791–1858]. Whewell supported them (Todhunter, ii. 14, 30), and, when his friends talked of starting a review, suggested that it might be floated at Cambridge by adding some 'neatly done mathematics' (*ib.* p. 21)—an 'odd expedient,' as he admits. As the review never started, this mode of increasing circulation was not tested. Meanwhile, as mathematical lecturer at Trinity and moderator (1820 and 1828) he could exercise a more appropriate influence in the cause. He first became an author in the same interest. A text-book upon mechanics, first published in 1819, helped, as Todhunter says (i. 13), to introduce the continental mathematics. It went through many editions, and he followed it up by other books of a similar kind. In 1820 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and early in the same year made the acquaintance of George Biddell Airy (afterwards astronomer royal), then an undergraduate at Trinity, and at a later time one of his warmest friends. He made tours during the long vacations. The first attempt with his friend Sheepshanks in 1819 was ended by the wreck of the packet in which they were crossing the Channel, and the loss of all their baggage. In 1820 they visited Switzerland. These tours led to a new subject of study. Letters from Sheepshanks in 1822 show that Whewell was taking an interest in ecclesiastical architecture (Todhunter, i. 31). In 1823 he made a tour with Kenelm Digby to see the churches of Normandy and Picardy. In 1829, 1830, and 1831 he made later tours for similar purposes in Germany, Cornwall, and Normandy. His various observations enabled him to write a book of 'Architectural Notes,' giving his theory of Gothic architecture. A tour in Germany in 1825 had a more strictly scientific purpose. He had already published papers upon crystallography in the 'Transactions' of the Royal and the Cambridge Philosophical societies, and he announced himself (June 1825) a candidate for the chair of mineralogy about to be vacated by John Stevens Henslow [q. v.] He visited Germany to obtain instruction in the science from Professor Mohs. Disputes as to the right of election delayed the appointment to the Cambridge professorship till March 1828, when Whewell was elected. He immediately published an essay upon 'Mineralogical Classification.' In 1827 he had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society. In 1826, and again in 1828, he made some laborious experiments with Airy at the bottom of Dolcoath mine, near Camborne in Cornwall, with a view to determining the density of the earth. Accidents to the instruments employed were on both occasions fatal to the success of the experiments.

Whewell had been ordained priest on Trinity Sunday 1825 (the date of his ordination as deacon seems to be unknown; Stair Douglas, p. 101; Todhunter, i. 32). His scientific occupations had not diminished his interest in theology; upon which he communicated with his friends H. J. Rose and Julius Hare. In September 1830 he was appointed to write one of the Bridgewater 'Treatises.' This, which appeared in 1833, was the first and perhaps the most popular of the series. It was also, as Todhunter thinks, the book which first made Whewell known to general readers. Its subject is astronomy considered with reference to natural theology. The book anticipates the point which he treated at length in the 'Plurality of Worlds.' It was criticised with some severity by Brewster in the 'Edinburgh Review' of January 1834.

Whewell in 1832 resigned the chair of mineralogy, in which he was succeeded by William Hallowes Miller [q. v.] He presented his collections to the university, with a sum of 100*l.* towards the provision of a suitable museum. Whewell had already made the acquaintance of many men of scientific eminence on the continent as well as in England. James David Forbes [q. v.], who visited Cambridge in May 1831, became one of his warmest friends. The foundation of the British Association in 1831 widened his circle of acquaintance. He was prevented by college business from attending

the first meeting at York, but he was at the Oxford meeting in 1832, and a secretary at the Cambridge meeting of 1833. He then induced Quetelet and (Sir) William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.] to attend, and gave an address expounding his principles of scientific inquiry. He was afterwards a regular attendant at the meetings; was a vice-president at Dublin in 1835—where he took occasion to study Irish architecture and the round towers—and president at Plymouth in 1841. He remarked in his presidential address that there was scarcely 'any subordinate office of labour or dignity' in the body which he had not discharged at one or other of its meetings. He suggested at the first meeting the reports upon the state of various sciences, and he himself contributed various memoirs. He seems to have originally taken up the subject of tides with the intention of reporting to the association. He published his fourteen memoirs upon tides in the Royal Society's 'Transactions' from 1833 to 1850, and in 1837 received a gold medal from the Royal Society for his investigations. He had many other relations with scientific contemporaries. In 1831 he helped Lyell, whose 'Principles of Geology' he had reviewed in the 'British Critic,' to construct an appropriate geological nomenclature; and in 1834 he had a similar correspondence with Faraday in regard to a nomenclature for his correspondent's discoveries in electricity. In February 1837 he was made president of the Geological Society in succession to Lyell, the office being tenable for two years. In February 1838 and 1839 he delivered two addresses in this capacity, announcing the award of the Wollaston medal to Owen on the first and to Professor Ehrenberg on the second occasion. Among these various occupations Whewell had found time to complete the first part of his greatest book. He describes the general plan in a letter to Jones on 27 July 1834. The 'History of the Inductive Sciences' appeared in three thick octavo volumes in 1837. The sequel, called the 'Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences,' in two thick volumes, was published in 1840. Humboldt acknowledged a copy of this book in a letter expressive of warm admiration (given in Todhunter, i. 147–9). The whole went through various modifications in later editions. Lyell had been accustomed to regret (as he had said in a letter to the author) that Whewell had not concentrated himself upon some special department. He had now come round to the belief that Whewell had given a greater impulse to study by becoming 'a universalist' (Todhunter, i. 112). Brewster criticised the 'History' in the 'Edinburgh Review' for October 1837, and the 'Philosophy' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1842; besides noticing Whewell unfavourably in an article upon Comte in the same review for July 1838 (see M. Napier's *Correspondence*, pp. 193, 371, 374, 377–81). Outsiders considered that the severity was due to personal malignity, and the general opinion of the books was highly favourable. Whewell henceforth held a recognised position of high authority among the scientific writers of the day. The publication of these treatises was at least a remarkable proof of Whewell's extraordinary powers of accumulating knowledge. The tutorship in a leading college is generally found enough to occupy a man's whole energy. Although the duties were probably less absorbing at that than at a later time, Whewell had plenty of work as a tutor, and it is not surprising that he found some of the duties irksome. In 1833 he had handed over to Charles Perry (1807–1891) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Melbourne, the financial duties of his office; and moved into rooms in the New Court, looking down the lime-tree avenue (Todhunter, ii. 170, 173). This arrangement, as he says, would enable him to finish his book. Thirlwall also took part of his friend's duties. Thirlwall next year got into difficulties by a pamphlet advocating the admission of dissenters and speaking unfavourably of compulsory attendance at chapel. Whewell wrote two pamphlets in answer to Thirlwall—mainly on the chapel question. He protested, however, urgently against the dismissal of Thirlwall by the master; and Thirlwall acknowledged his good offices in cordial terms (see Mrs. Stair Douglas, pp. 165–70, for letters). Their common friend Hare had left Cambridge in 1832. In 1836 Whewell was a candidate for the Lowndean professorship, to which, however, Peacock was appointed through the influence of his personal friend, Thomas Spring Rice (afterwards Lord Monteagle) [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 184). In the same year Whewell wrote a pamphlet upon the 'Study of Mathematics' which brought him into a controversy with Sir William Hamilton. Whewell's first pamphlet and a reply to Hamilton are embodied in a book upon the 'Principles of an English University Education' (1837). He here defended principles which were more fully explained in a later book (of 1845) upon the same topic, and which guided his action in regard to university reform. In 1838 he finally retired from the tutorship, and in June of that year was elected to the Knightbridge professorship of

moral philosophy. He considered the election to be due to the encouragement of one of his intimate friends, Thomas Worsley, master of Downing. The professorship was of small value, and for a century had been treated as a sinecure. Whewell afterwards endeavoured, without success, to have a stall at Ely annexed to it. He took up the duties vigorously. His mind was now turning towards the topics appropriate to the chair. In 1835 he had written a preface to Mackintosh's 'Dissertation,' and in November 1837 he had preached four sermons before the university on the 'Foundation of Morals.' During his tenure of the professorship he published various lectures and other works upon allied topics. From this time it seems that scientific investigation ceased to possess its old interest for him, and it may perhaps be said that he had taken to a line of thought less congenial to his real abilities.

After giving up his tutorship Whewell began to tire, like most 'dons,' of a college life. In a letter to Hare of 13 Dec. 1840 he asks advice. He has done what he could to improve the mathematical studies of the place; he has introduced philosophy into the Trinity fellowship examination (the only examination in philosophy at Cambridge), and he has finished the great book for which a college life was desirable. Many friends had left Cambridge; he could not easily make new intimacies; and 'college rooms are no home for declining years.' He wished to prepare for an 'improved system of ethics,' but that might be done if he took a college living and resided at Cambridge for a term to give lectures. If he stayed he might be forced to take the uncomfortable office of vice-master, involving responsibility without sufficient power. He and his friend both doubted (apparently with good reason) his fitness for a country cure. A visit to Masham, a college living then vacant, decided him to stay at Cambridge. Soon afterwards his prospects were completely changed. He was engaged in June 1841 to Cordelia, daughter of John Marshall of Leeds and Hallsteads on Ulleswater. The marriage was at Watermillock church, Cumberland, on 12 Oct. 1841. The ceremony was performed by Frederic Myers [q. v.], who afterwards married Susan, a sister of Cordelia Marshall, and became Whewell's warm friend. On the day of the marriage Christopher Wordsworth, the master of Trinity, wrote to Whewell to announce his resignation of the mastership. He had held on so long in order that his successor might be appointed by a conservative minister. Peel had formed his ministry in September. Hare, to whom the news was sent by Worsley and Herschel, instantly made applications on behalf of Whewell to influential persons; but before they could be received Peel had announced to Whewell (17 Oct.) that the queen had approved of his appointment to the mastership. The political controversy of the day was one of the few subjects in which Whewell seems to have taken no particular interest. His sympathies, however, were conservative; and the whigs might probably have given the appointment to Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] Whewell wrote to Sedgwick expressing his 'alarm' at being placed above his senior, and hoping that their goodwill would not be affected. Sedgwick replied that 'common consent' admitted Whewell to be the worthiest man for the place, and far better qualified than himself. In fact, Whewell's claims were undeniable. During his tenure of the mastership he was incomparably superior to any of the other heads of colleges, very few of whom had any reputation outside of Cambridge, while none showed any intellectual power of at all the same order. Whewell's force of character, as well as his knowledge and abilities, soon gave him the most prominent position in the university; and no master since Bentley had been so worthy to preside over the greatest of English colleges. Happily too, though masterful and rejoicing in argument, he was thoroughly magnanimous and free from the litigious propensities which made Bentley's rule a period of intestine warfare. From Dean Milman's letter of congratulation it appears that he had also been elected a member of 'The Club.'

Whewell, after a stay at the lakes, where he occasionally met William Wordsworth, returned to Cambridge in November, and on the 16th took possession of Trinity Lodge. He at once set about improving the building, and proposed to add an oriel in place of one destroyed by Bentley. Alexander James Beresford Hope [q. v.] desired to help, and ultimately gave 1,000*l.* to the expense, to which Whewell himself contributed 250*l.* He presented to the college chapel a copy in marble (by Weekes) of the statue of Bacon at St. Albans (erected in 1845). It was upon his suggestion that Byron's statue was admitted to the college library in 1843. He set about a revision of the college statutes with a view mainly of legalising practices which had made some of them obsolete. The new statutes were approved in 1844, but, in view of later alterations, were of little importance. In September 1842 he was entertained at a

public dinner at Lancaster along with his schoolfellow Owen. On returning to Cambridge he was chosen vice-chancellor for the year 1842-3. He entered office with the intention of promoting certain improvements, especially desiring to limit the system of private tuition and to give a more important place to professors' lectures. A syndicate, over which he presided, proposed a measure which was rejected at the time, and Whewell had to find that his position, though very distracting, gave little power of introducing reforms. The Duke of Northumberland, who had been installed chancellor of the university during Whewell's vice-chancellorship, died on 12 Feb. 1847, and Whewell at once proposed to elect the prince consort as his successor. A requisition was sent to the prince on 20 Feb., when he expressed his willingness to comply with 'the unanimous wish' of the university. As Lord Powis, who was also a candidate, did not withdraw, this reply might be taken for a refusal. The prince's supporters, however, determined to proceed, and at a poll on 25, 26, and 27 Feb. he was elected by a majority of 116. A good deal of feeling was roused. Lord Powis was supported by the high-church party, and the election of the prince was supposed to be a step towards the 'Germanising' of the university, that is, to the decay of sound learning, morals, and religion. The prince had accompanied the queen to Cambridge in 1843, and again upon his installation in 1847, and both then and afterwards had some personal communication with Whewell. A chancellor can do little to introduce reforms, good or bad, but the prince approved of Whewell's attempt to widen the Cambridge course. The foundation of the 'moral sciences' and 'natural sciences' triposes by a grace of 1848 was due to Whewell. The first examination was in 1851. In 1849 Whewell offered two prizes to be won by the candidates for the first of these triposes most distinguished in moral philosophy. The prizes were continued till he resigned the professorship in 1855. The new triposes, however, languished, though Whewell did his best to promote them. They were raised to the level of the old triposes as qualifications for a degree by grace of 24 May 1860, when boards for regulating them were constituted. Whewell served on the moral sciences board, and acted as examiner for two years.

Meanwhile public attention was being roused to more extensive reforms, and royal commissions for Oxford and Cambridge were issued in August 1850, and reported in August 1852. An act for an executive commission for Cambridge was passed after various delays in 1856. Whewell, though a reformer in his own way, took a strong part in opposing many of the changes finally adopted. He held that the university should be allowed to reform itself. He was member of a syndicate appointed in 1849, and again in 1850 and 1851, to revise the university statutes. He replied to the inquiries of the royal commission, but always under protest. He affirmed generally the principles set forth in his books upon education. Whewell especially stood out in the syndicate for maintaining the powers of the 'caput,' an old-fashioned body which practically gave to the heads of houses a veto upon all university legislation. A considerable minority objected to this, and the senate threw out a grace embodying the plan. The bill of 1856 transferred the power of the 'caput' to an elected council, of which Whewell was a member from its first establishment till his death. The reform of Trinity College produced new difficulties. The whole body of sixty fellows became the governing body of the college under the act. Whewell and the eight seniors who had previously held the authority refrained for some time from summoning the new body and gave offence to the juniors. The discussion of the statutes by the new body began in 1857, when many of the juniors were in favour of changes which Whewell regarded as pernicious. On 1 Jan. 1858 the power of framing new statutes passed to the commissioners, though a vote of two-thirds of the governing body might reject them. Ultimately the commissioners' scheme was accepted with some modifications in 1859. Whewell's main objection was to any regulation which should interfere with the autonomy of the colleges. He declared that such changes would really hinder instead of promoting reform, especially the introduction of new studies. Though he was opposed throughout to the schemes of decided reformers, he loyally accepted the new state of things. He had especially objected to an annual meeting of the masters and fellows, but when it became the law he took care to arrange the meeting so as to make attendance convenient.

In 1851 Whewell gave a successful lecture to inaugurate a course suggested by the prince consort in connection with the Great Exhibition. His last important work appeared during the same period. At the end of 1853 he published (anonymously) his essay 'Of the Plurality of Worlds.' His doctrine—that we have no ground for believing in other inhabited worlds than our

own—was said by an epigrammatist to be intended to prove that 'through all infinity, there was nothing so great as the master of Trinity.' Whewell, rightly or wrongly, supposed the argument to have a certain theological significance. In a literary sense it is probably his best work. He wrote it with unusual care, and consulted literary friends, especially Sir James Stephen, in deference to whose advice he cancelled some seventy pages as too 'metaphysical.' The lively treatment of an old topic excited a sharp controversy. He was attacked by his old adversary, Brewster. The ablest hostile review, according to Todhunter, was that by Henry John Stephen Smith [q. v.] in the 'Oxford Essays' for 1855. An account of many others is given by Todhunter (Todhunter, i. 184–210), who adds many interesting details.

Whewell's later writings ranged over a wide field, including remodelled versions of his 'inductive sciences;' prefaces to the posthumous works of his old friend Jones, who died in 1855; a controversy with Mill upon logic; a translation of the Platonic dialogues; and lectures upon political economy. He produced, however, no original work of importance.

On 18 Dec. 1855 Mrs. Whewell died after long suffering. Whewell printed privately some elegiacs (given in Appendix to Mrs. Stair Douglas), which, if they did not prove him to be a poet, showed very touchingly the strength of his affections. He returned to his work, having in November 1855 been again appointed vice-chancellor for the ensuing year. He gave some offence by rehanging all the pictures in the Fitzwilliam museum upon his own authority. The improvement was admitted, but the regulations for the management of the museum were altered for the future. In the winter of 1856–7 he visited Rome, and came back in much better health and spirits. On 1 July 1858 he married Everina Frances, widow of Sir Gilbert Affleck, fifth baronet (1804–1854), and daughter of Francis Ellis of Bath; since her husband's death she had lived at Trumpington with her brother, Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.], Whewell's friend. The second marriage was thoroughly happy.

Whewell's last attendance at the British Association was at the meeting at Cambridge in 1862. He took at this time much interest in the American civil war, and was pleased to find that he agreed with his old adversary, J. S. Mill, in sympathising with the northern states.

Whewell had become a rich man through his marriages and the income of his office. He devoted a large sum to new buildings, which were to supply funds for a chair of international law and scholarships on the same subject. He had spoken of the plan in 1849 when he had acquired for 7,000*l.* the freehold of some houses opposite the great gate of Trinity College. He proposed to erect a new building for students of Trinity, the rents of which should be devoted to the proposed endowment. After various proposals to the college, which was at first asked to pay for the building, he resolved to carry out the plan without help, and the new hostel was finished at his own expense in 1860 and immediately occupied. By the end of 1865 he had bought more land, upon which a new hostel was erected, between the old one and Sidney Street. It was not completed till 1868, after his death; but he had left sufficient directions by his will for carrying out the plans. The value of the endowment was estimated at nearly 100,000*l.* It supports a professor and eight scholars, receiving between them 1,100*l.* a year. The first professor (elected in 1869) was the present Sir William Harcourt. The professor has, under Whewell's will, to give twelve lectures annually, and to make it his aim to contribute towards the extinction of war. Mrs. Whewell had given 500*l.* for a scholarship at Trinity, and left about 10,000*l.* to be applied according to her husband's directions for the benefit of the college. The income was devoted to the augmentation of small livings.

Whewell's later years were again saddened by the death of his second wife (who continued to be called Lady Affleck) on 1 April 1865. He was especially soothed by the affectionate attentions of his two nieces, Janet and Kate Marshall, who had become Mrs. Stair Douglas and Mrs. Sumner Gibson in 1858. Mrs. Stair Douglas was now a widow, and passed the winter of 1865–6 with him at Trinity Lodge. On 24 Feb. 1866 both ladies went out for a drive to the Gog Magog hills, and Whewell joined them on horseback. He was both a bold and a careless rider, and an old injury from falls in riding hindered his control of his horse. It bolted with him, and he was thrown heavily. He was brought back in the carriage to Trinity, where it soon appeared that the injury had caused paralysis. He died on 6 March 1866. When he was dying the curtains were opened at his request that he might take a last look at the great court of Trinity, familiar to him for nearly fifty-four years. He was buried in the antechapel of the college.

The following portraits of Whewell are all in Trinity College Lodge: a three-quarter

length in oil by S. Laurence, about 1850; a full-length in oil of Whewell under thirty, painter unknown; a small oil painting by Mr. Carpenter; a chalk drawing of Whewell, and one of his second wife, by A. M. Solomée. In the college hall is a small portrait in oil of Whewell as a young man by Lonsdale. In the college is a marble bust, by G. H. Bailey, bequeathed by Whewell to the college. In the antechapel is a marble statue, by T. Woolner, erected by the college after Whewell's death, with a Latin inscription by William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], his successor.

Whewell was a man of splendid physical development. A Cambridge legend told of a prize-fighter who had exclaimed, 'What a man was lost when they made you a parson!' His face showed power rather than delicacy, and a massive brow gave special dignity to his appearance. His masculine vigour implied certain unattractive qualities. His friend Hare felt it a duty to remonstrate with him upon his 'vehemence' and impatience, and held up as examples the sweetness of William Wilberforce, Bishop Otter, and Manning. Whewell received the advice good-temperedly, and admitted that in so 'eminent a station' as the mastership he was especially bound not to be 'overbearing' (Stair Douglas, pp. 209, 235, 285–92). He did not, however, quite admit the facts alleged in proof. He loved an argument, and his position as a great man in a small circle tended to make argument onesided. He was popular as a tutor; but for some time he provoked a good deal of hostility as master. In early days he had little chance of acquiring social refinement; and, though he was anxious to be hospitable, his sense of the dignity of his position led to a formality which made the drawing-room of the lodge anything but a place of easy sociability. In later years age and sorrow made him conspicuously milder, and the object not only of the pride but of the warm affection of the university. Though rough at times, he was from the first magnanimous; he never cherished resentment and admitted defeat frankly, and received the opinions of young and insignificant persons with remarkable courtesy. Few men, too, have had more friends or retained their friendships more carefully. He had many controversies, but no personal quarrels. His domestic life was perfect, and he always respected and attracted women.

Whewell's influence in Cambridge was for many years of great importance. In particular he did more than any one to introduce some interest in philosophy (see Professor Sidgwick's article in *Mind* for April 1876, quoted by Mrs. Stair Douglas, pp. 411–12). Though a conservative as to the constitution of the colleges, he was aware of many of the weak points of the Cambridge system, and tried to widen the course and raise the aims of the teachers. He tried, as he said, to introduce an 'anti-Lockean philosophy' (Stair Douglas, p. 248). His success was limited by the character of his own mind. His books upon the 'Inductive Sciences' made a mark; but one result was the impulse, in the opposite direction, which he gave to J. S. Mill (for Mill's acknowledgment of the help derived from Whewell see Mill's *Logic*, preface, and *Autobiography*, p. 223). During Whewell's mastership Mill, rather than Whewell, was the accepted guide at Cambridge. The famous remark of Sydney Smith—'science is his forte and omniscience his foible'—made (Todhunter, i. 410) to Samuel Rogers at a breakfast-party, may partly explain this. Whewell began as a man of science. Todhunter, a very competent judge, testifies to the 'accuracy and fidelity' of the first edition of his 'History' (Todhunter, i. 103). In later editions he left many errors, partly because his many occupations made the work of correction irksome, but also because 'he had wandered from science to philosophy,' and did not keep up with the later progress of discovery. The book necessarily became belated in many parts. Whewell meanwhile scarcely became a philosopher. He had studied Kant, and accepts Kant's theory of space and time. For later German developments he had nothing but contempt, and his friend Hare and others could never induce him even to take an interest in Coleridge. In his controversies with Mill he seems to have the advantage in some points from his greater familiarity with science and from his knowledge of Kant, whom Mill disregarded. But his constructive theory represents the old-fashioned form of 'intuitionism,' against which Mill carried on a successful warfare. His theory about 'ideas' and 'facts' is scarcely coherent, and certainly did not obtain acceptance. His theology is of the variety represented by Paley and the Bridgewater 'Treatises;' and, though a man of very strong and sincere religious sentiment, he did not succeed in speaking to his generation. He seems to have stood aside, as a good old-fashioned churchman, from the religious controversies of the time. He was more directly interested in ethical speculations; and his writings became text-books at Cambridge, and were naturally studied by young men reading for Trinity fellowships. They are per-

fectly fair in intention, but it must be admitted that they are ponderous, and represent a line of thought which has not found favour with later writers. The most curious characteristic is the prominence given to positive law in the deduction of moral principles. A severe criticism by Mill of the ethical writings appeared in the 'Westminster Review' for October 1852, and is reprinted in Mill's 'Dissertations,' ii. 450–508.

Whewell was rather a critic than an original investigator in science. Upon one subject, however, he seems to have done really good work. Professor Darwin, who has kindly given his opinion, states that Whewell 'will always rank among the great investigators of the theory of tides. His memoirs fill about 350 quarto pages, generally giving only the result of laborious computations. His most important work was the construction of a map showing the march of the tide-wave round the earth. The data were voluminous and necessarily imperfect. No one has repeated the enormous task of preparing such a chart; and, though it could be only an approximation, it fairly embodies all that is yet known on the point. The data for the seas round the British islands were comparatively plentiful, and Whewell spent enormous labour in constructing a "local cotidal chart," which probably needs only slight amendments to make it perfectly correct. It has never been reconstructed. Whewell carefully considered the tides at various English ports, and was a pioneer in formulating satisfactory methods of prediction from large masses of observation. He was the first to bestow much attention upon the diurnal inequality of the tides which are conspicuous in most parts of the world. Whewell took such tides to be exceptional, though it is now known that the simplicity of the North Atlantic tides is the true exception. The modern method of treating the tide as composed of a number of constituent waves is of especial value in regard to this problem. Though Whewell's data were scanty and his methods have become obsolete, his treatment of the question was of great service at the time. He endeavoured to form a local diurnal cotidal chart for the British islands, but concluded that the facts could not be presented in this form. His conclusion may be correct, although the errors in his data and the imperfection of his method made his failure inevitable. The problem is now more feasible; but sufficient data are still wanting, and the attempt has not been renewed. Whewell also considered the rise and fall of water during a single tidal oscillation, and gave formulæ for predicting the height of water at any moment from a knowledge of the height and time of high and low water. He received much help from professional computers supplied by the admiralty; but his personal work, considering that he had the whole direction of the computations, must have been very heavy. His success showed a splendid perseverance, which is the more remarkable when we take into account his contemporaneous work upon many other matters.'

The first volume of Todhunter's 'life' is in great part devoted to an elaborate account of Whewell's writings, and contains full and minute bibliographical details of the complicated changes due to the frequent remodelling the books in successive editions.

Whewell's works are: 1. 'Boadicea' (Cambridge prize poem), 1814. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1819, 1 vol. 8vo. A 'syllabus' of this treatise appeared in 1821. Later editions appeared in 1824 (almost a new work), 1828, 1833, 1836, 1841 ('entirely rewritten'), and 1847. A part supposing more mathematical knowledge was omitted in 1833 and published separately as 'Analytical Statics.' The work was translated into German in 1841. 3. 'A Treatise on Dynamics,' 1823, 8vo, substantially a second volume of the 'Mechanics' of 1819. This was replaced by three volumes: (i.) 'An Introduction to Dynamics,' &c., an addition intended for students with little mathematical knowledge; (ii.) 'On the Free Motion of Points . . . the first part of a Treatise on Dynamics,' 1832, 8vo, called a 'second edition' of the first part of the 'Dynamics' (new edition in 1836); and (iii.) 'On the Motion of Points constrained . . . and on the Motion of a Rigid Body,' 1834, 8vo, called 'second part' of a new edition of the 'Dynamics.' 4. 'Essay on Mineralogical Classification and Nomenclature,' 1828, 8vo. 5. 'Account of Experiments made at Dolcoath Mine . . .,' 1828, 16 pp. 8vo (privately printed) 6. 'Essay on Chemical Elements and Nomenclature,' 1829, 8vo. 7. 'Architectural Notes on German Churches, with Remarks on the Origin of Gothic Architecture,' 1830, 1 vol. 8vo. An enlarged edition, with 'notes during an architectural tour in Picardy and Normandy,' appeared in 1835, and a third, with 'notes on the churches of the Rhine by M. F. de Lassaulx . . .,' in 1842 (first edition anonymous). 8. 'The First Principles of Mechanics, with Historical and Practical Illustrations,' 1832, 1 vol. 8vo, 'superseded' by part of the 'History of the Inductive Sciences.' 9. 'Astronomy and General Physics considered with reference

to Natural Theology,' 1833, 1 vol. 8vo ('Bridgewater Treatise'), six editions to 1864. 10. 'Remarks on some Parts of Mr. Thirlwall's Letter on the Admission of Dissenters to Academical Degrees,' 1834, 8vo. 11. 'Additional Remarks on some Parts of Mr. Thirlwall's Two Letters,' &c., 1834, 8vo. 12. 'Thoughts on the Study of Mathematics as a part of a Liberal Education,' 1835, 8vo (reprinted in 'Principles of English University Education'). 13. 'Newton and Flamsteed . . .,' 1836, 19 pp. 8vo (two editions). 14. 'The Mechanical Euclid, containing the Elements of Mechanics and Hydrostatics demonstrated after the Manner of the Elements of Geometry . . .,' 1837, 1 vol. 12mo; later editions in 1837, 1838, 1843, and 1849, with various changes. 15. 'On the Foundations of Morals,' 1837, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1839 (four university sermons of November 1837). 16. 'Letter to Charles Babbage, esq. . . .,' 1837, 7 pp. 8vo (defence of 'Bridgewater Treatise'). 17. 'On the Principles of English University Education,' 1837, sm. 8vo. 18. 'History of the Inductive Sciences from the Earliest to the Present Time,' 1837, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, in 1847; 3rd, in three small octavo volumes, with additions (also printed in octavo to be bound with second edition), 1857. Whewell replied to some criticisms in the 'Edinburgh Review' by a short printed letter, dated 28 Oct. 1837, and in the 'Medical Gazette' of 30 Dec. 1837 defended his treatment of Sir Charles Bell and Mayo. 19. 'The Doctrine of Limits, with its Applications . . .,' 1838, 1 vol. 8vo. 20. 'The Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences, founded upon their History,' 1840, 2 vols. 8vo. A second, enlarged edition, appeared in 1847. This was afterwards divided into three books, in small octavo, to range with the third edition of the 'History': (i.) 'History of Scientific Ideas,' 1858; (ii.) 'Novum Organon Renovatum,' 1858; (iii.) 'Philosophy of Discovery,' 1860. The last contains considerable additions to the corresponding part of the original book, and includes answers to Herschel (previously printed privately), Lewes, and J. S. Mill. 21. 'Mechanics of Engineering,' 1841, 1 vol. 8vo (a sequel to the treatise on mechanics). 22. 'Two Introductory Lectures to two Courses of Lectures on Moral Philosophy, delivered in 1840 and 1841,' 1841, 1 vol. 8vo. 23. 'Indications of the Creator,' 1845, 1 vol. sm. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1846 (extracts from previous works, with prefaces, in answer to the 'Vestiges of Creation'). 24. 'Of a Liberal Education in General, and with particular reference to the Leading Studies in the University of Cambridge,' 1845, 1 vol. 8vo; to a second edition, 1850, was added a 'part ii.' (on recent changes), and in 1852 was published 'part iii.' (on the 'revised statutes'). 25. 'Elements of Morality, including Polity,' 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1848, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; 4th, 1864, 1 vol. 8vo. 26. 'Lectures on Systematic Morality, delivered in Lent Term, 1846,' 1846, 1 vol. 8vo. 27. 'Conic Sections, their Principal Properties proved geometrically,' 1846 (1 vol. 8vo), 1849, 1855. 28. 'Newton's Principia,' bk. i. §§ i. ii. iii.; in the original Latin, with explanatory notes and references, 1846, 1 vol. 8vo. 29. 'Sermons preached in the Chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (twenty-two sermons). 30. 'Verse Translations from the German . . .,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (anonymous; includes Bürger's 'Lenore' and Schiller's 'Song of the Bell.' The translation from Bürger was republished, with another of uncertain authorship, in 1858 as 'Two Translations,' &c.) 31. 'Sunday Thoughts, and other Verses,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (privately printed and anonymous; includes the 'Isle of the Sirens,' some passages in Carlyle's 'Chartism,' put into hexameters and privately printed in 1840). 32. 'English Hexameter Translations from Schiller, Goethe, Homer, Callinus, and Meleager,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo. Whewell edited this volume, to which Sir J. W. Herschel, J. C. Hare, J. G. Lockhart, and E. C. Hawtrey contributed. It contains Whewell's translation of 'Hermann and Dorothea' (also privately printed in 1839) and some other pieces. For full details and references to various magazine articles by Whewell upon English hexameters and reviews of Longfellow's 'Evangeline' and Clough's 'Bothie,' see Todhunter, i. 283–301. Miss Wentworth's 'Life and Letters of Niebuhr,' 1852, vol. iii., includes some English hexameters by Whewell. 33. 'Of Induction, with special reference to Mr. J. S. Mill's System of Logic,' 1849, 8vo; reprinted in 'Philosophy of Discovery.' 34. 'Inaugural Lecture, 26 Nov. 1851: the general Bearing of the Great Exhibition on the progress of Art and Science,' 1851, 16 pp. 8vo; also in a volume with other lectures. 35. 'A Letter to the Author of "Prolegomena Logica"' [H. L. Mansel], 1852, 8vo; reproduced in 'Philosophy of Discovery,' chap. xxviii. 36. 'Lectures on the History of Moral Philosophy in England,' 1852, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd edit., with additional lectures (1862, sm. 8vo), including an answer to remarks by Mark Pattison in 'Essays and Reviews.' 37. 'Of the Plurality of Worlds: an Essay,' 1853, 1 vol. 8vo; other editions, in small octavo, in 1854,

1855, 1859, all anonymous. 38. 'A Dialogue on the Plurality of Worlds, being a Supplement to the Essay,' 1854, 1 vol. sm. 8vo; added to second and later editions of the 'Essay.' 39. 'On the Material Aids of Education,' 1854, 39 pp. 8vo (inaugural lecture at 'Educational Exhibition,' 1859). 40. 'On the Influence of the History of Science upon Intellectual Education,' included in a volume of lectures on education at the Royal Institution in 1854. 41. 'Elegiacs' (on the death of his wife), 31 quarto pp. (privately printed; added to Mrs. Stair Douglas's 'Life'). 42. 'Platonic Dialogues for English Readers,' 1859–61, 3 vols. sm. 8vo (a condensed translation, which embodies some of his lectures on moral philosophy). 43. 'Six Lectures on Political Economy, delivered ... in Michaelmas Term, 1861,' 1862, 8vo (privately printed. The lectures were given at the request of the prince consort before the Prince of Wales).

Besides the above works, Whewell contributed part ii. of the treatise upon electricity in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (1826), a 'reproduction' of a memoir by Poisson (see TODHUNTER, i. 35). He also wrote for the same an essay called 'Archimedes—Greek Mathematics,' which was republished in a volume upon 'Greek and Roman Philosophy and Science' in 1853. He edited Mackintosh's 'Dissertation' on ethics in 1835 with a preface, often reprinted; Butler's 'Three Sermons on Human Nature and Dissertation on Virtue' in 1848, and Butler's 'Six Sermons on Moral Subjects' in 1849; Sanderson's 'Prælectiones Decem' in 1851; Grotius' 'De Jure Belli et Pacis' in 1853. He contributed a paper upon 'Barrow and his Academical Times' to the ninth volume of the Cambridge edition of Barrow in 1859, and a preface to Barrow's 'Mathematical Works' (1860). In 1859 he wrote a 'prefatory notice' to the 'Literary Remains' of Richard Jones. In 1850 he published an anonymous translation of Auerbach's 'Professor's Wife.' He also printed for private circulation papers upon various questions of university and college reform.

Among contributions to periodicals are reviews of Lyell's 'Principles of Geology' in the 'British Critic' (No. 17), of Jones's work upon 'Rent' in the 'British Critic' (No. 19), of Herschel's 'Preliminary Discourses' in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. 90), of the second volume of Lyell's 'Principles' in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. 93), and of Mrs. Somerville's 'Connexion of the Physical Sciences' in the 'Quarterly' (No. 101), Ruskin's 'Seven Lamps of Architecture' in 'Fraser' for February 1850, the new edition of Bacon's 'Works' in the 'Edinburgh' for October 1857, and 'Comte and Positivism' in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for March 1866. His 'presidential addresses' to the Geological Society in 1838 and 1839 are published in their 'Proceedings,' and the address to the British Association in the 'Report' for 1841.

He published a few separate sermons, and others, still in manuscript, are noticed in Todhunter, chap. xvii. In chap. xviii. Todhunter gives an account, with extracts, of some 'notes on books' and other manuscripts. In chap. xix. he publishes some early poems, and in chap. xx. parts of a story of a journey to the earth by an inhabitant of the moon, written after the 'Plurality of Worlds.'

Whewell contributed a number of memoirs to various scientific journals. The 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' gives sixty-four, besides the papers upon tides. An account of these is given in Todhunter, chap. xvi. Some papers in which he applied mathematical symbols to a criticism of Ricardo's 'Political Economy' are in the 'Cambridge Philosophical Transactions,' iii. 191, iv. 155, x. 125.

[The task of writing Whewell's life was unfortunately divided. In 1876 appeared William Whewell: an Account of his Writings, with Selections from his Literary and Scientific Correspondence, by Isaac Todhunter [q. v.], 2 vols. 8vo; and in 1881 the Life and Selections from the Correspondence of William Whewell by Mrs. Stair Douglas, 1 vol. 8vo. Earlier notices are in Macmillan's Magazine for April 1866 by William George Clark [q. v.], in the Proceedings of the Royal Society (vol. xvi.), by Sir J. W. Herschel, and in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (vol. vi.), by Sir D. Brewster. A few references are in De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 415–17; in Sir H. Holland's Recollections of Past Life (1872), p. 270; and in Airy's Autobiography (1896), pp. 117–19, and elsewhere. The present master of Trinity (Dr. H. Montagu Butler) has kindly given information.] L.S.

INDEX

TO

THE TWENTIETH VOLUME.

PAGE

Ubaldini, Petruccio (1524 ?–1600 ?) 1
Uchtred. See Uhtred.
Uchtryd (the Welsh form of Uhtred) (*d.* 1148) 3
Udall. See also Uvedale.
Udall, Ephraim (*d.* 1647) 3
Udall or Uvedale, John (1560 ?–1592) . . 4
Udall or Uvedale, Nicholas (1505–1556) . . 6
Ufford, John de (*d.* 1349). See Offord.
Ufford, Sir Ralph de (*d.* 1346). See under Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk (1298–1369).
Ufford, Robert de (*d.* 1298). See under Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk (1298–1369).
Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk of his house (1298–1369) 9
Ufford, William de, second Earl of Suffolk of his house (1339 ?–1382) 13
Ughtred, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1584). See under Ughtred, Sir Thomas, styled Baron Ughtred.
Ughtred, Sir Thomas, styled Baron Ughtred (1291 ?–1365) 15
Uhtred or Uchtred (*d.* 1016) 16
Uhtred, Utred, or Owtred (1315 ?–1396) . . 17
Ulecot, Philip de (*d.* 1220) 18
Ulfcytel or Ulfketel (*d.* 1016) 18
Ullathorne, William Bernard (1806–1889) . 19
Ullerston, Richard (*d.* 1423) 21
Ulster, Earls of. See Courci, John de, *d.* 1219 ?; Lacy, Hugh de, *d.* 1242 ?; Burgh, Walter de, called Earl of Ulster, *d.* 1271; Burgh, Richard de, second Earl of the Burgh family, 1259 ?–1326; Burgh, William de, third Earl, 1312–1332; Lionel of Antwerp, 1338–1368; Mortimer, Roger (VI) de, 1374–1398; Mortimer, Edmund (IV) de, 1391–1425.
Ultan (*d.* 656) 21
Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307) 21
Umfraville, Gilbert de (1310–1381). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Umfraville, Gilbert de (1390–1421), popularly styled the 'Earl of Kyme' 24
Umfraville, Robert de, Earl of Angus (1277–1325). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Umfraville, Robert de (*d.* 1436). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de (1390–1421).
Umfraville, Sir Thomas de (*d.* 1386). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Unmarcote, Robert (*d.* 1241). See Somercote.

PAGE

Umphelby, Fanny (1788–1852) . . . 26
Underdown, Thomas (*fl.* 1566–1587) . . 26
Underhill, Cave (1634–1710 ?) . . . 27
Underhill, Edward (*fl.* 1539–1561) . . . 29
Underhill, John (1545 ?–1592) . . . 30
Underhill, John (*d.* 1672) 31
Underwood, Michael (1736–1820) . . . 31
Unton or Umpton, Sir Henry (1557 ?–1596) . 32
Unwin, Mary (1724–1796) 34
Unwona (*d.* 800 ?) 35
Upcott, William (1779–1845) 36
Upham, Edward (1776–1834) 37
Upington, Sir Thomas (1845–1898) . . . 38
Upper Ossory, Lord of. See Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby (1535 ?–1581).
Upton, Arthur (1623–1706) 38
Upton, James (1670–1749) 39
Upton, John (1707–1760). See under Upton, James.
Upton, Nicholas (1400 ?–1457). . . . 39
Upton, Sir Nicholas (*d.* 1551). See under Upton, Nicholas.
Urchard, Sir Thomas (1611–1660). See Urquhart.
Ure, Andrew (1778–1857) 40
Ure, David (*d.* 1798) 41
Uri, Joannes (1726–1796) 42
Urien (*fl.* 570) 42
Urquhart, David (1805–1877) 43
Urquhart, Thomas (*fl.* 1650 ?) 45
Urquhart or Urchard, Sir Thomas (1611–1660) 46
Urry or Hurry, Sir John (*d.* 1650) . . . 50
Urry, John (1666–1715) 52
Urse d'Abetot (*fl.* 1086) 52
Ursula 53
Urswick, Christopher (1448–1522) . . . 55
Urswick, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1479) . . . 56
Urwick, Thomas (1727–1807) 57
Urwick, William (1791–1868) 57
Uscytel or Usketillus (*d.* 971). See Oskytel.
Usher. See also Ussher.
Usher, James (1720–1772) 58
Usher, Richard (1785–1843) 59
Usk, Adam of (*fl.* 1400). See Adam.
Usk, Thomas (*d.* 1388) 60
Ussher, Ambrose (1582 ?–1629) 62
Ussher, Henry (1550 ?–1613) 62
Ussher, Henry (*d.* 1790) 63
Ussher, James (1581–1656) 64
Ussher, Robert (1592–1642). See under Ussher, Henry (1550 ?–1613).
Ussher, Sir Thomas (1779–1848) . . . 72
Utenhove, John (*d.* 1565) 73
Uther Pendragon. See under Arthur.

PAGE

Utred (1815?–1896). See Uhtred.
Utterson, Edward Vernon (1776?–1856) . 73
Uvedale or Woodhall, John (*d.* 1549?) . . 74
Uvedale or Uvedall, Richard (*d.* 1556) . . 75
Uvedale, Robert (1642–1722) 76
Uvedale, Thomas (*fl.* 1712). See under Uvedale, Robert.
Uvedale, Sir William (1455–1524) . . . 77
Uvedale, Sir William (*d.* 1542). See under Uvedale, Sir William (1455–1524).
Uwins, David (1780?–1837) 78
Uwins, Thomas (1782–1857) 79
Uxbridge, Earls of. See Paget, Henry, first Earl, *d.* 1743; Paget, Henry William, first Marquis of Anglesey, 1768–1854.

Vacarius (1115?–1200?) 80
Vacher, Charles (1818–1883) 81
Valence, Aymer de (*d.* 1260). See Aymer.
Valence, Aymer de, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1324). See Aymer.
Valence, William de, titular Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1296). See William.
Valentia, Viscount (1585–1660). See Annesley, Francis.
Valentine, Benjamin (*d.* 1652?) . . . 81
Vallancey, Charles (1721–1812) . . . 82
Vallans, William (*fl.* 1578–1590) . . . 83
Valognes or Valoniis, Philip de (*d.* 1215) . 83
Valpy, Abraham John (1787–1854) . . . 84
Valpy, Edward (1764–1832) 85
Valpy, Francis Edward Jackson (1797–1882). See under Valpy, Richard.
Valpy, Richard (1754–1836) 85
Vanaken, Joseph (1699?–1749). See Van Haecken.
Vanbrugh, Charles (*d.* 1745). See under Vanbrugh or Vanburgh, Sir John.
Vanbrugh or Vanburgh, Sir John (1664–1726) 86
Vance, Alfred Glenville (1838?–1888) . . 94
Van Ceulen, Cornelius Janssen (1593–1664?). See Janssen.
Vancouver, Charles (*fl.* 1785–1813) . . 95
Vancouver, George (1758–1798) . . . 96
Vandeleur, Sir John Ormsby (1763–1849) . 97
Vandenhoff, Charlotte Elizabeth (1818–1860). See under Vandenhoff, John M.
Vandenhoff, John M. (1790–1861) . . 98
Vandeput, George (*d.* 1800) 99
Vanderbank, John (1694?–1739) . . . 100
Vanderbank or Vandrebanc, Peter (1649–1697) 100
Van Der Doort [Dort], Abraham (*d.* 1640) . 101
Van der Eyden, Jeremiah (*d.* 1695) . . 101
Van der Gucht, Benjamin (*d.* 1794). See under Van der Gucht, Michael.
Van der Gucht, Gerard (1696–1776). See under Van der Gucht, Michael.
Van der Gucht, Michael (1660–1725) . . 101
Vanderlint, Jacob (*d.* 1740) 102
Van der Myn or Van der Mijn, Herman (1684–1741) 102
Van der Vaart, Jan (1647–1721) . . . 103
Van de Velde, Willem (1610–1693) . . . 103
Van de Velde, Willem, the younger (1633–1707) 103
Van Diest, Adriaen (1656–1704) . . . 104
Van Dyck, Sir Anthony (Anthonis, Antoon) (1599–1641) 104
Vandyke, Peter (*fl.* 1767) 111
Vane, Anne (1705–1786). See under Vane, Frances Anne, Viscountess Vane.

PAGE

Vane, Frances Anne, Viscountess Vane (1713–1788) 112
Vane, Sir Henry, the elder (1589–1655) . . 113
Vane, Sir Henry, the younger (1613–1662) . 116
Vane, Sir Ralph (*d.* 1552). See Fane.
Vane, Thomas (*fl.* 1652) 129
Vane, William Harry, first Duke of Cleveland of the second creation and third Earl of Darlington (1766–1842) 130
Vane-Stewart, Charles William, third Marquis of Londonderry (1778–1854). See Stewart.
Van Haecken (Van Aken), Joseph (1699?–1749) 131
Vanhomrigh, Esther, 'Vanessa' (1690–1723). See under Swift, Jonathan.
Van Huysum, Jacob (James) (1687?–1746) . 131
Vankoughnet, Philip Michael Scott (1822–1869) 131
Van Laun, Henri (1820–1896) 132
Van Leemput, Remigius (1609?–1675) . . 132
Van Lemens, Balthasar (1637–1704) . . 133
Van Mildert, William (1765–1836) . . . 133
Vannes, Peter (*d.* 1563) 134
Van Nost, John (*d.* 1780) 136
Van Rymsdyk, Andrew (*d.* 1780). See under Van Rymsdyk, Jan.
Van Rymsdyk, Jan (*fl.* 1767–1778) . . . 136
Vans, Sir Patrick, Lord Barnbarroch (*d.* 1597) 136
Vansittart, George Henry (1768–1824) . 137
Vansittart, Henry (1732–1770) . . . 137
Vansittart, Henry (1777–1843) . . . 140
Vansittart, Nicholas, first Baron Bexley (1766–1851) 140
Vansittart, Robert (1728–1789) . . . 144
Van Somer, Paul (1576–1621) 145
Van Son, Jan Frans (Francis), sometimes erroneously written Van Zoon (1658–1718?) 145
Van Straubenzee, Sir Charles Thomas (1812–1892) 146
Van Voerst, Robert (1596–1636) . . . 147
Vardy, John (*d.* 1765) 148
Varley, Cornelius (1781–1873) 148
Varley, Cromwell Fleetwood (1828–1883) . 149
Varley, John (1778–1842) 150
Varley, William Fleetwood (1785–1856) . . 153
Varlo or Varley, Charles (1725?–1796?) . 153
Vashon, James (1742–1827) 154
Vassall, John (*d.* 1625) 155
Vassall, Samuel (1586–1667) 156
Vassall, Spencer Thomas (1764–1807). See under Vassall, John.
Vassall, William (1592–1655). See under Vassall, John.
Vaughan, Benjamin (1751–1835) . . . 158
Vaughan, Charles John (1816–1897) . . 159
Vaughan, Sir Charles Richard (1774–1849) . 161
Vaughan, Edward (*d.* 1522) 161
Vaughan or Vychan, Sir Griffith (*d.* 1447) . 162
Vaughan, Sir Henry (1587?–1659?) . . 163
Vaughan, Sir Henry, the younger (1613–1676). See under Vaughan, Sir Henry (1587?–1659?).
Vaughan, Henry, 'Silurist' (1622–1695) . 164
Vaughan, Henry (1766–1844). See Halford, Sir Henry.
Vaughan, Henry Halford (1811–1885) . . 166
Vaughan, Sir John (1603–1674) . . . 167
Vaughan, John, third and last Earl of Carbery (1640–1718). See under Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery.
Vaughan, Sir John (1748?–1795) . . 168

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Vaughan, H. p. 1260.

PAGE
Vaughan, Sir John (1769–1839) . . . 169
Vaughan, Rice (*fl.* 1650) 170
Vaughan, Richard (1550 ?–1607) . . . 170
Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery (1600 ?–1686) 171
Vaughan, Robert (1592–1667) 174
Vaughan, Robert (1795–1868) 175
Vaughan, Robert Alfred (1823–1857) . . 176
Vaughan, Roger William Bede (1834–1883) . 177
Vaughan, Rowland (*fl.* 1640) 178
Vaughan, Stephen (*d.* 1549) 179
Vaughan, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1488) . . . 180
Vaughan, Thomas (1622–1666) . . . 181
Vaughan, Thomas (*fl.* 1772–1820) . . . 182
Vaughan, Thomas (1782–1843) . . . 183
Vaughan, William (1577–1641) . . . 183
Vaughan, Sir William (*d.* 1649) . . . 185
Vaughan, William (*d.* 1719). See under Vaughan, William (1577–1641).
Vaughan, William (1716 ?–1780 ?) . . . 187
Vaughan, William (1752–1850) . . . 187
Vaus or Vascus, John (1490 ?–1538 ?) . . 188
Vautor, Thomas (*fl.* 1616) 188
Vautrollier, Thomas (*d.* 1587 ?) . . . 189
Vaux, Anne (*fl.* 1605–1635) 190
Vaux, Edward, fourth Lord Vaux of Harrowden (1591–1661). See under Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden.
Vaux, Laurence (1519–1585) 191
Vaux, Sir Nicholas, first Lord Vaux of Harrowden (*d.* 1523) 192
Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden (1510–1556) 194
Vaux, William, third Baron Vaux (1542 ?–1595). See under Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden.
Vaux, William Sandys Wright (1818–1885) . 196
Vavasour, John (*d.* 1506 ?) 197
Veal, George (*fl.* 1774–1818). See Collier, Joel.
Vedder, David (1790–1854) 197
Veel or Veal, Edward (1632 ?–1708) . . 198
Veel, Veale, or Veil, Robert (1648–1674 ?) . 198
Veel, Thomas (1591 ?–1663). See under Veel, Veale, or Veil, Robert.
Veitch. See also Vetch.
Veitch, James, Lord Eliock (1712–1793) . 199
Veitch, John (1829–1894) 199
Veitch, William (1640–1722) 200
Veitch, William (1794–1885) 201
Veley, Margaret (1843–1887) 201
Velley, Thomas (1748 ?–1806) . . . 202
Venables, Edmund (1819–1895) . . . 202
Venables, Edward Frederick (1818–1858) . 203
Venables, George Stovin (1810–1888) . . 204
Venables, Robert (1612 ?–1687) . . . 205
Vendigaid, Cadwaladr (*d.* 664 ?). See Cadwaladr.
Vendramini, Francesco (*fl.* 1820). See under Vendramini, Giovanni.
Vendramini, Giovanni (1769–1839) . . . 206
Venn, Henry (1725–1797) 207
Venn, Henry (1796–1873) 208
Venn, John (1586–1650) 209
Venn, John (1647–1687). See under Venn, John (1586–1650).
Venn, John (1759–1813). See under Venn, Henry (1725–1797).
Venn, Richard (1691–1740) 210
Vennar or Vennard, Richard (*d.* 1615 ?) . 210
Venner, Tobias (*d.* 1661) 212
Venner, Tobias (1577–1660) 212
Venning, John (1776–1858) 213
Venning, Ralph (1621 ?–1674) 213
Venning, Walter (1781–1821) 214
Vennor, Henry George (1840–1884) . . 214
Ventris, Sir Peyton (1645–1691) . . . 215
Verbruggen, John (*fl.* 1688–1707 ?). See under Verbruggen, Mrs. Susanna.
Verbruggen, Mrs. Susanna (1667 ?–1703) . 215
Verdon or Verdun, Bertram de (*d.* 1192) . 217
Verdon, Theobald de (1248 ?–1309) . . 218
Verdon, Theobald de, junior (*d.* 1316). See under Verdon, Theobald de (1248 ?–1309).
Vere, family of 219
Vere, Aubrey de (*d.* 1141) 220
Vere, Aubrey de, first Earl of Oxford (*d.* 1194). See under Vere, Aubrey de (*d.* 1141).
Vere, Aubrey de, tenth Earl of Oxford (1340 ?–1400) 221
Vere, Aubrey de, twentieth Earl of Oxford (1626–1703) 222
Vere, Sir Aubrey de (1788–1846). See De Vere.
Vere, Sir Charles Broke (1779–1843) . . 225
Vere, Edward de, seventeenth Earl of Oxford (1550–1604) 225
Vere, Sir Francis (1560–1609) 229
Vere, Henry de, eighteenth Earl of Oxford (1593–1625) 234
Vere, Sir Horace, Baron Vere of Tilbury (1565–1635) 235
Vere, John de, seventh Earl of Oxford (1313–1360) 239
Vere, John de, thirteenth Earl of Oxford (1443–1513) 240
Vere, John de, sixteenth Earl of Oxford (1512 ?–1562) 242
Vere, Robert de, third Earl of Oxford (1170 ?–1221) 243
Vere, Robert de, ninth Earl of Oxford and Duke of Ireland (1362–1392) . . . 243
Vereker, Charles, second Viscount Gort (1768–1842) 247
Verelst, Harmen (1643 ?–1700 ?). See under Verelst, Simon.
Verelst, Harry (*d.* 1785) 248
Verelst, Simon (1644–1721 ?) 249
Verelst, Willem (*fl.* 1740). See under Verelst, Simon.
Vergil, Polydore (1470 ?–1555 ?) . . . 250
Vermigli, Pietro Martire (1500–1562), known as Peter Martyr 253
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius (1595 ?–1683 ?) . 256
Verneuil, John (1583 ?–1647) 259
Verney, Sir Edmund (1590–1642) . . . 260
Verney, Sir Edmund (1616–1649) . . . 261
Verney, Sir Francis (1584–1615) . . . 262
Verney, Sir Harry (1801–1894) . . . 263
Verney, John (1699–1741). See under Verney, Richard, third Baron Willoughby de Broke.
Verney, Sir Ralph (1613–1696) . . . 264
Verney, Ralph, second Earl Verney and third Viscount Fermanagh in the peerage of Ireland (1712 ?–1791) 265
Verney, Richard, third Baron Willoughby de Broke (1621–1711) 266
Vernon, Augustus Henry, sixth Baron Vernon (1829–1883). See under Vernon, George John Warren, fifth Baron Vernon.
Vernon, Edward (1684–1757) 267
Vernon, Sir Edward (1723–1794) . . . 272
Vernon, Edward Venables (1757–1847). See Harcourt, Edward.
Vernon, Francis (1637 ?–1677) 273

PAGE
Vernon, Sir George (1578?–1639) . 274
Vernon, George (1637–1720) 274
Vernon, George John Warren, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866) 275
Vernon, James (1646–1727) 277
Vernon, Joseph (1738?–1782) 278
Vernon or Pembruge, Sir Richard de (*d.*1451) 279
Vernon, Richard (1726–1800) 280
Vernon, Robert (1774–1849) 281
Vernon, Robert, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873). See Smith, Robert Vernon.
Vernon, Thomas (1654–1721) 282
Vernon, Thomas (1824?–1872) 283
Véron, John (*d.* 1563) 283
Verrio, Antonio (1639?–1707) . . . 284
Verstegen, Richard (*fl.* 1565–1620). See Rowlands, Richard.
Vertue, George (1684–1756) 285
Verulam, Baron (1561–1626). See Bacon, Francis.
Vesci, Lords. See Clifford, Henry de, first Baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de, second Baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, third Baron, *d.* 1570.
Vescy or Vesci, Eustace de, Baron Vesci (1170?–1216) 286
Vescy, John de (*d.* 1289) 287
Vescy, William de (1249?–1297) . . 288
Vesey, Lord (1783–1843). See Fitzgerald, William Vesey.
Vesey, Elizabeth (1715?–1791) . . . 289
Vesey, John (1638–1716) 290
Vesey, Sir Thomas (1668?–1730). See under Vesey, John.
Vestris, Madame (1797–1856). See Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth.
Vetch, James (1789–1869) 292
Vetch, Samuel (1668–1732) 293
Veysey or Voysey, John, *alias* Harman (1465?–1554) 296
Vial de Sainbel, Charles (1753–1798). See Sainbel.
Vicars, Hedley Shafto Johnstone (1826–1855) 298
Vicars, John (1580?–1652) 298
Vicars, Thomas (*fl.* 1607–1641) . . . 299
Vicary, Thomas (*d.* 1561) 300
Viccars, John (1604–1660) 301
Vickers, Alfred Gomersal (1810–1837) . 301
Vickris, Richard (*d.* 1700) 301
Victor, Benjamin (*d.* 1778) 302
Vidal, Robert Studley (1770–1841) . . 303
Vidler, William (1758–1816) 303
Vieuxpont or Vipont (de Veteri Ponte), Robert de (*d.* 1228) 304
Vigani, John Francis (1650?–1712) . . 305
Viger, Denis Benjamin (1774–1861) . . 306
Viger, Jacques (1787–1858) 307
Vígfússon, Gúdbrandr (1828–1889) . . 307
Vighard (*d.* 664). See Wighard.
Vigne, Godfrey Thomas (1801–1863) . . 309
Vignoles, Charles Blacker (1793–1875) . . 309
Vigors, Nicholas Aylward (1785–1840) . . 310
Villettes, William Anne (1754–1808) . . 311
Villiers (afterwards Palmer), Barbara, Countess of Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland (1641–1709) 312
Villiers, Charles Pelham (1802–1898) . . 318
Villiers, Christopher, first Earl of Anglesey (1593?–1630) 323
Villiers, Sir Edward (1585?–1626) . . 324
Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey (1656–1711) 325
PAGE
Villiers, Elizabeth, Countess of Orkney (1657?–1733) 326
Villiers, François Huet (1772?–1813) . 327
Villiers, Sir George (*d.* 1606). See under Villiers, Sir Edward.
Villiers, George, first Duke of Buckingham (1592–1628) 327
Villiers, George, second Duke of Buckingham (1628–1687) 337
Villiers, George Bussy, fourth Earl of Jersey and seventh Viscount Grandison (1735–1805) 346
Villiers, George Child-, fifth Earl of Jersey and eighth Viscount Grandison (1773–1859) 346
Villiers, George William Frederick, fourth Earl of Clarendon and fourth Baron Hyde (1800–1870) 347
Villiers, Henry Montagu (1813–1861) . . 350
Villiers, John, Viscount Purbeck (1591?–1657) 351
Villiers, John (1677?–1723) 351
Villiers, John Charles, third Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1757–1838) . . 352
Villiers, Robert, called Viscount Purbeck. See Danvers, Robert (1621?–1674).
Villiers, Thomas, first Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1709–1786) . . . 352
Villiers, Thomas Hyde (1801–1852) . . 353
Villiers, William, second Earl of Jersey (1682?–1721). See under Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey.
Villiers Stuart, Henry Windsor (1827–1895). See Stuart.
Villula, John de (*d.* 1122). See John.
Vilvain, Robert (1575?–1663) . . . 354
Vince, Samuel (1749–1821) 355
Vincent, Augustine (1584?–1626) . . . 356
Vincent, George (1796–1836?) 357
Vincent, Henry (1813–1878) 358
Vincent, John (1591–1646). See under Vincent, Nathaniel.
Vincent, John Painter (1776–1852) . . 359
Vincent, Nathaniel (1639?–1697) . . . 360
Vincent, Philip (*fl.* 1638) 361
Vincent, Richard Budd (1770?–1831) . . 362
Vincent, Thomas (1634–1678) 363
Vincent, William (1739–1815) 363
Viner, Charles (1678–1756) 365
Viner, Sir Robert (1631–1688) . . . 366
Viner, Sir Thomas (1588–1665) . . . 368
Viner, William Litton (1790–1867) . . . 369
Vines, Richard (1585–1651) 369
Vines, Richard (1600?–1656) 369
Vining, Frederick (1790?–1871). See under Vining, George J.
Vining, George J. (1824–1875) . . . 371
Vining, James (1795–1870). See under Vining, George J.
Vinsauf, Geoffrey de (*fl.* 1200) . . . 372
Vint, William (1768–1834) 373
Violet, Pierre (1749–1819) 373
Violet, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1662) . . . 374
Violetti, Eva Maria (1724–1822). See under Garrick, David.
Virgilius, Saint (*d.* 785). See Fergil.
Virtue, George (1793?–1868). See under Virtue, James Sprent.
Virtue, James Sprent (1829–1892) . . . 374
Vitalis, Ordericus (1075–1143?). See Ordericus.
Vitell or Vitells, Christopher (*fl.* 1555–1579) . 375
Vitelli, Cornelio (*fl.* 1489) 376
Vivares, François (1709–1780) . . . 376
Vivares, Thomas (*fl.* 1770–1790). See under Vivares, François.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince (Count Gleichen), p. 1260.
Victoria, Queen, 1261.

PAGE
Vives, Johannes Ludovicus (1492–1540) . 377
Vivian, Sir Charles Crespigny, second Baron Vivian (1808–1886). See under Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian.
Vivian, Sir Henry Hussey, first Baron Swansea (1821–1894) 379
Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian (1834–1893) 380
Vivian, Sir Richard Hussey, first Baron Vivian (1775–1842) 380
Vivian, Sir Robert John Hussey (1802–1887) . 383
Vizetelly, Frank (1830–1883 ?). See under Vizetelly, Henry.
Vizetelly, Henry (1820–1894) 384
Voelcker, John Christopher Augustus (1822–1884) 386
Vokes, Frederick Mortimer (1846–1888) . . 387
Vokes, Jessie Catherine Biddulph (1851–1884). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokes, Rosina (1858–1894). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokes, Victoria (1853–1894). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokins, Joan (*d.* 1690) 388
Volentius, Thomas (*fl.* 1650). See Willis.
Volusene, Florence (1504 ?–1547 ?) . . . 389
Von Holst, Theodor (1810–1844) 391
Vortigern (*fl.* 450) 391
Vossius, Isaac (1618–1689) 392
Vowell, John (1526 ?–1601). See Hooker, John.
Voysey, *alias* Harman, John (1465 ?–1554). See Veysey.
Vulliamy, Benjamin Lewis (1780–1854) . . 396
Vulliamy, George John (1817–1886). See under Vulliamy, Benjamin Lewis.
Vulliamy, Lewis (1791–1871) 397
Vychan (*fl.* 1230–1240). See Ednyved.
Vychan, Howel (*d.* 825). See Howel.
Vychan, Simwnt (1530 ?–1606). See Simwnt.
Vyner. See Viner.
Vyse, Richard (1746–1825). See under Vyse, Richard William Howard.
Vyse, Richard William Howard (1784–1858). 398
Vyvyan, Sir Richard Rawlinson (1800–1879) . 399

Waad or Wade, Armagil (*d.* 1568) . . . 400
Waad, Sir William (1546–1623) 401
Wace (*fl.* 1170) 404
Wadd, William (1776–1829) 405
Waddell, Peter Hately (1817–1891) . . . 405
Waddilove, Robert Darley (1736–1828) . . 406
Wadding, Luke (1588–1657) 407
Wadding, Peter (1581 ?–1644) 408
Waddington, Charles (1796–1858) . . . 408
Waddington, Edward (1670 ?–1731) . . . 409
Waddington, George (1793–1869) . . . 410
Waddington, John (1810–1880) 410
Waddington, Samuel Ferrand (*fl.* 1790–1812) 411
Wade or Waad, Armagil (*d.* 1568). See Waad.
Wade, Sir Claude Martine (1794–1861) . . 411
Wade, George (1673–1748) 413
Wade, John (1788–1875) 416
Wade, Joseph Augustine (1796 ?–1845) . . 417
Wade, Nathaniel (*d.* 1718) 418
Wade, Thomas (1805–1875) 418
Wade, Sir Thomas Francis (1818–1895) . . 420
Wade, Walter (*d.* 1825) 421
Wade or Waad, Sir William (1546–1623). See Waad.
Wader, Ralph, Earl of Norfolk (*fl.* 1070). See Guader.

PAGE
Wadeson, Anthony (*fl.* 1600) 422
Wadeson, Richard (1826–1885) 422
Wadham, John (*d.* 1411). See under Wadham, Nicholas.
Wadham, Nicholas (1532–1609) 423
Wadmore, James (1782–1853) 424
Wadsworth, James (1572 ?–1623) 424
Wadsworth, James (1604–1656 ?) 425
Wadsworth, Thomas (1630–1676) 426
Wafer, Lionel (1660 ?–1705 ?) 427
Wager, Sir Charles (1666–1743) 428
Wager, Lewis (*fl.* 1566). See under Wager, William.
Wager, William (*fl.* 1566) 430
Waghorn, Martin (*d.* 1787) 431
Waghorn, Thomas (1800–1850) 431
Wagstaffe, John (1633–1677) 432
Wagstaffe, Sir Joseph (*fl.* 1655) 433
Wagstaffe, Thomas (1645–1712) 433
Wagstaffe, Thomas (1692–1770). See under Wagstaffe, Thomas (1645–1712).
Wagstaffe, William, M.D. (1685–1725) . . 436
Wainewright, Thomas Griffiths (1794–1852) . 437
Wainfleet, William of (1395 ?–1486). See Waynflete.
Wait, Daniel Guilford (1789–1850) . . . 439
Waite or Wayte, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1668) . 439
Waithman, Robert (1764–1833) 440
Wake, Hereward the (*fl.* 1070–1071). See Hereward.
Wake, Sir Isaac (1580 ?–1632) 441
Wake, Thomas (1297–1349) 442
Wake, William (1657–1737) 445
Wakefeld, Robert (*d.* 1537) 446
Wakefeld, Thomas (*d.* 1575) 448
Wakefield, Arthur (1799–1843). See under Wakefield, William Hayward.
Wakefield, Daniel (1776–1846) 448
Wakefield, Edward (1774–1854) 448
Wakefield, Edward Gibbon (1796–1862) . . 449
Wakefield, Edward Jerningham (1820–1879). See under Wakefield, Edward Gibbon.
Wakefield, Felix (1807–1875). See under Wakefield, William Hayward.
Wakefield, Gilbert (1756–1801) 452
Wakefield, Peter of (*d.* 1213), known also as Peter of Pontefract 455
Wakefield, Mrs. Priscilla (1751–1832) . . 455
Wakefield, William Hayward (1803–1848) . 456
Wakeman, Sir George (*fl.* 1668–1685) . . 458
Wakeman *alias* Wiche, John (*d.* 1549) . . 459
Wakering, John (*d.* 1425) 460
Wakley, Thomas (1795–1862) 461
Walbran, John Richard (1817–1869) . . 465
Walburga or Walpurga (*d.* 779 ?) . . . 466
Walcher (*d.* 1080) 466
Walcot, Humphrey (1586–1650). See under Walcot, Sir Thomas.
Walcot, Sir Thomas (1629–1685) 467
Walcott, Mackenzie Edward Charles (1821–1880) 468
Waldby, Robert (*d.* 1398) 469
Waldegrave, Sir Edward (1517 ?–1561) . . 470
Waldegrave, Francis Elizabeth Anne, Countess Waldegrave (1821–1879) . . . 471
Waldegrave, George Granville, second Baron Radstock (1786–1857) 472
Waldegrave, James, first Earl Waldegrave (1685–1741) 473
Waldegrave, James, second Earl Waldegrave (1715–1768) 475

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Vogel, Sir J. p. 1372.

PAGE
Waldegrave, John, third Earl (*d.* 1784). See under Waldegrave, James, second Earl Waldegrave.
Waldegrave or Walgrave, Sir Richard (*d.* 1402) 477
Waldegrave, Robert (1554 ?–1604) . . . 477
Waldegrave, Samuel (1817–1869) . . . 479
Waldegrave, Sir William (*fl.* 1689) . . 479
Waldegrave, William, first Baron Radstock (1753–1825) 480
Walden, Lords Howard de. See Griffin, John Griffin, 1719–1797; Ellis, Charles Augustus, 1799–1868.
Walden, Roger (*d.* 1406) 481
Walden, Thomas (*d.* 1430). See Netter.
Waldhere or Waldheri (*fl.* 705) . . . 488
Waldie, Charlotte Ann, afterwards Mrs. Eaton (1788–1859) 488
Waldie, Jane, afterwards Mrs. Watts (1793–1826). See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.
Waldric (*d.* 1112). See Galdric.
Waldron, Francis Godolphin (1744–1818) . 484
Waldron, George (1690–1730 ?) . . . 485
Wale, Sir Charles (1763–1845) . . . 485
Wale, Frederick (1822–1858). See under Wale, Sir Charles.
Wale, Samuel (*d.* 1786) 486
Waleden, Humphrey de (*d.* 1330 ?) . . 487
Walerand, Robert (*d.* 1273) 488
Wales, James (1747–1795) 490
Wales, Owen of (*d.* 1378). See Owen.
Wales, William (1734 ?–1798) 490
Waley, Jacob (1818–1873) 491
Waley, Simon Waley (1827–1875) . . . 492
Waleys or Walensis. See also Wallensis.
Waleys, Waleis, Walleis, or Galeys, Sir Henry le (*d.* 1302 ?) 492
Walford, Cornelius (1827–1885) . . . 494
Walford, Edward (1823–1897) . . . 496
Walford, Thomas (1752–1833) . . . 497
Walhouse, afterwards Littleton, Edward John, first Baron Hatherton (1791–1863). See Littleton.
Walkden, Peter (1684–1769) 497
Walkelin or Walchelin (*d.* 1098) . . . 497
Walker, Adam (1731 ?–1821) 499
Walker, Alexander (1764–1831) . . . 499
Walker, Sir Andrew Barclay (1824–1893) . 501
Walker, Anthony (1726–1765) . . . 501
Walker, Sir Baldwin Wake (1802–1876) . 501
Walker, Sir Charles Pyndar Beauchamp (1817–1894) 502
Walker, Charles Vincent (1812–1882) . . 503
Walker, Clement (*d.* 1651) 504
Walker, Deane Franklin (1778–1865). See under Walker, Adam.
Walker, Sir Edward (1612–1677) . . . 505
Walker, Elizabeth (1800–1876). See under Walker, William (1791–1867).
Walker, Frederick (1840–1875) . . . 508
Walker, George (1581 ?–1651) 510
Walker, George (1618–1690) 511
Walker, George (*d.* 1777) 513
Walker, George (1734 ?–1807) . . . 515
Walker, George (1772–1847) 516
Walker, George (1808–1879) 517
Walker, George Alfred (1807–1884) . . 518
Walker, Sir George Townshend (1764–1842) . 518
Walker, George Washington (1800–1859) . 520
Walker, Sir Hovenden (*d.* 1728) . . . 521
Walker, James (1748–1808 ?) 523
Walker, James (1764–1831) 524
PAGE
Walker, James (1770 ?–1841) 525
Walker, Sir James (1809–1885) . . . 526
Walker, James Robertson- (1788–1858) . . 526
Walker, James Thomas (1826–1896) . . 527
Walker, John, D.D. (*d.* 1588) 529
Walker, John (1674–1747) 529
Walker, John (*fl.* 1800). See under Walker, Anthony.
Walker, John (1731–1803) 531
Walker, John (1732–1807) 531
Walker, John (1759–1830) 532
Walker, John (1770–1831) 533
Walker, John (1768–1833) 534
Walker, John (1781 ?–1859) 534
Walker, Joseph Cooper (1761–1810) . . 535
Walker, Obadiah (1616–1699) 535
Walker, Richard (1679–1764) 538
Walker, Robert (*d.* 1658 ?) 539
Walker, Robert (1709–1802) 539
Walker, Robert Francis (1789–1854) . . 540
Walker, Samuel (1714–1761) 541
Walker, Sayer (1748–1826) 542
Walker, Sidney (1795–1846). See Walker, William Sidney.
Walker, Thomas (1698–1744) 542
Walker, Thomas (1784–1836) 543
Walker, Thomas (1822–1898) 544
Walker, Thomas Larkins (*d.* 1860) . . . 545
Walker, William (1623–1684) 545
Walker, William (1729–1793). See under Walker, Anthony.
Walker, William (1767 ?–1816). See under Walker, Adam.
Walker, William (1791–1867) 545
Walker, William Sidney (1795–1846) . . 546
Walker-Arnott, George Arnott (1799–1868). See Arnott.
Walkingame, Francis (*fl.* 1751–1785) . . 547
Walkington, Nicholas de (*fl.* 1193 ?). See Nicholas.
Walkington, Thomas (*d.* 1621) . . . 548
Walkinshaw, Clementina (1726 ?–1802) . . 548
Wall, John (1588–1666) 550
Wall, John (1708–1776) 550
Wall, Joseph (1737–1802) 551
Wall, Martin (1747–1824) 552
Wall, Richard (1694–1778) 553
Wall, William (1647–1728) 554
Wallace, Eglantine, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1803) . 554
Wallace, George (*d.* 1805 ?). See under Wallace, Robert (1697–1771).
Wallace, Grace, Lady Wallace (*d.* 1878) . . 555
Wallace, James (*d.* 1678) 555
Wallace, James (*d.* 1688) 556
Wallace, James (*fl.* 1684–1724). See under Wallace, James (*d.* 1688).
Wallace, Sir James (1731–1803) . . . 557
Wallace, Sir John Alexander Dunlop Agnew (1775 ?–1857) 558
Wallace, Sir Richard (1818–1890) . . . 559
Wallace, Robert (1697–1771) 560
Wallace, Robert (1791–1850) 560
Wallace, Robert (1773–1855) 561
Wallace, Thomas, Baron Wallace (1768–1844) 562
Wallace, Vincent (1814–1865). See Wallace, William Vincent.
Wallace, Sir William (1272 ?–1305) . . 563
Wallace, William (1768–1843) 572
Wallace, William (1844–1897) 573
Wallace, William Vincent (1813–1865) . . 573
Wallack, Henry John (1790–1870). See under Wallack, James William.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE
Wallack, James William (1791?–1864) . . 574
Wallack, John Johnstone (1819–1888), known as Lester Wallack. See under Wallack, James William.
Wallensis, Walensis, or Galensis, John (*fl.* 1215) 576
Wallensis or Waleys, John (*fl.* 1283) . . 576
Wallensis or Gualensis, Thomas (*d.* 1255) . 578
Wallensis, Thomas (*d.* 1310). See Jorz.
Wallensis or Waleys, Thomas (*d.* 1350?) . 578
Waller, Augustus Volney (1816–1870) . . 579
Waller, Edmund (1606–1687) 580
Waller, Sir Hardress (1604?–1666?) . . 584
Waller, Horace (1833–1896) 586
Waller, John Francis (1810–1894) . . . 586
Waller, Richard (1395?–1462?) . . . 587
Waller, Sir William (1597?–1668) . . . 588
Waller, Sir William (*d.* 1699) 592
Walleys. See Wallensis.
Wallich, George Charles (1815–1899). See under Wallich, Nathaniel.
Wallich, Nathaniel (1786–1854) . . . 592
Wallingford, Viscount (1547–1632). See Knollys, William, Earl of Banbury.
Wallingford, John of (*d.* 1258) . . . 598
Wallingford, Richard of (1292?–1336). See Richard.
Wallingford, William (*d.* 1488?) . . . 593
Wallington, Nehemiah (1598–1658) . . 595
Wallis, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Campbell (*fl.* 1789–1814) 596
Wallis, George (1740–1802) 597
Wallis, George (1811–1891) 597
Wallis, Henry (1805?–1890). See under Wallis, Robert.
Wallis, John (1616–1703) 598
Wallis, John (1714–1793) 602
Wallis, John (1789–1866) 603
Wallis, Sir Provo William Parry (1791–1892) . 603
Wallis, Ralph (*d.* 1669) 604
Wallis, Robert (1794–1878) 605
Wallis, Samuel (1728–1795) 605
Wallmoden, Amalie Sophie Marianne, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765) . . . 606
Wallop, Sir Henry (1540?–1599) . . . 607
Wallop, Sir John (*d.* 1551) 609
Wallop, John, first Earl of Portsmouth (1690–1762) 612
Wallop, Richard (1616–1697) 613
Wallop, Robert (1601–1667) 613
Walmesley, Charles (1722–1797) . . . 614
Walmesley, Sir Thomas (1537–1612) . . 616
Walmisley or Walmsley, Gilbert (1680–1751). 617
Walmisley, Thomas Attwood (1814–1856) . 618
Walmisley, Thomas Forbes (1783–1866) . . 618
Walmoden, Amalie Sophie Marianne, Countess of Yarmouth (1704–1765). See Wallmoden.
Walmsley, Sir Joshua (1794–1871) . . . 619
Walmsley, Thomas (1763–1805) . . . 619
Walpole, Edward (1560–1637) 620
Walpole, George (1758–1835) 620
Walpole, Henry (1558–1595) 621
Walpole, Horatio, first Baron Walpole of Wolterton (1678–1757) 623
Walpole, Horatio or Horace, fourth Earl of Orford (1717–1797) 627
Walpole, Michael (1570–1624?) . . . 633
Walpole, Ralph de (*d.* 1302) 633
Walpole, Richard (1564–1607) 635
Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl of Orford (1676–1745) 635
PAGE
Walpole, Robert (1781–1856) 664
Walpole, Sir Robert (1808–1876) . . . 664
Walpole, Spencer Horatio (1806–1898) . . 666
Walpurga, Saint (*d.* 779?). See Walburga.
Walrond, Humphrey (1600?–1670?) . . 668
Walsh, Antoine Vincent (1708–1768) . . 669
Walsh, Edward (1756–1832) 670
Walsh, Edward (1805–1850) 670
Walsh, John (1725?–1795) 671
Walsh, John (1835–1881) 672
Walsh, John (1830–1898) 672
Walsh, Sir John Benn, first Lord Ormathwaite (1798–1881) 673
Walsh, John Edward (1816–1869) . . . 673
Walsh, John Henry (1810–1888), pseudonym 'Stonehenge' 674
Walsh, Nicholas (*d.* 1585) 675
Walsh, Peter (1618?–1688) 675
Walsh, Richard Hussey (1825–1862) . . 681
Walsh, Robert (1772–1852) 681
Walsh, William (1512?–1577) 682
Walsh, William (1668–1708) 683
Walshe, Walter Hayle (1812–1892) . . . 684
Walsingham, Countess of (1693–1778). See under Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl of Chesterfield.
Walsingham, first Baron (1719–1781) See Grey, William de.
Walsingham, Sir Edmund (1490?–1550). . 685
Walsingham, Edward (*d.* 1663) . . . 687
Walsingham, Sir Francis (1530?–1590) . . 688
Walsingham, Francis (1577–1647) . . . 697
Walsingham or Walsingam, John (*d.* 1340?). 698
Walsingham, Thomas (*d.* 1422?) . . . 699
Walsingham, Sir Thomas (1568–1630). See under Walsingham, Sir Edmund.
Walter of Lorraine (*d.* 1079) 701
Walter of Espec (*d.* 1153). See Espec.
Walter of Palermo (*fl.* 1170) 701
Walter de Coutances (*d.* 1207). See Coutances.
Walter de Kirkham (*d.* 1260). See Kirkham.
Walter de Merton (*d.* 1277). See Merton.
Walter of Coventry (*fl.* 1293?). See Coventry.
Walter de Hemingford, Hemingburgh, or Gisburn (*fl.* 1300). See Hemingford.
Walter of Exeter (*fl.* 1301). See Exeter.
Walter of Evesham or Walter Odington (*fl.* 1320) 702
Walter of Swinbroke (*fl.* 1350). See Baker, Geoffrey.
Walter, Henry (1785–1859) 702
Walter, Hubert (*d.* 1205). See Hubert.
Walter or Fitzwalter, John (*d.* 1412?) . . 704
Walter, Sir John (1566–1630) 704
Walter, John (1739–1812) 705
Walter, John (1776–1847) 709
Walter, John (1818–1894) 713
Walter, Lucy (1630?–1658) 716
Walter, Richard (1716?–1785) . . . 717
Walter, Theobald (*d.* 1205?) See Butler.
Walter, William (*fl.* 1520) 718
Walters, Edward (1808–1872) 719
Walters, John (1759–1789). See under Walters, John (1721–1797).
Walters, John (1721–1797) 719
Walters, Lucy (1630?–1658). See Walter.
Waltham, John de (*d.* 1395) 720
Waltham, Roger of (*d.* 1336). See Roger.
Waltheof, or Lat. Waldevus or Guallevus (*d.* 1076) 722
Waltheof (*d.* 1159) 724
Walton. See also Wauton.

PAGE

Walton, Brian or Bryan (1600?–1661) . . 725
Walton, Christopher (1809–1877) . . . 728
Walton, Elijah (1832–1880) 729
Walton, Sir George (1665–1739) . . . 729
Walton, Isaac (1651–1719). See under Walton, Izaak.
Walton, Izaak (1593–1683) 730
Walton, James (1802–1883) 734
Walton, John (*fl.* 1410) 735
Walton, John (*d.* 1490?) 735
Walton or Wauton, Sir Thomas (1370?–1437?) 736
Walton, Valentine (*d.* 1661?) 736
Walton, William (1784–1857) 737
Walworth, Count Jenison (1764–1824). See Jenison, Francis.
Walworth, Sir William (*d.* 1385) . . . 738
Walwyn, William (*fl.* 1649) 741
Wandesford, Christopher (1592–1640) . . 742
Wandesford, Sir Christopher, second Viscount Castlecomer (*d.* 1719). See under Wandesford, Christopher.
Wanley, Humfrey (1672–1726) . . . 744
Wanley, Nathaniel (1634–1680) . . . 746
Wanostrocht, Nicolas (1745–1812). See under Wanostrocht, Nicholas (1804–1876).
Wanostrocht, Nicholas (1804–1876) . . 747
Wansey, Henry (1752?–1827) 748
Warbeck, Perkin (1474–1499) 748
Warburton, Bartholomew Elliott George, usually known as Eliot Warburton (1810–1852) 751
Warburton, George Drought (1816–1857) . 753
Warburton, Henry (1784?–1858) . . . 753
Warburton, John (1682–1759) 754
Warburton, Sir Peter (1540?–1621) . . 756
Warburton, Peter (1588–1666) . . . 756
Warburton, Peter Egerton (1813–1889) . . 757
Warburton, Rowland Eyles Egerton- (1804–1891) 758
Warburton, Thomas Acton (*d.* 1894). See under Warburton, Bartholomew Elliott George.
Warburton, William (1698–1779) . . . 758
Ward. See also Warde.
Ward, Sir Edward (1638–1714) . . . 768
Ward, Edward (1667–1731) 769
Ward, Edward Matthew (1816–1879) . . 771
Ward, George Raphael (1798–1878). See under Ward, James (1769–1859).
Ward, Sir Henry George (1797–1860) . . 773
Ward, Hugh (1580?–1635). See Macanward, Hugh Boy.
Ward, James (1769–1859) 774
Ward, James (1800–1885) 774
Ward, James Clifton (1843–1880) . . . 776
Ward, John (*fl.* 1613) 776
Ward, John? (*fl.* 1603–1615) 777
Ward, John (*fl.* 1642–1643) 778
Ward, John (1679?–1758) 778
Ward, John (1781–1837) 779
Ward, John (1805–1890) 780
Ward, John (1825–1896) 781
Ward, John William, first Earl of Dudley of Castle Dudley, Staffordshire, and fourth Viscount Dudley and Ward (1781–1833) . 781
Ward, Joshua (1685–1761) 783
Ward, Martin Theodore (1799?–1874). See under Ward, William (1766–1826).
Ward, Nathaniel (1578–1652) 785
Ward, Nathaniel Bagshaw (1791–1868) . . 785
Ward, Sir Patience (1629–1696) . . . 786
Ward, Robert Plumer (1765–1846) . . . 788

PAGE

Ward, Samuel (1577–1640) 790
Ward, Samuel (*d.* 1643) 792
Ward, Seth (1617–1689) 793
Ward, Thomas (1652–1708) 797
Ward, Thomas, Baron Ward of the Austrian empire (1809–1858) 797
Ward or Warde, William (1534–1604?) . . 798
Ward, William (1769–1823) 799
Ward, William (1766–1826) 800
Ward, William (1787–1849) 801
Ward, William George (1812–1882) . . 801
Ward, William James (1800?–1840) . . 805
Ward-Hunt, George (1825–1877). See Hunt.
Warde, Sir Edward Charles (1810–1884). See under Warde, Sir Henry.
Warde, Sir Henry (1766–1834) . . . 805
Warde, James Prescott (1792–1840) . . 806
Warde, Luke (*fl.* 1588) 807
Warden, William (1777–1849) . . . 807
Warder, Joseph (*fl.* 1688–1718) . . . 808
Wardlaw, Elizabeth, Lady (1677–1727) . . 809
Wardlaw, Henry (*d.* 1440) 809
Wardlaw, Ralph (1779–1853) 810
Wardlaw, Walter (*d.* 1390) 811
Wardle, Gwyllym Lloyd (1762?–1833) . . 812
Wardrop, James (1782–1869) 812
Ware, Hugh (1772?–1846) 814
Ware, Isaac (*d.* 1766) 815
Ware, Sir James (1594–1666) 816
Ware, James (1756–1815) 817
Ware, Samuel Hibbert- (1782–1848). See Hibbert.
Ware, William of (*fl.* 1300?). See William.
Warelwast, William de (*d.* 1137) . . . 818
Warenne, Earl of. See Fitzalan, Richard II (1307?–1376).
Warenne, Gundrada de, Countess of Surrey (*d.* 1085). See Gundrada.
Warenne, Hamelin de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1202) 819
Warenne, John de, Earl of Surrey or Earl Warenne (1231?–1304) 821
Warenne, John de, Earl of Surrey and Sussex, or Earl Warenne (1286–1347) . . . 825
Warenne or Warren, William, first Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1088) 829
Warenne or Warren, William de, second Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1138) 831
Warenne or Warren, William de, third Earl of Surrey (*d.* 1148) 832
Warenne, William de, Earl of Warenne or Surrey (*d.* 1240) 832
Warford *alias* Warneford and Walford, William (1560–1608) 835
Warham, William (1450?–1532) . . . 835
Waring, Edward (1734–1798) 840
Waring, John Burley (1823–1875) . . . 842
Waring, John Scott (1747–1819). See Scott, afterwards Scott-Waring, John.
Waring, Robert (1614–1658) 843
Waring, *alias* Harcourt and Barrow, William (1610–1679) 845
Warington, Robert (1807–1867) . . . 844
Warkworth, John (*d.* 1500) 844
Warmestry, Gervase (1604–1641) . . . 845
Warmestry, Thomas (1610–1665) . . . 846
Warmington, William (*fl.* 1577–1612) . . 847
Warne, Charles (1802–1887) 847
Warneford, Samuel Wilson (1763–1855) . . 848
Warneford, William (1560–1608). See Warford.
Warner or Garnier (*fl.* 1106) 849

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Warburton, Sir R. p. 1376. *Ward, M. 1378.*

PAGE
Warner, Sir Edward (1511–1565) . . . 849
Warner, Edward (*fl.* 1632–1640). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, Ferdinando (1703–1768) . . . 850
Warner, John (*d.* 1565) 850
Warner, John (1581–1666) 851
Warner, John (1628–1692) 852
Warner, John (1673 ?–1760) 853
Warner, John (1736–1800) 853
Warner, Joseph (1717–1801) 853
Warner, Mary Amelia (1804–1854) . . . 854
Warner, Philip (*d.* 1689). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, Richard (1713 ?–1775) . . . 855
Warner, Richard (1763–1857) 856
Warner, Samuel Alfred (*d.* 1853) . . . 859
Warner, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1649) . . . 859
Warner, Thomas (1630 ?–1675). See under Warner, Sir Thomas.
Warner, William (1558 ?–1609) . . . 862
Warre, Sir William (1784–1853) . . . 864
Warren. See also Warenne.
Warren, Ambrose William (1781 ?–1856). See under Warren, Charles.
Warren, Arthur (*fl.* 1605) 865
Warren, Charles (1767–1823) 866
Warren, Sir Charles (1798–1866) . . . 866
Warren, Frederick (1775–1848) . . . 868
Warren, George John Vernon, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866). See Vernon.
Warren, John (1730–1800) 869
Warren, John (1796–1852). See under Warren, Sir Charles.
Warren, Sir John Borlase (1753–1822) . . 869
Warren, John Byrne Leicester, third and last Baron de Tabley (1835–1895) . . . 872
Warren, John Taylor (1771–1849) . . . 873
Warren, Joseph (1804–1881) 874
Warren, Lemuel (1770–1833) 874
Warren, Matthew (1642–1706) . . . 875
Warren, Pelham (1778–1835) 875
Warren, Sir Peter (1703–1752) . . . 876
Warren, Sir Ralph (1486 ?–1553) . . . 877
Warren, Richard (1731–1797) 878
Warren, Richard Augustus (1705 ?–1775) . 879
Warren, Sir Samuel (1769–1839) . . . 880
Warren, Samuel (1807–1877) 880
Warren, Thomas (1617 ?–1694) . . . 883
Warren, William (*fl.* 1581) 883
Warrington, Earls of. See Booth, Henry, first Earl, 1652–1694; Booth, George, second Earl, 1675–1758.
Warriston, Lord. See Johnston, Archibald (1610 ?–1663).
Warter, John Wood (1806–1878) . . 884
Warton, Joseph (1722–1800) . . . 885
Warton, Robert (*d.* 1557) 888
Warton, Thomas, the elder (1688 ?–1745) . 888
Warton, Thomas (1728–1790) 889
Warwick, Duke of. See Beauchamp, Henry de (1425–1445).
Warwick, Earls of. See Newburgh, Henry de, *d.* 1123; Plessis or Plessetis, John de, *d.* 1263; Mauduit, William, 1220–1268; Beauchamp, Guy de, *d.* 1315; Beauchamp, Thomas de, *d.* 1401; Beauchamp, Richard de, 1382–1439; Neville, Richard, 1428–1471, the 'King-maker;' Edward, 1475–1499, son of George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence; Dudley, John, 1502 ?–1553, afterwards Duke of Northumberland; Dudley, Ambrose, 1528 ?–1590; Dudley, Sir Robert, 1573–1649; and Rich, Robert, 1587–1658.
PAGE
Warwick, Countess of. See Rich, Mary (1625–1678).
Warwick, Guy of. See Guy.
Warwick, Sir Philip (1609–1683) . . . 894
Warwick, Philip, the younger (*d.* 1683). See under Warwick, Sir Philip.
Warwick, Simeon of (*d.* 1296). See Simeon.
Wase, Christopher (1625 ?–1690) . . . 896
Wase, Christopher (1662–1711). See under Wase, Christopher (1625 ?–1690).
Wasey, William (1691–1757) 897
Washbourn, John (1760 ?–1829) . . . 897
Washbourne, Thomas (1606–1687) . . . 897
Washington, John (1800–1868) . . . 898
Wasse, Joseph (1672–1738) 899
Wastell, Simon (*d.* 1632) 899
Wat Tyler (*d.* 1381). See Tyler.
Waterford, Earl of. See Talbot, George (1468–1538).
Waterhouse, Sir Edward (1535–1591) . . 899
Waterhouse, Edward (*fl.* 1622). See under Waterhouse, Sir Edward.
Waterhouse, Edward (1619–1670) . . . 901
Waterhouse, George (*d.* 1602) . . . 902
Waterhouse, George Robert (1810–1888) . 903
Waterland, Daniel (1683–1740) . . . 903
Waters, Sir John (1774–1842) . . . 905
Waters, Lucy (1630 ?–1658). See Walter.
Waterton, Charles (1782–1865) . . . 906
Waterton, Edmund (1830–1887). See under Waterton, Charles.
Waterworth, William (1811–1882) . . . 908
Wath, Michael de (*fl.* 1314–1347) . . . 909
Wathen, James (1751 ?–1828) 909
Watkin, William Thompson (1836–1888) . 910
Watkins, Charles (*d.* 1808) 910
Watkins, Charles Frederick (1793–1873) . 910
Watkins, John (*fl.* 1792–1831) . . . 911
Watkins, Morgan (*fl.* 1653–1670) . . . 911
Watson, Alexander (1815 ?–1865) See under Watson, Joseph.
Watson, Anthony (*d.* 1605) 912
Watson, Sir Brook (1735–1807) . . . 912
Watson, Caroline (1761 ?–1814). See under Watson, James (1739 ?–1790).
Watson, Charles (1714–1757) 913
Watson, Christopher (*d.* 1581) . . . 914
Watson, David (1710–1756) 914
Watson, David (1718 ?–1761) 915
Watson, George (1723 ?–1779) . . . 916
Watson, George (1767–1837) 917
Watson, Henry (1737–1786) 917
Watson, Hewett Cottrell (1804–1881) . . 918
Watson, James (*d.* 1722) 920
Watson, James (1739 ?–1790) 921
Watson, James (1766 ?–1838) 921
Watson, James (1799–1874) 928
Watson, John (*d.* 1537). See under Watson, John (1520–1584).
Watson, John (1520–1584) 924
Watson, John (1725–1783) 925
Watson, John Dawson (1832–1892) . . 926
Watson, John Forbes (1827–1892) . . . 926
Watson, John Selby (1804–1884) . . . 927
Watson, Jonas (1663–1741). See under Watson, Justly.
Watson, Joseph (1765 ?–1829) . . . 928
Watson, Joshua (1771–1855) 928
Watson, Justly (1710 ?–1757) 930
Watson, Sir Lewis, first Baron Rockingham (1584–1653) 931
Watson, Musgrave Lewthwaite (1804–1847) . 932
Watson, Peter William (1761–1830) 933

PAGE

Watson, Richard (1612–1685) . . . 933
Watson, Richard (1737–1816) . . . 935
Watson, Richard (1781–1833) . . . 938
Watson, Robert (*fl.* 1555) 940
Watson, Robert (*fl.* 1581–1605) . . . 940
Watson, Robert (1730?–1781) . . . 940
Watson, Robert (1746–1838) 941
Watson, Rundle Burges (1809–1860) . . 941
Watson, Samuel (1668–1715) . . . 942
Watson, Thomas (1513–1584) . . . 942
Watson, Thomas (1557?–1592) . . . 945
Watson, Thomas (*d.* 1686) 948
Watson, Thomas (1637–1717) . . . 949
Watson, Thomas (*d.* 1744) 951
Watson, Thomas (1743–1781) . . . 952
Watson, Sir Thomas (1792–1882) . . . 952
Watson, Walter (1780–1854) . . . 953
Watson, William (1559?–1603) . . . 953
Watson, Sir William (1715–1787) . . . 956
Watson, William (1744–1825?). See under Watson, Sir William.
Watson, Sir William Henry (1796–1860) . 958
Watson-Wentworth, Charles, second Marquis of Rockingham (1730–1782) . . 959
Watt, James (1698–1782). See under Watt, James (1736–1819).
Watt, James (1736–1819) 962
Watt, James (1769–1848). See under Watt, James (1736–1819).
Watt, James Henry (1799–1867) . . . 973
Watt, Robert (1774–1819) 974
Watts, Alaric Alexander (1797–1864) . . 976
Watts, Gilbert (*d.* 1657) 977
Watts, Henry (1815–1884) 977
Watts, Hugh (1582?–1643) 978
Watts, Isaac (1674–1748) 978
Watts, Mrs. Jane (1793–1826). See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.
Watts, Sir John (*d.* 1616) 981
Watts, John (1818–1887) 982
Watts, Richard (1529–1579) 983
Watts, Robert (1820–1895) 984
Watts, Thomas (1811–1869) 984
Watts, Walter Henry (1776–1842) . . 985
Watts, William (1590?–1649) . . . 986
Watts, William (1752–1851) 987
Wauchope, Sir John (*d.* 1682) . . . 987
Waugh, Alexander (1754–1827) . . . 987
Waugh, Sir Andrew Scott (1810–1878) . 988
Waugh, Edwin (1817–1890) 990
Wauton. See also Walton.
Wauton, Watton, Walton, or Walthone, Simon de (*d.* 1266) 992
Way, Albert (1805–1874) 992
Way, Sir Gregory Holman Bromley (1776–1844) 993
Way, Lewis (1772–1840). See under Way, Albert.
Way or Wey, William (1407?–1476). See Wey.
Waylett, Mrs. Harriet (1798–1851) . . 994
Waynflete or Wainfleet, William of (1395?–1486) 996
Wayte, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1668). See Waite.
Weale, John (1791–1862) 1000
Wearg, Sir Clement (1686–1726) . . . 1000
Weatherhead, George Hume (1790?–1858) . 1001
Weathershed or Wethershed, Richard of (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Weaver, John (*d.* 1685) 1001
Weaver, John (1673–1760) 1002

PAGE

Weaver, Robert (1773–1852) 1003
Weaver, Thomas (1616–1663) . . . 1004
Weaver, Thomas (1773–1855) . . . 1005
Webb. See also Webbe.
Webb, Mrs. (*d.* 1793) 1005
Webb, Benjamin (1819–1885) . . . 1006
Webb, Daniel (1719?–1798) 1007
Webb, Francis (1735–1815) 1007
Webb, Francis Cornelius (1826–1873) . 1008
Webb, George (1581–1642) 1009
Webb or Webbe, John (1611–1672) . . 1009
Webb, Sir John (1772–1852) . . . 1010
Webb, John (1776–1869) 1011
Webb, John Richmond (1667?–1724) . . 1011
Webb, Jonas (1796–1862) 1014
Webb, Matthew (1848–1888) 1015
Webb, Philip Barker (1793–1854) . . 1016
Webb, Philip Carteret (1700–1770) . . 1018
Webb, Thomas William (1806–1885) . . 1019
Webbe. See also Webb.
Webbe, Edward (*fl.* 1590) 1020
Webbe, Joseph (*fl.* 1612–1633) . . . 1021
Webbe, Samuel (1740–1816) 1021
Webbe, Samuel, the younger (1770?–1843) . 1022
Webbe, William (*fl.* 1568–1591) . . . 1022
Webber, John (1750?–1793) 1023
Weber, Henry William (1783–1818) . . 1024
Weber, Otto (1832–1888) 1024
Webster, Alexander (1707–1784) . . . 1025
Webster, Mrs. Augusta (1837–1894) . . 1026
Webster, Benjamin Nottingham (1797–1882) 1027
Webster, James (1658?–1720). See under Webster, Alexander.
Webster, John (1580?–1625?) . . . 1031
Webster, John (1610–1682) 1036
Webster, Thomas (1773–1844) . . . 1037
Webster, Thomas (1810–1875) . . . 1037
Webster, Thomas (1800–1886) . . . 1038
Webster, William (1689–1758) . . . 1038
Weckherlin, Georg Rudolph (1584–1653) . 1039
Weddell, James (1787–1834) 1040
Weddell, John (1588–1642) 1041
Wedderburn, Alexander (1581–1650?). See under Wedderburn, David.
Wedderburn, Sir Alexander (1610–1676) . 1043
Wedderburn, Alexander, first Baron Loughborough and first Earl of Rosslyn (1733–1805) 1043
Wedderburn, David (1580–1646) . . . 1045
Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553) . . . 1047
Wedderburn, James (1585–1639) . . . 1048
Wedderburn, John (1500?–1556). See under Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553).
Wedderburn, Sir John (1599–1679) . . 1049
Wedderburn, Sir John (1704–1746) . . 1049
Wedderburn, Sir Peter (1616?–1679) . . 1050
Wedderburn, Robert (1510?–1557?). See under Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553).
Wedderburn, William (1582?–1660). See under Wedderburn, David.
Wedge, John Helder (1792–1872) . . . 1050
Wedgwood, Hensleigh (1803–1891) . . 1051
Wedgwood, Josiah (1730–1795) . . . 1051
Wedgwood, Thomas (1771–1805) . . . 1057
Weedall, Henry (1788–1859) 1058
Weekes, Henry (1807–1877) 1059
Weelkes, Thomas (*fl.* 1600) 1059
Weemse, John (1579?–1636). See Wemyss.
Weever, John (1576–1632) 1060
Weguelin, Thomas Matthias (*d.* 1828) . . 1061
Wehnert, Edward Henry (1813–1868) . . 1062
Weir, Thomas (1600?–1670) 1062

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Watson, W., Lord, p. 1380. *Wauchope, A. G. 1381.*

PAGE
Weir, William (1802–1858) 1063
Weiss, Willoughby Hunter (1820–1867) . 1063
Waist-Hill, Thomas Henry (1828–1891) . 1064
Welby, Henry (*d.* 1636) 1064
Welch or Welsh, John (1570?–1622) . . 1065
Welch, Joseph (*d.* 1805) 1066
Welchman, Edward (1665–1739) . . . 1067
Weld, Charles Richard (1813–1869) . . 1067
Weld, Sir Frederick Aloysius (1823–1891) . 1068
Weld, Isaac (1774–1856) 1069
Weld, Joseph (1777–1863). See under Weld, Thomas.
Weld, Welde, or Wells, Thomas (1590?–1662) 1071
Weld, Thomas (1773–1837) 1072
Weldon, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1649?) . . . 1073
Weldon, Anthony (*fl.* 1650). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, John (1676–1736) 1074
Weldon, Michael (*fl.* 1645). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, Ralph (*fl.* 1650). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, Ralph (1674–1713) 1075
Weldon, Walter (1832–1885) 1075
Wellbeloved, Charles (1769–1858) . . . 1076
Welles. See also Wells.
Welles or Welle, Adam de, Baron (*d.* 1311) . 1078
Welles, John, first Viscount Welles (*d.* 1499). See under Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles.
Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles (1405?–1461) 1079
Welles, Richard, seventh Baron Welles (1431–1470). See under Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles.
Welles, Thomas (1598–1660) 1080
Wellesley, Arthur, first Duke of Wellington (1769–1852) 1081
Wellesley or Wesley, Garrett, first Viscount Wellesley of Dangan and first Earl of Mornington (1735–1781) 1115
Wellesley, Gerald Valerian (1809–1882). See under Wellesley, Baron Cowley.
Wellesley, Henry, Baron Cowley (1773–1847) 1116
Wellesley, Henry (1791–1866) . . . 1117
Wellesley, Henry Richard Charles, first Earl Cowley (1804–1884) 1118
Wellesley or Wesley, Richard Colley, first Baron Mornington in the peerage of Ireland (1690?–1758) 1121
Wellesley, Richard Colley, Marquis Wellesley (1760–1842) 1122
Wellesley, William Pole Tylney Long-, fourth Earl of Mornington and second Baron Maryborough (1788–1857). See under Wellesley-Pole, William, third Earl of Mornington in the peerage of Ireland and first Baron Maryborough of the United Kingdom.
Wellesley-Pole, William, third Earl of Mornington in the peerage of Ireland and first Baron Maryborough of the United Kingdom (1763–1845) 1134
Wellington, Duke of. See Wellesley, Arthur, first Duke (1769–1852).
Wells. See also Welles.
Wells, Charles Jeremiah (1799?–1879) . . 1136
Wells, Edward (1667–1727) 1138
Wells, Henry Lake (1850–1898) . . . 1139
Wells, Hugh of (*d.* 1235). See Hugh.
Wells, Jocelyn de (*d.* 1242) See Jocelin.
Wells, John (*d.* 1388) 1139
PAGE
Wells, John (1628–1676) 1140
Wells, Mrs. Mary, afterwards Mrs. Sumbel (*fl.* 1781–1812) 1141
Wells, Robert (*d.* 1557). See Steward.
Wells, Samuel (*d.* 1678) 1142
Wells, Simon de (*d.* 1207). See Simon.
Wells, Sir Thomas Spencer (1818–1897) . 1143
Wells, William (1818–1889) 1145
Wells, William Charles (1757–1817) . . 1146
Wells, William Frederick (1762–1836) . . 1147
Wellsted, James Raymond (1805–1842) . 1147
Wellwood, Sir Henry Moncreiff (1750–1827). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, Sir Henry Moncreiff (1809–1883). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, James (1652–1727) . . . 1148
Wellwood, Sir James, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, William (*fl.* 1578–1622). See Welwood.
Welsby, William Newland (1802?–1864) . 1148
Welsche, John (1570?–1622). See Welch.
Welsh, David (1793–1845) 1148
Welsh, James (1775–1861) 1149
Welsh, John (1824–1859) 1150
Welsh, Thomas (1781–1848) 1151
Welsted, Leonard (1688–1747) . . . 1151
Welsted, Robert (1671–1735) . . . 1153
Welton, Richard (1671?–1726) . . . 1153
Welwitsch, Friedrich Martin Josef (1807–1872) 1154
Welwood. See also Wellwood.
Welwood, Alexander Maconochie-, Lord Meadowbank (1777–1861). See Maconochie.
Welwood or Welwod, William (*fl.* 1578–1622) 1156
Wemyss, David, second Earl of Wemyss (1610–1679). See under Wemyss, David, third Earl.
Wemyss, David, third Earl of Wemyss (1678–1720) 1157
Wemyss, David, Lord Elcho (1721–1787) . 1158
Wemyss, David Douglas (1760–1839) . . 1158
Wemyss, James (1610?–1667) . . . 1159
Wemyss or Weemes, John (1579?–1636) . 1160
Wendover, Richard of (*d.* 1252). See Richard.
Wendover, Roger de (*d.* 1236) . . . 1161
Wendy, Thomas (1500?–1560) . . . 1163
Wengham, Henry de (*d.* 1262). See Wingham.
Wenham, Jane (*d.* 1730) 1164
Wenlock, John, Lord Wenlock (*d.* 1471) . 1164
Wenman, Agnes (*d.* 1617). See under Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman.
Wenman, Sir Richard (1573–1640). See under Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman.
Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman (1596–1665) 1166
Wenman, Thomas Francis (1745–1796) . 1167
Wensleydale, Baron. See Parke, James (1782–1868).
Wentworth, Charles Watson-, second Marquis of Rockingham (1730–1782). See Watson-Wentworth.
Wentworth, Henrietta Maria, Baroness Wentworth (1657?–1686) 1168
Wentworth, Sir John (1737–1820) . . 1169
Wentworth, Paul (1533–1593) . . . 1171
Wentworth, Peter (1530?–1596) . . . 1172
Wentworth, Sir Peter (1592–1675) . . 1174
Wentworth, Thomas, first Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1501–1551) . . . 1175

PAGE
Wentworth, Thomas, second Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1525–1584) . . 1176
Wentworth, Thomas (1568 ?–1628) . . 1178
Wentworth, Thomas, first Earl of Strafford (1593–1641) 1179
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, Baron Wentworth (1613–1665) 1194
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, fourth Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first Earl of Cleveland (1591–1667) 1195
Wentworth, Thomas, Baron Raby and third Earl of Strafford (1672–1739) . . . 1197
Wentworth, William (1616–1697). See under Wentworth, Sir John.
Wentworth, William Charles (1793–1872) . 1200
Werburga or Werburh, Saint (*d.* 700 ?) . 1205
Werden or Worden, Sir John (1640–1716) . 1206
Werden or Worden, Robert (*d.* 1690) . . 1207
Werferth, Werefrid, or Hereferth (*d.* 915) . 1208
Wesham or Weseham, Roger de (*d.* 1257) . 1208
Wesley, Charles (1707–1788) 1209
Wesley, Charles (1757–1834) 1213
Wesley, John (1703–1791) 1214
Wesley, Samuel (1662–1735) 1225
Wesley, Samuel, the younger (1691–1739). See under Wesley, Samuel (1662–1735).
Wesley, Samuel (1766–1837) 1229
Wesley, Samuel Sebastian (1810–1876) . 1231
Wessex, Kings of. See West Saxons.
Wessington, John (*d.* 1451) 1233
West, Mrs. (1790–1876) 1234
West, Benjamin (1738–1820) 1235
West, Charles (1816–1898) 1238
West, Sir Charles Richard Sackville-, sixth Earl De La Warr, sixth Viscount Cantelupe, and twelfth Baron De La Warr (1815–1873) 1239
West, Sir Edward (1782–1828) 1240
West, Francis (1586–1633 ?) 1240
West, Francis (*d.* 1652). See under West, Francis (1586–1633 ?).
West, Francis Robert (1749 ?–1809). See under West, Robert.
West, George John Sackville, fifth Earl De La Warr (1791–1869). See under West, John, first Earl De La Warr.
West, Gilbert (1703–1756) 1241
West, James (1704 ?–1772) 1241
West, Jane (1758–1852) 1242
West, John, first Earl De La Warr (1693–1766) 1243
West, John, second Earl De La Warr (1729–1777). See under West, John, first Earl De La Warr.
West, Sir John (1774–1862) 1245
West, Joseph (*fl.* 1669–1684) . . . 1245
West, Nicolas (1461–1533) 1246
West, Raphael Lamar (1769–1850). See under West, Benjamin.
West, Richard (*fl.* 1606–1619) . . . 1249
West, Richard (*d.* 1726) 1249
West, Richard (1716–1742) 1250
West, Robert (*d.* 1770) 1251
West, Robert Lucius (*d.* 1849). See under West, Robert.
West, Temple (1718–1757) 1252
West, Sir Thomas, eighth Baron West and ninth Baron De La Warr (1472 ?–1554) . 1252
West, Thomas, third or twelfth Baron De La Warr (1577–1618) 1255
West, Thomas (1720–1779) 1256
West, William (*fl.* 1568–1594) . . . 1257
PAGE
West, William, first (or tenth) Baron De La Warr (1519 ?–1595). See under West, Sir Thomas, eighth Baron West and ninth Baron De La Warr.
West, William (1770–1854) . . . 1257
West, William (1796 ?–1888). See under West, Mrs.
Westall, Richard (1765–1836) . . . 1258
Westall, William (1781–1850) . . . 1259
Westbury, first Baron. See Bethell, Richard (1800–1873).
Westcote, Barons. See Lyttelton, William Henry, first Baron, 1724–1808; Lyttelton, William Henry, third Baron, 1782–1837; Lyttelton, George William, fourth Baron, 1817–1876.
Westcote, Thomas (*fl.* 1624–1636) . . 1261
Westcott, George Blagdon (1745 ?–1798) . 1261
Western, Charles Callis, Baron Western (1767–1844) 1262
Westfaling or Westphaling, Herbert (1532 ?–1602) 1263
Westfield, Thomas (1573–1644) . . . 1264
Westgarth, William (1815–1889) . . . 1265
Westmacott, Sir Richard (1775–1856) . . 1266
Westmacott, Richard (1799–1872) . . . 1267
Westmacott, Thomas (*d.* 1798). See under Westmacott, Sir Richard.
Westmeath, Earls of. See Nugent, Sir Richard, first Earl, 1583–1642; Nugent, Richard, second Earl, *d.* 1684; Nugent, Thomas, fourth Earl, 1656–1752; Nugent, John, fifth Earl, 1672–1754.
Westminster, Marquises of. See Grosvenor, Robert, first Marquis, 1767–1845; Grosvenor, Richard, second Marquis, 1795–1869.
Westminster, Matthew 1268
Westmoreland, Barons of. See Clifford, Roger de, fifth Baron, 1333–1389; Clifford, Thomas de, sixth Baron, *d.* 1391?; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, tenth Baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, eleventh Baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, twelfth Baron, *d.* 1570.
Westmorland, Earls of. See Neville, Ralph, first Earl of first creation, 1364–1425; Ralph, fourth Earl, 1499–1550; Charles, sixth Earl, 1543–1601; Fane, Mildmay, second Earl of second creation, *d.* 1665; Fane, John, seventh Earl, 1682 ?–1762; Fane, John, tenth Earl, 1759–1841; Fane, John, eleventh Earl, 1784–1859.
Westmorland, Countess of. See Fane, Priscilla Anne (1793–1879).
Weston, Edward (1566–1635) . . . 1269
Weston, Edward (1703–1770) . . . 1269
Weston, Elizabeth Jane (1582–1612) . . 1270
Weston, Sir Francis (1511 ?–1536) . . 1271
Weston, Hugh (1505 ?–1558) 1272
Weston, Jerome, second Earl of Portland (1605–1663) 1273
Weston, Sir Richard (1466 ?–1542) . . 1274
Weston, Richard (*d* 1572). See under Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland.
Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland (1577–1635) 1275
Weston, Sir Richard (1579 ?–1652). See under Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland.
Weston, Sir Richard (1591–1652) . . . 1278
Weston, Richard (1620–1681) . . . 1280
Weston, Richard (1733–1806) . . . 1280
Weston, Robert (1515 ?–1573) . . . 1281

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Westminster, 1st Duke of, p. 791. *Westmorland, 12th Earl of, 626.*

PAGE

Weston, Stephen (1665–1742) . . 1282
Weston, Stephen (1747–1830) . . . 1283
Weston, Thomas (*d.* 1643 ?) 1285
Weston, Thomas (1737–1776) . . . 1286
Weston, Sir William (*d.* 1540) . . . 1288
Weston, William (1550 ?–1615), also known as Edmonds and Hunt 1289
Westphal, Sir George Augustus (1785–1875) 1291
Westphal, Philip (1782–1880) . . . 1291
Westphaling, Herbert (1532 ?–1602). See Westfaling.
West Saxons, Kings and Queens of. See Cerdic, *d.* 534; Ceawlin, *d.* 593; Ceobric, *d.* 597; Cynegils, *d.* 643; Cenwalh, *d.* 672; Sexburga, *d* 673; Centwine, *d.* 685; Caedwalla, 659 ?–689; Ine, *d.* 726; Cuthred, *d.* 754; Sigebert, *d.* 756 ?; Cynewulf, *d.* 785; Beorhtric, *d.* 802; Egbert, *d.* 839.
Westwood, John Obadiah (1805–1893) . . 1292
Wetenhall, Edward (1636–1713) . . . 1293
Wetham, Robert (*d.* 1738). See Witham.
Wetherall, Sir Edward Robert (*d.* 1869). See under Wetherall, Sir Charles Augustus.
Wetherall, Sir Frederick Augustus (1754–1842) 1294
Wetherall, Sir George Augustus (1788–1868) 1295
Wetherell, Sir Charles (1770–1846) . . 1296
Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas (1800–1875) . 1298
Wetherset, Richard (*fl.* 1350) . . . 1298
Wethershed, Richard of (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Wetwang, Sir John (*d.* 1684) 1299
Wewitzer, Miss (*fl.* 1772–1789). See under Wewitzer, Ralph.
Wewitzer, Ralph (1748–1825) . . . 1299
Wey or Way, William (1407 ?–1476) . . 1301
Weyland, John (1774–1854) 1301
Weyland, Thomas de (*fl.* 1272–1290) . . 1302
Weyland, Viscounts. See Thynne, Sir Thomas, first Viscount, 1640–1714; Thynne, Thomas, third Viscount, 1734–1796.
Weymouth er Waymouth, George (*fl.* 1607). 1304
Whaley or Whalley, Thomas (1766–1800) . 1304
Whalley. See also Whaley.
Whalley, Edward (*d.* 1675 ?) 1305
Whalley, George Hammond (1813–1878) . 1307
Whalley, John 1653–1724) 1308
Whalley, Peter (1722–1791) 1309
Whalley, Richard (1499 ?–1583) . . . 1310
Whalley, Thomas Sedgwick (1746–1828) . 1311
Wharncliffe, first Baron. See Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald (1776–1845).
Wharton, Anne (1632 ?–1685) . . . 1312
Wharton, Edward Ross (1844–1896) . . 1313
Wharton, Sir George (1617–1681). . . 1313

PAGE

Wharton, George (1688–1739). See under Wharton, Thomas (1614–1673).
Wharton, Henry (1664–1695) . . . 1315
Wharton, Henry Thornton (1846–1895). See under Wharton, Edward Ross.
Wharton, John (*fl.* 1575–1578) . . . 1318
Wharton, Philip, fourth Baron Wharton 1613–1696) 1318
Wharton, Philip, Duke of Wharton (1698–1731) 1321
Wharton, Philip (1884–1860), pseudonym of John Cockburn Thomson. See under Thomson, Henry William (Byerley) (1822–1867).
Wharton, Thomas, first Baron Wharton (1495 ?–1568) 1324
Wharton, Thomas, second Baron (1520–1572). See under Wharton, Thomas, first Baron Wharton.
Wharton, Thomas (1614–1673) . . . 1327
Wharton, Thomas, first Marquis of Wharton (1648–1715) 1329
Whately, Richard (1787–1863) . . . 1334
Whately, Thomas (*d.* 1772) 1340
Whately, William (1583–1639) . . . 1341
Whatton, William Robert (1790–1835) . . 1342
Wheare, Degory (1573–1647) 1343
Wheatley, Benjamin Robert (1819–1884) . 1344
Wheatley, Mrs. Clara Maria (*d.* 1838). See Pope.
Wheatley, Francis (1747–1801) . . . 1345
Wheatley, William of (*fl.* 1315). See William.
Wheatly, Charles (1686–1742) . . . 1346
Wheatstone, Sir Charles (1802–1875) . . 1346
Wheeler. See also Wheler.
Wheeler, Daniel (1771–1840) . . . 1348
Wheeler, Sir Hugh Massy (1789–1857) . 1349
Wheeler, James Talboys (1824–1897) . . 1351
Wheeler, John (*fl.* 1601–1608) . . . 1352
Wheeler, Maurice (1648 ?–1727) . . . 1352
Wheeler, Thomas (1754–1847) . . . 1353
Wheelocke, Wheelock, Whelocke, Whelock, or Wheloc, Abraham (1593–1653) . . 1354
Wheler. See also Wheeler.
Wheler, Sir Francis (1656 ?–1694) . . 1355
Wheler, Sir George (1650–1723) . . . 1356
Wheler, Granville (1701–1770). See under Wheler, Sir George.
Wheler, Robert Bell (1785–1857) . . . 1357
Whelpdale, Roger (*d.* 1423) 1358
Whetenhall, Edward (1636–1713). See Wetenhall.
Whethamstede or Bostock, John (*d.* 1465) . 1358
Whetstone, George (1544 ?–1587 ?) . . 1360
Whetstone, Sir William (*d.* 1711) . . 1364
Whewell, William (1794–1866) . . . 1365

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Westwood, T. p. 1332.

END OF THE TWENTIETH VOLUME.

Printed in England at the Oxford University Press

R 910.042 D55D 20051

آخری درج شدہ تاریخ پر یہ کتاب مستعار
لی گئی تھی مقررہ مدت سے زیادہ رکھنے کی
صورت میں ایک آنہ یومیہ دیرانہ لیا جائیگا